THE Holy Bible, conteining the Olde Testament *and the Newe:*

Of that Translation authorised to be read in Churches.

Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker, Printer to the Queenes most excellent Maiestie.

ANNO 1584.

Cum priuilegio.

Bedersloll

Ianuarie hath xxxj. dayes.

The Moone xxx.

Sunne { ryseth / falleth } houre { 7.min.34. / 4.min.26. }

								Morning prayer.		Euenyng prayer.	
								1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
vlr	1	A	Kalend.	Circumcision.		i	Gen.xvii	Rom.iv.	Deut.x.	Colos.ii.
viii	2	b	iiii No.			ii	Gene.i.	Matt.i.	Gen.ii.	Rom.i.
	3	c	iii No.			iii	iii	ii	iiii	ii
xvi	4	d	prid. No.			iiii	v	iii	vi	iii
v	5	e				v	vii	iiii	viii	iiii
	6	f	viii Id.	Epiphanie		vi	Esai.lx.	Luke iii.	Esai.xlix.	John.ii
xiii	7	g	vii Id.			vii	Gene.ix.	Matt.v	Gene.xii.	Rom.v
ii	8	A	vi Id.	Lucian.		viii	xiii	vi	xiiii	vi
	9	b	v Id.			ix	xv	vii	xvi	vii
x	10	c	iiii Id.			x	xvii	viii	xviii	viii
	11	d	iii Id.			xi	xix	ix	xx	ix
xviii	12	e	prid. Id.	Sol in Aquario.		xii	xxi	x	xxii	x
vii	13	f	Idus	Hillarii.		xiii	xxiii	xi	xxiiii	xi
	14	g	xix kl.	Februarii.		xiiii	xxv	xii	xxvi	xii
xv	15	A	xviii kl.			xv	xxvii	xiii	xxviii	xiii
iiii	16	b	xvii kl.			xvi	xxix	xiiii	xxx	xiiii
	17	c	xvi kl.			xvii	xxxi	xv	xxxii	xv
xii	18	d	xv kl.	Prisca.		xviii	xxxiii	xvi	xxxiiii	xvi
ix	19	e	xiiii kl.			xix	xxxv	xvii	xxxvii	i.Cor.i.
	20	f	xiii kl.	Fabian.		xx	xxxviii	xviii	xxxix	ii
xx	21	g	xii kl.	Ines.		xxi	xl	xix	xli	iii
	22	A	xi kl.	Vincent.		xxii	xlii	xx	xliii	iiii
xviii	23	b	x kl.			xxiii	xliiii	xxi	xlv	v
vi	24	c	ix kl.			xxiiii	xlvi	xxii	xlvii	vi
	25	d	viii kl.	Conersi. Paul.		xxv	Matt.x.	Acts 22.	Matt.xi.	Act.xxvi
xviii	26	e	vii kl.			xxvi	Gen.48.	Matt.23.	Gen.49.	i.Cor.xii
iii	27	f	vi kl.			xxvii	l	xxiiii	Exod.i.	viii
	28	g	v kl.			xxviii	Exod.ii.	xxv	iii	ix
xi	29	A	iiii kl.			xxix	iiii	xxvi	v	x
xix	30	b	iii kl.			xxx	vi	xxvii	vii	xi
viii	31	c	prid. kl.			i	ix	xxviii	x	xii

Februarie hath xxviij. dayes.

The Moone xxix.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } houre { 7. min. 15. / 4. min. 45. }

						Pſalmes.	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
							1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon	2. Leſſon.
	1	D	Kalend.	Faſt.		ii	Exod. xi.	Mark. i.	Exo. xii.	i. Cor. xiii
xvi	2	e	iiii No.	Purifica. of Marie.		iii	Wiſd. ix.	ii	Wiſ. xii.	xiiii
b	3	f	iii No.	Blaſii.		iiii	Exo. xiii.	iii	Exo. 14.	xv
	4	g	pꝛid. No.			v	xv	iiii	xvi	xvi
xiii	5	A	Nonas.	Agathe.		vi	xvii	v	xviii	ii. Cor. i.
i	6	b	viii Id.			vii	xix	vi	xx	ii
	7	c	vii Id.			viii	xxi	vi	xxii	iii
	8	d	vi Id.			ix	xxiii	vii	xxiiii	iiii
	9	e	v Id.			x	xxii	ix	xxiiii	v
viii	10	f	iiii Id.			xi	xxiiii	x	Leui. 18	vi
vii	11	g	iii Id.	Sol in Piſcibus.		xii	Leui. xix	xi	xx	vii
	12	A	pꝛid. Id.			xiii	xxvi	xi	Num. xi	viii
xv	13	b	Idus.			xiiii	Num. xii	xii	xiii	ix
iiii	14	c	xvi kl.	Valentine.		xv	xiiii	xiii	xvi	x
	15	d	xv kl.	March.		xvi	xvii	xv	xx	xi
xii	16	e	xiiii kl.			xvii	xxi	xvi	xxii	xii
	17	f	xiii kl.			xviii	xxiii	Luk. di. i.	xxiiii	xiii
	18	g	xii kl.			xix	xxv	ii. i.	xxvii	Galat. i.
xx	19	A	xi kl.			xx	xxx		xxxi	ii
	20	b	x kl.			xxi	xxxii	ii	xxxv	iii
xvii	21	c	ix kl.			xxii	xxxvi	iii	Deut. i.	iiii
vi	22	d	viii kl.			xxiii	Deut. ii.		iii	v
	23	e	vii kl.	Faſt.		xxiiii	iiii	i	v	vi
xiiii	24	f	vi kl.	Saint Matthias.		xxv	Wiſ. xix.	ii	Eccl. i.	Ephe. i.
xii	25	g	v kl.			xxvi	Deu. vi.	iii	Deu. vii	ii
	26	A	iiii kl.			xxvii	viii	x	ix	iii
xi	27	b	iii kl.			xxviii	x		xi	iiii
	28	c	pꝛid. kl.			xxix	xiii	xi	xv	v

March hath xxxi. dayes.

The Moone xxx.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } houre { 6. min. 18. / 5. min. 42. }

						Pſalmes.	Morning prayer. 1. Leſſon.	Morning prayer. 2. Leſſon.	Euening prayer. 1. Leſſon.	Euening prayer. 2. Leſſon.
cix	1	d	Kalend.	Dauid.	rrr	Deu. xvi	Lukeiii.	Deut. 17	Epheſ. vi
viii	2	e	vi No.	Cedde.	i	xviii	xiii	xix	Phili. i.
	3	f	v No.		ii	xx	xiiii	xxi	ii
xvi	4	g	iiii No.		iii	xxii	xv	xxiiii	iii
v	5	A	iii No.		iiii	xxv	xvi	xxvi	iiii
	6	b	pꝛid. No.		v	xxvii	xvii	xxviii	Coloſ. i.
viii	7	c	Nonas.	Perpetue.	vi	xxix	xviii	xxx	ii
ii	8	d	viii Id.		vii	xxxi	xix	xxxii	iii
	9	e	vii Id.		viii	xxxiii	xx	xxxiiii	iiii
x	10	f	vi Id.		ix	Joſua. i.	xxi	Joſua ii.	i. Theſ. i.
	11	g	v Id.		x	iii	xxii	iiii	ii
xviii	12	A	iiii Id.	Gꝛegoꝛy.	xi	v	xxiii	vi	iii
vii	13	b	iii Id.	Sol in Ariete.	xii	vii	xxiiii	viii	iiii
	14	c	pꝛid. Id.		xiii	ix	John i.	x	v
xv	15	d	Idus.		xiiii	xxiii	ii	xxiiii	ii. Theſ. i
iiii	16	e	xvii kl.	Apꝛilis.	xv	Judg. i.	iii	Judg. ii.	ii
	17	f	xvi kl.		xvi	iii	iiii	iiii	iii
xii	18	g	xv kl.	Edward.	xvii	v	v	vi	i. Tim. i.
i	19	A	xiiii kl.		xviii	vii	vi	viii	ii. iii
	20	b	xiii kl.		xix	ix	vii	x	iiii
ix	21	c	xii kl.	Benedict.	xx	xi	viii	xii	v
	22	d	xi kl.		xxi	xiii	ix	xiiii	vi
xvii	23	e	x kl.		xxii	xv	x	xvi	ii. Tim. i.
vi	24	f	ix kl.	Faſt.	xxiii	xvii	xi	xviii	ii
	25	g	viii kl.	Annun. of Marie.	xxiiii	Eccle. ii.	xii	Eccle. iii.	iii
xviii	26	A	vii kl.		xxv	Judg. 19	xiii	Judg. xx	iiii
iii	27	b	vi kl.		xxvi	xxi	xiiii	Ruth. i.	Titus. i.
	28	c	v kl.		xxvii	Ruth. ii.	xv	iii	ii. iii
vi	29	d	iiii kl.		xxviii	iiii	xvi	i. king. i.	Phylem.
	30	e	iii kl.		xxix	i. king. ii.	xvii	iii	Hebr. i.
xix	31	f	pꝛid. kl.		xxx	iiii	xviii	v	ii

April hath xxx. dayes.

The Moone xxix.

Sunne { ryseth / falleth } houre { 5.min.15. / 6.min.45. }

						Psalmes.	Morning prayer. 1. Lesson.	Morning prayer. 2. Lesson.	Euening prayer. 1. Lesson.	Euening prayer. 2. Lesson.
viii	1	g	Kalend.			i	i.kin.vi.	Joh.xix.	i.king.7.	Hebre.3.
xvi	2	a	iiii No.			ii	viii	xx	ix	iiii
v	3	b	iii No.	Richard.		iii	x	xxi	xi	v
	4	c	prid.No.	Ambrose.		iiii	xii	Actes i.	xiii	vi
xiii	5	d	Nonas.			v	xiiii	ii	xv	vii
a.	6	e	viii Id.			vi	xvi	iii	xvii	viii
	7	f	vii Id.			vii	xviii	iiii	xix	ix
	8	g	vi Id.			viii	xx	v	xxi	x
e	9	a	v Id.			ix	xxii	vi	xxiii	xi
xviii	10	b	iiii Id.			x	xxiiii	vii	xxv	xii
vii	11	c	iii Id.	Sol in Tauro.		xi	xxvi	viii	xxvii	xiii
	12	d	prid. Id.			xii	xxviii	ix	xxix	James.i
xv	13	e	Idus.			xiii	xxx	x	xxxi	ii
iiii	14	f	xviii kl.	Mati.		xiiii	ii.king.i.	xi	2.king.2	iii
	15	g	xvii kl.			xv	iii	xii	iiii	iiii
xii	16	a	xvi kl.			xvi	v	xiii	vi	v
i	17	b	xv kl.			xvii	vii	xiiii	viii	i.Peter.i
	18	c	xiiii kl.			xviii	ix	xv	x	ii
ix	19	d	xiii kl.	Alphege.		xix	xi	xvi	xii	iii
	20	e	xii kl.			xx	xiii	xvii	xiiii	iiii
xvii	21	f	xi kl.			xxi	xv	xviii	xvi	v
vi	22	g	x kl.			xxii	xvii	xix	xviii	ii.Pet.i.
	23	a	ix kl.	S.George.		xxiii	xix	xx	xx	ii
xiiii	24	b	viii kl.			xxiiii	xxi	xxi	xxii	iii
iii	25	c	vii kl.	Marke Euangel.		xxv	Eccl.iii.	xxii	Eccle.v.	i.John.i
	26	d	vi kl.			xxvi	2.kin.23.	xxiii	2.kin.24	ii
xi	27	e	v kl.			xxvii	3.king.1.	xxiiii	3.king.2	iii
	28	f	iiii kl.			xxviii	iii	xxv	iiii	iiii
xix	29	g	iii kl.			xxix	v	xxvi	vi	v
vii	30	a	prid. kl.			xxx	vii	xxvii	viii	2.3.Joh.

May hath xxxi. dayes.

The Moone xxx.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } houre { 4. min. 36. / 7. min. 24. }

							Pſalmes.	Morning prayer. 1. Leſſon	Morning prayer. 2. Leſſon.	Euening prayer. 1. Leſſon.	Euening prayer. 2. Leſſon.
	1	b	Kalend.	Philip and Iacob.		i	Eccl. vii.	Actes 8.	Eccle. ix.	Jude. i.
xvi	2	c	vi	No.		ii	3. king. ix	xxviii	3. king. x.	Rom. i.
v	3	d	v	No.	Inuẽ. of ỹ croſſe.	iii	xi	Matt. i.	xii	ii
	4	e	iiii	No.		iiii	xiii	ii	xiiii	iii
xiii	5	f	iii	No.		v	xv	iii	xvi	iiii
ii	6	g	pꝛid.	No.	John Euang.	vi	xvii	iiii	xviii	v
	7	A	Nonas.			vii	xix	v	xx	vi
x	8	b	viii	Id.		viii	xxi	vi	xxii	vii
xviii	9	c	vii	Id.		ix	4. king. i.	vii	4. king. ii	viii
vii	10	d	vi	Id.		x	iii	viii	iiii	ix
	11	e	v	Id.		xi	v	ix	vi	x
	12	f	iiii	Id.	Sol in Gemini.	xii	vii	x	viii	xi
xv	13	g	iii	Id.		xiii	ix	xi	x	xii
iiii	14	A	pꝛid.	Id.		xiiii	xi	xii	xii	xiii
	15	b	Idus.			xv	xiii	xiii	xiiii	xiiii
xii	16	c	xvii	kl.	Junii.	xvi	xv	xiiii	xvi	xv
i	17	d	xvi	kl.		xvii	xvii	xv	xviii	xvi
	18	e	xv	kl.		xviii	xix	xvi	xx	i. Cor. i.
ix	19	f	xiiii	kl.	Dunſtane.	xix	xxi	xvii	xxii	ii
	20	g	xiii	kl.		xx	xxiii	xviii	xxiiii	iii
xvii	21	A	xii	kl.		xxi	xxv	xix	i. Eſdꝛa. i	iiii
vi	22	b	xi	kl.		xxii	i. Eſdꝛ. 3.	xx	iiii	v
	23	c	x	kl.		xxiii	v	xxi	vi	vi
xiiii	24	d	ix	kl.		xxiiii	vii	xxii	ix	vii
iii	25	e	viii	kl.		xxv	ii. Eſdꝛ. i.	xxiii	2. Eſdꝛ. ii	viii
	26	f	vii	kl.	Auguſtine.	xxvi	iiii	xxiiii	v	ix
xi	27	g	vi	kl.		xxvii	vi	xxv	viii	x
	28	A	v	kl.		xxviii	ix	xxvi	x	xi
xix	29	b	iiii	kl.		xxix	xiii	xxvii	Eſther. i.	xii
viii	30	c	iii	kl.		xxx	Eſther. 2	xxviii	iii	xiii
xvi	31	d	pꝛid.	kl.		xxx	iiii	Mark. i.	v	xiiii

(**) iiii.

Iune hath xxx. dayes.

The Moone xxix.

Sunne { ryseth / falleth } houre { 3. min. 34. / 8. min. 26. }

							Pſalmes.	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
								1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.
v	1	e	Kalend.			i	Eſther. 6	Mark. ii	Eſther 7	i. Cor. xv.
	2	f	iiii No.			ii	viii	iii	ix	xvi
xiii	3	g	iii No.	Nichomede.		iii	Job. i.	iiii	Job. ii.	ii. Cor. i.
ii	4	A	pꝛid. No.			iiii	iii	v	iiii	ii
	5	b	Nonas	Boniface.		v	v	vi	vi	iii
x	6	c	viii Id.			vi	vii	vii	viii	iiii
xviii	7	d	vii Id.			vii	ix	viii	x	v
viii	8	e	vi Id.			viii	xi	ix	xii	vi
	9	f	v Id.			ix	xiii	x	xiiii	vii
	10	g	iiii Id.			x	xv	xi	xvi	viii
xv	11	A	iii Id.	Barnabe.		xi	Eccle. x.	Act. xiiii	Eccl. xii.	Acts xv.
iiii	12	b	pꝛid. Id.	Sol in Cancro.		xii	Job. 17. 18	Mar. xii	Job xix.	ii. Cor. ix
	13	c	Idus.	Solſti. æſtiuum.		xiii	xx	xiii	xxi	x
xii	14	d	xviii kl.	Iulii.		xiiii	xxii	xiiii	xxiii	xi
i	15	e	xvii kl.			xv	xxiiii. xxv	xv	26. 27.	xii
	16	f	xvi kl.			xvi	xxviii	xvi	xxix	xiii
ix	17	g	xv kl.			xvii	xxx	Luke i.	xxxi	Galat. i.
	18	A	xiiii kl.			xviii	xxxii	ii	xxxiii	ii
xvii	19	b	xiii kl.			xix	xxxiiii	iii	xxxv	iii
vi	20	c	xii kl.	Edward.		xx	xxxvi	iiii	xxxvii	iiii
	21	d	xi kl.			xxi	xxxviii	v	xxxix	v
xiiii	22	e	x kl.			xxii	xl	vi	xli	vi
iii	23	f	ix kl.	Faſt.		xxiii	xlii	vii	Pꝛou. i.	Epheſ. i.
	24	g	viii kl.	Iohn Baptiſt.		xxiiii	Mala. 3.	Matt. 3.	Mal. iiii	Mat. 14
xi	25	A	vii kl.			xxv	Pꝛou. ii.	Luke 8.	Pꝛou. iii	Epheſ. ii
	26	b	vi kl.			xxvi	iiii	ix	v	iii
xix	27	c	v kl.			xxvii	vi	x	vii	iiii
	28	d	iiii kl.	Faſt.		xxviii	viii	xi	ix	v
viii	29	e	iii kl.	S. Peter Apoſtle.		xxix	Eccl. xv.	Acts iii.	Eccl. 19.	Acts. iiii.
xvi	30	f	pꝛid. kl.			xxx	Pꝛou. x.	Luke xii	Pꝛou. xi.	Epheſ. vi

Iuly hath xxxi. dayes.

The Moone xxx.

Sunne { ryseth / falleth } houre { 4.min.18. / 7.min.42. }

Pſalmes

Morning prayer. | Euening prayer.

								1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.
p	1	g	Kalend.		Viſitati. of Ma.	i		Prou. xii	Luk. xiii	Pro. xiii.	Phil. i.
	2	A	vi	No.		ii		xiiii	xiiii	xv	ii
xiii	3	b	v	No.	Martin.	iii		xvi	xv	xvii	iii
ii	4	c	iiii	No.		iiii		xviii	xvi	xix	iiii
	5	d	iii	No.		v		xx	xvii	xxi	Coloſſ. i.
x	6	e	prid.	No.	Dogge dayes.	vi		xxii	xviii	xxiii	ii
xviii	7	f	Nonas.			vii		xxiiii	xix	xxv	iii
vii	8	g	viii	Id.		viii		xxvi	xx	xxvii	iiii
	9	A	vii	Id.		ix		xxviii	xxi	xxix	i. Theſ. i.
	10	b	vi	Id.		x		xxxi	xxii	Eccle. i.	ii
xv	11	c	v	Id.		xi		Eccl. ii.	xxiii	iii	iii
iiii	12	d	iiii	Id.	Sol in Leone.	xii		iiii	xxiiii	v	iiii
	13	e	iii	Id.		xiii		vi	Iohn. i.	vii	v
xi	14	f	prid.	Id.		xiiii		viii	ii	ix	ii. Theſ. i
i	15	g	Idus.		Swithune.	xv		x	iii	xi	ii
ix	16	A	xvii	kl.	Auguſti.	xvi		xii	iiii	Iere. i.	iii
	17	b	xvi	kl.		xvii		Iere. ii.	v	iii	i. Tim. i.
	18	c	xv	kl.		xviii		iiii	vi	v	ii. iii.
xvii	19	d	xiiii	kl.		xix		vi	vii	vii	iiii
vi	20	e	xiii	kl.	Margaret.	xx		viii	viii	ix	v
	21	f	xii	kl.		xxi		x	ix	xi	vi
xiiii	22	g	xi	kl.	Magdalen.	xxii		xii	x	xiii	ii. Tim. i.
iii	23	A	x	kl.		xxiii		xiiii	xi	xv	ii
	24	b	ix	kl.	Faſt.	xxiiii		xvi	xii	xvii	iii
xi	25	c	viii	kl.	Iames Apoſtle.	xxv		Eccl. xxi.	xiii	Eccl. 23.	iii
xix	26	d	vii	kl.	Anne.	xxvi		Iere. 18.	xiiii	Iere. xix.	Titus. i.
viii	27	e	vi	kl.		xxvii		xx	xv	xxi	ii. iii.
	28	f	v	kl.		xxviii		xxii	xvi	xxiii	Phile. i.
xvi	29	g	iiii	kl.		xxix		xxiiii	xvii	xxv	Hebre. i.
	30	A	iii	kl.		xxx		xxvi	xviii	xxvii	ii
p	31	b	prid.	kl.		xxxi		xxviii	xix	xxix	iii

Auguſt hath xxxj. dayes.

The Moone xxx.

Sunne { ryſeth / falleth } houre { 4. min. 34. / 7. min. 26 }

							Pſalmes	Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
								1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.
xiii	1	c	Kalend.	Lammas.		i	Jer. xxx.	John xx.	Jer. xxxi	Hebr. 4.
ii	2	d	iiii No.			ii	xxxii	xxi	xxxiii	v
	3	e	iii No.			iii	xxxiii	Actes i.	xxxv	vi
x	4	f	prid. No.			iiii	xxxvi	ii	xxxvii	vii
xviii	5	g	Nonas.			v	xxxviii	iii	xxxix	viii
vii	6	A	viii Id.	Tranſfiguration.		vi	xl	iiii	xli	ix
	7	b	vii Id.	Name of Ielus.		vii	xlii	v	xliii	x
	8	c	vi Id.			viii	xliiii	vi	xlv. xlvi.	xi
xv	9	d	v Id.			ix	xlvii	vii	xlviii	xii
iiii	10	e	iiii Id.	Laurence.		x	xlix	viii	l	xiii
	11	f	iii Id.			xi	li	ix	lii	James. i
xii	12	g	prid. Id.	Sol in Virgine.		xii	Lamē. i.	x	Lamē. ii	ii
i	13	A	Idus.			xiii	iii	xi	iiii	iii
	14	b	xix kl.	Septembris.		xiiii	v	xii	Ezek. ii.	iiii
ix	15	c	xviii kl.			xv	Ezek. iii.	xiii	vi	v
	16	d	xvii kl.			xvi	vii	xiiii	xiii	i. Pet. i.
xvii	17	e	xvi kl.			xvii	xiiii	xv	xviii	ii
vi	18	f	xv kl.			xviii	xxxiii	xvi	xxxiiii	iii
	19	g	xiiii kl.			xix	Daniel i.	xvii	Dan. 2.	iiii
xiii	20	A	xiii kl.			xx	iii	xviii	iiii	v
iii	21	b	xii kl.			xxi	v	xix	vi	ii. Pet. i.
	22	c	xi kl.			xxii	vii	xx	viii	ii
xi	23	d	x kl.	Faſt.		xxiii	ix	xxi	x	iii
xix	24	e	ix kl.	Barthol. Apoſt.		xxiiii	Eccl. 25.	xxii	Eccl. 29	i. John. i
viii	25	f	viii kl.			xxv	Dan. xi.	xxiii	Dan. xii	ii
	26	g	vii kl.			xxvi	xiii	xxiiii	xiiii	iii
xvi	27	A	vi kl.			xxvii	Oſe. i.	xxv	Oſe. ii. iii	iiii
v	28	b	v kl.	Auguſtine.		xxviii	iiii	xxvi	v. vi.	v
	29	c	iiii kl.	Behead. of John		xxix	vii	xxvii	viii	2. 3. Joh
	30	d	iii kl.			xxx	ix	xxviii	x	Jude. i.
xiii	31	e	prid. kl.			xxx	xi	Matth. i	xii	Rom. i.

September hath xxx. dayes.

The Moone xxix.

Sunne { ryseth / falleth } houre { 5. min. 36. / 6. min. 24. }

						Psalmes.	Morning prayer, 1. Lesson.	Morning prayer, 2. Lesson.	Euening prayer, 1. Lesson.	Euening prayer, 2. Lesson.
R	1	f	Kalend.	Gyles.	i	Ose. xiii.	Mat. ii.	Ose. xiiii	Rom. ii.
	2	g	iiii No.		ii	Joel. i.	iii	Joel. ii.	iii
E	2	A	iii No.		iii	iii	iiii	Amos. i.	iiii
xviii	4	b	pꝛid. No.		iiii	Amos ii.	v	iii	v
vii	5	c	Nonas.	Dog dayes ende.	v	iiii	vi	v	vi
	6	d	viii Id.		vi	vi	vii	vii	vii
	7	e	vii Id.	Nati. of Eliza.	vii	viii	viii	ix	viii
xv	8	f	vi Id.	Nati. of Marie.	viii	Abdias i	ix	Jonas. i	ix
iiii	9	g	v Id.		ix	Jon. 2. 3	x	iiii	x
	10	A	iiii Id.		x	Miche. i	xi	Mich. 2.	xi
xii	11	b	iii Id.		xi	iii	xii	iiii	xii
i	12	c	pꝛid. Id.	Sol in Libra.	xii	b	xiii	vi	xiii
ix	13	d	Idus.		xiii	vii	xiiii	Naum. i	xiiii
	14	e	xviii kl.	Holy crosse.	xiiii	Naum 2	xv	iii	xv
	15	f	xvii kl.	Æquinoctium	xv	Abac. i.	xvi	Abac. ii.	xvi
xvii	16	g	xvi kl.	Autumnale.	xvi	iii	xvii	Soph. i.	i. Cor. i.
vi	17	A	xv kl.	Lambert.	xvii	Soph. ii	xviii	iii	ii
	18	b	xiiii kl.		xviii	Agge. i.	xix	Agge. ii.	iii
xiiii	19	c	xiii kl.		xix	Zach. i.	xx	Za. 2. 3.	iiii
iii	20	d	xii kl.	Fast.	xx	iiii. v.	xxi	vi	v
	21	e	xi kl.	Saint Matthew.	xxi	Eccl. 35	xxii	Eccl. 38.	vi
xi	22	f	x kl.		xxii	Zach. 7	xxiii	Zac. 8.	vii
xix	23	g	ix kl.		xxiii	ix	xxiiii	x	viii
viii	24	A	viii kl.		xxiiii	xi	xxv	xii	ix
	25	b	vii kl.		xxv	xiii	xxvi	xiiii	x
	26	c	vi kl.	Cyprian.	xxvi	Mala. i.	xxvii	Mala. ii.	xi
xvi	27	d	v kl.		xxvii	iii	xxviii	iiii	xii
v	28	e	iiii kl.		xxviii	Tob. i.	Mark. i.	Tob. ii.	xiii
xiii	29	f	iii kl.	Saint Michael.	xxix	Eccl. 39	ii	Eccl. 44	xiiii
ii	30	g	pꝛid. kl.	Hierome.	xxx	Tob. iii.	iii	Tob. iiii.	xv

October hath xxxj. dayes.

The Moone xxx.

Sunne { ryseth / falleth } houre { 6.min.35. / 5.min.25. } Planes.

								Morning prayer.		Euening prayer.	
								1. Lesson	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
	1	A	Kalend.		Remige.	i	Tob.v.	Mar.iiii	Tob.vi.	i.Cor.16
r	2	b	vi	No.		ii	vii	v	viii	ii.Cor.i.
	3	c	v	No.		iii	ix	vi	x	ii
xviii	4	d	iiii	No.		iiii	xi	vii	xii	iii
vii	5	e	iii	No.		v	xiii	viii	xiiii	iiii
	6	f	prid.	No.	Faith.	vi	Judit.i.	ix	Judit.ii.	v
v	7	g	Nonas.			vii	iii	x	iiii	vi
iiii	8	A	viii	Id.		viii	v	xi	vi	vii
	9	b	vii	Id.	Dennis.	ix	vii	xii	viii	viii
xii	10	c	vi	Id.		x	ix	xiii	x	ix
	11	d	v	Id.		xi	xi	xiiii	xii	x
	12	e	iiii	Id.	So in Scorpio	xii	xiii	xv	xiiii	xi
ix	13	f	iii	Id.	Edward.	xiii	xv	xvi	xvi	xii
	14	g	prid.	Id.		xiiii	Wisd.i.	Luk.di.i	Wisd.ii.	xiii
xvii	15	A	Idus.			xv	iii	di.i.	iiii	Galat.i.
	16	b	xvii	kl.	Nouembris.	xvi	v	ii	vi	ii
vi	17	c	xvi	kl.	Etheldrede.	xvii	vii	iii	viii	iii
xiiii	18	d	xv	kl.	Luke Euangel.	xviii	Eccli.ii	iiii	Job.i.	iiii
ii	19	e	xiiii	kl.		xix	Wisd.ix.	v	Wisd.x.	v
	20	f	xiii	kl.		xx	xi	vi	xii	vi
xi	21	g	xii	kl.		xxi	xiii	vii	xiiii	Ephes.i.
xix	22	A	xi	kl.		xxii	xv	viii	xvi	ii
	23	b	x	kl.		xxiii	xvii	ix	xviii	iii
viii	24	c	ix	kl.		xxiiii	xix	x	Eccle.i.	iiii
	25	d	viii	kl.	Crispine.	xxv	Eccle.ii.	xi	iii	v
xvi	26	e	vii	kl.		xxvi	iiii	xii	v	vi
v	27	f	vi	kl.	Fast.	xxvii	vi	xiii	vii	Philip.i.
	28	g	v	kl.	Simon and Iude.	xxviii	Iob. 24.25	xiiii	Job.xlii.	ii
xiii	29	A	iiii	kl.		xxix	Eccle.8.	xv	Eccle.ix.	iii
iii	30	b	iii	kl.		xxx	x	xvi	xi	iiii
	31	c	prid.	kl.	Fast.	xxx	xii	xvii	xiii	Colos.i.

Nouember hath xxx. dayes.

The Moone xxix.

Sunne { ryseth / falleth } houre { 7.min.34. / 4.min.26. }

							Psalmes	Mornyng prayer. 1.Lesson.	Mornyng prayer. 2.Lesson.	Euenyng prayer. 1.Lesson.	Euenyng prayer. 2.Lesson.
i	1	d	Kalend.	All Sainctes.			Wild.iii.	Ye.11.12	Wild.v.	Reue.19.
	2	e	iiii No.				Eccle. 14	Luke 18.	Eccle.15	Colos.ii.
xviii	3	f	iii No.			xvi	xix	xvii	iii
vii	4	g	prid. No.			xviii	xx	xix	iiii.
	5	a	Nonas.			xx	xxi	xxi	i.Thes.i
xb	6	b	viii Id.	Leonarde.		xxii	xxii	xxiii	ii
iiii	7	c	vii Id.			xxiiii	xxiii	xxv	iii
	8	d	vi Id.			xxvii	xxiiii	xxviii	iiii
xi	9	e	v Id.			xxix	John i.	xxx	v
i	10	f	iiii Id.			xxxi	ii	xxxii	ii. Thes.i.
ix	11	g	iii Id.	S. Martine.		xxxiii	iii	xxxiiii	ii
	12	a	prid. Id.	Sol in Sagitta.		xxxv	iiii	xxxvi	iii
	13	b	Idus.	Bryce.		xxxvii	v	xxxviii	i.Tim.i.
xvii	14	c	xviii kl.	Decembris.		xxxix	vi	xl	ii.iii
vi	15	d	xvii kl.	Machute.		xli	vii	xlii	iiii
	16	e	xvi kl.			xliii	viii	xliiii	v
xiiii	17	f	xv kl.	Inuit.regni Eli.		xlv	ix	xlvi	vi
iii	18	g	xiiii kl.			xlvii	x	xlviii	ii.Tim.i
	19	a	xiii kl.			xlix	xi	l	ii
xi	20	b	xii kl.	Edmũd king		li	xii	Baru.i.	iii
xix	21	c	xi kl.			Baru.ii.	xiii	iii	iiii
viii	22	d	x kl.	Cicilie.		iiii	xiiii	v	Titus.i.
	23	e	ix kl.	Clement.		vi	xv	Esai.i.	ii.iii
	24	f	viii kl.			Esai.ii.	xvi	iii	Philemon
xvi	25	g	vii kl.	Katherine.		iiii	xvii	v	Hebre.i.
v	26	a	vi kl.			vi	xviii	vii	ii
	27	b	v kl.			viii	xix	ix	iii
xiii	28	c	iiii kl.			x	xx	xi	iiii
ii	29	d	iii kl.	Fast.		xii	xxi	xiii	v
x	30	e	prid. kl.	Andrew Apo.		Wou.xx	Actes.i.	Wo.xxi.	vi

Note, that the beginning of the xxvi. Chapter of Ecclesiasticus (vnto) But when one is, &c. must be read with the xxv. Chapter.

December hath xxxj. dayes.

The Moone xxx.

Sunne { ryseth / falleth } houre { 8.min.12. / 3.min.48. }

Prymes

Morning prayer. | Euening prayer.

							1.Lesson.	2.Lesson.	1.Lesson.	2.Lesson
	1	f	Kalend.				Esa.xiiii	Actes ii.	Esai.xv.	Hebre.7.
xviii	2	g	iiii No.			ii	xvi	iii	xvii	viii
vii	3	A	iii No.			iii	xviii	iiii	xix	ix
	4	b	prid.No.			iiii	xx.xxi	v	xxii	x
xv	5	c	Nonas.			v	xxiii	vi	xxiiii	xi
iii	6	d	viii Id.	Nicholas Bish.		vi	xxv	di.vii	xxvi	xii
	7	e	vii Id.			vii	xxvii	di.vii	xxviii	xiii
xii	8	f	vi Id.	Concep.of Mary.		viii	xxix	viii	xxx	Jam.i.
i	9	g	v Id.			ix	xxxi	ix	xxxii	ii
	10	A	iiii Id.			x	xxxiii	x	xxxiiii	iii
ix	11	b	iii Id.			xi	xxxv	xi	xxxvi	iiii
	12	c	prid. Id.	Sol in Capricor.		xii	xxxvii	xii	xxxviii	v
xvii	13	d	Idus.	Lucie virgin.		xiii	xxxix	xiii	xl	i.Pet.i.
	14	e	xix kl.	Januarii		xiiii	xli	xiiii	xlii	ii
vi	15	f	xviii kl.			xv	xliii	xv	xliiii	iii
xiiii	16	g	xvii kl.	O sapientia.		xvi	xlv	xvi	xlvi	iiii
ii	17	A	xvi kl.			xvii	xlvii	xvii	xlviii	v
	18	b	xv kl.			xviii	xlix	xviii	l	ii.Pet.i.
x	19	c	xiiii kl.			xix	li	xix	lii	ii
xix	20	d	xiii kl.	Fast.		xx	liii	xx	liiii	iii
	21	e	xii kl.	Thom. Apostle.		xxi	Pro.23.	xxi	Pro. 24	i.John i.
viii	22	f	xi kl.			xxii	Esai.lv.	xxii	Esai. 56	ii
	23	g	x kl.			xxiii	lvii	xxiii	lviii	iii
xvi	24	A	ix kl.	Fast.		xxiiii	lix	xxiiii	lx	iiii
v	25	b	viii kl.	Christmas.		xxv	Esai.ix.	Luke.ii.	Esai.vii.	Tit.iii.
	26	c	vii kl.	S. Steuen.		xxvi	Pro.28.	Act.6.7	Eccle. 4	Acts.vii.
xiii	27	d	vi kl.	S. Iohn.		xxvii	Eccle.v.	Reue. 1.	Eccle.6.	Reue.22.
ii	28	e	v kl.	Innocentes.		xxviii	Jere.31	Acts.25	Wisd. i.	i.John v.
	29	f	iiii kl.			xxix	Esai.lxi.	xxvi	Esai.lxii	ii.John
v	30	g	iii kl.			xxx	lxiii	xxvii	lxiiii	iii.John
	31	A	prid. kl.	Siluester bishop.		xxxi	lxv	xxviii	lxvi	Jude i.

An Almanacke.

The yeeres of our Lorde.	The Golden number.	Dominicall letter.	Septuagesima.	The first day of Lent.	Easter day.	Rogation weeke.	Ascension day.	Whitsunday.	Aduent Sunday.
1580	iiii	E B	31.Janua.	17.Februa.	3.April.	ix.Maii.	xii.Maii.	xxii.Junii	27.Nouẽ.
1581	v	A	22	8	26.March.	i	iiii	xiii	3.Decem.
1582	vi	G	11.Febru.	28	15.April.	xxi	xxiiii	iii	ii
1583	vii	F	27.Janua.	13	31.March.	vi	ix	19.Maii.	i
1584	viii	E D	16.Februa.	3.March.	19.April.	xxv	xxviii	7.Junii.	29.Nouẽ.
1585	ix	C	7	24.Februa.	11	xvii	xx	30.Maii.	xxvii
1586	x	B	30.Janua.	16	3	ix	xii	xxii	xxvi
1587	xi	A	12.Februa.	1.March.	16	xxii	xxv	4.Junii.	3.Decem.
1588	xii	G F	4	21.Februa.	7	xiii	xvi	26.Maii.	i
1589	xiii	E	26.Janua.	12	30.March.	v	viii	xviii	30.Nouẽ.
1590	xiiii	D	15.Februa.	4.March.	19.April.	xxv	xxviii	7.Junii.	xxix
1591	xv	C	31.Janua.	17.Februa.	4	x	xii	23.Maii.	xxviii
1592	xvi	B A	23	9	26.March.	i	iiii	xiiii	3.Decem.
1593	xvii	G	11.Februa.	28	15.April.	xxi	xxiii	3.Junii.	ii
1594	xviii	F	27.Janua.	13	31.March.	vi	ix	19.Maii.	i
1595	xix	E	16.Febru.	5.March.	20.April.	xxvi	xxix	8.Junii.	30.Nouẽ.
1596	i	D C	8	25.Februa.	11	xvii	xx	30.Maii.	xxviii
1597	ii	B	23.Janua.	9	27.March.	ii	v	xv	xxvii
1598	iii	A	12.Februa.	1.March.	16.April.	xxii	xxv	4.Junii.	3.Decem.
1599	iiii	G	4	21.Februa.	8	xiiii	xvii	27.Maii.	ii
1600	v	F E	20.Janua.	6	23.March.	28.April.	i	xi	30.Nouẽ.
1601	vi	D	8.Februa.	25	12.April.	18.Maii.	xxi	xxxi	xxix
1602	vii	C	31.Janua.	17	4	x	xiii	xxiii	xxviii
1603	viii	B	20.Februa.	9.March.	24	xxx	2.Junii.	12.Junii.	xxvii
1604	ix	A G	5	22.Februa.	8	xiiii	17.Maii.	27.Maii.	2.Decem.
1605	x	F	27.Janua.	13	31.March.	vi	ix	xix	i
1606	xi	E	16.Februa.	5.March.	20.April.	xxvi	xxix	8 Junii.	30.Nouẽ.
1607	xii	D	1	18.Februa.	5	xi	xiii	24.Maii.	xxix
1608	xiii	C F	24	10	27.March.	ii	v	xv	xxvii
1609	xiiii	A	12.Februa.	1 March.	16.April.	xxii	xxv	4.Junii.	3.Decem.
1610	xv	G	4	21.Februa.	8	xiiii	xvii	27.Maii.	ii
1611	xvi	F	20.Janua.	6	24.March.	29.April.	i	xi	i

¶ Note that the supputation of the yeere of our Lord, in the Church of England, beginneth the xxv.day of March, the same day supposed to be the first day vpon which the world was created, and the day when Christ was conceiued in the wombe of the virgine Marie.

The order hovve the reſt of holy Scripture (beſide the Pſalter) is appoynted to be read.

THE olde Teſtament is appoynted for the firſt Leſſons at Morning and Euening prayer, and ſhall be read through euery yere once, except certayne bookes and chapters, which be leaſt edifying, and might beſt be ſpared, and therefore are left vnread.

The newe Teſtament is appointed for the ſecond Leſſons at Morning and Euenyng praier, and ſhall be read ouer orderly euery yeere thriſe beſide the Epiſtles & Goſpels: except the Apocalypſe, out of the which there be only certaine Leſſons appointed vpon diuers proper feaſtes.

And to knowe what leſſons ſhalbe read euerie day, finde the day of the Moneth in the Kalender folowing, and there ye ſhall perceiue the bookes & Chapters that ſhalbe read for the Leſſons both at Morning and Euening praier.

And here is to be noted, that whenſoeuer there be any proper Pſalmes or leſſons appointed for the ſundaies, or for any feaſt, moueable or vnmoueable: then the Pſalmes and leſſons appoynted in the Kalender, ſhalbe omitted for that time.

Ye muſt note alſo, that the Collect, Epiſtle and Goſpel, appointed for the Sunday, ſhall ſerue all the weeke after, except there fall ſome feaſt that hath his proper.

When the yeeres of our Lorde may be deuided into foure euen partes, which is euerie fourth yeere: then the Sunday letter leapeth, and that yere the Pſalmes & Leſſons which ſerue for the xxiii. day of Februarie, ſhalbe read againe the day following, except it be ſunday, which hath proper leſſons of the olde Teſtament, appointed in the table ſeruing to that purpoſe.

Alſo, whereſoeuer the beginning of any leſſon, Epiſtle, or Goſpel is not expreſſed, there ye muſt beginne at the beginning of the Chapter.

And whereſoeuer is not expreſſed how farre ſhall be read, there ſhall you reede to the ende of the Chapter.

Item, ſo oft as the firſt Chapter of Saint Mathewe is read either for Leſſon or Goſpel, ye ſhall begin the ſame at (**The birthe of Jeſus Chriſt was on this wiſe. &c.**) And the third Chapter of S. Lukes Goſpel, ſhalbe read vnto (**So that he was ſuppoſed to be the ſonne of Joſeph. &c.**)

Proper Lessons to be read for the first Lessons both at Morning and Euening prayer, on the Sundayes throughout the yeere, and for some also the second Lessons.

Sundayes of Aduent.	¶Mattens.	¶Euensong.
The first.	Esay i.	Esay ii.
ii	v	xxiiii
iii	xxv	xxvi
iiii	xxx	xxxii
Sundayes after Christmas.		
The first.	xxxvii	xxxviii
ii	xli	xliii
Sundayes after the Epiphanie.		
The first.	xliiii	xlvi
ii	li	liii
iii	lv	lvi
iiii	lvii	lviii
v	lix	lxiiii
Septuagesima.	Gene. i.	Gene. ii.
Sexagesima.	iii	vi
Quinquagesima.	ix	xii
First Sunday in Lent.	Gene. xix.	Gene. xxii.
ii	xxvii	xxxiiii
iii	xxxix	xlii
iiii	xliii	xlv
v	Exod. iii.	Exod. v.
vi	ix	x
Easter day.		
i. Lesson.	Exod. xii.	Exod. xiiii.
ii. Lesson.	Rom. vi.	Actes ii.
Sundayes after Easter.		
The first.	Numb. xvi.	Numb. xxii.
ii	xxiii	xxv
iii	Deut. iiii.	Deut. v
iiii	vi	vii
v	viii	ix
Sunday after Ascension day.	Deut. xii.	Deut. xiii.
Whitsunday.	Deut. xvi.	Wisd. i.
i. Lesson.	Actes. x.	Actes xix. It
ii. Lesson.	Then Peter opened his	fortuned when Apollo, &c. (vnto) After these.
Trinitie Sunday.	mouth, &c.	Iosuah. i.
i. Lesson.	Gene. xviii.	
ii. Lesson.	Matth. iii.	

Sundayes after Trinitie.	¶ Mattens.	¶ Euensong.
The first.	Iosua. x.	Iosua. xxiii.
ii	Iudic. iiii.	Iudic. v.
iii	1. King. ii.	1. King. iii.
iiii	xii	xiii
v	xv	xvi
vi	2. King. xii.	2. King. xxi.
vii	xxii	xxiiii
viii	3. King. xiii.	3. King. xvii.
ix	xviii	xix
x	xxi	xxii
xi	4. King. v.	4. King. ix.
xii	x	xviii
xiii	xix	xxiii
xiiii	Ieremi. v.	Ieremi. xxii.
xv	xxiv	xxvi
xvi	Ezech. ii.	Ezech. xiiii
xvii	xvi.	xviii
xviii	xx	xxiiii
xix	Daniel iii.	Daniel vi.
xx	Ioel ii.	Miche. vi.
xxi	Abac. ii.	Prouerb. i.
xxii	Prouerb. ii.	iii
xxiii	vi	xii
xxiiii	xiii	xiiii
xxv	xv	xvi
xxvi	xvii	xix

Lessons proper for holy dayes

	¶ Mattens.	¶ Euensong.
S. Andrewe.	Prouerb. xx.	Prouerb. xxi.
Saint Thomas the Apostle.	xxiii	xxiiii
Natiui. of Christ.		
i. Lesson.	Esay ix.	Esay vii. God spake &c.
ii. Lesson.	Luke. ii. (vnto) And vnto men good will.	again to &c. Titus iii. The kindnesse and loue &c.
Saint Steuen.		
i. Lesson.	Prouer. xxviii.	Eccle. xlix.
ii. Lesson.	Act. vi. and vii. Steuen full of faith and power &c. (vnto) And when xl. yeeres &c.	Actes. vii.
Saint Iohn.		
i. Lesson.	Ec[illegible]	
ii. Lesson.	Apoc. i.	

Lessons proper for holy dayes.

	¶Mattens.	¶Euenlong.
Innocents day.	Jeremie xxxi. (vnto) Moreouer I heard Ephraim.	Wisedome i.
Circumcision.		
i. Lesson.	Genesis xvii.	Deut.x. (vnto) And nowe Israel,&c.
ii. Lesson.	Romanes ii.	Coloss.ii.
The Epiphanie.		
i.Lesson.	Esay lx.	Esay xlix.
ii.Lesson.	Luke iii. (vnto) So that hee was supposed to bee the sonne of Ioseph.	John ii. (vnto) After this he went to Capernaum.
Conuersion of S.Paul.		
i.Lesson.	Wisedome v.	Wisedome vi.
ii.Lesson.	Actes xxii. (vnto) They heard him.	Actes xxvi.
The Purification of ỹ virgin Mary.	Wisedome ix.	Wisedome xii.
Saint Matthie.	Wisedome.xix.	Eccle.i.
The Annunciatiō of our Lady.	Ecclesiast.ii.	Eccle.iii.
Wednesday before Easter.	Osee xiii.	Osee xiiii.
Thursday before Easter.	Daniel ix.	Jere.xxxi.
Good Friday.	Genesis xxii.	Esay liii.
Easter Euen.	Zacha.ix.	Exodus xiii.
Munday in Easter weeke.		
i.Lesson.	Exodus xvi.	Exodus xvii.
ii.Lesson.	Matth.xxviii.	Actes.iii.
Tuesday in Easter weeke.		
i.Lesson.	Exodus xx.	Exodus xxxii.
ii.Lesson.	Luke xxiiii. (vnto) And beholde two of them.	i.Corinth.xv.
Saint Marke.	Ecclesiast.iiii.	Eccle.v.
Saint Philip and Iacob.	Ecclesiast.vii.	Eccle.ix.
Ascensiō day.	Deuteronō.x.	iiii.King.ii.
Munday in whitsun weeke.		
i.Lesson.	Gen.xi. (vnto) These are the generations of Sem.	Numb.xi. Gather vnto me seuentie mē, &c. (vnto) Moses and the elders returned.
ii.Lesson.	i.Corinth.xii.	

Lessons proper for holy dayes.

	¶ Mattens.	¶ Euensong.
Tuesday in whitsun weeke.	i.Kings.xix. Dauid came to Saul in Ramatha.	Deut.xxx.
Saint Barnabe.		
i.Lesson.	Eccle.x.	Ecclesiast.xii.
ii.Lesson.	Actes.xiiii.	Actes.xv.(vnto) After certaine dayes.
S. Iohn Baptist.		
i.Lesson.	Mala.iii.	Mala.iiii.
ii.Lesson.	Matth.xiii.	Matth.xiiii.(vnto) When Iesus heard.
Saint Peter.		
i.Lesson.	Eccle.xv.	Eccleast.xix.
ii.Lesson.	Actes.iii.	Actes iiii.
Saint Iames.	Eccle.xxi.	xxiii
Saint Bartholomewe.	xxv	xxix
Saint Matthewe.	xxxv	xxxviii
Saint Michael.	xxxix	xliiii
Saint Luke.	li	Iob.i.
Simon and Iude.	Iob xxiiii.xxv.	xlii
All Saintes.		
i.Lesson.	Wisedome iii. (vnto) Blessed is rather the baren.	Wisedome.v. (vnto) His ielousie also.
ii.Lesson.	Hebr.xi.xii. Saints by faith, (vnto) If you endure chastening.	Apoca.xix.(vnto) And I sawe an Angel stand.

Proper Psalmes on certayne dayes.

	¶ Mattens.	¶Euensong.
Christmas day.	Psalm. xix xlv lxxxv	lxxxix cx cxxxii
Easter day.	ii lvii cxi.	cxiii cxiiii cxviii
Ascensiō day.	viii xv xxi	xxiiii lxviii cviii
Whitsunday.	xlviii lxviii	ciiii cxlv

Morning and Euening praier

with the Collectes.

The order where Morning and Euening prayer *ſhall be vſed and ſayde.*

¶ The Morning and Euening prayer ſhall be vſed in the accuſtomed place of the Church, Chappel, or Chancell, except it ſhalbe otherwiſe determined by the Ordinarie of the place, and the Chancels ſhall remaine as they haue done in times paſt.

¶ And here is to be noted, that the Miniſter at the time of the Communion, and at all other times in his miniſtration, ſhal vſe ſuch ornamentes in the Church, as were in vſe by authoritie of Parliament in the ſeconde yeere of the raigne of King Edward the ſixth, according to the Act of Parliament ſet in the beginning of the Booke of Common prayer.

An order for Morning prayer dayly throughout the yeere.

¶ At the beginning both of Morning prayer, and likewiſe of Euening prayer, the Miniſter ſhall reade with a loude voyce ſome one of theſe ſentences of the Scriptures that follow: And then he ſhall ſay that which is written after the ſayde ſentences.

Ezech. xviii. AT * what time ſoeuer a ſinner doeth repent him of his ſinne from the bottome of his heart, I will put all his wickednelle out of my remembrãce, ſaith the Lord.

Pſalme li. * I doe knowe mine owne wickednes: and my ſinne is alway againſt me.

Pſalme li. * Turne thy face away from our ſinnes (O Lord) and blot out all our offences.

Pſalme li. * A ſorowfull ſpirite is a ſacrifice to God, deſpiſe not (O Lord) humble & contrite hearts.

Ioel ii. * Rent your hearts, & not your garmẽts, and turne to the Lorde your God: becauſe he is gentle and mercifull, hee is patient, and of much mercy, and ſuch a one that is ſorry for your afflictions.

Daniel ix. * To thee (O Lord God) belongeth mercy & forgiuenelle, for wee haue gone away from thee, and haue not hearkened to thy voyce, whereby we might walke in thy lawes which thou haſt appoynted for vs.

Ieremie x. * Correct vs, O Lorde, and yet in thy iudgement: not in thy furie, leaſt we ſhoulde be conſumed, and brought to nothing.

Matthaue iii. * Amende your liues, for the kingdome of God is at hand.

Luke xv. * I will goe to my father, and ſay to him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and againſt thee, I am no more worthy to bee called thy ſonne.

Pſalme cxliii. * Enter not into iudgement with thy ſeruantes, O Lord: for no fleſh is righteous in thy ſight.

1. Iohn i. * If we ſay that we haue no ſinne, we deceiue our ſelues, and there is no trueth in vs.

DEarely beloued brethren, the Scripture moueth vs in ſundry places, to acknowledge and confeſſe our manifolde ſinnes and wickednelle, and that wee ſhoulde not diſſemble nor cloke them before the face of Almightie God our heauenly Father, but confeſſe them with an humble, lowly, penitent, and obedient heart, to the end that we may obtaine forgiuenelle of the ſame, by his infinite goodneſſe and mercy. And although wee ought at all

times humbly to acknowledge our sinnes before God, yet ought wee most chiefly so to doe, when we assemble and meete together, to render thankes for the great benefites that we haue receiued at his handes, to set forth his most worthie prayse, to heare his most holy worde, and to aske those things which bee requisite and necessary, as well for the body as the soule. Wherefore I pray and beseech you, as many as be here present, to accompanie me with a pure heart and humble voyce, vnto the throne of the heauenly grace, saying after me.

¶ A generall confession to be sayd of the whole Congregation after the Minister, kneeling.

ALmightie and most mercifull Father, we haue erred and strayed from thy wayes like lost sheepe. Wee haue followed too much the deuises and desires of our owne hearts, we haue offended against thy holy lawes. Wee haue left vndone those things which wee ought to haue done, and wee haue done those things which wee ought not to haue done, and there is no health in vs, but thou, O Lorde, haue mercie vpon vs miserable offendours. Spare thou them, O God, which confesse their faultes. Restore thou them that bee penitent, according to thy promises declared vnto mankinde in Christ Jesu our Lord: and graunt, O most mercifull Father, for his sake, that we may hereafter liue a godly, righteous, and sober life, to the glory of thy holy name. Amen.

¶ The absolution to be pronounced by the Minister alone.

ALmightie God, the Father of our Lorde Jesus Christ, which desireth not the death of a sinner, but rather that he may turne from his wickednesse and liue, and hath giuen power and commandement to his ministers, to declare and pronounce to his people, being penitent, the absolution and remission of their sinnes, hee pardoneth and absolueth all them which truely repent, and vnfeinedly beleeue his holy Gospel. Wherefore wee beseech him to graunt vs true repentance and his holy Spirite, that those things may please him which wee doe at this present, and that the rest of our life hereafter may bee pure and holy, so that at the last wee may come to his eternall ioy, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The people shall answere.

Amen.

¶ Then shall the Minister begin the Lords prayer with a loude voyce.

OUr Father which art in heaue, halowed be thy name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heauen. Giue vs this day our dayly bread. And forgiue vs our trespasses, as wee forgiue them that trespasse against vs. And leade vs not into temptation. But deliuer vs from euill. Amen.

¶ Then likewise he shall say.

O Lord open thou our lippes.

Answere.

And our mouth shall shewe forth thy prayse.

Priest.

O God make speede to saue vs.

Answere.

O Lorde make haste to helpe vs.

Priest.

Glory be to the Father, and to the &c.

As it was in the beginning &c.

Prayse ye the Lord.

¶ Then shall bee sayde or sung this Psalme following.

OCome, let vs sing vnto the Lorde: let vs heartily reioyce in the strength of our saluation. Venite, exultemus. Psalm. 95.

Let vs come before his presence with thankesgiuing: and shew our selues glad in him with Psalmes.

For the Lorde is a great God: and a great King aboue all gods.

In his hand are all the corners of the earth: and the strength of the hilles is his also.

The sea is his, and he made it: and his handes prepared the drye land.

O come, let vs worship and fall downe: and kneele before the Lord our maker.

For hee is the Lorde our God: and wee are the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his handes.

To daye if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your heartes: as in the prouocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wildernesse.

When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and sawe my workes.

Fourtie yeres long was I grieued with this generation, and sayde: It is a people that doe erre in their hearts, for they haue not knowen my wayes.

Unto whome I sware in my wrath: that they should not enter into my rest.

Glory be to the father, and to the &c.

As it was in the beginning &c.

¶ Then shall followe certayne Psalmes in order, as they be appoynted in a Table made for that purpose: except there bee proper Psalmes appoynted for that day. And at the ende of euery Psalme throughout the yeere, and likewise in the ende of *Benedictus*, *Benedicite*, *Magnificat*, and *Nunc dimittis*, shalbe repeated:

Glorie bee to the Father, and to the Sonne: and to the holy Ghost.

As it was in the beginning, is now, and euer shalbe: world without ende. Amen.

¶ Then shall bee read two Lessons distinctly with a loude voyce, that the people may heare. The first of the olde Testament, the second of the Newe, like as they be appoynted by the Kalender, except there bee proper Lessons assigned for that day: the Minister that readeth the Lesson, standing and turning him so, as hee may best bee heard of all such as be present. And before euery Lesson, the Minister shall say thus, The first, second, third, or fourth Chapter of Genesis, or Exodus, Matthewe, Marke, or other like, as is appoynted in the Kalender. And in the ende of euery Chapter, he shall say.

Here endeth such a Chapter, of such a Booke.

¶ And (to the ende the people may the better heare) in such places where they doe sing, there shall the Lessons bee sung in a playne tune, after the maner of distinct reading: and likewise the Epistle and Gospel.

¶ After the first Lesson, shall followe *Te deum laudamus*, in English, daily through ỹ whole yeere.

Te deum laudamus.

WEe prayse thee, O God: wee knowledge thee to be the Lord.

All the earth doeth worship thee: the father euerlasting.

To thee all Angels cry aloude: the heauens and all the powers therein.

To thee Cherubin and Seraphin: continually doe crie.

Holy, holy, holy: Lord God of Sabaoth.

Heauen and earth are full of the maiestie: of thy glory.

The glorious companie of ỹ Apostles: praise thee.

The goodly fellowshippe of the Prophetes: prayse thee.

The noble armie of martyrs: prayse thee.

The holy Church throughout all the world: doeth knowledge thee.

The father: of an infinite maiestie.

Thy honourable: true, and onely sonne.

Also the holy Ghost: the Comforter.

Thou art the King of glory: O Christ.

Thou art the euerlasting Sonne: of the Father.

When thou tookest vpon thee to deliuer man: thou diddest not abhorre the virgins wombe.

When thou hadst ouercome the sharpnesse of death: thou diddest open the kingdome of heauē to all beleeuers.

Thou sittest on the right hande of God: in the glory of the Father.

We beleeue that thou shalt come: to bee our iudge.

We therefore pray thee helpe thy seruantes: whome thou hast redeemed with thy precious blood.

Make them to be nombred with thy Saints: in glory euerlasting.

O Lorde saue thy people: and blesse thine heritage.

Gouerne them: and lift them vp for euer.

Day by day: we magnifie thee.

And we worship thy Name: euer world without ende.

Vouchsafe, O Lorde: to keepe vs this day without sinne.

O Lord haue mercie vpon vs: haue mercy vpon vs.

O Lord let thy mercie lighten vpon vs: as our trust is in thee.

O Lord in thee haue I trusted: let mee neuer be confounded.

¶ Or this Canticle, *Benedicite omnia opera domini.*

Benedicite.

O All ye workes of the Lorde, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O yee Angels of the Lorde, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse yee him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye heauens, blesse ye the Lord: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O yee waters that bee aboue the firmament, blesse ye the Lord: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O al ye powers of the Lord, blesse ye ỹ Lord: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O yee sunne and moone, blesse yee the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O yee starres of heauen, blesse yee the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye showres and deawe, blesse ye the Lord: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye windes of God, blesse ye ỹ Lord: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye fire and heate, blesse ye the Lord: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye winter and sommer, blesse ye the Lord: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye deawes and frostes, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye frost and cold, blesse ye the Lord: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye yce and snow, blesse ye the Lord: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye nightes and dayes, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye light and darkenesse, blesse ye the Lord: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye lightnings and clowdes, blesse yee the Lord: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O let the earth blesse ỹ Lord: yea, let it prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye mountaines and hils, bleſſe ye the Lord: prayſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O all ye greene things vpon the earth, bleſſe ye the Lord: prayſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye Welles, bleſſe ye the Lord: prayſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O yee Seas and floods, bleſſe yee the Lorde: prayſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O yee Whales, and all that moue in the waters, bleſſe ye the Lorde: prayſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O al ye Foules of the aire, bleſſe ye the Lord: prayſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O all ye beaſts and cattel, bleſſe ye the Lord: prayſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye children of men, bleſſe ye ꝑ Lord: prayſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O let Iſrael bleſſe the Lord: prayſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye Prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: prayſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: prayſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O yee ſpirites and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord: prayſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O yee holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lorde: prayſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe yee the Lorde: prayſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

Glory be to the father, and to the ſonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, is nowe, &c.

¶ And after the ſecond Leſſon, ſhall be vſed and ſaide, *Benedictus dominus Deus Iſrael*, in Engliſh as followeth.

Benedictus.

BLeſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael: for hee hath viſited and redeemed his people.

And hath rayſed vp a mightie ſaluation for vs: in the houſe of his ſeruant Dauid.

As hee ſpake by the mouth of his holie Prophets: which haue bene ſince the worlde beganne.

That we ſhoulde be ſaued from our enemies: and from the hands of all that hate vs.

To performe the mercie promiſed to our forefathers: and to remember his holy couenant.

To performe the othe which hee ſware to our forefather Abraham: that hee woulde giue vs.

That wee being deliuered out of the handes of our enemies: might ſerue him without feare.

In holineſſe and righteouſneſſe before him: al the dayes of our life.

And thou childe ſhalt bee called the Prophet of the higheſt: for thou ſhalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes.

To giue knowledge of ſaluation vnto his people: for the remiſſion of their ſinnes.

Through ꝑ tender mercie of our God: whereby the dayſpring from an high, hath viſited vs.

To giue light to thē that ſit in darkneſſe, and in the ſhadow of death: and to guide our feete into the way of peace.

Glory be to the father, and to the ſonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, is nowe, &c.

Or the C. Pſalme. *Iubilate.*

OBe ioyful in the Lord all ye lands: ſerue the Lord with gladnes, and come before his preſence with a ſong. Iubilate Deo.

Be ye ſure that the Lorde he is God: it is hee that hath made vs, and not wee our ſelues, we are his people, and the ſheepe of his paſture.

O goe your wayes into his gates with thankeſgiuing, and into his courts with prayſe: bee thankfull vnto him, and ſpeake good of his Name.

For the Lord is gracious, his mercie is euerlaſting: and his trueth endureth from generation to generation.

Glory be to the father, and to the ſonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, is nowe, &c.

¶ Then ſhalbe ſayd the Creede by the Miniſter and the people, ſtanding.

IBeleeue in God the Father almightie, maker of heauen and earth. And in Ieſus Chriſt his onely Sonne our Lorde, which was conceiued by the holy Ghoſt, borne of the virgin Marie, ſuffered vnder Ponce Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried, hee deſcended into hell, the thirde day he roſe againe from the dead, hee aſcended into heauen, and ſitteth on the right hande of God the Father almightie: from thence ſhall hee come to iudge the quicke and the dead. I beleeue in the holy Ghoſt, the holy Catholique Church, the Communion of Saintes, the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, the reſurrection of the body, and the life euelaſting. Amen.

¶ And after that, theſe prayers following, as well at Euening prayer, as at Morning prayer, all deuoutly kneeling: The Miniſter firſt pronouncing with a loude voyce.

The Lord be with you.
Anſwere.
And with thy ſpirite.
Miniſter.
¶ Let vs pray.
Lord haue mercy vpon vs.
Chriſt haue mercy vpon vs.
Lord haue mercy vpon vs.

¶ Then

¶ Then the Miniſter, Clarkes, and people, ſhall ſay the Lords prayer in Engliſh, with a loude voyce.

Our father which art in &c.

¶ Then the Miniſter ſtanding vp, ſhall ſay.

O Lord ſhewe thy mercie vpon vs.

Anſwere.

And graunt vs thy ſaluation.

Prieſt.

O Lord ſaue the Queene.

Anſwere.

And mercifully heare vs when wee call vpon thee.

Prieſt.

Endue thy miniſters with righteouſneſſe,

Anſwere.

And make thy choſen people ioyfull.

Prieſt.

O Lord ſaue thy people.

Anſwere.

And bleſſe thine inheritance.

Prieſt.

Giue peace in our time, O Lord.

Anſwere.

Becauſe there is none other that fighteth for vs, but onely thou, O God.

Prieſt.

O God make cleane our hearts within vs.

Anſwere.

And take not thine holy Spirit from vs.

¶ Then ſhall followe three Collectes. The firſt of the day, which ſhall be the ſame that is appoynted at the Communion. The ſeconde for peace. The thirde for grace to liue well. And the two laſt Collectes ſhall neuer alter, but dayly bee ſayde at Morning prayer throughout all the yeere, as followeth.

The ſecond Collect for peace.

O God, which art authour of peace, and louer of concorde, in knowledge of whom ſtandeth our eternall life, whoſe ſeruice is perfect freedome: defend vs thy humble ſeruants in all aſſaultes of our enemies, that we ſurely truſting in thy defence, may not feare the power of any aduerſaries, through ỹ might of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

The third Collect for grace.

O Lorde our heauenly father, almightie and euerlaſting God, which haſt ſafely brought vs to the beginning of this day, defende vs in the ſame with thy mightie power, and graunt that this day we fal into no ſinne, neyther runne into any kinde of daunger, but that all our doings may be ordered by thy gouernance, to doe alwayes that is righteous in thy ſight, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

An order for euening prayer throughout the yeere.

The Prieſt ſhall ſay.

OUr father which art in &c.

Then likewiſe he ſhall ſay.

O Lorde open thou our lippes.

Anſwere.

And our mouth ſhall ſhewe forth thy prayſe.

Prieſt.

O God make ſpeede to ſaue vs.

Anſwere.

O Lorde make haſte to helpe vs.

Prieſt.

Glorie be to the father, and to the, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

Prayſe ye the Lord.

¶ Then Pſalmes in order, as they be appoynted in the Table for Pſalmes, except there bee proper Pſalmes appointed for that day. Then a Leſſon of the old Teſtament, as is appoynted likewiſe in the Kalender, except ther bee proper Leſſons appoynted for that day. After that, *Magnificat* in Engliſh, as followeth.

MY ſoule doeth magnifie the Lorde: and my ſpirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour. M. Li

For hee hath regarded: the lowlineſſe of his handmayden.

For beholde from henceforth: all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

For hee that is mightie hath magnified mee: and holy is his name.

And his mercie is on them that feare him: throughout all generations.

He hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arme: hee hath ſcattered the proude in the imagination of their hearts.

Hee hath put downe the mightie from their ſeate: and hath exalted the humble and meeke.

He hath filled the hungry with good things: and the rich he hath ſent emptie away.

Hee remembring his mercie, hath holpen his ſeruãt Iſrael: as he promiſed to our forefathers, Abraham and his ſeede for euer.

Glorie be to the father, and to the, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

Or the xcviii. Pſalme.

O Sing vnto the Lord a newe ſonge for he hath done marueilous thinges.

With his owne right hande, and with his holy arme: hath he gotten him ſelfe the victorie.

The Lord declared his ſaluation: his righteouſneſſe hath he openly ſhewed in the ſight of the Heathen.

He hath remembred his mercie and truth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ende of the worlde haue ſeene the ſaluation of our God.

Shewe your selues ioyfull vnto the Lord, all ye lands: sing, reioyce, and giue thankes.

Prayse the Lord vpon the Harpe: sing to the Harpe with a Psalme of thankes giuing.

With trumpets also and Shawmes: O shew your selues ioyfull before the Lord the King.

Let the sea make a noyse, and all that therein is: the rounde worlde, and they that dwell therein.

Let the floods clappe their hands, and let the hilles be ioyfull together before the Lord: for he is come to iudge the earth.

With righteousnes shall he iudge the world: and the people with equitie.

Glory be to the father, and to the &c.
As it was in the beginning &c.

¶ Then a Lesson of the newe Testament. And after that, *Nunc dimittis* in English, as followeth.

Nunc dimittis. Luke 2.

LOrde nowe lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace: according to thy word.

For mine eyes haue seene: thy saluation.

Which thou hast prepared: before the face of all people.

To be a light to lighten the Gentiles: and to be the glory of thy people Israel.

Glory be to the father, and to the &c.
As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ Or this Psalme.

Deus misereatur. Psalm. 67.

GOd bee mercifull vnto vs, and bless vs: and shew vs the light of his countenance, and be mercifull vnto vs.

That thy waye may bee knowen vpon the earth: thy sauing health among all nations.

Let the people prayse thee, O God: yea let all the people prayse thee.

O let the nations reioyce & bee glad: for thou shalt iudge the folke righteously, and gouerne the nations vpon earth.

Let the people prayse thee, O God: let all the people prayse thee.

Then shall the earth bring forth her encrease: and God, euen our owne God, shall giue vs his blessing.

God shall bless vs: and all the endes of the world shall feare him.

Glory be to the father, and to the &c.
As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ Then shall followe the Creede, with other prayers, as is before appoynted at Morning prayer after *Benedictus*, and with three Collectes. First, of the day. Seconde, of peace. Third, for ayde against all perils, as hereafter followeth, which two last Collectes shall be daily sayd at Euening prayer, without alteration.

¶ The seconde Collect at Euening prayer.

OGod, from whome all holy desires, all good counselles, and all iust woorkes doe proceede, giue vnto thy seruantes that peace which the worlde can not giue: that both our hearts may be set to obey thy commandementes, and also that by thee, wee being defended from the feare of our enemies, may passe our time in rest and quietnesse, through the merits of Iesus Christ our Sauiour. Amen.

¶ The third Collect for ayde against all perils.

LIghten our darkenesse we beseech thee, O Lorde, and by thy great mercie defende vs from all perils and dangers of this night, for the loue of thy only sonne our Sauiour Iesus Christ. Amen.

¶ In the feastes of Christmas, the Epiphanie, Saint Matthias, Easter, the Ascention, Pentecost, Saint Iohn Baptist, Saint Iames, Saint Bartholomewe, Saint Matthewe, Saint Simon and Iude, Saint Andrewe, and Trinitie Sunday, shall be sung or sayde immediatly after Benedictus, this confession of our Christian faith.

Quicunque vult

WHosoeuer will bee saued: before all things it is necessarie that hee holde the Catholique faith.

Which faith except euery one doe keepe holy and vndefiled: without doubt he shall perish euerlastingly.

And the Catholique faith is this: that wee worship one God in Trinitie, and Trinitie in vnitie.

Neither confounding the persons: nor diuiding the substance.

For there is one person of the father, another of the sonne: and another of the holy Ghost.

But the Godhead of the Father, of ỹ Sonne, and of the holy Ghost is all one: the glory equal, the maiestie coeternall.

Such as the Father is, such is the Sonne: and such is the holy Ghost.

The Father vncreate, the Sonne vncreate: and the holy Ghost vncreate.

The Father incomprehensible, the Sonne incomprehensible: and the holy Ghost incomprehensible.

The Father eternall, the Sonne eternal: and the holy Ghost eternall.

And yet they are not three eternals: but one eternall.

As also there be not three incomprehensibles, nor three vncreated: but one vncreated, and one incomprehensible.

So likewise the Father is Almightie, the Sonne Almightie: and the holy Ghost Almightie.

And

And yet are they not three Almighties: but one Almightie.

So the Father is God, the Sonne is God: and the holy Ghost is God.

And yet they are not three Gods: but one God.

So likewise the Father is Lord, the Sonne Lord: and the holy Ghost Lorde.

And yet not three Lords: but one Lord.

For like as we be compelled by the Christian veritie: to acknowledge euery person by him selfe to be God and Lord.

So are we forbidden by the Catholique religion: to say there be three Gods, or three Lords.

The Father is made of none: neyther created, nor begotten.

The Sonne is of the Father alone: not made, nor created, but begotten.

The holy Ghost is of the Father, and of the Sonne: neither made, nor created, nor begotten, but proceeding.

So there is one Father, not three Fathers, one Sonne, not three Sonnes: one holy Ghost, not three holy Ghostes.

And in this Trinitie none is afore or after other: none is greater or lesse then another.

But the whole three persons, be coeternall together: and coequall.

So that in all things, as is aforesayde: the Unitie in Trinitie, and the Trinitie in Unitie is to be worshipped.

He therefore that will be saued: must thus thinke of the Trinitie.

Furthermore, it is necessarie to euerlasting saluation: that he also beleeue rightly in the incarnation of our Lord Jesus Christ.

For the right faith is, that we beleeue and confesse: that our Lord Jesus Christ, the Sonne of God, is God and man.

God, of the substance of the Father, begotten before the worldes: and man of the substance of his mother, borne in the worlde.

Perfite God and perfite man: of a reasonable soule, and humane flesh subsisting.

Equall to the Father as touching his Godhead: and inferiour to the Father touching his manhood.

Who although he be God and man: yet he is not two, but one Christ.

One, not by conuersion of the Godhead into flesh: but by taking of the manhood into God.

One altogether, not by confusion of substãce: but by vnitie of person.

For as the reasonable soule and flesh is one man: so God and man is one Christ.

Who suffered for our saluation, descended into hell: rose againe the third day from the dead.

He ascended into heauen, he sitteth on the right hand of the Father, God Almightie: from whence he shall come to iudge the quicke and the dead.

At whose comming all men shall rise againe with their bodies: and shal giue account for their owne workes.

And they that haue done good, shall goe into life euerlasting: and they that haue done euill, into euerlasting fire.

This is the Catholique faith: which except a man beleeue faithfully, he can not be saued.

Glory be to the Father, and to the, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

Thus endeth the order of Morning and Euening prayer, through the whole yeere.

Here foloweth the Letanie, to be vsed vpon Sundayes, Wednesdayes, and Frydayes, and at other times, when it shalbe commanded by the Ordinarie.

O God the father of heauen: haue mercy vpon vs miserable sinners.

O God the father of heauen: haue mercie vpon vs miserarable sinners.

O God the Sonne redeemer of the worlde: haue mercie vpon vs miserable sinners.

O God the Sonne redeemer, &c.

O God the holy Ghost proceeding from the Father and the Sonne: haue mercie vpon vs miserable sinners.

O God the holy Ghost, proceeding from the Father and the Sonne: haue mercie vpon vs miserable sinners.

O holy, blessed, and glorious Trinitie, three persons and one God: haue mercie vpon vs miserable sinners.

O holy, blessed, and glorious Trinitie, &c.

Remember not Lorde our offences, nor the offences of our forefathers, neyther take thou vengeance of our sinnes: spare vs good Lorde, spare thy people whom thou hast redeemed with thy most precious blood, and be not angry with vs for euer.

Spare vs good Lord.

From all euil and mischiefe, from sinne, from the craftes and assaultes of the deuill, from thy wrath, and from euerlasting damnation.

Good Lord deliuer vs.

From all blindenesse of heart, from pride, vaine glory, and hypocrisie, from enuie, hatred, &

malice, and all vncharitablenesse.

Good Lord deliuer vs.

From fornication, and all other deadly sinne, and from all the deceites of the worlde, the flesh and the deuill.

Good Lord deliuer vs.

From lightning and tempest, from plague, pestilence, and famine, from battel, and murther, and from sudden death.

Good Lord deliuer vs.

From al sedition and priuie conspiracie, from all false doctrine and heresie, from hardnesse of heart, and contempt of thy worde and commandement.

Good Lord deliuer vs.

By the mysterie of thy holy incarnation, by thy holy natiuitie and circumcision, by thy baptisme, fasting, and temptation.

Good Lord deliuer vs.

By thine agonie and bloody sweate, by thy crosse and passion, by thy precious death and burial, by thy glorious resurrection and ascension, and by the comming of the holy Ghost.

Good Lord deliuer vs.

In all time of our tribulation, in all time of our wealth, in the houre of death, and in the day of iudgement.

Good Lord deliuer vs.

We sinners doe beseech thee to heare vs (O Lorde God) and that it may please thee to rule and gouerne thy holy Church vniuersally in the right way.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to keepe and strengthen in the true worshipping of thee, in righteousnesse and holinesse of life, thy seruant Elizabeth, our most gracious Queene & gouernour.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to rule her heart in thy faith, feare, and loue, and that shee may euermore haue affiance in thee, and euer seeke thy honour and glory.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to be her defender and keeper, giuing her the victorie ouer all her enemies.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to illuminate all Bishops, Pastours, and Ministers of the Church, with true knowledge and vnderstanding of thy worde, and that both by their preaching and liuing, they may set it forth, and shewe it accordingly.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to endue the lordes of the counsel, and all the Nobilitie, with grace, wisedome, and vnderstanding.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to bless and keepe the magistrates, giuing them grace to execute iustice, and to maintaine truth.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to bless and keepe all thy people.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to giue to al nations vnitie, peace, and concord.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to giue vs an heart to loue and dread thee, and diligently to liue after thy commandements.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to giue to all thy people increase of grace, to heare meekely thy word, and to receyue it with pure affection, & to bring forth the fruites of the spirite.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to bring into the way of trueth, all such as haue erred, and are deceyued.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to strengthen such as doe stande, and to comfort and helpe the weake hearted, and to raise vp them that fall, and finally to beate downe Satan vnder our feete.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to succour, helpe, and comfort all that be in danger, necessitie, and tribulation.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to preserue all that trauayle by lande or by water, all women labouring of childe, all sicke persons and yong children, and to shewe thy pitie vpon all prisoners and captiues.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to defende, & prouide for the fatherlesse children and widowes, and all that be desolate and oppressed.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to haue mercy vpon all men.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to forgiue our enemies, persecutours and slaunderers, and to turne their hearts.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to giue and preserue to our vse the kindly fruites of the earth, so as in due time we may enioy them.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to giue vs true repentance, to forgiue vs all our sinnes, negligences and ignorances, and to endue vs with the grace of thy holy spirite, to amend our liues according to thy holy worde.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

Sonne of God: we beseech thee to heare vs.

Sonne of God: we beseech thee to heare vs.

O Lambe of God, that takest away the sinnes of the worlde.

Graunt vs thy peace.

O Lambe

O Lambe of God that takeſt away the ſinnes of the woꝛlde.

Haue mercy vpon vs.

O Chꝛiſt heare vs.

O Chriſt heare vs.

Lꝛd haue mercie vpon vs.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs.

Chꝛiſt haue mercie vpon vs.

Chriſt haue mercy vpon vs.

Lꝛd haue mercie vpon vs.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs.

Our father which art in heauen, &c.

And leade vs not into temptation.

But deliuer vs from euill, Amen.

The verſicle.

O Lꝛd deale not with vs after our ſinnes.

The anſwere.

Neither reward vs after our iniquities.

¶ Let vs pray.

O God, merciful Father, that deſpiſeſt not the ſighing of a contrite heart, noꝛ the deſire of ſuch as be ſoꝛowfull, mercifully aſſiſt our pꝛayers that we make befoꝛe thee in all our troubles and aduerſities, whenſoeuer they oppꝛeſſe vs: and graciouſly heare vs, that thoſe euils which the craft and ſubtiltie of the deuill oꝛ man woꝛketh againſt vs be bꝛought to nought, and by the pꝛouidence of thy goodneſſe they maybe diſperſed, that we thy ſeruãts being hurt by no perſecutions, may euermoꝛe giue thankes vnto thee in thy holy Church, thꝛough Jeſus Chꝛiſt our Lꝛd.

O Lord ariſe, helpe vs, and deliuer vs for thy names ſake.

O God, we haue heard with our eares, and our fathers haue declared vnto vs, the noble woꝛkes that thou diddeſt in their dayes, and in the olde time befoꝛe them.

O Lord ariſe, helpe vs, and deliuer vs for thine honour.

Glꝛy be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is nowe, &c.

From our enemies defend vs, O Chꝛiſt.

Graciouſly looke vpon our afflictions.

Pitifully behold the ſoꝛowes of our hearts.

Mercifully forgiue the ſinnes of thy people.

Fauourably with mercy heare our pꝛayers.

O Sonne of Dauid haue mercy vpon vs.

Both nowe and euer vouchſafe to heare vs, O Chꝛiſt.

Graciouſly heare vs, O Chꝛiſt, graciouſly heare vs, O Lord Chꝛiſt.

The verſicle.

O Lꝛd let thy mercie be ſhewed vpon vs.

The anſwere.

As we do put our truſt in thee

¶ Let vs pray.

WE humbly beſeeche thee, O Father, mercifully to looke vpon our infirmities, & foꝛ the glꝛy of thy names ſake, turne from vs all thoſe euils that we moſt righteouſly haue deſerued: and graunt that in all our troubles we may put our whole truſt and confidence in thy mercie, and euermoꝛe ſerue thee in holineſſe and pureneſſe of liuing, to thy honour and glꝛy, thꝛough our only mediatour and aduocate Jeſus Chꝛiſt our Lꝛd. Amen.

¶ A prayer for the Queenes Maieſtie.

O Lꝛde our heauenly Father, hygh and mighꝛtie, King of kings, Lꝛd of lꝛdes, the onely ruler of Pꝛinces, which doeſt from thy thꝛone beholde all the dwellers vpon the earth, moſt heartily we beſeeche thee with thy fauour to behold our moſt gracious ſoueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, and ſo repleniſh her with the grace of thy holy ſpirite, that ſhe may alway encline to thy will, and walke in thy way, endue her plentifully with heauenly gifts, graunt her in health and wealth long to liue, ſtrength her, that ſhe may vanquiſh and ouercome all her enemies, and finally after this life ſhe may attaine euerlaſting ioy and felicitie, thꝛough Jeſus Chꝛiſt our Lꝛd. Amen.

ALmighꝛtie and euerlaſting God, which onely woꝛkeſt great maruayles, ſende downe vpon our Biſhops and Curates, and al congregations committed to their charge, the healthfull ſpirite of thy grace, and that they may truely pleaſe thee, powꝛe vpon them the continual dew of thy bleſſing: Graunt this (O Lꝛde) foꝛ the honour of our aduocate and mediatour Jeſus Chꝛiſt. Amen.

¶ A prayer of Chryſoſtome.

ALmighty God, which haſt giuen vs grace at this time with one accoꝛd to make our common ſupplications vnto thee, and doeſt pꝛomiſe, that when two oꝛ thꝛee be gathered together in thy name, thou wilt grant their requeſts: fulfill nowe, O Lꝛd, the deſires and petitions of thy ſeruantes, as may be moſt expedient foꝛ them, graunting vs in this woꝛlde knowledge of thy trueth, and in the woꝛlde to come life euerlaſting.

¶ The grace of our Lꝛd Jeſus Chꝛiſt, and the loue of God, and the felowſhippe of the holy Ghoſt, be with vs all euermoꝛe. Amen. 2. Cor. 13.

¶ For rayne, if the time require.

O God heauenly Father, which by thy Sonne Jeſus Chꝛiſt haſt pꝛomiſed to all them that ſeeke thy kingdome, and the righteouſneſſe thereof, all things neceſſarie to their bodily ſuſtenance: Sende vs, we beſeeche thee, in this our neceſſitie, ſuch moderate rayne and ſhowꝛes, that we may receiue the fruites of the earth to our comfoꝛte, and to thy honour, thꝛough Jeſus Chꝛiſt our Lꝛd. Amen.

¶ Foꝛ

¶ For fayre weather.

O Lorde God, which for the sinne of man diddest once drowne all the world, except eight persons, & afterwarde of thy great mercy diddest promise neuer to destroy it so againe: We humbly beseeche thee, that although we for our iniquities haue worthily deserued this plague of raine and waters, yet vpon our true repentance, thou wilt send vs such weather, whereby we may receyue the fruites of the earth in due season, and learne both by thy punishment to amende our liues, & for thy clemencie to giue thee prayse and glory, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ In the time of dearth or famine.

O God heauenly father, whose gift it is that the rayne doeth fall, the earth is fruitfull, beastes increase, and fishes doe multiplie: beholde, we beseech thee, the afflictions of thy people, and grant that the scarsitie and dearth (which we doe nowe most iustly suffer for our iniquitie) may through thy goodnesse be mercifully turned into cheapenesse and plentie, for the loue of Jesu Christ our Lorde, to whome with thee and the holy Ghost, be prayse for euer. Amen.

¶ In the time of warre.

O Almightie God, king of all kings, and gouernour of all things, whose power no creature is able to resist, to whome it belongeth iustly to punish sinners, and to be mercifull vnto them that truely repent: Saue and deliuer vs (we humbly beseeche thee) from the hands of our enemies, abate their pride, asswage their malice, and confounde their deuices, that we being armed with thy defence, may be preserued euermore from all perils, to glorifie thee which art the onely giuer of all victorie, through the merites of thy onely sonne Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ In the time of any common plague or sickenesse.

Almightie God, which in thy wrath, in the time of king Dauid, diddest slay with the plague of pestilence three score and tenne thousand, and yet remembring thy mercy, diddest saue the rest: haue pitie vpon vs miserable sinners, that nowe are visited with great sickenesse and mortalitie, that like as thou diddest thē command thine Angel to cease from punishing: so it may nowe please thee to withdrawe from vs this plague and grieuous sickenesse, through Jesus Christ our Lorde. Amen.

O God, whose nature and propertie is euer to haue mercie & to forgiue, receiue our humble petitions: and though wee be tyed and bounde with the chayne of our sinnes, yet let the pitifulnesse of thy great mercie loose vs, for the honour of Jesus Christes sake, our mediatour and aduocate. Amen.

The ende of the Letanie.

The Collects, with the order howe to finde the beginning and ende of the Epistles and Gospels in the Newe Testament, by the Chapter and the verse, as it is appoynted in the booke of Common prayer.

¶ The first Sunday in Aduent.

The Collect.

Almightie God, giue vs grace that wee may cast away the workes of darkenesse, and put vpon vs the armour of light, now in the time of this mortal life (in the which thy sonne Jesus Christ came to visite vs in great humilitie) that in the last day when he shall come againe in his glorious maiestie, to iudge both the quicke & the dead, we may rise to life immortall, through him who liueth and reigneth with thee and the holy Ghost, nowe and euer. Amen.

The Epistle.

Owe nothing to no man. Rom. 13.
verse 8. ende verse 14.

The Gospel.

And when they drewe nigh to. Mat. 21.
verse 1. ende verse 13.

¶ The second Sunday in Aduent.

The Collect.

Blessed Lorde, which hast caused all holy Scriptures to bee written for our learning, graunt that we may in such wise heare them, reade, marke, learne, and inwardly digest them, that by patience & comfort of thy holy worde, we may embrace & euer hold fast ỹ blessed hope of euerlasting life, which thou hast giuen vs in our sauiour Jesus Christ. Amē.

The Epistle.

For whatsoeuer things. Rom. 15.
verse 4. ende verse 13.

The Gospel.

And there shalbe signes in the. Luke 21.
verse 25. ende verse 33.

¶ The

¶ The third Sunday in Aduent.

The Collect.

LOrde, we beseech thee giue eare to our prayers, and by thy gracious visitation lighten the darkenesse of our hearts, by our Lorde Jesus Christ. Amen.

The Epistle.

Let a man so esteeme of vs. 1. Cor. 4.
verse 1. ende verse 5.

The Gospel.

When John heard in the prison. Mat. 11.
verse 2. ende verse 10.

¶ The fourth Sunday in Aduent.

The Collect.

LOrde, rayse vp, we pray thee, thy power, and come among vs, and with great might succour vs, that whereas through our sinnes and wickednesse we be sore let and hindered, thy bountifull grace and mercie (through the satisfaction of thy sonne our Lord) may speedily deliuer vs, to whome with thee, and the holy Ghost, be honour and glory worlde without ende. Amen.

The Epistle.

Reioyce in the Lord alway. Phil. 4.
verse 4. ende verse 7.

The Gospel.

And this is the record of John. John 1.
verse 19. ende verse 28.

¶ On Christmas day.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which hast giuen vs thy onely begotten sonne to take our nature vpon him, and this day to be borne of a pure virgin, graunt that we, being regenerate and made thy children by adoption and grace, may dayly be renued by thy holy spirite, through the same our Lorde Jesus Christ, who liueth and reigneth, &c.

The Epistle.

God which in time past at sundry. Heb. 1.
verse 1. ende verse 12.

The Gospel.

In the beginning was the word. John 1.
verse 1. ende verse 14.

¶ Saint Steuens day.

The Collect.

GRaunt vs, O Lorde, to learne to loue our enemies, by the example of thy martyr Saint Steuen, who prayed for his persecutours, to thee which liuest and reignest. &c.

The Epistle.

But he being full of the holy Ghost. Act. 7.
verse 55. ende verse 60.

The Gospel.

Wherefore behold, I send vnto. Mat. 23.
verse 34. ende verse 39.

¶ Then shall folowe a Collect of the Natiuitie, which shalbe sayde continually vntill Newe yeeres day.

¶ Saint Iohn Euangelists day.

The Collect.

MErcifull Lorde, we beseeche thee to cast thy bright beames of light vpon thy Church, that it being lightened by the doctrine of thy blessed Apostle and Euangelist John, may attaine to thy euerlasting gifts, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The Epistle.

That which was from the. 1. John 1.
verse 1. ende verse 10.

The Gospel.

Jesus sayth vnto Peter, Folow. John 21.
verse 19. ende verse 25.

¶ Innocents day.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, whose praise this day the yong innocents thy witnesses haue confessed and shewed forth, not in speaking, but in dying: Mortifie and kill all vices in vs, that in our conuersation our life may expresse thy faith, which with our tongues we doe confesse, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

And I looked, and loe a lambe. Apoc. 14.
verse 1. ende verse 5.

The Gospel.

The Angel of the Lord appeared. Mat. 2.
verse 13. ende verse 18.

¶ Sunday after Christmas day.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which hast giuen vs thy onely begotten sonne to take our nature vpon him, and this day to be borne of a pure virgin, graunt that we, being regenerate, and made thy children by adoption and grace, may dayly be renued by thy holy spirite, through the same our Lord Jesus Christ, who liueth and reigneth. &c.

The Epistle.

And I say, that the heyre. Galat. 4.
verse 1. ende verse 7.

The Gospel.

This is the booke of the generation. Mat. 1.
verse 1. ende verse 25.

¶ The Circumcision of Christ.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which madest thy blessed sonne to be circumcised and obedient to the lawe for man, graunt vs the true circumcision of the spirite, that our heartes and all our members being mortified from all worldly & carnall lustes, may in all things obey thy blessed will, through the same thy Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord.

The

The Epistle.

Blessed is that man to whom. Rom.4.
verse 8 ende verse 14.

The Gospel.

And it came to passe as soone as. Luke 2.
verse 15. ende verse 21.

¶If there be a Sunday betweene the Epiphanie and the Circumcision, then shall be vsed the same Collect, Epistle & Gospel, at the Cōmunion, which was vsed vpon the day of Circumcision.

¶The Epiphanie.

The Collect.

O God, which by the leading of a starre didest manifest thy onely begotten Sonne to the Gentiles, mercifully graunt, that we which know thee now by faith, may after this life haue the fruition of thy glorious Godhead, through Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

For this cause I Paul. Ephes.3.
verse 1. ende verse 12.

The Gospel.

When Jesus was borne in. Matth.2.
verse 1. ende verse 12.

¶First Sunday after the Epiphanie.

The Collect.

LOrd, we beseech thee mercifully to receyue the prayers of thy people which call vpon thee, and graunt that they may both perceiue and know what things they ought to doe, and also haue grace and power faithfully to fulfill the same, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

I beseech you therefore brethren. Rom.12.
verse 1. ende verse 5.

The Gospel.

The father and mother of Jesus. Luke 2.
verse 42. ende verse 55.

¶Second Sunday after the Epiphanie.

The Collect.

ALmightie and euerlasting God, which doest gouerne all things in heauen and earth, mercifully heare the supplications of thy people, and graunt vs thy peace all the dayes of our life.

The Epistle.

Seeing that we haue diuers. Rom.12.
verse 9. ende verse 16.

The Gospel.

And the third day was there a. Iohn 2.
verse 1. ende verse 11.

¶The third Sunday after the Epiphanie.

The Collect.

ALmightie and euerlasting God, mercifully looke vpon our infirmities, and in all our dangers and necessities, stretche forth thy right hande to helpe and defende vs, through Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Be not wise in your owne. Rom.12.
verse 16. ende verse 21.

The Gospel.

When he was come downe from. Mat.8.
verse 1. ende verse 13.

¶The fourth Sunday after the Epiphanie.

The Collect.

GOd which knowest vs to be set in the middes of so many and great daungers, that for mans frayletie we can not alwayes stande vpright: graunt to vs the health of body and soule, that all those things which we suffer for sinne, by thy helpe we may wel passe and ouercome, through Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Let euery soule be subiect. Rom.13.
verse 1. ende verse 7.

The Gospel.

And when he entred into a ship. Matt.8.
verse 23. ende verse 34.

¶The fifth Sunday after the Epiphanie.

The Collect.

LOrd we beseeche thee to keepe thy Church and housholde continually in thy true religion, that they which doe leane onely vpon hope of thy heauenly grace, may euermore bee defended by thy mightie power, through Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Put on therefore as the elect of. Colos.3.
verse 12. ende verse 17.

The Gospel.

The kingdome of heauen is. Matth.13.
verse 24. ende verse 30.

¶The sixth Sunday (if there be so many) shall haue the same Psalme, Collect, Epistle, and Gospel, that was vpon the fifth Sunday.

¶Septuagesima Sunday.

The Collect.

OLorde we beseeche thee fauourably to heare the prayers of thy people, that we which are iustly punished for our offences, may bee mercifully deliuered by thy goodnesse, for the glory of thy name, through Jesus Christ our Saiuour, who liueth, &c.

The Epistle.

Know ye not that they which. 1.Cor.9.
verse 24. ende verse 27.

The Gospel.

For the kingdome of heauen. Matth.20.
verse 1. ende verse 16.

¶Sexagesima

¶ Sexagesima Sunday.

The Collect.

LOrde God, which seest that we put not our trust in any thing that we doe, mercifully graunt that by thy power we may be defended against all aduersitie, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

For ye suffer fooles gladly. 2.Cor.11.
verse 19. ende verse 31.

The Gospel.

When much people were. Luke 8.
verse 4. ende verse 15.

¶ Quinquagesima Sunday.

The Collect.

O Lord, which doest teache vs that all our doings without charitie are nothing worth, sende thy holy Ghost, and powre into our heartes that most excellent gift of charitie, the very bonde of peace and all vertues, without the which whosoeuer liueth, is counted dead before thee: graunt this for thy onely sonne Iesus Christes sake.

The Epistle.

Though I speake with tongues. 1.Cor.13.
verse 1. ende verse 13.

The Gospel.

Iesus tooke vnto him the twelue. Luk.18.
verse 31. ende verse 42.

¶ The first day of Lent.

The Collect.

ALmightie and euerlasting God, which hatest nothing that thou hast made, and doest forgiue the sinnes of all them that be penitent: Create and make in vs newe and contrite heartes, that we worthily lamenting our sinnes, and knowledging our wretchednesse, may obtayne of thee the God of all mercie, perfect remission and forgiuenesse, through Iesus Christ.

The Epistle.

Turne you vnto me with all your. Joel.2.
verse 12. ende verse 17.

The Gospel.

Moreouer when ye fast, be not of. Mat.6.
verse 16. ende verse 21.

¶ The first Sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

O Lord, which for our sakes diddest fast xl. dayes & xl. nightes: giue vs grace to vse such abstinence, that our flesh being subdued to the spirit, we may euer obey thy godly motions in righteousnesse and true holinesse, to thy honour and glory, which liuest and reignest, &c.

The Epistle.

We also as helpers exhort you. 2.Cor.6.
verse 1. ende verse 10.

The Gospel.

Then was Iesus leade of the. Matth.4.
verse 1. ende verse 11.

¶ Second Sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which doest see that wee haue no power of our selues to helpe our selues, keepe thou vs both outwardly in our bodies, and inwardly in our soules, that we may be defended from all aduersities which may happen to the body, and from all euil thoughts which may assault and hurt the soule, through Iesus Christ, &c.

The Epistle.

Furthermore we beseech you. 1.Thes.4.
verse 1. ende verse 8.

The Gospel.

And Iesus, when he went thence. Matt.15.
verse 21. ende verse 28.

¶ The third Sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

WE beseech thee almightie God, looke vpon the heartie desires of thy humble seruantes, and stretche forth the right hande of thy maiestie, to be our defence against all our enemies, through Iesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

The Epistle.

Be ye therefore folowers of God. Ephes.5.
verse 1. ende verse 14.

The Gospel.

And he was casting out a deuil. Luke 11.
verse 14. ende verse 28.

¶ Fourth Sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

GRaunt, we beseech thee Almightie God, that we which for our euill deedes are worthily punished, by the comfort of thy grace, may mercifully bee relieued, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

The Epistle.

Tell me ye that desire to be vnder. Gal.4.
verse 21. ende verse 31.

The Gospel.

Iesus went his way ouer the sea. John 6.
verse 1. ende verse 14.

¶ Fifth Sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

WE beseech thee Almightie God, mercifully to looke vpon thy people, that by thy great goodnesse, they may be gouerned and preserued euermore both in body and soule, through Iesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

The Epistle.

But Christ being come an high. Hebr.9.
verse 11. ende verse 15.

The

The Gospel.

Which of you rebuketh me of. Iohn 8.
verse 46. ende verse 59.

¶ Sunday next before Easter.

The Collect.

ALmightie and euerlasting God, which of thy tender loue towardes man, hast sent our Sauiour Iesus Christ, to take vpon him our flesh, and to suffer death vpon the crosse, that all mankinde should folow the example of his great humilitie: mercifully graunt, that we both folow the example of his patience, & be made partakers of his resurrection, through the same Iesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

The Epistle.

Let the same minde be in you. Philip. 2.
verse 5. ende verse 11.

The Gospel.

And it came to passe when Iesus. Mat. 26.
verse 1. ende Chap. 27. verse 56.

¶ Munday next before Easter.

The Epistle.

What is he this that commeth. Esa. 63.
verse 1. ende verse 19.

The Gospel.

After two dayes was the. Mark. 14.
verse 1. ende verse 47.

¶ Tuesday before Easter.

The Epistle.

The Lord God hath opened. Esa. 50.
verse 5. ende verse 11.

The Gospel.

And anon in the dawning. Mark. 15.
verse 1. ende verse 47.

¶ Wednesday before Easter.

The Epistle.

For where as is a testament. Heb. 9.
verse 16. ende verse 28.

The Gospel.

The feast of sweete breade drewe. Luk. 22.
verse 1. ende verse 71.

¶ Thursday next before Easter.

The Epistle.

This I warne you of, and. 1. Cor. 11.
verse 17. ende verse 34.

The Gospel.

And the whole multitude of. Luk. 23.
verse 1. ende verse 56.

¶ On good Friday.

The Collectes.

ALmightie God, we beseech thee graciously to behold this thy familie, for the which our Lord Iesus Christ was contented to be betrayed, and giuen vp into the hands of wicked men, & to suffer death vpon the crosse, who liueth and reigneth, &c.

ALmightie and euerlasting God, by whose spirite the whole body of the Church is gouerned and sanctified, receyue our supplications and prayers which wee offer before thee, for all estates of men in thy holy congregation, that euery member of the same in his vocation and ministerie, may truely and godly serue thee, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

MErcifull God, who hast made all men, and hatest nothing that thou hast made, nor wouldest the death of a sinner, but rather that he shoulde be conuerted and liue, haue mercy vpon all Iewes, Turkes, Infidels, and heretikes, and take from them all ignorance, hardnesse of heart, and contempt of thy worde, and so fetch them home (blessed Lorde) to thy flocke, that they may be saued among the remnant of the true Israelites, and be made one folde vnder one shepheard Iesus Christ our Lord, who liueth and reigneth, &c.

The Epistle.

For the law hauing the shadow. Hebr. 10.
verse 1. ende verse 25.

The Gospel.

When Iesus had spoken these. Iohn 18.
verse 1. ende chap. 19. verse 42.

¶ Easter Euen.

The Epistle.

For it is better, if the will of God. 1. Pet. 3.
verse 17. ende verse 22.

The Gospel.

When the Euen was come. Matt. 27.
verse 57. ende verse 66.

¶ Easter day.

¶ At morning prayer, in steade of the Psalme, O come let vs, &c. These Anthemes shalbe sung or sayde

CHrist rising againe from the dead, nowe dyeth not, death from henceforth hath no power vpon him, for in that he dyed, he dyed but once to put away sinne, but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God. And so likewise count your selues dead vnto sinne, but liuing vnto God, in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHrist is risen againe, the first fruites of them that sleepe, for seeing that by man came death, by man also commeth the resurrection of the dead: for as by Adam all men do dye, so by Christ all men shalbe restored to life.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which through thy onely begotten sonne Iesus Christ hast ouercome death, and opened vnto vs the gate of euerlasting life, we humbly beseeche thee, that as by thy special grace preuenting vs, thou doest put in our mindes good desires, so by thy continuall helpe, we may bring the same to good effect, through Iesus Christ our Lorde, who liueth and reigneth, &c.

The

The Epistle.
If ye then be risen with Christ. Col. 3.
verse 1. ende verse 7.
The Gospel.
The first day of the Sabboth. Iohn 20.
verse. 1. ende verse 10.

¶ Munday in Easter weeke.
The Collect.
Almighty God, &c. As vpon Easter day.
The Epistle.
Then Peter opened his mouth. Acts 10.
verse 34. ende verse 43.
The Gospel.
And behold, two of them went. Luke 24.
verse 13. ende verse 35.

¶ Tuesday in Easter weeke.
The Collect.
Almighty father, which hast giuen thy onely sonne to die for our sinnes, and to rise againe for our iustification: Graunt vs so to put away the leauen of malice & wickednesse, that wee may alway serue thee in pureneſſe of liuing and trueth, through Iesus Christ our Lord, Amen.
The Epistle.
Ye men and brethren, children of. Acts 13.
verse 26. ende verse 41.
The Gospel.
Iesus himselfe stood in the middest. Luke 24.
verse 36. ende verse 48.

¶ The first Sunday after Easter.
The Collect.
Almighty God, &c. As vpon Easter day.
The Epistle.
For all that is borne of God. 1. Ioh. 5.
verse 4. ende verse 12.
The Gospel.
The same day at night, which. Iohn 20.
verse 19. ende verse 23.

¶ The second Sunday after Easter.
The Collect.
Almighty God, which hast giuen thy onely sonne, to be vnto vs both a sacrifice for sinne, and also an example of good life, giue vs the grace that wee may alwayes most thankfully receiue that his inestimable benefite, and also daily endeuour our selues to follow the blessed steps of his most holy life.
The Epistle.
For it is thanke worthy, if a man. 1. Pet. 2.
verse 19. ende verse 25.
The Gospel.
I am the good shepeheard. Iohn 10.
verse 11. ende verse 16.

¶ The third Sunday after Easter.
The Collect.
Almighty God, which shewest to all men that be in errour, the light of thy trueth, to the intent that they may returne into the way of righteousnes, graunt vnto all them that bee admitted into the felowship of Christes religiō, that they may eschew those things that be contrary to their profession, & follow al such things as be agreeable to the same: through our Lord Iesus Christ.
The Epistle.
Dearely beloued, I beseech you. 1. Pet. 2.
verse 11. ende verse 17.
The Gospel.
After a while, and ye shall not see. Iohn 16.
verse 16. ende verse 22.

¶ The fourth Sunday after Easter.
The Collect.
Almighty God, which doest make the mindes of all faithful men to bee of one will, graunt vnto thy people that they may loue the thing which thou commandest, and desire that which thou doest promise, that among the sundry and manifold changes of the world, our hearts may surely there bee fixed, where as true ioyes are to bee found, through Christ our Lord, Amen.
The Epistle.
Euery good giuing, and euery. Iames 1.
verse 17. ende verse 21.
The Gospell.
But now I go my way to him. Iohn 16.
verse 5. ende verse 15.

¶ The fift Sunday after Easter.
The Collect.
Lord from whom all good things do come, graunt vs thy humble seruants, that by thy holy inspiration wee may thinke those things that be good, and by thy mercifull guiding may perfourme the same, through our Lord Iesus Christ, Amen.
The Epistle.
And be ye doers of the word. Iames 1.
verse 22. ende verse 27.
The Gospel.
Uerily, verily I say vnto you. Iohn 16.
verse 23. ende verse 33.

¶ Ascension day.
The Collect.
Graunt we beseech thee almighty God, that like as we doe beleeue thy onely begotten sonne our Lord to haue ascended into the heauens, so we may also in heart and minde thither ascend, and with him continually dwell.
The Epistle.
The former booke haue I made. Acts 1.
verse 1. ende verse 11.
The Gospel.
Afterward he appeared vnto. Marke 16.
verse 14. ende verse 20.

¶ Sunday after Aſcention day.

The Colle&t.

O God the king of glory, which haſt exalted thine onely ſonne Jeſus Chriſt, with great triumph into thy kingdom of heauen: we beſeech the leaue vs not comfortleſſe, but ſend to vs thine holy Ghoſt to comfort vs, and exalt vs vnto the ſame place whither our Sauiour Chriſt is gone before, who liueth and reigneth, &c.

The Epiſtle.

The ende of all things is at hand. 1. Peter. 4. verſe 7. ende verſe 11.

The Goſpel.

But when the comforter is come. John 15. verſe 26. ende chap. 16. verſe 4.

¶ Whitſunday.

The Colle&t.

GOd, which as vpon this day haſt taught the heartes of thy faithfull people, by the ſending to them the light of thy holy ſpirit, graunt vs by the ſame ſpirit to haue a right iudgement in all things, and euermore to reioyce in his holy comfort, through the merites of Chriſt Jeſus our Sauiour, who liueth and reigneth with thee in the vnitie of the ſame ſpirit, one God worlde without ende, Amen.

The Epiſtle.

And when the day of Pentecoſt. Actes 2. verſe 1. ende verſe 11.

The Goſpel.

If ye loue me, keepe my. John 14. verſe 15. ende verſe 31.

¶ Munday in Whitſun weeke.

The Colle&t.

God which as, &c. As vpon Whitſunday.

The Epiſtle.

Then Peter opened his mouth. Actes 10. verſe 24. ende verſe 48.

The Goſpell.

For God ſo loued the world. John 3. verſe 16. ende verſe 21.

¶ Tueſday in Whitſun weeke.

The Colle&t.

God which as, &c. As vpon Whitſunday.

The Epiſtle.

When the Apoſtles which were. Act. 8. verſe 14. ende verſe 17.

The Goſpel.

Uerily, verily I ſay vnto you. John 10. verſe 1. ende verſe 10.

¶ Trinitie Sunday.

The Colle&t.

ALmighty and euerlaſting God, which haſt giuen vnto vs thy ſeruants grace by the confeſſion of a true faith, to acknowledge the glory of the eternall trinitie, and in the power of the diuine maieſtie, to worſhip the vnitie: we beſeech thee, that through the ſtedfaſtnes of this faith, we may euermore be defended from all aduerſitie, which liueſt and reigneſt, &c.

The Epiſtle.

After this I looked, and behold. Apoc. 4. verſe 1. ende verſe 11.

The Goſpel.

There was a man of the Phariſees. Joh. 3. verſe. 1. ende verſe 15.

¶ The firſt Sunday after Trinitie.

The Colle&t.

GOd the ſtrength of all them that truſt in thee, mercifully accept our prayers: and becauſe the weakenes of our mortall nature can doe no good thing without thee, graunt vs the helpe of thy grace, that in keeping of thy commaundements, we may pleaſe thee both in will and deede, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Dearely beloued, let vs loue one. 1. Joh. 4. verſe 7. ende verſe 21.

The Goſpel.

There was a certaine rich man. Luke 16. verſe 19. ende verſe 31.

¶ The ſecond Sunday after Trinitie.

The Colle&t.

LOrd make vs to haue a perpetual feare and loue of thy holy name, for thou neuer faileſt to helpe and gouerne them, whom thou doeſt bring vp in thy ſtedfaſt loue: graunt this, &c.

The Epiſtle.

Marueil not my brethren, if the. 1. Joh. 3. verſe 13. ende verſe 24.

The Goſpel.

A certaine man ordeined a great. Luke 14. verſe 16. ende verſe 24.

¶ The third Sunday after Trinitie.

The Colle&t.

LOrd we beſeech thee mercifully to heare vs, and vnto whom thou haſt giuē an hartie deſire to pray: graunt that by thy mightie ayde we may be defended, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Submit your ſelues euery man. 1. Pet. 5. verſe 5. ende verſe 11.

The Goſpel.

Then reſorted vnto him all the. Luke 15. verſe 1. ende verſe 10.

¶ The fourth Sunday after Trinitie.

The Colle&t.

GOd the protectour of all that truſt in thee, without whom nothing is ſtrong, nothing

is

is holy, encreaſe and multiply vpon vs thy mercy, that thou being our ruler and guide, we may ſo paſſe through things temporall, that wee finally loſe not the things eternall: graunt this heauenly father, for Jeſus Chriſtes ſake our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

For I am certainly perſwaded. Rom.8.
verſe 18. ende verſe 23.

The Goſpel.

Be ye therefore merciful, as. Luke 6.
verſe 36. ende verſe 42.

¶ The fifth Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

GRaunt Lord, we beſeech thee, that the courſe of this world may be ſo peaceably ordered by thy gouernance, that thy congregation may ioyfully ſerue thee in all godly quietneſſe: through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

In concluſion, be you all of one. 1.Pet.3.
verſe 8. ende verſe 15.

The Goſpel.

It came to paſſe, that when the. Luke 5.
verſe 1. ende verſe 11.

¶ The vi. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

GOd which haſt prepared to them that loue thee, ſuch good things as paſſe all mans vnderſtanding: powre into our hearts ſuch loue toward thee, that wee loning thee in all things, may obtaine thy promiſes, which exceede all that wee can deſire: through Jeſus Chriſt, &c.

The Epiſtle.

Know ye not, that all we which. Rom.6.
verſe 3. ende verſe 26.

The Goſpel.

For I ſay vnto you, except your. Matt.5.
verſe 20. ende verſe 27.

¶ The vii. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

LOrd of all power and might, which art the authour and giuer of all good things, graffe in our hearts the loue of thy name, encreaſe in vs true religion, nouriſh vs with all goodneſſe, and of thy great mercy keepe vs in the ſame, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

I ſpeake after the maner of men. Rom.6.
verſe 19. ende verſe 23.

The Goſpel.

In thoſe dayes the company. Marke 8.
verſe 1. ende verſe 9.

¶ The viii. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

GOd whoſe prouidence is neuer deceiued, we humbly beſeech thee, that thou wilt put away from vs all hurtful things, and giue thoſe things which be profitable for vs: through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Therefore brethren we are. Rom.8.
verſe 12. ende verſe 17.

The Goſpel.

Beware of falſe prophets, which. Mat.7.
verſe 15. ende verſe 21.

¶ The ix. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

GRaunt vs Lord, we beſeech thee, the ſpirite to thinke & doe alwayes ſuch things as be rightfull, that wee which cannot without thee, may by thee be able to liue according to thy will: through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Brethren, I would not that. 1.Cor.10.
verſe 1. ende verſe 13.

The Goſpel.

And he ſaid vnto his diſciples. Luke 16.
verſe 1. ende verſe 9.

¶ The x. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

LEt thy mercifull eares, O Lord, bee open to the prayers of thy humble ſeruaunts: and that they may obtaine their petitions, make them to aſke ſuch things as ſhall pleaſe thee, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, Amen.

The Epiſtle.

Concerning ſpirituall gifts. 1.Cor.12.
verſe 1. ende verſe 11.

The Goſpel.

And when he was come neere. Luke 19.
verſe 41. ende verſe 47.

¶ The xi. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

GOd which declareſt thy almightie power, moſt chiefly in ſhewing mercy and pitie, giue vnto vs abundantly thy grace, that we running to thy promiſes, may be made partakers of thy heauēly treaſure: through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Moreouer brethren, I declare. 1.Cor.15.
verſe 1. ende verſe 11.

The Goſpel.

And he told this parable vnto. Luke 18.
verſe 9. ende verſe 14.

¶ The xii. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

ALmightie and euerlaſting God, which art alwayes more ready to heare, then wee to

pray, and art wont to giue more then either we desire or deserue: powre downe vpon vs the abundãce of thy mercy, forgiuing vs those things whereof our conscience is afraid, and giuing vnto vs that, that our prayer dare not presume to aske, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Such trust haue we through. 2. Cor. 3.
verse 4. ende verse 9.

The Gospel.

And when he was departed. Marke 7.
verse 31. ende verse 37.

¶ The xiii. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

ALmightie and mercifull God, of whose onely gift it commeth that thy faithfull people doe vnto thee true and laudable seruice: graunt we beseech thee, that we may so runne to thy heauenly promises, that we faile not finally to attaine the same, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

To Abraham and his seede. Galat. 3.
verse 16. ende verse 22.

The Gospel.

Happy are the eyes which see. Luke 10.
verse 23. ende verse 37.

¶ The xiiii. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

ALmighty and euerlasting God, giue vnto vs the increase of faith, hope, and charitie, and that we may obtaine that which thou doest promise, make vs to loue that which thou doest commaund, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Then I say, walke in the spirit. Gal. 5.
verse 16. ende verse 24.

The Gospel.

And so it was as he went to. Luke 17.
verse 11. ende verse 19.

¶ The xv. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

KEepe, we beseech thee, O Lorde, thy church, with thy perpetuall mercy, and because the frailtie of man without thee cannot but fal, keepe vs euer by thy helpe, and lead vs to all things profitable to our saluation, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Ye see how large a letter. Gal. 6.
verse 11. ende verse. 18.

The Gospel.

No man can serue two masters. Matt. 6.
verse 24. ende verse 34.

¶ The xvi. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

LOrd we beseech thee, let thy continuall pitie clense and defend thy congregation: and because it cannot continue in safetie without thy succour, preserue it euermore by thy helpe and goodnesse, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Wherefore I desire you that ye. Ephes. 3.
verse 13. ende verse 21.

The Gospel.

And it came to passe after. Luke 7.
verse 11. ende verse 17.

¶ The xvii. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

LOrd wee pray thee that thy grace may alwayes preuent and follow vs, and make vs continually to be giuen to al good workes, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

I therefore a prisoner in the. Eph. 4.
verse 1. ende verse 6.

The Gospel.

And it came to passe as he. Luke 14.
verse 1. ende verse 11.

¶ The xviii. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

LOrd, wee beseech thee graunt thy people grace to auoide the infections of the deuil, and with pure heart and minde to follow thee the onely God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

I thanke my God alwayes on. 1. Cor. 1.
verse 4. ende verse 8.

The Gospel.

But when the Pharisees had. Matth. 22.
verse 34. ende verse 46.

¶ The xix. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

OGod, forasmuch as without thee we are not able to please thee, graunt that ỹ working of thy mercy, may in all things direct and rule our hearts, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

This I say therefore, and. Eph. 4.
verse 17. ende verse 32.

The Gospel.

And he entred into a ship. Matt. 9.
verse 1. ende verse 8.

¶ The xx. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

ALmighty and merciful God, of thy bountifull goodnesse, keepe vs from all things that may hurt vs, that we, being ready both in body and soule, may with free hearts accomplish those things that thou wouldest

deſt haue done, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Take heede therefore that ye. Eph.5.
verſe 15. ende verſe 21.

The Goſpel.

The kingdome of heauen is. Matt.22.
verſe 2. ende verſe 14.

¶ The xxi. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

GRaunt we beſeech thee mercifull Lord, to thy faithfull people pardon and peace, that they may bee clenſed from all their ſinnes, and ſerue thee with a quiet mind: through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Finally my brethren, be. Ephe.6.
verſe 10. ende verſe 20.

The Goſpel.

And there was a certaine. Iohn 4.
verſe 46. ende verſe 54.

¶ The xxii. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

LOrd, we beſeech thee to keepe thy houſehold the church in continual godlines, that through thy protection it may be free from all aduerſities, and deuoutly giuen to ſerue thee in good workes, to the glory of thy name: through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, Amen.

The Epiſtle.

I thanke my God with all. Phil.1.
verſe 3. ende verſe 11.

The Goſpel.

Then came Peter vnto him. Mat.18.
verſe 21. ende verſe 35.

¶ The xxiii. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

GOd our refuge and ſtrength, which art the author of all goodneſſe, bee ready to heare the deuout prayers of the Church, and graunt that thoſe things which wee aſke faithfully, wee may obtaine effectually, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Brethren, be followers. Phil. 3.
verſe 17. ende verſe 21.

The Goſpel.

Then went the Phariſees. Matt.22.
verſe 15. ende verſe 22.

¶ The xxiiii. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

LOrd, wee beſeech thee, aſſoile thy people from their offences, that through thy bountifull goodneſſe wee may bee deliuered from the bondes of all thoſe ſinnes, which by our frailtie wee haue committed. Graunt this, &c.

The Epiſtle.

We giue thanks to God. Col.1.
verſe 3. ende verſe 12.

The Goſpel.

While he ſpake theſe things. Matt.9.
verſe 18. ende verſe 26.

¶ The xxv. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

STirre vp, we beſeech thee, O Lord, ỹ wils of thy faithful people, that they plenteouſly bringing forth the fruit of good workes, may of thee bee plenteouſly rewarded, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Behold, the time commeth. Iere.23.
verſe 5. ende verſe 8.

The Goſpel.

When Jeſus then lift vp. Iohn 6.
verſe 5. ende verſe 14.

¶ If there be any moe Sundayes before Aduent Sunday, to ſupply the ſame, ſhall bee taken the ſeruice of ſome of thoſe Sundayes that were omitted betweene the Epiphanie, and Septuageſima.

¶ Saint Andrewes day.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which didſt giue ſuch grace vnto thy holy Apoſtle S. Andrew, that he readily obeied the calling of thy ſonne Jeſus Chriſt, and followed him without delay: Graunt vnto vs all, that wee, being called by thy holy word, may forthwith giue ouer our ſelues obediently to folow thy holy commaundements, through the ſame Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

For if thou ſhalt knowledge, Rom.10.
verſe 9. ende verſe 21.

The Goſpell.

And Jeſus walking by the ſea. Matt.4.
verſe 18. ende verſe 22.

¶ Saint Thomas the Apoſtle.

The Collect.

ALmighty and euerliuing God, which for the more confirmation of the faith, didſt ſuffer thy holy Apoſtle Thomas to bee doubtfull in thy ſonnes reſurrection: Graunt vs ſo perfectly, and without all dout to beleeue in thy ſonne Jeſus Chriſt, that our faith in thy ſight neuer bee reproued: Heare vs, O Lord, through the ſame Jeſus Chriſt, to whom with, &c.

The Epiſtle.

Now therefore ye are no. Eph.2.
verſe 19. ende verſe 22.

The Goſpel.

But Thomas, one of the. Joh.20.
verſe 24. ende verſe 31.

 ¶ Conuer-

¶ Conuersion of Saint Paul.

The Collect.

GOd which hast taught all the world through the preaching of thy blessed Apostle Saint Paul: Graunt, we beseech thee, that we which haue his wonderfull conuersion in remembrance, may follow and fulfill thy holy doctrine that he taught, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

And Saul yet breathing out. Acts 9.
verse 1. ende verse 22.

The Gospel.

Then answered Peter, and. Matt. 19.
verse 27. ende verse 30.

¶ Purification of S. Mary the virgin.

The Collect.

ALmightie and euerlasting God, we humbly beseech thy maiestie, that as thy onely begotten sonne was this day presented in the temple in the substance of our flesh: so graunt that we may be presented vnto thee with pure and cleare mindes, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

The same Epistle appointed the Sunday before.

The Gospel.

And when the day of her. Luke 2.
verse 22. ende verse 27.

¶ Saint Matthias day.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which in the place of the traitour Judas, didst chuse thy faithfull seruant Matthias to be of the number of thy twelue Apostles, graunt that thy Church being alway preserued from false Apostles, may bee ordered and guided by faithfull and true pastours, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

And in those dayes Peter stoode. Act. 1.
verse 15. ende verse 26.

The Gospel.

At that time Jesus answered. Matt. 11.
verse 25. ende verse 30.

¶ Annunciation of the virgin Mary.

The Collect.

WE beseech thee Lord, powre thy grace into our hearts, that as wee haue knowen Christ thy sonnes incarnation by the message of an Angel: so by his crosse and passion, we may bee brought vnto the glory of his resurrection, through the same Christ our Lord, Amen.

The Epistle.

Moreouer the Lord spake againe. Esai. 7.
verse 10. ende verse 15.

The Gospel.

And in the sixth moneth. Luke 1.
verse 26. ende verse 38.

¶ Saint Markes day.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which hast instructed thy holy Church with the heauenly doctrine of thy Euangelist Saint Marke: giue vs grace, that we bee not like children, caried away with euery blast of vaine doctrine, but firmely to be established in the trueth of thy holy Gospell, through Jesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

The Epistle.

But vnto euery one of vs. Ephes. 4.
verse 7. ende verse 16.

The Gospel.

I am the true vine, and. John 15.
verse 1. ende verse 11.

¶ Saint Philip and Iames day.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, whom truely to know is euerlasting life, graunt vs perfectly to know thy sonne Jesus Christ to bee the way, the trueth, and the life, as thou hast taught Saint Philip, and other Apostles: through Jesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

The Epistle.

Iames the seruant of. Iames 1.
verse 1. ende verse 12.

The Gospel.

And he said vnto his disciples. John 14.
verse 1. ende verse 14.

¶ Saint Barnabe Apostle.

The Collect.

LOrd almightie, which hast indued thy holy Apostle Barnabas, with singular giftes of the holy Ghost, let vs not be destitute of thy manifold gifts, nor yet of grace, to vse them alway to thy honour and glory: through Jesus Christ, &c.

The Epistle.

Then tidings of those things. Actes 11.
verse 22. ende verse 30.

The Gospel.

This is my commandement. John 15.
verse 12. ende verse 16.

¶ Saint Iohn Baptist.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, by whose prouidence thy seruant John Baptist was wonderfully borne, and sent to prepare the way of thy sonne our sauiour, by preaching of penuance, make vs so to folow his doctrine and holy life, that we may truely repent according to his preaching, and after his example, constantly

speake

ſpeake the trueth, boldly rebuke vice, and patiently ſuffer for the trueths ſake: through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Comfort my people (ſaith your God.) Eſai 40.
verſe 1. ende verſe 11.

The Goſpel.

Elizabeths time came that ſhe. Luke 1.
verſe 57. ende verſe 80.

¶ Saint Peters day.

The Colle&.

ALmightie God, which by thy ſonne Jeſus Chriſt, haſt giuen to thy Apoſtle S. Peter many excellent gifts, and commãdedſt him earneſtly to feede thy flocke: make, we beſeech thee, all biſhops and paſtours diligently to preach thy holy word, and the people obediently to follow the ſame, that they may receiue the crowne of euerlaſting glory, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

At the ſame time Herode the. Acts 12.
verſe 1. ende verſe 11.

The Goſpel.

When Jeſus came into the. Matt. 16.
verſe 13. ende verſe 19.

¶ Saint Iames Apoſtle.

The Colle&.

GRaunt, O mercifull God, that as thine holy Apoſtle S. James leauing his father and all that hee had, without delay was obedient vnto the calling of thy ſonne Jeſus Chriſt, and followed him: ſo we forſaking all worldly and carnall affections, may be euermore ready to follow thy commaundements: through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

In thoſe dayes came Prophets. Acts 11.
verſe 17. ende Chap. 12. verſe 3.

The Goſpel.

Then came to him the mother. Matt. 20.
verſe 20. ende verſe 28.

¶ Saint Bartholomew Apoſtle.

The Colle&.

OAlmighty and euerlaſting God, which haſt giuen grace to thy Apoſtle Bartholomew, truely to beleeue and to preach thy word, graunt, we beſeech thee, vnto thy Church, both to loue that he beleeued, and to preach that hee taught: through Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

And by the hands of the Apoſtles. Act. 5.
verſe 12. ende verſe 16.

The Goſpel.

And there was a ſtrife among. Luke 22.
verſe 24. ende verſe 30.

¶ Saint Matthew Apoſtle.

The Colle&.

ALmighty God, which by thy bleſſed ſonne didſt cal Matthew from the receite of cuſtome, to be an Apoſtle and Euangeliſt, graunt vs grace to forſake all couetous deſires, and inordinate loue of riches, & to follow thy ſaid ſonne Jeſus Chriſt, who liueth and reigneth, &c.

The Epiſtle.

Therefore ſeeing that we haue. 2. Cor. 4.
verſe 1. ende verſe 6.

The Goſpel.

And as Jeſus paſſed forth from. Matt. 9.
verſe 9. ende verſe 13.

¶ Saint Michael and all Angels.

The Colle&.

EVerlaſting God, which haſt ordeined and conſtituted the ſeruices of all Angels and men in a wonderfull order, mercifully graunt, that they which alway do thee ſeruice in heauen, may by thy appointment ſuccour and defend vs in earth, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

And there was a great battell. Apoc. 12.
verſe 7. ende verſe 12.

The Goſpel.

At the ſame time came the. Matt. 18.
verſe 1. ende verſe 10.

¶ Saint Luke the Euangeliſt.

The Colle&.

ALmightie God, which calledſt Luke the Phiſition, whoſe prayſe is in the Goſpel, to bee a Phiſition of the ſoule, it may pleaſe thee by the wholeſome medicines of his doctrine, to heale all the diſeaſes of our ſoules, through thy ſonne Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

But watch thou in all things. 2. Tim. 4.
verſe 5. ende verſe 15.

The Goſpel.

After theſe things the Lord. Luke 10.
verſe 1. ende verſe 7.

¶ Simon and Iude Apoſtles.

The Colle&.

ALmighty God, which haſt builded thy congregation vpon the foundation of the Apoſtles and Prophets, Jeſus Chriſt himſelfe being the head corner ſtone: graunt vs ſo to bee ioyned together in vnitie of ſpirite, by their doctrine, that we may be made an holy temple acceptable vnto thee, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Jude the ſeruant of Jeſus Chriſt. Jude.
verſe 1. ende verſe 8.

The Gospel.

This commaund I you, that. verse 17. — Iohn 15. — ende verse 27.

¶ All Saintes day.

The Collect.

ALmighey God, which hast knit together thy elect in one communion and fellowship in the mysticall body of thy sonne Iesus Christ our Lord: graunt vs grace so to follow thy holy saintes in all vertuous and godly liuing, þ we may come to those inspeakable ioyes, which thou hast prepared for thē that vnfeignedly loue thee, through Iesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

The Epistle.

And I sawe another Angel. verse 2. — Apoc. 7. — ende verse 12.

The Gospel.

When he sawe the multitude. verse 1. — Math. 5. — ende verse. 12.

The ende of the Collectes.

The whole Scripture of the Bible is diuided into two Testamentes, the olde Testament and the Newe, which booke is of diuers *natures, some Legall, some Historicall, some Sapientiall, and some Propheticall. The* olde teacheth by figures and ceremonies, that the lawe was giuen terribly in lightning and thundering, to induce the people to the obseruance thereof by feare. The newe Testament came in more gloriously with the gentle name of the Gospel, and good tidings, to induce men to obserue it by loue.

Bookes.

Legal, be so named, wherin the lawes and iudgements of God be pronounced by his owne mouth, and they be fiue bookes, which is to say.

- **Genesis.** Which doeth treate of the beginning of the worlde, and of all creatures, of the deluge, of Noes ship, and the confusion of tongues, of the election of Gods people, and of the going downe of the people into Egypt. Chapters 50.
- **Exodus.** Sheweth of the ten plagues of Pharao, and of the departing of the children of Israel out of Egypt, of the ten precepts and iudgements, and of the instruction of Gods people, of the arke of Gods couenant, and of the tabernacle, of the altar, and of Aarons vestures. Chapters 40.
- **Leuiticus.** It doeth treate of sacrifices and oblations to be offered, of the pot, and of the vestures of Aaron, of the order and ministerie of the Leuites. Chapters 27.
- **Numeri.** It treateth of the numbring of the people of the tribes of Israel, of the prophecie of Balaam, of the mansions in wildernesse. Chapters 36.
- **Deuteronomium.** Doth repeat againe those things that were done in the former foure bookes. Chapters 34.

Historicall, be so called, wherein histories of diuers actes be expressed, and there be of them bookes. 19.

- **Iosiah.** Which doeth treate of the passing ouer the flood of Iordane, & of the subuersion of the kingdomes ẏ were ẏ Iewes aduersaries, of the bringing in of Gods people into the land of Behest, and of the diuision of the land. Chapters 24.
- **Iudges.** Which treateth of Princes and Iudges, and of the defence of the people of Israel, and of their conquest and triumphes had against their enemies. Chapters 21.
- **Ruth.** Which treateth of the matrimonie betwixt Boos & Ruth, of whome Christ did spring. Chapters 4.
- **Samuel.** 1 Which treateth of the gouernance of the people of Israel by Iudges, and of the election of king Saul, of his gouernance, of his actes, and of his death. Chapters 31.
  2 Which treateth how king Dauid gouerned the people, and of his deedes. Chapters 24.
- **Kings.** 3 Treateth of King Dauids death, and of the succession of his rule, and of Solomons actes, and of other Kings of Iuda and Israel. Chapters 22.
  4 Of the fall of the kingdome of Iuda and Israel for the sinnes of their kings, of the captiuitie of the people, and of the ouerthrowe of the Citie and Temple. Chapters 25.
- **Paralipomenon.** 1 It treateth of the genealogie of King Dauid, where is also a rehearsall of his election, of his gouernance, and of his actes. Chapters 29.
  2 Wherein is rehearsed againe the gouernance of the people by Solomon, and other Kings of Iuda and Israel. Chapters 36.

Books.

Historicall also.

Esdras. — 1 Which treateth howe the people of Israel were brought out of captiuitie from Babylon, and of the instruction of the people so returned by Esdras doctour of the lawes. Chapters 10.

2 Whose authour is Nehemias, which treateth of the building againe of the walles, and of the Citie of Hierusalem, & of the correction of euill men, and of the disorders that rose in the absence of Nehemias. Chapters 13.

3 Which booke is Apocriphus, wherein he repeateth things otherwhere witten about the captiuitie of Babylon in the time of Iosias, some things that chaunced in the time of Zorobabel and Esdras. And there is also a solution to a certaine question. Chapters 9.

4 Which booke is also Apocriphus, wherein he put certaine visions and meames ouer the people of the Iewes, of their deliuerie, and their captiuitie, and of the restoring of the Temple in Hierusalem. Chapters 16.

Tobi. — Which treateth of his probation and diuers vertues, of the ministerie of Raphael the Archangel, of the instruction of his childe, and of the honestie of matrimonie. Chapters 14.

Iudith. — Which doeth treate of the besieging of Hierusalem, and of the people of Israel, of the honestie and vertue of Iudith, of the slaughter of Holophernes, and deliuerie of the people of Israel. Chapters 16.

Esther. — Which treateth of the crueltie of Haman, and of his hanging, so procured by the prudence and humilitie of Esther, and of the promoting of Mardocheus, and deliuerie of the Iewes. Chapters 16.

Iob. — Which treateth of the patience of Iob, and his disputation that he had with his friendes, of Gods prouidence, and of the last riling againe. Chapters 42.

Macha-bees. — 1 Which treateth of the battailes betweene the Iewes, and the people of Persia, and of the deliuerie of the people, by Mathathias, Iudas, Ionathas, and Simon. Chapters 16.

2 Wherein be repeated againe some things which be in the first booke, and of the tribulation of the people, of the constancie of the seuen brethren, and of their mother, and of the delluery of the people by Iudas Machabeus. Chapters 15.

Books.

Sapientiall be so called, for in them prudence and true wisedome is taught, and these be of those bookes

Prouerbs. — Which doth treate of instruction and nurture of such as begin to serue God. Chapters 31.

Eccleſi-astes. — Which treateth of ỹ vanitie of the world, of the hate to vice, and of the going forward in Gods wayes. Chapters 12.

Canticles. — Which treateth of the perfection of the righteous man, of the contemplation of a holy soule, and of the coniunction of Christ and of his Church. Chapters 8.

Sapience. — Which treateth how Prelates should gouerne, & of the conseruation of iustice, and of the dispraise of idoles, of the cõming & passion of Christ, which is the true wisedome. Chapters 19.

Eccleſi-asticus. — Which treateth of the obedience of subiects, of the description of good manners, of the worthines of wisedome, and of the commendation of vertuous men. Chapters 51.

Bookes.

Propheticall be such wherin are shewed and propheciedafore things to come, & there be in number of these bokes eighteene.

Psalter. Which treateth of the diuinitie of Christ, of his humanitie, and all other mysteries of the same, and of diuers pointes of Christian religion, and be in number 150.

Esai. Which treateth of the faults of the Jewes, of Christes incarnation, and of his passion, of the vocation of the Gentiles, of the reigne of Juda and Israel. Chapters 66.

Ieremie. Which treateth of the captiuitie of the Jewes, and of the destruction of Hierusalem, of his lamentation for the destruction of the citie. Chapters 52. The lamentations hath. Chapters 5.

Baruch. Which treateth of the wordes which he read to the captiues in Babylon, howe he foretolde the returne of the Jewes, and of their last fortunes. Chapters 6.

Ezechiel. Which treateth of his visions, and of the Jewes sinnes, of the fall of Hierusalem, and of their reparation. Chapters 48.

Daniel. Which treateth of the Monarchie of the worlde, and of the change of times, of the power and eternitie of Christes kingdome, of the storie of Susanna, of the destruction of Bel, and of the Dragon. Chapters 14.

Osee. Which telleth of the idolatrie of the people of Israel, figured by a common harlot, of the ouerflowe of sinnes, and of the warning to the Jewes to turne to the God of Israel. Chapters. 14.

Ioel. Which speaketh of the destruction of the people of Israel by the Caterpiller, the Grashopper, and ỹ Locust, of their inducement to pennance, and of the day of doome. Chapters 3.

Amos. He speaketh of ỹ sinnes of the Jewes and Gentiles, of Gods wrath to fall vpō them, and of mouing them to pennance, and prophecieth of the finall restitution. Chapters 9.

Abdi. Which cryeth out and threatneth the destruction of Edom and of Esau. Chapter 1.

Ionas. He speaketh of the shipwracke, and in this figuring before the passion of Christ, he calleth backe the worlde to repentance vnder the name of Ninive, and prefigureth the saluation of the Gentiles. Chapters 4.

Micheas. Which prophecieth of the destruction of Samaria, and of the captiuitie & destruction of the chiefe men of Israel, & of the false prophets, and of the vnkindnes & malice of them. Chapters 7.

Naum. Which speaketh of Gods wrath, & of his grieuous vengeance against Ninive, which did penance for their sinnes at the preaching of Jonas, afterward they were wrapped in great offences. Chapters 3.

Abacuc. Which speaketh of the disputation which the Prophet had of God and of this worlde, and howe that good men be troden downe, and wicked men prosper. Chapters 3.

Sophonie. Which speaketh of the iudgement of God against the Jewes and to strange nations, and of the comforting of the people of Israel. Chapters 3.

Aggei. He prophecieth of the reuersion of the people of the Jewes, and of the building againe of the Temple, and of the calling backe againe of the Citie. Chapters 2.

Zacharie. Which speaketh of the deliuerie of the Jewes and of their punishment by their enemies, and of the humilitie of Christes comming, and of his passion. Chapters 14.

Malachie. Who speaketh of the abiection of the people of Israel, and of their sacrifices, and of Christes comming. Chapters 4.

Bookes.

- Legals, as it were, where Chriſts lawes be expreſſed, and conteineth foure bookes or Goſpels.
  - Matthewe. — Who principally treateth of the Actes of Chriſt, of his humanitie, of his death, reſurrection and aſcenſion. Chapters 28.
  - Marke. — Wherein chiefly is treated of the fortitude of Chriſt, and doeth repeate moſt things of Matthew. Chapters 16.
  - Luke. — Which ſpeaketh chiefly of the Annunciation of the bleſſed virgin, and of Chriſtes actes, death, and reſurrection. Chapters 24.
  - Iohn. — In whom Chriſtes Diuinitie is chiefly ſhewed, and other actes of his diuine power. Chapters 21.
- Hiſtoricall, ſhewing the Actes and deedes of the Apoſtles, and is one booke.
  - Actes of the Apoſtles. — Wherein Saint Luke declareth the ſending of the holy Ghoſt after his viſible aſcenſion into heauen, and of the Actes of the Apoſtles, eſpecially of Paul, wherein is alſo ſet out as it were the young age of the Church in her firſt growth. Chapters 28.
- Sapientiall, be named theſe, wherein the wiſedome of Chriſt is expreſſed by examples and preceptes of godly liuing, giuen by his Apoſtles, & be Bookes, 21.
  - Romanes. — Wherein Paul doeth reuoke the Romanes from the errours of the Gentiles, declaring the order of their iuſtification, what ſhoulde proceede, and what ſhould follow their iuſtification. Chapters 16.
  - Corinthians. — Wherein he doth call backe ſome that were deceiued of falſe Apoſtles and Philoſophers by their eloquence, ſome which were deceiued by the Iudaicall obſeruation of the lawe, hee calleth them backe to true faith, and to the wiſedome of God. Chapters 16.
    2 Wherein Paul vpon their conuerſion and repentance, praiſeth and comforteth them. Chapters 13.
  - Galathians. — Wherein Paul calleth home againe ſuch as were deceiued by falſe prophetes, that they ſhould returne backe to the lawe and to their ceremonies, and willeth them to come againe to the true faith of the Goſpel. Chapters 6.
  - Epheſians. — Wherein the Apoſtle praiſeth the Epheſians, which did perſiſt conſtantly in the faith of the Goſpel receiued. Chapters 6.
  - Philippians. — Wherein the Apoſtle prayſeth the Philippians, for that after they had receiued the worde of trueth, they did not receiue the falſe apoſtles. Chapters 4.
  - Coloſſians. — Wherein Paul blameth the Coloſſians for that they were ſeduced by the falſe apoſtles, and exhorteth them to returne to the veritie of the Goſpel. Chapters 4.
  - Theſſalonians. — 1 Wherein he doeth commend the Theſſalonians, which receiuing the worde of trueth, though they ſuffered perſecution of their owne kinred, yet they did perſiſt in the faith, nor would receiue the falſe apoſtles. Chapters 4.
    2 Wherein the Apoſtle inſtructeth them of ỹ laſt times, of the comming, and of the perſecution of Antichriſt, of his aduauncement and ouerthrow. Chapters 3.
  - Timothie. — 1 Wherein Paul inſtructeth him of the order and office of Biſhops and Deacons, and of all eccleſiaſticall diſcipline. Chapters 6.
    2 Wherein Paul doeth exhort him to the crowne of martyrdome, and doeth informe him of all the rules of the Catholique veritie, and what ſhalbe done in the laſt dayes, and of his owne ſuffering. Chapters 4.

Bookes.

Sapientiall also.

Titus. Wherein Paul doeth instruct Titus his disciple of the constituting and ordering of Priests or Elders, and of all spirituall conuersation, and of the eschewing of heretiques. Chapters. 3.

Philemon. Wherein the Apostle commendeth Philemon of his faith to Christ, and of his charitie to the godly, and he prayeth him to deale gently with Onesimus his seruãt, and to entertaine him friendly.

Hebrues. Wherein the Apostle sheweth the weakenes and the abolishment of Moses lawe, and the perfection of the doctrine of the Gospel, and that Christ is true God and man, and a mediatour betweene God and man. Chapters. 13.

Iames. Wherein Iames giueth exhortation vnto patient suffering, and that there is no exception of persons before God: and doeth also open the hurtes that come by an euil tongue, he forbiddeth warres and dissensions, he rebuketh the rich that be vncharitable, and doeth stirre men to vertue. Chapters. 5.

Peter. 1 Wherein Peter giueth thankes vnto God, which by the death of his sonne did mercifully saue all mankinde, and doeth instruct to good life diuers states of men. Chapters. 5.

2 In which the Apostle inuiteth the beleeuers to holde the true faith, hee doeth note and condemne the falsenesse of heretiques, and doeth describe the seconde comming of Christ. Chapters. 3.

Iohn. 1 In which S. Iohn doeth testifie of the word of trueth and life, exhorting men to confesse their sinnes, affirming that wee haue Iesus Christ an aduocate with the Father, dissuading men from the loue of the worlde, and perswading them to loue God and their neighbours. Chapters. 5.

2 Wherein he commendeth the elect Lady and her sonnes, and doeth exhort them to brotherly loue, and doeth admonish them to eschewe heretikes. Chapter. 1.

3 In this he praiseth the godlinesse of his beloued Gaius, which hee extended vnto straungers, and hee doeth exhort him to perseuere still in that godlinesse and well doing. Chapter. 1.

Iude. In the which the Apostle doeth admonish all men of their owne saluation, and he doeth bring in by the way the altercation that was betwixt Michael and the deuill, and doeth detest the life of the heretiques. Chapter. 1.

Prophetical.

Apoca. Which treateth of Reuelations shewed vnto Iohn by an Angell in the Ile of Pathmos, of the tribulations which the Church of Christ did then suffer, and prophecieth also of such tribulations which the Church shall suffer hereafter, and especially in the time of Antichrist, and of the punishmentes of them which bee damned, and of the rewardes of the Elect. Chapters. 22.

A Prayer.

God of my Fathers, and Lorde of mercies (thou that haſt made all things with thy woorde, and diddeſt ordeine man through thy wiſedome, that he ſhoulde haue dominion ouer thy creatures which thou haſt made, and that he ſhould order the world according to holineſſe and righteouſneſſe, and that hee ſhoulde execute iudgement with a true heart) giue me wiſedome, which is euer about thy ſeate, and put mee not out from among thy children: For I thy ſeruaunt, and ſonne of thy handmaiden am a feeble perſon, of a ſhort time, and too weake to the vnderſtanding of thy iudgements and Lawes. And though a man be neuer ſo perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wiſedome bee not with him, hee ſhalbe of no value. O ſende her out therefore from thy holy Heauens, and from the throne of thy Maieſtie, that ſhe may be with me, and labour with me, that I may know what is acceptable in thy ſight: for ſhe knoweth and vnderſtandeth all things, and ſhee ſhall leade mee ſoberly in my woorkes, and preſerue me in her power: So ſhall my woorkes bee acceptable by Chriſt our Lorde, to whom with the Father and the holy Ghoſt, be all honour and glorie, worlde without end. Amen.

יהוה
CREATED GOOD
AND FAIRE
BY BREACHE
OF LAVE A
SNARE
RESTORD WE BE
BY PROMIS MADE
ETERNITYE
TO PLEASVRES OF
DESIRE TO KNOWE
HATH WROVGHT
OVR WOE
BY TASTINGE
THIS THEXILE
OF BLISSE

The first booke of Moses,

called in Hebrewe [a] Bereschith, *and in* Greeke [b] Genesis.

a That is, in the beginning.

b That is, generation, or creation.

The first Chapter.

1 How heauen and earth, 3 the light, 6 the firmament, 16 the sunne, the moone, the starres, 21 and fishes in the sea, 24 and all beasts, and foules, were made by the worde of God, 26 and how man also was created.

Acts.14.15.

1 IN * the beginning God created heauen and earth.

2 And the earth was [a] wout forme, and was voide: and darknes [was] vpon the face of the deepe, & the [b] spirit of God moued vpon the face of the waters.

a Although the workes of God, both in the creation, & in his spirituall operation in mã, seeme rude and imperfect at the first: yet God by the working of his holy spirite, bringeth all things to a perfection at the ende.

b The confused heape of heauen & earth was imperfect and darke, and yet not vtterly dead, but was endued with the power and strength of Gods spirite, and so made liuely, to continue vnto the worldes ende. Heb.11.3. Psalme 32.6.

3 And God said, *Let there be light: & there was light.

The second day.

4 And God sawe the light that it was good: & God deuided the light from the darkenes.

5 And God called the light, Day, & the darknesse, Night: and the euening and the morning were the first day.

‡ Heb. A stretching out, or setting abroade.

6 *And God sayd, Let there be a ‡ firmament betweene the waters, and let it make a diuision betweene waters and waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and set a diuision betweene the waters which [were] vnder the [c] firmament, and the waters that were aboue the firmament: and it was so.

c As the sea & riuers, from those waters that are in the cloudes, which are vpholden by Gods power, least they should ouerwhelme the worlde.

8 And God called the firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the second day.

The third day. Psal.32.7.

9 And God sayd, *Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together into one place, and let the drie lande appeare: and it was so.

10 And God called the drie land the earth, and the gathering together of waters called he the Seas: and God sawe that it was good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth bud and greene herbe apt to seede, and fruitefull trees, yeelding fruite after his kinde, which hath seede in it selfe vpon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought foorth greene herbe apt to seede after his kinde, and tree yeelding fruite, which had seede in it selfe after his kinde.

13 And God sawe that it was good. And the euening & the morning were the thirde day.

The fourth day. Psalme 36.7.

14 And God sayde, Let there bee *lightes in the firmament of heauen, that they may deuide the day and the night, and let them be *for [d] signes, and seasons, and for dayes, and yeeres.

Deut.4.19.

d These lights were not made to serue Astronomers phantasies, but for signes in naturall things, and tokens of Gods mercy or wrath.

15 And let them bee for lightes in the firmament of the heauen, that they may giue light vpon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lightes: a great light to rule the day, and a lesse light to rule the night, and [he made] starres also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to shine vpon the earth,

18 And to rule the day and night, and to make difference betweene the light and the darkenesse: and God sawe that it was good.

19 And the euening & the morning were the fourth day.

The fifth day. Gen.1.47.

20 And God said, *Let the waters bring forth [c] moouing creature that hath life, and foule that may flie vpon the earth in the open firmament of heauen.

c As fish and wormes, which glide, swimme, or creepe.

21 And God created great Whales, & euery liuing and mouing creature, which the waters brought forth after their kinde, and euery feathered foule after their kinde: and God sawe that it was good.

22 And God [f] blessed them, saying, Be fruitefull, and multiplie, and fill the waters of the sea, and let foule multiplie in the earth.

f Blessing in Scripture signifieth abundance: that is, he gaue them fruitefulnesse by his worde.

23 And the euening & the morning were the fifth day.

The sixth day.

24 And God said, Let the earth bring forth liuing creature after his kinde, cattell, worme, and beastes of the earth after his kinde: and it was so.

25 God made the beast of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after his kinde, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kinde: and God sawe that it was good.

26 God said, *Let vs g make mã in our image, after our likenesse, and let them haue rule of the fish of the sea, and of the foule of the ayre, and of cattell, and of all the earth, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his h owne image, in the image of God created he him, male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, Be fruitefull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and haue dominion of the fish of the Sea, and foule of the ayre, and of euery liuing thing that moueth vpon the earth.

29 And God said, Beholde, I haue giuen you euery herbe bearing seede, which is in the vpper face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree, bearing seede, [that] they may be meate vnto you:

30 To euery beast of the earth also, and to euery birde of the ayre, and to euery such thing that creepeth vpon the earth, which ‡ doeth liue, I haue giuen euery greene herbe for meate: and it was so.

31 And God sawe euery thing that he had made: and beholde, it was exceeding good. And the euening and the morning were the sixth day.

Col. 3. 10.
g Moses speaketh in the plurall nũber, signifying no persons to be in God, & that the father in the creation of man, consulted with his wisedome & spirite.
h This image and likenesse of God in man is expounded, where it is written that mã was created after God, in righteousnesse and true holinesse, meaning by these two wordes, al perfection, as immortalitie, wisdom, truth, innocencie, power, &c.
‡ Heb. hath a liuing soule.

The ij. Chapter.

3 The halowing of the Sabboth day. 17 The tree of knowledge is forbidden. 19 Adam nameth all creatures. 22 Heua is created, 23 And marriage is ordeined.

1 THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the a hoste of them.

2 And in the seuenth day, God b ended his worke which he had made. And the seuenth day he *rested from all his worke which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his worke, which God ordeined to make.

4 These are the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day when the Lorde God made the earth and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the fielde, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the fielde before it grew: For the Lord God had not [yet] caused it to raine vpõ the earth, neither [was there] a man to till the ground.

6 But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the grounde.

7 The Lord God also did shape man c of the dust of the grounde, and breathed into his nosethrilles the breath of life, *and man was a liuing soule.

8 And the Lorde God planted a ‖ garden Eastward in Eden, and there he put the man whome he had shapen.

9 Moreouer, out of the ground made the Lord God to growe euery tree that was fayre to sight, and pleasant to eate: The tree of d life in the middest of the garden, and the tree of e knowledge of good and euill.

10 And out of Eden there went foorth a flood to water the garden, and from thence it was deuided, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first is *Pison, the same is it that compasseth the whole land of f Hauilah, where there is golde:

12 And ỹ gold of the land is very good. There is also Bdellium, and the Onix stone.

13 The name of the second riuer is Gyhon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of g Ethiopia.

14 The name of the third riuer is ‖ Hidekel, and it goeth toward the East side of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the Lorde God tooke the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, that he might worke it, and keepe it.

16 And the Lord God h cõmaunded the man, saying, Eating, thou shalt eate of euery tree of the garden:

17 But as touching the tree of ỹ knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eate of it: For in what day soeuer thou eatest thereof, thou shalt dye i the death.

18 And the Lorde God sayde, It is not good that the man shoulde be alone, I will make him an helpe ‡ like vnto him.

19 And so out of the ground the Lord God had shapen euery beast of the fielde, & euery foule of the ayre, & brought them vnto man, that he might see how he would call them: For likewise as man named euery liuing thing, so was the name thereof.

20 And the man gaue names to all cattell, & foule of the ayre, & to euery beast of the field: but for man founde he not an helpe like vnto him.

21 The Lord God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept, and he tooke one of his ribbes, and closed vp the place with flesh in steade thereof.

22 And the ribbe which the Lorde God had taken from man, ‡ made he a woman, and k brought her vnto the man.

23 And man sayd, * This is nowe bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh, shee shalbe called k woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 *For this cause shal man leaue his father & his mother, and shalbe ioyned with his wife: and they shall become one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man & his wife, and were l not ashamed.

‖ Or, Paradise of pleasure.
d So called, for that it was appointed by God to preserue man frõ sickenesse and death.
e The name agreeth with the successe that followed: that is, the miserable experience which came by disobeying God. Eccle. 24. 35.
f The Iimaelites dwelt in this land.
g Chus conteyneth also the regions of ỹ Madianites and Arabians.
‖ Or, Tigris.
h Thus man for all his great gifts, should learne obedience to God.
i By death, is signified mortalitie & all the miseries wherin Adam wrapped him selfe by his fall from God.
‡ Heb. as before him.
‡ Heb. builded.
k The first institution of matrimonie by God: So all lawfull mariages are made by God. 1. Cor. 11. 8. matth. 9. 5. 1. Cor. 6. 16. ephes. 5. 31.
l The shame of nakednesse is a token of our nature corrupted.

a That is, the innumerable creatures of God in heauen and earth.
b Not more new creations of creatures are to be loked for: yet God stil by his prouidence continually gouerneth them all. Exod. 20. 11.
c This hath beginning in a Hebrew termination, that he maye proue of the image of God. 1. Cor. 15. 45.

The

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Serpent deceiueth the woman. 4 The Serpent, woman, and man are cursed and driuen out of Paradise. 15 Christ the blessed seede of the woman is promised.

1 AND the Serpent was [a] subtiler thē euery beast of the fielde which the Lord God had made, & he sayd vnto the [b] woman, Yea, hath God sayd, Ye shal not eate of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman sayde vnto the Serpent, We eate of the fruit of the trees of ỳ garden:

3 But as for the fruite of the tree which is in the middes of the garden, God hath sayd, Ye shall not eate of it, neyther shall ye touche it, least peraduenture ye die.

4 And the serpent sayd vnto the woman, *Ye shall not die the death.

5 For God doth know, that the same day that ye eate thereof, your eyes shalbe opened, & ye shalbe as gods, knowing good and euil.

6 And so the woman, seeing that the same tree was good to eate of, and pleasant to the eyes, & a tree to be desired to make one wise, tooke of the fruite thereof, and *did eate, and gaue also vnto her husband, being with her, and he did eate.

7 Then the eyes of them both were opened, and they [c] knew that they were naked, & they sewed figge leaues together, & made themselues aprones.

8 And they heard the voyce of the Lord God, walking in the garden in the coole of the day: and Adam & his wife [d] hid themselues from the presence of the Lord God, amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the Lord God called Adam, and sayde vnto him, Where art thou?

10 Which saide, I heard thy voyce in the garden, and was afrayd [e] because I was naked, and hid my selfe.

11 And he said, Who tolde thee, that thou wast naked? Hast thou not eaten of the same tree, concerning the which I commaunded thee that thou shouldest not eate of it?

12 And Adam said, The woman whome thou gauest [to be] with me, shee gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the Lord God sayde vnto the woman, Why hast thou done this? And the woman said, The serpent [f] beguiled me, & I did eate.

14 And the Lord God sayde vnto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the fielde: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eate all the dayes of thy life.

15 I will also put ennmitie betweene thee and the woman, betwene thy seede and her seede: and † it shal treade downe thy head, and thou shalt tread vpon his [h] heele.

16 But vnto the woman he sayd, In multiplying, I will multiply thy sorow and thy conceptions. In sorowe [i] thou shalt bring forth children: thy desire [shalbe] to thy husband, and he shall haue the rule of thee.

17 Unto Adam he sayde, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree concerning the which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed is ỳ ground for thy sake, in sorow shalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thorne also & thistle shall it bring forth to thee, & thou shalt eate the herbe of the fielde.

19 In the sweate of thy face shalt thou eate bread, til thou be turned againe into ỳ ground, for out of it wast thou taken: For dust thou art, and into dust shalt thou be turned againe.

20 And Adam called his wiues name Heua, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Unto Adam also, and to his wife, did the Lord God make garments of skinnes, and he put them on.

22 And the Lord God sayd, Behold, this man is become as one of vs, [k] in knowing good & euil: And nowe least peraduenture he put forth his hand, & take also of the tree of life, and eate, and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the Lorde God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to dresse ỳ ground whence he was taken.

24 And so he droue out man, and at the East side of the garden of Eden, he set Cherubims, and a fierie two edged sworde, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

The iiij. Chapter.

8 Cain killeth his righteous brother Habel. 11 Cain is cursed, & despaireth. 17 The generation of Enoch, Mathusael, Tubal, Lamech, Seth, and Enos.

1 AND Adam knew Heua his wife, who conceyuing, bare Cain, saying, I haue [a] gotten a man of the Lord.

2 And she proceeding, brought forth his brother Habel, and Habel was a keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tyller of the ground.

3 And in processe of dayes it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruite of ỳ ground, an [b] oblation vnto the Lord.

4 Habel also brought of the firstlings of his sheepe, and of the fatte thereof: and the Lord *had respect vnto Habel, & to his oblation.

5 But vnto Cain and to his offering he had no respect: for the which cause Cain was exceeding wroth, & his countenance abated.

6 And the Lord sayde vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance abated?

7 If thou doe well, ‖ shalt thou not receiue? & if thou doest not well, lieth not thy sinne at ỳ [c] doores? Unto thee also pertayneth the lust thereof, and thou shalt haue dominion ouer it.

---

a As Satan can chāge him selfe into an angel of light, so did he abuse the wisedome of the serpent to deceiue mā.

b God suffred Satā to make the serpent his instrument, and to speake in him.

1. Cor. 11. 3.

Eccle. 25. 3.

c By the sinne of disobedience they began to feele the corruptiō of their owne nature, which they sought to remedie, not by seeking vnto God, but by their owne deuises, in couering their nakednes with figge leaues.

d The sinfull conscience fleeth Gods presence.

e Adam playeth the hypocrite, in that he hid ỳ cause of his nakednesse which was the transgression of Gods commandement.

f In stead of confessing her sinne, she encreaseth it, by accusing the serpent.

g The continuall fight betwixt Satan & the children of God.

† Christ.

h Satan shall alwais be stinging of Christ in his mēbers, but not ouercome them.

i God doeth therefore punish the woman in her bodie, that her soule might be saued by faith in righteousnesse.

k By this derision God vpbraideth Adā of the miserie wherevnto he was fallen by ambition.

a By the name of God which had sent the man, a hope of the seede that should breake the serpentes head, according to ỳ promises of God, as the vnrighteous & wicked beleeueth that the father inheriteth the children in the knowledge of God, and also hath God promised correction to ỳ vngodly seede. Heb. 11. 4.

‖ Or, Shalt thou not be accepted?

---

thy conscience. d That is, sinne doeth prouoke & stirre thereto, but take heed, giue no place to it, but resist it, and be ouercomer of it.

8 And Cain talked with Habel his brother: and it came to passe when they were in the field, Cain rose vp against Habel his brother, and slew him.

9 And the Lord sayde vnto Cain, Where is Habel thy brother? Which sayde, I wote not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And hee sayde, What hast thou done? the [c] voyce of thy brothers blood cryeth vnto me out of the ground.

11 And nowe art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 If thou till the ground, it shall not yeelde vnto thee her strength. A fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain sayd vnto the Lord, ‖ My iniquitie is more then that it may be forgiuen.

14 Behold, thou hast cast me out this day from the vpper face of the earth, and from thy face shall I bee hid, fugitiue also and a vagabond shall I be in the earth: & it shal come to passe, that euery one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the Lord sayd vnto him, Verily who so euer slayeth Cain, he shall be punished [f] seuen folde. And the Lord set a [g] marke vpon Cain, lest any man finding him, should kill him.

16 And Cain went from the presence of ỳ Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, Eastward from Eden.

17 Cain also knew his wife, which conceiued, and bare Henoch, and building a citie, he called the name of the same citie, after the name of his sonne, Henoch.

18 Vnto the same Henoch was borne Irad: Irad begate Mehuiael, Mehuiael begate Methusael, Methusael begate Lamech.

19 And Lamech tooke vnto him [h] two wiues, the name of the one was Ada, and the name of the other was Zella.

20 And Ada bare Jabel, which was the father of such as dwell in the tentes, and of such as haue cattell.

21 His brothers name was Jubal, which was the father of such as handle Harpe & Organ.

22 And Zella also bare Thubalcain, which wrought cunningly euery craft of hande & of yron: the sister of Thubalcain was Noema.

23 And Lamech sayd vnto his wiues, Ada and Zella, Heare my voyce ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speach: for I haue slayne a man to the wounding of my selfe, and a yong man to mine owne punishment.

24 If Cain shall be auenged seuen folde, truely Lamech [i] seuentie tymes and seuen tymes.

25 Adam knew his wife agayne, and she bare a sonne, and called his name Seth: For God [sayde he] hath appointed me another seede, in steade of Habel whom Cain slew.

26 And vnto the same Seth also there was borne a sonne, and he called his name Enos: then began men to make inuocation in the name of the Lord.

The v. Chapter.

The genealogie of Adam and other fathers, & the yeeres of their liues, vnto Noah and his children.

1 This is the booke of the generations of Adam. In ỳ day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him.

2 *Male and female created he them, & blessed them, and called their name [a] Adam, in the day of their creation. *Sapi. 2. 23. [a] The husband and the wife as one man.

3 And Adam liued an hundred & thirtie yeres, and begate a sonne in his owne likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 All the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres, and hee begate sonnes and daughters.

5 [b] And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirtie yeeres, and hee died. [b] Adam liued vnto Noahs fathers dayes.

6 Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres, and begate Enos.

7 And Seth liued after he begate Enos [c] eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters. [c] The chiefe cause of long life in the first age, was the multiplication of mankind, that according to Gods commandement at the beginning, ỳ world might be encreased with people, which might vniuersally praise his name.

8 And al the daies of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 Enos liued ninetie yeeres, & begate Kenan.

10 And Enos liued after he begate Kenã eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, [d] & begate sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeeres, and he died.

12 Kenan liued seuentie yeeres, & begate Mahalaleel.

13 And Kenan liued after hee begate Mahalaleel eight hundred and fourtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Kenan were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he died.

15 Mahalaleel liued sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate Jered.

16 And againe Mahalaleel liued after he begate Jered eight hundred & thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and he died.

18 Jered liued an hundred sixtie & two yeeres, and he begate Henoch.

19 And Jered liued after hee begate Henoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jered were nine hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he died.

21 *Henoch liued sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate Methuselah. *Eccl. 44. 16. hebr. 11. 5.

22 [e] And Henoch walked with God after he begate Methuselah three hundred yeeres, & begate sonnes and daughters. [e] He directed his life not after the maners of the world then, but according to Gods worde.

23 And all the dayes of Henoch were three hundred sixtie and fiue yeeres,

[d] They be only rehearsed by name, who were as lights in the church.

24 And

[c] God reuengeth the wrõg of his saintes, though none complaine: for the iniquitie it selfe crieth for vengeance.

‖ Or, my punishment is greater then that I may beare.

[f] God did not this for the loue that he bare to Cain, but to terrifie others from murder.

[g] A visible signe of Gods iudgement, that other should feare.

[h] The lawfull institution of marriage, which is, that two should be one flesh, was first corrupt in the house of Cain by Lamech.

[i] He mocked at Gods sufferance in Cain, calling an vnthrift God would suffer long to punish him, and yet suffer him to murder others

24 And Henoch walked with God: & hee was no more seene, for God tooke him away.
25 Methuselah also liued an hundred, eightie and seuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.
26 And againe Methuselah liued after hee begate Lamech, seuen hundred eightie and two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
f He liued fiue yeeres before the flood as S. Augustine reckoneth.
27 And all the dayes of Methuselah f were nine hundred sixtie and nine yeeres, and he died.
28 Lamech liued an hundred eightie and two yeeres, and begate a sonne:
29 And called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort vs, as concerning our worke and sorowe of our handes about the earth, which God cursed.
30 And Lamech liued after he begate Noah, fiue hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
31 And all the dayes of Lamech, were seuen hundred seuentie and seuen yeeres, & he died.
32 Noah was fiue hundred yeeres olde, and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

The vi. Chapter.

5 The cause of the flood is the sinne of man. 18 Noah the iust is preserued in the arke, with all kindes of beastes.

1 AND it came to passe, that when men beganne to bee multiplied in the vpper face of ỹ earth, there were daughters borne vnto them:
a The sonnes of the godly ioyned themselues with the daughters of the wicked, without all feare of God.
2 And the a sonnes of God also saw ỹ daughters of men that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues, such as they liked, from among them all.
b God is therfore sayd to strine in spirit, because he trauailed earnestly to bring his people to repentance: but when he saw their stubbernesse and disobedience to be such, he would no longer strine, but purposed vtterly to destroy them.
3 And the Lorde said, b My spirit shal not alwayes strine with man, because he is flesh: yet his dayes shall bee an hundred and twentie yeeres.
‖ Or, tyrants.
4 But there were ‖ Giants in those dayes in the earth: yea and after that the sonnes of God came vnto the daughters of men, and had begotten children of them, the same became mightie men of the world, and men of c renowme.
c Which vsurped authoritie ouer others, & did degenerate from the simplicitie wherein their fathers liued.
5 But God sawe that the malice of man was great in the earth, and all the imagination of the thoughtes of his heart [was] onely euill euery day.
6 And it repented the Lorde that he had made man vpon the earth, and hee was touched with sorowe in his heart.
7 And the Lorde saide, I will from the vpper face of the earth, destroy man whome I haue created: from man vnto cattell, vnto worme, and vnto foules of the ayre: For it repenteth me that I haue made them.
8 But Noah founde grace in the eyes of the Lord.
Eccl. 44. 17.
9 * These are the generations of Noah. Noah [was] a iust man, and perfect in his generations, and walked with God.
10 Noah begate three sonnes, Sem, Ham, and Japheth.
11 The earth also was corrupt before God, & the same earth was filled with crueltie.
12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupt his way vpon earth.
13 And God saide vnto Noah, The ende of all flesh is come before me, for the earth is filled with crueltie through them, and beholde, I will destroy them with the earth.
d Gopher, a very light kind of wood.
14 Make thee an Arke of d Pine trees: Habitations shalt thou make in the Arke, and shalt pitche it within and without with pitch.
15 And of this fashion shalt thou make it: The length of the Arke [shall be] three hundred cubites, the breadth of it fiftie cubites, & the height of it thirtie cubites.
16 A windowe shalt thou make in the Arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finish it aboue: but the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof. With three loftes one aboue another shalt thou make it.
e God doeth repeate I, for the certainetie of the flood, which the world thought vnpossible.
17 And beholde, e I, euen I do bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh wherein is the breath of life vnder heauen, & euery thing that is in the earth shall perish.
18 With thee also will I make my couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou and thy sonnes, thy wife, & thy sonnes wiues with thee.
19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, a payre of euery one shalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe them aliue with thee, they shalbe male and female.
20 Of feathered foules also after their kinde, and of all cattell after their kinde: of euery worme of the earth after his kinde, two of euery sorte shall come vnto thee, to keepe [them] aliue.
21 And take thou with thee of all meate that is eaten, and thou shalt lay it vp with thee, that it may be meate for thee and them.
22 Noah therefore did according vnto all that God commanded him, [euen] so did he.

The vii. Chapter.

1 Noah with them that were with him, entreth into the Arke. 20 The flood destroyeth all the rest vpon the earth.

1 AND the * Lord said vnto Noah, Come thou and a all thy house into the Arke: for thee haue I seene righteous before me in this generation.
2. Pet. 2. 5.
a Temporall benefites God bestoweth vpon the children, for the fathers godlines sake.
2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take with thee seuen b and seuen, the male and his female: but of vncleane cattell, two, the male and his female.
b Not seuen payre, but aduise, and euen by diuersities.
3 Of foules also of the ayre seuen and seuen, the male and the female, to keepe seede aliue vpon the face of all the whole earth.
c Yet a moneth to come, but he speaketh after the maner of men.
4 For after c seuen dayes, I will raine vpon

the earth fourtie dayes and fourtie nightes: and all substance that I haue made, will I destroy from the vpper face of the earth.

5 Noah therefore did according vnto all that God commaunded him.

d Age did not make Noah the slower to obey Gods will.

6 And Noah was [d] sixe hundred yeeres olde, when the floods of water came vpon ẏ earth.

7 And Noah came, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him, to the Arke, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of cleane beastes, and of vncleane beastes, and of foules, and of euery such as creepeth vpon the earth,

e As to Adam, so nowe to Noah, God caused all cattell to come.

9 There [e] came two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And so it came to passe after seuen dayes, ẏ the waters of the flood were vpon the earth.

11 In the sixe hundred yeere of Noahs life, in the [f] second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, in the same day were all ẏ s fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the windowes of heauen were opened.

f In the latter ende of April, when all things were most pleasant, then this destruction came.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth fourtie dayes and fourtie nightes.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them into the Arke,

g Both the waters in the earth rising vp, did ouerflowe, and also the cloudes being open, powred down.

14 They, [h] and euery beast after his kind, and all the cattell after their kinde, yea, and euery worme that creepeth vpon the grounde after his kinde, and euery birde after his kind, and euery flying and feathered foule.

h This is oft times repeated, for that it seemeth incredible to the wit of man.

15 And they came vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two, of al flesh wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they entring in, came, male & female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and God shut him in round about.

17 And the flood came fourtie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters were increased, and bare vp the Arke, which was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 The waters also waxed strong, and were encreased exceedingly vpō the earth: & so the arke went vpō the vpper face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hilles that are vnder the whole heauen were couered.

20 Fifteene cubites vpward did ẏ waters preuaile, so that the mountaines were couered.

Sepi. 10.

21 *And all flesh perished that mooued vpon the earth, in foule, in cattell, in beast, and in euery worme that creepeth vpon the earth, yea, and euery man also.

i That is, all that liued.

22 So that [i] all that had the breath of life in his nosethrilles, throughout all that was on the [k] drie lande, dyed.

k Of fish there is no mention made by Moses.

23 And euery substance was destroyed that remained, & that was in the vpper parte of the grounde, both man and cattell, and worme, and the foule of ẏ heauen, they were destroied from off the earth, and [l] Noah onely remained aliue, and they that were with him in the Arke.

l Thus was he rewarded, that rather followed God, then the multitude of the wicked.

24 But the water preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fiftie dayes.

The viij. Chapter.

3 The waters of the flood being diminished, Noah sendeth forth the Rauen and the Doue. 16 Noah goeth out of the Arke, and offereth sacrifice vnto God.

1 AND God [a] remembred Noah, and euery beast, and all the cattell that was with him in the Arke: and God made [b] a winde to passe vpon the earth, & the waters ceased.

a Not that God forgetteth his at any time, but when he sendeth succour, then he is said to remember them.

b As God by a vehement winde in Moses time dryed vp the red sea: so here God raised vp a winde to deliuer the lande from waters.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

3 And ẏ waters frō the earth returned, going & comming againe: and after the ende of the hundred & fiftie dayes, ẏ waters were abated.

4 And in the [c] seuenth moneth, in the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the Arke rested vpon the mountaines of Armenia.

c The waters encreased fortie dayes, and were at one stay 110. dayes, and so continued frō the latter ende of April, vntill the beginning of October.

5 And the waters were going & decreasing vntill the tenth moneth: In the tenth moneth, and in the first day of the same moneth, were the toppes of the mountaines seene.

6 And after the ende of the fourtie dayes, it came to passe [that] Noah opened the windowe of the Arke which he had made.

7 And hee sent foorth a Rauen, which went out, going foorth, and returning, vntill the waters were dryed vp vpon the earth.

8 And againe hee sent foorth a Doue from him, that he might see if the waters were abated from the vpper face of the ground.

9 And the Doue found no rest for the sole of her foote, and she returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters [were] in the vpper face of the whole earth. Then hee put foorth his [d] hand, and tooke her, and pulled her to him into the Arke.

d It seemeth that the Rauē being a wilde & an vncleane foule, fed of the dead carkases, & therefore refused to turne againe into the Arke. But the Doue being of nature a tamer foule, and vsed to cleaner foode, and finding no place to rest on, suffered her selfe to be receiued in againe.

10 And he abode yet other seuen dayes, and againe he sent foorth the Doue out of the arke:

11 And the Doue came to him in ẏ euentide, & loe, in her mouth was an Oliue leafe that she had pluckt, whereby Noah did know that the waters were abated vpon the earth.

12 And hee abode yet other seuen dayes, and sent foorth the Doue, which returned not vnto him any more.

13 And it came to passe in the sixe hundred and one yeere, in the first moneth, the first [day] of the moneth, the waters were dryed vp from the earth, and Noah remoued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and beholde, the vpper face of the grounde was dryed vp.

14 And in the second moneth, in the seuen and twentieth day of ẏ moneth, was ẏ earth dried.

15 And

15 And God ſpake vnto Noah, ſaying,
e Noah was in the arke one yeere and ten dayes.
16 e Go foorth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes wiues with thee:
17 And bring foorth with thee euery beaſt that is with thee, of all fleſh, both foule and cattell, & euery worme that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breede in the earth, and bring foorth fruite, and multiplie vpon earth.
f It is called a whole burnt offring, becauſe the whole ſacrifice was conſumed with fire, by the which is ſignified, that the perſon which did offer the ſame, ſhould haue his heart & minde wholly bpō God, as it is written, Loue thy God with all thy heart and with all thy ſoule, &c.
18 And ſo Noah came foorth, and his ſonnes, his wife, and his ſonnes wiues with him:
19 Euery beaſt alſo, and euery worme, euery foule, & whatſoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their kindes, went out of the Arke.
20 And Noah builded an altar vnto the Lord, and tooke of euery cleane beaſt, and of euery cleane foule, f and offered a whole burnt offering on the altar.
g The order of nature deſtroyed by the flood, is reſtored by Gods promiſe.
21 And the Lorde ſmelled a ſweete [or quiet] ſauour, and the Lord ſaid in his heart, I will not henceforth curſe the ground any more for mans ſake, for the imaginatiō of mans heart is euill from his youth: neither will I ſmite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.
22 Yet therefore ſhal not g ſowing time & harueſt, colde and heate, ſommer and winter, day and night, ceaſe all the dayes of the earth.

The ix. Chapter.

1 God bleſſeth Noah and his ſonnes. 3 God giueth libertie of meates, and forbiddeth the eating of blood. 9 He promiſeth no more to deſtroy the worlde with water, 13 and giueth the rainebow for a token thereof.

1 AND God bleſſed Noah, & his ſonnes, and ſaid vnto them, Be fruitefull, and multiplie, and replenith the earth.
a By the vertue of this cōmandement, beaſts rage not ſo much againſt man, as otherwiſe they would, but are appointed to ſerue to his neceſſarie vſes.
2 The a feare of you, and the dread of you, ſhalbe vpon euery beaſt of ẏ earth, & vpō euery foule of the ayre, vpon all that moueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fiſhes of the ſea: into your hand are they deliuered.
b By this graūt of God, man may with a good conſcience vſe all the creatures of God for his foode. Leuit. 17.14.
3 Euery thing that moueth it ſelfe, and that liueth, ſhall be b meate for you, euen as the greene herbe haue I giuen you all thinges.
c That is, liuing creatures, and the fleſh of beaſtes which are ſtrāgled, wherby all crueltie is forbidden.
*But c fleſh in the life therof [which is] the blood thereof, ſhall ye not eate.
d Punishment for murder.
4 And ſurely your blood of your liues wil d I require: at the hande of euery beaſt will I require it, & at the hand of man, at the hand of mans ‖ brother wil I require the life of man.
‖ Or, neighbour.
5 Who ſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood be ſhed, for in the image of God made he man.
6 But be fruitefull, and multiplie you, breede in the earth, and increaſe therein.
7 God ſpake vnto Noah, and to his ſonnes with him, ſaying,
8 Beholde I, euen I eſtabliſhe my couenant with you, and with e your ſeede after you:
e The children which are not yet borne, are cōprehended in Gods couenāt made with their fathers.
9 And with euery liuing creature that is with you, in foule, in cattell, in euery beaſt of the earth, which is with you, of all ẏ go out of the arke, whatſoeuer liuing thing of ẏ earth it be.
10 And my couenant I make with you, that from henceforth all fleſh bee not rooted out with the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there be a flood to deſtroy the earth any more.
11 And God ſayd, This is the token of ẏ couenant which I make betweene me & you, and euery liuing creature that is wt you for euer.
f The rainebowe is now firſt made a ſigne of Gods couenant. Eccl. 43.12.
12 I doe ſet my f bowe in the cloude, and it ſhall be for a token betweene me & the earth.
13 *And it ſhall come to paſſe, that when I bring a cloude vpon the earth, the bowe alſo ſhalbe ſeene in the ſame cloude,
14 And I will thinke vpon my couenaunt which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature in all fleſh: and it ſhall no more come to paſſe, that waters make a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.
15 And the bowe ſhalbe in the cloude, & I will looke vpon it, that I may thinke vpon the euerlaſting couenant, betwene God & euery liuing creature in all fleſh ẏ is vpon the earth.
16 And God ſaide vnto Noah, This is the token of the couenant which I haue made betweene me & all fleſh that is vpon earth.
17 And God ſaide vnto Noah, This is the token of the couenant which I haue made betweene me & all fleſh that is vpon earth.
18 The ſonnes of Noah going foorth of the Arke, were Sem, Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the father of ‡ Chanaan.
‡ Heb. Kenaan.
19 Theſe are the three ſonnes of Noah, and of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.
20 Noah alſo began to bee an ‡ huſbandman, and planted a vineyarde.
‡ Heb. a man of the earth.
21 And hee, drinking of the wine, was drunken, and g vncouered within his tent.
g How filthy a ſinne drunkennes is, & how grieuous by God doeth punith it.
22 And Ham, the father of Chanaan, ſeeing the nakednes of his father, tolde his two brethren without.
23 And Sem and Japheth taking a garment, laide it vpon their ſhoulders, and comming backeward, couered the nakednes of their father, namely their faces being turned away, leaſt they ſhould ſee their fathers nakednes.
24 And Noah awoke from his wine, & knewe what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him.
h He pronounceth as a Prophet the curſe of God againſt Chanaan, to the more grief of his father Cham.
25 And he ſaide, Curſed h bee Chanaan, a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall he be vnto his brethren.
‖ Or, perſwade.
i He declareth that the Gentiles which came of Japheth, & were ſeparated from the Church, ſhould be ioyned to ẏ ſame by the perſwaſion of Gods ſpirite, and preaching of the Goſpell.
26 He ſayd moreouer, Bleſſed be the Lord God of Sem, and Chanaan ſhall be his ſeruant.
27 God ſhall ‖ enlarge i Japheth, and he ſhall dwel in the tents of Sem, and Chanaan ſhal be his ſeruant.
28 Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fiftie yeeres.
29 And all the dayes of Noah, were nine hundred and fiftie yeeres, and he dyed.

The x. Chapter.

1 The encreaſe of mankinde by Noah and his ſonnes. 10 The beginning of cities, countreyes, and nations, after the flood.

1 THeſe are ẏ generations of the ſonnes of Noah, Sem, Ham, and Japheth: and vnto them were children borne after the flood.

1.Chro.11.5. a These children are rehearsed of Moses, which afterward became princes of nations.

2 *The children of Japheth: a Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, & Iauan, and Thubal, Meschech, and Thiras.
3 The children of Gomer: Askenas, and Riphath, and Thogarma.
4 The children of Iauan: Elisa, and Tharsis, Kitthim, and Dodanim.

b All landes beyond the sea they call Ilands, as Grecia & Italia.

5 Of these were the b Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue, and after his kinred, in their nations.
6 The children of Ham: Chus, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Chanaan.
7 And the children of Chus: Seba, & Hauilah, & Sabthah, & Raamah, and Sabtheca.
8 The children of Raamah: Seba, and Dedan: Chus also begate Nimrod.

c Cruel princes are called in scripture, hunters. d God made the first author of tyrannie odious to the world by a common prouerbe.

9 The same began to be mightie in the earth, for he was a mightie c hunter before the Lord: Wherefore it is sayd, Euen as d Nimrod the mightie hunter before the Lord.
10 The beginning of his kingdome was Babel, and Erech, and Acad, and Calneh, in the land of Sinar.
11 Out of that land came Assur, & builded Niniue, and the citie || Rehoboth, and Calah,

|| Or, the streetes of the citie.

12 Resen also betweene Niniue & Calah, and it is a great citie.

e Names of the prouinces & people that came of Mizraim.

13 e Mizraim begate Ludim, & Anamim, and Lehabim, and Nephthuim,
14 Pathrusim also, & Casluhim (out of whom came Philistiim) and Caphthorim.

f The seuen nations that came of these, were destroied afterward by the people of God.

15 Chanaan begate Sidon his first borne sonne, and f Heth,
16 And Jebusi, and Emori, and Girgasi,
17 And Hiui also, and Arki, and Sini,
18 And Aruadi, and Semari, and Hamathi: & afterward were the kinreds of the Chanaanites spred abroad.
19 The border of the Chanaanites, was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, vnto Azah, and as thou goest vnto Sodoma & Gomorra, and Adama, and Seboim, euen vnto Lesa.
20 These are the children of Ham in their kinreds, in their tongues, countreis, and in their nations.

g In his stocke the Church was preserued, therefore Moses leaueth off speaking of Japheth and Ham, and entreateth of Sem more at large.

21 Unto Sem also the g father of all the children of Heber, and elder brother of Japheth, there were children borne.
22 The children of Sem: Elam, & Assur, Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.
23 The children of Aram: Us, & Hul, Gether, and Mas.
24 Arphaxad begate Selah, and Selah begate Heber.
25 Unto Heber also were borne two sonnes: the name of one was Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, & his brothers name was Jactan.
26 Jactan begate Almodad, and Saleph, Hazarmaueth, and Jerah,
27 And Hadoram, and Usal, and Dicla,
28 Obal also, and Abimael, and Seba,
29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Jobab: all these were the children of Jactan.
30 And their dwelling was from Mesa, as thou goest vnto Sephar, a mount of the East.
31 These are the children of Sem, after their kinreds & tongues, in their lands & nations.
32 And so these are the kinreds of the children of Noah after their generations, in their peoples: and of these were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

The xj. Chapter.

3 The building of the towre of Babel. 7 The confusion of tongues. 10 The generation of Sem the sonne of Noah vnto Abram, which goeth with Lot to Haran.

1 AND all the whole earth a was of one language, and like || speach.

a This vnitie continued a hundred yeeres.

|| Or, wordes.

2 And when b they went forth from the East, they found a plaine in the land of Sinar, and there they abode.

b Nimrod and his posteritie, inuadeth other mens possessions.

3 And ‡ one said to another, Come, let vs prepare bricke, and burne them in the fire. And they had bricke for stones, and slime had they in stead of morter.

‡ Hebr. Man said to his neighbor.

4 And they sayd, Go to, let vs build vs a citie & a towre, whose top may reach vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, lest peraduenture we be scattered abroad vpon the whole earth.
5 But the Lord c came downe to see the citie & towre, which the children of men builded.

c Whereby he declareth by the effect, that he knew their wicked enterprises, by punishing the same.

6 And the Lord sayd, Behold, d the people is one, and they haue all one language: & this they begin to doe, neither is there any let to them from all those things which they haue imagined to doe.

d God speaketh this in derision, because of their foolish perswasion and enterprise.

7 Come on, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that euery one perceiue not his neighbours speach.
8 And so the Lord scattered them from that place vpon all the earth: and they left off to build that citie.
9 And therefore is the name of it called Babel, because the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the Lord scatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.
10 *These are the generations of Sem. Sem was an hundred yeeres olde, and begate Arphaxad two yeeres after the flood. 1.Chro.1.17.
11 And Sem liued after he begate Arphaxad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
12 Arphaxad liued fiue and thirtie yeeres, & begate Selah.
13 And Arphaxad liued after he begate Selah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
14 Selah liued thirtie yeeres, & begate Heber.
15 And Selah liued after hee begate Heber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

16 *And

1.Chron.1.25.

16 *And Heber liued foure and thirtie yeeres, and begate Peleg.

c This Heber kept in his familie the ancient tongue of the Iewes.

17 And c Heber liued after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirtie yeeres, and begate Serug.

21 And Reu liued after he begate Serug, two hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Nachor.

23 And Serug liued after he begate Nachor two hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

24 And Nachor liued nine and twentie yeeres, and begate Tarah.

25 And Nachor liued after he begate Tarah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

1.Chron.1.26. Iosu.24.2. g Abraham was not the first borne, though he be first placed. h Abraham was borne when his father was 130. yeeres old.

26 *Tarah liued seuentie yeeres, and begate g Abram, Nachor, and Haran.

27 These are the generations of Tarah: Tarah begate h Abram, Nachor, and Haran: Haran begate Lot.

28 And Haran dyed in the presence of his father Tarah in the land of his nativitie, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 Abram and Nachor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife [was] Sarai, and the name of Nachors wife [was] Milcha, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcha, and the father of Iiscba.

i It was a temptation to Abram to see the wicked blessed with children, & his wife barren.

30 But Sarai was i barren, and had no childe.

31 And Tarah tooke Abram his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in lawe his sonne Abrams wife, and they departed together from Ur of the Chaldees, that they might goe into the lande of Chanaan: and they came vnto

‖ Or, Charan.

‖ Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Tarah, were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Tarah dyed in Haran.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Abram is blessed of God, and goeth with Lot to the lande of Chanaan, which God promised to giue to him and to his seede. 10 Abram goeth into Egypt. 13 His wife calleth her selfe his sister, for whom Pharao is plagued.

Actes.7.2. a From the flood to this time, were 363. yeres passed through the lande.

1 AND the *Lorde sayde vnto Abram, Get thee a out of thy countrey, and out of thy nation, and from thy fathers house, vnto a lande that I will shewe thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great people, and will blesse thee, and make thy name great, that thou shalt be a blessing.

3 I will also blesse them that blesse thee, and curse them that curse thee: and in thee shall al kinreds of the earth be b blessed.

b Christ, the seede of Abraham, blessed all the cursed kinreds of the world.

4 And so Abram departed, as the Lorde had spoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: and Abram was seuentie and fiue yeeres olde when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram c tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers sonne, and all their substance that they had in possession, and the soules that they had begotten in Haran, & they departed, that they might come into the lande of Chanaan: & into the land of Chanaan they came.

c After his father was dead, and he chefe of the familie.

6 Abram d passed through the lande, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Chanaanite [was] then in the land.

d He wandred to and fro in the land, before he could find a setling place. Thus God exerciseth the faith of his children.

7 And the Lord appearing vnto Abram, sayd, Vnto thy seede will I giue this lande: and there e builded he an altar vnto ỹ Lord which appeared vnto him.

e It was not inough for Abraha to worshyp God in his heart, but it was expedient to declare by outwarde deedes his fayth before men.

8 And remooving thence vnto a mountaine that was Eastwarde from Bethel, he pitched his tent, hauing Bethel on the West side, and Hai on the East: and there he, building an altar vnto the Lorde, did call vpon the name of the Lord.

9 And Abram tooke his iourney, going and iourneying toward the South.

10 And then there was a famine in that lande, and therefore went Abram downe into Egypt, that he might soiourne there: for there was a grieuous famine in the land.

11 And when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, he sayde vnto Sarai his wife, Beholde, I knowe that thou art a fayre woman to looke vpon:

12 Therefore shall it come to passe, that when the Egyptians see thee, they shal say, She is his wife, and they will kill me, but they will saue thee aliue:

13 Say, I pray thee, that thou art my f sister, that I may fare well for thy sake, and that my soule may liue through thy occasion.

f The weakenesse of Abrahã fayth appeareth in this, that he vsed vnlawfull meanes for to saue his owne life.

14 And so when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians behelde the woman, for she was very fayre.

15 The princes also of Pharao sawe her, and commended her before Pharao: and the woman was taken into Pharaos house.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe, and Oxen, and bee Asses, men seruantes, and mayde seruantes, shee Asses, and Camels.

17 But the Lorde plagued Pharao and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharao calling Abram, sayde, Why hast thou done this vnto me?

19 Why diddest thou not tell me that she was thy wife? Why saydest thou, She is my sister,

ster, and so I s might haue taken her to be my wife: Nowe therefore beholde, there is thy wife, take her, and goe thy way.

g Though Pharao were innocent touching Abram: yet this fact of Pharao declareth that his court was full of corruption.

20 And Pharao gaue his men commandement concerning him: and they conueyed him forth, and his wife, and all that he had.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 Abram and Lot depart out of Egypt. 8 Abram deuideth the lande and cattell with Lot his brothers sonne. 14 The promise made to Abram, is renued.

1 AND so Abram gate him vp out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, & Lot with him, toward the south.

‡ Heb. heauie, or, laden.

2 And Abram was ‡very riche in cattell, in siluer, and in golde.

3 And he went forth on his iourney from the South, towarde Bethel, vnto the place where his tent had bene at the beginning, betweene Bethel and Hai:

a When are delighted with those places where they haue tasted of Gods graces.

4 Unto the a place of the altar, which he had made there at the first, and there Abram called on the name of the Lorde.

5 Lot also, which went with Abram, had sheepe, cattell, and tents.

6 And the lande was not able to beare them, that they might dwel together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

b Though they dwelt among their enemies, yet the strife was not abated.

c An example howe to pacify them that are fallen out.

d To yeld part of mans right, is all a remedie against strife.

7 And there fell a strife betweene the heardmen of Abrams cattell, and the heardmen of Lots cattell: Moreouer, the Chanaanites, and Pherizites dwelled at that time in the lande.

8 Then saide b Abram vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene thee and me, and betweene my heardmen and thine: for we c be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hande, d I will goe to the right: or if thou depart to the right hande, I will goe to the left.

Or, plaine.

10 And so Lot lifting vp his eyes, behelde all the ‖ countrey of Iordane, which was well watered euery where, before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorrhe, [it was] as the Garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Soar.

e This was done by Gods prouidence, that onely Abram and his seede might dwell in the lande of Chanaan.

11 Then Lot chose all the plaine of Iordane, and tooke his iourney from the East, and so e departed the one [brother] from the other.

f Lots choise was not very luckie, who had nowe such neighbours.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Chanaan, and Lot abode in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the f men of Sodome [were] wicked, and exceeding sinners against the Lorde.

g God comforteth Abram in his griefe, for the departure of Lot.

14 And the Lord said vnto g Abram, after that Lot was departed from him, Lift vp thine eyes nowe, and looke from the place where thou art, Northwarde, Southwarde, Eastwarde, and Westwarde,

15 For all the lande which thou seest, will I giue vnto thee, and to thy seede for euer.

16 And I wil make thy seede as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seede also be numbred.

h Though Abram had no quietnesse in this lande, yet he satisfied him selfe with Gods worde.

17 Arise, & h walke about in the land, after the length of it, and after the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

‡ Heb. set with trees.

18 Then Abram taking downe his tent, came and dwelled in the plaine ‡ of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and builded there an altar vnto the Lord.

The xiiii. Chapter.

11 Lot after the spoyle of Sodome is taken prisoner. 16 Abram deliuereth him. 18 Melchisedec offereth giftes to Abram.

1 AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of ‖ Sinar, Arioch king of Elasar, Chodorlaomer king of ‖ Elam, & Thidal king of ỹ a nations,

‖ Or, Babylon.

‖ Or, Persia.

a His armie was of souldiers which were runnagates out of diuers nations.

2 [These] made warre with Bera king of Sodome, and with Birsa king of Gomorrhe, and with Sinab king of Adma, & with Semeber king of Seboiim, and with the king of Bela, the same is Soar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, where [nowe] the salt sea is.

4 For twelue yeeres were they subiect to king Chodorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chodorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, & smote the ‡ Giants in Astaroth carnaim, and the Susimes in Ham, and the Emims in the plaine of Cariathaim,

‡ Heb. Rephaims.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto the plaine of Paran, which bordereth vpon the wildernesse.

7 And they returning, came to Enmishpat, which is Cades, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon-thamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodome, and the king of Gomorrhe, and the king of Adma, and the king of Seboiim, & the King of Bela, which is Soar.

b They might haue sought meanes of reconciliation, by the ouerthrowe of their neighbours.

9 And b they ioyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim, that is to say, with Chodorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Thidal king of nations, and with Amraphel king of Sinar, and with Arioch king of Elasar, foure kings against c fiue.

c The Sodomites might knowe that for their punishmẽt, God gaue victorie to the smaller number, and in a strange countrey.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime pits: and d the kings of Sodome and Gomorrhe fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

d The terrible destruction of rebelles.

11 And they, taking al ỹ goods of Sodome & Gomorrhe, & al their vitails, went their way.

12 And they caried away c Lot also, Abrams brothers sonne, and his goods (for he dwelled in Sodome) and departed.

c The godly are partakers of the harmes which come to the wicked among whome they dwell.

13 And

13 And there came one that had escaped, and tolde Abram the Hebrue, which dwelled in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eschol, & brother of Aner, which were confederate [f] with Abram.

f God moued them to ioyne with Abram, & yet preserued him from their idolatrie and superstition.

14 When Abram heard þ his brother was taken, he armed his exercised [seruants] which were borne in his owne house, three hundred & eighteene, & followed on them vnto Dan.

15 And he and his seruants were parted [in companies] against them by night, & smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which lyeth on the left hande of Damascus:

16 And recouered all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, & his goods, the women also, and the people.

17 After that he returned againe from the slaughter of Chodorlaomer, & of the kings that were with him, came the king of Sodome forth to meete him in the valley Saueh, which is the kings dale.

g For to refreth Abram & his souldiers, & not to make any oblation. Which doeth signifie that Christ doeth feede the world with his Gospel.

18 And Melchisedec king of Salē [g] brought forth bread and wine: and he [was] the priest of the most highest God,

19 And blessed him, saying, Blessed be Abrā vnto the high God, possessour of heauen & earth,

20 And blessed [be] the high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies vnto thy hande: and Abram [h] gaue him tythes of all.

h Wherein Melchisedec was a figure of Christ, the Epistle to the Hebrewes sheweth.

21 And the king of Sodome said vnto Abram, Giue me the soules, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram answered the king of Sodome, I haue [i] lift vp my hande vnto the Lord the high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

i An olde maner of swearing.

23 That I will not take of all that is thine, so much as a threede or shoe latchet, least thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram riche:

24 Saue onely that which the yong men haue eaten, and the portions of the men which went with me, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre, which shall take their portions.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The Lorde is Abrams defence and rewarde. 4 God promiseth seede to Abram, 6 and he beleeued, and was iustified. 7 The lande of Chanaan is yet agayne promised to Abram.

‡Heb. wordes.

1 AFter these ‡ things, the worde of the Lord came vnto Abrā in a vision, saying, Feare not Abrā, [a] I am thy shield, [and] thy exceeding great [b] reward.

a The victorie which he obteined, caused him to haue much enuie, wherfore God comforted him.

b This outward victorie was not the onely reward he shoulde looke for.

2 And Abram sayde, Lorde, what wilt thou giue me when I go childelesse? the ‖child of the stewardshippe of my house is this Eleazar of Damasco.

‖Or, steward.

3 And Abram saide, See, to me thou hast giuen no seede: loe, [one borne] in my house is mine heire.

4 And beholde, the worde of the Lord came vnto him, saying, He shall not be thine heire: but one that shall come out of thine owne bowels shall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him out, & saide, Looke vp to heauen, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them. And he saide vnto him, Euen so shall thy seede be.

6 And [Abram] beleeued the Lorde, and that counted he to him for righteousnesse.

7 And againe he sayde vnto him, I am the Lorde that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to giue thee this lande, and that thou mightest inherite it.

8 And he saide, Lorde God, [c] whereby shall I knowe that I shall inherite it?

c This asking of signes is a special motion of Gods spirit, not permitted to all men, but to certaine, as to Gedeon, Ezechias, and to the virgin Marie, &c.

9 He answered vnto him, Take an Heyfer of three yeeres olde, and a shee goate of three yeeres olde, and a three yeeres old Ramme, a turtle Doue also, and a yong Pigeon.

10 He tooke therefore all these vnto him, and [d] deuided them in the middes, and layd euery piece one ouer against another: but the birds deuided he not.

d This dinyding of beastes was an olde maner in making of leagues among many people, Jere. 34.

11 And when the foules fell on the carkases, Abram moue them away.

12 And when the sunne was downe, there fell a deepe sleepe vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darkenesse fell vpon him.

13 And he saide vnto Abram, Know this of a suretie, þ thy seede shal be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, & shall serue them, & they shal entreate thē euill [e] foure hundred yeeres.

e These foure hundred yeres are to be counted from the birth of Isaac, vnto the departure of the children of Israel out of Egypt.

14 But the nation whome they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterwarde shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace, and shalt be buried in a good olde age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for [f] the wickednesse of the Amorites is not yet full.

f Though God suffered þ wicked for a time, yet his vengeance falleth vpon them when the measure of their wickednes is full.

17 And so it was, that when the sunne went downe, and it was twylight, beholde, a smoking furnace and a fyrebrande going betweene the said pieces.

18 In that same day the Lord made a couenāt with Abram, saying, Vnto thy seede haue I giuen this land, frō the riuer of Egypt, vnto the great riuer, the riuer ‡ Euphrates.

‡Heb. Perah.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Cadmonites,

20 And the ‡ Hethites, & the Pherezites, and the ‡ Giantes,

‡Heb. Chittites.

‖‡Heb. Rephaims.

21 The Amorites also, and the Chananites, and Girgasites, and the Iebusites.

The xvi. Chapter.

2 Sarai giueth Abram leaue to take Hagar her mayde to wife. 4 Hagar despiseth her mistresse, 6 and being euill entreated, runneth away from Sarai. 7 An Angel comforteth her, 9 willing her to turne againe, and nameth her first childe Ismael.

1 SArai Abrams wife bare him no children: but she had an ‖ handmayd, an Egyptian, Hagar by name.

‖Or, a bond woman.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Beholde, nowe

a She erred in that she sought vnlawfull meanes, as though God could not giue her children in her olde age. ‖ Or, receiue a childe.

now the Lord hath restrayned me, that I can not beare: I pray thee goe in to my mayde, it may be that I may ‖ be buylded by her: and Abram obeyed the voyce of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, tooke Hagar her mayde the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelled ten yeres in the land of Chanaan, & gaue her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

4 And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conceiued. And when she sawe that she had conceyued, [b] her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

b This punishment declareth the anger of God against those that attempt any thing against his word.

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, There is wrong done vnto me by thee: I haue giuen my mayd into thy bosome, which, seeing that she hath conceyued, I am despised in her eyes: the Lord be iudge betweene thee and me.

c Abram declareth with the anger of his wife.

6 But Abram sayd vnto Sarai, Beholde, thy [c] mayde is in thy hand, do with her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from the face of her.

7 And the Angel of the Lord found her beside a fountaine in the wildernesse, by the well that is in the way to Sur:

8 And he said, Hagar Sarais mayd, Whence camest thou: and whither wilt thou go? She sayde, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the Lord sayde vnto her, [d] Returne to thy mistresse againe, and submit thy selfe vnder her handes.

d The lewdnesse of the minister should not make the seruice neglect his duetie.

10 And againe [e] the Angell of the Lord sayde vnto her, In multiplying, I will multiply thy seede, in such sort, that it shall not bee nombred for multitude.

e The ministers that God sendeth, vse to speake in Gods person.

11 And the Lords Angel sayd vnto her, See, thou art with childe, and shalt beare a sonne, and shalt call his name ‖ Ismael: because the Lord hath heard thy tribulation.

‖ That is, the Lord shal heare.

12 He also will be a ‖ wilde man, and his hand will be against euery man, and [f] euery mans hande against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

‖ That is, a fierce or a cruell man. f God by this woorde signifieth his iust iudgement, that such as delight to be at continuall enmitie with other men, shal likewise haue other men continuall enimies vnto them.

13 And she called the name of the Lorde that spake vnto her, Thou God lookest on me: for she sayde, Haue I not also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, The well of him that liueth and seeth mee: and it is betweene Cades and Bared.

15 And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare vnto him, Ismael.

16 And Abram was fourescore and sixe yeeres olde, when Hagar bare Ismael to him.

The xvii. Chapter.

5 Abram is called Abraham. 8 The land of Chanaan is promised vnto Abraham the fift time. 12 Circumcision is ordeyned. 15 Sarai is named Sara. 16 Isahac is promised againe vnto Abraham. 23 Abraham circumciseth him selfe, Ismael, and his houshold seruantes.

1 When Abram was ninetie yeeres olde and nine, the Lord appeared to him, and sayde vnto him, I am the almightie God, walke before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I will make my couenant betweene me & thee, & will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 It is I, behold, my couenãt [is] with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many [a] nations.

a Not of them only that were of his childe: but also of the beleeuing Gentiles.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shalbe called [b] Abrahã: *for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

b The changing of his name, is a seale of Gods promise. Rom. 4. 17.

6 [c] I wil make thee exceeding fruitefull, and will make nations of thee, yea and kinges shall spring out of thee.

c It was a hard thing for an old man to bee perswaded herein, therefore God repeateth his saying.

7 Moreouer, ‡ I will make my couenant betweene me and thee, and thy seede after thee, in their generations, by an euerlasting couenant, that I may bee God vnto thee, and to thy seede after thee.

‡ Heb. I will make to rise.

8 And I wil giue vnto thee, & to thy seede after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, [euen] all the lande of Chanaan, for an euerlasting possession, and wil be [d] their God.

d The promises made to Abram, were not of benefits only of this life.

9 And God said againe vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my couenant therfore, both thou, and thy seede after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my couenant, which ye shall keepe betweene me & you, and thy seede after thee: euery *mã child amõg you shalbe [e] circũcised.

Acts. 7. 8.

11 Ye shall circumcise [f] the flesh of your foreskinne, and it shalbe a token of the couenant betwixt me and you.

e Circũcision is called the couenant, because it hath included in it the promise of Gods grace.

12 And euery manchilde of eight dayes olde, shalbe circumcised amongst you in your generations: both he that is borne in thy house, as hee that is bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seede.

f That principle part is circumcised, to shewe that all that is begotte of mã is corrupt, and must be mortified, Rom. 4.

13 He that is borne in thine house, and he also that is bought with money, must needes bee circumcised: and my couenant shalbe in your flesh for an euerlasting couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised manchild, in whose flesh the foreskinne is not circumcised, [g] that soule shall be cut off from his people, because he hath broken my couenant.

g The contemners of Gods sacraments, shal not be partakers of Gods promises and benefites.

15 And God sayde vnto Abraham, Sarai thy wife shalt thou not call Sarai, but Sara [shall] her name be.

16 And I will blesse her, & giue thee a sonne of her: yea, I will blesse her, and she shalbe [a mother] of nations, yea and kings of people shall spring of her.

17 But Abraham fell vpon his face, [h] and laughed, and said in his heart, Shal [a child] be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres olde? and shall Sara that is ninetie yeeres olde beare?

h This came not of iolynesse, but that he maruelled at the strangenes thereof.

18 And

18 And Abraham said vnto God, O that Ismael might liue in thy sight.

19 Vnto whom God sayd, Sara thy wife shall beare thee a sonne in deede, and thou shalt call his name Isahac: and I will establish my couenant with him for an [i] euerlasting couenãt, [and] with his seede after him.

20 And as cõcerning Ismael also I haue heard thee: for I haue blessed him, and wil make him fruitefull, and wil multiply him exceedingly: Twelue Princes shall he beget, and I will make a great nation of him.

21 But my couenant wil I make with Isahac, which Sara shall beare vnto thee, [euen] this time twelue moneth.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God departed vp from Abraham.

23 Abraham tooke Ismael his sonne, and such as were borne in his house, and all that was bought with money, as many as were men children, which were amongst the men of Abrahams house, and [k] circumcised the flesh of their foreskinne in the selfe same day, as God had sayd vnto him.

24 Abraham also himselfe was ninetie yeeres olde and nine, when the flesh of his foreskinne was circumcised.

25 Ismael his sonne was thirteene yeres olde, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

26 The selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ismael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, borne in his house, or bought with mony of strãgers, were circumcised with him.

i The euerlasting conenant is made with the children of the spirit: and with the children of ꝑ flesh is made the temporal promise, as in this place to Ismael.

k They were wel instructed, which obeyed to be circumcised without resistance: which thing declareth, that masters in their houses ought to bee preachers to their families, that from the highest to the lowest, they may obey the will of God.

The xviii. Chapter.

Christ is promised to all nations. 21 The destruction of Sodome is declared to Abraham. 23 Abraham prayeth for them.

Heb. 13. 2.

1 AND the Lorde * appeared vnto him in the plaine of Mamre: and he sate in his tent doore in the heate of the day.

2 And he lift vp his eyes and looked, & loe, [a] three men stoode by him: and when he saw them, he ranne to meete them from ꝑ tent doore, & bowed himselfe toward the ground,

3 And sayde, [b] Lord, if I haue nowe found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fet, and wash your feete, and refresh your selues vnder the tree,

5 And I will fet a morsell of bread to comfort your hearts withal, and then shal you go your wayes: for therefore are you come to your seruant. And they sayd, Do as thou hast sayd.

6 And Abraham went apace into the tent, vnto Sara, & sayde, Make ready at once three measures of fine meale, knead [it,] and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And Abraham running vnto his beastes, fet a Calfe, tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he hasted to make it readie at once.

8 And he tooke butter, and mylke, and the Calfe which he had prepared, and set it before them, and stoode himselfe by them vnder the tree: [c] and they did eate.

9 And they sayde vnto him, Where is Sara thy wife? He answered, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he sayde, I will certaynely returne vnto thee [d] if I liue: and loe, Sara thy wife shall haue a sonne. That heard Sara in the tent dooze, which was behinde him.

11 Abraham and Sara were both olde, & well stricken in age: and it ceased to be with Sara, after the maner as it is with women.

12 Therefore Sara laughed within her selfe, saying, Nowe I am waxed olde, shall I giue my selfe to lust, and my lord olde also?

13 And God sayd vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sara laugh, saying, Shall I of a suretie beare a childe, which am olde?

14 Is any thing ‡ vnpossible to God? According to the time appoynted wil I returne vnto thee, if I liue: and Sara [shall] haue a sonne.

15 Then Sara denyed it, saying, I laughed not: for she was afrayde. And he sayde, It is not so, but thou diddest laugh.

16 And the men, rising vp from thence, looked towarde Sodome: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the Lord sayd, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe,

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely bee a great & a mightie nation, and all the nations of the earth shalbe blessed in him?

19 I know this also, that he will commaunde his children and his houshold after him, that they keepe the way of the Lord, & to doo iustice and iudgement, that the Lord may bring vpõ Abraham that he hath spoken vnto him.

20 And the Lorde sayde, [e] Because the cry of Sodome and Gomorrhe is great, and because their sinne is exceeding grieuous:

21 I will goe downe nowe, and see whether they haue [f] done altogether according to that cry which is come vnto me: and if not, I will knowe.

22 And the men departed thence, and went toward Sodome: but Abraham stoode yet before the Lord.

23 And Abraham drew neere, and sayd, Wilt thou also destroy ꝑ righteous with ꝑ wicked?

24 ‖ If there be [g] fiftie righteous within the citie, wilt thou destroy, & not spare the place for the fiftie righteous that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee, that thou shouldest doe after this maner, and slay the righteous with the wicked, & that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be farre from thee:

Shall

a Though they were Angels, yet in outward shew they were but men.

b He sawe three, but directed his speach to one, wherby the mysterie of the Trinitie is declared.

c For as God gaue them bodies for a time, so gaue he thẽ the vse thereof, that is, to walke, to eate and drinke, & such like.

d As the Angel before did walk, eate, and drinke like a mã, so he speaketh here as a man.

‡ Heb. hidden.

e God had before by war & destruction of their enemies, called them to repentance: but they contemned Gods calling.

f God forbeareth punishment, vntil the measure of mans sinnes compell him to vengeance.

‖ Or, peraduenture.

g Abraham wisheth not the wicked to be vnpunished: but the godly to be deliuered out of this present destruction.

Shall not the Iudge of all the world doe according to right?

26 And the Lord sayd, If I finde in Sodome fiftie righteous within the citie, I wil [h] spare all the place for their sakes.

h God bindeth not him selfe here alwaies to spare the wicked for ꝑ godly mens sake: As Ezechiel. 18.

27 And Abraham answering, sayd, Behold, I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes:

28 If there shall lacke fiue of fiftie righteous, wilt thou destroye all the citie for [lacke] of fiue? And he said, If I finde there fourtie and fiue, I will not destroy them.

29 And hee proceeded to speake vnto him againe, and sayd, What if there shall be fourtie found there? He answered, I will not doe it for fourties sake.

30 He sayde vnto him againe, O let not my Lord be angrie that I speake: What if there shal thirtie be found there? And he sayd, I wil do nothing if I finde thirtie there.

31 He sayde againe, O see, I haue taken vpon me to speake now also vnto my Lord: What if there shall be twentie founde there? He answered, I wil not destroy [them] for twenties sake.

32 And he sayde, O let not my Lord be angry, and I will speake yet but this once: What if tenne shall be founde there? He answered, I will not destroy [them] for tennes sake.

33 And the Lorde went his way assoone as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham [also] returned vnto his place.

The xix. Chapter.

Lot receiueth two Angels into his house. 4 The filthie lustes of the Sodomites. 24 Sodome is destroyed.

1 AND there came two Angels to Sodome at euen, & Lot sate at the gate of Sodome: and Lot seeing [them,] rose vp to meete them, and he bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he sayde, Oh my Lordes, turne in, I pray you, into your seruants house, & tarry al night, and wash your feete, and ye shal rise vp early to go in your wayes. Which said, Nay: but we will byde in the streete all night.

3 And he pressed vpon them exceedingly: and they returning in vnto him, entred into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 And before they went to rest, the men of the citie, [euen] the men of Sodome compassed the house round about, [a] both olde and yong, all people from [all] quarters.

a Nothing is more dangerous then to dwell where filthie ruigneth, the poyson whereof infecteth all sorts, & this one fact declareth the inuincible loue wherewith the citie.

5 And they calling vnto Lot, said vnto him, [b] Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And sayde, Nay, I pray you brethren, doe not [so] wickedly.

8 Beholde, I haue two daughters, which haue knowen no man, them will I bring out nowe vnto you, and [c] do with them as it [seemeth] good in your eyes: only vnto these mē do nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my roofe.

c As the defence of the strangers was godly: so this meanes to saue them, was not good.

9 [d] And they sayde, Stand backe: And they sayde againe, He came in as one to soiourne, and will he be nowe a iudge? we will surely deale worse with thee then with them. And they preassed sore vpon the man, [euen] Lot, and came to breake vp the doore.

d The wicked can not abide to be tolde of their faults.

10 But the men put forth their hande, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

11 And the men that were at the doore of the house, they smote with blindnesse both smal and great: so that they were wearied in ‡seeking the doore.

‡Heb. finding.

12 And the men sayde vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? [e] sonne in law, & thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie, bring them out of this place:

e God dealeth mercifully with all that pertaine to the godly, if they contemne not his goodnesse.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is great before the face of God: for the Lord hath sent [f] vs to destroy it.

f Angels may be ministers both of Gods grace & wrath.

14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in lawe, which marryed his daughters, saying, Stande vp, get ye out of this place, for the Lord will ouerthowe this citie. But he seemed as though he had mocked vnto his sonnes in lawe.

15 And when the morning arose, the Angels caused Lot to speede him, saying, Stand vp, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which be at hand: least thou perish in the ‖ sinne of the citie.

g Many thoughts and cares made him slacke: wherein the angels instructed him.

‖ punishment.

16 And as he prolonged the time, the men caught both him, his wife, & his two daughters by the hands, the Lorde being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the citie.

17 And when they had brought them out, [the Angel] [h] said, ‖ Saue thy selfe, and looke not behinde thee, neyther tarry thou in all this playne [countrey:] ‖ Saue thy selfe in the mountaine, least thou perish.

h God doeth not onely begin, but also finisheth the saluatiō of his seruants.

‖ Or, flee for thy selfe.

‖ Or, escape into the hill.

18 And Lot said vnto thē, Oh not so, my lords.

19 Behold, thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, & thou hast magnified thy mercy which thou hast shewed vnto me in sauing my life: [i] Behold, I can not be saued in ꝑ mountaine, least some harme fall vpon me, and I die.

i The infirmitie of Lots faith, not contenting himselfe with the meanes that God had appointed.

20 Behold, here is a citie by, to flee vnto, euen yonder litle one: Oh let me escape thither: Is it not a litle one, and my soule shall liue?

21 And he said vnto him, See, I haue receyued thy ‡request, as concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthowe this citie for the which thou hast spoken.

‡Heb. face.

22 Haste

‖ Or, escape thither safe.

22 Haste thee, and ‖ be saued there: for I can doe nothing till thou be come thither. And therefore the name of the citie is Soar.

23 And the Sunne was nowe risen vpon the earth, and Lot was entred into Soar.

24 Then the Lorde rayned vpon Sodome and Gomorrhe brimstone and fire, from the Lord out of heauen:

25 And ouerthrewe those cities, and all that playne region, and all that dwelled in the cities, and that that grew vpon the earth.

k As touching the body only, and this was a notable monument of Gods vengeance for her disobedience.

26 But Lots wife following him, looked behinde her, and k was turned into a pillar of salte.

27 Abraham rising vp earely, got him to the place where he stoode before the presence of God,

28 And looked towarde Sodome and Gomorrhe, & toward all the land of that plaine countrey, and beheld, & loe, the smoke of the countrey arose, as the smoke of a furnace.

l God declared how much he loued Abraham, in deliuering inst Lot, whome he did also much regard.

29 And it came to passe, that whē God destroyed the cities of that region, l he thought vpon Abraham, and sent Lot out from the midest of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrewe the cities, in one of the which Lot dwelled.

30 And Lot departed out of Soar, and dwelled in the mountaine, with his two daughters: for he feared to tary in Soar, but dwelled in a caue, he and his two daughters.

‖ Or, first borne.

31 And the ‖ elder sayd vnto the yonger, m Our father is olde, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs after the maner of al the worlde.

m Though this counsaile were not for lust sake, but for propagatiō of children: yet the meanes here vsed, is detestable.

32 Come, let vs giue our father wine to drinke, and lye with him, that we may ‡ saue seede of our father.

‡ Heb. To keepe alive, or quicken.

33 And so they gaue their father wine to drinke that nyght: and the elder daughter went and laye with her father: and he perceyued it not, neither when she lay downe, neither whē she rose vp.

34 And on the morowe the elder sayde vnto the yonger, Beholde, yesternight lay I with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and goe thou and lye with him, that wee maye rayse vp seede of our father. And they made their father drinke wine that nyght also.

35 And the yonger arose, and lay with him: and he perceiued it not, neyther when she lay downe, neither when she rose vp.

n Thus God permitted him to fal most horribly in these solitary mountaines, whom the wickednes of Sodome could not ouercome.

36 Thus were n both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the elder bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger bare a sonne also, and called his name Benammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Abraham dwelleth as a stranger in the lande of Gerar.

1 AND Abraham a departed thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Cades and Sur, and sojourned in Gerar.

a God did thus teach him that he was but a stranger here.

2 And Abraham saide of Sara his wife, b She is my sister: And Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and fet Sara away.

b Abraham once againe giueth more to his owne denise, then to the prouidence of God.

3 But God came to Abimelech by night in a dreame, and sayd to him, See, c thou art but a dead man for the womans sake which thou hast taken away: for she is a mans wife.

c We may learne howe greatly adulterie displeaseth God.

4 But Abimelech had not yet touched her: and he sayde, Lord, wilt thou slaye righteous people?

5 Sayde not he vnto mee, She is my sister? yea, and she her selfe sayde, He is my brother: with a d single heart, and innocent handes haue I done this.

d He did neyther purposely nor tyrannically take an other mans wife.

6 And God sayde vnto him in a dreame, I wote wel that thou diddest it in the singlenes of thy heart: I kept thee also that thou shouldest not sinne against me, and therefore suffered I not thee to touch her.

7 Now therefore, deliuer the man his wife againe: for he is a Prophete, and he shall pray for thee that thou mayest liue: But & if thou deliuer her not againe, be sure that thou shalt die the death, [both thou] & all that thou hast.

8 Therefore Abimelech, rising vp betimes in the morning, called all his seruants, and tolde all these sayings in their eares: and the men were sore afrayde.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, & sayde vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on mee and on my e kingdome [so] great a sinne? thou hast done deedes vnto me, that ought not to be done.

e The wickednesse of the king bringeth Gods wrath vpon ꝑ whole realme.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 Abraham answered, For I ‖ thought [thus,] Surely, the feare of God is not in this place: and they shal slay me for my wiues sake.

‖ Or, sayde.

12 Yet in very deede she is my sister: for shee is the daughter of my father, though she be not the daughter of my mother, and shee became my wife.

13 And after God caused me to wander out of my fathers house, I sayde vnto her, This kindnesse shalt thou shew vnto me in all places where we come, that thou say of mee, He is my brother.

14 Then tooke Abimelech sheepe and oxen, men seruants, & women seruantes, and gaue [them] vnto Abraham, & deliuered him Sara his wife againe.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land lieth before thee, dwell where it pleaseth thee best.

16 But

16 But vnto Sara he sayd, See, I haue giuen thy brother a thousande pieces of siluer: beholde, it is a couering of thine eyes vnto all that are with thee, and to all [other:] and thus she was [f] reproued.

f God caused this heathen king to reprone her, because she dissembled, calling her husbād Abraham her brother.

17 And so Abraham prayed vnto God: & God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maydens, and they bare children.

18 For the Lord had closed vp al the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Abrahams wife.

g God had taken awap frō them the gift of conceiuing.

The xxi. Chapter.

3 Isahac is borne. 14 Hagar is cast out, with her yong sonne Ismael. 17 The Angel comforteth her.

1 THe Lord visited Sara, as he had promised, and did vnto her according as he had spoken.

2 For Sara conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, the same season which the Lord had appoynted.

h All things are done here according to Gods word & promise, to teach þ Gods worde should be our rule.

3 And Abraham [a] called his sonnes name that was borne vnto him, which Sara bare him, ‡ Isahac.

‡ Heb. Iitschac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isahac, when he was ‡ eight dayes olde, as God commanded him.

‡ Heb. The sonne of eight dayes.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres olde, when his sonne Isahac was borne vnto him.

‡ Heb. To me a laughter.

6 But Sara said, God hath made ‡ me to reioyce, so that all that heare, will ioy with me.

7 She sayd also, Who would haue sayd vnto Abraham, that Sara should [b] haue giuen children sucke: for I haue borne [him] a sonne in his olde age.

b It is the duetie of the mother, if she may, to nurse her childe, as appeareth, 1. Tim. 5.

8 The childe grewe, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isahac was weaned.

9 Sara sawe also the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, [to be] a [c] mocker.

c Ismael mocked Gods promise made to Isahac, which the Apostle calleth persecution, Gala. 4. 29.

10 Wherefore she sayde vnto Abraham, Cast out this bondwoman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bonde woman, shall not be heire with my sonne Isahac.

11 And this saying was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 And God sayde vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, & of thy bonde woman: In all that Sara hath said vnto thee, heare her voyce: for in Isahac shall thy seede be called.

13 Moreouer, of the sonne of the bondwoman will I make a nation: because he is thy seede.

d Abraham truely denieth himselfe, in submitting his naturall affection to the will of God.

14 And so [d] Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottell of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and the lad also, and sent her away: who departing, wandered vp and downe in the wildernesse of ‡ Beer-seba.

‡ Sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottell, & she cast the lad vnder some one of the trees:

16 And went and sate on the other side a great way, as it were a bowe shoote off: for she sayd, I will not see the death of the childe. And she sitting downe on the other side, lift vp her voyce, and wept.

17 And God [e] heard the voyce of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What ayleth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voyce of the lad where he lyeth.

e Because of his promise sake: for it appeareth not that Ismael prayed to God, or repented him.

18 Arise, and lift vp the ladde, and take him in thine hand: for I will make of him a great people.

19 And God [f] opened her eyes, and she sawe a well of water, and she went and filled the bottell with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

f When God withdraweth his help, we see not þ meanes which be hard at hand.

20 And [g] God was with the lad: and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became a principall archer.

g In worldly affayres God caused Ismael to prosper.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother got him a wife, out of the land of Egypt.

22 And at the same season, Abimelech and Phicol his chiefe captaine spake vnto Abraham, saying, God [is] with thee in all that thou doest:

23 And nowe therefore, sweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not ‡ hurt me, nor my children, nor my childrens children: but that thou shalt deale with me, & the countrey where thou hast bene a straunger, according vnto the kindnesse that I haue shewed thee.

‡ Lye vnto me.

24 And Abraham sayd, I will [h] sweare.

h So that it is a lawfull thing to take an othe in matters of importāce for to iustifie the trueth, and to assure others of our vpright dealing.

25 And Abraham rebuked Abimelech for a well of water, which Abimelechs seruāts had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: also thou toldest me not, neither heard I [of it] but this day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and they made both of them a league together.

28 And Abraham set seuē ewe lambes by themselues.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes, which thou hast set by themselues?

i Or well of the othe, or the well of couenant, or the well of seuen lambes.

30 He answered, For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse vnto me, þ I haue digged this well.

k Thus we see that the godly, as touching outward thinges, may make peace with the wicked that knowe not the true God.

31 Wherefore the place is called [i] Beer seba: because that there they sware both of them.

32 Thus made they a [k] league together at Beer seba: and Abimelech and Phicol his chiefe captaine rose vp, and turned againe into the lande of the Philistines.

l Abraham did not alter his true worshipping of God, though he made a league with the king.

33 And Abraham planted a wood in Beer seba, and [l] called there on the name of the Lord the euerlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines lande a long season.

The

The xxij. Chapter.

1. 2 The faith of Abraham is tried in offering his sonne Isahac. 8 Isahac is a figure of Christ.

AFter these ‖ sayings, God did [a] tempt Abrayham, and saide vnto him, Abrayhã. Which answered, Here I am.

‖ Or, things.

a God tempted not Abrayham to sinne, but onely to trye his fayth.

2 And he said, [b] Take thy sonne, thine only sonne Isahac whom thou louest, and get thee vnto the lande of [c] Moriiah: and [d] offer him there for a whole burnt offring, vpon one of the mountaines which I will shewe thee.

b God wil trie our fayth in those things we set moste store by.

c Signifying the feare of God, vpon the which hill, Adam, Noah, & Sem worshipped God, where Solomõ after builded ẏ̃ temple.

d Herein standeth the chiefest point of his temptatiõ, seeing he was cõmaunded to offer vp him, in whom God had promised to blesse all the nations of the worlde.

3 Then Abrayham rose vp early in the morning, and sadled his Asse, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Isahac his sonne, and cloue wood for the whole burnt offering, and rose vp, and got him to the place which God had appointed him.

4 The third day Abrayham lift vp his eies, and sawe the place a farre off:

5 And saide vnto his young men, Bide here with the Asse, I and the lad will goe ponder and worshyp, and come againe to you.

6 And Abrayham tooke the wood of the whole burnt offering, and laide it vpon Isahac his sonne: but he him selfe tooke fire in his hand, ‖ and a knife: and they went both of them together.

‖ Or, sword.

7 Then spake Isahac vnto Abrayham his father, and sayd, My father. And he answered, Here am I my sonne. He sayde, See, here is fyre and wood: but where is the ‡ beast for a whole burnt sacrifice?

‡ Heb. lambe.

8 Abrayham answered, My sonne, God will prouide a beast for a whole burnt sacrifice: and so they went both together.

9 And when they came to the place which God had shewed him, Abrayham built an altar there, and dressed the wood, and bound Isahac his sonne, and layde him on the altar aboue vpon the wood.

10 And Abrayham stretching forth his hande, tooke the knife to haue killed his sonne.

11 And the Angel of the Lorde called vnto him from heauen, saying, Abrayham, Abrayham. And he saide, Here [am] I.

12 And he sayd, Laye not thy hande vpon the childe, neither doe any thing vnto him: for now I [e] know that thou feareste God, and hast for my sake not spared thine onely sonne.

e That which God had tried by experience, he is sayde to knowe.

13 And Abrayham lifting vp his eyes, looked, & beholde, behind [him] there was a Ramme caught by the hornes in a thicket: And Abrayham went, and tooke the Ramme, and offered him vp for a whole burnt offering in the steade of his sonne.

f Abrayham changeth the name, to shew that God doth both see and prouide secretly for his, and also euidently is seene & felt in time conuenient.

14 And Abrayham called the name of the place, [f] The Lord will see. And it is sayd this day, In the mount will the Lord be seene.

15 And the Angel of the Lorde cried vnto Abrayham from heauen, the second time,

16 And sayd, By my selfe haue I sworne, saith the Lord, Because thou hast done this thing, and hast not spared thine onely sonne,

g God giueth his free benefites the name of reward, to prouoke men to godlinesse: not for the merite of the worke

17 That in blessing, I will blesse thee, and in multiplying, I wil multiplie thy seede as the starres of heauen, and as the sande which is vpon the sea side, and thy seede shall possesse the gates of his enemies.

18 And in thy seede shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast heard my voyce.

19 So turned Abrayham againe vnto his yong men: and they rose vp, and went together to Beer-seba, and Abrayham dwelt at Beer-seba.

20 And after these things, one tolde Abrayham, saying, Beholde Milcha, she hath also borne children vnto thy brother Nachor.

21 Hus his eldest sonne, and Buz his brother, and Camuel the father of the ‡ Syrians,

‡ Heb. Aram.

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Iedlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate ‡ Rebecca. These eight did Milcha beare to Nachor Abrayhams brother.

‡ Heb. Ribka.

h She was the seconde wife, which had not part of all the goodes as the first wife had, nor rule ouer the house.

24 And [h] his concubine called Reumah, shee bare also Tebah, and Gaham, Thahas, and Maacha.

The xxiii. Chapter.

1 Abraham bewayleth Saraes death. 6 He buyeth the fielde for her buriall of Ephron the Hethite. 19 Sara is layde in graue.

SAra was an ‡ hundred and seuen and twentie yeeres olde (so long liued she.)

‡ Heb. An hundred yeere, and twentie yeere, and seuen yeere.

2 And Sara dyed in Kiriath-arba, the same is Hebron, in the lande of Chanaan: and Abrayham came [a] to mourne for Sara, and to weepe for her.

a The godly may mourne, so that they mourne not out of measure: for the naturall affection is not to be disalowed.

3 And Abrayham stoode vp from the sight of his coarse, and talked with the sonnes of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a soiourner amongest you: giue me a possession to burie in with you, ẏ̃ I may bury my coarse out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abrayham, saying vnto him,

6 Heare vs my Lord, Thou art a [b] Prince of God amongest vs, in the chiefest of our sepulchres burie thy dead: none of vs shall forbid thee his sepulchre, but thou mayest burie thy dead [therein.]

b That is, godly, or excellent, for so the Hebrues vse to speake of all things that are notable.

7 Abrayham stoode vp, and bowed himselfe before the people of the land, [that is,] the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your ‡ minde that I shall burie my dead out of my sight, heare me, and speake for me to Ephron the sonne of Soar,

‡ Heb. in your soules.

9 That he may giue me the caue of ‖ Machpelah, which he hath in the ende of his fielde: but for as much money as it is worth, shall he giue it me for a possession to burie in amongst you.

‖ Or, double.

‖ Or, sate.

10 (For Ephron ‖ dwelled amongst ỳ children of Heth.) And Ephron the Hethite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, and of all that c went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

c Meaning, all the citizens & inhabitants.

11 Not so my Lord, heare me: The field giue I thee, and the caue that therein is giue I thee also, in the presence of the sonnes of my people giue I it thee: burie thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed him selfe before the people of the lande,

13 And spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the countrey, saying, If thou wilt [giue it,] then I pray thee heare me, I will giue siluer for the fielde, take it of me, and I will burie my dead therein.

14 Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

15 My Lorde, hearken vnto me: The lande is worth foure hundred d sicles of siluer, what is that betwixt thee and me? burie therefore thy dead.

d The comon sicle is about 20. d. so then 400. sicles amount to 33. li. 6. s 8. d. after 5. s. the ounce.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and weighed him the siluer which he had sayde in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, euen foure hundred siluer sicles of currant money amõg Marchants.

17 And the fielde of Ephron in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, euen the field, and the caue that was therein, and all the trees that were in the fielde, and that were in al the borders round about, was made sure

18 Unto Abraham for a possession in the sight of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 After this did Abraham burie Sara his wife in the double caue of the fielde that lieth before Mamre, the same is Hebron in the lande of Chanaan.

20 And so both the fielde and the caue that is therein, was made vnto Abraham a sure possession to burie in by the sonnes of Heth.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

a An old maner of taking an oth, whereby ỳ inferior did testifie his subiection. And here also may be gathered the mysterie of Christ, which came of the loynes of Abraham.

b Abraham would not that his son should marrie out of ỳ godly famine, for the inconueniences that come by marying with the vngodly, which are set foorth in sundry places of the Scripture.

2 Abraham causeth his seruant to sweare to take a wife for Isahac of his owne kinred.

1 AND Abraham was olde and striken in dayes: and the Lord had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham sayde vnto his eldest seruaunt of his house, which had the rule ouer all that he had, Put a thy hande vnder my thigh:

3 And I will make thee sweare by the Lorde God of heauen, and God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne, of the daughters of the Chananites, amongst which I dwell:

4 But thou shalt goe vnto my countrey, and to b my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne Isahac.

5 But the seruant sayde vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not agree to come with me vnto this lande, shal I bring thy sonne againe vnto the land which thou camest out of?

6 To whome Abraham answered, Beware that thou bring not my sonne thither againe.

7 The Lord God of heauen, which tooke me from my fathers house, and from the lande of my kinred, and which spake vnto me, and that sware vnto me, saying, Unto thy seede will I giue this lande, he shall sende his Angell before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonne from thence.

8 Neuertheless, if the woman will not folow thee, then shalt thou be cleare from this my othe: only bring not my sonne thither again.

9 And the seruant put his hand vnder ỳ thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him as concerning that matter.

10 And the seruant tooke tenne Camels, of the Camels of his master, and departed, (and had of al maner of goods of his master with him) and so he arose and went to ‡ Mesopotamia, vnto the citie of Nachor,

‡ Heb. Aram, Naharaim: that is, Syria of the two floods.

11 And made his Camels to lye downe without the citie, by a welles side of water, at Euen, about the time that women come to drawe water.

12 And he sayde, Lorde c God of my master Abraham, I pray ‡ thee sende me good speede this day, and shewe mercie vnto my master Abraham.

c He grounds both his praier vpon Gods promise made to his master.

‡ Make to meete before me to day.

13 Loe, I stande here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of this citie come out to drawe water:

14 d Nowe let the damsell to whome I saye, Bowe downe thy pitcher [I pray thee] that I may drinke: If she say also, Drinke, and I will giue thy Camels drinke also: let the same be she that thou hast ordeined for thy seruant Isahac, and thereby shall I knowe that thou hast shewed mercie on my master.

d The seruant moued by Gods spirite, desired to be assured by a signe, whether he shoulde speede of his message, or not.

15 And it came to passe yer he had left speaking, beholde, Rebecca came out, the daughter of Bethuel sonne of Milcha, the wife of Nachor Abrahams brother, and her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

16 The damsel was very fayre to looke vpon, and yet a mayde, and vnknowen of man: and she went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the seruaunt running to meete her, sayd, Let me, I pray thee, drinke a litle water of thy pitcher.

18 And she sayde, Drinke my Lorde. And she hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her arme, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when she had giuen him drinke, she said, I will draw water for thy Camels also, vntill they ‖ haue drunke ynough.

‖ Or, ceasse to drinke.

20 And shee powred out her pitcher into the trough hastily, and ranne againe vnto ỳ well

to

to drawe [water,] & drew for al his Camels.
21 And the man wondered at her, but held his peace: to wit whether the Lorde had made his iourney prosperous, or not.
22 And as the Camels had left drinking, the man tooke a golden earering of halfe a sicle weight, and two bracelets for her handes, of ten sicles weight of golde,
23 And sayde, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?
24 She answered him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcha, which she bare vnto Nachor:
25 And sayde moreouer vnto him, We haue litter and prouender ynough, and also roome to lodge in,
26 And the man bowed him selfe, and worshipped the Lorde,
27 And sayd, Blessed be the Lorde God of my master Abraham, which hath not left destitute my master of his mercie and trueth: for when I was [e] on my iourney, the Lord brought me to my masters brothers house.
28 And the damsell ranne, and tolde them of her mothers house these things.
29 And Rebecca had a brother called Laban: and he ranne out vnto the man to the well.
30 For assoone as he had seene the earerings, and the bracelets in his sisters hande, & heard the wordes of Rebecca his sister, saying, Thus sayde the man vnto me: he went out vnto the man, and loe, he stoode with the Camels by the welles side:
31 And he sayde, Come in, thou blessed of the Lorde, wherefore standest thou without? I haue dressed the house, and roome for thy Camels.
32 And then the man came into the house: and he vnharnessed the Camels, and brought litter and prouender for the Camels, and water to washe his feete, and the mens feete that were with him.
33 And there was set meate before him to eate: [f] but he said, I will not eate, vntil I haue said mine errande. And he sayd, Say on.
34 And he sayde, I am Abrahams seruant,
35 And [g] God hath blessed my master marueilously, that he is become great: and hath giuen him sheepe & oxen, siluer & gold, men seruants, and maidseruants, Camels and Asses.
36 And Sara my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when she was olde: and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.
37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne amongst the daughters of the Chanaanites in whose lande I dwell:
38 But thou shalt goe vnto my fathers house, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne.
39 And I sayd vnto my master, Peraduenture the woman will not folowe me.
40 And he answered me, The Lorde, before whom I walke, will sende his angell with thee, and prosper thy iourney: and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kinred, and of my fathers house.
41 Then shalt thou bee free from this othe [made] to me, when thou commest to my kinred: and if they giue not thee [one,] thou shalt be free from this othe [made] to me.
42 And so I came this day vnto the well, and said, [h] O Lorde, the God of my master Abraham, if it be so nowe that thou makest my iourney which I goe prosperous,
43 Behold, I stand by the well of water: and when a virgin commeth forth to drawe water, and I say to her, Giue me [I pray thee] a litle water of thy pitcher to drinke:
44 And she say to me, Drinke thou, and I will also drawe for thy Camels: let the same be the woman whom the Lorde hath prepared for my masters sonne.
45 And before I had made an ende of speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebecca came forth, and her pitcher on her shoulder: and she went downe vnto the well, and drew water: and I said vnto her, Giue me drinke, I pray thee.
46 And she made haste, and tooke downe her pitcher frō her [shoulder] and sayd, Drinke, and I will giue thy Camels drinke also. So I dranke, and she gaue the Camelles drinke also.
47 And I asked her, saying, Whose daughter art thou? She answered, The daughter of Bethuel, Nachors sonne, whom Milcha bare vnto him: and I put the earering ‡ vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.
48 And [i] I bowed my selfe, and worshipped the Lorde, and blessed the Lorde God of my master Abraham, which had brought mee the right waye, to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.
49 Now also if ye will consent to deale mercifully & truely with my master, tell me: [k] and if not, tell me also, that I may turne me to the [l] right hand, or to the left.
50 Then answered Laban & Bethuel, saying, This saying proceedeth of the Lord: we can not therefore say vnto thee either good or bad.
51 Behold, Rebecca [is] before thee, take her, & go, that she may be thy masters sonnes wife, euen as God hath sayd.
52 And when Abrahams seruaunt heard their wordes, he worshipped the Lord, bowing himselfe towarde the earth.
53 And the seruant tooke forth ‡ iewels of siluer, and iewels of golde, and rayment, & gaue them to Rebecca, and to her brother, and to her mother he gaue ‡ costly giftes.
54 And they did eate and drinke, both he and

e Such things as happen in mens iourneys, are gouerned by the prouidence of God.

f In Abrahams seruant is set forth the condition of faithfull seruants.

g To bleste, signifieth here to enriche and to encrease with substāce.

h Though he was perswaded that an angell of God was a guide to him in his iourney, yet he prayeth not to him.

‡ Aboue her nosethrils.

i Ye shewe[th] what is our duetie to doe, when we receiue any benefite of the Lorde.

k Ye treate[th] with ỹ mother and brother concerning the maiden, whereby it may appeare that priuate contractes without the knowledge & consent of their parents are not good.

l That is to say, that I may proūde elsewhere.

‡ vessels.

‡ precious fruites.

the men that were with him, and taryed all night: and when they rose vp in the morning, he sayd, Let me depart vnto my master.

55 Her brother and her mother answered, Let the damsell abide with vs, and it be but ten dayes, and then shall she goe.

56 He said vnto them, Hinder me not: beholde, the Lord hath prospered my iourney: send me away therefore, that I may go to my master.

m The fathers authoritie ought not to take away the consent of the childe in mariage. ‖ Or, her consent,

57 And they said, [m] We will call the damsell, and enquire ‖ at her mouth.

58 And they called foorth Rebecca, and sayde vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? And she answered, I will goe.

59 So they let Rebecca their sister go, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant, and his men,

60 And they blessed Rebecca, and sayde vnto her, Thou art our sister, growe into thousand thousands: and thy seede [n] possesse the gate of his enemies.

n To possesse the gate, signifieth to beare rule and ouercome.

61 And Rebecca arose, and her damsels, & gate them vp vpon the Camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebecca, & went his way.

62 And Isahac was comming from the way of the well of the liuing and seeing me: for he dwelt in the South countrey.

o This was the exercise of the godly fathers, to call to remembrance Gods promises, & to pray for the accomplishment of the same.

63 And Isahac was [o] gone out to pray in the fielde at the euentide: and he lift vp his eyes, and sawe the Camels comming.

64 And Rebecca lift vp her eyes, and when she sawe Isahac, she lighted off the Camel.

65 (For she sayd vnto the seruant, What man is this that commeth walking against vs in the fielde? And the seruant sayde, It is my master:) therefore she tooke her [p] vayle, and couered her.

p The custome was, that the spouse was brought to her husbande, her head being couered, in token of shamefastnes and virginitie.

66 And the seruant told Isahac all things that he had done.

67 And Isahac brought her into his mother Saras tent, and tooke Rebecca, and she became his wife, and he loued her: and so Isahac receiued comfort after his mother.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 Abraham taketh Cetura to wife, and begetteth many children. 5 The patrimonie giuen to Isahac, and giftes to the children of his concubines. 24 The birth of Iacob and Esau.

1 ABraham proceeded further, and tooke him another wife, called Cetura.

2 Which bare him Zimran, and Iocsan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iesbac, and Suah.

3 Iocsan begate Seba and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan were Assurim, and Letusim, Leummim.

4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Cetura.

5 And Abraham gaue all his goods vnto Isahac:

6 But vnto the sonnes of the Concubines which Abraham had, he gaue [a] gifts: and sent them away from Isahac his sonne (while he yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East countrey.

a To auoyde dissension that might arise after his death touching the inheritance.

7 And these are the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued, an hundred, three score, and fifteene yeeres.

8 And then Abraham waxing aged, dyed in a quiet age, beeing an olde man, when he had liued ynough, and [b] was gathered to his people.

b Abraham died in ꝑ peere of the worlde 2123, and the peere before Christes birth 1838. whē Iacob and Esau were foureteene peeres olde.

9 And his sonnes Isahac and Ismael buried him in the double caue in ꝑ fielde of Ephron the sonne of Zoar ꝑ Hethite, before Mamre,

10 Which field Abraham bought of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sara his wife.

11 After the death of Abraham, God blessed his sonne Isahac, and Isahac dwelled by the well of liuing and seeing me.

12 These are the generations of Ismael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarais handmaide bare vnto Abraham.

13 And these are the names of the sonnes of Ismael, according to the names of their kinred: the eldest sonne of Ismael, Nabaioth, and Cedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Misma, and Duma, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Thema, Ietur, Naphis, and Cedma.

16 These are the sonnes of Ismael, and these are their names by their townes and castels, [c] twelue princes of their households.

c God is true in his promise, who blessed the banished child so marueilously.

17 And these are the yeeres of the life of Ismael, [d] an hundred, and thirtie and seuen yeeres: and he waxing aged, [e] dyed, and was layde vnto his people.

d He liued about 48. peres after his father.

e In the presence of all his brethren.

18 And they dwelled from Hauilah vnto Sur, that is by the border of Egypt, as thou goest toward Assur, and he dyed in the presence of all his brethren.

19 And these are the generations of Isahac Abrahams sonne: Abraham begate Isahac.

20 And Isahac was fourtie yeeres olde, when he tooke Rebecca to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian ‡ of Mesopotamia, and sister to Laban the Syrian.

‡ Padan Aram.

21 And Isahac made intercession vnto the Lord ‡ for his wife, [f] because she was barren: and the Lord was intreated of him, and Rebecca his wife conceiued.

‡ In the presence of his wife.

f God would teache that the increase of the godly seede, & the Churche, commeth only from him.

22 And the children stroue together within her wombe: therefore she sayd, If [it be] so, why am I ‖ thus? wherefore shee went to [g] aske the Lorde.

‖ aliue, or with childe.

g She went to some secrete place to pray, that she might haue some comfort from heauen.

23 And the Lord sayd vnto her, There are two maner of people in thy wombe, and two nations shalbe deuided out of thy bowels: and the one nation shalbe mightier then the other: and the elder shalbe seruant vnto the yonger.

24 Therefore, when her time was come to be deliuered,

deliuered, beholde, there were two twins in her wombe.

h The cruelty of his minde, answered to the roughnesse of his body.

25 And he that came out first, was red, and h he was all ouer as it were a hearie garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after him came his brother out, and his hand holding Esau by the heele, & his name was called Iacob: and Isahac was i three-score yeeres olde, when they were borne.

i So Isahac was tempted twentie yeeres with want of children.

27 And the boyes grew, & Esau became a cunning hunter, and a ‡ wilde man: but Iacob was ‖ a perfect man, and dwelled in tentes.

‡ A man of the fielde. ‖ Or, simple.

28 Isahac loued Esau, because he ‡ did eate of his venison: but Rebecca loued Iacob.

‡ Venison in his mouth.

29 Iacob sodde pottage: and Esau came from the fielde, and was ‡ faint.

‡ Wearie.

30 And Esau sayde to Iacob, Feede me, I pray thee, with that same redde pottage: for I am faint. And therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob sayde, Sell me this day thy byrthright.

32 Esau sayde, Loe, I am at the poynt to dye, and what profite shal this byrthright doe me?

33 Iacob answered, Sweare to me then this day. And he sware to him, and solde his byrthright vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread, and pottage of ‡ rise, and he did eate and dynke, and rose vp, and went his way: and Esau litle regarded his byrthright.

‡ Lyntels.

The xxvj. Chapter.

9 Abimelech rebuketh Isahac for calling his wife his sister. 28 The atonement betweene Abimelech & Isahac.

1 AND there fell a famine in the lande, besides the first that was in the dayes of Abraham: and Isahac went vnto a Abimelech king of the Philistines, vnto Gerar.

a All the kings of Gerar were called Abimelech, as the kings of Egypt Pharaos.

2 And the Lord appeared vnto him, and sayd, Goe not downe into Egypt, but abide in the land which I shall shewe vnto thee.

3 Soiourne in this lande, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seede, I will giue all these countreys, and I will perfourme the othe which I sware vnto Abraham thy father:

b God commendeth Abrahãs obedience, that Isahac should be more ready to do the like: for as God made his promise to Abraham of his free mercy, so the confirmation therof to Isahac, proceedeth of ỹ same fountaine.

4 And will make thy seede to multiplie as the starres of heauen, and wil giue vnto thy seede all these countreys: and in thy seede shall all the nations of the earth be blessed:

5 Because that b Abraham hearkened vnto my voyce and kept my ordinance, my commaundements, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 And Isahac dwelled in Gerar.

c Whereby we see that feare and distrust are founde in the most faithfull.

7 And the men of the place asked [him] of his wife. And he sayd, c She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife: lest the men of the place should haue killed him because of Rebecca, which was beautifull to the eye.

8 And after he had bene there a long time, Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a windowe, and saw Isahac d sporting with Rebecca his wife.

d Or shewing some familiar signe of loue, whereby it might be knowen she was his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isahac, and sayd, Beholde, she is of a suretie thy wife: and why saydest thou, She is my sister? To whom Isahac answered, Because I thought that I might peraduenture haue dyed for her sake.

10 Abimelech e sayd, Why hast thou done thus vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lyen by thy wife, and so shouldest thou haue brought sinne vpon vs.

e A heathenish king reproueth Isahac of his foolish dissimulation.

11 And so Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this mã or his wife, shall dye the death.

12 Then Isahac sowed in that lande, and receiued in the same yeere ‡ an hundred folde: and the Lorde ‖ blessed him.

‡ Found an hundred measures. ‖ Or, enriched.

13 And the man waxed mighty, & went forth, and grewe, till he was exceeding great.

14 For he had possession of sheepe, of oxen, and a mightie housholde: and therefore the Philistines had enuie at him.

15 For the Philistines f stopped and filled vp with earth all the welles which his seruantes had digged in his father Abrahams time.

f The enuious hurt other, and pleasure not them selues.

16 And Abimelech sayd vnto Isahac, Get thee from vs, for thou art mightier thẽ we, a great deale.

17 Therefore Isahac departed thence, and ‖ abode in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

‖ Or, pitched his tentes.

18 And Isahac returning, digged againe the welles of water which they digged in ỹ daies of Abraham his father, which the Philistines had stopped after the death of Abraham, and named them after the same names, by ỹ which his father had named them.

19 Isahacs seruants digged in the valley, and found a well of ‡ springing water.

‡ Liuing.

20 And the heardmen of Gerar did striue with Isahacs heardmen, saying, The water is ours. Then called he the well ‡ contention, because they strone with him.

‡ Esec.

21 And they digged another well, and strone for that also: and he called the name of it ‡ ennitie.

‡ Sitnah.

22 And then he departed thence, and digged another well, for the which they strone not: therefore called he it ‡ roomth, saying, The Lord hath made vs nowe roome, that we may encrease vpon the earth.

‡ Rehoboth.

23 And he went vp thence to Beersheba.

24 And the Lorde appeared vnto him the same night, and sayd, I am the g God of Abraham thy father, feare not, for I am with thee, and wil blesse thee, and multiply thy seede, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

g God affirmeth Isahac against all feare, by the bearing the promise made to Abraham.

25 And he builded an h altar there, and called vpon the name of the Lorde, and pitched his tent, and there Isahacs seruantes digged a well.

h It signifieth that he would serue no other God, but the God of his father Abraham.

i Isahacs patience made his enemies his friends.

26 Then i came Abimelech to him from Gerar, and Ahazah his friende, and Phicol the captaine of his armie.

27 And Isahac sayde vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue put me away from you?

‡ In seeing, we sawe.

28 Which answered, ‡ We sawe most certainly that the Lorde was with thee, and we said, Let there be nowe an othe betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a league with thee:

29 That thou shouldest doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and sent thee away in peace: for thou art nowe the blessed of the Lord.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isahac sent thē away, & they departed from him in peace.

32 And the same day Isahacs seruants came, and told him of a wel which they had digged, and sayd vnto him, We haue found water.

‖ Or, othe.

k He testifyeth the name which his father gaue the place before, Gen. 21.

‖ Beer, a well: Seba, an othe.

33 And he called it ‖ Sebah: and the name of the citie is called k Beer-seba vnto this day.

l The affinitie of the vngodly, is dangerous and troublesome.

‡ disobedient.

34 Esau was fourtie yeeres olde, and he tooke a wife [called] Judith, the daughter of Beeri an Hethite, and Basemah the daughter of Elon an Hethite [also,]

35 l Which were ‡ a griefe of minde vnto Isahac and Rebecca.

The xxvii. Chapter.

Iacob stealeth his fathers blessing from Esau by his mothers counsell. 41 Esau hateth Iacob. 43 Rebecca sendeth Iacob away into Haran to his vncle Laban.

1 AND it came to passe, that when Isahac waxed olde, and his eyes were dimme, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest sonne, and said vnto him, My sonne? And he sayde vnto him, Here am I.

2 And he sayd, Beholde, I am nowe olde, and knowe not the day of my death.

3 Nowe therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, & thy bowe, and get thee to the field, & thou maiest take me some venison.

4 And make me well tasting meate, such as I loue, & bring it to me, that I may eate, a that my soule may blesse thee before that I die.

a The carnall affectiō which Isahac did beare to his elder sonne, made him forget what God spake to his wife concerning the younger. Gene. 25. verse 23.

5 But Rebecca heard when Isahac spake to Esau his sonne: And Esau went into the fielde to hunt venison, and to bring it.

6 And Rebecca spake vnto Jacob her sonne, saying, Beholde, I haue heard thy father talking with Esau thy brother, and saying,

b Gen. 27. verse 6. She tried her selfe vpon Gods promise, and not weyed the dangers that might ensue.

7 Bring me venison, and make me daintie meate, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the Lord, afore my death.

8 Now therefore my sonne, b heare my voyce, in that which I command thee,

9 Get thee to the flocke, and bring me thence two good kiddes from the goates, and I will make of them pleasant meates for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eate, and that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 Then sayde Jacob to Rebecca his mother, Beholde, Esau my brother is a hearie man, and I am smoothe:

12 My father shall peraduenture feele me, and I shall seeme vnto him as though I went about to beguile him, & so shall I bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother sayd vnto him, c Upon me be the curse, my sonne: only heare my voice, and goe and fetche me them.

c The assurance of Gods decree made her bolde.

14 And [Jacob] went, and fet them, and brought them to his mother, and his mother made pleasant meate, such as she knewe his father loued.

‖ Or, costly.

15 And Rebecca fet ‖ goodly rayment, of her eldest sonne Esau, which were in the house with her, and put them vpon Jacob her ponger sonne:

16 And she put the skinnes of the kids vpon his hands, & vpon the smoothe of his necke.

17 And she put that pleasant meate and bread, which she had prepared, in the hande of her sonne Jacob.

18 When he came to his father, he said, My father? And he answered, Here am I: who art thou, my sonne?

d This subtill dealing of Rebecca and Jacob with Isahac considered by it selfe, is altogether blameworthy: but if it be referred to the wil of God & setting foorth of his decree, it is commendable.

19 And Jacob saide vnto his father, d I am Esau thy eldest sonne, I haue done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isahac sayde vnto his sonne, Howe commeth it that thou hast founde it so quickly, my sonne? He answered, The Lorde thy God brought it to my hands.

21 Then said Isahac vnto Jacob, Come neere, and I will feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 Then went Jacob to Isahac his father, and he felt him, and sayde, The voyce is Jacobs voyce, but the hands are the hands of Esau.

e His ignorance hindered not Gods decree.

23 And e he knewe him not, because his hands were hearie, as his brother Esaus hands: and so he blessed him.

24 And he asked him, Art thou my sonne Esau? And he said, That I am.

25 Then said he, Bring me, and let me eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee. And he brought him, and he ate: and he brought him wine also, and he dranke.

f We must not so much behold the outward doings here, as the prouidence of God, who would by such weakenesse haue his election declared.

26 And his father Isahac saide vnto him, f Come neere, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he went vnto him, and kissed him: and he smelled the sauour of his rayment, and blessed

blessed him, and sayde, See, the smell of my sonne, is as the smel of a field which the Lord hath blessed.

g Vnder these worldly blessings, the godly fathers embraced the heauenly promises.

28 God giue thee g of the dewe of heauen, and of the fatnesse of the earth, & plentie of corne and wine.

29 People be thy seruantes, and nations bowe to thee: be Lorde ouer thy brethren, and thy mothers children stoupe with reuerence vnto thee: cursed be he that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 As soone as Isahac had made an ende of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was scarce gone out from the presence of Isahac his father, then came Esau his brother from hunting.

31 And he also had made a pleasant meate, and brought it vnto his father, and sayde vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eate of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may blesse me:

32 Then his father Isahac sayde vnto him, Who art thou? He answered, I am thy sonne, thy first borne Esau.

33 And Isahac was greatly astonied out of measure, and said, Which [is he,] and where is he then, that hath hunted venison and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest? and haue blessed him, yea h and he shall be blessed.

h What Gods ministers promise by his word, it shall be sure.

34 When Esau heard the wordes of his father, he cryed aloude and bitterly aboue measure, and sayde vnto his father, Blesse me, I also [am thy sonne,] O my father.

35 Who answered, Thy brother came with subtiltie, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he sayde againe, Is not he rightly named ‖ Iacob? for he hath vndermined mee nowe two times: [First] he tooke away my birthright, and see, nowe hath he taken away my blessing also. And he saide, Hast thou kept neuer a blessing for me?

‖ Or, a supplanter.

37 Isahac answered, and sayde vnto Esau, Beholde, I haue made him thy lorde, and all his brethren haue I made his seruantes: Moreouer, with corne and wine haue I stablished him: what shal I doe vnto thee now, my sonne?

38 And Esau sayde vnto his father, Hast thou but that one blessing, my father? blesse me, I am also [thy sonne,] O my father. So lifted vp Esau his voyce, i and wept.

i The wicked lament their losses, yet they amende not their wickednesse.

39 Then Isahac his father answered, and sayd vnto him, Beholde, k thy dwelling place shal be the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dewe of heauen from aboue.

k The spirituall blessing only remained in Iacob: this was but a temporal blessing.

40 And through thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt be thy brothers seruant: and it shall come to passe, that thou shalt get the masterie, and thou shalt loose his yoke from of thy necke.

41 And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing that his father blessed him withall: And Esau said in his heart, The dayes of sorow-

ing for my father are at hande, then will I l slay my brother Iacob.

l The wicked thinke by their power to ouerthrowe Gods iudgements.

42 And these wordes of Esau her elder sonne were tolde to Rebecca: And shee sent, and called Iacob her younger sonne, and sayde vnto him, Beholde, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort him selfe, [full purposing] to kill thee.

43 Nowe therefore my sonne, heare my voyce: make thee ready, and flee to Laban my brother at Haran:

44 And tary with him awhile, vntill thy brothers fiercenesse be swaged,

45 And vntill thy brothers wrath turne away from thee, and he forget the thinges which thou hast done to him: then will I sende, and fetche thee away from thence: m why should I be desolate of you both in one day?

m For the wicked sonne will kill the godly, and the plagne of God wil afterward light vpon the wicked sonne.

46 And Rebecca saide to Isahac, I am wearie of my life n for the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these [which are] of the daughters of this land, what good shall my life doe me?

n Which were Esaus wiues, whose euill maners she vseth as an argument to send Iacob away.

The xxviii. Chapter.

1 Isahac forbiddeth Iacob to take a wife of the Chanaanites. 18 Iacob setteth vp a pillar, and maketh a vowe.

1 AND so Isahac called Iacob, and a blessed him, and charged him, and sayd vnto him, See thou take not a wife of the daughters of Chanaan:

a This second blessing was to confirme Iacobs fayth, lest he shoulde thinke that his father had blessed him before, without Gods motion.

2 Arise, and get thee to ‡ Mesopotamia, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and there take a wife of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

‡ Padan Aram.

3 And God almightie blesse thee, and make thee to encrease, and multiplie thee, that thou mayest be a number of people:

4 And giue ẏ blessing of Abraham vnto thee, and to thy seede with thee, that thou mayest receiue to inherite the land wherin thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 Thus Isahac sent foorth Iacob, & he went toward Mesopotamia, vnto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, and brother to Rebecca, Iacob and Esaus mother.

6 When Esau sawe that Isahac had blessed Iacob, and sent him to Mesopotamia to fetch him a wife frō thence, and that as he blessed him, he gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of ẏ daughters of Chanaan,

7 And that Iacob had obeyed his father and mother, and was gone to Mesopotamia:

8 And Esau seeing also that the daughters of Chanaan pleased not Isahac his father:

9 Then went Esau vnto Ismael, and tooke vnto the wiues [which he had] Mahah b the daughter of Ismael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

b Thinking therebp to haue reconciled himselfe to his father, but all was in vaine, for he taketh not away the cause of the euill.

10 Iacob departed from Beer seba, and went toward Haran.

11 And he came vnto a certaine place, and taried there all night, because the Sunne was downe: and tooke of the stones of the place, and put vnder his head, and laide him downe in the same place to sleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and beholde, there stoode [c] a ladder vpon the earth, and the top of it reached vp to heauen: and see, the Angels of God went vp and downe vpon it:

13 Yea, and God from aboue leaned vpon it, and saide, I am the Lorde God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isahac, [d] the lande which thou sleepest vpon, will I giue thee and thy seede,

14 And thy seede shall be as the dust of the earth, & thou shalt spread abroad to the West, to the East, to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and in [c] thy seede, shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

15 And see, I am with thee, and will be thy keeper, & in all [places] whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this lande: for I wil not [f] leaue thee, vntill I haue made good that which I haue promised thee.

16 When Iacob was awaked out of his sleepe, he sayde, Surely, the Lorde is in this place, and I knewe it not.

17 And he was afraide, and saide, Howe dreadfull is this place: It is none other, but the [g] house of God, and it is the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone that he had layd vnder his head, and pitched it vp on an ende, and powred oyle in the top of it.

19 And he called the name of the place Bethel: but the name of the citie was called Luza, beforetime.

20 And Iacob vowed a vowe, saying, If God will be with me, and will keepe me in this iourney in which I goe, and will giue mee bread to eate, and clothes to put on,

21 So that I come againe vnto my fathers house in safetie, then shal ỹ Lord be my God:

22 And this stone which I haue set vp on an ende, shalbe Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue me, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

c It may signifie Christ, by whose mediation all graces come down to vs, & all helpe, and by whom we ascend into heauen.

d Isahacs ministerie in blessing his sonne, is confirmed by God, who giueth to Iacob this land for a pledge of the spirituall inheritance.

e Christ promised.

f Forsaketh not, but forgeteth for his elect, & helpeth them.

g Where God appeareth by the ministerie of Angels or men according to his worde, there he is said to dwell.

The xxix. Chapter.

Iacob commeth to his vncle Laban, and serueth him seuen yeeres for his daughter Rachel. 23 Lea was brought to his bed in steade of Rachel.

1 THen Iacob ‡ went on his iourney, and came into the lande of the ‡ people of the East.

2 And [as] he looked about, beholde, there was a well in the fielde, and loe, three flockes of sheepe lay thereby: for at that well were the flockes watered: and there was a great stone vpon the welles mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes brought, & they rolled the stone frō the welles mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the welles mouth vnto his place.

4 And Iacob sayde vnto them, My brethren, whēce be ye? And they said, Of Harā are we.

5 And he said vnto them, Know ye Laban the sonne of Nachor? They said, We know him.

6 And he sayde vnto them, Is ‡ he in good health? And they sayd, He is in good health: and beholde, his daughter Rachel commeth with the sheepe.

7 And he said, Loe, [it is] yet a great ‡ while to night, neither is it time ỹ the cattell should be gathered together: water yee the sheepe, and goe and feede [them.]

8 And they sayde, We may not, vntill all the flockes be brought together, and till they rolle the stone from the welles mouth, and so we water our sheepe.

9 While he yet talked with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept thē.

10 Assoone as Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother, Iacob went, & rolled the stone from the welles mouth, & watered ỹ flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lift vp his voyce and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel that he was her fathers [a] brother, and that he was Rebeccas sonne: therfore ranne she, and told her father.

13 And when Laban heard certainely tell of Iacob his sisters sonne, he ran to meete him, and imbraced him, and kissed him, & brought him to his house: And he tolde Laban [b] all these things.

14 To whom Laban sayde, Well, thou art my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him the space of a moneth.

15 And Laban sayde vnto Iacob, Though thou be my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? Tell me, what shal thy wages be?

16 Laban had two daughters: the elder called Lea, and the younger, Rachel.

17 Lea was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and saide, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 Laban answered, [c] It is better that I giue her [vnto] thee, then that I should giue her vnto another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a fewe dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 And Iacob saide vnto [d] Laban, Giue [me] my wife, that I may ‡ lie with her: for my dayes are fulfilled.

22 Then Laban gathered together all the men of that place, and made a feast.

23 And when euen was come, he tooke Lea his

‡ Lift vp his feete.

‡ Children.

‡ Peace to him.

‡ Great day.

a The Hebrues call all kinsmen brethren.

b That is, vpon what causes he came alone & so bare from his country.

c As an hypocrite, he hath respect to his owne gayne in the mariage, or this selling of his daughter.

d The fathers authoritie in mariage of his children.

‡ May goe in vnto her.

his daughter, e and hee brought her to him, and he went in to her.

e The bride was brought to her chamber couered with a vaile, as the maner was in thoſe dayes: So Labans deceit was not eaſily ſpied.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Lea, Zilpha his mayde [to be] her ſeruant.

25 And when the morning was come, behold, it was Lea. Then ſayd he to Laban, Wherefore haſt thou played thus with me? did not I ſerue thee for Rachel? Wherefore then haſt thou beguiled me?

f He eſteemed more the promiſe that he had by Jacobs ſeruice, then either his promiſe or the maner of the countrey, though he alleaged cuſtom for his excuſe.

26 Laban anſwered, f It is not the maner of this place to marrie the yonger before the firſt borne.

27 Paſſe out this weeke, and then we wil giue thee this alſo, for the ſeruice which thou ſhalt ſerue me yet ſeuen yeeres more.

28 And Jacob did euen ſo: and paſſed out the weeke: and then hee gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilha his handmayd, to be her ſeruant.

30 So lay he by Rachel alſo, and loued Rachel more then Lea: and ſerued him yet ſeuen yeeres more.

‖ Or, hated.

‡ Opened her wombe.

31 When the Lord ſawe that Lea was ‖ deſpiſed, he made her ‡ fruitfull: and Rachel remained barren.

‡ Reuben, that is, ſee the child.

32 And Lea conceiued and bare a ſonne, & ſhe called his name ‡ Ruben: for ſhe ſayde, The Lord hath looked vpon my tribulation: now therefore my huſband will loue me.

‡ Shimon, that is, hearing.

33 And ſhe conceiued againe, & bare a ſonne, and ſayde, The Lorde hath heard that I am deſpiſed, and hath therefore giuen me this [ſonne] alſo. And ſhe called his name ‡ Simeon.

34 And ſhe conceiued yet, and bare a ſonne, and ſayd, Now this once will my huſband keepe my compani, becauſe I haue borne him three ſonnes. And therefore was his name called ‡ Leui.

‡ Added to him.

g By the names of her children ſhe confeſſeth the to be the ſingular gift of God.

‡ Iehuda, that is, prayſe.

35 And ſhe conceiued yet agayne, and bare him a ſonne, ſaying, Now will I g prayſe ỹ Lord. Therefore ſhe called his name ‡ Juda: and left bearing.

The xxx. Chapter.

4.9. Rachel and Lea being both barren, giue their maidens to their husband. 27 God enriched Laban for Iacobs ſake, 43 and bleſſed Iacob with plentie.

1 RAchel when ſhe ſawe that ſhe bare Jacob no children, ſhe enuied her ſiſter, and ſayd vnto Jacob, Giue me children, or els I am but dead.

a This was godly anger, which preferred the honour of God to his wife, whom he ſharply admoniſheth.

b I will receiue her children vpon my lap, as though they were mine owne.

‡ Be built by her.

2 And Jacobs a anger was kindled againſt Rachel, and ſayd, Am I in Gods ſtead, which keepeth from thee the fruite of thy wombe?

3 Then ſhe ſayd, Here is my mayd Bilha: go in vnto her, & ſhe ſhal b beare vpon my knees, that I may alſo ‡ haue children by her.

4 And ſhe gaue him Bilha her handmayde to wife: and Jacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilha conceiued, & bare Jacob a ſonne.

6 Then ſayd Rachel, God hath giuen ſentẽce on my ſide, and hath alſo heard my voyce, and hath giuen me a ſonne. Therefore called ſhe him ‡ Dan.

‡ Iudgement.

7 And Bilha Rachels mayde conceiued agayne, and bare Jacob another ſonne.

8 And Rachel ſayd, With ‖ godly wraſtlings haue I wraſtled with my ſiſter, and haue gotten the vpper hand. And ſhe called his name ‡ Nephthali.

‖ Or, earneſt.

‡ Nephthali, that is, my wraſtling.

9 When Lea ſawe that ſhe had left bearyng childrẽ, ſhe tooke Zilpha her mayde, and gaue her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpha Leas mayd bare Jacob a ſonne.

‖ Or, a company commeth meaning, of children.

‡ A company.

11 Then ſayde Lea, ‖ Good lucke: and called his name ‡ Gad.

12 And Zilpha Leas mayd bare Jacob another ſonne.

‖ Or, women.

‡ Happie.

13 Then ſayd Lea, Happy am I: for ỹ ‖ daughters will call me bleſſed: and called his name ‡ Aſer.

14 And Ruben went out in the dayes of the wheate harueſt, and found Mandragoras in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Lea. Then ſayd Rachel to Lea, Giue me, I pray thee, of thy ſonnes Mandragoras.

15 To whom Lea anſwered, Is it not enough that thou haſt taken away my huſband: but wouldſt thou take away my ſonnes Mandragoras alſo? Then ſayde Rachel, Well, let him ſleepe with thee this night for thy ſonnes Mandragoras.

16 And Jacob came from the field at euen, and Lea went out to meete him, and ſayde, Thou ſhalt come in to mee: for I haue bought thee in deede with my ſonnes Mandragoras. And he ſlept with her that ſame night.

17 And God heard Lea, that ſhe conceiued, and bare Jacob the fifth ſonne.

c She boaſteth of her fault, and mocketh that a cauſe which was none in deede.

18 Then ſayd Lea, c God hath giuen mee a reward, becauſe I gaue my mayden to my huſband. And ſhe called him ‡ Iſachar.

‡ Iſſhiaſhear, that is, a reward.

19 And Lea conceiued yet againe, and bare Jacob the ſixth ſonne.

20 And Lea ſaid, God hath endued me with a good dowrie, now wil my huſband dwel with me, becauſe I haue borne him ſixe ſonnes: and called his name ‡ Zabulon.

‡ Zebulon, that is, abiding.

21 After that ſhe bare a daughter, and called her name ‡ Dina.

‡ Iudgement.

d Faithfull prayer obtaineth at the length her requeſt.

‡ Opened her wombe.

22 And God remembred Rachel, & God d heard her, and ‡ made her fruitfull,

‡ Adding.

23 So that ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne: and ſayd, God hath taken away my rebuke,

24 And ſhe called his name ‡ Joſeph, ſaying, The Lord giue me yet another ſonne.

e Now his riull yeeres ſeruice was expired.

25 e Aſſoone as Rachel had borne Joſeph, Jacob ſayde vnto Laban, Send me away, that I may goe vnto myne owne place, and to my countrey.

26 Giue mee my wiues and my children, for whom

whom I haue ſerued thee, and let me go: for
f thou knoweſt what ſeruice I haue done thee.
27 To whom Laban anſwered, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight, [tarie:] (for I haue proued that g the Lorde bleſſed me for thy ſake.)
28 Alſo he ſaid, Appoint what thy reward ſhal be, and I will giue [it thee.]
29 But he ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt what ſeruice I haue done thee, and in what taking thy cattell haue bene vnder me:
30 For that little which thou haddeſt before ‡I came, is now increaſed vnto a multitude, and the Lord hath bleſſed thee through ‡my trauaile: but now when ſhall I make prouiſion for mine owne houſe alſo?
31 And he ſaid, What ſhall I then giue thee? And Iacob anſwered, Thou ſhalt giue mee nothing at all: if thou wilt do this thing for me, then wil I turne againe, feed thy ſheepe, and keepe them.
32 I will goe about all thy flockes this day, and ſeparate from them all the cattell that are ſpotted, and of diuers colours: and al the blacke among the ſheepe, and the partie and ſpotted among the kiddes, [the ſame] ſhalbe my reward.
33 So ſhall my righteouſneſſe anſwere for me ‡in tyme to come: for it ſhall come for my reward before thy face. And euery one that is not ſpecked and partie amongſt ỹ Goates, and blacke amongſt the ſheepe, let it be counted theft in me.
34 And Laban ſayde, Goe to, would God it might be according to thy ſaying.
35 Therefore hee tooke out the ſame day the hee Goates that were ringſtraked, and of diuers colours, & all the ſhee Goates that were ſpotted and coloured, and all that had white in them, and all the blacke amongſt ỹ ſheepe, and put them in the keeping of his ſonnes,
36 And ſet three dayes iourney betwixt himſelfe and Iacob: and ſo Iacob kept the reſt of Labans ſheepe.
37 hIacob tooke rods of greene populer, haſel, and cheſſenut trees, and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made the white appeare in the roddes,
38 And put the roddes, which he had pilled, before the ſheepe, in the gutters and watering troughes when the ſheepe came to drinke, that they ſhould conceiue when they came to drinke.
39 And the ſheepe conceiued before the rods, and brought foorth lambes ringſtraked, ſpotted, and partie.
40 And Iacob did ſeparate theſe lambes, and iturned the faces of the ſheepe, which were in the flocke of Laban, toward theſe ringſtraked, and all maner of blacke: and ſo put his owne flockes by themſelues, and put them not with Labans cattell.
41 And in euery conceiuing tyme of the ſtronger cattell, Iacob layd the rods before ỹ eyes of the cattell in the gutters, [namely] that they might conceiue before the rods.
42 But when the cattell were feeble, hee put them not in: and ſo the feebler were Labãs, and the ſtronger Iacobs.
43 And the man kincreased exceedingly, and had much cattel, and maide ſeruantes, & men ſeruants, and Camels, and Aſſes.

f He had done his ſeruice with a good conſcience.
g This hypocrite ſpeaketh of God, and yet he worſhippeth falſe gods, and continueth in his wickednes.
‡ My face.
‡ My foote.
‡ To morowe.
h It is not lawfull by fraud to ſeeke recompence of iniurie: therefore Moſes ſheweth afterward that God thus inſtructed Iacob.
i He did dyne his owne lambes before Labans ſheep, ſo that they ſhould ſee before them, ſuch as were of diuers colours.
k By Gods ſingular prouiſion, and according to his promiſe.

The xxxj. Chapter.

1 Labans children doe grudge againſt Iacobs wealth. 19 Rachel ſtealeth her fathers gods. 23 Laban purſueth Iacob.

1 AND hee heard the wordes of aLabans ſonnes, ſaying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers, & of our fathers [goods] hath hee gotten all his glorie.
2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and beholde, it was not towards him ‡as it was woont to be.
3 And bthe Lord ſaid vnto Iacob, Turne againe into the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.
4 Therefore Iacob ſent, & called Rachel and Lea to the field, vnto his flocke:
5 And ſaid vnto them, I ſee your fathers countenaunce, that it is not toward me as it was woont to be: but the God of my father hath bene with me.
6 And ye knowe how I haue ſerued your father to the beſt of my power.
7 But your father hath deceiued me, & changed my wages cten tymes: but God ſuffred him not to hurt me.
8 dWhen he ſaid, The ſpotted ſhalbe thy wages: then all the ſheepe bare ſpotted. And when he ſaid, The ringſtraked ſhalbe thy reward: then bare all the ſheepe ringſtraked.
9 Thus hath God taken away the encreaſe of your fathers flocke, and giuen it to me.
10 But in ramming tyme I lifted vp myne eyes, and ſawe in a dreame, and beholde, the ‡rammes leaped vpon the ſheepe that were ringſtraked, ſpotted, and partie.
11 And the Angell of God ſpake vnto me in a dreame, ſaying, Iacob? And I anſwered, Here am I.
12 And he ſaid, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſee all the rammes leaping vpon the ſheepe that are ringſtraked, ſpotted, & partie: for I haue cſeene all that Laban doeth vnto thee.
13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou anointedſt the ſtone [ſet vp on an ende,] and where thou vowedſt a vowe vnto me: now therefore ariſe, and get thee out of this countrey, & returne vnto the land where thou waſt borne.
14 Then anſwered Rachel, and Lea, and ſayd vnto

a The enuious children of couetous Laban, thinke the wealth of another, their vtter vndoing.
‡ As yeſterday, and yer yeſterday.
b Though he was in great feare & doubt, yet he durſt not returne without Gods commandement.
c A certaine number is ſet for an vncertaine oftentimes.
d He would ſhew what iuſt cauſes he had to depart from their father: and how their brethren wrõgfully accuſed him.
‡ It ſignifieth the hee Goate alſo: as vnder ſheepe are conteined the Goates.
e Gods eye obſerueth what the wicked doeth vnto the godly.

vnto him, Haue we had as yet any portion or inheritance in our fathers house?
15 Doeth not he count vs euen as strangers? for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.
16 Therfore all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours & our childrens: now then whatsoeuer God hath sayd vnto thee, that doe.
17 Then Jacob rose vp, and set his sonnes and wiues vp vpon Camels:
18 And caried away all his flockes, and all his substance which he had procured, the increase of his cattell which hee had gotten in ‡Mesopotamia, for to goe to Isahac his father, vnto the land of Chanaan.

‡ Padan Aram.

19 But Laban was gone to sheare his sheepe: & Rachel had stollen her fathers [f] images.

f Images made in the likenesse of men, which he had in reuerence as his houshold gods.

20 And Jacob [g] stale away the heart of Laban the Syrian, in that he tolde him not that he fledde.

g That is, to do any thing without the parties knowledge or consent.

21 So fled he, and all that he had, & made him selfe redy, and passed ouer the riuer, & set his face straight toward the mount Gilead.
22 Upon the third day after, was it told Laban that Jacob fled.

h They would reuenge the iniurie done to their false religion: for their gods were stolen.

23 Then he tooke his [h] brethren with him, and followed after him seuen dayes iourney, and ouertooke him at the mount Gilead.

i Thus God restraineth the cruel purposes of tyrants against his Church.

24 And [i] God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and sayde vnto him, Take heede that thou speake not to Jacob ought ‡ saue good.

‡ From good to bad.

25 And Laban ouertooke Jacob: and Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount, and Laban with his brethren pitched also vpō the mount Gilead.
26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done? For thou hast stollen away my heart, & caried away my daughters, as though they had bene taken captiue with the sword.

‡ And hast stollen me.

27 Wherfore wentest thou away secretly ‡ vnknowen to me, [k] and didst not tell me, that I might haue let thee goe thy way with mirth and songs, with tymbrell and harpe,

k A dissembling hypocrite, when hee can doe no harme, yet he will burden the godly in words.

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? Thou wast a foole now in so doing.

l The wicked bragge of their power, as Pilate did.

29 For it is in [l] my ‡ hand through God to doe you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto me yesternight, saying, Take heed that thou speake not to Jacob ought saue good.

‡ By mankind.

30 And now though thou wouldest needes bee gone away, because thou sore longest after thy fathers house, yet wherfore hast thou stollen my gods?
31 Jacob answered and sayde to Laban, Because I was afraid, and thought [that] peraduēture thou wouldst take away thy daughters from me.
32 But with whomesoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him die. Here before our brethren, seeke that thine is by me, and take it to thee: But Jacob wist not that Rachel [m] had stollen them.

m It was not godlinesse, but superstition that mooued Rachel to this theft.

33 Then went Laban into Jacobs tent, and into Leas tent, and into the two mayde seruantes tentes: but found them not. Then went he out of Leas tent, and entred into Rachels tent.
34 And Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the Camels strawe, and sate downe vpon them, and Laban tolled vp all the tent, but found them not.
35 Then sayd she to her father, My lord, be not angry that I can not rise vp before thee: for the custome of women is come vpon me. So searched he, but [n] found not those images.

n So this superstition remained in Jacobs house till after the destruction of Sichem.

36 And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban, Jacob also answered, and sayde to him, What haue I trespalled? or what haue I offended thee, that thou doest so re pursue after me?
37 Thou hast tolled vp all my stuffe, and what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuffe? put it here before thy brethren and my brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.
38 Beholde, this twentie yeeres haue I bene with thee, thy Sheepe & thy Goates [o] haue not bene barren, & the Rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

o This was Gods benefite, yet bestowed vpon Laban for Jacobs sake: so Jacob counteth it his.

39 Whatsoeuer was torne [of beastes,] I brought it not vnto thee, but made it good my selfe: of my hand diddest thou require it that was stollen by day or night.
40 I was in such case, that by day the heat consumed me, and the frost by night, & my sleepe departed from mine eyes.
41 Thus haue I bene twentie yeeres in thy house, and serued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and sixe yeeres for thy Sheepe, and thou hast changed my reward ten tymes.
42 And except the God of my father, [p] the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isahac had bene with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now all emptie: but God beheld my tribulation, and the labour of my handes, and rebuked [thee] yesternight.

p God would not haue the seruant defrauded of his iust reward.

43 And Laban answered, and said vnto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, & these children are my children, and these Sheepe are my Sheepe, & all that thou seest is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?
44 Now therefore come on, and let vs make a league, I and thou, which may be a witnesse betweene me and thee.
45 Then tooke Jacob a stone, and set it vp for an ende.
46 And Jacob sayd vnto his brethren, Gather stones,

stones. And they tooke stones, and made an heape, & they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it ᵍ Jegar Sahadutha: but Jacob called it ‡ Galeed.

48 Then sayd Laban, This heape is witnesse betweene thee and me this day. Therefore it is called ‡ Galeed,

49 And ‡ Mispah: for he said, The Lord looke betweene thee and me, when we are departed one from another,

50 If thou shalt vexe my daughters, or shalt take ʰ other wiues beside my daughters: here is no man with vs, behold, God [is] witnesse betwixt thee and me.

51 And Laban sayde moreouer to Jacob, Behold this heape, and this stone set vp on ende, which I haue layd betwixt me and thee,

52 This heape be witnesse, and also this stone set vp on ende, that I will not come ouer this heape to thee, & thou shalt not come ouer this heape, and this stone set vp on ende, vnto me, to do any harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the ⁱ God of Nachor, and the God of their father, bee iudge betwixt vs. And Jacob ᵏ sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob did sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread: & they did eate bread, and taried all night in the hill.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose vp, and kissed his sonnes and his daughters, and ˡ blessed them: and Laban departing, went into his place agayne.

ᵍ Thus he both gaue witnesse, and ioyned the heape of witnesse, which thing also this word Galeed meaneth.
‡ Galed.
‡ Mitspah, that is, a looking glasse.

ʰ He now condemneth the crime of Polygamie, wherof he was afore the author.

ⁱ This was a wicked fact, to ioyne his false gods with the true God, and to iudge the false to be the elder god.
ᵏ Jacob would not sweare to maintaine an Idolatrous deuise.

ˡ The fathers vsed to keepe the outward maners of the godly.

The xxxij. Chapter.

1 God comforteth Iacob by a vision of Angels. 24 Iacob wrestleth with the Angell, who named him Israel.

1 BUt Jacob went forth on his iourney, & ᵃ the Angels of God came & met him.

2 And when Jacob sawe them, he sayde, This is Gods hoste, and called ʸ name of the same place ᵇ Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir the ‖ field of Edom:

4 And he commaunded them, saying, Thus shall yee speake to my lorde Esau, Thy seruant Jacob saith thus, I haue bene a stranger with Laban, and haue stayed there vnto this tyme,

5 And haue oxen, asses, and sheepe, men seruantes, and women seruants: and haue sent to shew [it] my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 And the messengers came agayne to Jacob, saying, Wee came to thy brother Esau, and he commeth to meete thee, & hath foure hundred men with him.

7 But Jacob was greatly afraid, and wist not which way to turne himselfe, & diuided the people that was with him, and the sheepe, & oxen, and camels, into two companies:

ᵃ God would certainly perswade him of his protection, in the feare hee was in of Esau.
ᵇ That is, two armies or campes.
‖ Or, region.

8 And said, If Esau come to the one part, and smite it, the other shall saue it selfe.

9 And Jacob said agayne, ᶜ O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, Lord which saidest vnto mee, Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I wil do well with thee:

10 I am ‡ not worthie of the least of all ʸ ᵈ mercies and trueth which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe came I ouer this Iordane, and nowe haue I gotten two companies.

11 Deliuer me from the hand of my brother Esau: for I feare him, lest he will come and smite me, [yea] the mother with the children.

12 Thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seede as the sand of the sea, which can not be numbred for multitude.

13 And he taried there that same night, & tooke of that which came to hand, ᵉ a present for Esau his brother,

14 Two hundred shee goates, and twentie bee goates, two hundred sheepe, and twentie rammes,

15 Thirtie milche camels with their coltes, fourtie kine, & ten bulles, twentie shee asses, and ten foales:

16 And deliuered them into the handes of his seruants, euery droue by themselues, and said vnto his seruants, Goe forth before me, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, If Esau my brother meete thee, and aske thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these [that goe] before thee?

18 Thou shalt say, They bee thy seruant Jacobs, and it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: & behold, he himselfe commeth after vs.

19 And so commaunded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this maner see that you speake vnto Esau when ye meete him.

20 And say moreouer, Behold, thy seruant Jacob also commeth after vs: for he sayd, I wil appease ‡ his wrath with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see him my selfe, peraduenture he will receiue ‡ mee to grace.

21 So went the present before him: and he taried all that night in the companie.

22 And he rose vp the same night, and tooke his wiues, and his two maid seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and went ouer the foord Jaboc.

23 And he tooke them, and set them ouer the riuer, and sent ouer that he had.

24 And Jacob was left himselfe ᶠ alone, & there wrestled a man with him, vnto the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he could not preuaile

ᶜ Thus his faith ouercame his feare: thus prayer is the godly mans refuge in trouble.
‡ I am lesse.
ᵈ All Gods benefits come of his mere benevolence and fauour.
ᵉ Though he was certainly perswaded of Gods helpe, yet he vseth such meanes as he could for his defence, & committeth the successe to God.
‡ His face.
‡ My face.
ᶠ He sought a solitarie place for prayer: where God declared vnto him, that

many troubles remayned, yet he should ouercome all.

against

against him, g he smote him vpon the huckle bone of his thigh, and the huckle bone of Iacobs thigh loosed out of ioynt as he wrestled with him.

26 And he sayde, Let me goe, for the day breaketh. Which answered, I will not let thee goe, except h thou blesse me.

27 And he sayd vnto him, What is thy name? He answered, Iacob.

28 He sayd, Thy name shall be called no more Iacob, but ‡ Israel: For as a prince hast thou wrestled with God, and with men, and hast preuailed.

29 And Iacob asked him, saying, Tell i me thy name. And he sayde, Wherefore doest thou aske after my name? And hee blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called ỹ name of the place ‡ Peniel: for I haue k seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

31 And as he went ouer Peniel, the Sunne rose vpon him, & he halted vpon his thigh.

32 And therefore it is that the children of Israel eate not of the synewe that shanke in that place of the thigh, vnto this day: because that he touched the huckle bone of Iacobs thigh, about the synewe that shanke.

g Though the godly ouercome in temptatiõ, yet some infirmitie remaineth.

h We ought to desire Gods blessing, how grieuous so euer Gods presence hath bene to vs.

‡ One that wrestleth with God.

i He desireth more perfect knowledge of this wrestler, which is not graunted him.

‡ The face of God.

k Iacob gloriety of this knowledge of God which he had by this vision.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

1 Esau meeteth his brother Iacob, 4 and is agreed with him. 19 Iacob byeth a possession, and buildeth an altar vnto God.

1 IAcob lifting vp his eyes, looked, & behold, Esau came, hauing with him foure hundred men: and he diuided the children vnto Lea, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaidens.

2 And he put the handmaidens and their children foremost, & Lea and her children after, and Rachel and a Ioseph hindermost.

3 And he went before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntil he came to his brother.

4 Esau ran to meete him, and imbraced him, & fel on his necke, & kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw the women and the children, and said, Whence hast thou these? And he answered, They are ỹ children which God hath giuen thy seruant.

6 Then came the handmaidens foorth, & their children, and bowed themselues.

7 Lea also with her children, came & did their obeisance: and last of all, came Ioseph & Rachel, and did b their obeisance.

8 And he said, What is all the droue which I met? He answered, That I may finde grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I haue enough, my brother, keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

10 And Iacob answered, Nay, I pray thee: but if I haue founde grace in thy sight, receiue, I pray thee, my present of my hand: for I haue seene thy face, as though I had c seene the face of God, and so thou hast receiued me to grace.

11 Oh take my blessing that is brought thee: for God hath had mercie on me, and I haue enough. And so hee compelled him, and he tooke it.

12 And he sayd, Let vs take our iourney, & goe, I will goe before thee.

13 Iacob answered him, My lord, thou knowest that the children are tender, and the small and great cattell with yong vnder my hands, which if men should ouerdriue but euen one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Oh let my lord goe before his seruant, and I will driue faire and softly, according as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children bee able to endure, d vntill I come vnto my lorde vnto Seir.

15 And Esau sayde, I will leaue some of my folke with thee. And he answered, What needeth it? I shall finde grace in the sight of my lorde.

16 So Esau went his way agayne that same day vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob tooke his iourney toward Suchoth, & built him an house, & made boothes for his cattell: and therefore is it that ỹ name of the place is called e Suchoth.

18 And Iacob came to Sale, a citie of f Sichem, which is in the land of Chanaan, after that he was come from Mesopotamia, & pitched before the citie,

19 And bought a parcell of ground, where hee pitched his tent, of the children of Hemor Sichems father, for an hundred pieces of monie.

20 And he made there an altar, g and called it, The mightie God of Israel.

a As yet Iacob was not certified of the prerogatiue of Iuda.

b A figure of the Church appeareth in Iacobs household, which was in no dignitie in respect of Esau.

c Because his brother mbraced him so louingly, contrary to his expectation, he accepted it as a plaine signe of Gods presence.

d He promised that which his mind was not to performe, as appeareth afterward.

e There is a place in Egypt, which is also in nature of tents. Num. 33.

f It is called Sichar, Ioh. 4.

g He calleth the signe the thing which it signifieth, as some time God had mightie deliuerers giuen.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

1 The rauishing of Dina Iacobs daughter by Sichem the sonne of Hemor. 8 Who requireth her in marriage for his sonne. 13 The sonnes of Iacob doe guilefully require the Sichemites to be circumcised. 25 The whoredome is reuenged by Simeon and Leui Iacobs sonnes. 30 Iacob reproueth his sonnes.

1 DIna the daughter of Lea, which shee bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 Whom when Sichem the sonne of Hemor the Heuite lord of the countrey saw, he tooke her, and lay with her, and ‡ defiled her.

3 And his heart lay vnto Dina the daughter of Iacob, and he loued that damsell, & spake ‡ kindly vnto her.

4 And Sichem spake vnto his father Hemor, saying, Get me this maiden vnto my wife.

5 And Iacob heard that hee had defiled Dina his daughter (his sonnes beyng with their cattell in the field) and Iacob a held his peace vntill they were come.

‡ He abused her.

‡ To her heart.

6 [b] And Hemor the father of Sichem, went out vnto Jacob to commune with him.

b If godly father would heal haue some his sonne corrected.

7 And when the sonnes of Jacob (comming out of the field) heard it, it grieued them, and they were not a little wroth, because hee had wrought folly in Israel, in that he had lyen with Jacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hemor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Sichem longeth for your daughter: I pray you [c] giue her him to wife,

c This proueth that the consent of parents is requisite in marriage, seyng the very infidels did obserue it vniuersally.

9 And make mariages with vs, & giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And yee shall dwell with vs, and the land shalbe before you: dwel, and do your businesse therein, and haue possessions therein.

11 And Sichem sayd vnto her father and vnto her brethē, Let me finde grace in your eies, & what so euer ye appoint me, that will I giue.

d The Hebrew word signifieth that which was giuen to a mayd in recompence of her virginitie.

12 Aske freely of me both [d] dowrie and giftes, and I wil giue according as ye say vnto me, so that ye giue me the damsell to wife.

13 But the sonnes of Jacob answered to Sichem and Hemor his father, talking amongst themselues deceitfully: because hee had defiled Dina their sister.

14 And they sayd vnto them, We can not doe this thing, that we should giue our sister to one that is [e] vncircumcised: for that were an abomination vnto vs.

e Religion is made a pretence for them to satisfie their auarice.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you: if ye will be as we be, and all the ‖ males amongst you be [f] circumcised:

‖ Or, men children.

f They pollute the holy signe, making strangers without respect, partakers thereof.

16 Then wil we giue our daughters vnto you, and take your daughters to vs, & will dwell with you, and be one people.

17 But and if ye will not hearken vnto vs to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and goe our wayes.

18 Their wordes pleased Hemor, and Sichem his sonne.

19 And the yong man deferde not for to do the thing, because he had a lust to Jacobs daughter: he was also most set by of all that was in his fathers house.

20 Then Hemor and Sichem his sonne, went vnto the [g] gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, saying,

g Common assemblies and iudgements were then in the gates of cities.

21 These men liue peaceablie among vs, and dwel in the land, & do their occupation therein: and behold, the land is large enough for them, we will take their daughters to wiues, and giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will they consent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs, and to be one people, If all the males that are among vs be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

h Euill magistrates pretend common wealth, to get all to bee for their owne cause.

23 Shal not their goods and their substance, & all their cattel [h] be ours? let vs onely consent vnto them, and they will dwel with vs.

24 And vnto Hemor and Sichem his sonne, hearkened all that went out at the gate of the citie: and all the males were circumcised, whatsoeuer went out at the gate of his citie.

25 And the third day whiles they were sore, two of the sonnes of Jacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinas brethren, tooke either of them his sword, and went into the citie boldly, and slew all the males,

i These were captaines of the band.

26 And slew also Hemor and [k] Sichem his sonne with the edge of the sword, and tooke Dina out of Sichems house, and went their way.

k The magistrates sinne is punished vpon all the people.

27 And the sonnes of Jacob comming vpon the ‡ dead, [l] spoiled the citie, because they had defiled their sister,

‡ The vncleane.

l God would haue all men vnderstand, how much hee hateth all vncleannesse.

28 And tooke their sheepe, oxen, and their asses, and what so euer was in the citie, and also in the fields.

29 And all their goods, and all their children, & their wiues, tooke they captiue, and made hauocke of all that was in the house.

30 But Jacob sayd to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me, and made me to ‡ bee abhorred of the inhabiters of the land of ỹ Chanaanite and the Pherezite: and I being few in number, they shal gather themselues together against me, and slay me, and so shall I and my house be destroyed.

‡ To stinke.

m They foolishly defend such barbarous crueltie, done without authoritie vpon so many, vnder godly pretence, to the endangering of the godly.

31 And they answered, Should [m] he deale with our sister as with an harlot?

The xxxv. Chapter.

1 Iacob at Gods commandement goeth vp to Bethel, & burieth his images vnder an oke. 16 Rachel dieth in trauaile of Beniamin.

1 AND [a] God sayd vnto Jacob, Arise, and get thee vp to Bethel, and dwel there: and make there an aulter vnto God, that appeared vnto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

a God will continually procure the health of his Church, as he doeth Jacobs in this miserable case.

2 Then sayd Jacob vnto his householde, and to all that were with him, [b] Put away the strange gods that are among you, and bee cleane, and change your garments.

b He exhorteth his household to repentance and outward profession of the same.

3 For we will arise and go vp to Bethel, and I will make an aultar there vnto God, which heard me in the day of my affliction, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Jacob all the [c] strange gods which they had in their hand, and all their earerings which were in their eares, & Jacob hid them vnder an oke which was by Sichem.

c Thus one womans folly had polluted almost all the Church.

5 And when they departed, the feare of God fell vpon the cities that were rounde about them, and they did not pursue the sonnes of Jacob.

6 So came Jacob to Luza, which is in ỹ land of Chanaan (the same is Bethel) he and all the people that was with him,

7 And

d After he had purged the Church of the abuses, he setteth vp the true worship appointed by Gods word.
‡ Allon Bachuth

7 And hee [d] builded there an altar, and called the place, The God of Bethel: because that God appeared vnto him there when he fledde from the face of his brother.
8 But Debora Rebeccas nurse died, & was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oke: & the name of it was called, The ‡ oke of lamentation.
9 And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, after he came out of Mesopotamia, and [e] blessed him.

e He confirmed his promise made vnto him before.

10 And God said vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: notwithstanding thou shalt be no more called Iacob, but Israel shall bee thy name. And he called his name Israel.
11 And God said vnto him, I am God almightie, be fruitfull, and multiplie: a nation, and [f] a multitude of nations shall spring of thee, yea, and kings shal come out of thy loynes.

f He meaneth the xii. tribes of Israel: and the congregation of the gentiles, who spring of the faith of Iacob.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham and Isahac, will I giue vnto thee, and vnto thy seede after thee will I giue that land also.
13 And so God departed from him, in the place where he had talked with him.
14 And Iacob set vp on ende in ỹ place where he talked with him, [euen] a stone set hee vp on end, and powred drinke offering thereon, and powred also oyle thereon.
15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, [g] Bethel.

g For the idolatrie that was there done, it was afterward called Bethaven, that is, the house of vanitie.
‡ Epratha.

16 And they departed from Bethel: and when he was but a field breadth from ‡ Ephath, Rachel began to trauaile, and in trauailing she was in perill:
17 And as she was in paines of her labour, the midwife sayde vnto her, Feare not: for this sonne is thine also.
18 Then as her soule was a departing (for she died) she called his name ‡ Ben-oni, but his father called him ‡ Beniamin.

‡ The sonne of my sorow.
‡ The sonne of my right hand.

19 And thus died Rachel, and was buried in the way to Ephath, which is Bethlehem.
20 And Iacob [h] set vp a stone on end vpon her graue: which is called Rachels grauestone vnto this day.

h Onely a memoriall of her sepulchre, because of the hope of the resurrection.

21 And Israel went thence, and pitched his tent beyond the towre of Eder.
22 And as Israel dwelt in that land, Ruben went and [i] lay with Bilha his fathers concubine: & it came to Israels eare. The sonnes of Iacob were twelue in number.

i Thus the deuill, to slander the whole Church, and to vexe the godly, perswadeth some to horrible sinne.

23 The sonnes of Lea: Ruben Iacobs first borne sonne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iuda, and Isachar, and Zabulon.
24 The sonnes of Rachel: Joseph & Beniamin.
25 And the sonnes of Bilha Rachels handmaid: Dan and Nephthali.

k He had bene from him now 43. yeres: that is, 20. in Mesopotamia, & 23. in the land of Chanaan.
l It was afterward so called.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpha Leas handmaid: Gad & Aser. These are the sonnes of Iacob, which were borne him in Mesopotamia.
27 And so Iacob came [k] vnto Isahac his father to Mamre, vnto Kiriath-arba, [l] which is Hebron, where Abraham and Isahac dwelt.
28 And the dayes of Isahac were an hundred and foure score yeeres.
29 And Isahac decaied away, and died, & was layd vnto his people, being olde and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and [m] Iacob buried him.

m Iacob was now a fifteen and twentie yeeres old: for he was borne when Isahac was sixtie.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

2 The wiues of Esau. 7 Iacob and Esau are enriched. 8 Esau departeth from Iacob, and dwelleth in mount Seir. 9 The petigree of Esau.

1 THese are the generations of Esau, the same is Edom.
2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Chanaan: [a] Ada the daughter of Elon an Hethite, & Aholibama the daughter of Ana the daughter of Sibeon an Heuite:

a His first wife and his father had two names.

3 And Basemah Ismaels daughter, and sister of Nebaioth.
4 And * Ada bare vnto Esau, Eliphas: and Basemah bare Rehuel.

* 1. Chro. 1. 35.

5 And Aholibama bare Jehus, and Ielam, and Corah. These are the sonnes of Esau, which were borne him in the lande of Chanaan.
6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sonnes and daughters, & all the soules of his house, his goods and all his cattell, and all his substance which he had got in the land of Chanaan: and went into a countrey away from the face of his brother Iacob.
7 For their riches was much, and they could not dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers could not receiue them, because of their possessions.
8 Thus dwelt Esau [b] in mount Seir, ỹ same Esau is Edom.

b It is like that he came thence when Iacob came from Mesopotamia: and soiourned after him there. Augustine.

9 These are the generations of Esau, father of the Edomites in mount Seir.
10 And these are the names of Esaus sonnes: Eliphas the sonne of Ada the wife of Esau, and Rehuel the sonne of Basemah the wife of Esau.
11 And the sonnes of Eliphas were Theman, Omar, Sepho, and Gatham, and Cenaz.
12 And Thimna was concubine to Eliphas Esaus sonne, & bare vnto Eliphas Amalec: and these be the sonnes of Ada Esaus wife.
13 And these are the sonnes of Rehuel: Nahath, and Serah, Samma, and Mesa: these were the [c] sonnes of Basemah Esaus wife.

c Thefe were her sonnes children.

14 And these were the sonnes of Aholibama the daughter of Ana, daughter of Sebeon Esaus wife: & she bare vnto Esau Jehus, and Ielam, and Corah.
15 These were ‖ dukes of the sonnes of Esau. The children of Eliphas the first borne sonne of Esau were these.
16 [c] Duke Theman, duke Omar, duke Sepho, duke Cenaz, and duke Corah, duke Ga-

‖ Or, princes.

them,

tham, and duke Amalec: these are the dukes that came of Eliphas in the land of Edom, and these were the sonnes of Ada.

17 These also are the children of Rehuel Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Serah, duke Samma, duke Mizza. These are the dukes that came of Rehuel in the lande of Edom: and these are the sonnes of Basemah Esaus wife.

18 These were the children of Aholibama Esaus wife: duke Jehus, duke Jalam, duke Corah: these dukes came of Aholibama the daughter of Ana Esaus wyfe.

19 These are the children of Esau, & these are the dukes of them: which Esau is * Edom.

1. Chro. 1. 35.

20 These are the children of Seir the Horite, the inhabitants of the land: Lotan, and Sobal, and Sebeon, and Ana,

f These are reckoned for the alliance of Esau with the, & that it was God that gaue Esaus posteritie victory ouer ye stoute people.

21 And Dison, and Eser, and Disan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans sister [was called] Thimna.

23 The children of Sobal were these: Aluam, and Manahath, and Ebal, Sepho, and Onam.

24 These are the children of Sebeon, both Aia, and Ana: this was that Ana that founde e Mules in the wildernesse as she fed her father Sebeons Asses.

e Wans vanitie can not be content with Gods distinction of beasts, but inuenteth the prodigious generation of Mules, betweene the asse and the mare.

25 The children of Ana were these: Dison, and Aholibama the daughter of Ana.

26 These are the children of Dison: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Jethran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Eser are these: Bilhan, and Saauan, and Acan.

28 The children of Disan also are these: Us, and Aran.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Sobal, duke Sebeon, duke Ana,

30 Duke Dison, duke Eser, duke Disan: these bee the dukes that came of Hori after their dukedomes in the land of Seir.

31 These are the kings that raigned in the land of Edom, before there raigned any king vpon the children of Israel.

32 Bela the sonne of Beor raigned in Edom: and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

33 And when Bela died, Jobab the sonne of Serah of Bosra raigned in his stead.

34 And when Jobab also was dead, Husam of the land of ‖ Temani raigned in his stead.

‖ Or, of the South country.

35 And after the death of Husam, h Hadad the sonne of Bedad, which slew the Madianites in the field of the Moabites, raigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was Auith.

h Or, Hadar.

36 When Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrecah raigned in his stead.

37 When Samlah was dead, Saul of the riuer of ‖ Rehoboth raigned in his stead.

‖ Or, Rechoboth builded vpon the riuer.

38 When Saul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor raigned in his stead.

39 And after the death of Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor, Hadar raigned in his stead: & the name of his citie was Pau, and his wifes name i Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

i These women (as appeareth by their names) were of great fauor among the Edomites.

40 These are the k names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their kinreds, places, and names: duke Timna, duke Aluah, duke Jetheth,

k Some thinke that these dukes succeeded after the kings.

41 Duke Aholibama, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Cenaz, duke Theman, duke Mibsar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These bee the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their possessions, this Esau is the father of the Edomites.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

5 Ioseph telleth his dreames, and is hated of his brethren. 34 Iacob being perswaded that his sonne Ioseph was dead, bewaileth him.

1 IAcob dwelt in the lande wherein his father was a stranger, in the lande of Chanaan.

2 These are the a generations of Jacob: when Joseph was seuenteene yeeres olde, he kept sheepe with his brethren, and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilha, and with the sonnes of Zilpha, his fathers wyues: and Joseph brought vnto his father b their euill report.

a The acters that were done in the familie of Jacob.

b Either of other men touching them, or of the against their father and Joseph.

3 But Israel loued Joseph more then all his children, because hee begate hym in his c olde age: and he made him a coate of many ‡ colours.

c He was then 91. yeeres old when Joseph was borne.

‡ Pieces.

4 And when his brethren sawe that their father loued him more then al his brethē, they hated him, and coulde not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 Moreouer, when Joseph d had dreamed a dreame, hee tolde it his brethren, which hated him yet the more.

d The dreams that came frō God, had singular notes, whereby they were discerned from other.

6 And he sayd vnto them, Heare I pray you this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 Beholde, we were bynding sheaues in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose & stood vpright, and behold, your sheaues stood rounde about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 To whom his brethren sayd, Shalt thou be a king in deede ouer vs? or shalt thou in deede haue dominion ouer vs? e And they hated him yet the more, because of his dreames, and of his wordes.

e Gods graces to the godly, are an occasiō that the wicked hate them.

9 And he dreamed yet another dreame, & told it his brethren, saying, Beholde, I haue had one dreame more, and behold, the Sunne, and the Moone, and eleuen Starres made obeisance to me.

10 And when he had tolde it to his father and his brethren, his father rebuked him, and sayd

sayde vnto him, What is this dreame that thou hast dreamed? Shall [f] I and thy mother and thy brethren in deede come to bowe to thee?

[f] By the chiefe of the familie, the whole is meant. Not that euery one should doe thus: for his mother was dead.

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father noted the saying.

12 His brethren also went to keepe his fathers cattel in Sichem.

13 And Israel sayd vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren keepe in Sichem? come, and I wil send thee to them.

14 He answered, Here I am. And he sayde vnto him, Goe, [I pray thee,] see whether it be well with thy brethren and the cattell, and bring me worde againe. And so hee sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and hee came to Sichem.

15 And a certayne man founde him, and beholde, hee was wandring out of his way in the fielde, and the man asked him, What seekest thou?

[g] Many seeke brethren, and find enemies.

16 He answered, I seeke my [g] brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they keepe [cattell.]

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I haue heard them say, Let vs goe vnto Dothan. Thus went Ioseph after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they sawe him a farre off, before he came at them, they tooke counsell agaynst him, [h] for to slay him:

[h] Enuie & malice hauing occasion, will end in slaughter.

19 For one sayd to another, Beholde, this [‡] notable dreamer commeth.

[‡] Master of dreames.

20 Come now therefore and let vs slay him, & [i] cast him into some pit, and we wil say, Some naughtie beast hath deuoured him: & we shall see what will come of his dreames.

[i] Sinne may be hid from the eyes of man: but not of God.

21 When Ruben hearde that, he rid him out of their handes, and sayd, Let vs not [‡] kill him.

[‡] Strike him in the soule.

22 And Ruben said moreouer vnto them, Shed no blood, [but] cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand vpon him: [this he sayd] that he might ridde him out of their handes, and deliuer him to his father againe.

23 And when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, they stript him out of his coate, his partie coloured coate, that was vpon him.

[k] This was worse then murder before God, though it was publikely done.

24 And they tooke him, and [k] cast him into an emptie pit, wherein was no water.

25 And they sate [l] them downe to eate bread: and as they lift vp their eyes & looked about, behold, there came a company of Ismaelites from Gilead: and their camels lade with spicerie, baulme, and myrrhe, and were going downe to cary it to Egypt.

[l] They were vnsensible, without any sense or conscience of sinne.

26 And Iuda said vnto his brethren, What [m] auaileth it if we slay our brother, and keepe his blood secret?

[m] Thus should all sinners say, what commoditie doth sinne bring?

27 Come on, and let vs sell him to the Ismaelites, and let not our hands be vpon him: for he is our brother, and our flesh. And his brethren were content.

28 Then as the Madianites marchant mē passed by, they drew and lift Ioseph out of ẏ pit, and sold him vnto the Ismaelites for twentie pieces of siluer: And they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

29 Then Ruben came againe vnto the pit, and behold, Ioseph [was] not in the pit: then he rent his clothes,

30 And went againe vnto his brethren, saying, The lad is not [ponder,] wo is me, whither shall I go?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coate, and killed a kid, and dipped the coate in the blood.

32 And they sent that partie coloured coat, and caused it to be brought vnto their father, and said, This haue we found, see whether it be thy sonnes coate, or no.

33 And he knewe it, saying, It is my sonnes coate, a naughtie beast hath deuoured him, Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth about his loynes, and mourned for his sonne a long season.

35 But all his sonnes and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: neuertheless [n] hee would not be comforted, but sayd, I will goe downe into the graue vnto my sonne, mourning. And thus his father wept for him.

[n] He refused worldly comfort, yet he was obedient to God.

36 And the Madianites sold him in Egypt vnto Putiphar, chiefe officer of Pharao, and his [‖] chiefe steward.

[‖] Marshal, or captaine of the garde, or chiefe of the slaughter men or cookes.

The xxxviii. Chapter.

1 The mariage of Iuda. 7 The trespasse of Er and Onan, and the vengeance of God that came therefore.

1 ABout that tyme [‡] Iuda went downe from his brethren, and gate him to a man called Hirah of Odollam,

[‡] Iehudah.

2 And there he saw [a] the daughter of a man called Sua, a Chanaanite: and he tooke her, and went in to her.

[a] The cursed ende sheweth that this mariage pleased not God.

3 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, & called his name Er.

4 And she conceiued againe, & bare a sonne, and called him Onan.

5 And she conceiued againe, & bare yet a sonne, whom she called Selah: and he was at [b] Chezib when she bare him.

[b] A towne in Palestina.

6 And Iuda [c] gaue Er his first borne sonne a wife, whose name was Thamar.

[c] The fathers authoritie in the mariage of his sonne.

7 And *Er Iudaes first borne sonne was wicked in the sight of the Lord, and the Lord slew him.

*Num. 26. 19.

8 And Iuda said vnto Onan, Goe in to thy brothers wife, & [‡] marrie her, that thou maiest stirre vp seede vnto thy brother.

[‡] The word signifieth to marrie the wife of his brother, dead without children.

9 And when Onan perceiued that the seede should not be his, therefore when he went in to his brothers wife, he spilled it on ẏ ground, and gaue not seed vnto his brother.

10 And the thing which hee did, displeased the Lord: Wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then sayd Juda to Thamar his daughter in lawe, Remaine a widowe at thy fathers house, til Selah my sonne be growen. (For he sayd, Lest peraduenture he die also as his brethren did.) And Thamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 And in processe of tyme, the daughter of Sua Judaes wife died: Then Juda, when he had left mourning, went vnto his sheepe shearers to Thimnath, he and his friend Hirah of Odollam.

13 And one told Thamar, saying, Beholde, thy father in lawe goeth vp to Thimnath to sheare sheepe.

14 And shee put her widowes garmentes off from her, and couered her with a vayle, and disguised her selfe, and sate her downe in ‡ an open place, which is by the way side to Thimnath: for [d] because that she sawe Selah was growen, and she was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Juda saw her, he thought it had bene an harlot, because she had couered her face.

16 And he turned to her vnto the way, & sayd, Come, I pray thee, let me lie vp thee: (For he knew not that it was his daughter in lawe.) And she answered, What wilt thou giue mee for to lie with me?

17 Then said he, I will send thee a kidde from the flocke. She said, Then giue me a pledge, till thou send it.

18 He sayde, What pledge shall I giue thee? She sayd, Thy signet, thy [e] bracelet, and thy staffe that is in thine hād. And he gaue it her, and lay by her, and shee was with childe by him.

19 And she gate her vp, and went, and put her vaile from her, and put on her widowes raiment.

20 And Juda sent the kidde by his friend Odollam, for to receiue his pledge againe from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then asked hee the men of the same place, saying, Where is the [f] harlot that sate openly by the way side? They answered, There is no harlot here.

22 He came therfore to Juda agayne, and sayd vnto him, I cannot finde her: and also the men of the place sayd, that there was no harlot there.

23 And Juda sayd, Let her take it to her, [g] lest we be shamed: beholde, I sent the kid, & thou hast not found her.

24 And it came to passe, after three monethes, one told Juda, saying, Thamar thy daughter in lawe hath played the harlot, and with playing the harlot is become great with childe. And Juda sayd, Bring her forth, that she may be burnt.

25 And when they brought her forth, she sent to her father in lawe, saying, By the man vnto whom these things [pertaine] am I with childe: and sayde also, Looke I pray thee, whose are these, this seale, this bracelet, and this staffe.

26 And Juda acknowledged them, and sayde, [h] She hath bene more righteous then I: because I gaue her not Selah my sonne. And he lay with her no more.

27 But when the tyme was come that shee should bee deliuered, behold, there was two twinnes in her wombe.

28 And when she trauailed, the [one] put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bounde a red [threed] about it, saying, This is come out first.

29 And he plucked his hand backe againe, and beholde, his brother came out. And she sayde, Wherefore hast thou rent a rent vpon thee? and called his name Phares.

30 Afterward came out his brother that had the red threed about his hand: and his name was called Zarah.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 Ioseph is sold to Putiphar. 2 God prospereth Ioseph, 5 and blesseth Putiphar for Iosephs sake. 7 Ioseph doeth withstand the temptation of his mistresse. 13 He is falsly accused and cast into prison, 21 where God sheweth him fauour.

1 IOseph was brought vnto Egypt: & Putiphar, a lorde of Pharaos, and his chiefe steward, an Egyptian, bought him of the Ismaelites which had brought him thither.

2 And God was with Joseph, & he became a [a] luckie man, continuing in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master sawe that [b] God was with him, and that God made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph founde grace in his masters sight, and serued him: and he made him ouerseer of his house, and put all that he had in his hand.

5 And it came to passe, from the tyme that he had made him ouerseer of his house, & ouer all ỹ he had, the [c] Lord blessed the Egyptians house for Josephs sake: & the blessing of the Lorde was vpon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And therefore he left all that he had in Josephs hande: and [d] he knewe nothing with him, saue onely the bread which hee did eate. And Joseph was [e] a goodly person, and a wel fauoured.

7 And after this, his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Joseph, & said, [Come] lie wt me.

8 But he refused, and saide vnto his masters wife, [f] Beholde, my master wotteth not what he hath in the house with me, and hath committed

‡ The doore of eyes.

d Wicked meanes are not to be practised, though wrong be done to vs.

e Some thinke the word to signifie a couering of the head.

f The Hebrew word signifieth sanctified, or prepared. (For that such a one is nothing lesse then holy) or ready for all ins.

g He careth more for his outward fame, that that he deliuered ỹ which he lost his goods.

h He is remisse in the punishment toward himselfe: though he acknowledge his fault, and no man now calleth for punishmēt.

a Men are neuer luckie indeede, but whē God is with them. For the felicitie of the wicked is cursed.

b Yet hee would not yeeld himselfe to serue that God.

c So happy a thing it is to receiue the elect of God.

d That is, he tooke none account of him, but made merie.

e The deuil of Gods giftes will make snares, either to ouercome men, or vexe them.

f The more benefite ỹ godly receiue, the lesse will they vse deceit.

mitted all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is no man greater in the house then I, neither hath he kept any thing from mee, but onely thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I doe this g great wickednesse, and sinne against h God?

g Adulterie and unthankfulnesse, two great sinnes before God.
h The feare of God is of great force to overcome this temptation.

10 And after this maner spake she to Ioseph day by day: but he hearkened not unto her, to sleepe i neere her, or to be in her company.

i The godly avoideth the occasion of sinne.

11 And on a certaine day, Ioseph entred into the house to doe his businesse, and there was none of the household by, in the house.

12 Then shee caught him by the garment, saying, Lye with me. And he k left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

k He adventureth his fame, rather then he would sinne, though secretely.

13 And when she sawe that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled out,

14 l She called unto the men of her house, and told them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us, to do us shame: for he came in to me to haue lyen with me, and I began to cry with a loude voyce:

l Here it appeareth what beastly affections lust draweth after her.

15 And when he heard that I lift up my voyce, and cried, he left his garment with mee, and fled away, and got him out.

16 And she laied up his garment by her, untill her lord came home.

17 And she tolde him with these wordes, saying, This Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought unto us, came unto me to doe me shame.

18 But as soone as I lift up my voyce, & cried, he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 When his master heard the wordes of his wife, which she told him, saying, After this maner did thy seruant to me, he waxed wroth.

m His iealousie made him beare but one part, and condemne before iust examination.

20 And Iosephs master m tooke him, & put him in prison, in the place where the kings prisoners lay bounde: and there continued he in prison.

21 But the Lord was with Ioseph, and shewed him mercy, and got him fauour in the sight of the lord of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that were in the prison house, and whatsoeuer was done there, that did he.

23 And the keeper of the prison looked unto nothing that was under his hand, seeing that the Lord was with him: For whatsoeuer he did, the Lord made it to prosper.

The xl. Chapter.

1 Ioseph expoundeth the dreames of the two prisoners.
20 The trueth whereof appeared at the birth day of Pharao.

‡ Words.

1 AND it came to passe after these things, that the Butler of the king of Egypt, and his Baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharao was angry against his two officers, against the chiefe Butler, and the chiefe Baker,

3 And put them in warde in his chiefe stewards house, in the prison and place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the a chiefe steward gaue Ioseph a charge with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in warde.

a Iosephs master beliked after better aduisement, was reconciled to him.

5 And they dreamed either of thē in one night, both the Butler and the Baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison house, either of them his dreame, & eche mans dreame of a sundry interpretation.

6 When Ioseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, beholde, they were sadde.

7 And he asked Pharaos chiefe officers that were with him in his masters warde, saying, Wherefore looke ye so sadly to day?

8 They answered him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and haue no man to declare it. And Ioseph said unto them, Do not interpretings belong to God? tell me, I pray you?

9 And the chiefe Butler tolde his dreame to Ioseph, and sayde unto him, In my dreame, me thought there stoode a vine before me,

10 And in the vine [were] three branches, and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot foorth: and the clusters thereof brought foorth ripe grapes.

11 And I had Pharaos cup in my hand, and tooke of the grapes, and pressed thē in Pharaos cup, and deliuered Pharaos cup into his hand.

12 And Ioseph sayd unto him, This is the interpretation of it. The three branches, b are three dayes.

b That is, signifie, such maner speaches are often in Moses in the next Chapter, and other where.

13 For within three dayes shall Pharao ‖ lift c up thine head, and restore thee into thine office againe, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaos cup into his hand, after the old maner, when thou wast his Butler.

‖ Or, number.
c That is, take thee out of prison.

14 But thinke on me when thou art in good case, and shew mercy I pray thee unto mee, d and make mention of me to Pharao, & bring me out of this house.

d He refuseth not to make meanes for his deliuerance, although he mistrusted not but God would deliuer him.

15 For I was priuily by stealth taken away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and here also haue I done nothing at all wherefore they should haue put me into this dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker saw that the interpretation was good, he sayd unto Ioseph, Me thought also in my dreame, that I had three ‖ white wicker baskets on my head.

‖ Or, ful of holes.

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all maner bake meates for Pharao, and the birdes did eate them out of the basket [that was] upon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered, and sayde, This is the interpretation therof. The three baskets, are three dayes: For within three dayes shall Pharao take thy head from thee, & shall hang

thee on a tree, and the birdes shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

19 And it came to passe the third day, which was Pharaos birth day, that hee made a feast vnto all his seruants: and hee ‖lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his seruants,

‖ Or, reckoned.

20 And restored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlership againe, which also reached the cup into Pharaos hand:

21 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioseph [e] had interpreted vnto him.

e Thus Ioseph was proued a true prophet of God, as it is, Iere. 28.

22 Neither did the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

The xli. Chapter.

2 Ioseph expoundeth Pharaos dreames of kine & eares. 41 He is made ruler ouer all Egypt. 54 The dearth beginneth in all landes.

1 AND after two yeeres [a] Pharao dreamed, and behold, he thought ỳ he stood by a riuer.

a This dreame was not so much for Pharao, as it was for Ioseph, by whom God purposed to prouide for his Church.

2 And there came out of the riuer seuen goodly kine, and fat fleshed, and fed in a medowe.

3 And seuen other kine came vp after thē out of the riuer, euill fauoured, and leane fleshed, and stoode by the other kine vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleshed kine did eate vp the seuen well fauoured & fat kine: and Pharao awoke.

5 And he slept againe, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne grew vpon one stalke, ranke, and goodly:

6 And againe, seuen thinne eares blasted with the East wynd, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seuen thinne eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares. And Pharao awaked, and see, [it was] a dreame:

8 And when the morning came, his spirit was troubled, and hee sent and called for all the southsayers of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharao told them his dreame, but there was none of them that could interprete it vnto Pharao.

9 Thē spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharao, saying, I do remember my faults this day:

10 Pharao beyng angry with his seruants, put me in warde, in the chiefe stewardes house, both me, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And we dreamed both of vs in one night, & each mans dreame of a sundry interpretation.

12 And there was with vs a yong man, an Hebrew borne, seruant vnto the chiefe steward: to whom when we told them, hee declared our dreames to vs, according to either of our dreames.

b Whom men do little regard in prosperitie, him they are glad to heare in aduersitie.

13 And as he declared them to vs, so it came to passe: For hee restored me to mine office againe, and hanged him.

14 Pharao [b] sent therefore and called Ioseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And hee shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came vnto Pharao.

15 And Pharao sayde vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and no man can interprete it: and I haue heard say of thee, that as soone as thou hearest a dreame, thou canst interprete it.

16 Ioseph answered Pharao, saying, ‖Not I, [c] but God shall giue Pharao an answere of peace.

‖ Or, without me.

c He giueth all the glory to God, yet denieth not his ministerie.

17 And Pharao sayde vnto Ioseph, In my dreame me thought I stood by a riuers side,

18 And there came out of the riuer, seuen fat fleshed and well fauoured kine, and fedde in a medowe,

19 And then seuen other kine came out after them, poore, and very ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer sawe in all the land of Egypt, they were ‖so ill fauoured.

‖ Or, so leane.

20 And the seuen leane and ill fauoured kine, did eate vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had ‡ eaten them vp, a man could not perceiue that they had eaten them, but they were still ill fauoured, as they were at the beginning: and I awoke.

‡ Come to the inward partes of them.

22 And I sawe againe in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares sprang out of one stalke, ful and faire.

23 And behold, seuen eares againe ‖ withered, thinne, & blasted with the East wind, sprang vp after them.

‖ Or, small.

24 And the thinne eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I haue told the soothsayers, but there was no man that could tell what it meaneth.

25 And Ioseph answered Pharao, [Both] Pharaos dreames are [d] one, God hath shewed Pharao what [e] he is about to doe.

d In signification and meaning.

e God doeth not onely foresee things to come, but also doth rule the same: thus Ioseph would begin to teach Pharao some godlinesse.

26 The seuen good kine, are seuen yeeres: and the seuen good eares, are seuen yeeres also: and it is but one dreame.

27 Likewise the seuen thinne and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeeres: and the seuen emptie & blasted eares with the East winde, shall be seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This worde which I haue said vnto Pharao, is it that [f] God is about to doe, and sheweth it vnto Pharao.

f Lest Pharao should thinke any thing of his idoles: or that God is onely a beholder of ỳ world, & not a doer.

29 Beholde, there come seuen yeeres of great plentie throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And againe, there shall arise after them seuē yeeres of famine, and all the plenteousnesse shalbe forgotten in the land of Egypt: & the famine shall consume the land.

31 Neither shall the plenteousnesse be knowen in the land, by reason of that famine that [shal come] after, for it shall be exceeding great.

32 And as concernyng that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharao the second tyme: behold,

hold, the thing is certainly prepared of God, and God will g shortly bring it to passe.

g We are very negligent in Gods iudgements, if we remember not that the time is at hand.

33 Now therefore, h let Pharao prouide for a man of vnderstanding and wisedome, and set him ouer the land of Egypt.

h Gods true prophets tell remedies for ỹ punishments that God wil send.

34 And let Pharao doe this also, that he make ‡officers ouer the land, and take vp the fifth [part] in the land of Egypt in the seuen plẽteous yeeres.

‡Visitours, or ouerseers.

35 And let i them gather all the foode of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharao, and let them keepe foode in the cities.

i For in plentie, there is much spoile & wilfulnesse, & Gods blessings are abused.

36 And so shal that foode be for store in the land, against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shal come in the land of Egypt, that the land perish not through famine.

37 And the saying seemed good in the eyes of Pharao, and in the eies of all his seruants.

38 Then said Pharao vnto his seruants, May there be found a man such as this is, in whom the spirite of God is?

39 And Pharao said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is no man of vnderstanding or of wisedome like vnto thee.

40 Thou therefore shalt be ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people be ‡ruled: onely in the [kings] seate will I be aboue thee.

‡Armed, or fed.

41 And Pharao sayde agayne vnto Ioseph, beholde, I haue set thee ouer all the lande of Egypt.

42 And Pharao tooke off his k ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, & araied him in cloth of silke, and put a golden chaine about his necke,

k In such pomps, pride and vanitie must be auoided. For the godly may vse such honour, though he greatly seeke not after them.

43 And set him vpon the ‡best charet hee had saue one: and they cried before him, l tender father: and made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

‡The second.

l This worde Abrech semeth rather to be an Egyptian word, then an Hebrew: it is as much also in Hebrew, as bow the knee.

44 And moreouer, Pharao said vnto Ioseph, m I am Pharao, and without thee shall no man n lift vp his hand or foote in all the land of Egypt.

m As if he said, As true as I am king, or, by my maiestie.

n That is, doe no publique duetie.

45 And Pharao called Iosephs name ‡Zaphnath Paaneach, and he gaue him to ° wife Asnath the daughter of Potipherah ‖ priest of On. Then went Ioseph ouer the land of Egypt.

‡A man to whom secrets are reuealed.

° Being in a strange land farre off, he could not haue a wife frõ his owne kinrede.

‖ Or, prince.

46 (And he was thirtie yeeres olde when hee stood before Pharao king of Egypt:) And Ioseph departing from the presence of Pharao, went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres, the earth brought forth great store for to lay vp.

48 And hee gathered vp all the foode of the seuen plenteous yeeres which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the foode in the cities: the foode of the fields that grew round about euery citie, layd he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph laid vp corne in store like vnto the sand of the sea, in multitude out of measure, vntill he left numbring: for it was with out number.

50 And vnto Ioseph were borne two sonnes before the yeeres of famine came: which Asnath the daughter of Potipherah priest of On bare vnto him.

51 And Ioseph called the name of ỹ first sonne ‡Manasses: for God [said he] hath made me forget all my labour, and all my fathers household.

‡Forgetfulnesse.

52 The name of the second called he ‡Ephraim: for God [said he] hath caused me to bee fruitfull in the land of my trouble.

‡Increasings.

53 And when the seuẽ yeeres of plenteousnes that was in the land of Egypt, were ended,

54 Then came the seuen yeeres of dearth, according as Ioseph had saide, and the dearth was in all landes: but in all the land of Egypt was there foode.

55 And when the lande of Egypt also began to hunger, the people cried to Pharao for bread. And Pharao said vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioseph: and what he sayth to you, that doe.

56 And the dearth was throughout all the lande: and Ioseph opened all the barnes wherein was corne, and solde vnto the Egyptians: for the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreis came into Egypt to Ioseph for to buy [corne,] because that the famine was so sore in all landes.

The xlij. Chapter.

This storie sheweth plainly ỹ all things are gouerned by Gods prouidence, for the profite of his Church.

1 Iacob sendeth Iosephs brethren into Egypt to buy corne. 7 Ioseph knoweth them, and trieth them. 24 Simeon remaineth in prison. 29 The other returne to their father to fetch Beniamin. 39 Iacob is loth to let Beniamin goe, but at the last he is content.

1 AND * Iacob seeing that there was ‡corne in Egypt, said vnto his sonnes, Why gape ye one vpon another?

Acts 7.12.

‡Breaking.

2 And he said, Beholde, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy vs corne from thence, that we may liue, and not die.

3 So went Iosephs tenne brethren downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Iosephs brother would not Iacob sende with his other brethren: for he saide, Least peraduenture destruction come vpon him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among other that came: for there was dearth in the land of Chanaan.

6 And Ioseph was gouernour in the lande, and solde to all the people of the lande. And Iosephs brethren came, and bowed themselues with their faces downe to the ground before him.

7 When Joſeph ſawe his brethren, hee knew them, and made himſelfe ſtrange vnto them, & ſpake roughly vnto them, ſaying, Whence come ye? They anſwered, Out of the lande of Chanaan, to buy victual.

8 And Joſeph knewe his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joſeph remembred his dreames which he dreamed of them, & ſaid vnto them, Ye are [a] ſpies: and to ſee where the land is ‡ weake, is your comming.

a The Egyptians commonly called the Philiſtims theeues, for they lined much by ſpoile and warre.
‡ The ſecrets of the land.

10 And they ſaid vnto him, Nay my lorde, but to buy victual are thy ſeruants come.

11 We are all one mans ſonnes, and ‡ meane truely, and thy ſeruants are no ſpies.

‡ Are true.

12 And he ſayd vnto them againe, Nay: but [b] to ſee where the lande is weake, is your comming.

b Great men thinke it ſufficient for them to affirme a thing without adding any reaſon.

13 And they ſaid, We thy ſeruants are twelue brethren, the ſonnes of one man in the land of Chanaan: and behold, the yongeſt is this day with our father, & one, no man woteth where he is.

14 And Joſeph ſayde vnto them, [c] That is it that I ſpake vnto you, when I ſayd, Ye are ſpies.

c Becauſe of the abſence of two of the brethren, it was ſuſpicious.

15 Hereby ye ſhall be prooued, [by] the life of Pharao, ye ſhall not goe hence, except your yongeſt brother come hither.

16 Send out one of you, which may fet your brother, & ye ſhalbe kept in priſon, that your wordes may be proued whether there be any trueth in you: or els, [by] the life of Pharao, ye are but ſpies.

17 And he put them all together in ward three dayes.

18 And Joſeph ſaide vnto them the third day, This do, and liue: [for] I [d] feare God.

d The feare of God is the beginning of a faithful & ſincere dealing.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the houſe of your priſon: and go ye, cary corne [to put away] the famine from your houſehold.

20 But bring your yongeſt brother vnto me, & ſo ſhall your wordes be tried true, and ye ſhal not die. And they did ſo.

21 And one ſaide to another, Wee haue verily [e] ſinned againſt our brother, in that we ſawe the anguiſh of his ſoule, when hee beſought vs, and we would not heare him: and therefore is this [f] trouble come vpon vs.

e Affliction brought them to the conſcience of their ſinne done 13. yeeres before.
f Sinne is the cauſe of affliction.

22 And Ruben anſwered them, ſaying, Saide I not vnto you, that you ſhould not ſinne againſt the lad, and ye would not heare? and ſee, now his blood is required.

23 They were not aware that Joſeph vnderſtoode them: for he ſpake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And hee turned from them and wept: and turned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke out Simeon from amongſt them, and bound him before their eyes.

25 And Joſeph commanded to fill their ſackes with corne, and put euery mans money in his ſacke, and to giue them vittaile to ſpende by the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their aſſes with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſacke, for to giue his aſſe prouender in the [g] Inne, he eſpied his money, for it was in his ſacks mouth:

g The Hebrew word ſignifieth a place where one abideth all night.

28 And he ſaide vnto his brethren, My money is reſtored to mee againe, for loe, it is in my ſacke. And their heart ‡ failed them, & they were aſtonied, and ſayd one to another, Why hath God thus delt with vs?

‡ Went foorth.

29 And they came vnto Jacob their father, vnto the land of Chanaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, ſaying,

30 The man [who is] the Lorde of the lande, ſpake roughly to vs, and tooke vs for ſpies of the countrey.

31 And [h] we ſayd vnto him, We meane truely, we neuer were ſpies.

h They tell here no more then they thought made for their owne honeſtie and fame.

32 We be twelue brethren, ſonnes of our father: one is away, and the yongeſt is this day with our father in the land of Chanaan.

33 And the lord of the countrey ſaid againe vnto vs, Hereby ſhall I knowe that ye meane truely: Leaue one of your brethē here with me, & take [foode] to put away the famine from your houſholds, and get you away,

34 And bring your yongeſt brother vnto mee, that I may know that you are no ſpies, but meane truly: ſo will I deliuer you your brother, and ye ſhall occupy in the land.

35 And as they emptied their ſackes, behold, euery mans bundle of mony was in his ſacke: And when both they and their [i] father ſaw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

i Joſeph ment not to grieue his father: yet ſometymes wiſe mens deeds end otherwiſe then they minded.

36 And Jacob their father ſaide vnto them, [k] Me haue yee robbed of my children: Joſeph is away, and Simeon is away, and yee will take Beniamin away: all theſe things are againſt me.

k He was alſo tempted with the decay of Gods promiſe, which ſhould continue in his ſeed, that now daily decayed.

37 Ruben ſayd vnto his father, Slay my two ſonnes, if I bring him not to thee againe: deliuer him to my hand, and I will bring him to thee agayne.

38 And he ſaid, My ſonne ſhall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, & hee is left alone: if deſtruction come vpon him by the way which yee goe, yee ſhall bring my gray head with ſorow vnto the graue.

The xliij. Chapter.

13 Iacob ſuffereth Beniamin to depart with his children.

1 AND the dearth was great in the land.

2 And it came to paſſe when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of ỹ land of Egypt, their father ſayd vnto them, Goe againe [and] buy vs a little foode.

3 Juda answered him, and sayde, The man did solemnely protest vnto vs, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother bee with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, wee will goe downe and buy thee foode.

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not goe downe: for the man sayd vnto vs, Ye shal not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel sayd, Wherefore delt ye so cruelly with [a] me, as to tell the man that yee had yet a brother?

a Meaning, though they hated their brother, yet they should haue pitied him.

7 They answered, The man asked vs straitly of ‡ our [state] and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye [not an other] brother? And we tolde him according to the ‡ tenor of these wordes: Could wee by any meane knowe that he would say, Bring your brother downe [with you?]

‡ Of vs.

‡ Mouth.

8 Then sayde Juda vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, that we may arise and goe, and that we may liue, and not die, yea both we and thou, and also our ‖ meanie.

‖ Or, children.

9 I will be suretie for him, of my hande shalt thou require him: if I bring him not vnto thee againe, and set him before thine eies, then let me beare the blame for euer.

10 Truely, except wee had made this tarying, by this we had returned the second tyme.

11 And their father Israel sayd vnto them, If it must needes be so, now then do thus: Take of the ‡ best fruites of the land in your vessels, and bring the man [b] a present, a curtsie of balme, and a curtsie of hony, spices & myrrhe, nuttes and almonds.

‡ Of the praise of the land.

b This thing had proued wel with him before, as Gen. 32.

12 And take double [c] money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in your sackes, take it againe with you, peraduenture it was some ouersight.

c Wisedome and equitie in Jacob.

13 Take also your brother with you, and arise, and goe againe vnto the man.

14 And [d] God almightie giue you mercy in the sight of the mã, that he may deliuer you your other brother, and this Beniamin: and thus I am as one that is quite robbed of his children.

d Jacob doth all things necessarie, yet resteth vpõ God chiefly in a matter betwixt man and man.

15 Thus tooke they the present, and twise so much more money in their hand, with Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 When Joseph saw Beniamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these mẽ home, and slay, and make ready: for these men shall ‡ dine with me at noone.

‡ Eate.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade, & brought them into Josephs house.

18 When the men were brought into Josephs house, [e] they were afraid, and sayde, Because of the money that came in our sacks mouthes at the first tyme are we brought in, that hee may ‡ seeke occasion against vs, and violently lay hands vpon vs, to bring vs in bondage, and our asses also.

‡ Tumble or rolle himselfe vpon vs.

e An euil conscience taketh all things suspitiously.

19 Therefore came they to the man that was the ruler ouer Josephs house, and communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And sayd, Oh sir, we came downe hither at the first tyme to buy foode,

21 And as we came to an Inne, we opened our sackes, and beholde, euery mans money was in the mouth of his sacke, [euen] our money in ful waight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue wee brought also in our handes to buy foode: but we can not tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he sayd, Peace be vnto you, feare not: your [f] God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you that treasure in your sackes: I had your money. And hee brought Simeon out to them.

f Joseph instructed his owne familie in the knowledge of God, though he could not reforme ꝑ whole realme.

24 And the man led them into Josephs house, and gaue them water to wash their feete, and gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready their present against Joseph came at noone: for they heard [say] that they should eate bread there.

26 When Joseph came home, they brought the present into the house to him, which was in their handes, and bowed themselues to the ground before him.

27 And hee asked them of their ‡ welfare, and sayde, Is your father, that olde man which ye tolde me of, in good health? and is he yet aliue?

‡ Peace.

28 They answered, Thy seruant our father is in good health, & is yet aliue. And they bowing themselues, made their obeisance.

g Thus they fulfil Josephs dreame, which they mocked before.

29 And he lifting vp his eyes, beheld his brother Beniamin his mothers sonne, and sayd, Is this your yonger brother of whõ ye spake vnto me? And he sayd, God be mercifull vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Joseph made haste (for his ‡ heart did melt vpon his brother) and sought [where] to weepe, and entred into his chamber, and wept there.

‡ Bowels.

31 And he washed his face, and came out, & refrained himselfe, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they prepared for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians may not eate bread with the Hebrewes, for that is an [h] abomination vnto the Egyptians.

h The nature of the superstitions ꝓne to the nurture of other nations in respect of themselues.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne, according to his age, and the yongest, according to his youth: and the ‡ men marueiled among them selues.

‡ Man to his fellow.

34 And hee sent rewardes vnto them from before himselfe: but Beniamins part was fiue

1 Sometyme this word signifieth to be drunken in deede, & sometime to be well refreshed with wine and not drunken.
‡ Drunke.

times so much as any of theirs: & they dranke, and were made ‡ merie with him.

The xliiii. Chapter.

Ioseph commandeth his cup to be put in the sacke of Beniamin. 5 The cup is found in the sacke of Beniamin. 12 Ioseph accuseth his brethren of theft. 33 Iuda offereth himself to be bound for his brother Beniamin.

1 AND hee commaunded the ruler of his house, saying, Fill the mens sackes with foode, as much as they can cary, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

a We may not by this example vse any vnlawful practise, seyng God hath cõmaunded vs to walk in simplicitie.

2 a And put my cup, my siluer cup, in ỹ sackes mouth of the yongest, & his corne money also. And he did according to the word that Ioseph had sayd.

3 And in the morning as soone as it was light, the men were let goe, they, and their asses.

4 And when they were out of the citie, & not yet farre away, Ioseph sayd vnto the ruler of his house, Up, and follow after the men: and when thou doest ouertake them, thou shalt say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

b Ye speaketh according to ỹ opinion of the Egyptians, who thought that all ỹ wise men of Egypt could prophesie.

5 Is not that the cuppe in the which my lord drinketh? and in the which he b prophecieth? Ye haue euill done that ye haue done.

6 And when he ouertooke them, he sayde the same wordes vnto them.

7 And they answered him, Wherefore sayth my lord such wordes? God forbid that thy seruants should doe so.

8 Beholde, the money which we found in our sackes mouthes, wee brought agayne vnto thee out of the land of Chanaan: how then should we steale out of thy lordes house either siluer or gold?

9 With whomsoeuer of thy seruantes it bee found, let him die, & we also wil be my lordes bondmen.

10 And he said, Nowe also let it bee according vnto your wordes: he with whom it is found, shalbe my seruant: and ye shalbe blameles.

11 And at once euery man tooke downe his sacke to the ground: and euery man opened his sacke.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, & left at the yongest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his Asse, and went agayne vnto the citie.

14 And Iuda & his brethren came to Iosephs house (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said vnto them, What deede is this that ye haue done? Wote ye not that such a man as I can certainly prophesie?

16 Then sayde Iuda, What shall wee say vnto my lorde? What shall wee speake? or how shall we ‡ cleare our selues? God hath

‡ Iustifie.

c If we see no eudent cause of our affliction: let vs search diligently the secrets of our hearts: for God punisheth not without a iust cause.

c founde out the wickednesse of thy seruants: behold, we are my lords seruaunts, both wee, yea and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he answered, God forbid that I should do so: but the man with whom the cuppe is found, he shalbe my seruant, & get you hence vp in peace vnto your father.

18 Then Iuda went vnto him, and sayde, Oh my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lordes eares, and be not inflamed with wrath against thy seruaunt: for ‡ thou art euen as Pharao.

‡ As thou, as Pharao.

19 My lord asked his seruaunts, saying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we answered my lord, Wee haue a father that is old, and a yong lad, which he begate in his age: and the brother of the sayde lad is dead, and he is all that is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidst vnto thy seruaunts, Bring him vnto me, that I may set myne eyes vpon him.

22 And we answered my lord, that ỹ lad could not go from his father: for if he should leaue his father, he were but dead.

d As if he had bene the cause that Beniamin came into Egypt: and therfore should be mercifull.

23 Then saidst d thou vnto thy seruaunts, Except your yongest brother come with you, looke that ye see my face no more.

24 And when we came vnto thy seruant our father, we shewed him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said vnto vs, Goe againe, and buy vs a little foode.

26 And we answered, We cannot goe downe: neuertheless, if our yongest brother bee with vs, then will we go downe: for wee may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant our father said vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare me two sonnes,

28 And the one went out from me, and I sayd, e Of a suretie he is torne in pieces: & I sawe him not since.

e Ioseph might vnderstand what lie they had made before of his selling. So wickednesse will bewray it selfe.

29 And if ye take this also away from me, & destruction come vnto him, yee shall bring my gray head with sorrow vnto the graue.

30 Now therefore, when I come to thy seruant my father, and the lad be not with vs (seeing that his f life ‡ hangeth by the lads life,)

f That is, whom he loueth as his life.
‡ Tied vnto.

31 Then shall it come to passe, that as soone as he seeth that the lad is not come, he will dye: so shall we thy seruants bring the gray head of thy seruaunt our father with sorrow vnto the graue.

32 For I thy seruant became suretie for the lad before my father, and said, If I bring him not vnto thee againe, ‖ I shal beare the blame vnto my father all my life long.

‖ Or, shal sinne, or be guiltie of sinne.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let me thy seruant bide here for the lad, and bee my lordes g bondman, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

g A token of godlinesse, to feare ỹ blame of breaking promise and fidelitie.

34 For

34 For howe can I goe vp to my father, if the ladde be not with me, vnlesse I would see the wretchednesse that shall come on my father?

The xlv. Chapter.

1 Ioseph maketh him selfe knowen to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them, and sheweth that he was sent thither by Gods prouidence.

1 IOseph could no longer refrayne before all them that stoode by him: wherefore he cryed, [a] Cause euery man to auoyde. And there remayned no man with him, while Ioseph vttered him selfe vnto his brethren.

a He would not haue the shame of their wickednesse spread abrode.

2 And he wept aloude: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharao heard.

3 And Ioseph sayde vnto his brethren, I am Ioseph, doeth my father yet liue? And his brethren could not answere him, they were so abashed at his presence.

4 And Ioseph saide vnto his brethren, Come neare to me, I pray you. And they came neare. And he saide, I am Ioseph your brother, whom ye solde into Egypt.

5 Nowe therefore, be not grieued herewith, neither let it seeme a cruel thing in your eyes that ye solde me hither: for God did send me before you to preserue life.

6 For this is the second yeere of dearth in the lande: and fiue more are behind, in the which there shall neither be earing, nor harueft.

‖ Or, remnant.

7 Wherefore, God sent me before you, to preserue you a ‖ posteritie in ỳ earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance.

8 So now, it was not ye that sent me hither, [b] but God, which hath made me a father to Pharao, and lorde of all his house, and ruler throughout all the lande of Egypt.

b Though God vse the wicked, & turne their doings to his purpose: yet they are not excusable for their mischieuous intent.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and tell him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph, God hath made me lorde of [c] all Egypt, come downe therefore vnto me, tarie not.

c He doth not bragge of his glorie, but would comfort his father by this worke of God.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of [d] ‡ Gosen, and be a neighbour vnto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, thy sheepe, and thy beastes, and all that thou hast.

d It was called afterwarde Thebaida. ‡ Goshen.

11 And there will I prouide thee sustenance (for there remaine yet fiue yeeres of dearth) lest thou, and thy housholde, and all that thou hast, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes doe see, and the eyes also of my brother Beniamin, that [e] mine owne mouth speaketh vnto you.

e He spake vnto them in the Hebrue tongue.

13 Therefore tell my father of all my glorie in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and make haste, and bring my father hither.

14 And he fell on his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept on his necke.

15 Moreouer, he kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 And the fame [thereof] was heard in Pharaos house, so that they sayde, Iosephs brethren are come. And it pleased Pharao well, and all his seruants.

17 And [f] Pharao spake vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe yee, lade your beastes, and goe [and] returne vnto the land of Chanaan:

f This was Gods singular worke: for the Egyptians could not abide the Hebrues.

18 Take your father, and your householdes, and come vnto me: and I will giue you the good of the lande of Egypt, and ye shall eate the fat of the lande.

19 And thou also shalt commaund them, This doe ye, take charets with you out of the land of Egypt, for your children, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also ‡ regarde not your stuffe: for the good of all the lande of Egypt is yours.

‡ Let not your eyes spare your vessels.

21 And the children of Israel did euen so: and Ioseph gaue them charets, according to the ‡ commandement of Pharao, and gaue them victuall also to spend by the way.

‡ Mouth.

22 And he gaue vnto eche of them change of rayment: but vnto Beniamin he gaue three hundred pieces of siluer, and fiue change of rayment.

23 And vnto his father he sent, after the same maner, tenne Asses laden with good out of Egypt, and ten shee Asses laden with corne, and bread and meate for his father, by the waye.

24 So sent he his brethren away, and they departed: and he sayde vnto them, See that ye [g] fall to no strife on the way.

g Seeing Ioseph had remitted ỳ fault done against him, he would not that they should blame or accuse one another.

25 They departed therefore from Egypt, and came into the lande of Chanaan, vnto Jacob their father,

26 And tolde him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue, and is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And Jacobs heart ‡ wauered: for he beleeued them not.

‡ Was astonied.

27 And they tolde him all the wordes of Ioseph, which he had saide vnto them: And when he sawe the charets which Ioseph had sent to carrie him, the spirite of Jacob their father reuiued.

28 And Israel said, [I haue] ynough, that Ioseph my sonne is yet aliue: I will goe and see him, yer that I dye.

The xlvi. Chapter.

1 God assureth Iacob of his iourney into Egypt.

1 ISrael tooke his iourney with all that he had, and came to Beer seba, and [a] offered offerings vnto the God of his father Isahac.

a In the beginning of his iourney he calleth vpō God, and is certainly perswaded that though he lefte his countrey,

2 And God spake vnto Israel in a vision by night, saying, Jacob, Jacob. And he answered, Here am I.

3 And he sayde, I am God, the God of thy father, [b] feare not to goe downe into Egypt:

b For the lande of Chanaan was as a pledge of Gods spirituall benediction, therefore he was loth to leaue it.

for

for I will there make of thee a great people.
4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt: and I will surely make thee come vp againe, and Ioseph shal put his hand vpō thine eyes.
5 And Iacob rose vp from Beer-seba: and the sonnes of Israel caried Iacob their father, and their children, and their wiues, in the Charettes which Pharao had sent to carie him.
6 And they tooke their cattell, and the goods which they had gotten in the lande of Chanaan, and came into Egypt, both Iacob and all his seede with him,
7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seede brought he with him into Egypt.
8 These are the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, [both] Iacob and his sonnes, Ruben * Iacobs first borne.
Num.26.5.
9 The children of Ruben: Hanoch, and Phallu, Hetron, and Charmi.
10 The children of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and [c] Ohad, and Iachin, and Sohar, and Saul the sonne of a Chanaanitish woman.
c 1. Chron.4.2. He is not named in the bookes of Numb. and Exo. because he died without issue.
11 The children of Leui: Gerson, Cehath, and Merari.
12 The children of Iuda: Er, and Onan, Selah, and Pharez, and Zarah: but Er & Onan dyed in the lande of Chanaan. The children of Pharez also were ‡ Hetron and Hamul.
‡ Chetsron.
13 *And the children of Issachar: Thola, Puuah, and Iob, and Simron.
* 1. Chron.7.1.
14 The children of Zabulon: Sered, and Elon, and Iahelel.
15 These be the children of Lea, which she bare vnto Iacob in Mesopotamia, with his daughter Dina. All the ‖ soules of his sonnes and daughters [make] [d] thirtie and three.
‖ Or, persons.
d Iacob must be counted as one of this number, for he was ꝑ begin ning and head of the rest.
16 The children of Gad: Siphion, and Haggi, Suni, and Esbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.
17 The children of Aser: [e] Imnah, and [f] Iisuah, and Iisui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. And the children of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.
e Num.26. he is named Iimna.
f He seemeth to haue left no familie after him, Num.26.
18 These are the sonnes of Zilpha, whom Laban gaue to Lea his daughter: and these she bare vnto Iacob, [euen] sixteene soules.
19 The children of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioseph and Beniamin.
g She is so specially called, because she served for her, and wouldde haue married none other, but that he was beguiled.
20 And vnto Ioseph in the lande of Egypt, were borne ‡ Manasses, and Ephraim, which Asenah the daughter of Potipherа Priest of On bare vnto him.
‡ Manasseh.
21 The children of Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Asbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Ros, Muppim, and Huppim, and Arde.
22 These are the children of Rachel which she bare vnto Iacob, foureteene soules altogether.
23 And the children of Dan: Husim.
24 The children of Nephthali: Iahseel, and Guni, Ieser, and Sillem.
25 These are the sonnes of Bilha, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these vnto Iacob, altogether seuen soules.
26 And so all the soules that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his loynes, besides Iacobs sonnes wiues, were altogether three score and sixe soules.
27 And the sonnes of Ioseph which were borne him in Egypt, were two soules: so that all the soules of ꝑ house of Iacob which came into Egypt, [were] [h] three score and tenne:
h It was of Gods special grace, that in fewe yeres so small a number grewe to such a multitude as came out of Egypt.
28 And he sent Iuda before him vnto Ioseph, ‖ to direct his face vnto Gosen, & they came into the lande of Gosen.
‖ Or, to prepare for him in Gosen.
29 And Ioseph made ready his charet, and went vp [i] to meete Israel his father vnto Gosen, and presented himselfe vnto him: and he fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.
i His dignitie letteth him not from doing his duetie to his father.
30 And Israel sayd vnto Ioseph, Nowe am I content to die, in so much as I haue seene thy face, and because thou art yet aliue.
31 And Ioseph sayd vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers house, [k] I will goe vp, & shewe Pharao, and tell him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which were in the lande of Chanaan, are come vnto me.
k He will doe nothing as of priuate affection, without the consent of Pharao, though his authoritie was great.
32 And they are Shepheardes, for their trade hath bene to feede cattell: and they haue brought their sheepe and their cattell, and all that they haue.
33 And if that Pharao call you, and aske you, What is your occupation?
l Ioseph is not ashamed of the baseneſſe of his kinred.
34 Ye shal answere, [l] Thy seruantes haue bene occupied about cattell from our childhood vnto this time, we and our fathers: that ye may dwell in the lande of Gosen. For euery one that keepeth cattell, is an [m] abomination vnto the Egyptians.
m This pride of the enemie made for the better vniting of the Church, and other cōmodities.

The xlvii. Chapter.

1 Iacob commeth before Pharao, 11 to whom Pharao giueth the lande of Gosen.

1 IOseph came therefore, and tolde Pharao, and sayde, My father and my brethren, their sheepe, and their cattell, and all that they haue, are come out of the lande of Chanaan: and beholde, they are in the lande of Gosen.
2 And Ioseph tooke ‡ of the meanest of his brethren, [euen] fyue men, & presented them vnto Pharao.
‡ Of the extremo partes.
3 And Pharao said vnto his brethren, What is your occupatiō? And they answered Pharao, Thy seruantes are [a] keepers of cattell, both we, and also our fathers.
a The godly are not ashamed of ꝑ baseneſſe of their occupation, so it be lawfull.
4 They sayd moreouer vnto Pharao, For to soiourne

ſoiourne in the lande are we come: for thy ſeruantes haue no paſture for their cattell, ſo ſore is the famine in the lande of Chanaan: Nowe therefore let thy ſeruants dwell in the lande of [b] Goſen.

b It was in ꝑ confines of the lande of Chanaan, & Arabia, and in the vttreme parts of Egypt.

5 And Pharao ſayd vnto Ioſeph, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The lande of Egypt is before thee: in the beſt place of the lande make both thy father and thy brethren dwell, euen in the lande of Goſen let them dwell. Moreouer, if thou knoweſt any man of actiuitie amongſt them, make them rulers ouer my [cattell.]

7 And Ioſeph brought in Iacob his father, and ſet him before Pharao: and Iacob bleſſed Pharao.

‡ The dayes of the yeeres of thy life.

8 And Pharao ſayd vnto Iacob, Howe ‡ olde art thou?

9 Iacob ſayde vnto Pharao, The dayes of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: Fewe and euill haue the dayes of my life bene, and [c] haue not attained vnto the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

c He doth not complaine of his dayes: but prayſeth God for his goodnes towardes his fathers.

10 And Iacob bleſſed Pharao, and went out of his preſence.

11 And Ioſeph prepared dwellings for his father, and his brethren, and gaue them poſſeſſions in the lande of Egypt, in the beſt of the lande, euen in the land of [d] Rameſes, as Pharao had commaunded.

d Which was a citie of Goſen.

12 And Ioſeph made prouiſion for his father and his brethren, and all his fathers houſeholde, with bread, [e] euen to the mouthes of the yong children.

e That is, he prouided for them all, from the leaſt to the moſt.

13 There was no bread in all the land: for the dearth was exceeding ſore, ſo that the land of [f] Egypt, and all the lande of Chanaan were famiſhed by reaſon of the dearth.

f God prouideth for his, when moſt fruitful lands want.

14 And Ioſeph brought together all the money that was founde in the lande of Egypt, and of Chanaan, for the corne which they bought: and he layde vp the money in Pharaos houſe.

15 When money fayled in the lande of Egypt and of Chanaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioſeph, and ſayd, Giue vs bread: wherefore ſuffereſt thou vs to dye before thee, when our money is ſpent?

g Ioſeph is not to be condemned of crueltie: for he was but another mans officer herein: and they had to pay.

16 Then ſayde Ioſeph, g Bring your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money fayle.

17 And they brought their cattel vnto Ioſeph: and Ioſeph gaue them bread for horſes, and ſheepe, and oxen, and aſſes, and fed them with bread for all their cattell that yeere.

18 But when that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the next yeere, and ſaide vnto him, We will not hide it from my lord howe that our money is ſpent, my lorde alſo had our heardes of cattell: neither is there ought left in the ſight of my lorde, but euen our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore letteſt thou vs dye before thine eyes, both we and our lande? [h] bye vs and our lande for bread, and both we and our land will be bounde vnto Pharao: onely giue vs ſeede, that we may liue and not dye, and that the lande goe not to waſte.

h God puniſhed the delicate pride of this people by this extreme hunger.

20 And Ioſeph bought all the lande of Egypt for Pharao: For the Egyptians ſolde euery man his poſſeſſions, becauſe the dearth was ſo ſore vpon them: and ſo the lande became Pharaos.

21 And he cauſed the people to remoue from citie to citie, from one ſide of Egypt into the other.

22 Onely the lande of the Prieſtes bought he not: for the Prieſtes had a portion aſſigned them of Pharao, and did eate their portion which Pharao gaue them: wherefore they ſolde not their landes.

23 Then Ioſeph ſayd vnto the folke, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your lande for Pharao: Loe, here is ſeede for you, and ye ſhall ſowe the lande.

24 And of the increaſe you ſhall giue the [i] fifth part vnto Pharao, and foure partes ſhall be your owne for ſeede of the fielde, and for you and them of your houſholdes, and for your children to eate.

i Neither doth he oppreſſe tyrannically the people, and doeth his good ſeruice to his prince.

25 And they anſwered, Thou haſt ſaued our liues, let vs finde grace in the ſight of my lorde, and we will be Pharaos ſeruants.

26 And Ioſeph made it a lawe ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharao ſhoulde haue the fifth part, except the lande of the Prieſtes onely, which was not Pharaos.

27 And Iſrael dwelt in Egypt, in the countrey of Goſen, and they had their poſſeſſions therein, and grewe, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 Moreouer, Iacob liued in the lande of Egypt ſeuenteene yeeres, ſo that the whole age of Iacob was an [k] hundred and fourtie and ſeuen yeeres.

k Iacob liued in the lande of Chanaan 77. yeeres, then in Meſopotamia 20. afterwarde in the lande of Chanaan 33. and in Egypt 17.

29 When ẏ time drewe nigh that Iſrael muſt dye, he ſent for his ſonne Ioſeph, & ſaid vnto him, If I haue founde grace in thy ſight, oh put thy hande vnder my thigh, and deale mercifully and truely with me, that [l] thou burie me not in Egypt.

l He woulde hereby ſurely confirme his poſteritie in the promiſe of God.

30 But I ſhall ſleepe with my fathers, and thou ſhalt carie me out of Egypt, and burie me in their buriall. And he anſwered, I will doe as thou haſt ſayde.

31 And he ſayde, Sweare vnto me. And he ſware vnto him. And [m] Iſrael † worſhipped towarde the beddes head.

m Thus he thanked God for Ioſephs conſent, & commended as God his ſeede.

† Bowed himſelfe.

The xlviii. Chapter.

1 Ioſeph with his two ſonnes viſiteth his ſicke father.
3 Iacob rehearſeth Gods promiſes.

1 After

1 AFter these deedes, one tolde Joseph, Beholde, thy father is sicke: And he tooke with him his two sonnes, Manasses and Ephraim.

2 Then this message was declared vnto Jacob, Beholde, thy sonne Joseph commeth vnto thee. And Israel tooke his strength vnto him, and sate vpon the bed.

a He perswadeth Joseph to ioyne himselfe to the holy people, from the which he had bene diuided, and from the which his great glory might alienate him.

3 And a Jacob sayde vnto Joseph, God almightie appeared vnto me at Luz in the land of Chanaan, and blessed me, and said vnto me,

4 Beholde, I will make thee fruitfull, and cause thee to multiplie, and will make a great number of people of thee, and will giue this lande vnto thy seede after thee, vnto an euerlasting possession.

5 And nowe thy two sonnes Manasses and Ephraim, which were borne vnto thee in the lande of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, are mine, euen as Ruben and Simeon are mine:

b When the land of Chanaan shalbe diuided, they shal haue no seuerall inheritãce, but shalbe vnder their brethrens names. Gen. 35.19.

6 And the children which thou hast gotten after them, shall be thine owne, and b shalbe called after the names of their brethren in their inheritance.

c If his mother left her owne countrey: he also ought to obey Gods worde.

7 And when I came from * Mesopotamia, c Rachel died vpon my hande in the lande of Chanaan by the way, when there was but a fieldes breadth to come vnto Ephratha: and I buried her there in the way to Ephratha, the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Iosephes sonnes, and sayd, What are these?

9 Joseph sayd vnto his father, They are my sonnes which God hath giuen me here. And he sayde, Oh bring them to me, and let me blesse them.

10 (And the eyes of Israel were dimme for age, so that he could not [well] see.) And he brought them to him, and he kissed them, and imbraced them.

d The godly in all thinges consider the goodnesse of God, who giueth more then we looked for.

11 And Israel sayde vnto Joseph, I had not thought to haue seene thy face: and yet loe, d God hath shewed me also thy seede.

12 And Joseph tooke them away from his lappe, and he bowed him selfe with his face towarde the earth.

13 Then tooke Joseph them both, Ephraim with his right hande towarde Israels left hande, and Manasses with his left hande towarde Israels right hande, and brought them vnto him.

e The holy ghost directed all these doings.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, e layde it vpon Ephraims head, which was the yonger: and his left hande vpon Manasses head, c guyding his hande wittingly: For Manasses was the first borne.

f This blessing commeth from Gods mercie, and depended of the couenãt made with the father.

15 And he blessed Joseph, and sayde, f God in whose sight my fathers Abraham and Isahac did walke, God which hath fed me all my life long vnto this day,

g He meaneth Christ, as 1. Cor. 10.

16 And g the angell which hath deliuered me from all euill, blesse these ladies, and h let my name be named in them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isahac, and that they maye ‡ growe into a multitude in the middes of the earth.

h That is, compted as one of my children vnder my name.

‡ The word signifieth, to multiplie as fishe.

17 When Joseph sawe that his father layde his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he lift vp his fathers hand, to haue remooued it from Ephraims head vnto Manasses head.

18 And Joseph said vnto his father, Not so my father, for this is the first borne: i put thy right hande vpon his head.

i Yet Gods free giftes are not to be esteemed by order of nature.

k As Gods minister he pronounceth what God hath decreed.

19 And his father would not, but sayde, k I knowe it well my sonne, I knowe it well, he shall be also a people, and shall be great: But his yonger brother shall be greater then he, and his seede shall become a great people.

l Gods grace shoulde so appeare in these two, that the people shoulde take thence a paterne of blessing their children.

20 And he blessed them that day, and sayd, l In thee let Israel blesse and say, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasses: and he set Ephraim before Manasses.

21 And Israel said vnto Joseph, Behold, I die, and God shal be with you, and bring you againe vnto the lande of your fathers.

‡ Shoulder.

22 Moreouer, I haue giuen vnto thee a ‡ portion of land aboue thy brethren, which I gate out of the hande of the Amorite in my sword, and in my bowe.

The xlix. Chapter.

1 Iacob blesseth all his sonnes by name, and sheweth them what is to come. 29 He appoynteth the place of his buriall.

1 AND Jacob called for his sonnes, and sayde, Come together, that I may tell you what shall come on you in the last dayes.

2 Gather ye together, and heare ye sonnes of Jacob, hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 Ruben my first borne, thou art my might, and the beginning of my strength, the noblenesse of dignitie, and the noblenesse of power.

4 Unstable as water, thou shalt not be the chiefest, because thou wentest vp to thy fathers bed: for ‖ then defiledst thou my couche with going vp.

‖ Or, Thy dignitie is gone.

5 Simeon and Leui brethren, are cruel instruments in their habitations.

a Crueltie with falshood, he cõdemneth in them for their posterities.

6 a O my soule, come not thou into their secretes, neither into their congregations let mine honour be united: for in their wrath they slue a man, and in their selfe will they digged downe a wall.

7 Cursed be their wrath, for it was shamelesse, and their fiercenesse, for it was cruell: I wil diuide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 Juda, thou art he whom thy brethren shall prayse: Thy hande shall be in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall

‡ stoupe

‡ As was verified in Dauid and in Christ.

‡ stoupe before thee.

9 Juda is a Lions whelpe: from the spoyle my sonne, thou art come on high: [b] he layde him downe, and couched him selfe as a Lion, and as a Lionesse: who will stirre him vp?

b The kingdome of Juda was diminished at the departure of the ten tribes: yet none went about to ouerthrowe it, but he was punished.

10 The scepter shal not depart from Juda, and a lawe giuer from betweene his feete, vntill ‡ Silo come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be.

‡ Shiloh.

11 He shall binde his foale [c] vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the branch: he washed his garmēt in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

c The fertilitie of the tribe of Juda is signified by these speaches.

12 His eyes [shalbe] redde with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 Zabulon shall [d] dwell beside the hauen of the sea, and nigh the hauen of ships, his border shalbe vnto ‡ Sidon.

d There were many commodious hauens about this tribe.

‡ Tsidon.

14 Issachar [is] [e] a ‡ strong asse, couching him downe betweene two burdens,

‡ Of great bones.

15 And sawe that rest was good, and the lande that it was pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

e His posteritie was strong, but idle, and ready to pay tribute so they might enioy their lande.

16 Dan shall iudge his people as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shal be a [f] serpent in the way, an adder in the path, byting the horse heeles, and his ryder fell backwarde.

f The tribe of Dan should ouercome his enemies, rather by craft then manhood.

18 I haue wayted for thy saluation, O Lord.

19 Gad, an host of men shall ouercome him: but he shall ouercome him at the last.

20 Out of the fat [lande] of Aser shall be his bread, and he shall giue pleasures for a king.

21 Nepthalim is a hynde sent for a present, giuing goodly words.

22 Joseph is like a flourishing bough, a bough flourishing by a well side, [whose] small ‡ boughes ranne vpon the wall.

‡ Daughters.

23 The archers haue grieuously prouoked him, and shot him thorowe with darts, they haue hated him to his hinderance.

g The afflictions of Joseph and his posteritie shall be sore.

24 But his bowe abode fast, and the armes of his handes were made strong [h] by the hands of the mightie God of Jacob: Out of him shall come an heardman, a stone in Israel,

h The deliuerāce of Joseph was by God, to the ende also that his people should be fedde.

25 [i] From thy fathers God which hath helped thee, and from the almightie which hath blessed thee with blessings from heauen aboue, with blessings of the deepe that lyeth vnder, and with blessings of the breastes, and of the wombe.

i That is, all these things come.

26 The [k] blessings of thy father shall be stronger then the blessings of my elders: vnto the vtmost of the hilles of the worlde, they shal be on the head of Joseph, and on the toppe of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

k The time now was nigher when Gods blessings should take effect.

27 Beniamin [l] shal rauine as a woolfe: In the morning he shall deuoure the pray, and at night he shall diuide the spoyles.

l This tribe liued much on pray and spoyle.

28 All these are the twelue tribes of Israel: and this their father spake vnto them, and blessed them, euery one of them blessed he with a seuerall blessing.

29 And he charged them, and sayde vnto them, When I shall be gathered vnto my people, burie me with my fathers in the caue that is in the fielde of Ephron the Hethite:

30 In the caue that is in the fielde of Machpelah, which is before Mamre in the lande of Chanaan, *which Abraham bought with the fielde of Ephron the Hethite for a possession to burie in: Gene. 23. 1.

31 Where as were buried Abraham and Sara his wife, and where as were buried Isahac & Rebecca his wife: and there I buried Lea.

32 The fielde and the caue that is therein, was bought of the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an ende of commaunding all that he would vnto his sonnes, he plucked vp his feete vnto the bedde, and [m] died, and was put vnto his people.

m Jacob died in the 147. yeere of his age, after the beginning of the world 2255. and before the birth of Christ 1705.

The L. Chapter.

10 Iacob is honorably buried. 19 Ioseph forgiueth his brethren all the iniuries done vnto him.

1 AND Joseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept [a] vpon him, and kissed him.

a Natural sorrowe, if it be in measure, is not to be repressed.

2 And Joseph commaunded his seruantes the Physicians [b] to imbaume his father: and the Physicians imbaumed Israel.

b This was to the godly then an outward token of incorruption.

3 And fourtie dayes were continued (for so long doeth the imbauming last) and the Egyptians [c] mourned for him three score and tenne dayes.

c They were more expert in lamenting then the faithfull.

4 And when the dayes of mourning were ended, Joseph spake vnto the house of Pharao, saying, If I haue founde fauour in your eyes, speake I pray you in the eares of Pharao, saying,

5 My father made me sweare, and sayd, Loe, I die, burie me in the graue which I haue made me in the land of Chanaan. Now therfore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and burie my father, and then will I come againe.

6 And Pharao sayd, Goe vp, and burie thy father, [d] according as he made thee sweare.

d Among the vnbelieuers reuerence was had vnto an othe.

7 And Joseph went vp to bury his father, and with him went all the seruantes of Pharao that were the elders of his house, and all the elders of the lande of Egypt:

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their children, and their sheepe, and their cattell, left they behinde in the lande of Gosen.

9 And there went with him also charets and horsemen: and it was an exceeding great companie.

10 And they came to the corne floore of Atad, which is beyonde Jordane, and there they made a great & exceeding sore lamentation: and he mourned for his father seuen dayes.

11 And

11 And when the inhabiters of the lande, [euen] the Chanaanites, sawe the mourning in the corne flooze of Atad, they sayde, This is a great mourning vnto the Egyptians: Wherefoze the name of the place is called, The mourning of the Egyptians, and it is beyonde Jozdane.

12 And his sonnes did vnto him accozding as he had commaunded them.

13 Foz his sonnes caried him into the lande of Chanaan, and buried him in the caue of the fielde Machpelah, which fielde Abzaham bought to be a place to burie in of Ephzon the Hethite, befoze Mamre.

14 And Joseph returned into Egypt againe, he and his brethzen, and all that went vp with him to burie his father, as soone as he had buried him.

15 And when Josephs brethzen sawe that their father was dead, they said, [c] Joseph may peraduenture hate vs, and reward vs againe all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they did sende a message vnto Joseph, saying, Thy father did commaunde befoze he dyed, saying,

17 This wise shall ye say vnto Joseph, Fozgiue, I pray thee, the trespasse of thy brethzen, and their sinne: foz they rewarded thee euil. And nowe we pray thee fozgiue the trespasse of the seruantes [f] of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake vnto him.

18 Also his brethzen came vnto him, and fell flat befoze his face, saying, Behold, we be thy seruantes.

19 To whom Joseph sayde, Feare not, ‖ am I God?

20 Ye thought euill against me, but God [g] turned it vnto good, to bzing to passe as it is this day, and to saue much people aliue.

21 Feare not therefoze, nowe I will nourishe you & your childzen. And he comfozted them, and spake ‡ kindly vnto them.

22 Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he and his fathers house: and Joseph liued [h] an hundzed and ten yeeres.

23 And Joseph sawe Ephzaims childzen vnto the thirde generation: and vnto Machir the sonne of Manasses were childzen ‖ bozne on Josephs knees.

24 And Joseph sayde vnto his brethzen, I die: and God will surely visite you, and bzing you out of this lande, vnto the lande which he sware vnto Abzaham, Isahac, and Jacob.

25 And Joseph tooke an othe of [i] the childzen of Israel, saying, God will not [i] faile but visite you, and ye shal carie my bones hence. And so Joseph died when he was an hundzed & tenne yeeres olde: And they imbaumed him with spices, putting him in a chest in Egypt.

e An euill conscience is a foze witnesse to it selfe, and is not lightly shaken off.

f The faultes of the faithfull ought easily to be remitted.

‖ Or, in the place of God?

g That is, he would not turne that to their shame, which God had disposed to their welth.

‡ To their hearts.

h He was in office 79. peeres, & lined after his father 54. peeres, to the great reliefe of the Church.

‖ Or, brought vp, or nourished.

i He speaketh this by the spirite of prophecie, exhozting his brethzen to haue full trust in Gods promises foz their deliuerance.

¶ The seconde booke of Moses, in Latine with a Greeke worde called *Exodus*, and in Hebrue *Velleschemoth*.

This booke is in Hebrue called (generally) Schemoth, of ye seconde worde of it, which is, names. And in Greeke Exodus, which betokeneth an issue or going out, because it principally entreateth of the going out, & the deliuerance of the childzen of Israel.

Gen. 46, 8.

The first Chapter.

1 The childzen of Iacob which came into Egypt. 8 The newe Pharao goeth about to oppresse them in vayne, by ouerburdening of them, by murdering and drowning of their men childzen. 17 The midwiues haue pitie of them, and be rewarded of God.

1 THese are the names of the childzen of *Israel, which came into Egypt with Jacob, euery man came with his housholde:

2 Ruben, Simeon, Leui, and Juda:

3 Isachar, Zabulon, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Nephthali, Gad, and Aser.

5 All the soules that came out of the loynes of Jacob, were seuentie:

Acts 7.14.

6 But Joseph was in Egypt already, and Joseph dyed, and all his brethzen, and all that generation.

7 *And the childzen of Israel were fruitfull, ‡ encreased, multiplied, and wared exceeding mightie, and the [a] lande was full of them.

8 But there arose vp a newe king in Egypt, which [b] knewe not Joseph:

‡ As fish, or wormes.

a Meaning, the lande of Gosen.

b This king considered not how God had preserued Egypt foz Josephs sake.

9 And he sayde vnto his folke, Behold, the people of the childzen of Israel, are [c] greater and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wittily with them, least they multiplie, and least it come to passe, that if there be any warre, they ioyne themselues vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and so get them vp out of the lande.

11 Therefoze did they set taskemasters ouer them, to keepe them vnder with burdens: And they built vnto Pharao treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 But the moze they vexed them, the moze they [d] multiplied and grewe: so that they abhozred at the sight of the childzen of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians helde the childzen of Israel in bondage without mercie,

14 And they made their liues bitter vnto them in that cruell bondage, in clay, and bricke, and all maner of wozke in the fielde: foz all their bondage wherein they serued them, was full of tyrannie.

15 And the king of Egypt [e] spake vnto the Midwiues of ye Hebzues women: (of which the one was named Siphrah, and the other Puah)

c The wicked enuie the prosperitie of the godly.

d God wonderfully encreaseth his Church in persecutions.

e Tyrants trie diuers wayes to oppresse the Church.

Puah) and sayd,

16 When ye doe the office of a Midwife to the women of the Hebrues, and see in the ‡ byrth time that it is a boy, ye shall kill it: but if it be a daughter, it shall liue.

‡ Secret.

17 Notwithstanding, the Midwiues feared God, f and did not as the king of Egypt commaunded them, but saued the men children aliue.

f It was better to obey God then man.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the Midwiues, and sayde vnto them, Why haue yee dealt on this maner, and haue saued the men children aliue?

19 And the Midwiues answered Pharao, that the Hebrues women are not as the women of Egypt: for they are more liuely women, and are deliuered per the Midwiues come at them.

g Ye rewarde by their constancy, and not their lying.

20 And g God dealt well therefore with the Midwiues: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mightie.

h That is, either God blessed & encreased the families of the Midwiues, or els blessed and encreased the families of the Israelites by their meanes.

21 And it came to passe, that because the Midwiues feared God, h he made them houses.

22 And Pharao charged al his people, saying, All the men children that are borne, cast into the riuer, and saue the maide children aliue.

The ii. Chapter.

God for his names sake will deliuer his Church from the affliction of tyrãts.

1 Moses is borne, and cast into the flagges. 6 He is taken vp of Pharaos daughter, and deliuered to his owne mother to be nursed.

1 AND there went a man out of the house of Leui, and tooke [to wife] a daughter of Leui.

a This Leuite was called Amram, who married Jocabed, cap. 6. verse. 20.

2 And the wife conceiued, and bare a sonne: and when she sawe that it was a proper childe, she hid him three moneths.

3 And when she could no longer hide him, she tooke a basket [made] of bull rushes, and daubed it with slime and pitche, and layd the child therein, and put it in the flagges by the riuers brinke.

4 And his sister stoode a farre off, to wit what would come of it.

5 And the daughter of Pharao came downe to wash her selfe in the riuer, and her maydens walked along by the riuer side: and when she saw the basket among the flagges, she sent her mayde to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw it was a childe: and beholde, the babe wept. And she had b compassion on it, and sayd, It is one of the Hebrues children.

b Here appeareth the prouidence of God, who preserueth his men by their enemies.

7 Then sayd his sister to Pharaos daughter, Shall I goe and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrues women, to nurse thee the childe?

8 Pharaos daughter answered her, Goe. And the maide ranne & called the c childs mother.

c Mans deuice can not hinder that which God determineth to bring to passe.

9 To whom Pharaos daughter sayde, Take this childe away, and nurse it for me, and I will rewarde thee. And the woman tooke the childe, and nursed it vp.

10 The childe grewe, and she brought it vnto Pharaos daughter, and it was made her sonne. And she called the name of it ‡ Moses: ‡ Moseh.

Moses: because [sayde she] I tooke him out of the water.

11 And in those dayes, when Moses was waxen great, d he went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrue which was one of his brethren:

d The godly preferre the Church of God before the roare of the wicked.

12 And he looked rounde about, and when he sawe no man by, e he slue the Egyptian, and hidde him in the sande.

e By Gods appointment, Actes 7. 25. But such speciall and heroicall facres of the godly men are not to be followed.

13 And when he was gone out another day, beholde, two men of the Hebrues stroue together: And he sayde vnto him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellowe?

14 He answered, Who made thee a man of authoritie and a iudge ouer vs? ‡ intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and sayde, Of a suretie this thing is knowen.

‡ Speakest.

15 And Pharao heard of it, f and went about to slay Moses. And Moses fleeing from the face of Pharao, dwelt in the land of Madian: and he sate downe by the welles side.

f Worldly trouble followeth often the godly doing their office.

16 The ‖ priest of Madian had seuen daughters, the which came and drew [water,] and filled the troughes for to water their fathers sheepe.

‖ Prince, or head.

17 And the shepheards came and droue them away: but Moses stoode vp and helped them, and watered their sheepe.

18 And when they came to Raguel their father, he sayde, Howe came it to passe that ye are come so soone to day?

19 And they answered, A man of Egypt deliuered vs from the handes of the shepheards, and so ‡ drew vs water, and watered the sheepe.

‡ Heb. drawing he drewe, that is, with diligence and labour he drewe.

20 He sayde vnto his daughters, And where is he? why haue ye so left the man? Call him, that he may eate bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man. And hee gaue Moses Zipporah his daughter,

22 Which bare him a sonne, and he called his name Gershom: for he sayde, g I haue bene a stranger in a strange lande.

g Christ is the true Gershom, Psal. 68. 8. Heb. 11. 13. 1. Pet. 2. 11.

23 And in processe of time, the king of Egypt dyed, and the children of Israel sighed by the reason of h bondage, and cryed.

h Gods children are not alwayes deliuered from bondage.

24 And their complaint came by vnto God for the bondage: and God heard their mone, and God remembred his couenat with Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God had respect vnto them.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Moses keepeth the sheepe of Iethro his father in lawe.

2 God appeareth to him in a bush, 10 and sendeth him to deliuer the children of Israel.

1 MOses kept the sheepe of Iethro his father in lawe, priest of Madian: and he droue the flocke to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountaine of God [a]‡Horeb.

2 And the Angell of the Lord appeared vnto him in a flame of fire out of the middes of a bushe: and he looked, and beholde, [b] the bushe burned with fire, and the bushe was not consumed.

3 Therefore Moses sayd, I will goe nowe, and see this great sight, howe it commeth that the bushe burneth not.

4 And when the Lorde sawe that he came for to see, God called vnto him out of the middes of the bushe, and sayd, Moses, Moses: And he answered, Here am I.

5 And he sayd, Drawe not nigh hither: [c] put thy shoes off thy feete, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy grounde.

6 And he sayd, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isahac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hidde his face: for he was afrayde to looke vpon God.

7 And the Lorde sayde, I [d] haue surely seene the trouble of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their crie from the face of their taskemasters: for I knowe their sorowes,

8 And am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a lande that floweth with milke and honie, [euen] vnto the place of ỹ Chanaanites, and Hethites, and Amorites, and Pherizites, and Heuites, and of the Iebusites.

9 Nowe therefore beholde, the complaint of the children of Israel is come vnto me: and I haue also seene the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppressed them:

10 Come thou therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharao, that thou mayest bring my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 And Moses sayd vnto God, [e] What am I to goe vnto Pharao, and to bring the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he answered, For I will be with thee: and this shal be a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee, [f] After that thou hast brought the people out of Egypt, ye shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses sayde vnto GOD, Beholde, [when] I come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me vnto you. And if they say vnto me, What is his name? what answere shall I giue them?

14 And God answered Moses, [h] I AM THAT [i] I AM. And he sayd, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God spake further vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, [k] The Lorde God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isahac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me vnto you: This is my name for euer, and this is my memorial vnto generation and generation.

16 Goe, and gather the Elders of Israel together, and thou shalt say vnto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isahac, and the God of Jacob, appeared vnto me and sayd, ‖In visiting, haue I visited you, and knowe that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue sayde, I will bring you out of the tribulation of Egypt, vnto the lande of the Chanaanites, and Hethites, and Amorites, and Pherizites, and Heuites, and Iebusites, [euen] into a lande which floweth with milke and honie.

18 And they shall heare thy voyce: then both thou and the Elders of Israel shall goe vnto the king of Egypt, and say vnto him, The Lord God of the Hebrues hath ‖met with vs, and nowe let vs goe, we beseeche thee, three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, and [l] doe sacrifice vnto the Lord our God.

19 And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖no not in a mightie hande.

20 And I will stretche out my hande, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the middes thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And [m] I will get this people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that when ye goe, ye shall not goe emptie:

22 But euery wife shall borowe of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, ‡iewels of siluer, and iewels of golde, & rayment: and ye shall put them on your sonnes and daughters, & shall robbe the Egyptians.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 God giueth three signes vnto Moses, which doe declare that he was sent of God. 18 Moses taketh his leaue of his father in lawe.

1 MOses answered and sayd, [a] See, they will not beleeue me, nor hearken vnto my voyce: but will say, The Lord hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the Lord sayd vnto him, What is that [which is] in thine hande? He answered, A ‖rodde.

3 And he saide, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fledde from the sight of it.

4 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Put forth thine hande, & take it by the tayle. And therefore he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rodde in his hande.

5 [b] By this thing shall they beleeue, that the Lorde God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isahac, & the God of Jacob, hath

a This hil was called also Horeb, vpon another part of it. ‡ Corebah.

b Though the Church be grieuously afflicted, yet the prouidence of God keepeth it from destruction.

c By this externall ceremonie he biddeth put in minde humilitie and reuerently to heare God.

d God seeth the affliction of his Church, he remembreth his promise, and heareth their prayers.

e God is sayd to come downe when he declareth that he purposeth to deliuer his people out of trouble.

f This refusal was of humilitie, and not of disobedience.

g By a signe that should come after, Moses is confirmed in his vocation.

h This is read in the future tense in the Hebrue.

i That is, I am the God which made heauen and earth, that God which is eternall, he which all things giueth a beginning, and the God of mercy, mindfull of his promise, Exod. 3. 14. Deut. 4.

k God would haue them rest vpon his free promise, which they had almost forgotten.

‖ Or, I haue surely remembred you.

‖ Or, appeared to vs.

l Because Egypt was full of idolatrie, God would appoynt them a place where they should serue him purely.

‖ Or, but by a strong hande.

m God can turne ỹ hearts of the most cruel enemies.

‡ Vessels.

a Though Moses contemned not Gods calling, yet difficulties thereof troubled him much.

‖ Or, Shepherds staffe.

b Authoritie giuen to Moses to worke the like signes to confirme his doctrine, to assure him of his vocation.

hath appeared vnto thee.

6 And the Lorde sayd furthermore vnto him, Thrust thine hande into thy bosome. And he thrust his hande into his bosome: and when he tooke it out againe, beholde, his hand was leprous as snowe.

7 And he sayde, Put thine hande into thy bosome agayne. And he put his hande into his bosome agayne, and plucked it out of his bosome, and beholde, it was turned againe as his [other] flesh.

8 Therefore if they will not beleeue thee, neither heare the ‖ voyce of the first signe, yet will they beleeue for the voyce of the seconde signe.

‖ Or, the wordes confirmed by the first signe.

9 But and if they will not beleeue these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce: thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it vpon the drie lande, and the water which thou takest out of the riuer, shall be turned into blood vpon the drie lande.

10 Moses sayd vnto the Lorde, Oh my Lorde, I ‖ am neither yesterday, nor yer yesterday, a man eloquent, neither since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slowe mouthed, and slowe tongued.

‖ Or, was neuer eloquent.

11 And the Lorde sayde vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, the seeing, or the blinde? haue not I, the Lorde?

12 And nowe goe, and I will bee with thy mouth, and teache thee what thou shalt say.

13 He sayde, Oh my Lorde, send I pray thee by the hande of him, whom thou wilt sende.

14 And the Lord was angry with Moses, and sayd, Doe not I knowe Aaron thy brother ‡ the Leuite, that he can speake? For loe, he commeth forth to meete thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

‡ Of Leui.

15 Therefore thou shalt speake vnto him, and put [c] these wordes in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and wil teache you what ye ought to doe.

c Thou shalt instruct him what to say.

16 And he shal be thy spokesman vnto the people, and he shall be, [euen] he shalbe to thee in steade of ‖ a mouth, and thou shalt be to him in [d] steade of God.

‖ Or, he shall be the interpreter, and thou shalt be his guide.
d That is, thou shalt be to him a wise counseller, and full of Gods spirite.

17 And thou shalt take this rodde in thy hand, wherewith thou shalt doe miracles.

18 Therefore Moses went and returned to Jethro his father in lawe agayne, and sayd vnto him, Let me goe I pray thee nowe, and turne agayne vnto my brethrē which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet aliue. And Jethro sayd to Moses, Goe in peace.

19 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses in Madian, Goe and returne againe into Egypt, for all the men are dead which went about to ‡ kill thee.

‡ Seeke thy soule.

20 And Moses tooke his wife, and his sonnes, and put them on an Asse, and went againe to Egypt: And Moses tooke the rodde of God in his hande.

21 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, When thou art entred and come into Egypt againe, see that thou doe all the wonders before Pharao, which I haue put in thy hand: [e] but I will harden his heart, and he shall not let the people goe.

e Only to laye to Pharaos charge, when he doth resist you with his obstinacie and wilfulnesse, by withdrawing his spirite and grace.

22 And thou shalt saye vnto Pharao, Thus saith the Lord, Israel is my sonne, [euen] my first borne.

23 And I sayde vnto thee, that thou let my sonne goe, that he may serue me: and if thou refuse to let him goe, beholde, I doe [f] slay thy sonne, euen thy first borne.

f Meaning, most deare vnto thee.

24 And it came to passe by the waye, in the Inne, that the Lorde met him, and would haue [g] killed him.

g Because he had not circumcised his sonne as God had appoynted.

25 And Sephora tooke a stone, and cut away the foreskinne of her sonne, and cast it at his feete, and sayde, A bloodie husband art thou vnto me.

26 Then [h] he let him goe, and she said, A bloodie husband: because of the circumcision.

h That is, the Lorde that would haue slayne him.

27 Then sayd the Lord vnto Aaron, Go meete Moses in the wildernesse. And he went & met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses tolde Aaron all the words of the Lord which had sent him, and all the signes which he charged him withall.

29 So went Moses and Aaron, and gathered all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron tolde all the wordes which the Lorde had spoken vnto Moses, and did the miracles in the sight of the people.

31 And the people [i] beleeued: And when they heard that the Lorde had visited the children of Israel, & had looked vpō their tribulation, they bowed themselues, and worshipped.

i See what fruite first had mouing repentance of Gods iudgements, that ye shoulde haue good hope of profite in hearing the worde of Israel.

The v. Chapter.

1 Moses and Aaron doe their message to Pharao, who will not suffer the people of Israel to depart: but oppresseth them more and more.

1 MOses and Aaron went in afterwarde and tolde Pharao, Thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, Let my people goe, that they may ‖ holde a feast vnto me in the wildernesse.

‖ worship God solemnely.

2 And Pharao sayde, Who is the Lorde that I should heare his voyce, and let Israel goe? I knowe not the Lorde, neither will I let Israel goe.

3 And they sayde, The God of the Hebrues ‡ hath called vs: let vs go, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the desert, and do sacrifice vnto the Lord our God, least he smite vs with pestilence, or with the sworde.

‡ Heb. is called ouer vs.

4 Then sayde the king of Egypt vnto them, Wherefore doe ye Moses and Aaron let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharao sayde furthermore, Beholde, there is much people nowe in the lande, and you make them leaue their burdens.

a The godly ought not to be offended if afflictions encrease when God begynneth to helpe them.

6 And Pharao a commanded the same day the taskemasters which were amongst the people, and the officers, saying,

7 Ye shall giue the people no more strawe to make bricke withal, as ye did in time past: let them goe & gather them strawe them selues.

8 And the number of bricke which they were wont to make in time past, lay vnto their charges also, and minish nothing thereof, for they be idle, and therefore crie, saying, We will goe and doe sacrifice vnto our God.

9 They must haue more worke layde vpon them, that they may labour therein, and not regarde b vaine words.

b The more cruelly that tyrannie rage, the more is Gods helpe.

10 Then went the taskemasters of the people, and the officers out, and tolde the people, saying, Thus saith Pharao, I will giue you no more strawe.

11 Goe your selues and gather you strawe where ye can finde it: yet shall none of your labour be minished.

c This intolerable labour was layde on the people, that they might haue away Moses and Aaron.

12 And so were c the people scattered abroade throughout all the lande of Egypt, for to gather stubble in steade of strawe.

13 And the taskemasters hasted them forward, saying, Fulfill your worke, your daily taskes in their due time, as if you had strawe.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaos taskemasters had set ouer them, were beaten. And they sayd vnto them, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taske in making of bricke, both yesterday, and to day, as well as in time past?

15 The officers also of the children of Israel came and complained vnto Pharao, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy seruantes?

16 There is no straw giuen vnto thy seruants, and they say vnto vs, Make bricke: and thy seruants are beaten, ‖ and the fault is in thine owne people.

‖ Or, they deale euill with thy people.

17 He said, Ye are idle, idle are ye: and therefore ye say, We will goe and do sacrifice vnto the Lorde.

18 Goe therefore nowe and worke, and there shall no strawe be giuen you, and yet shall ye deliuer the whole tale of bricke.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in worse case, after it was sayde, Ye shall minish nothing of your bricke, of your dayly taske in due time.

20 And they met Moses & Aaron, which stood in their way as they came out from Pharao,

d They misiudging Gods grace by the present aduersitie, become vnthankfull to men, & murmurers to God.

21 And said vnto them, d The Lord looke vpon you, and iudge you, which haue made the fauour of vs † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharao, and in the eyes of his seruants, and haue put a sword in their hand to slay vs.

† To stinke.

22 e Moses returned vnto the Lord, and saide, Lorde, wherefore hast thou so euill entreated this people: And wherefore hast thou sent me?

e Moses imbecilitie appeareth in that he is wearie of his vocation, & complaineth of Gods slownesse in deliuering his people.

23 For sithe I came to Pharao to speake in thy name, he hath fared foule with this folke: & yet thou hast not deliuered thy people at all.

The vi. Chapter.

3 God renueth his promise concerning the deliuerance of the Israelites.

1 Then the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will doe vnto Pharao: for in a mightie hande shall he let them goe, and in a mightie hande shall he driue them out of his lande.

2 And God spake vnto Moses, and said vnto him, I am the Lorde.

3 I appeared vnto Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, as an almightie God: but in my name Iehouah was I a not knowen vnto them.

a The patriarkes knewe God before, but such manifest knowledge of God was neuer opened vnto them, as it is nowe by Moses.

4 Moreouer, I made a couenant with them, to giue them the lande of Chanaan, the lande of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And therefore I haue also heard the groning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and haue remembred my couenant.

6 Wherefore say vnto the children of Israel, I am the Lorde, I will bring you out from the burdens of the Egyptians, and will ridde you out of their bondage, and will deliuer you in a stretched out arme, and in great iudgements.

7 And I will take you for my people, and will be to you a God: and ye shall knowe that I am the Lorde your God, which bringeth you out from the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you into the lande concerning the which I did ‖ lift vp my hand to giue it vnto Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, and will giue it vnto you for a possession: [for] I am the Lorde.

‖ Or, sware.

9 And Moses told the children of Israel euen so: but they b hearkened not vnto Moses for anguish of spirite, and for cruell bondage.

b So hard a thing it is to shew true obedience vnder the crosse.

10 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Goe in, and speake vnto Pharao king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel goe out of his lande.

12 And Moses spake before the Lord, saying, Beholde, the children of Israel hearken not vnto me: Howe then shall Pharao heare me, which am of ‖ vncircumcised lippes?

‖ Or, which haue an impediment in my speache: or am rude.

13 And c the Lord spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge concerning the children of Israel, & concerning Pharao king of Egypt, ‖ that they should bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

c It appeareth that this redemptiō came altogether of Gods mercie, seeing that Moses was vnwilling, and the people careleſſe.

‖ Or, he should let goe.

14 These be the heads of their fathers houses. The children of Ruben the first borne sonne of Israel, are these: Hanoch, and Phallu, Hesron,

Hesron, and Charmi: these be the children of Ruben.

15 The children of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, Ohad, and Jachin, Sohar, and Saul the sonne of the Chanaanitish woman: these are the kinreds of Simeon.

d It was necessarie to be knowen, that the ministers of this deliverance were of Abrahams stocke.

16 These also are the names of the children [d] of Leui in their generations: Gerson, and Cehath, and Merari: Leui liued an hundred, thirtie, and seuen yeeres.

17 The sonnes of Gerson: Libni, and Simi, by their kinreds.

18 The children of Cehath: Amram, and Ishar, and Hebron, and Uziel. And Cehath liued an hundred, thirtie, and three yeeres.

19 The children of Merari: Mahli, and Musi: these are the kinreds of Leui by their generations.

e Which kind of mariage was afterward in the law forbidden, Leuit. 18.12.

20 Amram tooke Jochebed [e] his fathers sister to wife, and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and Amram liued an hundred, and thirtie, and seuen yeeres.

21 And the children of Ishar: Corah, Nepheg, and Sichri.

22 The children of Uziel: Misael, Elzaphan, and Zithri.

f Aarons wife was of ye tribe of Juda.

23 And Aaron tooke [f] Eliseba, daughter of Aminadab, and sister of Nahason to wife, which bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 The children of Corah: Assir, and Elcanah, and Abiasaph: these are the kinreds of the Corahites.

25 Eleazar Aarons sonne tooke him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife, which bare him Phinees: and these are the principall fathers of ye Leuites, throughout their kinreds.

26 This is that Aaron & Moses to whom the Lorde sayde, ‖ Leade the children of Israel out of the lande of Egypt, according to their g armies.

‖ Or, Carie.

g For their families were so great, that they might be compared to armies.

27 These are that Moses and Aaron, which spake to Pharao king of Egypt, that ‡ they might bring ye childre of Israel out of Egypt.

‖ Might let goe.

28 And in the day when the Lorde spake vnto Moses in the lande of Egypt,

29 He spake vnto him, saying, I am the Lord: speake thou vnto Pharao the king of Egypt all that I say vnto thee.

30 And Moses said before the Lorde, Beholde, I am of vncircumcised lippes, and howe shall Pharao giue me audience?

The vii. Chapter.

1 Moses and Aaron speake to Pharao. 10 They turne the rodde into a serpent, and the water into blood, and Pharaos sorcerers doe the like. 13 and Pharaos heart is hardened the more.

a God communicateth his authoritie and power with his ministers.

1 AND the Lorde saide vnto Moses, Beholde, I haue made thee Pharaos [a] God: And Aaron thy brother shal be thy Prophet.

2 Thou shalt speake all that I commaunde thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speake vnto Pharao, that he sende the children of Israel out of his lande.

3 And I will harden Pharaos heart, & multiplie my miracles, and my wonders in the lande of Egypt.

4 But Pharao shall not hearken vnto you, that I may set my hande vpon Egypt, and bring out mine armies, and my people the children of Israel out of the lande of Egypt [b] in great iudgements.

b To strengthe Moses sayth, God promiseth against most sharply to punish the oppression of his Church.

5 And the Egyptians shall knowe that I am the Lorde, when I stretche forth my hande vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 Moses and Aaron did as the Lord commanded them, [euen] so did they.

7 Moses was fourescore yeeres olde, and Aaron fourescore and three, when they spake vnto Pharao.

8 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

9 If Pharao speake vnto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: thou shalt say vnto Aaron, Take thy rodde, and cast it before Pharao, that it may be a serpent.

10 Then went Moses and Aaron in vnto Pharao, and did as the Lorde had commaunded: and Aaron cast forth his rodde before Pharao, and before his seruants, and it turned to a serpent.

11 Then Pharao called for the wise men, and [c] enchanters: and those sorcerers of Egypt did in like maner with their sorcerie.

c It seemeth that these were Iannes and Jambres, 2. Tim. 3.8. Howeuer they wicked maliciously resist the truethe of God.

12 For they cast downe euery man his rodde, and they turned to serpents: but Aarons rod did eate vp their roddes.

13 And he hardened Pharaos heart, that he hearkened not vnto thē, as the Lord had said.

14 The Lorde also sayde vnto Moses, Pharaos heart is ‡ hardened, he refuseth to let the people goe.

‡ Made heauie, or burdened.

15 Get thee vnto Pharao in the morning, loe, he will come vnto the water, and thou shalt stande vpon the ‡ riuers brinke against he come: and the rodde which was turned to a serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand:

‡ Nylus

16 And thou shalt say vnto him, The Lorde God of the Hebrues hath sent me vnto thee, saying, Let my people goe, that they may serue me in the wildernesse: and beholde, hitherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus sayth the Lorde, In this thou shalt knowe that I am the Lorde: beholde, I will smite with the rodde that is in my hande the waters which are in the riuers, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the riuer shall dye: & the riuer shall ‖ corrupt, and it shall grieue the Egyptiās to drinke of the water of the riuer.

‖ Or, stinke.

19 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rodde, and stretche out thine hande ouer the waters of Egypt, ouer their streames, ouer their riuers and pondes, and all pooles of water which they haue, that they may be blood, & that there may be blood throughout all the lande of Egypt, both in [vessels] of wood, and also of stone.

The first plague.

20 And Moses and Aaron did as the Lorde commaunded: and he lift vp the rodde, and smote the [d] waters that were in the riuer, in the sight of Pharao, and in the sight of his seruants: and all the water that was in the riuer turned into blood.

d The waters wherein ỹ Israelites children were drowned, are nowe turned to the Egyptians sorowe.

21 And the fish that was in the riuer died: and the riuer corrupted, & the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer, & there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the enchanters of Egypt did likewise with their sorceries: and he hardened Pharaos heart, neither did he hearkē vnto them, as the Lord had sayd.

23 And Pharao turned him selfe, and went againe into his house, and set not his heart thereunto.

24 And the Egyptians [e] digged rounde about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

e These circumstances declare that this was no vaine illusion.

25 And it continued seuen dayes, after that the Lorde had smitten the riuer.

The viii. Chapter.

6 The plague of frogges, which dye at the prayer of Moses. 30 Moses prayeth agayne, but Pharaos heart is hardened.

1 THe Lorde spake vnto Moses, Goe vnto Pharao, and tell him, Thus sayth the Lorde, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them goe, beholde, I will smite all thy borders with frogges:

3 And the riuer shall sraule with frogges, which shal goe vp and come into thine house, and into thy priuie chamber where thou sleepest, and vpon thy bed, and into the house of thy seruants, & vpon thy people, & into thine ouens, and vpon all thy ‖ victuals in store:

‖ Or, thy dough, or in thy ambrie.

4 And the frogges shall come vp vpon thee, & on thy people, and vpon all thy seruants.

5 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretche foorth thine hande with thy rodde ouer the streames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds: and cause frogs to come vp vpon the lande of Egypt.

The seconde plague.

6 And Aaron stretched his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp, and couered the lande of Egypt.

a Thus God will exercise his seruants with aduersaries to their triall.

7 And [a] the sorcerers did likewise with their sorcerie, and brought frogges vp vpon the lande of Egypt.

b Hypocrites feared ỹ Gods iudgement, pretend a certaine repentance,

8 Then Pharao called for Moses and Aaron, and sayde, Pray [b] ye vnto the Lorde, that he may take away the frogges from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may do sacrifice vnto the Lord.

9 And Moses sayde vnto Pharao, [c] Glorie herein because of me, and [appoynt] when I shall pray for thee, and for thy seruantes, and for thy people, to driue away the frogges from thee and thy houses: that they may remaine but in the riuer onely.

c This was ỹ glorie of Pharao, that he might choose the time when Moses should pray for him.

10 He said, To morowe. And he said, Euen as thou hast said: That thou mayest know that there is none like vnto the Lord our God.

11 And so the frogges shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, from thy seruantes, and from thy people, and shall remayne in the riuer onely.

12 Moses and Aaron went out from Pharao, and Moses cried vnto the Lorde as touching the frogges which he had brought agaynst Pharao.

13 And the Lorde did according to the saying of Moses: and the frogges dyed out of the houses, out of the villages and fieldes.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the lande ‡ had an euill smell [through them.]

‡ Stanke.

15 But when Pharao sawe that he had rest giuen him, he hardened his heart, and harkened not vnto them, as the Lord had sayd.

16 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretche out thy rodde, and smite the dust of the lande, that it may be [turned] to lice throughout all the lande of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hande with his rodde, and smote the dust of the earth, and there were lice in man and beast: so that all the dust of the land was lice, throughout all the lande of Egypt.

The third plague.

18 And the inchanters ‡ allayed likewise with their inchantmentes, to bring foorth lice, [d] but they could not: and the lice were both vpon men and beastes.

‡ wrought.

d God confounded their wisedome and authoritie in a thing most vile.

19 Then said the inchanters to Pharao, This is the finger of God. And Pharaos heart remayned obstinate, and he harkened not vnto them, as the Lord had sayde.

20 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stande before Pharao, loe, he will come foorth vnto the water, & thou shalt say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

21 Els, if thou wilt not let my people goe, beholde, I will sende ‡ all maner of flyes, both vpon thee and thy seruantes, and thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of flies, & the ground whereon they are.

‡ Swarmes of flies.

22 And the lande of Gosen where my people are, will I ‖ cause to be wonderfull in that day, so that there shal no flies be there: whereby thou shalt knowe that I am the Lorde

‖ Or, separate.

in

in the middest of the earth.

‡ Redemption.

23 And I will put a ‡ diuision betweene my people and thine: and to e morowe shall this miracle be done.

e God graunteth a time of repentance.

24 And the Lorde did so, and f there came an intolerable swarme of flies into the house of Pharao, and into his seruantes houses, and into all the lande of Egypt: and the lande was corrupt with these flies.

The fourth plague.

f This miracle was wrought without the meanes of the rodde.

25 And Pharao called for Moses and Aaron, and sayde, Goe and doe sacrifice vnto your God in this lande.

26 And Moses answered, It is not meete that we so doe: for we must offer vnto the Lorde our God, that [which is] g an abomination vnto the Egyptians. Loe, if we sacrifice that which is an abomination vnto the Egyptians before their eyes, will they not stone vs?

g For the Egyptiās worshipped their god Apis in the likenesse of an oxe, & their god Iupiter in the likenesse of a sheepe, which kinde of beast the Israelites offred in sacrifice to the true God.

27 We will goe three dayes iourney into the desert, and sacrifice vnto the Lorde our God, as he hath commaunded vs.

28 And Pharao sayde, I will let you goe, that ye may sacrifice vnto the Lorde your God in the wildernesse, but goe not h farre away: pray for me.

h The wicked wickedly prescribeth vnto Gods ministers how farre they shall goe.

29 And Moses sayde, Beholde, I will goe out from thee, and pray vnto the Lorde, that the flies may depart from Pharao, and from his seruants, and from his people to morowe: but let Pharao from henceforth deale deceitfully no more, that he will not let the people goe to sacrifice vnto the Lorde.

30 And Moses went out from Pharao, and prayed vnto the Lorde:

31 And the Lorde did according to the saying of Moses, and the flies departed from Pharao, and from his seruantes, and from his people, and there remayned not one.

32 And Pharao hardened his heart once more at this time, and did not let the people goe.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The murrayne of beastes. 10 The plagues of botches and sores. 23 The horrible hayle, thunder, and lightnings.

1 THe Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharao, and thou shalt tell him, Thus saith the Lorde God of the Hebrues, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 If thou refuse to let them goe, and wilt holde them still,

3 Beholde, the hande of the Lorde is vpon thy flocke which is in the fielde, [for] vpon horses, vpon asses, vpon camels, vpon oxen, and vpon sheepe, there shal be a mighty great murraine.

4 And the Lorde shall do wonderfully betweene the beasts of Israel, and the beasts of Egypt, so that there shall nothing die of all that perteineth to the children of Israel.

5 And the Lorde appointed a time, saying, To morowe the Lorde shall finish this worde in the lande.

6 And the Lorde did that thing on the morow, and i all the cattell of Egypt died: but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

The fifth plague.

i This speach signifieth a verie great number, or the most part.

7 And Pharao sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead: And the heart of Pharao was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 And the Lorde saide vnto Moses and Aaron, Take your hands full of ashes out of the furnace, and Moses shall sprinkle it vp into the aire in the sight of Pharao:

9 And it shall be dust in all the lande of Egypt, and shall be swelling sores with blaines both on man and beast throughout all the lande of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes out of the furnace, and stood before Pharao, and Moses sprinkled it vp into the aire: & there were swelling sores with blaines, both in men, and in beasts:

11 And the k sorcerers could not stande before Moses because of the blaines: for there were botches vpon the inchanters, and vpon all the Egyptians.

The sixth plague.

k The sorcerers ceased not to resist Moses & Aarō, wherefore this plague did more grieue them then the residue of the Egyptians.

12 And the Lorde hardened the heart of Pharao, and he harkened not vnto them, as the Lorde had said vnto Moses.

13 And l Lorde said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharao, and thou shalt tell him, Thus saith the Lorde God of the Hebrues, Let my people goe, that they may serue me:

14 Or els I wil at this time send al my plagues vpon thine c heart, and vpon thy seruants, and on thy people: that thou maiest knowe that there is none like me in all the earth.

c So l thine owne cōscience shal condemne thee of ingratitude and malice.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee & thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt perish from the earth.

16 And in very deede d for this cause haue I kept thee, for to shew thee my power, and that my name may bee declared throughout all the world.

d God pronounceth that he could quickly haue destroyed him, yet for other causes he reserued him.

17 Yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Beholde, to morowe this time I will cause downe a mighty great haile, such a one as was not in Egypt since the foundation thereof was laide, vnto this time.

19 Sende therefore nowe, and e gather thy beastes, and all that thou hast in the fielde: for vpon all the men and the beastes which are found in the fielde, & not brought home, shall the hayle fall, and they shall die.

e Here we see though Gods wrath be kindled, yet there is a certaine mercy shewed euen to his enemies.

20 And as many as feared l worde of the Lord amongst the seruantes of Pharao, made their seruants and their beasts flee into the houses.

21 But he that regarded not the worde of the Lorde, left his seruants and his beasts in the fielde.

22 And the Lorde saide vnto Moses, Stretch
foorth thy hande vnto heauen, that there may
be hayle in all the lande of Egypt, vpon man,
and vpon beasts, and vpon all the herbes of
the fielde, throughout the lande of Egypt.

The seuenth plague.

23 And Moses stretched foorth his rodde vnto
heauen, and the Lord thundered and hayled,
and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and
the Lord hayled in the lande of Egypt.

24 So there was hayle, & fire mingled with
the hayle, so grieuous, and such as there was
none throughout all the land of Egypt since
people inhabited it.

25 And the hayle smote throughout all the
lande of Egypt, all that was in the fielde,
both man and beast: and the hayle smote all
the herbes of the field, and broke all the trees
of the fielde.

26 Onely in the lande of Gosen, where the
children of Israel were, was there no hayle.

27 And Pharao sent, and called for Moses and
Aaron, and sayde vnto them, I haue nowe
sinned: the Lorde is righteous, and I and
my people are vngodly.

28 Pray ye vnto the Lorde, that these thun-
dryngs of God and hayle may be sufficient:
and I will let you goe, and ye shall tarie no
longer.

f He sheweth the kings that through his incredulitie he pulleth the plague where he was.

29 Moses sayde vnto him, f As soone as I am
out of the citie, I will spreade abroade my
handes vnto the Lorde, and the thunder shall
cease, neyther shall there be any more hayle:
that thou mayest know how that the earth is
the Lordes.

30 But I knowe that thou and thy seruantes
yet feare not the g face of the Lorde God.

g Moses speaketh condi-tionally with the king & all his court of vngodlinesse.

31 And so the flaxe and the barley were smit-
ten, for the barley was shot vp, and the flaxe
was bolled:

h made.

32 But the wheate and the rye were not smit-
ten, for they were ‡ late sowen.

33 And Moses went out of the citie from Pha-
rao, and spread abroade his handes vnto the
Lorde: and the thunder and hayle ceased, nei-
ther rayned it vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharao sawe that the rayne, and
the hayle, and thunder were ceased, he sinned
yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his
seruantes:

35 And the heart of Pharao was hardened, nei-
ther would he let the children of Israel goe,
as the Lord had sayde by the hand of Moses.

The x. Chapter.

1 The plague of Grashoppers. 16 Pharao confesseth his sinne. 28 Pharao forbiddeth Moses to come any more in his presence.

1 AND the Lorde sayd vnto Moses, Goe
in to Pharao: for I haue hardened
his heart, and the heart of his seruãts,
that I might shewe these my signes
before him,

2 And that thou tell in the audience of thy
sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things
I haue done in Egypt, & the miracles which
I haue done amongst them, that yee maye
knowe howe that I am the Lorde.

a Gods miracles be so great, þ they ought to be spoken of for euer: and the duetie of parents is to declare the same to their children.

3 And so Moses and Aaron came in to Pha-
rao, and sayd vnto him, Thus sayth the Lord
God of the Hebrues, Howe long wilt thou
b refuse to submit thy selfe vnto me? Let my
people goe, that they may serue me.

b The ende of afflictiõs is to humble our selues with true repẽtance vnto the mercie of God.

4 Or els if thou refuse to let my people goe,
beholde, to morowe will I bring Grashop-
pers into thy coastes:

5 And they shall couer the face of the earth,
that it can not be seene: and they shal eate the
residue which remayneth vnto you, and is es-
caped from the hayle: and they shal eate euery
greene tree that beareth you fruite in ỳ field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and all thy
seruantes houses, and the houses of all the
Egyptians, after such a maner, as neither thy
fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene,
since the time they were vpon the earth, vnto
this day. And he turned him selfe about, and
went out from Pharao.

7 And Pharaos seruantes sayde vnto him,
Howe long shall he be ‡ hurtfull vnto vs? ‡ A snare.
Let the men goe, that they may serue ỳ Lorde
their God: knowest thou not yet that Egypt
is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought a-
gaine vnto Pharao, and he sayde vnto them,
Goe and serue the Lord your God: but who
are they that shall goe?

9 And Moses answered, We will goe with
our young, and with our olde, and with our
sonnes, and with our daughters, & with our
sheepe, and with our oxen we must goe: for
we must holde a feast vnto the Lorde.

10 And he sayde vnto them, c Let the Lorde be
so with you as I will let you goe, and your
children: take heede, ‡ for ye haue some mis-
chiefe in hande.

c That is, I would ỳ Lorde were no more bent towardes you, thẽ I am minded to let you goe.
‡ For euill is be-fore your face.

11 Nay, not so, but goe ye men, and serue the
Lorde: for that was your desire. d And they
were thrust out of Pharaos presence.

d Moses is careful to haue Gods commaundement in all poyntes duly obserued, choosing rather to be hated for Gods sake, then to consent to a thing vnlawfull.

12 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Stretche
out thine hande ouer the lande of Egypt for
grashoppers, that they may come vpon the
land of Egypt, and eate all the herbes of the
lande, and all that the hayle left behinde.

13 And Moses stretched foorth his rodde ouer
the lande of Egypt, and the Lord brought an
e East winde vpon the lande all that day, and
all that night: and in the morning the East
winde brought the Grashoppers.

The eight plague.

e Hereby we learne that dis-temperate and noysome weather is chiefly to be ascribed to the iust iudgement of God, and not to any natu-rall cause.

14 And the Grashoppers went vp ouer all the
lande of Egypt, and remayned in all quar-
ters of Egypt very grieuously: before them
were there no such Grashoppers, neither af-
ter them shall be.

15 For

15 For they couered all the face of the earth, so that the land was darke, and they did eate all the herbes of the lande, and all the fruites of the trees what soeuer the hayle had left: there was no greene thing left in ỹ trees & herbes of the fielde, through all the land of Egypt.

16 Therefore Pharao called for Moses & Aaron in haste, and sayd, I haue sinned agaynst the Lord your God, and against you.

17 And nowe forgiue me my sinne onely this once, and pray vnto the Lord your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And [Moses] went out from Pharao, and prayed vnto the Lord.

19 And the Lord turned a mightie strõg West winde, & it tooke away the Grashoppers, and cast them into the red sea: so that there was not one Grashopper in all ỹ coasts of Egypt.

20 And the Lorde hardened Pharaos heart, so that he would not let ỹ children of Israel go.

21 And the Lorde saide vnto Moses, Stretch out thy hande vnto heauen, that there may be vpon the lande of Egypt darknesse which may be felt.

The ninth plague. ‡ Palpable darknesse.

22 And Moses stretched foorth his hande vnto heauen: and there was a ‡ thicke darknesse vpon all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 No man sawe another, neither rose vp from the place where he was by the space of three dayes: But all the children of Israel had light where they dwelled.

24 And Pharao called for Moses, and sayde, Goe, and serue the Lorde: onely let your sheepe and your oxen abide, and let your children goe with you.

f Moses will not yeelde in any poynt in such things as God cõmaunded, for all that Pharao could doe.

25 f And Moses saide, Thou must giue vs also sacrifice and whole burnt offerings, for to doe sacrifice vnto the Lord our God.

26 Our cattell also shall goe with vs, & there shall not one hoofe be left behinde: for thereof must we take to serue the Lord our God: neither doe we knowe with what we must doe seruice vnto the Lord, vntil we come thither.

27 But the Lord hardened Pharaos heart, and he would not let them goe.

g The wicked, the nigher they be to their destruction, the more furious cõmonly they be. Therefore, the godly in such cases ought to be of good hope.

28 g And Pharao sayd vnto him, Get thee from me, and take heede vnto thy selfe, that thou seest my face no more: for, when so euer thou commest in my sight, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Let it be as thou hast said, I will see thy face no more.

The xi. Chapter.

2 The Lorde commaundeth the Hebrues to robbe the Egyptians. 4 The death of the first borne of all things in Egypt is signified.

1 AND the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharao, and vpon Egypt, and after that he will let you goe hence: when he shall let you goe quite, he shall vtterly driue you hence.

2 a Speake thou therefore in the eares of the people, that euery man borowe of his neighbour, & euery woman of her neighbour, iewels of siluer, and iewels of golde.

a We must not take this for an example to spoile our neighbour, that was ordained by especiall commission for the due punishment of the Egyptians, Augu. 39. q.

3 And the Lorde shall giue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians: Moreouer, Moses was a very great man in the lande of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaos seruants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses sayd, Thus saith the Lord, At midnight will I goe out into the middest of Egypt,

5 And all the first borne in all the lande of Egypt shall dye, from the first borne of Pharao that sitteth on his seate, vnto the first borne of the maide seruant that is behinde the mill, and all the first gendred of the cattell,

6 And there shall be a great crie throughout all the lande of Egypt, such as there was neuer none like, nor shall be.

7 But amongst all the children of Israel, shall not a dogge moue his tongue, from a man vnto a beast: that ye may knowe howe that the Lorde putteth a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

b Pharaos seruants shal desire Moses to depart with his people: for the king speaks no more to Moses, as was said before, Chap. 10. verse 28. || Or, in a great anger.

8 b And these thy seruantes shall all come downe vnto me, and fall before me, and say, Get thee out, and all the people that are vnder thee: and then will I depart. And he went from Pharao || with an angry countenance.

9 And the Lorde saide vnto Moses, Pharao shall not heare you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharao: and the Lord hardened Pharaos heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

The xii. Chapter.

2 The Lorde ordeineth the Passeouer. 37 The number that went out of Egypt, and howe long they continued in Egypt.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth shall be vnto you the beginning of moneths: and the first moneth of the yeere shall it be vnto you.

3 Speake ye vnto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth, euery man take vnto him a a lambe, according to the house of the fathers, a lambe throughout euery house.

a God ordeined this sacrifice for a token and pledge of their deliuerance.

4 If the household be too litle for the lambe, let him take his neighbour which is next vnto his house, according to the number of the soules, euery one of you according to his eating, shall make your count for a lambe.

5 And let your lambe bee without blemish, a male of a yeere olde, [which] ye shall take out from among the sheepe, and from among the goates.

6 And ye shall keepe him in, vntill the foure-

teenth day of the same moneth: and euery assemblie of the congregation of Israel shall kill him about ‖ euen.

‖ Or, twilight.

b The Church is distinguished from the synagogue of the vnfaithful, by the word of God, & by the Sacraments.

7 b And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two [side] postes, and on the vpper doore post, in the houses where they shall eate him.

8 And they shall eate the flesh the same night, rosted with fire, and with vnleauened bread, and with sowre herbes they shall eate it.

9 See that ye eate not thereof rawe, nor sodden with water, but rosted with fire: the head, feete, and purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remayne vnto the morning: That which remaineth of it vntill the morowe, shall ye burne with fire.

11 Of this maner shall ye eate it, With your loynes girded, and your shooes on your feete, and your staffe in your hand, c and ye shal eate it in haste: for it is the Lords Passeouer.

c This was the Passeouer of the Iewes: but our Paschal Lambe is Christ, as witnesseth Paul, 1 Cor. 5.

12 For I wil passe through the land of Egypt this same night, and will smite all the first borne of Egypt, from man to beast, and vpon all the ‡ goddes of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I [am] the Lorde.

‡ Princes, or Idoles.

13 And the blood shall be vnto you a token in the houses wherein you are: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and ẏ plague shall not be vpon you to destroy you, when I smite the lande of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be vnto you a remembrance: & you shall keepe it an holy feast vnto ẏ Lord throughout your generations, you shall keepe it holy for an ordinance for d euer.

d Euer is not here taken for a terme without ende, but for a long season in scripture, as in Genesis 13.

15 Seuen daies shal ye eate vnleauened bread, so that the first day ye put away leauen out of your houses: For who so euer eateth leauened bread, from the first day vntil ẏ seuenth day, that soule shall be rooted out of Israel.

16 The first day shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and the seuenth day shall be an holy conuocation vnto you: there shal be no maner of worke done in them, saue about that onely which euery mā must eate, ẏ only may ye do.

17 And ye shall obserue the feast of vnleauened bread: for this same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt, therefore ye shall obserue this day, and all your children after you, by an euerlasting decree.

18 The first moneth, and the fourteenth day of the moneth e at euen ye shall eate vnleauened bread, vnto the one and twentieth day of the same moneth at euen againe.

e The Iewes counted ẏ beginning of the day, at sunne set, till the next day at ẏ same time.

19 Seuen dayes shall there be no leauened bread found in your houses: and who so euer eateth leauened bread, that soule shall be rooted out from the cōgregation of Israel, whether he be stranger, or borne in the lande.

f By leauen is meant corruption, either of life, or doctrine.

20 f Ye shall eate no leauened bread: but in all your habitations shall ye eate vnleauened bread.

21 Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and sayd vnto them, Choose out, and take you to euery houshold of you a Lambe, and kill the Passeouer.

22 And take a bunch of hysope, and dippe it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the vpper post of the doore, & the two side postes, with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you goe out at the doore of his house vntill the morning.

23 For the Lorde will passe ouer to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood vpon the vpper doore post, & the two side postes, he will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer g the destroyer to come into your houses to plague you.

g The Angel sent of God to destroy the first borne.

24 Therefore shall ye obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And when ye be come to the land which the Lorde will giue you, according as he hath promised, ye shall keepe this seruice.

26 And when your children aske you, What maner of seruice is this that ye doe?

27 Ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the Lords Passeouer, which passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, and he smote the Egyptians, & saued our houses. And the people bowed them selues, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went and did as the Lord had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 And at midnight the Lorde smote the first borne in the lande of Egypt, from the first borne of Pharao that sate on his seate, vntill the first borne of the captiue that was in prison, and all the first borne of cattell. The tenth plague.

30 And Pharao rose in the night, he and his seruantes, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 And he called vnto Moses and Aaron by night, saying, Rise vp, and get you out from amongst my people, both you, and also the children of Israel: and goe, and serue the Lord, as ye haue sayde.

32 And take your sheepe & your kyne with you as ye haue said: and depart, and blesse me.

33 And the Egyptians forced the people, that they might send them out of ẏ lande in haste: for they sayde, We be all [but] dead men.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was sowred, which they had in store, being bound in clothes, vpon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the saying of Moses: and they borowed of the Egyptians iewels of siluer, and iewels of golde, and rayment.

36 And the Lorde gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they ‖ granted such things as they required: And they robbed the Egyptians.

‖ Or, lent them.

37 And

37 And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Rameſis to Sucoth, [h] sixe hundred thousand men of foote, beside children.

h If they grew so amongst their enemies being so smal a number at their first comming to Egypt: let vs also be of good hope, that God will encrease his Church, be it neuer so much oppressed.

38 And a great multitude of sundry other nations went also with them, and sheepe, & oxen, and exceeding much cattel.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough which they brought out of Egypt, for it was not sowred: for they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarie, neither had they prepared for themselues any prouision of meate.

40 The dwelling of the childrē of Israel which they dwelled in Egypt, was [i] foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

i From Abrahams departing from Vr in Chaldea, vnto the departing of the children of Israel out of Egypt, were 430. yeeres.

41 And when the foure hundred and thirtie yeeres were expired, euen the selfe same day departed all the hostes of the Lord out of the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to be obserued vnto the Lord, in the which he brought them out of the land of Egypt: This is that night of the Lorde, which all the children of Israel must keepe throughout their generations.

43 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the lawe of Passeouer: there shal no stranger eate thereof.

44 But euery seruāt that is bought for money, after that thou hast circumcised him, shal eate thereof.

45 A stranger and an hired seruant shall not eate thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt carie none of the flesh out of the house, neither shall ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall obserue it.

48 If a stranger also dwell among you, and wil hold Passeouer vnto the Lorde, let him circumcise all that bee males, and then let him come and obserue it, and he shall bee as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eate thereof.

49 One maner of lawe shal be vnto him that is borne in the land, and vnto the stranger that dwelleth among you.

50 And all the children of Israel did as the Lorde commaunded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And the selfe same day did the Lorde bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, with their armies.

The xiij. Chapter.

Sanctifie, that is, offer.

The first borne are sanctified vnto the Lord. 8 Children must be taught how their fathers were deliuered out of Egypt.

a All law for the offring of the first begotten vnto God, who were deliuered not frō death only, but frō bondage also.

1 AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 [a] Sanctifie vnto me all ỹ first borne, whatsoeuer openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, as well of man as of beast: for it is mine.

3 And Moses said vnto the people, Remember this day in which ye came out of Egypt out of the house of ‡ bondage: for through a mightie hand the Lorde brought you from thence: there shal no leauened bread be eaten.

‡ Seruants.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth [b] Abib.

b This was about April, when corne began to ripe in that countrey.

5 When the Lord hath brought thee into the land of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Amorites, Heuites, and Iebusites, which he sware vnto thy fathers that hee would giue thee, a land wherein milke and hony floweth: thou shalt keepe this seruice in this same moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day is the feast of the Lord.

7 Unleauened bread shalbe eaten seuen daies: and there shall no leauened bread bee seene with thee, nor yet leauen be seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 [c] And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the Lorde did vnto me when I came out of Egypt.

c God willed the cause of the ceremonies to be declared at the celebration thereof.

9 [d] And it shall bee as a signe vnto thee vpon thine hand, and as a remembrance betweene thine eies, that the Lordes law may be in thy mouth: for in a strong hand hath the Lorde brought thee out of Egypt.

d Sacraments make to this purpose: that Gods worde might be the perpetuer rooted in our hearts, so that thence might flote a sincere confession of the mouth.

10 Keepe therefore this ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere.

11 And when the Lorde shall bring thee into the land of the Chanaanites, which he sware vnto thee and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee:

12 Then thou shalt appoint vnto the Lord all that openeth the matrix, and euery first borne that commeth of a beast which thou hast, if it be a male, it shall be the Lordes.

13 And euery first borne of an Asse thou shalt redeeme with a Lambe: if thou redeeme him not, thou shalt breake his necke: All the first borne of man amongst thy children also shalt thou [e] buy out.

e By offering a cleane beast in sacrifice, Leuit. 12. 6.

14 And when thy sonne aske thee in time to ‡ come, saying, What is this? Thou shalt say vnto him, With a mightie hand the Lord brought vs out of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

‡ To morrow.

15 And when Pharao was very loth to let vs goe, the Lord slew all the first borne in ỹ land of Egypt, as well the first borne of man, as the first borne of beast: Therefore I sacrifice vnto the Lorde all the males that open the matrix: but all the first borne of my children I redeeme.

16 This shall be as a token vpon thine hand, & as a remembrance betweene thine eyes, that the Lord brought vs out of Egypt through a mightie hand.

17 It came to passe that when Pharao had let the

the people go, God caried them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, which was the more nigh way: But God sayd, Lest peraduenture the people [f] repent when they see warre, and so turne againe to Egypt.

[f] Repent, this word declareth the great weakenesse of the Israelites for all the wōders that were wrought.

18 But God led the people about thorowe the way of the wildernesse of the red sea, and the children of Israel went vp ‡harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

‡ By fiue in a ranke.

19 And Moses tooke the bones of Joseph with him: for he made ỹ children of Israel sweare, saying, God will surely visite you, and ye shal take my bones away hence with you.

20 And they tooke their iourney frō Suchoth, and abode in Etham in the edge of the wildernesse.

21 And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud to leade them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to giue them light, that they might goe both by day and night.

[g] God neuer faileth his people, whom he ordeth beyond the compasse of mans reason, euen in their most desperate case.

22 [g] The pillar of the cloude departed not by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, out of the sight of the people.

The xiiij. Chapter.

4 Pharaos heart is hardened, 8 and he pursueth the Israelites.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, that they turne and pitch their tentes before Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol & the sea, ouer against Baal-sephon: & before that shall they pitch by the sea.

3 For Pharao will say of the children of Israel, They are tangled in the land, the wildernesse hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaos heart, that he shall follow after you, and I will get me honour vpon Pharao and vpon all his hoste: The Egyptians also shall knowe that I am the Lord. And they did so.

5 And it was told the king of Egypt that the people fled: And the heart of Pharao and of his seruants turned against the people, and they sayd, Why haue we done this, that wee haue let Israel goe out of our seruice?

6 And he made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him,

7 And tooke sixe hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines vpon euery one of them.

8 And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharao king of Egypt, and he followed after the children of Israel: but the childrē of Israel went out with an high hand:

9 And the Egyptians followed after them, & all the horses and charets of Pharao, and his horsemen, and his hoste ouertooke them pitching of their tent by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-sephon.

10 And when Pharao drew nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians followed after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out vnto the Lord.

11 But they said vnto Moses, [a] Because there were no graues in Egypt, hast thou therefore brought vs away for to die in the wildernesse? Wherefore hast thou serued vs thus, for to cary vs out of Egypt?

[a] See the inconstancie and vnkinde dealing of the people: They burden Moses their guide, not considering the power of God, but the commō course of things naturall.

12 Did not wee tell thee this in Egypt, saying, Let vs bee in rest, that we may serue the Egyptians? For it had bene better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then for to die in the wildernesse.

13 [b] And Moses said vnto the people, Feare ye not, stand still, and behold the saluation of the Lord which he will shew to you this day: for ye that haue seene the Egyptians this day, shall see them no more for euer.

[b] Moses nothing discouraged, goeth forward manfully in his callinge a worthie patterne for the godly magistrate alwaies to imbrace.

14 [c] The Lorde shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

[c] When we be hardest bestead, our strength shall stand in hope and quiet silence, God mightily fighting for vs.

15 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Wherefore [d] criest thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Israel that they goe forward:

[d] This cry is to be vnderstand, not of the sound of his voyce, but of the earnest affection of his heart.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thy hand ouer the sea, and deuide it asunder, and let the children of Israel goe on dry ground through the middes of the sea.

17 And beholde, I, [euen] I will harden the heart of the Egyptians, and they shall follow after them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharao, and vpon all his hoste, and vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 [e] And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharao, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

[e] Gods dreadful iudgement is executed against them that resist his right hand.

19 And the Angel of God which went before the hoste of Israel, remoued, and went behind them, and the pillar of the cloude went from before their face, and stood behind them,

20 And came betweene the tentes of the Egyptians, and the tentes of Israel, and it was a cloude and darkenesse, and gaue light by night: and all the night long the one came not at the other.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the sea, and the Lord caused the sea to goe backe by a very strong East winde all that night, & made the sea dry [land,] and the waters were deuided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the middes of the sea vpon the dry [ground,] and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left hand.

23 And the Egyptians followed, and went in after them [f] to the middes of the sea, euen all Pharaos horses, his charets, and his horsemen.

[f] See the vaine confidence of the vngodly to their vtter vndoing, presuming of their owne strength.

24 And in the morning watch, the Lord looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians out of the

pillar

pillar of the fire and of the cloude, & troubled the hoste of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off his charet wheeles, and caried them away violently: So that the Egyptians said, g Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

g Late repentance helpeth not the vngodly, whose heart is not changed.

26 And the Lorde sayd vnto Moses, Stretch out thy hand ouer the sea, that ỹ waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsemen.

The last plague.

27 And Moses stretched foorth his hand ouer the sea, and it came againe to his course early in the morning, & the Egyptians fled against it: and the Lorde ouerthrew the Egyptians in the middes of the sea.

28 And the water returned, and couered ỹ charets, and the horsemen, & all the hoste of Pharao that came into the sea after them, so that there remained not one of them.

h The benefites that we receiue of God, and his iudgements against the wicked, tend all to this purpose, that we should stand in feare of him, and be strengthened in the faith of his promises. ‡ Hebr. mightie hand.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon dry [land] through the middes of the sea, and the waters were a wall vnto them on the right hand of them, and on the left.

30 Thus the Lorde deliuered Israel the selfe same day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea side.

31 h And Israel sawe that ‡ mightie power which the Lord shewed vpon the Egyptiãs: and the people feared the Lord, and beleeued the Lord, and his seruant Moses.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Moses with the men and women sing praises vnto God for their deliuerance.

1 THen Moses and the children of Israel sang this song vnto the Lord, and said on this maner: I will sing vnto the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and him that rode vpon him hath he ouerthrowen in the sea.

2 The Lord is my strength and prayse, and he is become my saluation: he is my God, and I will glorifie him, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The Lord is a man of warre, the Lorde is his name.

4 Pharaos charets and his hoste hath he cast into the sea, his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red sea.

5 The deepe waters haue couered them, they sunke to the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, Lord, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, Lord, hath all to dashed the enemie.

7 And in thy great glory thou hast ouerthrowen them that rose vp against thee: thou sentest foorth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

8 Through the blast of thy nosethils the waters gathered together, the floods stoode still as an heape, and the deepe waters congealed together in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemie sayd, I will follow [on them,] I will ouertake [them,] I will deuide the spoile, & my lust shalbe satisfied vpon them: I will draw my sword, mine hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy winde, the sea couered them, they sanke as lead in the mightie waters.

11 Who is like vnto thee, O Lord, amongst ỹ gods? Who is like thee, so glorious in holinesse, fearefull in praises, shewing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, ỹ earth swalowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercie hast caried this people which thou hast redeemed, and hast brought them in thy strength vnto thy holy habitatiõ.

a Ye shewerh how this proofe of Gods mightie power, not onely for the time present, but also hereafter, shalbe of great efficacie and force, as Deut. 2.

14 a The nations shall heare, and be afrayd, sorow shall come vpon Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of the Edomites shall bee amased, and the mightiest of the Moabites: trembling shal come vpon them, all the inhabiters of Chanaan shal waxe faint hearted.

16 Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, in the greatnesse of thine arme they shall bee as still as a stone, till thy people passe thorowe, O Lord, while this people passe thorowe which thou hast gotten.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the b mountaine of thine inheritance, the place, Lord, which thou hast made for to dwel in, the sanctuarie, O Lord, which thy handes haue prepared.

b Which was mount Sion, where after the temple was built.

18 The Lord shall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For Pharao on horsebacke went in with his charets and horsemen into the sea, & the Lord brought the waters of the sea vpon thẽ: But the childrẽ of Israel went on dry [land] in the middes of the sea.

c Signifying their great ioy, which custome the Iewes obserued in certaine solemnities, Iudg. 11. 34. which ought not to be a cloke for our wanton dances.

20 And Marie a prophetisse, the sister of Aaron, tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women came out after her with c tymbrels and daunces.

21 And Marie sang before them, Sing ye vnto the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath hee ouerthrowen in the sea.

d It is called bitter, and signifieth affliction and temptation, which through the crosse of Christ is made sweete.

22 And so Moses brought Israel from the red sea, and they went out into the wildernesse of Sur: and they went three dayes in the wildernesse, and found no waters.

e A sodaine change of the inconstant and vnkind people, neuer considering Moses, by whose ministerie they had receiued such benefites, nor remembring the strange ‡ Taught.

23 And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of d Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of the place was called Marah.

24 e And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And he cried vnto the Lord: and the Lorde ‡ shewed him a tree, which when hee had cast

wonders that God had wrought for them already.

into

into the waters, ỹ waters were made sweete: there he made them an ordinance and a lawe, and there he prooued him,

26 And sayde, If thou wilt hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare vnto his cõmandements, & keepe all his ordinances: thẽ wil I put none of these diseases vpõ thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptiãs: for I am the Lord that healeth thee.

27 And the children of Israel came to Elim, where were twelue welles of water, and three score and tenne palme trees: and they pitched their tentes there by the waters.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The Israelites come into the desert of Sin. 32 Manna is reserued for a remembrance vnto their posteritie.

1 AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came to the wildernesse of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, the fifteenth day of the second moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wildernesse.

3 And the children of Israel said vnto them, Would to God wee had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sate [a] by the flesh pots, and when we did eate bread our bellies full: for ye haue brought vs out into this wildernesse to kill this whole multitude with hunger.

a So hard a thing it is to the flesh, not to murmure against God, when the belly is punished.

4 Then sayd the Lord vnto Moses, Beholde, I will raine bread from heauen to you: and the people shall goe out, and gather a certaine rate euery day, that I may prooue them, whether they will walke in my law or no.

5 The sixth day they shall prepare for themselues that which they will bring in, & let it be twise as much as they gather in daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron sayde vnto all the children of Israel, At euen ye shall know that it is the Lorde which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning ye shall see the glory of the Lord, because he hath [b] heard your grudgings against the Lorde: And what are we, that ye haue murmured against vs?

b We game thẽ not Manna because they murmured, but for his promise sake.

8 And Moses said, At euen shal the Lord giue you flesh to eate, and in the morning bread enough: for the Lorde hath heard your murmurings which ye murmure against him: for what are we? Your murmurings are not against vs, but against the Lord.

9 And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come foorth before the Lorde: for hee hath heard your grudgings.

10 And as Aaron spake vnto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, they looked toward the wildernesse, and behold, the glory of the Lord appeared in the cloud.

11 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: tell them therefore, and say, At euen ye shall eate flesh, and in the morning ye shalbe filled with bread: [c] and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God.

c God worketh all that he doeth for this ende, that the knowledge of him may sticke deepelier in our myndes.

13 And at euen the Quailes came vp, & couered the tentes: and in the morning the dewe lay round about the hoste.

14 And when the dewe was gone, beholde, vpon the ground in the wildernesse there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoare frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said euery one to his neighbour, It is ‡Manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said vnto them, This is the bread which the Lord hath giuen you to eate.

‡ Man, which signifieth gift.

16 This is the word which the Lord had commanded: [d] gather of it euery man for himselfe for to eate, a Gomer ful for euery man, according to the number of your soules, and take euery man for them which are in his tentes.

d Hauing receiued gifts at Gods hand, we haue neede of lawes for the due vse of the same, els should we abuse them to our destruction.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete it with a Gomer, vnto him that gathered much, remained nothing ouer, and vnto him that had gathered little, was there no lacke: euery man gathered sufficient for his eating.

19 And Moses sayd vnto them, [e] See that no man let ought remaine to the morning.

e This doctrine also pertaineth to vs, who are bidden to aske but our daily food, and forbidden to be carefull for to morow.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not vnto Moses: but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it waxed [f] full of wormes, and corrupted: & Moses was angry with them.

f So God punisheth them that greedily gather goods, trusting rather to their owne riches and diligence, then to his goodnes and prouidence.

21 And they gathered all mornings euery man as much as sufficed for his eating: & as soone as the heate of the sunne came, it moult.

22 And the sixth day they gathered twise as much bread, two Gomers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 He sayd vnto them, This is that which the Lord hath sayd, To morow is the rest of the holy Sabboth vnto the Lord, bake that which you will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe, & that which remaineth, lay vp till the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning as Moses bade: and it did not corrupt, neither bred there any wormes therein.

25 And Moses sayd, Eate that to day, for it is the Sabboth vnto the Lorde: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes ye shall gather it, and in the seuenth day which is the Sabboth, in it there shall be none.

27 Notwithstanding, there went out some of the people in the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, How long refuse ye to keepe my commandements and my lawes?

29 See, the Lord hath giuen you a Sabboth, therefore hee giueth you the sixth day bread for two dayes: bide therefore euery man at home, and let no man goe out of his place the seuenth day.

30 And the people rested the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like g Coriander seede, and white: and the taste of it was like wafers made with honie.

g In forme and figure, and not in colour, Num. 11.7.

32 And Moses sayde, This is that which the Lord commandeth, Fill a Gomer of it, which may be kept for your children after you, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fed you in the wildernesse, when I brought you out of the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put a Gomer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the Lorde, to be kept for your children after you.

34 As the Lord commanded Moses, so Aaron layd it vp before the testimonie to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eate Manna fourtie yeeres, vntill they came to a land inhabited, and so they did eate Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Chanaan.

h Which measure conteineth about ten pottels.

36 A Gomer is the tenth part of an h Epha.

The xvii. Chapter.

1 The Israelites come into Raphidim. 11 Moses holdeth vp his handes in prayer, and the Amalekites are ouercome.

1 AND all the congregation of the children of Israel went on their iourneys from the wildernesse of Sin, after the commandement of the Lord, and pitched a in Raphidim, there was no water for the people to drinke.

a Moses here noteth not euery place where they camped, as Num. 33. but onely those places where some notable thing was done.

2 And the people did chide with Moses, and said, Giue vs water to drinke. Moses said vnto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore doe ye tempt the Lord?

3 There the people thirsted for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and sayde, Wherefore hast thou thus brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs, and our children, and our cattel with thirst?

4 And Moses cried vnto the Lorde, saying, What shall I do vnto this people, they be almost ready to stone me?

5 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Goe before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith thou smotest the riuer, take it in thine hand, and goe.

6 Beholde, I will stand before thee vpon the rocke that is in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rocke, & there shall come water out thereof, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so before the eies of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place b Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the Lorde, saying, Is the Lord amongst vs, or not?

b To print this example in our hearts, Dauid mentioneth it. Psal. 95. saying, Harden not your hearts, &c.

8 Then came Amalec, and fought with Israel in Raphidim.

9 And Moses said vnto ‡ Iosuah, Choose vs out men, and go fight with Amalec: and to morow I will stand on the top of the hill, and the rod of God shalbe in my hand.

‡ Iehosuah.

10 Iosuah did as Moses bade him, and fought with Amalec: and Moses and Aaron, and Hur went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe, that when Moses held vp his hand, c Israel had the better: And when he let his hand downe, Amalec had the better.

c The feruent prayer of the godly, of how great force it is, hereby it is well knowen.

12 But Moses handes were heauie, and therefore they tooke a stone and put it vnder him, and he sate downe thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed vp his handes, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side: and his handes remained steadie vntil ỹ going downe of the sunne.

d This slaughter of the Amalekites was but the beginning of Gods vengeance, as it appeareth Deut. 25.17. and 1. Sam. 15.

13 And Iosuah discomfited Amalec & his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Write d this for a remembrance in a booke, & commit it into the eares of Iosuah: for I wil vterly put out the remembrance of c Amalec from vnder heauen.

e An example to be trembled at, of them that persecute Gods Church.

15 And Moses made an altar, and called the name of it, ‡ The Lorde is he that worketh miracles for me.

‡ Iehouah Nissi, that is, the Lord my banner.

16 For he saide, The f hand is on the seate of God, the Lord will haue warre with Amalec from generation to generation.

f This Hebrew speach meaneth as much, as if he should say, God sweareth by his throne.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 Iethro Moses father in lawe, brought his wife & children vnto him.

1 IEthro the priest of Madian, Moses father in lawe, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that ỹ Lord had brought Israel out of Egypt.

2 Therefore he tooke Sephora Moses wife, after he had a sent her backe,

a It may seeme ỹ he sent her backe to her father for her impatiẽce, least she should be a let to his vocatiõ, which was so dangerous, chap. 4. verse 25.

3 And her two sonnes, of which the one was called Gershom: for he sayd, I haue bene an aliant in a strange land.

4 The name of the other was Eliezer: for the God of my father [sayd he] was mine helpe, and deliuered me from the sword of Pharao.

5 And Iethro Moses father in lawe, came with his two sonnes, and his wife, vnto Moses into the wildernesse, where he abode by the b mount of God.

b So called, because the presence of God was there, and wrought many miracles.

6 And

c That is, he sent messengers to Moses.

6 And chee said vnto Moses, I thy father in lawe Iethro am come to thee, and thy wife also, and her two sonnes with her.

7 And Moses went out to meete his father in lawe, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and eche asked other of his ‡ health, & they came into the tent.

‡ Peace.

8 And Moses tolde his father in lawe all that the Lorde had done vnto Pharao and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, and all the trauaile that had ‡ come vpon them by the way, and how the Lord deliuered them.

‡ Found them.

9 And Iethro reioyced ouer all the goodnesse which the Lord had done to Israel, and because he had deliuered them out of the hands of the Egyptians.

d Whereby it may appeare that he worshipped the true God, and therefore Moses refused not to marrie his daughter.

10 And Iethro said, d Blessed be ỹ Lord which hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, & out of the hand of Pharao, which hath also deliuered his people from the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the Lord is greater then all gods: for in the thing whereby they delt proudly with them, c [were they destroyed themselues.]

e For they that drowned the children of Israel, were drowned themselues in water.

12 And Iethro Moses father in lawe, tooke whole burnt offerings and sacrifices, to offer to God: and Aaron and all the elders of Israel came to eate bread with Moses father in lawe before God.

13 And on the morow Moses sate to iudge the people: and the people stoode about Moses, from morning vnto euen.

14 And when Moses father in lawe sawe all that he did vnto the people, he sayd, What is this that thou doest vnto the people? Why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand about thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses said to his father in lawe, Because ỹ people come vnto me to seeke [counsell] of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene euery man & his neighbour, and shew them the ordinances of God and his lawes.

f As negligēce and slouthfulnesse in magistrates is vtterly euill: so for a man to ouercharge himselfe further then he is able to susteine, is not well.

17 And Moses father in lawe sayd vnto him, It is not f well that thou doest.

18 Thou both weariest thy selfe, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is of more waight then thou art able to performe thy selfe alone.

g Iudge thou in hard causes which cannot be decided, but by consulting with God.

19 Heare therefore now my voyce, and I will giue thee counsel, and God shalbe with thee: Be thou vnto the people g to Godward, that thou maiest bring the causes vnto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer, thou shalt seeke out among all the people mē of courage [and] such as feare God, true men, hating couetousnesse, & place [of these] ouer the [people] rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes,

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and euery great matter that commeth, let them bring vnto thee, but let them iudge all small causes themselues, and so shall it be easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare a [burden] with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God charge thee with all, thou shalt bee able to endure, and yet the people shall come to their place in peace.

h Though Iethro were not to be compared, yet Moses followeth his counsell. So we also must follow wholesome instructions, whosoeuer putteth them in our minde.

24 h And so Moses obeied the voyce of his father in lawe, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose men of courage out of all Israel, and made them as heads ouer the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes,

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: but brought the hard causes vnto Moses, and iudged all small matters themselues.

i Read the occasions, Num. 10, 29.

27 And Moses i let his father in lawe depart: and he went into his owne land.

The xix. Chapter.

10 The people are commanded to be sanctified.

1 IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone out of the lande of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Raphidim, & were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched their tentes in the wildernesse, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 But Moses went vp vnto God, and ỹ Lord called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say vnto the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel,

a The Egle carrieth her yong ones vpon her wings, fearing onelp mans violence, which rather thē they should take harme, she would receiue the harme in her owne body. Instead thereof, serued the cloude that kept off the Egyptias force.

4 Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and tooke you vp vpon a Egles wings, and haue brought you vnto my selfe.

‡ A deare and precious thing of all mē greatly desired.

5 Now therefore if ye will heare my voyce in deede, and keepe my couenant, ye shalbe [as] a deare ‡ treasure vnto me aboue all nations: for all the earth is mine.

6 Ye shall bee vnto me also a priestly kingdome, and an holy people. And these are the wordes which thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel.

7 Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and layd before their faces all these wordes which the Lord commanded him.

8 And the people answered all together, and said, All that the Lord hath said, we will doe. And Moses brought the wordes of the people vnto the Lord.

9 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloude, that the people may heare mee talking with thee, and beleeue thee for euer. Moses shewed the wordes

wordes of the people vnto the Lord.

10 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, and [b] sanctifie them to day and to morow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day ‡ the Lord will come downe in the sight of all the people vpon mount Sinai.

12 [c] And thou shalt set boundes vnto the people round about, and say, Take heede to your selues, that ye goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoeuer toucheth the mount, shall surely die.

13 There shall not an hand touch it, els he shall be stoned, or shot thorow: whether it be beast, or man, it shall not liue: when the ‖ trumpet bloweth long, then may they come vp into the mountaine.

14 And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified them, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he sayde vnto the people, Be ready against the third day, and come not at [your] wiues.

16 And the third day in the morning there was thunder and lightning, and a thicke cloude vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding loude, so that all the people that was in the hoste was afraid.

17 And Moses brought the people out of the tentes to meete with God, and they stoode at the nether part of the hill.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended downe vpon it in fire, and the smoke thereof ascended vp as the smoke of a furnace, and all [d] the mount quaked exceedingly.

19 And when the voyce of the trumpet blewe long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voyce.

20 And the Lord came downe vpon mount Sinai in the top of the hill: and when the Lord called Moses vp into the top of the hill, Moses went vp.

21 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Go downe, charge the people, least they breake out from their boundes to see the Lord, and so, many of them perish.

22 And let the priestes also which come to the Lord sanctifie themselues, least the Lord destroy them.

23 And Moses sayd vnto the Lord, The people can not come vp into the mount Sinai, for thou chargest vs, saying, Set boundes about the hill, and sanctifie it.

24 And the Lord said vnto him, Away, and get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the [e] priests and the people presume for to come vp vnto the Lord, least he destroy them.

25 And so Moses went downe vnto the people, and told them.

b Teach them to be pure in heart, as they shew themselues outwardly cleane by washing.

‡ The Lord will come downe, for I will come downe.

c Men must be no bolder in Gods matters, then he giueth them leaue, nor farther curious, then he reuealeth in his worde.

‖ Or, cornet.

d God vsed these fearefull signes, to signifie that his law doth terrifie the conscience of man, whereby he might be moued the more to reuerence and feare the maiestie of God.

e Neither dignitie nor multitude haue authoritie to passe [p] bounds that Gods word prescribeth.

The xx. Chapter.

1 The ten commandements of God are declared vnto the people. 23 Gods of siluer and gold are againe forbidden.

AND [a] God spake all these wordes, and sayd,

The first Table.

2 I * am the Lorde thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

a When Moses and Aaron were gone vp, or had passed the bounds of the people, God spake thus out of the mount, that all the people heard. Deut. 5. 25.

3 Thou shalt haue none other gods in my sight.

4 Thou shalt make thee no graue ymage, neither the likenesse of any thing that is in heauen aboue, either in the earth beneath, nor in the waters vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bowe downe to them, nor worship them: for I the Lord thy God am a ielous God, and visite the sinne of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

6 And shew mercy vnto thousandes in them that loue me, & keepe my commandements.

7 [b] Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vayne: for the Lord will not hold him giltlesse that taketh his name in vayne.

b Not onely periurie, but rash and light othes be condemned.

8 Remember þ Sabboth day, that thou [c] sanctifie it.

c The day is halowed, whē they that come together on the Sabboth be holy themselues.

9 Sixe daies shalt thou labour, and do all that thou hast to doe,

10 But the seuenth day is the Sabboth of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt doe no maner of worke, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, thy man seruant, and thy maide seruant, thy cattell, and the stranger that is within thy gates:

11 For in sixe daies the Lord made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, & rested the seuenth day: wherefore the Lord blessed the seuenth day, and halowed it.

The second Table.

12 [d] Honour [e] thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

d By honour is meant all dueties that we owe vnto them.

e Vnder the name of parents, all magistrates and superiours be conteined.

13 Thou shalt not [f] kill.

f Here, not only slaughter, but wrath and hatred is forbidden.

14 Thou shalt not [g] commit adulterie.

g And here with the outward acte, the inward affection, with all that proceedeth thereof, is condemned.

15 Thou shalt not [h] steale.

h We must withdraw both our handes, our eyes, and our

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, neither shalt thou couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man seruant, nor his maide, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

18 And all the people saw the thundering, and lightning, and the noise of the trumpet, & the mountaine smoking: And when the people sawe it, they remooued, and stood a farre off,

19 And sayd vnto Moses, Talke thou with vs, and we will heare: But let not God talke with vs, least we die.

minds from another mans good. And here all auarice & gaines is disproued.

20 And

20 And Moses said vnto the people, Feare not, for God is come to proue you, & that his feare may be before your eies, that ye sinne not.
21 And the people stoode a farre off, & Moses went into the thicke cloud, where God was.
22 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from out of heauen.
23 Ye shall not make therefore with mee gods of siluer, neither shall ye make yee gods of golde.
24 An altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and thereon offer thy whole burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe, & thine oxen: In all places where I shall put the remembrance of my name, thither I will come vnto thee, and bl esse thee.
25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, see thou make it not of hewen stone: eis if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.
26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steppes vnto mine altar, that thy ‖ shame bee not shewed thereon.

‖ Or, filthinesse.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 Iudicial and ciuill ordinances appointed by God, touching seruitude, stealing of men, manslaughter, cursing of parents, brawling, punishment of like with like, and of a goring oxe, and such like.

a That is, the fifth partition of this booke after the Hebrewes, called the iudiciall part, that is, orders taken for the dissolning of controuersies. Deut. 15. 12.

1 THese a are the lawes which thou shalt set before them.
2 *If thou buy a seruant that is an Hebrew, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth he shall goe out free [paying] nothing.
3 If he came alone, he shall go out alone: and if he came maried, his wife shall go out with him.
b Albeit God made this law for defence of libertie yet so would he haue it kept, that the master might not be endamaged: for vse must not do good to one with an others harme.
4 b And if his master haue giuen him a wife, and she haue borne him sonnes or daughters: then the wife and her children shal be her masters, and he shall go out alone:
5 And if the seruant say, I loue my master, my wife, & my children, I will not goe out free:
6 His master shal bring him vnto the iudges, and set him to the doore, or the doorepost, and his master shall bore his eare thorowe with a naule, and he shalbe his seruant for euer.
7 And if a man sel his daughter to be a seruãt, she shall not go out as the men seruants doe.
8 If she please not her master, who hath [now] promised her mariage, then shall hee let her redeeme her selfe: To sell her vnto a strange nation shall he haue no power, seeing he despised her.
9 If hee haue promised her vnto his sonne to wife, he shall deale with her as men doe with their daughters.
10 And if hee take him another wife, yet her foode, her raiment, and duetie of mariage shal he not minish.
11 And if he do not c these three vnto her, then shall she go out free, and pay no money.
12 He that smiteth a man that he die, shall bee slaine for it.
13 If a man lay not awaite, but God deliuer [him] into his hand, then I will point thee a place ‡ whither he shall flee.
14 If a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour, to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he die.
15 He that smiteth his father or his mother, let him ‡ be slaine for it.
16 He that stealeth a man, and selleth him, if he be prooued vpon him, shalbe slaine for it.
17 And hee that curseth his father or mother, shalbe put to death for it.
18 ‡ If men striue together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but lieth in his bed:
19 If he rise againe, and walke without vpon his staffe, thē shal he that smote him go quite, saue onely hee shall beare his charges for losing his tyme, and shall pay for his healing.
20 And if a man smite his seruant or his maide with a rodde, and they die vnder his hand, he shalbe grieuously punished.
21 And if hee continue a day or two, d it shall not be reuenged, for he is his money.
22 If men striue, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruite depart from her, and yet no destruction follow: then he shall be sore punished, according as the womans husband will lay to his charge, and he shall pay as the daies men will appoint him.
23 And if any destruction e follow, then he shal giue life for life,
24 *Eie for eie, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foote for foote,
25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.
26 And if a man smite his seruant, or his maide in the eie, that it perish, he shall let them goe free for the eyes sake.
27 Also, if he smite out his man seruant or his maides tooth, he shall let them go out free for the toothes sake.
28 If an oxe ‖ gore a man, or a womã, that they die, then the oxe shall be stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe shall goe quite.
29 If the oxe were woont to push with his horne in time past, & it hath bene told his master, & he hath not kept him, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman: f then the oxe shall be stoned, and his owner shall die also.
30 If there bee set to him a summe of money, then he shal giue for the redeeming of his life, whatsoeuer is layd vpon him.
31 And whether hee haue gored a sonne or a daughter, according to the same iudgement shall

‡ Of harme done by occasion of brawles.
‖ Or, his neighbour.

c That is, if he neither marie her to him selfe, nor to his sonne, nor let her redeeme her selfe out of bondage.
‡ Sanctuarie appointed for place of refuge.
‡ Die the death.
d In these ciuill lawes, we must not seeke for absolute perfection, which God tempered according to the rudenes of the people, amongst whom many things were to be winked at for the time.
e The execution hereof pertaineth to magistrates. For priuate wreche is forbidden. Matth. 5. 33.
‖ Push, or smite with his hornes.
f So God would doe vs to vnderstand how hainous a matter it is for any man to auoyd Gods image.

shall it be done vnto him.

32 But if it be a manseruant, or a maide, that the oxe hath gored, then hee shall giue vnto their master thirtie * sicles, and the oxe shall be stoned.

Gen.23.15.

33 If a man open a well, or dig a pit, and couer it not, and an oxe or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shal make it good, and giue money vnto their master, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 If one mans oxe hurt another, that he die: then they shall sell the liue oxe, and deuide the money, and the dead oxe also they shall deuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vsed to push in time past, and his master hath not kept him: he shal pay oxe for oxe, and the dead shal be his owne.

The xxii. Chapter.

1 The lawes of God concerning theft, 5 damage, 7 lending, 14 borowing, 16 entising of maides, 18 witchcraft, 19 idolatrie, 21 supporting of widowes, strangers, and fatherlesse, 25 vsurie, 28 reuerence to magistrates.

a Punishment ordeined for thieues.

1 If [a] a man steale an oxe or a sheepe, and kill it, or sell it: he shal restore fiue oxen for an oxe, foure sheepe for a sheepe.

2 If a thiefe be found breaking vp, and bee smitten that he die: there shall no blood bee shed for him.

3 But if the sunne be vpon him, then there shal be blood shed for him, for he should make restitution: if he haue not wherewith, he shalbe sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe, or asse, or sheepe, he shall restore double.

5 If a man do hurt field or vineyard, and put in his beast to feede in another mans field, of the best of his owne field, and of the best of his owne vineyard, shall he make restitution.

6 If fire breake out and catch in the thornes, & the stackes of corne, or the standing corne, or field be consumed therewith: he that kindled the fire, shall make restitution.

‖ A lawe for things left in custodie.

7 If a ‖ man deliuer his neighbour money or stuffe to keepe, and it be stollen out of his house, if the theft bee founde, let him pay double:

8 And if the theft be not found, then the good man of the house shall be brought vnto ỹ iudges, that it may be knowen [b] whether he haue put his hand vnto his neighbours good.

b That is, whether he haue stollen it.

9 And in all maner of trespasse, whether it bee for oxe, asse, or sheepe, raiment, or any maner of lost thing, which another chalengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shal come before the iudges, and whom the iudges condemne, let him pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour to keepe, asse, oxe, sheepe, or whatsoeuer beast it be: and it die, or be hurt, or taken away by enemies, and no man see it:

11 Then shall an othe of the Lord be betweene them, that he hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours good: and the owner of it shall take the othe, and the other shall not make it good.

12 And if it be stollen from him, then hee shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof. If it be torne in pieces, then let him [c] bring record of the tearing, and he shal not make it good.

c Or shew some part of the beast.

13 And if a man borow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or els die, & the owner thereof be not by, he shall surely make it good.

14 But if the owner thereof be by, he shall not make it good: If it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

15 If a man entice a maide that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall endowe her, and take her to his wife.

16 [d] And if her father refuse to giue her vnto him, he shal pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.

d Hereby we see what authoritie the parents haue in the bestowing of their daughter, whom it were not reason to take him for their sonne in law against their wils, that had wrought them so great a villanie.

17 Thou shalt not suffer a [e] witch to liue.

18 Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shal [f] be slaine for it.

19 He that offreth vnto any gods, saue vnto the Lord onely, he shalbe killed.

20 Vexe not a stranger, neither oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

21 Ye shall trouble no widowe nor fatherlesse childe.

22 If ye shall euill entreat them, and they cry out vnto me, I will surely heare their cry.

23 And then will my wrath waxe hote, and I will kill you with the swoorde, and your wiues shall bee widowes, and your children fatherlesse.

24 If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not bee as a tyrant vnto him, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsurie.

e The woorde in Hebrew signifieth a sorcerer or inchanter, or any that by deuilish meanes hurteth either cattell, corne, or men.

f And here also the woord signifieth not hate killing, but cursing, and banning, for the more detestation thereof

25 If thou take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the sunne goe downe.

26 For that is his couering onely, euen the raiment for his skinne, wherein he sleepeth: and when he crieth vnto me, I will heare him, for I am mercifull.

27 Thou shalt not raile vpon the ‖ gods, neither blaspheme the ruler of thy people.

‖ Or, Iudges.

28 Thy fruites, whether they be dry or moist, see thou keepe them not backe: thy first borne sonne thou shalt giue me.

29 Likewise also shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall bee with the damme, and the eight day thou shalt giue it me.

30 Ye shall be an holy people vnto me, neither shall ye eate any flesh that is torne of beastes in the field, but shall cast it to a dog.

The xxiii. Chapter.

2 A multitude is not to be followed in euill. 25 The reward of them that keepe the commandements.

1 THou shalt not haue to doe with any false report, neither shalt thou [a] put thine hand with the wicked, to bee an vnrighteous witnesse.

a That is, thou shalt not conspire with the wicked, &c. or sweare with them: for the Iewes take no othe, but they lay their hand vpō the booke of the law. ‡ Answer.

2 Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do euill, neither shalt thou ‡ speake in a matter of iustice according to the great number, for to peruert iudgement.

3 Neither shalt thou [b] esteeme a poore man in his cause.

b Trueth of the matter, & not respect of any person, is to be esteemed in iudgement.

4 If thou meete thine enemies Oxe or Asse going astray, thou shalt bring them to him againe.

5 If thou see the Asse of him that hateth thee sinke vnder his burden, thou shalt not passe by & let him alone, but shalt helpe him to lift him vp againe.

6 Thou shalt not hinder the right of the poore in his suite.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter, & the innocent & righteous see thou slay not: [c] for I will not iustifie the wicked.

c Though the wicked oppresse the godly in this life, and goe for good men notwithstanding: yet before God it shall not be so, who will be reuenged of the wrong.

8 [d] Thou shalt take no gifts: for gifts blinde the ‡ seeing, and peruert the wordes of the righteous.

d Against bribes. ‡ Wise.

9 Thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for yee know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sowe thy land, and gather in the fruites thereof.

11 And the seuenth yeere thou shalt let it rest and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eate: and what they leaue, the beastes of the field shall eate. In like maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard and thine Oliue tree.

12 Sixe dayes thou shalt do thy worke, and in the seuenth day thou shalt rest: that thine Oxe and thine Asse may rest, and the sonne of thy maide, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 In all things that I haue said vnto you, be circumspect: and make no rehearsall of the names of strange gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 Three feasts thou shalt hold vnto me in a yeere.

e Because the Passeouer was eaten but on one day, the vnleauened bread seuen dayes together: this solemnitie tooke his name of that that longest continued. ‡ March. f Deut. 16. it is also called the feast of weekes. g The feast of tabernacles.

15 Thou shalt keepe [e] the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen daies, as I commanded thee, in the tyme appointed of the moneth ‡ Abib: for in that moneth ye came out of Egypt, and see that no man appeare before me emptie:

16 And the feast of [f] haruest, when thou reapest the first fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sowen in the field: and the feast of [g] ingathering [which is] in the end of the yeere, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 [These] three times in the yeere, shal all thy men children appeare before the Lord God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice vpon leauened bread, neither shall the fat of my feast remaine vntill the morning.

19 The first of the first fruites of thy land, thou shalt bring into ỹ house of the Lord thy God: thou shalt not [h] seethe a kidde in his mothers milke.

h Vntimely fruites ought neither to be offred nor eaten, for it hath a spice of crueltie, and of an intemperate appetite.

20 Beholde, I send an Angell before thee, to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and heare his voyce, and resist him not: for hee will not spare your misdeedes, and my [i] name is in him.

i I will giue him mine authoritie, and he shall gouerne you in my name.

22 But and if thou shalt in deede hearken vnto his voyce, and do all that I speake, I will be an enemie vnto thine enemies, and an aduersarie vnto thine aduersaries.

23 For mine Angel shal go before thee, & bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and Hethites, and Pherezites, and Chanaanites, Heuites, and Iebusites, and I shall destroy them.

24 Thou shalt not bowe downe to their gods, neither serue them, neither do after the workes of them: but ouerthrowe them, and breake downe the images of them.

25 And ye shall serue the Lord your God, and and he shall blesse thy bread and thy water: and I will take all sicknesses away from the middes of thee.

26 There shall nothing haue his vntimely birth, nor be vnfruitful in thy land: the number of thy dayes [k] I will fulfill.

k I will prolong thy life to my honour, and thy saluation.

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people whither thou shalt goe: and I will make all thine enemies [turne] their backes vnto thee.

28 And I wil send hornets before thee, which shall driue out the Heuites, the Chanaanites, and the Hethites before thee.

29 Neuertheless, I will not cast them out before thee in one yeere, least the land growe to a wilderness, and the beast of the field multiplie against thee.

30 By little and little, I will driue them out before thee, vntill thou be increased, and inherite the land.

31 And I will make thy coastes from the red sea, vnto the sea of the Philistines, and from the [l] desert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabiters of the land into thy hand, and thou shalt driue them out before thee.

l From the desert of Sur vnto the riuer Euphrates.

32 Thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 Neither let them dwel in thy land, least they make thee sinne against me: for if thou serue their gods, it will surely be thy decay.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

5 Moses offred vp sacrifice vnto the Lord, and sprinkled the people with the blood of the couenant. 7 The people promise obedience vnto the Lord.

1 And

1 And he sayd vnto Moses, Come vp vnto the Lord, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and the threescore and ten elders of Israel, and ye shall worship afarre off.

2 And Moses himselfe alone shall goe vnto the Lord: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people goe vp with him.

3 And Moses came, and told the people all the wordes of the Lord, and all the iudgements: and all the people answered with one voyce, and said, All the words which the Lord hath said, will we do.

4 And Moses wrote all the wordes of ỹ Lord, and rose vp earely, and set vp an altar vnder the hill, and twelue stones, according to the twelue tribes of Israel,

5 And sent yong men of the children of Israel, which brought whole burnt offrings, & offred peace offrings of oxen vnto the Lord.

a The reason of this ceremonie, is declared in the 9. to the Hebrews, vers. 20

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the [a] blood, and put it in basons, and the other halfe he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the couenant, & read it in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the Lord hath said, will we doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moses tooke the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and sayd, Behold, this is the blood of the couenant which the Lord hath made with you vpon all these wordes.

9 Then went Moses and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and the threescore and ten elders of Israel vp.

10 And they sawe the God of Israel: & there was vnder his feete, as it were, a worke of a Saphire stone, & as it were the heauen when it is cleare.

b God neither destroied the, nor shewed himselfe terrible, as he did to the people, chap. 10.

11 And [b] he laide not his hande vpon the nobles of the children of Israel: and they sawe God, and did eate and drinke.

12 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Come vp to me into the hill, and be there, and I will giue thee [c] tables of stone, and a law & commandements which I haue written, that thou maiest teache them.

c Signifying the hardnes of our hearts, except God do write his lawes therein by his holy spirit.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his minister Iosuah: and Moses went vp into the hill of God,

14 And said vnto the elders, Tary ye here vntill we come againe vnto you: Behold, here is Aaron and Hur with you. ‡ If any man haue any matters to do, let him come to thē.

‡ Heb. Who is a master of wordes.

15 And Moses went vp into the mount, and a cloude couered the hill.

16 And the glory of the Lord abode vpon the mount Sinai, and the cloude couered it sixe daies: and the seuēth day he called vnto Moses out of the middes of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the Lord, was like consuming fire on the top of the hill, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the middes of the cloud, and gate him vp into the mountaine: and *Moses was in the mount fourtie daies, and fourtie nights. Deut. 9. 9.

The xxv. Chapter.

The voluntarie gifts for making of the Tabernacle.

1 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offring: ye shal take it of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart.

3 This is the offering which ye shall take of them, gold, and siluer, and brasse,

4 And blew silke, and purple, and skarlet, and white silke, and goates [haire,]

5 And rammes skinnes that are red, and the skinnes of Taxus, and Sittim wood,

6 Oile for light, spices for anointing oile, and for sweete sence:

7 Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the brest plate.

8 And let them make me a sanctuarie, that I may dwell amongst them.

9 And according to all that I shew thee, both after the fashion of the tabernacle, and after the fashion of the ornaments thereof, so shall ye make it.

10 And they shal make an arke of Sittim wood, two cubites and a halfe long, a cubite and an halfe broad, and a cubite and a halfe high.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure golde, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it, and shalt make an high vpon it, a ‖ crowne of gold round about.

‖ Or, border.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of golde for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof: two rings shall be in the one corner, and two in the other.

13 And thou shalt make barres of Sittim wood, and couer them with gold:

14 And put the barres into the rings along by the sides of the arke, that the arke may bee borne with them.

15 And the barres shall be in the rings of the arke, and shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put in the arke, [a] the testimonie which I shall giue thee.

a Testimonie he calleth here the two tables of stone, wherein were compriſed the ten commandements, because in them God witnessed his will.

17 And thou shalt make a ‖ mercy seate of pure gold: two cubites and a halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broad.

‖ Or, propitiatorie.

18 And thou shalt make [b] two Cherubims of gold: euē ‖ of a whole worke shalt thou make them, in the two endes of the mercy seate.

b The Cherubims were winged images, and as the Hebrew interpreters doe hold, they had the shapes of boyes. But as Iosephus writeth, they were flying beasts, which had such figure, as of no mā hath bene seene.

‖ Or, beaten with hammers.

19 And the one Cherubim shalt thou make on the one end, and the other on the other end: of the same mercy seate shall ye make Cherubims in the two endes thereof.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their winges abroad ouer an high, couering the mercy seate with their wings, and their

faces shall looke one to another: to the mercy seatward shal ẏ faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy seate aboue vpon the arke, and in the arke thou shalt put
‖ Or, testimonie. the ‖ witnesse that I shall giue thee.

22 And from thence I will testifie vnto thee, & I wil commune with thee from vpõ the mercy seate, from betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the arke of witnesse, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel.

23 Thou shalt also make a table of Sittim wood, of two cubites long, and one cubite broad, and a cubite and a halfe high.

24 And thou shalt couer it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And make vnto that an hoope of foure fingers broad round about, and make a golden crowne also to the hoope round about.

26 And make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the corners that are on the foure feete thereof.

27 Ouer against the hoope shal the rings be, to put in barres to beare the table withall.

28 And thou shalt make the barres of Sittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make his dishes & spoones, couerings, and bowles to powre out withall, of fine gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the table Shewe bread, before me alway.

31 And thou shalt make a candlesticke of pure gold, of a whole worke shall the candlesticke bee made, with his shaft, his branches, his bolles, his knops, and his flowres proceeding thereout.

32 Sixe branches also shall proceede out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlesticke out of the one side, and three out of the other.

33 Three bolles like vnto almonds, with a knoppe and a flowre in one branch: and three bolles like almondes in the other branche, with a knoppe and a flowre, according to the sixe branches that proceede out of the candlesticke.

34 And in the candlesticke it selfe, [there shall be] foure bolles like vnto almonds, with their knops and flowres.

35 And there shall bee a knop vnder two branches of the same in three places, according to the sixe branches that proceed out of the candlesticke.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of it: and it shall bee one whole worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lampes of it, and the seuen lampes thereof shalt thou put on high thereon, to giue light vnto the other side that is ouer against it.

38 The snuffers, and the vessels of the snuffe, shall be of pure gold.

39 Of a c talent of fine gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

c The talent of the temple is valued of some at 202. pounds, of others, at 400. pounds.

40 Looke therefore that thou make them after the fashion that was shewed thee in ẏ mount.

The xxvi. Chapter.

The fourme of the tabernacle and furniture thereof.

1 THou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtaines of white twined silke, & blew silke, and purple, and skarlet: and in them thou shalt make Cherubims of broodered worke.

2 The length of one curtaine [shall be] eight and twentie cubites, & the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 Fiue curtaines [shall be] coupled together one to another, and [other] fiue curtains shal be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blew silke along by the edge of the one curtaine [which is] in the seluedge of the coupling curtaine: & likewise shalt thou make in the edge of the vttermost curtaine, in the second coupling.

5 Fiftie loopes shalt thou make in ẏ one curtaine, and fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the edge of ẏ curtaine that is to be coupled therewith on the other side, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of gold, & couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 And thou shalt make curtaines of goates heare, to bee a couering vpon the tabernacle, eleuen curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine [shall be] thirtie cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen [shall be] all of one measure:

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtains by themselues, and shalt double the sixth curtaine in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fiftie loopes in ẏ edge of the vttermost curtaine on the one side, in the edge of the coupling [curtaine,] and fiftie loopes in the other curtaine of the second coupling.

11 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of brasse, & put them on the loopes, and couple the couering together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that resteth in the curtaines of the couering, the halfe curtaine that resteth, shall be left on the backside of the tabernacle:

13 That a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side, which may remaine in the length of the curtaines of the couering, may remaine on either side of the tabernacle, to couer it withall.

14 And vpon the tabernacle, thou shalt make a coue-

a couering of Rammes skinnes died red, and yet a couering aboue all of Taxus skinnes.

15 And thou shalt make boordes for the tabernacle of Sittim wood, to stand vpright.

16 Ten cubites long shall euery boord be, and a cubite and a halfe broad.

‡ Handes. ‖ Or, against.

17 Two ‡ tenons shall there be in one boord, set in order, as ladder staues one ‖ from another: and thus shalt thou make for all the boordes of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make boordes for the tabernacle, twentie boordes on the South side, euen full South.

19 And thou shalt make fourtie sockets of siluer vnder the twentie boordes: two sockets vnder one boorde for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder an other boord for his two tenons.

20 In like maner, in the second side of the tabernacle toward the North, [there shall be] twentie boordes.

21 And fourtie sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one boorde, and two sockets vnder an other boord.

22 And in the West end of the tabernacle, thou shalt make sixe boordes.

23 And two boordes shalt thou make in the corners of the tabernacle, in the meeting together of the two sides:

24 And they shal be coupled together beneath, and likewise shall be coupled aboue to a ring: and thus shall it bee for the two boordes that are in the corners.

25 And they shall be eight boordes, hauing sockets of siluer, euē sixteene sockets: [that there may be] two sockets vnder one boord, & two vnder another boord.

26 And thou shalt make barres of Sittim wood, fiue for the boordes of the tabernacle in one side,

27 And fiue barres for the boordes of the tabernacle on the other side, and fiue barres for the boordes of the tabernacle in the West ende.

28 And the middle barre shall go along thorow the midst of the boordes from the one ende to the other.

29 And thou shalt couer the boordes with gold, & make their rings of gold to put the barres thorow, and thou shalt couer the barres with gold also.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof, as it was shewed thee in the mount.

‖ Or, violet.

31 And thou shalt make a vaile of ‖ blew silke, of purple, skarlet, and white twined silke: of brodered worke with Cherubims shall ye make it.

32 And hang it vpon foure pillars of Sittim wood couered with golde (whose head shall be of golde) standing vpon foure sockets of siluer.

33 And thou shalt hang vp the vaile on the taches, that thou mayest bring in within the vaile the arke of witnesse: and the vaile shall deuide vnto you [a] the holy [place] from the most holy [place.]

a Whereinto the high priest onelp entred once a yeere.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy seate vpon the arke of witnesse, in the holiest place.

35 And thou shalt put the table without ỹ vaile, and the candlesticke ouer against the table, on the Southside of the tabernacle, and put the table on the Northside.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for ỹ doore of the tabernacle, of blew silke, purple, skarlet, and white twined silke, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Sittim wood, and couer them with gold, and their knops shall be of golde: and thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

The xxvii. Chapter.

1 The fourme of the altar of burnt sacrifice. 9 The fashion of the entrance of the tabernacle. 20 The oile of the lampe.

1 AND thou shalt make an altar of Sittim wood, fiue cubites long, and fiue cubites broad, it shall be foure square, and three cubites high.

2 And thou shalt make vnto it hornes in his foure corners: his hornes shalbe of [a] the same as it is of, & thou shalt couer it with brasse.

a Of the same piece of wood, and not ioined or grewed vnto it.

3 And make his ashpans for his ashes, his beesomes, his basons, his fleshhookes, his firepans: and all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make vnto it a gridiron also like a net of brasse, and vpon that net shalt thou make foure brasen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the altar beneath, that the net may be in the mids of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make two barres for the altar, of Sittim wood, and couer them with brasse,

7 And let them be put in the rings, along by the sides of the altar, to beare it withall.

8 And make the altar holow with boords: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shalt thou make it.

9 And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle on the Southside, euen full South: the curtaines for the court shall bee of white twined silke, of an hundred cubites long, for one side.

10 And twentie pillars thereof, wᵗʰ their twentie sockets of brasse: but the knops of ỹ pillars, and their hoopes, shall be of siluer.

11 In like wise on the North side there shall be curtains of an hundred cubites long, & twentie pillars, wᵗʰ their twentie sockets of brasse,

and the knops, and the hoopes of siluer.
12 And the breadth of ẏ court which is Westward, shall haue curtaines of fiftie cubites, & the pillars of them shalbe tenne, and the sockets of them tenne.
13 Fiftie cubites shall bee in the court Eastward, euen full East.
14 The curtaines of one side shall bee of fifteene cubites, the pillars of them three, & the sockets three.
15 And likewise on the other side shall be curtains of fifteene cubites, with their three pillars and three sockets.
16 And in the gate of the court shall bee a vaile of twentie cubites, of blew silke, purple, and scarlet, and white twined silke, wrought with needle worke: and foure pillars, with their foure sockets.
17 All the pillars round about the court shal be hooped with siluer, and their knops shall be of siluer, and their sockets of brasse.
‡ In fiftie.
18 The length of the court shall be an hundred cubites, and the breadth fiftie ‡ on euery side, and the height of the curtaines shall bee fiue cubites, of white twined silke, and their sockets of brasse.
b In the tabernacle of the congregation, so called, because that Israel resorted and was gathered together there at a certaine and an appointed time, or because that God resorted thither to speake with Moses and his successors, as before in the 25. chapter. Some do trãslate, in the tabernacle of conenant: but the olde interpreter, in the tabernacle of witnesse.
19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all maner of seruice, and the pinnes thereof, yea and all the pinnes also of the court, shall be of brasse.
20 And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they giue thee pure oile Oliue beaten, for the light, that they may make ẏ lamps to burne alwayes.
21 In the tabernacle b of the congregation, without the vaile which is before the witnes, shall Aaron and his sonnes dresse the lampes both euening and morning, before the Lord: and it shalbe a statute for euer, vnto the generations of the children of Israel.

The xxviii. Chapter.

1 The Lord calleth Aaron and his sonnes to the Priesthood, 4 and the fourme of their garments is described.

1 AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, that Aaron may minister vnto me in ẏ priests office, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.
2 And thou shalt make holy raiment for Aaron thy brother, glorious and beautifull.
3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with the spirite of wisedome, that they may make Aarons raiment a to consecrate him, that he may minister vnto me in the priests office.
a Which is, to separate him from the rest.
4 These are the garments which they shall make, a brestlap and an Ephod, a tunicle, a broudered coate, a mitre, and a girdle, these holy garments shall they make for Aaron thy brother & his sonnes, that they may minister vnto me in the priests office.
5 And let them take gold, blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke.
6 They shall make the Ephod of golde, blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke, with broudered worke.
7 The two sides shall come together, and bee closed vp in the two edges thereof.
8 And the girdle of the Ephod shal bee of the same workemanship, & of the same stuffe, euen of gold, blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke.
9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, and graue in them the names of the children of Israel,
10 Sixe names of them in one stone, and the other sixe in the other stone, according to their birth.
11 * After the worke of a stone grauer, and of him that graueth signets shalt thou graue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel, and shalt make them to bee set in ouches of gold. Sap. 18. 24.
12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the two shoulders of the Ephod, [that they may be] b stones of remembrance vnto the children of Israel: and Aaron shall beare their names before the Lord vpon his two shoulders for a remembrance.
b That Aaron might remember the Israelites to Godward.
13 And thou shalt make ouches of gold:
14 And two chaines of fine gold of a certaine length, linke worke, and wreathed, and fasten the wreathed chaines to the ouches.
15 And thou shalt make the c brestlap of iudgement with broudered worke: euen after the worke of ẏ Ephod thou shalt make it, [namely,] of gold, blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke.
c It was so called, because the high priest could not giue sentence in iudgement without that on his brest.
16 Foure square it shall be, and double: and an hand breadth long, & an hand breadth broad.
17 And thou shalt fill it with foure rowes of stones: in the first rowe shall be a Sardius, a Topas, and a Smaragdus.
18 In the second rowe a Rubi, a Saphir, and a Diamond.
19 In the third, a Lyncurius, an Achat, and an Amathyst.
20 In the fourth, a Turcas, an Onyx, and a Jaspis: and they shall be set in golde in their inclosers.
21 And the stones shalbe grauen, as signets be grauen, with the names of the children of Israel, with twelue names, euery one with his name according to the twelue tribes.
22 And thou shalt make vpon the brestlap twe fastening chaines of pure gold, and wreathen worke.
23 And thou shalt make likewise vpon the brestlap two rings of gold, and put them on the edges of the brestlap.
24 And put the two wreathen chaines of gold in

in the two rings which are in the edges of the brestlap.

25 And in the other two endes of the chaines thou shalt fasten in the two close ouches, and put them vpon the shoulders of the Ephod on the forepart of it.

26 And thou shalt yet make two rings of gold, which thou shalt put in the two edges of the brestlap, [euen] in the borders thereof, toward the inside of the Ephod ouer against it.

27 And yet two [other] rings of golde thou shalt make, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod beneath, ouer against the brestlap, alow where the sides are ioyned together, vpon the bordered girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall binde the brestlap by his rings, vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blewe silke, that it may lye close aboue the bordered girdle of the Ephod, and that the brestlap bee not loosed from the Ephod.

d Aaron shall not enter into the holy place in his owne name, but in the name of all the children of Israel.

29 And Aaron shall [d] beare the names of the children of Israel in the brestlap of iudgement vpon his heart, when he goeth into the holy place, for a remembrance before the Lord alway.

‖ Or, Aurim.
e Vrim and Thummim signifie light and perfectnes, out of the which it pleased God to giue answers, oracles, and iudgement: but what they were, it doeth not well appeare vnto any writer. They were placed in the priests brest, to admonish him that her ought to shine with doctrine, and to be perfect in conuersation of life.

30 And thou shalt put in the brestlap of iudgement [e] the ‖ Urim and the Thummim, and they shalbe [euen] vpon Aarons heart when he goeth in before the Lord: and Aaron shall beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart before the Lord alway.

31 And thou shalt make the tunicle vnto the Ephod, altogether of blew silke.

32 And there shalbe an hole for the head in the middes of it, hauing a band of wouen worke round about the coller of it, as it were ẏ coller of a partlet, that it rent not.

33 And beneath vpon ẏ hemme, thou shalt make pomegranates of blew silke, and of a purple, and of scarlet, round about the hemme, and belles of gold betweene them round about.

34 And let there bee euer a golden bell and a pomegranate: a golden bell and a pomegranate round about vpon the hemme of the tunicle.

Eccl. 45.10.

35 *And Aaron shall haue it vpon him when he ministreth, and the sound shall bee heard when he goeth into the holy place before the Lord, and when he commeth out: and he shal not [f] die.

f As who should say, he should die, if he ministred not apparelled as God hath there appointed.

36 And thou shalt make a plate of pure golde, and graue thereon as signets are grauen, THE HOLINES OF THE LORD.

37 And put it on a blew silke lace to bee vpon the mitre, euen vpon the forefront of it.

g All the sinnes that might be committed in their offerings, shall be pardoned through the chiefe priest, which represented Jesus Christ.

38 And it shall be vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may [g] beare the sinne of ẏ holy things which the children of Israel halow in al their holy gifts: and it shall be alwayes vpon his forehead, for the reconciling of them before the Lord.

39 And thou shalt make a coate of white silke, embroidered with knots, and thou shalt make a mitre of white silke, and a girdle of needle worke.

40 And thou shalt make for Aarons sonnes also coates, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonets shalt thou make for them, glorious and beautifull.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and on his sonnes with him: & shalt anoint them, and [h] fill their hands, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto mee in the priests office.

h That is, consecrate them. For the ceremome of consecrating priests, was to put part of the sacrifices into the hands of them ẏ should bee made priests for to sacrifice and to offer.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen slops to couer their priuities: from the loines vnto the thighes they shall reach.

43 And they shall bee vpon Aaron and his sonnes, when they come into the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come vnto the altar to minister in holinesse: [i] that they beare not sinne, and there die. And it shall bee a lawe for euer vnto Aaron and his seede after him.

i Lest if they be otherwise apparelled, they sinne, and therefore be punished with death.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 The maner of the consecrating of the priests. 38 Of the two lambes of one yeere olde daily to bee offered.

1 THis thing also shalt thou do vnto them, when thou halowest them to bee my priests. *Thou shalt take one yong calfe, and two Rammes that are without blemish: Leuit. 9.2.

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened tempered with oile, and wafers vnleauened anointed with oile: of wheaten flowre shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them in a maund, & bring them in the maund with the calfe and the two Rammes.

4 And bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

5 And take the garments, and put vpon Aaron, the coate, the tunicle of the Ephod, & the Ephod it selfe, and the brestlap, and gird them to him with the bordered girdle which is in the Ephod.

6 And put the mitre vpon his head: and put the holy crowne vpon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oile, and powre it vpon his head, and anoint him.

8 And bring his sonnes, and put coates vpon them:

9 And gird them with girdles, as well Aaron as his sonnes, and put the bonets on them, and the priests office shall be theirs for a perpetual lawe: & thou shalt fil the hands of Aaron, and the hands of his sonnes.

Leuit.1.3.

10 *And thou shalt cause a calfe to bee brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: & Aaron and his sonnes shall [a] put their handes vpon the head of the calfe.

a Signifying that the sacrifice was also offred for them and that they did approoue it.

11 And thou shalt kill him before the Lorde, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And take of the blood of the calfe, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar with thy finger: and powre all [the rest] of the blood beside the bottome of the altar.

Leuit.3.3.

13 *And take all the fatte that couereth the inwards, and the kall [that is] on the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fatte that is vpon them, and burne them vpon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the calfe, and his skinne, & his dung, shalt thou burne with fire without the hoste: it is a sinne offering.

15 Thou shalt also take one Ramme, & Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the Ramme.

16 And when thou hast slaine the Ramme, thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about vpon the altar:

17 And cut the Ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them vnto the pieces, and vnto his head.

18 And then burne the whole Ramme vpon the altar: [for] it is a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord for a sweete sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

19 And take the other Ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shal put their hands vpō his head.

20 Then shalt thou kill him, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sonnes, and vpon the thombe of their right hands, and vpon the great toe of their right foote, and sprinkle the blood vpon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the altar, and of the anointing oile, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron and his vestments, & vpon his sonnes, & vpon their garments with him, and he shall be halowed and his clothes, and his sonnes, and their clothes with him.

22 And thou shalt take the fatte of the Ramme, and his rumpe, and the fatte that couereth the inwards, and the kall of the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fatte that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for that Ramme is a [b] full offering:

b It is the Ramme that was offered at the filling of the hands and consecrating of the high priest.

23 And a sinnel of bread, and a cake of oyled bread, and a wafer out of the basket of vnleauened bread that is before the Lord.

24 And put all vpon the handes of Aaron, and on the handes of his sonnes, and ‖ waue them for a [c] waue offering before the Lorde.

‖ Or, moue.
c This sort of offering, after the priest had lifted it vp, was mooued into euery side of all coastes, to signifie that God was Lord of all the earth.

25 And againe, thou shalt take it from off their hands, and burne it vpon the altar for a whole burnt offering, to be a sauour of sweetenesse before the Lord: for it is a sacrifice by fire vnto the Lord.

26 And thou shalt take the brest of the Ramme of Aarons consecration, and waue it for a waue offering before the Lord, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the brest of ẏ waue offering, and the shoulder of [d] the heaue offering, which is waued and heaued vp of the Ramme of the consecration for Aaron and for his sonnes.

d The heaue offering was lifted vpward & downward, but not on the sides.

28 And it shall bee Aarons and his sonnes by a statute for [e] euer from the children of Israel, for it is an heaue offering: and it shall be an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering [shall it be] vnto the Lorde.

e Euer, vntill Christes comming.

29 And the holy garments of Aaron shalbe his sonnes after him, to bee anointed therein, and to ‖ fill their hands therein.

‖ Or, consecrate.

30 And that sonne that is priest in his stead after him, shall put them on seuen dayes, when he commeth into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 And thou shalt take ẏ Ramme of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shal eate the flesh of the Ramme, and the *bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

Leuit 8.31. matth.12.4.

33 And they shal eate them, because the atonement was made therewith, to fill their hands, and to consecrate them: but a stranger shall not eate thereof, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecration, or of the bread, remaine vnto the morning, thou shalt burne it with fire: and it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 Therefore shalt thou doe vnto Aaron & his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen daies shalt thou fill their hands.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a calfe for a sinne offering for [f] to reconcile withall: and thou shalt clense the altar when thou hast offered vpon it the sacrifice of expiation, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

f To appease Gods wrath, that sinne may be pardoned.

37 Seuen daies thou shalt reconcile the altar, and sanctifie it, and it shal be an altar most holy: and whatsoeuer toucheth the altar, shall be holy.

38 This is that which thou shalt ‖ offer vpon the altar, *two lambes of one yeere olde day by day continually:

‖ Or, present.

Num.28.3.

39 The one thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other at Euen.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre

flowre mingled with the fourth part of an g Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

g A Hin was a measure of liquid thinges containing twelue logins, and one login was so much as five egges shels would receive.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen, and shalt doe thereto according to the meate offering & drinke offering in the morning, to be an odour of a sweete sauour, and a sacrifice by fire vnto the Lorde.

42 And let this be a continuall whole burnt offering amongst your children after you, before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lorde, where I will meete you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 There I will meete with the children of Israel, and [the place] shall be sanctified in my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar: and I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes to be my Priestes.

45 And I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God:

46 And they shall knowe that I am the Lorde their God, that brought them out of the land of Egypt, for to dwel amongst them, [euen] I the Lord their God.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 The fourme of the altar of incense. 13 The summe that the Israelites should pay to the Tabernacle.

1 AND thou shalt make an altar for sweete incense: of Sittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubite long, and a cubite broade, foure square shall it be, and two cubits high: the hornes thereof shall proceede out [a] of it.

a Of the same wood & piece.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with fine golde, both the ‖ ruffe and the walles round about, and his hornes also, and shalt make vnto it a crowne of golde rounde about.

‖ Or, vpper part and sides.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, on either side vnder the crowne, that they may be as places for the barres to beare it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the barres of Sittim wood, and couer them with golde.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vayle that is by the arke of ‖ testimonie before the mercie seate, that is, vpon the testimonie where I will meete with thee.

‖ Or, witnes.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon sweete incense euery morning, when he dresseth the lampes, then shall he burne it.

8 And likewise at Euen when he setteth vp the lampes, he shall burne incense, and this incensing shal be perpetually before the Lord throughout your generations.

b After any other sort then is here prescribed by Gods worde.

9 Ye shal offer no [b] strange incense theron, nor whole burnt sacrifice, nor meate offering, neither powre any drinke offering thereon.

‖ Make reconciliation.

10 And Aaron shal ‖ reconcile vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with ỹ blood of the sinne offering of reconciling, euen once in ỹ yeere shall he reconcile vpon it throughout your generations: it is most holy vnto the Lord.

11 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 If thou takest the summe of the children of Israel [c] after their number, they shall giue euery man a ‖ reconciling of his soule vnto the Lorde when thou numbrest them, that there be no plague amongst them when thou numbrest them.

c After they be come to xx. yeeres of age: for vnder that age they were not to be numbred.

‖ Or, redemptiō. For by that oblation they redeemed their liues, whom els God would kill, as he did in Dauids dayes, 1. Reg. 24 vers. 1.

13 And thus much shall euery man giue that goeth into the number: halfe a [d] sicle, after the sicle of the Sanctuarie. A sicle is twentie ‡ Gerahs: an halfe sicle shall be the heaue offering of the Lorde.

d For this word sicle, & talent, see Mat. 3. vers. 47.

‡ Gerah.

14 All that are numbred from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, shall giue a heaue offering vnto the Lorde.

15 The rich shall not passe, and the poore shall not goe vnder halfe a sicle, but ye shall giue an heaue offering vnto the Lord, that he may haue mercie on your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the reconciling money of the children of Israel, and shalt put it vnto the vse of the tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the Lorde, that he may haue mercie vpon your soules.

17 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt make a lauer of brasse, and his foote also of brasse, to wash withall, and shalt put it betweene the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall [e] wash their hands and their feete therein.

e Signifying, that all ministers in ỹ house of God, must be washt from all sinne and corruption.

20 When they goe into the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they goe into the altar to minister and to burne the Lordes offering, they shall wash themselues with water, least they die.

21 Likewise they shall wash their handes and their feete, least they die: and it shall be an ordinance vnto them for euer, both vnto him and his seede throughout their generations.

22 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take vnto thee principall spices, of the most pure Myrrhe fiue hundred [f] sicles, of sweete Synamome halfe so much, euen two hundred and fiftie sicles, of sweete Calamus two hundred and fiftie sicles,

f Not in valve of money, but in weight. Exod. 29. 41.

24 Of Cassia fiue hundred sicles, after the weight of the Sanctuarie, and of oyle Oliue an Hin:

25 And thou shalt make of the oyle an holy oyntment, an oyntment compounde after the craft of the Apotecarie:

26 It shall be the oyle of holy oyntment, and thou shalt anoynt the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the arke of the testimonie,

27 And the table and all his apparell, and the candlesticke

candlestick and all his vessels, and the altar of incense,
28 And the altar of whole burnt sacrifice with all his vessels, and the lauer and his foote.
29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: what so euer toucheth them, shall be sanctified.
30 And thou shalt anoynt Aaron & his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priestes office.
31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy oynting oyle vnto me throughout your generations.
32 Upon mans flesh shal it not be powred, neither shal ye make any other after the making of it: for it is holy, and shalbe holy vnto you.
33 Whosoeuer maketh like that, or whosoeuer putteth any of it vpon a stranger, shall perish from amongst his people.
34 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweete spices, Starte, Onycha, sweete Galbanum: these spices with pure Frankincense, of eche a like weight:
35 And make of them sweete smelling incense, after the craft of the Apoticarie, mingled together, pure and holy,
36 And beate it to powder, and put of it before [the Arke] of the testimonie in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meete with thee: it shalbe vnto you most holy.
37 And you shal not make to your selues, after the making of that incense which thou shalt make: it shalbe vnto you holy for the Lord.
38 Who so euer shall make like vnto that to smell thereto, shall perish from amongst his people.

The xxxi. Chapter.

13 The Sabboth day is the signe of our sanctification.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Beholde, I haue called by name Beseleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Juda,
a By this ye may gather that handie crafts be the gifts of God.
3 And I haue filled him with the a spirite of God, in wisedome and vnderstanding, in knowledge, and in all maner worke,
4 To find out wittie deuises, and to worke in golde, siluer, and in brasse,
5 And in the craft to set stones, and to carue in timber, and to worke in all maner workemanship.
6 And beholde, I haue giuen him to be his companion, Doliab the sonne of Achisemec, of the tribe of Dan: and in the heartes of all that are wise hearted I haue put wisedome, to make all that I haue commanded thee:
7 The tabernacle of the congregation, the Arke of the testimonie, and the mercie seate that is thereupon, and al the ‡ furniture of the tabernacle:
‡ vessels.
8 And the table & his furniture, and the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense:
9 And the altar of whole burnt offering, and al his furniture, and the lauer with his foote,
10 The vestments to minister in, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes to minister in:
11 And the anoynting oyle, and sweete incense for the Sanctuarie: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe.
12 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
13 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, In any wise see that yee b keepe my Sabboths: for it is a signe betweene me and you in your generations, for to knowe that I the Lord am he that doeth sanctifie you.
b Though I commaunde these works to be done, yet will I not that you breake my Sabboth.
14 Keepe my Sabboth therefore, for it is holy vnto you. He that defileth it, shall be put to death: for who so euer worketh therein, the same soule shall be rooted out from amongst his people.
15 Sixe dayes shall men worke, and in the seuenth day is the Sabboth of the holy rest of the Lorde: whosoeuer doeth any worke in the Sabboth day, shall die the death.
16 Wherefore let the children of Israel keepe the Sabboth, that they obserue the Sabboth throughout their generations: it is a perpetuall couenant.
17 For it is a signe betweene me and the children of Israel for euer: *for in sixe dayes the Lorde made heauen and earth, and in the seuenth day he rested, and c was refreshed.
Gene. 1. 31.
c As man refresheth him selfe after labour, euen so doth ꝑ scripture speake of God that he did.
18 And when the Lorde had made an ende of communing with Moses vpon the mount Sinai, he gaue him two tables of witnesse, euen tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

The xxxii. Chapter.

1 The Israelites worship the golden Calfe. 11 Moses prayeth for the sinne of the people.

1 AND when the people sawe that it was long yer Moses came downe out of the mountayne, they gathered them selues together ‖ vnto Aaron, and sayde vnto him, *Up, make vs goddes to goe before vs: for we wote not what is become of this Moses, the man that brought vs out of the lande of Egypt.
‖ Or, against.
Acts 7. 40.
2 And Aaron said vnto them, a Plucke off the golde earings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring them vnto me.
a Thinking ꝑ they would rather forgoe idolatrie then to forsake their most precious iewels.
3 And all the people plucked off the golden earings which they had in their eares, and brought them vnto Aaron.
4 And he receyued them of their handes, and ‖ fashioned it with a grauer, and made of it a b Calfe of molten mettall: and they sayde,
‖ Or, he cast it into a moulde.
b They smelled of the idolatrie of Egypt, where they sawe the image of calues, oxen, and serpentes worshipped.

These

These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee out of the lande of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron sawe that, he made an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, saying, To morowe is the holy day of the Lorde.

6 And they rose vp in the morning, and offered whole burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings also: and the people sate them downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp againe to play.

7 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Go get thee downe, thy people which thou broughtest out of the lande of Egypt hath marred all.

Deut.9.8. 8 *They are turned quickly out of the way which I commaunded them, for they have made them a Calfe of molten mettall, and have worshipped it, and have offered thereunto, saying, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee out of the lande of Egypt.

9 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, I have seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffenecked people.

c God sheweth that ỳ prayers of the godly stay punishment. 10 And nowe c suffer me, that my wrath may ware hot agaynst them, & consume them: and I will make of thee a mightie people.

11 And Moses besought the Lorde his God, & sayde, O Lorde, why doeth thy wrath ware hotte agaynst thy people which thou hast brought out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mightie hande?

Num.14.13. 12 *Wherefore should the Egyptians speake and say, For a mischiefe did he bring them out, euen for to slay them in the mountaines, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isahac, and Israel thy seruants, to whom thou swarest by thine owne selfe, and saydest vnto them, *I will multiplie your seede as the starres of heauen, and all this lande that I have spoken of will I giue vnto your seede, and they shall inherit it for euer.

Gene.12.7.

14 And the Lorde refrayned him selfe from the euill which he sayde he would doe vnto his people.

15 And Moses turned his backe, and went downe from the hil, and the two tables of the testimonie were in his hande.

16 And the same tables were written in both the leaues, [euen] on the one side and on the other were they written: and these tables were the worke of God, and the writing was the writing of God, grauen in the tables.

d Iosuah accompanied Moses in the mount, although there was not like reuelation to him as to Moses. 17 And when d Iosuah heard the noyse of the people as they shouted, he sayde vnto Moses, [There is] a noyse of warre in the host.

18 And he answered, It is not the crie of them that have the masterie, nor of them that have the worse: [but] I doe heare the noyse of them that sing.

19 And assoone as he came nigh vnto the host, he sawe the Calfe and the dauncing: and Moses wrath waxed hotte, and he cast the tables out of his handes, and brake them beneath the hill.

20 And he tooke the Calfe which they had made, and burned it in the fire, and stamped it into powder, and strawed it in the water, & made the children of Israel e drinke of it.

e Partly to despite them of their idolatrie, & partly that they should have no occasiõ to remember it afterward.

21 And Moses sayde vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron answered, Let not the wrath of my lorde ware fierce: thou knowest the people that they are set on mischiefe.

23 For they sayd vnto me, Make vs goddes to goe before vs, for we wote not what is become of Moses, the man that brought vs out of the lande of Egypt.

24 And I said vnto them, Let them that have golde, plucke it off: And they brought it vnto me, and I did cast it into the fire, & there of came out this Calfe.

f That is, destitute of Gods grace, wild, licentious, & ready to fal into al kind of idolatrie, whereby they gaue their enemies an occasion to speake euill of their God. 25 Moses therefore saw that the people f were naked (and that Aaron had made them naked vnto their shame, amongst their enemies,)

26 And Moses stoode in the gate of the host, and sayde, Who [pertaineth] to the Lorde, [let him come] vnto me. And all the sonnes of Leui gathered them selues together vnto him.

27 And he sayde vnto them, Thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, Put euery man his swoorde by his side, and goe in and out from gate to gate throughout the host, g and slay euery man his brother, and euery man his cõpanion, and euery man his neighbour.

g This fact did so please God, that he turned ỳ curse of Jacob against Leui, Gene.49.5. to a blessing, Deut.33.9.

28 And the children of Leui did as Moses had sayd: And there fell of the people the same day about three thousand men.

‖ Or, consecrate. 29 And Moses sayde, ‖ Fill your hands vnto the Lord this day, euery man vpon his sonne, and vpon his brother, and that there may be giuen you a blessing this day.

30 And on the morowe, Moses sayde vnto the people, Ye have sinned a great sinne: And nowe I will goe vp vnto the Lorde, peraduenture I may purchase an atonement for your sinne.

h Moses prostrate made his prayer fourtie dayes and nightes, Deut.9. 31 Moses therefore went agayne vnto the Lorde, and sayde, h Oh, this people have sinned a great sinne, and have made them gods of golde.

i Out of the number of ỳ that be elect and predestinate to life euerlasting. 32 And nowe forgiue them their sinne: or if thou wilt not, wipe me, I pray thee, out of thy i booke which thou hast written.

k I will make it knowen that he was neuer any of ỳ elect, 33 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, k I will put him out of my booke that hath sinned against me.

34 And

34 And nowe goe thou, bring the people vnto the place which I ſayde vnto thee, Beholde, mine Angell ſhall goe before thee: Neuertheleſſe, in that day when I viſite, I will viſite their ſinne vpon them.

35 And the Lorde plagued the people, becauſe they made the Calfe which Aaron made.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

2 The Lorde ſendeth an Angell before his people. 3 The people ſorowe becauſe the Lorde denieth to goe vp with them.

1 AND the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, Depart, and goe vp hence, thou and the people which thou haſt brought out of the lande of Egypt, vnto the lande which I ſware vnto Abraham, Iſahac and Iacob, ſaying, *Vnto thy ſeede will I giue it:

Gene.12.7.

2 *And I will ſende an Angell before thee, (and I will caſt out the Chanaanites, the Amorites, and the Hethites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Iebuſites:)

Deut.7.21.

3 Vnto a lande that floweth with [a] milke and honie. For I will not goe amongſt you my ſelfe: for ye are a ſtiffenecked people, leaſt I conſume thee in the way.

a By milke, vnderſtand all neceſſarie things: by honie, al delicates and pleaſant things.

4 And when the people heard this euill tidings, they ſorowed: and no man did put on his beſt rayment.

5 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto the children of Iſrael, Ye are a ſtiffenecked people: I muſt come once ſodainely vpon you, and make an ende of you: Therefore now put thy goodly rayment from thee, that I may wit what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael layde their goodly rayment from them, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes tooke the tabernacle, and pitched it without the hoſt, a farre off from the hoſt, and called it the tabernacle of the cõgregation: And [ſo it came to paſſe,] that euery one which would pray vnto the Lorde, went out vnto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the hoſt.

8 And when Moſes went out vnto the tabernacle, all the people roſe vp, and ſtoode euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moſes, vntill he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And as ſoone as Moſes was entred into the tabernacle, the cloudie pillar deſcended, and ſtoode at the doore of the tabernacle, and he talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſawe the cloudie pillar ſtande at the tabernacle doore, & they roſe vp, and worſhipped euery man in his tent doore.

b Wore plainly & familiarly then euer he did to any other, as Num. 12.7. for no man can ſee God in this life, and liue.

11 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes [b] face to face, as a man ſpeaketh vnto his friende. And he turned againe into the hoſt: but the yong man Joſhuah his ſeruant the ſonne of Nun, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 And Moſes ſayde vnto the Lord, See, thou ſayeſt vnto me, Leade this people forth: and thou haſt not ſhewed me whom thou wilt ſende with me. And thou haſt ſayd moreouer, I knowe thee by name, and thou haſt alſo founde grace in my ſight.

13 Nowe therefore if I haue founde fauour in thy ſight, then, I pray thee, ſhewe me thy [c] way, that I may know thee, and that I may finde grace in thy ſight, and conſider alſo that this nation is thy people.

c The meanes whereby thou wilt keepe and ſaue thy people out of ſo many perils, ſeeing thou wilt not goe with them.

14 And he ſaide, My preſence ſhall goe with thee, and I will giue thee reſt.

15 He ſayde vnto him, If thy preſence goe not with me, carie vs not hence.

16 For how ſhall it be knowen here that I and thy people haue founde fauour in thy ſight, but in that thou goeſt with vs? If thou goeſt with vs, ſhall not I and thy people haue preeminence before all the people that are vpon the face of the earth?

17 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, I will doe this alſo that thou haſt ſayd, for thou haſt founde grace in my ſight, and I knowe thee by name.

18 And he ſayde, I beſeech thee ſhewe me thy glorie.

19 Who anſwered, I will make all my [d] good goe before thee, and I will [e] proclayme the name of the Lord before thee: and will ſhew mercie to whom I will ſhewe mercie, and will haue compaſſion, on whom I will haue compaſſion.

d Heart and affection to this my people.

e Paſſing by I will ſounde with a loude voice my name Jehouah, whõ thou canſt not ſee.

20 And he ſayde furthermore, Thou mayeſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and liue.

21 And the Lorde ſayde, Beholde, there is a place by me, and thou ſhalt ſtande vpon a rocke.

22 And while my glorie goeth forth, I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will put my hande vpon thee, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hande, and thou ſhalt ſee my backe partes: but my face ſhall not be ſeene.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

6 The deſcription of God. 28 After the faſt of fourtie dayes, Moſes commeth downe from the mountaine, and ſpeaketh to the people with a couered face.

1 AND the Lorde ſayd vnto Moſes, *Hew thee two tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and I will write vpon theſe tables, the words that were in the firſt tables, which thou brakeſt.

Deut.10.1.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come vp early vnto the mount of Sinai, and thou ſhalt ‖ ſtand there for me in the toppe of the mount.

‖ Or, waite.

3 There ſhall no man come vp with thee, neither let any man be ſeene throughout all the mount, neither let ſheepe nor oxen feede before the hill.

4 And

4 And Moses hewed two tables of stone, like vnto the first, and rose vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto the mount Sinai as the Lord had commaunded him, and tooke in his hande the two tables of stone.

5 And the Lorde descended in the cloude, and stoode with him there, and proclaymed the name of the Lorde.

6 And the Lorde passed by before him, and cried, Lorde, Lorde ‖ God mercifull and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and trueth,

‖ Or, strong.

Psal.142.2.

7 And keeping mercy in store for *thousands, forgiuing wickednesse, transgression, and sinne, and not ‖ leauing one innocent, visiting the wickednes of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

‖ Or, doth pardon, & doth not pardon.

8 And Moses made hatte, & bowed him selfe to the earth, and worshipped,

9 And sayde, If I haue founde grace in thy sight, O Lord, thē let my Lord, I pray thee, goe in the middest of vs: for it is a stiffenecked people: and thou shalt haue mercie vpon our wickednesse, and our sinne, and shalt take vs for thine inheritance.

10 And he sayde, Beholde, I make a couenant before all thy people, & I will do marueiles, such as haue not bene done in all the world, neither in all nations: and all the people amongst which thou art, shall see the worke of the Lord: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Keepe diligently those things that I commande thee this day: Beholde, I cast out before thee, the Amorites, Chanaanites, Hethites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Iebusites.

12 Take heede to thy selfe, least thou make any compact with the inhabiters of the lande whither thou goest, least they be cause ‖ of ruine amongst you:

‖ Or, offence.

13 But ouerthowe their altars, and breake their images, and cut downe their groues.

14 Thou shalt worship no strange god: for the Lord is called [b] iclous, because he is a ielous God:

b God is called ielous, because he will not permit that any other goddes shal be worshipped with him: but he alone wil be loued & worshipped for God.

15 Least, if thou make any agreement with the inhabiters of the lande, and they goe a whoring after their goddes, and doe sacrifice vnto their goddes, they call thee, and thou eate of their sacrifice,

16 And thou take of their daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes goe a whoring after their gods also.

17 Thou shalt make thee no gods of metall.

18 The feast of vnleauened bread shalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, as I cōmanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the moneth Abib thou camest out of Egypt.

19 *All that openeth the matrix, is mine, and al that breaketh the matrix amongst thy cattell, if it be male, whether it be oxe or sheepe. Exod.44.3.

20 But the first borne of the asse thou shalt buy out with a lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, thou shalt breake his necke. All the first borne of thy sonnes thou shalt redeeme: and see that no man appeare before me emptie.

21 *Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, and in the seuenth day thou shalt rest, both from earing and reaping. Deut.16.16.

22 Thou shalt obserue the feast of weekes, with thy first fruites of wheate haruest: and the feast of ingathering at the yeares ende.

23 Thrise a yeere shal al your men children appeare before ỹ almightie Lord God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy coasts: neither shal any man desire thy land, when thou shalt goe vp to appeare before ỹ Lord thy God thrise in a yeere.

25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice vpon leauen, neither shall ought of the feast of Passeouer be left vnto the morning.

26 *The first ripe fruites of thy lande, thou shalt bring vnto the house of the Lorde thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a *kid in his mothers milke. Deut.14.21. Exod.23.19.

27 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Write these wordes: for after the tenour of these *wordes, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Israel. Deut.4.13.

28 And he was there with the Lorde fourtie dayes and fourtie nightes, and did neither eate bread, nor drinke water, and he wrote vpon the table the words of the couenant, the ten ‖ commandements.

‖ Or, words.

29 And when Moses came downe frō mount Sinai, the two tables of testimonie were in Moses hand: when he came downe from the mount, Moses wist not that the skinne of his face shone, while he talked with ‡ him.

‡ That is, with God, or, while God talked with him.

30 And Aaron and all the children of Israel looked vpon Moses, and beholde, the skinne of his face shone, and they were afrayde to come nigh him.

31 And when Moses had called them, Aaron and all the chiefe of the congregation came vnto him, and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterwarde, all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gaue them in commaundement all that the Lord had sayd vnto him in mount Sinai.

33 And when Moses had made an ende of communing with them, he put a couering vpon his face.

a This coueringsignifieth the infirmitie of our nature, wherby when we heare or reade the law, we heare it not, nor vnderstande it.

34 And againe, when Moses went in before the Lorde to speake with him, he tooke the couering off, vntill he came out. And he came out, & spake vnto the children of Israel, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel sawe the face of Moses,

Moses, that the skinne of Moses face shone: and Moses put the couering vpon his face againe, vntill he went in to commune with him.

The xxxv. Chapter.

a The Sabboth is commaunded to be kept.

1 AND Moses gathered all the congregation of the children of Israel together, and sayd vnto them, These are the wordes which the Lorde hath commanded, that ye should doe them.

2 Sixe dayes ye shall worke: but the seuenth day shal be vnto you the holy Sabboth of the Lords rest: whosoeuer doth any worke therein, shall dye.

a Therefore was he put to death that gathered sticks on that day, Num. 15.

3 Ye shall kindle a no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabboth day.

4 And Moses spake vnto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lord cõmanded, saying,

5 Take from amongst you an heaue offering vnto the Lorde: Whosoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring that [heaue offering] to the Lord, namely, gold, siluer, and brasse,

6 And blewe silke, purple, scarlet, white silke, goates heare,

7 And rammes skinnes redde, and Taxus skinnes, with Sittim wood,

8 Oyle for light, and spices for anoynting oyle, and for the sweete incense:

9 And Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the brestlap.

10 And let all them that are wise hearted among you, come and make all that the Lorde hath commanded,

11 The tabernacle & the tent thereof, and his couering, & his rings, his boords, his barres, his pillars, and his sockets,

12 The arke and the staues thereof, with the mercy seate, and the vayle that coureth it,

13 The table, and his barres, and all his vessels, and the shewe bread,

14 The candlesticke of light, & his furniture, and his lampes with the oyle for the light,

15 The incense altar, and his barres, the anoynting oyle, and the sweete incense, and the hanging of the doore at the entring in of the tabernacle,

16 The altar of whole burnt sacrifice, with his brasen grediron, his staues, and al his vessels, the lauer and his foote:

17 And the hangings of the court, with his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging in the doore of the court,

18 The pinnes of the tabernacle, & the pinnes of the court, with their cordes,

b Suchas appertaine to the seruice of the tabernacle.

19 The b ministring garmentes to minister in the holy place, and the holy vestmentes for Aaron the Priest, and the vestmentes of his sonnes, that they may minister in the Priestes office.

20 And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And euery one came, as many as their hearts encouraged them, & as many as their spirites made them willing, and brought an heaue offering for the Lord, to the making of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for al his vses, and for the holy vestments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, and brought bracelets and earerings, rings, and chaynes, which iewels were all of golde: and all the men brought a waue offering of golde vnto the Lorde.

23 And euery man with whome was founde blewe silke, purple, scarlet, white silke, and goates haire, & red skinnes of rammes, and Taxus skinnes, brought them.

24 All that did heaue vp an oblation of siluer and brasse, brought an heaue offering vnto the Lorde: and all men with whome was founde Sittim wood for any maner worke of the ministration, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wise hearted, did spinne with their hands, and brought the spunne worke, both of blewe silke, purple, scarlet, and white silke.

26 And all the women that excelled in wisedome of heart, spunne goates haire.

27 And the lordes brought Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the brestlap,

28 And spice, and oyle for light, and for the anoynting oyle, and for the sweete incense.

29 And the children of Israel brought a willing offering vnto the Lorde, both men and women, as many as had willing hearts, to bring for all maner worke, which the Lorde had commaunded to be made c by the hands of Moses.

c Vsing Moses as a Minister thereof.

30 And Moses sayde vnto the children of Israel, Beholde, the Lorde hath called by name Besaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Juda,

31 And hath filled him with the spirite of God, in wisedome and vnderstanding, in knowledge, and in all maner of worke,

32 To finde out curious workes, which are made in golde, siluer, and brasse.

33 In the craft of stones to set them, and in caruing of wood, to make any maner of subtill worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart, that he may teache, both he and Oholiab the sonne of Achisemech, of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisedome of heart, to worke all maner of grauen, and hodered, and needle worke, in blewe silke, and purple, in scarlet, and white silke, and in weauing, and to doe all maner of worke, and wittie deuises.

The

The xxxvi. Chapter.

3 The great readineſſe of the people in offering toward the building of the tabernacle.

1 AND Beſaleel wrought, and Doliab, and all wiſe hearted men, to whom the Lorde gaue wiſedome and vnderſtanding to knowe howe to worke all maner of worke for the ſeruice of the ſanctuarie, and all that the Lord had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Beſaleel, Doliab, and all the wiſe hearted men, and ſuch as the Lorde had giuen wiſedome vnto, and as many as their heartes couraged to come vnto that worke, to worke it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the heaue offering which the children of Iſrael had brought for the worke of the ſeruice of the ſanctuarie, to make it withall. And beſide that, they brought free offerings vnto it euery day in the morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the holy worke, came euery man from his worke which they made:

5 And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The [a] people bring too much, and more then ynough for the ſeruice and worke which the Lord hath commanded to be made:

a A rare example and notable, to ſee the people to ſerue God with their goods.

6 And then Moſes gaue commandement, and they cauſed it to be proclaymed throughout the hoſt, ſaying, See that neither man nor woman prepare any more worke for ỹ heaue offering of the ſanctuarie: and ſo the people were forbidden to bring.

7 For the ſtuffe they had, was ſufficient for al the worke to make it, and too much.

8 All the wiſe hearted men therfore, and they that wrought for the tabernacle, made tenne curtaines of white twined ſilke, blewe ſilke, purple, and ſcarlet, with Cherubims of broodered worke made they them.

9 The length of one curtaine was twentie and eight cubites, and the breadth foure: and the curtaines were all of one ciſe.

10 And he coupled fiue curtaines by thẽ ſelues, and other fiue by them ſelues.

11 And he made loopes of blewe ſilke along by the edge of one curtaine, euen in the ſelueage of the coupling curtaine: and likewiſe he made on the ſide of the coupling curtaine on the other ſide.

12 Fiftie loopes made he in the one curtaine, and fiftie in the edge of the coupling curtaine on the other ſide, and the loopes held one curtaine to another.

13 And he made fiftie taches of golde, and coupled the curtaines one to another with the taches: [and ſo] was it made one tabernacle.

14 And he made eleuen curtaines of goates heare, to be a tent ouer the tabernacle.

15 The length of one curtaine had thirtie cubites, and was foure cubites broade, and they all eleuen of one ciſe.

16 And hee coupled fiue curtaines by them ſelues, and ſixe by them ſelues.

17 And he made fiftie loopes along by the border of the vttermoſt coupling curtaine, and fifty in the edge of ỹ other coupling curtaine.

18 And he made fiftie taches of braſſe, to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a couering vpon the tent of Rammes ſkinnes, redde, and yet another of Taxus ſkinnes aboue that.

20 And he made ſtanding boordes for the tabernacle, of Sittim wood.

21 The length of a borde was ten cubites, the breadth one cubite and a halfe.

22 One boord had two tenons, whereby they were ioyned one to another: and thus made he for all the boords of the tabernacle.

23 And he made twentie boordes for ỹ South-ſide of the tabernacle.

24 And fourtie ſockets of ſiluer vnder ỹ twentie boords: two ſockets vnder one boorde for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another boord for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the tabernacle which is towarde the north, he made twentie boords,

26 And their fourtie ſockets of ſiluer: two ſockets vnder one boord, and two ſockets vnder the other boord.

27 And toward the ‡ Weſt end of the tabernacle, he made ſixe boords. ‡ The ſea.

28 And two other boordes made he in the corners of the tabernacle, for either ſide.

29 And they were ioyned cloſe beneath and aboue with a ring: and thus they did to both the corners.

30 And there were eyght boordes, and ſixteene ſockets of ſiluer: vnder euery boorde two ſockets.

31 And he made barres of Sittim wood, fiue for the boords of the tabernacle in ỹ one ſide,

32 And fiue for the boords of the tabernacle in the other ſide, and fiue barres for the boordes of the tabernacle in the Weſt ende.

33 And he made the middeſt barre to ſhutte through the boords, from the one ende to the other:

34 And ouerlaide the boords with golde, and made rings of golde to thruſt the barres thorowe, and couered the barres with golde.

35 And he made a vayle of blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke: with Cherubims made he it of broodered worke.

36 And he made therunto foure pillars of Sittim wood, and ouerlaide them with golde: their knops were alſo of golde, and he caſt for them foure ſockets of ſiluer.

37 And he made an hanging for the tabernacle doore, of blew ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke, of needle worke,

38 And

38 And the fiue pillars of it, with their knops: and ouerlayde the knops of them, and the hoopes with golde: their fiue sockets also were of brasse.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

The making and framing of the arke of witnesse.

1 AND Besaleel made the arke of Sittim wood: two cubites and a halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broade, and a cubite and a halfe high:

2 And ouerlayde it with fine gold within and without, and made a crowne of golde to it round about,

3 And cast for it foure rings of golde for the foure corners of it: two rings for the one side, and two for the other,

4 And made barres of Sittim wood, and couered them with golde,

5 And put the barres in the rings along by the side of the arke, to beare the arke withall.

6 And he made the mercie seate of pure gold: two cubites and a halfe was the length thereof, and one cubite and a halfe the breadth.

7 And he made two Cherubims of thicke golde, vpon the two ends of the mercy seate.

8 One Cherub on the one ende, and an other Cherub on the other ende: of the mercie seate made he the Cherubims in the endes thereof.

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings aboue on high, and couered the mercy seate therewith, and their faces were one to another, euen to the mercy seatewarde were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 And he made the table of Sittim wood: two cubites [was] the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it.

11 And he ouerlaide it with fine golde, & made thereunto a crowne of golde round about,

12 And made thereunto an hoope of an handbrode round about: and made vpon the hoope a crowne of golde round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of golde, and put the rings in the foure corners that were in the foure feete thereof.

14 Euen hard by the hoope were the rings, into the which the barres were put, to beare the table withall.

15 And he made the barres of Sittim wood, and couered them with golde, to beare the table withall.

16 And made the vessels for the table of pure gold, his dishes, his [incense] cuppes, his couerings, and his bolles to powre out withall.

17 And he made the candlesticke of pure golde, of a whole worke made he the candlesticke: his staffe, his branches, his bolles, his knops, and his flowres were of one piece.

18 Sixe branches proceeding out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlesticke out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlesticke out of the other side therof.

19 And in one branche three bolles, made like vnto almonds, with a knop and a flowre: and in an other branche three bolles made like almonds, with a knoppe and a flowre: and so throughout the sixe branches that proceede out of the candlesticke.

20 And vpon the candlesticke it selfe, were foure bolles, after the fashion of almõds, with knops and flowres.

21 Under euery two branches, a knoppe of the same, and a knoppe vnder two branches of the same, & a knoppe vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that proceede out of it.

22 And the knoppes and the branches proceeded out of it: and it was all one piece of pure thicke golde.

23 And he made his seuen lampes, with the snuffers, & vessels for the snuffe, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure golde made he it, with all the vessels thereof.

25 And he made the incense altar of Sittim wood: the length of it was a cubite, and the breadth a cubite: for it was foure square, and two cubites high, with hornes proceeding out of it.

26 And he couered it with pure golde, both the top and the sides thereof rounde about, and the hornes of it: and made vnto it a crowne of golde rounde about.

27 And he made two rings of golde for it vnder the crowne thereof, in the two corners of it, and in the two sides thereof, to put barres in for to beare it withall.

28 And he made the barres of Sittim wood, and ouerlayde them with golde.

29 And he made the holy anoynting oyle, and the sweete pure incense after the Apoticaries craft.

The xxxviii. Chapter.

1 The altar of the whole burnt offerings. 8 The brasen lauer. 24 The summe of that which the people offered.

1 AND he made the whole burnt offering altar of Sittim wood: fiue cubites was the length thereof, & fiue cubites the breadth, foure square, and three cubites high.

2 And he made vnto it hornes in the foure corners of it, proceeding out of it, and he ouerlayde it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the ashpannes, and ‖ besoms, and basons, flesh-hookes, and fire pannes: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

‖ Or, as some reade, Forcipes, that is, tongues.

4 And he made a brasen grediron of networke vnto the altar, rounde about alowe beneath, vnto the middest of the altar,

5 And cast foure rings of brasse for the foure

endes

endes of the grediron, to put barres in.
6 And he made the barres of Sittim wood, and
couered them with brasse:
7 And put the barres into the ringes in the
foure corners of the altar, to beare it withall,
and made the altar holow within the boords.
8 And he made the lauer of brasse, and the foote
of it also of brasse, of the [a] glasses of the wome assembling, which came together at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.
9 And he made the court on the Southside, ful
South: & the hangings of the court were of
white twined silke, hauing a hundred cubites.
10 Their pillars were twentie, and their bra-
sen sockets twentie: but the knoppes of the
pillars, and their hoopes were of siluer.
11 And on the North side, the hangings were
an hundreth cubites, their pillars were twen-
tie, and their sockets of brasse twentie: but the
knops & hoopes of the pillars were of siluer.
12 On the West side were hanginges of fiftie
cubites, ten pillars, and their ten sockets: but
the knoppes and the hoopes of the pillars
were of siluer.
13 And towarde the East side, full East, were
hangings of fiftie cubites.
14 The hanginges of the one side of the gate,
were fifteene cubits long, with three pillars,
and three sockets.
15 And of the other side of the court gate, were
hangings of fifteene cubites long, with three
pillars and three sockets.
16 All the hangings of the court round about,
were of white twined silke:
17 But the sockets of the pillars were of brasse,
and the knoppes, and the hoopes were of sil-
uer, and the couering of the heades was of sil-
uer: & all the pillars of the court were hooped
about with siluer.
18 And the hanging of the gate of the court
was needle worke, of blew silke, purple, scar-
let, and white twined silke: twentie cubites
long, and fiue in heyght, and breadth, ouer a-
gainst the hangings of the court.
19 And their pillars were foure, and their foure
sockets of brasse, and the knoppes of siluer,
and the heads ouerlayde with siluer, and hoo-
ped about with siluer.
20 And all the [b] pinnes of the tabernacle, and
of the court round about, were of brasse.
21 This is the [c] summe of the Tabernacle,
[euen] of the tabernacle of witnesse, as it was
counted according to the commandement of
Moses, for the office of the Leuites, by the
hand of Ithamar, sonne to Aaron the Priest.
22 And Besaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of
Hur, of the tribe of Juda, made all that the
Lord commanded Moses:
23 And with him was Aholiab, sonne of Ahisa-
mach, of the tribe of Dan, a cunning worke-
man, an embroderer, and a woorker of needle
worke, in blewe silke, purple, scarlet, & white
twined silke.
24 All the golde that was occupied for all the
worke of the holy place, was the golde of the
waue offering, twentie and nine talents, and
seuen hundred, and thirtie sicles, after the si-
cle of the sanctuarie.
25 And the summe of siluer of them that were
numbred in the cõgregation, was an hundred
talents, and a thousande, seuen hundred, and
threescore and fifteene sicles, after the sicle of
the sanctuarie.
26 For euery man an halfe waight, euen halfe
a sicle, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, for all
them that went to be nombred, from twentie
yeeres olde, and aboue, euen for sixe hundred
thousande, and three thousande, and fiue hun-
dred, and fiftie men.
27 And of the hundred talentes of siluer, were
cast the sockets of the sanctuarie, and the soc-
kets of the vayle: an hundred sockets of the
hundred talents, a talent to euery socket.
28 And of the thousande, seuen hundred, seuen-
tie & fiue sicles, he made knops to the pillars,
and ouerlayde the heads, and hooped them.
29 And the brasse of the waue offering was
threescore and ten talents, and two thousand
and foure hundred sicles.
30 And therewith hee made the sockets to the
doore of the tabernacle of the congregation,
and the brasen altar, and the brasen grediron
for it, with all the vessels of the altar,
31 And the sockets of the court rounde about,
and the sockets for the court gate, and all the
pinnes of the tabernacle, and all the pinnes of
the court round about.

[a] Rabbi Rimpi sayth, that the women brought their looking glasses which were of brasse or fine metrall, & offered them to the vse of the Tabernacle.

[b] The curtaines of the tabernacle were fastened with these pinnes, to stay them that they were not driuẽ with ỳ winde hither and thither.

[c] The particular pieces by number deliuered to the Leuites.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1. The apparell of Aaron and his sonnes, 32 All that the Lord commanded, was done and finished. 43 Moses blesseth the people.

1 AND of the blewe silke, purple, and scarlet, they made vestments of ministration, to do seruice in the holy place: and made the holy garmentes for Aaron, as the Lord commanded Moses.
2 And he made the Ephod of golde, blewe
silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke.
3 And they did beate the golde into thinne
plates, and cut it into wyers, to worke it in
the blewe silke, purple, scarlet, and in the fine
white, with broodered worke.
4 And they made two sides for it, to close them
vp by the two edges.
5 And the broodering of the gyrdle that was
vpon it, was of the same stuffe, and after the
same worke, of golde, blewe silke, purple, scar-
let, and twined white silke, as the Lorde com-
manded Moses.
6 And they wrought Onyx stones, closed in
ouches of golde, & graued as signets are gra-
uen, with the names of the children of Israel.

38 And the fiue pillars of it, with their knops: and ouerlayde the knops of them, and the hoopes with golde: their fiue sockets also were of brasse.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

The making and framing of the arke of witnesse.

1 AND Besaleel made the arke of Sittim wood: two cubites and a halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broade, and a cubite and a halfe high:

2 And ouerlayde it with fine gold within and without, and made a crowne of golde to it round about,

3 And cast for it foure rings of golde for the foure corners of it: two rings for the one side, and two for the other,

4 And made barres of Sittim wood, and couered them with golde,

5 And put the barres in the rings along by the side of the arke, to beare the arke withall.

6 And he made the mercie seate of pure gold: two cubites and a halfe was the length thereof, and one cubite and a halfe the breadth.

7 And he made two Cherubims of thicke golde, vpon the two ends of the mercy seate.

8 One Cherub on the one ende, and an other Cherub on the other ende: of the mercie seate made he the Cherubims in the endes thereof.

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings aboue on high, and couered the mercy seate therewith, and their faces were one to another, euen to the mercy seatewarde were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 And he made the table of Sittim wood: two cubites [was] the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it.

11 And he ouerlaide it with fine golde, & made thereunto a crowne of golde round about,

12 And made thereunto an hoope of an hande brode round about: and made vpon the hoope a crowne of golde round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of golde, and put the rings in the foure corners that were in the foure feete thereof.

14 Euen hard by the hoope were the rings, into the which the barres were put, to beare the table withall.

15 And he made the barres of Sittim wood, and couered them with golde, to beare the table withall.

16 And made the vessels for the table of pure gold, his dishes, his [incense] cuppes, his couerings, and his bolles to powre out withall.

17 And he made the candlesticke of pure golde, of a whole worke made he the candlesticke: his staffe, his branches, his bolles, his knops, and his flowres were of one piece.

18 Sixe branches proceeding out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlesticke out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlesticke out of the other side therof.

19 And in one branche three bolles, made like vnto almonds, with a knop and a flowre: and in an other branche three bolles made like almonds, with a knoppe and a flowre: and so throughout the sixe branches that proceede out of the candlesticke.

20 And vpon the candlesticke it selfe, were foure bolles, after the fashion of almõds, with knops and flowres.

21 Under euery two branches, a knoppe of the same, and a knoppe vnder two branches of the same, & a knoppe vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that proceede out of it.

22 And the knoppes and the branches proceeded out of it: and it was all one piece of pure thicke golde.

23 And he made his seuen lampes, with the snuffers, & vessels for the snuffe, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure golde made he it, with all the vessels thereof.

25 And he made the incense altar of Sittim wood: the length of it was a cubite, and the breadth a cubite: for it was foure square, and two cubites high, with hornes proceeding out of it.

26 And he couered it with pure golde, both the top and the sides thereof rounde about, and the hornes of it: and made vnto it a crowne of golde rounde about.

27 And he made two rings of golde for it vnder the crowne thereof, in the two corners of it, and in the two sides thereof, to put barres in for to beare it withall.

28 And he made the barres of Sittim wood, and ouerlayde them with golde.

29 And he made the holy anoynting oyle, and the sweete pure incense after the Apoticaries craft.

The xxxviii. Chapter.

1 The altar of the whole burnt offerings. 8 The brasen lauer. 24 The summe of that which the people offered.

1 AND he made the whole burnt offering altar of Sittim wood: fiue cubites was the length thereof, & fiue cubites the breadth, foure square, and three cubites high.

2 And he made vnto it hornes in the foure corners of it, proceeding out of it, and he ouerlayde it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the ashpannes, and ‖ besoms, and basons, flesh-hookes, and fire pannes: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

‖ Or, as some reade, Forcipes, that is, tongues.

4 And he made a brasen grediron of networke vnto the altar, rounde about alowe beneath, vnto the midwest of the altar,

5 And cast foure rings of brasse for the foure

endes

endes of the grediron, to put barres in.
6 And he made the barres of Sittim wood, and
couered them with brasse:
7 And put the barres into the ringes in the
foure corners of the altar, to beare it withall,
and made the altar holow within the boords.
8 And he made the lauer of brasse, and the foote
of it also of brasse, of the a glasses of the wome assembling, which came together at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.
9 And he made the court on the Southside, ful
South: & the hangings of the court were of
white twined silke, hauing a hundred cubites.
10 Their pillars were twentie, and their bra-
sen sockets twentie: but the knoppes of the
pillars, and their hoopes were of siluer.
11 And on the North side, the hangings were
an hundreth cubites, their pillars were twen-
tie, and their sockets of brasse twentie: but the
knops & hoopes of the pillars were of siluer.
12 On the West side were hanginges of fiftie
cubites, ten pillars, and their ten sockets: but
the knoppes and the hoopes of the pillars
were of siluer.
13 And towarde the East side, full East, were
hangings of fiftie cubites.
14 The hanginges of the one side of the gate,
were fifteene cubits long, with three pillars,
and three sockets.
15 And of the other side of the court gate, were
hangings of fifteene cubites long, with three
pillars and three sockets.
16 All the hangings of the court round about,
were of white twined silke:
17 But the sockets of the pillars were of brasse,
and the knoppes, and the hoopes were of sil-
uer, and the couering of the heades was of sil-
uer: & all the pillars of the court were hooped
about with siluer.
18 And the hanging of the gate of the court
was needle worke, of blew silke, purple, scar-
let, and white twined silke: twentie cubites
long, and fiue in heyght, and breadth, ouer a-
gainst the hangings of the court.
19 And their pillars were foure, and their foure
sockets of brasse, and the knoppes of siluer,
and the heads ouerlayde with siluer, and hoo-
ped about with siluer.
20 And all the b pinnes of the tabernacle, and
of the court round about, were of brasse.
21 This is the c summe of the Tabernacle,
[euen] of the tabernacle of witnesse, as it was
counted according to the commandement of
Moses, for the office of the Leuites, by the
hand of Ithamar, sonne to Aaron the Priest.
22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of
Hur, of the tribe of Juda, made all that the
Lord commanded Moses:
23 And with him was Aholiab, sonne of Ahisa-
mach, of the tribe of Dan, a cunning worke-
man, an embroderer, and a worker of needle
worke, in blewe silke, purple, scarlet, & white
twined silke.
24 All the golde that was occupied for all the
worke of the holy place, was the golde of the
waue offering, twentie and nine talents, and
seuen hundred, and thirtie sicles, after the si-
cle of the sanctuarie.
25 And the summe of siluer of them that were
numbred in the cõgregation, was an hundred
talents, and a thousande, seuen hundred, and
threescore and fifteene sicles, after the sicle of
the sanctuarie.
26 For euery man an halfe waight, euen halfe
a sicle, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, for all
them that went to be nombred, from twentie
yeeres olde, and aboue, euen for sixe hundred
thousande, and three thousande, and fiue hun-
dred, and fiftie men.
27 And of the hundred talentes of siluer, were
cast the sockets of the sanctuarie, and the soc-
kets of the vayle: an hundred sockets of the
hundred talents, a talent to euery socket.
28 And of the thousande, seuen hundred, seuen-
tie & fiue sicles, he made knops to the pillars,
and ouerlayde the heads, and hooped them.
29 And the brasse of the waue offering was
threescore and ten talents, and two thousand
and foure hundred sicles.
30 And therewith hee made the sockets to the
doore of the tabernacle of the congregation,
and the brasen altar, and the brasen grediron
for it, with all the vessels of the altar,
31 And the sockets of the court rounde about,
and the sockets for the court gate, and all the
pinnes of the tabernacle, and all the pinnes of
the court round about.

a Rabbi Kimhi sayth, that the women brought their looking glasses which were of brasse or fine metrall, & offered them to the vse of the Tabernacle.

b The curtaines of the tabernacle were fastened with these pinnes, to stay them that they were not driuẽ with ꝑ winde hitherand thither.

c The particular pieces by number deliuered to the Leuites.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1. The apparell of Aaron and his sonnes, 32 All that the Lord commanded, was done and finished. 43 Moses blesseth the people.

1 AND of the blewe silke, purple, and
scarlet, they made vestments of minis-
tration, to do seruice in the holy place:
and made the holy garmentes for Aa-
ron, as the Lord commanded Moses.
2 And he made the Ephod of golde, blewe
silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke.
3 And they did beate the golde into thinne
plates, and cut it into wyers, to worke it in
the blewe silke, purple, scarlet, and in the fine
white, with broidered worke.
4 And they made two sides for it, to close them
vp by the two edges.
5 And the broidering of the girdle that was
vpon it, was of the same stuffe, and after the
same worke, of golde, blewe silke, purple, scar-
let, and twined white silke, as the Lorde com-
manded Moses.
6 And they wrought Onyx stones, closed in
ouches of golde, & graued as signets are gra-
uen, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, that they should be stones for a remembrance of the children of Israel, as the Lorde commanded Moses.

8 And he made the brestlap of broudered worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of golde, blewe silke, purple, scarlet, and twined white silke.

9 It was foure square, and they made the brestlap double, an hand breadth long, and an hand breadth broade.

10 And they filled it with foure rowes of stones. The first rowe, a Sardius, a Topazius, and a Smaragdus.

11 The second rowe, a Rubi, a Saphire, and a Diamonde.

12 In the thirde rowe, a Lyncurius, an Achates, and an Amathyst.

13 In the fourth rowe, a Turcas, an Onix, and a Jaspis: and they were closed in ouches of golde in their inclosers.

14 And the twelue stones were grauen as signets, with the names of the children of Israel, euery stone with his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breastlap, two fastening chaines of wrethen worke, of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of golde, & two golde rings: and put the two rings in the two corners of the brestlap.

17 And they put the two chaynes of gold in the two rings in the corners of the brestlap.

18 And the two endes of the two chaynes, they fastened in the two ouches, & put them on the shoulders of ỹ Ephod, vpon the forefront of it.

19 And they made two ringes of golde, and put them on the two corners of the brestlap, vpon the edge of it [which was] on the inside by the Ephod.

20 And they made two golden ringes, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod, beneath on the foreside of it, & ouer against his fellow, aboue vpon the broudering of the Ephod.

21 And they strayned the brestlap by his ringes vnto the ringes of the Ephod, with a lase of blewe silke, that it might be vpon the broudering of the Ephod, and that the brestlap should not be loosed from off the Ephod, as the Lord commanded Moses.

22 And he made the tunicle vnto the Ephod, of wouen worke, altogether of blewe silke.

23 And there was a hole in the middest of the tunicle, as the collar of a partlet, with a band round about the collar, that it should not rent.

24 And in the tunicle they made hemmes with Pomegranates of blewe silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke.

25 And they made litle belles of pure gold, and put them amongst the Pomegranates round about vpon the edge of the tunicle.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell & a pomegranate, round about the hemmes of the tunicle to minister in, as the Lorde commanded Moses.

27 And they made coates of fine white silke of wouen worke, for Aaron and his sonnes.

28 And a mitre of fine white silke, and goodly bonnets of fine white silke, and linen sloppes of twined white silke.

29 And a gyrdle of twined white silke, blewe, purple, and scarlet, euen of needle worke, as the Lord commanded Moses.

30 And they made the plate of the holy crowne of fine golde, and wrote vpon it with grauen worke as signets are grauen, THE HOLINES OF THE LORD.

31 And he tyed vnto it a lace of blewe silke, to fasten it an high vpon the mitre, as the Lorde commanded Moses.

32 Thus was all the worke of the tabernacle, [euen] of the tabernacle of the congregation finished: And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did they.

33 And they brought the tabernacle vnto Moses, [euen] the tabernacle, & all his furniture, his taches, his boordes, his barres, his pillars, and his sockets,

34 The couering of Rammes skinnes, red, and the couering of Taxus skinnes, and the hanging vayle,

35 The arke of the testimonie, and the barres thereof, and the mercie seate,

36 The table, and all the vessels thereof, and the shewe bread,

37 The pure candlesticke, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to be prepared, and all the vessels thereof, & the oyle for light,

38 The golden altar, and the anoynting oyle, and the sweete incense, and the hanging of the tabernacle doore,

39 And the brasen altar, with his grediron of brasse, his barres, and all his vessels, the lauer, and his foote,

40 The curtaines of the court, with his pillars and sockets, the hanging to the court gate, & his pinnes and cordes, and all the vessels of the seruice of the tabernacle, euen of the tabernacle of the congregation.

41 The ministring vestmentes to serue in the holy place, and the holy vestments for Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes rayments to minister in, in the Priestes office:

42 According to all that the Lorde commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses did looke vpon al the worke: and behold, they had done it as the Lord had commanded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

The xl. Chapter.

2 The Tabernacle is reared vp. 34 The glory of the Lord appeareth in a cloude, couering the tabernacle.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

a In the secõd yeere of their comming out of Egypt.

2 In the first day of the first a moneth shalt thou set vp the tabernacle, euen the tabernacle of the congregation.

3 And put therein the arke of the testimonie, and couer the arke with the vayle: and thou shalt bring in the table, and order it according to the appoyntment thereof:

4 And thou shalt bring in the candlesticke, and light his lampes,

5 And set the incense altar of golde before the arke of the testimonie, and put the hanging at the dooze of the tabernacle.

6 And set the whole burnt offring altar before the dooze of the tabernacle, [euen] the tabernacle of the congregation:

7 And set the lauer betweene the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and put water therein,

8 And make the court rounde about, and hang vp the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anoynting oyle, and anoynt the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and halowe it, with all the vessels thereof: and it shalbe holy.

10 And thou shalt anoynt the altar of the whole burnt offring, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the altar: and it shalbe an altar most holy.

11 And thou shalt also anoynt the lauer and his foote, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holie vestments, and anoynt him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priestes office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and clothe them with garments,

15 And anoynt them, as thou diddest anoynt their father, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priestes office: For their anoynting shall be an euerlasting priesthoode vnto them throughout all their generations.

16 And Moses did according to al that the Lord commanded him, so did he.

17 Thus was the tabernacle reared vp the first day of the first moneth, in the b second yeere.

b Of the comming of the children of Israel out of Egypt.

18 And Moses reared vp the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, & set vp the boords therof, & put in ỹ barres of it, & reared vp his pillars:

19 And spread abrode the tent ouer the tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent an high aboue it, as the Lord commanded Moses.

c That is, the tables of the lawe.

20 And he tooke the c testimonie, and put it in the arke, and set the barres to the arke, & put the mercie seate an high vpon the arke.

21 And he brought the arke into the tabernacle, and hanged vp the vayle, and couered the arke of the testimonie, as the Lorde commanded Moses.

22 And he put the table in the tabernacle of the congregation, in the North side of the tabernacle, without the vayle,

23 And set the bread in order before the Lorde, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

24 And he put the candlesticke in the tabernacle of the congregation, ouer against the table toward the south side of the tabernacle,

25 And set vp the lampes before the Lorde, as the Lord commanded Moses.

26 And he put the golden altar in the tabernacle of the congregation before the vayle,

27 And burnt sweete incense thereon, as the Lord commanded Moses.

28 And he hanged vp the hanging at the dooze of the tabernacle:

29 And set the whole burnt offring altar by the entring in of the tabernacle, [that is,] the tabernacle of the congregation, & offered whole burnt offerings, and meate offrings * thereon, as the Lord commanded Moses. Exod. 30. 9.

30 And he set the lauer betweene the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and powred water therein, to wash withall.

31 And Moses, Aaron, and his sonnes, washed their handes and their feete thereat,

32 When they went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and when they went to the altar, they washed themselues, as the Lord commanded Moses.

33 And he reared vp the court rounde about the tabernacle, and the altar, and set vp an hanging at the court gate: and so Moses finished the worke.

34 * And the cloude couered the tabernacle of the congregation, and the glory of the Lorde filled the tabernacle. Num. 9. 15.

35 And Moses coulde not enter into the tabernacle of the congregation, because the cloude abode thereon, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloude was taken vp from off the tabernacle, the children of Israel tooke their iourneys throughout their armies:

37 And when the cloude was not taken vp, they iourneyed not till it was taken vp.

38 For the d cloude of the Lorde was vpon the tabernacle by day, and fire by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throwout all their armies.

d Thus the presence of God preserued and guyded them both day and night, till they came to the land of promise.

The ende of the second booke of Moses,
called Exodus.

This booke is so named, because that in the same is chiefly entreated of the Leuiticall sacrifices, and other ceremonies of ỹ law, vnto the which the Leuites were committed, and ordeined by the Lord.

The third booke of Moses, called in the Hebrewe *Vaicrah*, and in the Latine *Leuiticus.*

The first Chapter.

Of whole burnt offerings for particular persons.
3 The maner to offer whole burnt offerings, as well of Bullockes, as of Sheepe and Birdes.

1 AND the Lord [a] called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and thou shalt saye vnto them, If any [b] of you bring a [c] sacrifice vnto the Lorde, yee shall bring your sacrifice from among the cattell, euen from among the beeues, and the [d] sheepe.

3 If his sacrifice be a whole burnt offering of beeues, let him offer a male without blemish, and bring him of his owne voluntarie will vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord.

4 And he shall put his [e] hande vpon the head of the whole burnt sacrifice, and it shall be accepted for him to be his atonement.

5 And he shal kil the bullocke before the Lord: And the Priestes Aarons sonnes shall bring the blood, and sprinckle it rounde about vpon the altar that is by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And then shall he slay the whole burnt offering, and hew him in pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shal put fire vpon the altar, and put wood vpon the fyre.

8 And the Priestes Aarons sonnes shall laye the partes, euen the head and the fat vpon the wood that is in the fire on the altar.

9 But the inwardes and the legges thereof shall bee wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on ỹ altar, that they may be a whole burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire for a sweete odour vnto the Lord.

10 And if his sacrifice be of flockes, namely of the Sheepe or Goates, let him bring a male without blemish for a whole burnt offering:

11 And let him kill it on the North side of the altar before the Lorde: And the Priestes Aarons sonnes shal sprinckle the blood round about vpon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, euen with his head and his fatte: and the Priest shall put them vpon the wood that lyeth vpon the fire on the altar.

13 But hee shall wash the inwardes and the legges with water, and the Priest shall bring all together, and burne it vpon the altar for a whole burnt offring, an oblation made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

14 If the whole burnt offering for the sacrifice of the Lorde be of fowles, he shall bring his sacrifice of Turtle Doues, or of the yong Pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the altar, and [f] wring the necke asunder of it, & burne it on the altar: but the blood thereof shall be wrung out vpon the side of the altar.

16 And he shall plucke away his crop with his feathers, and cast them beside the altar on the East part in the place of ashes.

17 And he shall breake the winges of it, but plucke them not asunder: And the Priest shal burne it vpon the altar, euen vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: that it may be a whole burnt offering, an oblation made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

The ii. Chapter.

1 The order of meate offerings. 13 All meate offrings must be seasoned with salt.

1 THE soule that will offer a meate offering vnto the Lorde, his offering shall be of fine flowre: and he shall powre oyle vpon it, and put Frankincense thereon:

2 And shall bring it vnto Aarons sonnes the Priestes: And he shal take thereout his handfull of the flowre, and of the oyle, with all the Frankincense, and the Priest shall burne it for a memorial of him vpon the altar, to be an offering made by fire, for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde.

3 And the remnant of the meate offering shal be Aarons and his sonnes, a thing most [a] holy of the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire.

4 If thou bring also a meate offering that is baken in the Ouen, let it be an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or an vnleauened wafer anoynted with oyle.

5 If thy meate offring be baken in the frying panne, it shalbe of vnleauened flowre mingled with oyle.

6 And thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: that it may be a meate offering.

7 And if thy meate offring be a thing broyled vpon the gridiron, let it be of flowre mingled with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meate offring that is made of these thinges vnto the Lorde, and shalt deliuer it vnto the Priest, that he may offer it vpon the altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meate offering a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon the altar, that it may be a burnt offering for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

10 And that which is left of the meate offring, shalbe

a Moses doth euidently declare that these sacrifices were instituted of God, and not of man.

b When any priuate man will offer for himselfe a priuate sacrifice.

c That the Leuitical sacrifices were preachings of the passion & death of Christ, & of his gospel, which should afterward be published thorowe all the worlde, men haue not dreamed it, but the holy Ghost hath taught it, and hath confirmed it by many testimonies as well of the old Testament, as of the new, as Psal. 39. Esa. 41. John 1. 1. Pet. 1. Heb. 10. &c.

d The Hebrew word signifieth Sheepe or the Goates, Exo. 29. 10.

e Declaring that he did it voluntarily, & all that he hath in his handes, he receiued of God.

f The Hebrew worde signifieth, to be cut or pinched with a naple of a finger.

a Because it doeth remains of that which was burnt in the honour of God, & therefore might not be eaten but of the holy, that is, the Priests.

shalbe Aarõs & his sonnes: It is a thing most holy of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.

11 All the meate offrings which ye shall bring vnto the Lorde, shalbe made without leauen: For ye shal neither burne leauen nor [b] hony in any offering of the Lord made by fire.

12 In the oblation of the first fruites ye shal offer them vnto the Lorde: but they shall not be burnt vpon the altar for a sweete sauour.

13 All the meate offerings also shalt thou season with salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the couenãt of thy God to be lacking from thy meate offering: but vpon all thine offerings thou shalt bring [c] salt.

14 And if thou offer a meate offring of thy first fruites vnto the Lorde, thou shalt offer for the meate offring of thy first fruits, eares of corne dried by ẏ fire, [eũ] beatẽ wheate of ful eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, & lay frankincense thereon, ẏ it may be a meate offring.

16 And the Priest shal burne part of the beaten corne, & part of that oyle with all the frankincense, for a remembrance: and it shall be a sacrifice vnto the Lord made by fire.

b That is, all maner of fruite as sweete as hony: as figs, dates, and such like. Of these nothing might be burned, but kept only to be offered before God.

c By this ceremonie is the nature of Christ set forth which is figured in all sacrifices. For Christ is the true & heauenly salt, by whõ all that beleeue in him, be made sauourie & pleasant vnto God the father, so that they shal neuer so putrifie that they shall perish.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The order of peace offerings. 6 Of Sheepe. 7 Of Lambes. 12 Of Goates.

1 AND if his sacrifice be a [a] peace offring, & he take it from amõg ẏ droues, whether it be a male or female, he shal bring such as is without blemish before the Lorde,

2 And put his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: And Aarons sonnes the Priestes shall sprinkle the blood vpon the altar round about.

3 And he shal offer [b] somewhat of the peace offering, to be a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord: euen the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwardes:

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, and vpon the flankes, and the kall with the liuer shal he take away with the kidneys.

5 And Aarons sonnes shal burne them on the altar with the whole burnt sacrifice which is vpõ the wood that is on the fire, to be a burnt sacrifice made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

6 If he bring a peace offering vnto the Lorde from of the flocke, let him offer male or female, but without blemish.

7 [And] if he offer a Lambe for his sacrifice, he shal bring it before the Lord,

8 And put his hande vpon his offerings head, and kill it before the dooze of the tabernacle of ẏ congregation: & Aarons sonnes shal sprinckle the blood thereof rounde about the altar.

9 And of the peace offering let him bring a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde, the fatte thereof, and the rumpe altogether, which they shall take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that couereth the inwardes, and all the fat that is vpon the inwardes,

10 And the two kidneys, & the fat that is vpon them, & vpon the flanks, & the kal that is vpon the liuer shal he take away, with the kidneys.

11 And the Priest shal burne them vpon the altar, to be the foode of a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

12 If his offering be a Goate, he shall bring it before the Lord,

13 And put his hande vpon the head of it, & kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: & the sonnes of Aaron shal sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the altar round about.

14 And he shal bring thereof his offering, euen [c] a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwardes.

15 And the two kidneys, & the fat that is vpon them, & vpon the flankes, & the kall vpon the liuer shal he take away with the kidneys.

16 And the Priest shal burne them vpon the altar, for the foode of the sacrifice made by fire, for a sweete sauour: All the fat is the Lordes.

17 Let it be a perpetuall statute for your generations throughout your dwellings, that yee eate neither fat nor blood.

a That is, a sacrifice of thanksgiuing, offred for peace & prosperitie, either generally or particularly.

b One part was burnt, an other appoynted to the Priests, & the third to him that offered.

c In ẏ whole burnt offering all was consumed, but in the offering made by fire, onely the inwardes were burnt.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 The offring for the sinnes, 3 Of the Priest, 13 Of the congregation, 22 The princes, 27 The priuate persons sinne done by ignorance.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance in any of the commandementes of the Lord, which ought not to be done, but shal doe contrary to any of them:

3 As if the Priest that is anoynted, doe sinne according to the [a] sinne of the people, let him bring for his sinne which he hath sinned, a yong bullock without blemish, vnto the Lord for a sinne offering.

4 And he shall bring the yong bullocke vnto the dooze of the tabernacle of the cõgregation before the Lord, and shall put his hande vpon the yong bullockes head, and [b] kill the yong bullocke before the Lord.

5 And the Priest that is anoynted, shal take of the yong bullockes blood, and bring it into the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dippe his finger in the blood, & sprinckle thereof seuen times before the Lord, before the vayle of the sanctuarie.

7 And the Priest shal put some of the blood before the Lorde, vpon the hornes of the altar of sweete incense, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation, & shal powre al the blood of the yong bullocke, vnto the bottome of the altar of the whole burnt offring, which is at the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation.

a By conuersation or doctrine to do any thing whereby ẏ people sinne, or els if the people sinne through the priests fault, their sinne is required at his handes.

b Whereby confessing that he deserued the same punishment which ẏ beast suffered.

8 And he shall take away all the fat of the bullocke for the sinne offering, the fat that coue-reth the inwardes, and all the fat that is about the inwardes,
9 And the two kidneys, and the fatte that is vpon them, and vpon the flankes, and the kall vpon the liuer shall hee take away with the kidneys,
10 As it was taken away in the bullocke of the peace offeringes: and let the Priest burne them vpon the altar of the whole burnt offering,
11 But the skinne of the yong bullocke, and all his flesh, with his head and his legges, with his inwardes and his doung, [shall he beare out,]
12 And cary the whole bullocke altogether out of the hoste vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and *burne him there on wood in the fire: by the place where the ashes are cast out shal he be burnt.
13 If the whole congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the multitude, & haue done somewhat against any of the commandementes of the Lorde, which should not be done, and haue offended:
14 When the sinne which they haue sinned is knowen, the congregation shall bring a yong bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation,
15 And the Elders of the multitude shall put their handes vpon the head of the bullocke before the Lord: and the bullocke shall be slayne before the Lord.
16 And the Priest that is anoynted, shall bring of the bullockes blood into the tabernacle of the congregation.
17 And the Priest shall dippe his finger in the blood, and sprinckle it seuen times before the Lord, euen before the vayle,
18 And shal put of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar which is before the Lorde, in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall powre all the blood vnto the bottome of the altar of the whole burnt offering, which is before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.
19 And he shal take his fat from him, and burne it vpon the altar,
20 And shal do with this bullock as he did with the bullocke for sinne, so shall he do with this: And the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shalbe forgiuen them.
21 And he shal bring this bullocke without the hoste, and burne him as he burned the first bullocke: for it is an oblation for the sinne of the congregation.
22 When a Lorde sinneth, and committeth through ignorance any of these things which the Lord his God hath forbidden to be done in his commandements, and hath offended:
23 And if his sinne be [b] shewed vnto him which he hath done, he shal bring his offring, [euen] an hee goate without blemish,
24 And lay his hande vpon the head of the hee goate, and kill it in the place where the whole burnt offering is vsed to be killed before the Lord: for it is a sinne offering.
25 And let the Priest take of the blood of the sinne offring with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the whole burnt offering altar, and powre his blood vnto the bottome of the whole burnt offring altar,
26 And burne all his fat vpon the altar, as the fat of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sinne, and it shalbe forgiuen him.
27 If one of the common people of the lande sinne through ignorance, and commit any of the things which the Lorde hath forbidden in his commandementes to be done, and so hath trespassed:
28 If his sinne which hee hath sinned come to his knowledge, he shall bring for his offering a shee Goate from among the flockes without blemish for his sinne which he hath sinned,
29 And shal lay his hande vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slaye the sinne offering in the place of the whole burnt offerings.
30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the whole burnt offering altar, and powre all the blood vnto the bottome of the altar,
31 And * shall take away all his fatte, as the fat of the peace offring is taken away: and the Priest shal burne it vpon the altar, that it may be a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde, and the Priest shal make an atonement for him, and it shalbe forgiuen him.
32 And if he bring a sheepe for a sinne offering, he shal bring a female without blemish,
33 And laye his hande vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay it for a sinne offering, in the place where they kill the whole burnt offering.
34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offring with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the whole burnt offering altar, and shall powre the blood thereof vnto the bottome of the altar.
35 And he shall take away all the fatte thereof, as the fat of the sheepe of the peace offerings is wont to be taken away: and the Priest shal burne it vpon the altar, that it may bee the Lordes burnt sacrifice, & the Priest shal make an atonement for his sinne that he hath committed, and it shalbe forgiuen him.

[b] Either by knowledging himselfe to haue sinned, & confessing his fault, or some other hath reuealed it vnto him.

Heb. 13.11.

Leuit. 3.14.

The v. Chapter.

1 Of othes. 2 The cleansing of him that toucheth vncleane things. 6 The purgation of an othe, 15 and of sinne done by ignorance.

1 If

1 IF a soule sinne, and heare the voyce [a] of
swearing, and is a witnesse whether he hath
seene or knowen of it, if he do not vtter it, he
shall beare his sinne.

2 Either if a soule touche any vncleane thing,
whether it be the carion of an vncleane beast,
or a carion of vncleane cattel, or a carion of vn-
cleane creeping thinges, and is not ware of it:
behold he is vncleane, and hath offended.

3 Either if he touche any vncleannesse of man,
whatsoeuer vncleannesse it be that a man is
wont to be defiled withall, and is not ware of
it, and commeth to the knowledge of it, he hath
trespassed.

4 Eyther if a soule sweare, and pronounceth
with his lippes to do euill or to do good, what-
soeuer it be that a man shal pronounce with an
othe, and the thing be hid from him, and com-
meth to the knowledge of it, and hath offended
in one of these:

5 When he hath sinned in one of these things,
he shal confesse ỳ he hath sinned in that thing.

6 Therefore shal he bring his trespasse offring
vnto the Lord for his sinne which he hath sin-
ned, a female from the flocke, a lambe or a shee
goate, for a sinne offering: And the Priest
shall make an atonement for him concerning
his sinne.

7 And if he be not able to bring a sheepe, he shal
bring for his trespasse which he hath sinned,
two Turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto
the Lorde: one for a sinne offering, and the o-
ther for a whole burnt offering.

8 And hee shall bring them vnto the Priest,
which shall offer the sinne offering first, and
wring the necke asunder of it, but plucke it
not cleane off.

9 And he shal sprinckle of the blood of the sinne
offering vpon the side of the altar, and the rest
of the blood shall be powre by the bottome of
the altar: for it is a sinne offering.

10 And hee shall offer the seconde for a whole
burnt offering as the maner is: and so shall
the Priest make an atonement for him for the
sinne which he had sinned, and it shall be for-
giuen him.

11 And if hee be not able to bring two Turtle
doues, or two yong Pigeons, then he that
hath sinned, shall bring for his offering the
tenth part of an Epha of fine flowre for a sinne
offering: but put none oyle thereto, neyther
put any Frankincense thereon: for it is a
sinne offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the Priest, and the
Priest shall take his handefull of it for a re-
membrance thereof, and burne it vpon the al-
tar, to be a sacrifice for the Lord made by fire:
for it is a sinne offering.

13 And the Priest shall make an atonement for
him as touching his sinne that he hath sinned
in one of these, and it shalbe forgiuen him: and
the remnant shall be the Priestes, as a meate
offering.

14 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

15 If a soule trespasse and sinne through igno-
rance in things that are consecrated vnto the
Lorde, let him bring for his trespasse vnto the
Lorde, a Ramme without blemish out of the
flockes, valued in money at two sicles, after
the sicle of the Sanctuarie, that it may be for
a trespasse offering.

16 And he shall make amendes for the harme
that he hath done in the holy thing, and let
him put the fift part more thereto, and giue it
vnto the Priest: And the Priest shall make
an atonement for him with the ramme that is
for the trespasse: and it shalbe forgiuen him.

17 If a soule sinne, and committe any of these
thinges which are forbidden to be done by
the commaundementes of the Lorde, and
[b] wist it not, and hath offended, and beare his
sinne:

18 Then shall he bring a Ramme without ble-
mishe out of the flocke, that is esteemed to bee
worth a trespasse offering, vnto the Priest:
And the Priest shall make an atonement for
him concerning his ignorance, wherein he er-
red and was not ware: and it shall be forgi-
uen him.

19 This is a trespasse offering, for the trespasse
committed against the Lord.

[a] This is diuersly expounded, because ỳ Hebrew word hath a double signification: this is ỳ sense as some thinketh. If a Iudge doeth minister an oth to any priuate man, to declare ỳ trueth of any thing that he hath seene, and doe it not, he sinneth: other, thus: If any man see his neighbour cõmit any sinne, which is by ỳ law of God execrable, or detestable, & did conceale it, & not open it as much as in him did lie, he did sinne. Other taketh it thus. All such as did heare a mp man curse, ban and abuse the name of God, & did not open it vnto ỳ magistrate, did sinne: the first sense is best liked.

[b] And doeth afterward knowledge himselfe to haue offended, and thinketh himselfe to be guilty of that sinne.

The vi. Chapter.

3 The offering for sinnes, which are done willingly. 20 The offering of Aaron and his sonnes.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses,
saying,

2 If a soule sinne & trespasse against
the Lorde, and denie vnto his neigh-
bour that which was taken him to keepe,
or that was put into his handes, or doeth
violent robberie or wrong vnto his neygh-
bour,

3 Or if he haue found that which was lost, and
denieth it, and * sweareth falsely vpon what- Nom.5.6.
soeuer thing it be that a man doeth, and sin-
neth therein:

4 If he haue so sinned and trespassed, he shall
restore againe that he tooke violently away,
or the wrong which he did, or that which was
deliuered him to keepe, or the lost thing which
he founde:

5 And all that about which hee hath sworne
falsly, he shall restore it againe in the whole
summe, & shal adde the fifth part more therto,
and giue it vnto him to whom it apperteineth,
the same day that he offereth for his trespasse.

6 And let him bring for his trespasse vnto the
Lorde a Ramme without blemish out of the
flocke, that is esteemed worth a trespasse offe-
ring vnto the Priest.

7 And the Priest shall make an atonement for
him before the Lord, & it shalbe forgiuen him,

whatsoeuer thing it be that he hath done and tresposseth therein.

8 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

9 Commande Aaron and his sonnes, saying, This is the lawe of the whole burnt offring. (The whole burnt offering shall be vpon the herth of the altar all night vnto the morning, and the fyre shalbe kindled on the altar.)

10 And the Priest shall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and take away the ashes vpon the which the fyre consumed the whole burnt sacrifice in the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar,

11 And put off his rayment, and put on other, and carie the ashes out without the hoste vnto a cleane place.

12 The fyre vpon the altar shall burne stil, and neuer be put out: But the Priest shall laye wood on it euery day in the morning, and put the whole burnt sacrifice vpon it, and he shall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

a This figured Christ: for as it doeth purifie, heate, and consume: so Christ by his death and passion purifieth sinners, & consumeth all sinnes, & by his holy spirite heateth and warmeth all the faithfull.

13 a The fyre shall euer burne vpon the altar, and neuer goe out.

14 This is the lawe of the meate offring, which Aarons sonnes shall bring before the Lord, before the altar.

15 And one of them shall take his handfull of the floure of the meate offering, and of the oyle, and all the Frankincense which is vpon the meate offering, and shall burne it vnto a remembrance vpon the altar for a sweete sauour, a memorial of it vnto the Lord.

16 And of the rest thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eate: vnleauened shall it be eaten in the holy place, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eate it.

17 It shall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my sacrifices made by fyre: It is most holy, as is the sinne offring, and the tresposse offring.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eate of it: It shalbe a statute for euer in your generations concerning the sacrifice of the Lord made by fyre: let euery one that toucheth it, be holy.

19 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his sonnes, which they shall offer vnto the Lord in the day when he is anoynted: The tenth part of an Epha of fine flowre for a meate offring perpetual, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In the frying panne it shalbe made with oyle, and when it is fryed, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offrings shalt thou offer for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

22 And the Priest amongst his sonnes that is anoynted in his steade, shall offer it: It is the Lords ordinance for euer, it shalbe burnt altogether.

23 For euery meate offering that is made for the Priest, shalbe burnt altogether, and shall not be eaten.

24 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, and say, This is the lawe of the sinne offring: In the place where the whole burnt offering is killed, shall the sinne offering be killed before the Lord, for it is most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it, shall eate it: In the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof, shalbe holy: and when there droppeth of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that wheron it droppeth, in ỹ holy place.

28 But the earthen pot that it is sodden in, shall be broken: And if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shalbe scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the Priests shall eate thereof, for it is most holy.

30 And no sinne offering, whose * blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withal in the holy place, shal be eaten: but shall be burnt in the fyre. Heb.13.12.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Tresposse offerings. 7 Sinne offrings. 11 Of peace offerings. 23 The fat and the blood may not be eaten.

1 LIkewise this is ỹ lawe a of the tresposse offering: it is most holy.

a Because it was altogether burnt with fire, or that ỹ priestes onely did eate it.

2 In the place where they kill the whole burnt offering, shall they kill the tresposse offering also, and the blood thereof shall he sprinckle round about vpon the altar.

3 All the fat thereof shall he offer, the rumpe, and the fat that coureth the inwardes,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, and vpon the flankes, and the kall that is on the liuer shalt thou take away with the kidneys.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, to be a sacrifice made by fyre vnto the Lord: for it is a tresposse offering.

6 All the males among the Priests shall eate thereof: it shalbe eaten in the holy place, for it is most holy.

7 As the sinne offering is, so is the tresposse offring, one law serueth for both: that, wherewith the Priest shall make atonement, shal be his.

8 And ỹ Priest that offereth any mans whole burnt offering, shall haue the skinne of the whole burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meate offering that is baken in the Ouen, and that is dressed in the panne, and in the frying panne, shalbe the Priests that offereth it.

10 And euery meate offering that is mingled with oyle, and that is drie, shall pertaine vnto all the sonnes of Aaron, and one shal haue as

as much as another.

11 This is ỳ lawe of the peace offering, which he shall offer vnto the Lord.

12 If he offer it to giue thankes, he shall bring vnto his [b] thanke offering vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, & vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fried.

[b] The Hebrew word signifieth to praise & giue thankes: this sacrifice they vsed whē any mā knowledged himselfe to be a sinner, and confessed his sinnes vnto the Lord, willing to reconcile him selfe vnto him.

13 He shall bring his offring, with cakes of vnleauened bread for his peace offrings, to giue thankes:

14 And of all the sacrifice he shall offer one for an heaue offring vnto the Lord, and it shalbe the Priests that sprinckled the blood of the peace offrings.

15 And the flesh of his peace offrings for thāks giuing, shalbe eaten the same day that it is offered: and let him leaue nothing of it vntil the morowe.

16 But if the offring of his sacrifice be a vowe, or of his owne free will, it shalbe eaten the same day that he offreth his sacrifice: and if ought remaine vntil the morowe, it may be eaten.

17 But as much of the offred flesh as remaineth vnto the third day, shalbe burnt with fyre.

18 And if any of the flesh of his peace offrings be eaten in the third day, then shall hee that offreth it obtaine no fauour, neither shal it be reckoned vnto him, but shalbe an abomination: therefore the soule that eateth of it, shal beare his sinne.

19 And the flesh ỳ toucheth any vncleane thing, shall not be eaten, but burnt with fire: and of this flesh, all that be cleane, shal eate thereof.

20 But if any soule eate of the flesh of the peace offring that pertaineth vnto the Lord, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him: the same soule shalbe cut off from among his people.

Leuit 15.5.

21 Moreouer, the * soule that doeth touch any vncleane thing, that is of the vncleannesse of man, or of any vncleane beast, or any ‖ abomination that is vncleane, and then eate of the flesh of the peace offering which perteineth vnto the Lord: that soule shalbe cut off from his people.

‖ Or, vncleane creeping beast.

22 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, Ye shal eate no maner fat of beeues, of sheepe, and of goates.

24 Neuertheless, the fatte of the beast that dyeth alone, and the fat of that which is torne with wylde beasts, shalbe occupied in any maner of vse: but ye shal in no wise eate of it.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fatte of the beast, of which men vse to bring an offring made by fire vnto the Lord, that soule that eateth it, shalbe cut off from his people.

26 Moreouer, ye shall eate no maner of blood, whether it be of foule or of beast, in any your dwellings.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it be that eateth any maner of blood, the same soule shalbe cut off frō his people.

28 And the Lord talked with Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, He that bringeth his peace offring vnto the Lord, let him bring his gift vnto the Lord of his peace offring:

30 Let his owne hands bring the offrings of the Lord made by fire: euen the fatte with the brest shall he bring, that the brest may be waued for a waue offring before the Lord.

31 And the Priest shal burne the fatte vpon the altar, & the brest shalbe Aarons & his sonnes.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offring of your peace offrings.

33 The same that offreth the blood of the peace offrings and the fatte, among the sonnes of Aaron, shall haue the right shoulder for his part:

34 For the waue brest and the heaue shoulder haue I taken of the children of Israel of their peace offrings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes, by a statute for euer from among the children of Israel.

35 This is the anoynting of Aaron, and the anoynting of his sonnes, concerning the sacrifices of ỳ Lord made by fire, in ỳ day when he offred them to be Priests vnto the Lord:

36 And these be the [portions] which the Lord commanded to be giuen them in ỳ day of their anoynting from among the children of Israel, by a statute for euer in their generations.

37 This is the lawe of the whole burnt offring, and of the meate offring, and of the sacrifice for sinne and trespasse, [c] for consecrations, and for the peace offring:

[c] Which sacrifice was offered, when the priestes were consecrated, Exod. 29.22.

38 Which the Lord commanded Moses in the mount of Sinai, when hee commanded the children of Israel to offer their sacrifices vnto the Lord in the wildernesse of Sinai.

The viii. Chapter.

The consecration of Aaron and his sonnes, and of the anoynting of the tabernacle.

1 AND ỳ Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron & his sonnes with him, and ỳ vestures, & the anoynting oyle, and a bullocke for a sinne offring, and two Rams, & a basket of vnleauened bread:

3 And gather thou all the congregation together, vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the Lord commaunded him: and the people were gathered together vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses sayde vnto the congregation, This is the thing which the Lord commanded to be done.

6 And

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water,

7 And put vpō him the coate, and girded him with a girdle, and put vpon him the robe, and put the Ephod thereon, which he girded with the broidered garde that was in the Ephod, and bound it vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the brestplate thereon, and put in the brestplate the Urim & the Thummim.

9 And he put the cap of estate vpon his head, and put vpon the cappe, euen vpon the forefront, the golden plate, [a] the holy crowne, as the Lord commanded Moses.

a So called, because this superscription (holinesse to ỹ Lorde) was grauen in it.

10 And Moses tooke the anoynting oyle, and anoynted the Tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them,

11 And sprinckled therof vpon the altar seuen times, and anoynted the altar and all his vessels, the lauer & his foote, to sanctifie them.

12 And he * powred of the anoynting oyle vpon Aarons head, and anoynted him, to sanctifie him.

* Eccle. 45. 18.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, & put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets vpō their heads, as the Lord commanded Moses.

14 And hee brought the bullocke for the sinne offering: and Aaron and his sonnes put their handes vpon the head of the bullocke for the sinne offering.

b Moses did this, because that the priests were not established in their office.

15 And Moses [b] slue him, and tooke the blood, which hee put vpon the hornes of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And hee tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards and the kall of the liuer, and ỹ two kidneis, and their fat, and Moses burned it vpon the altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his flesh, and his doung hee burnt with fire without ỹ host, as the Lord commanded Moses.

18 And hee brought the Ramme for the whole burnt offring, and Aaron and his sonnes put their hands vpon the head of the Ramme,

19 Which Moses killed, and sprinkled ỹ blood vpon the altar round about.

20 And Moses cut the Ramme into pieces, & burnt the head, the pieces, and the fat,

21 And washed the inwardes and the legges in water, & Moses burnt ỹ Ramme euery whit vpō ỹ altar: for it was a whole burnt sacrifice for a sweete sauour, and an offering made by fire vnto the Lorde, as the Lord commanded Moses.

22 And hee brought the other Ramme, the Ramme of consecration: and Aaron and his sonnes put their hands vpon the head of the Ramme,

23 Which Moses slew, and tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tippe of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpō the great toe of his right foote.

24 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put of the blood on the tippe of the right eare of them, and vpon the thumbes of their right handes, and vpon the great toes of their right fecte: and Moses sprinckled the blood vpon the altar rounde about.

25 And hee tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and al the fat that was vpon the inwardes, and the kall of the liuer, and the two kidneyes with their fat, and their right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread that was before the Lord, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder:

27 And put altogether vpon Aarons handes, and vpon his sonnes handes, and waued it a waue offering before the Lord.

28 And Moses tooke thē from off their hands, and burnte them vpon the altar for a whole burnt offring: These were consecrations for a sweete sauour and sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

29 And Moses tooke the breast, and waued it for a waue offring before the Lorde: for of the Ramme of consecration it was Moses part, as the Lord commanded Moses.

30 And Moses tooke of the anoynting oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron and vpō his garmentes, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sonnes garmentes with him: and sanctified Aaron and his vestures, and his sonnes, and his sonnes vestures with him.

31 And Moses saide vnto Aaron & his sonnes, Boyle the flesh at the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation, and there * eate it with the bread that is in the basket of consecration, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eate it.

* Exod. 29. 32.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread, shall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye shal not depart from the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation, seuē dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecration be at an ende: for seuen dayes shall he ‖ fill your hand.

‖ Or, consecrate you.

34 As he did this day, so the Lord hath commāded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at ỹ doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, day & night, seuen dayes long, & keepe the watch of ỹ Lord, and ye shall not die: for so I am commanded.

36 And so Aaron and his sonnes, did al things which the Lord commanded by the ‡ hand of Moses.

‡ Heb. Ministerie

The ix. Chapter.

8 The first offrings of Aaron. 22 Aaron blesseth the people. 23 The glory of the Lord is shewed.

1 And

1 AND in the eight day, Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, and the elders of Israel.

Exod.29.1. 2 And he said vnto Aaron, *Take thee a yong calfe for a sinne offring, and a Ramme for a whole burnt offering, both without blemish, and bring them before the Lord.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying, Take yee an hee goate for a sinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of a yeere olde, without blemish, for a whole burnt sacrifice.

4 Also, a Bullocke and a Ramme for peace offerings, to offer before the Lorde, and a meate offering mingled with oyle: for to day ỹ Lord will appeare vnto you.

5 And they brought that which Moses commaunded, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation came and stood before the Lord.

6 And Moses sayde, This is the thing which the Lord commanded, that ye should doe, and the glory of the Lorde shall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moses sayde vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the altar, and offer the sacrifice for thy sinne, and thy whole burnt offering, and make an atonement for thee and for the people: and thou shalt offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the Lorde commanded.

8 Aaron therefore went vnto the altar, and slew the calfe of the sinne offring, which was for himselfe.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the altar.

10 But the fat, and the two kydneies, and the kall of the liuer of the sinne offering, he burnt vpon the altar, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

11 The flesh and the hide hee burnt with fire without the host.

12 And he slewe the whole burnt offering, and Aarons sonnes brought vnto him the blood, which hee sprinckled rounde about vpon the altar.

13 And they brought the whole burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, & the head: and he burnt [them] vpon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards, & the legges, and burnt them vpon the whole burnt offring on the altar.

15 And then hee brought the peoples offering, taking the Goate, which was the sinne offering for the people, and slewe it, and offered it for sinne, as he did the first,

16 And brought the whole burnt offering, and offered it as the maner was.

17 And hee brought the meate offering, and filled his hande thereof, and burnt it vpon the altar, beside the whole burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 Hee slewe also the bullocke and the ramme, for the peace offering which was for the people: and Aarons sonnes brought vnto him the blood, which he sprinckled vpon ỹ altar round about:

19 And the fat of the bullocke & of the ramme, the rumpe and that couereth the inwards, and the kidneyes, and the kall of the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vpon the breastes, and he burnt the fat vpon the altar:

21 But the breastes and the right shoulder Aaron waued for a waue offering before ỹ Lord, as the Lord commanded Moses.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand ouer the people, and blessed them, and came downe from offering of the sinne offering, the whole burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and *came out, and blessed the people: & the glory of the Lord appeared vnto all the people. 2.Mac.2.11.

24 And there came [a] a fire out from before the Lord, and consumed vpon the altar the whole burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people sawe, they gaue thankes, and fell on their faces.

a This miracle was done to this purpose, to signifie that the Lorde did alow this kinde of sacrifice by Aaron.

The x. Chapter.

1 Nadab and Abihu are slayne. 6 Israel mourneth for them. 9 The Priestes are forbidden wine.

1 AND Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censer, and *put fire therein, & put cense thereupon, & offered [a] strange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not. Numb.3.4. 1.chro.24.2.

2 And there went a fire from the Lorde, and [b] consumed them, and they dyed before the Lord.

a Not taken of the altar, which fire was kindled from heaue, and endured to the captiuitie of Babylon.

b This terrible punishmēt doeth declare, that vnlawfull seruice of God, though it seme to be done of good deuotion, displeaseth God.

3 Then Moses sayde vnto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh mee, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aarō held his peace.

4 And Moses called Misael and Elsaphan the sonnes of Oziel, the vncle of Aaron, and said vnto them, Come neare, carrie your brethren from before the sanctuarie, out of the host.

5 And they went to them, and carryed them in their coates out of the hoste, as Moses had sayde.

6 And Moses sayde vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and Ithamar his sonnes, Uncouer not your heads, neither rent your clothes, lest ye dye, and least wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren the whole house of Israel bewaile the burning which the Lorde hath kindled.

7 And go not ye out from the doore of the Tabernacle of ỹ congregation, lest ye die: for the anoynting

anoynting oyle of God is vpon you. And they did as Moses sayde.

8 And the Lord spake vnto Aaron, saying,

c Some thinke that Nadab & Abihu being ouercome with drinke, did not their seruice lawfully, wher upon they thinke that this lawe of forbidding of wine & strong drink to priests was made.

9 Thou shalt not c drinke wine nor strong drinke, thou, nor thy sonnes that are with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest ye die: Let it be a lawe for euer throughout your generations:

10 And that yee may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, betweene vncleane & cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the Lorde hath spoken vnto them by the hand of Moses.

12 And Moses sayd vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meate offering that remayneth of the sacrifices of the Lorde made by fire, and eate it without leauen beside the altar: for it is most holy.

13 Ye shall eate it in the holy place, because it is thy duetie, and thy sonnes duetie, of the sacrifices of the Lorde made by fire, for so I am commanded.

14 And the waue brest and heaue shoulder shall ye eat in a cleane place, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: For they be thy duetie, and thy sonnes duetie, giuen out of the peace offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heaue shoulder, and the waue brest shall they bring in, with the sacrifices made by fire, of the fat, to waue it for a waue offering before the Lord: and it shalbe thine & thy sonnes with thee, by a lawe for euer, as the Lord hath commanded.

16 And Moses sought the Goate that was offered for sinne, and see it was burnt: And hee was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left aliue, saying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the sinne offering in the holy place: seeing it is most holy, and God hath giuen it you, to beare the sinne of the Congregation, to make agreement for them before the Lord.

18 Beholde, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: Ye should haue eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron sayd vnto Moses, Beholde, this day haue they offered their sinne offering, and their whole burnt offering before the Lorde: d and such thinges are come vnto me, if I had eaten the sinne offering to day, should it haue bene accepted in the sight of the Lord:

d I haue not left this vndone of any contempt or negligence, but both my children be dead: and how could I be merie in such a wofull and lamentable case of my children.

20 And when Moses heard that, hee was content.

The xi. Chapter.

1 Of beastes, fishes, and birdes: which bee cleane, and which be vncleane.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, and sayde vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, * These are the beastes which yee shall eate among all the beastes that are on the earth. Deut. 14.4.

3 Whatsoeuer a parteth the hoofe, and is clouenfooted, and chaweth cud among ỳ beasts, that shall ye eate.

a Ye noteth foure sorts of beastes: some chewe the cud only, and some haue onely the foote clouen: others neyther chewe the cud, nor haue the foote clouen: ỳ fourth, both chew the cud, and haue the hoofe clouen. This last onely may be eaten.

4 Neuertheless, these shall ye not eate of thẽ that chawe the cud [onely,] and of them that deuideth the hoofe [onely,] as is the Camel, which chaweth cud, but hee deuideth not the hoofe, therefore he is vncleane vnto you.

5 Euen so the Connie which chaweth ỳ cud, but deuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

6 And ỳ Hare, though he chaweth the cud, yet because he deuideth not the hoofe, he is therefore vncleane vnto you.

7 And * againe, the swine, though hee deuide the hoofe, and is clouen footed, yet hee chaweth not the cud, he is vncleane to you. 2. Mac. 6. 18.

8 Of their flesh shall yee not eate, and their carkeise shal ye not touch: but let them be vncleane to you.

9 These shall ye eate of all that are in the waters, whatsoeuer hath finnes and scales in the waters, seas, and riuers, that shall ye eate.

10 And al that haue not finnes nor scales in the sea and riuers, of all that moue & liue in the waters, let them be abomination vnto you.

11 They, I say, shall bee an abomination vnto you: ye shal not eate of their flesh, but abhorre their carkeises.

12 Let all that haue no finnes nor scales in the waters, be abominable vnto you.

13 These are they which yee shall abhorre among the foules, and that ought not to be eaten, for they are an abomination: The Eagle, the Gosshauke, and the Osprey,

14 The Vulture, and the Kite, after his kinde,

15 And all Rauens after their kinde,

16 The Estritch, the night Crowe, the Coockowe, and the Hauke, after his kinde,

17 The Falcon, the Cormorant, the great Owle,

18 The Backe, the Pellicane, the Pye,

19 The Storke, the Jay, after his kinde, the Lapwing, and the Swalowe.

20 Let all foules that creepe and goe vpon all foure, be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may yee eate, of euery creeping thing that hath winges, and goe vpon foure [feete:] euen those that haue not bowings aboue vpon their feete, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 Euen these of them yee may eate: the Arbe after his kinde, the Selaam after his kinde, the Hargol after his kinde, and the Hagab after his kinde.

23 All [other] foules that creepe, & haue foure feete, shalbe abomination vnto you.

24 In such yee bee vncleane, and who so euer toucheth

toucheth the carkeise of thē, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

25 And whosoeuer beareth the carkeise of thē, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

26 And eucry beast that hath hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor chaweth cud, such are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth thē, shalbe vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all maner beastes that goe on all foure [feete,] such are vncleane vnto you: & who so doth touch their carkeise, shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And hee that beareth the carkeise of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: for such are vncleane vnto you.

29 And let these also bee vncleane vnto you, among the thinges that creepe vpon the earth: the Weasell, and the Mouse, and the Toade, after their kinde,

30 The Hedgehogge, the Stellio, the Lacert, the Snayle, and the Mole.

31 These are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whosoeuer doeth touche them when they be dead, shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And whatsoeuer any of the dead carkeises of them doeth fall vpon, shalbe vncleane, whether it be vessell of wood, or rayment, or skin, or sacke, or whatsoeuer vessell it bee that any worke is wrought in: and it must bee plunged in the water, and it shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen, and so shall it be cleansed.

33 All maner of earthen vessell whereinto any of them falleth, shalbe vncleane, with all that therein is, and it shalbe broken.

34 All maner meate also that is vsed to bee eaten, if any such water come vpon it, shall bee vncleane: And al maner drinke that is vsed to be drunke in all maner such vessels, shalbe vncleane.

35 And euery thing that their carkeise falleth vpon, shalbe vncleane, whether it bee ouen or kettle, let it be broken: For they are vncleane, and shalbe vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheles, yet the fountaines and welles, and collections of waters, shall be cleane still: but that which toucheth their carkeises, shall be vncleane.

37 If the dead carkeise of any such fall vpon any seede vsed to sowe, it shal yet be cleane still:

38 But and if any water bee powred vpon the seede, and a dead carkeise fall thereon, it shall be vncleane vnto you.

39 If any beast of which yee may eate, dye, and any man touche the dead carkeise thereof, hee shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 He that eateth of the dead carkeise of it, shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: And he also that beareth the carkeise of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 Let euery creeping thing that creepeth vpō the earth, be an abomination, & not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the breast, & whatsoeuer goeth vpō foure, or that hath moe feete among all creeping thinges that creepe vpon the earth: of that see yee eate not, for they are abominable.

43 Yee shall not make your soules abominable with any thing that creepeth, neyther make your selues vncleane with thē, that ye shoulde be defiled thereby.

44 For I am your Lorde God: Be * sanctified therefore, and ye shall be holy, for I am holy: and yee shall not defile your soules with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth: 1. Pet. 1. 15.

45 For I am the Lord that brought you out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall be holy therefore, for I am holy.

46 This is the lawe of the beastes and foules, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, & of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth,

47 That there may bee a difference betweene the vncleane & cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that ought not to be eaten.

The xij. Chapter.

2 A lawe howe women shoulde be purged after their deliuerance.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, If a * woman haue conceiued seede, and borne a man childe, shee shall be vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation of her infirmitie shal she be vncleane. Luke 2. 22.

3 And in the * eight day, the flesh of the childes foreskinne shall be cut away. Luke 2. 21.

4 And shee shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: Shee shall touche no halowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuarie, vntill the time of her purifying be out.

5 If she beare a mayde childe, shee shall bee vncleane two weekes, according as in her separation: and shee shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when ỹ dayes of her purifying are out, whether it be for a sonne or for a daughter, she shall bring a lambe of one yere old for a whole burnt offering, and a yong pigeon or a turtle doue for a sinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Priest:

7 Which shall offer them before the Lord, and make an atonement for her, & she shall be purged of the issue of her blood. And this is the lawe for her that hath borne a male or female.

8 *But

Luke 2.24. 8 *But and if she be not able to bring a lambe, shee shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the whole burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering: And the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shalbe cleane.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 The priests must haue a consideration, and iudge who are lepers. 47 Of the leprous garments.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 The man that shall haue in the skin of his flesh a swelling, eyther a scab, or a glistering white, and the plague of leprosie be in the skin of his flesh, he shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the sore in the skinne of his flesh: and when the heare in the sore is turned to white, and the sore also seeme to be lower then the skinne of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosie: and the Priests shall looke on him, and iudge him vncleane.

4 If there be a white spot in the skinne of his flesh, and seeme not to be lower then the skin, nor the heare therof is turned vnto white, the Priest shal shut vp [him that hath] the plague seuen dayes.

5 And the priest shal looke on him againe the seuenth day: and if the plague seeme to him to abide still, and the plague growe not in the skinne, ỹ Priest shall shut vp [him that hath] the plague seuen dayes moe.

6 And ỹ Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: then if the plague be darker, and not growen in the skin, the Priest shall iudge him cleane, for it is but a scabbe: and hee shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scab growe in the skin after that he is seene of the Priest, and iudged cleane, he shalbe seene of the Priest againe.

8 If the Priest see that the scab be growen abroade in the skin, the Priest shall pronounce him [a] vncleane: [for] it is a leprosie.

a As touching his bodily disease, for his disease was not imputed to him for sinne before God: yet it was the punishment for sinne.

9 When the plague of leprosie is in a man, he shalbe brought vnto the Priest,

10 And the Priest shall see him: and if the swelling bee white in the skinne, and haue made the heare white, and there be rawe flesh in the swelling:

11 It is an old leprosie in ỹ skinne of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shutte him vp, seeing hee is vncleane.

12 If a leprosie breake out abroad in ỹ skinne, and couer all the skinne from his head to his foote whereseouer the Priest looketh:

b For it is not that contagious leprie that infecteth, but a kinde of skurfe, which maketh not ỹ flesh raw as the leprosie doeth.

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shall iudge the plague to be [b] cleane, because it is all turned into whitenesse, and he shall be cleane.

14 But if there bee rawe flesh on him when he is seene, he shalbe vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the rawe flesh, and declare him to be vncleane: for the rawe flesh is vncleane, seeing it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the rawe flesh turne againe, & change vnto white, he shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shall see him, and beholde, if the sore bee changed vnto white, ỹ Priest shal iudge the plague cleane, and he shalbe cleane.

18 The flesh also, in whose skinne there is a byle, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the byle there appeare a white rising, either a shining white, & somewhat reddish, it shalbe seene of the Priest.

20 And if when the Priest seeth him, it appeare lower then the skinne, and the heare thereof be changed vnto white, the Priest shal iudge him vncleane: for it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the byle.

c None were exempted, but if the Priest iudged him vncleane hee was put out from among ỹ people, as appeareth by Marie the prophetisse, Num. 12.14. & by king Ozias, 2. Chro. 26.20.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and there be no white heares therein, and if it bee not lower then the skinne, but be darker, the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spreade abroade in the skinne, the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, seeing it is a sore.

23 But if the spot stand still, and growe not, it is a scarre of a byle, and therefore the Priest shall declare him to be cleane.

24 If there be any flesh, in whose skinne there is a whote burning, and the quicke flesh that burneth haue a white spot, somewhat reddish, or white,

25 The Priest shall looke vpon it: and if the heare in that bright spot be changed to white, and it appeare lower then the skinne, it is a leprosie broken out of the burning, and therefore ỹ Priest shall iudge him vncleane, seeing it is the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the Priest looke on it, and there be no white heare in the bright spot, and the place be no lower then the other skinne, but be darker, the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

27 And the Priest shall looke vpon him the seuenth day: and if it be growen abroade in the skinne, the Priest shall iudge him vncleane, seeing it is the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the spot stande still in it, and growe not in the skinne, but is darke, it is a rysing of the burning, and the Priest shall therefore declare him cleane, seeing it is a scarre of the burning.

29 If man or woman hath a sore vpon the head or the beard,

30 The Priest shall see the sore, and if it appeare lower then the skinne, and there bee in it a yealowe heare and thinne, the Priest shall iudge him vncleane, seeing that the same fretting is a token of leprosie vpon the head or beard.

31 And

31 And if the priest looke on the sore of the fret, and it seeme not lower then the skinne, & that the heare is not blacke, the Priest shall shut vp [him that hath] the fretting sore seuen dayes.
32 And in the seuenth day, the priest shall looke on the sore: and if the fret be not growen, and there bee in it no yealowe heare, and the fret seeme not lower then the skinne,
33 He shall bee shauen, but the fret shall hee not shaue: and the Priest shall shut vp [him that hath] the fret, seuen dayes moe.
34 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the fret: and if the fret bee not growen in the skinne, nor seeme lower then the other skinne, the priest shal cleanse him: and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.
35 But if the fret growe in the skinne after his cleansing,
36 The Priest shall looke on him, and if the fret be growen in the skinne, the Priest shall not seeke for yealowe heare, for he is vncleane.
37 But if he see the fret stande still, & that there is blacke heare growen vp therein, the fret is healed, and he shalbe cleane, and the priest shal declare him to be cleane.
38 If there be many white spots in the skinne of the flesh of man or woman,
39 The Priest shall looke vpon it: and if the spots in the skinne of their flesh be somewhat darke and white withal, it is a freckle growen in the skinne, therefore he is cleane.
40 And the man whose heare is fallen off his head, he is balde, yet cleane.
41 And he that hath his heare fallen off on the part of his head towarde his face, is forehead balde, yet cleane.
42 If there bee in the balde head, or balde forehead, a white reddish sore, there is leprosie sprong vp in his balde head, or balde forehead.
43 And the Priest shall looke vpon him: and if the rysing of the sore bee white reddish in his balde head, or balde forehead, after the maner of leprosie, which is in the skinne of his flesh,
44 Then he is a leprous man, and vncleane: and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, for the plague thereof is in his head.
45 The leper in whom the plague is, shall haue his [d] clothes rent, and his head bare, and shall put a couering vpon his lippes, and shall cry, Uncleane, vncleane.
46 And as long as the disease lasteth vpon him, he shall be defiled, and vncleane: he shall dwell alone, euen without the campe shall his habitation be.
47 The garment also, that the plague of leprosie is in, whether it bee a wollen garment or a linen garment.
48 Whether it bee in the warpe or woofe of linen or of wollen, either in a skinne, or any thing made of skinne:
49 If the disease bee light greene, or somewhat reddish in the garment or skinne, whether it be in the warpe or woofe, or any thing that is made of skinne, then it is a plague of leprosie, and shalbe shewed vnto the Priest.
50 The Priest therfore shall see the plague, and shut it vp seuen dayes.
51 And he shal looke on the plague the seuenth day: which if it bee encreased in the garment, whether it bee in the warpe or woofe, or in a skinne, or in any thing that is made of skinne, it is the leprosie of a fretting sore, it is vncleane.
52 And hee shall burne that garment, eyther warpe or woofe, whether it be wollen or linen, or any thing ẏ is made of skinne, wherein the plague is, for it is a fretting leprosie, it shalbe burnt in the fire.
53 If the Priest see that the plague is not growen in the garment, either in the warpe, or woofe, or in whatsoeuer thing of skinne it be,
54 The Priest shall commande them to wash the thing wherein the plague is, and hee shall shut it vp seuen dayes moe.
55 And the Priest shall looke on the plague againe after that it is washed: and if the plague haue not changed his colour, and is spread no further abroad, it is vncleane, thou shalt burne it in the fire, for it is fret inward, whether it be bare behinde or before.
56 And if the Priest see that the plague is darker after that it is washed, he shall cut it out of the garment, or out of the skinne, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.
57 And if it appeare still in the garment, eyther in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing made of skin, it is a spreading plague, thou shalt burne that wherein the plague is, with fire.
58 Moreouer, the garment, eyther warpe or woofe, or whatsoeuer thing of skinne it bee, which thou hast washed, if the plague bee departed therefrom, it shall bee washed once againe, and then it shalbe cleane.
59 This is the lawe of the plague of leprosie in a garment, whether it bee wollen or linen, eyther in the warpe or woofe, or in any thing of skinnes, to declare it cleane, or vncleane,

[d] In signe of sorowe, and lamentation.

The xiiij. Chapter.

3. The clensing of the Leper, 34 and of the house that he is in.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 This is the lawe of the leper in the day of his cleansing: hee * shall bee brought vnto the Priest, Matth. 8. 1. marke 1. 40.
3 And the Priest shall goe out of the campe, and the Priest shall looke vpon him, and if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,
4 Then shall the Priest commande to take for him

him that is cleansed, two liue birdes & cleane, and Cedar wood, & a scarlet [lace,] & hysope.

5 And the Priest shall commande that one of the birdes be killed in an earthen vessell, and vpon running water.

6 And he shall take the liuing birde, with the Cedar wood, the scarlet [lace] and the hysope, and shal dippe them and the liuing birde in the blood of the slayne birde vpon the running water.

7 And he shall sprinckle vpon him that must be cleansed of his leprosie, seuen tymes, and cleanse him, and shall let the liuing birde goe free into the fielde.

8 And he that is cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shaue off all his heare, and wash him selfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that shall he come into the hoste, and shall tarry without his tent seuen dayes.

9 But in the seuenth day, he shall shaue off all his heare of his head, his beard, & his browes, all his heare shall be shauen off: And he shall washe his clothes, and also washe his flesh in water, and he shalbe cleane.

10 In the eyght daye he shall take two hee lambes, without blemish, and an ewe lambe of a yeere olde, without blemish, & three tenth deales of fine floure for a meate offring, mingled with oyle, and a[a] Logge of oyle.

11 And the Priest that maketh him cleane, shal bring the man that is to be made cleane, and those things before the Lord, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation,

12 And the Priest shall take one lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offering, and the logge of oyle, and waue them for a waue offring before the Lord.

13 And he shal slea the lambe in the place where the sinne offering and the whole burnt offering are slayne, in the holy place: for as the sinne offering is the Priestes, so is the trespasse offering, seeing it is most holy.

14 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the trespasse offring, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

15 The Priest shal take of the Logge of oyle, & powre it into the palme of his left hande:

16 And he shall dippe his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hande, and sprinckle of the oyle with his finger seuen times before the Lord.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that is in his hand, shal the Priest put vpon the tippe of the right eare of him that is for to be cleansed, and vpõ the thumbe of his right hande, and vpon the great toe of his right foote, euen vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Priestes hande, he shal powre vpõ the head of him that is for to be cleansed: & the Priest shal make an atonement for him before the Lord.

19 And the Priest shall offer the sinne offering, and make an atonement for him that is to bee cleansed from his vncleanesse, and then shall he kill the whole burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the whole burnt offering, and the meate offering vpon the altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shalbe cleane.

21 If he be poore, and can not get so much, he shal take one lambe for a trespasse offering, to waue it for his atonement, and a tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering, and a Logge of oyle,

22 And two turtle doues, or two yong pigeõs, such as he is able to get: whereof the one shal be for a sinne offring, & the other for a whole burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them the eyght daye for his cleansing vnto the Priest before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe that is for the trespasse offering, and the Logge of oyle, and waue them for a waue offering before the Lord.

25 And he shall kill the lambe for the trespasse offering, and the Priest shal take of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the tippe of his right eare that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hande, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand,

27 And the Priest shall with his right finger, sprinckle of the oyle that is in his left hande seuen times before the Lord.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tippe of the right eare of him that is to bee cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote, in the place where the blood of the trespasse offering was put.

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the priests hande, he shall put vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed, that he may make an atonement for him before the Lorde.

30 And he shall offer one of the turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons, such as he can get:

31 Such [I say] as he is able to get, the one for a sinne offering, & the other for a whole burnt offering, with the meate offering: And the Priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the Lord.

32 This is the lawe of him in whome is the plague of leprosie, & whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come vnto ỹ land of Chanaan, which

a This measure in the Hebrew called Logge, is the quantitie of sixe egges full.

which I giue you in possession, and if I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the lande of your possession:

35 He that oweth the house shall come, and tell the Priest, saying, Me thinke that there is as it were a plague in the house.

36 Then the Priest shall command them to emptie the house, before the Priest goe into it to see the plague, that all that is in ỳ house be not made vncleane: & then must the Priest goe in, to see the house.

37 And he shall see the plague: and if the plague be in the walles of the house, and that there be holowe strakes, greenish or reddish, which seeme to be lower then the wall it selfe:

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen dayes,

39 And the Priest shall come agayne ỳ seuenth day, and if he see that the plague be increased in the walles of the house,

40 Then the Priest shall commande them to take away the stones in which the plague is, and let them cast them into a foule place without the citie,

41 And he shall command the house to be scraped within rounde about, and powre out the dust that they scrape off, without the citie into a foule place,

42 And they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones, and other morter to plaster the house withall.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that he hath take away the stones, and scraped the house, and after that he hath plastered the house,

44 Then the Priest shall come and see it: and if that the plague hath growen further in the house, it is a fretting leprosie in the house, it is therefore vncleane.

45 And he shall breake downe the house, and the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house, and he shall carrie them out of the citie into a foule place.

46 Moreouer, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut vp, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 He also that sleepeth in the house, shall wash his clothes: he likewise that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the Priest come & see that the plague hath spread no further in the house, after that it is new plastered: the Priest shall iudge that house cleane, because the plague is healed.

49 And let him take to cleanse the house withall two birdes, Cedar wood, and a scarlet [lace,] and hysope.

50 And he shall kill one of the birdes in an earthen vessell, and vpon running water,

51 And take the Cedar wood, and the hysope, and the scarlet [lace,] with the liuing birde, and dippe them in the blood of the slaine bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seuen times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the birde, and with the running water, with the liuing birde, with the Cedar wood, and the hysope, and the scarlet [lace.] Hebr. 9. 19.

53 But he shall let the liuing birde flie out of the towne into the broade fields, and so make an atonement for the house, and it shall be cleane.

54 This is the lawe for all maner plague of leprosie and fret,

55 And of the leprosie of garment and house,

56 For a swelling, for a scabbe, & for a shining white,

57 To teache when it is vncleane, and cleane: this is the lawe of leprosie.

The xv. Chapter.

2. 19 The maner of purging the vncleannesse both of men and women.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whosoeuer hath a running issue out of his flesh, is vncleane by reason of that issue.

3 And this shalbe his vncleannes in his issue: if his flesh runne, or if his flesh be stopped frõ his issue, then it is vncleannesse.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery thing whereon he sitteth, is vncleane.

5 Whosoeuer toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe him selfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he sate that hath the issue, shal wash his clothes, and bathe him selfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 He that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe him selfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 If he also that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe him selfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer he rideth vpon that hath the issue, shalbe vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shall be vncleane vnto the Euen: And he that beareth any such things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe him selfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer he toucheth that hath the issue, and haue not washed his hands in water, shall wash his clothes, and bathe him selfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 The vessell of earth that he toucheth which

hath the iſſue, ſhall be broken: and all veſſels of wood ſhall be rinſed in water.

13 When he alſo that hath an iſſue is cleanſed of his iſſue, he ſhall number him ſeuen dayes for his cleanſing, and waſh his clothes, and bathe him ſelfe in running water, and ſo ſhall he be cleane.

14 And the eyght day he ſhall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the Lorde vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and giue them vnto the Prieſt:

15 And the Prieſt ſhall offer them, the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the Lorde, as concerning his iſſue.

16 If any mans ſeede depart from him in his ſleepe, he ſhall waſh all his fleſh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery ſkinne, wherein is ſuch ſeede of ſleepe, ſhall be waſhed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 And if he that hath ſuch an iſſue of ſeede, doe lye with a woman, they ſhall both waſh themſelues with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 Alſo if a woman ſhall haue an iſſue, [and] her iſſue in her fleſh ſhall be blood, ſhe ſhall be put apart ſeuen dayes: whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

20 And all that ſhe lieth vpon in the time of her ſeparation ſhalbe vncleane: like as euery thing alſo that ſhe ſitteth vpon is vncleane.

21 Whoſoeuer toucheth her bed, ſhal waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that ſhe ſate vpon, ſhal waſh his clothes, and bathe him ſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 So that whether he touche her bed, or any veſſell whereon ſhe hath ſitten, he ſhall be vncleane vntill the euening.

24 And if any man lye with her, and her ſeparation come vpon him, he ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lyeth ſhalbe vncleane.

25 Alſo if a woman haue an iſſue of her blood many daies out of the time of her ſeparation, or if it runne beyonde her ſeparation, let all the dayes of the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe, be euen as the dayes of her ſeparation: [for] ſhe is vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon ſhe lieth as long as her iſſue laſteth, ſhall be vnto her as the bed of her ſeparation: and whatſoeuer ſhe ſitteth vpon, ſhalbe vncleane, as the vncleanneſſe of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoeuer toucheth any of theſe, ſhall be vncleane, and ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe him ſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if ſhe be cleanſed of her iſſue, ſhe ſhall count her ſeuen dayes: and after that ſhe ſhal be cleane.

29 And in the eyght day ſhe ſhall take vnto her two Turtles, or two yong pigeons, & bring them vnto the Prieſt, before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering, and make an atonement for her before the Lorde, as concerning the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe.

31 Thus ſhall ye ſeparate the children of Iſrael from their vncleanneſſe, that they die not in their vncleanneſſe, if they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the lawe of him that hath an iſſue, and of him whoſe ſeede runneth from him in his ſleepe, and is defiled therein:

33 Alſo of her that for her ſeparation is put apart, and of whoſoeuer hath a running iſſue, whether it be man or woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

The xvi. Chapter.

2 What Aaron muſt doe. 8 Of the ſcape Goate. 14 The cleanſing of the ſanctuarie.

1 AND the Lord * ſpake vnto Moſes after the death of the two ſonnes of Aaron, when they offred before the Lord, and died. Leuit. 10. 2.

2 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all tymes into the holy place within the vaile before the mercy ſeate which is vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloude vpon the mercy ſeate. Exod. 30. 10. hebr. 9. 7.

3 But with this thing ſhall Aaron come into the holy place: euen with a yong bullocke for a ſinne offering, and with a ramme for a whole burnt offering.

4 He ſhall put the holy linen coate vpon him, and ſhall haue linen breeches vpon his fleſh, and ſhall bee girded with a linen girdle, and with a linen cap ſhall he be attired. Theſe are holy garments: therefore ſhall hee waſh his fleſh in water when he doeth put them on.

5 And he ſhall take of the congregation of the children of Iſrael, two hee goates for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a whole burnt offering.

6 And Aaron ſhall offer his bullocke for his ſinne offering, and make an atonement for him, and for his houſe.

7 And he ſhall take the two hee Goates, & preſent them before the Lord at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron ſhall caſt lottes ouer the two goates: one lot ſhall be for the Lord, and the other

other for the [a] Scape goate.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goate vpon which the Lords lot fell, and offer him for a sinne offering.

10 But the goate of which the lot fell to be the Scape goat, shalbe set aliue before the Lorde to reconcile with, & to let him go as a Scape goate into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullocke for his sinne offering, and reconcile for him selfe and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke for his sinne offering.

12 And he shall take a censor full of burning coales from off the altar before the Lord, and shall fill his hande full of sweete incense beaten small, and bring them within the vayle,

13 And put the incense vpon the fire before the Lorde, that the cloude of the incense may couer the mercy seate that is vpon the witnesse, and he shall not dye.

Hebr. 9. 13. and 10. 4.

14 *And he shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it with his finger vpon the mercie seate Eastwarde: and before the mercie seate shal he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

15 Then shall he kill the goate that is the peoples sinne offering, and bring his blood within the vayle, and doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, sprinkling it vpon the mercie seate, and before the mercie seate.

16 And he shall reconcile the holy place from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel, and from their trespasses in all their sinnes: and so shall he doe for the tabernacle of the congregation that is set among thē, euen among their vncleannesse.

Luke 1. 10.

17 *And let there be no body in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill he come out, and haue made an atonement for him selfe, and for his housholde, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall goe out vnto the altar that is before the Lord, & reconcile vpon it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goate, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar round about.

19 So shall he sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, and cleanse it, and halowe it from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 And when he hath made an ende of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the liue goate,

21 And Aaron shall put both his hands vpon the head of the liue goate, and confesse ouer him all the misdeedes of ỹ children of Israel, and all their trespasses in al their sinnes, putting them vpon the [b] head of the goate, and sende him away by the hande of a conuenient man into the wildernesse.

22 And the goate shall beare vpon him all their misdeedes vnto the lande of separation, and he shall let the goate goe into the wildernesse.

23 After, Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and put off the linen clothes which he put on when he went in into the holy place, and leaue them there.

24 And let him wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his owne rayment, and then come out, and offer his whole burnt offering, and the whole burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for him selfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne offering shall he burne vpon the altar.

26 And he that carried forth the goate for the Scape goate, shall wash his clothes, & bathe his flesh in water, and then come into the host.

27 And the bullocke for the sinne offering, and the goate for the sinne offering, whose blood was brought in to cleanse the holy place, shal one carrie out *without the host, to be burnt in the fire, with their skinnes, their flesh, and their doung.

Leuit. 6. 30. Hebr. 13. 11.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and then come into the host.

29 And this shall be an ordinance for euer vnto you: that in the tenth day of the seuenth moneth ye humble your soules, and doe no worke at all, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger that soiourneth among you.

30 *For that day shall the Priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, and that ye may be cleane from al your sinnes before the Lorde.

Leuit. 23. 27.

31 Let it be a Sabboth of rest vnto you, and ye shall humble your soules by an ordinance for euer.

32 And the Priest whom he shall anoynt, and whome he shall consecrate to minister in his fathers steade, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, and holy vestments:

33 And shall reconcile the holy Sanctuarie, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall cleanse the altar, and make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an euerlasting ordinance vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for al their sinnes once a yeere. And he did as the Lorde commanded Moses.

The xvii. Chapter.

4 Al sacrifice must be brought to the doore of the taber-

[a] In Hebrue it is called Azazel, which some say is a mountaine neere Sinai, whither this goat was sent, but rather it is called ỹ Scape goate, because he was not offered, but sent into the desert, as verse 22.

[b] Here in this goate is a true signe of Jesus Christ, who beareth the sinnes of the people, Esai. 53. verse 5.

nacle. 7 To deuils may they not offer. 10 They may not eate blood.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, This is the thing which the Lord hath charged, saying,
3 What man soeuer of the house of Israel killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goate in ỳ host, or that killeth it out of the host,
4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering vnto the Lord before the dwelling place of the Lord, [a] blood shal be imputed vnto that man, he hath shed blood, and that man shal be cut off from among his people.
5 Wherefore, when the children of Israel bring their offerings that they offer [b] in the wilde fielde, they shall bring them vnto the Lord, euen vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation by the Priest, to offer them for peace offerings vnto the Lord.
6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the altar of the Lorde, which is before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burne the fat for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde.
7 And let them no more offer their offerings [c] vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a [d] whoring: This shall be an ordinance for euer vnto them in their generations.
8 And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man it be of the house of Israel, or of ỳ strangers which soiourne among you, that offreth a whole burnt offering or sacrifice,
9 And bringeth it not vnto the [e] doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it vnto the Lord, that man shall be cut off from among his people:
10 And whatsoeuer man it be of the house of Israel, or of ỳ strangers that soiourne among you, that eateth any maner of blood, I wil set [f] my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.
11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it vnto you vpō the altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for this blood shall make an atonement for the soule.
12 Therefore I sayde vnto the children of Israel, Let no soule of you eate blood, neither let any stranger that soiourneth among you eate blood.
13 And whatsoeuer man it be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may be eatē, let him powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.
14 *For the life of the flesh is the blood of it [ioyned] with his life: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, Ye shall eate the blood of no maner of flesh, for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: who soeuer eateth it, shall be cut off.
15 And euery soule that eateth it which dyed alone, or that which was torne with wilde beasts, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger, he shall wash his clothes, & bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: and then shall he be cleane.
16 If he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh, he shall beare his sinne.

a That man shalbe charged with as much as if he had killed a man, as Esai. 66.3.
b That which they offered before of deuotion in ỳ fielde, must now by the lawe be brought to the doore of the tabernacle.
c That is sayd to be offered vnto deuils, which is not done to the true God, 1.Cor.10.20. psalm.95.5.
d Idolatrie is spirituall whoredome, because faith towards God is broken.
e That they might haue no occasion to commit idolatrie, or to swarue from the lawe of God.
f That is, I will be angrie, and declare my wrath by taking vengeance on him, as Chap. 20.3.
Gene.9.4.

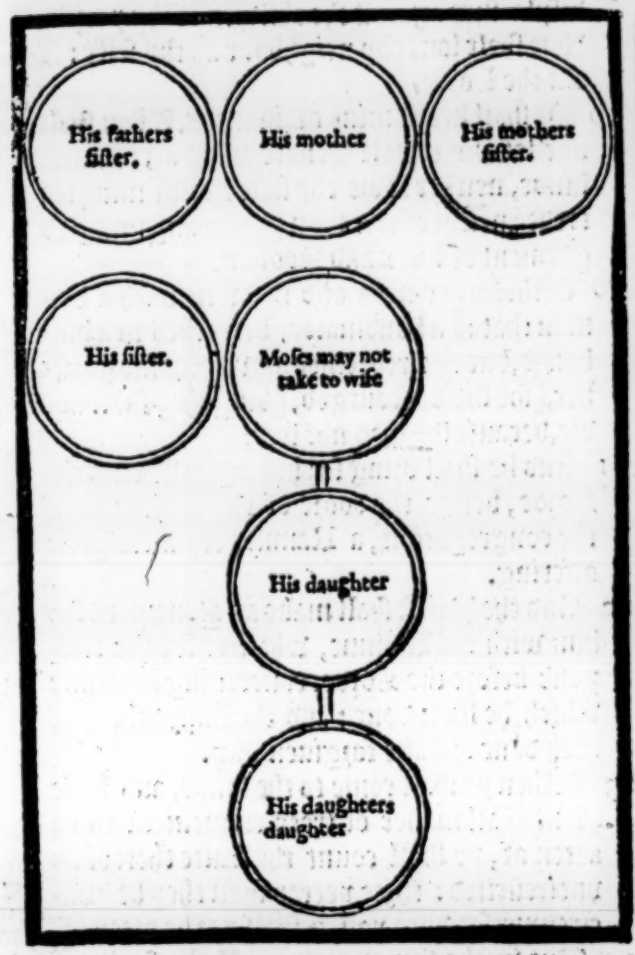
The xviii. Chapter.

3 The Israelites may not walke after the maner of the Egyptians nor Chanaanites. 6 What degrees of kinred may marrie together.

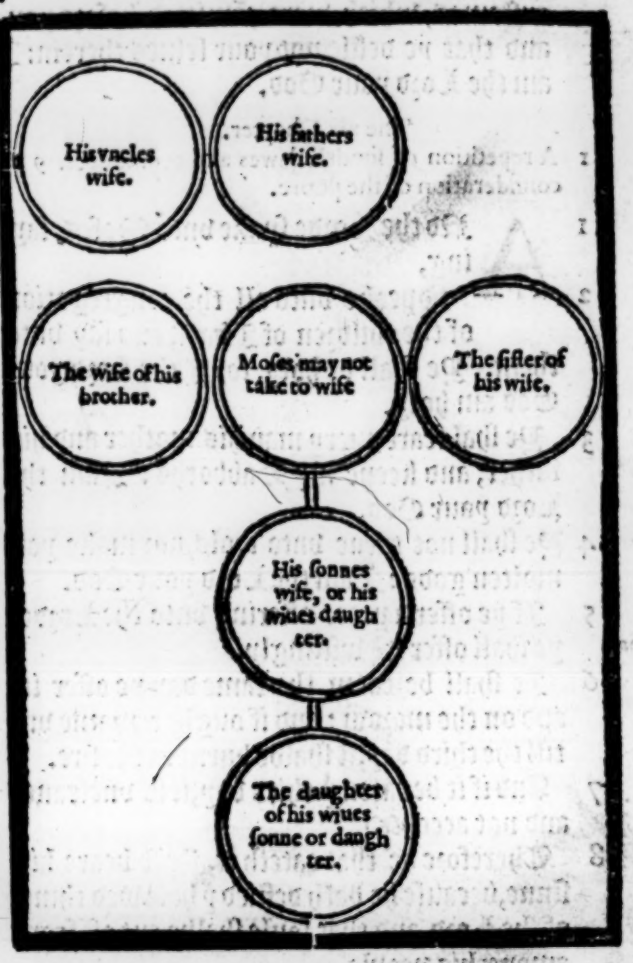
1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I am the Lorde your God:
3 After the doings of the lande of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not doe: and after the doings of the lande of Chanaan whither I will bring you, shall ye not doe: neither walke in their ordinances.
4 But doe after my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I am the Lorde your God.
5 *Ye shall keepe therefore mine ordinances and my iudgements: which if a *man doe, he shall liue in them: I am the Lorde. Rom.10.5. Galat.3.12.
6 None shall approche to any kinred of his flesh, for to vncouer their ‖ nakednesse: I am the Lorde. ‖ Or, shame.
7 The nakednesse of thy father, and the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: for she is thy mother, therefore shalt thou not discouer her nakednesse.
8 The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not discouer: for it is thy fathers nakednesse.
9 Thou shalt not discouer the nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be borne at home, or without.
10 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy sones daughter, or thy daughters daughter, for that is thine owne nakednesse.
11 The nakednes of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father, which is thy sister, thou shalt not discouer her nakednesse.
12 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers sister, for she is thy fathers kinswoman.
13 Thou shalt not discouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers kinswoman.
14 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, that is, thou shalt not goe in vnto his wife, which is thine aunt.
15 Thou shalt not discouer the nakednesse of thy

a That is, it is not lawfull for any mā to vncouer the nakednesse of his sister borne both by one father & mother, nor his sister ỳ daughter of his father, nor his sister the daughter of his mother, in matrimonie, or otherwise.

Degrees of kinred, which let Matrimonie, as it is set foorth in the xviii. of Leuiticus.



Degrees of affinitie or aliance, which let Matrimonie, as it is set foorth in the xviii. of Leuiticus.



Therefore as Moses may not marrie with women that are of his kinred or aliance, according to that which is here aboue conteined: Likewise Mary Moses sister may not marrie with the men which are of her kinred and aliance. And it is to be noted, that besides the persons here specified, are comprised the ascending and descending of the same degrees, eyther of kinred or aliance.

thy daughter in lawe: for she is thy sonnes wife, therefore shalt thou not vncouer her nakednesse.

16 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy brothers wife, for that is thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not discouer the nakednesse of the wife and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer their nakednesse: For they are her kinswomen, and it were wickednesse.

18 Thou shalt not take a wife and her sister also, to vexe her, that thou wouldest vncouer her nakednesse vpon her in her life [time.]

19 Thou shalt also not goe vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednesse as long as she is put apart for her vncleannesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lye with thy neighbours wife, to defile her with seede.

b Seede is here put for children. Leuit. 20. 2. 4 reg. 23. 10.

21 Thou shalt also not giue of thy [b]seede to *offer it vnto Moloch, neither shalt thou defile the name of thy God: I am the Lord.

22 Thou shalt not lye with mankinde, as with womankinde, for it is abomination.

23 Thou shalt lye with no maner of beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stande before a beast to lye downe thereto: for it is abomination.

24 Ye shal not defile your selues in any of these things: for in all these, the nations are defiled which I cast out before you,

25 Wherethrough the lande is defiled, and I will visite the wickednesse thereof vpon it, yea and the lande it selfe hath vomited out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall keepe therefore mine ordinances and my iudgements, and commit none of these abominations, neither any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the lande done which were before you, and the lande is defiled)

28 Shall not the lande spewe you out also, if ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you:

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these

abominations, the ſame ſoules that commit them, ſhalbe cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore ſhall ye keepe mine ordinances, that ye commit not one of theſe abominable cuſtomes, which were cõmitted before you, and that ye defile not your ſelues therein: I am the Lord your God.

The xix. Chapter.

1 A repetition of ſundrie lawes and ordinances. 9 A conſideration of the poore.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, *Ye ſhall be holy, for I the Lord your God am holy. Leuit.11.44. 1.pet.1.16.

3 Ye ſhal feare euery man his mother and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I am the Lord your God.

4 Ye ſhall not turne vnto idols, nor make you molten gods: I am the Lord your God.

5 If ye offer a peace offering vnto the Lorde, ye ſhall offer it ‖ willingly. ‖ Or, that it may be accepted.

6 It ſhall be eaten the ſame day ye offer it, and on the morow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it ſhalbe burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten ye third day, it is vncleane, and not accepted.

8 Therefore he that eateth it, ſhall beare his ſinne, becauſe he hath defiled ye halowed thing of the Lord, and that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from among his people.

9 *When ye reape the harueſt of your lande, thou ſhalt not thoroughly reape the corners of the fielde, neither ſhalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harueſt. Leuit.23.22.

10 Thou ſhalt not gather thy vineyard cleane, neither returne to gather the grapes left in the vineyarde, but thou ſhalt leaue them for the poore and ſtranger: I am the Lorde your God.

11 Ye ſhall not ſteale, neither deale falſly, neither lye one to another.

12 Ye ſhal not *ſweare by my name falſly, neither ſhalt thou defile the name of thy God: I am the Lorde. Exod.20.7. deut.5.11.

13 *Thou ſhalt not doe thy neighbour wrong, neither robbe him, *neither ſhall the workemans hire abide with thee vntill the morning. Eccle.10.7. Deut.24.14. tobi.4.15.

14 Thou ſhalt not curſe the deafe, neither put a ſtumbling blocke before the blind, but ſhalt feare thy God: I am the Lord.

15 Ye ſhall doe no vnrighteouſneſſe in iudgement, thou ſhalt not *fauour the perſon of the poore, nor honour the mightie, but in righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou iudge thy neighbour. Deut.1.17. Iames 2.1.

16 Thou ſhalt not goe vp and downe with tales among thy people, neither ſhalt thou ſtande [a] againſt the blood of thy neighbour: I am the Lorde. [a] That is, be not the occaſion of thy neighbours death.

17 *Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother in thine heart, but ſhalt in any wiſe rebuke thy neighbour, and ſuffer not ſinne vpon him. 1.Iohn.2.11. matth.8.5. eccle.19.13.

18 Thou ſhalt not auenge, nor wayte to doe diſpleaſure againſt the children of thy people, *but ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: I am the Lorde. Matth.5.45. and 22.39. rom.13.9. galat.5.14. iames 2.8.

19 Ye ſhall keepe mine ordinances. Thou ſhalt not let thy cattell gender with a contrarie kinde, neither ſowe thy fielde with mingled ſeede, neither ſhalt thou put on any mingled garment of linen and woollen.

20 Whoſoeuer lieth and medleth with a woman that is a bondmaide, betrothed to a huſbande, but not redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ ſhe ſhalbe ſcourged, [but] they ſhall not die, becauſe ſhe was not free. ‖ Or, they.

21 And he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the Lorde, before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, a Ramme for a treſpaſſe offering.

22 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the Ramme, which is for the treſpaſſe before the Lorde, concerning his ſinne which he hath done: and the ſinne which he hath done ſhall be forgiuen him.

23 When ye ſhall come to the lande, and haue planted all maner of trees conuenient to be eaten of, ye ſhall count the fruite thereof as vncircumciſed: three yeeres ſhall they be [b] vncircumciſed vnto you, & ſhall not be eaten of. [b] That is, vncleane for the ſpace of the firſt three yeeres.

24 But in the fourth yeere, all the fruite of them ſhall be holy, and commendable to the Lorde.

25 In the fifth yeere ſhall ye eate of the fruite thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you ye increaſe thereof: I am the Lord your God.

26 Ye ſhall not eate [fleſh] with blood, neither ſhall ye vſe witchcraft, nor obſerue times.

27 Ye ſhall not rounde the corners of your heades, neither ſhalt thou marre the tuftes of thy beard.

28 Ye ſhal not *rent your fleſh for any ‖ ſoules ſake, nor print any markes vpon you: I am the Lorde. Deut.14.1. ‖ Or, dead.

29 Thou ſhalt not make thy daughter common, that thou wouldeſt cauſe her to be a whore, leaſt the lande alſo fall to whoredome, and become full of wickedneſſe.

30 Ye ſhal keepe my Sabbaths, and ‖ feare my Sanctuarie: I am the Lord. ‖ Or, reuerence.

31 Ye ſhall not regarde them that worke with ſpirits, neither ſeeke after Southſayers to be defiled by them: I am the Lord your God.

32 Thou ſhalt riſe vp before the hoare head, and reuerence the face of the olde man, and dread thy God: I am the Lord.

33 *If a ſtranger ſoiourne with thee in your lande, ye ſhall not vexe him. Exod.22.21.

34 But the ſtranger ye dwelleth with you, ſhall be as one of your owne nation, and thou ſhalt loue

loue him as thy selfe, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

35 Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement, in metyarde, in weight, or in measure.

‡Heb. stones of iustice, because they vsed stones for their weights.

36 True ballances, true ‡weightes, a true Epha, and a true Hin shall ye haue: I am the Lord your God which brought you out of the lande of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye obserue all my ordinances, and all my iudgements, and doe them: I am the Lorde.

The xx. Chapter.

1 They that giue of their seede to Moloch, must dye. 6 Against such as seeke after sorcerers.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

Leuit. 18. 21.

2 *This shalt thou say to the children of Israel: whosoeuer he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that dwell in Israel, that giueth of his children vnto Moloch, let him be slaine: the people of the land shall ouerwhelme him with stones.

a That is, I will bend mine anger against that man.

3 And I will [a] set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people, because he hath giuen his children vnto Moloch, for to defile my Sanctuarie, and to pollute my holy name,

4 And though that the people of the land hide their eyes from the man that giueth his children vnto Moloch, and kill him not:

5 I will put my face against that man, and against his kinred, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Moloch, from among their people.

6 If a soule turne him selfe after suche as worke with spirites, and after Soothsayers, to goe a whoring after them, I will put my face against that soule, and will cut him off from among his people.

1. Pet. 1. 16.

7 *Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be holy: for I am the Lorde your God.

8 Keepe ye mine ordinances, and doe them: I am the Lord which sanctifie you.

Matth. 15. 4. prou. 20. 20. exod. 21. 17.

9 *Whosoeuer he be that curseth his father or his mother, let him dye: for that he hath cursed his father and mother, his blood be vpon him.

10 And the man that breaketh wedlocke with another mans wife, euen he that breaketh wedlocke with his neighbours wife, let both the adulterer and the adulteresse be slaine.

Deut. 22. 22. iohn 8. 4.

11 *And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, & vncouereth his fathers nakednesse, let them both die, their blood be vpon them.

12 If a man lie with his daughter in lawe, let them dye both of them: they haue wrought abomination, their blood be vpon them.

Leuit. 18. 17.

13 *If a man also lye with mankinde, after the maner as with womankinde, they haue both committed an abomination: let them dye, their blood be vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother also, it is wickednesse: They shall burne with fire both him and them, that there be no wickednesse among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beast, let him die, and ye shall slay the beast also.

16 If a woman go vnto any beast, & lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman & the beast also: let them die, their blood be vpon them.

17 If a man take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, & she his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his sinne.

18 If a man lie with a woman hauing her naturall disease, and vncouer her nakednesse, and open her fountaine, and she also open the fountaine of her blood, they shall both be cut off from among their people.

19 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he that doeth so, hath vncouered his next kinne, they shall beare their misdoing.

20 If a man lie with his vncles wife, and vncouer his vncles nakednesse, they shall beare their sinne, and shall die childlesse.

21 If a man take his brothers wife, it is an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse.

22 Ye shall keepe therefore all mine ordinances, and all my iudgements, and doe them: that the lande whither I bring you to dwell therein, spewe you not out.

23 Ye shal not walke in the maners of this nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorre them.

24 But I haue sayd vnto you, ye shall inherite their lande, and I will giue it vnto you to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and honie: I am the Lord your God which haue separated you from other nations.

25 And therfore shall ye put differẽce betweene cleane beasts & vncleane, betweene vncleane foules and cleane: Ye shall not defile your soules in beasts & foules, & in all maner creeping things that the ground bringeth forth, which I haue separated frõ you as vncleane.

26 Therefore shall ye be holy vnto me: for I the Lord am holy, and haue seuered you from other nations, that ye should be mine.

1. Reg. 28. 7.

27 *If there be a man or woman that worketh with a spirite, or that is a soothsayer, let them die: Men shal ouerwhelme them with stones, their blood be vpon them.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 At what funerals the Priests may be present. 6 Howe pure the Priests ought to be, touching themselues, and their families.

1 AND the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, Speake vnto the Prieſtes the ſonnes of Aaron, and ſay vnto them, Let none
a By touching ꝯ dead, lamenting for them, or being at their burial. [a] be defiled by the dead among their people:
2 But by his kinſeman that is nigh vnto him, [that is,] by his mother & his father, by his ſonne, and his daughter, and his brother,
b Both of one father and mother. ‖ Or, lament. 3 And by his ſiſter a mayde that is [b] nigh vnto him, whom no man hath knowen: for her ſhall he ‖ be defiled.
4 But he ſhall not be defiled vpon him that hath authoritie among his people, to pollute him ſelfe.
Leuit. 19. 27. 5 *Let them not make baldneſſe vpon their head, nor ſhaue off the lockes of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their fleſh.
6 They ſhall be holy vnto their God, and not pollute ꝯ name of their God, for the ſacrifices of the Lorde made by fire, [and] the bread of their God they doe offer, therefore they ſhall be holy.
c Which hath an euill name, or is defamed. 7 Let them not take a wife that is a whore, or [c] polluted, nor put from her husband: for ſuch a one is holy vnto his God.
8 Thou ſhalt ſanctifie him therefore, for he offereth ꝯ bread of thy God: he ſhall therefore be holy vnto thee, for I the Lord which ſanctifie you, am holy.
9 If a Prieſts daughter fall to play ꝯ whore, ſhe polluteth her father, therefore muſt ſhe be burnt with fire.
10 He that is the high Prieſt among his brethren, vpon whoſe head the anoynting oyle was powred, and that conſecrated his hande to put on the veſtmentes, ſhall not
d He ſhall vſe no ſuch ceremonies as the mourners vſed. [d] vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:
11 Neither go to any dead body, nor make him ſelfe vncleane by his father or his mother,
12 Neither ſhall goe out of the ſanctuarie, nor pollute ꝯ holy place of his God, for ꝯ crowne of the anoynting oyle of his God is vpon him: I am the Lord.
13 He ſhall take a virgin vnto his wife.
14 But a widowe, a diuorſed woman, or a polluted, or a harlot, theſe ſhal he not marrie: but ſhal take a virgin of his owne people to wife.
15 Neither ſhall he defile his ſeede among his people: for I am the Lorde which ſanctifie him.
16 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
17 Speake vnto Aaron, and ſay, Whoſoeuer of thy ſeede in their generatiõs hath any blemiſh, let him not preaſe for to offer bread vnto his God:
18 For whoſoeuer hath any blemiſh, ſhall not come neare: as if he be blind or lame, or that hath a ‖ bruiſed noſe, or that hath any miſſhapen member:
‖ Or, flatte. 19 Or is broken footed, or broken handed,
20 Or is crooke backt, or bleare eyed, or haue a webbe or other blemiſhe in his eyes, or be ſkuruie, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:
21 No man that hath a blemiſh, and is of the ſeede of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall come nigh to offer the ſacrifices of the Lorde made by fire: When he hath a blemiſh, let him not preaſe to offer the bread of his God.
22 Let him eate the bread of his God, both of the moſt holy, and of the holy:
23 Onely let him not goe in vnto the vaple, nor come nigh the altar, becauſe he is deformed, that he pollute not my ſanctuarie: for I am the Lord that ſanctifie them.
24 And Moſes tolde it vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael.

The xxii. Chapter.

3 Who ought to abſteine from eating the things that were offered. 19 Howe, what, and when they ſhould be offered.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speake vnto Aaron and his ſonnes, that they be ſeparated from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they pollute not my holy name in thoſe things which they halowe vnto me: I am the Lord.
3 Say vnto them, Whoſoeuer he be of all your ſeede amõg your generations after you, that goeth vnto the holy things which ꝯ children of Iſrael halow vnto the Lorde, hauing his vncleanneſſe vpon him, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from out of my ſight: I am the Lord.
4 What man ſo euer of the ſeede of Aaron is a Leper, or hath a running iſſue, he ſhall not eate of the holy things, vntill he be cleane: And *who ſo toucheth any man that is vncleane [by reaſon] of a dead body, or a man whoſe ſeede runneth from him in his ſleepe, Leuit. 15. 16.
5 Or whoſoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made vncleane, or a man of whom he may take vncleanneſſe, what ſoeuer vncleanneſſe he hath:
6 The ſame ſoule that hath touched any ſuch, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen, and ſhall not eate of the holy things, vntill he haue waſhed his fleſh with water.
7 And when the ſunne is downe, he ſhall be cleane, and ſhall afterward eate of the holy things, for as much as it is his foode.
8 *Of a beaſt that dieth alone, or is rent with wilde beaſts, whereby he may be defiled, he ſhall not eate: I am the Lord. Exod. 22. 31. Ezec. 44. 31.
9 Let them keepe therefore mine ordinance, leaſt they for the ſame lade ſinne vpon them, and dye for it, if they defile it: I the Lorde ſanctifie them.
a Some think it was his ſeruant, which had his eare boared, and would not goe out free, as Exod. 21. 6.
10 There ſhall no ſtranger eate of the holy thing, neither a [a] gheſt of the Prieſts, neither ſhall an hired ſeruant eate of the holy thing.
11 But if the prieſt buy any ſoule with money, he

he shal eate of it, like as he that is borne in his house: they shall eate of his meate.

12 If the Priests daughter also be maried vnto a stranger, she may not eate of the halowed heaue offerings:

13 Notwithstanding, if the priests daughter be a widow, or diuorsed, and haue no child, but is returned vnto her fathers house againe, shee shall eate of her fathers meate, as well as she did in her youth: but there shall no stranger eate thereof.

14 If a man eate of the holy thing vnwittingly, he shal put the fifth part thereunto, & giue it vnto the Priest, with the halowed thing.

15 And the Priests shal not defile ẏ holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the Lord:

16 To lade themselues with misdoing & trespasse, while they eate their holy things: for I the Lord do halow them.

17 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron and his sonnes, & vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whatsoeuer he be of the house of Israel, or stranger in Israel, that will offer his sacrifice for all his vowes, and for all his free will offerings, which they will offer vnto the Lord for a whole burnt offering:

‖ Or, that it may be accepted.

19 [Ye shall offer] ‖ willingly a male without blemish, of the beefes, of the sheepe, or of the goates.

20 But whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shal ye not offer: for it shal not be acceptable for you.

Deut. 15. 20. & ccl. 35. 14.

21 *And whosoeuer bringeth a peace offering vnto the Lorde, to accomplish his vowe, or a freewill offering in beefes or sheepe, it shal be perfite to be accepted: there shall bee also no blemish therein.

22 Blind, or broken, or lame, or hauing a wēne, or skuruie, or scabbed, ye shall not offer such vnto the Lorde, nor make an offering by fire of any such vpon the altar vnto the Lord.

23 A bullocke or a sheepe that hath any member superfluous or lacking, mayest thou offer for a freewill offering: but for a vowe it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer vnto the Lord that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut away, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither of a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any such, because their corruption is in them, and they haue deformitie in themselues: and therefore shall they not be accepted for you.

26 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or a goate, is brought foorth, it shall be seuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eight day & thencefoorth, it shal be accepted for a burnt sacrifice vnto the Lord.

28 And whether it be Cowe or Ewe, ye shall not kill it and her yong both in one day.

29 When ye will offer a thanke offering vnto the Lord, offer ‖ it willingly:

‖ Or, that it may be accepted.

30 And the same day it must bee eaten vp, so that ye leaue none of it vntill the morowe: I am the Lord.

31 Therefore shall ye keepe my commandements, and do them: I am the Lord.

32 Neither shall ye * pollute my name, but I will be halowed among the children of Israel: I am the Lord which halowe you.

Leuit. 10. 3.

33 And that brought you out of the land of Egypt to be your God: I am the Lord.

The xxiii. Chapter.

2 Of the holy dayes. 3 Of the Sabboth. 5 The Passeouer. 6 The feast of vnleauened bread.

1 AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, The feastes of the Lord, which ye shall call holy conuocations, euen these are my feasts.

3 Sixe dayes ye shall worke, but the seuenth day is the Sabboth of rest, an holy conuocation, so that ye do no worke therein: it is the Sabboth of the Lord in all your dwellings.

4 These are the feastes of the Lord, euen holy conuocatiōs, which ye shall proclaime in their seasons.

5 *In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, is the Lordes Passeouer.

Exo. 12. 18. num. 28. 16.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, is the feast of vnleauened bread vnto ẏ Lord: seuen dayes ye must eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall do no seruile worke therein.

8 But ye shal offer sacrifices made by fire vnto the Lord throughout these seuen dayes: & in the seuenth day is an holy conuocation, ye shall do no seruile worke therein.

9 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & say vnto them, When ye be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and reape downe the haruest thereof, ye shall bring a sheafe of the first fruits of your haruest vnto the priest:

11 Which shal waue the sheafe before the Lord to be accepted for you: and the morow after the Sabboth the priest shall waue it.

12 And ye shall offer that day, when ye waue the sheafe, an hee lambe without blemish, of a yeere olde, for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord:

13 And the meate offering thereof shal be made of two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, to be a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord for a sweete sauour: and the drinke offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth deale of an Hin.

14 And ye shall eate neither bread, nor parched corne,

corne, nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: Let this be a law for euer in your generations, and in all your dwellings.

Deut.16.9. 15 *And ye shall count vnto you from the morowe after the Sabboth, from the day that ye brought the sheafe of the waue offering, seuen Sabboths, they shall be complete:

16 Euen vnto the morowe after the seuenth Sabboth, shall ye number fiftie dayes, and ye shall bring a new meate offering vnto the Lord.

17 And ye shall bring out of your habitations two waue loaues, made of two tenth deales of fine flowre, and that are made with leauen, for first fruits vnto the Lord.

18 And yee shall bring with the bread seuen lambes without deformitie, of one yeere of age, & one yong bullocke, and two rammes, which shal serue for a whole burnt offring vnto the Lord, with their meate offerings and their drinke offerings, to be a sacrifice made by fire, for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

19 Then yee shall prepare an hee goate for a sinne offering, and two lambes of one yeere olde for peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shall waue them with the bread of the first fruites, for a waue offering before the Lord, with the two lambes: they shalbe holy to the Lord for the Priests.

21 And ye shall proclaime the same day, that it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shall do no seruile worke therein, let it bee a lawe for euer in all your dwellings thorowout your generations.

Leuit.19.9. 22 *And when ye reape downe the haruest of your lande, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field when thou

Deut.24.19. reapest, *neither shalt thou make any after gathering of thy haruest, but shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and the stranger: I am the Lord your God.

23 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & say,

Num.29.1. In the *seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth shall ye haue Sabboth, euen the remembrance of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

25 Ye shall do no seruile worke therein, but offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

26 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

Leuit.16.13. num.29.7. 27 *The tenth day of the selfe seuenth moneth, is a day of reconciling, therefore shall it be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall

‖That is, you shall fast. ‖humble your soules, & offer sacrifices made by fire vnto the Lord.

28 Ye shall do no worke the same day, for it is a day of reconciling, to make an atonement for you before the Lord your God.

29 For whatsoeuer soule it bee that humbleth not himselfe that day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoeuer soule doe any worke that day, the same soule wil I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no maner of worke, therefore let it be a lawe for euer in your generations, and in all your dwellings.

32 Let it be vnto you a Sabboth of rest, and ye shall humble your soules in the ninth day of the moneth at Euen: from Euen to Euen shall ye celebrate your Sabboth.

33 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, The fifteenth day of the same seuenth moneth, is the feast of tabernacles, * seuen dayes vnto the Lord.

Ioh.7.37. exo.23.16.

35 The first day is an holy conuocation, ye shal do no seruile worke.

36 Seuen dayes ye shall offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, and in the eight day shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall offer sacrifices made by fire vnto the Lord: It is the solemne assembly, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

37 These are the feastes of the Lord which ye shall call holy conuocations, for to offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, whole burnt offering, meate offering, ‖ sacrifices, & drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day,

‖ Or, peace offerings.

38 Beside the Sabboths of the Lorde, and beside your gifts, beside all your vowes, and all your free offerings, which ye giue vnto the Lord.

39 Moreouer, in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when ye haue gathered in the fruite of the land, ye shall keepe holy day vnto the Lord seuen dayes. The first day shalbe a Sabboth, likewise in the eight day shalbe a Sabboth.

40 And ye shall take you in the first day the fruites of goodly trees, branches of Palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, & willowes of the brooke, and shall reioyce before the Lord your God seuen dayes.

41 And ye shall keepe this feast vnto the Lord seuen dayes ‖ in the yeere: It shall be a lawe for euer in your generations, that ye keepe it in the seuenth moneth.

‖ Or, yeerely.

42 Ye shall dwell in ‖ boothes seuen dayes: euen all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes:

‖ Or, tentes.

43 That your children after you may knowe how that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the lande of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the Lord.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 The oile for the lampes. 15 Hee that blasphemeth must be stoned. 17 He that killeth, shalbe killed.

1 And

1 AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, say-
ing,
2 Commaund the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oile Olyue, beaten for the light, to cause the lampes to burne continually:
3 Without the vaile of witnesse, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron dresse them, both euening and morning before the Lord alwayes: Let it bee a lawe for euer in your generations.
4 He shall dresse the lampes vpon the pure candlesticke before the Lord perpetually.
5 And thou shalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue cakes thereof, two tenth deales shall be in one cake.
6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes: sixe on a rowe vpon the pure table before the Lord.
7 And put pure frankincense vpon ẏ rowes, that they may be head of remembrance, and an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.
8 Euery Sabboth he shal put them in rowes before the Lord euermore, of the children of Israel [shall they bee offered] for an euerlasting couenant.
Exo.29.33. mat.12.4. 9 *And they shall be Aarons and his sonnes, which shall eate them in the holy place: For they are most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the Lorde made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.
10 And the sonne of an Israelitish wife, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this sonne of the
* Israelitish wife, and a man of Israel stroue together in the hoste.
11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the name of the Lord, and cursed, & they brought him vnto Moses: His mothers name was Selomith, which was the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.
12 And they put him in warde, that the minde of the Lord might be shewed them.
13 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
14 Bring the cursed speaker without the hoste, and let all that heard him, put their handes vpon his head, and let all the multitude stone him.
15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.
16 And hee that blasphemeth the name of the Lord, let him be slaine, and all the multitude shal stone him to death: Whether he be borne in the lande, or a stranger, when he blasphemeth the name of the Lord, let him be slaine.
Exo.21.12. 17 *And he that killeth any man, let him die the death.
18 And hee that killeth a beast, let him make him good, beast for beast.
19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour: as *he hath done, so shall it bee done to him. Mat.5.24.
20 Breach for breach, *eie for eie, and tooth for tooth: euen as he hath blemished a man, so shall he be blemished againe. Exo.21.24. leuit.19.21.
21 And he that killeth a beast, let him restore it, and he that killeth a man, let him die.
22 Ye shall haue one maner of lawe, euen for the stranger, as well as for one of your owne countrey: for I am the Lord your God.
23 And Moses told the children of Israel, and they brought him that had cursed, out of the hoste, and stoned him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the Lord commaunded Moses.

The xxv. Chapter.

2 The Sabboth of the seuenth yeere, 8 and the yeere of Iubilee.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When I come into the land which I giue you, the land shall rest and keepe *Sabboth vnto the Lord: Exo.23.10.
3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sowe thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt cut thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.
4 But the seuenth yeere shall be a Sabboth of rest vnto the land, the Lordes Sabboth it shall be: thou shalt neither sowe thy field, nor cut thy vineyard.
5 That which groweth of the owne accord of thy haruest, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes that thou hast left behind: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.
6 And the rest of the land shall bee meate for you, euen for thee, for thy seruant, and for thy maide, for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee:
7 And for thy cattell, and for the beastes that are in thy land, shall all the encrease thereof be meate.
8 And thou shalt number seuen Sabbothes of yeeres vnto thee, euen seuen tymes seuen yeeres, and the space of the seuen Sabboths of yeeres, will be vnto thee fourtie and nine yeeres.
9 And then thou shalt cause to blow the trumpet of the *Iubilee in the tenth day of the seuenth moneth, euen in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpe blowe thorowout all your land.
10 And ye shall halowe that yeere, euen the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime liberte thorowout all the land, vnto all the inhabiters thereof: for it shall be a Jubilee vnto you, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and euery man vnto his kinred againe.
11 A yeere of Jubilee shall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you. Ye shal not sowe, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe, neither gather the grapes

* It was so called, because the ioyfull tidings of liberte was publikely proclaimed by the sound of a trumpet.

grapes that are left.

12 For that yeere of Jubilee shall be holy vnto you: but ye shall eate of the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Jubilee ye shal returne euery man vnto his possession againe.

14 If thou sellest ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shal not oppresse one another.

15 But according to the number of yeeres after the Jubilee yeere, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour: and according vnto the number of yeeres of the fruits he shall sell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, hee shall encrease the price thereof, and according to the fewenesse of yeeres, he shall minish the price of it: for the [b] number of fruits doeth he sell vnto thee.

b Onely he selleth vnto thee, the profite which may rise of the ground all those yeeres, vntil the yeere of Jubilee.

17 Oppresse not ye therefore euery man his neighbour, but thou shalt feare thy God: For I am the Lord your God.

18 Wherefore, ye shall do after mine ordinances, and keepe my lawes, and do them, and ye shall dwel in the land in safetie.

19 And the land shal giue her fruite, and ye shal eate your fill, and dwel therein in safetie.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eate the seuenth yeere, for we shall not sowe, nor gather in our increase?

21 I will send my blessing vpon you in ỳ sixth yeere, and it shall bring forth fruite for three yeeres.

22 And ye shall sowe the eight yeere, and eate yet of old fruit vntill the nineth yeere: vntill her fruits come, ye shall eate of old store.

e That is, they may not be quite put from the possessour, but restored in the yeere of Jubilee.

23 The land shal not be solde to [c] waste: for the lande is mine, and ye but strangers, and sojourners with me.

d That the seller may redeeme it againe.

24 In all the lande of your possession, ye shall [d] graunt a redemption for the land.

25 If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath sold away of his possession, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, let him bye out that which his brother solde.

26 And if he haue no man to redeeme it, and his hand hath gotten and found as much as may be sufficient to bye it out againe:

27 Then let him count howe long it hath bene solde, and deliuer the rest vnto the man to whome he solde it, that he may returne to his possession againe.

28 But and if his hande can not get sufficient to restore to the other againe, then that which is solde, shal remaine in the hande of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Jubilee: and in the Jubilee it shall come out, and he shal returne vnto his possession againe.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled citie, he may bye it out againe within a whole yeere after it is solde: within a yeere may he redeeme it.

30 But and if he buy it not out againe within the space of a full yeere, then the house that is in the walled citie, shall be stablished, as translated to him that bought it, and his successours after him, and shall not goe out in the Jubilee:

31 But the houses of villages, which haue no walles rounde about them, are counted as the fielde of the countrey: and therefore they may be bought out againe, and shall goe out in the Jubilee.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Leuites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme at all seasons.

33 And if a man purchase of the Leuites: the house that was solde, and the citie of their possession, shall goe out in ỳ yeere of Jubilee: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites, are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the fielde of the suburbes of their cities may not be solde, for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 If thy brother be waxen poore, and fallen in decay with thee, thou shalt relieue him as a stranger, or a soiourner, that he may liue with thee.

36 And thou shalt take no vsurie of him, or vantage: but thou shalt feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsurie, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the Lorde your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the lande of Chanaan, and to be your God.

39 If thy brother ỳ dwelleth by thee, be waxen poore, and be sold vnto thee, thou shalt not cõpell him to serue as a bond seruant:

40 But as an hyred seruant, and as a soiourner he shalbe with thee, and shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Jubilee.

41 And then shall hee depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne kinred againe, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne.

42 For they are my seruants, which I brought out of the land of Egypt: and shall not therefore be solde as bondmen.

43 Thou shalt not rule ouer him cruelly, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Thy bondseruant, and thy bondmayde, which thou shalt haue, shall be of the Heathen that are round about you: of them shal ye purchase seruants and maydes.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that are soiourners among you, of them shall yee buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land: these shalbe your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as inheritance for your children after you, to possesse them for an inheritance, they shal be your bondmen for

euer,

euer, but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, yee shall not rule one ouer an other cruelly.

47 If a sojourner or stranger waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers kinne:

48 After that hee is solde, he may bee redeemed againe, one of his brethren may redeeme him:

49 Either his vncle or his vncles sonne may buy him out, or any that is nigh of kinne vnto him of his kinred, may redeeme him: either if his hand can get so much, he may bee bought out.

50 And he shall recken with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was sold in, vnto the yeere of Iubilee, & the price of his ‡ buying, shall be according vnto the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall he be with him.

‡ Sale.

51 If there bee yet many yeeres behinde, according vnto them, let him giue againe for his deliuerance, of the money that he was bought for.

52 If there remaine but fewe yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubilee, let him count with him againe, and according vnto his yeeres giue him againe for his redemption.

53 And he shall be with him yeere by yeere as an hired seruant: and the other shall not rule cruelly ouer him in thy sight.

54 If he be not redeemed thus, he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubilee, both he and his children with him.

55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruãts which I brought out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lorde your God.

The xxvi. Chapter.

3 They are blessed that keepe the commandements of God: 14 And cursed are they that keepe them not.

Exo.20.4. deut.5.8. pial.96.7.

1 YE shal make you * no idols nor grauen image, neither reare you vp a pillar, neither shall yee set vp any image of stone in your land to bowe downe vnto it: for I am the Lord your God.

2 Ye shal keepe my Sabboths, and reuerence my sanctuarie: for I am the Lord.

Deut 28.3.

3 * If ye walke in my ordinances, and keepe my commandements, and do them,

4 I will send you raine in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall giue their fruit:

a There shall be such plenty, that corne harnest can scarcely be inned before wine harnest, and wine harnest scarcely ended before sowing time.

5 And your [a] threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing tyme: and yee shall eate your bread in plenteousnesse, and dwell in your lande safely.

6 And I will sende peace in the land, and yee shall sleepe, and none shall make you afraid: and I will ridde euill beastes out of the land, * and there shall no sworde goe thorowout your land. Iob.11.19.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you vpon the sword.

8 And fiue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put tenne thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you vpon the sword.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you encrease, and multiply you, and set vp my couenant with you.

10 And ye shall eate old store, and carry out olde, because of the new.

11 And I will make my dwelling place amongst you, & my soule shall not lothe you.

12 * I will walke among you, & will bee your God, and ye shalbe my people. 2.Cor.6.16.

13 I am the Lorde your God which brought you out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the chaines of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

14 * But and if yee will not hearken vnto me, nor will not doe after these commandements: Deut.28.15. malac.2.2.

15 And if ye shall despise mine ordinances, either if your soule abhorre my lawes, so that ye will not doe all my commandements, but breake my couenant:

16 I also will doe this vnto you, I will bring vpon you fearefulnesse, consumption, and the burning ague, to consume your eies, and render sorow of heart: and ye shall sowe your seede in vaine, for your enemies shall eate it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall fall before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne ouer you, and ye shall flee when no man followeth you.

18 And if yee will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then will I punish you seuen times more for your sinnes:

19 And will breake the pride of your power, & I will make your heauen as iron, and your earth as brasse,

20 And your labour shall be spent in vaine, for your land shall not giue her increase, neither shall the trees of the land giue their fruites.

21 And if ye walke contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto mee, I will bring seuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I will also sende in wilde beastes vpon you, which shall robbe you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you fewe in number, and cause your high wayes to bee desolate.

23 And if yee may not bee reformed by these things, but shall walke contrary vnto me:

24 Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and

and will punish you yet seuen times for your sinnes.

25 And I will send a sword vpon you, that shal auenge my couenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shal be deliuered into the hand of the enemie.

Ezech.4.16.
b He speaketh thus, because that man is sustained and strengthened by the bread that he eateth, like as a person is sustained by the staffe he leaneth vnto.
c The scarcitie shall be so great, that one litle auen shall serue for tenne houlholds.

26 And * when I haue broken the b staffe of your bread, c ten wiues shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by waight: ye shall eate, and not be satisfied.

27 And if yee will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, but walke against me:

28 I will walke contrary vnto you also in indignation, and will chastise you seuen times more for your sinnes.

29 And ye shall eate the flesh of your sonnes, & the flesh of your daughters shal ye deuoure.

30 I will destroy your high places, and cut away your images, and cast your carkeises vpon the bodies of your idols, and my soule shall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities desolate, and bring your sanctuarie vnto nought, and will not smell the sauour of your sweete odours.

32 I will bring the land vnto a wildernes, and your enemies which dwel therein, shall wonder at it.

33 And I wil strowe you among the Heathen, and will drawe out a sworde after you: and your land shall be waste, and your cities desolate.

34 Then shall the land enioy her Sabbothes as long as it lieth voide, & ye shall be in your enemies land, euen then shall the lande rest and enioy her Sabboths.

35 As long as it lieth voide, it shal rest: because it did not rest in your Sabboths when yee dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a shaking leafe shall chase them, and they shal flee, as fleeing from a sworde: they shall fall, no man following vpon them.

37 They shall fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, no man following vpon them, and yee shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shal perish among the Heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eate you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their vnrighteousnesse in your enemies landes, and in the misdeedes of their fathers shall they consume with them.

40 And they shall confesse their misdeedes, and the misdeedes of their fathers, for their trespasse which they haue trespassed against me, and for that also that they haue walked contrary vnto me.

41 Therefore I also will walke contrarie vnto them, and will bring them into the lande of their enemies: and then at the least way their vncircumcised hearts shalbe tamed, and they shall willingly accept their d sinne.

d That is, the punishment for their sinne.

42 Then I will remember my couenant with Jacob, and my couenant with Isahac, & my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and will thinke on the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enioy her Sabbothes while shee lieth waste without them: and they shall willingly accept their ‖ sinne, because they despised my lawes, and because their soule abhorred mine ordinances.

‖ Or, the punishment for their sinne.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in ỹ land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them vtterly, and to breake my couenãt with them: for I am the Lord their God.

45 I will for their e sakes remember the couenant of old, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the Heathen, that I might be their God: I am the Lord.

e God thinketh on his mercy in the middest of his anger.

46 These are the ordinances, and iudgements, and lawes, which the Lorde made betweene him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

The xxvii. Chapter.

1 Of diuers vowes, and redemption of the same. 31 All tithes are due to the Lord.

1 AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man will make a a singular vowe of a person vnto the Lord, by thy estimation:

a As of his sonne or his daughter.

3 Then thy estimation shalbe [thus,] Of the male, frõ twentie yeeres old vnto sixtie, shalbe by thy estimation fiftie sicles of siluer, after the sicle of the sanctuarie:

4 And if it be a female, then thy valuatiõ shall be thirtie sicles.

5 And from fiue yeeres to twentie, thy valuation shall be of the male twentie sicles, and of the female ten sicles.

6 And from a b moneth vnto fiue yeeres, thy estimation shall bee of the male, at fiue sicles of siluer, and of the female, at three sicles of siluer.

b He speaketh of those vowes whereby their fathers dedicated their children to God, which were not of such force that they might be redeemed from them.

7 And from sixtie yeeres olde and aboue, if he be a male, thẽ thy price shall be fifteene sicles, and for the female ten sicles.

8 But if he be poorer then thou hast esteemed him, he shal present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him: according as the hand of him that vowed is able to get, euen so shal the Priest value him.

9 If it be a beast of which men bring an offering vnto the Lord, all that any man giueth of such vnto the Lord, shall be holy.

10 He

10 He ſhall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he change beaſt for beaſt, then both the ſame beaſt, and it alſo wherewith it was changed, ſhall bee c holy.

c That is, conſecrate to the Lord.

11 If it bee any maner of vncleane beaſt, of which men doe not offer a ſacrifice vnto the Lord, he ſhall ſet the beaſt before the Prieſt:

12 And the Prieſt ſhall value it, whether it bee good or bad: and as the Prieſt ſetteth it, ſo ſhall it be.

13 But if he will buy it againe, he ſhall giue the fifth part more aboue that it was ſet at.

14 If any man dedicate his houſe to be holy vnto the Lord, the Prieſt ſhall ſet it, whether it be good or bad: and as the Prieſt hath ſet it, ſo ſhall it ſtand.

15 And when he that ſanctified it, wil redeeme his houſe, let him giue the fifth part of the money that it was iudged at thereto, and it ſhall be his.

16 If a man halowe a piece of his inherited land vnto the Lord, thou ſhalt value it according to the ſeede thereof: An ‡ Homer of barley ſeede ſhalbe ſet at fiftie ſicles of ſiluer.

‡ Corus, was an Hebrew meaſure, that conteineth thirtie of our common buſhels, euery buſhel hauing in waight 26. pound, 8. ounces.

17 If he halow his field immediatly from the yeere of Jubilee, it ſhalbe worth according as thou doeſt eſteeme it.

18 But and if he halowe his field after the Jubilee, the Prieſt ſhal recken vnto him the money, according to the number of the yeeres that remaine, vnto the yeeres of Jubilee following, and it ſhall be abated by thy eſtimation.

19 If he that conſecrated the field, wil redeeme it againe, let him put the fifth part of the price that thou diddeſt value it at thereunto, and it ſhall be his.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, but ſelleth the field to another man, he [that vowed] may redeeme it no more:

21 But when the field goeth out in the yeere of Jubilee, it ſhall be holy vnto the Lorde, as a field ſeparate from common vſes, and it ſhall be the Prieſts poſſeſſion.

22 If a man ſanctifie vnto the Lorde a fielde which he hath bought, & is not of the ground of his inheritance:

23 The Prieſt ſhall recken vnto him what it is worth vnto the yeere of Jubilee, and hee ſhall giue the price that it is ſet at the ſame day, as a thing conſecrate vnto the Lord.

24 And in the yeere of Jubilee the field ſhall returne vnto him of whome it was bought, to him whoſe inheritance of land it was.

25 And all thy valuation ſhall bee according to the ſicle of the ſanctuarie: One * ſicle conteineth twentie Gerahs. Exo. 30.13. num. 3.47. ezech. 45.12.

26 But the firſt borne of the beaſtes, that is the Lordes firſt borne, may no man ſanctifie, whether it be oxe or ſheepe, for it is the Lords already.

27 If it be an vncleane beaſt, he ſhall redeeme it as thou ſhalt ſet it at, and giue the fifth part more thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, it ſhal be ſold according to thy eſtimation.

28 * Notwithſtanding, nothing ſeparate from the common vſe, that a man doth ſeparate vnto the Lorde, of all that he hath, whether it bee man or beaſt, or lande of his inheritance, may be ſold or redeemed: for euery thing ſeparate from the common vſe, is moſt holy vnto the Lord. Ioſ. 6.19.

29 Nothing ſeparate from the common vſe, which ſhall be ſeparate from man, ſhall be redeemed, but die the death.

30 Euery tithe of the lande alſo, both of the ſeede of the lande, and of the fruite of the trees, is the Lordes, and is ſanctified vnto the Lord.

31 And if a man will redeeme ought of his tithes, let him adde the fifth part thereto.

32 And euery tithe of oxe and of ſheepe, and of euery beaſt that goeth vnder the d rodde, euen euery tenth, ſhalbe holy vnto the Lord.

d That is, euery tenth as it riſeth by tale, whether it be male or female, without acception or reſpect.

33 He ſhall not looke if it bee good or bad, nor change it: els if he change it, both it and that it was changed withall, ſhall be halowed, and may not be redeemed.

34 Theſe are the commandements which the Lord commanded by Moſes, vnto the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai.

The ende of the third booke of Moſes, called Leuiticus.

The

This fourth booke of Moses is called the booke of Numbers: because in the beginning of it, Moses and Aaron did number the children of Israel, and that by their tribes.

The fourth booke of Moses, called in the Hebrewe *Vaiedabbar*, and in the Latine *Numeri*.

The first Chapter.

Moses and Aaron, with the twelue princes of the tribes, are commanded of the Lord to number them that are meete for warre. 49 The Leuites are exempted for the seruice of the Tabernacle.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the * Tabernacle of the congregation, the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeere after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

Exod. 29. 42.

2 * Take ye the summe of all the multitude of the children of Israel, after their kinreds & housholdes of their fathers, with the number of their names, all that are males, ‖ head by head,

Exod. 30. 12.

‖ Or, man by man.

3 From twentie yeeres old and aboue, all that go forth to the warre in Israel: thou & Aaron shalt number them throughout their armies.

4 And with you shall bee men of euery tribe, such [as are] the heads of the houses of their fathers.

5 And these are the names of the men that shal [a] stand with you: of [the tribe of] Ruben, Elizur the sonne of Sedeur.

a That is, assist you when you number the people.

6 Of Simeon, Selumiel the sonne of Surisaddai.

7 Of Juda, Nahasson ỹ sonne of Aminadab.

8 Of Issachar, Nathaniel the sonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zabulon, Eliab the sonne of Helon.

10 Among the children of Joseph: of Ephraim, Elisama the sonne of Amihud: of Manasse, Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

11 Of Beniamin, Abidan the sonne of Gedeon.

12 Of Dan, Ahiezer the sonne of Ammisaddai.

13 Of Aser, Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad, Eliasaph the sonne of Duel.

15 Of Nephthali, Ahira the sonne of Enan.

16 These were of great fame in the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, and heads ouer thousands in Israel.

17 And Moses & Aaron tooke these men which are expressed by their names.

18 And they called all the congregation together, the first day of the second moneth, and they were reckoned throughout their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeeres old and aboue, head by head.

19 As the Lord commanded Moses, so he numbred them in the wildernesse of Sinai.

20 So were the children of Ruben Israels eldest sonne, throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, head by head, all males from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, as many as did goe forth to the warre:

21 The number of them that were of the tribe of Ruben, was fourtie and sixe thousand, and fiue hundred.

22 Of the children of Simeon throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the summe of them in the number of names head by head, all the males from twentie yeeres and aboue, whosoeuer might goe forth to the warre:

23 The summe of them that were of the tribe of Simeon, fiftie & nine thousand, and three hundred.

24 Of the children of Gad throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and housholdes of their fathers, the number of the names frõ twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went forth to the warre:

25 The number of them that were of the tribe of Gad, was fourtie and fiue thousand, sixe hundred and fiftie.

26 Of the children of Juda throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of names frõ twentie yeeres and aboue, all that were able to goe forth to the warre:

27 The number of them that were of the tribe of Juda, was threescore and fourteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

28 Of the children of Issachar throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of names frõ twentie yeeres and aboue, which went all forth to the warre:

29 The number of them that were of the tribe of Issachar, was fiftie and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

30 Of the children of Zabulon throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all which were able to goe forth in the hoste:

31 The number of them that were of the tribe of Zabulon, was fiftie and seuen thousand and foure hundred.

32 Of the children of Joseph, [namely,] of the children of Ephraim throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went out to the warre:

33 The

33 The number of them that were of the tribe of Ephraim, was fourtie thousande and fiue hundred.

34 Of the children of Manasse throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of names frō twentie yeeres olde and aboue, all that went out to the warre:

35 The number of them that were of the tribe of Manasse, was thirtie and two thousande and two hundred.

36 Of the children of Beniamin throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of names frō twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went forth to the warre:

37 The number of them that were of the tribe of Beniamin, was thirtie and fiue thousande and foure hundred.

38 Of the children of Dan throughout their generations, and kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, all that went forth to the warre:

39 The number of them that were of the tribe of Dan, was threescore and two thousand and seuen hundred.

40 Of the children of Aser throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of the names from twentie yeres and aboue, all that went out to the warre:

41 The number of them that were of the tribe of Aser, was fourtie and one thousande and fiue hundred.

42 Of the children of Nephthali throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of names frō twentie yeeres and aboue, all that might goe forth to the warre:

43 The number of them that were of the tribe of Nephthali, was fiftie and three thousande and foure hundred.

44 These are the summes which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Israel, those twelue men which were euery one for the house of their fathers.

45 So were all the numbers of the children of Israel throughout ꝑ houses of their fathers, from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went forth to the warre in Israel:

46 All they, I say, were in number sixe hundred thousande, and three thousande, fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 But the Leuites after the tribes of their fathers were not numbred among them.

48 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Leui, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoynt the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of witnesse, and ouer all the vesselles thereof, and ouer all thinges that are in it: Yea, they shal beare the Tabernacle, and all the vesselles thereof, and they shall minister in it, and shall dwell round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle goeth forth, the Leuites shall take it downe: & when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites shall set it vp: & if any [b] stranger come nigh, he shal die.

b He is a straunger that is not of the tribe of Leui.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitche their tents, euery man in his owne campe, and euery man vnder his owne standerd throughout their hostes.

53 But the Leuites shall pitch round about the Tabernacle of witnes, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Israel: and the Leuites shall keepe the watch of the Tabernacle of witnesse.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lorde commanded Moses, so did they.

The ij. Chapter.

2 The order of the tentes. 10 The heads of the kinreds of Israel.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 [a] Euery man of the children of Israel shall pitche vnder his owne standerde, and vnder the enligne of their fathers houses: farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall they pitch.

a In ꝑ twelue tribes were foure principal standerds, in that euery three tribes had their standerd.

3 [b] On the East side toward the rising of the Sunne, shall they of the standerd of the hoste of Juda pitche, throughout their armies: And Nahasson the sonne of Aminadab shalbe captaine of the sonnes of Juda.

b Juda, Issachar, and Zabulon, the sonnes of Lea, were of the first standerd.

4 And his host, and the number of them, three score and fourteene thousand & sixe hundred.

5 Next vnto him shall they that be of the tribe of Issachar pitch: and Nathanael the sonne of Zuar, shall be captaine of the children of Issachar.

6 His host and the number thereof, fiftie and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

7 And then the tribe of Zabulon: and Eliab, the sonne of Helon, shall be captaine ouer the children of Zabulon.

8 And his host, and the number of them, fiftie and seuen thousand, and foure hundred.

9 So that the whole number of the whole host of Juda, are an hundred thousand, foure score and sixe thousande, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: and those shall first moue.

10 [c] On the South side shall be the standerd of the host of Ruben, according to their armies: and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Ruben shalbe Elizur the sonne of Sedeur.

c Ruben and Simeon the sonnes of Lea, and Gad the sonne of Zilpha her maide, were of the second standerd.

11 And his host and the number of them, fourtie and sixe thousand, and fiue hundred.

12 And fast by him shall the tribe of Simeon pitche, and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Simeon, shal bee Salumiel the sonne of Zurisaddai.
13 And his host, and the number of them, fiftie and nine thousand, and three hundred.
14 And the tribe of Gad also, and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Gad, shall be Eliasaph the sonne of Duel.
15 And his host and the number of them, fourty and fiue thousand, six hundred and fiftie.
16 All that were numbred with the campe of Ruben, an hundred thousande, fiftie and one thousande, foure hundred & fiftie, throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second place.
17 And the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall goe with the hoste of the Leuites in the middes of the campe: and as they lye in their tents, so shall they proceede in the iourney, euery man in his degree, and vnder their owne standerds.
d Ephraim, Manasses, and Beniamin, make þ third standerd.
18 On the d West side shall bee the standerd of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies, and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Ephraim, shall bee Elisama the sonne of Ammihud.
19 His host and the number of them, fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.
20 And fast by him, shalbe the tribe of Manasse: and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Manasse, shalbe Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.
21 His host and the number of them, thirtie and two thousand, and two hundred.
22 And the tribe of Beniamin also: and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Beniamin, shalbe Abidan the sonne of Gideon.
23 His host and the number of them, thirtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.
24 All the number of the campe of Ephraim, were an hundred thousande, eight thousande, and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall go in the thirde place.
e Dan, Nephthali, and Aser, make þ fourth standerd.
25 ¶ The standerd of the host of Dan shall keepe the North side, with their armies: & the captaine ouer the children of Dan, shall be Ahiezer the sonne of Ammi Saddai.
26 His host and the number of them, three score and two thousand, and seuen hundred.
27 And fast by him shall the tribe of Aser pitch: & the captaine ouer the sonnes of Aser, shall be Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.
28 His host and the number of them, fourty and one thousand and fiue hundred.
29 And the tribe of Nephthali, and the captaine ouer the children of Nephthali, shall be Ahira the sonne of Enan.
30 His host and the number of them, fiftie and three thousand and foure hundred.
31 All they that were numbred with the host of Dan, were an hundred thousand, fiftie and seuen thousand, and six hundred: and they shall go hindmost with their standerds.
32 These are the sonnes of the children of Israel throughout the houses of their fathers, euen all the numbers that pitched throughout their hostes, six hundred thousand, three thousand, fiue hundred and fiftie.
33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Israel, as the Lorde commanded Moses.
34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lorde commaunded Moses, so they pitched with their standerds, and so they iourneyed euery one throughout their kinreds, according to the houlholdes of their fathers.

The iii. Chapter.

7 The Leuites go not to battaile, but minister in the Sanctuarie. 21 They pitch their tents next to the habitation.

1 THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the Lorde spake with Moses in mount Sinai.
2 And these are the names of þ sonnes of Aaron: Nadab the * eldest sonne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. Exod. 6.23.
3 These are the names of the sonnes of Aaron which were Priestes anoynted, and whose hand was consecrated to minister.
4 * And Nadab & Abihu died before the Lord, when they offered strange fire before the Lord in the wildernesse of Sinai, and had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the sight of Aaron their father. Numb. 26.61. Leuit. 10.1.
5 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
6 Bring the a tribe of Leui, & set them before Aaron the Priest, that they may serue him:
7 And take the charge with him, the charge of the whole congregation, before the Tabernacle of the congregation, to do the seruice of the Tabernacle.
8 They shall keepe all the instrumentes of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and haue the charge of the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.
9 And thou shalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his sonnes: for they are giuen and deliuered vnto him of the children of Israel.
10 And thou shalt appoynt Aaron & his sonnes to waite on their Priests office: & the stranger that commeth nigh, shalbe slayne.
11 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
12 Behold, I haue take þ Leuites frō among the children of Israel, for all þ first borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shalbe mine.
13 Because all the first borne are mine: for * the same day that I smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, I halowed vnto me all the first borne in Israel, both man and beast, & mine they shalbe: I am the Lord. Numb. 8.16. exod. 13.1. leuit. 27.26.
a Aaron his sonnes the Priests serued in the Sanctuarie in praying for the people, and offering sacrifice, & the Leuites serued for the inferior vses of the same.

14 And

14 And the Lord spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, saying,
15 Number the children of Leui after the houses of their fathers in their kinreds: all that are males from a moneth old and aboue, shalt thou number.
Exod. 6. 17. 1. chro. 6. 11. 16 *And Moses numbred them according to the worde of the Lorde, as hee was commanded.
17 And these were the children of Leui in their names: Gerson, and Caath, and Merari.
18 And these are the names of the children of Gerson in their kinreds: Libni, and Semei.
19 The sonnes of Caath in their kinreds: Amram, Iesaar, Hebron, and Oziel.
20 And the sonnes of Merari in their kinreds: Maheli, and Musi. These are the kinreds of the Leuites, according to the houses of their fathers.
21 Of Gerson came ꝑ kinred of the Libnites, and the kinred of the Semeites. These are the kinreds of the Gersonites.
22 And the summe of them after the number of all the males, from a moneth olde and aboue, was counted seuē thousand and fiue hundred.
23 And the kinreds of ꝑ Gersonites shal pitch behinde the tabernacle Westward.
24 The captaine and most ancient of the house of the Gersonites, shalbe Eliasaph the sonne of Lael.
25 And the charge of the children of Gerson in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shalbe the Tabernacle and the pauliō, the couering thereof, and the vaile of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:
26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtaine of the doore of the court, which is round about the Tabernacle, and the altar, and the cordes of it, for all the seruice thereof.
27 And of Caath came the kinred of the Amramites, and the kinred of the Izeharites, the kinred of the Hebronites, and the kinred of the Ozielites: These are the kinreds of the Caathites.
28 And the number of all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, was eight thousand and sixe hundred, hauing the charge of the Sanctuarie.
29 And the kinred of the children of Caath, shal pitch on the South side of the Tabernacle.
30 The captaine and most ancient of the house of the kinred of the Caathites, shall be Elisaphan the sonne of Oziel.
31 And their charge shall be the arke, the table, the candlesticke, and the altars, and the vessels of the Sanctuarie that they minister in, and the vaile, and what so euer belongeth to the ministration thereof.
32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, shall be captaine ouer all the captaines of the Leuites, and haue the ouersight of them that waite vpon the Sanctuarie.
33 And of Merari came the kinred of the Maheli tes, and the kinred of the Musites: These are the kinreds of Merari.
34 And the summe of them according to the number of all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, was sixe thousand & two hundred.
35 The captaine and the most ancient of their house that were of the kinred of Merari, was Zuriel the sonne of Abihael: and these shall pitch on the North side of the Tabernacle.
36 And vnder the custody & charge of ꝑ sonnes of Merari, shall be the boardes of the Tabernacle, and ꝑ barres, pillars, and sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serueth thereto:
37 And the pillars of the court rounde about, with their sockets, their pinnes, & their cordes.
38 But on the forefront of the Tabernacle towarde the East, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eastwarde, shall Moses and Aaron and his sonnes pitche, and wayte to keepe the Sanctuarie, and to keepe the children of Israel: and the stranger that cōmeth nigh, shalbe slayne.
39 And the whole summe of the Leuites which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commaundement of the Lorde throughout their kinreds, euen all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, was twentie and two thousand.
40 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Number al the first borne that are males among the children of Israel, from a moneth olde and aboue, and take the number of their names.
41 And thou shalt appoynt the Leuites to mee (for I am the Lorde) for all the first borne of the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites, for all the first borne of the cattell of the children of Israel.
42 And Moses numbred, as the Lord commanded him, all the first borne of the children of Israel.
43 And all the first borne males, rehearsed by their names, from a moneth olde and aboue, according to their number, were twentie and two thousands, two hundred and three score and thirteene.
44 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
45 Take the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites for their cattell, and the Leuites are mine: I am the Lord.
46 And for the redeeming of the two hundred and threescore and thirteene, which are moe then the Leuites, in the first borne of the children of Israel,
47 a Take fiue sicles of euery head, after the wayght of the Sanctuarie, the sicle conteining twentie gerahs,

a Sicles were of two sortes: the one common, the other belonging to the sanctuarie, and that of the sanctuary was double the waight of the common. The common sicle weighed two groates, & the sanctuarie sicle foure. The scripture in this place, & in the thirtie of Exodus, and Ezechiel fourtie and fiue, sayth that the sanctuarie sicle doeth weigh twentie Gerahs, which the Grecians do cal Oboles, and we in english, an halfepenie, when eight groates of our money was an ounce: and the Hebrues do think that Oboles doeth weigh ꝑ wayght of sixteene barlie cornes,

48 And giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is redeemed, vnto Aaron and his ſonnes.
49 And Moſes tooke the redemption money, of them that were redeemed, being moe then the Leuites:
50 Of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael tooke hee this money, a thouſande three hundred and threeſcore and fiue ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie.
51 And Moſes gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and his ſonnes, according to the word of the Lord, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

The iiii. Chapter.

5 The offices of the Leuites.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,
2 Take ẏ ſumme of the children of Caath, from among the ſonnes of Leui, after their kinreds & houſes of their fathers,
3 From thirtie yeeres and aboue, vntill fiftie, al that enter into the hoſt, for to do ẏ worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
4 This ſhalbe the office of the children of Caath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, [about] the moſt holy.
5 And when the hoſt remooueth, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall come and take downe the couering vaile, and wrappe the arke of witneſſe in it:
6 And ſhal put theron a couering of Badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall ſpread vpon it a cloth, that is altogether of blew ſilke, and put in ẏ barres thereof.
7 And vpon the Shew table they ſhall ſpread abroad a cloth of blewe ſilke, and put thereon the diſhes, [incenſe] cuppes, and goblets, and pottes to powre with: and there ſhall be bread thereon continually.
8 And they ſhall ſpread vpon them a couering of ſcarlet, and couer the ſame with a couering of Badgers ſkinnes, and put in the barres thereof.
9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blew ſilke, and couer ẏ candleſtick of light, with his lampes, ſnuffers, and cenſers, and all the oyle veſſels which they occupie about it.
10 And they ſhall put both it and all the veſſels thereof within a couering of Badgers ſkins, and put it vpon a barre.
11 And vpon the golden altar they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blewe ſilke, and couer it with a couering of Badgers ſkinnes, and put to the barres thereof.
12 And they ſhal take al ẏ inſtrumentes wherewith they miniſter in the Sanctuarie, & put a cloth of blewe ſilke vpon them, and couer thē with a couering of Badgers ſkinnes, & put them on a barre.
13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes frō the altar, and ſpread a purple cloth thereon,
14 And put vpon it all the veſſels thereof, that they miniſter withall, euen the ‖ colepannes, the fleſhhookes, the fire ſhouels, the baſons, and the other veſſels of the altar: and they ſhal ſpread vpō it a couering of Badgers ſkinnes, and put to the barres of it. ‖ Or, cenſers.
15 And when Aaron and his ſonnes haue made an ende of couering the ſanctuarie, and all the veſſels of the ſanctuarie, againſt that the hoſt remoue, then the ſonnes of Caath ſhall come in for to beare: but they ſhall not touch any holy thing, leaſt they die. And this is the charge of the ſonnes of Caath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
16 And to the office of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, perteineth the oyle for the light, the ſweete incenſe, the dayly meate offering, and the anoynting oyle, and the ouerſight of all the Tabernacle, & of al that therein is, both in the Sanctuarie, and in all the veſſels thereof.
17 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes & Aaron, ſaying,
18 Ye ſhall not cut off the tribe of the kinred of the Caathites from among the Leuites:
19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they goe vnto the moſt holy things, let Aaron and his ſonnes goe in, and appoynt them euery one to his office, and to his charge.
20 But let them not go in to ſee when the holy things are folden vp, leſt they die.
21 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
22 Take alſo the ſumme of the childrē of Gerſon, throughout the houſes of their fathers, & throughout their kinreds:
23 From thirtie yeeres olde and aboue, vntill fiftie yeeres ſhalt thou number them, all that enter into the aſſemblie for to doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
24 And this is the ſeruice of the kinred of the Gerſonites, to ſerue and to beare:
25 They ſhall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the Badgers ſkinnes that is on high vpon it, and the vayle of the dooze of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:
26 And the curtaines of the court, and the vaile that is in ẏ entring in of the gate of the court, which is neere the Tabernacle, and neere the altar rounde about, with the cordes, and all the inſtrumentes that ſerue vnto them, and all that is made for them: and ſo ſhall they ſerue.
27 At the mouth of Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall all the ſeruice of the childrē of the Gerſonites bee done, in all their charges, and in all their ſeruice: and yee ſhall appoynt vnto them all their burdens to keepe.

28 And

28 And this is the seruice of the kinred of the children of Gerson in the tabernacle of the congregation, and their watch shall be vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

29 And thou shalt number the sonnes of Merari after their kinreds, and after the houses of their fathers:

30 From thirtie yeeres old and aboue, vnto fiftie yeeres, shalt thou number them, euery one that enter into the assembly, to do the seruice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this is the office and charge according to all their seruice in the tabernacle of the cōgregation, the boordes of the tabernacle, with the barres, pillars, and sockets thereof.

32 And the pillars that are round about the court, with their sockets, pinnes, and cordes, and with al the instruments of it, for all their seruice: and by name ye shall recken the instruments of their office and charge.

33 This is the seruice of the kinreds of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their office in the tabernacle of the congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

34 And Moses and Aaron, and the princes of the multitude, numbred the sonnes of the Caathites, after their kinreds and houses of their fathers,

35 From thirtie yeeres olde and aboue, vnto fiftie yeeres, all that enter into the assemblie, to doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And the number of them throughout their kinreds, were two thousande, seuen hundred and fiftie.

37 This is the number of the kinredes of Caath, [namely,] all that might doe seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the Lord, by the hand of Moses.

38 Also the numbers of the sonnes of Gerson, throughout their kinreds and houses of their fathers:

39 From thirtie yeeres olde and aboue, vnto fiftie yeeres, all that enter into the assembly for to doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 And the numbers of them throughout their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, were two thousand, sixe hundred and thirtie.

41 This is the number of the kinreds of the sonnes of Gerson, of all that did seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the Lord.

42 And the numbers of the kinreds of ỹ sonnes of Merari, throughout their kinreds, and houses of their fathers:

43 From thirtie yeeres olde and vp, vnto fiftie yeeres, all that enter into the assemblie for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 And the numbers of them after their kinreds, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be the summes of the kinreds of the sonnes of Merari, which Moses and Aaron nombred according to the word of the Lorde by the hand of Moses.

46 And so al the numbers of the Leuites, which Moses, Aaron, and the Lords of Israel numbred, after their kinreds & housholdes of their fathers:

47 From thirtie yeeres olde and vp, vnto fiftie yeeres, euery one that came to doe his duetie, office, seruice, and charge in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: So the numbers of them were eight thousande, fiue hundred and foure score.

48 According to the word of the Lord did [Aaron] number them by the hande of Moses, euery one according to their seruice & charge: Thus [were] they of that tribe numbred, as the Lord commanded Moses.

The v. Chapter.

1 The leprous and polluted persons shalbe put out of the tents. 6 The satisfaction for sinne. 12 The lawe of iealousie.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Commaunde the children of Israel that they put out of ỹ host euery leper, and euery one that hath an issue, and whosoeuer is defiled by the dead:

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, euen out of the host shall yee put them, that they defile not their [a] tentes among which I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, & put them out of the host: as ỹ Lorde spake vnto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Israel, When a man or a woman shall cōmit any sinne that men commit, and trespasse against the Lorde: when that person shall trespasse,

7 Thē they shal knowledge their sinne which they haue done, and let him restore againe the hurt that hee hath done, with his principall, and put the fifth part of to more thereto, and giue it vnto him whome he hath trespalled against.

8 But if the man haue no kinsman to restore the hurt vnto, let ỹ trespasse be made good vnto the Lorde, and it shall be the Priests, beside the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement shalbe made for him.

9 And euery heaue offring that is made of the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring vnto the Priest, shalbe his.

[a] There were three sorts of tents among the Hebrewes: The tent of the Lorde, that is, the tabernacle: the tent of the Leuites, & the tent of Israel. The lepers were excluded from them all: the impure by an issue, from the two first, & the defiled by the dead, onely from the Tabernacle of the Congregation. Leuit. 6. 3.

10 And euery mans halowed thing shall be his: whatsoeuer any man giueth the Priest, it shal be his.

11 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wife go aside, & trespasse against him,

13 So that another man lie with her fleshly, & it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and is kept close that she is defiled, and there is no witnesse against her, neither she taken with the manet,

14 And the spirit of ielousie commeth vpō him, so that he is ielous ouer his wife which is defiled: or if the spirit of ielousie come vpon him, so that he is ielous ouer his wife which is yet vndefiled:

15 Then let the man bring his wife vnto the Priest, and bring her offering with her, the tenth part of an [b] Epha of barley meale: but let him put no oyle vpon it, nor put Frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of ielousie, an offering for a remembrance, causing ỹ sinne to be thought vpon.

16 And the Priest shal bring her, and set her before the Lord.

17 And the Priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Priest shall take it, and put it into the water:

18 And let the Priest set the woman before the Lorde, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memorial in her handes, which is the ielousie offering: and the Priest shall haue bitter and cursed water in his hand.

19 And the Priest shall charge her by an othe, and saye vnto the woman, If no man haue lyen with thee, neyther hast gone aside to vncleanesse without thy husbande, then haue thou no harme of this bitter and cursed waters.

20 But and if thou hast gone aside from thy husband, and art defiled, and some man hath lyen with thee beside thine husband:

21 (Then the Priest shall charge the woman with an othe of cursing, and the Priest shall say vnto the woman) The Lorde make thee accursed and detestable for the othe among thy people, when the Lorde doeth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly swell.

22 These cursed waters go into the bowels of thee, that they may make thy belly swell, and thy thigh to rotte. And let the woman say, Amen, Amen.

23 And let the Priest write these curses in a booke, and he shall blot them out with the bitter waters:

24 And giue the woman those bitter and cursed waters to drinke, that those cursed and bitter waters may enter into her.

25 And then the Priest shall take the ielousie offering out of the womans hande, and waue it before the Lorde, and bring it vnto the altar.

26 And the Priest shall take [an handfull] of the offering for a memorial, and burne it vpon the altar, and then make the woman drinke the waters:

27 And when hee hath made the woman drinke the waters, if she bee defiled and haue trespassed against her husbande, then shall the cursed and bitter waters goe into her, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shalbe a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman bee not defiled, but is cleane, shee shall haue no harme, but shall conceiue and beare.

29 This is the law of ielousie, when a wife goeth aside from her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of ielousie commeth vpon a man, and hee being ielous ouer his wife, doeth bring her before the Lord, and ỹ Priest shal do to her according vnto all this lawe:

31 And the man shall be giltlesse, and this woman shall beare her sinne.

b Epha containeth three bushelles. The tenth deale of an Epha containeth onely so much as fourtie egge shels can comprise. An Hin is a measure of things liquid, containing as much as twelue logs, eche log holdeth as much as fiue egge shels can holde. But Omer, or Gomer, which is also called Corus in Latine, containeth the measure of three Ephaes, that is almuch as a thousand, two hundred, foure score and ten egge shels can containe.

The vi. Chapter.

2 The lawe of consecration of the Nazarites. 14 Howe the Priests shall blesse the people.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When eyther man or woman doeth separate them selues to bowe a vow of [a] a Nazarite, to separate themselues vnto the Lord:

3 Hee shall separate him selfe from wine and strong drinke, and shall drinke no vineger of wine or of strong drinke, nor shal drinke whatsoeuer is pressed out of grapes, and shal eat no fresh grapes, neither yet dryed.

4 As long as his abstinence endureth, shall he eate nothing that is made of the vine tree, or of the cornels, or of the huske of the grape.

5 And as long as he boweth and is separated, there shall no * rasor come vpon his head, vntil his daies be out in the which he separateth himselfe vnto the Lord, he shalbe holy, & shall let the lockes of his heare growe.

6 As long as hee separateth himselfe vnto the Lord, he shall come at no body.

7 He shall not make him selfe vncleane at the death of his father, mother, brother, or sister: because that the consecration of his God is vpon his head.

8 All the dayes of his separation hee is holy vnto the Lord.

9 And if any man dye suddenly before him or hee bee ware, the head of his consecration shall bee defiled: and hee shall shaue his head the day of his clensing, the seuenth day shall he shaue it.

a The Lorde hath left free this vowe to the discretion and will of persons, without limiting any certaine time for the obseruation of it. The Hebrewe worde Nazir, whereof the word of Nazarees commeth, signifieth separate.

* Iud. 13. 5.

10 And

10 And the eyght day he shal bring two turtles or two yong pigeons to the Priest, before the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation.
11 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering: & make an atonemẽt for him as concerning that he sinned by the dead, and shall halowe his head the same day.
12 And hee shall consecrate vnto the Lorde the time of his separation, & shall bring a lambe of a yeere olde for a trespasse offering, but the dayes that were before are lost, because his consecration was defiled.
13 This is the lawe of the Nazarite: when the time of his consecration is out, he shall be brought vnto the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation:
14 And he shall bring his offering vnto ỹ Lord, an hee lambe of a yeere olde without blemish, for a whole burnt offering, and a shee lambe of a yeere olde without blemish for a sinne offering, and a ramme without blemish also for peace offerings,
15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anoynted with oyle, with their meate offerings, and drinke offerings.
16 And the Priest shall bring them before the Lorde, and offer his sinne offering, and his whole burnt offering,
17 And shall prepare the ramme for a peace offering vnto the Lorde, with the basket of vnleauened bread: and the Priest shall make also his meate offering, and his drinke offering.
Acts 21.24. 18 *And the Nazarite shall shaue the head of his consecration, at the dooze of the tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall take the heare of the head of his consecration, and put it in the fire which is vnder the peace offering.
19 And the Priest shal take the sodden shoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer also, and put them vpõ the hands of the Nazarite, after he hath shauen his consecration.
20 And the Priest shall waue them before the Lord: & these holy things shalbe the Priests, with the waue brest, and the heaue shoulder: and then the Nazarite may drinke wine.
21 This is the lawe of the Nazarite, which hath vowed his offering vnto the Lorde for his consecration, besides those thinges that his hand can get: according to ỹ vowe which he vowed, so he must doe after the lawe of his consecration.
22 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
23 Speake vnto Aaron & his sonnes, saying,
Eccle.36.19. *On this wise yee shall blesse the children of Israel, and say vnto them,
24 The Lord blesse thee, and keepe thee:
25 The Lord make his face shine vpon thee, & be mercifull vnto thee:
26 The Lorde lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.
27 And they shall put my name vpon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

The vii. Chapter.

1 The offering of the heads and princes of Israel in the dedication of the Tabernacle & the altar. 89 The Lord speaketh to Moses out of the Mercy seate.

1 AND when *Moses had full set vp ỹ tabernacle, and anoynted and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, the altar also, and all the vessels thereof, & had anoynted them, and sanctified them: Exod.40.19.
2 Then the princes of Israel, heads ouer the houses of their fathers (which were ỹ Lords of the tribes, and ouer thẽ that were nombred) offered,
3 And brought their sacrifice before the Lord, sixe couered charets, and twelue oxen: one charet for two Lordes, and for euery one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.
4 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
5 Take it of them, that they may be to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt giue thẽ vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his office.
6 And Moses tooke the charets & the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.
7 Two charets and foure oxen hee gaue vnto the sonnes of Gerson, according vnto their office.
8 And foure charets and eight oxen hee gaue vnto the sonnes of Merari, according vnto their offices, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.
9 But vnto the sonnes of Caath hee gaue none: because the charge of the Sanctuarie belonged vnto them, which they did beare vpon shoulders.
10 And the princes offered for the dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anoynted, and brought their sacrifices before the altar.
11 And the Lord saide vnto Moses, The princes shall bring their offerings, euery day one prince for the dedicating of the altar.
12 And so on the first day did Nahasson the sonne of Aminadab, of the tribe of Juda, offer his sacrifice.
13 And his offering was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer bowle of seuentie sicles, after the weight of the sanctuarie, & they were both ful of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meate offering:
14 An [incense] cup of ten sicles of golde, full of incense:
15 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:
16 An hee goate for a *sinne offering: Leuit.4.22.

17 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, and fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the gift of Nahasson the sonne of Aminadab.
18 The seconde day Nathanael the sonne of Zuar, captaine ouer Issachar, did offer:
19 And hee offered for his gift a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, both ful of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:
20 An [incense] cup of golde of ten sicles, full of incense:
21 One yong bullock, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:
22 And an hee goate for a sinne offering:
23 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Nathanael the sonne of Zuar.
24 The thirde day Eliab the sonne of Helon, captaine of the children of Zabulon, dyd offer:
25 And his gift was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, and both were full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:
26 A golden [incense] cup of ten sicles, full of incense:
27 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering,
28 An hee goate for a sinne offering:
29 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yere olde. This was the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.
30 The fourth day, Elizur ỹ sonne of Sedeur, captaine of the children of Ruben, did offer:
31 And his gift was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, and they were both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering,
32 A golden [incense] cup of ten sicles, full of incense:
33 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:
34 An hee goate for a sinne offering:
35 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, and fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Elizur the sonne of Sedeur.
36 The fifth day, Selumiel, the sonne of Zurisaddai, captaine of the children of Simeon, offered:
37 His gift was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, and they were both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:
38 A golden [incense] cup of tenne sicles, full of incense:
39 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:
40 An hee goate for a sinne offering:
41 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yere old. This was the offering of Selumiel the sonne of Zurisaddai.
42 The sixth day, Eliasaph the sonne of Duel, captaine of the children of Gad, offered:
43 His gift was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:
44 A golden [incense] cup of ten sicles, full of incense:
45 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:
46 An hee goate for a sinne offering:
47 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yere olde. This was the offering of Eliasaph the sonne of Duel.
48 The seuenth day, Elisama the sonne of Ammiud, captaine of the children of Ephraim, offered:
49 And his sacrifice was a siluer charger of an hundred & thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:
50 A golden [incense] cup of ten sicles, full of incense:
51 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:
52 An hee goate for a sinne offering:
53 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Elisama the sonne of Ammiud.
54 The eight day, offred Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur, ỹ captaine of ỹ childrē of Manasses:
55 And his offering was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:
56 A golden [incense] cup of ten sicles, full of incense:
57 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:
58 An hee goate for a sinne offering:
59 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yere olde. This was the offering of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.
60 The nynth day, Abidan the sonne of Gedeon, captaine of the children of Beniamin offered:

61 And

61 And his gift was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:
62 A golden [incense] cup of ten sicles, full of incense:
63 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:
64 An hee goate for a sinne offering:
65 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Abidan the sonne of Gedeon.
66 The tenth day, Ahiezer the sonne of Ammisaddai, captaine of the children of Dan, offered:
67 And his offering was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:
68 A golden [incense] cup of ten sicles, full of incense:
69 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:
70 An hee goate for a sinne offering:
71 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Ahiezer the sonne of Ammisaddai.
72 The eleuenth day, Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, captaine of the children of Aser, offered:
73 And his offering was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:
74 A golden [incense] cup of ten sicles, full of incense:
75 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:
76 An hee goate for a sinne offering:
77 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.
78 The twelfth day, Ahira the sonne of Enan, captaine of the children of Nephthali, offered:
79 And his offering was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:
80 A golden [incense] cup of ten sicles, full of incense:
81 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:
82 An hee goate for a sinne offering:
83 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.
84 This was the dedication of the altar in the day when it was anoynted by ỹ princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer boules, twelue [incense] cuppes of golde:
85 Euery charger conteining an hundred and thirtie sicles of siluer, euery boule seuentie: and all the siluer vessels conteyned two thousand and foure hundred sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuarie.
86 And the golden [incense] cuppes were twelue, full of incense, conteining ten sicles a piece, after the sicle of the Sanctuarie: so that all the golde of the [incense] cuppes, was an hundred and twentie sicles.
87 All the bullockes for the whole burnt offering, were twelue, the rammes twelue, the lambes of a yere olde twelue, with their meat offerings: and the hee goates for sinne offering, twelue.
88 And al the oxen for the peace offrings, were twentie and foure, the rammes, sixtie, the hee goates, sixtie, the lambes of a yeere old, sixtie. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anoynted.
89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the congregation, to speake with ‡ him, he heard the voyce of one speaking vnto him frō of the mercy seate, that was vpon the arke of witnesse, betweene the two Cherubims: and he talked with him. ‡ God.

The viii. Chapter.

2 The order of the lampes. 4 The forme of the candlesticke. 6 The cleansing and offering of the Leuites.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, Whē thou settest vp the lampes, the seuen lampes shall giue light towarde the forefront of the candlesticke.
3 And Aaron did so, and lighted the lampes thereof toward ỹ forefront of the candlestick, as the Lord commanded Moses.
4 And this was the worke of the candlestick, euen of golde, beaten out with the hammer, both the shaft & the flowres thereof was beatē out with the hammer: according vnto the paterne which the Lorde had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.
5 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.
7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, when thou cleansest them, Sprinckle [a] water of purifying vpon them, and let them shaue al their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselues cleane.
8 Then let thē take a yong bullocke with his meat offring, [euē] fine floure mingled with oile, and

[a] In Hebrew it is called sinne water, because it is made to purge sinne.

and another yong bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the tabernacle of the congregation, thou shalt gather the whole multitude of the children of Israel together,

10 And bring the Leuites before the Lord, and the children of Israel shall put their handes vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron shall waue the Leuites before the Lord for a waue offring of the children of Israel, that they may execute the ministration of the seruice of the Lord.

12 And the Leuites shal put their handes vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offring, and the other for a whole burnt offring vnto the Lord, that thou mayest make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron and his sonnes, and waue them for a waue offering vnto the Lord.

14 And thus thou shalt separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shalbe mine.

15 After that, shall the Leuites go in, to doe the seruice of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and waue them for a waue offering:

16 For they are giuen and deliuered vnto mee from amõg the children of Israel, for such as open euery wombe, * for the first borne of al ỹ children of Israel haue I takẽ them vnto me.

Num.3.13. exod.13.2. luke 2.20.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel are mine, both man & beast: since the day that I smote euery first borne in the lande of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for al the first borne of the children of Israel,

19 And haue giuen the Leuites as a gift to Aaron and his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to do the seruice of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, if the children of Israel come nigh vnto the sanctuarie.

20 And Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did with the Leuites, according vnto all that the Lorde cõmaunded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and washed their clothes: And Aaron waued them as a waue offering before the Lorde, and made an atonement for them, to cleanse them.

22 After that, went the Leuites in, to doe their seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and his sonnes: as the Lord had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so they did vnto them.

23 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This is it that [belõgeth] vnto the Leuites: From twentie and fiue yeres olde, & vpward, they shall goe in to wayte vpon the seruice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

25 And from the age of [b] fiftie yeeres, they shal cease wayting vpon the seruice thereof, and shal serue no more:

b The Leuites, after they were fiftie yeres old, were discharged of al painfull offices, as to beare burdens, and such like: and were after appoynted to sing psalmes, to instruct, to giue counsell, to admonish, and to keepe thyngs in order.

26 But shal minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of ỹ congregation, to keepe things committed to their charge: but shall doe no more seruice. Thus therefore shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

The ix. Chapter.

2 What time the cleane, and what time the vncleane ought to keepe the Passeouer. 15 The cloude couering the tabernacle, leadeth the Israelites thorow the wilderneſſe.

1 AND the Lord spake vnto Moses in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the first moneth of the secõd yeere after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel celebrate the Passeouer, at the time appoynted thereunto.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at Euẽ ye shall keepe it in his season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shal ye keepe it.

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, that they should celebrate the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, in the wildernesse of Sinai: according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 And certaine men were defiled by a dead mã, that they might not keepe the Passeouer the same day, and they came before Moses and Aaron the same day,

7 And those men said vnto him, We are defiled by a dead man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offering vnto ỹ Lord in due season, among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses sayd vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the Lorde will commande concerning you.

9 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, If any man of you, or of your posteritie, shall be vncleane by the reason of a coarse, or be in a way farre distant from you, and from your generations, he shal keepe the Passeouer vnto the Lorde.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at Euen let them keepe it, and eate it with vnleauened bread, and sowre herbes.

12 Let them leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: * But according to all the ordinance of the Passeouer let them keepe it.

Exod.12.46. iohn.19.36.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and yet was negligent to keepe the Passeouer,

Passeouer, the same soule shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offring of the Lord in his due season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger dwell among you, and wil keepe the Passeouer vnto the Lord: according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and maner thereof, so shall he doe. Ye shall haue one lawe both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the same land.

Exod. 40. 34. 15 *And the same day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, a cloude couered the Tabernacle, [namely] the Tabernacle of the testimonie: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloude couered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloude was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then the children of Israel iourneyed: & in the place where the cloude abode, there ẏ children of Israel pitched their tents.

‖ Or, worde. 18 At the ‖ mouth of the Lorde the children of Israel iourneyed, & at the mouth of the Lord they pitched: & * as long as the cloude abode vpon the Tabernacle, they lay still:

1. Cor. 10. 1. 19 And when the cloude taryed still vpon the Tabernacle long time, the children of Israel a kept the watch of the Lord, & iourneyed not.

a They watched diligently to obserue all those things which God had cõmanded to be kept by his seruant Moses. 20 And when the cloude abode a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, they abode in their tentes according to the commandement of the Lord: and they iourneyed also at the commandemẽt of the Lord.

21 And when the cloude abode vpon the Tabernacle from Euen vnto the morning, and was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: Whether it was by day or by night that the cloude was taken vp, they iourneyed.

22 Or if the cloude taryed two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere vpon the Tabernacle, and remained thereon, the children of Israel remayned still, and iourneyed not: and as soone as the cloude was taken vp, they iourneyed.

23 At the mouth of the Lorde they rested in the tentes, and at the commandement of the Lord they iourneyed, keeping the watch of ẏ Lord at the commaundement of the Lorde by the hand of Moses.

The x. Chapter.

2 The trumpets of siluer, and their vse. 30 Hobab refuseth to go with Moses.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpettes of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them, to call the congregation together, and when the campe shall iourney.

3 And when they shal blow with them, all the multitude shall resort to thee, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blowe but one trumpet, then the princes which are heads ouer the thousandes of Israel shal come vnto thee.

5 But if ye blow an alarme, the hostes that lie on the East partes shall go forwarde.

6 And if ye blowe the alarme the second time, the host that lyeth on the South side shal take their iourney, for they shall blowe an alarme when they take their iourneys.

7 But when ẏ congregation is to be gathered together, they shal blowe without an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priestes shall blow with their trumpets, & ye shal haue them as a law for euer in your generations.

9 And if ye goe to warre in your land against your enemies that vexe you, ye shall blowe an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shall be remembred before the Lord your God, to be saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your feast dayes, and in the beginning of your moneths, ye shall blowe the trumpets ouer your whole burnt sacrifices, & peace offerings, that they may be a remẽbrance for you before your God: I am the Lord your God.

11 And it came to passe the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, that the cloude was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the testimonie.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourney out of the desert of Sinai, and the cloude rested in the wildernesse of Pharan.

13 And they first tooke their iourney at the mouth of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

14 In the first place went the standerd of the host of the children of Iuda, according to their armies, whose captaine was Nahasson the sonne of Aminadab.

15 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, was Nathanael ẏ sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Zabulon, was Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the sonnes of Gerson & Merari went forth, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 And the hoste of Ruben went forth with their standerd and armies, whose captaine was Elizur the sonne of Sedeur.

19 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, was Salamiel the sonne of Surisaddai.

20 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliasaph the sonne of Duel.

21 The Caathites also went forwarde, & bare the Sanctuarie, and the other did set vp the Tabernacle against they came.

22 And the standerd of the hoste of the children of Ephraim went forth according to their armies, whose captaine was Elisama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And

23 And ouer the host of the tribe of the sonnes of Manasse, was Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the host of the tribe of ỹ sonnes of Beniamin, was Abidan the sonne of Gedeon.

25 And the standerd of the hoste of the childzen of Dan came forth (gathering all the host together) throughout their armies, whose captaine was Ahiezer the sonne of Ammisadai.

26 And ouer the host of the tribe of the childzen of Aser, was Pagiel the sonne of Ochran.

27 And ouer the host of the tribe of the childzen of Nepthali, was Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 These are the iourneys of the childzen of Israel throughout their armies, and thus the hostes remoued.

29 And Moses sayde vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Madianite, which was Moses ‖father in law: We go vnto the place, of which the Lord sayd, I will giue it you. Come thou therefore with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the Lord hath promised good vnto Israel.

‖ Or, kinsman.

30 And he answered him, I wil not go, but wil depart to mine owne lande, and to my kinred.

31 He sayde, Oh nay, leaue vs not: for thou knowest our mansions in the wildernesse, and thou mayest be to vs in steade of ‖ eyes.

‖ Or, a guyde.

32 And if thou go with vs, looke what goodnes the Lozde sheweth vnto vs, the same will we shewe vnto thee.

33 And they departed from the mount of the Lord three dayes iourney, and the arke of the couenant of the Lord went before them in the three dayes iourney, to searche out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloude of the Lord was vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And when the arke went forth, Moses sayd, * Rise vp Lord, & let thine enemies be scattered, & let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

Psal. 67. 1.

36 And when the arke rested, he sayd, Returne, O Lozde, vnto the many thousands of Israel.

The xi. Chapter.

1 The people murmureth. 4 They desire flesh. 6 They lothe Manna. 31 It rayneth quayles. 33 The flesh raueners are punished.

1 AND when the people ‖ did impatiently, it was a displeasure in the eares of the Lozde: And when the Lozde heard it, his countenance was prouoked to wrath, and the fire of the Lozde burnt among them, and consumed them that were the vttermost of the host.

‖ Or, murmured.

2 And the people cried vnto Moses: and when Moses made intercession vnto the Lozde, the fire quenched.

3 And he called the name of ỹ place Taberah: because the fire of the Lord burnt among thē.

4 And a number of people that was among [a] them, fell a lusting, and turned themselues, and wept (as did also the childzen of Israel) and said, * Who shal giue vs flesh to eate?

a Which were of those strangers that came out of Egypt with them.

1. Chro. 10. 6.

5 We remember the fish which we did eate in Egypt freely, and the cucumbers, & melons, leekes, onions, and garlicke.

6 But now our soule is dried away: for wee can see nothing els but * Manna.

Exod. 12. 38.

7 And * Manna was as coziander seede, and to see to like [b] Bedellion.

Exod. 16. 14.

b Some calleth it a white precious stone, and some a white pearle.

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in mozters, and baked it in pannes, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was like vnto the taste of a fresh oile [cake.]

9 And when the deawe fell downe vpon the hoste in the night, Manna fell ‖ vpon it.

‖ Or, with it.

10 And when Moses heard the people weepe throzowout their households, euery man in the dooze of his tent, the wrath of the Lozd was kindled exceedingly, & it grieued Moses also.

11 And Moses said vnto the Lozd, Wherefoze hast thou troubled thy seruant? And wherefoze haue I not found fauour in thy sight, seeing that thou puttest the waight of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people, or haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Carry them in thy bosome as a nurse beareth the sucking childe, vnto the lande which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Where shoulde I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people which weepe before mee, saying, Giue vs flesh, that we may eate?

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, seeing it is too heauy for me.

15 If thou deale thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, that I see not my wretchednesse.

16 And the Lozde sayde vnto Moses, Gather vnto me threescore and ten men, of the elders of Israel, which thou knowest that they are the elders of the people & officers ouer them: and thou shalt bring them vnto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stande there with thee:

17 And I wil come downe and talke with thee there, and [b] take of the spirite which is vpon thee, and put vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, least thou be constrayned to beare it alone.

b That is, I will distribute my spirite among them, as I haue done to thee. Exo. 16.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Be hallowed against to morowe, and ye shall eate flesh: for your whyning is in the eares of the Lord, seeing ye sayde, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate? we were well in Egypt: therefore the Lozde wil giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Yee shall not eate one day, nor two, nor fiue dayes, neither ten, nor twentie dayes:

20 But a whole moneth, vntil it come out at the nostrels of you, and it shall be lothsome vnto you, because that ye haue cast the Lozde aside which is among you, & haue wept before him, saying,

saying, Why came we thus out of Egypt?
21 And Moses sayd, Sixe hundred thousande footemen are there of the people amõg which I am, and thou hast sayde, I will giue them flesh, that they may eate a whole moneth.
John 6.7. 22 *Shall ỹ sheepe & the oxen be slaine for thẽ, to finde them? eyther shal all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffise thẽ?
Isa.59.1. 23 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, *Is the Lords hand waxed short? Thou shalt see now whether my worde shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.
24 And Moses went out, and tolde the people the saying of the Lord, and gathered the three score and ten Elders of the people, & set them rounde about the Tabernacle.
25 And the Lorde came downe in a cloude, and spake vnto him, & tooke of the spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the threescore and ten Elders: And when the spirit rested vpon them, c they prophecied, and did not cease.
c The Hebrues do expounde this worde prophecie, to sing Psalmes and giue prayses.
26 But there remayned two of the men in the hoste, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested vpon them (and they were of them that were written, and went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophecied in the host.
27 And there ranne a yong man, and told Moses, and sayd, Eldad and Medad do prophecie in the hoste.
28 And Iosuah the sonne of Nun the seruant of Moses, one of his yong men, answered, and sayd, My lord Moses, forbid them.
29 And Moses sayd vnto him, Enuyest thou for my sake? Would God that all the Lords people could prophecie, and that the Lord would put his spirit vpon them.
30 And Moses gate him into the hoste, he, and the Elders of Israel.
Exod.16.13. psal.77.26. 31 And there went foorth a *winde from the Lorde, and brought quayles from the sea, and let them fall about the host, euen a dayes iourney round about on euery side of the host, and [they did flye in the ayre] as it were two cubites high ouer the earth.
32 And the people stoode vp all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered quayles: And he that gathered litle, gathered ten Homers full: & they spread them abroade for their vse round about the host.
Psal.7.31. 33 And while the *flesh was yet betweene their teeth, and yer it was chewed vp, the wrath of the Lorde was kindeled against the people, and the Lord smote the people with an exceeding great plague.
Num.33.17. 34 And he called the name of the place, *The graues of lust: because they buryed the people that lusted there.
35 And the people tooke their iourney from the graues of lust, vnto Hazeroth, and abode at Hazeroth.

The xii. Chapter.

1 Aaron and Marie grudge against Moses. 10 Marie is stricken with leprosie, & healed at the prayer of Moses.

1 AND ‖ Marie and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the woman of Ethiopia which he had taken: for he had taken a to wife one of Ethiopia. ‖ Or, Miriam.
a Zipporah was a Madianite, & because Midian bordered on Ethiopia, it is sometime in the scripture comprehended vnder this name.
2 And they sayde, Hath the Lord in deede spoken onely through Moses? Hath he not spoken also by vs? And the Lord heard it.
3 (But Moses was a very meeke man, aboue all the men of the earth.)
4 And the Lorde spake at once vnto Moses, vnto Aaron, and to Marie, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation. And they came out all three.
5 And the Lorde came downe in the pillar of the cloude, and stoode in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron & Marie: and they went out both of them.
6 And he sayd, Heare my wordes: If there be a Prophet of the Lorde among you, I will be knowen of him in a vision, and wil speake vnto him in a dreame.
7 My *seruãt Moses is not so, which is faithfull in all mine house. Heb.3.2.
8 Unto him will I speake mouth to mouth in a vision, not in darke speaches & similitudes of the Lord shal he see: Wherefore then were ye not afraid to speake against my seruãt Moses?
9 And ỹ Lord was moued vnto wrath against them, and he went his way.
10 And the cloude departed from the Tabernacle, & behold, Marie was become leprous as it were snow: And Aaron looked vpõ Marie, and beholde, shee was leprous.
11 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseeche thee, put not the sinne vpon vs, which we haue foolishly cõmitted and sinned.
12 Oh, let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed when he commeth out of his mothers wombe.
13 And Moses cryed vnto the Lorde, saying, Heale her now, O God, I beseech thee.
14 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, If her father had b spit in her face, should shee not be ashamed seuen dayes? Let her be shut out of the hoste seuen dayes, and after that let her be receiued in againe.
b If her father vpon displeasure should spit in her face, she may not presume to come into his presence by the space of seuen dayes: howe much more shall she not presume to come vnto me?
15 And Marie was shut out of the hoste seuen dayes: and the people remoued not till Marie was brought in againe.
16 And afterwarde the people remoued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernesse of Pharan.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 Certaine men are sent to search the land of Chanaan. 24 They bring of the fruite of the land.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Send men out to searche the lande

of

of Chanaan, which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael: of euery tribe of their fathers ſhall ye ſende a man, and let them all be ſuch as are rulers among them.

3 And Moſes at the commaundement of the Lorde, * ſent forth out of the wildernesse of Pharan, ſuch men as were all heads of the children of Iſrael. Deut.12.23.

4 Their names are theſe. Of the tribe of Ruben, Sammua the ſonne of Zacur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Saphat the ſonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iuda, Caleb the ſonne of Iephune.

7 Of the tribe of Iſachar, Igal the ſonne of Ioſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſea the ſonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the ſonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zabulon, Gaddiel the ſonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioſeph, namely, of the tribe of Manaſſe, Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Amiel the ſonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſer, Sethur the ſonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Nephthali, Nahabi the ſonne of Vaphſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Guel the ſonne of Machi.

16 Theſe are the names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpye out the lande: And Moſes called the name of Oſea the ſonne of Nun, Ioſuah.

17 And Moſes ſent them forth to ſpie out the lande of Chanaan, and ſayde vnto them, Get you vp this way Southwarde, that ye may go vp into the high countrey,

18 And ſee the land what maner thing it is, and the people that dwelleth therin, whether they be ſtrong or weake, either fewe or many:

19 And what the lande is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what maner of cities they be that they dwell in, whether they dwell in tentes, or walled townes:

20 And what maner of lande that is, whether it be fatte or leane, and whether there be trees therein, or not. Be of good courage, and bring of the fruite of the land: And it was about the time that grapes are firſt ripe.

21 And ſo they went vp, and ſearched out the land, from the wildernesse of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hemath.

22 And they aſcended vnto the South, and came vnto Hebron, where Ahiman was, and Seſai, and Thalmai, the ſonnes of Anac. Hebron was built ſeuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 *And they came vnto the riuer of Eſcol, and cut downe there a branche with one cluſter of grapes, and twayne bare it vpon a ſtaffe: and [they brought] alſo of the pomegranates, and of the figges. Deut.1.24.

24 And the place was called the riuer Eſcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut downe thence.

25 And they turned backe againe from ſearching of the land after fourtie dayes.

26 And they went, and came to Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the multitude of the children of Iſrael in the wildernesse of Pharan, to Cades, and brought them worde, and alſo vnto all the congregation, and ſhewed them the fruite of the lande.

27 And they tolde him, and ſayd, We came vnto the lande whither thou ſenteſt vs, and ſurely it floweth with milke and hony, and here is of the fruite of it.

28 Neuertheleſſe, the people bee ſtrong that dwell in the lande, and the cities are walled and exceeding great: and moreouer, we ſawe the children of Anac there.

29 The Amalechites dwel in the South countrey: and the Hethites, and the Iebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Chanaanites dwell by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Iordane.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, ſaying, Let vs goe vp at once, and poſſeſſe it, for we be able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, ſayde, We be not able to go vp againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had ſearched, ſaying vnto the children of Iſrael, The lande which we haue gone thorow to ſearche it out, is a lande that [a]eateth vp the inhabitours therof, and the people that we ſaw in it, are men of a great ſtature.

a The Giants were ſo cruell, that they ſpoyled and killed one another, and thoſe that came vnto them.

33 And there we ſaw alſo Giants, the children of Anac, [which come] of the Giants: and we ſeemed in our ſight as it were Graſhoppers, and ſo we did in their ſight.

The xiiii. Chapter.

2 The people murmure againſt Moſes and Aaron. 10 They would haue ſtoned Caleb and Ioſuah.

1 AND all the multitude of the people cryed out, and wept throughout that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron: and the whole congregation ſayde vnto them, Would God that we had dyed in the land of Egypt, either that we had dyed in this wildernesse.

3 Wherefore hath the Lorde brought vs vnto this land to fall vpon the ſworde, and that our wyues and our children ſhoulde be a pray: Were it not better that wee returne vnto Egypt againe:

4 And they ſayd one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and returne vnto Egypt againe.

5 Then

a Lamenting the people, and praying for them.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron [a] fel on their faces, before all the aſſemblie of the congregation of the children of Iſrael.

Eccle.46.9. 1.mac.2.56.

6 * And Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephune [which were] of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes:

7 And ſpake vnto all the company of the childrē of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we walked thorowe to ſearch it, is a very good land.

8 If the Lord haue a loue to vs, he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, which is ſuch a land as floweth with milke and hony.

9 But in any wiſe rebell not yee againſt the Lord, neither feare the people of the lande, for they are but [b] bread for vs: Their ſhielde is departed from them, and the Lorde is with vs: feare them not therefore.

b We ſhal eaſily ouercome them.

10 But all the congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the Lorde appeared in the Tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 And the Lord ſayd vnto Moſes, Howe long do this people prouoke me, and how long wil it be yer they beleeue mee, for all the ſignes which I haue ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and deſtroy them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

Exod.32.12. 13 And * Moſes ſaide vnto the Lord, Then the Egyptians ſhall heare it (for thou broughteſt this people in thy might from among them)

14 And it wil be tolde to the inhabiters of this lande alſo: for they haue heard likewiſe, that thou Lord art among this people, & that thou

Exod.13.21. Lord art ſeene face to face, & that thy * cloude ſtandeth ouer them, and that thou goeſt before them by day time in a pillar of a cloude, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 If thou ſhalt kil all this people, as they were but one man, then the nations which haue heard the ſame of thee, will ſay,

Deut.9.28. 16 *Becauſe the Lorde is not able to bring in this people into the land which he ſware vnto them, therefore he hath ſlayne them in the wilderneſſe.

17 And nowe, I beſeeche thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

Pſal.102.8. 18 * The Lorde is long yer he be angry, and of great mercy, and forgiueth iniquitie & ſinne, and ‖leaueth no man innocent, * and viſiteth the vnrighteouſneſſe of the fathers vpon the children in the third and fourth generation.

‖Or, doeth pardon, and doeth not pardon.

Exod.34.7.

19 Be mercifull, I beſeech thee, vnto the ſinne of this people, according vnto thy great mercie, as thou haſt forgiuen this people from Egypt, euen vntill nowe.

20 And the Lord ſayde, I haue forgiuen it, according to thy requeſt.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth ſhall be filled with the glory of the Lord.

22 But al thoſe men which haue ſeene my glorie, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernelle, and haue tempted mee nowe this ten times, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce,

23 Shall not ſee the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, neyther ſhall any of them that prouoked me, ſee it.

24 But my * ſeruant Caleb, becauſe he had an other maner of ſpirite (and becauſe he hath followed me vnto the vtmoſt) him will I bring into the land which he hath walked in, and his ſeede ſhall inherite it. Ioſu.14.6.

25 And alſo the Amalechites, & Chanaanites remaine in the valley: To morow turne you, and get you into the wildernelle, by the way of the red ſea.

26 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

27 *How long doeth this euill multitude murmure againſt me? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael with the which they murmure againſt me. Pſal.105.26.

28 Tell them therefore, As truely as I liue, ſayth the Lord, I will do vnto you as ye haue ſpoken in mine eares:

29 Your carkeiſes ſhall fall in the wildernelle, and all you that were tolde throughout your nombers, from twentie yeeres & aboue, which haue murmured againſt me,

30 Shall not come into the land, ouer which I lifted vp mine hand to make you dwell therein, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephune, and Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun.

31 But your children which ye ſayd ſhould be a pray, them will I bring in, & they ſhall know the land which ye haue refuſed.

32 And your carkeiſes ſhall fall in this wildernelle.

33 And your children ſhall wander in the wildernelle fourtie yeeres, and ſuffer for your [c] whoredome, vntill your carkeiſes be waſted in the wildernelle.

c That is, their infidelitie & diſobedience againſt God.

34 After the nomber of the dayes in which yee ſearched out the land, euen fourtie dayes (euery day for a yeere) ſhall ye beare your vnrighteouſneſſe, euen * fourtie yeeres, and ye ſhall know [d] my breache of promiſe. Ezec.4.6.

d You ſhall vnderſtande whether my promiſe be true or no.

35 I the Lord haue ſaide that I will doe it vnto all this euill congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: For in this wilderneſſe they ſhalbe conſumed, and there they ſhal dye.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearche the lande, and which (when they came againe) made all the people to murmure againſt him, and brought vp a ſlaunder vpon the lande:

37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp that ſlaunder vpon it, as though it had bene euil, * dyed in a great plague before the Lord. 1.Cor.10.10.

38 But Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the

the sonne of Iephune, which were of the men that went to search the land, liued still.

39 And Moses tolde these sayings vnto all the children of Israel, and the people tooke great sorowe.

Deut. 1. 41.

40 *And they rose vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, saying, Loe, we be here, and will goe vp vnto the place of which the Lorde sayde: e For we haue sinned.

e They confesse they sinned by rebelling against God, but consider not they offend in going vp without Gods commandement.

41 And Moses sayd, Wherefore transgresse ye thus the worde of the Lorde: it will not come well to passe.

42 Goe not vp therefore, for the Lorde is not among you, that ye be not slayne before your enemies.

f Be ready to come against you.

43 For the Amalechites and the Chanaanites f are there before you, and ye wil fall vpon the sworde, because ye are turned away from the Lord, and the Lord will not be with you.

44 But they presumed obstinately to go vp into the hill top: Neuertheless, the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, and Moses, departed not out of the host.

45 Then the Amalechites & the Chanaanites which dwelt in that hil, came downe, & smote them, and consumed them vnto Horma.

The xv. Chapter.

What maner of offerings the Israelites shoulde offer when they enter into the land of promise. 36 The man stoned.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the lande of your habitations, which I giue vnto you:

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the Lord, namely, a whole burnt offering, or a sacrifice to fulfill a vowe, or a free offering, or in your principal feasts, to make a sweete sauor vnto the Lord of the heard, or of the flocke:

4 Then let him that offereth his offering vnto the Lord, bring also a meate offring of a tenth deale of floure, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.

5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering shalt thou prepare, with the whole burnt offering, or any other offering, for one Lambe.

6 Or if it be a ramme, thou shalt prepare for a meate offering two tenth deales of floure, mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offring, thou shalt offer the thirde part of an Hin of wine, for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

8 And when thou preparest a bullocke for a whole burnt offering, or for a sacrifice, to fulfill a vowe or peace offering vnto the Lord:

9 Let him bring with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of floure, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

11 After this maner shall it be done for a bullocke, or for a ramme, or for a lambe, or a kyd,

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye doe to euery one according to their number.

13 All that are borne of ỳ countrie, shal do these things after this maner, to offer an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto ỳ Lorde.

14 And if a stranger soiourne with you, or whosoeuer be among you in your generations, & wil offer an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the Lord: as ye do, so he shall do.

15 One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that dwelleth [with you:] It shalbe an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, so shal the stranger be before the Lord.

16 One lawe, and one maner shal serue both for you, & for ỳ stranger that soiourneth with you.

17 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land to the which I bring you,

19 Then when ye will eate of the bread of the lande, ye shall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the Lorde.

20 Yee shall offer vp a cake of the first of your dough for an heaue offring: as ye do the heaue offering of the barne, so ye shal heaue it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shal giue vnto ỳ Lord an heaue offring in your generations.

22 And if ye haue erred, & obserue not all these commandements which the Lorde hath spoken vnto Moses,

23 Euen all that the Lorde hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the [first] day that the Lord commanded Moses, and henceforward, among your generations:

24 If ought be cõmitted ignorantly of the cõgregation, all the multitude shall offer a bullocke for a whole burnt offring, to be a sweete sauour vnto the Lord, with the meate offring & drinke offring thereto, according to the maner, and an hee goate for a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shall make an atonement for all the multitude of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: & they shal bring their offring, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, and their sinne offering before the Lord for their ignorance.

26 And it shall be forgiuen vnto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that dwelleth among you, seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 If any soule sinne through ignorance, hee shal bring a shee goate of a yeere old for a sinne offering.

28 And

28 And the Priest shall make an atonement for the soule that sinneth ignorantly, when hee sinneth by ignorance before the Lord, to reconcile him, & that it may be forgiuen him.

29 And both thou that art borne of the children of Israel, and the stranger that dwelleth among you, shall haue one lawe, who so doeth sinne through ignorance.

a The Hebrue, by an high hand, that is, boldly, arrogantly, & contemptuously.

30 But the soule that doeth ought a presumptuously, whether he bee borne in the land, or a stranger, the same blasphemeth the Lord: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised the worde of the Lord, and hath broken his commaundement, that soule therefore shal be vtterly cut off, and his b sinne shalbe vpon him.

b That is, he shal suffer for his iniquitie.

32 And while the children of Israel were in the wildernesse, they found a man that gathered stickes vpon the Sabboth day.

33 And they that found him gathering stickes, brought him vnto Moses and Aaron, and vnto all the congregation.

34 And they put him in warde, seeing it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Let the man die, and let all the multitude stone him with stones without the hoste.

36 And all the multitude brought him without the hoste, and stoned him with stones, and hee died as the Lord commanded Moses.

37 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

38 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and bid *them that they make them fringes in ỹ borders of their garments thorowout their generations, and put vpon the fringe of the borders a riband of blewe silke.

Deut. 22. 12.

39 And the fringe shal be vnto you to looke vpon, that ye may remember all the commandements of the Lord, and do them: and that ye seeke not after your owne heart, or your own eies, after the which ye vse to go a whoring.

40 But ye shall remember rather, and do all my commaundements, and bee holy vnto your God.

41 I am the Lorde your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, for to bee your God: I am the Lord your God.

The xvi. Chapter.

30 The rebellion of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram, whom the earth swalowed vp quicke.

1 AND Corah the sonne of Israar, ỹ sonne of Caath, the sonne of Leui, went apart with Dathan and *Abiram the sonnes of Eliab, and On the sonne of Peleth, the sonne of Ruben:

Ecc. 45. 21.

2 And they rose vp before Moses, with certaine of the children of Israel, two hundred and fiftie, which were captaines of the multitude, famous in the congregation, and men of great renowme.

3 And they gathered themselues together against Moses and Aaron, and said vnto them, Ye take too much vpon you, seeing a all the multitude are holy euery one of them, and the Lorde is among them: Why lift you your selues vp aboue ỹ congregation of the Lord?

a All are alike holy, therefore none ought to be preferred aboue other: thus the wicked, as Anabaptists and such like, reason against Gods ordinance.

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell vpon his face,

5 And spake vnto Corah, & vnto all his companie, saying, To morowe the Lord wil shew who are his, who b is holy, and who ought to approche nigh vnto him: and whom he hath chosen, he will cause to come neere vnto him.

b Who is the high Priest, that he may cause him to come vnto him.

6 This do therefore: Take you ‖ firepannes, both Corah and all his companie,

‖ Or, censers.

7 And put fire therein, & put incense in them before the Lord to morow: And the man whom the Lord doeth choose, the same shal be holy: Ye take to much vpon you, ye sonnes of Leui.

8 And Moses said vnto Corah, Heare, I pray you ye sonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a small thing vnto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you frō the multitude of Israel, and brought you to him selfe, to do the seruice of the tabernacle of the Lord, and to stand before the multitude, and to minister vnto them?

10 He hath taken thee to him, and all thy brethren the sonnes of Leui with thee: & seeke ye the office of the Priest also?

11 For which cause both thou and all thy companie are gathered together against ỹ Lord: And what is Aaron, that ye murmure against him?

12 And Moses sent, and called Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab: which sayd, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought vs out of the lande that floweth with milke and honie, to kill vs in the wildernesse: except thou make thy selfe lord and ruler ouer vs also?

14 Moreouer, thou hast not brought vs vnto a land that floweth with milke and honie, neither giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: Wilt thou c put out the eyes of these men? We will not come vp.

c Wilt thou make them that searched the land beleeue that they sawe not that which they sawe?

15 And Moses waxed very angry, and said vnto the Lord, Turne not thou vnto their offering: I haue not taken so much as an asse from them, neither haue I hurt any of them.

16 And Moses said vnto Corah, Be thou and all thy company before the Lord, both thou, they, and Aaron, to morowe.

17 And take euery man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the Lorde euery man his censer, two hundred and fiftie censers: thou also and Aaron, euery one his censer.

18 And they tooke euery man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and

stoode in the dooze of the tabernacle of ỹ congregation with Moses and Aaron.
19 And Corah gathered all the congregation against them, vnto the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glozy of the Lord appeared vnto all the congregation.
20 And the Lozde spake vnto Moses & Aaron, saying,
21 Separate your selues frō among this congregation, that I may consume them at once.
22 And they fell vpon their faces, and sayd, O God, the God of spirites of all flesh, hath not one man sinned: Wilt thou bee wroth with all the multitude?
23 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
24 Speake vnto the congregation, & say, Get you away from about the tabernacle of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram.
25 And Moses rose vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the elders of Israel folowed him.
26 And hee spake vnto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tentes of these wicked men, & touch nothing of theirs, least ye perish in all their sinnes.
27 And so they gate them from the tabernacle of Corah, Dathan, & Abiram, on euery side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the dooze of their tents, with their wiues, their sonnes, and their litle children.
28 And Moses saide, Hereby ye shall knowe that the Lozde hath sent me to doe all these wozkes: for I haue not done them of mine owne minde,
29 If these men die the common death of all men, oz if they be visited after the visitation of all men, then the Lozd hath not sent me:
d That is, if the Lord do a thing not seene before.
30 But and if the Lozde make a d new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them vp, with all that they haue, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then ye shall vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the Lord.
Deut. 11.6. nom. 27.3. psal. 105.17.
31 *And as soone as hee had made an ende of speaking all these wozdes, the ground cloue asunder that was vnder them:
32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swalowed them vp, and their houses, and all the men that were with Corah, & all their goods.
33 And they, and all that they had, went downe aliue into the pitte, and the earth closed vpon them: and they perished from among ỹ congregation.
34 And all Israel that were about them, fled at the crie of them: and they said, Lest the earth swalow vs vp also.
35 And there came out a fire from the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offred incense.
36 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
37 Speake vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, that he take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter the fire heere & there, for they are halowed.
38 The censers of these sinners e against their owne soules: let them make of them broade plates for a couering of the altar: for they offred them before the Lord, and therefore they are halowed, and they shalbe a signe vnto the children of Israel.
e That haue destroied them selues by their owne sinnes, being the causers of their owne deaths.
39 And Eleazar the Priest tooke the brasen censers, which they that were burnt had offered, and made broad plates, for a f couering of the altar,
f To be a remembrance vnto the children of Israel, of gods mightie hand against rebellion.
40 To be a remembrance vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seede of Aaron, come neere to offer incense before the Lord, that he be not like vnto Corah and his companie, as the Lord said to him by the hand of Moses.
41 But on the morowe, all the multitude of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron, saying, Ye haue killed the people of the Lord.
42 And when the multitude was gathered against Moses and Aaron, they loked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glozy of the Lord appeared.
43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.
44 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
45 Get you from among this congregation, that I may consume them quickly. And they fell vpon their faces.
46 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein out of the altar, and powre on incense, and go quickly vnto ỹ congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lozde, and there is a plague begun.
47 And Aaron tooke as Moses commaunded him, and ran into the middes of the congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.
48 And when he stoode betweene the dead, and them that were aliue, the plague was stayed.
49 They that died in the plague, were fourteene thousand and seuē hundred, beside them that died about the conspiracie of Corah.
50 And Aaron went againe vnto Moses before the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the plague was staied.

The xvii. Chapter.

9 Aarons rodde budded, and beareth blossomes, whereby his Priesthood is confirmed against the rebellious people.

1 AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and take of euery one of them a rodde, after

after the houses of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the familie of their fathers, euen twelue rods: & write euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for euery rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And put them in the tabernacle of the congregation before [the arke of] the testimonie, where I wil declare my selfe vnto you.

5 And ỹ mans rod whome I choose, shal blossome: and I will make cease from mee the grudgings of the children of Israel, whereby they grudge against you.

6 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and all the princes gaue him a rod, one rod for euery prince according to their fathers houses, euen twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses put the rods before the Lord in the tabernacle of witnesse.

8 And on the morowe Moses went into the tabernacle of witnesse, and behold the rod of Aaron for the house of Leui was budded, and brought forth buds, bare blossomes, and ripe almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the Lord, vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked vpon them, and tooke euery man his rod.

Heb.9.4. 10 And the Lord said vnto Moses, *Bring Aarons rod againe before the witnesse, to bee kept for a token to the rebellious children, & that their murmuring may cease from mee, and that they die not.

11 And Moses did as the Lorde commaunded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold, we are wasted away, and perished, we all come to nought.

13 Whosoeuer commeth nigh, or approcheth to the tabernacle of the Lord, shall die: Shal we vtterly consume away, and die?

The xviii. Chapter.

1 The office of the Leuites. 8 The tithes and first fruites must be giuen them. 20 Aarons heritage.

1 AND the Lord said vnto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall [a] beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuarie: and thou and thy sonnes with thee shall beare the iniquitie of your Priests office.

a That is, if ye trespasse in any thing concerning the ceremonies of the Sanctuarie or your office, ye shall be punished.

2 And thy brethren of the tribe of Leui, and of thy fathers household, thou shalt bring with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee [shall minister] before the tabernacle of witnesse.

3 They shall keepe thy charge, the charge of all the tabernacle: onely let them not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuarie and the altar, that they and ye also die not.

4 And they shalbe ioyned with thee, and kepe the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the seruice of the tabernacle: and let no stranger come nigh vnto you.

5 Therefore shall ye keepe the charge of the Sanctuarie, and the charge of the altar, that there fall no more wrath vpon the children of Israel.

6 Behold, I haue taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel, which as a gift of yours are giuen vnto the Lord, to do the seruice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore shalt thou and thy sonnes with thee, keepe your Priests office for all things that pertaine vnto the altar, and within the vaile: and ye shall serue, for I haue giuen your Priestes office vnto you as a gift, and therefore the stranger that commeth nigh, must be slaine.

8 And the Lord spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I haue giuen thee the keeping of mine heaue offerings, of all the halowed things of ỹ children of Israel, [euen] vnto thee I haue giuen them for the anointing, and to thy sonnes for an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall be thine, of the most holy things [reserued] from the fire [of the altar:] all their sacrifices for all their meate offerings, sinne offerings, or trespasse offerings, which they bring vnto me, that shalbe most holy vnto thee, and to thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eate it, and all that are males shall eate of it: let it be holy vnto thee.

11 And this also is thine: the heaue offerings of their gifts, throughout al the waue offrings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and thy sonnes and thy daughters with thee, to be a duetie for euer: and all that are cleane in thy house shall eate of it.

12 All the [b] fat of the oile, and all the fat of the wine, and of the wheate, which they shal offer vnto the Lord for first fruites, the same haue I giuen vnto thee.

b That is, the chiefest and the best.

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in their lande, which they bring vnto the Lord, shalbe thine, and all that are cleane in thine house, shal eate of it.

14 All things separate from the common vse in Israel, shall be thine.

15 Al that breaketh the matrice in al flesh that men bring vnto the Lorde, whether it bee of men or beasts, shall be thine: Neuertheless, the first borne of man shalt thou redeeme, and the first borne of vncleane beastes shalt thou redeeme.

16 Those that are to bee redeemed, shalt thou redeeme, from the age of a moneth, according to thine estimation, * for the money of fiue

Num.3.17. exod.30.13.

sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, which is twentie Gerahs.

17 But the first borne of a kowe, sheepe, and goate, shalt thou not redeeme, for they are holy: therefore thou shalt sprinckle their blood vpon the altar, and shalt burne their fat as a sacrifice made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

18 And the flesh of them is thine, as the waue brest, & the right shoulder, these are thine.

19 All the heaue offerings of holy thinges, which the children of Israel offer vnto the Lord, haue I giuen thee, and thy sonnes and thy daughters with thee, to be a duetie for euer: let it bee a [e] salted couenant for euer before the Lord, both vnto thee, and to thy seede with thee.

e Like as salt doeth preserue flesh from corruption, so this couenant should be sure, stable, and incorruptible. Deut.18.2. eccle.44.3.

20 And the Lorde spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them: *I am thy part, and thine inheritance among ỹ children of Israel.

21 Behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel to inherite, for the seruice which they serue in the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, least they beare sinne, and dye.

23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation, and beare their sinne: It shall be a law for euer in your generations, that among the children of Israel they possesse no inheritance.

24 But the tythes of the children of Israel, which they pay as an heaue offering vnto the Lorde, I haue giuen the Leuites to inherite: and therefore I haue sayd vnto them, Among the children of Israel ye shal possesse no inheritance.

25 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tythes which I haue giuen you of thē for your inheritance, yee shall take an heaue offering of that same for the Lorde, euen the tenth part of that tythe.

27 And this your heaue offering shalbe reckoned vnto you, as though it were of the corne of the barne, or as the fulnesse of the wine presse.

28 Of this maner yee shall therefore offer an heaue offering vnto ỹ Lord of all your tythes which ye receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shal giue thereof the Lords heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Of al your giftes ye shal offer all the Lords heaue offring, euen all the fat of the same, [to wit] the holy things thereof.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When ye haue taken away the fatte of it from it, it shall bee counted vnto the Leuites, as if it were the increase of the corne floore, or the increase of the wine presse.

31 And yee shal eate it in all places, both ye and your housholdes: for it is your rewarde for your seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall beare no sinne by the reason of it, when yee haue offered from it the fat of it: neyther shall yee pollute the holy thinges of the children of Israel, lest ye dye.

The xix. Chapter.

2 Of the ashes of the redde kowe. The water of expiation is made to washe away diuers vncleannesse.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 This is the ordinance of the lawe, which the Lord hath commanded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a redde kowe without spot, and wherein is no blemish, and vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye shal giue her vnto Eleazar ỹ Priest, that hee may bring her without the hoste, and cause her to be slayne before his face:

4 And let Eleazar the Priest take of her blood with his finger, and *sprinckle it directly before the Tabernacle of the congregation seuen times,

Hebr.9.13.

5 And cause the kow to be burnt in his sight, with her skinne, flesh, and blood: & the dung of her shal he burne also.

6 And let the Priest take Cedar wood, and hysope, and skarlet [lace,] & cast it in the mides of the burning of the kowe.

7 Then let the Priest wash his clothes, and hee shall bathe his flesh in water, & then come into the host, and the Priest shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And he ỹ burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bath his flesh in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man that is cleane, shal gather vp the ashes of the kowe, and lay them without the host in a cleane place, and it shall bee kept for the multitude of the children of Israel for a water of [a] separation: it is a sinne offering.

10 Therefore he that gathereth ỹ ashes of the kowe, shall wash his clothes, and remaine vncleane vntil Euen: and it shalbe vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger ỹ dwelleth among them, a statute for euer.

11 He that toucheth the dead body of any man, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

12 And he shall purifie him selfe with this water the third day, and the seuenth day he shalbe cleane: but if hee purifie not him selfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead coarse of any man

a Because they that were separated for their vncleannesse, were sprinckled therewith and made cleane, Chap.8. verse. 7. it is also called holy water, because it was ordeyned to an holy vse, Chap.5. verse. 17.

man that is dead, and purgeth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the Lord, and that soule shal be cut off from [b] Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinckled vpon him: he shall be therefore vncleane, his vncleannesse is yet vpon him.

[b] So that he should not be esteemed to be of the holy people, but as a polluted and excommunicated person.

14 This is the lawe of a man that dieth in a tent: All that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

15 And all the vessels that be open, which haue no couering bound vpon them, shall be vncleane.

16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the fields, or a dead person, or a bone of a dead man, or a graue, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

17 Therefore, for an vncleane person they shall take of the burnt ashes of the sinne offering, and running water shall bee put thereto in a vessell.

18 And let a cleane person take hysope, and dippe it in the water, and sprinckle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and on the persons that were therein, and vpon him that touched a bone, or a slaine person, or a dead body, or a graue.

19 And the cleane person shall sprinckle vpon the vncleane the third day and the seuenth day: and the seuenth day he shall purifie him selfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shall be cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that is vncleane, and purifieth not himselfe, the same soule shal be cut off frō among the congregation: because he hath defiled the sanctuarie of the Lord, and the water of separation hath not bene sprinckled vpon him, therefore shal he remaine vncleane.

21 And it shall be a perpetual lawe vnto them, that he that sprinckleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes: and hee that toucheth the water of separation, shall bee vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth, shalbe vncleane: & the soule that toucheth [the thing that was touched of the vncleane person] shall be vncleane vntil Euen.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Mary the sister of Moses and Aaron dieth. 12 Moses and Aaron shall not enter into the lande of promise.

1 AND the children of Israel came with the whole multitude into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth, and the people abode at Cades: and there died Mary, and was buried there.

2 But there was no water for the multitude: and they gathered themselues together against Moses and Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, & spake, saying, Would God that wee had perished when our brethren died before the Lord.

4 *Why haue yee brought the congregation of the Lorde into this wildernesse, that both we and our cattell should die in it? Exod. 17.2.

5 Wherefore haue ye made vs to come out of Egypt, to bring vs to this euill place, which is no place of seede, nor of figs, nor vines, nor pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke?

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the congregation, vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and fell vpon their faces, and the glory of the Lorde appeared vnto them.

7 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou and thy brother Aaron the congregation together, and speake vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shal giue forth his water, and thou shalt bring them water out of the rocke, to giue the company drinke, and their beasts also.

9 And Moses tooke the rodde from before the Lord, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses & Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rocke, and [Moses] said vnto them, *Heare ye rebels, must we fetch you water out of this rocke? Exod. 17.6. psal. 77.15.

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod he smote the rocke two times, & the water came out abundantly, and the multitude dranke, and their beasts also.

12 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, *Because ye beleeued me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I haue giuen them. Deut. 1.37.

13 This is the water of strife, because the children of Israel stroue with the Lord, and hee was sanctified in them.

14 And Moses sent messengers from Cades vnto ỳ king of Edom, thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauaile that we haue had.

15 Our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long tyme: & the Egyptians dealt euil with vs and our fathers.

16 And when we cried vnto the Lord, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angell, and hath fet vs out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Cades, in the vttermost citie of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey, but we will not goe thorowe the fieldes or vineyardes, neither will we drinke of the water of the fountaines: we will goe by the kings high way, and neither turne vnto the right hand nor to the left, vntill wee be past thy borders.

18 And Edom answered him, Thou shalt not goe by me, least I come out against thee with the sword.

19 The children of Israel said vnto him, We will goe by the beaten way: and if I and my

cattell drinke of thy water, I will pay for it: I will but onely (without any harme) goe thorowe on my feete.

20 He answered, Thou shalt not goe thorowe. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a mightie power.

21 And thus Edom denied to giue Israel passage thorowe his countrey: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

Nom.33.37. 22 *And the children of Israel departed from Cades, and came vnto mount Hor, with all the congregation.

23 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, hard by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shalbe gathered vnto his people: for he shall not come into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because ye disobeied my mouth at the water of strife.

Nom.33.38. 25 *Take Aaron and Eleazar his sonne, and bring them vp into mount Hor.

26 And cause Aaron to put off his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne: and Aaron shall be gathered vnto his people, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the Lord commanded: And they went vp into mount Hor in the sight of all the multitude.

28 And Moses tooke off Aarons clothes, & put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, & Aaron died there in the top of the mount: *& Moses and Eleazar came downe out of the moune.

Deut.10.6.

29 When all the multitude sawe that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirtie dayes all the houshold of Israel.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 Israel vanquisheth king Arad a Chanaanite. 6 The fierie serpents are sent to sting the murmuring people.

Nom.33.43. 1 AND *when king Arad the Chanaanite, which dwelt toward the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way that the spies had found out, he fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vowe vnto the Lord, and said, If thou wilt deliuer this people into my hand, I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the Lord heard the voyce of Israel, and deliuered them the Chanaanites: & they destroied them and their cities, and called the name of the place Horma.

4 And they departed from mount Hor, by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was sore grieued, because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore haue ye brought vs out of Egypte, for to die in the wildernesse? for here is neither bread nor water, and our soule loatheth this light bread.

Wisd.16.5. 1.Cor.10.9. 6 *Wherefore the Lord sent fierie serpents among the people, which stong them, & much people of Israel died.

7 Therefore the people came to Moses, and sayd, We haue sinned, for we haue spoken against the Lorde, and against thee: make intercession to the Lord, that he take away the serpents from vs.

8 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Make thee a ‖ fierie [a] serpent, and set it vp vpon a pole: that as many as are bitten, may looke vpon it, and liue.

‖ Or, brasen serpent.
a They were called fierie serpents, because they which were stong therewith, were enflamed with heat, that they died thereof.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brasse, and set it vpon a pole, and when a serpent had bitten any man, he beheld the serpent of brasse, and liued.

10 And the children of Israel departed thence, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched at the heapes of Abarim, in the wildernesse, which is before Moab, on the East side.

12 And they remoued thence, and pitched vpon the riuer of Zared.

13 And they departed thence, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wildernesse, and commeth out of the coasts of the Amorites: for *Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

Iudg.11.13.

14 Wherefore it shal be spoken in the booke of the warres of the Lord, what thing he did in the red sea, and in the riuers of Arnon,

15 And at the streame of the riuers that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 From thence [they returned] vnto Beer: the same is the well whereof the Lorde spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 Then Israel sang this song, Spring vp well, sing ye vnto it:

18 The princes digged this well, the captains of the people digged it with the lawe giuer, and with their staues, and from the wildernesse they went to Mathana:

19 And from Mathana, to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel, to Bamoth,

20 And from Bamoth of the valley that is in ṕ field of Moab, vnto the top of ‖ the hill that looketh toward Jesimon.

‖ Or, Pisgah

21 *And Israel sent messengers vnto Sehon king of the Amorites, saying,

Deut.2.26. iudg.11.19.

22 Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turne into the fieldes, or vineyardes, neither drinke of the waters of the well: but we will goe along by the kings high way, vntill we be past thy countrey.

23 But Sehon would giue Israel no licence to passe through his countrey: but gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and he came to Jaza, and fought against Israel.

24 *And Israel smote him in the edge of the

Iosu.24.8. amos 2.9.

sword,

sword, and conquered his land from Arnon vnto Jaboc, vnto the childzen of Ammon: For the boyder of the childzē of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities, and dwelt in all the cities of the Amozites in Hesbon, and in all the townes that long thereto.

26 For Hesbon was the citie of Sehon the king of the Amozites, which fought before against the king of the Moabites, and tooke all his land out of his hand, vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore, they that speake in prouerbes, say, Come to Hesbon, and let the citie of Sehon be built and repaired.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Hesbon, and a flame from the citie of Sehon, and hath consumed Ar in Moab, and the lordes of Bamoth in Arnon.

29 *Wo to thee, Moab, O people of [b] Chamos ye be vndone: he hath suffered his sonnes to be pursued, & his daughters to be in captiuitie vnto Sehon the king of the Amozites.

30 Their empire is lost from Hesbon vnto Dibon, and we made a wildernesse vnto Nopha, which reacheth vnto Medaba.

31 And thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amozites.

32 And Moses sent to search out Jaezer, and they tooke the townes belonging thereto, & rooted out the Amozites that were therein.

33 *And they turned, and went vp toward Basan: and Og the king of Basan came out against them, he, and all his people, to fight at Edzai.

34 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, & thou shalt do to him as thou didst vnto Sehon the king of the Amozites, which dwelt at Hesbon.

35 They smote him therefore, and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was nothing left him, and they conquered his land.

3 Reg. 11. 7. b An idoll of the Moabites.

Deut. 3. 1. and 29. 3.

The xxii. Chapter.

5 King Balac sendeth twise for Balaam to curse the Israelites. 12 The Lord forbiddeth him to go. 21 The Angell rebuketh him. 28 And Balaams Asse speaketh.

1 AND the childzen of Israel departed, & pitched in the *fields of Moab, on the other side of Jozdane from Jericho.

Iosu. 24. 9.

2 And Balac the sonne of Ziphoz, sawe all that Israel had done to the Amozites.

3 And the Moabites were soze afraid of ỹ people, because they were many, and they were stricken with feare of the childzen of Israel.

4 And Moab sayde vnto the elders of Madian, Now shall this companie ‡ licke vp all that are round about vs, as an oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balac the sonne of Ziphoz, was king of the Moabites at that tyme.

‡ Heb. with licking to escape away.

5 *He sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the sonne of Beoz, to Pethoz, which is by the riuer of the lande of the childzen of his folke, to call him, saying, Beholde, there is a people come out of Egypt, and beholde, they couer the face of the earth, and dwell [a] ouer against me.

Iosu. 24. 9.

a Not farre from me, euen hard by me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, and curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me, so it may be I shall be able to smite them, and to driue thē out of the land: For I wote that he whom thou blessest, is blessed, and hee whom thou cursest, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Madian departed, hauing the [rewarde] of the soothsaying in their hande: And they came vnto Balaam, and told him the wordes of Balac.

8 He answered them, Tary here this night, and I will bring you word as the Lord shall say vnto me: And the lordes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam sayde vnto God, Balac the sonne of Ziphoz, king of Moab, hath sent vnto me, [saying,]

11 Beholde, there is a people come out of Egypt, and couereth the face of the earth: come now therefore, and curse them for my sake, so it may be that I shalbe able to ouercome them in battell, and to driue them out.

12 And God said vnto Balaam, Goe not thou with them, neither curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, & said vnto the lordes of Balac, Get you vnto your land, for the Lord will not [b] suffer me to goe with you.

b Balaam was so blinded with couetousnesse, that he was willing to goe, if God had not forbidden him.

14 And the lordes of Moab rose vp, and went vnto Balac, & said, Balaam would not come with vs.

15 And Balac sent againe a greater companie of lordes, and more honourable then they.

16 Which came to Balaam, & told him, Thus saith Balac the sonne of Ziphoz, Oh let nothing let thee, but come vnto me:

17 For I wil greatly promote thee vnto great honour, and wil do whatsoeuer thou saiest vnto me: come I pray thee, curse this people for my sake.

18 And *Balaam answered, and said vnto the seruants of Balac, If Balac would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I can not go beyond the word of the Lord my God, to doe lesse or more:

Num. 24. 13.

c Because he tempted God contrary to his former commandement, his petition was granted, but it turned to his owne condemnation.

19 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, tary ye here this night, that I may wit [c] what the Lorde will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam by night, and sayd vnto him, If the men come to call thee,

rise vp, and go with them: but looke what I say vnto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose vp early, and sadled his Asse, and [d] went with the lordes of Moab.

d He went more for his hire and lucre sake, then for any affection he had to obey God, as after in the 35. verse.

22 And the wrath of God was kindled, because hee went: and the Angell of the Lord stood in the way to be against him, as hee rode vpon his Asse, and his two seruants were with him.

2. Pet. 2. 16.

23 *And when the Asse sawe the Angel of the Lord stand in the way, and hauing his sword drawen in his hand, the Asse turned aside out of the way, and went out into the field: And Balaam smote the Asse, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angell of the Lord stood in a path betweene the vineyards, & there was a wall on the one side, and another on the other.

25 And when the Asse sawe the Angell of the Lorde, she thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crusht Balaams foote against the wall: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angell of the Lorde went further, and stoode in a narowe place, where was no way to turne either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the Asse sawe the Angell of the Lorde, she fell downe vnder Balaam: and Balaam was wroth, and smote the Asse with a staffe.

28 And the Lord opened the mouth of the Asse, and she sayd vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me now three times?

29 And Balaam sayd vnto the Asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would also there were a sword in mine hand, for euen nowe would I kill thee.

30 And the Asse said vnto Balaam, Am not I thine Asse, which thou hast ridden vpon since the first time, vnto this day? Was I euer woont to doe so vnto thee? He said, Nay.

31 And the Lorde opened the eyes of Balaam, and he sawe the Angell of the Lord standing in the way, hauing his sword drawen in his hand: hee bowed himselfe therefore, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the Lord sayd vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine Asse these three times? Beholde, I came out to withstand thee, because [thine heart] hath declined out of the way before me.

33 And the Asse sawe me, and turned from me now three times: or els if she had not turned from me, I had surely slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 Balaam sayd vnto the Angell of the Lorde, I haue sinned, for I wist not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Now therefore if it displease thee, I will turne home againe.

35 The Angell of the Lord said vnto Balaam, Go with the men: but what I say vnto thee, that shalt thou speake. And so Balaam went with the lordes of Balac.

36 And when Balac heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meete him, vnto a citie of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balac said vnto Balaam, Did I not send for thee to call thee? and wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able in deed to promote thee vnto honour?

38 And Balaam made answere vnto Balac, Loe, I am come vnto thee: and can I nowe say any thing at all? The worde that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balac, and they came vnto a citie of [e] streetes.

e So called, because it was full of people.

40 And Balac offered oxen and sheepe, and sent [thereof] to Balaam, and to the lordes that were with him.

41 And on the morow Balac tooke Balaam, & brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence hee might see the vtmost part of the people.

The xxiii. Chapter.

1 Balaam causeth seuen altars to be built. 5 God teacheth him what to answere. 8 Instead of cursing, he blesseth the Israelites.

1 AND Balaam said vnto Balac, Builde me here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen oxen and seuen rammes.

2 And Balac did as Balaam said, and [a] Balac and Balaam offred on euery altar an oxe and a ramme.

a Among the Gentiles the kings oftentimes vsed to sacrifice, as did the priests.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balac, Stand by thy whole burnt sacrifice, and I will goe, if so be that the Lord will meete me: and what so euer he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And he went ‖ vp higher.

‖ Or, forth alone, or, speedily.

4 But God met Balaam, and [Balaam] said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and haue offered vpon euery altar an oxe and a ramme.

5 And the Lorde put a saying in Balaams mouth, and sayd, Goe againe to Balac, and say on this wise.

6 And when he went againe vnto him, loe, he stood by his whole burnt sacrifice, he, and all the lordes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balac the king of Moab hath brought me from Mesopotamia, out of the mountains of the East, [saying,] Come, curse Jacob for my sake, come and defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse him, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie him, whome the Lord hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rockes I see him, & from the hils I behold him: loe, the people shall dwell by themselues, and shall not bee reckoned among the nations.

10 Who

b That is, the multitude of the children of Iſrael.

10 Who can tell the b duſt of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Iſrael? I pray God that my ſoule may die the death of the righteous, and that my laſt ende may be like his.

11 And Balac ſayde vnto Balaam, What haſt thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curſe mine enemies, and beholde, thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 He anſwered and ſayde, Muſt I not take heede to ſpeake that which the Lorde hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balac ſayde vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me, vnto another place, whence thou mayeſt ſee them, and thou ſhalt ſee but the vtmoſt part of them, & ſhalt not ſee them all: curſe them out of that place for my ſake.

14 And he brought him into a fielde, where men might ſee farre off, to the top of ‡ an hill, and built ſeuen altars, and offered an oxe and a ramme on euery altar.

‡ Pisgah.

15 And he ſayde vnto Balac, Stande here by thy whole burnt ſacrifice, while I meete [the Lorde] yonder.

16 And the Lord met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and ſayd, Goe againe vnto Balac, and ſay thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he ſtoode by his whole burnt ſacrifice, and the lords of Moab with him. And Balac ſayd vnto him, What hath the Lord ſayd?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and anſwered, Riſe vp Balac, and heare, and hearken vnto me, thou ſonne of Ziphor.

19 God is not a man, that he ſhould lye, neither the ſonne of man, that he ſhould repēt: ſhould he ſay, and not doe? or ſhould he ſpeake, and not make it good?

20 Beholde, I haue taken vpon me to bleſſe: for he hath bleſſed, and it is not in my power to alter it.

21 He beheld no vanitie in Jacob, nor ſawe tranſgreſſion in Iſrael: the Lord his God is with him, and the ioyfull ſhoute of a king is among them.

Num. 24. 8.

22 *God brought them out of Egypt, they haue ſtrength as an Unicorne.

23 For there is no ſorcerie in Jacob, nor ſoothſaying in Iſrael, c according to this time it ſhall be ſayd of Jacob and Iſrael, What hath God wrought?

c As it is ſpoken at this time what wōderous workes the Lorde hath done for Iſrael, ſo ſhall it be in time to come.

24 Beholde, the people ſhall riſe vp as a Lion, and heaue vp him ſelfe as a yong Lion: He ſhal not lye downe d vntill he eate of the pray, and drinke the blood of them that are ſlaine.

d Vntill he hath taken the ſpoyle from his enemies, and ouercome them.

25 And Balac ſayde vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſayd vnto Balac, Tolde not I thee, ſaying, All that the Lord ſpeaketh, that I muſt doe?

27 And Balac ſayde vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, and I will bring thee yet vnto another place, if at all it will pleaſe God that thou mayeſt thence curſe them for my ſake.

28 And Balac brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeſimon.

29 And Balaam ſayde vnto Balac, Make me here ſeuen altars, and prepare me here ſeuen oxen, and ſeuen rammes.

30 And Balac did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered an oxe and a ramme on euery altar.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

3 Balaam prophecieth proſperouſly of the kingdome of Iſrael, and of the comming of Chriſt.

1 AND when Balaam ſawe that it pleaſed the Lord that he ſhould bleſſe Iſrael, he went not, as he did twiſe before, to ſeeke a for ſoothſaying: but ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

a Hereof may be gathered that heretofore Balaã ſought for ſoothſaying vnder ỹ name of God, but the Lord was alway againſt him, and hindred his ſoothſaying, that he might haue taken holde of Gods true word, in the ſtead of ſoothſaying.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and looked vpon Iſrael as he lay according to his tribes: and the ſpirit of God came vpon him.

3 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſayd, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſayd, and ỹ man b whoſe eyes are open, hath ſayd,

b He meaneth not the corporall eye, but the eye of the minde.

4 He hath ſayde which heareth the wordes of God, and ſeeth the viſions of the Almightie, and falleth downe with open eyes,

5 Howe goodly are thy tentes, O Jacob, and thine habitations, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they layde abroade, and as gardens by the riuers ſide, as the ‖ tentes which the Lord hath ‖ pitched, and as Cedar trees beſide the waters.

‖ Or, Aloe trees.
‖ Or, planted.

7 The water droppeth out of his bucket, and c his ſeede ſhall be in many waters, and his king ſhall be higher then d Agag, & his kingdome ſhalbe exalted.

c They ſhalbe very fruitfull, as trees and gardens that be watered.

8 God brought him out of Egypt, his ſtrēgth is as the Unicorne: He ſhall eate the nations his enemies, and ‖ gnaw their bones, and pearce them thorowe with his arrowes.

d All the Romane Emperours tooke their names of Ceſar, as the moſt nobleſt Emperour: ſo the kings of ỹ Amalekites tooke their names of Agag, as the moſt valiant and renowmed prince.

‖ Or, bruiſe.

9 He couched him ſelfe, and lay downe as a Lion, and as a Lioneſſe: who ſhall ſtirre him vp? Bleſſed is he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed is he that curſeth thee.

10 And Balac was wroth with Balaam, and ſmote his handes together: and Balac ſayde vnto Balaam, I ſent for thee to curſe mine enemies, and beholde, thou haſt bleſſed them this three times.

11 Therefore nowe, get thee quickly vnto thy place: I thought that I would promote thee vnto honour, but loe, the Lord hath kept thee backe from worſhip.

12 Balaam anſwered vnto Balac, Told I not thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vnto me, ſaying,

13 If Balac would giue me his houſe full of ſiluer and golde, I can not paſſe the worde of the Lorde, to doe eyther good or bad of mine owne minde: But what the Lord ſayth, that will

will I speake.

14 And now beholde, I goe vnto my people: Come therefore, and I will aduertise thee what this people shall doe to thy folke in the latter dayes.

15 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

16 He hath said that heareth the words of God, and hath the knowledge of the most high, and beholdeth the vision of the Almightie, and that falleth, and his eyes are opened,

e Here he doth prophecie of Christ. Mat.2.2.

17 I shall [e] see him, but not now: I shall beholde him, but not nigh: *There shall come a starre of Jacob, and rise a scepter of Israel, and shall smite the coastes of Moab, and vndermine all the children of Seth.

18 And Edom shalbe possessed, and Seir shall fall to the possession of their enemies, and Israel shall doe manfully.

19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall haue dominion, and shall destroy the remnant of the citie.

20 And when he looked on Amalec, he tooke vp his parable, and said, Amalec is the first of the nations, but his latter end shall perish vtterly.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rocke.

22 Neuertheless, the Kenite shalbe rooted out, vntil Assur take thee prisoner.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Alas, who shall liue when God doeth this?

f These are the Romanes which shall come out of Italie, and vanquish the Syrians, and afterward the Israelites, and last shalbe destroyed themselues.

24 The shippes also shal come out of the [f] coast of Chittim, and subdue Assur, and subdue Eber, and he himselfe shall perish at the last.

25 And Balaam rose vp, and went & returned to his place: and Balac also went his way.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 For the fornication of the people committed with the daughters of Moab, God commandeth the chiefe rulers to be hanged. 8 Phinees killeth Zamri & Cozbi.

1 AND Israel abode in Sittim, and the people began to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab,

2 Which called the people vnto the sacrifice of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their goddes.

3 And Israel coupled him selfe vnto Baal [a] Peor, and the indignation of the Lord was kindled against Israel.

a A filthie idol of the Madianites: the Hebrue word Baar, doeth signifie to open and vncouer: And Baal is a common name vnto euery idol.

4 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the Lord against the [b] sunne, that the wrath of the Lords countenance may be turned away from Israel.

b Openly.

5 And Moses said vnto the iudges of Israel, Euery one slay [c] his men that were ioyned vnto Baal Peor.

c Such as he vnder his charge.

6 And behold, one of the children of Israel came, and brought vnto his brethren a Madianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of al the multitude of the children of Israel that [d] wept before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

d Repenting that they had offended God. 1.Mac.2.57. 1.Cor.10.8.

7 *And when Phinees the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saw it, he rose vp out of the middes of the companie, & tooke a Iauelin in his hande,

8 And went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust them thorowe, both the man of Israel, and also the woman, euen thorowe the belly of her: and the plague ceased from the children of Israel.

9 And there died in the plague, twentie and foure thousand.

10 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned mine anger away from the children of Israel, while he was zelous for my sake among them, that I had not consumed the children of Israel in my iealousie.

12 Wherefore say, *Behold, I giue vnto him my couenant of peace. Mala.2.5.

13 And he shall haue it, and his seede after him, euen the couenant of the Priests office for euer, because hee was zelous for his Gods sake, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 The name of ỹ Israelite thus killed, which was slaine with ỹ Madianitish woman, was Zamri the sonne of Salu, a lord of an house and kinred of Simeon.

15 And the name of the Madianitish woman that was slaine, was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, a head ouer the people of his fathers house in Madian.

16 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Vexe the Madianites, and smite them:

18 *For they trouble you with their [c] wiles, which haue beguiled you by deceit in ỹ cause of Peor, and in the cause of their sister Cozbi, the daughter of a lord of the Madianites, which was slaine in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

Num.31.1. c Causing you to commit both corporall and spirituall fornication, as Chap.31.16. apoc.2.14.

The xxvi. Chapter.

2 The children of Israel are numbred in the plaine of Moab, from twentie yeeres and vpward.

1 AND after the plague the Lord spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the number of all the multitude of the children of Israel, from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, throughout their fathers houses, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, spake vnto them in the fieldes of Moab, by Iordane [ouer against] Iericho, saying,

4 [We shall number the people] from twentie yeeres

yeeres and aboue, as the Lorde commaunded Moses, and the children of Israel when they were come out of Egypt.

Gen.46.9. 1.chro.5.1. 5 *Ruben the eldest sonne of Israel. The children of Ruben, Hanoch, of whom cõmeth the kinred of the Hanochites: and Pallu, of whom commeth the kinred of the Palluites.

6 Of Hesron, commeth the kinred of the Hesronites: of Charmi, commeth the kinred of the Charmites.

7 These are the kinreds of the Rubenites, and they were in number fourtie and three thousande, seuen hundred, and thirtie.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, Dathan, and Abiram. This is that Dathan and Abiram, which were famous in the congregation, and Num.16.2. *stroue against Moses and Aaron in the companie of Corah, when they stroue against the Lord.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp: Corah also was in the death of that multitude, what time the fire consumed two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a a signe.

a That is, for an example, that other should not murmure and rebell against Gods ministers.

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Corah died not.

12 And the children of Simeon after their kinreds, were Nemuel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Nemuelites: Jamin, of whom commeth the kinred of the Jaminites: Jachin, of whom commeth the kinred of the Jachinites.

13 Of Zareh, commeth the kinred of the Zarehites: and of Saul, commeth the kinred of the Saulites.

14 These are the kinreds of Simeon, twentie and two thousande, and two hundred.

15 The children of Gad after their kinreds, were Zephon, of whom commeth the kinred of the Zephonites: Haggi, of whom commeth the kinred of the Haggites: Suni, of whom commeth the kinred of the Sunites.

16 Of Ozni, commeth the kinred of the Oznites: and of Eri, commeth the kinred of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, commeth the kinred of the Arodites: Of Ariel, commeth the kinred of the Arielites.

18 These are the kinreds of the children of Gad, according to their numbers, fourtie thousande and fiue hundred.

Gene.38.7. 19 *The children of Juda, Er and Onan, and Er and Onan died in the lande of Chanaan.

20 But the children of Juda after their kinreds, were Sela, of whom commeth the kinred of the Selanites: Phares, of whom commeth the kinred of the Pharezites: Zareh, of whom commeth the kinred of the Zarehites.

21 And the children of Phares, were Hesron, of whom commeth the kinred of the Hesronites: Hamul, of whom commeth the kinred of the Hamulites.

22 These are the kinreds of Juda after their nombers, threescore and sixteene thousande, and fiue hundred.

23 The children of Issachar after their kinreds, were Thola, of whom commeth the kinred of the Tholaites: Phua, of whom commeth the kinred of the Phunites.

24 Of Jasub, commeth the kinred of the Jasubites: of Simron, commeth the kinred of the Simronites.

25 These are the kinreds of Issachar, after their numbers, threescore and foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 The children of Zabulon after their kinreds, were Sered, of whome commeth the kinred of the Seredites: Elon, of whome commeth the kinred of the Elonites: Jahaleel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Jahaelites.

27 These are the kinreds of the Zabulonites after their numbers, threescore thousand and fiue hundred.

28 The children of Joseph throughout their kinreds, were Manasse and Ephraim.

29 The children of Manasse, Machir, of whom commeth the kinred of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead, & of Gilead commeth the kinred of the Gileadites.

30 And these are the children of Gilead, Hiezer, of whom commeth the kinred of the Hiezerites: Helech, of whom commeth the kinred of the Helerhites.

31 And Asriel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Asrielites: and Sechem, of whom cõmeth the kinred of the Sechemites.

32 Semida, of whom commeth the kinred of the Semidites: * and Hepher, of whome commeth the kinred of the Hepherites. Num.27.1.

33 And Zalphaad the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zalphaad, were Mahela, Noa, Hagla, Melcha, and Thirza.

34 These are the kinreds of Manasse, and the number of them, fiftie and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

35 These are the children of Ephraim after their kinreds: Suthelah, of whom commeth the kinred of ỹ Suthelahites: Becher, of whom commeth the kinred of the Becherites: Thahen, of whom commeth ỹ kinred of the Thahenites.

36 And these are the children of Suthelah: Eran, of whome commeth the kinred of the Eranites.

37 These are the kinreds of the children of Ephraim, after their numbers, thirtie and two thousand, and fiue hundred. And these are the children of Joseph after their kinreds.

38 These are the children of Beniamin after their

their kinreds: Bela, of whome commeth the kinred of the Belaites: Asbel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Asbelites: Ahiram, of whom commeth the kinred of ỳ Ahiramites:
39 Supham, of whom commeth the kinred of the Suphamites: Hupham, of whom commeth the kinred of the Huphamites.
40 And the children of Bela, were Ard, and Naaman, from whence commeth the kinred of the Ardites, and of Naaman the kinred of the Naamites.
41 These are the children of Beniamin after their kinreds, and after their numbers, fourtie and fiue thousand, and sixe hundred.
42 These are the children of Dan after their kinreds: Suham, of whom commeth the kinred of the Suhamites. These are the houholdes of Dan after their kinreds.
43 All the kinreds of the Suhamites, were after their numbers threescore and foure thousand, and foure hundred.
44 The children of Aser after their kinreds, were Iemna, of whome commeth the kinred of the Iemnites: Iesui, of whom commeth the kinred of the Iesuites: Bria, of whome commeth the kinred of the Brites.
45 The children of Bria, were Heber, of whom commeth the kinred of the Heberites: Malchiel, of whom came the kinred of the Malchielites.
46 And the daughter of Aser, was called Sarah.
47 These are the kinreds of Aser after their numbers, fiftie and three thousand and foure hundred.
48 The children of Nephthali after their kinreds, were Iahaziel, of whom came the kinred of the Iahazielites: Guni, of whom came the kinred of the Gunites.
49 Iezer, of whom came the kinred of the Iezerites: Sellem, of whom came the kinred of the Sellemites.
50 These are the kinreds of Nephthali according to their houholdes, whose number is fourtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.
51 These are the numbers of the children of Israel, sixe hundred thousand, & a thousand, seuen hundred, and thirtie.
52 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
53 Vnto these the land shalbe deuided to inherite, according to the number of names.
54 To many thou shalt giue the more inheritance, and to fewe the lesse: to euery [tribe] shall the inheritance be giuen, according to the number thereof.
55 Notwithstanding, the land shalbe deuided by lot, and according to the names of ỳ tribes of their fathers they shall inherite.
56 According to the lot shall the possession therof be deuided betweene many and fewe.
Exod.6.17. 57 *These are the numbers of the Leuites after their kinreds: Gerson, of whom came the kinred of the Gersonites: Caath, of whome came the kinred of the Caathites: Merari, of whom came the kinred of the Merarites.
58 These are the kinreds of the Leuites, the kinred of the Libnites, the kinred of the Hebronites, the kinred of the Mahelites, the kinred of the Musites, the kinred of the Corathites, and Caath begate Amram.
59 *And Amrams wife was called Iochebed, a daughter of Leui, which was borne vnto Leui in Egypt: And she bare vnto Amram, Aaron, Moses, and Marie their sister. Exod.2.2.
60 And vnto Aaron were borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.
61 *And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the Lord. Num.3.4.
62 And after their numbers, they were twentie & three thousand, all males from a moneth olde and aboue: For they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.
63 These are the numbers when Moses and Eleazar the Priest numbred the children of Israel in the plaine of Moab, fast by Iordan [ouer against] Iericho.
64 *And among these there was not a man of them whome Moses and Aaron numbred, when they told the children of Israel in the wildernesse of Sinai. 1.Cor.10.6.
65 For the Lord said of them, They shall die in the wildernesse: and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephune, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 The lawe of the heritage of the daughters of Zalphaad. 16 Moses prayeth for a gouernour of the people, and Iosuah is appointed.

1 THen came the *daughters of Zalphaad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasse, of the kinred of Manasse, ỳ sonne of Joseph: whose names were, Mahela, Noa, Hagla, Melcha, and Thirza, Num.36.2. Iosu.17.3.
2 And stoode before Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and before the Lords, and all the multitude, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,
3 Our father died in the wildernesse, and was not in the companie of them that gathered them selues together against the Lord in the congregation of Corah: but [a] died in his owne sinne, and had no sonnes.
4 Wherefore then is the name of our father taken away from among his kinred, because he hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs therefore a possession among the [b] brethren of our father.
5 And Moses brought their [c] cause before the Lord.
6 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

a As all men die for that they are sinners, some reade, died for his sinne, and expound it thus: Not for any particular sinne that he had done, but for that generall sinne that the people of the Iewes had committed, in murmuring against Moses, for which they entred not into the land of promise.
b Brethren are here taken for kinsmen.
c That is, their matter to be iudged, to knowe what he should determine, as he did al waighty matters.

7 The

7 The daughters of Zalphaad speake right: thou shalt giue them a possession to inherite among their fathers brethren, and shalt turne the inheritance of their father vnto them.

8 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, & haue no sonne, ye shal turne his inheritance vnto his daughter.

9 If he haue no daughter, ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 If he haue also no brethren, ye shal giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, ye shall giue his inheritance vnto him that is next to him of his kinred, and he shall possesse it: And this shalbe vnto the children of Israel [d] a law of iudgement, as the Lord hath commanded Moses.

[d] Meaning, an ordinance to iudge by.

Deut. 33. 37.

12 *And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and beholde the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel:

‡ Hebr. And thou shalt see it.

13 And ‡ when thou hast seene it, thou shalt be [e] gathered vnto thy people also, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

[e] Thou shalt die in the land of Moab.

14 For ye were disobedient vnto my mouth in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, neither did ye sanctifie me in the [f] waters before their eyes: that is, the water of strife in Cades, in the wildernesse of Zin.

[f] You did not exalt and magnifie my power and omnipotencie before the children of Israel, when they desired water.

15 And Moses spake vnto the Lord, saying,

16 Let the Lord God of the spirites of all flesh, set a man ouer the congregation,

[g] To rule and gouerne them, to leade them forth to battaple, and to bring them backe.

17 Which may goe [g] out and in before them, and leade them out and in, that the congregation of the Lord be not as sheepe which haue no shepheard.

18 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Take thee Iosuah the sonne of Nun, a man in whom is the spirite, and put thine hands vpon him,

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the congregation: and giue him a charge in their sight.

[h] Of thy authoritie, or thy dignitie, that the people may haue him in the greater reuerence, and yeeld them selues more to his obedience.

20 And put thy [h] honour vpon him, that all the companie of the children of Israel may bee obedient.

[i] That is, as God doth instruct & lighten the heart of the priest, so the priest must declare & shew forth the will of God to others.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar ỹ Priest, which shall aske counsell for him after the [i] iudgement of Urim before the Lord: And according vnto his word shall they goe out & in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, and all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the Lord commanded him: and he tooke Iosuah, and set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the congregation,

23 And put his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the Lord commanded through the hand of Moses.

The xxviii. Chapter.

2 What must be offered on euery feast day.

1 AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Commande the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering, and my bread for my sacrifices, which are made by fire for a sweete sauour, shall ye obserue, to offer vnto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say vnto them, This is the offering made by fire, which ye shall offer vnto the Lord: two [a] lambes of a yeere old without spot day by day, for a continuall whole burnt offering.

[a] The Iewes do say, that by the beast that is sacrificed, the sinner is vnderstoode. For when the beast is led to be killed, the trespasser ought (say they) to thinke as though he for his offence were led vnto the same, and thus to confesse, O Lord, I am giltie of death, I haue deserued to bee stoned for this trespasse, and not this beast, or to be strangled for this transgression, or to be burnt for this crime. But these sacrifices do by shadowe signifie Christ the true lambe of God, who would afterward cleanse our sinnes, & pay the price for them. Your greeuous therfore should we acknowledge and confesse our sinnes to be, for the which no beast, but the innocent sonne of God hath dyed? For the father sparing vs, hath yelded his sonne vnto death.

4 One lambe shalt thou prepare in the morning, and the other at Euen,

5 And therto ỹ tenth part of an Epha of floure for a meate offering, mingled with ỹ fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle.

6 It is a dayly whole burnt offering, such as was ordeyned in the mount Sinai for a sweete sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

7 And let the drinke offering of the same, be the fourth part of an Hin for one lambe, and in the holy place shalt thou commande ỹ wine to be powred vnto the Lord:

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at Euē, after the maner of the meate offering, and the drinke offering of the morning, a sacrifice made by fire shalt thou offer for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

9 And on the Sabboth day, two lambes of a yeere olde without spot, and two tenth deales of floure for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereto.

10 This is the whole burnt offering of euery Sabboth, beside the dayly whole burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 And in the beginning of your moneths, ye shall offer a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord: two yong bullocks, and a Ramme, and seuen Lambes of a yeere olde without spot,

12 And three tenth deales of floure for a meate offering, mingled with oyle for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of floure for a meate offering, mingled with oyle for one Ramme:

13 And a tenth deale of floure mingled with oyle for a meate offering vnto one Lambe, for a whole burnt offering of a sweete sauour, & a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

14 And their drinke offerings shalbe halfe an Hin of wine vnto one bullocke, and the third part of an Hin of wine vnto a Ramme, and the fourth part of an Hin vnto a Lambe: This is the whole burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the monethes of the yeere.

15 And one hee Goate for a sinne offering vnto the Lord shall be offered, besides the dayly whole burnt offering, & his drinke offering.

16 *And the fourteenth day of the first moneth, is the Passeouer of the Lord. Exod. 12. 18. Leuit. 23. 5.

17 And

17 And in the fifteenth day of the ſame moneth is the feaſt: ſeuen dayes long ſhall vnleauened bread be eaten.
18 In the firſt day ſhalbe an holy conuocation, ye ſhal do no maner of ſeruile worke therein.
19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord, two yong bullockes, one ramme, & ſeuen lambes of a yeere olde, let them be without ſpot.
20 And let their meate offering be of floure mingled with oyle: three tenth deales alſo ſhall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme,
21 One tenth deale ſhalt thou offer for euery lambe, of the ſeuen lambes,
22 And an hee Goate for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you.
23 Ye ſhall offer theſe beſide the whole burnt offering in the morning, which is a continual whole burnt ſacrifice.
24 After this maner ye ſhall offer throughout the ſeuen dayes, the fleſh of the ſacrifice made by fire for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord: and it ſhalbe done beſide the dayly whole burnt offering, and his drinke offering.
25 And in the ſeuenth day ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, [wherein] ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.
26 Alſo in the day of your firſt fruites when ye bring a new meate offering vnto the Lord, according to your [b] weekes, ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, and ye ſhall do no ſeruile worke in it.
27 But offer the whole burnt offering for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord, two yong bullockes, a ramme, and ſeuen lambes of a yeere olde,
28 With their meate offerings of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto a bullocke, two tenth deales vnto a ramme,
29 And one tenth deale vnto a lambe, throwout the ſeuen lambes,
30 And an hee Goate to make an atonement for you.
31 This ye ſhall doe, beſides the continuall whole burnt offering, and his meate offering (and they ſhalbe vnto you without ſpot) with their drinke offerings.

b Accompting ſeuen weekes betweene Eaſter and Whitſuntide, as Leuit. 23.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 What muſt be offered the eight firſt dayes of the ſeuenth moneth.

1 AND *in the firſt day of the [a] ſeuenth moneth, ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe then no ſeruile worke: For it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.
2 And ye ſhal offer a whole burnt offering for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord, one yong bullocke, one ramme, and ſeuen lambes of a yeere olde without blemiſh:
3 And their meate offering ſhalbe made of floure, mingled with oyle, three [b] tenth deales vnto the bullocke, and two tenth deales vnto the ramme,
4 And one tenth deale vnto one lambe, throwout the ſeuen lambes:
5 And an hee Goate for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you:
6 Beſide the whole burnt offring of the [c] moneth, and his meate offering, and beſide the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate offering, and the drinke offerings of the ſame, which muſt be done according vnto ỹ maner of them, for a ſauour of ſweeteneſſe, it is a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.
7 *And ye ſhall haue the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth an holy [d] conuocation, and ye ſhall humble your ſoules, and ſhall doe no maner worke [therein.]
8 But ye ſhal offer a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord for a ſweete ſauour, one yong bullocke, a ramme, and ſeuen lambes of a yeere olde, which ſhalbe vnto you without blemiſh.
9 Their meate offering ſhalbe of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, and two tenth deales to a ramme:
10 And a tenth deale vnto euery lambe, throwout the ſeuen lambes:
11 And an hee goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the ſinne offering of an atonement, and dayly whole burnt offering, & the meate and drinke offerings that long to the ſame.
12 And in the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, and doe then no ſeruile worke, and ye ſhall keepe a feaſt vnto the Lord ſeuen dayes.
13 And ye ſhall offer a whole burnt offering for a ſacrifice made by fire, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord, thirteene yong bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of a yeere olde, which ſhalbe without blemiſh.
14 And their meate offering ſhalbe of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery one of the thirteene bullocks, two tenth deales to either of the two rammes,
15 And one tenth deale vnto eache of the fourteene lambes:
16 And one hee goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the dayly whole burnt offering, with his meate and drinke offering.
17 And the [e] ſecond day ye ſhall offer twelue yong bullockes, two rammes, fourteene yeerling lambes without ſpot.
18 And let their meate offerings and drinke offrings vnto the bullocks, rammes, & lambes, be according to the number of them, and after the maner:
19 And an hee goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the daily whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

Leuit. 23. 24. a Contepning part of September and part of October.

b Of the meaſure Epha.

c Offered in ỹ new Moone, or beginning of euery moneth.

Leuit. 23. 27. d Namely, the feaſt of reconciliation.

e Of the feaſt of tabernacles.

20 And

20 And the third day ye shall offer eleuen bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene yeerling lambes without spot:
21 And let their meate and drinke offerings vnto the bullockes, rammes, and lambes, be after the number of them, and according to the maner.
22 And there shalbe offered an hee Goate for a sinne offering, beside the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.
23 In the fourth day ye shall offer ten bullocks, two rammes, & foureteene yeerling lambes without blemish.
24 Let their meat and drinke offerings vnto the bullocks, rammes, and lambes, be according to the number of them, and after the maner:
25 And an hee Goate for a sinne offering, beside the dayly whole burnt offring, and his meate and drinke offering.
26 In the fifth day ye shall offer nine bullocks, two rammes, and foureteene lambes of one yeere olde without spot:
27 And let their meate & drinke offerings vnto the bullockes, rammes, and lambes, be according to the number of them, and after the maner:
28 And an hee Goate for a sinne offering, beside the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.
29 And in the sixt day, ye shall offer eight bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene yeerling lambes without spot.
30 And let their meate and drinke offerings vnto the bullocks, rammes, and lambes, be according to the number of them, and after the maner:
31 And an hee Goate for a sinne offering, beside the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.
32 In the seuenth day, ye shall offer seuen bullocks, two rammes, and foureteene lambes, that are yeerlings without blemish.
33 And let their meate and drinke offerings vnto the bullockes, rammes, and lambes, be according to their number, and after the maner:
34 And an hee Goate for a sinne offering, beside the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.
35 In the eight day, ye shall haue a solemne assemblie, and ye shall do no seruile worke therein:
36 But ye shall offer a whole burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord, one bullocke, one ramme, and seuen yeerling Lambes without spot.
37 Let their meate and drinke offerings vnto the bullocke, ramme, and lambes, be according to the number, and according to the maner:
38 And an hee Goate for a sinne offering, beside the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.
39 These things ye shall do vnto the Lord in your feasts, beside [f] your vowes and free will offerings, your whole burnt offerings, meate offerings, drinke offerings, and peace offerings. [f] Your voluntary sacrifices.
40 And Moses tolde the children of Israel all that the Lord commanded him.

The xxx. Chapter.

2 Of vowes, when they shal be kept, and when not.

1 AND Moses spake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded.
2 If a man vowe a vowe vnto the Lord, or sweare an othe to binde his soule: he shal not goe backe with his word, but shall fulfill all that is proceeded out of his mouth.
3 If a woman also vowe a vowe vnto ỹ Lord, and binde her selfe, being in her fathers house in the time of her youth:
4 And her father heare her vowe and bonde which she hath made vpon her soule, and hold his peace thereto: then all her vowes and bondes which she hath made vpon her soule, shall stand in effect.
5 But if her father disalowe her the same day that he heareth all her vowes & bondes which she hath made vpon her soule: they shall not be of value, and the Lord shall forgiue her, because her father [a] disalowed her. [a] Agreed not to her vowe.
6 If she had an husband when she vowed, or pronounced ought out of her lippes, wherewith she bound her soule:
7 And her husband heard it, and helde his peace thereat the same day he heard it: then her vowes shall stand, and her bondes wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand in effect.
8 And if her husband disalowe her the same day that he heard it, then he shall make her vowe which shee hath vpon her, and the opening of her lippes wherewith she bound her soule, of none effect, and the Lord shal forgiue her.
9 But euery vowe of a widowe, & of her that is diuorced, that they haue bound their soule withall, shal stand in effect with them.
10 If she vowed in her [b] husbands house, or bound her soule with an othe: [b] Her husbands liuing, or before she be diuorced.
11 And her husband heard it, and helde his peace concerning her, and disalowed her not: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.
12 But if her husband disanulled them ỹ same day that he heard them: then nothing that proceedeth out of her lippes in vowes and bondes wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand in effect: for her husband hath disanulled them, and the Lord shall forgiue her.

13 All

c Through mortification, by abſtinence or bodily exerciſe.

13 All vowes and othes that binde to c humble the ſoule, may her huſband ſtablish or breake.

d Not diſannulling her vowe the ſame day that he heareth it.

14 But if her huſband holde his peace from d one day to another, then hee ſtabliſheth all her vowes and bondes which ſhe had vpon her: he confirmeth them, becauſe he helde his peace concerning her the ſame day that he heard them.

e Any day after the firſt day that he heard them.

15 But e if he breake them, after that he hath heard them, he ſhall beare her ſinne him ſelfe.

16 Theſe are the ordinances which the Lord commanded Moſes betwene a man and his wife, and betwene the father and his daughter, being yet a damſell in her fathers houſe.

The xxxj. Chapter.

8 The Madianites are ſlaine, and their cities burnt, Balaam alſo is ſlayne. 18 Onely the virgines are reſerued aliue.

1 AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

Nu.25.17. 2 *Auenge the childzen of Iſrael of the Madianites, and afterward ſhalt thou be gathered vnto thy people.

3 And Moſes ſpake vnto the folke, ſaying, Harneſſe ſome of you vnto warre, & let them goe vpon the Madianites, and auenge the Lord of the Madianites.

4 Of euery tribe a thouſand, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſhal ye ſend to the warre.

5 And there were deliuered out of the thouſands of Iſrael, twelue thouſand prepared vnto warre, of euery tribe a thouſand.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the warre, a thouſand of euery tribe, and with them Phinees the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt to the warre, and the holy veſſels, & the trumpets to blowe were in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Madianites, as the Lord commanded Moſes, and ſlue all the males.

Ioſu.13.21. 8 *And they ſlue the kings of Madian among other that were ſlayne: Namely Eui, and Rekem, Zur, and Hur, and Reba: fiue kings of Madian, with a Balaam the ſonne of Beor, whome they ſlue with the ſword.

a Becauſe that falſe prophet gaue counſell how to cauſe the Iſraelites to offend God.

9 And the childzen of Iſrael tooke all the women of Madian priſoners, and their childzen, and ſpoyled al their cattel, and al their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly dwellings with fire:

11 And they tooke all the ſpoyle, and all the bootie, both of men and beaſts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and that which they had taken, and the ſpoyle, vnto Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the companie of the childzen of Iſrael, euen vnto the hoſt that were in the fieldes of Moab by Iozdane, ouer againſt Iericho:

13 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and all the lozds of the congregation, went out of the hoſte to meete them.

14 And Moſes was angrie with the officers of the hoſt, with the captaines ouer thouſands, and ouer hundzeds, which came from ỹ warre and battel.

15 And Moſes ſayd vnto them, Haue ye ſaued all the b women aliue?

b As who would ſay, ye ſhould haue left none aliue, Num.25.1.

16 *Beholde, theſe cauſed the childzen of Iſrael, thozowe the counſell of Balaam, to commit treſpaſſe againſt the Lozd in the buſineſſe of c Peoz, and there folowed a plague among the congregation of the Lozd.

c In honouring that idol.

17 Now therefoze ſlay all the men childzen, and kill the women that haue lyen with men fleſhly.

18 But all the women childzen that haue not lyen with men carnally, keepe aliue foz your ſelues.

19 And ye ſhall remaine without the hoſt ſeuen dayes, all that haue killed any perſon, & all that haue touched any dead bodie, and purifie both your ſelues and your priſoners the third day, and the ſeuenth:

20 And purifie all your rayments, and that is made of ſkinnes, and all worke of goates heare, and all things made of wood.

21 And Eleazar the Prieſt ſayd vnto the men of warre which went to the battel, This is the ordinance of the lawe which the Lozd commanded Moſes.

22 As foz golde, ſiluer, braſſe, and iron, tinne, and lead,

23 And all that may abide the fire, ye ſhall make it goe through the fire, and it ſhalbe cleane: neuertheleſſe, it ſhalbe purified with water of ſeparation: And all that ſuffereth not the fire, ye ſhall make goe thozowe the water:

24 And waſh your clothes the ſeuenth day, and ye ſhalbe cleane, and afterward come into the hoſt.

25 And the Lozd ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Take the ſumme of the pray, that was taken, both of the perſons & of the cattel, thou & Eleazar the Prieſt, and the chiefe fathers of the congregation:

27 And deuide ỹ pray into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them & went out to battel, and all the congregation.

28 And take a tribute vnto the Lozd of the men of warre which went out to battel: one ſoule of fiue hundzed, both of the perſons, and of the beeſes, and of the aſſes, and of the ſheepe.

29 And ye ſhall take it of their halfe, and giue it vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, as an heaue offering of the Lozd.

30 And of the halfe of the childzen of Iſrael, thou ſhalt take one pozion of fiftie, of ỹ perſons,

ſons, and of the beeues, of the aſſes, and of the ſheepe, and of all maner of beaſts, & giue them vnto the Leuites which waite vpō the charge of the Tabernacle of the Lord.

31 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, did as the Lord commanded Moſes.

32 And the bootie, & the reſt of the pray which the men of warre had caught, was ſixe hundred thouſand, and threeſcore & fifteene thouſand ſheepe,

33 And threeſcore & twelue thouſand of beeues,

34 And threeſcore and one thouſand aſſes,

35 And thirtie & two thouſande perſons in all, of women that had lyen by no man.

36 And the halfe, which was the part of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thouſand, and ſeuen and thirtie thouſand, and fiue hundred ſheepe.

d That is, that portion which the ſouldiers gaue to God.

37 And the [d] Lordes part of the ſheepe, was ſixe hundred and threeſcore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues were thirtie and ſixe thouſande, of which the Lordes part was threeſcore and twelue.

39 And the aſſes were thirtie thouſand and fiue hundred, of which the Lordes part was threeſcore and one.

e The virgins

40 And the [e] perſons were ſixteene thouſande, of which the Lords part was thirtie and two perſons.

41 And Moſes gaue the tribute, which was the Lordes heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, as the Lord commanded Moſes:

f Of that part of the ſpoyle which was allotted to thoſe that had not bene at warre.

42 And the other [f] halfe of the children of Iſrael, which Moſes deuided from the men of warre,

43 [That is to wit] the halfe that perteined vnto the congregation, was three hundred thouſand, and thirtie and ſeuen thouſande, and fiue hundred ſheepe:

44 And thirtie and ſixe thouſand beeues:

45 And thirtie thouſande aſſes, and fiue hundred,

46 And ſixteene thouſand perſons.

47 And Moſes tooke of the halfe that perteined vnto the [g] children of Iſrael, one portion of fiftie, both of the perſons and of the cattell, and gaue them vnto the Leuites which waited vpon the charge of the Tabernacle of the Lorde, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

g Thoſe that were no ſouldiers.

48 And the officers of thouſands of the hoſt, the captaines ouer the thouſands, & the captaines ouer the hundreds, came forth,

49 And ſayde vnto Moſes, Thy ſeruants haue taken the ſumme of the men of warre which are vnder our authoritie, and there lacketh not one man of vs:

50 We haue therefore brought a preſent vnto the Lord, what euery man found, of iewels of golde, bracelettes, chaynes, rings, earings, and ſpangles, to make an atonement for our ſoules before the Lord.

51 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the golde of them, all the wrought iewels.

52 And all the golde of the heaue offering that they heaued vp to the Lorde, of the captaines ouer thouſandes and hundreds, was ſixteene thouſand, ſeuen hundred, and fiftie ſicles.

53 (For the men of warre had ſpoyled, euery man [h] for himſelfe.)

h Giuing no part to their captaines.

54 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the gold of the captaines ouer the thouſandes and hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the congregation, for a [i] memoriall of the children of Iſrael before the Lord.

i That God might haue them in remembrance.

The xxxii. Chapter.

Moſes giueth to the Rubenites, Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſes, their portion of their inheritance beyond Iordane.

1 THe children [a] of Ruben, and the childrē of Gad, had an exceeding great multitude of cattell: And when they ſaw the land of Iazer, and the lande of Gilead, that it was an apt place for cattell,

a Ruben was [b] ſonne of Lea Iacobs wife, & Gad was ſonne to Zilpha her handmayde, Gen. 31.47.

2 The children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, came and ſpake vnto Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the Lords of the congregation, ſaying,

3 The land of Ataroth and Dibon, Iazer, and Nemrah, Helbon and Elealeh, Sabam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 Which countrey the Lord ſmote before the congregation of Iſrael, is a lande meete for cattell, and we thy ſeruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, ſayde they, if we haue founde grace in thy ſight, let this land be giuen vnto thy ſeruants to poſſeſſe, and bring vs not ouer Iordane.

6 And Moſes ſayde vnto the children of Gad and of Ruben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and ſhal ye ſit here?

7 Wherefore diſcourage yee the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not goe ouer into the lande which the Lord hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers when I ſent them from Cades Barnea to ſee the land.

9 * For when they went vp euen vnto the riuer of Eſcol, and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not goe into the lande which the Lord had giuen them. Num. 13.24.

10 And the Lordes wrath was kindled the ſame time, and he ſware, ſaying,

11 * None of the men that came out of Egypt, from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, ſhall ſee the lande which I ſware vnto Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, becauſe they haue not wholly followed me, Num. 14.28.

12 Saue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunne the Kenezite, and Joſuah the ſonne of Nun: for they haue conſtantly followed the Lord.

13 And the Lord was very angry with Iſrael,

and made them wander in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres, vntill all the generations that had done euill in the sight of the Lorde, were consumed.

14 And beholde, ye are risen vp in your fathers steade, as an increase of sinfull men, to augmẽt the fierce wrath of the Lord towarde Israel.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, he will yet againe leaue the people in the wildernes, [b] and ye shal destroy all this folke.

b Ye shalbe the cause that they shal perish.

16 And they went neere him, and said, We wil buylde sheepefoldes here for our sheepe, and for our cattell, and [walled] cities for our children:

17 But we our selues will goe ready armed before the children of Israel, vntyll wee haue brought them vnto [c] their place: and our children shal dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabiters of the land.

c Into the land of promise.

18 We will not returne vnto our houses, vntil the children of Israel haue inherited, euery man his inheritance:

19 Neither will we inherite with them on yonder side Iordane forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordane Eastwarde.

20 And Moses sayd vnto them, * If ye will do this thing, and go harnessed [d] before the Lord to warre,

Iosh.1.13.

d Before the Arke.

21 And wil goe all of you in harnesse ouer Iordane before the Lorde, vntill he haue cast out his [e] enemies from his sight,

e The inhabitants of Chanaan.

22 And vntill the lande be subdued before the Lord: then ye shal returne, & be without sinne [f] before the Lorde, and before Israel, and this land shall be your possession before the Lorde.

f God will giue you the land that ye desire.

23 But if ye will not doe so, beholde, ye haue sinned against the Lorde: and be sure [g] your sinne will finde you out.

g You shal not go vnpunished for your sinne.

24 Nowe therefore, buylde cities for your children, and foldes for your sheepe, and doe that ye haue spoken.

25 The children of Gad, and the children of Ruben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will do as my Lord commandeth.

26 Our children, our wiues, our sheepe, and our cattell, shall remayne here in the cities of Gilead:

27 But thy seruants will goe all harnessed for the warre, and vnto battel before the Lord, as my lorde sayth.

Iosh.4.12.

28 * And for their sakes Moses commaunded Eleazar the Priest, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel,

29 And Moses sayd vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Ruben will goe with you ouer Iordane, all armed to fight before the Lorde, then when the land is subdued before you, ye shall giue them the land of Gilead to possesse:

30 But if they [h] will not goe ouer with you in harnesse, they shall haue their possessions among you in the land of Chanaan.

h Ouer Iordane.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Ruben answered, saying, As the Lorde hath sayd vnto thy seruants, so will we do:

32 We will goe harnessed before the Lorde into the lande of Chanaan, that the possession of our inheritance may be giuen vs on this side Iordane.

33 * And Moses gaue vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Ruben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manasse the sonne of Joseph, the kingdome of Sehon king of the [i] Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Basan, the land, with the cities thereof, in the coasts and cities of the countrey round about.

Deut.3.12; iosu.13.8.

i Those Amorites yt dwelt on this side Iordane. Some of them dwelt by Iordane, of whom mention is made, Iof.10.

34 And the children of Gad buylt Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Sophan, Jaaser, and Jogbea,

36 Bethnimra, and Betharan, fenced cities: and they buylt foldes for the sheepe.

37 And the children of Ruben buylt Hesbon, Eleale, Kiriathaim,

38 Nebo, Baalmeon, and turned their names, and Sibama also: and gaue other names vnto the cities which they buylded.

39 * And the children of Machir, the sonne of Manasse, went to Gilead, and tooke it, & put out the Amorites that dwelt therein.

Gen.50.23.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the sonne of Manasse, and he dwelt therein.

41 And Jair the sonne of Manasse, went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them [k] Hauoth Jair.

k That is to say, the villages of Jair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the townes longing thereto, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

1 The xxiiii. mansion places of Israel are numbred. 52 They are commanded to kill the Chanaanites.

1 THese are the iourneys of the children of Israel, which went out of the lande of Egypt with their armies, vnder the [a] hand of Moses and Aaron.

a The guiding & conducting.

2 And Moses wrote their going out by their iourneys, according to the commandement of the Lorde. These are the iourneys of their going out.

3 * They departed from [b] Rameses the fifteenth day of the [c] first moneth, on the morow after the Passeouer: and the children of Israel went out [d] with an high hande in the sight of the Egyptians.

Exod.12.37.

b A citie in the land of Goſan.

c Which the Iewes cal Nisan, which cõteineth part of March, & part of Aprill.

d With great power, and rather diuine then humane.

4 (For the Egyptians buryed all their first borne, which the Lorde had smitten among them, and vpon [e] their gods also the Lord did execution.)

e Their idols, or their chief rulers.

5 And the children of Israel remoued from Rameses, and pitched in Sucoth.

6 * And they departed from Sucoth, and pitched

Exod.13.20.

pitched their tentes in Etham, which is in the edge of the wildernesse.

7 And they remoued from Etham, & turned againe vnto Pihairoth, which is before Baal Zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

Exod.14.22. 8 *And they departed from Pihairoth, & went through the middes of the sea into the wildernesse, & went three dayes iourney in the wildernesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

Exod.15.27. 9 *And they remoued from Marah, and came vnto Elim, where were twelue fountaines of water, and three score and ten Palme trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they remoued from Elim, and camped fast by the red sea.

Exod.16.1. 11 *And they remooued from the red sea, and camped in the wildernesse of Zin.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wildernes of Zin, & set vp their tents in Daphka.

13 And they departed from Daphka, and lay in Alus.

Exod.17.1. 14 *And they remoued from Alus, and lay at Raphidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

Exod.19.1. 15 *And they departed from Raphidim, and pitched in the wildernesse of Sinai.

16 And they remooued from the desart of Sinai, and pitched at the graues of lust.

Num.11.34. 17 *And they departed from the sepulchres of lust, and lay at Hazeroth.

Num.11.35. 18 *And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithma.

19 And they departed from Rithma, and pitched at Rimon Pharez.

20 And they departed from Rimon Pharez, & pitched in Libna.

21 And they remoued from Libna, and pitched at Rissa.

22 And they iourneyed from Rissa, and pitched in Kehelatha.

23 And they went from Kehelatha, and pitched in mount Sepher.

24 And they remoued from mount Sepher, and lay in Hadara.

25 And they remoued from Hadara, and pitched in Makeloth.

26 And they remoued from Makeloth, and lay at Thahath.

27 And they departed from Thahath, and pitched at Tharath.

28 And they remoued from Tharath, and pitched in Mithca.

29 And they went from Mithca, and pitched in Hasmona.

Deut.10.6, 30 *And they departed from Hasmona, and lay at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene Iaakan.

32 And they remoued from Bene Iaakan, and lay at Horgadgad.

33 And they went from Horgadgad, and pitched in Iethebatha.

34 And they remoued from Iethebatha, and lay at Abrona.

35 And they departed from Abrona, and lay at Ezeon gaber.

36 And they remoued from Ezeon gaber, and pitched in the wildernesse of Sin, which is Cades.

37 *And they remoued from Cades, and pitched in mount Hor, which is in the edge of the land of Edom. Num.20.22.

38 *And Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the Lorde, and dyed there, in the fourtieth yere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, and in the first day of the fifth moneth. Num.20.25. deut.32.50.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twentie & three yeeres olde when he died in mount Hor.

40 *And king Erad the Chanaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Chanaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel: Num.21.1.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmona.

42 And they departed from Zalmona, and pitched in Phunon.

43 *And they departed from Phunon, and pitched in Oboth. Num.21.10.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Iim abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim abarim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.

46 And they remoued from Dibon Gad, and lay in Almon Diblathaim.

47 And they remoued frō Almon Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nabo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the fieldes of Moab, fast by Iordane [ouer against] Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Iordane from Beth Iesimoth, vnto the playne of Sittim, in the fieldes of Moab.

50 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses in the fields of Moab by Iordane [ouer against] Iericho, saying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye are come ouer Iordane [to enter] into the land of Chanaan,

52 *Ye shall driue out all the inhabiters of the land before you, and destroy al their pictures, & breake asunder all their images of mettall, and plucke downe all their high places, Deut.7.2.

53 And possesse the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to enioy it.

54 And ye shal deuide the inheritance of ỹ land by lot among your kinreds, * and giue to the moe, the more inheritance, & to the fewer, the lesse inheritance: and your inheritance shalbe in the tribes of your fathers, euery mans inheritance in the place where his lot falleth. Num.26.54.

55 But if ye wil not driue out the inhabiters of the lande before you, then those which ye let remayne of them, shalbe prickes in your eyes, and dartes in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreouer, it will come to passe, that I shall do vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

1 The coastes and borders of the land of promise. 17 Certaine men are assigned to deuide the land.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Commande the childrẽ of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land of Chanaan, [a] this is the land that shall fall vnto your inheritance, [euen] the land of Chanaan, with their coastes.

a That is to say, this is the description of the land of Chanaan, which ye shal inherite. Iosu. 15.1.

3 *And your South quarter shall be from the wildernesse of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, so that your South quarter reache vpon the side of the [b] salt sea Eastward:

b Otherwise, the dead sea.

4 And fet a compasse from the South vp to Acrabim, and reache to Zin: And go out from the South to Cades Barnea, and go out also to Hazar Adar, and go along to Azmon:

5 And fet a compasse againe from Azmon vnto the [c] riuer of Egypt, and shall goe out at the sea.

c By which riuer some thinke Nilus to be meant: some others Rhinocorura, called Mediterraneum.

6 And let your West quarter be the great sea, let the same sea be your West coast.

7 And this shalbe your North quarter: ye shal compasse your border from the great sea, vnto [d] mount Hor.

d Hor, a litle hill, but not that whereon Aaron dyed.

8 And from mount Hor, ye shall describe your border till it come vnto Hemath, [e] the ende of the coast shalbe at Zedada.

9 And the coast shal reache out to Ziphron, and goe out at Hazar Enan: This shall be your North quarter.

10 And ye shal describe your East quarter from Hazar Enan to Sepham.

11 And the coast shal go downe from Sepham to Ribla, on the East side of Ain: And ỹ same border shall descende and goe out at the side of [e] Cenereth Eastward.

e Which is in the Gospel called the lake of Genezareth.

12 And then goe downe along by Iordane, and leaue at the salt sea: and this shalbe your land, with the coastes thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the childrẽ of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shal inherite by lot, and which the Lord commanded to giue vnto nine tribes and an halfe.

14 For the tribe of the childrẽ of Ruben, according to the housholdes of their fathers, and the tribe of the childrẽ of Gad, according to their fathers housholds, and halfe the tribe of Manasse, haue receiued their inheritance.

15 Two tribes and an halfe haue receiued their inheritance on this side of Iordane, ouer against Iericho, Eastward.

16 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 * These are the names of the men which shall deuide the lande vnto you: Eleazar the Priest, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun. Iosu. 14.1.

18 And ye shal take also a [f] lorde of euery tribe, when ye deuide the land. f One of the chiefe men of euery tribe.

19 The names of the men are these: Of the tribe of Juda, Caleb the sonne of Iephune.

20 Of the tribe of the childrẽ of Simeon, Semuel the sonne of Amiud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 Of the tribe of the childrẽ of Dan, the lord Bucki the sonne of Jogli.

23 From among the childrẽ of Joseph, for the tribe of the childrẽ of Manasse, the lorde Haniel the sonne of Ephod.

24 Of the tribe of the childrẽ of Ephraim, the lord Camuel the sonne of Siphtan.

25 Of the tribe of the sonnes of Zabulõ, the lord Elisaphan the sonne of Pharnach.

26 Of the tribe of the childrẽ of Issachar, the lord Paltiel the sonne of Asan.

27 Of the tribe of the sonnes of Aser, the lorde Ahiud the sonne of Salomi.

28 Of the tribe of the childrẽ of Nephthali, the lord Pedael the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These are they whome the Lord commanded to deuide the inheritance vnto the childrẽ of Israel, in the land of Chanaan.

The xxxv. Chapter.

16 The law of manslaughter. 30 For one mans witnesse shall no man be condemned.

1 AND the Lord spake vnto Moses in the fieldes of Moab by Iordane, ouer against Iericho, saying,

2 Cõmand the childrẽ of Israel, that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: [f] ye shall giue also vnto the cities of the Leuites, suburbes, hard by their cities round about them. Iosu. 21.3.

3 The cities shal they haue to dwel in, and the suburbes for their cattell, and for their possessiõ, and all maner of beastes of theirs.

4 And the suburbes of the cities which ye shal giue vnto the Leuites, shall reache from the wall of the citie outward, a thousand cubites round about.

5 And ye shal measure without the citie of the East side, two thousande cubites: and of the South side, two thousand cubites: and of the West side, two thousande cubites: and of the North side, two thousand cubites also, and the citie shalbe in the middes, and these shalbe the suburbes of their cities.

6 * And from among the cities which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites, there shalbe sixe cities for refuge, which ye shall appoynt [to that intent] that he which killeth, may flee thither: And to them ye shall adde fourtie and two cities moe. Deut. 4.41. iosu. 20.2.

7 So that all the cities which ye shal giue the Leuites,

Leuites, may be fourtie and eight, them [shall ye giue] with their suburbes.

8 And these cities which ye shall giue, shall be out of the possession of the children of Israel. They that haue many, shal giue many: but of them that haue fewe, ye shal take fewe. Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto ỹ Leuites, according to ỹ inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * Whē ye be come ouer Iordane, into the land of Chanaan,

Deut. 19.2. Iosu. 20.2.

11 Ye shal appoynt you cities, to be cities of refuge for you: that he which slayeth a person vnawares, may flee thither.

12 And these cities shall be vnto you a refuge from the [a] auenger of blood: that he which killeth, die not, vntil he stand before the [b] congregation in iudgement.

a The next of kinne to the partie slayne, which ought to followe the suite.
b The Hebrues vnderstand by the congregation, the Senatours & chiefe iudges in the citie.

13 And of these cities which ye shall giue, sixe cities shal ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye shall giue three [c] on this side Iordane, & three in the land of Chanaan, which shalbe cities of refuge.

c In the possession of the Rubenites, Gadites, & the halfe tribe of Manasses.

15 And these sixe cities shalbe a refuge, both for the children of Israel, & for the stranger, & for him that dwelleth among you: that all they which kil any persō vnwares, may flee thither.

16 And if any man smite another with an instrument of yron, that he die, then is he a murderer, and the murderer shal die for it.

17 If he smite him with throwing a stone, that a man may die with, & if he die, he that smote him is a murderer: let the same murderer be slaine therefore.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand weapon of wood, that a man may die with, then if he die, he is a murderer: let the same murderer bee slayne therefore.

19 The [d] reuenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

d He that is next of kin to him that is murdered.

20 *But if he thrust him of hate, or hurle at him by laying of wayte, that he die,

Deut. 19.11.

21 Or smite him with his hand of enmitie, that he die: he that smote him shal die the death, for he is a murderer: the reuēger of the blood shal slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he pushed him vnaduisedly, and not of hate, or cast vpon him any thing, and not in laying of wayte,

23 Or any maner of stone, that a man may die with, and sawe him not, and he caused it to fall vpon him, and he die, and was not his enemie, neither sought him any harme:

24 Then the congregation shal iudge betweene the slayer and the reuenger of blood, according to these lawes.

25 And the congregation shal deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the citie of his refuge whither he was fled: and he shal abide there vnto the death [e] of the high Priest, which was anoynted with the holy oyle.

e This was a figure of Christ by whose death our sinnes are pardoned.

26 But if the slayer come without the borders of his citie of refuge, whither he was fledde:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slayer, he shalbe guyltlesse:

28 Because he should haue biddē in the towne of his refuge, vntill the death of the hygh Priest: and after the death of the high Priest, the slayer shoulde returne vnto the land of his possession.

29 So these things shalbe [f] a law of iudgement vnto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

f That is, to iudge wilfull or casual murderers.

30 Who so killeth any person, the [iudge] shall put the murderer to death through witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, to cause him to die.

31 Moreouer, ye shall take no recompense for the life of the murderer which is worthie to die, but he shalbe put to death.

32 And yee shall take no recompence for him that is fledde to the citie of his refuge, that he should come againe and dwell in the land, before the death of the high Priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the lande which ye shall dwell in, for blood defileth the land: and the lande can not be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed blood.

34 Defile not therefore the lande which yee shal inhabite, for I am in the middes thereof: [euen] I the Lord dwell among the children of Israel.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

1 An order for the marriage of the daughters of Zalphaad. 7 The inheritance coulde not be giuen from one tribe to another.

1 AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasse, of the kinred of the sonnes of Joseph, came forth, and spake before Moses, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel,

2 And saide, * The Lorde commanded [a] my Lord to giue the land to inherite by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the Lord, to giue the inheritāce of Zalphaad our brother, vnto his daughters.

Num. 27.1. Iosu. 17.3.
a He meaneth Moses.

3 If they be marryed to any of the sonnes of [b] the other tribes of the childrē of Israel, then shal their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shalbe put to the inheritance of the tribe which they are receiued into, and so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

b To any of another tribe then of Manasses.

4 And when the Iubilee of the children of Is-

rael commeth, then shall their inheritance bee put vnto the inheritance of the tribe wherein to they are receyued, and so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the worde of the Lorde, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Joseph hath [e] sayde well.

e For ỹ tribe could not haue continued, if their inheritance had bene taken from them. Tob. 1. 9.

6 This therefore doth the Lord command the daughters of Zalphaad, saying, * Let them be wiues to whom they themselues thinke best: onely to the familie of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Israel shal ioyne himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth any inheritance [d] in any tribe of the children of Israel, shalbe wife vnto one of the kinred of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enioy euery man ỹ inheritance of his father.

d Which shal be when there is no male childe to inherite.

9 Neither ought the inheritance to goe from one tribe to another: but euery one of ỹ tribes of the children of Israel, shall be ioyned to his owne inheritance.

10 And as the Lord commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zalphaad:

11 For Mahela, Thirza, Hagla, Milcha, and Noa, the daughters of Zalphaad, were maryed vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

12 They were wiues vnto the families of the sonnes of Manasse the sonne of Joseph, and so their inheritance remayned in the tribe of the kinred of their father.

13 These are the [e] commandements and lawes which the Lorde commanded by the hande of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in ỹ fieldes of Moab, by Iordane [toward] Iericho.

e That is, concerning the ceremoniall and iudiciall lawes

The ende of the fourth booke of Moses, called Numeri.

The fifth booke of Moses, called in the Hebrue *Elle haddebarim*, and in the Latine *Deuteronomium*.

The first Chapter.

Moses reproueth the people for their incredulitie.

1 THese bee the wordes which Moses spake vnto al Israel, on [a] the other side Iordane in the wildernesse, in the plaine ouer against the red sea, betweene Pharan and Thophel, Laban, Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

a In the countrey of Moab: & this wildernesse was betweene the playne of Moab & the sea.

2 There are eleuen dayes iourney frō Horeb, by ỹ way of mount Seir, vnto Cades Barnea.

3 And it came to passe in the first day of the eleuenth moneth, in the fourtieth yeere, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the Lord had giuen him in commandement vnto them,

Num. 21. 24.

4 * After he had slayne Sehon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Hesbon, and Og king of Basan, which dwelt at Astaroth in Edrai.

5 On the other side Iordane in the lande of Moab, beganne Moses to declare this lawe, saying,

b In the second yeere, & second moneth, Num. 10. 11.

6 The Lorde our God spake vnto vs in [b] Horeb, saying, Yee haue dwelt long ynough in this mount:

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto all the places nigh thereunto, both vnto the plaine, & hilles, and dales, to the South, to the sea side, to the land of Chanaan, & vnto Libanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

8 Beholde, I haue set the land before you: Go in and possesse the land which the Lord sware vnto your fathers, Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their seede after them.

9 And [c] I spake vnto you in the same time, saying, * I am not able to beare you my selfe alone:

c By the counsell of Jethro my father in lawe. Exod. 18. 18.

10 For the Lorde your God hath multiplyed you, so that you be this day as the starres of heauen in number.

11 (The Lorde God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as ye are, and blesse you, as he hath promised you.)

12 * Howe can I my selfe alone [d] beare your cumbrance, your charge, and your strife that is [among you?]

Exod. 18. 18.

d Meaning, that Moses had an hard gouernance among them.

13 Bring you men of wisedome, and of vnderstāding, and expert according to your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And ye answered me, & sayde, That which thou hast spoken, is good for vs to doe.

15 And so out of your tribes [c] I tooke the chiefe men of wisedome, and that were expert, and made them rulers ouer you, captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tennes, and officers among your tribes.

c To signifie, that expert & knowen men in godlinesse ought to be taken to gouerne

16 And I charged your Iudges that same time, saying, * Heare the cause of your brethren, & iudge righteously betweene euery man & his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

Iosu. 7. 24.

17 * Ye

Leuit.19.15. Deu.24.23.

17 * Ye shall haue no respect of any person in iudgement, but you shall heare the small as well as the great: You shall not feare the face of any man, for the iudgement is Gods: And the cause that is too hard for you, referre it vnto me, and I wil heare it.

18 And I commanded you the same season, all the things which ye should doe.

19 And whē we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great & terrible wildernesse, as ye haue seene by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the Lord our God cōmanded vs: and we came to Cades Barnea.

f So that it is to be imputed to themselues, that they enioyed not the inheritance sooner.

20 And f I said vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the Lorde our God doeth giue vnto vs.

21 Beholde, the Lord thy God hath set the land before thee: goe vp and possesse it, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: Feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 And ye came vnto me euery one, and saide, We wil send men before vs, to searche vs out the lande, and to bring vs worde againe what way we must goe vp by, and vnto what cities we shal come.

Nom.13.4.

23 * And the saying pleased me well: & I tooke twelue men of you, of euery tribe one.

Nom.13.24.

g Otherwise, vnto the valley of grapes.

24 * Which departed, and went vp into that mountaine, and came vnto the g valley Escol, and searched it out,

25 And tooke of the fruite in their handes, and brought it vnto vs, and brought vs worde againe, and h said, It is a good land which the Lord our God doeth giue vs.

h To wit, Caleb & Iosuah.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not goe vp, but were disobedient vnto the worde of the Lorde your God,

27 And murmured in your tentes, and sayde, Because the Lorde i hateth vs, therefore hath he brought vs out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, and to destroy vs.

i Such was the Iewes vnthankfulnesse, that they coūted Gods speciall loue hatred.

28 Whither shal we go vp? Our brethren haue discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater & taller then we, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, & moreouer, we haue seene the sonnes of the k Anakims there.

k That is, the race of the Giants, as in Num.13.23.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, nor be afraide of them:

30 The Lorde your God which goeth before you, he shal fight for you, according to al that he did vnto you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernes, where thou hast seene howe that the Lorde thy God bare thee, as a man doeth beare his sonne, in all the way which ye haue gone by, vntill yee came vnto this place:

32 And yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the Lord your God.

Exod.13.21.

33 * He went in the way before you, to searche you out a place to pitche your tents in, in fire by night, that ye might see what way to goe, and in a cloude by day.

34 And the Lord heard ṕ voyce of your wordes, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 * There shall not one of these men, and of this frowarde generation, see that good lande which I sware to giue vnto your fathers: Nom.14.30.

36 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephune, he shall see it, and to him will I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, and to his children, because he hath followed the Lord.

37 Also the Lorde was angry with me for your sakes, saying, * Thou also shalt not goe in thither. Nom.20.12.

38 But Iosuah the sonne of Nun, which l standeth before thee, he shal go in thither. Encourage him therefore: for he shal cause Israel to inherite the land.

l Ministreth vnto thee.

39 Moreouer, m your children, which ye sayde should be a pray, & your sonnes which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they shall goe in thither, and vnto them wil I giue it, and they shal enioy it.

m Which were vnder xx. yeres old, Nū.14.31.

40 But as for you, turne your face, & take your iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red sea.

41 * Then ye answered, and said vnto me, We haue sinned against the Lord, n we will go vp, and fight, according to all that the Lorde our God commanded vs. And when ye had girde on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill.

Nom.14.40.

n This doeth declare what is the nature of man, which will doe that which God forbiddeth, & wil not do that which God commandeth.

42 And the Lord said vnto me, Say vnto them, Go not vp, neither fight, for o I am not amōg you: least ye fall before your enemies.

o Ye shewed p our strength standeth in Gods assistāce.

43 And I told you these things, and you would not heare, but disobeyed the word of the Lord, and went presumptuously vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine came out against you, and chased you as Bees vse to doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Horma.

45 And ye came againe, and wept before the Lorde: but the Lorde p would not heare your voyce, nor hearken vnto you.

p The cause was, for that they lamented not their sinne, but for the losse of their brethren & so were hypocrites in their lamenting.

46 And so yee abode in Cades a long season, according vnto the time that yee remayned [before.]

The ii. Chapter.

1 A rehearsall of the benefites of God bestowed vpon his people. 9 Israel is forbidden to fight against the Edomites, Moabites, and Ammonites. 33 Sehon king of Hesbon is discomfited.

1 THen we turned our face, and tooke our iourney into the a wildernesse by the way of the red sea, as the Lorde spake vnto mee: and we compassed mount Seir a long time.

a The desert of Zin.

2 And the Lord spake vnto me, saying,

3 Ye haue compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And warne thou the people, saying, Ye shall
goe through the [b] coast of your brethren the
children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and
they shalbe afraid of you.

b At their returne thither: for before they were repelled by ꝑ Idumeans, as Num. 20.21. Gen.23.

5 Take ye good heede vnto your selues there-
fore: Ye shal not prouoke them, for I will not
giue you of their lande, no not so much as a
foote breadth, because I haue giuen mount
Seir vnto Esau to possesse.

6 Ye shall buye meate of them for money to
eate, and ye shal procure water of them for mo-
ney to drinke:

7 For the Lorde thy God hath blessed thee in
all the workes of thy hand, and [c] knoweth thy
walking through this great wildernesse, and
this fourtie yeres the Lord thy God hath bene
with thee, so that thou hast lacked nothing.

c Knowing, is here taken for fauouring, as in many other places of Scripture.

8 And when we were departed from our bre-
thren the children of Esau, which dwelt in
Seir, through the way of the ‖ wildernesse,
from Elath, & from Ezion gaber, we turned &
went by the way of the wildernesse of Moab.

‖ Or, desart.

9 And the Lord said vnto me, Thou shalt not
fight against the Moabites, neither prouoke
them to battaile: For I will not giue thee of
their lande to possesse, because I haue giuen
Ar vnto the children of Lot to possesse.

10 The [d] Emims dwelt therein in times past,
a people great, many, & tal, as the [e] Anakims,

d Giants: the word signifieth terrible men.

11 Which also were taken for Giantes, as the
Anakims, whome the Moabits call Emims.

e Giantes which came of one Anak, Num.13.23.

12 The Horims also dwelt in Seir before time,
whome the children of Esau chased out, and
destroyed them before them, & dwelt in their
steade, as Israel did vnto the lande of his pos-
session, which the Lord gaue them.

13 Nowe rise vp [saide I,] and get you ouer
the riuer Zared: and we went ouer the riuer
Zared.

14 The space in which wee came from Cades
Barnea, vntill we were come ouer the riuer
Zared, was thirtie and eight yeeres, vntill all
the generation of the men of warre were wa-
sted out from among the hoste, as the Lorde
sware vnto them.

15 For in deede the hande of the Lorde was a-
gainst them, to destroy them from among the
[f] hoste, till they were consumed.

f That were of the age of twentie yeeres and vpward.

16 And so it came to passe, that all the men of
warre were consumed and dead from among
the people.

17 And the Lord spake vnto me, saying,

18 Thou shalt go through Ar, the coast of Mo-
ab, this day:

19 And when thou commest nigh vnto the chil-
dren of Ammon, thou shalt not lay siege vnto
them, nor moue warre against them: for I wil
not giue thee of the lande of the children of
Ammon any possession, I haue giuen it vnto
the children of Lot to possesse.

20 That also was taken for a land of Giantes,
and Giants dwelt therein in olde time, whom
the Ammonites call [g] Zamzummims,

g Called Zamzummims, ꝑ is to say, wicked & abominable. But they couered their wickednesse with a godly name, calling themselues Rephaims, ꝑ is, phisitions, or preseruers, to cure & reforme vices.

21 A people that was great, many, and tall, as
the Anakims: But the Lorde destroyed them
before them, and they succeeded them in their
inheritance, and dwelt in their steade:

22 As hee did for the children of Esau which
dwelt in Seir, for whom he destroyed the Ho-
rims before them, and they possessed them, and
dwelt in their steade vnto this day.

h These are men of Capadocia, as some men say. Iosephus saieth, that this people is vnknowen.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazarim,
euen vnto Azza, the [h] Caphthorims which
came out of Caphthor, destroyed them, and
dwelt in their steade.

24 Rise ye vp therefore, and take your iourney
ouer the riuer Arnon: Beholde, I haue giuen
into thy hande Sehon the Ammorite, king of
Hesbon, and his land, begin to possesse it, and
prouoke him to battaile.

25 This day will I begin to send the feare and
dread of thee vpon all nations that are vnder
al the heauen, so that they which heare speake
of thee, shall tremble and quake before thee.

26 * And so I sent messengers out of the wil- Num.21.21.
dernesse of Kedemoth, vnto Sehon king of
Hesbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 Let me passe through thy land, I will goe a-
long by the high way, I wil neither turne vn-
to the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell mee meate for money, for to
eate, & giue me water for mony, for to drinke:
Onely I will go through on my feete,

29 As the [i] children of Esau which dwell in
mount Seir, and the Moabites which dwell
in Ar, did vnto me, vntill I be come ouer Jor-
dane, into the land which the Lorde our God
giueth vs.

i Because Sehon could be moued neither with praises, nor requests, his destruction was most iust.

30 But Sehon the king of Hesbon would not
let vs passe by him, for the Lord thy God har-
dened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate,
because he would deliuer him into thy hande,
as it is come to passe this day.

31 And the Lorde sayde vnto me, * Beholde, I Amos.2.9.
haue begun to giue Sehon & his land before
thee, begin to possesse and inherite his land.

32 Then both Sehon and all his people, came
out against vs to fight at Jaza.

33 And the Lorde set him before vs, & we smote
him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And we tooke all his cities the same season,
and slewe the men, women, and children of all
the cities, and let nothing remayne,

35 Saue the cattell onely we caught vnto our
selues, & the spoyle of ꝑ cities which we tooke.

36 From Aroer which is by the brynke of the
riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that is in
the riuer vnto Gilead, there was not one citie
too strong for vs: the Lord our God deliuered
all [k] vnto vs.

k Into our handes.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Am-
mon thou camest not, nor vnto euery place of
the

‖Or, foorde. the ‖ riuer Jabok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the Lorde our God forbade vs.

The iij. Chapter.

Things that chaunced from the victorie of the two kings, Sehon and Og, vnto the institution of Iosuah in Moses steade.

1 THen we turned, and went vp the way to Basan: * and Og the King of Basan came out against vs, he and all his people, to fight at Edrai.

Numb. 21. 33. deut. 29. 7. *

2 And the Lord saide vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt do vnto him, *as thou diddest vnto Sehon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Hesbon.

Numb. 21. 24. *

Numb. 21. 33. *

3 And so the Lorde our God deliuered into our handes Og also the king of Basan, and all his folke: and wee smote him vntill none was left him aliue.

4 And we tooke all his cities the same season, neither was there a citie which wee tooke not from them, threescore cities throughout the region of Argob, of the kingdome of Og in Basan.

5 All these cities also were made strong with high walles, gates, and barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly destroyed them, as wee did vnto Sehon King of Hesbon, bringing to nought all the cities, with men, women, and [a] childrẽ:

[a] As God commanded them.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoyle of the cities, we tooke for our selues.

8 And thus wee tooke the same season out of the hande of two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on the other side Jordane, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (Which Hermon the Sidons cal Syrion: and the Amorites call it Senir.)

10 All the cities that lie in the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Basan, vnto Selcha, & Edrai, cities of the kingdome of Og in Basan:

11 For onely Og King of Basan remained of the remnant of the Giantes, whose bed was a bedde of [b] yron: And is it not yet at Rabbath among the children of Ammon? Nine cubites doeth the length thereof conteine, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a [c] man.

[b] The more terrible this Giant was, the more was Gods goodnes and power to be magnified for the cõquest.

[c] Of the common stature. Numb. 32. 33.

12 *And so wee conquered this lande the same time, from Aroer, which is by the riuer of Arnon, vnto halfe mount Gilead, and the rities thereof gaue I vnto the Rubenites, and Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Basan, of the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasse: euen all the region of Argob, with all Basan, which is called the lande of Giantes.

14 Jair the sonne of Manasse, tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coastes of Gessuri, and Maachati, and called them after his owne name, Basan Hauoth Jair, [d] vnto this day.

[d] Till ꝑ time when this storp was written.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Rubenites and Gadites, I gaue Gilead, vnto the riuer of Arnon, halfe the valley, and beyonde, euen vnto the riuer [e] Jabok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

[e] Which deuideth ꝑ Ammonites from the Amorites.

17 The [f] plaine also, and Jordane, and the coast thereof, from [g] Cenereth, vnto the sea which is in the plaine, euen the salt sea, vnder the spyings of the hill, Eastwarde.

[f] The desart.

[g] Called also Genezareth, or the sea of Galilee, or Tiberias.

18 And I cõmanded you the same time, saying, The Lorde your God hath giuen you this land to enioy it: Ye shall goe harnessed before your brethren the children of Israel, all that are meete for the warre.

19 Your wiues onely, your children, and your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattel) shall abide in your cities which I haue giuen you,

20 Until the Lorde haue giuen rest vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the lande which the Lorde your God hath giuen them beyonde Jordane: and then shall yee returne againe euery man vnto his possession which I haue giuen you.

21 *And I commaunded Josuah him selfe the same time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the Lord your God hath done vnto these two kings: so shall he doe vnto all kingdomes whither thou goest.

Numb. 27. 18. *

22 Ye shall not feare them: for the Lorde your God he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the Lorde the same time, saying,

24 O Lorde God, thou hast begun to shewe thy seruant thy greatnesse, and thy mightie hand: for where is there a [h] God in heauen or in earth, that can do after thy workes, and like to thy power?

[h] He speaketh according to the common and corrupt speach of them which attribute that power to idoles & false goddes, which onely appertaineth vnto ꝑ true God.

25 I pray thee let me go ouer, and see the good lande that is beyonde Jordane, that goodly [i] mountaine, and Libanon.

[i] Of Moriah, or Sion, where the Temple was builded.

26 But the Lorde was angry with me for your sakes, and would not heare me: and the Lorde saide vnto me, Be content, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the toppe of ‖ the hill, and lift vp thine eyes Westwarde, Northwarde, Southwarde, and Eastwarde, and beholde it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Jordane.

‖Or, Pisgah.

28 But charge Josuah, and encourage him, and bolden him: For hee shall goe before this people, and he shall diuide vnto them the land which thou shalt see.

29 And so wee abode in the valley ouer against the ‖ house of Peor.

‖Or, Church, or Temple.

The

The iiii. Chapter.

An exhortation to obserue the law without adding thereto, or diminishing. 9 We must teache the lawe to our children. 15 Wee ought to make no image whereby we might be induced to idolatrie.

1 NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the ordinances and lawes which I teach you, for to doe them, that so yee may liue, and goe in and possesse the land which the Lorde God of your fathers giueth you.

2 Ye shall put nothing vnto the worde which I command you, neither shall you take ought from it, that yee may [a] keepe the commandements of the Lorde your God, which I commande you.

a For the vnnecessarie traditions of men do hinder gods worde, and carry men from the trueth.

3 [b] Your eyes haue seene what the Lorde did against Baal Peor: for all the men that followed Baal Peor, the Lorde thy God hath destroyed from among you.

b He warneth them by Gods plagues shewed on other idolaters.

4 But ye that cleaue vnto the Lord your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you ordinances and lawes, such as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possesse it.

6 Keepe them therefore, and doe them, for that is [c] your wisedome and vnderstanding in the sight of the people, that they may heare all these ordinances, and saye, Surely it is a wise and vnderstanding people, it is a great nation.

c Gods wisedome standeth in faith, and in keeping of gods commandements.

7 For what other nation is so great, that goddes come so nigh vnto, as the Lorde our God is nigh vnto vs in al things as oft as we call vnto him?

8 Yea, and what nation is so great, that hath ordinances and lawes so righteous, as al this lawe which I set before you this day?

9 Take heede to thy selfe therefore, and keepe thy soule diligently, that thou forget not the things which thine eyes haue seene, and that they depart not out of thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes.

10 Specially the day that thou stoodest before the Lorde thy God in Horeb, when the Lorde said vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they shall liue vpon the earth, and [ỳ] they may teach their children.

Exod. 19.18.

11 *Yee came and stoode also vnder the mountaine, and the mountaine [d] burnt with fire vnto the middes of heauen, and there was darkenesse, cloudes, and mist.

d The giuing of the lawe in dreadfull maner, declareth that God was auctour of it, and that no flesh coulde beare the rigor therof.

12 And the Lord spake vnto you out of the middes of the fire, and yee hearde the voyce of the wordes, but sawe no similitude, saue heard a voyce onely.

13 And hee declared vnto you his couenant which he commanded you to doe, [euen] ten commandements, which he wrote vpon two tables of stone.

14 And the Lord commanded me that same season, that I shoulde teach you ordinances and lawes, which ye ought to do in the land whither ye go to possesse it.

15 Take therefore good heed vnto your selues, as parteining vnto your soules, [e] (for ye sawe no maner of image in the day that the Lorde spake vnto you in Horeb out of the middes of the fire,)

e Meaning, that plagues hang ouer the that woulde make any image to represent God by.

16 Lest yee marre your selues, and make you a grauen image and picture of any maner of figure, whither it be the likenesse of man, or woman,

17 The likenesse of any maner of beast that is on the earth, or the likenesse of any maner feathered foule that fleeth in the ayre,

18 Or the likenesse of any maner worme that creepeth on the earth, or the likenesse of any maner fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 Yea, and lest thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou seest the sunne, the moone, and the starres, with all the hoste of heauen, shouldest be driuen to worship them, and serue them, and shouldest worshippe and serue the thinges, which the Lorde thy God hath made to serue all nations vnder ỳ whole heauen.

20 But the Lorde hath taken you, and brought you out of the [f] iron furnace, euen out of Egypt, to bee vnto him a people and an inheritance, as ye be this day.

f Most hard & cruel bondage

21 *Furthermore, the Lorde was angrie with me for your words, and sware that I shoulde not goe ouer Iordane, and that I shoulde not go in vnto that good land which the Lord thy God giueth thee for thine inheritance.

Deut. 1.37.

22 But I must die in this land, and shal not go ouer Iordane: but ye shal go ouer, and possesse that good land.

23 Take heede vnto your selues, that ye forget not the appoyntment of the Lorde your God which hee made with you, and that yee make you no grauen [g] image, or likenesse that the Lord thy God hath forbidden thee.

g To represent God, or to worship it. this so often forbidding of images declareth how detestable idolatrie is in gods sight: and also that God did foresee that the people would turne themselues to such wickednesse.

24 For the Lord thy God is a [h] consuming fire, and a [i] ielous God.

h To the that come not to him in reuerence & feare, but contrarywise resist him, Heb. 12.29.

i So that he will not suffer his honour to be giuen to any other.

25 When thou shalt beget children, and thy children beget children, and shalt haue remained long in the land, ye doe wickedly, & make any maner of grauen image, & worke euill in the sight of the Lord thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to record against you this day, that yee shall shortly perish from off the land whereunto you go ouer Iordane to possesse it: Ye shal not prolong your dayes therein, but shall vtterly be destroyed:

27 And

27 And the Lorde shall scatter you among the people, and yee shall be left fewe in number among the nations whither the Lorde shall bring you.
28 And there yee shall serue goddes which are the worke of mens hand, wood & stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eate, nor smell.
29 If from thence thou shalt seeke the Lord thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seeke him with all thy heart, and with all thy soule.
30 When thou art in tribulation, and when all these things that be here spoken of, are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the Lorde thy God, and shalt be obedient vnto his voyce,
31 (For the Lord thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the appoyntment of thy fathers, which he [k] sware vnto them.

k God confirmeth his promises by an othe, to the end we may be the more certified of the hope of our saluation.

32 For aske of the dayes that are past, which were before & since the day that God created man vpon the earth, and [aske] from the one side of heauen vnto ỹ other, if euer there came to passe such a great thing, or whether any such like thing hath bene heard as this.
33 Did euer any people heare the voyce of God speaking out of the middes of a fire, as thou hast heard, and yet liued?
34 Or hath God assayed to goe and take him a people from among nations, by temptations, by signes, by wonders, by warre, by a mightie hande, by a stretched out arme, and ‖ by great sightes, according to all that the Lorde your God did vnto you in Egypt before your eyes?

‖ Or, terrible.

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest knowe that the Lord is God, and that there is none other but he.
36 Out of heauē he made thee heare his voyce, that he might instruct thee: and vpon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou hearedst his word out of the middest of the fire.
37 And because hee loued thy fathers, he chose their seede after them, * and brought thee out in his sight with his mightie power out of Egypt,

Exod. 13. 21.

38 To thrust out nations, great and mightier then thou art, before thee, and to bring thee in, and to giue thee their land to inheritance, as it is come to passe this day.
39 Understand therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that ỹ Lord he is God in heauen aboue, and vpō the earth beneath, neither is there any other.

l God promiseth rewarde to men: not for ỹ they deserue it, but to make them chearefull in well doing, & to shewe that they shall not serue him in vayne.

40 Thou shalt keepe therefore his ordinances and his commaundements, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and [l] that thou mayest prolong thy dayes vpon the earth, which the Lorde thy God giueth thee for euer.
41 Then Moses seuered three cities on the other side Iordane, towarde the Sunne rising:
42 That he should flee thither, which had killed his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times past, and therefore shoulde flee vnto one of the same cities, and liue:
43 * Namely Bezer in the wildernesse, in the playne countrey of the tribe of Ruben, and Ramoth in Gilead of the tribe of Gad, & Golan in Basan of the tribe of Manasse. Iosu. 20. 8.
44 And so this is the lawe which Moses set before the children of Israel:
45 These are [m] witnesses, statutes, and ordinances, which Moses told the children of Israel after they came out of Egypt,

m The articles of the couenant that God made with them.

46 On the other side Iordane in the valley ouer against the house of Peor, in the lande of Sehon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Hesbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, after they were come out of Egypt,
47 And possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Basan, two Kings of the Amorites, which were on the other side Iordane toward the Sunne rising,
48 From Aroer, which is by the banke of the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Sion, which is Hermon,
49 And all the plaine on the other side Iordane Eastward, euen vnto the [n] sea, which is in the plaine vnder the sydings of ‖ the hill.

n Namely the salt sea, or dead sea.

‖ Or, Pisgah.

The v. Chapter.

5 Moses is the meane betweene God and the people. 6 The lawe is repeated. 23 The people were afraide at Gods voyce. 29 The Lorde wisheth that the people would feare him. 32 They must neither decline to the right hand, nor left.

1 AND Moses called all Israel, and sayde vnto them, Heare, O Israel, the ordinances and lawes which I speake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them, and fulfill them in deede.
2 * The Lord our God made a couenant with vs in Horeb. Exod. 19. 5.
3 The [a] Lorde made not this couenant with our fathers, but with vs: but with vs which are all here aliue this day.

a With such strange wonders.

4 The Lorde talked with you [b] face to face, in the mount out of the middes of the fire:

b So clearely, that you could not doubte but that it was he. Exod. 33. 11.

5 And I stoode betweene the Lorde and you the same time, and shewed you the worde of the Lorde: for yee were afraide at the fight of the fire, and went not vp into the mount, and he saide,
6 [c] I am the Lorde thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

c Conferre this Chapter with the 17. of Exodus.

7 Thou shalt haue none other goddes in my presence.
8 Thou shalt [d] make thee no grauen image, or any likenes of that which is in heauen aboue,

d Namely to worship it, or to represent me by it.

or that is in earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt neither bowe thy selfe vnto thē, nor worship them: for *I the Lorde thy God am a ielous God, visiting the wickednesse of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the thirde and fourth generation among them that hate me:

Exod.34.7.

10 And shewe mercy vpon thousandes among them that loue me, and keepe my commandementes.

11 *Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vaine: for the Lord will not holde him giltlesse that taketh his name in vaine.

Exod.20.7. Leuit.19.12.

12 Keepe the Sabboth day, that thou sanctifie it, as the Lorde *thy God hath commaunded thee.

Exod.20.8.

13 Sixe dayes thou shalt labour, and do al that thou hast to doe:

14 But the seuenth day is the *Sabboth of the Lord thy God: thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man seruant, nor thy mayde, nor thine Oxe, nor thine Asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor the stranger that is within thy gates: that thy man seruant, and thy mayde, may rest as well as thou.

Gene.2.2. Heb.4.4.

15 Remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and howe that the Lorde thy God brought thee out thence through a mightie hand, and a stretched out arme: For which cause the Lorde thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabboth day.

16 *Honour thy c father and thy mother, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe wel with thee in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

Exod.20.12.

c By this name father, he comprehendeth also all those y are in degree of superioritie: as princes, magistrates, maisters, and mistresses.

17 Thou d shalt not kill.

d He forbiddeth not onely the outwarde act, but also all rancor & cruelte & rage against our neighbour. Rom.7.7.

18 Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

19 Thou shalt not steale.

20 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

21 *Thou shalt not lust after thy neighbours wife, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, his fielde, his seruant, or his mayde, his Oxe, his Asse, or ought that thy neighbour hath.

Exod.20.17.

22 These wordes the Lord spake vnto all your multitude in the mount, out of the middes of the fire, of the cloude, and of the darkenesse, with a great voyce, and added no more [thereto,] and wrote them in two Tables of stone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to passe, that when ye heard the voyce out of the middes of the darkenesse (for the mountaine did burne with fire) *then ye came vnto mee, with the captaines of your tribes, and your elders,

Exod.20.19.

24 And yee saide, Beholde, the Lorde our God hath shewed vs his glory and his greatnesse, and we haue heard his voyce out of the middes of the fire: wee haue seene this day that God doeth talke with man, and he yet liueth.

25 Nowe therefore why shoulde wee die? that this great fire should cōsume vs: If we heare the voyce of the Lorde our God any more, we shall die.

26 For what flesh hath it bene that euer hearde the voyce of the liuing God speaking out of the middes of the fire (as we haue done) and yet did liue?

27 Goe thou and heare all that the Lorde our God sayeth, and tell thou vnto vs all that the Lorde our God sayeth vnto thee, and we will heare it, and doe it.

28 And the Lord heard ỹ voyce of your words when ye spake vnto mee, and the Lorde sayde vnto me, I haue heard the voyce of the words of this people, which they haue spoken vnto thee: they haue well sayde all that they haue spoken.

29 Oh that there were such an heart in them, that they would feare mee, and keepe all my commandements alway, that it might go wel with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe, and say vnto them, Get you into your tentes againe:

31 But stand thou here by me, and I will tell thee all the commandements, ordinances, and lawes which thou shalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to possesse.

32 Take heede therefore, that ye do in deede as the Lorde your God hath commaunded you, and e turne not aside either to the right hand, or to the lefte.

e Ye shall neither put any thing to my word, nor take therefrom.

33 But walke in all the wayes which the Lord your God hath commanded you, that ye may liue, and that it may goe well with you, and that ye may prolong your dayes in the lande which ye shall possesse.

The vi. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to feare God, and keepe his commandements. 16 God ought not to be tempted.

1 THese are the commandements, ordinances, and lawes, which the Lorde your God commanded me to teache you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye goe to possesse it:

2 That thou mightest feare the Lorde thy God, and keepe all his ordinances & his commandements which I commaund thee, thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy life: that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 Heare therefore, O Israel, and take heede that thou doe it, that it may goe well with thee, and that ye may increase mightilie, as the Lorde God of thy fathers hath promised thee, a land that f floweth with milke and honie.

f Which hath great store of all things pertayning to mans life.

4 *Heare,

Matth.22.37. mark.12.29. luke 10.27.

4 *Heare, O Israel, ỹ Lord our God is Lord onely.

5 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with al thy soule, and with all thy might.

Deut.11.18.

6 And these words which I commaunde thee this day, shalbe in thine *heart:

7 And thou shalt shew them vnto thy children, and shalt talke of them when thou art at home in thine house, and as thou walkest by the way, and when thou lyest downe, and when thou risest vp.

‖Or, signes of remembrance.

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe vpon thine hande, and they shalbe as ‖ frontlets betweene thine eyes,

b By these kindes of speache, he meaneth nothing but continuall meditation of the lawe.

9 And thou shalt write them vpon the [b] postes of thy house, and vpon thy gates.

10 And when the Lorde thy God hath brought thee into the land which he sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, and shall giue to thee great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,

11 Houses full of all maner of goods, which thou filledst not, and welles digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and oliue trées, which thou plantedst not, and when thou hast eaten, and art full:

12 Then beware least thou forget the Lorde which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

13 Thou shalt feare the Lord thy God, & serue him, and shalt sweare by his name.

14 See that yee walke not after strange gods, the gods of the nations which are about you:

15 (For the Lorde thy God is a ielous God among you) least the countenance of the Lord thy God bee moued to wrath against thee, and destroy thee from the face of the earth.

Matth.4.1. Exod.17.2. ‡Massah.

16 *Ye shall not tempt the Lorde your God, as *ye did in the place of ‡ temptation:

17 But you shal diligently keepe the commandements of the Lorde your God, and his testimonies, and his ordinances, which hee hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt doe that which is right and good in the sight of the Lorde: that thou mayest prosper, and that thou mayest goe in, and possesse that good land which the Lord sware vnto thy fathers,

19 To cast out all thine enemies before thee, as the Lord hath sayde.

e We must not only serue God our selues during our life, but also endeuour that our children may doe the same after vs.

20 And [c] when thy sonne asketh thee in time to come, saying, What meaneth these testimonies, ordinances, and lawes, which the Lorde our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, Wee were Pharaos bondmen in Egypt, and the Lord brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the Lord shewed signes, and wonders, great and euill, vpon Egypt, vpon Pharao, and vpon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And brought vs out from thence, to bring vs in, and to giue vs the land which he sware vnto our fathers.

24 And hee hath commanded vs to do all these ordinances, and to feare the Lord our God, for our wealth, all the dayes of our life, as it is come to passe this day.

d No man can perfectly fulfill the law: therefore we must haue recourse to Christ by faith, in whom we are reputed for iust.

25 Moreouer, this shall be our [d] righteousnesse before the Lord our God, if we take heede, and keepe all these commandements, as hee hath commanded vs.

The vij. Chapter.

1 The Israelites may make no couenant with the Gentiles.

Deut.31.3.

1 WHen the *Lord thy God shal bring thee into the lande whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hethites, the Gergesites, the Amorites, the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations, greater and mightier then thou:

Exod.23.32.

2 And when the Lorde thy God hath set them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, * and make no couenant with them, nor haue compassion on them.

3 Thou shalt make no marriages with them: neither giue thy daughter vnto his sonne, nor take his daughter vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will deceiue thy sonne, that hee shoulde not followe mee, and they shall serue strange goddes: and then wil the wrath of the Lorde waxe hot against thee, and destroy thee suddenly.

a God wolde haue his seruice pure, without all superstition.

5 But thus ye shall deale with them, [a] Ye shal ouerthrowe their altars, and breake downe their pillars, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

Deut.14.2. and 26.18.

6 * For thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all nations that are vpon the earth.

7 The Lorde did not set his loue vpon you, nor choose you because ye were mo in number then any people (for yee were the fewest of all people:)

8 But because the Lorde loued you, and because hee would keepe the othe which hee had sworne vnto your fathers, therefore hath the Lorde brought you out through a mighty hande, and deliuered you out of the house of bondage, from the hande of Pharao king of Egypt.

9 Understande therefore, that the Lorde thy God, he is God, and that a true God, which keepeth appoyntment and mercy vnto them that loue him, & keepe his commandements, throughout a thousand generations:

10 And rewardeth them that hate him to their [b] face, so that he bringeth them to nought, and

b Manifestly, or in this life.

doeth

doeth not deferre the time, but rewardeth him that hateth him before his face.

11 Keepe thou therefore the commandements, and ordinances, & lawes, which I commande thee this day, that thou doe them.

12 If ye hearken vnto these lawes, and obserue and doe them: the Lorde thy [c]God also shall keepe vnto thee the couenant and the mercie which he sware vnto thy fathers.

c This couenant is grounded vpon his free grace: therefore in recompensing their obedience he hath respete to his mercie, and not to their merites.

13 He will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiplie thee: he will also blesse the fruite of thy wombe, and the fruite of thy lande, thy corne, thy wine, and thine oyle, and the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe, in the land which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt bee blessed aboue all nations: there shall bee * neither man nor woman vnfruitfull among you, nor any of your cattell shall be barren.

Exod.23.26.

15 Moreouer, the Lorde will take away from thee all maner infirmities, and will put none of the euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will send them vpon all them that hate thee.

16 Thou shalt consume all the nations which the Lorde thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pitie vpon them, neyther shalt thou serue their goddes, for that shalbe thy decay.

17 If thou say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, howe can I cast them out?

18 Thou shalt not feare them: but remember what the Lord thy God did vnto Pharao, and vnto all Egypt.

19 The great temptations which thine eyes sawe, and the signes, and wonders, and the mightie hande, and stretched out arme, whereby the Lord thy God brought thee out: so shal the Lord thy God do vnto al nations of whom thou art afraide.

20 Moreouer, the Lorde thy God will sende [d]Hornettes among them, vntill they that are left, and hide them selues from thee, be destroyed.

d There is not so small a creature which I will not arme to fight on thy side against them. Exod.23.23.Iosu. 24.11.

21 * Thou shalt not feare them: for the Lorde thy God is among you, a mightie God, and a terrible.

22 For the Lord thy God will put out these nations before thee by a litle and a litle: thou mayest not consume them at once, least the [e]beastes of the fielde increase vpon thee.

e So that it is your commoditie that God accomplisheth not his promise so soone as ye would wish.

23 But the Lorde thy God shall giue them before thee, and shall destroy them with a mightie destruction, vntill hee haue brought them to nought.

24 And hee shall deliuer their kings into thine hande, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man be able to stande before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their goddes shalt thou * burne with fire: and couet not the gold and siluer that is on thē, nor take it vnto thee, least thou bee [f]snared therein: for it is an abomination before the Lord thy God. 2.Mac.12.40.

f And be entised to idolatrie

26 Bring not therefore abomination into thine house, lest thou bee a cursed thing as it is: but vtterly defie it, and abhorre it, for it is a cursed thing.

The viii. Chapter.

Moses putteth the Israelites in remembrance of all the benefites which God bestowed vpon them, and the afflictions which God sent them in the wilderneſſe, 19 lest the forgetfulnes thereof should bring them to destruction.

1 ALl the commaundementes which I commaunde thee this day, shall yee keepe for to do them, that ye may liue, and multiplie, and goe in, and possesse the land which the Lord sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember al the way which the Lord thy God led thee this fourtie yeeres in the wilderneſſe, for to humble thee, and to [a]proue thee, and to knowe what was in thine heart, whither thou wouldest keepe his commandements, or no.

a Which is declared in afflictiō, either by patience, or by grudging against Gods visitation.

3 He humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fedde thee with Manna, which neither thou nor thy fathers knew of: to make thee knowe that a man doeth * not liue by bread onely, but by euery [word] that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lorde, doeth a man liue. Matth.4.4.Luke 4.5.

4 Thy rayment waxed not olde vpon thee, neyther did thy foote [b]swell these fourtie yeeres.

b As they that go barefooted.

5 * This also shalt thou cōsider in thine heart: that as a man chastiseth his sonne, so the Lord thy God chasteneth thee. Deut.26.3.

6 Therefore shalt thou keepe the commandements of the Lord thy God, that thou walke in his ways, and feare him.

7 For the Lorde thy God bringeth thee into a good lande, a lande in the which are riuers of water, and fountaines, and deapthes ỳ spring out of valleyes and hilles:

8 A land wherein is wheate and barley, vineyards, figgetrees, and pomegranates, a lande wherein is oyle Oliue, and honey:

9 A lande wherein thou shalt eate bread without scarcenesse, neither shalt thou lacke any thing: a lande whose stones [c]are iron, and out of whose hilles thou shalt digge brasse.

c Which haue mines of metall.

10 When thou hast eaten therefore, and filled thy selfe, thou shalt blesse the Lorde thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the Lorde thy God, that thou wouldest not keepe his commaundementes, his lawes, and his ordinances, which I commande thee this day:

12 Yea,

12 Yea, and when thou hast eaten and filled thy
selfe, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt
therein:
13 And when thy beastes & thy sheepe are wax-
en many, and thy siluer and golde is multipli-
ed, and all that thou hast is increased:
d Wealthe prosperitie maketh men proude, and forget God.
14 Then beware least thine d heart ryse, & thou
forget the Lorde thy God which brought thee
out of the lande of Egypt, and from the house
of bondage:
15 And which was thy guide in the great and
terrible wildernesse, [wherein were] fierie
serpents, scorpions, and drought without any
Num.20.11. water: But * hee brought out water for thee
out of the rocke of flint.
Exod.16.15. 16 He * fed thee in the wildernes with Manna,
which thy fathers knewe not, for to humble
thee, and to proue thee, and that hee might so
doe thee good at the latter ende,
17 Least thou shouldest saye in thine heart, My
e Vnder this worde power, he comprehendeth wisdome, dexteritie, diligence, and al other meanes by which men might get goods. power & the might of mine owne hande
hath prepared me this abundance:
18 But remember the Lorde thy God, for it is
he which giueth thee power to get f substãce,
for to make good the promise which he sware
vnto thy fathers, as appeareth this day.
f If all earthly goods come onely frõ God, much more heauenly. 19 And if thou forget the Lorde thy God, and
walke after strange gods, and serue them, and
worship them: I testifie vnto you this day,
that ye shall surely perish.
g Denounce or protest. 20 As the nations which the Lord destroyed be-
fore your face, so yee shall perish, because yee
woulde not bee obedient vnto the voyce of the
Lord your God.

The ix. Chapter.

4 God is not good to them for their owne righteousnes, but for his owne sake. 17 The two tables are broken. 26 Moses prayeth for the people.

1 HEare, O Israel, thou passest ouer Jor-
dane a this day, to goe in, & possesse na-
tions greater & mightier then thy self,
a That is, yer it be long. cities great, and walled vp to heauen:
2 A people great and tal, the children of the A-
nakims, which thou knowest of, and of whom
Num.13.29. thou hast heard say, * Who can stande before
the children of Anak?
3 Understande therefore this day, that the
Lorde thy God is he which goeth ouer before
b To consume your enemies, as fire consumeth wood. thee as a consuming b fire, hee shall destroy
them, and hee shall bring them downe before
thy face: So thou shalt cast them out, and
bring them to nought quickly, as the Lorde
hath said vnto thee.
4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that
the Lorde thy God hath cast them out before
thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the Lord
hath brought me in to possesse this lande: but
for the wickednesse of these nations the Lord
hath cast them out before thee.
5 It is not for thy righteousnesse sake, or for
thy right heart, that thou goest to possesse their
land: But for the wickednesse of these nations
the Lorde thy God doeth cast them out before
thee, to perfourme the worde which the Lorde
thy God sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham,
Isahac, and Jacob.
6 Understande therefore, that it is not for thy
righteousnesse sake, that the Lorde thy God
doeth giue thee this good lande to possesse it,
seeing thou art a c stifnecked people.
c As an vntractable Oxe that refuseth the yoke.
7 Remember, d and forget not how thou * pro-
uokedst the Lord thy God to anger in the wil-
dernesse: since the day that thou diddest de-
part out of the lande of Egypt, vntill ye came
vnto this place, yee haue rebelled against the
Lord.
d This hee saith, for that it is most necessary to haue men brought to the acknowledging of their sinnes.
8 Also in ‖ Horeb ye prouoked the Lord to an-
ger, so that the Lord was wroth with you, to
Exod.14.10. ‖ Or, Sinai. haue destroyed you,
9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to
receiue the tables of stone, the tables of the
couenant which the Lorde made with you,
Exod.24.18. and 34.28. and I * abode in the mount fourtie dayes
and fourtie nights, when I neither did eate
bread, nor drinke water.
Exod.32.18.
10 * And the Lorde deliuered me two tables of
e After a diuine maner, & not by the deuice of man. stone, written with the e finger of God, and
in them were conteined all the wordes which
the Lord spake vnto you in the mount out of
the middes of fire, in the day when yee came
together.
11 And when the fourtie dayes and fourtie
nights were ended, the Lord gaue me the two
tables of stone, the tables of the couenant.
12 And the Lorde saide vnto me, Arise, and get
f Gods things are corrupt, when they depart from their obedience to God. thee downe quickly from hence, for thy people
which thou hast brought out of Egypt, haue
f marred all: they are turned at once out of the
way which I commanded them, & haue made
them a molten image.
13 Furthermore, the Lorde spake vnto me, say-
ing, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is
a stifnecked people.
g Meaning, that Gods mens prayers doe stay Gods vengeance. 14 g Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and
put out the name of them from vnder heaue,
and I wil make of thee a mightie nation, and
greater then they be.
15 And I turned me, and came downe from the
hill, euen from the hill that burnt with fire,
and the two tables of the couenant were in
my handes.
16 And I looked, and beholde, yee had sinned a-
gainst the Lord your God, and had made you
a molten Calfe, and had turned at once out
of the way which the Lorde had commanded
you.
17 And I tooke the two tables, and cast them
h Moses by this of a good zeale, and yet of anp by passion. out of my two hands, and brake h them before
your eyes.
18 And I fell downe flatte before the Lorde as
at the first time, and fourtie dayes, and four-
tie nightes, I dyd neyther eate bread, nor
drinke

drinke water, because of all your sinnes which yee sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the Lord, in that ye prouoked him vnto wrath.

19 (For I was afraide, that for the wrath and fiercenesse wherewith the Lorde was moued against you, hee woulde haue destroyed you) But the Lord heard me at that time also.

20 The Lorde was very angry with Aaron also, to haue [i] destroyed him: and I made intercession for Aaron also the same time.

i This sheweth how dangerous a thing it is for rulers to suffer wickednesse to be committed.

21 And I tooke your sinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt him with fire, and stamped him, and grounde him very small, euen to dust: and I cast the dust therof into the brooke that descended out of the [k] mount.

k Horeb, or Sinai. Exod. 17.7. num. 11,16.

22 *Also at the burning place, at the place of tempting, and at the sepulchres of lust, ye prouoked the Lord to anger.

23 Likewise when the Lorde sent you from Cades Barnea, saying, Goe vp and possesse the lande which I haue giuen you, you rebelled against the worde of the Lorde your God, and neyther beleeued him, nor hearkened vnto his voyce.

24 You haue bene rebellious vnto the Lorde, since the day that I knewe you.

25 And I fell downe flatte before the Lorde fourtie dayes, and fourtie nightes, as I fell downe before: for the Lord sayde, he would destroy you.

26 I made intercession therfore vnto the Lord, and saide, O Lorde God, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast deliuered through thy great goodnesse, & which thou hast brought out of Egypt through a mightie hande.

1 That is, thy promise made to them.

27 [l] Remember thy seruantes, Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, and looke not vnto the stubbernesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse and sinne:

Num. 14.16.

28 *Least the lande whence thou broughtest them, say, The Lorde is not able to bring them into the lande which he promised them, and because hee hated them, therefore hath hee carried them out, to slaye them in the wildernesse.

29 Beholde, they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out in thy mightie power, and in thy stretched out arme.

The x. Chapter.

1 The tables are renewed, and put into the Arke.

Exod. 34.1. Vers. 1001 wor.

1 IN the *same season the Lord said vnto me, Hewe thee two tables of stone, like vnto y first, and come vp vnto me into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

h is a ellent Cedar, ient to action, .32.

2 And I will write in the tables the wordes that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of [a] Sittim wood, and hewed two tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mountaine, hauing the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote in the tables, according to the first writing, the ten commandements, which the Lord spake vnto you in the mount out of the middes of the fire, in the day when [b] you were gathered together: and the Lorde gaue them vnto me.

b When you came together to receiue the lawe at the mount Sinai.

5 And I departed, and came downe from the hill, and put the tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the Lord commanded me.

6 And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beroth, of the children of Jakan, to *Mosera, where [c] Aaron * died, and was buried, and Eleazar his sonne became Priest in his steade.

Num. 33.30.
c Fourty yeres after the worshipping of the golden Calfe. Num. 20.28.

7 From thence they departed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jethebah, a land which hath riuers of waters.

8 The same season the Lorde separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, & to stande before the Lord, and to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his name vnto this day.

9 *Wherefore the Leuites haue no part nor inheritance with their brethren: but the Lord [d] is their inheritance, as the Lorde thy God hath promised them.

Num. 18.20. deut. 18.2.
d So God turned the curse of Jacob, Gene. 49. into blessing.

10 And I taried in the mount, as at the first time, fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights: & the Lord heard me at that time also, and the Lord would not destroy thee.

11 And the Lorde sayde vnto mee, Arise, and goe forth in the iourneys before the people, that they may goe in, and possesse the lande which I sware vnto their fathers, to giue vnto them.

12 And nowe Israel, what doeth the Lorde thy God require of thee, but to feare the Lord thy God, and to walke in all his wayes, to loue him, and to serue the Lorde thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule:

13 That thou keepe the commaundementes of the Lorde, and his ordinances which I commaunde thee this day for thy wealth.

14 Beholde, heauen, and the heauen of heauens is the Lords thy God, and the earth, with all that therein is.

15 Notwithstanding, the Lorde had a delight in thy fathers, to loue them, and chose their seede after them, euen you aboue all nations, as thou seest this day.

16 [e] Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stifnecked.

e That is, let all your euill affections be cut off: he sheweth in these wordes the end of circumcisiõ, Jerem. 4.4. Galat. 2.6, rom. 2.11.

17 For the Lorde your God, is God of gods, and Lorde of lordes, a great God, a mightie, and a terrible, which regardeth * no mans person, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth right vnto the fatherles & widowe, and

and loueth the stranger, to giue him foode and rayment.

19 Loue ye therefore the stranger also: for ye were strangers your selues in the lande of Egypt.

Deut.6.13. mat.4.10. luke 4.8.

20 * Thou shalt feare the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue, to him shalt thou cleaue, and sweare by his name.

21 He is thy praise, & thy God that hath done for thee these great & terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

Gen.46.27.

22 Thy *fathers wēt downe into Egypt with threescore and ten persons: and now the Lord thy God hath made thee, and multiplyed thee as the [f] starres of heauen.

[f] Yee alludeth to the promise made to Abraham.

The xj. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to loue God and alwayes to be mindfull of his lawes, and to keepe them.

1 THerefore thou shalt [a] loue the Lord thy God, and keepe his obseruances, his ordinances, his lawes, and his commaundements alway.

[a] Loue is the first poynt of the true keeping of ꝑ law.

2 Knowe you this day (for I speake not to your children which haue neyther knowen nor seene) the chastisment of the Lord your God, his greatnes, his mightie hand, and his stretched out arme,

3 His myracles and his actes which he did in the middes of Egypt, euen vnto Pharao the king of Egypt, and vnto all his lande:

4 And what he did vnto ꝑ host of Egypt, vnto their horses and charrets, how he brought the water of the red sea vpon them as they pursued you behinde, & how the Lord hath brought them to nought vnto this day:

5 And what he did vnto you in the wildernes, vntill ye came vnto this place:

Nu.16.31. psal.105.17.

6 And what hee did vnto * Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab the sonne of Rubē: howe the earth opened her mouth and swalowed them, with their housholdes, and their tentes, and all their substance that was ‖ in their possession in the middes of Israel.

‖Or, at their feete.

7 Doubtlesse, your eyes haue seene all the great actes of the Lord, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keepe all the commaundementes which I commaund you this day, that ye may be strong and goe in, and possesse the lande whither ye goe to possesse it:

9 And that ye may prolong your dayes in the lande which the Lorde sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seede, a lande that floweth with milke and hony.

10 For the land whither thou goest vp to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt ꝑ ye came out off, where thou sowedst thy seede, & [b] wateredst it wᵗ thy feete, as a garden of herbes.

b As by ditches making gutters and pipes to conuey water out of Nilus: For they were wont to haue no raine in Egypt.

11 But the land whither ye go ouer to possesse it, is a land that hath hilles and valleyes, and drinketh water of the raine of heauen.

12 This land doth the Lorde thy God care for, and the eyes of the Lord thy God are alwaies vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, vnto the ende of the yeere.

13 If you shall hearken therefore vnto my cōmandemēts which I command you this day, that ye loue the Lord your God, & serue him with all your heart, and with al your soule:

14 I also will giue raine vnto your lande in due season, the [c] first rayne and the latter, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, thy wine, & thine oyle.

c In the fyrst time.

15 And I will send grasse in thy fieldes for thy cattel, that thou maiest eate, and fill thy selfe.

16 But beware that your [d] heart deceiue you not, and yee turne aside, & serue strange gods, and worship them:

d By your falling to blinde deuotion, proceeding of your owne intentions.

17 And then the Lord, being wroth against you, shut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that your lande yeelde not her fruite, and lest yee perish quickly from off the good land which the Lord giueth you.

18 *Therefore shall ye put vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, and binde them for a signe vpon your hande, that they may be as a ‖frontlet betweene your eyes.

Deut.6.6.

‖Or, signes of remembrance.

19 And ye shall teach them your children, that they may talke of them, when thou sittest in thine house, & when thou walkest by the way, when thou lyest downe, & whē thou rysest vp.

20 Yea, and thou shalt write them vpon ꝑ doore postes of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may bee multiplyed, and the dayes of your children, in the lande which the Lord sware vnto your fathers to giue thē, as long as the dayes of heauen last vpon the earth.

22 For if ye keepe all these commaundements which I commaund you, so that ye doe them: [namely,] that ye loue the Lord your God, & walke in all his waies, and cleaue vnto him:

23 Then wil the Lord cast out all these nations before you, and yee shalbe the heires of great nations, and of them that are mightier then your selues.

24 * All [e] the places whereon the soles of your feete shall treade, shalbe yours: from the wildernesse, and from Libanon, and from the ryuer Euphrates, vnto the vttermost sea, shall your [f] coast be.

Iosu.1.3.

e This was fulfilled in Dauid and Solomons raigne.

f He describeth the largenes of their kingdome when it flourished most.

25 There shal no man bee able to stande before you: for the Lord your God shal cast the feare and dread of you vpon all the land that ye shal tread vpon, as he hath saide vnto you.

26 Beholde, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 A blessing, if ye obey the commaundements of the Lord your God, which I commaunde you this day:

28 And a curse, if ye wil not obey the commandemētes of the Lord your God, but turne out of the way which I commaund you this day,

to goe after strange goddes which ye haue not knowen.

g The very certainetie of doing well, is to folowe the word of God, and not the inuention of man. Deut. 27.13. iosu. 8.33.

29 When the Lord thy God therefore hath brought thee into ỹ land whither thou goest to possesse it, thou shalt *put the blessing vpon mount Garizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are not these mountaines on the other side Iordane, on that part of the way where the sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Chanaanites, which dwell in the plaine ouer against Gilgal, beside the groue of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordane, to goe in, & possesse the land which the Lord your God giueth you, & ye shall possesse it, & dwel therein.

32 Take heede therefore that ye do al the commandements and lawes which I set before you this day.

The xii. Chapter.

1 God commandeth the places of idolatrie to be destroyed. 5. 8. God will be serued as he doeth appoint, and not as man doeth fantasie.

1 THese are the ordinances and lawes, which ye shall obserue and doe, in the land which the Lord God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, as long as ye liue vpon the earth.

2 Ye shall destroy all places, wherein the nations which ye shall possesse serued their goddes, vpon high mountaines, on hilles, & vnder euery greene tree.

a Wherin they made sacrifice to their false goddes.

3 You shall ouerthowe their altars, & breake their pillars, and burne their [a] groues with fire, and you shall hewe downe the grauen images of the goddes that they haue, & bring ỹ names of them to nought out of that place.

4 Ye shal not do so vnto the Lord your God:

2.Chro.7.12.

5 *But ye shall seeke the place which the Lord your God shall chuse out of all your tribes, to put his name there, & there to dwel, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your whole burnt sacrifices, your offerings, your tithes, & heaue offerings of your hand, your vowes, your free will offerings, and the first borne of your kine, and of your sheepe.

b In the place where the arke is.

7 And there ye shall eate [b] before ỹ Lord your God, and ye shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, both ye and your households, wherein the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

c He meaneth not that they now serued God after their owne inuentions, but that neuerthelesse they should serue him perfectly, in the land of Chanaan.

8 Ye shall not do after all [c] the things that we do here this day, euery man that seemeth him good in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not yet come to rest, and to the inheritance which the Lord your God giueth you.

10 But when ye go ouer Iordane, and dwell in the land which the Lord your God hath giuen you to inherite, and when he hath giuen you rest from all your enemies round about, and shall dwell in safetie:

11 Then vnto the place which the Lord your God hath chosen to *put his name there, yee shall bring all that I commande you: your whole burnt sacrifices, your offerings, your tithes, the heaue offering of your hand, and al your speciall vowes which ye vowe vnto the Lord. 3.Reg.8.29.

12 And ye shall reioyce before the Lord your God, ye and your sonnes, and your daughters, your seruants and your maydens, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heede that thou offer not thy whole burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest.

14 But in the place which the Lord shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy whole burnt offerings, and there thou shalt doe all that I commande thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eate flesh in all thy ‖ cities, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, [d] according to the blessing of the Lord thy God which he hath giuen thee: both the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, of the Roe bucke, and of the Hart.

‖ Or, gates.

d According to the ability that he hath giuen thee.

16 Onely ye shall not [e] eate ỹ blood, but powre it vpon the earth as water.

e This prohibition was made, that men might learne to abhorre cruelitie.

17 Thou mayest not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first borne of thy kine, and of thy sheepe, neither any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eate them before the Lord thy God, in the place which ỹ Lord thy God hath chosen, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, thy seruant, and thy mayde, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the Lord thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hand to.

19 Beware that thou forsake not the Leuite, as long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

20 If when the Lord thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, thou say, I will eate flesh (because thy soule *longeth to eate flesh) thou mayest eate flesh whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth.

Gene.28.14. deut.19.9.

21 If the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to put his name there, be too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy oxen and of thy sheepe, which the Lord hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou shalt eate in thine owne citie ‖ whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth.

‖ Or, gates.

22 And as the Roe bucke and ỹ Hart is eaten, so thou shalt eate them: both the cleane and the vncleane shall eate of them.

23 But ‖ take heede that thou eate not the [f] blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eate the life with the flesh.

‖ Or, be strong.

f Thus he sayth, for that their life consisteth in their blood.

24 Thou

24 Thou shalt not eate it, but powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eate it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee: but thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

g Things consecrated to God, or that are appointed for sacrifice.

26 But thy holy g things which thou hast, and thy vowes, thou shalt take, and come vnto the place which the Lord hath chosen.

27 And thou shalt offer thy whole burnt offerings, both flesh and blood, vpon the altar of the Lord thy God: and the blood of thine offrings shalbe powred out vpon ỹ altar of the Lord thy God, and thou shalt eate the flesh.

28 Take heede, & heare all these words which I commande thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, if thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the Lord thy God.

29 When the Lorde thy God shall destroy the natiõs before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou succeedest in their inheritance, and dwellest in their lande:

h By falling into their idolatrie and superstition.

30 Beware that thou bee not taken in h a snare after them, after that they be destroyed before thee, and that thou aske not after their gods, saying, As these nations serue their gods, I wil do so likewise.

31 Nay, thou shalt not do so vnto the Lorde thy God: for all abominations, and that which the Lorde hateth, the same haue they done vnto their gods.

i This declareth the extreme horror of idolatrie, by which the Paynims committed most vnnaturall cruelties. Deut. 4. 2. prou. 30. 6.

32 For they haue i burned both their sonnes & their daughters with fire before their gods. Therefore whatsoeuer I cõmaund you, take heede ye do it: and *put thou nought thereto, nor take ought therefrom.

The xiii. Chapter.

1. The false prophets, 5 and the inticers to idolatry, must be put to death.

1 IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giue thee a signe or a wonder,

2 And that signe or wonder which he hath sayd, come to passe, and then say, Let vs a goe after strange gods (which thou hast not knowen) and let vs serue them:

a He declareth who be the false prophets: euen those that would turne vs from God.

3 Hearken not thou vnto the wordes of that prophet or dreamer of dreames: For the Lord thy GOD proueth you, to know whether you loue ỹ Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Ye shall walke after the Lord your God, & feare him, keepe his commaundements, and hearken vnto his voyce, you shall serue him, & cleaue vnto him.

b After that he hath bene conuicted by witnesse, and had sentence of death pronounced on him by the iudge.

5 And that prophet or dreamer of dreames shal b dye (because he hath spoken to turne you away from the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the Lorde thy God commaunded thee to walke in) and therefore thou shalt put the euill away from thee.

c Gods glory must be preferred before naturall affection.

6 If c thy brother, the sonne of thy mother, or thine owne sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife that lyeth in thy bosome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne soule vnto thee, entice thee secretly, saying, Let vs goe & serue strange gods, which thou hast not knowen, nor yet thy fathers:

7 And they bee any of the gods of the people which are round about you, whether they be nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the one ende of the earth vnto the other:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, thine eyes shall not pitie him, neyther shalt thou haue compassion on him, nor keepe him secrete,

9 But *cause him to be slayne: d Thine hand shalbe first vpon him, to kill him, and then the handes of all the people.

Deut. 17. 7. d Thou shalt cast the first stone at him.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he dye: because hee hath gone about to thrust thee away from the Lorde thy God, which brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, and from the house of bondage.

11 And all Israel shall heare and feare, and shal doe no more any such wickednesse as this is among you.

12 If thou shalt heare say in one of thy cities, which the Lorde thy God hath giuen thee to dwell in,

13 That certayne men, being the children ‖ of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue moued the inhabiters of their citie, saying, Let vs go and serue strange gods, which ye haue not knowen:

‖ Or, wicked men

14 Then thou must seeke and make searche, and enquire diligently: and beholde, if it be true, and the thing of a suretie, that such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Then thou shalt smite the dwellers of that citie with the edge of the sworde, and destroy it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the very cattell thereof, with the edge of the sworde.

16 And gather al the spoyle of it into ỹ myddes of the streete thereof, and burne with fyre both the citie, and all the spoyle thereof euery whit, for e the Lord thy God: and it shalbe an heape for euer, and shall not be buylt againe.

e In the honour of God, shewing that God is honoured in destroying them that robbe him of his honour.

17 And f there shall cleaue nought of the banned thing in thine hand, that the Lorde may turne from the fiercenesse of his wrath, and shewe thee mercy, and haue compassion on thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers.

f Thou shalt saue no part of that spoyle.

18 Therefore shalt thou hearken vnto ỹ voyce of the Lorde thy God, to keepe all his commaundements which I commande thee this day, that thou doe that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 The maner of the Gentiles in mourning for the dead, may not be folowed. 4 What meates are cleane to be eaten, and what not.

Deut.7.6. and 26.18.

1 YE* are the children of the Lord your God: Ye shall not cut your selues, nor make you any baldnesse betweene your a eyes for the dead.

a As the Heathen did in mourning for the dead.

2 For thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God, and the Lord hath chosen thee to be a seuerall people vnto him selfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 Thou shalt eate no maner of abomination.

b Hereby was figured to the Iewes a spirituall pureness, euen in their meate and drinke. Leuit.11.2.

4 b These are the beasts which ye shall *eate of, oxen, sheepe, and goates,

5 Roe, Hart, and Bugle, wilde Goate, Unicorne, wilde Oxen, and Camoyse,

6 And all the beasts that cleaue the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, and chewe the cud, them ye shall eate.

7 Neuertheless, these ye shal not eate of them that chew cud, & of them that deuide & cleaue the hoofe, [onely] the Camel, the Hare, and the Conie: for they chewe the cud, but deuide not the hoofe, therefore they are vncleane vnto you.

8 And also the Swine, though he deuide the hoofe, yet he eheweth not cud, therefore is he vncleane vnto you: ye shall not eate of ẏ flesh of such, nor touch the dead carkeise of them.

9 These ye shall eate, of all that are in the waters: al that haue finnes & scales shal ye eate.

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales, of that ye may not eate, but it is vncleane vnto you.

11 Of all cleane birdes ye shall eate.

12 But these are they of which ye shal not eate: the Eagle, the Goshauke, and the Ospray,

13 The Gleue, the Kite, and the Vulture, after their kinde.

14 And all kinde of Rauens.

15 The Estritch, the Nightcrowe, the Cuckowe, and the Sparowhauke, after their kinde.

16 The litle Owle, the great Owle, nor the Redshanke.

17 The Pelicane, the Swanne, nor the Cormorant.

18 The Storke, the Heron in his kinde, the Lapwing, the Backe.

19 And let euery creeping foule be vncleane vnto you, and not be eaten of.

20 But of all cleane foules ye may eate.

21 Ye shall eate of nothing that dieth alone: but thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy ‖ citie, that he eate it, or thou mayest sel it vnto a stranger: For thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God. *Thou shalt not c seeth a Kid in his mothers milke.

‖ Or, gates. Exod.23.19. and 34.26.

c This figureth the forbidding of things tending to cruelty.

22 Thou shalt tithe al the increase of thy seede, that the field bringeth forth yere by yere.

23 And thou shalt eate before the Lord thy God in the place which he hath chosen, and where he hath put his name, the tithe of thy corne, and of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the first borne of the kine, and of thy sheepe: that thou mayest learne to feare the Lord thy God alwayes.

24 If the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carie it, and if the place be farre from thee, which the Lord thy God hath chosen to set his name there, & the Lord thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou make it in money, and take ‖ the money in thine hand, and goe vnto the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse.

‖ Or, binde vp.

26 And thou shalt bestowe that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, and sheepe, wine, and strong drinke, and for whatsoeuer thy soule desireth: and thou shalt eate there before the Lord thy God, and be merie, both thou, and thine household.

27 *And the Leuite that is within thy gates, shalt thou not forsake: for he hath neither part nor inheritance with thee.

Deut.12.19.

28 At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring forth all the tithes of thine increase the same yeere, and lay it vp within thine owne gates.

29 And the Leuite which hath no part nor inheritance with thee, shal come, and the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widowe, which are within thy gates, shall eate and be filled, that the Lord thy God may blesse thee, in all the workes of thine hand which thou doest.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The forgiuenesse of dettes in the seuenth yeere. 7 To helpe the poore is commended. 12 The freedome of seruants.

Leuit.25.2.

1 AT the terme of *seuen yeeres thou shalt make a freedome.

2 And this is the maner of the freedome, Whosoeuer a lendeth ought with his hand vnto his neighbour, may not aske againe (that which he hath lent) of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the Lords free yeere:

a This is spoken in fauour of those detters that were poore, or not able to pay.

3 Yet of a stranger thou mayest call it home againe, but he that is thy brother, him shall thine hand remit.

4 In any wise there b shalbe no begger among you: for the Lord shall blesse thee in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee for an inheritance ‡:

b So that if the detter be riche, he may be forced to pay his det, this ordinance notwithstanding.

‡ To possesse it.

5 So that thou hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, to obserue and to doe all these commandements which I commande thee this day:

6 For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou thy selfe shalt not borowe: and thou shalt raigne ouer many nations, and they shall not raigne ouer thee.

7 If

7 If one of thy brethren among you be poore, within any of thy gates, in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee: thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut to thine hand frō thy poore brother:

Matth.5.42 luke.6.34. 8 But thou shalt * open thine hand vnto him, and lend him sufficient for his neede which he hath.

9 Beware that there be not a wicked thought in thine heart, that thou wouldest say, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of freedome is at hand: and therefore it grieueth thee to looke on thy poore brother, and giuest him nought, and he then crie vnto the Lord against thee, & it be sinne vnto thee.

10 Thou shalt giue him, and let it not grieue thine heart to giue vnto him: because that for this thing the Lord thy God shall blesse thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

Matth.2.11. c For a tryall of your charitie. 11 The land shall * neuer be without c poore: and therefore I commande thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand vnto thy brother that is needie and poore in thy land.

Exod.21.2. iere.34.14. 12 If thy * brother an Hebrue sell him selfe to thee, or an Hebrue woman, and serue thee sixe yeeres, in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him goe away emptie:

d To acknowledge gods benefites receiued by his labour. 14 But d shalt giue him liberally of thy sheepe, of thy corne, and of thy wine, and giue him of that wherewith the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in ẏ land of Egypt, & the Lord thy God deliuered thee thence: and therefore I commande thee this thing to day.

16 And if he say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee, and thine house, and is well at ease with thee,

17 Then shalt thou take a naule, and naile his eare to the doore therewith, and let him bee thy seruant for euer, and vnto thy mayde seruant thou shalt do likewise.

18 And let it not grieue thine eye when thou letrest him goe out from thee, for he hath bene worth a double hyred seruant to thee in his seruice sixe yeeres: and the Lord thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

Exod.34.19. 19 * All the first males that come of thy cattel, and of thy sheepe, thou shalt halowe vnto the Lord thy God: thou shalt do no worke with the first borne bullocke, nor sheare the first borne of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eate it before the Lord thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the Lord shall chuse, both thou and thy household.

Leuit.22.21. eccle.35.14. 21 * If there be any blemish therein: as if it be lame, or blinde, or haue any other euilfauouredneſſe, thou shalt not offer it vnto the Lord thy God,

22 But shalt eate it within thine owne gates: the vncleane and cleane person shall eate it alike, as the Roe and the Hart.

23 Onely eate not the blood therof: but powre it vpon the ground as water.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Of Easter, 10 Whitsuntide, 13 and the feast of tabernacles. 18 What officers and iudges ought to be ordeined. 21 Idolatrie is forbidden.

1 OBserue a the * moneth of ‖ new corne, that thou maiest offer the Passeouer vnto the Lord thy God: For in the moneth whē corne beginneth to ripe, the Lord thy God brought thee out of Egypt by night.

a That is, the moneth of new fruites, which was partly in March, and partly in Aprill Exod.13.4. ‖ Or, Abib.

2 Thou shalt therefore offer ẏ Passeouer vnto the Lord thy God (of sheepe and oxen) in the place which the Lord shall chuse to put his name there.

3 Thou shalt eate no leauened bread with it: but seuen dayes shalt thou eate vnleauened b bread therewith, euen the bread of tribulation (for thou camest out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

b Which declared ẏ troubles that they were in, being vnder Pharao

4 And there shalbe no leauened bread seene in all thy coastes seuen dayes long, neither shall there remaine any thing of ẏ flesh which thou offerest ẏ first day at Euen, vntil the morning.

5 Thou mayest not offer the Passeouer within any of thy gates which the Lord thy God giueth thee:

6 But in ẏ place which the Lord thy God shal chuse to set his name in, there thou shalt offer ẏ Passeouer at Euen, about the going downe of the sunne, in the season that thou camest out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eate it in the place which ẏ Lord thy God hath chosen, and thou shalt returne on the morowe, and goe vnto thy tentes.

8 Sixe dayes thou shalt eate sweete bread, & the seuenth day shalbe a solemne assembly before the Lord thy God: thou shalt doe no worke therein.

Leuit.23.15. c Numbring from the next day after eating the Passeouer. 9 *Seuen weekes shalt thou c number vnto thee, & begin to number ẏ seuen weekes, whē thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corne:

10 And keepe ẏ feast of weekes vnto the Lord thy God with a free wil offring of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the Lord thy God, according as ẏ lord thy god hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the Lord thy God, thou, and thy sonne, thy daughter, thy seruant, and thy mayde, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widowe, that are among you, in the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to put his name there.

12 And remember that thou wast a seruant in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and do these ordinances.

d Which is kept in the vi. day of the seuenth moneth, as Leui.23.34.

13 Thou shalt also obserue the [d] feast of tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy corne and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, thy daughter, thy seruant, and thy maide, the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, & the widowe, that are within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the Lord thy God, in ỹ place which the Lord shall chuse: for the Lord thy God shall blesse thee in all thy fruites, and in all the workes of thine handes, therefore shalt thou be glad.

16 Three times in a yeere shall all the males appeare before the Lord thy God, in the place which he shall chuse, in the feast of vnleauened bread, in the [e] feast of weekes, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall * not appeare before the [f] Lords emptie.

e Whitsuntide Exod.23.15.

f Ye meaneth before the arke

17 Euery man shal giue [h] according to the gift of his hand, and according to the blessing of ỹ Lord thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

g Without some offering.

h According to his power.

18 Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee, in all thy cities which the Lord thy God giueth thee, throughout thy tribes, and they shall iudge the people with iust iudgement.

19 Thou shalt not thou the lawe, nor knowe any person, neither take any reward: for giftes doe blinde the eyes of the wise, and peruert the wordes of the righteous.

i According to the maner of the Panims, which planted trees about their altars to shadow them: whereby the place seemed to them to haue the more maiestie. ‖Or, image.

20 That which is iust and right shalt thou followe, that thou mayest liue, and enioye ỹ land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

21 [i] Thou shalt plant no groue of any trees neere vnto the altar of ỹ Lord thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 Thou shalt set thee vp no ‖ pillar, which the Lord thy God hateth.

The xvii. Chapter.

1 The punishment of the idolater. 15 The election of the king.

Leuit.22.22. a God must be serued with the perfitest & purest things.

1 THou shalt offer vnto the Lord thy God * no oxe nor sheepe wherin is [a] blemish, or any euilfauouredneesse: for that is an abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

b The fraitie of the offender, shal not excuse the offence.

2 If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the Lord thy God giueth thee, man or [b] woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the Lord thy God, in transgressing his couenant:

c God refuseth all such seruice as he hath not commanded.

3 And gone and serued strange goddes, and worshipped them, as the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the host of heauen, [c] which I haue not commanded:

4 And it is tolde thee, and thou hast heard of it, then shalt thou enquire diligently: and if it be true, and the thing of a suretie, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue cõmitted that wicked thing) vnto the gates, & shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 At the mouth of * two or three witnesses, shall he that is worthie of death, die: and at the mouth of one witnesse, let no man die. Mat.18.16.

7 The [d] hands of the witnesses shalbe first vpon him, to kill him, and afterward ỹ hands [e] of all the people: and thou shalt put the wicked away from thee.

d To shew that their witnesse was true.

e To declare that al must be of one accord to punish idolaters.

8 If there rise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene [f] blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, betweene plague and plague, and the matters come to strife within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, & get thee vp vnto the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen,

f Crime and crime.

9 And come vnto the Priests the Leuites, and vnto the iudge that shalbe in those daies, and aske: and they shall shew thee the sentence of iudgement.

g Who shall pronounce sentence according as the Priest shal instruct him, agreeable to Gods word.

10 And thou must do according to that which they of that place (which the Lord hath chosen) shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to do according to all that they enkourme thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they tell thee, [h] shalt thou do: and bow not from that which they shew thee, neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

h That the controuersie may be the sooner ended.

12 And that man that will do presumptuously, and will not [i] hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth there before the Lord thy God to minister) or vnto the iudge, that man shall die, & thou shalt put away euil from Israel.

i As long as he is the true minister of God, and pronounceth agreeable to his word.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and do no more presumptuously.

14 When thou art come vnto the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, and enioyest it, and dwellest therein, and if thou shalt say, I will set a king ouer me, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Then thou shalt make him king ouer thee, whome the Lord thy God shall chuse: One from among thy brethren shalt thou make king ouer thee, & thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not of thy brethren.

16 But he shal not multiplie horses to himselfe, nor bring the people againe to [k] Egypt, to encrease the number of horses: for as much as the Lord hath said vnto you, Ye shall henceforth go no more againe that way.

k To reuenge such wrong as the Egyptians had done vnto them.

17 Also he ought not to ‖ multiplie wiues to him selfe, lest his heart turne [l] away: neither shal he gather him siluer & golde too much.

‖Or, take many wiues.

l From the lawes of God.

18 And when he is set vpon ỹ seate of his kingdome, he shall write him out a copie of this [m] law in a booke, before ỹ [n] Priests ỹ Leuites:

m That is, Deuteronomium.

n According to the copie which the Priests do kẽ.

19 And it shalbe with him, & he ought to reade therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the Lord his God, and to keepe

all

all the wordes of this lawe, and these ordinances, for to do them:

20 And that his heart arise not aboue his brethren, and that he turne not from the commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: but that he may prolong his dayes in his kingdome, he and his children in the middes of Israel.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 The portion of the Leuites. 15 God will not leaue them without a true Prophet. 20 The false prophet shalbe slaine. 22 And how he may be knowen.

1 THe Priests, and the Leuites, and al the tribe of Leui, must haue no part nor inheritance with Israel, but *shall eate the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and his [a] inheritance.

Deut.10.9. 1.cor.9.13.

[a] The tithes were due to the Leuites. Num.18.20.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren, but the *Lord he is their inheritance, as he hath sayd vnto them.

3 And the Priests duetie of the people, and of them that offer, whether it be ore or sheepe, they must giue vnto the Priest [b] the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the mawe.

[b] The right shoulder.

4 The first fruites also of thy corne, wine, and oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe, shalt thou giue him.

5 For the Lord thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand and to minister in ỹ name of the Lord, he, and his sonnes for euer.

6 If a Leuite come out of any of thy cities of all Israel, where he is a soiourner, and come [c] with all the lust of his heart vnto the place which the Lord hath chosen,

[c] To serue God with a good will.

7 He shal minister in the name of the Lord his God, as his other brethren the Leuites doe, which remaine there before the Lord.

8 And they shal haue like portions to eate, beside that which [d] commeth of the sale of his patrimonie.

[d] Besides that which they haue of their fathers goods, they shall liue of the offrings and first fruits as the other Leuites do.

9 When thou art come into the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 Let there not be found among you any one that maketh his sonne or his daughter to [e] go thorowe the fire, or that vseth witchcraft, or a regarder of times, or that regardeth ỹ flying of foules,

[e] Which thought the going betwene two fires to be a kind of purifying. Leuit.20,27.

11 *Or a sorcerer, or a charmer, or that counselleth with spirites, or a soothsayer, or that asketh counsayle of the dead.

12 For all that do such things, are abomination vnto the Lord: and because of these abominations, the Lord thy God doeth cast them out before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfite therefore in the sight of the Lord thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possesse, hearken vnto regarders of times, and vnto sorcerers: but the Lord thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

15 *The Lord thy God will stirre vp vnto thee a Prophet among you of thy brethren, like vnto me, vnto him ye shall hearken. Iohn.1.45. actes.3.22.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the Lord thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assemblie, when thou saydest, Let me *heare the voyce of my Lord God no more, nor see this great fire any more, that I die not. Exod.20.19.

17 And the Lord sayd vnto me, They haue wel spoken.

18 *I wil rayse them vp a Prophet from amõg their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my wordes in his mouth, and he shall speake vnto them all that I shall commande him. Iohn.1.45.

19 And whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my wordes, which he shall speake in my name, [f] I wil require it of him.

[f] I will punish him for it.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speake a word in my name, which I haue not commanded him to speake, or that speaketh in the name of strange gods, the same prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the Lord hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the Lord, [g] if the thing followe not, nor come to passe: that is the thing which the Lord hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not therefore be afrayd of him.

[g] That is one sure token of a false prophet: of an other, mention is made before, Chap.13.

The xix. Chapter.

2 The townes of refuge. 16 The punishment of him that beareth false witnesse.

1 WHen ỹ Lord thy God hath rooted out the nations, whose land the Lord thy God giueth thee, & thou succeedest in their inheritance, & dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 Thou shalt [a] separate* three cities for thee in the middes of the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to possesse it:

[a] Appoint three cities of refuge. Exod.21.13.

3 Thou shalt [b] prepare the way, and deuide the coastes of the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite, into three parts, that whosoeuer [c] committeth murder, may flee thither.

[b] Make it able to be trauailed without any let.

[c] That killeth one by chance, and not of set purpose.

4 For this cause must the slayer flee thither: that he may liue, who so killeth his neighbour ignorantly, and hated him not in time past:

5 And when a man goeth vnto the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and as his hand fetcheth a stroke with ỹ axe to cut downe the tree, the head slippeth from the helue, & smiteth his neighbour that he dieth: the same shal flee vnto one of the same cities, and liue:

6 Lest the auenger of the *blood folowe after the slayer while his heart is hot, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and slay him, & yet there is no cause [d] worthy of death in him,

Num.35.12.

[d] Or can not be iudged to death.

in as much as he hated him not in time past.

7 Wherefore I commaunde thee, saying, Thou shalt appoint out three cities for thee.

e When thou goest ouer Iordane.

8 And if ỹ Lord thy God e enlarge thy coastes (as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) & giue thee all the land which he sayd he would giue vnto thy fathers:

Deut.12.20. gene.28.14.

9 Thou shalt * keepe all these commaundements to do them, which I commande thee this day, that thou loue thy Lord thy God, & walke in his wayes euer: and adde * three cities moe, for thee, beside these three,

Iosu.20.7.

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite, and f so blood come vpon thee.

f That the death of the parties slayne, be imputed vnto thee.

11 But and if any man hate his neighbour, and lay awaite for him, and rise against him, and smite him that he die, and then fleeth vnto any of these cities:

g The officers or magistrates

12 The g elders of his citie shall send and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hands of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

h Wilful murder can not be pardoned without gods high displeasure. i By reuenging of the innocent blood. k Wherefore, of land bound: The very Paynims did iudge this to be a great offence.

13 h Thine eye shal not spare him, but thou shalt i put away innocent blood from Israel, that it may goe well with thee.

14 Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbours k marke, which they of olde time haue set in thine inheritance, that thou shalt inherite, in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee to enioy it.

15 One witnesse shall not rise against a man for any trespasse, or for any sinne, or for any fault that he offendeth in: but at the mouth of two witnesses, or of three witnesses, shall the matter be stablished.

16 If a false witnesse rise vp against a man to accuse him of trespasse:

17 Then both the men which striue together, shall stand l before the Lord, before ỹ Priests and the iudges which shalbe in those dayes:

l God is present, where his true ministers are.

18 And the iudges shall make diligent inquisition: and if the witnesse be found false, & that he hath giuen false witnesse against his brother:

Prou.19.5.

19 *Then shall ye doe vnto him, as he had thought to doe vnto his brother: and thou shalt put euil away from the middes of thee.

20 And other shall heare, and feare, and shall henceforth commit no more any such wickednesse among you.

Exod.21.24. Mat.5.38.

21 *And thine eye shall haue no compassion, but * life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foote for foote.

The xx. Chapter.

3 The exhortation of the Priest when the Israelites goe to battell. 10 Peace must first be proclaymed. 19 The trees that beare fruite must not be destroyed.

1 WHen thou goest out to battel against thine enemies, and seest horses and charets, & people more then thou, be not afraide of them: for the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

2 And when ye are come nigh vnto battel, the priest shal come forth to speake vnto ỹ people,

3 And shall say vnto them, Heare, O Israel, you are come this day vnto battel against your enemies, let not your hearts faint, neither feare, nor be amazed, nor adread of them:

a Gods grace and power is euer readie to helpe you. Iudg.7.3. 1.mac.3.56.

4 For the Lord a your God goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, and to saue you.

b When any tooke possession of an house, he rendred thanks to God for that benefite. ‖ Or, eaten of the fruite. Leuit.19.9.

5 And let the officers speake vnto the people, saying, If * any man haue built a new house, and b haue not dedicate it: let him goe and returne to his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man dedicate it.

6 And if any man haue planted a vineyard, & haue not made ‖ it common: let * him go and returne againe vnto his house, lest he die in ỹ battel, and another make it common.

7 And if any man be betrothed vnto a wife, & haue not taken her, let him goe and returne againe vnto his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man take her.

Iudg 7.3.

8 And let the * officers speake further vnto the people, and say, If any man feare, and be faint hearted, let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest he make his brothers heart faint, as well as his.

9 And when the officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, they shall make captaines of the armie to gouerne the people.

10 When thou commest nigh vnto a citie to fight against it, offer them peace.

c If it alowe thy offer of peace.

11 And if they c answere thee againe peaceably, and open vnto thee, then let all the people that is found therein, be tributaries vnto thee, and serue thee.

12 And if they will make no peace with thee, but make warre against thee, thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the Lord thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite all the males thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the children, and the cattell, and all that is in the citie, and all the spoyle thereof, shalt thou take vnto thy selfe, and eate the spoyle of thine enemies, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do vnto al the cities which are a great way off from thee, which are not of the cities of d these nations.

d Of the Chanaanites, &c.

16 But of the cities of these nations, which the Lord thy God shall giue thee to inherite, thou shalt saue aliue nothing that breatheth:

17 But shalt destroye them without redemption, namely, the Hethites, the Amorites, the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Iebusites, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after al their abominations,

abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, and so ye should sinne against the Lord your God.

‖ For it is but wood vpon the field, and no man, and can not come and be bulwarks against thee.

19 Whē thou hast besieged a citie a long time, and made warre against it, to take it, destroy not the trees thereof, that thou wouldst thrust an axe vnto them: but eate of them, and cut them not downe to further thee in thy siege: ‖ for the tree of the field [c] is mans life.

c That is, beareth fruit good for the sustenance of man. For he speaketh here of fruitful trees.

20 Onely those trees which thou knowest to be [f] vnfruitfull, those shalt thou destroy, and cut downe, and make bulwarkes against the citie that maketh warre with thee, vntill thou subdue it.

f Which beare no fruit for man to eate.

The xxi. Chapter.

2 Inquisition for murder 11 Of the woman taken in warre. 15 The birthright cannot be changed for affection. 18 The disobedient child. 23 The body may not hang all night.

1 IF one bee found slaine in the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to possesse it, and lieth in the field, and it is not knowen who hath slaine him:

2 Then thine elders & thy iudges shall come forth, and measure vnto the cities that are round about him that is slaine:

3 And let the elders of that citie which is next vnto the slaine man, take out of the droue an Heifer that hath not bene put to labour, nor hath drawen in the yoke:

4 And let the elders of that citie bring [g] the Heifer vnto a [a] hard and rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowed, & strike off the Heifers necke there in the valley.

a That the slaying of the beast in a solitarie place, might strike into their mindes an horror of the fact or offence.

5 And the Priests the sonnes of Leui (whom the Lorde thy God hath chosen to minister, & [b] to blesse in the name of the Lord) shal come forth: and by their worde shall all strife and plague be tried.

b To make publique prayer.

6 And all the elders of the citie that come forth to the slaine man, shall washe their handes ouer the Heifer that is beheaded in the valley,

7 And shall answere, and say, Our handes haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eies seene it.

c This prayer the Priests vttered in the hearing of the people.

8 Bee mercifull [c] Lord vnto thy people Israel, which thou hast deliuered, and lay no innocent blood vnto thy people of Israels charge. And the blood shalbe forgiuen them.

d The vengeance due for the murder.

9 And so shalt thou put [d] innocent blood from thee, when thou shalt haue done that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

e Not those of the land of Chanaan, but others.

10 When thou goest to warre against thine [e] enemies, and the Lord thy God hath deliuered them into thine handes, and thou hast taken them captiue,

11 And seest among the captiues a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:

12 Thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall [f] shaue her head, and shall pare her nailes,

f This declareth that she should be altered from her old conuersation, before she were made a member of Gods people.

13 And put her raiment, that she was taken in, from her, and let her remaine in thine house, and [g] beweepe her father and her mother a moneth long: and after that shalt thou goe in vnto her, and [h] marrie her, and she shall be thy wife.

g As vtterly forsaking her country and kinred.

14 And if thou haue no fauour vnto her, then let her go whither she lusteth, and sell her not for money, nor ‖ make merchandize of her, because thou hast [i] humbled her.

h This liberty was granted for such as were taken in warre, otherwise the Israelites might not marrie out of their owne nation.

‖ Or, vse her as thy seruant.

i Vsed her as thy wife.

15 If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, both the loued, and also the hated: If the first borne be the sonne of the hated:

16 Then when the time commeth that he deuideth his goods among his children, hee may not make the sonne of the beloued first borne, ‖ before the sonne of the hated, which is in deede the first borne:

‖ Or, as long as the sonne of the hated doth liue.

17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, and giue him [k] double portion of all that he hath: For he is the [l] first of his strength, and to him belongeth the right of the first borne.

k His part shall be as great as two of the others.

l That is, he was begotten in the flower of his fathers age.

18 If any man haue a sonne that is stubborne and disobedient, that he will not hearken vnto the voyce of his father, and voyce of his mother, and they haue chastened him, and he would not hearken vnto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother take him, and bring him out vnto the elders of that citie, and vnto the gate of that same place,

20 And say vnto the elders of the citie, This our sonne is stubborne and disobedient, & will not hearken vnto our voyce, he is a rioter and a drunkard.

21 And [m] all the men of that citie shall stone him with stones vnto death: and thou shalt put euill away from thee, and all Israel shall heare, and feare.

m This declareth the greatnesse of the offence: For blasphemers and idolaters were put to no other death then this.

22 If a man haue committed a trespasse worthie of death, and is put to death for it, & thou hangest him [n] on tree:

n A gibbet or gallowes.

23 His body shall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt burie him the same day, for the *curse of God is on him that is hanged: Defile not thou the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite.

Gal.3.13.

The xxii. Chapter.

1 He commaundeth to haue care of our neighbours goods. 13 Of the wife not being found a virgin. 22 The punishment of adulterie.

1 THou shalt not see thy *brothers ore or sheepe goe astray, and withdrawe thy selfe from them: but shalt bring them againe vnto thy brother.

Exod.23.4.

2 And if thy brother bee not [a] nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then bring it vnto thine

a Charitie must be shewed to thy brother as well farre absent, as present.

thine owne house, and it shall remaine with thee, vntill thy brother aske after them, and then deliuer him them againe.

3 In like maner shalt thou doe with his asse, & so shalt thou doe with his raiment: and with all lost things of thy brother, which hee hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou doe likewise, & thou mayest not hide it from him.

4 Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse or oxe fall downe by the way, and withdrawe thy selfe from them: but shalt helpe him to heaue them vp againe.

b This shewerth, that order is to be kept in naturall comelinesse for distinction of persons.

5 The woman shall not [b] weare that which pertaineth vnto the man, neither shall a man put on womans raiment: For all that do so, are abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

6 If thou chance vpon a birdes nest by the way, in whatsoeuer tree it be, or on ẏ ground, whether they bee yong or egges, and the damme sitting vpon the yong, or on ẏ egges, thou shalt [c] not take the damme with the yong:

c If cruelty may not be shewed to litle birdes, much lesse to man, whom God created like vnto himselfe.

7 But shalt in any wise let the damme goe, and take the yong to thee, that thou mayest prosper, and prolong thy dayes.

8 When thou buildest a new house, thou shalt make a battlement on the roofe, that thou lade not thine house with blood, if any man fall from thence.

d Meaning by this lawe, that they should stand to one truerth in singlenesse of heart.

9 Thou shalt not sowe thy vineyard with [d] diuers seedes: least the fruite of the seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruite of thy vineyard, be defiled.

10 Thou shalt not plowe with an oxe and an [e] asse together.

e For that match is not alike in strength, declaring that curtesie, humanitie, and charitie should be in man, not to ouermatch his neighbour. Nom. 15. 38.

11 Thou shalt not weare a garment made of wooll and linen together.

12 Thou shalt make thee *gardes vpon the foure quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest thy selfe.

13 If a man take a wife, and when he hath lien with her, hate her,

14 And lay shamefull things vnto her charge, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this wife, and when I came to her, I found her not a maide:

15 Then shall the father of the damosell, & the mother, bring foorth the tokens of the damosels virginitie, vnto the elders of the citie, in the gate,

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, he laieth shamefull things vnto her charge, saying, I found not thy daughter a maide: and yet these are the tokens of my daughters virginitie. And they shall spread the vesture before the elders of the citie.

18 And the elders of that citie shall take that man, and chastise him,

19 And mearse him in an hundred sicles of siluer, & giue them vnto the [f] father of the damosel, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a maide of Israel: And she shall be his wife, & he may not put her away all his daies.

f The father receiueth recompence, because ẏ shame of the fact should haue lighted vpon him.

20 But and if the thing be of a suretie that the damosell be not found a virgin:

21 They shall bring the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of that citie shall stone her with stones to death, because she hath wrought follie in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: and so thou shalt put euill from among you.

22 If a man bee found *lying with a woman, that hath a wedded husband, they shall both die, both the man that lay with the wife, and also the wife: and so thou shalt put away euill from Israel. Leuit. 20. 10.

23 If a maide bee betrothed vnto an husband, and then a man finde her in the towne, and lie with her:

24 Ye shall bring them both out vnto the gates of the same citie, and shall stone them with stones to death: the damosell, because she cried not, being in the citie: and the man, because he hath [g] humbled his neighbours wife: and thou shalt put away euill from thee.

g Defiled.

25 But if a man finde a betrothed damosell in the field, and force her, and lie with her: then the man that lay with her, shall die alone.

26 But vnto the damosell thou shalt doe no harme, because there is in the damosell no cause of [h] death. For as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slaieth him: euen [i] so is this matter.

h No sinne worthy of death.

i The maid is no more worthie of blame, then he that is assaulted, and murdered by an other, is guiltie of that murder.

27 For he found her in the fieldes, and the betrothed damosell cried, and there was no man to succour her.

28 If a man finde a maide that is not betrothed, and take her, and lie with her, and they be found,

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall *giue vnto the damosels father fiftie sicles of siluer, and she shalbe his wife, because he hath humbled her: and hee may not put her away all his dayes. Exod. 22. 16.

30 No man shall take his fathers wife, nor vnheale his fathers couering.

The xxiii. Chapter.

9 What they ought to auoide when they goe to warre. 17 To flee all kinde of whoredome. 19 Of vsurie. 21 Of vowes.

1 NOne that is hurt by bursting, or hath his priuie members cut off, shal come into the congregation [a] of the Lord.

a He shall neither marrie nor beare office.

2 And a bastard [b] shall not come into the congregation of the Lord: no not in the tenth generation shall he enter into the congregation of the Lord.

b The child borne in adulterie, or of a common harlot. This was to moone them to chaste life, least their licentiousnesse might preiudice their posteritie.

3 The Ammonites, & the Moabites, shall not come into the congregation of the Lorde, no not in the tenth generatiõ, nor they shal neuer come

come into the congregation of the Lord:

c Denied you victails.

4 Becauſe they met you not with c bread and water in the way when ye came out of Egypt, and * becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſonne of Beor of Pethor of Meſopotamia, to curſe thee.

Num.22.5.

5 Neuertheleſſe, the Lord thy God would not hearke vnto Balaam: but the Lord thy God turned the curſe to a bleſſing vnto thee, becauſe the Lord thy God loued thee.

d Succour them, or doe them any good.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeeke their peace d nor wealth all thy dayes, for euer.

e The Edomites, or the Idumeans, were thoſe that came of Eſau.

7 Thou ſhalt not abhorre an e Edomite, for he is thy brother: neither ſhalt thou abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhal come into the congregation of the Lorde in the third generation.

9 When thou goeſt out with the hoſte againſt thine enemies, keepe thee from all wickedneſſe.

10 If there be among you any man that is vncleane, by the reaſon of vncleannes that chanceth him by night, let him go out of the hoſte, and not come in againe into the hoſte.

11 But at euen let him waſh himſelfe with water: and then when the ſunne is downe, let him come into the hoſte againe.

12 Thou ſhalt haue a place alſo without the hoſte, whither thou ſhalt reſort to.

‖ Or, a ſharpe point.

13 And thou ſhalt haue a ‖ paddle vpon thy weapon: and when thou wilt eaſe thy ſelfe, dig therewith, and turne & couer that which is departed from thee.

f To giue thee victory againſt thine enemies.

14 For the Lord thy God walketh in ỹ middes of thine hoſte, to rid thee, and to ſet thine f enemies before thee: therefore ſhall the place of thine hoſte be pure, that he ſee no vncleane thing in thee, & ſo turne himſelfe from thee.

g He ſpeaketh this of the Hanims, which being cruelly vſed of their maſters, fled to the Iewes, and were turned to the true religion.

15 Thou ſhalt not deliuer vnto his maſter, g the ſeruant which is eſcaped from his maſter vnto thee:

16 He ſhal dwel with thee, [euen] among you, in what place he himſelfe liketh beſt, in one of thy cities where it is good for him: and thou ſhalt not vexe him.

17 There ſhall bee no whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor whore keeper of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

h God will not be ſerued with things vnly gotten.

18 Thou ſhalt neither bring ỹ hire of a h whore, nor the price of a dogge into the houſe of the Lorde thy God in any maner of vowe: for both of them are abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

Exod.22.25. i Becauſe they were a hard hearted people, therefore was this libertie giuen them for a time.

19 Thou ſhalt not hurt thy brother by i vſurie of money, nor by vſurie of corne, nor by vſurie of any thing that he may be hurt withall.

20 Vnto i a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend vpon vſurie, but not vnto thy brother: that the Lord thy God may bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

Eccl.5.3. k We vowe vnto the Lord whē we vowe agreeable to his worde.

21 * When thou haſt k vowed a vowe vnto the Lord thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlacke to pay it: For the Lord thy God will ſurely require it of thee, and it ſhall be ſinne in thee.

22 If thou ſhalt leaue vowing, it ſhall bee no ſinne in thee:

l If the vowe haue authoritie of Gods worde.

23 But that which is once gone out of thy lips, thou muſt l keepe, and doe according as thou haſt vowed vnto the Lord thy God of a free will, and as thou haſt ſpoken with thy mouth.

24 When thou commeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, thou mayeſt eate grapes thy bellie full at thine owne pleaſure, but thou ſhalt put none in thy veſſell.

Matt.12.1.

25 Euen ſo, whē thou commeſt into thy neighbours corne, thou mayeſt * plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not mooue a ſickle vnto thy neighbours corne.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 Diuorcement is permitted. 5 He that is newly married, is exempted from warre. 6 Mercy is to be ſhewed toward the poore detters.

Matt.5.31. mar.10.4.

1 WHen a man hath taken a * wife and married her, if ſhe finde no fauour in his eies, becauſe hee hath ſpied ſome vncleanneſſe in her:

a This was ſuffered, onely for preuenting a further miſchiefe.

a then let him write her a bill of diuorcement, and put it in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, let her goe and be another mans wife.

3 And if the ſecond huſband hate her, let him write her alſo a letter of diuorcement, and put it in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe: Or if the ſecond man die which tooke her to wife:

4 Her firſt man which ſent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife after that ſhe is defiled: For that is abomination in the ſight of the Lord, and b thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſinne, which the Lord thy God ſhall giue thee to inherite.

b Thou ſhalt not defile the land by thy ſinne.

5 When a man taketh a new wife, he ſhal not goe a warrefare, neither ſhall be charged with any buſineſſe: but ſhall bee free at home one yeere, and reioyce with his wife which hee hath taken.

c Vnder theſe he comprehendeth all inſtruments and tooles with the which a man getteth his liuing.

6 No man ſhall take the c nether or the vpper millſtone to pledge: for he hath laid his life to pledge to thee.

7 If any man be found ſtealing any of his brethren the children of Iſrael, and abuſeth him, or ſelleth him: the thiefe ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put euil away from the middes of thee.

8 Take heede to thy ſelfe as concerning the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerue diligently, and do according to all that the Prieſts the Leuites ſhall teache you: as I commaunded them,

them, so ye shall obserue to do.

Num.12.10. 9 *Remember what the Lorde thy God did vnto Mary by the way, after that yee were come out of Egypt.

10 Whē thou doest lend thy brother any thing, d thou shalt not goe into his house to fetch a pledge from thence:

d As though thou wouldest choose thy pledge: but shalt accept that which he can conueniently spare.

11 But shalt stand without, and the man that borowed it of thee, shall bring the pledge out of the doores vnto thee.

12 Furthermore, if it bee a poore body, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge:

13 But deliuer him the pledge againe when the sunne goeth downe, that he may sleepe in his owne raiment, and blesse thee: and it shall be e righteousnesse vnto thee before the Lord thy God.

e Though thy debter should be vnkind, yet God will recompēse thee.

14 Thou shalt not oppresse an hired f seruant that is needie and poore, whether he be of thy brethren, or of the strangers that are in thy land within thy gates:

f Thou shalt not withhold his wages from him.

15 But shalt giue him his hire the same day, & let not the sunne goe downe thereon, for he is needie, and therewith sustaineth his life: least he cry against thee vnto the Lord, and it bee sinne vnto thee.

4.Reg.14. ezech.18.20. 16 *The fathers shall not bee put to death for the children, nor the children for the fathers: but euery man shall bee put to death for his owne sinne.

17 Thou shalt not peruert the right of ỹ stranger, & nor of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge:

g God most earnestly forbiddeth this people, for that they were least regarded.

18 But remember that thou wast a seruant in Egypt, and how the Lord thy God deliuered thee thence: and therefore I commaund thee to do this thing.

Leuit.25.22. 19 *When thou cuttest downe thine haruest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheafe in the field, thou shalt not goe againe to fet it: But it shal be for the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widowe: that the Lord thy God may blesse thee in all the workes of thine hand.

‖ Or, gatherest thine Olives.

20 When thou ‖ beatest downe thine Oliue tree, thou shalt not beate ouer the boughes againe: but it shall be for the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widowe.

‖ Or, grapes of the vine.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of ‖ thy vineyard, thou shalt not gather the grapes cleane after thee: but leaue them for ỹ stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widowe.

22 And remember that thou wast also a seruant in the land of Egypt: and therefore I commaund thee to doe this thing.

The xxv. Chapter.

3 The beating of the offenders. 11 In what case a womans hand must be cut off. 13 Of iust waightes and measures.

1 IF there be strife betweene men, they shall come vnto the lawe, and let the Iudges giue sentence betweene them, and iustifie a the righteous, and condemne the vngodly.

a Shall haue right done him, in giuing sentence on his side.

2 And if any man be vngodly, and worthie of stripes, then let the Iudge cause him to lie downe, and to be beaten b before his face, according to the measure of his trespasse, vnto a certaine number.

b If the greatnesse of the offence deserue not death.

3 * Fourtie stripes he shall giue him, and not passe: least if he should exceede, and beate him aboue that with many stripes, thy brother should appeare despised and vile before thine eyes.

2.Cor.11.24.

4 *Thou shalt not muzzell the oxe that treadeth out the corne.

1.Cor.9.9. 1.tim.5.18.

5 *If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marrie without vnto a stranger: but his ‖ kinsman shall goe in vnto her, and take her to wife, and occupie the roome of his kinsman.

Mar.12.19. luke 20.28.

‖ Or, brother.

6 And the eldest sonne which she beareth, shal succeede in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name bee not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man will not take his kinswoman, then let her goe vp to the gate, vnto the elders, and say, My kinsman *refuseth to stirre c vp vnto his brother a name in Israel, neither will he marrie me.

Ruth.4.7.

c This lawe was made to the ment inheritance should not passe from one tribe to an other.

8 Then the elders of his citie shall call him, and commune with him: and if he stand and say, I will not take her:

9 Then shall his kinswoman come vnto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe off his foote, and spit in his face, and answer, & say, So shall it be done vnto that man that doeth not d build vp his brothers house.

d That will not beget a child to beare his kinsmans name.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The vnshod house.

11 If e when men striue together one with an other, the wife of the one drawe neere for to rid her husband out of the hands of him that smiteth him, and put foorth her hand and take him by the secrets:

e This ordinance declareth, that vnshamefastnesse in a woman is horrible, and therefore worthie of sharpe punishment.

12 Thou shalt cut off her hand, and let not thine eye pitie her.

13 Thou shalt not haue in thy bag two maner of waights, a great and a small.

14 Neither shalt thou haue in thine house diuers measures, a great and a small.

15 But thou shalt haue a right & iust waight, and a perfect and a iust measure shalt thou haue: that thy dayes may be lengthened in ỹ land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe such things, and all that do vnright, are abomination vnto the Lorde thy God.

17 *Remember what Amalech did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come out of Egypt:

Exod.17.8.

18 How he mette thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of you, all that were feeble and

came

came behinde, when thou wast fainted & wearie, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore when the Lord thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite and possesse, see that thou put f out the remembrance of Amalech from vnder heauen, and forget not.

f That is, vterly destroy the Amalekites: which king Saul did partly performe, about 450. yeeres after.

The xxvi. Chapter.

3 The offering of the first fruites. 19 To what honour God preferreth them which acknowledge him to bee their Lord.

1 WHen thou art come into the land which the Lorde thy God giueth thee to inherite, and hast enioyed it, and dwellest therein:

2 Take of the first of all the fruite of the earth, and bring it out of the land that the Lord thy God giueth thee, and put it in a basket, and goe vnto the place which the Lord thy God shall choose a to set his name in it:

a To be called vpon & worshipped.

3 And thou shalt come vnto the Priest that shalbe in those daies, & say vnto him, I knowledge this day vnto the Lord thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the Lorde sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the altar of the Lord thy God.

5 And thou shalt answere and say before the Lord thy God, ‖ The Syrians went b about to destroy my father, and he went downe into Egypt, and so soiourned there with a fewe folke, and grewe there vnto a nation, great, mightie, and full of people.

‖ Or, my father was a Syrian.
b Meaning Iacob, who was seruant in Syria to Laban for twentie yeeres space.

6 And the Egyptians vexed vs, and troubled vs, and laded vs with most cruel bondage.

7 And when we cried vnto the Lorde God of our fathers, the Lord heard our voyce, & looked on our aduersitie, labour, and oppression.

8 And the Lorde brought vs out of Egypt in a mightie hand and a stretched out arme, and in great terriblenesse, and signes, and wonders.

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land that floweth with milke and hony.

c To acknowledge Gods benefite in giuing them the land of Chanaan.

10 And c nowe loe, I haue brought the first fruites of the land which thou O Lorde hast giuen mee: and thou shalt set it before the Lorde thy God, and worship before the Lorde thy God.

11 And reioyce in all the good things which the Lord thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou, and the Leuite, & the stranger that is among you.

12 When thou hast made an ende of tithing of all the tithes of thine increase the third yeere, which is the *yeere of tithing, thou shalt giue it vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, & the widowe, that they may eate within thy gates, and fill themselues:

Deut.14.28.

13 And d thou shalt say before the Lorde thy God, I haue brought the halowed things out of mine house, and haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, & the widowe, according to all thy commaundements * which thou hast commaunded me: I haue not transgressed thy commaundements, nor forgotten them.

d Thou shalt protest with a pure conscience hauing regard to God more then to man.

Deut.14.27.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my e mourning, nor suffered ought to perish through vncleannesse, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: but haue harkened vnto the voyce of the Lord my God, and haue done after all that thou hast commanded me.

e Though I stood in need so to do.

15 * Looke downe therefore from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and blesse thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast giuen vs, as thou swarest vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and honie.

Esai.63.15. baruc.12.16.

16 This day the Lord thy God hath commanded thee to doe these ordinances and lawes: keepe thou them, and do them with all thine heart, and all thy soule.

17 Thou hast set f vp the Lorde this day to bee *thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his ordinances, his commandements, & his lawes, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

f Thou hast protested to take the Lord to thy God, refusing all false gods.

18 And the Lorde hath set thee vp this day to bee a seuerall g people vnto him, as hee hath promised thee, and that thou keepe all his commandements:

Deut.7.6.

g Peculiar or chosen.

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praise, in name, & honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people vnto the Lord thy God, as he hath sayd.

The xxvii. Chapter.

2 They are commanded to write the lawe vpon stone for a remembrance.

1 AND Moses with the elders a of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keepe all the commandements which I command you this day.

a In Gods name.

2 And in that day when you shall passe ouer Iordane, vnto the land which the Lorde thy God giueth thee, thou shalt set thee vp great stones, and plaster them with plaster:

3 And write vpon them all the words of this lawe when thou art come ouer, because thou art come into the land which ỹ Lord thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke & honie, as the Lorde God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

Exod.20.25. iosu.8.31.

4 Therefore when ye be come ouer *Iordane, yee shall set vp these b stones which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaster them with plaster.

b God willed his lawe to be grauen in stone at the entre of the land of promise, that all men might see it, & vnderstand that the same land was consecrate vnto him.

5 And there shalt thou build vnto the Lorde thy God an altar of stones, and lift vp no iron vpon them.

6 Thou ſhalt make the altar of the Lorde thy God of whole ſtones, and offer whole burnt offerings thereon vnto the Lord thy God:
7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eate there, and reioyce c before the Lord thy God.
c Thou ſhalt giue God thanks for bringing thee into the land of promiſe.
8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones, all the wordes of this lawe, plainly, and diſtinctly.
9 And Moſes and the Prieſtes the Leuites ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed and heare, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the Lord thy God.
10 Thou ſhalt hearken therefore vnto ỹ voyce of the Lord thy God, and do his commaundementes, and his ordinances which I commaund thee this day.
11 And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,
12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Garizim to d bleſſe the people, when ye are come ouer Iordane, Simeon, Leui, Iuda, Iſachar, Ioſeph, and Beniamin.
d Their bleſſings ſerued to ſhew that they ought to ſerue God willingly.
13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal e to curſe, Ruben, Gad, Aſer, Zabulon, Dan, and Nephthali.
e Declaring that they ſhould haue cauſe to feare God for his vengeance, if they would not obey him for his loue, Dan. 9, 11.
14 And the *Leuites ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voyce,
15 Curſed be the man that maketh any carued or molten image, an abomination vnto the Lord, the worke of the handes of the craftes-man, and putteth it in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwere and ſay, Amen.
‖ Or, contemneth.
16 Curſed be he that ‖ curſeth his father & his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.
17 Curſed be he that remoueth his neighbors marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.
18 Curſed be he that maketh the blinde to goe out of his way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.
19 Curſed be he that hindereth the right of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.
20 Curſed bee he that lieth with his fathers wife, and vnhealeth his fathers couering: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.
21 Curſed be he that lieth with any maner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.
22 Curſed bee he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.
23 Curſed be he that lieth with his mother in lawe: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.
24 Curſed bee he that ſmiteth his neighbour f ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.
f This declareth, that although an offence be vnknowen to man, yet God will reuenge it, Gal. 3, 10.
25 Curſed be he that taketh a reward to ſlay the ſoule of innocent blood: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.
26 Curſed bee hee that * continueth not in all the wordes of this lawe to doe them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

The xxviii. Chapter.

1 The promiſes to them that obey the commaundementes. 15 The threatenings to them that diſobey.

1 IF thou ſhalt *hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, and obſerue and doe all his commaundements which I commaund thee this day: the Lorde will ſet thee on high aboue all nations of the earth. Leuit. 26, 3.
2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God.
3 Bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the citie, and bleſſed in the field.
4 Bleſſed ſhall be the fruite of thy body, and the fruite of thy ground, and the fruite of thy cattell, the ‖ increaſe of thy kine, & the flockes of thy ſheepe. ‖ Or, firſt borne.
5 Bleſſed ſhall be thy baſket and thy ſtore.
6 Bleſſed ſhalt thou bee when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed when thou a goeſt out. a All that thou doeſt, ſhall proſper well.
7 The Lorde ſhall giue ouer thine enemies that riſe againſt thee, that they may fall before thy face: they ſhal come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen wayes.
8 The Lord ſhall command the bleſſing vpon thee in thy ſtore houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, & wil bleſſe thee in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.
9 The Lorde ſhall make thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as he hath ſworne vnto thee: if thou ſhalt keepe the commandements of the Lord thy God, and walke in his wayes.
10 And all nations of the earth ſhall ſee, that the name of the b Lorde is called vpon ouer thee, and they ſhalbe afraid of thee. b For he will declare that he is thy God, & that thou art his choſen people.
11 And the Lord ſhall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruite of thy body, in the fruite of thy cattell, and in the fruite of thy ground, in the land which the Lorde ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.
12 The Lord ſhall opē vnto thee his good treaſure, c the heauen to giue raine vnto thy land in due ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the labours of thy hand: and thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, but ſhalt not borowe thy ſelfe. c For nothing vpō earth can proſper, vnleſſe God by his heauenly bleſſing encreaſe and conſerue it.
13 And the Lord ſhall make thee chiefeſt, and not the loweſt, and thou ſhalt be aboue onely, and not beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the commaundements of the Lord thy God, which I commaund thee this day, to keepe, and to doe them:
14 And ſee that thou bow not aſide from any of theſe wordes which I commaund thee this day, either to the right hand, or to the left, that thou wouldeſt go after ſtrange gods, to ſerue them.
15 But and if thou * wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, to keepe and to do all his commaundements and his ordinances Leuit. 26, 14. malach. 2, 2. baruch. 1, 20.

dinances which I command thee this day, all these curses shall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Cursed shalt thou be in the citie, and cursed in the field.

17 Cursed shalbe thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed shall bee the fruite of thy body, and the fruite of thy land, and the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

19 Cursed shalt thou bee when thou goest in, and cursed when thou goest out.

20 The Lord shall send vpon thee cursing, destruction, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand to, and that thou doest, vntill he destroy thee, and bring thee to nought quickly, because of the wickednesse of thine inuentions, and because thou hast forsaken me.

21 The Lord shall make the pestilence cleaue vnto thee, vntil he haue consumed thee from off the land whither thou goest to enioy it.

22 The Lorde shall smite thee with swelling, with feuers, heate, burning, & with the sword, with blasting, and mildewe: and they shall follow thee vntill thou perish.

Leuit. 26. 19.

23 * And the heauē that is ouer thy head shalbe [d] brasse, and the earth that is vnder thee, shall be iron.

d Meaning, the heauen shalbe so hardened, that it shall giue no moisture.

24 The Lord shall turne the raine of thy lande vnto powder and dust, from heauen shall they come downe vpon thee, vntil thou be brought to nought.

25 And the Lord shall cause thee to fall before thine enemies: thou shalt come out one way against them, and flee seuen wayes before thē, and shalt bee scattered among all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carkeise shall bee meate vnto all maner of foules of the aire, & vnto the beastes of the earth, & no man shall fray them away.

27 The Lord will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and the emerodes, scabbe, and itche, that thou mayest not be healed thereof.

28 And the Lorde shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindnesse, and dazing of heart.

29 Thou shalt grope at noone dayes, as the [e] blinde groeth in darkenesse, and shalt not prosper in thy wayes: Thou shalt be oppressed with wrong, and be polled euermore, and no man shall succour thee.

e Thou shalt not be able to vnderstand things that be plaine, for want of discretion.

30 Thou shalt be betrothed vnto a wife, and an other man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and not dwell therein: thou shalt also plant a vineyard, and shalt * not gather the grapes.

Deut. 20. 6.

31 Thine ore shall be slaine before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eate thereof: thine asse shal be violently taken away before thy face, and shal not be restored to thee againe: thy sheepe shall be giuen vnto thine enemies, & no man shall rescue them.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters shall be giuen vnto an other nation, and thine eyes shal see it, and [f] daze vpon them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

f Wishing that they may come frō their bondage.

33 The fruite of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eate vp: and thou shalt continually suffer violēce, and be oppressed alway:

34 So that thou shalt bee cleane beside thy selfe, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The Lord shall smite thee in the knees and legs with a mischieuous botche that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foote, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The [g] Lorde shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, that there thou mayest serue strange gods, wood and stone.

g Gods wrath hath bene so: as for example, Manasses, Joachim, and Zedechias.

37 And thou shalt bee wondred at, spoken of, and iested at, among all nations whither the Lord shall cary thee.

38 * Thou shalt cary much seede out into the field, and shalt gather but litle in: for [h] grashoppers shall destroy it.

Mich. 6. 15. Agge. 1. 6.

39 Thou shalt plant a vineyard and dresse it, but shalt neither drinke of the wine, neither gather the grapes: for the wormes shall eate it.

40 Thou shalt haue Oliue trees thorowout all thy coastes, but shalt not anoint thy selfe with the oyle: for thine Oliues shall ‖ fall downe.

‖ Or, be shaken before they be ripe.

41 Thou shalt beget sonnes and daughters, but shalt not haue them: for they shal be caried away captiue.

42 All the trees and fruite of thy lande shall [h] ‖ wormes consume.

h Vnder this one sort, he comprehendeth all kinde of vermine, whereof some vse to consume the fruites of the earth, as for example, Grashoppers.

43 The stranger that is among you, shal clime aboue thee vp on high; and thou shalt come downe beneath alowe.

44 He shall lend thee, and thou shalt not lende him: he shalbe the head, and thou shalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all these curses shall come vpon thee, and shall follow thee, and ouertake thee, till thou bee destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not vnto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keepe his commaundements, and his ordinances which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be vpon thee [i] for signes and wonders, and vpon thy seede for euer.

i Thou shalt be punished after such a sort, that thou shalt be constrained to confesse that Gods hand is vpon thee.

47 Because thou seruedst not the Lorde thy God with ioyfulnesse, and with a good heart, when thou hadst abundance of all things.

48 Therefore shalt thou serue thine enemie, which the Lord shall send vpon thee, in hunger, and thirst, in nakednesse, and in neede of all things: and hee shall put a [k] yoke of iron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue brought thee to nought.

k Shal handle thee marueilous rigorously and cruelly.

49 And

49 And the Lord shal bring a nation vpon thee from farre, and from the ende of the world, as swift as an Egle fleeth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not vnderstand:

50 A nation of a shameles and cruell countenance, which shal not regard the person of the old, nor haue compassion on the yong:

51 The same shall eate the fruite of thy cattell, and the fruite of thy land, vntill he haue destroyed thee: & shall leaue thee neither corne, wine, nor oile, neither the increase of thy kine, nor the flockes of thy sheepe, vntill hee haue brought thee to nought:

52 And he shall keepe thee in, in all thy cities, vntil he haue cast downe thy high walles and strong holdes wherein thou trustedst, throwout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy cities throwout all thy land which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And thou shalt eate the fruite of thine owne body, the flesh [l] of thy sonnes & of thy daughters, which the Lord thy God hath giuē thee, in that straightnesse & siege wherewith thine enemies shall inclose thee.

54 So that it shall grieue the man that is tender and exceeding delicate among you, to looke on his brother, and vpon his wife that lieth in his bosome, and on the remnant of his children which he hath yet left,

55 For feare of giuing vnto any of them of the flesh of his children, whom he shall eate: because he hath nothing left him in the straightnesse and siege, wherewith thine enemies shal besiege thee in all thy cities.

56 Yea, and the woman that is so tender and delicate, that she dare not aduenture to set the sole of her foote vpon the ground, for softnesse and tendernesse, shall be grieued to looke on her husband that lieth in her bosome, and on her sonne, and on her daughter,

57 And on her [m] afterbirth that is come out frō betweene her feete, and her children which she shall beare: For when all things lacke she shall eate them secretly, during the siege and straightnesse wherewith thine enemies shall besiege thee in thy cities.

58 If thou wilt not keepe & doe all the wordes of this lawe that are written in this booke, and feare this glorious and fearefull name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 The Lord will send vnto thee and thy seede great plagues, and of long continuance, euill sicknesses, and of long durance,

60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, and those which thou wast afraid of, shall cleaue vnto thee.

61 And all maner sicknesses, and all maner plagues which are not written in the booke of this lawe, will the Lord bring vpon thee, vntill he bring thee to nought.

62 And ye shall be left fewe in number, where

[l] This came to passe in Samaria, in the dayes of Eliseus the prophet, 4. Reg. 6. and in Jerusalem when it was besieged by the emperour Titus, fourtie & two yeres after Christ, Jerem. 4. 10. Baruch 2. 3.

[m] She shall be so beset with hunger, that she shall thinke it better eate her child he borne that she might eate it.

before ye were as the [n] starres of heauen in multitude: because thou wouldest not harken vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God.

[n] He alludeth to the promise made to Abraham.

63 And it shall come to passe, that as the Lorde reioyced ouer you to do you good, and to multiplie you: so he will reioyce ouer you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought, and ye shalbe walked from off the land whither thou goest to enioy it.

64 And the Lorde shall scatter thee among all nations, from the one ende of the world vnto the other: and there thou shalt serue strange gods, which thou nor thy fathers haue known, euen wood and stone.

65 And among these nations thou shalt finde none ease, neither shall the [o] sole of thy foote haue rest: But the Lord shall giue thee there an vnquiet heart, and dazing eyes, and sorow of minde.

[o] Thou shalt be a vacabond.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt feare both day and night, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were night: and at night thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for feare of thine heart which thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the Lorde shall bring thee into Egypt againe with [p] ships by the way which I said to thee, thou shalt see it no more againe: and there ye shall bee sold vnto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

[p] Because they were vnthankfull to God for his miraculous deliuering of them by ꝑ parting asunder of the red sea.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 The people are exhorted to obserue the commandements. 10 The whole people from the highest to the lowest are comprehended vnder Gods couenant. 19 The punishment of him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednesse. 24 The cause of Gods wrath against his people.

1 THese are the wordes of the ‖ couenant which the Lorde commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the lande of Moab, beside the appointment which hee made with them in ‖ Horeb.

‖ Or, Articles.

‖ Or, mount Sinai, where the lawe was first giuen, fourtie yeeres before the making of this couenant, Exod. 19. 4.

2 And Moses called all Israel, and sayd vnto them, Ye haue * seene all that the Lorde did before your eyes in the lande of Egypt vnto Pharao, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land,

3 The great ‖ temptations which thine eyes haue seene, those great myracles and wonders:

‖ Or, proofes.

4 And yet the Lorde hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourtie yeeres in the wilderneſſe: and your clothes are not waxed old vpon you, and thy shoe is not waxed old vpon thy foote.

a Made by mā: but Manna, the foode of angels, which serued them for bread and al other sustenāce. Nmm.21.33.

6 Ye haue eaten no a bread, nor drunke wine or strong drinke: that yee might knowe howe that I am the Lord your God.

7 * And ye came vnto this place: and Sehon the king of Hesbon, and Og the king of Basan, came out against vs vnto battell, and we smote them,

8 And tooke their lande, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Rubenites and Gadites, & to the halfe tribe of Manasse.

9 Keepe therefore the words of this couenant, and do them, that ye may vnderstand all that ye ought to doe.

b Who searcheth your hearts, & therefore ye may not dissemble with him.

10 Yee stande this day euery one of you before the b Lorde your God: your captaines, your tribes, your Elders, your officers, and all the men of Israel:

11 Your children also, your wiues, and the stranger that is in thine host, frō the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

c Ye alludeth to an ancient ceremonie, by which they made a couenant, deuided a beast into two parts, and passing betweene the same, saide, So be he deuided that breaketh this couenant, Gen. 15.10.

12 That thou shouldest c goe into the couenant of the Lorde thy God, and into his othe which the Lorde thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 For to make thee a people vnto himselfe, & that he may bee vnto thee a God, as hee hath saide vnto thee, & as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob.

14 I make not this bonde and this othe with you onely:

15 But both with him that standeth here with vs this day before the Lorde our God, and also with him that is not d here with vs this day.

d Meaning them that were yet vnborne.

16 For yee knowe howe wee haue dwelt in the lande of Egypt, & how we came through the middest of the nations which ye passed by:

17 And ye haue seene their abominations, and their idols, wood, and stone, siluer and golde, which were among them.

18 Least there bee among you man or woman, kinred, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the Lorde our God, to goe and serue ỹ gods of these nations: and least there be among you some e roote that beareth gall and wormewood.

e That is, sinne: the roote whereof must speedily be cut vp, least afterward the bitter fruite thereof doe choke the soule. ‖ Or flatter. ‖ Or, slake the thirst with drunkennesse.

19 So that when he heareth the wordes of this curse, he ‖ blesse him selfe in his heart, saying, I shall haue peace, I will walke in the meaning of mine owne heart: ‖ to put the drunken to the thirstie.

20 And so the Lorde will not consent to be mercifull vnto him, but then the wrath of the Lorde, and his ielousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke, shall light vpon him, and the Lord shall doe out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the Lorde shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according vnto all the curses of the couenant that are written in the booke of this lawe.

22 So that the generatiō to come of your children, that shal rise vp after you, & the stranger that shall come from a farre lande, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, & the diseases wherewith the Lord hath smitten it,

23 (Howe all the lande is burnt vp with brimstone and salte, and that it is neyther sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, like as in the place of the * ouerthrowing of Sodome, Gomorre, Adama, and Zeboim, which the Lord ouerthrewe in his wrath and anger) Gene.19.25.

24 Then shall all nations say, * Wherefore hath the Lorde done on this fashion vnto this land? O howe fierce is this great wrath? 3.Reg.9.8.Iere. 22.8.

25 And men shal say, Because they haue forsaken the couenant of the Lord God of their fathers, which he made vp thē when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued strange gods, and worshipped them, goddes which they knewe not, and ‖ which had giuen them nothing.

‖ Or, which had not giuen them a land to possesse.

27 And the wrath of ỹ Lorde waxed hot against this lande, to bring vpon it all the curses that are written in this booke.

28 And the Lorde cast them out of their lande, in anger, wrath, and great indignation, and cast them into a strange lande, as this day beareth witnesse.

f We condemneth curious searchers of things reserued to Gods secret knowledge, neglecting the things reuealed by god, as his lawe.

29 The f secretes of the Lorde our God are opened vnto vs, & to our children for euer, that we may do all the words of this lawe.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 Mercie shewed when they repent. 19 Life and death is set before them. 20 The Lord is their life which obey him.

1 WHen all these words are come vpon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I haue set before thee, thou shalt a turne vnto thine heart among all the nations whither the Lorde thy God hath driuen thee,

a By bringing to minde both his fauour and his displeasure. Psalm.105.45.

2 And * come againe vnto the Lord thy God, and hearken vnto his voyce in al these things that I commande thee this day, thou, and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

b That is, will change his purpose, will reconcile himselfe to thee.

3 And the Lord thy God b will turne thy captiuitie, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will turne and fetch thee againe from all the nations among which the Lord thy God hath scattered thee.

4 Though thou wast cast vnto the extreme partes of heauen, from thence will the Lorde thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the Lord thy God will bring * thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt enioy it: and he will shewe thee kindnes, and multiplie thee aboue thy fathers. * Mach.1.50.

c Will cut away thy vngodly lusts and affections.

6 And the Lorde thy God will c circumcise thine heart, & the heart of thy seede, that thou mayest loue the Lorde thy God with all thine heart, and all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.
7 And the Lorde thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, and that persecute thee.
8 But thou shalt turne and hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord, and doe all his commandements which I commande thee this day:
9 (And the Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in all the workes of thine hande, in the fruite of thy body, and in the fruite of thy cattell, & in the fruite of thy land, for thy wealth: For the Lorde will turne againe, and d reioyce ouer thee to doe thee good, as hee reioyced ouer thy fathers.

d Not that God is subiect to affections: but hereby is set forth his fauour towarde repentant sinners.

10 If thou hearken onely vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, to keepe his commandements and his ordinances which are written in the booke of this lawe, and if thou turne vnto the Lorde thy God, with all thine heart, and all thy soule:)
11 For the commandement which I command thee this day, is e not hidden from thee, neyther farre off.

e Some read, not separated from thee. Ye meanerh that the lawe is so plaine, þ none can pleade ignorance.

12 It is not in heauen, that thou needest to say, Who shal goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and do it?
13 Neyther is it beyonde the f sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and do it?

f By heauen and the sea, he meaneth places farre off.

14 But the worde is very nygh vnto thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou doe it.
15 Behold, I haue set before thee this day life, and good, death, and euill:
16 For where as I commande thee this day to loue the Lord thy God, to walke in his waies, and to keepe his commandementes, his ordinances, and his lawes, [if thou so doe] thou shalt liue, and multiplie, & the Lorde thy God shal blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.
17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt go astray and worship strange gods, and serue them:
18 I pronounce vnto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, & that ye shall not prolong your dayes vpon the lande, whither thou passest ouer Iordane to go and possesse it.
19 I call heauen and earth to recorde this day against you, that I haue set before you life & death, blessing, and cursing: therefore g choose life, that both thou and thy seede may liue,

g That is to say, shewe thy loue and obedience to God: which is not performed by our owne strength, but by Gods grace working in his elect.

20 That thou mayest loue the Lorde thy God, and be obedient to his voyce, and cleaue vnto him: For hee is thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell vpon the earth, which the Lorde sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, to giue them.

The xxxi. Chapter.

2. 7. Moses preparing himselfe to die, appointeth Iosuah to rule the people. 9 He giueth the law to the Leuites, that they should reade it to the people.

1 AND Moses went & spake these words vnto all Israel,
2 And sayde vnto them, I am an hundred and twentie yeeres olde this day, and can no more a go out and in: also the Lord hath sayde vnto me, Thou b shalt not go ouer this * Iordane.

a Can no longer performe the charge cõmitted vnto me.

b That is, into the lande of Chanaan: for Iordane in the coast of Moab, is the bounde of the lande of Chanaan.

Deut. 3.26.

3 The Lorde thy God he will goe ouer before thee, and hee will destroy these nations before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: and Iosuah shall goe before thee, as the Lord hath sayde.
4 And the Lorde shall doe vnto them, as hee did to Sehon and Og, kinges of the Amorites, and vnto the lande of them whom he destroyed.
5 And the Lorde shall giue them ouer c before your face, that yee may doe vnto them according vnto all the commandementes which I haue commanded you.

c Into your power.

6 Plucke vp your heartes therefore, and bee strong, dread not, nor be afraid of them, for the Lord thy God himselfe doeth go with thee, he shall not faile thee, nor forsake thee.
7 And Moses called vnto Iosuah, and sayde vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, and of good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the lande which the Lorde hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them, and thou shalt giue it them to inherite.
8 And the Lorde he doeth goe before thee, he shall be with thee, he shall not fayle thee, neyther forsake thee: feare not therefore, nor bee discomfited.
9 And d Moses wrote this lawe, and deliuered it vnto the Priestes the sonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Testament of the Lord, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

d Before Moses time, the doctrine which conteined the maner of seruing God was not put in writing, but onely deliuered by words of mouth, by the fathers to the children frõ one generatiõ to another.

10 And Moses commaunded them, saying, Euery e seuenth yeere, in the solemnitie of the free yeere, in the feast of Tabernacles,
11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the Lord thy God, in the place which he hath chosen: thou shalt reade this lawe before all Israel, that they may heare it.
12 Gather the people together, men, women, and children, and the stranger that is within thy gates, that they may heare, & learne, and feare the Lorde your God, and keepe and obserue all the wordes of this lawe,
13 And that their children which ‖ knowe f nothing, may heare, and learne to feare the Lorde your God, as long as yee liue in the land whither ye goe ouer Iordane to possesse it.

e Notwithstanding this solemne reading of þ lawe at the ende of euery seuen yeres, they had in the meane time ordinarie exercises in the same.

‖ Or, knewe it not.

f Which were vnborne at the giuing of the lawe.

14 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Beholde, the dayes are come that thou must die: call Iosuah therefore, and stande yee in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Iosuah went and stoode in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the Lorde appeared in the tabernacle, in the pillar of the cloude: and the pillar of the cloude stoode ouer the doore of the tabernacle.

16 And the Lorde saide vnto Moses, Beholde, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, & this people will ryse vp, and goe g a whoring after strange gods of the lande whither they goe, and will forsake me, and breake the appoyntment which I haue made with them.

g Forsaking God, to whom they had plight their troth, as to their spouse.

17 And then my wrath will waxe hote against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and will h hide my face from them, and they shall be consumed, and many aduersitie and tribulation shall come vpon them, so ỹ then they will say, Are not these troubles come vpon me, because God is not with me?

h I will turne my face from them, as it is said that God sheweth vs his countenance when he doth fauour vs.

18 And I also will surely hide away my face in that day, for al the euils sake which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto strange gods.

19 Nowe therefore, write ye this song for you, and teache it the children of Israel, and put it in their mouthes, that this song may bee my witnesse against the children of Israel.

20 For I will bring them into the lande which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and honey: and they shall eate, and fill thẽ selues, and ware fat, & turne vnto strange gods, and serue them, and blaspheme me, and breake my couenant.

21 And when much mischiefe and tribulation is come vpon them, this song shall i answere them as a witnesse: For it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seede, for I knowe their imagination, which they goe about euen nowe, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

i Shall testifie to them that are thus plaged for departing from me.

22 Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And hee gaue Iosuah the sonne of Nun a charge, and sayde, Be bolde and strong: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 And when Moses had made an ende of writing the wordes of this lawe in a booke, vntil he had finished them,

25 Moses commaunded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the couenant of the Lorde, saying,

k To declare the maiestie of the doctrine cõteined therein, as proceeding frõ God.

26 Take yee the booke of this lawe, and put it in the k side of the Arke of the couenant of the Lorde your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I knowe thy rebellion, and thy stiffe necke: while I am yet aliue with you this day, ye haue bene disobedient vnto the Lorde, and howe much more after my death?

28 Gather vnto me all ỹ Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heaue̅ and earth to recorde against them.

29 For I am sure, that after my death yee will vtterly bee corrupt, and turne from the way which I haue commanded you: and tribulation will come vpon you in the latter dayes, because yee shall haue wrought wickednesse in the sight of ỹ Lord, to prouoke him thorow l the workes of your hands.

l By worshipping images, which your handes haue made.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the congregation of Israel the wordes of this song, vntill he had ended them.

The xxxii. Chapter.

7 The song of Moses concerning Gods benefites towarde the people. 48 God forwarneth Moses of his death.

1 HEare, O yee a heauens, and I shall speake, & let the earth heare the wordes of my mouth.

a As witnesses of the vnthankefulnesse of this most insensible people.

2 My doctrine shall drop as doeth the rayne: and my speach shall flowe as doeth the dewe, as the showre vpon the herbes, and as the droppes vpon the grasse.

3 For I will publish the name of the Lord, ascribe ye honour vnto our God.

4 Perfect is the worke of the most mightie ‡ God, for all his wayes are iudgement: he is a God of trueth, without wickednesse, righteous and iust is he.

‡ Hebr. rocke. This declareth Gods strength and stedfastnesse in his promises.

5 Frowardly haue b they done against him by their c vices, not being his owne children, but a wicked and frowarde generation.

b The Israelites.

c Some reade, spot, meaning therebp, their affections: which made them turne away from God.

6 Doe ye so reward the Lord, O thou foolish nation, and vnwise? Is not he thy father that hath bought thee? Hath hee not made thee, and ordeined thee?

7 Remember the dayes of the worlde that is past, consider the yeeres of so many generations: Aske thy father, and hee will shewe thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most Highest deuided to the nations their inheritance, and when he separated the sonnes of Adam, he put the borders of the nations, according to the number of the children of Israel:

9 For the Lords part is his people, and Iacob is the portion of his inheritance.

10 Hee founde him in a desart lande, in a voyde ground, and in a ‡ roaring wildernesse: he led him about, he gaue him vnderstanding, & kept him as the apple of his eye.

‡ Full of wilde beastes.

11 As an Egle that stirreth vp her nest, and flittereth ouer her yong, and spreadeth her wings, taketh them, and beareth them on

her wings:
12 The Lorde alone was his guide, and there was no strange God with him.
13 Hee caried him vp to the high places of the earth, that hee might eate the increase of the fieldes, and hee fedde him with honey out of the rocke, and with oyle out of the most hard stone:
14 With butter of kine, and milke of the sheepe, with fat of the lambes, and fat of rammes, and hee goates, with the fat of the most plenteous wheate, and that thou mightest drinke the most pure blood of the grape.
15 But hee that was vpright, when he waxed fat, ‡ spurned with his heele: Thou art well fedde, thou art growen thicke, thou art laden with fatnesse: And hee forsooke God his maker, and regarded not the God of his saluation.
16 They prouoked him to anger with strange goddes, with abominations prouoked they him.
17 They offered vnto deuils, and not to God: to gods whom they knewe not, to newe gods that came newely vp, whom their fathers feared not.
18 Of God that begate thee thou art vnmindefull, and hast forgotten God that made thee.
19 The Lord therefore sawe it, and was angry: because of the prouoking of his sonnes [d] and his daughters.
20 And he sayd, I wil hide my face from them, and will see what their ende shall be: For they are a very frowarde generation, children in whom is no faith.
21 They haue angred me with that which is no god, and prouoked mee with their vanities: And * I also will prouoke them with those which are no people, I will anger them with a foolish nation.
22 For fire is kindled in my wrath, and burneth vnto the bottome of hel, and hath consumed the earth with her increase, and set a fire the bottomes of the mountaines.
23 I will heape mischiefes vpon them, & will destroy them with mine arrowes.
24 They shall be ‖ burnt with hunger, and consumed with heate, and with bitter destruction: I will also sende the teeth of beastes vpon them, with the ‖ furiousnesse of serpents in the dust.
25 Outwardly shall the swoorde robbe them of their children, and in the chamber feare, both yong men, and yong women, and the sucklinges, with the men of graye heads.
26 I haue sayde, I will scatter them abroade, and make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:
27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, least their aduersaries shoulde [e] waxe proud, and least they shoulde say, Our high hande hath done all this, and not the Lord.
28 For it is a nation voyd of counsayle, neither is there any vnderstanding in them.
29 O that they were wise, and vnderstood this, that they would consider their latter ende.
30 Howe should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousande to flight, except their ‖ maker had solde them, and except the Lorde had ‖ shut them vp?
31 For their god is not as our ‖ God: our enemies also themselues are iudges.
32 For their vine is of the vineyarde of Sodome, and of the fieldes of Gomorra: their grapes are grapes of gall, and their clusters be bitter.
33 Their wine is the poyson of dragons, and the cruell gall of aspes.
34 Is not [f] this layde in store with mee, & sealed vp among my treasures?
35 * Vengeance is mine, and I will reward, their foote shal slide in due time: for the day of their destruction is at hande, and the thinges that shall come vpon them, make haste.
36 For the Lorde shall iudge his people, and haue compassion on his seruantes, when he seeth that their power is gone, and that they be in a maner shut vp, or brought to nought and forsaken.
37 And when it shall be sayde, Where are their gods, their ‖ god in whom they trusted?
38 The fat of whose sacrifices they did eate, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings: let them rise vp and helpe you, and bee your protection.
39 See nowe howe that I, I am God, and there is none but I: * I kill, and will make aliue: I wound, and wil heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.
40 For I will lift vp my hande to heauen, and will say, I liue euer.
41 If I whet the edge of my swoorde, and mine hande take holde to doe iustice, I will recompence vengeance on mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.
42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, and my swoorde shall deuoure flesh, and that for the blood of the slayne, and for their captiuitie, since the captiuitie of the wrath of the enemie.
43 ‖ Ye nations * prayse his people, for he will auenge the blood of his seruantes, and will auenge him of his aduersaries, and wil be mercifull vnto his land, and to his people.
44 And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the eares of the people, hee, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun.
45 And Moses made an ende of speaking all these words to all the people of Israel,

46 And

[d] Ye calleth them Gods children, not to honour them, but to shewe wherein what state they are fallen.

[e] Reioycing to see the godly afflicted, and attributing that to them selues, which is wrought by Gods hand.

‖ Or, rocke.

‖ Or, giuen them ouer, and deliuered them into their enemies hand.

‖ Or, rocke.

[f] As if he said, thinke not that I forget mens sinnes: but reserue them to the time of punishment. Rom. 12, 19. Heb. 10. 30.

‖ Or, rocke.

[g] That is, acknowledge Gods goodnes towards the. 2. Mac. 7. 6.

‡ Rebelled against God.

Ierem. 15. 14. Rom. 10. 19.

‖ Or, burnt with heate, and consumed with hunger.

‖ Or, poyson.

46 And sayde vnto them, Set your hearts vnto all the wordes which I testifie vnto you this day, and ye shall commaunde them vnto your children, that they may obserue and doe al the words of this lawe.

47 And let it not be a vaine word vnto you: for in it is your life, & through this word ye shall prolong your dayes in the land whither ye go ouer Iordane to possesse it.

Num.27.12. 48 *And the Lord spake vnto Moses the same day, saying,

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the lande of Moab, ouer against Iericho, and behold the lande of Chanaan which I giue vnto the children of Israel to possesse:

Num.20.25. 50 And *die in the mount which thou goest vnto, and thou shalt bee gathered vnto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

Num.20.10. 51 *Because yee trespalled against me among the children of Israel at the waters of strife, at Cades in the wildernes of Zin: for ye sanctified me not among the children of Israel.

52 Thou shalt therfore see the land before thee, and shalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Israel.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

26 There is no god like vnto the God of Israel. 29 Nor any people like vnto his.

1 THis is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death, and sayde,

a Here Moses bringeth the people in mind of the glorious reuealing of þ lawe.

2 The [a] Lord came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them, and appeared from mount Pharan, and he came with tenne thousande of saintes, and in his right hande a lawe of fire for them.

b The children of Israel. 3 And he loued the people, all [b] his saints also are in thy hands: they sate downe at thy feete, to receiue thy words.

e To continue among vs frō age to age. 4 Moses gaue vs a lawe for [c] an inheritance of the congregation of Iacob:

5 And hee was in Israel [as] king, when the heads of the people, and the tribes of Israel, were gathered together.

6 Let Ruben liue, and not die, and bee fewe in number.

7 This is the [blessing] of Iuda: and he said, Heare Lord the voyce of Iuda, and bring d him vnto his people: his hands shalbe good ynough for him, if thou helpe him against his enemies.

d That is, to be ruler, or chiefe ouer his people.

‡Heb. Thummim and Vrim. 8 And vnto Leui hee saide, ‡ Right and light shalbe with thee, and with euery one that is godly in thee: thou diddest proue him also in thee, thou diddest proue him also in the temptation, and striuedst with him at the waters of strife.

e That more esteemed the seruing of god: then the loue of his parents and familie. 9 Hee that hath sayde [e] vnto his father and to his mother, (I haue not seene him) and hee that knewe not his brethren, nor knewe his owne children: those are they that haue obserued thy word, and shall keepe thy couenant.

Exod.32.29. 10 They shall teach *Iacob thy iudgementes, and Israel thy lawe: they shall put incense to thy nose, and the whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine altar.

‖Or, substance. 11 Blesse Lord his first ‖fruites, and accept the worke of his handes, smite the loynes of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 And of Beniamin he saide, The beloued of the Lord shall dwell in safetie by him, and the Lord shall couer him all the day long, and he shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

‖Or, sweetenesse of heauen: meaning the sweete dewes & rayne that come from heauen: Looke Gen.49. 13 And of Ioseph he saide, Blessed of the Lord is his land ‖ for the fruits of heauen, through the deawe and springes that lie beneath,

14 And for the sweete fruites of the increase of the Sunne, and ripe fruites of the Moone:

15 For the first fruites of the principall mountaines, and for the fruites that the hilles bring forth for euer:

16 And for the fruites of the earth, and fulnesse thereof: and for the good will of [f] him that dwelt in the bush, shall the blessing come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him that was separated from among his brethren.

f Which was God that appeared to Moses in a bush.

17 His glory is like the first borne Ore, and his hornes are as the hornes of an Unicorne, and with them he shall tosse the nations together vnto the endes of the worlde: These are also ten thousands of Ephraim, and þ thousandes of Manasses.

18 And vnto Zabulon he sayde, Reioyce Zabulon in thy going out, and thou Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the hill, and there they shall offer offeringes of righteousnesse: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the sea, and of treasure hid in the sand.

g Meaning, that this tribe should be victorious. 20 And vnto Gad he sayde, Blessed bee he that enlarged Gad: he dwelleth as [g] a Lion that catcheth for a pray the arme with the head.

h That is, which God the lawgiuer had reserued for the Gadites. 21 He looked to himselfe at the beginning, because there was a portion of the [h] lawegiuer hid, and he came with the heads of the people, and executed the righteousnesse of the Lord, and his iudgements with Israel.

i That is, shall be strong ynough to defend himselfe, as appeared by Samson. 22 And vnto Dan hee saide, Dan [i] is a Lions whelpe, he shall leape from Basan.

23 And vnto Nephthali he sayde, O Nephthali, satisfied with Gods fauour, and full with the blessing of the Lord, possesse thou þ West and the South.

24 And to Aser hee saide, Aser shall bee blessed with children, he shall be acceptable vnto his brethren, and shall dippe his foote in oyle.

25 Thy shooes shall bee iron and brasse, and thy strength shall continue as long as thou liuest.

26 There is none like vnto the God of Israel, which though he sit vpon the heauen, [as vpon an horse] yet is he thine helper, whose glory is in the ‖ celestiall places.

‖ Or, cloudes.

27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and vnder the armes of the euerlasting God shalt thou liue: hee shall cast out the enemie before thee, and say, Destroy them.

Ierem. 23. 6.

28 Israel then shal * dwell in safetie, and alone, and the fountaine of Jacob shall bee vpon a lande of corne and wine, and his heauens shall drop the deawe.

29 Happie art thou, O Israel, who is like vnto thee, O people, that art saued in the Lorde, which is the shielde of thy helpe, and sword of thy glory: thine enemies haue lost their strength to thee warde, and thou shalt treade vpon their high places.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

1 Moses seeth all the lande of Chanaan, 5 he dieth. 8 Israel weepeth. 9 Iosuah succeedeth in Moses roome. 10 The prayse of Moses.

1 AND Moses went from the playne of Moab, vp into the mountayne [a] Nebo, and vnto the toppe of the [b] hill that is ouer against Jericho: and the Lorde shewed him all the lande of Gilead, vnto Dan:

2 And all Nephthali, and the lande of Ephraim, and Manasse, and all the land of Juda, vnto the vtmost [c] sea:

3 And the South, and the playne of the valley of Jericho, the citie of palme trees, vnto Zoar.

4 And the Lorde saide vnto him, This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, Isahac, & Jacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seede: I haue caused thee also to see it with thine eies, but thou shalt not go ouer thither.

5 Moses the seruant of the Lord dyed there in the lande of Moab, according to the worde of the Lord.

6 And he [d] buried him in a valley in the lande of Moab, ouer against the house of Peor: but [e] no man knoweth of his sepulchre vnto this day.

7 Moses was an hundred and twentie yeeres olde when hee died: his eye was not dimme, nor his naturall force abated.

8 And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaine of Moab thirtie dayes: and the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 And Josuah the sonne of Nun was full of the spirit of wisedome, for Moses had put his handes vpon him, and the children of Israel were obedient vnto him, and did as the Lorde commanded Moses.

10 And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whome the Lorde knewe face [f] to face,

11 According vnto all the miracles & wonders which the Lord sent him to doe in the lande of Egypt before Pharao and all his seruantes: and before all his [g] land,

12 And according to al that [h] mightie hand, and all the great feare which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

a Which was a part of the mount Abarim.

b Some reade, the toppe of Phasga, betweene which hill and Jericho, the flood of Jordane doeth runne.

c The same diterraneum, which lyeth Westwarde from Jurie.

d Gods angel.

e Lest the Israelites should take occasion of idolatrie thereby.

f To whome god spake most plainely and familiarly.

g All the inhabitants of his lande.

h Great power.

The ende of the fifth booke of Moses, called in the Hebrewe *Elle haddebarim*, and in the Latine *Deuteronomium*.

The

The booke of Iosuah, vvhom *the Hebrewes call Fehosua.*

The first Chapter.

3 The Lorde encourageth Iosuah to inuade the lande of promise. 5 The Lorde promiseth to assist Iosuah, if he obey his worde. 11 Iosuah commaundeth the people to prepare them selues to passe ouer Iordane, 12 and exhorteth the Rubenites to execute their charge.

1 After the [a] death of Moses the seruant of the Lorde, it came to passe, ẏ the Lorde spake vnto Iosuah ẏ sonne of Nun, Moses [b] minister, saying,

2 Moses my seruant is dead: nowe therefore arise, goe ouer this Iordane, thou and all this people, vnto the lande the which I to thē the children of Israel do [c] giue.

3 All the places that the soles of your feete shall treade vpon, haue I giuen you, as I said vnto Moses.

4 From the [d] wildernesse and this Libanon, vnto the great riuer ‖ Euphrates, all the land of the [e] Hethites, euen vnto the [f] great sea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, shalbe your coast.

5 There shall not a man be able to withstande thee al the daies of thy life: for as I was with Moses, so will I bee with thee, and will not fayle thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong therefore and bolde: for vnto this people shalt thou diuide the lande for inheritance, which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

7 Onely bee thou strong, and of a stoute courage, that thou mayest obserue and doe according to all the lawe which Moses my seruant commanded thee: turne from the same neyther to the righe hande, nor to the left, that thou mayest doe wisely in all that thou takest in hand.

8 Let not the booke of this Law depart out of thy mouth, [g] but occupie thy minde therein day and night, that thou mayest obserue and do according to all that is written therein: for then shalt thou make thy way [h] prosperous, and then thou shalt doe wisely.

9 Haue not I commanded thee, that thou shouldest be strong and hardie, and not feare nor bee faint hearted: for I the Lorde thy God am with thee, whither so euer thou goest.

10 Then Iosuah commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Goe through the middes of the host, and commande the people, saying, Prepare your victuals: for after [i] three dayes ye shall passe ouer this Iordane, to goe in, and enioy the land which the Lord your God giueth you to possesse it.

12 And vnto the Rubenites, Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasses, spake Iosuah, saying,

13 *Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the Lorde cōmanded you, saying, The Lord your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this [k] land.

14 Your wiues, your children, and your cattel, shall remaine in the lande which Moses gaue you on [l] this side Iordane: but ye shall goe before your brethren armed, all that be men of warre, and helpe them:

15 Until the Lorde haue giuen your brethren rest, as hee hath you, and vntill they also haue obteined the lande which the Lord your God giueth them: and then shall yee returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which [lande] Moses the Lordes seruant gaue you on this side Iordane towarde the Sunne rising.

16 And they answered Iosuah, saying, All that thou hast commaunded vs, wee will doe, and whither so euer thou sendest vs, wee will go.

17 According as wee obeyed Moses in all thinges, so will wee obey thee: onely the Lorde thy God bee with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Am-

a The beginning of this booke dependeth on the last Chapter of Deut. which was written by Iosuah, as a preparation to his history.

b Education with Moses by Gods prouidence, was a meane to make Iosuah meete for this high calling. Blessed are they that haue their education with godliness.

c God onely disposeth kingdomes, and giueth them to whom he will.

d Of Zin, called Cadesh and Paran.

‖ Or, Perath.

e Meaning, the whole land of Chanaan.

f Called Mediterraneum, which in respect of the other seas of the lande of Chanaan, is called great.

g To goverme well, requireth cōtinuall study of Gods lawe.

h Study & obserue Gods lawe, and be sure of prosperous successe in all thy doings.

i Meaning till the day that this was proclaimed.

Num. 32.

k Meaning, the land of Sehon, the king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan.

l In respect of the lande of the Amorites.

18 And whosoeuer he be that doeth disobey thy mouth, and will not hearken vnto thy words in all that thou commandest him, let him die: onely be strong, and of good courage.

The ii. Chapter.

9 Rahab acknowledgeth the God of Israel to be the highest God.

1 AND Iosuah the sonne of Nun, sent out of [a] Sittim two men, to spie secretely, saying, Goe, and viewe the lande, and also Iericho. And they went, and came into an ‖ harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

a Which place was in the plaine of Moab, neare vnto Iordane.
‖ Or, tauerners house, or hostice

2 And it was tolde the king of Iericho, saying, Beholde, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to spie out the countrey.

3 And the king of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, [b] Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, and which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out al ỹ land.

b Though the wicked see the hande of God vpon them, yet they repent not, but seeke how they may by their power resist his meanes.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and sayde thus, In deede there came men vnto mee, but I [c] wist not whence they were.

c Albeit Rahab sped for a good intent: yet in that she sped she did amisse. For as Paul saith, we must not doe euil, that good may come of it. For ayther act in hiding gods people came of faith, and is praised, Heb. 11.31. and Iames 2.2: so her life came of the feare and weakenesse of the flesh, and therefore not to be followed.

5 And about the time of the shutting of the gate, when it was darke, ỹ men went out, whither the men went, I wote not: followe ye after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But she had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, & hid them with the stalkes of flaxe which she had lying abroade vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordane, vnto the fourds: and as soone as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 And or euer they were a sleepe, she came vp vnto them vpon the roofe,

9 And sayde vnto the men, I knowe that the Lord hath giuen you the lande, for the feare of you is fallen vpon vs, and the inhabitantes of the land faint at the presence of you:

10 For we haue heard howe the Lorde dried vp the water of the red sea before you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side of Iordane, Sehon and Og, whom ye vtterly destroyed.

11 And as soone as we had heard these things, our hearts did ‖ faint, and there remayned no more ‖ courage in any man at the presence of you: for the [d] Lord your God, he is the God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

‖ Or, melt.
‖ Or, spirit.

d God is no respecter of persons: for here is a daughter of Abraha by faith and worthie confession founde among ỹ Gentiles, yea in the wicked citie of Iericho.

12 Nowe therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto mee by the Lorde, that as I haue shewed you mercie, ye shall also shewe mercy vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that yee shall saue aliue both my father and my mother, my brethren and my sisters, and al that they haue, and that ye shall deliuer our ‖ soules from death.

‖ Or, liues.

14 And the men answered her, [e] Our liues for you to dye, if yee vtter not this our businesse. And when the Lorde hath giuen vs the land, we wil deale mercifully and truely with thee.

e We warrant you on paine of our liues.

15 And then shee let them downe by a coarde through a windowe: for her house was vpon the towne wall, and she dwelt vpon the towne wall.

16 And shee saide vnto them, Get you into the [f] mountaine, least the pursuers meete you, and hide your selues there three daies, vntil ỹ pursuers be returned, and then shall ye goe your owne way.

f Which was neere vnto the citie.

17 And the men saide vnto her, [g] Wee will bee blamelesse of this thy othe which thou hast made vs sweare:

g That is, we shalbe discharged of our oth, if thou doest not performe this condition that followeth: For so & none otherwise shall we be able to saue thee and thine.

18 Beholde, when we come into the lande, thou shalt binde this coarde of redde threede in the window which thou diddest let vs downe by: and thou shalt bring thy father & thy mother, thy brethren, and all thy fathers household, into thine house.

19 And then whosoeuer doeth goe out at the doores of thy house into the streete, [h] his blood shalbe vpon his owne head, & we will be guiltelesse: & whosoeuer shalbe with thee in ỹ house, his blood shall bee on our head, if any mans hand touch him.

h He shall be giltie of his owne death.

20 And if thou vtter these our words, we will bee quite of thy othe which thou hast made vs sweare.

21 And she saide, According vnto your wordes, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and shee bounde the ‖ red coarde in the windowe.

‖ Or, scarlet coloured.

22 And they departed, & came into the mountaine, and there abode three dayes, vntil ỹ pursuers were returned: And ỹ pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 And the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed [i] ouer, & came to Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and tolde him all that came vnto them.

i To wit, the riuer Iordane.

24 And they said vnto Iosuah, Truely ỹ Lorde hath deliuered into our hands al the land, and all the inhabitants of the countrey faint at the presence of vs.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Iosuah commeth with the people vnto Iordane. 7 God sheweth by myracles that hee is with Iosuah, and that he guideth the people.

1 AND Iosuah rose earely, and they remoued from Sittim, & came to [a] Iordane, he and all the children of Israel: and lodged there before they went ouer.

a In March according to the Hebrewes, about fourtie dayes after Moses death.

2 And after [b] three dayes, the officers went throughout the host,

b Which time was giuen thē, for to prepare them victuals, as it appeareth, Chap. 11.

3 And commanded the people, saying, When ye see ỹ Arke of the couenant of the Lord your God,

God, & the Priests that are Leuites bearing it, ye shal depart from your place, & go after it.

4 So yet that there shall be a space betweene you & it, about ‖ two thousand cubits by measure: and ye shal not come nigh vnto it, that ye may knowe the way by which ye must go: for ye haue not gone this way in times past.

‖ Or, a mile.

5 And Iosuah sayd vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues: for to morowe the Lord shall doe wonders among you.

6 And Iosuah spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the arke of the couenant, & go ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the arke of the couenant, and went before the people.

7 And the Lord sayde vnto Iosuah, This day wil I beginne to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may knowe how that as I was with Moses, so will I be with thee.

8 And thou shalt commande the Priestes that beare the arke of the couenant, saying, When ye are come to the edge of the waters of Iordane, ye shal stand still in [c] Iordane.

c Euen in the chanel where the streame had runne, as verse 13.

9 And Iosuah said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the wordes of the Lord your God.

d By this miracle in deuidyng the water

10 And Iosuah sayde, [d] Hereby ye shall knowe that the liuing God is among you, & that he wil without fayle cast out before you the Chanaanites, and the Hethites, the Heuites, the Pherezites, the Gergesites, the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Beholde, the arke of the couenant of the Lorde of all the worlde, goeth before you into Iordane.

e Which should set vp twelue stones in remembrance of the benefite.

12 Now therfore take from amõg you [e] twelue men out of the tribes of Israel, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And as soone as the soles of the feete of the Priests, that beare the arke of the Lord the gouernour of all the world, treade in the waters of Iordane, the waters of Iordane shall be deuided: and the waters that come from aboue, shal stand still vpon an heape.

14 And so when the people were departed from their tentes to go ouer Iordane, the Priestes bearing the arke of the [f] couenant, went before the people.

f So called, because in it was layde vp the tables wherein the couenãt of the Lorde was written, that is, the tenne commandements.

15 And as soone as they that bare the arke, came vnto Iordane, & the feete of the Priestes that bare the arke were dipped in the brimme of the water (for Iordane vseth to fil all his [g] bankes all the time of haruest.)

g In that ripe soyle the sunne hasteth harnest, & melteth the snow in the hilles, whereby Iordan then swelleth, & so this miracle is the greater.

16 The waters also that came downe from aboue, did rise vp vpon an heape, and departed farre from the citie of Adam, that was beside Zarthan: and the waters that were beneath toward the sea of the wildernesse, [euen] the salt sea, fayled, and were cut off: and the people went right ouer against Iericho.

17 And the Priests that bare the arke of the couenant of ỹ Lord, stoode drie within Iordane, ready [h] prepared, and all the Israelites went ouer thorow the dry, vntil all the people were gone cleane ouer through Iordane.

h Either tarying til the people were past: or as some reade, faire, as though they had bene vpon the dry land.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Twelue stones out of the chanel be erected for a signe of the drying of Iordane.

1 AND so when the people were al gone ouer Iordane, the Lorde spake vnto Iosuah, saying,

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man:

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the middes of Iordane, out of the place where the Priestes feete stoode in a readinesse, twelue stones, which ye shall take away with you, & leaue them in the [a] lodging where you shal lodge this night.

a Meaning, ỹ place where they should campe.

4 Then Iosuah called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Iosuah sayde vnto them, Get you before the arke of the Lorde your God, thorowe the middes of Iordane, and take vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may bee a signe among you, that when your [b] children aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What [meane] these stones with you?

b God commaundeth that not onely we our selues profit by his wonderful workes, but that also our posteritie may learne the cause thereof, and glorifie his name.

7 Ye may answere them, howe that the waters of Iordane were deuided at the presence of the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, (for whẽ it went ouer Iordane, the waters of Iordane were deuided) & these stones are become a memorial vnto ỹ children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did euen so as Iosuah commanded, and tooke vp twelue stones out of the middes of Iordane, as the Lorde said vnto Iosuah, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, & carryed them away with them vnto the place where they lodged, and layde them downe there.

9 And Iosuah set vp twelue [c] stones in the middes of Iordane, in the place where the feete of the Priestes which bare the arke of the testament stoode: and there haue they continued vnto this day.

c Besides the twelue stones which were carried vp the tribes, and set vp in Gilgal.

10 For the Priests which bare the arke, stoode in the middes of Iordane, vntill all was finished that the Lord commanded Iosuah to say vnto the people, according to all that Moses charged Iosuah: And the people hasted, and went ouer.

11 And when all the people were cleane passed ouer, the arke of the Lord went ouer also, and the Priestes [d] before the people.

d The arke & the Priestes which came ouer after the people, bring ouer, went before ỹ people as Iosuah had appointed. Chap. 3. Num. 33. 29.

12 * And the children of Ruben, & the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasses, went before the children of Israel armed, as Moses charged them.

13 Euen

13 Euen fourtie thousand prepared for warre, went before the [c] Lorde vnto battell, through the playne of Iericho.

c That is, before the arke.

14 That day the Lord magnified Iosuah in the sight of all Israel, & they ‖ feared him, as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

‖ Or, reuerenced him.

15 And the Lord spake vnto Iosuah, saying,

16 Commande the Priests that beare the [f] arke of the testimonie, to come vp out of Iordane.

f Wherein was the rod of Aaron, and Manna, witnesses of gods wonderfull workes, & also the tables testifying Gods will.

17 Iosuah therefore commanded the Priestes, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordane.

18 And when the Priestes that bare the arke of the couenant of the Lord, were come vp out of the middes of Iordane, and as soone as the soles of the Priestes feete were set on the dry lande, the waters of Iordane returned vnto their place, and flowed ouer all their bankes, as they did before.

19 And the people came vp out of Iordane the tenth [day] of the [g] first moneth, and pitched in Gilgal, in the East border of the citie Iericho.

g Called Abib or Nisan, containing part of March, & part of April, which was from the beginning of the worlde. 2492. & before the birth of Christ, 1467.

20 And the twelue stones which they tooke out of Iordane, did Iosuah pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If your children aske their fathers in time to come, and say, What [meane] these stones?

22 Ye shal shewe your children, and say, Israel came ouer this Iordane on drye land.

23 For the Lorde your God dryed vp the waters of Iordane before you, vntill yee were gone ouer, as the Lorde your God did the red sea, which he dryed vp before vs, till wee were gone ouer:

24 That all the people of the [h] worlde may knowe the hand of the Lorde howe mightie it is, and that ye might feare the Lord your God for euer.

h The wonderfull workes of God in the wicked, worke a cause of further condemnation: but in the godly, an occasion to praise & feare him.

The v. Chapter.

2 Of the second circumcision vnder Iosuah, and wherefore it was. 12 Manna faileth, & becommeth scarse.

1 AND when all the kings of the [a] Amorites which are beyonde Iordane Westwarde, and all the kings of the Chanaanites which were by the sea, heard how the Lord had dryed vp the waters of Iordane before the children of Israel, vntil they were gone ouer, their hearts fainted for feare, and there was no ‖ spirite in them any more, for the presence of the children of Israel.

a The Amorites were on both sides Iordan: wherefore of two kings were slayne already on ꝑ side toward Moab

‖ Or, courage.

2 That same time the Lord said vnto Iosuah, Make thee sharpe knines, and go to [b] againe, and circumcise the children of Israel the second time.

b For now they had left it off about 40. yeeres.

3 And Iosuah made him sharpe knines, and circumcised the children of Israel in the [c] hill of the foreskinnes.

c Gilgal was so called, because there they were there circumcised.

4 And this is the cause why Iosuah circumcised all the people, euen the males that came out of Egypt: because that all the men of warre dyed in the wildernes by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 For all the people that came out, were circumcised: but all the people that were borne in the wildernesse, by the way, after they came out of Egypt, were not [d] circumcised.

d They could not do it without danger, in that troublesome vncertaine state they were in, in their iourney.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse, till all the people of the men of warre that came out of Egypt were consumed, because they hearkened not vnto the voyce of the Lorde: vnto whome the * Lorde sware that he would not shewe them the land which the Lorde sware vnto their fathers that he would giue vs, euen a lande that floweth with milke and honie.

Num. 14. 28.

7 And their children, whom he set vp in their steade, them Iosuah circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they circumcised them not by the way.

8 And when they had circumcised all the people, they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

9 And the Lord sayde vnto Iosuah, This day haue I taken away the [e] shame of Egypt frō you: Wherefore the name of the same place is called Gilgal, vnto this day.

e Before they were like to ꝺ vncircumcised Egyptians: whom though they serued, yet they disdained, & iudged them prophane and shameful.

10 And the children of Israel abode in Gilgal, and held the feast of Passeouer, the fourteenth day of the [f] moneth at Euen, in the playne of Iericho.

f The first moneth afore spoken of, Chap. 4. 19.

11 And they did eate of the corne of the land on the morow after the Passeouer, sweete cakes, and parched corne, in the selfe same day.

12 For the Manna ceassed on the morow after they had begunne to eate of the corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but did eate of the fruite of the land of Chanaan that yeere.

13 And when Iosuah was nigh to Iericho, he lift vp his eyes, and looked: and beholde, there stoode a man against him, hauing a sworde drawen in his hande: and Iosuah went vnto him, and sayd vnto him, Art thou on our side, or on our aduersaries?

14 And he sayde, Nay, but as a captaine of the host of the Lord am I now come. And Iosuah fel on his face to the earth, and did [g] worship, and sayd vnto him, What sayth my Lord vnto his seruant?

g In that Iosuah worshippeth him, he acknowledgeth him to be God: & in that that he calleth himselfe the Lordes captaine, he declareth himselfe to be Christ.

15 And the captaine of the Lordes host sayd vnto Iosuah, Do thy shoe [h] off thy foote, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy. And Iosuah did so.

h That is, giue ouer thy clayme of thy selfe, and of thy affections.

The vi. Chapter.

1 God giueth the citie of Iericho vnto Iosuah. 20 Iericho is taken. 22 Rahab is saued. 26 The buylder againe of Iericho is cursed.

1 AND Iericho was shut vp and closed, because of the children of Israel, neyther might any man go out or in.

2 And the Lorde sayde vnto Iosuah, Beholde, I haue giuen into thine hande Iericho,

cho, and the king thereof, and the strong men of warre.

3 And ye shal compasse all the citie, all ye that be men of warre, and go round about it once: and so shall you do sixe dayes.

4 And seuen Priestes shall beare before the arke seuen trumpets of [a] rammes hornes: and the seuenth day ye shall compasse the citie seuen times, and the Priestes shall blowe with the trumpets.

a The conquest might not be assigned to mans power, but to the mercie of God, which with most weake things can ouercome that which seemeth most strong.

5 And when they make a long blast with the rammes horne, and ye heare the sounde of the horne, all the people shall shoute with a great shoute: and then shall the wall of the citie fall downe, and the people shall ascende vp euery man straight before him.

6 And Iosuah the sonne of Nun called the Priests, and said vnto them, Take vp the arke of the couenant, and let seuen Priestes beare seuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the arke of the Lord.

b That is chiefly meant by the Rubenites, Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasses.

7 And he sayde vnto the people, [b] Go and compasse the citie, and let him that is harnessed go before the arke of the Lord.

8 And when Iosuah had spoken vnto the people, the seuen Priestes bare the seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, and went forth before the arke of the Lord, and blew with the trumpets: and the arke of the couenant of the Lord followed them.

9 And the men of armes went before ỳ Priests that blew with the trumpets: and the [c] gathering host came after the arke as they went, & blewe with trumpets.

c Meaning the rereward, wherein was the standerd of the tribe of Dan, Num. 10

10 And Iosuah had commaunded the people, saying, Ye shal not shoute, nor make any noise with your voyce, neyther shal any worde proceede out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you shewte, then shal ye shewte.

11 And so the arke of the Lorde compassed the citie, and went about it [d] once: and they returned into the host, and lodged there.

d For that day.

12 And Iosuah rose earely in the morning, and the Priestes tooke vp the arke of the Lord.

13 And seuen Priestes bare seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, and went before the arke of the Lord, & going, blewe with the trumpets: and the men of armes went before them, but the [e] gathering host came after the arke of the Lord, which went before with the blowing of the trumpets.

e The tribe of Dan was so called, because it marched last, & gathered vp whatsoeuer was left of others.

14 And the second day they compassed the citie once, and returned againe into the host: and so they did sixe dayes.

15 And when the seuenth day came, they rose earely with the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie after the same maner [f] seuen times: onely that day they compassed the citie seuen times.

f Beside euery day once for the space of sixe dayes.

16 And at the seuenth time, when the Priestes blewe with the trumpets, Iosuah sayde vnto the people, Showte, for the Lord hath giuen you the citie.

17 And the citie shall be [g] accursed, and all that are therein, vnto the Lorde: onely Rahab the harlot shall liue, and all that are with her in the house, because shee hid the messengers that we sent.

g Condemned vtterly to be destroyed.

18 And in any wise be ye ware of the accursed things, lest ye make your selues accursed, and take of the accursed things, and make the host of Israel accursed, and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer, golde, vessels of brasse and yron, shalbe [h] consecrated vnto the Lorde, and all shal come into his treasurie.

h Man & beast being destroyed, and all other things that could not by fire be molten and transfourmed, al metals are so reserued to the Lordes vse, that they should neuer be conuerted to any priuate vse.

20 And the people shewted, and blewe with trumpets: & when the people heard the sound of the trumpe, they shewted with a great shewte, and the wall fell downe flatte, so that the people went vp into the citie, euery man straight before him, and tooke the citie:

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the citie, both man and woman, yong and old, oxe, sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the swoorde.

22 But Iosuah had sayde vnto the two men that had spyed out the countrey, Goe into the harlots house, & bring out thence the woman and all that she hath, as ye sware vnto her.

23 And the yong men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father & mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her kinred, and put them [i] without the host of Israel.

i For it was not lawfull for strangers to dwell among the Israelites, tyl they were instructed in the lawe, and purified.

24 And they burnt the citie with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer & the golde, the vessels of brasse and yron, they put into the treasurie of the [k] house of the Lorde.

k Meaning the tabernacle.

25 And Iosuah saued Rahab the harlot, and her fathers household, and all that she had: and [l] shee dwelt in Israel euen vnto this day, because shee hid the messengers which Iosuah sent to spie out Iericho.

l For she was married to Salmō prince of the tribe of Iuda, Matt. 1. 3. Reg. 16. 34.

26 * And Iosuah sware at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the Lorde, that ryseth vp and buyldeth this citie Iericho: hee shall lay the [m] foundation thereof in his eldest sonne, and in his yongest sonne shall he set vp the gates of it.

m He shall builde it to the destruction of all his stocke, which thing was fulfilled in Hiel of Bethel, as 1. king. 6.

27 And so the Lorde was with Iosuah, and his fame was noysed throughout all landes.

The vii. Chapter.

1 Achan vsurpeth of the Church iewels. 2 Ai is searched. 21 What things Achan had conueyed of those which ought to haue bene burnt.

1 BVt yet the children of Israel trespassed in the [a] cursed thing: for Achan the sonne of Charmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zareth, of the tribe of Iuda, tooke of the cursed thing: and the wrath of the Lorde waxed hotte against the children of Israel.

a By taking that which was commanded to be destroyed.

2 And

b There was two Ais: One Ai of þ Amorites, which was the greater, and is here described: the other of the Ammonites, Jerem. 49.

2 And Josuah sent men from Jericho to [b] Ai, which is beside Bethauen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Get you vp, and view the countrey. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai,

3 And returned to Josuah, and said vnto him, Let not all the people go vp: but let as it were two or three thousand men go vp, & smite Ai: and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but fewe.

4 And so there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fledde before the men of Ai.

c God would by this ouerthowe make the more earnest to searche out & punish the sinne committed.

5 And the men of Ai [c] smote of them vpõ thirtie & sixe men: for they chased them from before the gate, euen vnto Sebarim, and smote them in the going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people for feare melted away like water.

d It was the gesture of mourners, and of such as sorrowed in miserable cases þ seemed to tend to the reproche of Gods name

6 And Josuah [d] rent his clothes, and fel to the earth vpon his face, before the arke of þ Lord, vntill the Euentide, he and the elders of Israel, and put earth vpon their heads.

7 And Josuah sayde, Alas, O Lorde God, wherefore hast thou brought this people ouer Jordane, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, and to destroy vs? Would to God we had bene content, and dwelt on the other [e] side Jordane.

e Josuah here is ready to distrust the manifest promise of God, which declareth that there is no stay in man without the continuall assistace of God.

8 Oh Lord, what shal I say, when Israel turneth their backes before their enemies?

9 Surely the Chanaanites, and all the inhabitants of the lande, shall heare of it, and shall conspire against vs, and destroy the name of vs out of the earth: and what wilt thou do vnto thy mightie Name?

10 And the Lorde sayde vnto Josuah, Get thee vp, wherefore lyest thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, & they haue transgressed my couenant which I commanded them: for they haue taken of the cursed things, and haue also stollen, and dissembled also, and put them vnto their owne stuffe.

12 And therefore is it that the children of Israel can not stand before their enemies, but shal turne their backes before their enemies, because they be accursed: neither wil I be with you any more, except ye [f] destroy the accursed from among you.

f To suffer wickednesse vnpunished, is to refuse God willingly.

13 Vp, and sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morow, for so sayd the Lorde God of Israel, There is a ‖ damned thing among you, O Israel: & therfore ye can not stand against your enemies, vntill ye haue put the damned [g] thing frõ among you.

‖ Or, accursed.

g Meaning, the man that tooke of the thing forbidde.

14 To morowe morning therefore ye shall be brought, according to your tribes: & the tribe which þ Lord [h] taketh, * shall come according to the kinreds thereof, & the kinred which the Lorde shall finde guiltie, shall come by housholdes: & the household which the Lord shal finde faultie, shal come man by man.

h The maner of taking, as some iudge, was by Vrim & Thummim, other say, it was by lottes, Num. 27, 21.

15 And he that is found with ý accursed thing, shalbe burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath, because he hath transgressed the couenant of the Lord, and wrought folly in Israel.

16 And so Josuah rose vp early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Juda was caught.

17 And he brought the kinreds of Juda, & tooke the kinred of the Zarehites: and he brought the kinred of the Zarehites, man by man, and Zabdi was caught.

18 And he brought his household, man by man, and Achan the sonne of Charmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zared, of the tribe of Juda, was caught.

19 And Josuah saide vnto Achan, My sonne, I beseeche thee giue glory to the Lorde God of Israel, & [i] make confession vnto him, & shewe me what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

i God is glorified when the trueth is confessed.

20 And Achan answered Josuah, and sayd, Of a trueth I haue sinned against the Lord God of Israel, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 I sawe among the spoyles, a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred sicles of siluer, & a tongue of gold of fiftie sicles waight, and I coueted them, & tooke them, & beholde, they lye hid in the earth in the middes of my tent, and the siluer is thereunder.

22 And so Josuah sent messengers, which whē they ranne vnto his tent, beholde, they were hid in his tent, and the siluer thereunder.

23 Therefore they tooke them out of the middest of his tent, and brought them vnto Josuah, and vnto all the children of Israel, & layde them out [k] before the Lord.

k That is, before the arke of the Lord.

24 And Josuah tooke Achan the sonne of Zareth, and the siluer, and the garment, and the ‖ tongue of gold, and his sonnes, & his daughters, & his oxen, and his asses, his sheepe, his tent, and all that he had, and all Israel with him, brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

‖ Some reade, wedge, others, a plate, & some, a rodde.

25 And Josuah sayd, [l] In as much as thou hast troubled vs, the Lorde shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, and ouerwhelmed them with stones.

l What sharpe iudgement & grieuous punishment they ought to haue, that by wickednesse draw Gods wrath vpon the multitude.

26 And they cast vpon him a great heape of stones vnto this day: and so the Lorde turned from the wrath of his indignation. And the name of the place is called, The valley of [m] Achor vnto this day.

m That is, the valley of trouble.

The viii. Chapter.

3 The siege, 19 and winning of Ai. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Iosuah setteth vp an altar. 32 He writeth the lawe vpon stones, 35 and readeth it to all people.

1 AND the Lord sayd vnto Josuah, Feare not, neither be thou faint hearted: take all the men of warre with thee, and vp, and get thee to Ai: Beholde, I haue giuen

giuen into thy hande the king of Ai, and his people, his citie, and his land:

2 And thou ſhalt do to Ai and her king, as thou diddeſt vnto Iericho, and her king: Neuertheleſſe, the ſpoyle and cattel thereof ſhal ye take vnto your ſelues: * Thou ſhalt lye in wayte againſt the citie, on the [a] backſide thereof.

Iosu. 7. 20.

[a] Meaning, on the Weſt ſide, as verſe 9.

3 And ſo Joſuah aroſe, & all the men of warre, to goe vp againſt Ai: and Joſuah choſe out thirtie thouſand ſtrong men, and valiant, and ſent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Beholde, ye ſhall lye in wayte againſt the towne on the [b] backſide thereof: go not very farre from the citie, but be all ready:

[b] God would not deſtroy Ai by miracle, as he did Iericho, to the intent that other nations might feare his power & policie of his people.

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approche vnto the citie: And when they come out againſt vs, as they did at the firſt time, then will we flee before them:

6 For they wil come out after vs, till we haue brought them out of the citie, for they wil ſay, They flee before vs as at the firſt time: and we will flee before them.

7 Ye in the meane time ſhall ye riſe vp frō lying in wayte, and deſtroy the citie: for the Lorde your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And when ye haue taken the citie, ye ſhal ſet it on fire: according to the commandement of the Lorde ſhall ye doe. Beholde, I haue charged you.

9 Joſuah therfore ſent them forth, & they went to lye in wayte, and abode betweene Bethel & Ai, on the weſtſide of the citie of Ai: but Joſuah lodged that [c] night among the people.

[c] That is, with the reſt of the armie.

10 And Joſuah roſe vp earely in the morning, and [d] numbred the people, and went vp, he, and the Elders of Iſrael, before the people, againſt Ai.

[d] That is, muſtred them, and ſet them in aray.

11 And all the men of warre that were with him, went vp, and drewe nigh, & came againſt the citie, & pitched on the North ſide of Ai: & there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he tooke vpon a fiue thouſand men, and [e] ſet them to lye in wayte, betweene Bethel, & Ai, on the Weſt ſide of the citie.

[e] He ſet theſe fewe, that the other which lay in ambuſh, might not be diſcouered.

13 And the people ſet all the hoſte that was on the North ſide, againſt the citie, and the lyers in wayte on the Weſt, againſt the citie: and Joſuah walked the ſame night in the middes of the valley.

14 And when the king of Ai ſawe it, they haſted, & roſe vp earely, and the men of the citie went out againſt Iſrael to battell, he, and all his people, at a time appoynted, euen before the playne, and wiſt not that there were lyers in wayte againſt him on the backeſide of the citie.

15 And Joſuah and all Iſrael, [f] as beaten before them, fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

[f] As they which faigned themſelues to flee for feare.

16 And all the people of the towne were called together to followe after them: and they followed after Joſuah, and were drawen away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, and in Bethel, that went not out after Iſrael: & they left the citie open, and followed after Iſrael.

18 And the Lord ſaid vnto Joſuah, [g] Stretche out the ſpeare that is in thine hande, towarde Ai, for I will giue it into thine hand. And Joſuah ſtretched out the ſpeare that he had in his hand, toward the citie:

[g] Or, lift vp the banner, to ſignifie when they ſhall inuade the citie.

19 And the lyers in wayte aroſe quickly out of their place, and ranne as ſoone as Joſuah had ſtretched out his hande: and they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and haſted, and ſet the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they ſawe the ſmoke of the citie aſcend vp to heauen, and they had no ‖ place to flee, either this way or that: and the people that fled to the wilderneſſe, turned backe againe vpon the followers.

‖ Or, power.

21 And when Joſuah and all Iſrael ſawe that the lyers in waite had taken the citie, and that the ſmoke of it aſcended, they turned againe, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the citie againſt them, and ſo were they in the middeſt of Iſrael: for theſe were on the one ſide of them, and the reſt on the other ſide, and they layde vpon them, ſo that they let none of the eſcape nor remaine:

23 And the king of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Joſuah.

24 And when Iſrael had made an ende of ſlaying all the inhabitantes of Ai, in the fielde of the wilderneſſe where they chaſed them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the ſworde, vntill they were waſted, all the Iſraelites returned vnto Ai, and [h] ſmote it with the edge of the ſworde.

[h] For the burning of the citie was not to deſtroy it, for then ſhould take the ſpoyle thereof for a praye: but was to ſignifie to Joſuah, that they were entred.

25 And all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelue thouſande, euen all the men of Ai. [i]

26 For Joſuah plucked not his hande backe againe, which he ſtretched out vpon the ſpeare, vntill he had vtterly deſtroyed all the inhabiters of Ai.

27 Onely the cattell, and the ſpoyle of the citie, Iſrael tooke vnto themſelues, according vnto the worde of the Lorde, which he commanded Joſuah.

28 And Joſuah ſet Ai on fire, and made it an heape for [i] euer, & a wilderneſſe vnto this day.

[i] That it could neuer be buylt againe.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree vntil Euen: and as ſoone as the ſunne was downe, Joſuah commaunded that [k] they ſhoulde take the carkeiſe downe off the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the citie, & lay thereon a great heape of ſtones [that remayneth] vnto this day.

[k] According as it was commanded by the lawe.

30 Then Joſuah buylt an altar vnto the Lorde

God

God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the seruant of the Lord commanded the children of Israel, & as it is * witten in the booke of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, ouer which no man hath lift vp an yron: and they sacrificed thereon whole burnt sacrifices vnto the Lorde, and offered peace offerings.

Exod.20.25. deut.27.5.

32 And he wrote there vpon the stones a [1] rehearsal of the * law of Moses, and wrote it in the presence of the children of Israel.

1 That is, the summe of the lawe, which summe is conteined in the ten commandements. Deut.27.2.

33 And all Israel, and the elders thereof, and their Officers, and Iudges, stoode part on this side the arke, and part on that side, before the Priestes that were Leuites, which bare the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, as well the stranger, as they that were borne among them: halfe of them ouer against mount Garizim, and halfe of them ouer against mount Ebal, as Moses the seruant of the Lorde had commanded before, that he shoulde blesse the people of Israel.

34 Afterwarde he read all the wordes of the lawe, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is witten in the booke of the lawe.

35 And there was not one word of all that Moses commaunded, which Iosuah read not before all the congregation of Israel, as wel the [m] women and children, as the strangers that were conuersant among them.

m So neither yong, nor olde, man nor woman, were exempted from hearing the worde of the Lord, Deut.31.10.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Certaine kings are gathered against Iosuah. 3 The Gabaonites do guylefully require peace of Iosuah. 21 The Gabaonites are made ministers in cutting wood, and bearing of water.

1 AND when all the kings that dwell [a] beyond Iordane in the hilles and valleyes, and along by all the coastes of the [b] great sea ouer against Libanon, [namely] the Hethites, ỹ Amorites, the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Iebusites, heard thereof:

a In respect of the playne of Moab.
b Called Mediterraneum.

2 They gathered themselues together to fight against Iosuah, and against Israel, ‡ with one accord.

‡ One mouth.

3 And the inhabiters of Gibeon heard what Iosuah had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 And they did worke wilily, and went and made themselues embassadours, & tooke olde sackes vpon their asses, and wine bottels old, both rent and [c] bound vp:

c Because they were all worne.

5 And old clowted shoes vpon their feete, and their raiment was olde: and all their prouision of bread was dryed vp, and whored.

6 And they came vnto Iosuah into the host to Gilgal, and sayd vnto him, and to all the men of Israel, We be come from a farre countrey: and now make ye agreement with vs.

7 And the men of Israel sayde vnto the [d] Heuite, It may be thou dwellest among vs, and then how can I make peace with thee?

d For the Gabaonites & the Heuites were all one people.

8 And they sayd vnto Iosuah, We are thy seruants. And Iosuah sayde vnto them againe, What are ye, and whence come ye?

9 They answered him, From a very farre countrey thy seruants are come, for the name [e] of the Lord thy God: For we haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

e Euen the idolaters for feare of death will pretend to honour the true God, and receiue his religion.

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites that were beyond Iordane, Sehon king of Hesbon, & Og king of Basan, which were at Astaroth.

Num.21.24.

11 Wherefore our Elders, and all the inhabiters of our country, spake to vs, saying, Take victuals ‡ with you to serue by the way, and go meete them, and say vnto them, We are your seruants: and nowe make ye a couenant of peace with vs.

‡ In your hand.

12 This [f] our foode of breade we tooke with vs, out of our houses whot, the day we departed to come vnto you: but now behold, it is dryed vp, and whored.

f The wicked lacke no art, nor spare no lyes to set forth their policie, when they deceiue the seruants of God.

13 And these bottels of wine which wee filled, were newe, and see they be rent: and these our garments and shoes are worne for oldnesse, by the reason of the exceeding long iourney.

14 And the men tooke of their [g] victuals, and counselled not with the mouth of the Lorde.

g As some write, to try the oldnesse, & what taste it had being so olde: some others say, it was to cõfirme the league, according to the maner that they did eate of their victuals. 2.Reg.21.2.

15 * And Iosuah made peace with them, and made a couenant with them, that they should be suffered to liue: and the princes of the congregation sware vnto them.

16 But at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the childrẽ of Israel tooke their [h] iourney, and came vnto their cities the third day: and their cities were Gibeon, and Caphira, Beroth, and Kiriath-iarim.

h From Gilgal.

18 And the children of Israel slewe them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworne vnto them by the Lord God of Israel: And all the multitude murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes sayde vnto all the congregation, Wee haue sworne vnto them by the Lord God of Israel: and therfore we may not hurt them.

20 But this we will doe to them, We will let them liue, least wrath be vpon vs, because of the othe which we sware vnto them.

21 And the princes sayd vnto them againe, Let them liue, and hewe wood, and drawe water vnto all the cougregation, [and they did] as the princes sayd vnto them.

22 And Iosuah called for them, and talked with them, and sayd, Wherefore haue ye beguyled vs, saying, We dwell farre from you, when ye dwell among vs?

23 And nowe are ye cursed, and there shall not cease to be of you bondemen, and hewers of wood,

wood, and drawers of water, for the [i] house of my God.

i which was the tabernacle vnto the time of Solomon, & after that, the temple at Hierusalem.

24 And they answered Iosuah, and sayde, It was tolde thy seruantes howe that the Lorde thy God had commaunded his seruant Moses to giue you all the lande, and to destroy all the inhabitours thereof out of your sight, and therefore we were exceeding sore afrayde for our liues at the presence of you, and haue done this thing.

25 And beholde, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right in thine eyes to do vnto vs, so doe.

26 And euen so did he vnto them, and rid them out of the hande of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Iosuah made them that same day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the [k] altar of God vnto this day, in the place which he should choose.

k That is, for the sacrifices.

The x. Chapter.

1 Fiue kings make warre against Gibeon, whom Iosuah discomfiteth. 12 The sunne standeth still at Iosuahs prayer. 26 The fiue kings are hanged.

1 NOwe when Adonizedec king of Hierusalem, had heard howe Iosuah had taken * Ai, and had destroyed it (and how that as he had done to Iericho & her king, euen so he had done to Ai & her king) and how the inhabiters of * Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

Iosu. 6. 15.

Iosh. 8. 3.

2 They feared exceedingly, for Gibeon was a great citie, as any citie of the kingdome, and was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were very mightie.

3 Wherefore [a] Adonizedec king of Hierusalem, sent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Pira king of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachis, and vnto Dabir king of Eglon, saying,

a That is, Lord of iustice, so tyrants take to themselues glorious names, when in deede they be very enemies against God & all iustice.

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe mee, that we may smite Gibeon: for they haue made peace with Iosuah, & with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the fiue kings of the Amorites, the king of Hierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachis, and the king of Eglon, gathered themselues together, and went vp, they with all their hostes, & besieged Gibeon, and made warre against it.

b As soone as thou makest a league with the childre of God by regeneration, thou shalt be sure to haue the wicked children of the world in thy toppe.

6 And the men of Gibeon sent vnto Iosuah to the host in Gilgal, saying, Withdraw not thy hand from thy seruants, come vp to vs quickly, and saue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites which dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together [b] against vs.

c Lest Iosuah should haue thought that God had sent this great power against him for his league with the Gibeonites, the Lord here doeth strengthen him.

7 And so Iosuah ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the men of might.

8 And the Lord sayd vnto Iosuah, [c] Feare thē not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hād, neither shal any of them stand against thee,

9 Iosuah therefore came vnto them suddenly, and went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the Lorde troubled them before Israel, and slewe them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and smote them to Azeka and Makeda.

11 And as they fled from before Israel, & were in the going downe to Bethoron, the Lorde cast downe great stones from heauen vpon thē vntil Azeka, & they dyed: there were mo dead with hayle [d] stones, then they were whom the children of Israel slew with the sworde.

d All kinde of creatures shall destroy the wicked when the Lord of hostes will haue it so.

12 Then spake Iosuah to the Lorde, in the day when the Lord deliuered the Amorites before the children of Israel, & he sayd in the sight of Israel, * Sunne, stand thou still vpō Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

Esa. 28. 21. eccle. 46. 5.

13 And the Sunne abode, & the Moone stoode still, vntil the people had auenged themselues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of the righteous? So the Sunne abode in the middest of heauen, and hasted not to go downe by the space of a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, or after it, that the Lorde heard the voyce of a man: for the Lord [e] fought for Israel.

e By taking away the enemies hearts, & destroying them with haylestones.

15 And Iosuah returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But the fiue kings fledde, and were hid in a caue at Makeda.

17 And it was tolde Iosuah, saying, The fiue kings are founde hid in a caue, which is at Makeda.

18 And Iosuah sayde, Roule great stones vpon the mouth of the caue, and set men by it, for to keepe it:

19 And stand ye not still, but folowe after your enemies, and smite all the hindmost, and suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the Lorde your God hath deliuered them into your hande.

20 And when Iosuah and the children of Israel had made an ende of slaying them with an exceeding great slaughter, til they were wasted: the rest that remayned of them, entred into walled cities.

21 And all the people returned to the hoste to Iosuah at Makeda in peace, neyther did any man moue his tongue against the children of Israel.

22 Then sayd Iosuah, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out those fiue kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did so, & brought those fiue kinges vnto him out of the caue, [euen] the king of Hierusalem, the kyng of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachis, and the king of Eglon.

24 And whē they brought out those fiue kings vnto Iosuah, Iosuah called for all the men of Israel,

Israel, and sayd vnto the chiefe of the men of warre which went with him, Come neere, & put your feete vpō the [f] necks of these kings. And they came neere, and put their feete vpon the neckes of them.

f By this, Iosuah woulde encourage his captaines, and signifie vnto them what victorie they should looke for of the rest of their enemies, seeing kings are thus vp them serued

25 And Iosuah sayde vnto them, Ye shall not feare, nor be faynt hearted, but be strong, and plucke vp your hearts: for thus shall the Lord do to al your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And then Iosuah smote them, & slew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they hanged still vpon the trees, vntill the euening.

27 And at the going downe of the Sunne, Iosuah gaue commaundement, and they tooke them downe off the trees, and cast them into the caue wherein they had bene hid, and layde great stones in the caues mouth [which remaine] vntill this day.

28 And that same day, Iosuah tooke Makeda, and smote it with the edge of the sworde, and the king therof also destroyed he vtterly, with ‖ all the soules that were therein, and let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makeda, as he did * vnto the king of Iericho.

‖ Or, euery person.

Iosu. 6, 21.

29 Then Iosuah went from Makeda, and all Israel with him, vnto Libna, and fought against Libna.

30 And the Lord deliuered it and the king therof, into the hande of Israel: and he smote it with the edge of the sworde, and all the ‖ soules that were therein: He let none remayne in it, but did vnto the king thereof, as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

‖ Or, persons.

31 And Iosuah departed from Libna, and all Israel with him, vnto Lachis, and besieged it, and assaulted it.

32 And the Lorde deliuered Lachis into the hand of Israel, which tooke it the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sworde, & all the soules that were therein, doing according to all, as he had done to the citie of Libna.

33 Then Horam king of Geser, came vp to helpe Lachis: and Iosuah smote him and his people, vntill none remained of him.

34 And from Lachis, Iosuah departed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged it, and assaulted it,

35 And tooke it the same day, and smote it with the edge of the sworde, and all the soules that were therein he vtterly destroyed ỹ same day, according to all that he had done to Lachis.

36 And Iosuah departed vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And when they had taken it, they smote it with the edge of the sword, & the king thereof, and all the townes that pertained to it, and all the soules that were therein, & he left none remayning, but did according to all as he had done to Eglon, and destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules that were therein.

38 And Iosuah returned, and all Israel with him to Dabir, and fought against it.

39 And when he had taken it, and the king thereof, and all the townes that pertayned thereto, they smote them with the edge of the sworde, and vtterly destroyed all the soules that were therein, neither let he any remaine: euen as he did to Hebron, so he did to Dabir, and the king therof, as he had done also to Libna, and her king.

40 Iosuah therfore smote all the hill countries, and the South countreys, and the valleys, and the downes, and all their kings, and let none remayne of them, but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the Lorde God of Israel commanded.

41 And Iosuah smote them from Cades Barnea, vnto Asah, and al the countrey of Gosen, [euen] vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their lande did Iosuah take at [g] one time: because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

g In one battaile.

43 And Iosuah and all Israel returned vnto the host that was in [h] Gilgal.

h Where the arke was, there to giue thanks for their victorie.

The xi. Chapter.

1 Certaine kings are gathered against Iosuah. 6 God deliuereth all the kings vnto Iosuah, which had conspired against him.

1 AND when Iabin king of Hazor had heard those things, [a] he sent to Iobab king of Madon, & to the king of Simron, and to the king of Achsaph,

a The Gibeonites at the appearing of Gods mightie hand for Israel, yeelded to Gods decree, & sought saluation in the same: but these wicked, the more the mightie hand of God appeareth, the more they rage against it.

2 And vnto the kings that were by the North, in the mountaynes and playnes towarde the South side of [b] Cineroth, and in the lowe countreys, and in the borders of Dor, Westwarde:

b The Euangelists call it a lake of Genezareth, the sea of Galilee, and the sea of Tiberias.

3 And vnto the Chanaanites both by East & West, and vnto the Amorites, Hethites, Pherezites, and Iebusites in the mountaines, and vnto the Heuites that [c] were vnder Hermon in the lande of Mispah.

c And by another naine, Sion, but not Sion in Hierusalem, as Deut. 4. 48.

4 And they came out, and all their hostes with them, a multitude of folke, euen as the sande that is on the sea shore, in a great number, with horses and charets exceeding many.

5 And all these kings met together, and came & pitched together at the waters of Merom, for to fight against Israel.

6 And the Lord sayde vnto Iosuah, Be not afrayde at the presence of them: for to morowe about this time will I deliuer them all slayne before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 And so Iosuah came, & all the men of warre with him, against them, by the waters of Merom, and suddenly fell vpon them.

8 And the Lord deliuered them into the hande of Israel, and they smote them, & chased them vnto great Sidon, and vnto [d] Misrephothmaim, & vnto the valley of Mispah, which is Eastward:

d Which signifieth hot waters, or according to some, bryne pittes.

Eaſtward: and ſmote them, vntill they had none remaining of them.

9 And Joſuah did vnto them as the Lord bade him: he houghed their horſes, & burnt their charets with fire.

10 And Joſuah at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and ſmote the king thereof with the ſword: and Hazor beforetyme was the head of all thoſe kingdoms.

e Both men, women, and children.

11 And they ſmote all the [e] ſoules that were therein with the edge of the ſworde, vtterly deſtroying all, & nothing that breathed was let remaine: and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of thoſe kings, and all the kings of them, did Joſuah take, & ſmote them with the edge of the ſworde, and vtterly deſtroyed them, * as Moſes the ſeruaunt of the Lord commanded.

Num. 33.52. deut. 7.2.

13 But Iſrael burnt none of the cities ♄ ſtoode ſtill in their [f] ſtrength, ſaue Hazor onely that Joſuah burnt.

f Which were ſtrong by ſituation, & not hurt by warre.

14 And all the ſpoile of the ſaid cities, & the cattel, the children of Iſrael caught vnto them ſelues: but [g] euery man they ſmote with the edge of the ſword, vntill they had deſtroyed them, neither left they ought that had breath.

g That is, man, woman, and child.

15 * As the Lord commaunded Moſes his ſeruant, ſo * did Moſes commaund Joſuah, and euen ſo did Joſuah, ſo that hee minished no worde of all that the Lorde commaunded Moſes.

Exo. 34.11. Deut. 7.2.

16 And ſo Joſuah tooke all that land of the hils, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goſen, and the lowe countrey, & the plaine, and the [h] mountaine of Iſrael, and the lowe countrey of the ſame:

h Which is, Samaria.

i So called becauſe it was bare and without trees. ‡ The valley of Gad.

17 Euen from the mount [i] Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto ‡ Baal Gad, in the valley of Libanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all the kings of the ſame he tooke, and ſmote them, and ſlew them.

18 Joſuah made warre long time with thoſe kings.

19 Neither was there any citie that made peace with the children of Iſrael, ſaue thoſe Hethites that inhabited Gibeon, and therefore all other they tooke with battaile:

k That is, he gaue them ouer to themſelues, & therefore they could not but rebell againſt God, and ſeeke their owne deſtruction.

20 For it came of the Lord, which did [k] harden their hearts, that they ſhould come againſt Iſrael in battell, and that they ſhould deſtroy them vtterly, and ſhew them no mercy: but to bring them to nought, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

21 And that ſame ſeaſon came Joſuah, and deſtroyed the Anakims out of the mountaines, as out of Hebron, Dabir, Anab, and out of all the mountaines of Juda, and out of all the mountains of Iſrael: And Joſuah deſtroyed them vtterly, with their cities.

22 There was not one Anakim left in the land of the childrē of Iſrael: onely in Azzah, Gath, and Aſdod, there remained of them.

23 And Joſuah tooke the whole land, according to all that the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, and Joſuah gaue it for a poſſeſſion vnto Iſrael, according to their partes and tribes: and the land reſted from warre.

The xii. Chapter.

1 The reherſall of the kings which were ſmitten of the Iſraelites beyond Iordane.

1 THeſe are the kings of the land which the children of Iſrael ſmote, and poſſeſſed their land on the other ſide Jordane ‡ Eaſtward, from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Harmon, and all the plaine Eaſtward,

‡ In Hebrew, toward the riſing of the Sunne.

2 Sehon king of the Amorites, that dwelt in Heſbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is beſide the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer [a] Jabok, which is in the border of the children of Ammon:

a Where Jacob wreſtled with the Angell.

3 And from the plaine, vnto the ſea of Cenereth, Eaſtward, & vnto the ſea of the ‖ plaine, euen the ſalt ſea, Eaſtward, the way to Beth Jeſimoth, and from the South, vnder the ſpringes of [b] Piſgah,

‖ Or, wilderneſſe.

b The ridge of mount Nebo, part of mount Abarim, whereunto Moſes was commanded to aſcend when he ſhould die.

4 And the coaſt of Og king of Baſan, which was of the remnant of the giants, and dwelt at Aſtaroth, and Edrai:

5 And reigned in mount Harmon, & in Salcah, and in all Baſan, vnto the border of the Geſſurites, and the Machathites, and halfe mount Gilead, vnto the borders of Sehon king of Heſbon.

6 Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord, and the children of Iſrael ſmote them, and Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord gaue their land for a poſſeſſion vnto the Rubenites, Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſes.

7 Theſe are the kings of the countrey, which Joſuah and the children of Iſrael ſmote on this ſide Jordane Weſtward, frō Baal Gad, which is in the valley of Libanon, euen vnto the mount [c] Halak, that goeth vp to Seir: which land Joſuah gaue vnto the tribes of Iſrael to poſſeſſe, to euery man his part,

c Whereof chap. 11.

8 In the vpper land and nether land, in the plaines, and in ‖ the hill ſides, in the wilderneſſe, & in the South countrey, the Hethites, the Amorites, the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Jebuſites.

‖ Or, in Aſdoth.

9 The king of Jericho, was one: the king of Ai, which is beſide Bethel, one:

10 The king of Hieruſalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachis, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Gazer, one:

13 The king of Dabir, one: the king of Gader, one:

14 The king of Hozma, one: the king of Arad, one:
15 The king of Libna, one: the king of Adullam, one:
16 The king of Makeda, one: the king of Bethel, one:
17 The king of Thaphuha, one: the king of Hepher, one:
18 The king of Aphec, one: the king of Lasaron, one:
19 The king of Madon, one: the king of Hasor, one:
20 The king of Simron Meron, one: the king of Achsaph, one:
21 The king of Thanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:
22 The king of Kedes, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:
23 The king of Dor in the countrey of Dor, one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one:
24 The king of Thirza, one: all the kings together, thirtie and one.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 The Lorde commaundeth Iosuah to deuide the lande that remaineth vnto the Israelites. 13 Possession is not giuen vnto the tribe of Leui. 22 Balaam is put to death.

*1 IOsuah was olde, and stricken in yeeres, and the Lorde sayde vnto him, Thou art olde, and stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet exceeding much lande to bee [a] possessed.

a After that the enemies are ouercome.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the ‖ regions of the Philistines, and all Gessuri:
‖ Or, borders.

3 From ‡ Nilus, which is ‡ vpon Egypt, vnto the borders of Accaron Northward, which lande is counted vnto Chananie, euen fiue lordships of the Philistines, the Azathites, Asdothites, Ascalonites, Gethites, Accaronites, and the Euites.
‡ Shihor. ‡ Vpon the face of Egypt.

4 And from the South, all the land of ỹ Chanaanites, and the ‡ caue that is beside the Sidonians, euen vnto Aphec, and to the borders of the Amorites.
‡ Mearah.

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Libanon toward the sunne rising, from the plaine of Gad vnder mount Hermon, vntill a man come to Hamath.

6 All the inhabiters of the hill countrey, from Libanon vnto [b] Misrephothmaim, and all the Sidonians, will I cast out from before the children of Israel: onely see that thou in any wise deuide it by lot vnto the Israelites to inherite, as I haue commanded thee.
b Read chap. 11.

7 Now therefore, deuide this land to inherite vnto the nine tribes, & the halfe tribe of Manasses.

8 For with that other, the Rubenites and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moses gaue them beyond Iordane Eastward, as Moses the seruant of the Lord gaue them:
Num. 32. 33.

9 From Aroer that lieth on the brimme of the riuer Arnon, and from the citie that is in the middest of the ‖ riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:
‖ Or, valley.

10 And all the cities of Sehon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Hesbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:
11 And Gilead, and the border of Gessuri, and Machati, and all mount Hermon, with all Basan vnto Salecha:
12 All the kingdome of Og in Basan, which reigned in Astaroth and Edrai, which same remained yet of the rest of the Giants: these did Moses smite, and cast them out.
13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel [c] expelled not the Gessurites and the Machathites: but the Gessurites and the Machathites dwell among the Israelites euen vntill this day.
c Because they destroied not all as God had commanded, they that remained, were snares & pricks to hurt them, Num. 33.
14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: but the sacrifices of the Lorde God of Israel is their [d] inheritance, as * he said vnto them.
d The Leuites shal haue the tithes, sacrifices, & offrings for their inheritance. Num. 18. 21.
15 Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Ruben [inheritance] according to their kinreds.
16 And their coast was from Aroer that lieth on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and from the citie that is in the middest of the riuer, and all the plaine which is by Medeba:
17 Hesbon, with all their townes that lie in the plaine: Dibon, and the high places of Baal, and the house of Baalmeon,
18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,
19 Kiriathaim, Sabamath, and Zarath Zahar, in the mount of the valley,
20 The house of Peor, and the springs of the hils, and Beth peor, and Asdoth-pisgah, and Beth-iesimoth:
21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sehon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Hesbon, * which Moses smote, with the lordes of Madian, Eui, Rechem, Zur, and Hur, & Reba, the which were dukes of Sehon, dwelling in the countrey.
Num. 31. 8.
22 And [c] Balaam also the sonne of Beor, the soothsaier, * did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among other of them that were slaine.
c The false prophet who gaue counsell how to cause Israel to offend God. Num. 24. 14. and 31. 16.
23 And the border of the children of Ruben, was Iordane, with the countrey that lyeth thereon: This was the inheritance of ỹ children of Ruben after their kinreds, cities, and villages pertaining thereto.
24 And Moses gaue [inheritance] vnto ỹ tribe of Gad, euẽ vnto the children of Gad he gaue by their kinreds:
25 And their coastes were Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children

dren of Ammon, vnto Aroer that lieth before Rabba:

26 And from Hesbon vnto Ramath, Mispeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the borders of Dabir.

27 And in the valley they had Beth-aram, Beth-nimra, Socoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdome of Sehon king of Hesbon, vnto Iordane, & the coasts that lie thereon, euen vnto the edge of the sea of Cenereth, on the [f] other side Iordane Eastward.

f That is, in the land of Moab.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their kinreds, their cities, and villages.

29 And Moses gaue inheritance vnto ỳ halfe tribe of Manasses: and this was the possession of the halfe tribe of Manasses, by their kinreds:

30 Their coast was from Mahanaim, euen all Basan, and all the kingdome of Og king of Basan, and all the townes of Iair which lie in Basan, threescore cities.

31 And halfe Gilead, Astaroth, & Edrai, cities of the kingdome of Og in Basan, which pertaine vnto the [g] children of Machir the sonne of Manasses, euen to the one halfe of the children of Machir by their kinreds.

g Meaning his nephewes and posteritie.

32 These are the heritages which Moses did distribute in the fieldes of Moab on the other side Iordane ouer against Iericho Eastward.

33 But vnto the tribe of Leui Moses gaue none inheritance: for the Lord God of Israel is their inheritance, as he *said vnto them.

Num.18.20.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 The land of Chanaan was deuided among the nine tribes and the halfe. 6 Caleb requireth the heritage that was promised him. 13 Hebron was giuen him.

1 AND these are the countries which the children of Israel inherited in ỳ land of Chanaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun, & the ancient heads of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed to them:

Num.34.54.

2 By lot they receiued their possessions, * as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vnto the nine tribes, & vnto the halfe tribe.

3 For Moses had giuẽ inheritance vnto [a] two tribes and an halfe on the other side Iordane: but vnto the Leuites he gaue none inheritãce among them.

a The Rubenites, the Gadites, & halfe the tribe of Manasses.

4 For the childrẽ of Ioseph were two tribes, Manasses and Ephraim: and therefore they gaue no part vnto ỳ Leuites in the land, saue cities to dwell in, with the suburbes of the same for their beasts and cattell.

5 As the Lord commaunded Moses, euen so the children of Israel did when they deuided the land.

6 And the children of Iuda came vnto Iosuah in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Iephune the Kenesite, sayde vnto him, Thou wotest what the Lord sayd vnto Moses the man of God about [b] me and thee in Cades Barnea.

b Which was, that they two onely should enter into the land, Num.14.

7 Fourtie yeeres old was I when Moses the seruant of ỳ Lord sent mee from Cades Barnea, to espie out the land, and I brought him word againe as it was in mine heart.

8 Neuertheless, my [c] brethren that went vp with me, discouraged the heart of the people: and I followed the Lord my God.

c That is, the other spies that were sent with him.

9 And Moses sware the same day, saying, The lande whereon thy feete haue troden, shall bee thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, because thou hast followed the Lord my God.

10 And behold, the Lord hath kept me aliue as he said, this fourtie and fiue yeeres, euen since the Lord spake this word vnto Moses, while the children of Israel wandered in the wildernesse: and nowe lo, I am this day foure score and fiue yeeres olde,

11 And yet am as strong at this time, as I was when Moses sent me: looke how strong I was then, so strong am I nowe, either for warre, or for ‡gouernment.

‡ To go out, and come in.

12 Nowe therefore giue mee this mountaine, whereof the Lord spake in that day, (for thou heardst in that day how the ‖Anakims were there, and the cities great and walled) [d] if the Lord will be with me, and I shall be able to driue them out, as the Lord sayd.

‖ Or, giants.

d This he spake of mastie, and not of doubting.

13 And Iosuah * blessed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephune Hebron to inherite.

1.Mac.2.56.

14 And Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the sonne of Iephune the Kenesite, vnto this day: because he folowed constantly the Lord God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron was called in olde tyme Kiriath-Arba, which [Arba] was a great man among the Anakims: & the land ceased from warre.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The lot of the children of Iuda, and the names of the cities and villages of the same. 13 Calebs portion. 19 The request of Achsah.

1 THis was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iuda by their kinreds, euen to the border of Edom in the wildernesse of Zin Southward, euen from the vttermost part of the South coast.

2 And their South coast was from the brinke of the salt sea, from a [a] rocke that leaneth Southward.

a The Hebrews word signifieth Tongue, whereby is meant either the arme of the sea that commeth into the land, or a rocke or cape that goeth into the sea.

3 And it went out to the Southside, toward the going vp to Maale-acrabim, and went along to Zin, and ascended vp on the South side vnto Cades barnea: and went along to

Hesron, and went vp to Adar, and fet a compasse to Karcaa.

4 From thence went it along to Azmon, and reached vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the end of that coast was on the West side: this is [b] their South coast.

5 Their East coast is the salt sea, euen vnto the end of [c] Iordane: and their border in the North quarter, was from the rocke ‖ of the sea, and from the ende of Iordane.

6 And the same border went vp to Bethhagla, and went along by the North side of Beth-arabah, & vp from thence to the stone of [d] Bohen the sonne of Ruben.

7 And agayne the same border went vp to Debir, from the valley of Achor, & so Northward, turning toward Gilgal, that lyeth before the goyng vp to Adummim, which is of the South side of the riuer: and the same border went vp to the waters of the fountaine of the Sunne, and ended at the well of Rogel.

8 And then went vp to the valley of ỹ Sunne of Hennom, euen vnto the South side of Iebusi, the same is Hierusalem: and then went vp to the top of the hill that lieth before the valley of Hennom Westward, and by the ende of the valley of the giants Northward.

9 And then it compasseth from the top of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephthoah, and goeth out of the cities of mounte Ephron, and draweth to Baala, which is [e] Kariathiarim.

10 And then it compasseth from Baala Westward vnto mount Seir, & then goeth along vnto the side of mount Iarim, which is Chesalon on the North side, & commeth downe to Bethsames, and goeth to Thimnah.

11 And goeth out againe vnto the side of Akaron Northward: and then draweth to Secron, and goeth along to mount Bala, and stretcheth vnto Iabneel: and the ends of the coasts leaue at the ‖ West sea.

12 And the West border was the great sea, and the same coast was the coast of the children of Iuda round about, in their kinreds.

13 And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephune, did Iosuah giue a part among the children of Iuda, according to the mouth of the Lord, euen Kiriatharba of the father of Enac, which citie is Ebron.

14 * And Caleb [f] droue thence the three sonnes of Enac, Sesai, and Ahiman, and Thalmai [which were] the sonnes of Enac.

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabiters of Dabir: and the name of Dabir in the olde tyme was [g] Kiriath Sepher.

16 And Caleb said, Hee that smiteth Kiriath Sepher, & taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenes, the ‖ brother of Caleb, tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And as she went in vnto him, she mooued him to aske of her father a field, and [h] she alighted off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What aileth thee?

19 Who answered, Giue mee a ‖ blessing, for thou hast giuen me a South land, giue me also springs of water. And he gaue her springs of water both aboue and beneath.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iuda by their kinreds.

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iuda towarde the coastes of Edom Southwarde, were Kabzeel, Eder, and Iagur,

22 Kinah, Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 Kedez, Hazor, and Gethnan,

24 Ziph, Telem, and Baloth,

25 Hazor, Hadathath, Karioth, Hesron, which is Hazor,

26 Aman, Shema, and Moladah,

27 Hazar, Gadda, Hasmon, and Beth-pheleth,

28 Hazursual, Beersabe, and Baziothia,

29 Baala, Iim, and Azem,

30 Eltholad, Cesil, and Horma,

31 Zikelag, Medemenah, and Sensenna,

32 Lebaoth, Selhim, Ain, and Rimon: all the cities are twentie and nine, with their villages.

33 And in the lowe countrey they had Eschaol, Zareah, and Asenah,

34 Zanoah, En-gannim, Thaphuah, and Enam:

35 Iarmuth, Adulam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 Saarem, Adithaim, Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, Hadazah, and Magdalgad,

38 Delean, Mispeh, and Iektheel,

39 Lachis, Bazkath, and Eglon,

40 Chabbon, Lehamon, and Cethlis,

41 Gederoth, Bethdagon, Naamah, and Makedah: sixteene cities with their villages.

42 Lebnah, Ether, and Asan,

43 Iephthah, Asnah, and Nezib,

44 Keilah, Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Akron with her townes and villages.

46 From Akron euen vnto the sea, all that lieth about Asdod, with their villages.

47 Asdod with her townes and villages, Azah with her townes and villages, vnto the [i] riuer of Egypt, and the great sea was their coast.

48 And in the mountaines they had Samir, Iathir, and Socoh,

49 Dannah, and Cariath Sennach, which is Dabir,

50 Anab, Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 Gosen, Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with

b The Hebrew word is Chem, and signifieth Pour, which as one learned in Hebrew thinketh, is put here for Yem, which signifieth Their.

c Meaning, the mouth of the riuer, where it runneth into the salt sea.

‖ Or, tongue.

d Which is a great stone, vsed for a marke to part their countries.

e That is, the citie of woods.

‖ Meaning, toward Syria.

Iudg. 1. 10.

f Now in the tyme of Iosuah, and therefore is told by way of repetition, Iudg. 1.

g That is, a citie of letters.

‖ Or, cousin.

h Either because her husband would not, or because he deferred it too long.

‖ Or, petition.

with their villages.
52 Arab, Dumah, and Ezean.
53 Janum, Beth-thapuath, and Apherah:
54 Humtah, and Kiriath-arbe (which is Hebron) and Sior, nine cities with their villages.
55 Maon, Carmel, Ziph, and Jutah,
56 Jesrael, Jukadam, and Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibaath, and Thamnah: ten cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, Beth zur, and Gedor,
59 Maraath, Beth-anoth, and Eltheon: sixe cities with their villages.
60 Kariath-baal, which is Kariath-iarim, and Rabba: two cities with their villages.
61 In the wildernesse they had Beth-arabah, Meddin, and Sacacah,
62 Nebsan, and the [k] citie of Salte, & Engaddi: sixe cities with their villages.
63 Neuertheless, the Jebusites that were the inhabitants of Hierusalem, could not the children of Juda [l] cast out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Juda at Hierusalem vnto this day.

k Of this citie the salt sea hath his name.
l That is vtterly, though they slew the most part of them, & burnt their cities, Jude 1. but Dauid afterward drave them out, 2. Sam. 5.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 The lot or part of Ephraim. 10 The Chanaanites dwelled among them.

1 AND the lot of the children of Joseph fel from Iordane by Jericho, vnto the water of Jericho Eastward, and to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Jericho thorowout mount Bethel:
2 And goeth out from [a] Bethel to Luz, & runneth along vnto ỹ borders of Archi Ataroth:
3 And goeth downe againe Westward, euen to the coast of Japhleti, and vnto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gazer, and the endes of their coastes leaue at the West sea.
4 And so the children of Joseph, Manasses, & Ephraim, tooke their inheritance:
5 And the borders of the children of Ephraim was by their kinreds. Their border on the East side was Ataroth Adar, euē vnto Beth-horon the vpper:
6 And went out Westward to Machmathath on the Northside, and returneth Eastward vnto Thaanath Silo, and past it on the East side vnto Janoah,
7 And went downe from Janoah to Atharoth and Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Iordane.
8 And their border went from Thaphuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanath, and the endes were the West sea: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their kinreds.
9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasses, euen the cities, with their villages.
10 And they dyde not out the Chanaanites that dwelt in Gazar: but the Chanaanites dwelt among the Ephraites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

a Luz is thought to be a citie at the end of mount Bethel, which is also named Bethel, Gen. 28. and so Bethel is both the name of a citie, and of a mount.

The xvii. Chapter.

1 The portion of the halfe tribe of Manasse. 3 A portion is giuen to the daughters of Zalphaad.

1 THis was the lot of the tribe of * Manasses, which was the eldest sonne of Joseph, to wit, of Machir, the eldest sonne of Manasses, which was the father of Gilead: (now because he was a man of warre) he had Gilead and Balan. * Gen. 46. 14
2 * This is the possession of the [a] rest of the children of Manasses by their kinredes, [namely] of the children of Abiezer, the children of Helek, the children of Ariel, the children of Sechem, the children of Hepher, the children of Semida: for these were the male children of Manasses, the sonne of Joseph by their kinreds. * Num. 26. 29. a For the other halfe tribe had their portion beyond Jordan, Num. 32.
3 * But Zalphaad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasses, had no sonnes, but daughters: whose names are these, Mahala, Noa, Hagla, Melcha, and Thirsa: * Num. 27. 7. and 36. 2.
4 Which came before Eleazar the Priest, and before Josuah the sonne of Nun, and before the Lordes, saying, The Lord commaunded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our [b] brethren: and therefore according to ỹ commandement of the Lord, he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father. b Among the of our tribe.
5 And there fell ten portions to Manasses, beside the land of Gilead & Balan, which were on the other side Iordane,
6 Because the daughters of Manasses did inherite among his sonnes: and Manasses other sonnes had the land of Gilead.
7 And the coast of Manasses was from Aser to Machmathath, that lieth before Sichem, and went along on the right hand, euen vnto the inhabitants of En-taphuah.
8 And the land of Thaphuah belonged to Manasses: which [c] Thaphuah is beside the border of Manasses, beside the border of the children of Ephraim. c Meaning the citie it selfe.
9 And the coast descended vnto the ‖ riuer Canah Southward, euen to the riuer: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasses: the coast of Manasses went also on the North side to the riuer, and the endes of it goe out at the sea: ‖ Or, brooke of reedes.
10 So that the South pertained to Ephraim, and the North to Manasses, and the sea is his border, & they met together in [d] Aser Northward, and in Issachar Eastward. d In the tribe of Aser and the tribe of Issachar.
11 And Manasses had in Issachar and in Aser, Beth sean and her townes, Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabiters of Dor, with the townes pertaining to the same, and the

inhabiters of Endor, with the townes of the same, and the inhabiters of Thaanach with her townes, and the inhabiters of Mageddo with the townes of the same, euen three countries.

c For at the first they were not courragious, and after agreed with them on condition contraris to Gods commandement.

12 Yet the children of Manasses could c not ouercome those cities, but the Chanaanites presumed to dwel in the same land.

13 Neuertheless, as soone as the children of Israel were waxed strong, they put the Chanaanites vnder tribute, but expelled them not.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Iosuah, saying, Why hast thou giuen me but one lot and one portion to inherite, seeing I am a great people, and forasmuch as the Lord hath blessed me hitherto?

f According to my father Iacobs prophecie, Gen. 48.

15 And Iosuah answered them, If thou bee much people, then get thee vp to the wood [countrey,] and prepare for thy selfe there in the land of the Pherezites and g of the Giantes, if mount Ephraim be too narrowe for thee.

g If this mount be not large enough, why dost not thou get more by destroying gods enemies as he hath commanded?

16 And the children of Ioseph sayd, The hill is not enough for vs: f all the Chanaanites that dwell in the lowe countrey haue charets of iron, and so haue they that inhabite Beth sean and the townes of the same, and they also that dwell in the valley of Iezrael.

17 And Iosuah said vnto the house of Ioseph, Ephraim, and Manasses, Ye be much people, and haue great power, and shall not therefore haue one lot:

18 Therefore the hill shal be yours, and ye shal cut downe the wood that is in it: f the endes of it shall be yours, if ye cast out the Chanaanites, which haue iron charets, and are very strong.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 The tabernacle is set in Silo. 4 Certaine are sent to deuide the land to the other seuen tribes. 11 The lot of the children of Beniamin.

1 AND the whole congregation of ỹ children of Israel came together at Silo, and set vp the a tabernacle of the congregation there, after the land was in subiection before them.

a Which had continued at Gilgal euer since they came to the land till nowe.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel b seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

b That is, Beniamin, Simeon, Zabulon, Issachar, Aser, Nephthali, and Dan.

3 And Iosuah sayd vnto the children of Israel, How long are ye so slacke to come and possesse the land which the Lord God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you for euery tribe three men, that I may send them: f that they may rise, and walke thorow the land, f distribute it according to the c inheritance thereof, and come againe vnto me.

c That is, into seuen partes, to euery tribe one.

5 And let them deuide it vnto them into seuen partes: and Iuda shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shal stand in their coastes on the North.

6 Describe ye the land therefore into seuen partes, f bring the description hither to me: and I shall cast lottes for you here before the d Lord our God.

d That is, before the arke of the Lord.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the e priesthood of the Lord is their inheritance: and Gad and Ruben, and halfe ỹ tribe of Manasses, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordane Eastward, which Moses the seruant of the Lord gaue them.

e That is, tithes, sacrifices and offerings, Iosh. 13. and 14.

8 And the men arose, and went their way: f Iosuah charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Depart, and goe thorow the land, and f describe it: and come againe to me, that I may here cast lottes for you before the Lord in Silo.

f By writing the names of euery country and citie.

9 And the men departed, and walked thorowe the land, and described it by cities, into seuen partes, in a booke, and returned to Iosuah into the hoste at Silo.

10 And Iosuah cast g lots for them in Silo before the Lord: and there Iosuah deuided the land vnto the children of Israel, to eche their portion.

g To auoide dissention, and that euery man should be content with Gods appointment.

11 And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp, according to their kinreds, and the coast of their lot came betweene the children of Iuda, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their North coast was from Iordane, and went vp to the side of Iericho on the North side, and went vp thorowe the mountaines Westward, and they ended at the wildernesse of Beth-auen,

13 And went from thence toward Luz, euen to the South side of Luz (the same is h Bethel) and descended againe to Ataroth-Adar, vnto the hill that lieth on the South side of the nether Bethoron.

h Which was in the tribe of Ephraim: an other Bethel was in the tribe of Beniamin.

14 And the coast turneth thence, and compasseth the corner of the sea Southward, euen from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon Southward: and goeth out at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iarim) a citie of ỹ children of Iuda: This is the West quarter.

15 And the South coast goeth from the end of Kiriath-iarim, and goeth out ‖ Westward, f thence it turneth to the well of waters of Nephthoah,

‖ Or, to the sea.

16 And commeth downe againe to the ende of the hill that lieth before the valley of ỹ sonne of Hennom, euen in the valley of the Giants Northward, and descendeth into the valley of Hennom beside ‖ Iebusi Southward, f goeth downe to the well of Rogel,

‖ Or, Hierusalem.

17 And compasseth from the North, and goeth forth to i En semes, and departeth from thence to the places of Geliloth, which are toward the going vp vnto Adummim: f goeth downe

i Which is in the tribe of Ephraim.

downe to the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Ruben.
18 And then goeth along toward the ſide of the plaine Northward, and goeth downe into the fields.
19 And goeth along to the ſide of Beth-hagla Northward, and endureth the point of the ſalt ſea North therefrom, [euen] at ẏ [k]South end of Iordane: This is the South coaſt.
20 And Iordane keepeth in this coaſt on the Eaſt ſide: and this is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin by their coaſtes round about thorowout their kinreds.
21 Theſe were the cities of the tribes of the children of Beniamin thorowout their kinredes, Iericho, Beth-hagla, and the plaine of Caſis,
22 Beth-arabah, Samaraim, and Bethel,
23 Auim, Parah, and Ophrah,
24 Cephar, Haamonai, Ophni, & Gaba: twelue cities with their villages.
25 Gabaon, Ramah, Beeroth,
26 Miſpeh, Chephirah, and Moſah,
27 Recem, Iaraphel, and Tharela,
28 Sela, Eleph, and Iebuſi (which is [l]Hieruſalem) Gibath, and Ciriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin thorowout their kinredes.

k Where the riuer entreth into the ſalt ſea.

l Which was not wholy in the tribe of Beniamin, but part of it was alſo in the tribe of Iuda.

The xix. Chapter.

1 The portion of Simeon. 10 Of Zabulon. 17 Of Iſachar. 24 Of Aſer. 32 Of Nephthali. 40 Of Dan. 49 The portion of Ioſuah.

1 AND the ſecond lot came out to Simeon, euen for the tribe of the children of Simeon by their kinreds: and their inheritance was in the [a]middes of the inheritance of the children of Iuda.
2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-ſabe, Sabe, and Moladah,
3 Hazarſuall, Balab, and Azem,
4 Eltholad, Bethul, and Hormah,
5 Zekelag, Beth-marcaboth, & Hazerſuſah,
6 Bethlebaoth, and Saruhen, thirteene cities with their villages.
7 Ain, Remmon, Ether, and Aſan, foure cities with their villages.
8 And thereto all ẏ villages that were round about theſe cities, euen to Balaſah Beer, and Ramath Southward. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon thorowout their kinreds.
9 Out of the lot of the children of Iuda came the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iuda was [b]too much for them, and therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance in the inheritance of them.
10 And the third lot aroſe for the children of Zabulon thorowout their kinreds: and the coaſts of their inheritance came to Sarid.
11 And went vp [c]Weſtward euen to Maralah, and reached to Dabbaſeth: and came thence to the riuer that lieth before Iokneam.
12 And turned from Sarid Eaſtward toward the ſunne riſing, vnto the border of Chiſloth Thabor, and then goeth out to Dabereth, and goeth vp to Iaphia.
13 And from thence goeth along Eaſtward to Gethah Hepher, to Ithah Kazin, and goeth to Remmon, and turneth to Neah:
14 And compaſſeth it on the North ſide to Hannathon, and endeth in the valley of Iephthahel,
15 And Katath, Nahalol, Simeon, Iedalah, and [d]Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.
16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zabulon thorowout their kinreds, and theſe are the cities with their villages.
17 And the fourth lot came out to Iſachar, euen for the children of Iſachar by their kinredes.
18 And their coaſt was Ieſraelah, Kaſuloth, and Sunem,
19 Hapharaim, Sion, and Anaharah,
20 Rabbith, Kiſion, and Abez,
21 Rameth, Enganim, Enhadah, and Bethphazez.
22 And his coaſt reacheth to Thabor, and Sahazimah, and Bethſames, and endeth at Iordane: ſixteene cities with their villages.
23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iſachar by their kinreds, & theſe are the cities with their villages.
24 And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Aſer by their kinreds.
25 And their coaſt was, Helkath, Hali, Beten, and Achſaph,
26 Alamelech, Amaad, and Miſal: and came to Carmel Weſtward, and to Sihor Libanath,
27 And turneth toward the ſunne riſing to Beth dagon, and commeth to [e]Zabulon, and to the valley of Iephthahel, toward ẏ North ſide of Bethemek, and Neiel, and goeth out on the left ſide of Cabul,
28 And to Hebron, Rohob, Hammon, and Kanah, euen vnto great Sidon:
29 And then the coaſt turneth to Ramah, and to the ſtrong citie of [f]Zor, and turneth to Hozah, and endeth at the ſea by the poſſeſſion of Achzibah,
30 Amah alſo, and Aphek, and Rohob: twentie and two cities with their villages.
31 This is the inheritance of the children of Aſer by their kinreds: theſe are the cities with their villages.
32 And the ſixt lot came out to the children of Nephthali, [euen] to the children of Nephthali by their kinreds.
33 And their coaſt was from Heleph, [g] and from Elon to Zaenanim, Adami, Nekeb, and

a According to Iacobs prophecie, that he ſhould be ſcattered among the other tribes.

b God prouiding afore hand for the great increaſe that they ſhould growe to in time to come.

c Meaning toward the great ſea.

d There was another Bethlehem in the tribe of Iudah.

e That is, for neth to the tribe of Zabulon.

f Which was Tyrus a ſtrõg citie in the ſea.

g Theſe cities were in the countrey of Zaananim.

Jabneel, euen to Lakum, and doeth go out at Jordane.

34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Asanoth Thabor, and then goeth out from thence to Hukukah, and reacheth to Zabulon on the South side, and goeth to Aser on the West side, and to Juda vpon Jordane toward the sunne rising.

35 And their strong cities are Ziddim, Zer, Hamath, Raccath, and [h] Cerneth,

h Of the which the lake of Genezareth had his name.

36 Adamah, Ramah, and Hazor,

37 Kedes, Edrai, and Enhazor,

38 Jeron, Magdalel, Horem, Bethanah, and [i] Bethsames, nineteene cities with their villages.

i There were three cities of this name, one in Juda, one in Issachar, and this in Nephthali.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Nephthali by their kinreds, these also are the cities and their villages.

40 And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan by their kinreds.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was, Zarah, Esthaol, Irsemes,

42 Saelabin, Aialon, Jethlah,

43 Elon, and Themnathah, and Akron,

44 Elthekeh, Gibbethon, and Baalath,

45 Jehud, Banebarac, and Gathrimon,

46 Metercon, and Arecon, with the border that lieth before [k] Japho.

k Called Joppe.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went [l] out from them: and the children of Dan went vp to [m] fight against Lesem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sworde, and conquered it, and dwelt therein, and called it Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

l That is, failed them before all could be serued.

m According as Jacob had prophecied, Gen. 49.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan in their kinreds, these also are the cities, with their villages.

49 When they had made an ende of deuiding the land by their coastes, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Iosuah the sonne of Nun among them:

Ios. 24. 30.

50 * According to the worde of the Lorde they gaue him ẏ citie which he asked, euen Thimnath Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.

Num. 35. 17.

51 * These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and the ancient fathers of the tribes of ẏ children of Israel deuided by lot in Silo before the Lord, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and so they made an end of deuiding the countrey.

The xx. Chapter.

2 The Lorde commaundeth Iosuah to appoint cities of refuge. 3 The vse thereof. 7 And their names.

1 THe Lorde also spake vnto Iosuah, saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, and say, Appoint out from among you cities of refuge, * whereof I spake vnto you by

Num. 35. 9. deut. 19. 2.

the hand of Moses:

3 That the slear that killeth any person vnwares and vnwittingly, may flee thither: and those cities shal be your refuge frō the [a] auenger of blood.

a That is, the nerest kinsman of him that is slaine.

4 And he that doth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shal shew his cause in the eares of the elders of the citie: and they shall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood follow after him, they shall not deliuer the slear into his hand: because he smote his neighbour ignorantly, and hated him not beforetyme.

6 And he shall dwell in the sayd citie vntill he stand before the congregation in [b] iudgemēt, or vntill the death of the high Priest that shal be in those dayes: for then shall the slear returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne house, and vnto the citie from whence he fled.

b Till his cause were proued.

7 And they sanctified Kedes in Galilee in mount Nephthali, and Sichem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Juda.

8 And on the other side Jordane ouer against Jericho Eastward, * they appointed Bezer in the wildernesse vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Ruben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Basan out of the [c] tribe of Manasses.

Deut. 8. 43.

c That is, out of the halfe tribe of Manasses, beyond Jordane.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourned among them, that whosoeuer killed any person ignorantly, the same might flee thither, and should not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he stoode before the [d] congregation.

d The Iudges, to declare his cause.

The xxi. Chapter.

41 The cities giuen to the Leuites, in number eight and fourtie. 44 The Lord according to his promise gaue the children of Israel rest.

1 AND then came the principall fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the priest, and vnto Iosuah the sonne of Nun, & vnto the ancient fathers that were ouer the tribes of the children of Israel,

2 * And spake vnto them at Silo in the land of Chanaan, saying, The Lord commaunded by Moses to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbes thereof for our cattell.

Num. 35. 2.

3 And the childrē of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance, at the bidding of the Lord, these cities following, with their suburbes.

4 And the lot came out for the kinrede of the [a] Caathites: the childrē of Aaron the Priest, which were of the Leuites, had giuē them by lot out of the tribe of Juda, out of the tribe of

a There were three families of the Leuites, the Caathites, Gerlonites, and the Merarites. The priests were of the familie of Caath.

of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the reſt of the children of Caath had by lot out of the kinreds of the tribe of Ephraim, out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſes, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gerſon had by lot out of the kinreds of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſer, & out of ỹ tribe of Nephthali, and out of the other halfe tribe of Manaſſes in Baſan, thirteene cities.

7 And the children of Merari by their kinreds, had out of the tribe of Ruben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zabulon, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Iſrael gaue by lot vnto the Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbes, as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moſes.

9 And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iuda, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, theſe cities by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the kinreds of the Caathites, and of the children of Leui, obteined: (for theirs was ỹ firſt lot.)

11 And they gaue them Kiriath-arba of the father of Enac (which is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iuda, with the [b] ſuburbes of the ſame round about it.

[b] The ſuburbs were a thouſand cubites from the wall of the citie round about. Ioſu. 14. 14. 1. chro. 6, 56.

12 *But the land that perteined to the citie, & the villages thereof, gaue they to Caleb the ſonne of Iephunne, to be his poſſeſſion.

13 And thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Prieſt, a citie, to the which the ſlayer might flee, euen Hebron with her ſuburbes, and Libna with her ſuburbes,

14 And Iathir with her ſuburbes, and Eſthemoa with her ſuburbes:

15 Holon with her ſuburbes, Dabir with her ſuburbes:

16 Ain with her ſuburbes, Iuttah with her ſuburbes, Bethſames with her ſuburbes: nine cities, out of thoſe two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, they gaue Gibeon with her ſuburbes, Gabac with her ſuburbes,

18 Anatoth with her ſuburbes, Almon with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

19 All theſe cities of the children of Aaron Prieſts, were thirteene cities with their ſuburbes.

20 And the kinreds of the children of Caath that were Leuites, that is to ſay, the [c] other children of Caath, had cities giuen them for their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

[c] That is, that were no prieſts, but Leuites onely.

21 For they gaue them the citie that the ſlear might flee vnto, Sichem with her ſuburbes in mount Ephraim, and Gazer with her ſuburbes,

22 And Cibzaim with her ſuburbes, and Bethhoron with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elthec with her ſuburbes, Gabethon with her ſuburbes,

24 And Aialon with her ſuburbes, Gathremon with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

25 And out of the [d] halfe tribe of Manaſſes, Thanach with her ſuburbes, and Gathremon with her ſuburbes, two cities.

[d] Which dwelled in Chanaan.

26 All the cities for the other kinreds of the children of Caath, were ten, with their ſuburbes.

27 And vnto the children of Gerſon, which were of the kinreds of the Leuites, they gaue out of the other halfe tribe of Manaſſes, the cities of refuge for the ſlear, Golan in Baſan with her ſuburbes, and Beeſtherah with her ſuburbes, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſion with her ſuburbes, & Dabareh with her ſuburbes:

29 And Iarmuth with her ſuburbes, Enganim with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſer, Miſal with her ſuburbes, Abdon with her ſuburbes,

31 Helcath with her ſuburbes, and Rohob with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Nephthali, the citie for the ſlear to flee vnto, Kedes in Galilee with her ſuburbes, Hamothdor with her ſuburbes, and Carthan with her ſuburbes, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſonites throughout their kinreds, were thirteene cities with their ſuburbes.

34 And vnto the other kinreds of the children of Merari [e] the reſt of the Leuites, they gaue out of the tribe of Zabulon, Iecnam with her ſuburbes, & Cartha with her ſuburbes,

[e] The families of Caath and Gerſon, already ſpoken of, remaineth only Merari, of which being the youngeſt, came 4 other families of Leuites, and are here therefore called the reſt.

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbes, and Nahalal with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Ruben, [f] Bezer with her ſuburbes, and Iahaſa with her ſuburbes,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbes, and Mephaath with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, they gaue the citie for the ſlear to flee vnto, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbes, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbes,

[f] Bezer & Ramoth, were the cities of refuge, vnder the Merarites and beyond Iordane.

39 Heſbon with her ſuburbes, and Iaſer with her ſuburbes, foure cities in all.

40 So that all the cities of the children of Merari throughout their kinreds, which were the reſt of the kinreds of the Leuites, were by their lot twelue cities.

41 And all the cities that the Leuites had [g] among the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, were fourtie and eight, with their ſuburbes.

[g] That Iacobs prophecie might be fulfilled, and Gods prouidence performed: that is, that no part of Iſrael ſhould want their teachers of Gods lawe.

42 And theſe cities lay euery one ſeuerally, hauing their ſuburbes round about them throwout all the ſaid cities.

43 And the Lord gaue vnto Iſrael all the land which he ſware to giue vnto their fathers: and they conquered it, and dwelt therein.

44 And

44 And the Lord gaue them rest round about, according to all that he sware vnto their fathers, & there stoode not a man of al their enemies before them: the Lord also deliuered all their enemies into their hands.

45 There escaped nothing of al ỹ good things which the Lord had sayd vnto the house of Israel, but all came to passe.

The xxii. Chapter.

1 Ruben, Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses are sent againe to their possessions.

1 THen [a] Iosuah called the Rubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasses,

2 And sayd vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the Lord [b] commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye haue not left your brethren of a long season vnto this day, but haue kept the commandement of the Lord your God.

4 And now that the Lord hath giuen rest vnto your brethren, as he promised them, therefore returne ye, and goe vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your possession, * which Moses the seruant of the Lord gaue you on the other side Iordane.

5 But in any wise take diligent heede, to doe the commandement and [c] lawe, which Moses the seruant of the Lord charged you, that ye loue the Lord your God, and walke in all his wayes, and keepe his commandements, and cleaue vnto him, and serue him with all your hearts, and all your soules.

6 And so Iosuah [d] blessed them, and sent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 Vnto the one halfe of the tribe of Manasses Moses gaue [possession] in Basan: and vnto the other halfe thereof gaue Iosuah among their brethren on this side Iordane Westward. And Iosuah sent them away also vnto their tents, and blessed them,

8 And sayd vnto them, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with a great multitude of cattell, with siluer and golde, with brasse, and iron, and with much rayment: and deuide the spoyle of your enemies with your [e] brethren.

9 And the children of Ruben, the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses, returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Silo, which is in the land of Chanaan, to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead, to ỹ land of their possessiõ, which they had obteined according to the word of the Lorde by the hand of Moses.

10 And when they came vnto the borders of Iordane, that are in the lande of Chanaan, there the children of Ruben, the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses built [f] there an altar by Iordane, and that a great altar to see to.

11 When the childrẽ of Israel heard say, Behold the children of Ruben, the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses, haue built an altar in the forefront of the land of Chanaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel:

12 When the children of Israel hearde of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel, gathered them together at Silo, to make [g] battaile against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Ruben, and to the childrẽ of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasses, into the lande of Gilead, Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar the priest.

14 And with him ten lordes, of euery chiefe house a lord, throughout all the tribes of Israel, which were heads of their fathers householdes, among the ‖ thousandes of Israel.

15 And they went vnto the children of Ruben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of the halfe tribe of Manasses, vnto the land of Gilead, & they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the Lorde, What transgression is this that ye haue transgressed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from the Lord, in that ye haue builded you an altar for to rebel this day against the Lord?

17 * Is the wicked deede of Peor too litle for vs, whereof we are yet not [h] cleansed vnto this day: and there was a plague in the congregation of the Lord?

18 Ye also are turned away this day from the Lord: and seeing ye rebell to day against the Lord, it will come to passe that to morowe he shalbe wroth with all the congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if ye thinke that the lande of your possession is [i] vncleane, then come ouer vnto the lande of the possession of the Lord, wherein ỹ Lordes tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but [k] rebell not against the Lord, nor rebell against vs, to builde you any other altar, saue the altar of the Lorde our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zareth trespasse grieuously in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and this man [l] perished not alone in his wickednesse.

21 Then the children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses, answered, and saide vnto the heades ouer the thousandes of Israel,

22 The Lorde God of Gods, the Lord God of Gods knoweth, & all Israel shall know, if it be to rebell or to transgresse against the Lord, then spare vs not this day,

23 Or

a After that the Israelites enioyed the lande of Chanaan.

b Which was to goe armed before their brethren, Num. 32. 33.

Num. 32. 33.

c Iosuah now at parting, willing to shewe them his care, and his thankfull heart for their paines, remembreth them of the keeping of gods law, as ỹ onely meane of all the reward and felicitie he wisheth them.

d He commended them to God, and prayed for the.

e Which they had left at home to keepe their cities & possessions.

f This is beyond Iordan. For sometime the whole countrey on both sides of Iordane is meant by Chanaan.

g Gods lawe requireth them so to doo, though they were ỹ dearest frendes they had, if they were found to fall away from true religion.

‖ Or, multitudes

Num. 25. 4.

h The reproch of ỹ wickednes deeth stick by vs still, though after punishment by death of. 24. thousand, gods wrath was pacified.

i As wanting the arke of the Lorde and his altar.

k To vse any other seruice then God alloweth, is to rebell against God.

l Signifying ỹ if many suffered for one mãs fault, for ỹ fault of many, all should suffer.

23 Or els if we haue built vs an altar to turne from folowing the Lord, or to offer thereon whole burnt offering, or meate offering, to offer peace offerings thereon, let the Lord him selfe [m] require it.

[m] That is, let him punish vs and reuenge it.

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, In time to come your children might say vnto ours, What haue you to do with the Lord God of Israel?

25 The Lord hath made Iordane a border betweene vs and you, ye children of Ruben, and of Gad, ye haue no part therefore in the Lord: and so shall your children make our children [n] cease from fearing the Lord.

[n] Fall away from true religion.

26 Therefore we said, We will make vs an altar, not for whole burnt offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But for a witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generatiõs after vs, that we should serue the Lord with our whole burnt offerings, sacrifices, and peace offerings before him: and that your children should not say to ours in time to come, Ye haue no [o] part in the Lord.

[o] As you are excluded from the land: so are you excluded from being partakers of the Lords seruice.

28 Therefore said we, that if they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that we would say againe, Beholde the fashion of the altar of the Lord, which our fathers made, neither for whole burnt offerings, nor sacrifices, but for a witnesse betweene vs and you.

[p] God requireth that the care of his glorie be in euery man, not onely for his time, but also that it reache to his posteritie.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against [þ] Lord, and turne this day from after him, and builde any other altar for whole burnt offerings, oblations, or sacrifices, saue the altar of the Lord our God that is before his tabernacle.

30 And when Phinehes [þ] Priest, and the lords of the congregation, and heads ouer the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard these words, that the children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasses spake, ‡ they were well content.

‡ Heb. It was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, said vnto the children of Ruben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasses, This day we perceiue that the Lord is [q] among vs, because ye haue not done this trespasse against the Lord: now ye haue rid the children of Israel [r] out of the hand of the Lord.

[q] His couenant and his true religion being preserued vncorrupt.
[r] From the punishment that they must haue looked for by transgressing of Gods lawe.

32 And Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, with the lords, returned from the children of Ruben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto [þ] land of Chanaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them this word againe.

33 And the saying pleased the children of Israel, and they blessed God, and did not intend to goe against them in battell, and to destroy the land which the children of Ruben & Gad dwelt in.

34 And the children of Ruben and the children of Gad called the altar ‖ [Ed,] for it shalbe a witnesse betwene vs, that the Lord is God.

‖ Or, witnesse.

The xxiii. Chapter.

2 Iosuah exhorteth the people that they ioyne not themselues to the Gentiles.

1 AND it came to passe, a long season after that the Lord had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Iosuah waxed olde, & was ‡ stricken in age.

‡ Heb. come into yeeres.

2 And Iosuah called for all Israel, and for their Elders, their heads, their iudges, and officers, and sayd vnto them, I am olde, and stricken in age.

3 And ye haue seene all that the Lord your God hath done vnto all these nations [a] before you, how the Lord your God himselfe hath fought for you.

[a] Your eyes bearing witnesse.

4 Beholde, I haue deuided vnto you by lot, these nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordane, with all the nations that I haue destroyed, euen vnto the great ‡ sea, Westward.

‡ Heb. at the sunne set.

5 And the Lord your God shall expell [b] them before you, and cast them from out of your sight, and ye shall conquer their land, as the Lord your God hath said vnto you.

[b] Which yet remaine vnconquered, chap. 13.

6 Be ye therefore of a good courage, that ye keepe and do all that is written in the booke of the lawe of Moses, that ye bowe not aside therefrom, to the right hand, nor to the left.

7 Neither companie with these nations, that is, with them that are left with you, neither make mention of the name of their goddes, nor [c] cause to sweare by them, neither serue them, nor bowe your selues vnto them.

[c] Let not the iudges admit an othe when any shall sweare by their idols.

8 But sticke fast vnto the Lord your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 So shall the Lord cast out before you great nations, and mightie, as no man hath bene able to stand before you hitherto.

10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the Lord your God fighteth for you, as hee hath promised you.

11 Take good heede therefore vnto your ‡ selues, that ye loue the Lord your God.

‡ Heb. soules.

12 Els, if ye goe backe, and cleaue vnto the rest of these nations that remaine with you, and shall make ‡ mariages with them, and go in vnto them, and they to you:

‡ Heb. haue conuersation with them.

13 Be ye sure that the Lord your God will no more cast out all these nations from before you: but they shalbe snares and trappes vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in [d] your eyes, vntill ye perish from this good land which the Lord your God hath giuen you.

[d] Meaning, they shalbe a continuall griefe vnto you, and so the cause of your destruction.

14 And beholde, this day do I [e] enter into the way of all the world, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that nothing hath

[e] I die, according to the course of nature.

hath failed of al the good things which ỹ Lord your God promised you, but all are come to passe vnto you, & nothing hath failed thereof.

‡Promises. 15 Therefore as all good ‡ things are come vpon you, which the Lorde your God promised you: so shall the Lord bring vpon you all ‡ euill, vntill he haue destroyed you from this good land which the Lord your God hath giuen you.

‡Threatnings.

f Ye sheweth that no euill can come vnto man, except he offend God by disobedience.

16 When ye haue f transgressed the testament of the Lorde your God, which he commaunded you, and haue gone and serued strange goddes, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the wrath of the Lorde waxe hot vpon you, and ye shall perish quickly from the good land which he hath giuen you.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

2. Iosuah rehearseth Gods benefites, 14 And exhorteth the people to feare God. 26 Iosuah dyeth.

a That were inhabitants in the lande of Chanaan, to wit nine tribes and the halfe.
b Before the arke of God, which was then brought from Bilo, to Sichem.
Gene. 11.28.
c Euphrates in Mesopotamia.

1 AND Iosuah gathered a all the tribes of Israel to Sichem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heades, iudges, and officers, and they presented themselues b before God.

2 And Iosuah said vnto all the people, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, *Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the c flood in olde time, euen Thare the father of Abraham, and of Nachor, and serued strange goddes.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and brought him thorowout all the land of Chanaan, and multiplied his seede, and gaue him Isahac.

4 And I gaue vnto Isahac, Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: but Iacob & his children went downe into Egypt.

Exod. 3.10. 5 *I sent Moses also, and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, and whē I had so done among them, I brought you out.

Exod. 14.9. 6 *And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and as they came vnto the sea, the Egyptians followed after your fathers with charrets and horsemen vnto the red sea.

‖Or, a cloude. 7 And when they cried vnto ỹ Lord, the Lord put ‖ darkenesse between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done to the Egyptians, and ye dwelt in the wildernesse d a long season.

d Euen fourty yeares.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Iordane: * and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that ye might conquer their countrey, and I destroyed them from out of your sight.

Num. 21.29.

Num. 22.5. 9 Then Balac the sonne of Ziphor king of Moab, arose, and warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor for to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, and therefore he rather blessed you: and so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordane, and came vnto Iericho: and the c men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, Pherezites, Chanaanites, Hethites, Gergesites, Heuites, and Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

c Not in open fielde, but by defending of their cities, as Iosue. 3.14.

12 *And I sent hornets before you, which cast them out of your sight, euen the two kings of ỹ Amorites: but not with your owne sword, or with your owne bowe. Deu. 7.20.

13 And I haue giuen you a lande in which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and which ye dwell in: vineyardes also, and Oliue trees which ye planted not, & whereof ye doe eate.

14 Now therefore, f feare the Lorde, and serue him in perfectnesse and trueth, and put away the goddes which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt, and serue ye the Lord.

f This is the true vse of gods benefits, to learne thereby to feare and serue him.

15 And if it ‡ seeme euill vnto you to serue the Lorde, then choose you this day whom you will serue, whether the goddes which your fathers serued (that were on the other side of the flood) either the goddes of the Amorites, in whose lande ye dwell: as for me and my house, g we will serue the Lord.

‡Yeh. Euill in your sight.

g This teacheth vs, that if al the world would go frō God, yet euery one of vs particularly is bound to cleaue vnto him.

16 The people answered and saide, God forbid that we should forsake the Lord, and serue strange goddes.

17 For the Lord our God, he it is that brought vs and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, and from the house of bondage, and which did those great myracles in our sight, and preserued vs in al the way ỹ we went, and among all the people which we came through.

18 And the Lorde did cast out before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land, & therefore will we also serue the Lorde, for he is h our God.

19 And Iosuah said vnto the people, Ye i can not serue the Lord: for he is an holy God, and a ielous God, and can not beare your iniquitie and sinne.

h Whom we knowledge our selues bound to serue.
i Except ye cast away your idols.

20 If ye forsake the Lorde, and serue strange gods, he will turne, and doe you euill, & consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said vnto Iosuah, Nay, but we will serue the Lord.

22 And Iosuah saide vnto the people, Ye are witnesses k against your selues, that ye haue chosen you the Lorde to serue him. And they said, We are witnesses.

k In this your confession of Gods benefites, and promise made to serue him, if hereafter ye do the contrary.

23 Then put away [said he] the l strange gods which are among you, and bowe your hartes vnto the Lord God of Israel.

l Which you haue found & carried away frō the spoiles of the cities that you haue wonne.

24 The people said vnto Iosuah, The Lorde our God will we serue, and his voyce will we obey.

25 And

m By ioyning God and the people together, & repeated the promises and threatnings out of the lawe.

25 And so Iosuah m made a couenant with the people the same day, and set an ordinance and lawe before them in Sichem.

26 And Iosuah wrote these wordes in the booke of the lawe of God, and tooke a great stone, and pitched it on an ende in the saide place, vnder an Oke that was in the sanctuarie of the Lord.

n Rather then mans dissimulation should not be punished, the dumb creatures shall crie for vengeance.

27 And Iosuah said vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shalbe a witnesse vnto vs, for n it hath heard all the wordes of the Lorde which he spake vnto vs, it shalbe therefore a witnesse vnto you, least ye denie your God.

28 And so Iosuah let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 And after these things, Iosuah the sonne of Nun the seruant of the Lorde, dyed, being an hundred and ten yeeres olde.

30 And they buryed him in the border of his inheritance in Thamnah Serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaas.

o Such are the people commonly as the rulers are.

31 And Israel serued the Lord o all the dayes of Iosuah, and all the dayes of the elders that ouerliued Iosuah, and which had knowen all the workes of the Lorde that he had done for Israel.

p They buried Iosephes bones, partly to performe their promise, Gen. 50. 25. & partly for a remembrance of Gods holy promises concerning ꝑ land of promise, and not to be abused, as the sepulchres and reliques in these our latter dayes haue beene.

32 And the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought out of Egypt, p buryed they in Sichem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of the sonnes of Hemor the father of Sichem, for an hundred pieces of siluer, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.

33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron dyed, whom they buried in a hill that perteined to Phinehes his sonne, which [hill] was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

¶ *The ende of the Booke of Iosuah, whom the Hebrues call Iehosuah.*

¶ The Booke of Iudges, called in the Hebrue, *Sophtim*, and in the Latin, *Iudicum*.

The first Chapter.

1 After Iosuah was dead, Iuda was constituted captaine. 6 Adonibezek is taken. 14 The request of Achsah. 16 The children of Keni. 19 The Chanaanites are made tributaries, but not destroyed.

a By ꝑ iudgement of Vrim, Exo. 18. weighty matters ought not to be taken in hand without first innocation of God, Num. 27. 21. 1. Sam. 28. 9.

1 AFter the death of Iosuah, it came to passe that the children of Israel a asked the Lorde, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Chanaanites, to fight first against them?

2 And the Lorde saide, Iuda shall goe vp: behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hands.

b Whose inheritance was scattered among the tribe of Iuda, according to Iacobs prophesie, Gene. 49. Iosue. 19.

3 And Iuda said vnto Simeon his b brother, Come vp with me in my lot, that we may fight against the Chanaanites, and I lykewise will goe with thee into thy c lot. And so Simeon went with him.

c As if I were one of the inhabitours of the land that came to thee by lot.

4 And Iuda went vp, and the Lorde deliuered the Chanaanites & Pherezites into their handes: and they slue of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

‖ Or, the lorde of Bezek.

5 And they founde ‖ Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, & slue the Chanaanites and Pherezites.

d As he serued others, so by Gods iudgement is he serued himselfe.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they followed after him, caught him, and d cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, hauing their thumbes and great toes cut off, gathered their meate vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath done to me againe. And they brought him to Hierusalem, and there he dyed.

e All this within ꝑ parentheses was done in Iosuah his time, and is here spoken of by way of repetition.

f Which was afterwarde built againe, and possessed by the Iebusites. 2. Sam. 5. 6.

8 (The children of Iuda had e fought against Hierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sworde, and f set the citie on fire.)

9 Afterwarde the children of Iuda went downe to fight against the Chanaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, & toward the south, and in the lowe countrey.

10 And Iuda went against the Chanaanites that dwelt in Hebron, which before time was called Kiriath-arba, and slue Sesai, Ahiman, and Thalmai.

11 And from thence he went to the inhabitants of Dabir, whose name in olde time was called Kiriath-sepher.

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, & taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othoniel the sonne of Kenes Calebs younger brother, tooke it: to whom he gaue Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 When she came to him, she counsailed him to aske of her father a fielde: And then she g lighted off her Asse, & Caleb saide vnto her, What wilt thou?

g Reade Iosh. 15. 14.

15 She answered vnto him, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a southwarde lande, giue me also springes of water. And Caleb gaue her springes both aboue and beneath.

h This was one of the names of Moses father in lawe.

16 And the children of the h Kenite, Moses father in lawe, went vp out of the citie of palme trees, with the children of Iuda, into the wil-

wilderneſſe of Iuda, that lyeth in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iuda went with Simeon his brother, and they ſlue the Chanaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly deſtroyed it, and called the name of the citie Horma.

i These cities & others were afterwarde poſſeſſed of the Philiſtines.

18 And alſo Iuda tooke [i] Azzah with the coaſtes thereof, and Aſkalon with the coaſtes thereof, & Akaron with the coaſtes thereof.

19 And the Lord was with Iuda, and he conquered the mountaines, but coulde not driue out the inhabitants of the valleyes, becauſe they had charrettes of iron.

Num.14.24. ioſu.14.13.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, * as Moſes ſaid: and he expelled thence the three ſonnes of Anac.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not caſt out ꝑ Iebuſites that inhabited Hieruſalem: but the Iebuſites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Hieruſalem vnto this day.

22 And in like maner they that were of the houſe of Ioſeph went vp to Bethel, and the Lorde was with them.

Gen.28.19.

23 * And the houſe of Ioſeph ſearched out Bethel, which beforetime was called Luz.

24 And the ſpies ſawe a man come out of the citie, and they ſaid vnto him, Shewe vs, we pray thee, the way into the citie, and we will ſhewe thee mercie.

25 And when he had ſhewed them the way into the citie, they ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, but let the man and all his houſeholde goe free.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hethites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto [k] this day.

k That is, vnto the time of Samuel, who is ſuppoſed to haue written this booke.

27 Neither did Manaſſes expell Bethſean with her townes, Thanach with her townes, the inhabiters of Dor, with her townes, the inhabiters of Ieblaam, with her townes, neither the inhabiters of Magiddo, with her townes: but the Chanaanites dwelt ſtill in the land.

28 But as ſoone as Iſrael was waxed mightie, they put the Chanaanites to tribute, and expelled them not wholly.

l That is, the tribe of Ephraim: and ſo are the reſt to be vnderſtanded.

29 In like maner, [l] Ephraim expelled not the Chanaanites that dwelt in Gazer: but the Chanaanites dwelt ſtill in Gazer among them.

30 Neither did Zabulon expell the inhabiters of Ketron, neither the inhabiters of Nahalol: but the Chanaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 Neither did Aſer caſt out the inhabiters of Acho, neither the inhabiters of Zidon, and of Ahalab, Aczib, and Helbah, Aphek, nor of Rohob:

32 But the Aſerites dwelt among the Chanaanites, the inhabiters of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 Neither did Nephtali driue out the inhabiters of Bethſames, nor the inhabiters of Bethanath, but dwelt amongſt the Chanaanites, the inhabiters of the land: neuertheleſſe, the inhabiters of Bethſames, & of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites ‖ driue the children of Dan into the mountaine, and ſuffered them not to come downe to the valley.

‖ Or, afflicted them.

35 And the Amorites were content to dwell in mount Heres in Aialon, and in Salabim: and the hand of Ioſeph preuailed, ſo that they became tributaries.

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites was from the going vp to Acrabim, & from the [m] rocke vpward.

m A citie in Arabia, in Hebrue, Selah, which ſignifieth a rocke.

The ii. Chapter.

1 The Angel rebuketh the people, becauſe they had made peace with the Chanaanites. 22 The cauſe is ſhewed why God ſuffered idolaters to remaine among them.

1 AND the [a] Angel of the Lorde came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſaide, I made you to goe out of Egypt, & haue brought you vnto the lande which I ſware vnto your fathers, and I ſaid, I will neuer breake my couenant that I made with you.

a A prophet or meſſenger, as ſome think, which was Phinehes: other thinke, it was an angelical ſpirit ſent of God, and appearing to doe this meſſage, Ioſ.23.

2 And ye alſo ſhall make no couenant with the inhabiters of this land, but ſhall breake downe their altars: neuertheleſſe, ye haue not hearkened vnto my voyce: Why haue ye this done?

3 Wherefore, I haue likewiſe determined, that I will not caſt them out before you: but they ſhalbe as thornes vnto you, and their goddes ſhalbe a ſnare vnto you.

4 And when the Angel of the Lorde ſpake theſe wordes vnto all the children of Iſrael, the people cried out, and wept:

5 And called the name of the ſayde place, ‖ Bochim, and offered ſacrifices there, vnto the Lorde.

‖ Or, weeping.

6 And when Ioſuah [b] had ſent the people away, the children of Iſrael went euerie man into his inheritance, to poſſeſſe the lande.

b Reade Ioſu.24.28.

7 And the people ſerued the Lorde all the dayes of Ioſuah, and all the dayes of the elders that outliued Ioſuah, and had ſeene all the great workes of the Lorde, that he did for Iſrael.

8 And Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, the ſeruant of the Lorde died, when he was an hundred and ten yeeres olde:

c Or, Serah, ſignifying the ſunne, whoſe image was ſet vpon Ioſuahs graue, for a memorial that ꝑ ſunne ſtode at his commandement. Ioſu.24.5.

9 Whom they buryed in the coaſtes of his inheritance in Thimnath [c] Heres, in mount * Ephraim, on the North ſyde of the hyll Gaas.

10 And

10 And so all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there arose an other generation after them, which neither knewe the Lorde, nor yet the workes which he had done for Israel.

11 And then the children of Israel did wickedly in the sight of the Lorde, and serued
d That is, all maner of idols. d Baalim,

12 And forsooke the Lorde God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed strange gods, euen of the gods of the nations that were rounde about them, & bowed themselues vnto them, and angred the Lord:

13 They forsooke the Lord, and serued Baal
e Idols which had ye fourme of sheepe among the Sidonians. and e Astharoth.

14 And the wrath of the Lorde waxed hot against Israel, and he deliuered them into the handes of raueners, that spoyled them, and solde them into the handes of their enemies round about them, so that they had no power any longer to stand before their enemies.

‡ In all their enterprises. f The vengeance. 15 But ‡ whither so euer they went out, the f hand of the Lorde was sore against them, as the Lorde had said, & had sworne vnto them: and he punished them sore.

16 Neuertheless, the Lorde raised vp iudges, which deliuered them out of the handes of their oppressours.

17 And yet for all that, they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but rather went a whoring after strange goddes, and bowed themselues vnto them, and turned
g That is the maner of the corrupt nature of man, & therefore God of his mercy from time to time vsed to raise, and reuiue true religion. ‡ Heb. Repented. g quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commaundements of the Lorde: but they did not so.

18 And when ye Lord raised them vp Iudges, he was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the handes of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge: (for the Lord ‡ had compassion ouer their sorowings, which they had by the reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

‡ Heb. Corrupt themselues. 19 Yet for all that, assoone as the Iudge was dead, they returned, and ‡ did worse then their fathers, in following strange goddes, to serue them, and worship them, and ceassed not from their owne inuentions, nor from their stubburne way.

20 And the wrath of the Lorde was moued against Israel, and he said, Because this people hath transgressed my couenant which I commanded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:

21 I will henceforth not cast out before them one man of the nations which Iosuah left when he dyed:

h Outward enemies & false prophets are a triall to proue our faith. 22 That through them I may h proue Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the Lord, and walke therein as their fathers did, or not.

23 And so the Lorde left those nations, and
moue them not out immediately, neither deliuered them into the hand of Iosuah.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The Chanaanites were left to trie Israel. 9 Othoniel deliuereth Israel. 21 Ahud killeth king Eglon. 23 Samgar killeth the Philistines.

1 THese are the nations * which the Lord left, ye he might proue Israel by them: [that is to say] (as many of Israel as had not knowē a ye warres of Chanaan: * 1. Reg. 12, 9.

a Which warres were obteined by the hande of God, and not by the power of man.

2 Onely for the learning of the generations of the children of Israel, that he also might teach them warre, onely such as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Of those who he left, there were fiue lordes of the Philistines, and all the Chanaanites, & the Sidonites, and the Heuites that dwelt in mount Libanon, from mount Baal Hermon, vnto the comming into Hamath.

4 Those remained to proue Israel by, and to wit whether they woulde hearken vnto the commaundementes of the Lorde which he commaunded their fathers by the hande of Moses.

5 And the children of Israel dwelt among the Chanaanites, Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Iebusites,

6 And tooke ye daughters of them to be b their wiues, and gaue their owne daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.

b Contrarie to Gods commaundement.

7 And the children of Israel did wickedly in the sight of the Lord, & forgate the Lord their God, and serued Baalim, and c Astaroth.

c Trees or woods erected for idolatrie.

8 Therefore the Lord was angry with Israel, and he solde them into the handes of Chusan Risathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Chusan Risathaim eight yeeres.

9 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord, the Lorde stirred vp a sauiour to the children of Israel, and saued them, [one] Othoniel the sonne of Kenes, Calebs younger brother.

10 And d the spirit of the Lorde came vpon him, and he iudged Israel: and went out to warre, and the Lorde deliuered Chusan Risathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand, and his hand preuailed against Chusan Risathaim.

d Enduing him with the gift of prophecie, zeale of true religion, strength, policie, wisedome, and fortitude.

11 And the land had rest e fourtie yeeres: and Othoniel the sonne of Kenes dyed.

e That is, 32. vnder Iosuah, & right vnder Othoniel.

12 And the children of Israel agayne committed wickednesse in the sight of the Lorde: and the Lord f strengthened Eglon the king of the Moabites, against the children of Israel, because they had committed wickednesse before the Lord.

f Wing him as a rod to punish ye children of Israel for their wickednesse.

13 And this [Eglon] gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and the Amalekites, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the citie of Palme trees.

14 And

14 And so the chyldren of Israel serued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.
15 But when they cryed vnto the Lorde, the Lorde stirred them vp a sauiour, Ahud, the sonne of Gera, the sonne of Gemini, a man lame of his ‖ right hand: and by whom the chyldren of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the king of Moab.
‖ Or, left handed.
16 But Ahud made him a dagger with two edges, of a cubite length, and he did gyrde it vnto his raiment, vpon his right thigh,
17 And carried the present vnto Eglon ỹ king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.
18 And when he had presented the present, he sent the people that bare it, away.
19 But he himselfe turned againe from ỹ place of grauen images that was by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secrete errande vnto thee, O king. Which saide, Keepe silence. And all that stoode before him, went out from him.
20 And Ahud came vnto him, and in a sommer parler which he had, sate he himselfe alone: And Ahud saide, I haue a message vnto thee from God. And he arose out of his seate.
21 And Ahud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.
22 And the haft went in after the blade: and the fat closed the haft, so that he myght not drawe the dagger out of his belly, but the dirt came out.
23 Then Ahud gate him out into the porch, and shut the doores of the parler vpō him, and locked them.
24 When he was gone out, his seruants came: and when they sawe that the doores of ỹ parler were locked, they saide, Surely he ‡ couereth his feete in his sommer chamber.
‡ He doth his easement.
25 And they tarryed till they were ashamed: and seeing he opened not the doores of the parler, they tooke a key, and opened them: and behold, their lorde was fallen downe dead on the earth.
26 And Ahud escaped while they tarried, and was gone beyond, to the place of the grauen images, and escaped vnto Seirath.
27 And when he was come, he blewe a trumpet in mount Ephraim, and the chyldren of Israel went downe with him from the hill, and he went before them.
28 And he saide vnto them, Followe me: for the Lorde hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they descended after him, and ‖ tooke the passages of Iordane toward Moab, and sufferet not a man to passe ouer.
‖ That is, strong and instie.
29 And they slue of the Moabites the same time about ten thousand men, which were all ‖ fat, and men of warre, and there escaped not a man.
30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel, and the land had rest foure score yeeres.
31 After him was Samgar the sonne of Anath, which slue of the Philistines sixe hundred men with an Oxe goade, and deliuered Israel also.

The iiii. Chapter.

4 Debora iudgeth Israel, and exhorteth Barac to deliuer the people. 16 Sisera fleeth, 17 and is killed by Iael.

1 AND the chyldrē of Israel began againe to doe wickedly in the sight of ỹ Lord, when Ahud was dead.
2 And the Lord sold them into the hand of [a] Iabin king of Chanaan, that reigned in [b] Hazor, whose captaine of warre was called Sisera, which dwelt in Haroseth of the Gentiles.
a This was one of the posteritie of Iabin, whom Iosuah slue, Iol. 11. now hauing recouered strength to reuenge.
b Which was by Iosuah destroied: but after recouered and builded by the enemies.
3 And the chyldren of Israel cryed vnto the Lorde, for he had nine hundred charettes of iron: and twentie yeeres he troubled the chyldren of Israel very sore.
4 And Debora a prophetisse, the wife of Lapidoth, iudged Israel the same time.
5 And the same Debora dwelt vnder a palme tree, betweene Ramath and Bethel, in mount Ephraim: and the chyldren of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.
6 And she sent and called Barac the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedes Nephthali, and saide vnto him, Hath not the Lorde God of Israel [c] commanded, saying, Goe, and drawe toward mount Thabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the chyldren of Nephthali, and of the chyldren of Zabulon?
c It should appeare that she had done this message vnto him afore, and now calleth vpon him for ỹ same afore ỹ whole multitude.
7 And I will bring vnto thee to the ‡ riuer Kison, Sisera, the captaine of Iabins armie, with his charettes, and his people, and will deliuer him into thine handes.
‡ Heb. valley.
8 And Barac saide vnto her, [d] If thou wilt goe with me, I will goe: but and if thou wilt not come with me, I will not goe.
d Although his faith nowe at the first be weake, & therfore desireth the presence of ỹ prophetisse: yet after, it became so strōg, that it is commended by ỹ testimonie of the holy ghost, ‡ Heb. Wear afoote.
9 She saide, I will surely goe with thee, but this iourney that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour: for the Lord shall deliuer Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Debora arose, and went with Barac to Kedes.
10 And Barac called Zabulon and Nephthali to Kedes, and ‡ led after him ten thousande men: and Debora went with him.
11 But Haber the Kenite, which was of the ‡ chyldren of Hobab, the father in lawe of Moses, remooued from the Kenites, and pitched his tent [e] vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedes.
‡ Heb. Posteritie.
e This large roome that he occupieth, argueth his substance to be great, which should seeme to be the cause why he departed from the other Kenites.
12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barac the sonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Thabor.
13 And Sisera gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of iron, & all the people that were with him, frō Haroseth

of

of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kison.

14 And Debora sayde vnto Barac, Vp, for this is the day in which the Lorde hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: is not the Lord gone out before thee? And so Barac went downe from mount Thabor, and ten thousande men after him.

Psal.83.10. 15 * But the Lorde destroyed Sisera and all his charets, and all his host, with the edge of the sworde, before Barac: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feete.

16 But Barac followed after the charets, and after the host, vnto Haroseth of the Gentiles, and all the host of Sisera fel vpon the edge of the sworde, and there was not a man left.

f Ye was of the familie of Jethro Moses father in lawe, & his ancetors ioyned themselues to Israel in the true worshipping of God.

17 Howbeit, Sisera fled away on his feete, to the tent of Iael the wife of f Haber the Kenite (for there was peace betweene Jabin the king of Hazor, and the houshold of Haber the Kenite.)

18 And Iael went out to meete Sisera, & sayd vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to mee, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her into her tent, she couered him with a mantell.

19 And he sayd vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a litle water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And shee opened a bottell of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

20 And againe he sayde vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent: and when any man doeth come and enquire of thee whether there be any man here, thou shalt say, Nay.

21 Then Iael Habers wife, tooke a nayle of the tent, and an hammer in her hande, and went softly vnto him, and smote the nayle into the temples of his head, and fastened it into the ground: (for he slumbred sore, and was wearie) and so he dyed.

22 And beholde, as Barac followed after Sisera, Iael came out to meete him, and sayd vnto him, Come, and I will shewe thee the man whome thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, beholde, g Sisera lay dead, and the nayle was in his temples.

g So he saw that a woman had the honor, as Debora prophecied, verse 6.

23 And so God brought Jabin the king of Chanaan into subiection that day, before the children of Israel.

‡Heb. went and was strong. 24 And the hand of the children of Israel ‡ prospered, and preuayled against Jabin the king of Chanaan, vntil they had destroyed Jabin king of Chanaan.

The v. Chapter.

The song and thankesgiuing of Debora and Barac after the victorie.

1 Then Debora, and Barac the sonne of Abinoam, sang the same day, saying,

2 Prayse ye the Lord, for the auenging of Israel, and for the a people that became so willing.

a To wit, the two tribes of Nephthali and Zabulon.

3 Heare, O ye kings, hearken, O ye princes: I, euen I will sing vnto the Lord, I wil sing prayse to the Lord God of Israel.

4 Lord, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou departedst out of the fielde of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens rayned, the cloudes also dropped water:

5 The mountaines melted before the Lorde, euen as did Sinai before the Lorde God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of Samgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of Iael, the high wayes were b vnoccupied, and the trauaylers walked thorow bye wayes.

b For feare of the enemies.

7 The inhabitants of the townes were gone, they were gone in Israel, vntill I Debora came vp, which came vp a c mother in Israel.

c Because she vsed the auctoritie & power that God gaue her, for the wealth of her people, & not to suppresse them after the maner of tyrants.

8 They chose newe gods, and then had they the enemie in the gates: was there a shielde or speare seene among fourtie thousande of Israel?

9 My heart loueth the gouernours of Israel, and them that are willing among the people: O prayse ye the Lorde.

d Magistrates that whose hearts were hindred in the executing of their office, & marchats that then durst not iourney from citie to citie.

10 Speake d ye that ride on fayre Asses, ye that dwell by e Midian, and that walke by the wayes.

e A certaine place, much oppressed with the enemies, or a place vsed for marchandise, to the which for feare of the enemies there was also no resort.

11 For the noyse of the Archers among the f waters of water cressets, there shall they speake of the righteousnesse of the Lorde, his righteousnesse in his vnfenced townes in Israel: then shall the people of the Lorde goe downe to the gates.

f Whom the enemies of late vsed to skirmish vpon, & to endanger.

12 Vp Debora, vp: get thee vp, and sing a song: arise Barac, & leade thy captiuitie captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then shal they that remaine, haue dominion of the prowdest of the people: the Lorde hath giuen me dominion ouer the mightie.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them against Amalek, and after thee Benjamin among thy people: Out of Machir came rulers, and out of Zabulon they that handle the penne of i the writer.

g In this reckoning vp of the instruments of this victorie, she beginneth with her selfe, as a roote of Ephraim, and called Amalek, Benjamin, Machir, Zabulon, Issachar, Naphthali, Reuben, Gilead, Dan, Aser, because that some of the Beniamites ioyned themselues to Debora, and vnlike that the prophecieth here of the ruine of Sisera against Amalek, whereof i Esth. the learned may peruse some, k That marueile they came not out Jordane to helpe them. l Midst not came to helpe, and therefore thou Ruben canst haue no excuse. m That want nothing, but loue all.

15 And of Issachar there were princes with Debora, and Issachar, and also Barac he was sent on foote into the valley: for the diuisions of Ruben, [were] great k thoughtes of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepefoldes, to heare the bleatings of the flockes? for the diuisions of Ruben were great thoughtes of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyonde Jordane: and why doeth Dan remayne in shippes? Aser continued on the sea shore, and stayed in his decayed places.

18 [But] the people of Zabulon haue ieoparde their liues vnto the death, like as did Nephthali in the high places of the fielde.

19 The kings came & fought, then fought the kings of Chanaan in Thanach by the waters of Megiddo, and l wanne no money.

n Gods will was, that they should be holpen to ouercome their aduersaries, not by their owne power, but by power from heauen, & from the starres.

20 They fought from heauē, n euen the starres in their courses fought against Sisara.
21 The riuer of Kison swept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kison: O my soule, thou hast marched valiantly.
22 Then were the horse hooues smitten asunder, by the meanes of the prauncings that their mightie men made.
23 Curse ye the tribe of Meros (sayd the angel of the Lord) curse the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to helpe the Lord, to help the Lorde against the mightie.
24 Iael the wife of Haber the Kenite, shall be blessed aboue other women, blessed shal she be aboue other women in the tent.
25 He asked water, and she gaue him milke, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.
26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the Smithes hammer: with the hammer smote shee Sisara, and smote his head, wounded him, and pearced his temples.
27 He bowed him downe at her feete, hee fell downe, and lay still at her feete, he bowed him selfe, and fell: and when he had sunke downe, he lay there destroyed.
28 The mother of Sisara looked out at a windowe, and cryed thorowe the latteise, Why is his charet so long a comming? Why tary the wheeles of his charrets?
29 All the wise ladyes answered her, yea and her owne wordes answered her selfe,
30 Surely they haue founde, they deuide the spoyles, euery man hath a damsel or two: Sisara hath a pray of diuers coloured garments, euen a pray of rayment dyed with sundry colours, and that are made of needle worke: rayment of diuers colours, and of needle worke on both sides, which is meete for him that is chiefe in distributing of the spoyles.
31 So perish all thine enemies, O Lorde: but they that loue him, let them be as the sunne when he ariseth in his might. And the lande had rest fourtie yeeres.

o That is, grow more & more in strength and power to vanquish their enemies.

The vi. Chapter.

1 Israel is oppressed of the Madianites for their wickednesse. 14 Gedeon is sent to be their deliuerer. 37 He asked a signe.

1 AND the children of Israel committed a wickednesse in the sight of the Lorde: and the Lord deliuered them into b the handes of Madian seuen yeeres.
2 And the hand of Madian preuayled against Israel: and c because of the Madianites, the children of Israel made them dennes in the mountaines, and caues, and strong holdes.
3 And when Israel had sowen, then came vp the Madianites, the Amalekites, and they of the East, and came vp against them,
4 And pitched their tentes against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, tyll thou come vnto Azah, & left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheepe, ore, nor asse:
5 For they went vp, they and their cattell, and came with their tentes, as a multitude of Grashoppers, so that both they and also their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to destroy it.
6 And so was Israel exceedingly impouerished d in the sight of the Madianites, ‡ and cryed vnto the Lord.
7 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord, because of the Madianites,
8 The Lord sent vnto them a Prophet, which sayde vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, I fet you from Egypt, and brought you out of the house of bondage,
9 And I ryd you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and cast them out before you, and gaue you their land:
10 And I sayd vnto you, I [am] the Lord your God, feare not the gods of the Amorites in whose land you dwel: But you haue not obeyed my voyce.
11 And the angel of the Lorde came, & sate vnder an Oke which was in Ephrah, that pertayned vnto Joas the father of the Ezrites: and his sonne Gedeon threshed wheate by the winepresse, to hide it from the Madianites.
12 And the angel of the Lorde appeared vnto him, and sayde vnto him, The Lorde is with thee thou mightie man.
13 And Gedeon answered him, e Oh my Lord, if the Lorde be with vs, why is all this come vpon vs: Yea, and where be all his miracles which our fathers tolde vs of, and sayd, Did not the Lord bring vs out of Egypt: but now the Lorde hath forsaken vs, and deliuered vs into the handes of the Madianites.
14 And the f Lord looked vpon him, and sayde, Go hence in this thy might, & thou shalt deliuer Israel out of the handes of the Madianites: haue not I sent thee?
15 And he answered him, Oh Lord, wherewith shal I saue Israel? behold, my kinred is ‖ poore in Manasses, & I am lest in my fathers house.
16 The Lorde sayde vnto him, I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Madianites as they were but one man.
17 And he answered him, Oh, if I haue founde grace in thy sight, then shew me a h signe, that it is thou that talkest with me:
18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntil I come vnto thee, and till I bring mine offering, and haue set it before thee. And he sayd, I will tarie vntill thou come againe.
19 And Gedeon went in, & made ready a kidde, and sweete cakes of an i Epha of floure, and put it with the flesh in a basket, and put the broth in a potte, and brought it out vnto him vnder the Oke, and presented it.
20 And the Angell of God sayde vnto him, Take

a Specially idolatrie, as hereafter appeareth.
b That is, the power or strength.
c That is, for feare of the Madianites.

d That is, by the Madianites.
‡ The children of Israel.

e Affliction assaulteth faith, and at the first shew argueth Gods absence to destruction, but constant faith shal finde it Gods messenger to repentance and saluation.
f The angel is called the Lorde, for that he was the Lords messenger: or rather it was Christ the Lord himselfe that did appeare.
g Which now thou receiuest of me.
‖ Or, the least.

h Gedeon to be assured it was Gods message, & not illusion of a spirite, requireth a signe: But Gods worde once confirmed by signes, is to be beleeued without signe.
i A measure of dry things, conteining about three pecks.

Take the flesh and the sweete cakes, and laye them vpon this rocke, & powre out the broth. And he did so.

21 Then the angell of the Lorde put forth the ende of the staffe that he held in his hand, and touched the flesh and the sweete cakes, and there rose vp fire out of the rocke, & consumed the flesh and the sweete cakes: but the angel of the Lord departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gedeon perceiued that it was an angel of the Lorde, he sayde, Alas, O Lorde God, haue I therefore seene an angell of the Lord face to face, [that I should die?]

23 And the Lord sayd vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not dye.

24 Then Gedeon made an altar there vnto the Lord, and called it, The Lord of peace. And vnto this day it is yet in Ephrath, that pertaineth vnto the father of the Esrites.

25 And the same night the Lord sayd vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullocke, and another bullocke of seuen yeeres old, and [k] destroy the altar of Baal that thy father hath, & cut downe the groue that is by it:

k First idolatrie is to be destroyed, and true religion restored: and then the deliuerie of the people, or ciuil gouernance of the same to be taken in hand.

26 And make an altar vnto the Lorde thy God vpon the toppe of this rocke, in a conuenient place, and take the second bullocke, and offer whole burnt sacrifices vpon the wood of the groue which thou shalt cut downe.

27 Then Gedeon tooke ten men of his seruãts, and did as the Lorde bade him: but because he feared to do it by day, for his fathers houshold, and the men of the citie, he did it by night.

28 And when the men of the citie arose earely in the morning, behold the altar of Baal was broken, and the groue cut downe that was by it, and the [l] seconde bullocke offered vpon the altar that was made.

l Which was of seuen yeres fedding, & kept to be offered to Baal.

29 And they sayde one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they sayde, Gedeon the sonne of Joas hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie sayde vnto Joas, Bring out thy sonne, that he may dye: because he hath destroyed the altar of Baal, and cut downe the groue that was by it.

31 And Joas sayd vnto all that stoode by him, Will ye pleade [m] Baals cause? or will ye saue him? He that will contend for him, let him die per the morning: If he be a God, let him pleade for himselfe, against him that hath cast downe his altar.

m Thus we ought to iustifie them that are zealous in Gods cause, though all the multitude be against vs.

32 And from that day was Gedeon called Jerobaal: because his father had sayd, Let Baal pleade for himselfe, because he hath broken downe his altar.

33 All the Madianites therefore, and the Amalekites, and they of the East, were gathered together, and went, and pitched in the valley of Jezrael.

34 But the spirite of the Lord ‡ came vpon Gedeon, and he blewe a trumpet, and [n] Abiezer was ioyned with him.

‡ Heb. clad Gedeon.

n That is, the familie of Abiezer.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasses, which also was ioyned with him, and he sent messengers vnto Azar, Zabulon, and Naphthali, and they came to meete them.

36 And Gedeon sayde vnto them, If thou wilt [o] saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast sayd,

o This request proceeded not of infidelitie, but that he might be confirmed in his vocation.

37 Beholde, I will put a fleece of wooll in the threshing place: and if the dewe come on the fleece onely, and it be drie vpon all the earth beside, then shall I be sure that thou wilt saue Israel by my hand, as thou saydest.

38 And it came so to passe: for he rose vp early on the morow, and thrust the fleece together, and wrong the dewe thereout, and filled a bowle of water.

39 * And Gedeon sayde againe vnto God, Be not angry with mee that I speake once more, for I wil proue once againe by the fleece. Let it be dry onely vpon the fleece, and dewe vpon all the grounde. Gen.18.32.

40 And God did so that same night: for it was drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was dewe on all the ground.

The vii. Chapter.

1 The Lorde commaundeth Gedeon to sende away a great part of his companie. 22 The Madianites are discomfited by a wonderous sort. 25 Oreb and Zeb are slayne.

1 THen Jerobaal (who is Gedeon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp early, and pitched beside the wel of Harad: so that the host of the Madianites were on the North side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the Lord sayde vnto Gedeon, The people that are with thee, are too many for me to giue the Madianites into their handes, least Israel make their [a] vaunt against me, and say, Mine owne hand hath saued me.

a God will not that any creature despoile him of his glorie. Deut.20.5. 1.mac.3.56.

3 Nowe therefore make a proclamation in the eares of the people, & say, * If any man dread or be afrayde, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twentie and two thousande, and there abode ten thousand.

4 And the Lord sayde vnto Gedeon, The people are yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, & I will trie them vnto thee there: and of whome I say vnto thee, This shall go with thee: the same shal goe with thee. And of whom so euer I say vnto thee, This shall not goe with thee: the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the Lorde sayde vnto Gedeon, As many as lappe the watet with their tongues as a dogge lappeth, them put by themselues, and [so do] them that kneele downe vpon their knees [b] to drinke.

b They shall depart as vnmeete for this enterprise.

6 And ỹ number of them that put their hands

to their mouthes & lapped, were three hundred men: but al the remnant of the people kneeled downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the Lord sayde vnto Gedeon, By these three hundred men that [c] lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Madianites into thine hande, and let all the [d] other people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 They therefore of the people tooke victuals with them, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel, euery man vnto his tent, & reteined those three hundred men: and the host of Madian was beneath him in a valley.

9 And the same night the Lord sayd vnto him, Arise, get thee downe vnto the host, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to go downe, then go thou and Phara thy ladde downe to the host.

11 And thou shalt hearken what they say, and so shal thine handes be strong to go downe vnto the host. Then went he downe, and Phara his ladde, vnto the outside of the men of armes that were in the host.

12 And the Madianites, the Amalekites, and all they of the East, lay along in the valley like a multitude of grasshoppers, and their camels were without number, as the sande by the sea side in multitude.

13 And when Gedeon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his neighbour, and sayd, Beholde, I dreamed a dreame, and mee thought that a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Madian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his felowe answered, and sayde, This is nothing els saue the sworde of Gedeon the sonne of Joas, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God deliuered Madian & all ỹ host.

15 When Gedeon heard the telling of the dreame, and the interpretation of the same, he worshipped, & returned into the host of Israel, and sayd, Vp: for the Lorde hath deliuered into your hand the host of Madian.

16 And he deuided the three hundred men into three companies, and gaue euery man a trumpet in his hande, with emptie pitchers, and [c] ‖ lampes therein,

17 And sayde vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewise: that when I come to the side of the host, euen as I do, so do you.

18 When I blowe with a trumpet, and all that are with me, blowe ye with trumpets also on euery side of the host, and say, For the Lorde, and for Gedeon.

19 So Gedeon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the host, in the beginning of the middle watche, and raysed vp the watchmen: and they blewe with their trumpettes, and brake the pitchers that were in their handes.

20 And the three companies blewe with trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and helde the lampes in their left handes, and the trumpets in their right, to blow withall: and they cried, The sworde of the Lord, and of Gedeon.

21 And they stoode still euery man in his place round about the host: and all the host ‖ ranne, and cryed, and fledde.

22 And the three hundred blew with trumpets, * and the Lord sent euery mans sworde vpon his [f] neyghbour throughout all the host: and the host fled to Bethhasitah, to Zererath, and to the edge of the playne of Meholah vnto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel, being gathered together out of Nephthali, of Aser, and of all Manasses, folowed after the Madianites.

24 And Gedeon sent messengers vnto all mout Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Madianites, and take before them the [g] waters vnto Bethbarath, and to Jordane. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered together, and tooke the waters vnto Bethbarath, and to Jordane.

25 *And they tooke two princes of the Madianites, Oreb and Zeb: and slew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, & Zeb at the [h] winepresse of Zeb, and followed after Madian: and brought the heades of Oreb and Zeb to Gedeon on the other side Jordane.

The viii. Chapter.

1 Ephraim murmureth against Gedeon. 27 He maketh an Ephod: which was the cause of idolatrie. 30 Of Gedeons sonnes, and of his death.

1 AND the men of Ephraim sayde vnto him, Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Madianites? And they chode with him sharpely.

2 And he sayd vnto them, What deede haue I done like vnto [a] yours? Is not the [b] gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your handes the lordes of Madian Oreb & Zeb: and what was I able to doe like as you haue done? and then they left off their anger from him, when hee had sayd that.

4 And Gedeon came to Jordane, to passe ouer, he and the three hundred men that were with him, weary, and yet folowed the [chase.]

5 And he said vnto the men of [c] Sucoth, Giue, I pray you, cakes of bread vnto the people that folowe me, for they be faintie, that I may followe after Zebah and Zalmana kings of Madian.

6 And the lordes of Sucoth sayde, Are the handes of Zebah and Zalmana nowe in thine [d] handes, that we should giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 Gedeon sayd, Therfore when the Lord hath deliuered

[c] Drinke water, by putting their hands to their mouthes, and by lapping.

[d] Which were in number, & parted at two times, thirtie and one thousand, & seuen hundred.

[e] These weake meanes God vsed, to signifie that the whole victorie came of him.

‖ Or, fire brands.

[f] For they fell a killing one of another.

‖ Or, brake their aray.

Psal. 83. 10.

[g] Meaning, the passages of the foordes, that they should not escape.

Psal. 83. 12. esai. 10. 26.

[h] These places tooke their names of the acts that were done there.

[a] Which dare blame two princes Oreb and Zeb.

[b] This last act of the whole tribe, is more famous then the enterprise of one man of one familie.

[c] A citie beyond Jordane in the tribe of Gad, which Jacob builded whē he departed from Esau ming his brother Esau.

[d] They can not beleeue that Gedeon is able to ouercome the princes, & therefore they mocke him, and churlishly denie him reliefe.

deliuered Zebah & Zalmana into mine hande, I will teare the flesh of you with the thornes of the wildernesse, and with briers.

8 And he went vp thence to Phanuel, & spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Phanuel answered him, as did the men of Sucoth.

9 And he sayde also vnto the men of Phanuel, When I come againe [e] in peace, I wil breake downe this towre.

e Yaning gotten the victorie

10 Zebah and Zalmana were in Carcor, & their hostes with them, vpon a fifteene thousande men, which were all that were left of all the hostes of them of the East: for there was slaine an hundred and twentie thousande men that drewe swords.

Osee.10.14.

11 * And Gedeon went through them that dwelt in tabernacles on the East side of Nobah, and Jegbahah, and smote the host: for the host did cast no perils.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmana fledde, he followed after them, and tooke the two kings of Madian, Zebah and Zalmana, and discomfited all the host.

13 And Gedeon the sonne of Joas, returned from battell afore the sunne was vp,

14 And caught a ladde of the men of Sucoth, and enquired of him: and he wrote him of the lordes and elders of Sucoth threescore and seuenteene men.

15 And he came vnto the men of Sucoth, and sayd, Behold Zebah and Zalmana, with which ye did cast mee in the teeth, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmana already in thine hand, that we should giue bread vnto thy faintie men?

16 And hee tooke the elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernesse, and briers, & did teare the men of Sucoth with them.

17 And he brake downe the towre of Phanuel, and slew the men of the citie.

18 And then sayde he vnto Zebah and Zalmana, What maner of men were they whome ye slewe at Thabor? And they answered, The likenesse of thee and them is all one, euen after the fashion of the children of a king.

19 And he sayde, They were my brethren, euen my [f] mothers children: as truely as the Lorde liueth, if ye had saued their liues, I would not slay you.

f Euen nature forceth me to reuenge their deaths.

20 And he sayde vnto Jether his eldest sonne, Up, and slay them. But the ladde drewe not his swoorde: for he feared, because he was yet yong.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmana sayde, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as [g] the man is, so is his strength. And Gedeon arose, and slewe Zebah and Zalmana, and tooke away the ornaments that were on their camels neckes.

g Weaning. y they would be rid out of their paine at once: or that they thought it dishonour to be put to death by a boy.

22 Then the men of Israel sayd vnto Gedeon, Reigne thou ouer vs, both thou, thy sonne, & thy [h] sonnes sonne, for thou hast deliuered vs out of the hand of Madian.

h That is, thy posteritie.

23 And Gedeon sayde vnto them, I will not reigne ouer you, neither shal my childe reigne ouer you: but the Lorde shall [i] reigne ouer you.

i By such one as he shall choose, according to the sentence of his holy word, to rule & to maintaine his true religion.

24 And againe Gedeon sayde vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would giue mee euery man the earings of his pray. For they had golden earings, because they were Ismaelites.

25 And they answered, We will giue them. And they spred a mantell, & did cast therein euery man the earings of his pray.

26 And the weight of the golden earinges that he required, was a thousande & seuen hundred sicles of golde, beside chaines and iewels, and purple rayment that was on the kings of Madian, and beside the chaynes that were about their camels neckes.

27 And Gedeon made an [k] Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie Ephah: And al Israel went a whoring after it in the same place, which thing became a ruine vnto Gedeon, and to his house.

k To be a testimonie of this victorie: but afterward abused to idolatrie.

28 Thus was Madian brought low before the children of Israel, so that they lifted vp their heads no more: & the countrey was in quietnesse fourtie yeeres in the dayes of Gedeon.

29 And Jerobaal the sonne of Joas, went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gedeon had threescore & tenne sonnes of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

31 And his cõcubine that was in Sichem bare him a sonne also, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 And Gedeon the sonne of Joas dyed in a good age, and was buryed in the sepulchre of Joas his father in Ephrah, that pertained vnto the father of the Esrites.

33 But assoone as Gedeon was dead, the children of Israel turned away, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made a couenant with Baal to be their god.

34 And the children of Israel thought not on the Lord their God, which had deliuered them out of the handes of all their enemies on euery side.

35 Neyther [l] shewed they mercie on the house of Jerobaal, [otherwise called] Gedeõ, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed vnto Israel.

l An Hebrewe phrase, wherby is meant that they were neither thankfull, nor kinde, nor louing, nor beneficiall to ỹ children of Jerobaal.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Abimelech vsurpeth the kingdome, and putteth his brethren to death. 7 Ioatham propoſeth a parable.

1 ABimelech the sonne of Jerobaal, went to Sichem, vnto his mothers brethrẽ, and communed with them, and with al the kinred of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Say, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Sichem, Whether is better for you, that

all the sonnes of Ierobaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne ouer you, either that one reigne ouer you? Remember that I am of your bone, and of your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the audience of all the men of Sichem, all these wordes, and their hearts were moued to followe Abimelech: for they sayde, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him threescore and ten pieces of siluer, out of the house of Baal Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vayne and light persons, which went with him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers house at Ephrah, and [a] slewe his brethren the sonnes of Ierobaal, being threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Ioatham the yongest sonne of Ierobaal escaped, for he hid himselfe.

a The desire of soueraintie where it reigneth, sheddeth the innocent blood that is found in his way, as a woulfe deuoureth lambes, 2. Chro. 21. 4.

6 And all the men of Sichem gathered together, and all the house of Mello, and came, & made Abimelech king, in the playne where the stone was in Sichem.

7 And when they told it to Ioatham, he went and stoode in the toppe of mount Garizim, & lift vp his voyce, & cryed, and sayd vnto them, Hearken vnto me, you men of Sichem, that God may hearken vnto you.

b In this parable he setteth before their eyes their folly & vngratitude in choosing a king: and with threatning telleth them what reward both they and their king shal haue.

8 [b] The trees went forth to anoynt a king ouer them, & sayde vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue tree said vnto them, Should I leaue my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour [c] God and man, and go to be promoted ouer the trees?

c He alludeth to the vse of oyle in sacrifices, lampes, & vnction of prophets, priestes and kings.

10 And the trees sayd to the Figge tree, Come thou, and be king ouer vs.

11 The Figge tree answered them, Should I forsake my sweetenesse, & my good fruite, and go to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then sayde the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, and be king ouer vs.

d Because wine was appointed by the lawe to be a drinke offring for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord, as Num. 15.

13 The Vine sayd vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, whereby I cheare both [d] God and man, and go to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then sayde all the trees vnto the Bryer, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the Bryer sayde vnto the trees, If it be true that ye will anoynt mee king ouer you, then come, and put your trust vnder my shadowe: if no, the [e] fire come out of the Bryer, and waste the Cedar trees of Libanon.

e Abimelech shal destroy the nobles of Sichem.

16 Nowe therefore, if ye doe truely and vncorruptly to make Abimelech king, & if ye haue dealt well with Ierobaal and his house, and haue done vnto him according to the deseruing of his handes:

17 (For euen my father fought for you, and aduentured his life, and rid you out of the hande of Madian:

18 And ye are risen vp against my fathers house this day, and haue slayne his children, being threescore and tenne persons, vpon one stone, and haue made Abimelech, the sonne of his mayde seruãt, king ouer the men of Sichem, because he is your brother:)

19 If ye then haue dealt truely and purely with Ierobaal, and with his house this day, then reioyce ye with Abimelech, and let him reioyce with you.

20 But if you haue not dealt truely, then let a fire come out of Abimelech, and consume the men of Sichem, and the house of Mello: and let there come out a fire from among the men of Sichem, and out of the house of Mello, and consume Abimelech.

21 And Ioatham ranne away, and fledde, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Israel,

23 God [f] sent an euill spirite betweene Abimelech and the men of Sichem: and the citizens of Sichem brake their promise to Abimelech:

f Because the people consented with the king in shedding innocent blood, therefore God destroyed both the one and the other.

24 That the wickednesse done to the threescore & ten sonnes of Ierobaal, might come on him, and that God might laye the blood of them vnto Abimelech their brother which slewe them, & vpon the other men of Sichem which ayded him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the citizens of Sichem set men to laye awayte for him in the top of the mountaines, which men robbed all that came along the way by them: and it was tolde Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the sonne of Obed came with his brethren, & they gate them to Sichem: & the men of Sichem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fieldes, and gathered in their grapes, and trode them, and made merrie, and went into the house of their god, and did eate and drinke, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the sonne of Obed sayde, What is Abimelech? and what is Sichem, that we should serue him? Is he not the sonne of Ierobaal? and Zebul is his officer? serue such as come of Hemor ꝑ father of Sichem: for what reason is it that we should serue him?

29 Woulde God this people were vnder my hande, then would I take Abimelech out of the way. And he spake against Abimelech, Make thine host greater, and go out.

30 And when Zebul the ruler of the citie, heard the wordes of Gaal the sonne of Obed, he was wroth,

31 And sent messengers vnto Abimelech priuily, saying, Beholde, Gaal the sonne of Obed, and his brethren, be come to Sichem, and beholde, they fortifie the citie against thee.

32 Nowe therefore, vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lye in wayte in the fielde.

33 And

33 And rise earely in the morning as soone as the sunne is vp, and fall vpon the citie: And if he and the people that is with him come out against thee, doe to him what thine handes shalbe able.
34 And Abimelech rose vp, and all the people that were with him by night, and they layde awayte against Sichem in foure companies.
35 And Gaal the sonne of Obed went out, and stoode in the entring of the gate of the citie: & Abimelech rose vp, and the folke that were with him, from lying in wayte.
36 And when Gaal saw the people, he sayde to Zebul, Beholde, there come people downe frō the toppe of the mountaines. And Zebul sayd vnto him, g The shadowe of the hilles seeme men vnto thee.
37 And Gaal answered againe, and sayd, See, there come folke downe by the middle of the lande, and another companie come along by the playne of the charmers.
38 Then said Zebul vnto him, Where is nowe thy mouth that sayde, What felow is Abimelech, that we should serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Go out nowe, and fight with them.
39 And Gaal went out before the citizens of Sichem, and fought with Abimelech.
40 And Abimelech chased him, that he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.
41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Sichem.
42 And on the morow the people went out into the fielde, and they tolde Abimelech.
43 And he tooke the people, and deuided them into three companies, and layde awayte in the fielde, and looked, and behold, the people were come out of the citie, and he ran vpon them, and smote them.
44 And Abimelech, & the companies that were with him, rushed forwarde, and stoode in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two other companies ranne vpon al the people that were in the fieldes, and slewe them.
45 And when Abimelech had fought against the citie all that day, he tooke it, and slewe the people that was therein, and destroyed the citie, and sowed h salt in it.
46 And when all the men of the towre of Sichem heard that, they entred into an holde of the house of the god i Berith.
47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of ỹ towre of Sichē were gathered together.
48 And Abimelech gate him to moūt Zelmon, both he and all the people that were with him, and tooke axes with him, and cut downe bowes of trees, and tooke them, & bare them on his shoulder, and sayd vnto the folke that were with him, What ye haue seene me doe, speede your selues, and do likewise as I haue done.
49 And all the men that were among the people cut downe bowes, and followed Abimelech, and put them into the holde, and set the holde a fire by them: so that all the men of the towre of Sichem dyed also, vpon a thousand men and women.
50 Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and besieged it, and tooke it.
51 But there was a strong towre within the citie, and thither ranne all the men and women, and all the chiefe that were in the citie, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the toppe of the towre.
52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and fought against it, & went hard vnto the doore of the towre, to set it on fire.
53 * And a certaine woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon his head, and all to brake his brayne panne. 2.King.11.21.
54 Then Abimelech called hastily vnto ỹ yong man that bare his harnesse, and said vnto him, Drawe thy sworde, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slewe him: and his ladde thrust him through, and he dyed.
55 And when the men of Israel sawe that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his owne house.
56 Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in slaying his seuentie brethren.
57 And thereto all the wickednesse of the men of Sichem, did God bring vpon their heads: and vpon them came the k curse of Ioatham the sonne of Ierobaal.

g By these wordes he mocked Gaal for the bragge he made afore against Abimelech.
h That it should be vnfruitfull & neuer serue to any vse.
i That is, of Baal Berith: as afore, Chap.8.
k What strength the curse of holy men oppressed with wrong hath to bring the vengeance of God vpon the oppressors, may appeare by this, and likewise by Eliseus the Prophet.

The x. Chapter.

Thola dyeth. 5 Iair also dyeth. 7 The Israelites are punished for their sinnes. 10 They cry vnto God, 16 and he hath pitie on them.

1 AFter Abimelech, there arose to defende Israel, Thola the sonne of Phuah, the sonne of Dodo, a mā of Issachar, which dwelt in Samir in mount Ephraim.
2 And he ‖ iudged Israel twentie and three yeres, and dyed, and was buryed in Samir. ‖ Or, gouerned.
3 And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twentie and two yeeres.
4 And he had thirtie sonnes, that rode on a thirtie asse coltes, & they had thirtie cities, which are called b Hauoth Iair vnto this day, and are in the land of Gilead.
5 And Iair dyed, and was buried in Camon.
6 And the children of Israel wrought wickednesse yet againe in the sight of the Lorde, and serued Baalim and Astaroth, and the gods of ‖ Syria, the gods of Sidon, and the gods of Moab, the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the Lord, and serued not him. ‖ Or, Aram.
7 And the Lorde was wroth with Israel, and

a That was the vse of men of great auctoritie & honour.
b Of ỹ townes of Iair, Deu.3.

‖Or, deliuered.

‖ he solde them into the handes of the Philistines, and into the handes of the children of Ammon.

8 Which from that yeere forth, vexed and oppressed the children of Israel eighteene yeres, c all that were on the other side Iordane, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

c That is, the Rubenites, Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasses.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon went ouer Iordane, to fight against Iuda, Beniamin, and the house of Ephraim, so that Israel was sore cumbred.

10 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lorde, saying, We haue sinned against thee, for we haue forsaken our owne God, and haue serued Baalim.

d By stirring them vp some Prophete, as Chap. 6.

11 And the Lorde d sayde vnto the children of Israel, Did not I rid you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Sidonites also, & the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cryed to me, & I deliuered you out of their handes.

13 And for all that ye haue forsaken mee, and serued strãge gods: wherfore I wil helpe you no more.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which ye haue chosen, and let them saue you in the time of your tribulation.

15 And the children of Israel sayde vnto the Lord, We haue sinned, do thou vnto vs whatsoeuer pleaseth thee, deliuer vs onely, we pray thee, e this day.

e That is, from this present danger.

16 And they put away the strange gods from them, and serued the Lorde: and his soule had pitie on the miserie of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon gathered together, and pitched in Gilead: and the children of Israel gathered them together, and pitched in Mispah.

Iud. 11, 6.

18 *And the people and lordes of Gilead sayde eche to other, Whosoeuer will begin the battel against the children of Ammon, the same shalbe head ouer al the inhabitants of Gilead.

The xi. Chapter.

2 Iephthah being chased away by his brethren, was after made captaine ouer Israel. 30 He maketh a rash vowe. 32 He vanquisheth the Ammonites, 39 and sacrificeth his daughter according to his vowe.

1 AND there was one Iephthah a Gileadite, a strong man, the sonne of an ‖ harlot.

‖Or, vitayler.

And Gilead begate Iephthah: and

2 Gileads wife bare him sonnes, which when they were come to age, thrust out Iephthah, and sayd vnto him, Thou shalt not inherite in our fathers house, for thou art the sonne of a a strange woman.

a Neuer receiued to the priuiledge of a wife.

3 Then Iephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the lande of b Tob: & there gathered idle men to Iephthah, & c went out with him.

b That was the name of the owner of the land.

c To make inuasions vpõ the enemies of the people of God, & to line of the spoyles.

4 And in processe of time, the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

5 And when the children of Ammon fought thus against Israel, ỹ elders of Gilead went to fetche Iephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And sayd vnto him, Come, and d be our captaine, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

d God can bring the caste away to haue rule ouer his oppressors: let no man therefore exalt him selfe, & despise any man of Gods creation

7 Iephthah answered the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell mee out of my fathers house? howe then come you vnto mee now in time of your tribulation?

8 And the elders of Gilead sayde vnto Iephthah, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest goe with vs, & fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah sayde vnto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring mee home againe to fight against the childrẽ of Ammon, then if the Lord deliuer them before me, shal I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead sayd to Iephthah, The Lord be ‡ witnesse betweene vs, if we do not according to thy wordes.

‡ Heb. be the hearer.

11 Then Iephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head & captaine ouer them: and Iephthah rehearsed all his wordes before the Lord in Mispah.

12 And Iephthah sent messengers vnto ỹ king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 The king of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah, * Because Israel tooke away my lande when they came out of Egypt, euen from Arnon vnto Iabok, & vnto Iordane: now therefore restore those landes againe ‡ with faire meanes.

Num. 21, 13.

‡ Heb. In peace.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe vnto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And sayde vnto him, Thus sayth Iephthah, Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the lande of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wildernesse vnto the red sea, they came to Cades:

17 *And Israel sent messengers vnto the king of Edom, saying, Let mee, I pray thee, goe through thy lande. But the king of Edom woulde not agree thereto: And in like maner they sent vnto the king of Moab, but he would not consent: And Israel abode still in Cades.

Num. 20, 14.

18 And then they went along through the wildernesse, & compassed the land of Edom, & the land of Moab, & came along by the Eastside of ỹ land of Moab, & pitched on the other side of Arnon, * & would not come within the coast of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

Num. 21, 13.

19 And then Israel sent messengers vnto Sehon king of the Amorites, & king of Hesbon, and sayd vnto him, Let vs passe, we pray thee, through thy land, vnto our owne country.

20 But

20 But Sehon consented not to Israel, that he
shoulde goe thorowe his coast: but gathered al
his people together, and pitched in Jasa, and
fought with Israel.
21 And the Lorde God of Israel deliuered Se-
hon and all his folke into the hands of Israel,
Deut.2,36. * and they smote them: so Israel smote them,
and possessed all the land of the Amorites, the
inhabitants of that countrey.
22 And they possessed all the coastes of the A-
morites, from Arnon vnto Jabok, and from
the wildernesse vnto Jordane.
23 So nowe seeing the Lorde God of Israel
hath cast out the Amorites before his people
Israel, shouldest thou possesse it?
24 Nay, but what people Camos thy god dri-
ueth out, ye lande possesse thou: Euen so, what-
e Ye woulde thinke that you had good right to that land, that you beleeued your bayne god shoulde giue you: howe much more haue we good right to that land, that the true liuing lord our God hath giuen vs? soeuer nation e the Lord our God expelleth be-
fore vs, that land ought we to enioy.
25 And art thou better then Balac the sonne of
Zephor king of Moab? Did he not striue with
Israel, and fight against them,
26 All the while Israel dwelt in Hesbon, and
her townes, in Aroer, and her townes, and in
al the cities that be along by the coasts of Ar-
non, three hundred yeeres? Why did yee not
recouer them in all that space?
27 Wherefore, I haue not sinned against thee,
but thou doest me wrong to warre against me:
the Lord therefore which is a iudge, be iudge
this day betweene the children of Israel, and
the children of Ammon.
28 Howbeit, the king of the childre of Ammon
hearkened not vnto the wordes of Iephthah
which he sent him.
f Enduing him with strength, might, corage, and warlike power. 29 Then f the Spirite of the Lorde came vp-
on Iephthah, and he passed ouer to Gilead,
and to Manasses, and came to Mispah, that
lieth in Gilead, and from thence vnto the chil-
dren of Ammon.
g As the apostle commendeth Iephthah for his worthy enterprise in deliuering ye people, Heb. 11. 32. so by his rash vowe & wicked performance of the same, his victory was defaced: & so it may appeare, ye the sinnes of the godly doe not vtterly extinguish their faith. 30 And Iephthah g vowed a vowe vnto ye Lord,
and sayd, If thou shalt deliuer the children of
Ammon into my handes,
31 Then that thing that commeth out of the
doores of my house against me, when I come
in peace from the children of Ammon, shall be
the Lordes, and I will offer it vp for a whole
burnt offering.
32 And so Iephthah went vnto the children of
Ammon, to fight against them, and the Lorde
deliuered them into his hands.
33 And hee smote them from Aroer, till thou
come to Minnith, euen twentie cities, and so
forth to the plaine of the vineyardes, with an
exceeding great slaughter: and thus the chil-
dren of Ammon were brought vnder before
the children of Israel.
34 When Iephthah came to Mispah vnto
his house, see, his daughter came out against
him with h tymbrels and daunces, which was
h According, to the maner after the victory. his onely childe: so that beside her, he had nei-
ther sonne nor daughter.
35 And when he sawe her, he i rent his clothes, i The common behauiour of such as doe sorrow or mourne for any. and sayde, Alas, my daughter, thou hast
brought me lowe, and art one of them that
troubleth mee: for I haue opened my mouth
vnto the Lord, and can not go backe.
36 And shee sayde vnto him, My father, if thou
haue opened thy mouth vnto the Lorde, then
do with me according to it that proceeded out
of thy mouth: for as much as the Lorde hath
auenged thee of thine enemies the children of
Ammon.
37 And she said vnto her father, Do thus much
for mee: Let mee alone two moneths, that I
may k goe to the mountaines and bewaile my
virginitie, I, and my fellowes.
k For it was counted as a shame in Israel to die without children. 38 And he sayd, Go. And he sent her away two
moneths, and so shee went with her compani-
ons, and lamented her maidenhead vpon the
mountaines.
39 And after the ende of two moneths, she tur-
ned againe vnto her father, which dyd with
her according to his vowe which he had vow-
ed, and shee had knowen no man: and it grewe
to a custome in Israel.
40 The daughters of Israel came yere by yere,
to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gile-
adite, foure dayes in a yere.

The xii. Chapter.

6 Iephthah killeth two & fourtie thousand Ephraimites.
8 After Iephthah succedeth Ibzan, 11 Elon, 13 and
Abdon.

1 AND the men of Ephraim gathered the
selues together, and went a Northward, & sayde vnto Iephthah, Where-
fore wentest thou to fight b against the
children of Ammon, and diddest not call vs to
go with thee? We will therefore burne thine
house vpon thee with fire.
a After they had passed Jordane.
b Thus ambition enuieth Gods worke in others, as they did also against Gedeon, Chap. 8.
2 And Iephthah sayde vnto them, I and my
people were at great strife with the children
of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliue-
red me not out of their hands.
3 And when I sawe that yee deliuered mee
not, c I put my life in my handes, and went
vpon the children of Ammon, and the Lorde
deliuered them into my handes: Wherefore
then are yee come vpon mee nowe, to fight a-
gainst me?
c That is, I ventred my life. 4 Iephthah therefore gathered together all
the men of Gilead, and fought with the E-
phraites: and the men of Gilead smote the E-
phraites, because they sayde, Yee Gileadites
are but runnagates of Ephraim, among the
Ephraites, and the Manassites.
5 Moreouer, the men of Gilead tooke the
passages of Jordane before the Ephraites:
and when those Ephraites that were escaped,
sayde, Let me goe ouer: then the men of Gile-
ad said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraite? If he
sayd, Nay:

6 Then

d Which signified an eare of corne, or the fal of waters.

6 Then said they vnto him, Then say, [d]Shibboleth. And he saide, Sibboleth: for he could not so pronounce. And then they tooke him, and slew him at the passages of Iordane: and there were ouerthrowen at that time of the Ephraites, fourtie and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres, then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in [one of] the cities of Gilead.

8 After this man, iudged Israel one Ibzan of Bethlehem.

9 And he had thirtie sonnes and thirtie daughters, whō he sent out, & tooke in thirty daughters from abroade for his sonnes. And when

e Which of some is supposed to be Booz the husband of Ruth.

Ibzan [e] had iudged Israel seuen yeeres,

10 He died, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 After him, Elon, a Zabulonite, iudged Israel tenne yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zabulonite died, and was buried in Aialon, in the countrey of Zabulon.

13 After him, Abdon, the sonne of Hellel, a Pharathonite, iudged Israel.

‡Sonnes sonnes.

14 And he had fourtie sonnes, and thirtie ‡ nephewes, that rode on threescore and ten Asse coltes: and when Abdon the sonne of Hellel the Pharathonite, had iudged Israel eyght yeeres,

15 He died, and was buried in Pharathon in the land of Ephraim, in ỳ mount of the Amalekites.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 Israel for their wickednesse is oppressed of the Philistines. 3 The angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 16 The Angel cōmanded him to sacrifice vnto the Lord. 24 The birth of Samson.

‡Added to commit. Iude 2, 3, 4, 6, & 10.

1 AND the children of Israel ‡ began againe to *commit wickednesse in the sight of the Lorde, and the Lorde deliuered them into the hands of the Philistines fourtie yeeres.

2 And there was a man in Zaraah, of ỳ kinred of Dan, named Manoah, whose wife was barren, and bare not.

Num 6.2. 1. sam. 1.11.

3 *And the angel of the Lorde appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Beholde, nowe thou art barren, and beareste not: but thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne.

4 And now therefore beware that thou drinke no wine, nor strong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing:

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue & beare a sonne, and there may no rasor come on his head, for the lad shalbe [a] a Nazarite vnto God from his birth: and he shall begin to saue Israel out of the hands of the Philistines.

a Meaning, he shoulde haue a peculiar calling to serue God in, separate from the common order of men.

6 Then the wife came, and tolde her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto me, and the fashion of him was like the fashion of an Angel of God, exceeding ‖fearefull: but I asked him not whence he was, neither tolde hee me his name:

‖Or, wonderfull.

7 But sayde vnto me, Beholde, thou shalt bee with childe, and beare a sonne, and nowe drinke no wine nor strong drinke, neyther eate any vncleane thing: for the lad shall bee a Nazarite to God from his birth, to the day of his death.

8 Then Manoah made intercession to ỳ Lord, and saide, I pray thee my Lord, let the man of God which thou sendedst, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what we shall do vnto the lad when he is borne.

9 And God heard the voyce of Manoah, and the angel of God came againe vnto the wife as she sate in the fielde: But Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the wife made haste, and ranne and shewed her husband, and said vnto him, Behold, the man appeared vnto mee, that came vnto me [b] to day.

b It seemeth that the angel appeared twise in one day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the [c] man, and sayde vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And he saide, I am.

c Whom he thought to be a man, but was in deede an angel.

12 Manoah sayd, Nowe let thy saying come to passe: Howe shall we order the childe, and doe vnto him?

13 And the angel of the Lord said vnto Manoah, The woman must abstaine from all that I sayd vnto her:

14 Shee may eate of nothing that commeth of the vine tree, nor drink wine or strong drinke, nor eate any [d] vncleane thing: but must obserue all that I bade her.

d That is, any thing that is forbidden by the lawe.

15 Manoah saide vnto the angel of the Lord, I pray thee, let vs reteine thee, vntill wee haue made ready a kyd before thee.

16 And the angel of the Lord said vnto Manoah, Though thou make me abide, I will not eate of thy bread: & if thou wilt offer a whole burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the [e] Lorde: For Manoah wist not that it was an angel of the Lord.

e He sheweth that he sought not his owne honour, but the honour of God, whose messenger he was.

17 And Manoah sayde againe vnto the angel of the Lorde, What is thy name, that when thy saying is come to passe, we may doe thee worship?

18 And the angel of the Lorde sayde vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, which is ‖secrete?

‖Or, wonderfull

19 And so Manoah tooke a kid, with a meate offering, and offered it vpon a rocke vnto the Lord: and the [angel] did ‖ wonderously, Manoah and his wife looking vpon.

‖Or, marueilous

20 [f] And when the flame came vp towarde heauen from the altar, the angel of the Lorde ascended vp in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked vpon it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

f For God sent fire from heauen to cōsume their sacrifice, to confirme their faith in his promise.

21 (But the angel of the Lord did no more appeare vnto Manoah and his wife:) and then Manoah knewe that it was an angel of the Lorde,

Loꝛde,
22 And ſaid vnto his wife, We ſhall ſurely die, becauſe we haue ſeene God.
23 But his wife ſayde vnto him, If the Loꝛde woulde kill vs, he woulde not haue ſ receiued a whole burnt offering, and a meate offering of our handes, neyther would he haue ſhewed vs all theſe thinges, noꝛ woulde nowe haue tolde vs any ſuch.
24 And the wife bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſon: and the lad grewe, and the Loꝛd bleſſed him.
25 And the ſpirit of the Loꝛd began to ‖ ſtrengthen him in the hoſt of Dan, betweene Zaraah and Eſthaol.

ſ These graces that we haue receiued of God, and his accepting of our obedience, are ſure tokens of his loue towarꝺ vs, ſo ꝓ nothing can hurt vs.

‖ Or, to come vpon him at times.

The xiiii. Chapter.

2 Samſon deſireth to haue a wife of the Philiſtines. 6 He killeth a Lion. 12 He propoundeth a riddle. 19 He killeth thirtie. 20 His wife forſaketh him, and taketh another.

1 SAmſon went doꝛwne to Thamnah, and ſawe a woman in Thamnah, of ꝯ daughteꝛs of the Philiſtines:
2 And he came vp, and tolde his father & his mother, and ſayde, I haue ſeene a woman in Thamnah, of the daughteꝛs of the Philiſtines: and nowe ‡ giue me heꝛ to wife.
3 Then his father and mother ſayd vnto him, a Is there neuer a woman among the daughteꝛs of thy bꝛethꝛen, and among all my people, but that thou muſt goe and take a wife of the vncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſaide vnto his father, Giue mee this woman, foꝛ ſhe pleaſeth me well.
4 But his father and mother b wiſt not that it was the Loꝛdes doing, and that hee ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: foꝛ at that time the Philiſtines reigned ouer Iſrael.
5 Then went Samſon, and his father, and his mother, doꝛwne to Thamnah, and came to the vineyardes of Thamnah: and beholde, a yong Lion roared vpon him.
6 And the ſpirite of the Loꝛde c came vpon him, and he tare him, as hee woulde haue rent a Kid, and yet had nothing in his hande: neyther tolde his father and mother what he had done.
7 And hee went doꝛwne, and talked with the woman, which ſeemed welfauoured in ꝯ ſight of Samſon.
8 And within a ſhoꝛt ſpace after, as hee went thither againe to take heꝛ to wife, hee turned out of the way to ſee the carkeiſe of the Lion: and behold, there was a ſwarme of Bees and hony in the carkeiſe of the Lion.
9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and went eating, and came to his father and mother, and gaue them alſo, and they did eate: but hee tolde not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkeiſe of the Lion.

‡ Take her for me to wife.

a They ſpeake in defence of Gods lawe that foꝛbiddeth mariage with ſtrangers, Deut. 7.

b At the firſt: but is like they had vnderſtanding of Gods will afoꝛe they did conſent.

c Whereby he had ſtrength & boldneſſe.

10 And ſo his father went doꝛwne vnto the woman, and Samſon made there a d feaſt: foꝛ ſo vſed the yong men to doe.
11 And when they ſaw him, they bought thirtie companions to be with him.
12 And Samſon ſaide vnto them, I will nowe put foꝛth a riddle vnto you, and if you can declare it me within ſeuen daies of the feaſt, and finde it out, I will giue you thirtie e ſheetes, and thirtie change of garments:
13 But & if you can not declare it me, then ſhal ye giue me thirtie ſheetes, and thirtie change of f garments. And they anſwered him, Put foꝛth thy riddle, that we may heare it.
14 And he ſaid vnto thē, Out of the eater came meate, and out of the ſtrong came ſweetenes. And they coulde not in thꝛee dayes expounde the riddle.
15 And when the g ſeuenth day was come, they ſaide vnto Samſons wife, Entice thine huſbande, that he may declare vs the riddle, leaſt wee burne thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: Haue yee called vs hyther, to make vs beggers? is it not ſo?
16 And Samſons wife wept beforꝺ him, and ſayde, Surely thou hateſt mee, and loueſt me not: foꝛ thou haſt put foꝛth a riddle vnto the children of my folke, and haſt not tolde it me. And hee ſayde vnto heꝛ, Beholde, I haue not tolde it my father and my mother, and ſhall I tell it thee?
17 And Samſons wife wept beforꝺ him ſeuen dayes while the feaſt laſted: and the ſeuenth day hee tolde heꝛ, becauſe ſhe lay ſo ſoꝛe vpon him: and ſhe tolde the riddle to the children of heꝛ folke.
18 And the men of the citie ſayde vnto him the ſeuenth day beforꝺe the Sunne went doꝛwne, What is ſweeter then hony? and what is ſtronger then a Lion? Then ſayde hee vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my h heyffer, ye had not found out my riddle.
19 And the ſpirit of the Loꝛde came vpon him, and hee went doꝛwne to i Aſcalon, and ſlewe thirtie men of them, and ſpoyled them, & gaue change of garments vnto thē which expounded the riddle: and he was wroth, and went vp to his fathers houſe.
20 But Samſons wife was giuen to one of his companions that he had taken vnto him.

d At his mariage.

e When vſed to be worne, as wel in the day, as in the night.

f To weare at feaſtes and ſolemne dayes.

g Of ꝯ weeke, which was the fourth day of the feaſt.

h That is, if ye had not vſed ꝯ helpe of my wife.

i Which was one of ꝯ cheefe cities of the Philiſtines.

The xv. Chapter.

4 Samſon tyeth firebrandes to the foxes tayles. 6 The Philiſtines burnt his father in lawe and his wife. 19 Out of a great tooth in the iawe, God giueth him water.

1 BUt within a while after, in the time of wheate harueſt, Samſon viſited his wife with a Kid, ſaying, I wil a go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not ſuffer him to goe in.
2 And her father ſayde, I thought that thou haddeſt

a That is, I will vſe her as my wife.

hadest hated her, and therefore gaue I her to thy companion: is not her yonger sister fayrer then she? Take her, I pray thee, in steade of the other.

3 Samson saide vnto him, Nowe am I more [b] blameles then the Philistines, and therfore I will doe them displeasure.

b By reason of this iniurie.

4 And Samson went out, and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke firebrands, and turned them tayle to tayle, and put a firebrand in the middes betweene two tayles.

5 And when hee had set the brandes on fire, he sent them out into the standing corne of the Philistines, & burnt vp both the reaped corne, and also the standing, with the vineyardes and Oliues.

6 Then the Philistines sayde, Who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the sonne in law of the Thamnite, because he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philistines came vp, & [c] burnt her and her father with fire.

c This correction & punishment was not vsed in time, & nowe is done to be reuenged for their corne, and not for executing of iustice.

7 And Samson sayde vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I bee auenged of you, and then I will cease.

8 And hee smote them ‖ legge and thigh with a mightie plague, and thē he went and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

‖ Or, horsemen, and footemen.

9 Then the Philistines came vp, and pitched in Iuda, and camped in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iuda saide, Why are yee come vp vnto vs? They answered, To binde Samson are we come vp, and to doe to him, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Iuda went to the top of the rocke Etam, and sayd to Samson, Wotest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? Wherefore then hast thou done thus vnto vs? Hee answered them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they saide vnto him againe, Wee are come to binde thee, and to deliuer thee into the hande of the Philistines. And Samson sayde vnto them, Sweare vnto mee, that yee shall not fall vpon me your selues.

13 They answered him, saying, No: but wee will binde thee, and [d] deliuer thee vnto their handes: but wee will not kill thee. And they bound him with two newe cordes, & brought him from the rocke.

d Whom God had appointed to be their deliuerer from ỹ yoke of the Philistines.

14 And when he came to Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the spirite of the Lord came vpon him, and the cordes that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, for the bandes loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a [e] newe iawe bone of an Asse, and put forth his hand, and caught it, and slue a thousand men therewith.

e That is, of an Asse lately dead.

16 And Samson sayde, With the iawe of an Asse, heapes vpon heapes, with the iawe of an Asse haue I slayne a thousande men.

17 And wen he had left speaking, he cast away the iawe bone out of his hande, and called the place [f] Ramath Lehi.

f That is, the lifting vp of the iawe.

18 And he was sore a thirst, and [g] called on the Lorde, and sayde, Thou hast giuen this great victory into the hand of thy seruant: and now I must die for thirst, and fall into the handes of the vncircumcised.

g Whereby it appeareth that hee did these things in faith, Heb. 11. and so with a true zeale to glorifie God, and deliuer his countrey.

19 But God brake a great tooth that was in the iawe, and there came water thereout, and when he had dronke, his spirite came againe, and hee was refreshed: wherefore the name thereof was called vnto this day, The well of the caller on: which came of the iawe.

20 And he iudged Israel in the dayes of ỹ Philistines, twentie yeres.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 Samson carieth away the gates of Azzah. 18 He was deceiued by Dalila. 33 He pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines, and dieth with them.

1 THen went Samson to Azzah, and sawe there an ‖ harlot, and went in vnto her.

‖ Or, victualer.

2 And it was tolde the Azzathites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they went about, and layde wayte for him there all night in the gate of the citie, and were still all the night, saying, In the morning whē it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson tooke his rest till midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the citie, and the two postes, and rent them off, with the barre and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, and caried them vp to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 And after this, he loued a woman by the ‖ riuer of Sorek, whose name was Dalila.

‖ Or, playne.

5 Unto whome came the lordes of the Philistines, and sayde vnto her, [a] Perswade him, and see wherein his great strength lyeth, and by what meanes we may ouercome him, that we may binde him, and punish him: and euery one of vs shall giue thee eleuen hundred siluerlings.

a Entice him by fayre meanes to tell wherein his strength consisteth.

6 And Dalila sayde to Samson, Oh tell mee where thy great strength lieth, and how thou mightest be bound, and brought vnder.

7 Samson answered vnto her, If they binde me with seuen greene withs that were neuer dryed, I shall be weake, and be as an other man.

8 And then ỹ lords of the Philistines brought her seuen withs that were yet greene, and neuer dried, and she bound him therewith.

9 (Notwithstanding, shee had men lying in waite with her in the chamber:) and she saide vnto him, The Philistines bee vpon thee, Samson. And immediately he brake ỹ cordes, as a string of towe breaketh when it feeleth the fire: and so his strength was not knowen.

10 And

10 And Dalila saide vnto Samson, See, thou hast mocked me, & told me lies: now therefore
b Though her falsehood tended to make him lose his life, yet his affection so blinded him, that he could not beware.
b tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound.
11 He answered her, If they binde me with new ropes ẏ neuer were occupied, I shalbe weake, and be as another man.
12 Dalila therefore tooke newe ropes, and bounde him therewith, and sayde vnto him, The Philistines be vpō thee, Samson, (And there were liers in waite in the chamber.) And hee brake them from his armes, as they had bene but a threade.
13 And Dalila sayde vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast beguiled me, and tolde mee lies: yet tell me howe thou mightest be bound. He said vnto her, If thou plattest the seuen lockes of my head with the threades of the wooffe.
14 And shee fastened it with a pinne, and sayde vnto him, The Philistines bee vpon thee, Samson. And hee awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pinne of the web, and the wooffe.
15 And she sayde vnto him againe, Howe canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with mee? Thou hast mocked me these three times, & hast not tolde me wherein thy great strength lyeth.
16 And as shee lay vpon him with her woordes, continually vexing of him, his soule was encumbred euen vnto the death.
17 And so he tolde her all his heart, and sayde vnto her, There neuer came rasor vpon mine head, for I haue bene a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: therefore when I am shauen, my strength will go from me, and I shall waxe weake, and be like all [other] men.
18 And when Dalila sawe that hee had tolde her all his heart, shee sent and called for the lordes of the Philistines, saying, Come vp yet this once, for hee hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lordes of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought the money in their hands.
19 And she made him sleepe vpon her knees, & shee sent for a man, and he did shaue off the seuen lockes of his head, & began to vexe him, and his strength c was gone from him.
c Not for the losse of his heare, but for the contempt of the ordinace of God.
20 And she said, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleepe, and sayde, I will goe out nowe as at other times before, & shake my selfe. And he wist not that the Lord was departed from him.
21 But the Philistines tooke him, and put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Azzah, & bound him with fetters of brasse, and hee did grinde in the prison house.
d And so did his strength vp his repentance, prayer, and reconciliation to God.
22 Howbeit, the heare of his head beganne d to growe againe after that he was shauen.
23 Then the lordes of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a solemne offering vnto Dagon their god, & to reioyce: for they sayde, Our God hath deliuered Samson our enemie into our hands.
24 And when the people sawe him, they praysed their god: for they sayde, Our god hath deliuered into our handes our enemie, and destroyer of our countrey, which slewe many of vs.
25 And when their hearts were mery, they said, Sende for Samson, that hee may make vs ‖ laugh. And they fet Samson out of the prison house, and he played before them, and they set him betweene the pillars.
‖ Or, pastime.
26 And Samson said vnto the lad that led him by the hand, Set me that I may touch the pillars that the house standeth vpon, and that I may leane to them.
27 And the house was full of men and women, and there were all ẏ lordes of the Philistines: and there were vpon the roofe a three thousande men and women, that beheld while Samson ‖ played.
‖ Or, was mocked
28 And Samson called vnto the Lord, and said, O Lorde God, I pray thee; thinke vpon me, and strengthē me, I beseech thee, at this time onely, O God, that I may ‡ be at once auenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.
‡ Take one vengeance.
29 And Samson caught ẏ two middle pillars on which the house stood, and on which it was borne vp, the one in his right hande, and the other in his left.
30 And Samson sayd, My e soule shall die with the Philistines, and bowed him with all his might, and the house fell vpon the lordes, and vpon all the people that were therein: and so the dead which he slew at his death, were moe then they which he slewe in his life.
e He speaketh this not of any despaire: but of a feruent zeale he had to reuenge Gods enemies.
31 And then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came downe, and tooke him vp, and brought him, and buried him betweene Zarah and Eshaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and hee iudged Israel twentie yeeres.

The xvii. Chapter.

3 Micahs mother, according to her vow, made her sonne two idoles.

1 THere was a man of mount Ephraim, named Micah.
2 And hee sayde vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred ‖ siluerlings that were taken from thee; about which thou cursedst, and spakest it in mine eares, behold, the siluer is with me, I tooke it away. And his mother sayd, Blessed be thou, my sonne, in the Lord.
‖ Or, scles of siluer.
3 And when hee had restored the eleuen hundred siluerlinges to his mother, his mother sayde, I had dedicated the siluer vnto the Lorde of mine hande, for thee, my sonne, that thou shouldest make a grauen and moulten f image: nowe therefore I will giue it thee againe.
f Contrary to the commandement of God, and true religion.

4 And

4 And when hee restored the money vnto his mother, his mother tooke two hundred siluerlings, and gaue them to the ‖ Founder, which made thereof a grauen and moulten image, and it was in the house of Micah.

‖ Or, image maker.

5 And the man Micah had a gods house, and made an [b] Ephod, and [c] Theraphim, and ‡ cõsecrated one of his sonnes, which became his Priest.

b Properlye it is the vpper lynen garment of the Priestes, albeit, in this place, by the Ephod is ment all kinde of garments belonging to a Priest.

c It is thought to be an image made to the shape & figure of a man, & also to signifie all other instrumẽts belõging to their false religion.

‡ Filled the hande.

6 In those daies there was no king in Israel, but euery man did that which was good in his owne eyes.

7 And there was a yong man out of Bethlehem Juda, of the kinred of Juda, which yong man was a Leuite, and soiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie of Bethlehem Juda, to go dwell where he could finde [a conuenient place:] and hee came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, as he iourneyed.

9 And Micah saide vnto him, Whence commest thou? The Leuite answered him, I am of Bethlehem Juda, and goe to dwell where I may finde [a place.]

10 And Micah sayde againe vnto him, Dwell with me, and bee vnto me a father & a Priest, and I will giue thee ten siluerlings by yeere, two garments, and thy meate and drinke. So the Leuite went in.

d For the deuyls sake altogether against Gods lawe.

11 And the Leuite was [d] content to dwell with the man, & was vnto him as one of his owne sonnes.

e When men in religion wander beside gods worde, they think they please god, when in deede they offend him most grieuously.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the yong man became his Priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Nowe I am sure that the Lord will be [e] good vnto mee, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

The xviii. Chapter.

2 The children of Dan sende men to searche the lande. 11 Then come the sixe hundred and take the goddes and the Priest of Micah away. 27 They destroy Lais.

a So that it was no marueil that religion was corrupt, and all thinges out of order, seeing there was no magistrate to punish offenders.

1 IN those dayes there was [a] no king in Israel, and in those dayes the tribe of Dan sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that time al their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the childrẽ of Dan sent of their kinred, fiue actiue men in feates of warre, out of their coastes, euen out of Zaraah, and Esthaol, to viewe the land, and search it out, and sayde vnto them, Goe, and search out ỹ land. Which when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

b That is, they knewe him by his speach.

3 And when they were in the house of Micah, they knewe [b] the voyce of the yong man the Leuite: and when they turned in thither, they sayde vnto him, Who brought thee hither? What makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he answered them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hyred mee, and I am become his Priest.

5 And they sayde vnto him againe, Aske counsell nowe of God, that wee may knowe whither the way which we goe, shall bee prosperous, or no.

6 And the Priest sayde vnto them, [c] Goe in peace, for the Lorde guideth your way which ye goe.

c Thus God will send to such as loue not the trueth, strong delusiõ, whereby they are confirmed in their errour, to their destruction.

7 Then the fiue men departed, and came to Lais, and sawe the people that were therein, howe they dwelt careless, after the maner of the Sidons, still, and without casting of perils, and that no man ‡ made any trouble in the lande, or vsurped any dominion: but were farre from the Sidons, and had no businesse with other men.

‡ Made them ashamed.

8 And they came againe vnto their brethren, to Zaraah, and Esthaol, and their brethrẽ saide vnto them, What haue ye done?

9 And they answered, Arise, that we may goe vp against them: for we haue seene the lande, surely a very good one: and doe ye sit still? Be not slouthfull to goe and enter, to possesse the lande.

10 If ye will goe, yee shall come vnto a people that casteth no perils, and it is a very large countrey, which God hath giuen into your hands, it is also a place which doeth lacke nothing that is in the world.

11 And there departed thence of the kinred of the Danites, out of Zaraah, and Esthaol, sixe hundred men, appointed with instruments of warre.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iarim, which is in Juda: Wherefore they called the place ‖ Mahaneh-dan, vnto this day, & it is on the backeside of Kiriath-iarim.

‖ Or, the tentes of Dan.

13 And they went thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Lais, and sayde vnto their brethren, Wote yee not that there is in these houses an Ephod, Theraphim, and a grauen and a molten image? Nowe therefore, [d] consider what ye haue to doe.

d For it were expedient that we should take them away to our owne vse.

15 And they turned thitherwarde, and came to the house of the yong man the Leuite, euen vnto the house of Micah, & saluted him peaceably.

16 And the sixe hundred men girded with weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the lande, went in thither, and [e] tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, Theraphim, and the molten image: (and the Priest stoode in the entring of the gate, with the sixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre,)

e Such is their blindnesse, that they beleeue that these idols which by robberye and violence they take away, may helpe them.

18 While

18 While the other went into Micahs house, and set the carued image, the Ephod, Theraphim, and the moulten image: then sayde the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 They answered him, Holde thy peace, lay thine hande vpon thy mouth, and come with vs to be our father and Priest: Is it better for thee to be a priest vnto the house of one man, then to be a Priest vnto a tribe or kinred in Israel?

f For he regarded neither Gods honour, nor his owne honestie: but all his care was for his liuing and promotion.

20 And the Priestes heart f was glad, and tooke the Ephod, and Theraphim, and the grauen image, and went g in the middest of the people.

g With his idols, imitating the maner of the cariage of the arke of the Lord.

21 And they turned, and departed, and put the children, the cattell, and their other substance before them.

22 And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neare to Micahs house, gathered together, and followed after the children of Dan,

23 And called vnto them: and they turned their faces, & saide vnto Micah, What ayleth thee, that thou makest an outcrye?

24 And hee sayde, Yee haue taken away my goddes which I made, and also the Priest, and go your wayes: and h what haue I more? Howe then saye yee vnto mee, What ayleth thee?

h The idolater may loose his god and ioy: but the worshipper of the true liuing God can neuer be so serued.

25 And the children of Dan sayde vnto him, Let not thy voyce bee heard among vs, least ‡ angrie fellowes runne vpon thee, and thou loose thy life, with the liues of all thine household.

‡ Who haue their hearts bitter.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: & whē Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned, & went backe vnto his house.

i Meaning idols, with that appertaineth to the same.

27 And they tooke the i thinges which Micah had made, and the Priest which he had, and came vnto Lais, vnto a people that were at rest, and without mistrust, and smote them with the edge of the sworde, and burnt the citie with fire.

‖ Or, deliuer thē.

28 And there was no man to ‖ helpe, because k Lais was farre from Sidon, and they had no medling with any other man: and it was in the valley that lyeth by Bethrehob.

k Which afterward was called Cæsarea Philippi.

Ios. 19. 47.

29 * And they builte them there a citie, & dwelt therein, and called it Dan, after the name of Dan their father, which was borne vnto Israel: how be it, the name of the citie was Lais at the beginning.

30 And the children of Dan set them vp the grauen image: and Jonathan the sonne of Gersom, the sonne of Manasses, & his sonnes, were the Priestes in the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the l captiuitie of the land.

l That is, till the arke was taken by the Philistines, 1. Sam. 5.

31 And they set thē vp the carued image, which Micah made, all the while that the house of God was in Silo.

The xix. Chapter.

1 Of the Leuite whose wife was villanously killed in Gibea. 29 The Leuite cutteth her in twelue pieces, and sendeth them to the twelue tribes.

1 ALso in those dayes, when there was no king in Israel, a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, tooke to wife a a concubine out of Bethlehem Juda:

a This difference was betwixt the wife and the concubine, that the wife was take with certaine solemnities of marriage, & her children did inherite. The cōcubine had no solemnities in marriage, neither dyd her children inherite, but a portion of goods or money was giuen them.

2 And his concubine played ‡ whoore by him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Juda, and there continued foure moneths.

‡ To her heart.

3 And her husbande arose, and went after her, to speake ‡ friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his lad with him, and a couple of Asses: and shee brought him vnto her fathers house, and when the father of the damsell sawe him, hee reioyced of his comming.

4 And his father in lawe, the damsels father, reteined him, and hee abode with him three dayes: and so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 The fourth day, when they arose earely in the morning, the man stood vp to depart: and ‡ damsels father sayde vnto his sonne in lawe, ‖ Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and then goe your way.

‖ Or, strengthen.

6 And they sate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: and the damsels father sayde vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tary all night, and let thine heart be mery.

7 And when the man stoode ready to depart, his father in lawe ‖ compelled him: therefore he returned, and taried all night there.

‖ Or, was earnest vpon him.

8 And he rose vp early the fifth day to depart, and the damsels father sayde, Comfort thine b heart, I pray thee. And they taried vntill after midday: and they did eate both of them together.

b Meaning, that he should eate and drink, and so refresh himselfe.

9 And when the man arose to depart with his concubine, and his lad, his father in lawe, the damsels father, sayd vnto him, Beholde, nowe the day goeth fast away, and ‡ draweth towarde Euen, I pray you tary all night: beholde, ‖ the Sunne goeth to rest, lodge here, that thine heart may be mery: and to morowe get you early vpon your way, that thou mayest get thee to thy c tent.

‡ Is weake.

‖ Or, the day lodgeth.

c That is, to thine owne where he dwelt.

10 Neuertheless, the man would not tary, but arose, and departed, and came as farre as Jebus (which is Hierusalē) and his two Asses laden, and his concubine with him.

11 And when they were fast by Jebus, the day was sore spent, and the yong man sayde vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, & let vs turne in into this citie of the Jebusites, and lodge all night there.

12 His master answered him, Wee will not

turne

turne into a [d] strange citie, that are not of the childzen of Israel, we will go forth to Gibea.

13 And he said vnto his lad, Goe forwarde, and let vs drawe neere to one of these places to lodge all night, eyther in Gibea, or in Rama.

14 And they went forward vpon their way, and the Sunne went downe vpon them when they were fast by Gibea, which belongeth to them of Beniamin.

15 And they turned thitherwarde, to go in and lodge all night in Gibea: and when he came, he sate him downe in a streete of the citie, for there was no man that ‖ tooke them into his house to lodging.

16 And beholde, there came an olde man from his worke out of the field at Euen, which was also of mount Ephraim, and dwelt as a stranger in Gibea: but the men of the place were the childzen of [e] Iemini.

17 And when hee had lift vp his eyes, hee sawe a wayfaring man in the streete of the citie: & the olde man sayde, Whither goest thou? and whence commest thou?

18 He answered him, We come from Bethlehem Juda, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Juda, and goe nowe to the [f] house of the Lorde, and there is no man that receiueth me to house.

19 We haue straw & prouender for our Asses, and bread and wine for me & thy handmaide, and for the lad that is with thy seruant: and we lacke nothing.

20 The olde man sayde, ‖ Peace bee with thee, all that thou lackest, shalt thou finde with me: onely abide not in the streete [all night.]

21 And so he brought him into his house, and gaue fodder vnto the Asses: and they washed their feete, and did eate and drinke.

22 And as they were making their hearts merry, beholde, the men of the citie which were ‡ wicked, beset the house rounde about, and thrust at the doore, and spake to the man of the house, the olde man, saying, Bring foorth the man that came into thine house, that we may [g] know him.

23 And this man, the maister of the house, went out, and said vnto thē, Oh, nay my brethrē, do not so wickedly, seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not so vnmeete a thing.

24 Behold, here is my daughter a mayden, and this mans concubine, them I will bring out nowe vnto you, and [h] humble them, and doe with them what seemeth you good: but vnto this man do not so abominable a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: and the man tooke his cōcubine, and brought her out vnto thē, which knewe her, & abused her all the night vnto the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her goe.

26 And then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell [i] downe at the doore of the mans house where her ‖ lorde was, till it was day.

27 And her lorde arose vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his cōcubine laye along before ẏ doore of the house, and her hands vpon the threshold.

28 And he sayde vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But shee answered not: then the man tooke her vp vpon an Asse, and stood vp, and gate him vnto his [k] place.

29 And when he was come into his house, hee tooke a knife, and caught his concubine, and deuided her in pieces with the bones into twelue parts, and sent her into all quarters of Israel.

30 And all that sawe it, sayde, There was no such deede done or seene since the childzen of Israel came out of Egypt vnto this day: cōsider the matter, take aduisemēt, and say your mindes.

The xx. Chapter.

1 The Israelites assemble in Mispah, to whom the Leuite declareth his wrong. 13 They sende for them that did the villanie.

1 THen all * the childzen of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as [a] one man, euen from Dan to Beer-seba, with the lande of Gilead, vnto the Lorde in Mispah.

2 And there assembled the ‡ chiefe of all the people, [and] of all the tribes of Israel, in the congregation of the people of God, foure hundzed thousande footemen that drewe swordes.

3 (Nowe the childzen of Beniamin heard that the childzen of Israel were gone vp to Mispah.) Then [b] sayde the childzen of Israel, Tell vs howe this wickednesse is committed?

4 And the Leuite, the womans husband that was slayne, answered and sayde, I came into Gibea that is in Beniamin, with my concubine to lodge all night.

5 And the men of Gibea rose against me, and beset the house round about vpō me by night, and thought to haue slayne me: and my concubine haue they forced, that she is dead.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed abomination and villany in Israel.

7 Beholde, yee are all childzen of Israel, giue your aduice and counsell herein.

8 And al the people arose as one man, saying, There shall not a man of vs goe to his tent, neither turne into his [c] house,

9 But this shal be it that we will do to Gibea, [we will go vp] by lot against it:

10 And

[d] In the time of Iosuah the childzen of Israel had wōne this citie: but since was recouered and inhabited by the enemies.

‖ Or, gathered them.

[e] That is, of the tribe of Beniamin.

[f] To Shiloh or Mispah, where the arke was.

‖ Or, be of good comfort.

[g] Men of Belial: that is, giuen to all wickednes.

[g] Howe horrible were these men giuē ouer to a reprobate minde, whom neither the feare of God, nor regarde of honestie or shame could refrayne from open abomination.

[h] That is, abuse them.

[i] Dead.

‖ Or, husband.

[k] Meaning, home to mount Ephraim.

* Osee. 10. 9.

[a] That is, all with one consent.

‡ Heb. corners.

[b] To the Leuite.

[c] Before we haue reuenged this wickednesse.

10 And we will take ten men of the hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, & an hundred of the thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may doe when they come to Gibea Beniamin, according to all the abomination that they haue wrought in Israel.

11 And so all the men of Israel gathered together against the citie, knit together as one man.

12 And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Beniamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is committed among you?

13 Nowe therefore deliuer vs the men, those children of Belial which are in Gibea, that we may slay them, and put [d] away euill from Israel.

d By punishing the wicked doers according to their deserts.

14 But the children of Beniamin would [c] not hearken vnto the voyce of their brethren the children of Israel: but the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together out of the cities, vnto Gibea, to come out and fight against the children of Israel.

e Therein making themselues guiltie of the wickednesse committed, & therefore iustly partakers of the punishment, Judg. 3. 15.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twentie and fiue thousand men that drewe swordes, beside the inhabitantes of Gibea, which were numbred seuen hundred chosen men.

16 And among all these folke, were seuen hundred chosen mē, being left handed, which euerie one could sling stones at an heare breadth, and not misse.

17 And the children of Israel beside Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thousande men that drewe swordes, and were all men of warre.

18 And the children of Israel arose, and went vp to [f] the house of God, and asked of God, saying, [g] Which of vs shall goe vp first to the battell against the children of Beniamin? And the Lord said, Iuda shall begin.

f That is, the tabernacle wherein the arke of God was, which then was in Silo.

g They presume so much of their nūber and strength, that they aske no counsell of God for the victorie: they finde therefore ill successe thereafter.

19 And the children of Israel stoode vp earely, and camped against Gibea.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Beniamin, and the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against them beside Gibea.

21 And the children of Beniamin came out of Gibea, and destroyed downe to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel plucked vp their hearts, and set their battell againe in aray, in the same place where they did the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp, and wept before the Lord vnto Euen, and asked of the Lorde, saying, Shall we goe againe to battell against the children of Beniamin our brethren? And the Lorde saide, Goe vp against them.)

24 And the children of Israel came neare, against the children of Beniamin, the seconde day.

25 And the childrē of Beniamin went against them out of Gibea the second day, & destroyed to the earth of the children of Israel once againe eighteene thousande men, that drewe swordes euery man of them.

26 Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept, & sate there before the Lorde, and fasted the same day vnto Euen, and offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, before the Lorde.

27 And the children of Israel asked the Lorde, (for there was the arke of the appointment of God in those dayes:

28 And Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron [h] stoode before it at that time) saying, Shall I get me vp to goe out any more to battell against the children of Beniamin my brethren, or shall I ceasse? The Lord saide, Goe vp: for to morowe I will deliuer them into your handes.

h That is, ordred in the priests office.

29 And Israel set liers in waite rounde about Gibea.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin the third time, and put themselues in aray against Gibea, as twise before.

31 And the children of Beniamin came out against the people, and [i] were drawen away from the citie, and they began to smite of the people dead as twise before, by two high wayes in the fielde (of which one goeth vp to the house God, and the other to Gibea) vpon a thirtie men of Israel.

i By the policie of the children of Israel.

32 And the children of Beniamin saide, They are fallen before vs as at the first. But ẏ children of Israel said, Let vs flee, & plucke them away from the citie, vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the mē of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal Thamar: & likewise the liers in waite of Israel came forth out of their places, euen out of the medowes that were about Gibea,

34 And came against Gibea ten thousand chosen men, out of all Israel, and there was a sore battell: but [k] they wist not that [l] euil was neere them.

k To wit, the Beniamites.

l They knewe not that gods iudgemēt was at hande to destroy them.

35 And the Lorde plagued Beniamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites the same day twentie and fiue thousande, and an hundred men, that drewe swordes euery one of them.

36 And the children of Beniamin saw that they were stricken downe: for the men of Israel [m] gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the liers in waite which they had laide beside Gibea.

m Ment ẏ to draw them after.

37 And the lyers in waite hasted, & brake forth against Gibea, and the embushment ‖ drewe themselues along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the swoorde.

‖ Or, made a long sound with a trumpet.

38 And the men of Israel had appointed a certaine time with the liers in waite, that they should make a great flame [and] smoke rise vp out of the citie.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Beniamin began [n] to smite dead of the children of Israel about thirtie persons, and said, Surely they are stricken downe before vs, as in the first battell.

n Being encouraged by the two former victories.

40 But when there began to arise out of the citie a flame, as a pillar of smoke, the Beniamites looked backe, and beholde the flame of the whole citie began to ascende vp to heauen.

41 When the men of Israel also turned [o] againe, the men of Beniamin were abashed, for they sawe that euill approched them:

o To withstand their enemies.

42 And therefore they turned their backes before the men of Israel, vnto the way that leadeth to the wildernesse, but the battell ouertooke them: and beside that, they which came out of the citie, destroyed them [p] in the middle of them.

p For they had compassed them rounde about.

43 And thus they compassed the Beniamites about, and chased them ‖ diligently, and ouerran them, euen ouer against Gibea on the East side.

‖ Or, from their rest.

44 And there were slaine of Beniamin eighteene thousande men, which were men of warre.

45 And they turned and fledde to the wildernesseward, and vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they [q] gleaned by the way of the rest of them fiue thousand men: and pursued after them vntill they came to Gidom, and slue two thousand men of them.

q They slue them here and there, as they founde them scattered abroade.

46 So that all that were slaine that same day of Beniamin [r] were twentie and fiue thousand men that drewe swoordes, which were all men of warre.

r Besides eleuen hundred that had bene slaine in the former battailes.

47 Onely sixe hundred men turned and fled to the wildernesse vnto the rocke of Rimmon, and abode in the rocke of Rimmon foure monethes.

48 And the men of Israel turned backe againe vnto the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the swoorde in the cities, both man and beast, and all that came to hand, and set on fire all the [s] cities that they could come by.

s Of they belonged to the Beniamites.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 The Israelites sweare that they will not marrie their daughters to the Beniamites. 10 They slay them of Iabes Gilead, and giue their virgins to the Beniamites. 21 The Beniamites take the daughters of Silo.

1 AND the men of Israel [a] sware in Mispah, saying, There shall none of vs giue his daughter vnto any of Beniamin to wife.

a This of the came of rashnesse, for after they brake it by a subtill deuice, as vers. 14

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there til Euen, before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept sore,

3 And saide, O Lorde God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be this day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And on the morow ỹ people rose vp betime, and made there an [b] altar, and offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

b That they might consult with the Lord, and giue God thanks for the victorie.

5 And the children of Israel saide, Who is he among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the congregation vnto the Lord? for they had made a great othe concerning him that came not vp to the Lord to Mispah, saying, He shall surely die.

6 And the childrē of Israel [c] had pitie on Beniamin their brethren, and saide, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

c Or, repented that they had destroyed their brethren.

7 What shall we doe vnto the remnant of them, that they may haue wiues? We haue swoorne by the Lorde, that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues.

8 And they saide, Is there any of the tribes of Israel that [d] came not vp to Mispah to the Lord? And behold, there came none of Iabes Gilead vnto the host and congregation.

d Condemning them to be fautours of vice, which would not put their hand to punish it.

9 For the people were viewed, and behold, there were none of the inhabitantes of Iabes Gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the ‡ strongest, & commanded them, saying, Goe, and smite the inhabitants of Iabes Gilead with the edge of the swoord, both women and children.

‡ Heb. children of strength.

11 And this is it that ye shall doe, Ye shall vterly destroy all the males, and all the women that haue lien by men.

12 And they founde among the inhabitants of Iabes Gilead foure hundred damsels virgins, that had knowen no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the host to Silo, which is in the land of Chanaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent, and [e] spake with the children of Beniamin that were in the rocke of Rimmon, & called peaceably vnto them.

e By ambassadours sent to them about foure monethes after the discomfiture.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, & they gaue them wiues, which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabes Gilead: but they [f] sufficed them not.

f For there lacked two hundred.

15 And the people were sorie for Beniamin, because that the Lord had made a breache in the tribes of Israel.

16 And then the elders of the congregation saide, What shall we doe to the remnant of them, to get them wiues? seeing all the women of Beniamin are destroyed.

17 And

g Beniamin must be reserued to haue þ twelfe portion of the inheritance of Iacob.

17 And they saide, There must be g an inheritance for them that be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.
18 Howbeit, we may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Israel had sworne, saying, Cursed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.
19 Then they saide, Beholde, there is a feast of the Lorde yeerely in Silo, which is on the North side of Bethel, and on the East side of the way that goeth from Bethel to Sichem, and South from Libanon.
20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe, and lie in waite in the vineyardes.
21 And when ye see that the daughters of Silo come out to daunce in daunces, then come ye out of the vineyardes, and catch you euery man a wife of the daughters of Silo, and goe to the land of Beniamin.
22 And when their fathers or brethren come vnto vs to complaine, we will say vnto them, Haue pitie on vs for their sakes: because we reserued not to euche man his wife in time of warre, and that ye haue not giuen vnto them hitherto, the fault is yours.
23 And the children of Beniamin did euen so, & tooke them wiues according to the number of them þ daunced, whom they caught: & they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repayred the cities, and dwelt in them.
24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, & went euery man to his tribe, and to his kinred, and went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.
25 In those dayes there was no king in Israel: but euery man did that which seemed right in his owne eyes.

The ende of the Booke of Iudges.

The Booke of Ruth.

The first Chapter.

1 Elimelech goeth with his wife and children into the land of Moab. 3 He and his sonnes die. 19 Naomi and Ruth come to Bethlehem.

1 IT came to passe, that when the iudges ‡ ruled, there fell a dearth in the [a] lande, and a [certaine] mã of Bethlehem [b] Iuda, went for to soiourne in the countrey of Moab, he and his wife, and his two sonnes.

‡ Heb. iudged.
a That is, the land of Chanaan.
b In the tribe of Iuda: for there was another Bethlehem in the tribe of Zabulon.

2 The name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the names of his two sonnes were Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephraites, out of Bethlehem Iuda: and when they came into the land of Moab, they continued there.
3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she remained with her two sonnes:
4 Which tooke them wiues [c] of the Moabites: the ones name was Orpha, and the others Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

c By this wonderfull prouidence of God, Ruth became one of Gods household, of whom Christ came.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left [destitute] of her two sonnes, and of her husband.
6 Then she arose with her daughters in lawe, and returned from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard say in the countrey of Moab, how that the Lord had visited his people, and giuen them bread.
7 Wherefore she departed out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on their way to returne vnto the land of Iuda.
8 And Naomi saide vnto her two daughters in lawe, Goe and returne [d] eche of you vnto your mothers house: and the Lorde deale as kindly with you, as ye haue dealt with the dead, and with me:

d Hereby it appeareth þ Naomi by dwelling among idolatours, was waxen colde in the true zeale of God, which rather had respect to the ease of the bodie, then to the comfort of the soule.

9 And the Lorde graunt you, that you may finde rest either of you in þ house of her [e] husband. And when she kissed them, they lift vp their voyce and wept,
10 And said vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee vnto thy folke.
11 And Naomi said, Turne againe my daughters: for what cause will you goe with me? Are there any moe children in my wombe to be your husbandes?

e She wisheth them neither riches, wealth nor gift of sole life: but matrimonie agreeable to Gods institution.

12 Turne againe my daughters, goe your way, for I am too olde to haue an husbande: and if I saide, I haue hope, if I tooke a man also this night, yea and though I had already borne sonnes:
13 Would ye tarrie for them till they were of age? or would ye for them so long refraine from taking of husbandes? not so my daughters: for it grieueth me ‖ much for your sakes, that the hand of the Lorde is gone out [f] against me.

‖ Or, more then you.
f By taking away my two sonnes, that were your husbandes.

14 And they lift vp their voyces, and wept againe: and Orpha [g] kissed her mother in law, but Ruth abode still by her.
15 And Naomi said, See, thy sister in lawe is gone backe againe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after her.
16 And Ruth answered, Entreate me not to leaue thee, and to returne from thee: for whither thou goest, I will goe also, and where

g Taking her leaue and departing.

thou dwelleſt, there I will dwell: thy people ſhalbe my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou dyeſt, there will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord doe ſo to me and more alſo, if ought but death depart thee and me.

18 When ſhe ſawe that ſhe was ſtedfaſtly minded to goe with her, ſhe left ſpeaking vnto her.

19 And ſo they went both, vntill they came to Bethlehem: And when they were come to Bethlehem, it was [i] noiſed of them through all the citie, & they ſaid, Is not this Naomi?

20 And ſhe anſwered them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, but call me ‖ Mara: for the almightie hath made me very bitter.

21 I went out full, and the Lord hath brought me home againe emptie: Why then call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the Lorde hath humbled me, and the almightie hath brought me vnto aduerſitie?

22 And ſo Naomi with Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in lawe, returned out of ꝑ countrey of Moab, and came to Bethlehem, in the beginning of [k] barley harueſt.

i Whereby it appeareth that ſhe was of a great familie, and of great reputation.
‖ Or, beautifull
‖ Or, bitter.
k Which was in the moneth Niſan, that conteineth part of March and part of Aprill.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Ruth gathereth corne in the fieldes of Booz. 15 The gentleneſſe of Booz toward her.

1 AND Naomis huſband had a [a] kinſmã, a man of power and wealth, [which was] of the kinred of Elimelech, named Booz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi, Let me nowe goe to the fielde, and gather eares of corne after any man, in whoſe ſight I finde grace. And ſhe ſaid vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came to the fielde, and gathered after the reapers: and ſo it was, that the ſame fielde perteined vnto Booz, which was of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 And beholde, Booz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The Lord be with you. And they anſwered him, The Lorde bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaide Booz vnto his young ‖ man ‖ that ſtoode by the Reapers, Whoſe damoſell is this?

6 And the young man that ſtoode by the reapers anſwered and ſaide, It is the Moabitiſh damoſell that came with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab.

7 And ſhe ſaide vnto vs, I pray you let me gleane & gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: and ſo ſhe came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, ſaue that ſhe tarried a litle in the houſe.

8 Then ſaide Booz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou, my daughter? Goe to no other fielde to gather, neither goe from hence, but abide here by my maidens.

9 Let [b] thine eyes be on the fielde that they doe reape, and goe thou after the [maydens:] Haue I not charged the young mẽ, that they ſhall doe thee no hurt? Moreouer, when thou art a thirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that, [c] which the laddes haue drawen.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto him, How is it that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and that thou ſhouldeſt knowe me, ſeeing I am a [d] ſtranger?

11 And Booz anſwered, and ſaide vnto her, All is told and ſhewed me that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in lawe ſince the death of thine huſband: howe thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the lande where thou waſt borne, and art come vnto a people, which thou knoweſt not in time paſſed.

12 The Lorde quite thy worke, & a full reward be giuen thee of the Lord God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe [e] wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaide, Let me finde fauour in thy ſight, my lorde, thou that haſt comforted me, & ſpoken ‡comfortably vnto thy maide, which yet am not like vnto one of thy maidens.

14 Booz ſaide vnto her againe, At the meale time come thou hither, and eate of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eate, and was ſufficed, and left [f] part.

15 And when ſhe was riſen vp, to gather, Booz commaunded his young men, ſaying, Let her gather euen among the ſheaues, and [g] rebuke her not.

16 And leaue her ſome of the ſheaues for the nonce, and let it lie, that ſhe may gather it vp, and rebuke her not.

17 And ſo ſhe gathered in the field vntil Euen, and threſhed that ſhe had gathered: & it was in meaſure vpon an Epha of barley.

18 And ſhe tooke it vp, and went into the citie: and when her mother in lawe had ſeene what ſhe had gathered, ſhe plucked out alſo, and gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued, when ſhe had eaten ynough.

19 And her mother in lawe ſayde vnto her, Where haſt thou gathered to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that knewe thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law, how ſhe had wrought with him, and ſaide, The mans name, with whom I wrought to day, is Booz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the Lorde, for he ceaſſeth not to doe good to the liuing and to the [h] dead. And Naomi ſaide againe vnto her, The man is nigh vnto vs, and of our affinitie.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaide, He ſaid vnto me alſo, Thou ſhalt be with my yong mẽ, vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And

a By the prouidence of God, which ſhould ſtirre vp ſeede to Elimelech, being dead, according to ꝑ law.
b That is, marke what fielde they doe reape.
c That is, of the water that they haue drawen.
d Euen of the Moabites, which are enemies to Gods people.
e Of mercie, might, protection, and prouidence.
‡ Heb. to heart.
f Which ſhe brought home to her mother in lawe.
g By forbydding her.
h They are ſaide to doe good to the dead, which doe good to their friends, being aliue, for their ſakes.

22 And Naomi anſwered vnto Ruth her daughter in lawe, It is beſt my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they come not againſt thee in any other fielde.

23 And ſo ſhe kept her by the maidens of Booz to gather, vnto the end of barley haruеſt, and of wheate haruеſt alſo, and dwelt with her mother in lawe.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Naomi giueth Ruth counſell. 8 She ſleepeth at Booz feete. 12 He acknowlegeth himſelfe to be her kinſman.

1 THen Naomi her mother in lawe ſaide vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke [a] reſt for thee, that thou mayeſt proſper?

a Meaning, that ſhe would prouide her of an huſband, with whom ſhe might liue quietly.

2 And is not Booz our kinſman, with whoſe maidens thou walt? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threaſhing ‖ floore.

‖ Or, in the barne.

3 Waſhe thy ſelfe therefore, and annoint thee, and put thy rayment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: but let not the man knowe of thee, vntill he haue left eating and drinking.

4 And when he goeth to ſleepe, marke the place, where he layeth him downe, and then goe, & lift vp the clothes, that are on his feete, and lay thee downe there: and he ſhall tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

5 And ſhe anſwered her, All that thou biddeſt me, I will doe.

6 And ſhe went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in lawe bade her.

7 And when Booz had eaten and drunke, and cheared his heart, he went to lye downe at the ende of the heape of corne: and ſhe came ſoftly, and lifted vp the clothes of his feete, and laide her downe.

8 And at midnight, the man was afraide, and caught holde: and beholde, a woman lay at his feete.

9 And he ſaide, What art thou? She anſwered, I am Ruth thine handmaide: Spreade the wing of thy [garment] ouer thine handmaide, for thou art the kinſman.

10 He ſaide, Bleſſed be thou in the Lorde, my daughter: for thou haſt ſhewed more goodneſſe in the latter ende, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedſt not young men, whether they were poore, or riche.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the citie of my people doeth knowe, that thou art a woman of vertue.

12 And it is true, that I am of thy next kinne: howbeit there is one nigher then I.

b That is, if he will take her to be his wife, by the title of affinitie, or according to Gods lawe.

13 Tarrie this night, and when morning is come, if he will [b] perfourme the part of a kinſman vnto thee, it is good, let him doe the kinſmans part: but if he wil not doe the kinſmans part, then will I doe the duetie of a kinſman, as the Lorde liueth: ſleepe vntill the morning.

14 And ſhe lay at his feete vntill the morning: and ſhe aroſe vp before one could knowe another. And he ſaid, Let no man knowe, that there came any woman into the floore.

15 And he ſaid againe, Bring the mantle that thou haſt vpon thee, & hold it. And when ſhe helde it, he mette in ſix meaſures of barley, & laid it on her: And ſhe gate her into the citie.

16 And when ſhe came in to her mother in law, ſhe ſaid, Who art thou, my daughter? And ſhe told her all that the man had done to her,

17 And ſaide, Theſe ſixe meaſures of barley gaue he me, and ſaid, Thou ſhalt not come emptie vnto thy mother in lawe.

18 Then ſaide ſhe, My daughter, ſit ſtill vntill thou know, how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in reſt, vntill he haue finiſhed the thing this ſame day.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Booz ſpeaketh to Ruths next kinſman touching her mariage. 7 The ancient cuſtome in Iſrael. 10 Booz marrieth Ruth, of whom he begetteth Obed. The generation of Pharez.

1 THen went Booz vp to the [a] gate, & ſate him downe there: and behold, the kinſman, of which Booz ſpake, came by, vnto whom he ſaide, [b] Ho, ſuch one: come, ſit downe here. And he turned, and ſate downe.

a Which was the place of iudgement.

b The Hebrues here vſe two wordes, which haue no proper ſignification, but ſerue to call a certaine perſon as we ſay, he ſyrrah, or ho ſuch one.

2 And he tooke ten men of the elders of the citie, and ſaide, Sit ye downe here. And they ſate downe.

3 And he ſaid vnto the kinſman, Naomi, that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, will ſell a parcell of land which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to doe thee to wit, & bid thee buie it before the inhabitantes & elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme it, redeeme it: but if thou wilt not redeeme it, then tell me, that I may knowe: For there is none to redeeme it, [c] ſaue thou, and I nert to thee. And the other anſwered, I will redeeme it.

c Which are the nert of the kynne.

5 Then ſaid Booz, What day thou buieſt the fielde of the hand of Naomi, thou muſt buie it alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of the dead, to ſtirre vp the name of the dead vpon his [d] inheritance.

d That his inheritance might beare his name that is dead.

6 The kinſman anſwered, I can not redeeme it, for marring of mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thee, for I cannot redeeme it.

7 * Nowe this was the maner of olde time in Iſrael, concerning redeeming and changing, for to ſtabliſh all things: that a man muſt pluck off his ſhoe, and giue it his neighbour: and this was a ſure [e] witneſſe in Iſrael.

Deut. 25. 7.

e That he had reſigned his right.

8 Therefore the kinſman ſaide to Booz, Buie

it thou and so dyue off his shoe.
9 And Booz saide vnto the elders, and vnto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahalons, of the hand of Naomi.
10 And moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahalon, haue I purchased to be my wife, to stirre vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, & that the name of the dead be not put out from among his brethren, and from the gate of his f place: ye are witnesses this day.
11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders said, We are witnesses: The Lorde make the woman, that is come into thine house, like Rahel & Lea, which twaine did build the house of Israel: and that thou maiest doe worthily in g Ephrata, and be famous in Bethlehem.
12 Thy house be lyke the house of Pharez (whom * Thamar bare vnto Juda) euen of the seede which the Lorde shall giue thee of this young woman.
13 And so Booz tooke Ruth, and she was his wife: And when he went in vnto her, the Lord gaue, that she conceiued, and bare a sonne.
14 And the women said vnto Naomi, Blessed be the Lord, the which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, and his name shalbe continued in Israel:
15 And that shall bring thy life againe, and cherish thine olde age: for thy daughter in lawe, which loueth thee, hath borne vnto him, and she is better to thee then h seuen sonnes.
16 And Naomi tooke the childe, and laide it in her lappe, and became nurse vnto it.
17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, saying, There is a child borne to Naomi, and called it Obed: the same is the father of Isai, the father of Dauid.
18 These are the generations of * Pharez, Pharez begate Hezron,
19 Hezron begate Ram, Ram begate Aminadab,
20 Aminadab begate Naasson, Naasson begate Salmon,
21 Salmon begate Booz, Booz begate Obed,
22 Obed begate Isai, Isai begate Dauid.

f Or, of the citie whereof he was.
g Ephrata & Bethlehem are both one.
Gen.38.29.
h Meaning, many sonnes.
2.Chro.2.4. matth.1.3.

The ende of the Booke of Ruth.

¶ The first Booke of Samuel, otherwise called the first Booke of the *Kings*.

The first Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Elkana the father of Samuel. 2 His two wiues. 11 Hanna was barren, and prayed to the Lorde. 15 Her answere to Eli. 20 Samuel is borne. 24 She doeth dedicate him to the Lorde.

1 THere was a man of one of the two a Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, named Elkana, the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Thohu, the sonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite,
2 Which had b two wiues, the one called Hanna, and the other Phenenna: and Phenenna had children, but Hanna had no children.
3 And this man went vp out of his citie euerie yeere, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the Lorde of hostes in Silo, where were the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehes, the Lordes priestes.
4 And it fell on a day, that Elkana offered, and gaue to Phenenna his wife, and to all her sonnes and daughters, portions.
5 But vnto Hanna he gaue a c worthie portion: for he loued Hanna, and the Lorde had made her barren.
6 And her enemie [Phenenna] vexed her sore, forasmuch as she vpbrayded her, because the Lord had made her barren.
7 (And so did he yeere by yeere) and as oft as she went vp to the house of the Lord, thus she vexed her, that she wept, and did not eate.
8 Then said Elkana her husband to her, Hanna, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart troubled? Am not I better to thee, then ten d sonnes?
9 So Hanna rose vp after that they had eaten and dronken in Silo. (And Eli the priest sate vpon a stoole by one of the postes of the temple of the Lorde.)
10 And she was troubled in her minde, and prayed vnto the Lorde, and wept sore,
11 And vowed a vowe, and saide, O Lorde of hostes, if thou wilt looke on the trouble of thine handmaide, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaide, but giue vnto thine handmaide a man childe, I will giue him vnto the Lord all the dayes of his life, and there shall no rasor come vpon his head.
12 And as she continued praying before the Lord, Eli marked her mouth.
13 For Hanna spake in her heart, and her lippes did but moue onely, but her voyce was not heard: and therefore Eli thought she had bene dronken.
14 And Eli saide vnto her, Howe long wilt thou be dronken? Put away from thee ‖ the wine

a There were two Ramathes, so that in this citie in mount Ephraim were Zophim, that is, the learned men and prophetes.
b With the promise of multiplication of seede, came in the priuiledge of two wiues: The promise performed and ended in Christ, the priuiledge remaineth, & Gods fauor taketh place, which ioyneth two in one flesh, and no more.
c To cheare her: for he knew that she was sorowful, because she was barren.
d Let this suffice thee, that I loue thee no lesse, then if thou hadst many children.
‖ Or, thy drunkennesse.

wine that thou hast.

15 Hanna answered, and said, Not so, my lorde: I am a woman of a ‡ sorowfull heart, I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the Lord.

16 Count not thine handmaide ‖ for a wicked woman: for out of the abundance of my heauinesse and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Eli answered her againe, and saide, Goe in peace: the God of Israel graunt thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 She sayde, Let thine handmayde finde [c] grace in thy sight. And so the woman went her way, and did eate, and looked no more sadde.

19 And they rose vp earely, and worshipped before the Lorde, and then returned, and came to their house to Ramath: and when Elkana knewe Hanna his wife, the Lorde [f] remembred her.

20 For in processe of time it came to passe, that she conceiued, and bare a sonne, and called his name Samuel, [saying,] Because I haue asked him of the Lorde.

21 And the man [g] Elkana, and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the Lord the yeerely sacrifice, and also his vowe.

22 Neuertheless, Hanna went not vp, but saide vnto her husband, I will tarie vntill the ladde be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appeare before the Lorde, & there abide for euer.

23 Elkana her husbande answered her, Doe what seemeth thee best, tarrie at home vntill thou haue weaned him, & I beseech the Lorde to make good [h] his saying. And so the woman abode, and gaue her sonne sucke, vntill she weaned him.

24 And when she had weaned him, she tooke him with her, with three bullockes, and an Epha of flowre, and a bottell of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the Lorde in Silo, and the childe was ‡ young.

25 And they slue a bullocke, and brought in the ladde to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lorde, as thy [i] soule liueth, my lord, I am the woman, that stoode before thee here praying vnto the Lord.

27 For this ladde I prayed, and the Lord hath giuen me my desire, which I asked of him:

28 And therefore I haue giuē him vnto ỹ Lord, as long as he liueth he shalbe giuen to the Lord. And he [k] worshipped the Lord there.

‡ Heb. of a hard spirit.

‖ Or, for a daughter of Belial.

e That thou wouldest pray vnto the Lorde for me.

f According to her petition.

g This Elkana was a Leuite, 1. Chro. 6. and as some write, once a yeere they accustomed to appeare before the Lorde with their families.

h Vttered by Eli concerning thy petition, which thus farre is performed, that thou hast a sonne, and herein is to be performed, that he prosper so, that he may minister before ỹ Lord.

‡ Heb. a childe.

i That is, most certainely.

k Meaning, Eli gaue thankes to God for her.

The ii. Chapter.

1 The song of Hanna. 12 The sonnes of Eli are wicked. 13 The newe custome of the priestes. 18 Samuel ministreth before the Lord. 20 Eli blesseth Elkana and his wife.

a I haue recouered strength and glory by the benefite of the Lorde.

1 AND Hanna prayed, and said, My heart reioyceth in the Lord, and mine [a] horne is exalted in the Lorde: my mouth is [b] wide open ouer mine enemies, for I reioyce in thy saluation.

b I can nowe answere them that reproue my barrennesse.

2 There is none holy as the Lorde: for without thee is nothing: neither is there any of strength, as is our God.

3 Talke no more proudly, let not arrogancie come out of your mouthes: for the Lorde is a God of knowledge, and his purposes come to passe.

4 The bowes with the mightie men are broken, and they that were weake, haue gyrt themselues with strength.

5 They ỹ were ful, haue hired out themselues for [c] bread: & they that were hungrie, [d] ceasse, till the barren hath borne ‖ seuen, and she, that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

c They sell their labours for necessarie foode.

d To haue nede to be hyred for bread, or ceasse to be a hungred.

‖ Or, many. Deu. 32. 39. tob. 13. 2.

6 *The Lord killeth, & maketh aliue, bringeth downe to the graue, and fetcheth vp againe.

7 The Lorde maketh poore, and maketh rich, bringeth lowe, and heaueth vp on high.

8 He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, and lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set them among [e] princes, and to make them inherite the seate of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lords, and he hath set the world vpon them.

e He preferreth to honor, and putteth downe, according to his owne will, though mans iudgement be contrarie.

9 He will [f] keepe the feete of his saintes, and the wicked shall keepe silence in darkenesse, & in his owne might shall no man be strong.

f That they neither walke, nor fall to any euill.

10 The aduersaries of ỹ Lord shalbe destroyed of him, and out of heauen shall he thunder vpon them: The Lord shall iudge the ends of the world, and shal giue might vnto his king, and exalt the horne of his anointed.

11 And Elkana went to Ramath to his house, and the lad did minister vnto the Lorde [g] before Eli the priest.

g According to ỹ appointment, & commandement of Eli ỹ priest.

12 But the sonnes of Eli were children of [h] Belial, and [i] knewe not the Lord.

h Or, wicked men.

i That is, they regarded not his ordinances.

13 And the priestes custome toward the people was, that whensoeuer any man offered any offering, the priestes lad came, while the flesh was a seething, and a flesh hooke with three teeth in his hand,

14 And thrust it into the panne, kettle, caldron, or pot: and [k] all that the flesh hooke brought vp, that the priest tooke for himselfe: and so they did vnto all the Israelites, that came thither to Silo.

k Transgressing the order appointed in ỹ law, Leui. 7. for their bellies sake.

15 Yea, and thereto before they burnt the [l] fat, the priestes lad came, and said to the man that offered, Giue flesh, that I may roste it for the priest, for he will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but rawe.

l Which was commanded first to haue bene offered to God.

16 And if any man saide vnto him, Let them burne the fat according to the ‖ custome, and then take as much as thine heart [m] desireth: then he would answere him, Yea, thou shalt giue it me now: and if thou wilt not, I will take it with violence.

‖ Or, lawe.

m Not passing so much for their profite, as that Gods lawe was not obserued.

17 And the sinne of the young men was verie

great before the Lord: for men [n] abhorred the offering of the Lord.

18 But the child Samuel ministred before the Lord, gyrded with a linen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coate, & brought it to him from yeere to yeere, when she came vp with her husband to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 And Eli blessed Elkana and his wife, and said, The Lord giue thee seede of this wom̃, for the [o] petition that she asked of the Lorde. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the Lord visited Hanna, so that she conceiued, and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grewe [p] before the Lorde.

22 Eli was verie olde, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto Israel, & how they lay with the women that waited at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he saide vnto them, Why doe ye such things? For of all these people I heare euill reportes of you.

24 Oh, nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare, how that ye make ỹ Lordes people to trespasse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the iudge shall iudge it: but if a man sinne against the Lorde, who will be his [q] dayesman? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, because the Lord would slay them.

26 (The childe Samuel profited, and grewe, and was in fauour both with the Lorde, and also with men.)

27 And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Did not I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaos house?

28 And I [r] chose him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my priest, for to offer vpon mine altar, and to burne incense, and to weare an Ephod before me: and I gaue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel.

29 Wherefore [s] treade ye downe my sacrifice, & mine offerings which I [t] commanded in the tabernacle, and honourest thy children aboue me, to make your selues fat of the first fruites of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 *Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, I saide, that thy house, and the house of thy father, shoulde [u] walke before me for euer: but nowe the Lorde saith, That thing be farre from me: for them that worship me, I will worship: and they that despise me, shall come to shame.

31 Beholde, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine [x] arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an olde man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see thine enemie in the habitation [of the Lorde] and in all the wealth which [God] shall giue Israel, and there shall not be an olde man in thine house for euer.

33 Neuertheless, I will not destroy euery one that commeth of thee, from mine altar, to make thine eyes to faile, and to make thine heart sorowfull: and all they that be multiplied in thine house, shal die [y] [when they be] men.

34 And this shalbe a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes, Hophni, & Phinches: euen in one day they shall die both.

35 And I will stirre me vp a [z] faithfull priest, that shall doe according to my heart & minde, and I will builde him a sure house, and he shall walke before mine annointed for euer.

36 And al that are left in thine house, shal come and crouche to him for a peece of siluer and a morsel of bread, and shall say, Put me (I pray thee) in one office or other among the priests, that I may eate a morsell of bread.

The iii. Chapter.

1 There was no manifest vision in the time of Eli. 4 The Lord calleth Samuel three times, 11 And sheweth what shal come vpon Eli, and his house. 18 The same thing declareth Samuel to Eli.

1 AND the childe Samuel ministred vnto the Lord before Eli, & the word of the Lorde was [a] precious in those dayes, neither was there any open vision.

2 And as at that time Eli lay in his [b] place, his eyes began to waxe dimme, that he could not see.

3 And yer the lampe of God went out, Samuel laide him downe to sleepe in the temple of the Lord, where the arke of God was.

4 And the Lorde called Samuel. And he answered, I am here.

5 And he ran vnto Eli, and saide, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he saide, I called thee not, goe againe and sleepe. And he went, and laide him downe to sleepe.

6 And the Lord called once againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and saide, I am here, for thou diddest call me. And he answered, I called thee not, my sonne, goe againe and sleepe.

7 Samuel [c] knewe not yet the Lorde, neither was the worde of the Lorde yet opened vnto him.

8 And the Lorde went to, and called Samuel the thirde time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and saide, I am here, for thou hast called me. And Eli perceiued that the Lord had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Goe and sleepe, and if he call thee, then say, Speake Lorde, for thy seruant heareth thee. So Samuel went and slept in his place.

10 And

[n] ering the vile abuse of.

[o] Asking a comme to serue the Lorde, and bestowing of him to the Lordes seruice.

[p] That is, being in the seruice of ỹ Lord.

[q] No man, nor mans doings can pacifie Gods wrath for sinne. But though ỹ law haue no helpe in this case, yet the Gospell sheweth Jesus Christ, that taketh away the sinnes of the world.

[r] That is, Aaron thy father.

[s] That is, why haue ye contemned my sacrifices, and as it were, trodden them vnder feete?

[t] To be offered. 1. Reg. 2. 27.

[u] That is, should execute the office of the high priest in my tabernacle.

[x] The power & auctoritie.

a Because there were verie fewe prophetes to declare it.

b In the court next to the tabernacle.

[y] Shall die when they come to mans age.

[z] Meaning Sadok, who succeeded Abiathar, and was the figure of Christ.

c Ye was not before this time accustomed to heare the Lorde.

10 And the Lord came, and stood and called as before, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 And the Lord said to Samuel, Beholde, I will do a thing in Israel, that both the eares of as many as heare it, shall [d] tingle.

d God declareth what sodaine feare shall come vpon men, when they shal heare that the arke is taken, and also see that Elies house is destroyed.

12 In that day, I will raise vp against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an ende.

13 I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the wickednesse which he knoweth: for when [the people] cursed his sonnes for the same [wickednesse,] hee did not correct them.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto ỹ house of Eli, that the wickednesse of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offring, for euer.

15 Samuel slept vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the Lorde: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 He sayde, What is that the Lorde hath sayd vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: [e] God doe so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me, of all that he said vnto thee.

e God punish thée after this or that sort, except thou tell me the trueth.

18 And Samuel told him euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is ỹ Lord: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 And Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him, and left none of his wordes ‖ vnperformed.

‖ Or, fal to the grounde.

20 And all Israel, from Dan to Beer-seba, wist that faithfull Samuel was the prophet of the Lord.

21 And the Lord appeared againe in Silo: for the Lord opened himselfe to Samuel in Silo, through the word of the Lord.

The iiii. Chapter.

10 The arke of the Lord is taken. 11 Eli and his children die.

1 AND Samuel spake vnto all Israel: and Israel [a] went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside the ‖ Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Apher,

a From the departure of the Israelites out of Egypt, vnto this time of Samuel, are about 390. yeeres.

‖ Or, stone of helpe.

2 And put themselues in aray against Israel: and when they ioyned the battell, Israel was smitten downe before the Philistines: & the Philistines slew of the armie in the field about foure thousand men.

b Samuel, as it is of some affirmed, consulted with the Lorde before this was taken in hand: and for that cause they aske this question.

3 And when the people were come into their tentes, the elders of Israel said, [b] Wherefore hath the Lord cast vs downe this day before the Philistines? let vs fetch the arke of the appointment of the Lorde out of Silo vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 And so the people went to Silo, & fet from thence the arke of the appointment of ỹ Lord of hostes, which dwelleth betweene the Cherubims: and there were the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehes, with the arke of the appointment of God.

c This he sayth, because of the mercy seate that was betweene the Cherubins.

5 And when the arke of the appointment of the Lord came into the host, all Israel showted a mightie showte, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the showte, they said, What meaneth ỹ sound of this mighty showte in the hoste of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood how that the arke of the Lord was come into the hoste.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, and sayd, God is come into the hoste. And they said againe, [d] Wo vnto vs: for it was neuer so before this.

d Before we fought against men: and now God is come to fight against vs.

8 Wo vnto vs: who shal deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty gods? these are ỹ gods that smote the Egyptiãs with many plagues in the [e] wildernesse.

e For in the red sea in the wildernes, the Egyptians were destroyed: which was the last of all his plagues.

9 Be strong, and quite your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, as they haue bene to you: be of a manly courage therefore, and fight.

10 And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten downe, and fled euery man into his tent: & there was an exceeding great slaughter, for there were ouerthrowē of Israel [f] thirtie thousand footemen.

f This ouerthrow was not for lacke of sufficient number of men, but for lacke of Gods fauour.

11 And the arke of God was taken, and ỹ two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehes, were dead.

12 And there ranne a man of Beniamin out of the armie, & came to Silo the same day with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head.

g The common gesture of such as fell to calamitie, for sorowe, or heauinesse.

13 And when hee came, loe, Eli sate vpon a stoole by the way side, waiting: for his heart feared for the [h] arke of God. And when the man came into the citie, and told it, all the citie cried.

h Lest it should be taken of ỹ enemies.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he sayde, What meaneth this noyse of the tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Eli was ninetie and eight yeeres old, & his sight failed him, that he could not see.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am he, that came out of the armie, and fled this day out of the hoste. And he said, What thing is done, my sonne?

17 The messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, & there hath bene a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes, Hophni, and Phinehes, are dead, and the arke of God is taken.

18 And when he made mention of the arke of God, Eli fell from his stoole backeward by the

the side of the gate, and his [i] necke brake, and he died: for he was an old man, & heauie, and ‖ iudged Israel fourtie yeeres.

19 And his daughter in lawe Phinehes wife was with childe, and nigh ‖ the birth: and when she heard the tidings that the arke of God was taken, and that her father in lawe and her husband were dead, she bowed her selfe, and trauelled, for her paines came vpon her.

20 And about the tyme of her death, the women that stood about her, said vnto her, Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answered not, nor regarded it.

21 And she named the child [k] Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel, (because the arke of God was taken, and because of her father in lawe and her husband.)

22 And she said againe, The glory is gone from Israel: for the arke of God is taken.

i If he had corrected his sonnes, and removed wickednesse from the tabernacle of the Lord, he and all Israel had escaped this horrible plague.

‖ Or, governed.

‖ Or, to crie out.

k Which is by interpretation, no glory, or where is the glory?

The v. Chapter.

2 The Philistines bring the arke into the house of Dagon. 6 The men of Asdod are plagued. 8 The arke is caried into Gath, and after to Acaron.

1 AND the Philistines tooke the arke of God, and caried it from Eben-ezer vnto Asdod.

2 Yea the Philistines tooke the arke of God, and brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by [a] Dagon.

3 And when they of Asdod were vp the next day in the morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the earth before the arke of the Lord: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they were come early in the next morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the ground, before the arke of ỹ Lord, and his head, and his two hands were cut off vpon the threshold, that onely the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 And therefore is it, that neither the priests of Dagon, nor any man that commeth into Dagons house, [b] treadeth on the threshold of Dagon in Asdod, vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the Lord was heauie vpon them of Asdod, and hee destroyed them, and *smote them with Emerodes, both Asdod, and all the coastes thereof.

7 And when the men of Asdod, sawe that it was so, they said, The arke of the God of Israel shal not abide here with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon [c] Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lordes of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What shall we doe with the arke of the God of Israel? They answered, Let the arke of the God of Israel be caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the arke of the God of Israel about.

9 And when they had caried it about, the hand of the Lord was against the citie with a very great destruction: and hee smote the men of the citie both small and great, and they had Emerodes in their secret partes.

10 Therefore they sent the arke of God to Acaron: and as soone as the arke of God came to Acaron, the Acaronites cried out, saying, They haue brought the arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs, and our people.

11 And so they sent, and gathered together all the lordes of the Philistines, and sayd, Send [d] away the arke of the God of Israel, to go againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not, & our people. For there was a destruction and death throughout all the citie: and the hand of God was exceeding sore there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerodes: and the cry of the citie went vp to heauen.

a Which was their chiefe idol, and from the nauell downeward like a fish, and vpward like a man.

b Proceeding from one superstition to another.

Psal. 77. 66.

c This is a lamentable blindnesse: they cleaue still to that idoll which lieth vpon the ground like a blocke, and is not able to helpe, neither them, nor it selfe.

d Affliction worketh not like effect in the wicked and in the godly: in the one grudge & desperation, in the other repentance & reconciliation.

The vi. Chapter.

17 The Philistines offer golden Emerodes. 19 The men of Bethsames are stricken for looking into the arke.

1 AND the arke of the Lorde was in the countrey of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests & the soothsaiers, saying, What shall we doe with the arke of the Lorde? Tell vs wherewith we shall send it home againe.

3 They said, If you send away the arke of the God of Israel, send it not emptie: but reward it with a sinne [a] offering: and then ye shal be whole, and it shall be knowen to you, why his hand departeth not from you.

4 Then said they, And what shall be the sinne offering, which wee shall reward him with? They answered, Fiue golden Emerodes, and fiue golden Mice, according to the number of the princes of the Philistines: For one plague was on you all, and on your princes.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images like to your Emerodes, & images like to your Mice, that corrupt the land, and ye shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel, that he may take his hand from off you, and from off your [b] gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore doe ye harden your hearts, * as the Egyptians and Pharao hardened their hearts? Which when he wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore, make a new cart, and take two milche kine, on whom there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the arke of the Lord, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which ye reward him with for a sinne offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may goe.

9 And if ye see that hee goeth vp by the way of

a For that you haue presumed to carp it away from Israel.

b Here they are forced to knowledge the true liuing God and his mighty hand: and yet because of their idolatrie, haue not the grace to conuert and worship him. Exod. 12. 33.

of his owne coast to Bethsames, then it is he that did vs this great euill: If no, wee shall know then, that it is not his hand that smote vs, but it was a [c] chaunce that happened vs.

[c] The wicked attribute almost al things to fortune and chance: where as in deede there is nothing done without Gods prouidence & decree.

10 And the men did euen so: and tooke two Kine that gaue milke, and tied them to the cart, and kept the calues at home.

11 And they laied the arke of the Lord vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of gold, and with the images of their Emerodes.

12 And the Kine tooke the straight way to Bethsames, and went on the straight way: & as they went, they lowed, and turned neither to the right hand, nor to the left: & the princes of the Philistines went after them, vnto the [d] borders of Bethsames.

[d] For the triall of the matter.

13 And they of Bethsames were reaping their wheate haruest in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and spied the arke, and reioyced when they sawe it.

14 And the cart came into the field of one Iehosua, a Bethsamite, and stoode still there. There was also a great stone: & [e] they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the Kine a burnt offering vnto the Lord.

[e] To wit, the men of Bethsames, which were Israelites.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the arke of the Lorde, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the [f] iewels of golde were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Bethsames sacrificed whole burnt sacrifice, and offered offerings the same day vnto the Lord.

[f] Meaning, the golden Emerodes, and the golden Mice.

16 And when the fiue princes of the Philistines had seene it, they returned to Acaron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerodes which the Philistines gaue for a sinne offering to the Lorde, [g] for Asdod, one, for Gaza, one, for Ascalon, one, for Gath, one, and for Acaron, one,

[g] These were the fiue principall cities of the Philistines, which were not all conquered vnto the time of Dauid.

18 And golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of ỳ Philistines, [belonging] to the fiue lordes, both of walled townes and of townes vnwalled, vnto the great [stone] ‖ of Abel, whereon they set downe the arke of the Lord, vnto this day, in the field of Iehosua the Bethsamite.

‖ Or, plaine.

19 And he smote of the men of Bethsames, because they had [h] looked in the arke of ỳ Lorde, and he slew among the people fiftie thousand, and threescore and ten men: and the people lamẽted, because the Lord had slaine the people with so great a slaughter.

[h] For it was not lawfull to any other to touch or to see into it, saue only to Aaron & his sonnes.

20 Wherefore the men of Bethsames sayde, Who is able to stand before this holy Lorde God: and [i] to whom shall he go from vs?

[i] For what people will receiue it, to be thus plagued by the receiuing thereof?

21 And they sent messengers to the inhabiters of Kiriath-iarim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the arke of the Lorde, come ye downe, and fet it vp to you.

The vii. Chapter.

1 The arke is brought to Kiriath-iarim. 3 Samuel exhorteth the people to forsake their sinne, and turne to the Lord. 10 The Philistines fight against Israel, and are ouercome. 16 Samuel iudgeth Israel.

1 AND so the mẽ of [a] Kiriath-iarim came, and fet vp the arke of the Lorde, and brought it into the house of Aminadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keepe the arke of the Lord.

[a] A citie in the tribe of Iuda, called Kiriath-baal, Ios. 15.

2 And while the arke abode in Kiriath-iarim, the time was long, for it was twentie yeeres: and all the house of Israel [b] lamented after the Lord.

[b] Repented them of their sinnes, and sought after the Lord.

3 And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye be come againe vnto the Lord with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods & Astharoth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the Lord, *and serue him onely: for he shal rid you out of the hand of the Philistines.

* Deut. 6. 4 mat. 4. 10.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim and Astharoth, and serued the Lord onely.

5 And Samuel sayde, Gather all Israel to [c] Mispah, and I will pray for you vnto the Lorde.

[c] For Silo was now desolate, because the Philistines had taken thence ỳ arke.

6 And they gathered together to Mispah, and [d] drewe water, and powred it out before the Lorde, and fasted the same day, and sayde there, We haue sinned against the Lord. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mispah.

[d] After the exposition of some of the learned, it meaneth that they wept sore for the Lord.

7 When the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mispah, the princes of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard that, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, [e] Cease not to cry vnto the Lord our God for vs, that he may saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

[e] Now they haue learned not to trust in themselues, but in God: & to seeke helpe not at ỳ arke, but at his hand alone.

9 And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, & offred it all together for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord, and cried vnto the Lord for Israel, and the Lord heard him.

10 And as Samuel offered the whole burnt offering, the Philistines came to fight against Israel: but the Lorde thundred a great thunder the same day among the Philistines, and †scattered them, that they were slaine before Israel.

† Feared.

11 *And the men of Israel went out of Mispah, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, vntill [they came] vnder Bethcar.

* Eccle. 46. 21.

12 And then Samuel tooke a stone, and pitched it betweene Mispah and [f] Sen, and called the name thereof †Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the Lord helped vs.

[f] Which was euen vnder the same rocke where Saul abode in Mispah.

† The stone of helpe.

13 And so the Philistines were brought vnder, and

and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the Lord was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 The cities which also the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, euen from Acaron to Gath, and the coastes of the same did Israel deliuer out of the handes of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the [g] Amorites.

g Meaning the Philistines.

15 Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life,

16 And went about yeere by yeere to Bethel, Gilgal, and Mispah, and iudged Israel in all those places,

17 And came againe to Rama: for there was his house, and there he iudged Israel [also] and there he built an [h] altar vnto the Lord.

h Which was not contrary to the law: for as yet a certaine place was not appointed.

The viii. Chapter.

1 Samuel maketh his sonnes iudges ouer Israel, who follow not his steps. 5 The Israelites aske a king.

1 When Samuel was old, he [a] made his sonnes iudges ouer Israel.

a Because he was not able to trauell, and take the paines in his old age.

2 The name of his eldest sonne was [b] Joel, and the name of the second, Abia, & they were iudges in Beer-seba.

b Who was also called Vashni.

3 And his sonnes [c] walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and tooke bribes, and peruerted the right.

c That is, they obserued not the iustice, equitie, vprightnesse, and godlinesse of their father.

4 Then al the Elders of Israel gathered thē together, and came to Samuel vnto Rama,

5 And said vnto him, Beholde, thou art olde, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now *therefore make vs a king to iudge vs, as all other nations [haue.]

Ode 9.14. ads 13.21.

6 But the thing displeased Samuel, when they sayde, Giue vs a king to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the Lord.

7 And the Lorde sayde vnto Samuel, Heare the voyce of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not cast thee away, but they haue cast mee away, that I shoulde not reigne ouer them.

8 And as they haue euer done since I brought them out of Egypt, vnto this day, and haue forsaken mee, and serued other gods: euen so doe they vnto thee.

9 Nowe therefore hearken vnto their voyce: howbeit yet testifie vnto them, and shewe them the maner of the king that shall reigne ouer them.

10 And Samuel tolde all the woordes of the Lorde vnto the people that asked a king of him:

11 And sayde, This shall be [d] the maner of the king that shall reigne ouer you: He will take your sonnes, and put them to his charets, and make his horsemen of them, to runne before his charet,

d Except it be of such kings as shall haue the feare of God before their eyes, and will follow his statutes and lawes, as Dauid, Salomon, Ezechias, and Iosias.

12 And will make him of them captaines ouer thousands, and ouer fifties, and will set them to eare his grounde, and to gather in his harueste, and to make instrumentes of warre, and things that serue for his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters, and make them Apoticaries, Cookes, and Bakers.

14 And he shal take your fields, and your vineyardes, and your best Oliue trees, and giue them to his seruants.

15 And he shall take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyardes, & giue to his Eunuches, and to his seruants.

16 And hee shall take your men seruantes, and mayde seruantes, yong men, and the chiefe of your Asses, and put them to his worke.

17 And hee shall take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shalbe his seruants.

18 And yee shall crye out at that time, because of your king which yee shall haue chosen you, and the Lorde will [e] not heare you at that day.

e Because you repent not for your sinnes.

19 Neuertheless, the people woulde not heare the voyce of Samuel, but did say, Nay, not so: but there shall be a king ouer vs,

20 That we may bee like other nations, & that our king may iudge vs, and go out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 Therefore when Samuel heard al ỹ woyds of the people, hee rehearsed them in the eares of the Lord.

22 And the Lord said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a king. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Go euery man vnto his citie.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Saul seeking his fathers asses, by the counsell of his seruant goeth to Samuel. 9 The Prophets called Seers.

1 There was a man of Beniamin, named Cis, the sonne of [a] Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorah, ỹ sonne of Aphiah, the sonne of a man that was a Jeminite, [b] mightie in power.

a This Abiel in the 2. Chr. 8. is called Ner.

b That is, both valiant and rich.

2 And the same had a sonne called Saul, a goodly yong man, and a fayre: so that among the children of Israel there was none goodlier thē he: from the shoulders vpward, he was higher then all the other people.

3 And the asses of this Cis, Sauls father, were lost, and Cis sayde to Saul his sonne, Take one of the lads with thee, and arise, goe and [c] seeke the asses.

c All these circumstances were meanes to serue vnto Gods prouidence, whereby Saul was made king.

4 And he went through mount Ephraim, and passed through the lande of Salisa, but they founde them not: then they went through the land of Salim, and there they were not: whē they went also through the laude of Jemini, they found them not.

5 At the last, when they were come to the land of [d] Zuph, Saul sayd to his lad that was with him, Come, let vs returne, least my father leaue caring for the asses, & take thought for vs.

d Where was Ramath Zophim the citie of Samuel.

6 He sayde vnto him, Beholde, there is in this citie

citie a man of God, and he is an honourable mã, all that he saith, commeth surely to passe: Nowe then let vs goe thither, if so he can shew vs what way we may goe.

7 Then saide Saul to his lad, If we will goe, what shall we bring the man? for the ‖ bread is spent in our vesselles, and there is no other present to bring the man of God: what haue we?

‖ Or, victuals.

8 And the lad answered Saul againe, & saide, Beholde, I haue founde about me the fourth part of a [e] sicle of siluer, that will I giue the man of God, to tell vs our way.

e Which is, about fiue pence, Gen. 23.15.

9 (Before time in Israel, when a man went to seeke an answere of God, thus wise he spake, Come, and let vs goe to the [f] Seer: for he that is nowe called a prophet, was in the olde time called a Seer.)

f Because he saw Gods will reuealed vnto him by his diuine spirit, and for þ he foresaw things to come.

10 Then saide Saul to his lad, Well saide of thee, come, let vs goe. And so they went vnto the citie where the man of God was:

11 And as they went their way vp the hill to the citie, they mette with damosels that came out to drawe water, and said vnto them, Is there here a Seer?

12 And the maidens answered them, and saide, Yea, beholde he is before you, make haste nowe: for he came this day to the citie, for there is an [g] offering of the people this day in the high place.

g That is, a feast after the offering.

13 When ye be come into the citie, ye shall finde him straightway ere he goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eate vntill he come, because he doth [h] blesse the offering, and then eate they that be bidden to the feast: Now therefore, get you vp, for this day shall ye finde him.

h That is, giue thankes, and distribute the meate according to the custome.

14 And they went vp into the citie: and when they were come into the middes of the citie, behold, * Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp to the high place.

1. Reg. 15.1.

15 * But the Lorde had told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

Acts, 13.21.

16 To morowe this time I will send thee a man out of the lande of Beniamin, him shalt thou anoynt to be captaine ouer my people Israel, that he may saue my people out of the handes of the Philistines: for I haue looked [i] vpon my people, and their [k] crie is come vnto me.

i That is, vpon þ affliction and oppression of my people. k Wherein they seeke help and deliuerance at me.

17 When Samuel therefore sawe Saul, the Lorde answered him, See, this is the man whō I spake to thee of, this same shal raigne ouer my people.

18 Then went Saul to Samuel in the mids of the gate, and saide, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is?

19 Samuel answered Saul, and saide, I am the Seer: goe vp before me vnto the high place, for ye shall eate with me to day, and to morowe I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine [l] heart.

l That is, that thou desirest to knowe.

20 And as for thine Asses that were lost three dayes agoe, care not for them, for they are founde: And [m] whose shall the beautifull things of Israel be? belong they not to thee, and vnto all thy fathers house?

m Whō God hath chosen to be their king.

21 But Saul answered, and saide, Am not I the sonne of Iemini, of the smallest tribe of Israel? and my kinred is the least of all the kinreds of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul and his ladde, and brought them into the [n] parlar, and made them sitte in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were vpon a thirtie persons.

n Where the feast was.

23 And Samuel saide vnto the Cooke, Bring forth the portion which I gaue thee, and of which I said vnto thee, Keepe it with thee.

24 And the Cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was [o] vpon it, & set it before Saul, and Samuel saide, Beholde, that which is left, put it before thee, and eate: for hitherto hath it bene kept for thee, saying, Also I [p] called the people. And so Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

o That is, the shoulder with the breast, which þ priest had for his portion in all peace offerings, Leuit. 10. p That by þ assembling of the people, and by the meate prepared for thee, thou mightest vnderstand that I knew of thy comming.

25 And when they were come downe from the high place into the citie, Samuel communed with Saul vpon the [q] toppe of the house.

q For after the manner it was flat, that men might walke together vpon it.

26 And when they arose early about the spring of the day, Samuel called Saul vpon the toppe of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out, both he and Samuel.

27 And when they were come almost out of the towne, Samuel saide to Saul, Bid the ladde goe before vs (and he went before) but stande thou still a while, that I may shewe thee the [r] word of God.

r That is, Gods commandement as concerning thee.

The x. Chapter.

6 Saul is anointed king by Samuel. 19 Samuel assembleth the people, and sheweth them their sinnes.

1 AND then Samuel tooke a vessell of [a] oyle, and powred it vpon his head, and kissed him, and saide, * Hath not the Lord anointed thee to be captaine ouer his inheritance?

a Here beginneth the vse of anointing of kings with oyle by Gods commandement. 2 By the which oyle is signified the gifts of the holy Ghost, which were necessarie for them þ should rule. Osee. 9.15.

2 When thou art departed from me this day, thou shalt finde two men by [b] Rahels sepulchre in the border of Beniamin, euen at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee, The Asses which thou wentest to seeke, are founde: and loe, thy father hath left the care of the Asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

b Of whom Beniamin the youngest sonne of Jacob was borne, of the which þ tribe of Beniamin, whereof king Saul was, bare their name, Gen. 35.

3 Then shalt thou goe forth from thence, and shalt come to the ‖ plaine of Thabor, & there shall meete thee three men, going vp to God to Bethel, one carying three Kiddes, and another carying three loaues of bread, and another carying a bottell of wine,

‖ Or, Oke.

4 And

‡ Heb. they will aske thee of peace.

4 And they will ‡ salute thee, and giue thee two [loaues] of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

d which was in the citie Kiriath-iarim, where the arke was, chap. 7.

5 After that shalt thou come to the d hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and when thou art come thither to the citie, thou shalt meete a company of prophets comming downe from the high place, with a psalter, a timbrel, a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophecie.

6 And the spirite of the Lord will come vpon thee also, and thou shalt prophecie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 Therefore when these signes are come vnto thee, doe what thou hast to doe, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go downe before me to Gilgal, and I also will come downe vnto thee, to sacrifice whole burnt sacrifices, and to offer peace offerings, tary for me seuen dayes, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

‡ Heb. shoulder.

e He gaue him such vertues as were meete for a king.

9 And when he had turned his ‡ backe to goe from Samuel, God gaue him another e heart, and all those tokens came to passe that same day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, the company of the prophets met him, and the spirit of God came vpon him, and he f prophecied among them.

f That is, he praised God together with them, and did sing songes to the lord and maker.

11 And all that knew him before, when they sawe that he prophecied among the prophets, they said eche to other, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Cis? Is Saul also among the prophets?

g Meaning, that prophecie commeth not by succession: but is giuen to whom it pleaseth God.

12 And one of the same place answered & said, Who is their g father? And thereof came the prouerbe, What, is Saul also among ỹ h prophets?

h Noting thereby, him that commeth from low degree suddenly to power.

13 And when hee had made an ende of prophecying, he came to the high place.

14 And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his lad, Whither went ye? He said, To seeke the asses: and when we sawe that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tel me, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you?

16 Saul sayde vnto his vncle, Hee tolde vs plainely that the asses were found. But of the kingdome whereof Samuel spake, tolde he him not.

17 And Samuel called the people together vnto the Lord, to Mispah,

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus said the Lord God of Israel, I brought Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out the hands of all kingdoms that troubled you.

19 And ye haue this day cast away your God, who onely deliuereth you out of all your aduersities and tribulations: and ye haue sayd vnto him, No, but make a king ouer vs. Now therefore, stand ye before the Lorde by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had assembled together all the tribes of Israel, the tribe of Beniamin was i taken.

i That is, by casting of lots.

21 When he had assembled together the tribe of Beniamin by their kinreds, the kinred of Matri was caught, and at the last, Saul the sonne of Cis was caught: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they asked the Lorde further, if the man should yet come thither? And the Lord answered, Beholde, k he hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

k As though he were vnworthy, and vnwilling.

23 And they ranne and fet him thence, & when he stood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders vpward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye not him whom the Lorde hath chosen, & how there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, *God ‡ saue the king.

3. Reg. 1. 25. ‡ Heb. Let the king liue.

25 Then Samuel tolde the people the l duetie of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and laid it vp before the Lord, and sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

l As it is written, Deut. 17.

26 And Saul also went home to Gibea, and there followed him a bande of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial sayde, Howe shall he saue vs? And they despised him, and brought him no presents: and he m helde his tongue.

m Both to auoid sedition, and to winne them by patience.

The xi. Chapter.

1 Nahas the Ammonite warreth against Iabes Gilead, who asketh helpe of the Israelites. 6 Saul promiseth helpe. 11 The Ammonites are slaine. 14 The kingdome is renewed.

1 THen a Nahas the Ammonite came vp, and besieged Iabes in Gilead: and all the men of Iabes said vnto Nahas, Make a couenant with vs, & we will be thy seruants.

a For feare of whom Israel asked a king, as chap. 12. 12.

2 And Nahas the Ammonite answered them, In this will I make a couenant with you, if I may b thrust out all your right eyes, and bring that shame vpon all Israel.

b No reasonable condition can satisfie a tyrant, and therefore Gods wrath is not farre from him.

3 To whom the elders of Iabes said, Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that we may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: & then if there be no man to deliuer vs, we will come out to thee.

4 Then came the messengers to Gibea of Saul, and tolde this tidings in the eares of the people: & all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came folowing the cattel out of the field, and Saul sayd, What ayleth this people that they weepe? And they tolde him

him the tidings of the men of Jabes.

e God gaue him the spirit of strength and courage to go against this tyrant.

6 And the spirit of God e came vpon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and he was exceeding angrie,

7 And tooke a yoke of Oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not forth after d Saul and after Samuel, so shall his oxen be serued. And the feare of the Lorde fell on the people, and they came out ‡ with one consent.

d He ioyneth Samuel with him for more authoritie, for he himselfe was not yet approoued of all.

‡ Heb. as one man.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand men, and the men of Juda thirtie thousand.

e Meaning Saul and Samuel.

9 And e they saide vnto the messengers that came, So say vnto the men of Jabes in Gilead, To morowe by that time the sunne be hote, ye shall haue helpe. And the messengers came, & shewed it to the men of Jabes, which were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabes said, To morow we will come f out vnto you, and ye shall do with vs all that pleaseth you.

f That is, to the Ammonites, dissembling that they had hope of aide.

11 And on the morow Saul put the people in three partes, and they came in vpon the hoste in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites vntil the heate of the day: and they that remained, were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

g By this victorie, the Lord wonne the hearts of the people to Saul.

12 And the people said vnto Samuel, g Who is he that said, Shall Saul raigne ouer vs? bring those men, that we may slay them.

h Ye would begin his kingdome with clemencie, as a vertuous meete for a prince.

13 And Saul said, There shall no man h die this day: for to day the Lorde hath saued Israel.

14 Then said Samuel vnto the people, Come, that wee may goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

i In signe of thanksgiuing for victorie.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, & made Saul king there before the Lorde in Gilgal, and there they offered i peace offrings before the Lorde: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced exceedingly.

The xii. Chapter.

1 Samuel declaring to the people his integritie, reproueth their ingratitude.

a I haue granted your petition.

1 AND Samuel said vnto all Israel, Beholde, I haue a hearkened vnto your voyce in all that ye said vnto me, and haue made a king ouer you:

b To gouerne you in peace and warre, Eccles. 46.22. Eccl. 46.22.

2 Nowe therefore your king walketh before b you: and I am olde and gray headed, & behold my sonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

c That is, Saul.

d God would that this confession should be a paterne for all them that haue any office.

3 Beholde here I am, *beare record of me before the Lorde, and before his c annointed: d Whose oxe haue I taken? or whose asse haue I taken? whom haue I done wrong to? whom haue I hurt? or of whose hand haue I receiued any bribe to blinde mine eies therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 They said, Thou hast done vs no wrong, nor hurt vs, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 He said vnto them againe, The Lord is witnesse against you, and his anointed is witnesse this day, that ye haue found nought in my handes. And they answered, He is witnesse.

6 And Samuel said vnto the people, It is the Lorde that e made Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers out of the land of Egypt.

e That is, exalted them, & endued them with his spirite to deliuer you.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the Lord, according to all the ‖ righteousnesses of the Lorde, which he shewed both you and your fathers.

‖ Or, benefites.

8 *After that Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried vnto the Lord, ¶ Lord sent Moses and Aaron, which brought your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

Gen. 46.5.

9 *And when they forgate the Lorde their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisara f captaine of the hoste of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

Iudg. 4.2.

f That is, captaine of Iabins hoste, king of Hazor.

10 And they cried vnto the Lord, and said, We haue sinned, because wee haue forsaken the Lord, and haue serued Baalim and Astaroth: now therefore deliuer vs out of the handes of our enemies, and we will serue thee.

11 And the Lord sent Jerobaal, g Bedan, Jephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hands of your enemies on euery side, and ye dwelled safe.

g That is, Samson.

12 And for all that, when you sawe that Nahas the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said vnto me, Not so, but a king shall raigne ouer vs, when yet the Lord your God was your king.

13 Now therefore, beholde the king whom ye haue chosen, and whom ye haue desired: loe, the Lord hath set a king ouer you.

14 If ye will feare the Lord, and serue him, and heare his voyce, and not disobey the worde of the Lorde, both ye and the king that raigneth ouer you, shall h follow the Lorde your God.

h Ye shall be preserued as they that follow the Lords will.

15 If ye will not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde, but disobey the Lordes mouth, then shall the hand of the Lord bee vpon you, and on i your fathers.

i That is, your gouernours.

16 Nowe also stande, and see this great thing which the Lorde will doe before your eies.

17 Is it not now wheate haruest? I will call vnto the Lord, and he shall send thunder and raine,

raine, that ye may perceiue, and see how that your wickednesse is [k] great which yee haue done in the sight of the Lord in asking you a king.

k In that you haue forsaken him who hath all power in his hand, for a mortall man.

18 And so Samuel called vnto the Lorde, and the Lord sent thunder & raine the same day: and all the people feared the Lord & Samuel exceedingly.

19 And all the people said vnto Samuel, Pray for thy seruants vnto the Lord thy God, that we die not: for we haue sinned in asking vs a king, beside all our [other] sinnes.

20 And Samuel said vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue in deede done all this wickednesse, yet [l] depart not from following of the Lorde, but serue the Lorde with all your hearts:

l For with the Lord there is mercy and forgiuenesse of sinnes in store, for such as will repent.

21 Neither turne ye away, for [then ye goe] after vayne things, which are not able to profite you, nor deliuer you, for they are but vanitie.)

22 For the Lorde will not forsake his people, because of his great names sake: because it hath pleased the Lorde to make you [m] his people.

m Of his free mercy, and not of your merites, & therefore he will not forsake you.

23 Moreouer, God forbid that I should sinne against the Lord, and cease praying for you: but I will shew you the good and right way.

24 Therefore feare you the Lord, & serue him in the trueth, and with all your [n] hearts: and consider how great things hee hath done for you.

n Vnfainedly, and without hypocrisie.

25 But if ye do wickedly, then shall ye perish, both ye, and your king.

The xiii. Chapter.

13 Saul being disobedient to Gods commandement, is shewed of Samuel that he shal not raigne.

1 SAul *now had beue ‖ king [a] one yeere, (and hee raigned two yeeres ouer Israel.)

1.Sam.15.17. ‖ Or, the sonne of one yeere. a Whiles these things were done.

2 And Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel, two thousand were with Saul in Michmas, and in mount Bethel, & a thousand with Jonathan in Gibea Beniamin: and the rest of the people hee sent euery man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garison of the Philistines that was in the [b] hill, and it came to the Philistines eares: and Saul blew the [c] trumpet throwout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

b Kiriath-iarim, where the arke was, chap.10.
c That euery man should prepare him self to warre.

4 And all Israel heard say, how that Saul had destroyed a garison of the Philistines, wherefore Israel was had in abomination with the Philistines: And the people gathered together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 The Philistines also gathered themselues together, to fight with Israel, thirtie thousand charets, and sixe thousand horsemen, with other people like the sand by ẏ sea side in multitude, and came vp, and pitched in Michmas, Eastward from [d] Bethauen.

d Which is Bethel, and of the prophets called Bethauen, because of the idolatrie committed there.

6 And when the men of Israel sawe it, they were in a straite (for the people were in a distresse) & the people hid themselues in caues, and in holdes, and in rockes, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And some of the Hebrewes went ouer Jordane, to goe vnto the land of [e] Gad and Gilead: and Saul was yet in Gilgal, and all the people being afraid, followed him.

e Where the two tribes and the halfe remained.

8 And hee taried seuen dayes, euen vnto the time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were therefore [f] scattered from him.

f Thinking that ẏ absence of the prophet was a signe that they should loose the victorie.

9 And Saul said, Bring a whole burnt sacrifice to me, and peace offerings. And he offred a whole burnt sacrifice.

10 And as soone as he had made an ende of offering the whole burnt sacrifice, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went against him to [‡] salute him.

‡ Heb. bleſſe him.

11 And Samuel said, What hast thou done? Saul said, Because I [g] sawe that the people scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the daies appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselues together to Michmas:

g Though these causes seeme sufficient in mans iudgement, yet because they had not the word of God, they turned to his owne destruction.

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines shal come downe now vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not made supplication vnto the Lord: I was bold therefore, and offered a whole burnt offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou art become a foole, thou hast not kept the commandement of the Lord thy [h] God, which he commanded thee: for at this tyme would ẏ Lord haue stablished thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

h Who willed thee to obey him, and rest vpon his word.

14 *But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a [i] man after his owne heart, and the Lord hath commaunded him to be captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord commanded thee.

Ac.13.22.
i That is, Dauid.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal [k] in Gibea of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were found with him, & they were about a sixe hundred men.

k And went to his citie Ramath.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his sonne, and the people that were found with them, had their abiding in Gibea of Beniamin: but the Philistines pitched in Michmas.

17 And there came out of the hoste of the Philistines, three companies, to destroy: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophra, vnto the land of Saul:

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and the third companie turned to the way of the coast that is seene aboue the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 There was no Smith founde throwout

all

all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Least the Hebrewes make them swordes or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went downe to the Philistines, to mende euery man his share, his mattocke, his axe, and weeding hooke.

21 Yet they had a file for the shares, for ỹ mattockes, for the pickforkes, and for the axes, and for to sharpen the goades.

22 And so in time of battell there was neither [1] sword nor speare founde in the hands of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul & Jonathan his sonne was there found.

23 And ỹ garison of the Philistines came out, to go ouer vnto Michmas.

[1] To declare that the victorie came onelp of God.

The xiiii. Chapter.

14 Ionathan and his harnesse bearer put the Philistines to flight.

1 THen on a time Jonathan the sonne of Saul sayde vnto his yong man that bare his harnesse, [a] Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garison, that are yonder on the other side: and he tolde not his father.

[a] This fact of Jonathan is singular, and done in faith by the instinction of Gods spirit, & therefore not to be followed by the discipline of warre, 1. King. 4.

2 And Saul taried in the vttermost part of Gibea, vnder a Pomegranate tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were with him, were vpon a sixe hundred men.

2. Sam. 4. 29.

3 *And Ahia the sonne of Ahitob Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinehes the sonne of Eli, was the Lordes Priestes [b] in Silo, and weare an Ephaod: & the people wist not that Jonathan was gone.

[b] For the priesthode was not yet taken away from ỹ house of Eli: but continued vntill the time of Xadok.

4 And in the middes of the passage, by which Jonathan sought to goe ouer vnto the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side: the one called Bozez, and the other Senes:

5 The forefront of the one leaned Northward toward Michmas, and the other was Southward toward Gibea.

6 And Jonathan sayde to the yong man that bare his harnesse, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised, it may be that the Lord wil worke with vs: *for it is ‖ no hardnesse with the Lorde to saue eyther in many or in fewe.

2. Chro. 14. 11. ‖ Or, none can let the Lord.

7 And his harnesse bearer saide vnto him, Do all that is in thine heart: go where it pleaseth thee, beholde, I am with thee as thine heart lusteth.

8 Then sayde Jonathan, Behold, we goe ouer vnto these men, and shall shewe our selues vnto them.

[c] This he learned neither at diuiners, nor soothsayers: but at the spirit of God, confirming his faith by signes prescribed by the same spirit.

9 If they say on this wise to vs, Tary vntill we come to you: then we wil stand still in our place, and not go vp vnto them.

10 And if they say, Come vp vnto vs: then we will goe vp, for the Lorde hath [c] deliuered them into our hands: and this shall be a signe vnto vs.

11 And they both shewed them selues vnto the garison of the Philistines: and ỹ Philistines sayde, See, the Hebrewes come out of the [d] holes where they had hid themselues in.

[d] This they spake cõtemptuously, and by derision.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his harnesse bearer, and saide, Come vp to vs, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathã said vnto his harnesse bearer, Come vp after me, for the Lord hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climed vp vpon [e] hands and feete, and his harnesse bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan, and his harnesse beater slewe them after him.

[e] Because of the sharpenesse of the rocke where they did clime vp.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan & his harnesse bearer made, was vpon a twenty men, within the compasse as it were about an halfe acre of lande, which two [oxen plowe.]

15 And there was a feare in the host in the fielde, and among all the people: insomuch that they ỹ were gone out of ỹ garison to rob, were afraide also, and the [f] earth trembled for the feare that was sent of God.

[f] It is an hyperbolicall speach, whereby is signified that the feare which God sent vpon the host of the Philistines, was exceeding great.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibea Beniamin sawe: and beholde, the multitude were discomfited, and were smitten as they went.

17 Then sayde Saul vnto the people that was with him, Search and see who is gone away from vs. And when they had numbred, beholde, Jonathan and his harnesse bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said vnto Ahia, Bring hither the [g] Arke of God. (For the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

[g] By which is meant the Ephod, which was set by with the Arke, which the Priest should put on to aske counsell, and to tell of things to come. Num. 27.

19 And while Saul talked vnto the Priest, the noyse that was in the host of the Philistines spredde farther abroad, and encreased: And ▷ Saul said vnto the Priest, [h] Withdraw thine hand.

[h] Let the Ephod alone, for I haue no leasure nowe to aske counsel of God, Judg. 1.

20 And Saul ioyned him selfe vnto all the people that were with him, and they came to the battell, and behold, euery mans sword was against his fellowe, and there was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes that were with the Philistines before that time, and were come with them into all partes of the host, turned to bee with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan.

22 And all the men of Israel also which had hid them selues in mount Ephraim, as soone as they heard howe that the Philistines were fledde, they followed after them in the battell.

[i] Such was his hypocrisie and arrogancie, that he thought to attribute to his policie, that which God had giuen by the hand of Jonathas.

23 And so the Lorde saued Israel that day: and the battell continued vnto Bethauen.

24 And when the men of Israel were kept downe with hunger that day, Saul charged the people with an othe, saying, [i] Cursed bee

the man that eateth any food vntill night, till I be auenged of mine enemies. And so none of the people tasted any sustenance.

25 And al they of ẏ land came to a wood, where hony lay vpon the ground.

26 And the people came into the wood, and beholde, the hony dropped, and no man moued his hand to his mouth: for the people feared ẏ [k] othe.

k That is, the curse appointed of Saul, & the punishmẽt for breaking the othe.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the othe, wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hande, and dipt it on an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his [l] eyes receiued sight.

l Which afore were dimme, for wearinesse and hunger.

28 Then answered one of the people, and sayd, Thy father made the people to sweare, saying, Cursed bee the man that eateth any sustenance this daye: And the people were ‖faint.

‖Or, wearie.

29 Then sayde Ionathan, My father hath [m] troubled the land: see howe mine eyes haue receiued sight, because I tasted a litle of this hony:

m By making this cruel law.

30 Howe much more then to day, if the people had eaten of the spoyle of their enemies which they founde? And had there not bene then a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmas to Aialon: & the people were exceeding faynt.

32 And the people gate them to the spoyle, and tooke sheepe, oxen, and calues, and slew them on the grounde, and the people did eate them with the blood.

33 Then men tolde Saul, saying, Beholde, the people sinne against the Lorde, in that they eate with the blood. And hee sayde, *Ye haue trespassed: rowle a [n] great stone vnto me this day.

Leuit. 3. 16. deut. 12. 16.

n That the blood of the beastes which shalde slayne, may be spilled out vpon it.

34 And Saul saide againe, Goe abroad among the people, and bid them bring me euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheepe, and slay thē here, and eate, and sinne not against the Lorde in eating with the blood. And the people brought euery man his oxe in his hande that night, and slewe them there.

35 And Saul made an altar vnto the Lorde: and that was the ‖first altar that he made vnto the Lord.

‖Or, of that stone he beganne to builde an altar.

36 And Saul saide, Let vs go downe after the Philistines by night, and spoyle them vntill it be day in the morning, and let vs not leaue one man of them. And they sayd, Doe what so euer thou thinkest best. Then sayd the Priest, Let vs [o] come hither vnto God.

o To aske counsell of him.

37 And Saul asked of God, Shal I go downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer thē into the hands of Israel? But hee answered him not at that time.

38 And Saul sayde, Let all the ‡chiefe of the people come hither, & know and see by whom this sinne is done this day.

‡Heb. corner.

39 For as the Lorde liueth, which saued Israel, though it bee in Ionathan my sonne, hee shall dye the death. But there was no man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then sayd he vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Ionathan my sonne wil be on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, What thou thinkest best, that doe.

41 Therefore Saul sayde vnto the Lorde God of Israel, Giue a [p] perfect lot. And Saul and Ionathan were caught: but the people scaped free.

p That is, cause the lot to fal on him that hath broken the othe.

42 And Saul sayde, Cast lot betweene me and Ionathan my sonne. And Ionathan was caught.

43 Then Saul sayde to Ionathan, Tell mee what thou hast done. And Ionathan then told him, and sayde, I tasted a litle hony with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and loe, I [q] must die.

q For so small a matter, not considering what great saluation God hath wrought by me this day.

44 Saul answered, God do so, and more also to me, thou shalt die the death, Ionathan.

45 And the people sayd vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan dye, which hath so mightily deliuered Israel? [r] God forbid: as the Lord liueth, there shal not one heare of his head fal to ẏ ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. And so the people deliuered Ionathan, that hee dyed not.

r The people thought it their duetie to rescue him by whom they had receiued so great a benefite, who of ignorance had but broken a rash lawe.

46 And then Saul departed vp from folowing the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 And so Saul helde the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, against the children of Ammon, against Edom, against the kings of Zoba, and against the Philistines: and whither soeuer he turned himselfe, he put them to the worst.

48 And hee gathered his host together, & smote the [s] Amalekites, & rid Israel out of ẏ handes of them that spoyled them.

s As the Lord had commanded.

49 The sonnes of Saul were, Ionathan, [t] Iesui, and Melchisua, and his two daughters were thus named, the elder was called Merob, and the yonger [u] Michol.

t Called also Abinadab, Chap. 31.

u Which was the wife of Dauid, Chap. 18.

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoa, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of his chiefe captaine, was Abner, the sonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Cis was Sauls father: and Ner the father of Abner was the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and [x] whome so euer Saul sawe to bee a strong man, and meete for the warre, hee tooke him vnto him.

x As Samuel had foretolde, Chap. 8.

The

The xv. Chapter.

3 Saul is commanded to slay Amalek. 9 Hee spareth Agag and the best thinges. 19 Samuel reproueth him.

1 SAmuel also sayde vnto Saul, The Lord sent me to anoynt thee to bee king ouer his people, ouer Israel: nowe therefore [a]hearken thou vnto the voice of ỹ words of the Lord.

a Because he hath preferred thee to this honour, thou art bound to obey him. Exod.17.8.

2 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, *how they layde waite for them in the way as they came vp from Egypt.

3 Nowe therefore goe, and smite Amalek, and destroy yee all that pertaineth vnto them, and haue no compassion on them, [b]slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, Oxe and Sheepe, Camel and Asse.

b That this might be an example of gods vengeance against them that deale cruelly with his people.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousande footemen, and tenne thousand men of Juda.

5 And Saul came vnto a citie of Amalek, and ‖ set watche in the brooke.

‖ Or, fought in the valley.

6 And Saul sayd vnto the [c]Kenites, Goe, and depart, and get you downe from among the Amalekites, least I destroy you with them: for yee shewed [d]mercie to all the children of Israel when they came out of Egypt. And so the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

c Which were the posteritie of Jethro, Moses father in lawe.
d Jethro reioyced for the prosperous successe of Israel, and gaue them good counsell.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Heuila, as thou commest to Sur, that lyeth before Egypt,

8 And tooke Agag ỹ king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

e Against the commandement of God by Samuel.

9 But Saul and the people spared [e]Agag, the better Sheepe, and the fatter Oxen, and the Lambes, and all that was good, and would not destroy them: but all that was foule and nought worth, that they destroyed vtterly.

10 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Samuel, saying,

f God in his eternall counsel neuer changeth nor repenteth, as vers. 29. though he seemeth to vs so repent when any thing goeth contrary to his temporall election.

11 It [f]repenteth mee that I haue made Saul king: for he is turned from mee, and haue not performed my commandementes. And Samuel was euil apayd, and cried vnto the Lord all night.

12 And whē Samuel rose early to meete Saul in ỹ morning, it was told Samuel that Saul was come to Carmel, and beholde, hee hath made him there a place, and is returned, and departed and gone downe to [g]Gilgal.

g There to offer vp sacrifice for the victory gotten.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou in the Lord: I haue fulfilled the [h]commandement of the Lord.

h This is the maner of hypocrites, when they followe their owne deuices, to say they haue fulfilled gods cōmandements.

14 Samuel sayde, what meaneth then the bleating of the Sheepe in mine eares, & the lowing of the Oxen which I heare?

15 Saul answered, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice them vnto the Lord thy God, and the remnant haue we destroyed vtterly.

16 Samuel sayde, Let mee tell thee what the Lord hath said to me this night. And he sayde vnto him, Say on.

17 Samuel said to Saul, When thou wast [i]little in thine owne sight: wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the Lorde anoynted thee king ouer Israel?

i Acknowledging thy selfe to be of ỹ least tribe of Israel, and of ỹ least familie of the tribe of Benjamin, as Chap.9.

18 And the Lord sent thee on a iourney, & sayd, Goe, and vtterly destroy those sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them vntill thou destroy them.

19 And wherefore hast thou not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde? but hast turned to the pray, and hast done that which is wicked in the sight of the Lord?

20 And Saul saide vnto Samuel, Yea I haue [k]hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde, and haue gone the way which the Lorde sent mee vnto, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue destroyed the Amalekites.

k He standeth most impudently in his owne defence both against God and his owne conscience.

21 But the people tooke of the spoile, Sheepe, Oxen, and the chiefest of the thinges which shoulde haue bene destroyed, to offer vnto the Lord thy God in Gilgal.

22 *And Samuel sayde, Hath the Lorde as great pleasure in whole burnt sacrifices and offeringes, as when the voyce of the Lorde is obeyed? Beholde, to obey is better then sacrifice: and to hearken, is better then the fatte of Rammes.

Eccle.4.17.ose.6, 7.matth.9.13.

23 For [l]rebellion is as the sinne of witchcraft, and stubbernnesse is as the wickednesse of idolatrie: because thou hast cast away ỹ worde of the Lorde, therefore he hath cast away thee also from being king.

l God hateth nothing more then the disobedience of his cōmandement, though the intent seeme neuer so good to man.

24 And Saul saide vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue gone farther then the saying of the Lorde, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, take away my [m]sinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the Lord.

m This was not true repentance, but dissimulation, fearing the losse of his kingdome.

26 And Samuel sayde vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast cast away the worde of the Lorde, and the Lorde hath cast away thee, that thou shalt not bee king ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned him selfe to goe away, he caught the lap of his coate, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The Lord hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuē it to a [n]neighbour of thine, that is better then thou.

n That is, to Dauid.

29 The [o]strength of Israel will not lye, nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.

o Meaning God, who maintaineth and defendeth his.

30 He sayde, I haue sinned: but nowe honour

me before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the Lord thy God.

31 And so Samuel turned againe, and followed Saul, and Saul worshipped the Lord.

32 Then sayde Samuel, Bring you hyther to mee Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came vnto him ‡delicately: and Agag sayde, Truely the p bitternesse of death is past.

‡Heb in bonds.

p Either because he had good hope of continuance of life, or for that he was mortified and ready to die, Ezod. 17,11.1.king.7.

33 And Samuel sayde, As thy swoorde hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother bee childlesse aboue other women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lorde in Gilgal.

34 And then Samuel departed to Rama, and Saul went home to his house to Gibea Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to q see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the Lorde repented that he had made Saul King ouer Israel.

q Though Saul came where Samuel was, 1 chap. 19.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 Samuel is reproued of God, and is sent to anoynt Dauid. 7 God regardeth the heart. 13 The spirit of the Lord commeth vpon Dauid.

1 THe Lorde sayde vnto Samuel, Howe long wilt thou mourne for Saul, a seeing I haue cast him away from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine b horne with oyle, and come, that I may sende thee to Isai the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a king among his sonnes.

a Gods will ought to be a sufficient cause of comfort vnto vs in all afflictions, acknowledging that he doeth all things for the best, and therefore ought not to lamente for the whom God hath cast off.

2 And Samuel sayde, Howe can I goe? for if Saul heare it, he will kill me. The Lord answered, Take an heifer with thee, c and say, I am come to offer to the Lord.

b A cleake fashioned was vsed in anoynting of Saul: but nowe an horne, whereby may be signified the strength and continuance of the kingdome of Dauid.

3 And call Isai to the offering, and I will shewe thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt anoynt vnto me d him whome I name vnto thee.

c That is, to make a peace offering, which might be done though the Arke was not there.

4 And so Samuel did as the Lorde bade him, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the towne were e astonied at his comming, and sayde, Commest thou peaceably?

5 He answered, Yea, I am come to offer vnto the Lorde: sanctifie your selues, and come with mee to the offering. And hee sanctified Isai, and his sonnes, and bade them to the offering.

d Here is fulfilled the prophecie of Jacob, for the princelie scepter to begin in the tribe of Iuda, Gene. 49.

6 And when they were come, he looked on Eliab, and sayde, Surely the Lords f anoynted is before him.

e Fearing lest some grieuous crime had bene committed, and that he came to punish the same.

7 But the Lorde sayde vnto Samuel, Looke not on this fashion, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for [God seeth] not as man seeth. For *man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord beholdeth the heart.

f Thinking that Eliab had bene appoynted of God to bee made king. Psal.7.10.

8 Then Isai called Abinadab, and made him come before Samuel: and hee sayde, Neither hath the Lord chosen this.

9 Then Isai made Samma come: and he said, Neither yet hath the Lord chosen him.

10 Againe Isai made seuen of his sonnes to come before Samuel, and Samuel sayd vnto Isai, The Lord hath chosen none of these.

11 And Samuel saide vnto Isai, Are here all thy children? Her sayde, There is yet a litle one behinde, that keepeth the g sheepe. And Samuel sayde vnto Isai, * Sende, and fetch him: for we will not sit downe, till he be come hither.

g The shepheard of the sheepe, is taken to bee made shepheard of Israel. 2.Reg.7.8.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: and he was ruddie, and of an excellent beautie, and well fauoured in sight. And the Lord sayde, Arise, and anoynt him: for this is he.

13 Therefore Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and anoynted him in the middes of his brethren: and the h spirit of the Lord * came vpon Dauid from that day forward: and Samuel rose vp, and went to Rama.

h Whereby he prospered in al that he tooke in hand. Acts 7,16.

14 But the spirite of the Lorde departed from Saul, and an euill spirite [sent] of the i Lord vexed him.

i To vexe the minde of Saul, with the anguish of an euil conscience, by which anguish blacke choler & phrensie is engendred, as phisicions write.

15 And Sauls seruantes sayde vnto him, Beholde, an euill spirite [sent] of God vexeth thee.

16 Let our Lorde therefore commande thy seruantes (that are before thee) to seeke a man that is a cunning player with an harpe: that when the euill spirite of God commeth vpon thee, hee may play with his hande, and thou shalt be eased.

17 Saul sayde vnto his seruantes, Prouide me a man then, that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of his seruantes, and sayde, Beholde, I haue seene a sonne of Isai the Bethlehemite, that can play vpon instrumentes, and is strong, valiant, and a man of warre, and prudent in doing of feates, & well made, and the Lord is with him.

19 Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Isai, and sayde, Sende mee Dauid thy sonne which is with the sheepe.

k By Gods prouidence, that he might bee traded in princely and warrelike affaires, before he should take vpon him the office of a prince.

20 And Isai tooke an asse [laden] with bread, and a flagon of wine, and a kid, and sent them by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And k Dauid came to Saul, and ‖stood before him: and he l loued him very well, and he was made his harnesse bearer.

‖Or, serued him.

l His minde not yet corrupted with enuie, which quencheth loue, as water doeth fire.

22 And Saul sent to Isai, saying, Let Dauid nowe remaine with me: for he hath founde fauour in my sight.

23 And so when the [euill] spirit of God came vpon Saul, Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: & so Saul was m refreshed, and did amende, and the euill spirite departed from him.

m Which benefite to his greater condemnation he recompensed with cruelnes and hatred.

The

The xvii. Chapter.

1 The Philistines make warre against Israel. 10 Goliath defieth Israel. 50 Dauid killeth Goliath, and the Philistines flee.

1 THe Philistines gathered their host to battell, and came together to Socho, which is in Juda, & pitched betweene Socho and Azekah, in the coast of ‡Dammim.

‡Hebr. Ephes Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel came together, and pitched in the valley of ‖ Elah, and put them selues in battell aray, to meete the Philistines.

‖Or, of the oke.

3 And the Philistines stoode on a mountaine on the one side, and Israel stoode on a mountaine on the other side: and there was a valley betweene them.

4 And there came a man betweene thē [a] both, out of the tentes of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: [b] sixe cubites and an hand breadth long:

a That is, betwene the two campes.

b A man of fiue cubites is a wonder in þ worlde, this Goliath is a cubite & a handbreadth more then a wonder.

5 And had an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and a coate of male about him: and þ waight of his coate of male was, fiue thousand [c] sicles of brasse.

c That is, 156. pounde, foure ounces, after halfe an ounce the sicle, and 600. sicles weight amounteth to eighténe pounde thrée quarters.

6 And he had boots of brasse vpon his legges, and a shield of brasse vpon his shoulders.

7 And the shaft of his speare was like a weauers beame, and his speares head weighed sixe hundred sicles of iron: and one bearing a shielde went before him.

8 And hee stoode and cryed against the host of Israel, and sayde vnto them, Why are yee come to set your battell in araye? am not I a Philistine, and you seruantes to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 And if hee bee able to fight with mee, and to ‖ kill me, then will we be your seruantes: but if I can ouercome him, and kill him, then shal ye be our seruants, and serue vs.

‖Or, smite.

10 And the Philistine sayde, I defie the host of Israel this day, giue me a man, that wee may fight ‖ together.

‖Or, hande to hand.

11 When Saul & all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were discouraged, and greatly [d] afraide.

d For the spirit of courage and right handling of matters was taken away frō Saul. ‖Or, he was coūted among them that bare office.

12 Dauid was the sonne of an Ephrathite, of Bethlehē Juda, named Isai, which had eyght sonnes: and this ‖ man was taken for an olde man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Isai went, and followed Saul to the battell: and þ names of his three sonnes that went to battell, were Eliab the eldest, and the next Abinadab, and the third Samma:

e The three eldest sonnes of Isai are taken forth as valiant men with Saul to warre, but Dauid as disable is left to kepe sheepe.

14 And Dauid was the least: and þ three eldest went after Saul.

15 Dauid also went, and departed from Saul, to [e] feede his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine came foorth in the morning and euening, and continued fourtie dayes.

17 And Isai sayd vnto Dauid his sonne, [f] Take for thy brethrē an Epha of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and runne to the host to thy brethren,

f Isai by this message meaneth to relieue the necessitie of his sonnes: But God worketh thereby the deliuerance of his people.

18 And carry these tenne fresh cheeses vnto the captaine, and looke howe thy brethren fare, and fet out their pledge.

19 And Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 And Dauid rose vp earely in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went as Isai had commanded him, and came within the compasse of the host: and the host went out in aray, and shouted in the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put thē selues in aray, armie against armie.

22 And Dauid left the thinges which he bare, vnder the handes of the keeper of the vessels, and ranne into the host, and came, and saluted his brethren.

23 And as hee talked with them, beholde, there stoode a man in the middes (Goliath the Philistine by name, of Gath) out of the armie of the Philistines, and spake [g] such wordes: and Dauid heard it.

g As are aboue rehearsed, vers. 8.

24 And al the people of Israel when they sawe the man, ranne away from him, and were sore afrayde.

25 And euery man of Israel sayde, Sawe yee not this man that commeth vp? euen to reuile Israel is he come: and to him that killeth him, will the king giue great riches, and will giue him his daughter thereto, yea, and make his fathers house [h] free in Israel.

h From tayles and payments

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stoode by, and sayd, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the shame from Israel? and what is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he should reuile the host of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this maner, saying, So shall it bee done to the man that killeth him.

28 And Eliab his eldest brother heard when hee spake vnto the men, and Eliab was angrie with Dauid, and sayde, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whome hast thou left those fewe sheepe in the wildernes? I knowe thy pryde, and the malice of thine heart, that thou art come downe to see the battell.

29 And Dauid sayde, And what haue I nowe done? is there not a [i] cause?

i For he came at his fathers commandement, and was also moued by Gods spirite to take that enterprise against Goliath.

30 And hee departed from him into the presence of another, and spake of the same maner: and the people answered him againe as before.

31 And they that heard the wordes which Dauid spake, rehearsed thē before Saul: which caused him to be fet.

32 And Dauid sayde to Saul, Let no mans heart fayle him because of him: thy seruant wil go, and fight with yonder Philistine.

33 And Saul sayde to Dauid againe, Thou art k not able to goe against yonder Philistine, to fight with him: for thou art but a childe, but hee is a man of warre, euen from his youth.

k Dauid about to performe the workes of God, and motion of his spirit, is tempted by ỹ ministers of Satan, the enuie of his brother, and the infidelitie of Saul.

34 Dauid answered vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lion, and likewise a Beare, and tooke a sheepe out of the flocke:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and tooke it out of his mouth: and when he arose against mee, I caught him by the beard, and smote him, and slewe him.

36 And so thy seruant slewe both the Lion and the Beare: & truely this vncircumcised Philistine shall bee as one of them, seeing he hath rayled on the host of the liuing God.

37 And Dauid spake moreouer, The Lord that deliuered me out of the hand of the Lion, and out of the hande of the Beare, he shall deliuer mee also out of the hande of this Philistine. And Saul sayde vnto Dauid, l Goe, and the Lord be with thee.

l For by these circumstances, he saw that the power of God was with him.

38 And Saul put his rayment vpon Dauid, & put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and put a coate of mayle vpon him,

39 And girded Dauid with his owne sworde vpon his rayment, and hee assayed to goe: and because hee had neuer proued it, Dauid sayde vnto Saul, I can not goe with these: for I haue not vsed my selfe thereto. And Dauid put them off him,

m As ỹ weapon ỹ he could well handle.

40 And tooke his m staffe in his hande, and chose him fiue smoothe stones out of a brooke, and put them in a shepheardes bagge which hee had, that is, in a scrippe, and his sling was in his hande, and hee went to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came and drewe neare against Dauid, & the man that bare the shielde, went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and sawe Dauid, he disdained him: for he was but yong, ruddy, and of a comely face.

43 And the Philistine sayde vnto Dauid, Am I a dogge, that thou cōmest to me with staues? And the Philistine n cursed Dauid in ỹ name of his goddes.

n So that he was terrible not only by stature, strength, and armour, but also by railing, cursing, and threatning words.

44 And the Philistine sayde to Dauid, Come to mee, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the beastes of the fielde.

45 Then sayd Dauid to the Philistine, Thou commest to mee with a sworde, a speare, and a shielde: but I come to thee in the name of the Lorde of hostes, the God of the host of Israel, whom thou hast railed vpon,

46 o This day shall the Lord close thee into my hande, and I shall smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and will giue the carkeises of the host of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the ayre, & to the beasts of the earth, that al they which be in the world, may know that there is a God in Israel.

o This faith is so constant that neither frende nor foe is able to make him doubt of the victorie that Gods spirite had assured him of.

47 And all this congregation shall knowe that the Lorde saueth not with sworde and speare (for the battell is the Lords) and he shal giue you into our hands.

48 And when the Philistine arose to come and drawe nigh to Dauid, Dauid hasted, & ranne to fight against the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hande in his bagge, and tooke out a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunke into his forehead, and he fell groueling to the earth.

50 * And so Dauid ouercame the Philistine with a sling and a stone, and smote the Philistine, & slewe him, when Dauid had no sword in his hand. 1.Mach.4.30.

51 But Dauid ranne and stoode vpon the Philistine, and tooke his sworde, and drewe it out of his sheath, and slewe him, and cut off his head therewith. And when ỹ Philistines saw that their Champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel, and of Iuda, arose, and shouted, and followed after the Philistines, vntill they came to the valley, and vnto the gates of Acaron: and the Philistines fell downe wounded by the way to Saaraim, euē vnto Gath and Acaron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, & spoyled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Hierusalem, but hee put his armour in his ‖ tent.

‖ Or, house at Bethlehem.

55 When Saul sawe Dauid goe forth against the Philistine, hee sayde vnto Abner the captaine of the host, Abner, p whose sonne is this yong man? Abner answered, As thy soule liueth, O king, I can not tell.

p This he asketh, eyther for that he would nowe knowe further of his kinne, then he did before: or for that he had forgot him.

56 And the king sayde, Enquire thou whose sonne the youngling is.

57 And when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul sayde to him, Whose sonne art thou, thou yong man? Dauid answered, I am the sonne of thy seruant Isai, the Bethlehemite.

The xviii. Chapter.

3 The amitie of Ionathan and Dauid. 11 Saul woulde haue slayne Dauid. 29 Saul feareth Dauid, seeing that the Lord is with him.

1 And

1 AND when he had made an ende of speaking vnto Saul, the [a] soule of Jonathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Jonathan loued him as his owne soule.

a His affection was fully bent toward him.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan & Dauid made a couenãt, because he loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Jonathan put off the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, & his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 And Dauid went out whither so euer Saul sent him, and behaued himselfe [b] wisely: and Saul set him ouer his men of warre, and hee was accepted in the sight of all ỹ people, & in the sight of Sauls seruants.

b That is, he prospered in al his doings.

6 And as they came againe, when Dauid was returned frõ the slaughter of the [c] Philistine, the women came out of all cities of Jsrael, singing and dauncing, to meete king Saul, with timbrels, with ioy, and with [instrumẽts of] musicke.

c. To wit, Goliath.

7 And the women [d] answered one another in their play, and sayde, Saul hath slayne his thousande, and Dauid his tenne thousande.

d In their songs, Chap. 21.47.

8 And Saul was exceeding [e] wroth, and the saying displeased him, and he sayde, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousande, and to me but a thousande: and what can he more haue, saue the kingdome?

e Dauid receiueth for his vertues and good qualities, of Jonathan, loue and friendship, of Saul, hatred, and displeasure: there be in ỹ worlde moe Sauls thẽ Jonathans.

9 Wherefore Saul had an eye on Dauid, frõ that day forward.

10 And on the morowe the euill spirite sent of God, came vpon Saul, and he [f] prophecied in the middes of the house: & Dauid played with his hand, like as at other times: and there was a iauelin in Sauls hand.

f By abuse of the worde, they are sometime said to prophecie, which as madde men speake things that haue neither sense nor reason in thẽ.

11 And Saul tooke the iauelin, and sayde, I will nayle Dauid to the wall with it: And Dauid auoyded out of his presence, two times.

12 And Saul was afrayde of Dauid, because the Lord was with him, and was departed frõ Saul.

13 Therefore Saul put him from him, & made him a captaine ouer a thousand, and he went out and in before the people.

g Not for his preferment, which he enuied: but vpon hope of that destructiõ that warre is wont to bring to many.

14 And Dauid behaued him selfe wisely in all his wayes, and the Lord was with him.

15 Wherefore, when Saul sawe that he was so exceeding wise, he was afraide of him.

16 But all Jsrael and Juda loued Dauid, because he went out and in before them.

17 And Saul sayd to Dauid, behold my eldest daughter Merob, her wil I giue thee to wife: onely bee a valiant sonne vnto mee, and fight the Lordes battels: for Saul thought, mine hand shal not be vpon him, but the hand of the Philistines shall be vpon him.

18 And Dauid answered Saul, What am I? and what is my life, or the kinred of my father in Jsrael, that I should be sonne in law to the king?

19 Howbeit when the time was come, that Merob Sauls daughter should haue bene giuen to Dauid, she was giuen vnto [h] Adriel, a Meholathite, to wife.

h To whome she bare fiue sonnes, which Dauid put to death, at the request of the Gibeonites, 2. Sam. 21.

20 Howbeit Michol Sauls daughter, loued Dauid: and they shewed Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21 And Saul sayde, I will [i] giue him her, that she may bee a snare to him, and that the hande of ỹ Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul saide to Dauid, Thou shalt this daye bee my sonne in lawe in the one of the twaine.

i So his hypocrisie appeareth: for vnder pretence of fauour, he seketh his destruction.

22 And Saul commanded his seruantes to cõmune with Dauid secretely, and to say, Behold, the king hath a fauour to thee, and al his seruants loue thee: be nowe therefore ỹ kings sonne in lawe.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those wordes in the eares of Dauid. And Dauid sayde, Seemeth it to you a light thing to bee a kinges sonne in lawe, seeing that I am a poore man, and of small reputation?

24 And ỹ seruants brought Saul word againe, saying, Of this maner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul sayde, This wise shall yee say to Dauid, the king careth for no other dowrie, but for an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to bee auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall into the hands of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruantes tolde Dauid these wordes, [k] it pleased Dauid well to bee the kings sonne in lawe: and the dayes were not expired.

k Because he thought him selfe able to compasse the kings request.

27 Afterwarde, Dauid arose with his men, and went and slewe of the Philistines two hundred men, & Dauid brought their foreskins, and [l] they gaue them wholy to the king, that he might be the kings sonne in lawe: Wherefore Saul gaue him Michol his daughter to wife.

l Meaning, Dauid and his souldiers.

28 * And Saul sawe, and vnderstood howe that the Lorde was with Dauid, and that Michol his daughter loued him:

* 2. Reg. 3. 14.

29 And he was the more [m] afraide of Dauid, & Saul became alway Dauids enemie.

m Least he would depriue him of his kingdome.

30 The lordes of the Philistines vsed to goe forth: and when they went forth, Dauid behaued him selfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was much set by.

The xix. Chapter.

2 Ionathan declareth to Dauid the wicked purpose of Saul. 23 The spirite of prophecie commeth on Saul.

1 SAul spake to Jonathan his sonne, and to all his seruantes, that they shoulde [a] kill Dauid.

a He layeth aside hypocrisie, and nowe bursteth out to open crueltie.

2 But Jonathan Saules sonne had a great fauour to Dauid, and Jonathan tolde Dauid, saying, Saul my father goeth about to slay thee: Now therefore I pray thee, take heede to thy selfe vntill the morning, & abide in some secrete place, and hide thy selfe:

3 And I will goe out and stand by my father, in the fielde where thou art, & will commune with my father of thee, and whatsoeuer I see, I will tell thee.

4 And Jonathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and saide vnto him, Let not the king sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: for hee hath not sinned against thee, and his workes haue bene to thee warde very good.

‡ An Hebrewe phrase, whereby is meant, he put his life in danger.

5 For hee did put his life in ‡ his hande, and slewe the Philistine, and the Lord brought to passe a great health for all Israel: thou sawest it, and thou reioycedst: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, and slaye Dauid without a cause?

b Being perswaded and pacified for the time by Jonathans oration.

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Jonathan, and Saul [b] sware, As the Lorde liueth, he shall not die.

7 And Jonathan called Dauid, and Jonathan shewed him all those wordes: and Jonathan brought Dauid to Saul, and he was in his [c] presence as in times past.

c That is, he serued him.

8 And the warre beganne againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slewe them with a great slaughter, and they fled from him.

9 And the euill spirite of the Lorde was vpon Saul, as he sate in his house, hauing a iauelin in his hand: and Dauid [d] played with his hand.

d On his harpe, to mitigate the rage of the euill spirit, as 1 Sam. 16.

10 And Saul entended to smite Dauid to the wall with the iauelin: but hee rid himselfe out of Sauls presence, and hee smote the speare into the wal: And Dauid fled, and was saued the same night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house, to watch him, and to slaye him in the morning: and Michol Dauids wife tolde it him, saying, If thou saue not thy selfe this night, to morowe thou shalt be slayne.

e Herein doing the duetie of a faithfull wife towards her husband.

12 And so Michol [e] let Dauid downe thorowe a window: and he went, and fled, & was saued.

13 And Michol tooke an image, and layde it in the bed, and put a pillow stuffed with Goates heare vnder the head of it, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to fetch Dauid, she saide, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers againe to see Dauid, saying, Bring him to me bed and all, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, there lay an image in the bed with a pillowe of Goates heare vnder the head of it.

17 And Saul said vnto Michol, Why hast thou mocked mee so, and sent away mine enemie, that hee is escaped? Michol answered Saul, For he saide vnto me, Let me go, or else I wil kill thee.

18 And so Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Rama, and tolde him all that Saul had done to him: and hee and Samuel went and dwelt in [f] Naioth.

f It was a schoole where Gods lawe was studied & taught, neare to Rama.

19 And one told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid is at Naioth in Rama.

20 And Saul sent messengers to fetch Dauid: and when they sawe a company of prophetes prophecying, and Samuel standing as [g] appointed ouer thē, the spirit of God fell vpon ỹ messengers of Saul, & they [h] prophecied too.

g For he was their teacher, and ruler of that schoole.

h They song Psalmes with the prophetes, & praised God, leauing off to seeke after Dauid.

21 And when it was tolde Saul, hee sent other messengers, and they prophecied likewise: and Saul sent messengers yet againe the thirde time, and they prophecied also.

22 Then went he him selfe to Rama, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and hee asked, and saide, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one saide, Beholde, they bee at Naioth in Rama.

23 And he went thither, euen to Naioth in Rama: and the spirit of God [i] came vpon him also, and he went prophecying vntill he came to Naioth in Rama.

i That Dauid might the better by that meanes escape his hand.

24 And he stript off his clothes, and prophecied before Samuel in like maner, and fel [k] naked all that day and all that night: and thereof it is that they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

k Saul is saide to fall naked, for somuch as he put off his kingly apparel, and put on such as the prophets vsed to weare in time of prophecying, 2. Reg. 6. 20.

The xx. Chapter.

2 Ionathan comforted Dauid. 3 They renue their league. 33 Saul woulde haue killed Ionathan. 38 Ionathan aduertiseth Dauid by three arrowes, of his fathers furie.

1 AND Dauid fled from Naioth, which is in Rama, and came and saide before Jonathan, What haue I done? wherein am I faultie? what is the sinne that I haue committed before thy father, that hee seeketh my life?

2 Hee sayde vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will doe nothing either great or small, but that he will ‡ shew it me: and how should my father hide this thing from me? he will not doe it.

‡ Heb. reueale it in mine eare.

3 And Dauid sware againe, and sayde, Thy father knoweth that I haue founde grace in thine eyes, and therefore hee thinketh, Jonathan shall not knowe it, least he bee sorie: and in very deede, euen as the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, there is but a [a] step betweene me and death.

a That is, I am in great danger of death.

4 Then sayde Jonathan vnto Dauid, What-

soeuer

‡ Heb. sayth.

soeuer thy soule ‡ desireth, that I will doe vnto thee.

5 And Dauid sayde vnto Jonathan, Beholde, to morowe is the [b] beginning of the moneth, and I should sitte with the king at meate: but let mee goe, that I may hide my selfe in the fieldes vnto the third day at Euen.

b And therfore a solemne feast, & solemne sacrifices belonging thereto.

6 If thy father speake of me, then say, Dauid asked leaue of me that he might go to Bethlehem to his owne citie: for there is holden a yeerely feast for all the kinred.

7 And if he say, It is well done, then thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be angry, then be sure that wickednesse is vtterly concluded of him.

8 And then thou shalt shewe mercie vnto thy seruant, * for thou hast ioyned thy seruant into a [c] couenant of the Lorde with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in mee iniquitie, slay me thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

1. Sam. 18. 3.

c Because it consisted in all godly & honest matters, & for that it was confirmed of both parties by an othe in the name of the Lord.

9 And Jonathan answered, God keepe that from thee: for if I knewe that wickednesse were [d] concluded of my father to come vpon thee, would not I tell it thee?

d That he were fully determined to kill thee.

10 Then sayd Dauid to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? howe [shall I know] if thy father answere thee cruelly?

11 And Jonathan said vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the fielde. And they went out both of them into the fielde.

12 And Jonathan sayde vnto Dauid, O Lorde God of Israel, when I haue groped my fathers minde, at this time to morow, or within these three dayes, & if it be well with Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, & shew it thee:

13 The Lord doe so [e] and much more to Jonathan: but if my father haue pleasure to doe thee euill, I will shewe thee also, and send thee away: that thou mayest goe in peace, and the Lorde be with thee, as he hath bene with my father.

e That is, the Lord punish me most grieuously.

14 And [I require] not whiles I liue, [for I doubt not] but thou wilt shewe me the mercie of the Lord, that I dye not:

15 But [I require] that thou cutte not off thy mercie from my house for euer, no not when the Lorde hath destroyed the enemies of Dauid euery one from the face of the earth.

16 And so Jonathan made a bonde with the house of Dauid, [saying,] Let the Lorde require it at the handes of Dauids enemies.

17 And Jonathan sware againe vnto Dauid, because he loued him: for he loued him as his owne soule.

18 Then sayd Jonathan to Dauid, To morow is the first day of the moone: and thou shalt be ‖ missed, because the place where thou wast wont to sit, shalbe emptie.

‖ Or mentioned.

19 Therefore thou shalt hyde thy selfe three dayes, [then] thou shalt go downe quickly, & come to ỹ place where thou diddest hide thy selfe when the businesse was in hande, & shalt remayne by the stone ‡ Esel.

‡ Heb. of the way, because it serued as a signe to shew the way.

20 And I will shoote three arrowes on the side thereof, as though I shot them at a marke.

21 And I will send a lad, and bid him goe seeke the arrowes. And if I say vnto the lad, See, the arrowes are on this side thee, bring them: then come thou, for it is peace and no hurt, as the Lord liueth.

22 But if I say vnto the ladde, Beholde, the arrowes are beyonde thee: goe thy way, for the [f] Lord hath sent thee away.

f Using me as his instrument to giue thee warning to make away.

23 And as touching this which thou and I haue spoken, behold, the Lord be betweene thee and me for euer.

24 And so Dauid hid himselfe in the field: And when the newe Moone was come, the king sate him downe to eate meate.

25 And the king sate as at other times vpon his seate, euen vpon his seate by the wal: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids place was emptie.

26 Neuertheless, Saul sayde nothing at all that day: for he thought, some thing hath befallen him, [g] though he were cleane: [or els] because he was not purified.

g Per he might haue some vncleanesse to let him.

27 But on the morowe, which was the seconde day of the newe Moone, Dauids place was emptie againe: and Saul sayde vnto Jonathan his sonne, Wherefore commeth not the sonne of [h] Jsai to meate, neyther yesterday nor to day?

h He calleth him the sonne of Jsai by contempt and disdaine.

28 And Jonathan answered vnto Saul, Dauid asked licence of me to go to Bethlehem.

29 For he sayd, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our kinred doth holde an offering in the citie, and my brother hath sent for me, and therefore if I haue founde fauour in thine eyes, let me goe, I pray thee, and see my brethren: This is the cause that he commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then Saul was angry with Jonathan, and sayde vnto him, Thou [i] sonne of the wicked rebellious [woman,] do not I know that thou hast chosen the sonne of Jsai vnto thine owne rebuke, and vnto the rebuke and shame of thy mother?

i Thou foolishest the maner of thy mother, which neuer obeyed me.

31 For as long as the sonne of Jsai liueth vpon the earth, thou shalt not be stablished, nor yet thy kingdome: wherefore now sende, & fetche him vnto me, for he is the childe [k] of death.

k An Hebrew phrase, meaning, he shall surely dye.

32 And Jonathan answered vnto Saul his father, and sayde vnto him, Wherefore shall he dye? what hath he done?

33 And Saul lift vp a speare to hit him, whereby Jonathan wist well that it was vtterly determined of his father to slay Dauid.

34 And so Jonathan arose from the table in a great anger, and did eate no meate the seconde day of the moneth: for he was sory for Dauid, because

because his father had done him shame.

35 On the next morning, Jonathan went out into the fielde, at the [l] time appointed, with Dauid, and a litle lad with him.

36 And he sayd vnto his boy, Runne, and seeke out mine arrowes which I shoote. And as the boy ranne, he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the ladde was come to the place whither Jonathan had shot the arrow, Jonathan cryed after the lad, and sayde, Is not the arrowe beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cryed after the lad againe, Make [m] speede, haste, and stand not still. And Jonathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his master.

39 But the lad wist nothing of the matter, only Jonathan and Dauid wist it.

40 And Jonathan gaue his [n] instruments vnto the lad that was with him, and sayd vnto him, Goe and carry them to the towne.

41 And as soone as the lad was gone, Dauid arose out of a place that was toward ỹ South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe three times: & they kissed eche other, and wept together, but Dauid [o] exceeded.

42 And Jonathan sayd to Dauid, Go in peace, and the things which we haue sworne both of vs in the name of the Lorde, saying, The Lord be betweene me and thee, and betweene thy seede and mine, [let them stand] for euer. And he arose, and departed: and Jonathan went into the towne.

l For this was the thirde day, as it was agreed vpon, verse 5.

m Vpr these words spoken to the boy, he admonisheth Dauid what he shall do.

n That is, his bowe and arrowes.

o In weeping.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 Dauid fleeth to Nob to Ahimelech the Priest. 6 He getteth of him the shewbread to satisfie his hunger.

1 Then came Dauid to [a] Nob, to Ahimelech the Priest, and Ahimelech was astonied at the meeting of Dauid, and sayde vnto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid said vnto Ahimelech the Priest, The king hath [b] commaunded me a certaine thing, and hath sayde vnto me, Let no man knowe whereabout I send thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed my seruants to such and such places:

3 Nowe therefore if thou hast ought vnder thine hande, giue mee fiue loaues of bread, or what commeth to hand.

4 And the Priest answered Dauid, and sayde, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but here is halowed bread: if the yong men haue kept themselues, specially from women.

5 Dauid answered the Priest, and sayde vnto him, Of a trueth women hath bene separated from vs this two or three dayes, since I came out: and the [c] vessels of the yong men were holy, although this way be impure, yet this day it shalbe sanctified in the vessel.

6 *And so the Priest gaue him halowed bread, for there was none other bread there, saue the shewe bread that was taken from before the Lorde, to put fresh bread there, the day that it was taken away.

a Where the arke then was, to ask the counsel of the Lord.

b This lye of Dauid, & such like infirmities did bee fall in the saints of God, may teache vs that no man is iust of himselfe, but receiueth all iustice at Gods hand.

c That is, their bodies.

Mart. 12. 3.

7 (And there was there the same day, a certaine man of the seruantes of Saul, [d] abiding before the Lorde, named Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of Sauls heardmen.)

d Tarying to worship before the arke.

8 And Dauid sayde vnto Ahimelech, Is not here vnder thine hand either speare or sword? for I haue neither brought my sworde nor my harnesse with me, because the kings businesse required haste.

9 * And the Priest sayde, The sworde of Goliah the Philistine, whome thou slewest in the valley of Elah, beholde, it is here wrapt in a cloth behinde the [e] Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it, for there is no other saue that here. And Dauid said, There is none to that, giue it me.

1. Sam. 17. 8.

e That is, behinde the place where the high Priests garment lay.

10 And Dauid arose, & fled the same day from the [f] presence of Saul, and went to Achis the king of Gath.

f That is, out of his reache & dominion.

11 *And the seruants of Achis sayd vnto him, Is not this Dauid the king of the land? Did they not sing vnto him in daunces, saying, Saul hath slayne his thousande, and Dauid his ten thousand?

1. Sam. 18. 7.

12 And Dauid [g] put those wordes into his heart, and was sore afrayde of Achis the king of Gath.

g An Hebrew phrase, wherby is meant ỹ he waied and considered those wordes.

13 And he changed his speach before them, and faigned himselfe madde in their handes, and [h] scrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his spittle fall downe vpon his beard.

h After ỹ maner of fooles.

14 Then sayde Achis vnto his seruants, Loe, ye see this man is beside himselfe, wherefore then haue ye brought him to me?

15 Haue I neede of madde men, that yee haue brought this fellowe to play the mad man in my presence? [i] Shal he come into my house?

i Meaning, ỹ they shoulde haue him away fro him, as vnmete to come to a kings house.

The xxii. Chapter.

1 Dauid hideth himselfe in a caue. 2 Many that were in trouble, came vnto him.

1 Dauid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the caue [a] Adullam: when his brethren also and his fathers house heard it, they went downe thither to him.

a Which was in the tribe of Juda, & nere to Bethlehem.

2 And there gathered vnto him all men that were in combrance, and in debt, and troubled in their mindes, & he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him vpon a foure hundred men.

3 And Dauid went thence to Mispah, in the lande of [b] Moab, and sayde vnto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth vnto you, till I knowe what God will do for me.

b For there was another so called in Juda.

4 And he [c] brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid kept himselfe in the [d] holde.

c To auoyde the rage and crueltie of Saul.

d That is, in Mispah, which was a strong holde.

5 And

5 And the Prophet Gad ſayde vnto Dauid, Abide not in the holde, but depart and go into the land of Juda. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forreſt Hareth.

6 And Saul heard that Dauid was diſcouered, and alſo the men that were with him: and Saul ſate in Gibea vnder a tree in Rama, hauing his ſpeare in his hande, and all his men ſtoode about him.

7 And Saul ſayd vnto his ſeruants that ſtood about him, Heare, I pray you, e ye ſonnes of Jemini: Will the ſonne of Jſai giue euery one of you fieldes & vineyardes, and make you all captaines ouer thouſands, & ouer hundreds:

e Ye that are of my tribe & linage.

8 That ye haue alſo conſpired againſt me, and there is none that telleth mee that my ſonne hath made a couenant with the ſonne of Jſai, and there is none of f you that is ſory for mee, or ſheweth mee that my ſonne hath ſtirred vp my ſeruant to lye in wayte againſt mee, [as appeareth] this day.

f Thereby he would perſwade thē, that this cōſpiracie was moſt horrible, where the ſonne conſpired againſt the father, and the ſeruāt againſt his maſter.

9 Then anſwered Doeg the Edomite, (which was appoynted by the ſeruants of Saul) and ſayd, I ſaw the ſonne of Jſai when he came to Nob, to Ahimelech the ſonne of Ahitob,

10 Which aſked counſel of the Lorde for him, and gaue him victuals, & gaue him the ſworde of Goliath the Philiſtine alſo.

11 Then the king ſent & called for Ahimelech the Prieſt the ſonne of Ahitob, & al his fathers houſe, [that is to ſay,] the g prieſtes that were in Nob: and they came all to the king.

g Which were the remnant of the houſe of Eli, whoſe houſe God threatned to punish.

12 And Saul ſayde, Heare now, thou ſonne of Ahitob. Hee anſwered, Here I am, my lorde.

13 And Saul ſayde vnto him, Why haue yee conſpired againſt mee, thou, and the ſonne of Jſai, in that thou haſt giuen him victuall, and a ſworde, and haſt aſked counſaile of God for him, that he ſhoulde riſe againſt me, and lye in wayte for me, [as appeareth] this day?

14 Ahimelech anſwered the king, and ſayde, Who is ſo faithfull among all thy ſeruants, as Dauid, being alſo the kings ſonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is had in honor in thine houſe?

15 Haue I this day begun firſt h to aſke counſell of God for him? that be farre from me: let not the king impute any thing vnto his ſeruant, nor to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſeruant knew nothing of all this, either leſſe or more.

h When he went about thy affaires.

16 The king ſayd, Thou ſhalt ſurely dye, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers houſe.

17 And the king ſayde vnto the footemen that ſtoode about him, Turne, and ſlay the Prieſts of the Lorde: both becauſe their hand is with Dauid, and becauſe they knewe when Dauid fled, and ſhewed it not to me. But the ſeruants of the king i would not moue their handes to fall vpon the Prieſts of the Lord.

i Becauſe they feared to ſhead innocēt blood.

18 And the king ſayde to Doeg, Turne thou, and ‖ fall vpon the Prieſtes. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and ranne vpon the Prieſts, and ſlewe that ſame day foure ſcore and fiue perſons that did weare a linen Ephod.

‖ Or, ſlay.

19 And Nob the citie of the Prieſtes ſmote he with the edge of the ſworde, both men and women, children and ſucklings, oxen and aſſes, and ſheepe, with the edge of the ſworde.

20 And one of the ſonnes of Ahimelech, the ſonne of Ahitob, named k Abiathar, eſcaped, and fled to Dauid:

k This was Gods prouidence, who according to his promiſe, preſerued ſome of the houſe of Eli, Chap. 2. 33.

21 And Abiathar ſhewed Dauid howe that Saul had ſlayne the Lordes Prieſtes.

22 And Dauid ſaid vnto Abiathar, I wiſt it the ſame day, when Doeg ỹ Edomite was there, that he would tell Saul: & I am cauſe of the death of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with mee, and feare not: for he that ſeeketh my life, he ſhall ſeeke thine alſo, with me thou ſhalt be in ſafegarde.

The xxiii. Chapter.

5 Dauid chaſeth the Philiſtines from Keila. 16 Ionathan comforteth Dauid. 28 Sauls enterpriſe is broken in purſuing Dauid.

1 THen they told Dauid, ſaying, Behold, the Philiſtines fight againſt a Keila, and ſpoyle the barnes.

a Which was a citie in the tribe of Juda, Ioſh. 15.

2 Therefore Dauid aſked counſell of the Lord, ſaying, Shall I goe and ſmite theſe Philiſtines? And the Lorde anſwered vnto Dauid, Goe, and ſmite the Philiſtines, and ſaue Keila.

3 And Dauids men ſayde vnto him, See, we be afrayde here b in Juda: howe much more then if we come to Keila againſt the hoſte of the Philiſtines?

b That is, in the middes of Juda, much more when we come to fight vnders againſt our enemies.

4 Then Dauid aſked counſell of the Lorde againe: and the Lord anſwered him, and ſayde, Ariſe, and goe downe to Keila: for I will deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 And ſo Dauid and his men went to Keila, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattell, & ſmote them with a great ſlaughter, and ſo Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keila.

6 And when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech fled to Dauid to Keila, he brought an c Ephod with him in his hand,

c For ỹ Saul was now deſtitute of ỹ vſe of prieſthood, & the Ephod, God by his prouidence tranſferring both to Dauid.

7 And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was come to Keila: and Saul ſayde, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is ſhut in, nowe that he is come into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, for to goe downe to Keila, and to beſiege Dauid and his men.

9 And Dauid hauing knowledge that Saul imagined miſchiefe againſt him, ſayd to Abiathar the Prieſt, d Bring the Ephod.

d To conſult with the Lord by Vrim, and Thummim.

10 Then ſayde Dauid, O Lord God of Iſrael, thy ſeruant hath heard that Saul is about to

come

come to Keila, to destroy the citie for my sake.
11 Will the lordes of Keila deliuer me into his hand? And wil Saul come downe as thy seruant hath heard, O Lord God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy seruant. And the Lord sayd, He will come downe.
12 Then sayd Dauid, Will the lordes of Keila deliuer me, and the men that are with me, into the hand of Saul? And the Lord sayde, They will deliuer thee vp.
13 Then Dauid and his men, which were vpō a sixe hundred, arose, & departed out of Keila, and went [e] whither they could: and it was told Saul that Dauid was fled from Keila, and he let the iourney alone.
14 Dauid abode in the wildernesse, in strong holdes, and remayned in a mountaine in the wildernesse of Ziph: and Saul sought him euery day, but God [f] deliuered him not into his hande.
15 And Dauid sawe that Saul was come out to seeke his life: and Dauid was in the wildernesse of Ziph in the wood.
16 And Jonathan Sauls sonne arose, & went to Dauid into the wood, and comforted his [g] hand in God,
17 And sayde vnto him, Feare not, for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, & thou shalt be king ouer Israel, & I shalbe next vnto thee: and that doeth Saul my father knowe.
18 And they made a bonde both of them together before the Lord: and Dauid taryed stil in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.
19 Then came the Ziphites to Saul to Gibea, saying, Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe fast by vs in strong holdes in the wood, in the hill of Hachila, on the right side of ‖Jesimon?
20 Nowe therefore, O king, thou mayest come downe according to all the lust of thy soule, and our part shall be to deliuer him into the kings hand.
21 And Saul sayd, Blessed are ye in the Lord, for ye haue compassion on me:
22 Go, I pray you, & prepare yet better, know, and see where his [h] foote hath bene, and who hath seene him there: For it is tolde me that he is very subtile.
23 See therefore, and knowe all the lurking places where he hideth himselfe, and come ye againe to me with the certaintie, & I wil goe with you: and if he be in the [i] lande, I will searche him out throughout all the thousands of Juda.
24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men were in the wildernesse of Maon, in the playne that is on the right hand of Jesimon.
25 Saul also and his men went to seeke him, and they tolde Dauid: wherefore he came downe vnto a rocke, and abode in the wildernesse of [k] Maon: and when Saul heard that, he followed after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.
26 And Saul and his men went on the one side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on the other side of the mountaine: & Dauid made haste to get from the presence of Saul: for Saul and his men, compassed Dauid and his men round about, to take them.
27 But there came a [l] messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, & come: for the Philistines haue inuaded the land.
28 Wherfore Saul returned from persecuting Dauid, and went against the Philistines, and therefore they called that place, [m] Sela Hammahlekoth. And Dauid went thence, & dwelt in strong holdes at En-gadi.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 Dauid hid in a caue, spareth Saul. 10 He sheweth to Saul his innocencie. 18 Saul acknowledgeth his fault. 22 He causeth Dauid to sweare vnto him to be fauourable to his seede.

1 WHen Saul was come againe frō following after the Philistines, there were which tolde him, saying, Beholde, Dauid is in the wildernesse of [a] En-gadi.
2 Then Saul tooke three thousande chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men in the heyght of the rockes ‡ where wilde goates remayne.
3 And he came to the sheepe coates by the way, where there was a caue, and Saul went in to ‡ do his easement: and Dauid and his men remained in the ‡ inward partes of the caue.
4 And the men of Dauid sayd vnto him, See, the day is come of which the Lord sayde vnto thee, Beholde, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hande, and thou shalt doe to him as it shall seeme good in thy sight. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the lappe of Sauls garment priuilie.
5 And afterward Dauids heart smote him, because he had cut off the lap of Sauls garmēt.
6 And he sayd vnto his men, The Lord keepe me from doing that thing vnto my maister the Lords anoynted, to lay mine hand vpon him, seeing he is [b] the anoynted of the Lord.
7 And so Dauid kept off his seruantes with these wordes, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went away.
8 Dauid also arose afterwarde, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lorde king. And when Saul looked behinde him, Dauid stowped [with] his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe:
9 And Dauid sayde to Saul, Wherefore giuest thou an eare to mens wordes, that say, Beholde, Dauid seeketh euill against thee?
10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seene how that the Lorde hath deliuered thee this day into

e To and fro, as hauing no certaine place to goe to.
f No power nor policie can preuaile against Gods children, but when he appointeth the time.
g Willed him to be of good courage and bolde, for God was on his side.
‖ Or, of the wilderneſſe.
h That is, the place where he haunteth.
i In your countrey of Ziph.
k Which was also in the tribe of Juda, Iosu. 15.
l Thus the Lord can pull backe the bridle of the tyrants, & deliuer his out of the Lions mouth.
m That is, the stone of diuision: because there they deuided themselues.
a A citie in the tribe of Juda, Iosu. 15.
‡ Heb. Of the wilde goates.
‡ Heb. To couer his feete.
‡ Heb. In the sides.
b He considereth Gods ordinance, which whosoeuer resisteth, getteth to himselfe condemnation, Rom. 13.

into mine hand in the caue: and ſome bade me kill thee, but I had compaſſion on thee, and ſayde, I will not lay mine handes on my maſter, for he is the Lordes anoynted.

11 And moreouer my father, behold and ſee yet the lappe of thy garment in my hande, in as much as I killed thee not when I cut off the lap of thy garment: vnderſtand therefore and ſee, that there is neither euill nor wickednesse in me, & that I haue not ſinned againſt thee, & yet thou hunteſt after my ſoule, to take it.

12 The Lord be iudge betweene thee and me, and the Lorde auenge mee of thee: but mine hand be not vpon thee:

‖ Or, the proverbe of an ancient man.

13 According as the ‖ olde prouerbe ſayeth, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand be not vpon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Iſrael come out? After whome doeſt thou purſue? After a dead dogge, and after a flea?

15 The Lorde therefore be iudge, and iudge betweene thee and mee, and ſee, and pleade my cauſe, and ‡ auenge me out of thine hand.

‡ Heb. Iudge.

16 When Dauid had made an end of ſpeaking theſe wordes vnto Saul, Saul ſayd, Is this thy voyce, my ſonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voyce, and [c] wept,

c Though he was a moſt cruel enemie to Dauid, yet by Dauids great gentleneſſe his conſcience cõpelled him to yelde.

17 And ſayde to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou haſt rewarded mee with good, whereas I haue rewarded thee w euill.

18 And thou haſt ſhewed this day howe that thou haſt dealt well with mee: forasmuch as when the Lord had cloſed me in thine handes, thou killedſt me not.

19 For who ſhall finde his enemie, and let him depart into a [d] good way? Wherfore the Lord reward thee with good, for that thou haſt done vnto me this day.

d That is, will let him go ſafe and without harme.

20 And nowe beholde, I [e] wote well that thou ſhalt be king, and that the kingdome of Iſrael ſhalbe eſtabliſhed in thine hand.

e Though this tyrant ſawe & confeſſed the fauour of God toward Dauid, yet he ceaſed not to perſecute him againſt his owne conſcience: ſuch is the nature of them whome God giueth ouer.

21 Sweare now therfore vnto me by the Lord, that thou ſhalt not deſtroy my ſeede after me, and that thou ſhalt not put my name out of my fathers houſe.

22 And Dauid ſware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid & his men gate them vp vnto the holde.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 Samuel dyeth. 3 Nabal and Abigail. 38 The Lorde killeth Nabal. 42 Abigail & Ahinoam Dauids wiues. 43 Michol is giuen to Phalti.

1.Reg.28.3.

1 AND * Samuel dyed, and all the Iſraelites gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his own [a] houſe at Rama. And Dauid aroſe, and went downe to the wildernesſe of Pharan.

a That is, among his owne kinred.

2 And there was a man in [b] Maon, whoſe poſſeſſion was in Carmel, and the man was exceeding mighty, & had three thouſand ſheepe, and a thouſand goates: and he was ſhearing his ſheepe in Carmel.

b Maon and Carmel, were cities in the tribe of Iuda, Carmel the mountaine was in Galilee

3 The name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife was Abigail, and ſhe was a woman of a ſingular wiſdome, and beautiful: but the man was churliſh, and of ſhrewde conditions, and was of the kinred of Caleb.

4 And Dauid heard in the wildernesſe that Nabal did ſheare his ſheepe.

5 And Dauid ſent out ten yong men, and ſaid vnto them, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and ‡ greete him in my name.

‡ Heb. aske him in my name of peace.

6 And ye ſhall ſay, So mayeſt thou liue, peace be to thee, peace be to thine houſe, and peace be vnto all that thou haſt.

7 Behold, I haue heard ſay that thou haſt ſhearers: nowe thy ſhepheards [c] were with vs, and we did them no ſpite, neither was there ought miſſing vnto them all the while they were in Carmel:

c That is, were conuerſant with vs in the wildernesſe.

8 Aſke thy laddes, and they will ſhewe thee: Wherefore let theſe yong men finde fauour in thine eyes (for we come in a good ‡ ſeaſon) and giue, I pray thee, whatſoeuer [d] commeth to thine hande, vnto thy ſeruantes, and to thy ſonne Dauid.

‡ Heb. In a good day, that is, the day that thou makeſt a feaſt for thy ſheareres.

d That is, whatſoeuer thou haſt reaſon for vs.

9 And when Dauids yong men came, they tolde Nabal all thoſe wordes in the name of Dauid: and helde their peace.

10 And Nabal anſwered Dauids ſeruants, and ſayde, [e] Who is Dauid? and who is the ſonne of Iſai? There is plentie of ſeruants nowe a dayes that breake away euery man from his maſter.

e Nabal lacketh no wealth, nor riches: but yet by this his anſwere, it appeareth that he lacketh wiſdome and goodneſſe.

11 Shall I then take my bread, my water, and my fleſh that I haue killed for my ſhearers, & giue it vnto men whome I wote not whence they be?

12 And ſo Dauids ſeruants turned their way, and went againe, and came and tolde him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto his men, Gyrde euery man his ſworde about him. And they gyrded euery man his ſworde about him, and Dauid was gyrded with his ſworde: & there folowed Dauid vpon a foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ‡ ſtuffe.

‡ Heb. veſſels.

14 But one of the laddes tolde Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold, Dauid ſent meſſengers vnto our maſter out of the wildernesſe to ſalute him: and he ‡ rayled on them.

‡ Heb. drane them away.

15 And yet the men were very good [f] vnto vs, and did vs no diſpleaſure, neither miſſed wee any thing as long as wee were conuerſant with them, when we were in the fieldes.

f When we kept our ſheepe in the wildernesſes of Pharan

16 They were [g] a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping ſheepe.

g That is, inſtead of a wall.

17 Now therfore take heede, and ſee what thou ſhalt do: for ſurely euill ‡ will come vpon our maſter, and all his houſholde: for he is ſo wicked, that a man can not ſpeake to him.

‡ Heb. is accompliſhed.

18 Then

18 Then Abigail made haste, and tooke two hundred ‡ loaues, and two bottels of wine, & fiue sheepe ready dressed, and fiue measures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ frayles of reasings, and two hundred ‖ cakes of figges, and laded them on asses,

19 And sayd vnto her yong men, Go before me, beholde, I come after you. But shee tolde her husband Nabal nothing thereof.

20 And as she rode on her asse, she came priuily downe the side of the hill, and beholde, Dauid and his men came downe against her, and shee met them.

21 And Dauid sayde, Surely in vayne haue I kept all that this felowe hath in the wildernesse, so that nothing was missed of all that pertayned vnto him: and he hath quitte mee euill for good.

22 So and more also do God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertayne to him by the dawning of the day, any that [h] pisseth against the wall.

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, she hasted, & lighted off her asse, & fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feete, and sayde, Let this iniquitie be counted mine, my Lorde, & let thine handmayd, I pray thee, speake in thine ‡ audience, & heare the words of thine handmayde.

25 Let not my Lorde, I pray thee, regarde this wicked ‖ man Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal is his name, and follie is with him: But I thine handmayde sawe not the yong men of my lord whome thou sendest.

26 Now therefore my lord, as the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, euen the Lorde that hath withholde thee from comming to [shed] blood, and kept thine [i] hand to thee: so nowe, I praye God, that thine enemies, and they that intende to doe my lorde euill, may be as Nabal.

27 And nowe this ‖ blessing which thine handmayde hath brought vnto my lorde, let it bee giuen vnto the yong men that ‡ followe my lorde.

28 I pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of thine handmayde: for the Lord will make my lorde a [k] sure house, because my lorde fighteth the battels of the Lord, and there could none euill be found in thee in all thy dayes.

29 And yet a [l] man hath risen to persecute thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my lord shalbe bound [m] in the bundle of the liuing with the Lorde thy God, and the soules of thine enemies shall God cast out, euen as out of the middle of a sling.

30 And when the Lorde shall haue done to my lord all the good that he hath promised thee, and shal haue made thee ruler ouer Israel:

31 Then shall it be no griefe vnto thee, nor offence of minde vnto my lorde, that thou hast not shed blood causeles, and that my lorde hath not auenged himselfe: but when the Lord shal haue dealt well with my lord, then thinke on thine handmayde.

32 And Dauid sayde to Abigail, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meete me.

33 Blessed is thy saying, and blessed art thou which hast kept mee this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deede, as the Lord God of Israel liueth, which hath kept me backe from hurting thee, except thou haddest hasted and met me, surely there had not bene left vnto Nabal by the dawning of the day, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 And so Dauid receyued of her hande that which she had brought him, and said vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine house, beholde, I haue heard thy voyce, and haue ‡ granted thy petition.

36 And Abigail came to Nabal, and beholde, he helde a feast in his house like the feast of a king, and Nabals heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore shee tolde [n] him nothing neither lesse nor more, vntill the morow morning.

37 But in the morning when the wine was gone out of Nabal, his wife tolde him these wordes, and his heart dyed within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And about ten dayes after, the Lorde smote Nabal, that he dyed.

39 And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he sayde, Blessed be the Lorde that hath ‖ iudged the cause of my rebuke of the hand of Nabal, & hath kept his seruant from euill: for the Lorde hath recõpenced the wickednesse of Nabal vpõ his own head. And Dauid sent to cõmune with Abigail, to take her to his wife.

40 And whẽ the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Dauid sent vs vnto thee, to take thee to his wife. And she arose, and bowed her selfe on her face tc the earth, and sayd, Beholde, let thine handmayd be a seruant to wash the feete of the seruants of my lord.

41 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and gate her vpon an asse, with fiue damosels of hers that [o] went at her feete, and she went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

42 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam of Jezrael, and they were both his wiues.

43 But Saul had giuen Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Lais, which was of [p] Gallim.

‡ Heb. bread.

‖ Or, clusters.

‖ Or, poundes: so many figges is called a cake as cleaue together like a cake.

h This speach is vsed of the Hebrewes, to signifie an vtter destruction of great and small.

‡ Heb. in thine eare.

‖ Or, foole.

i Innocent & cleane from blood.

‖ Or, present.

‡ Heb. walke at thy feete.

k That is, wil confirme his kingdome to his posteritie.

l To wit, Saul.

m Shalbe preserued by gods protection frõ all dangers, that he may liue long.

‡ Hebr. receiued thy face.

n As a man that had no reason to cõsider the danger.

‖ Or, reuenged.

o An Hebrew phrase, whereby is meant, followed her.

p Which was a place bordering on the countrey of the Moabites.

The xxvi. Chapter.

1 Dauid was discouered vnto Saul by the Ziphites. 12 Dauid taketh away Sauls speare, and a cruse of water that stoode at his head. 21 Saul confesseth his sinne.

1 The

1 THe Ziphites came againe vnto Saul to Gibea, ſaying, Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe in the ‖ hill of * Hachilah, which is before ‖ Jeſimon?

‖Or, in Gibea. 1.Sam.23.19. ‖Or, the wilderneſſe.

2 Saul arose, and went downe to the wilderneſſe of Ziph, hauing three thouſand [a] chosen men of Iſrael with him, for to ſeeke Dauid in the wilderneſſe of Ziph.

a That is, of the moſt skilful and valiant ſouldiers.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeſimon by the way ſide: but Dauid dwelt in the wildernes, & he ſaw that Saul came after him into the wilderneſſe:

4 Dauid therefore ſent out ſpyes, and vnderſtoode that Saul was come in very deede.

5 And Dauid arose, & came to the place where Saul had pitched: and * Dauid beheld the place where Saul laye, and Abner the ſonne of Ner, which was his chiefe captaine: for Saul lay in the fort, and the people pitched round about him.

1Sam.14.50. and 17.55.

6 Then answered Dauid, and ſpake to Ahimelech the Hethite, & to Abiſai the ſonne of Zaruia and brother to Joab, ſaying, Who wil goe downe with me to Saul to the hoſt? And Abiſai ſayd, I will go downe with thee.

7 And ſo Dauid and Abiſai came downe to the people by night, and beholde, Saul lay ſleeping within the fort, and his ſpeare ſtacke in the ground at his ‖ head: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

‖Or, bolſter.

8 Then ſayde Abiſai to Dauid, God hath cloſed thine enemie into thine hande this day: now, I pray thee, let me ſmite him once with my ſpeare to the earth, and I will not [b] ſmite him the ſecond time.

b Meaning, he would make him ſo ſure at one ſtroke, that he ſhould not nede to ſtrike him againe.

9 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſai, Deſtroy him not: for who can lay his hand on the Lordes [c] anoynted, and be guiltleſſe?

c To wit, in his owne priuate cauſes, for otherwiſe Jehu ſlewe two kings at gods appointment, 4.King.6.24.

10 And Dauid ſayd furthermore, As the Lord liueth, the Lord ſhal ſmite him, or his day ſhal come to dye, or he ſhall deſcend into battell, and periſh:

11 The Lord keepe me from laying mine hand vpon the Lordes anoynted: but I pray thee, take thou nowe the ſpeare that is at his head, and the cruſe of water, and let vs goe.

12 And ſo Dauid tooke the ſpeare and the cruſe of water from Sauls head, and they gate them away, and no man ſawe it, nor marked it, neyther awaked: for they were all a ſleepe, becauſe the ‡ Lorde had ſent a dead ſleepe vpon them.

‡Heb. The ſleepe of the Lord was fallen vpon them.

13 Then Dauid went ouer to the other ſide, and ſtoode on the toppe of an hill a farre off (a great ſpace being betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, ‡ Heareſt thou not, Abner? Abner answered and ſayd, Who art thou that cryeſt to the king?

‡Heb. answereſt thou not?

15 And Dauid ſayde to Abner, Art not thou a [d] man? and who is like to thee in Iſrael? Wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy Lord the king? For there came one of the folke in, to deſtroy the king thy lord.

d Valiant, and one that the king doeth truſt.

16 It is not well done of thee: as the Lorde liueth, ye are ‡ worthie to dye, becauſe ye haue not kept your maſter the Lordes anoynted: And nowe ſee where the kings ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water that was at his head.

‡ Heb. ſonnes of death.

17 And Saul knewe Dauids voyce, & ſayd, Is this thy voyce, my ſonne Dauid? And Dauid ſayd, It is my voyce, my lorde, O king.

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doeth my lord thus perſecute his ſeruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the wordes of his ſeruant: If the Lorde haue ſtirred thee vp againſt mee, [e] let him ſmell the ſauour of a ſacrifice: but if they be y^ [f] childrē of men, curſed are they before the Lord, for they haue caſt me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the Lord, [g] ſaying, Go ſerue other gods.

e That is, let the worke that thou haſt in hand, be accepted before the Lord.

f That haue ſtirred thee vp againſt me.

g By their deedes, although not in plaine words, inaſmuch as they forced him to flee vnto the idolatrous nations.

20 Nowe therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the Lord: for the king of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 Then ſayd Saul, I haue ſinned: Come againe, my ſonne Dauid, for I wil doe thee no more harme, becauſe my ſoule was [h] precious in thine eyes this day: beholde I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

h Becauſe thou ſauedſt my life this day.

22 And Dauid answered and ſayd, Behold the kings ſpeare, let one of the yong men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The Lorde reward euery man according to his [i] righteouſneſſe and faithfulneſſe: for the Lorde deliuered thee into my hande this day, but I would not lay mine hande vpon the Lordes anoynted.

i Thus he proteſted his innocencie toward Saul, not defending his iuſtice in the ſight of God, in whoſe preſence none is righteous, Pſal.14.3. and 130.3.

24 And behold, like as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes: ſo be my life ſet by in the eyes of the Lord, that he deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to Dauid, Bleſſed art thou, my ſonne Dauid: for thou ſhalt doe great things, and preuaile. And ſo Dauid went his way, and Saul turned to his place againe.

The xxvii. Chapter.

1 Dauid fleeth to Achis king of Gath, who giueth him Ziklag. 8 Dauid deſtroyeth certaine of the Philiſtines. 10 Achis is deceyued by Dauid.

1 AND Dauid ſayd in his heart, I ſhal periſh one day by the hand of Saul: therefore is there nothing better for me then to flee, and [a] ſaue my ſelfe in the land of the Philiſtines, and Saul ſhal ceaſe, and ſeeke me no more in all the coaſtes of Iſrael, and ſo ſhal I eſcape out of his hand.

a Dauid diſtrusteth Gods protection, & therefore fleeth vnto the tholaters, who were enemies vnto Gods people.

2 And Dauid arose, and he and the ſixe hundred men that were with him, went vnto Achis the ſonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achis at Gath, both he and his men, euery man with his household, and Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezrahelite, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

4 And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he sought no more for him.

5 And Dauid sayde vnto Achis, If I haue nowe founde grace in thine eyes, [b] let them giue mee a place in some towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why should thy seruant dwel in the head citie of the kingdome with thee?

b That is, let thine officers appoint me a place.

6 Then Achis gaue him [c] Ziklag that same day, for which cause Ziklag pertayneth vnto the kings of Iuda vnto this day.

c Dauid, which among his friendes could haue no sure abiding, by the prouidence of God, among his enemies findeth protection, and a citie to dwell in.

7 And the ‡ time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was foure moneths, and certaine dayes.

‡ Heb. the number of the dayes.

8 And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Gessurites, the Gerzites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were from the beginning the inhabitantes of the land, as men go to Sur vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the sheepe, the oxen, the asses, the camels, and clothes, and returned, and came to Achis.

10 And Achis sayde, Where haue ye bene a rouing this day? And Dauid answered, Against the South of Iuda, and against the South of the [d] Ierameelites, and against the South of the [e] Kenites.

d Which were a kinnlie of the tribe of Iuda, 1.Chro.2.

e Which were the kinnlie of Iethro Moses father in lawe.

11 And Dauid saued neyther man nor woman aliue, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Least they should tell on vs, [and say,] So did Dauid, and so will be his maner all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achis beleeued Dauid, saying, ‖ Hee hath made his people Israel vtterly to abhorre him, and therefore he shalbe my seruant for euer.

‖ Or, he doeth surely abhorre his people.

The xxviii. Chapter.

2 Dauid hath the chiefe charge promised about Achis. 8 Saul consulteth with a witche, and she causeth him to speake vnto Samuel, 18 Who declareth his ruine.

1 AND in those dayes the Philistines gathered their host together to warre, to fight with Israel: And Achis sayd vnto Dauid, Be sure thou shalt goe out with me to battel, thou, and the men that are with thee.

2 And Dauid sayde to Achis, Surely thou shalt [a] know what thy seruant can do. And Achis sayde to Dauid, Then I will make thee keeper of my head for euer.

a Albeit it was a griefe to Dauid to fight against ye people of God, yet such was his infirmitie, he durst not denie him.

3 Samuel was then dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buryed him in Rama his owne citie: and Saul had put [b] away the sorcerers, and the soothsayers out of the land.

b According to Gods commandement, Exod.22.

4 And the Philistines gathered together, and came and pitched in Sunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul sawe the host of the Philistines, he was afrayde, and his heart was sore astonied.

6 And when Saul asked counsell of the Lord, the Lorde answered him not, neyther by dreames, nor by Urim, nor yet by Prophets.

7 * Then sayde Saul vnto his seruantes, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar spirite, that I may goe to her, and aske of her. And his seruants sayde to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirite at Endor.

Exod.28.30. leuit.20.27.

8 And Saul changed himselfe, and [c] put on other rayment, and then went he and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he sayd, I pray thee coniecture vnto me by thy familiar spirit, and bring me him vp whome I shall name vnto thee.

c Saul seeketh not to God in his miserie, but is led by Satã to vnlawfull meanes, which in his conscience he had condemned.

9 And the woman sayde vnto him, Beholde, thou knowest what Saul hath done, howe he hath destroyed the sorcerers, & the soothsayers out of the lande: Wherefore then layest thou a snare for my soule, to cause me to dye?

10 And Saul sware to her by the Lord, saying, As the Lorde liueth, there shall no ‖ harme come to thee for this thing.

‖ Or, punishment

11 Then sayd the woman, Whom shall I fetch vp vnto thee? He answered, [d] Bring mee vp Samuel.

d He speaketh according to his grosse ignorance, not considering the state of the Saintes after this life, & how Satan hath no power ouer them.

12 When the woman sawe Samuel, she cryed with a loude voyce, and spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceyued me: for thou art Saul.

13 And the king sayd vnto her, Be not afrayd: What sawest thou? The woman sayde vnto Saul, I saw ‖ goddes ascending vp out of the earth.

‖ Or, an excellent person.

14 He sayde vnto her againe, What fashion is he of? She answered, There commeth vp an olde man with a mantel vpon him. And Saul perceiued that it was [e] Samuel, and he stowped with his face to the grounde, and bowed himselfe.

e To his imagination, albeit it was Satan in deede: who to blinde his eyes, tooke vpõ him the forme of Samuel, as he can do of an angell of light, 2.Cor.11.

15 And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou vnquieted mee, to make me be brought vp? Saul answered, I am sore encombred, for the Philistines make warre against me, and God is departed from mee, and answereth me no more, neither by Prophetes, nor by dreames: and therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayest [f] tell me what I shall doe.

f Saul disobeyed, and regarded not his doctrine while he was aliue: But now he would learne of him being dead, contrary to Gods word.

16 Then sayd Samuel, Wherefore doest thou aske of me, while the Lord is gone from thee, and is become thine enemie?

17 Truely the Lord hath done to [g] him euen as he spake by my ‖ hand: for the Lord hath rent the kingdome out of thine hande, and giuen it thy neighbour Dauid:

g That is, Dauid.

‖ Or, ministerie.

18 Because

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voyce of the
Lord, nor executedst his wrath vpon the A-
malekites, therefore hath the Lorde done this
vnto thee this day.
19 Any moreouer, the Lord will deliuer Israel
with thee into the handes of the Philistines:
h That is, you shalbe dead. to morow shalt thou and thy sonnes be h with
me, and the Lord shall giue the host of Israel
into the hands of the Philistines.
20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on
the earth, and was sore i afraid, because of the
i And yet had no grace to repent and turne to the Lord. wordes of Samuel, and there was no strēgth
in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day,
nor all the night.
21 And the woman came vnto Saul, and sawe
that he was sore troubled, and sayd vnto him,
See, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce,
k That is, I haue put my life in danger. and k haue put my soule in my hand, and
haue harkened vnto thy wordes which thou
saidst vnto me.
22 Now therefore, I pray thee, harken thou
also vnto the voyce of thine handmaid, & let
me set a morsell of bread before thee, that
thou mayest eate, and get thee strength, and
then goe on thy iourney.
23 He refused, and said, I will not eate. But
his seruaunts, and the woman together com-
pelled him, and hee harkened vnto their
voyce: and so he arose from the earth, & sate
on a bed.
24 The woman had a fat calfe in the house, and
she hasted and killed it, and tooke flowre and
kneaded it, and did bake vnleauened bread
thereof,
25 And brought them before Saul, and before
his seruants: and when they had eaten, they
stoode vp, and went away the same night.

The xxix. Chapter.

4 The Princes of the Philistines cause Dauid to be sent backe from the battell against Israel, because they mistrusted him.

1 SO the Philistines were gathered toge-
ther with all their armies in Aphec: and
the Israelites pitched by ‡ Ain, which
‡ By the fountaine. is in Jezrael.
2 And the ‖ princes of the Philistines went
‖ Or, captains. forth by a hundreds and thousands: but Da-
a According to their bands or ensignes. uid and his men came behind with Achis.
3 Then sayd the princes of the Philistines,
What do these Hebrewes [here?] Achis said
vnto the princes of the Philistines, Is not
this Dauid the seruant of Saul the king of
Israel, which hath bene with me these daies,
or these yeeres, and I haue found no fault in
‖ Or, dwelt with me. him, since he ‖ fell vnto me, vnto this day?
4 And the princes of the Philistines were
wroth with him, and the princes of the Phi-
listines said vnto him, * Make this fellow re-
1. Chro. 12. 19. turne, that he may goe againe to his place
which thou hast appointed him, and let him
not goe downe with vs to battell, least in the
battel he be an aduersarie to vs: For where-
with should he obtaine the fauour of his ma-
ster? should it not be with the b heads of these b Would not Saul receiue him to fauour if he could betrap vs?
men?
5 Is not this Dauid, to whom they sang in
daunces, saying, Saul slew his thousand, &
Dauid his ten thousand?
6 Then Achis called Dauid, and sayd vnto
him, As the Lord liueth, thou hast bene ho-
nest and good in my sight, when thou c went-
c That is, was conuersant with me. est out and in with mee in the hoste, neither
haue I found euil with thee since thou camest
to me vnto this day: neuertheless the ‡ prin-
‡ Heb. thou art not good in the eies of the princes. ces fauour thee not.
7 Wherefore now returne, and go in peace,
that thou displease not the princes of ỹ Phi-
listines.
8 And Dauid said vnto Achis, And what haue
I done? what hast thou found in thy seruant
as long as I haue bene with thee vnto this
day, that I may not goe fight against the ene-
mies of my lord the king?
9 Achis answered and said to Dauid, I know
that thou art d good in my sight as an angell
d A phrase, in meaning, thou pleasest me. of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the
Philistines haue said, Let him not go vp with
vs to battell.
10 Wherefore now rise vp early in the mor-
ning, with thy e masters seruaunts that are
e With them that fled vnto thee for Saul. come with thee: and when ye be vp early, as
soone as ye haue light, depart.
11 And so Dauid and his men rose vp early, to
depart in the morning, to returne into the
land of the Philistines: and the Philistines
went vp to Jezrael.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 The Amalekites burne Ziklag. 5 Dauids two wiues are taken prisoners. 6 The people would stone him. 8 He asked counsell of the Lord. and pursuing his enemies, recouereth the pray.

1 BUt when Dauid & his men were come
to Ziklag the third day, the Amalekites
had inuaded vpon the South, euen vn-
to Ziklag, and had a smitten Ziklag, and
a That is, destroyed the citie. burnt it with fire:
2 And had taken the women that were there-
in prisoners, both small and great, and slew
not a man, but caried them away, and went
their wayes.
3 So Dauid and his men came to the citie,
and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their
wiues, their sonnes, and their daughters were
taken prisoners.
4 Then Dauid and the people that were with
him, lift vp their voyces and wept, vntil they
could weepe no more.
5 And Dauids two wiues were taken pris-
ners also, Ahinoam the Jezraelite, and Abi-
gail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.
6 And Dauid was in great cumbrance: for
the people b intended to stone him, because the b In their rage, both of reason and his counsaile ration.

hearts of all the people were vexed, euery mã for his sonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid tooke a good courage to him in the Lord his God,

7 And said to Abiathar the priest Ahimelechs sonne, I pray thee, bring me the Ephod. And Abiathar brought the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid asked counsell at the Lord, saying, Shall I follow after this company? shal I ouertake them? And he answered him, Follow, for thou shalt surely ouertake them, and recouer all.

c When there is no place left for hope & in mans reason, God hath in store meanes of deliuerance for such as trust in him.

9 So Dauid and the sixe hundred men that were with him, went, and came to the riuer Besor, where a part of them abode.

10 But Dauid and foure hundred men followed: (For two hundred abode behinde, beyng too wearie to goe ouer the riuer Besor.)

11 And they found an Egyptian in the field, & brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and water to drinke,

12 And gaue him a fewe figges, and two clusters of raisins: and when hee had eaten, his spirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water in three dayes and three nightes.

13 And Dauid saide vnto him, To whom belongest thou? and whence art thou? He saide, I am a young man of Egypt, and seruant to an Amalekite, and my maister left me, because three dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 We came a rouing vpon the south of Cherethus, and vpon the [coast] belonging to Iuda, and towarde the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid sayde to him, Canst thou bring mee to this companie? And he saide, d Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee to this companie.

d Vpon an oth he is content to commit his life to his handes: such was the reuerence of an oth among the heathen.

16 And when he had brought him thither, beholde, they lay scattered abroad vpon all the earth, e eating, and drinking, & dauncing, because of all the great pray that they had caried away out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Iuda.

e They cast no perill, nor consider not the destructiõ that hangeth ouer their head: this is the maner of the wicked.

17 And Dauid layde vpon them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of the next morowe: so that there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundred yong men which rode vpon Camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid rescued his two wiues.

19 So that there was nothing lacking to thẽ, small or great, sonne or daughter, or of the spoyle of al that they had taken away, Dauid recouered them all.

20 And Dauid tooke all ẏ sheepe, and the oxen, and they draue them before his cattell, and

f Which the Amalekites had taken of others, and Dauid from thẽ, beside the goods of Ziklag.

said, This is Dauids pray.

21 And Dauid came to the two hundred men that were too weary for to followe Dauid, whome they had made also to abide at the ryuer Besor: and they came to meete Dauid & the people that were with him: and when Dauid came to the people, hee saluted them friendly.

22 Then answered all the wicked and the vnthrifts of the men that went with Dauid, and sayde, Because they went not with vs, therefore will we giue them none of the pray that we haue recouered: but let euery man take his wife and his children, those let them cary away, and depart.

23 Then sayde Dauid, Ye shall not doe so, my brethren, with that which the Lorde hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs, and deliuered the company that came against vs, into our hands.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part is that goeth downe and fighteth, so shall his part be that tarieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

25 And so from that daye forwarde was that made a statute, and a lawe in Israel, vnto this day.

26 When Dauid therefore came to Ziklag, hee sent of the pray vnto the elders of Iuda, and to his friendes, saying, See, there is a blessing for you, of the spoyle of the enemies of the Lord.

g He rewardeth thẽ with gifts, with whom he had bene succoured in the time of his persecutiõ.

27 He sent to them of Bethel, to thẽ of South Ramoth, to them of Iathir,

28 To them of Aroer, to them of Siphamoth, to them of Eshtemoa,

29 To them of Rachal, to them of the cities of Ierahmeel, to them of the cities of the Kenites,

30 To them of Horma, to them of Chorashan, to them of Athach,

31 To them that are in Hebron, and to all places where Dauid and his men were wont to haunt.

The xxxi. Chapter.

4 Saul killeth himselfe. 6 His children are slaine in the battell.

1 AND the * Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled away from the Philistines, & fell down ‖ wounded in mount Gilboa.

* 1. Chro. 10. 1.

‖ Or, slaine.

2 And the Philistines pressed sore vpõ Saul and his sonnes, and slew Ionathan, & Abinadab, and Melchisua, Sauls sonnes.

3 And whẽ the battel went sore against Saul, the archers with bowes ‖ found him, and hee was sore afraid of the archers.

‖ Or, hit him.

4 Then said Saul vnto his harnesse bearer, a Draw out thy sworde, and thrust me thorow therewith: lest the vncircumcised come, and thrust me thorowe, and mocke mee. And his

a So we see that his cruell life hath a desperate end, as is commonly seene in them that persecute the children of God.

his harnesse bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a sword, and fel vpon it.

5 And when his harnesse bearer sawe ỹ Saul was dead, he fel likewise vpon his sword, and died with him.

6 And so Saul died, and his three sonnes, and his harnesse bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the [b] valley, and [c] they of the other side Jordane, sawe that the men of Israel were put to flight, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they left the cities, and ran away, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 On the morow when the Philistines were come to spoyle them that were slayne, they found Saul and his three sonnes lying in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped him out of his harnesse, and sent into the land of the Philistines on euery side, that they should [d] publish it in the temple of their [e] idols, and among the people.

10 And they laid vp his harnesse in the house of Astaroth: but they hanged vp his body on the wall of Bethsan.

11 When the inhabitants of [f] Jabes in Gilead heard thereof, what the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, as many as were strong men, and went all night, & tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, from the wall of Bethsan, and came to Jabes, and burnt them there,

13 And tooke their bones, & buried them vnder a tree at Jabes, and [g] fasted seuen dayes.

b Meete to Gilboa.
c That is, the tribes of Ruben and Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasses.
d In token of victorie and triumph.
e Ascribing vnto their idols, ỹ which was the worke of God, vsing them as a scourge to punish his people.
f Whom he had deliuered from their enemies, chap. 11.
g According to the custome of mourners.

The ende of the first Booke of Samuel, or first Booke of Kings.

¶ The second Booke of Samuel, otherwise called the second Booke of the *Kings*.

The first Chapter.

4 It was told Dauid of Sauls death. 15 He causeth him to be slaine that brought the tidings. 19 He lamenteth the death of Saul and Ionathan.

1 AFter the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and had bene two dayes in Ziklag:

2 Behold, there came a man the third day out of the hoste from Saul, with his [a] clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and when he came to Dauid, he fel to ỹ earth, and did obeisance.

3 Dauid sayde vnto him, Whence commest thou? He said vnto him, Out of the hoste of Israel I am escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, And what is done? I pray thee, tel me. He said, The people is fled from the battell, and many of the people are ouerthrowen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid said vnto the yong man that tolde it him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his sonne be dead?

6 The yong man that tolde him, answered, [b] As I came by chance to mount Gilboa, beholde, Saul leaned vpon his speare: & loe, the charets and ‖ horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked backe, he saw me, and called me: and I answered, Here am I.

8 And he said vnto me, Who art thou? I answered him, I am an [c] Amalekite.

9 He said vnto me againe, I pray thee, come vpon me and slay me: for anguish is come vpon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

10 And so I ‖ stoode vpon him, and slewe him: and because I was sure that he could not liue after that he had fallen, I tooke the crowne that was vpon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and rent them, and so did all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill Euen for Saul and Jonathan his sonne, and for the people of the Lord, & for the house of Israel, because they were ouerthrowen with the sworde.

13 And Dauid sayde vnto the yong man that brought him these tydings, Whēce art thou? He answered, I am the sonne of an aliant, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid sayd vnto him, * How is it that thou wast not afrayde to lay thine hand on the Lordes anoynted, to destroy him?

15 And Dauid called one of his yong men, and sayd, Goe to, and fall vpon him. And he smote him, that he dyed.

16 Then sayd Dauid vnto him, Thy blood [d] be vpon thine owne head: for thine owne mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slayne the Lordes anoynted.

17 And Dauid mourned with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Jonathan his sonne,

a As one in sorow lamenting (as he would seeme) the ouerthrow of the people of Israel.
b As I fled in the chase.
‖ Or, captaines.
c He was an Amalekite borne, but renounced his countrey, and ioyned with ỹ Israelites.
‖ Or, came vpon him.
Psal. 104. 15.
d By shedding of blood, thou hast deserued that thy blood be shed.

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Iuda *the vse of the bowe: and behold, it is written in the booke of the ‖ righteous:)

19 O noble Israel, † hee is slaine vpon thy high places: how are the mightie ouerthrowen!

20 Tell it not in Gath, nor publish it in the streetes of Askalon: least the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, and least the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, vpon you be neither dewe nor raine, nor ‖ fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mightie is cast downe, the shield of Saul, as though he had not bene anointed with oyle.

22 The bowe of Jonathan neuer turned backe, neither did the sword of Saul returne emptie from the blood of the slaine, and from the fat of the mightie.

23 Saul and Jonathan were louely and pleasant in their liues, and in their deaths they were not deuided: they were swifter then Eagles, and stronger then Lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, which clothed you in scarlet with *pleasures, and hanged ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

25 How were the mightie slaine in the middest of the battell? O Jonathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 Woe is me for thee, my brother Jonathan, very kind hast thou bene vnto mee: thy loue to mee was wonderfull, passing the loue ‡ of women.

27 O how are the mightie ouerthrowen, and the weapons of warre destroyed!

The ii. Chapter.

4 Dauid is anointed king in Hebron.

1 AFter this, Dauid *asked counsel at the Lord, saying, Shal I goe vp into any of the cities of Iuda? And the Lorde said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shal I goe? He answered, Unto *Hebron.

2 And so Dauid went thither with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Jezraelite, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite:

3 And the men that were with *him, did Dauid cary vp also, euery man with his household: and they dwelt in the townes of Hebron.

4 *And the men of Iuda came, & there they anointed Dauid king ouer the house of Iuda: and they told Dauid, saying, It is the men of Jabes Gilead that buried Saul.

5 And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Jabes Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed are ye vnto the Lorde, that yee haue shewed such kindnesse vnto your lord Saul, & haue buried him.

6 And nowe the Lorde shewe mercie and † truetie vnto you: and * I will see you also such kindnesse, as ye haue done in this thing:

7 Therefore now let your handes be strong, & † play ye the men: for your master Saul is dead, and they that are of the house of Juda, haue anointed me king ouer them.

8 But Abner the sonne of Ner, that was captaine of Sauls hoste, tooke Isboseth the sonne of Saul, & brought him to *Mahanaim,

9 And made him king ouer Gilead, and ouer the Asurites, & ouer Jezrael, Ephraim, Beniamin, and ouer *all Israel.

10 And Isboseth Sauls sonne was fourtie yeeres old when he began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeeres: but the house of Juda followed Dauid.

11 (And the time which Dauid reigned in Hebron ouer the house of Juda, was seuen yeeres and sixe moneths.)

12 And Abner the sonne of Ner, & the seruants of Isboseth the sonne of Saul, went out of Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the sonne of Zaruia, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met one another by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate downe, the one on the one side of the poole, & the other on the other side.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the yong men now arise, and *play before vs, & Joab sayd, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer twelue of Beniamin by number, which pertained to Isboseth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And euery one caught his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his *fellowes side, & so they fell downe together: Wherefore the place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was an exceeding cruel *battell that same day: for Abner and the men of Israel fell before the seruants of Dauid.

18 And there were three sonnes of Zaruia there, Joab, Abisai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light of foote as a wilde Roe.

19 And Asahel followed after Abner, and in going, he turned neither to the right hand nor to the left from Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and sayd, Art thou Asahel? He answered, Yea.

21 Abner said, Turne thee either to the right hand, or to the left, and catch one of the yong men, and take thee his ‖ weapons. But Asahel would not depart from him.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Depart from me: *wherefore should I smite thee to the ground, and not be able to hold vp my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit, when hee would in no wise depart, Abner with the hinder end of the speare smote him vnder the *fifth ribbe, that the speare

i Either towards their husbands, or their children.

* That they might be able to defend themselues from their enemies.

‖ Or, Iasher.

† Praising Saul.

‡ Let their fertile fields be barren & bring forth no fruite to offer vnto the Lord.

* Or rich garments & costly iewels.

* In the time of his persecution.

a By the meanes of the high Priest hauing on the Ephod, as 1. Sam. 13. 2. Sam. 5.

b Or Kiriath-arba, Iosh. 14. 15. where God would haue him to begin to reigne.

c In the time of his persecution.

1. Mac. 2. 57.

d According to his promise, which is, to recompense them that are mercifull.

e As Gods instrument, charged to execute Gods will by recompensing kindnesse & mercy.

‡ Heb. bee ye the children of strength.

f The name of a place beyond Jordan, bordering on the inheritace of Gad, from the halfe of Manasse, Iosh. 13.

g Which then were xi. tribes.

h Let them try how they can handle their weapons in our sight.

i That is, his aduersaries.

‖ Or, the field of strong men.

k For after the death of the yong men that first tried their cunning, both captains with their men ioyned together in battell.

l Why dost thou prouoke me to kil thee?

m Where the seate of the gall and liuer (which be liuely parts) is.

speare came out behind him, that he fel down in the same place, and died there: and as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died, stoode still.

24 Joab also and Abisai pursued after Abner: and the sunne went downe when they were come to the hill Amma, that lieth before Giah, by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and were on a heape, and stoode on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shal the [n] sword deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it will bee bitternesse in the latter ende? How long shall it bee then, per thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

n Shal we not make an ende of murdering?

27 And Joab said, As God liueth, if thou hadst spoken, surely euen in the morning the people had departed euery one from persecuting his brother.

28 And so Joab blew a trumpet, & all the people stood still, & pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner & his men walked all that night thorow the ‖plaine, and went ouer Jordane, and past thorow all Bethhoron, til they came to Mahanaim.

‖ Or, wildernes.

30 And Joab returned from persecuting Abner, and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruaunts nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, [so that] three hundred and threescore men died.

32 And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Bethlehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and the day arose to them at Hebron.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Long warre betweene the houses of Saul and Dauid. 2 The children of Dauid in Hebron. 12 Abner turneth to Dauid. 27 Ioab killeth him.

1 THere was then [a] long warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

a For it endured two yeres, which was the whole reigne of Isboseth.

2 And vnto Dauid were children [c] borne in Hebron: his eldest sonne also was Ammon, of Ahinoam the Israelite:

3 The second, [b] Cheleab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: The third, Absalom the sonne of Maacha, the daughter of Thalmai the king of Gessur:

b Which is also called Daniel, 1. Chro. 3.

4 The fourth Adonia the sonne of Haggith: The fifth, Sephatia the sonne of Abital:

5 And the sixth, Jethream, by Egla Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

c Within the seuen yeeres and sire moneths that he reigned ouer Juda in Hebron.

6 And while there was warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid, Abner ‡ held vp the house of Saul.

‡ Heb. Fortified himselfe for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, named Rispha, the daughter of Aia: & Isboseth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for ỹ wordes of Isboseth, and said, Am I [d] a dogs head, which against Juda do shew mercy this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, and to his brethren and friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid: and thou findest a fault in me this day, for this woman?

d Doest thou esteeme me no more then a dog for all my seruice done to thy fathers house?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except, as the Lorde hath sworne to Dauid, euen so will I do to him,

10 To bring the kingdome from the house of Saul, that the throne of Dauid may bee established ouer Israel, and ouer Juda, euen from Dan to Beer-seba.

11 And he could giue Abner neuer a worde to answere, because he feared him.

12 And Abner sent messengers to Dauid secretly, saying, Whose is the lande? Who should [also] say, Make a bond with me, and behold, my hand is with thee, to bring all Israel vnto thee.

13 He sayd, Well, I will make a bonde with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that thou see not my face, except thou first bring Michol Sauls daughter, when thou commest to see me.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Isboseth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer me my wife Michol, * which I maried for an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.

* 1. King. 18. 27.

15 And Isboseth sent, and tooke her from her husband Phalti, the sonne of Lais.

16 And her husband went with her, and came weeping behind her till they came to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Goe and returne. And he returned.

17 And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for Dauid in tymes past, that hee might bee your king:

18 Now then doe it, for the Lord hath spoken of Dauid, saying, By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the hands of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner spake in the eares of Beniamin: and afterward Abner went to speake in the [e] eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that Israel was content with, and the [f] whole house of Beniamin.

e In Hebrew is manner of speaking, whereby signifieth to speake to.

f Who chalenged the kingdome, because of Saul.

20 And so Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, hauing twentie men with him: and Dauid made Abner and the men that were with him a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I will vp, and goe gather all Israel vnto my lord the king,

that they may make an appointment with thee, and that thou maiest reigne ouer all that thine heart desireth. And when Dauid had let Abner depart, he went ‖ in peace.

‖ Or, without harme.

22 And behold, the seruants of Dauid and Ioab came from the [g] campe, & brought a great pray with them: (but Abner was not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had sent him away, to depart in peace.)

g From warre against the Philistines.

23 When Ioab and all the hoste that was with him, were come, men tolde Ioab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to ỹ king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king, and sayde, [h] What hast thou done? beholde, Abner came vnto thee, and why hast thou sent him away, and he is quite gone?

h As though he would say, thou hast done foolishly.

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, for he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy outgoing and ingoing, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Syra, vnknowing to Dauid.

27 *And when Abner was come againe to Hebron, Ioab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him ‖ peaceably: and smote him vnder the fifth ribbe, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

*3. King. 2. 5.

‖ Or, secretly.

28 And when afterward it came to Dauids eare, he said, I and my kingdome are [i] guiltlesse before the Lord for euer, concerning the blood of Abner the sonne of Ner.

i Being innocent, neither inuiting nor consenting to his death.

29 Let the blood fall on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers house, that the house of Ioab be neuer without one or other that hath running issues, or leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that doth fall on the sworde, or that lacketh bread.

30 (So Ioab and [k] Abisai his brother slew Abner, because he had slaine their brother Asahel at Gibeon in battell.)

k As one that consented to the murther.

31 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and put on sackecloth, and [l] mourne before Abner. And king Dauid himselfe followed the beere.

l Meaning, before the corps.

32 And when they buried Abner in Hebron, ỹ king lift vp his voyce, and wept beside the sepulchre of Abner, and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented ouer Abner, & said, Died Abner as a [m] foole dieth?

m He declareth that Abner died not as a wretch, or a vile person. But as a valiant man might do, being treacherously betrayed by the wicked.

34 Thy handes were not bound, nor thy feete brought into fetters of brasse: but as a man falleth before wicked children, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

35 And when all the people came to cause [n] Dauid to eate meate while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought els till the sunne be downe.

n According to their custome, which was to banquet at burials.

36 And all the people wist it, and it pleased them: as whatsoeuer the king did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstoode that day how that it was not the kings deed that Abner the sonne of Ner was slaine.

38 And the king said vnto his seruants, Know ye not how that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day tender & newly anointed king, and these men the sonnes of Zaruia be too ‖ hard for me: the Lord reward the doer of euill, according to his wickednesse.

‖ Or, cruell.

The iiii. Chapter.

5 Baanah and Rechab slay Isboseth the sonne of Saul.
12 Dauid commanded them to be slaine.

1 AND when Sauls [a] sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were [b] feeble, and all the Israelites were afraid.

a That is, Isboseth.

b Meaning, that he was discouraged, as one whose helpe was gone.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bandes, the one called Baanah, and the other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Berothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for [c] Beroth was reckoned to Beniamin.

c The citie Beroth was in the tribe of Beniamin.

3 And these Berothites fled to [d] Githaim, and soiourned there vntill this day.)

d After the death of Saul, for feare of the Philistines, Iosh. 18. 25.

4 And Ionathan Sauls sonne had a sonne that was lame on his feete, & was fiue yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezrael, and his nurse tooke him vp, and fled away: and as she made haste to flee, the child fell, and began to halt, & his name was Mephiboseth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Berothite, Rechab and Baanah, went and came in the heate of the day to ỹ house of Isboseth, which slept on a bed at noone.

6 And behold, they came in the middes of the house, as though they [e] would haue fetched wheate: and Rechab & Baanah his brother, smote him vnder the fifth ribbe, and fled.

e Fayning themselues to be marchants comming to buy wheate.

7 For when they came into the house, he slept on his bed in his bedchamber, & they smote him, and slew him, & beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the ‖ plaine all that night.

‖ Or, wildernes.

8 And they brought the head of Isboseth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold, there is the head of Isboseth Sauls sonne thine enemie, which sought after thy life, and the Lord hath auenged my lorde the king this day of Saul and of his seede.

9 And Dauid answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Berothite, and sayde vnto them, As the Lorde liueth, which hath deliuered my soule out of

all

all aduersities,

2.Sam.1.15. 10 *When one tolde me, and sayde that Saul was dead (thinking to haue brought good tidings) I caught him, and slew him in Ziklag, which thought that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings bringing:

f The iudgement of the wicked, blinded with ambition and couetousnesse, differeth farre from þ iudgement of the godly. That which the one iudgeth worthy thankes and reward, the other iudgeth worthy death.

11 How much more when wicked men haue slaine a righteous person in his owne house, and vpon his bed: Shall I not now therefore f require his blood of your hand, & take you from the earth?

12 And Dauid commaunded his yong men, and they slew them, and cut off their handes and feete, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Isboseth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

The v. Chapter.

3 Dauid is made king ouer all Israel. 7 He taketh the fort of Sion. 19 He asketh counsell of the Lord, 20 And ouercommeth the Philistines twise.

1.Chr.11.1. 1 THen *came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, & said thus, Behold, we are thy a bone, and thy flesh.

a We are thy kinred & most neere ioyned vnto thee. Psal.77.71.

2 And in time past, when Saul was our king, thou leddest Israel in & out: & the Lord hath said to thee, *Thou shalt feede my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captaine ouer Israel.

3 And so all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron b before the Lord: and they c anointed Dauid king ouer Israel.

b That is, taking the Lord to witnesse, for the arke was as yet in Abinadabs house. c This is the third time that Dauid was anointed. 3.Kin.2.11.

4 Dauid was thirtie yeeres olde when he began to reigne, *& he reigned fourtie yeeres.

5 In Hebron hee reigned ouer Iuda seuen yeeres and sixe moneths: and in Hierusalem he reigned thirtie & three yeeres ouer al Israel and Iuda.

6 The king also and his men went to Hierusalem, vnto the Iebusites, the inhabitants of the land, which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the d blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: For they said, Thou art not able to come in hither.

d The Iebusites spake this in derision, being perswaded that their strong hold was of such force, that Dauid could not ouercome it, although it were defended onely by lame and blind mē: Some write, that they spake this of a confidence in their idols, which the children of God esteemed as blind and lame.

7 Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the strong hold of Sion: the same is the citie of Dauid.

8 And Dauid said the same day, Who so euer smiteth the Iebusites, and getteth vp to the gutters of the houses, and smiteth the lame and the blinde, hated of Dauids soule, [I will preferre him.] Wherefore they sayde, The blinde and the lame shall not come into that house.

9 And so Dauid dwelt in the tower, and called it the citie of Dauid, and built round about it from Millo, and inward.

10 And Dauid prospered and grew, & the Lord God of hostes was with him.

‡ Heb. Zor. 1.Chro.14.1.

11 And ‡ Hiram king of *Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and Masons for walles: and they built Dauid an house.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the Lorde had stablished him king ouer Israel, and that hee had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

13 *And Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Hierusalem, after hee was come from Hebron, and moe sonnes & daughters were yet borne to Dauid. 1.Chro.3.5.

14 And these be the names of the sonnes that were borne vnto him in Hierusalem, Samua, Sobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ibhar also, and Elisua, Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 Elisama, Eliada, and Eliphelet.

17 *But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed Dauid king ouer Israel, they came all vp to e seeke Dauid: and as soone as Dauid heard of it, he gate him to an hold. 2.Chro.14.8.

e That is, they came to fight against Dauid.

18 And when the Philistines came, they spred themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid f asked counsell of the Lorde, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hands? And the Lord answered vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hands.

f By Abiathar the priest.

20 *And Dauid came to Baal Perazim, and smote them there, and sayd, The Lorde hath deuided mine enemies asunder before me, as waters bee deuided asunder. And therefore hee called the name of that place ‖ Baal Perazim. Esai.28.21.

‖ Or, the plaine of diuisions.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men burnt them.

22 And the Philistines came yet againe, & laid themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid asked counsell of þ Lord, he answered, Thou shalt not go vp: but compasse them on the backside, & come vpon them ouer against the Mulberie trees.

24 And when thou hearest the noise of a thing going in the toppe of the Mulberie trees, then remooue: for then shall the Lorde goe out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

g Which was in the tribe of Beniamin: but the Philistines did possesse it.

25 And Dauid did as the Lord had commaunded him: and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to g Gazer.

The vi. Chapter.

3 The arke brought forth of the house of Abinadab. 7 Oza is striken, and dieth. 14 Dauid daunceth before the arke, 16 and is therefore despised of his wife Michol.

1 AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the ‖ chosen mē of Israel, [euen] thirtie thousand, ‖ Or, chiefe.

2 And arose, and went with all the

folke that were with him from [a] Baala of Iuda, to fet away from thence the arke of God, whose name is called by the name of the Lord of hostes, that dwelleth vpon it betweene the Cherubims.

3 And they put the arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in [b] Gibea: and Oza, and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, drawe the newe cart.

4 *And when they brought the arke of God out of the house of Abinadab that was at Gibea, Ahio went before the arke.

5 And Dauid & all the house of Israel played before the Lord on sundry instruments made of Cedar wood, with harpes, psalteries, timbrels, cornets, and cymbales.

6 And when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Oza put his hand to the arke of God, and held it, for the oxen did shake it.

7 And the Lord was wroth with Oza, and God smote him in the same place for his [c] fault, and there hee died before the arke of God.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because ỹ Lord had ‡ smitten Oza: And hee called the name of the place ‖ Perez Oza, vntill this day.

9 And Dauid was then afraid of the Lorde, and said, How shal the arke of the Lord come to me?

10 And so Dauid would not bring the arke of the Lorde vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid caried it into the house of Obed Edom, a [d] Gethite.

11 And the arke of the Lorde continued in the house of Obed Edom the Gethite, three moneths: & the Lord blessed Obed Edom, and all his houshold.

12 *And one tolde king Dauid how that the Lord had blessed the house of Obed Edom, and all that pertained vnto him, because of the arke of God. And Dauid went, and [e] brought the arke of God from the house of Obed Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladnesse.

13 And when they that bare the arke of the Lord, had gone sixe paces, he offered an oxe, and a fat beast.

14 And Dauid daunced before the Lord with all his might, and was girded with a linen [f] Ephod.

15 So Dauid & al the house of Israel brought the arke of the Lord, with shouting, & trumpet blowing.

16 And as the arke of the Lord came into the citie of Dauid, Michol Sauls daughter looked through a window, and sawe king Dauid spring & daunce before the Lord, and she [g] despised him in her heart.

17 And when they brought in the arke of the Lord, they set it in his place, euen in ỹ middes of the tabernacle that Dauid had pitched for it: and Dauid offred whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, before the Lord.

18 *And as soone as Dauid had made an ende of offring whole burnt offrings and peace offrings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord of hostes,

19 And gaue among all the folke, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women, as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a piece of flesh, and a flagon [of wine:] and so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 Then Dauid returned to [h] blesse his household, and Michol the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, and said, O how glorious was the king of Israel this day? which was vncouered to day in the eyes of the maidens of his seruaunts, as a foole vncouereth himselfe?

21 And Dauid sayd vnto Michol, It was before the [i] Lord, which chose me rather thē thy father and all his house, and commanded me to be ruler ouer all the people of the Lord, euen ouer Israel, and therefore will I play before the Lord:

22 And will yet be more vile then so, and will be meeke in mine owne sight: and of the very same maid seruants which thou hast spoken of, shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michol the daughter of Saul had [k] no child vnto the day of her death.

a A citie in the tribe of Iuda, called also Kiriath-iarim, Iosue 15.

b Which was an high place in the citie of Kiriath-iarim. 1.King.7.2.

c His intent seemed by reason to be good, but being contrarye to Gods word, it was a fault.

‡ Heb. made a breach of.

‖ Or, the diuision of Oza.

d Who being a Leuite, had dwelt in Gethaim.

1.Chro.15.25.

e Meaning, he caused the Leuites to beare it, according to the lawe.

f With a garment like the priests garment.

g As one that had by light behauiour disgraced him selfe, and plaied a foolish part as she thought

h That is, to pray for his house, as hee had done for the people.

i Whose glory is to be esteemed more then the pleasing of men.

k For a punishment, because she mocked the seruants of God.

The vii. Chapter.

2 Dauid would build God an house, but is forbidden by the prophet Nathan.

1 AFterward, when the king sate in his house, and the Lorde had giuen him rest rounde about from all his enemies,

2 The king saide vnto Nathan the prophet, Behold, I dwell now in an house of Cedar trees, but the arke of God dwelleth within the [a] curtaines.

3 And Nathan sayd to the king, Goe, and doe all that is in thine heart, for the Lord is with thee.

4 And the same night the worde of the Lorde came vnto Nathan, saying,

5 Goe and tel my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the Lord, [b] Shalt thou build me an house to dwell in?

6 For I haue not dwelt in any house, since the tyme that I brought the children of Israel out of Egypt, vnto this day: but haue walked in a tent and tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I one word with any of the tribes of Israel when I commanded [the iudges] to feede my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not mee an house of Cedar trees?

a That is, within the tabernacle couered with skinnes.

b Meaning, he should not, although afore without counsell of the Lord he had permitted him.

1.Sa.16.12. psal.78.70.

8 *Nowe therefore so say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saieth the Lorde of hostes, I tooke thee from the sheepe cote, as thou wast following sheepe, that thou mightest be ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

9 And I was with thee in all that thou wentest to, and haue destroyed all thine [c] enemies out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great [d] name, like vnto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

c Both outwarde, as the Philistines, and inward, as Saul and his house.

d For thy noble actes, and the largenesse of thy kingdome.

10 (Also I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant it, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and [e] mooue no more: neither shall wicked people trouble them any more, as before time,

e He promiseth them quietnesse, if they will walke in his feare and obedience.

11 And since the time that I set iudges ouer my people Israel:) and I will giue thee rest from all thine enemies: And the Lorde telleth thee that he will make thee an house.

12 And when thy dayes be fulfilled, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and I will set vp thy seede after thee, which shal proceede out of thy body, and will stablish his kingdome.

13 He shall builde an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

Heb.1.5.

14 *I will be his father, and he shalbe my sonne: If he sinne, I will chasten him with the [f] rod of men, and with the plagues of the children of men.

f That is, gently, as fathers vse to chastice their children.

15 But my mercie shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house and thy kingdome shall be stablished for euer before thee, [euen] thy [g] throne shalbe stablished for euer.

g This was begun in Solomon, as a figure, but accomplished in Christ.

17 According to all these wordes, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 Then went king Dauid in, and set him downe before the Lord, and said, Who am I, O Lorde God: and what is my house, that thou hast brought me [h] hitherto:

h That is, to so great dignitie.

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lorde God: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while, but doth [‡] this appertaine to man, O Lord God:

‡ Heb. Is this the law of man?

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee: for thou Lord God knowest thy seruant.

21 Euen for thy wordes sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done al these great things, to make them knowen vnto thy seruant.

Deut.4.7.

22 *Wherefore thou art great, O Lorde God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

23 And what one people in the earth is like thy people, like Israel, whose God went and redeemed them to himselfe, that they might be his people, and that he might make him a name, and doe [i] for you great things, and terrible, for thy lande, O Lorde, [euen] for thy people which thou redeemedst to thee out of Egypt, from the [k] nations and their goddes:

i O Israel.

k From the Egyptians, & their idols.

24 For thou hast [l] ordeined thy people Israel to be thy people for euer: and thou Lorde art become their God.

l Of thy free election.

25 And nowe Lorde God, the worde that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and his house, make it good for euer, and doe as thou hast said:

26 And let thy name be magnified for euer of men, that shall say, The Lord of hostes is the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid be stablished before thee.

27 For thou, O Lorde of hostes, God of Israel, [m] hast tolde in the eare of thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: and therefore hath thy seruant founde in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

m An Hebrue phrase, in meaning, thou hast reuealed to thy seruant.

28 Therefore nowe Lord God, (thou art God, and thy wordes be true, thou that hast tolde this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

29 Therefore now let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou Lord God hast spoken it, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

The viii. Chapter.

1 Dauid ouercommeth the Philistines, & other strange nations, and maketh them tributaries to Israel.

1 AFter this now, *Dauid smote ỹ Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke the ‡ bridle of bondage out of the [a] hand of the Philistines.

1.Chro.18.1.

‡ Methegammah.

a So that they paied no more tribute.

2 And he smote the Moabites, and measured them with a line, and cast them downe to the grounde, euen with two lines measured he them, to put them to death, and with one full corde to keepe them aliue: and so became the Moabites Dauids seruants, & brought him giftes.

3 Dauid smote also Hadarezer the sonne of Rehob, king of Zoba, as he went ‖ to recouer his border at the riuer ‖ Pherah.

‖ Or, enlarge.

‖ Or, Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke of his, a thousand, and seuen hundred horsemen, and ‖ destroyed all the charets, and twentie thousand footemen: but reserued an hundred charets of them.

‖ Or, houghed the horses of the charets.

5 And when the ‖ Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadarezer king of Zoba, Dauid slue of the Syrians two and twentie thousand men,

‖ Or, Aramites.

6 And put souldiers in Syria Damascus: and the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, and [b] brought giftes: and the Lorde saued Dauid in all that he went vnto.

b That is, they paied perrely tribute.

7 And Dauid tooke the shieldes of golde that belonged to the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to [c] Hierusalem.

c To the vse of the temple.

8 And out of Beta and Berothai, cities of Hadarezer,

darezer, did Dauid bring exceeding much brasse.

‖Or, Antioche. 9 When Thoi king of ‖ Hamath heard howe Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer,

10 Thoi sent Ioram his sonne vnto king Dauid, to ‡ salute him, & to blesse him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, & beaten him (for Thoi had great warre with Hadarezer) and [Ioram] brought ‡ with him vessels of siluer, vessels of golde, and vessels of brasse,

‡ Heb. To aske peace.

‡ Heb. In his hand.

11 Which [brasse] king Dauid did dedicate vnto the Lorde, with the siluer and golde that he had dedicate of all nations which he subdued:

‖Or, Aram, or, Celosyria. 12 Of ‖ Syria, of the Moabites, & of the children of Ammon, of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoile of Hadarezer sonne of Rehob king of Zoba.

13 And Dauid gate him a name after that he returned, and had smitten of the Syrians in the valley of Salt, eyghteene thousande men.

14 And he put a garison in Edom, euen throwout all Edom put he souldiers, and all they of Edom became Dauids seruantes: and the Lorde kept Dauid whersoeuer he went.

d Ye gaue iudgement in controuersies, by right and equitie.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed d iudgement and iustice vnto all his people.

‖Or, Writer of Chronicles.

16 And Ioab the sonne of Zaruia was ouer the host, and Iehosaphat the sonne of Ahilud was ‖ recorder.

‖Or, Benaiahu, the sonne of Iehoeda was ouer the Cherethites, and the Phelethites.

17 And Sadoc the sonne of Ahitob, and Ahimelech ỹ sonne of Abiathar, were the priests, and Saraiah was the scribe.

e The Cherethites, & Phelethites, were as the kings gard, hauing charge of his person.

18 And ‖ Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada, and the e Cherethites, and the Phelethites, and Dauids sonnes, were chiefe rulers.

The ix. Chapter.

9 Dauid restoreth all the landes of Saul to Miphiboseth the sonne of Ionathan. 10 He appointeth Ziba to see to the profite of his landes.

1 AND Dauid saide, Is there yet any man left of the house of Saul? For I will shewe him mercie for a Ionathans sake.

a To whom I bound my self by othe, 1. Samuel. 20.

2 And there was of the household of Saul a seruant, whose name was Ziba, and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king saide vnto him, Art thou Ziba? He saide, Thy seruant is he.

3 And the king said, Remaineth there yet any man of the house of Saul, whom I may shew the b mercie of God vpon? Ziba answered the king, Ionathan hath yet a sonne, which is lame on his feete.

b That is, great mercy, & such as is accepted before God,

4 The king said vnto him, Where is he? Ziba saide vnto the king, Beholde, he is in the house of Machir the sonne of c Amiel, of Lodeber.

c Who was also called Eliam the father of Bethsabe Dauids wife.

5 Then king Dauid sent, and fet him out of the house of Machir the sonne of Amiel, of Lodeber.

6 Nowe when Miphiboseth the sonne of Ionathan the sonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, he fell on his face, and did reuerence: And Dauid saide, Miphiboseth? He answered, Behold thy seruant.

7 Dauid said vnto him, Feare not, for I will surely shew thee kindnesse for Ionathan thy fathers sake, & will restore thee all the fieldes of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eate bread on mine owne table continually.

8 And he bowed himselfe, and saide, What is thy seruant, that thou shouldest looke vpon such a d dead dogge as I am?

d Meaning, a despised person.

9 Then the king called to Ziba Sauls seruant, and saide vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy masters ‖ sonne all that pertayned to Saul, and to all his house.

‖Or, Nephue.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sonnes, and thy seruants shall till the land for him, and bring in, that thy masters sonne may haue foode to eate: but Miphiboseth thy masters sonne, shall eate bread alway vpon my table. For Ziba had fifteene sonnes, and twentie seruants.

11 Then said Ziba vnto the king, According to all that my lorde the king hath commanded his seruant, so shall thy seruant doe, e that Miphiboseth may eate [as the king saide] vpon my table, as one of the kings sonnes.

e That he may haue wherewith to furnish himselfe, and be meete for the kings table.

12 Miphiboseth had a sonne that was young, named Micha: & all that dwelt in the house of Ziba, were seruants vnto Miphiboseth.

13 And Miphiboseth dwelt in Hierusalem: for he did eate continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feete.

The x. Chapter.

4 The messengers of Dauid are villanously entreated of the king of Ammon. 7 Ioab is sent against the Ammonites.

1 AFter this, the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanon his sonne reigned in his steade.

2 *Then saide Dauid, I will shewe kindnesse vnto Hanon the sonne of Nahas, as his father shewed a kindnes vnto me. And Dauid sent to comfort him, by the b hand of his seruants, ouer his father: and Dauids seruantes came into the lande of the children of Ammon.

1. Chro. 19. 2.

a This kindnes is thought to be by sauing one of his brethren, which fled to him frō the king of Ammon, or for that Dauid in his trouble receiued at his hands relefe and comfort.

b That is, by his seruants.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon saide vnto Hanon their lorde, ‡ Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters to thee? Hath not Dauid rather sent his seruantes vnto thee to searche the citie, and to spie it out, and to ouerthowe it?

‡ Heb. In thine eyes doth Dauid?

4 Where-

4 Wherefore Hanon tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued off the one [c] halfe of their beardes, and cut off their garments in the middle, euen hard to the buttockes of them, and sent them away.

[c] For a despite and a shame to Dauid and the children of Israel.

5 When they tolde it vnto Dauid, he sent to meete them (for the men were exceedingly ashamed) & the king said, Tarie at Jericho vntill your beardes be growē, and then returne.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they [d] stanke in the sight of Dauid, they sent, & hired the ‖ Syrians of the house of Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twentie thousande footemen, and of king Maacha a thousande men, and of Istob twelue thousand men.

[d] That they had deserued Dauids displeasure, for the iniurie done to his ambassadors. ‖ Or, Aramites.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of strong men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put their armie in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, of Rehob, Istob, and Maacha, were by themselues in the fielde.

9 When Joab sawe that the front of the battell was against him before and behinde, he chose of all the choise of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abisai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be stroger then I, thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, I will come and succour thee.

12 Therefore quite thee like a man, and let vs be valiant for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the Lorde doe that which is good in his owne eyes.

13 And Joab proceeded forth, and the people that were with him, to fight against the Syrians: but they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abisai, and entred into the citie: and so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Hierusalem.

15 And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered them together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the ‖ riuer, & they came to Helam: and Zoba the captaine of the host of Hadarezer went before them.

‖ Or, Euphrates.

17 And when it was shewed Dauid, he gathered [e] all Israel together, and passed ouer Jordane, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

[e] Meaning, the greatest part. [f] Which were the chiefest & most princi-pall: for in all he destroyed fiue thousand, 1. Chro. 19. or the souldiers which were in seuen hundred charets.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid destroyed [f] seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourtie thousand horsemen, and smote Zoba the captaine of their host, which also died there.

19 And when all the kings [that were] seruants to Hadarezer saw, that they fell before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: and so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

The xi. Chapter.

1 The citie Rabba is besieged. 4 Dauid committeth adulterie. 17 Vrias is slaine. 27 Dauid marrieth Bethsabe.

1 AND it came to passe, that after the yeere was expired, in the time [a] when kings goe forth to battell, *Dauid sent Joab and his seruants with him, and all Israel, which destroyed the childrē of Ammon, and besieged Rabba: but Dauid taried still at Hierusalem.

[a] The yeere following about the spring time. 1. Chro. 20. 1.

2 And in an euening tide Dauid arose out of his [b] bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings palace, and from the roofe he sawe a woman washing her selfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

[b] Whereupon he vsed to rest at afternoone, as was read of Isboseth, Chap. 4.

3 And Dauid sent to enquire what woman it should be: And one said, Is not this Bethsabe the daughter of Eliam, and wife to [c] Urias the Hethite?

[c] Who was not an Israelite borne, but conuerted to the true religion.

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her away: and she came in vnto him, and he lay with her (and she was purified from her vncleannesse) and returned vnto her house.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent & [d] told Dauid, and said, I am with childe.

[d] Fearing least she should be stoned, according to the lawe.

6 And Dauid sent to Joab, saying, Send me Urias the Hethite. And Joab sent Urias to Dauid.

7 And when Urias was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him how Joab did, and how the people fared, and howe the warre prospered.

8 And Dauid saide to Urias, [e] Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feete. And Urias departed out of the kings palace, and there followed him a present from the king.

[e] Dauid thought by this meanes to cloke his fault.

9 But Urias slept at the doore of the kings palace, with all the seruants of his lorde, and went not downe to his house.

10 Which when they had told Dauid, saying, Urias went not downe vnto his house: Dauid said vnto Urias, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why didest thou not goe downe then vnto thine house?

11 Urias answered Dauid, The arke, and Israel, and Juda dwell in pauilions, and my lorde Joab, and the seruantes of my lorde abide in the open fieldes, and shall I then goe into mine house, to eate, and drinke, and lye with my wife? By thy life, and by the life of thy soule, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Urias, Tarie here this day also, and to morow I will let thee depart.

And

And so Urias abode in Hierusalem that day, and the morowe.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eate and drinke before him, and he made him f drunke: And at euen he went out to lie on his couch with the seruants of his lorde, but went not downe to his house.

f Thereby to prouoke him to goe and lie by his wife.

14 On the morowe Dauid wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Urias:

15 And he wrote thus in the letter, g Put ye Urias in the forefront of the sharper battell, and come ye backe from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

g Except God continually vpholde vs with his mightie hand, the most perfect fall headlong to all vices and abomination.

16 So when Joab beseged the citie, he assigned Urias vnto a place where he wyst that strong men were.

17 And the men of the citie came out, & fought with Joab: & there were certaine ouerthrowē of the people of the seruantes of Dauid: and Urias the Hethite died also.

18 Then Joab sent, and tolde Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an ende of telling the matters of the warre vnto the king:

20 If the kings anger arise, and he say vnto thee, Wherefore approched ye so nigh vnto the citie when ye did fight? Wist ye not that they would hurle and shoote from the wall?

21 *Who smote Abimelech sonne of h Jerubeseth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a mylstone vpon him from the wall, and he died in Thebes? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Urias the Hethite is dead also.

Iud.9.53.
h Meaning, Gedeon.

22 So the messenger went, and came & shewed Dauid all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, The men preuailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the fielde, and we ‡ pursued them euen vnto the entring of the gate:

‡ Hebr. were strong against them.

24 And the shooters shot from the walles vpon thy seruants, and some of the kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Urias the Hethite is dead also.

25 And Dauid said vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Joab, Let not that thing trouble thee, for the sworde deuoureth ‡ one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the citie, to ouerthrowe it, and encourage thou him.

‡ Heb. so and so.

26 And when the wife of Urias heard that her husband was dead, she mourned for him.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but this thing that Dauid did, ‡ displeased the Lorde.

‡ Heb. was euill in the eyes of the Lord.

The xii. Chapter.

1 Dauid reproued by Nathan, confesseth his sinne.
18 The child conceiued in aduterie, dyeth.

1 AND the Lorde a sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and tolde him, There were two men in one citie, the one rich, and the other poore.

a Because Dauid lay nowe drowned in sinne, the louing mercy of God, which suffereth not his to perish, waketh his conscience by this similitude, and bringeth him to repentance.

2 The rich man had exceeding many sheepe and Oxen:

3 But the poore had nothing saue one litle Sheepe, which he had bought and nourished vp: and it grew vp with him, & with his children also, and did eate of his owne ‖ meate, & dranke of his owne cup, and slept in his bosome, and was vnto him as his daughter.

‖ Or, morsel.

4 And there came a ‖ stranger vnto the rich man, and he ‖ spared to take of his owne Sheepe, and of his owne Oxen, to dresse for the stranger that was come vnto him: but tooke the poore mans Sheepe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

‖ Or, waifaring man.
‖ Or, refused.

5 And ‡ Dauid was exceeding wroth with the man, and said to Nathan, As the Lorde liueth, the mā that hath done this thing, is the ‖ childe of death:

‡ Heb. the anger of Dauid was kindled.
‖ Or, shall surely die.

6 *He shall restore the Lambe ‖ fourefold, because he did this thing, and had no pitie.

Exod. 22.1.
‖ Or, twise fourefolde.

7 And Nathan saide to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the Lorde God of Israel, I anointed thee king ouer Israel, and rid thee out of the hand of Saul.

8 I gaue thee thy b maisters house, and thy maisters c wiues into thy bosome, and gaue thee the house of Israel & of Juda, & might (if that had bene too litle) haue giuen thee ‡ so much more.

b For Dauid succeeded Saul in his kingdome.
c They expound this of Egla, and as some thinke Rispha. As for Michol, she was Sauls daughter.
‡ Heb. such and such things.

9 Wherefore then hast thou despised the commandement of the Lorde, to doe euill in his sight? thou hast killed Urias the Hethite with the sworde, and hast taken his wife to thy wife, and hast d slaine him with the sworde of the children of Ammon.

d Most cruelly deliuering him to the hands of gods enemies.

10 Nowe therefore the sworde shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and taken the wife of Urias the Hethite to be thy wife.

11 Wherefore thus saieth the Lord, Beholde, I will stirre vp euill against thee, euen out of thine owne house, & will take thy wiues before thine eyes, & giue them vnto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wiues in the sight of this e sunne.

e Meaning, openly, as at noone dayes.

12 For thou diddest it secretely: but I will doe this thing before all Israel, and in the open sunne light.

13 And Dauid saide vnto Nathan, *I haue sinned against the Lorde. And Nathan saide vnto Dauid, The Lorde also hath put f away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

Eccle. 47.13.
f Because thou hast vnfaignedly turned vnto the Lord, and confessed thy sinne.

14 Howbeit, because in doing this deede, thou hast giuen the enemies of the Lorde a cause to g blaspheme, the child that is borne vnto thee, shall surely die.

g In saying that the Lord hath appointed a wicked man to reigne ouer his people.

15 And Nathan departed vnto his house: and the

the Lord strake the child that Urias wife bare vnto Dauid, and it sickened sore.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the child, and fasted, and [h] went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

h To wit, to his priuy chaber.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to take him vp from the earth: but he woulde not, neither did he eate meate with them.

18 And the seuenth day the childe died, and the seruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet aliue, we spake vnto him, and he woulde not hearken vnto our voyce: howe will he then [‡] vexe himselfe, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

‡ Heb. doe euill to himselfe.

19 But Dauid seeing his seruantes whispering, perceiued that the child was dead: and Dauid said vnto his seruantes, Is the childe dead? They said, He is dead.

20 And Dauid arose from the earth, and washed, and [i] anointed himselfe, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the Lord, and worshipped: and afterward came to his owne house, and bade that they shoulde set bread before him, and he did eate.

i Shewing that our lamentations ought not to be excessiue, but moderate, and that we must praise God in al his doings.

21 Then said his [k] seruantes vnto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou diddest fast and weepe for the childe while it was aliue, and as soone as it was dead, thou diddest rise vp and eate meate.

k As they which considered not [p] God graunteth many things to the sobbes and teares of the faithfull.

22 He said, While the childe was yet aliue, I fasted and wept: for this I thought, Who can tell whether God wil haue mercie on me, that the childe may liue?

23 But nowe seeing it is dead, wherefore should I fast? [l] Can I ‖ bring him againe any more? I shall goe to him, rather then he shall come againe to me.

l Ye confirmeth himselfe to Gods will, & comforteth himselfe by obedience to the same.
‖ Or, Call. Matth. 1. 6.

24 And Dauid comforted Bethsabe his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: * and she bare a sonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the Lord loued him,

m To call him Solomō.
n Meaning, Dauid.
‡ Louing to the Lord.

25 And had sent by the hand of [m] Nathan the Prophet, therefore [n] he called his name ‡ Iedidia, of the Lordes behalfe.

‖ Or, the chiefest citie.

26 Then Ioab fought against Rabba of the children of Ammon, and tooke the ‖ citie of the kingdome.

27 And Ioab sent messengers to Dauid, saying, I haue fought against Rabba, and haue taken the [o] citie of waters.

o That is, the chiefest part of the citie where the kings palace, & all the conduites were.

28 Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together, & besiege the citie, that thou maiest take it: least I take it, and it be called after my name.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went against Rabba, and besieged it, and tooke it.

p That is, three score pounde, after the weight of the common talent.

30 And he tooke their kings crowne from his head (which weighed a [p] talent of golde, and in it were precious stones) and it was set on Dauids head, & he brought away the spoyle of the citie, in exceeding great abundance.

31 And he carried away the people that was therein, and put them [q] vnder sawes, and vnder yron harrowes, & vnder axes of yron, and thrust them into the tyle kill: thus did he with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And so Dauid and all the people returned vnto Hierusalem.

q Recompensing the cruell enemies of God with cruel death.

The xiii. Chapter.

14 Ammon Dauids sonne defileth his sister Thamar.
19 Thamar is comforted by her brother Absalom.
29 Absalom therefore killeth Ammon.

1 AFter this, so it was, that Absalom the sonne of Dauid had a faire sister, named [a] Thamar, whom Ammon the sonne of Dauid loued.

a Thamar was Absalō sister both by father & mother, and Ammon onely by father. b And therefore kept in her fathers house, as Virgins were accustomed.

2 And he was so sore vexed, that he fell sicke for his sister Thamar: for she was a [b] virgin, and hee thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

3 But Ammon had a friende called Ionadab, the sonne of Simah Dauids brother: and Ionadab was a very subtill man.

4 And he saide vnto him, Howe commeth it that thou, being y kings sonne, art thus consumed from day to day? Wilt thou not tell me? Ammon answered him, I loue Thamar my brother Absaloms sister.

5 Ionadab saide vnto him, [c] Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy selfe sicke: & when thy father is come to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee, let my sister Thamar come, and giue me meate, and dresse it in my sight, that I may see it, and eate it of her hand.

c Here wee see, that there is no enterprise so wicked, that can lacke a counseller to further the same.

6 And so Ammon lay downe, and made him selfe sicke: and when the king was come to see him, Ammon saide vnto the king, I pray thee, let Thamar my sister come, and make me a couple of [d] cakes in my sight, that I may eate of her hand.

d Meaning, some delicate and dainty meate.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Thamar, saying, Goe nowe to thy brother Ammons house, and dresse him meate.

8 So Thamar went to her brother Ammons house (and he was laide downe) and she tooke ‖ floure, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake them,

‖ Or, paste.

9 And tooke a pan, and [e] powred them out before him, but he would not eate: And Ammon saide, Haue out [f] all men from me. And they went all out from him.

e That is, she serued them on a dish.
f For the wicked are ashamed to doe that afore me, which they are not afraide to commit in the sight of God.

10 And Ammon said vnto Thamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hande. And Thamar tooke the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Ammon her brother.

11 And when she had set them before him to eate, he tooke her, and saide vnto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me: for there hath no ſuch thing bene done in Iſrael, doe not thou this folly.

‖ Or, howe ſhall I put away my ſhame?

13 And I, ‖ whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to goe? and thou ſhalt be as one of the [g] fooles in Iſrael: Nowe therefore, I pray thee, ſpeake vnto the king, and he will not denie me vnto thee.

g As a lewde and wicked perſon.

14 Howbeit he woulde not hearken vnto her voyce: but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

15 And then Amnon hated her exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue with which he before loued her: and Amnon ſaid vnto her, Vp, and get thee hence.

‖ Or, for this cauſe.

16 She anſwered him, ‖ There is no cauſe: This euil that thou putteſt me away, is greater then the other that thou diddeſt vnto me. Neuertheleſſe, he would not heare her:

‖ Or, ſeruant.

17 But called his ‖ boy that ſerued him, and ſaide, Put away this woman from me, and bolt the doore after her.

h For that kinde of veſture was of diuers colours in pieces, in thoſe dayes was had in great eſtimation, Gen. 37.

18 And ſhe had a garment of [h] diuers colours vpon her: for with ſuch garments were the kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his ſeruant brought her out, and locked the doore after her.

19 And Thamar tooke and put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laide her hand on her head, and ſo ſhe went away crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſaide vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother bene with thee? Now yet be ſtill, my ſiſter, he is thy brother, let not this thing grieue thine heart. And ſo Thamar remained deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

21 But when king Dauid heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſaide vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: howbeit, Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Thamar.

‖ Or, Baal Hazor.

23 And after the time of two yeeres, Abſalom had ſheepe ſhearers in [y] ‖ plaine of Hazor, beſide Ephraim, and bade all the kings ſonnes,

24 And came to the king, and ſaide, Beholde, thy ſeruant hath ſheepe ſhearers, I pray thee, that the king with his ſeruantes come to thy ſeruant.

25 The king anſwered Abſalom, Nay, my ſonne, I pray thee, let vs not goe all, leaſt we be chargeable vnto thee. And Abſalom laye ſore vpon him: howbeit he woulde not goe, but ‖ bleſſed him.

‖ Or, thanked.

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, But, I pray thee, ſhall not my brother [i] Amnon goe with vs? And the king anſwered him, What needeth it that he goe with thee?

i Pretending to the king that Amnon was moſt deare vnto him.

27 But Abſalom made ſuch inſtance, that he let Amnon and all the kings children goe with him.

28 Now had Abſalom commanded his young men, ſaying, Marke when Amnons [k] heart is merie with wine, and when I bid you, Smite Amnon: then kill him, and feare not; haue not I bidden you? be bolde therefore, and play the men.

k Then being voide of care, and caſting no perill.

29 And the ſeruants of Abſalom did vnto Amnon, euen as Abſalom had commanded: and all the kings ſonnes aroſe, and euery man gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 And while they were yet in the way, tidings came to Dauid, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlaine all the kings ſonnes, and there is none left aliue.

31 Then the king aroſe, & tare his garments, and lay along on the [l] earth: and all his ſeruants ſtoode by with their clothes rent.

l In token of ſorowe and griefe.

32 And Ionadab the ſonne of Simah, Dauids brother, anſwered and ſaide, Let not my lorde ſuppoſe that they haue ſlaine all the young men of the kings ſonnes, but Amnon onely is dead: for that hath bene determined in Abſaloms minde, ſince he forced his ſiſter Thamar.

‖ Or, take it to heart.

33 Nowe therefore let not my lorde the king ‖ take the thing ſo grieuouſly, to thinke that all the kings ſonnes are dead, ‖ for Amnon onely is dead.

‖ Or, but.

34 But Abſalom fled: and the young man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes and looked, and beholde, there came much people by the way of the hill ſide ‖ behinde him.

‖ Or, one after another.

35 And Ionadab ſaid vnto the king, Behold, the kings ſonnes come: as thy ſeruant ſaid, ſo it is.

36 And as ſoone as he had left ſpeaking, behold, the kings ſonnes came, and lift vp their voyces, and wept. The king alſo and all his ſeruants wept exceedingly ſore.

37 But Abſalom eſcaped, & went to [m] Thalmai the ſonne of Ammihur king of Geſur: and Dauid mourned for his ſonne euery day.

m For Maachah his mother was the daughter of Thalmai, Chap. 3.

38 And ſo Abſalom eſcaped, and went to Geſur, and was there three yeeres.

‖ Or, ceaſſed.

39 And king Dauid ‖ deſired to goe forth vnto Abſalom: for where as Amnon was dead, he was comforted ouer him.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 Abſalom is reconciled to his father by the ſubtiltie of Ioab. 24 Abſalom may not ſee the kings face.

1 IOab the ſonne of Zaruia, perceiued that the kings [a] heart was toward Abſalom:

a That the king fauoured him.

2 And he ſent to Thecoa, and fet thence a ‖ wiſe woman, and ſaide vnto her, I pray thee faine thy ſelfe to be a mourner, and put on mourning apparell, and [b] anoint not thy ſelfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had long time mourned for the dead:

‖ Or, ſubtill.

b In token of mourning, for they vſed anointing to ſeeme cheerefull.

3 And come to the king, & ſpeake on this maner

ner vnto him: And so Ioab ‡ taught her what she should say.

‡ Heb. put words in her mouth.

4 And when the woman of Thecoa spake with the king, she fell on her face to the grounde, and did obeysance, & said, ‡ Helpe, O king.

‡ Heb. saue.

5 The king said vnto her, What aileth thee? She answered, I am in deede a ‡ widowe, and mine husband is dead.

‡ Heb. a widowe woman.

c Vnder this parable she describeth the death of Amnon by Absalom.

6 And thy handmaide had c two sonnes, and they two fought together in the fielde, where was no man to goe betweene them, but the one smote the other, and slue him.

7 And beholde, the whole kinred is risen against thy handmaide, and they said, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that we may kill him for the d soule of his brother whom he slue, we will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quenche my sparkle which is left, and shall not leaue to my husband neither name nor issue vpon the earth.

d According to the lawe which commandeth the slaier to be slaine, Gen. 9.

8 And the king saide vnto the woman, Goe home to thine house, I will giue a charge for thee.

9 And the woman of Thecoa saide vnto the king, My Lord, O king, this e trespasse be on me, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne be ‖ giltlesse.

e As touching the breach of the lawe which punisheth blood, let me beare ye blame.

‖ Or, innocent.

10 And the king saide, If any man say ought vnto thee, bring him to me, and he shall ‡ hurt thee no more.

‡ Heb. touch.

11 Then saide she, I pray thee, let the king remember ye Lorde thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer many reuengers of blood to destroy, least they slay my sonne. And he answered, As the Lorde liueth, there shall not one heare of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 The woman saide, Let thine handmayde speake one word vnto my lorde the king. And he said, Say on.

13 The woman said, Wherefore then hast thou f thought such a thing against the people of God? For the king doeth speake this thing as one which is faultie, that he shoulde not fetch home againe his banished.

f Why doest thou giue contrarie sentence in thy sonne Absalom?

14 For we must needes die, & are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered vp againe, neither doeth God spare any person: yet doeth he appoint s meanes, that his banished be not vtterly expelled from him.

g God hath prouided waies (as sanctuaries) to saue them oft times, whom man iudgeth worthy death.

15 Now therefore I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lorde the king, [because] the people h haue made me afraide: and thy handmaide said, Now wil I speake vnto the king, it may be that the king will performe the request of his handmaide.

h For I thought they would kill this my heire.

16 And the king shall heare his handmaide, to deliuer her out of the hande of the man that would haue destroyed me, and also my sonne, out of the inheritance of God.

17 And thine handmaide saide, The worde of my lorde the king shall now be ‡ comfortable: for my lorde the king is as an i angel of God in hearing of good and bad: therefore the Lord thy God be with thee.

‡ Heb. rest.

i Is of great wisedome to discerne right from wrong.

18 Then the king answered and saide vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lorde the king now speake.

19 And the king said, Is not the k hand of Ioab with thee in all this matter? The woman answered and saide, As thy soule liueth, my lorde the king, I will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, from ought that my lorde the king hath spoken: for euen thy seruant Ioab bade me, and he put all these wordes in the mouth of thine handmaide:

k Hast not thou done this by the counsell of Ioab?

20 For to the intent that I should l change the fourme of speach, hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lorde is wise, according to the wisedome of an angell of God, to vnderstand all things that are in the earth.

l By speaking rather in parable then plainely.

21 And the king saide vnto Ioab, Beholde, I haue m done this thing: goe, and bring the young man Absalom againe.

m I haue graunted thy request.

22 And Ioab fell to the grounde on his face, and bowed himselfe, and ‡ thanked the king: and Ioab saide, Nowe thy seruant knoweth that I haue founde grace in thy sight, my lorde, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his seruant.

‡ Heb. blessed.

23 And so Ioab arose, and went to Gesur, and brought Absalom to Hierusalem.

24 And the king saide, Let him turne to his owne house, and not see my face. And so Absalom returned to his owne house, and sawe not the kings face.

25 But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for beautie: from the sole of his foote, to the toppe of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for at euery yeeres ende he polled it: because the heare was heauie on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the heare of his head at two hundred n sicles, after the kings weight.

n Hee hath weyed the poinde foure ounces, after halfe an ounce to the sicle.

27 And Absalom had three sonnes borne him, and one daughter, named Thamar, which was a faire woman to looke vpon.

28 So Absalom dwelt two yeeres in Hierusalem, and sawe not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sēt for Ioab, to haue sent him to ye king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent againe, he would not come.

30 Therefore he saide vnto his seruantes, Behold, Ioab hath a fielde by my ‖ place, and he hath barley therein: goe, and o set it on fire. And Absaloms seruants set it on fire.

‖ Or, possession.

o Here is an vnmerciful cruel heart, couered in this beautifull body.

31 Then Ioab arose, & came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants burnt my fielde with fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Beholde, I sent for thee, desiring thee to come, because I would

would haue sent thee to the king, for to say, Wherefore am I come from Gesur? It had bene better for me to haue bene there still: Now therefore would I see the kings face, & if there be any [p] tresspasse in me, let him kil me.

p If I haue offended by reuenging my sisters dishonour. Thus the wicked maists thefelines in their euil.

33 And so Joab came to the king, & tolde him: which when he had sent for Absalom, he came to the king, and fell to the ground on his face before him, and the king kissed Absalom.

The xv. Chapter.

2 The practises of Absalom to aspire to the kingdome. 14 Dauid and his seruants flee. 31 Dauids prayer.

1 [q] After this, Absalom prepared him charets and horses, and fiftie men to run before him.

q Heb. made him.

2 And Absalom rose vp earely, & stoode in the place of the entring in of the gate: and euery man that had any ‖ matter, and came to the king for iudgement, him did Absalom call vnto him, and said, Of what citie art thou? He answered, Thy seruant is of one of [r] the tribes of Israel.

‖ Or, controuersie.

r That is, noting of what citie or place he was.

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See, thy matters are good and righteous, but there is no man [deputed] of the king to heare thee.

4 Absalom said moreouer, Oh [s] that I were made [t] iudge in the land, that euery mā which hath any plea & matter in the law, might come to me, and that I might doe him iustice:

s That is, I wish.

t Thus by flaunder, flatterie, and faire promises, the wicked seeke preferment.

5 And when any man came nigh to him, and did him obeysance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him to him, and kissed him.

6 And on this maner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for iudgemēt: so Absalom [u] stale the hearts of the men of Israel.

u By intising them from his father to him selfe.

7 And after [x] fortie yeeres, Absalom said vnto the king, I pray thee, let me goe to Hebron, and pay my vowe which I haue vowed vnto the Lord.

x Conteining from the time that the Israelites had asked a king of Samuel.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vowe when I was in Gesur in Syria, saying, if the Lorde shall bring me againe in deede to Hierusalem, I will [y] serue the Lord.

y By colour of religion he hunteth after the kingdome.

9 And the king said vnto him, Goe in peace. And so he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soone as ye heare the voyce of the trumpet blow, ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Hierusalem that were [z] called, and they went with pure hearts, not knowing of any thing.

z And bid to his feast in Hebron.

12 And Absalom sent for Achitophel the Gilonite, Dauids counseller, from his citie Gilo, while he offered sacrifices, and there was wrought strong treason: for the people went and encreased with Absalom.

a That Absalom went about.

13 And there came a messenger to Dauid, and said, The hearts of the men of Israel are turned after Absalom.

14 And Dauid said vnto all his seruantes that were with him at Hierusalem, Vp, [b] that we may flee, for we shal not els escape frō Absalom: make speede to depart, least he come sodainly, and catch vs, and bring euill vpon vs, & smite the citie with the edge of the sword.

b For neither is there hope of mercie at his cruell hands, neither are we at this sodaine able to make our part good against him.

15 And the kings seruants saide vnto him, Behold, thy seruants [are ready to doe] whatsoeuer my lorde the king shall [c] appoint.

c Heb. choose.

16 And the king departed, and all his houshold [d] at his feete: and the king left ten concubines to keepe the house.

d That is, after him.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people at his feete, and taried in a place that was [e] farre off.

e To wit, from Hierusalem.

18 And all his seruants went about him: and all the Cerethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gethites, euen sixe hundred men, which were come after him from Geth, went before the king.

19 Then said the king to [f] Ithai the Gethite, Wherefore commest thou with vs? Returne, and abide with the king, for thou art a stranger, depart therefore to thy place.

f Who, as some write, was the kings sonne of Gath, called Achis.

20 Thou camest yesterday, and shoulde I vnquiet thee to day to goe with vs? I will goe whither I can: therefore returne thou, and carrie againe thy [g] brethren: mercie & trueth be with thee.

g That is, the souldiers that be with thee.

21 And Ithai answered the king, and saide, As the Lord liueth, and as my lorde the king liueth, in what place my lorde the king shalbe, whither in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid saide to Ithai, Come then, and goe forward. And Ithai the Gethite went forth, and all his men, and all the children that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loude voyce, and all the people went ouer: the king also himselfe passed ouer the brooke Cedron, and all the people went ouer toward the way that leadeth to the wildernesse.

24 And loe, Sadoc also, & all the Leuites were with him, and [h] bare the arke of the couenant of God, and they set downe the arke of God, and Abiathar [i] went vp, vntill [k] the people were all come ouer out of the citie.

h Which was the charge of k Caathites.

i To stand by the arke.

25 And the king said vnto Sadoc, Cary the arke of God againe into the citie: if I shall finde fauour in the eies of the Lord, hee will bring me againe, and shew me both it, & the tabernacle thereof.

26 But if hee thus say, I haue no lust vnto thee: behold, [l] here am I, let him do with me what seemeth good in his eies.

l Gods will is a comfort and a cause of consolation to the faithfull in all aduersities.

27 The king said also vnto Sadoc the priest, Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace, and take your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Jonathan the sonne of Abiathar.

28 Behold,

28 Beholde, I will tarie in the fieldes of the wildernesse, vntil there come some word from you to be tolde me.

29 Sadoc therefore and Abiathar carryed the arke of God againe to Hierusalem, and they taryed there.

30 And Dauid went vp on mount Oliuete, & wept as he went vp, and had his head [q] couered, and went barefoote, and all the people that was with him had euery man his head couered, and as they went vp, they wept.

q With ashes and dust, after the maner of them that be in sorowe.

31 And one tolde Dauid, saying, Achitophel is one of them that haue conspired with Absalom. And Dauid sayde, O Lorde, I pray thee, turne the [r] counsell of Achitophel into foolishnesse.

r Terrible is the counsell of the wicked worldly wise against the innocent, except God, who oft turneth it to follie, do frustrate & disappoint the same.

32 When Dauid was come to the toppe of the mount, hee worshipped God: and beholde, Chusai the Arachite came against him, with his coate torne, and hauing earth vpon his head.

33 Vnto whom Dauid sayd, If thou goe with me, thou shalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the citie, and say vnto Absalom, I will be thy seruant, O king: as I haue thus long bene thy fathers seruant, so am I nowe thy seruant: thou mayest ‡ for my sake destroy the counsell of Achitophel.

‡ Heb. to me, that is, to my commoditie.

35 And hast thou not there with thee Sadoc and Abiathar the Priestes? therefore whatsoeuer thou shalt heare out of the kings house, thou shalt shewe to Sadoc and Abiathar the Priestes.

36 And beholde, they haue there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaas Sadocs sonne, and Jonathan Abiathars sonne: by them also shal ye send me all that ye can heare.

37 And so Chusai Dauids friende went to the citie, and Absalom entred into Hierusalem.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 The infidelitie of Ziba. 5 Semei curseth Dauid. 16 Chusai commeth to Absalom.

1 AND when Dauid was a litle past the [a] top [of the hill,] beholde, Ziba the seruant of Miphiboseth met him with a couple of asses sadled, and vpon them two hundred loaues of bread, and one hundred bunches of reasings, and an hundred of dryed ‖ figges, and a bottell of wine.

a Which was the hill of Olives.

‖ Or, figge cakes.

2 And the king said vnto Ziba, What meanest thou with these? And Ziba sayde, They be asses for the kings houshold to ryde on, and bread and fruite for the yong men to eate, and wine, that such as be faynt in the wildernesse may drinke.

3 And the king sayde, Where is thy masters sonne? Ziba answered vnto the king, Behold, he taryeth still at Hierusalem: for he sayde, This day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then sayd the king to Ziba, Beholde, thine are all that pertained vnto Miphiboseth. And Ziba said, I humbly ‡ beseech thee that I may finde grace in thy sight, my lorde, O king.

‡ Heb. I worship.

5 And when king Dauid came to [b] Bahurim, beholde, thence came out a man of the kinred of the house of Saul, named Semei ỹ sonne of Gera, and he came out cursing.

b Which was a citie in the tribe of Benjamin.

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of Dauid: and all the people and all the men of warre were on his [c] right hande, and on his left.

c That is, round about him.

7 And thus said Semei whē he cursed, Come forth, come forth, thou ‡ blood shedder, and thou man of ‖ Belial.

‡ Heb. man of blood.

‖ Or, wicked man.

8 The Lorde hath brought vpon thee all the [d] blood of the house of Saul, in whose steade thou hast raigned, and the Lorde hath deliuered the kingdome into the hande of Absalom thy sonne: and beholde, thou art come to thy mischiefe, because thou art a bloodshedder.

d This he said, because of the death of Isboseth & Abner, suspecting Dauid to be guiltie to the same.

9 Then sayde Abisai the sonne of Zaruia vnto the king, Why doeth this dead dogge curse my lord the king? let me go nowe and take off the head of him.

10 And the king sayde, What haue I to doe with you ye sonnes of Zaruia? for he curseth, euen because the Lord [e] hath bidden him curse Dauid: who dare then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

e Dauid felt that this was the iudgement of God for his sinne, & therefore humbleth himselfe to his rodde.

11 And Dauid sayde to Abisai, and to all his seruantes, Beholde, my sonne which came of mine owne bowels, seeketh my life: howe much more then may this sonne of Gemini do it? Suffer him to curse, for the Lord hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the Lorde will looke on mine ‡ affliction, and [f] do me good for his cursing this day.

‡ Heb. on mine eye.

f Meaning, that the Lord will send comfort to his, whē they are oppressed.

13 And as Dauid & his men went by the way, Semei went along on the hilles side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threwe stones at him, and cast dust.

14 And the king, and all that were with him, came wearie, & refreshed themselues [g] there.

g To wit, at Bahurim.

15 And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Hierusalem, and Achitophel was with him.

16 And as soone as Chusai the Arachite Dauids friende was come vnto Absalom, Chusai sayde vnto Absalom, God saue the king, ‡ God saue the king.

‡ Heb. let the king liue.

17 And Absalom sayde to Chusai, Is this the kindnesse to thy [h] friende? Why wentest thou not with him?

h Meaning, Dauid.

18 Chusai answered vnto Absalom, Nay, not so: but whome the Lord and this people, and al the men of Israel choose, [i] his will I be, and with him will I dwell.

i Though Chusai dissembled here at Dauids request, to preuent ỹ counsell of the wicked by Gods determination, Chap. 17. 14. yet may not we vse this example to excuse our dissimulation.

19 And ‡ moreouer, vnto whom shall I doe seruice? not to his sonne? And as I was seruant before with thy father, so will I be with thee.

‡ Heb. the second time.

20 Then spake Absalom to Achitophel, Giue counsell what we shall do.

21 And Achitophel sayde vnto Absalom, Get thee in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the handes of all that are with thee be strong.

22 And so they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, & Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Achitophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as a man had asked counsell [k] at the oracle of God: euen so was all the counsell of Achitophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

k It was so estéemed for the sincerelie thereof.

The xvii. Chapter.

7 Achitophels counsell is ouerthrowen by Chusai.

1 Achitophel also sayde vnto Absalom, [a] Let me choose out now twelue thousand men, and I will vp, and folow after Dauid this night:

a As though he would say, giue me auctoritie to choose.

2 And I will come vpon him while he is wearie and weake handed, and will feare him: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and so will I smite the king onely,

3 * And will bring againe all the people vnto thee: & when all shal returne, the [b] man whom thou seekest [being slayne] all the people shal be in peace.

3. Sam. 19. 27.

b Meaning, Dauid.

4 And the saying ‡ pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

‡ Heb. was right in the eyes of Absalom.

5 * Then sayde Absalom, Call nowe Chusai the Arachite also, and let vs heare likewise ‡ what he sayth.

3. Reg. 22.

‡ Heb. what is in his mouth.

6 When Chusai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Achitophel hath ‖ giuen such counsel: shal we do after this saying, or no: tell thou.

‖ Or, spoken thus

7 Chusai answered vnto Absalom, The counsell that Achitophel hath giuen, is not good at this time.

8 For, sayd Chusai, Thou knowest thy father and his men, how that they be strong men, & they be chafed in their mindes, and are euen as a Beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: thy father is a man also practised in warre, and will not ‖ lodge with the people.

‖ Or, tary all night.

9 Beholde he is hid nowe in some caue, or in some other place: and though some of his men be ouerthrowen at the first brunt, yet they that heare it, will say, The people that followeth Absalom be ‡ put to the worse.

‡ Heb. haue a breach or ruine. ‡ Heb. melt.

10 And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a Lion, shall ‡ shrinke & faynt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mightie man, and they which be with him are ‡ stoute men.

‡ Heb. the children of fortitude.

11 Therefore my counsell is, that all Israel be gathered vnto thee, from Dan to Beersheba, as the sand of the sea in number, and that thou go to battell in thine owne person.

12 For so shall we come vpon him in one place or other where we shal finde him, and we will fall vpon him, euen as thicke as the dewe falleth on the ground: and of all the men that are with him, we shal not leaue him one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a towne, then shall all the men of Israel bring ropes to that citie, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Chusai the Arachite, is better then the counsell of Achitophel. For ‖ it was euen the Lords determination to destroy the [c] good counsell of Achitophel, that the Lorde might [d] bring euill vpon Absalom.

‖ Or, the Lord hath commanded.

c Good to haue brought to passe that wicked purpose he went about.

d For by the counsel of Chusai, he went to the battell where he was destroyed.

15 Then sayd Chusai vnto Sadoc & Abiathar the Priests, Of this and that maner did Achitophel and the elders of Israel counsell Absalom, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore sende quickly, and shew Dauid, saying, Tary not this night in the fieldes of the wildernesse, but get thee [e] ouer, lest the king be deuoured, and all the people that are with him.

e That is, ouer Iordane.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz abode by the well Rogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the citie) and a wenche went and [f] tolde them: and they went, and shewed king Dauid.

f The message from their fathers.

18 Neuertheless, a lad sawe them, and tolde it to Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his yarde, into the which they went downe.

19 And the wife tooke & spread a couerlet ouer the welles mouth, and spread grounde corne thereon, and the thing was not spyed.

20 And when Absaloms seruantes came to the wife to ỹ house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? The woman answered them, They be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought them, and coulde not finde them, they returned to Hierusalem.

21 And as soone as they were departed, the other came out of the well, and went and tolde king Dauid, and sayde vnto him, Up, and get you quickly ouer the water, for [g] such counsel hath Achitophel giuen against you.

g To wit, to pursue thee with all haste.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they were come ouer Jordane [h] by that it was day: so that there lacked not one of them that was not come ouer Jordane.

h So that they trauayled all night, and by morning had all their cõpany passed ouer.

23 And when Achitophel sawe that his counsel was not folowed: he sadled an asse, and arose and gate him home to his owne house, and to his owne citie, and put his houshold in order, and [i] hanged himselfe, and dyed, and was buryed in the sepulchre of his father.

i Thus God sometimes in this life executeth iudgement vpon the cruell persecutour of the innocent, to admonish vs what iudgement all such shal haue in the worlde to come.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim, and Absalom

Absalom passed ouer Iordane, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 And Absalom made Amasa captaine of the host in steade of Ioab: Which Amasa was a mans sonne named Ithra, an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of [k] Nahas, sister to Zaruia Ioabs mother.

k Who was also called Iesi, Dauids father.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 And when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, Sobi the sonne of Nahas, out of Rabba, of the children of Ammon, & Machir the sonne of Ammiel, out of Lodeber, and Barzellai the Gileadite, out of Rogelim,

l God by them succouring the necessitie of his faithfull seruãt in his trouble and affliction.

28 [l] Brought beddes, basons, earthen vessels, wheate and barley, floure and parched corne, beanes, lentiles, and parched pulse,

29 Hony, butter, sheepe, and cheese of kine, for Dauid, and for the people that were with him to eate: for they sayd, The people is hungrie, wearie, and thirstie in the wildernesse.

The xviii. Chapter.

2 Dauid deuideth his armie into three partes.

a It appeareth that not onely the fiue hundred men of the Cerethites & Pheletites mentioned Chap. 15. but also a number of the Rubenites, Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasses, which could not beare the insolencie of the sonne against the father, did also ioyne themselues vnto Dauid.

1 AND Dauid [a] numbred the people that were with him, and set captaines of thousandes and of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid sent forth the third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and the third part vnder the hande of Abisai the sonne of Zaruia Ioabs brother, and the other third part vnder the hand of Ithai the Gethite: and the king sayd vnto the people, I wil goe with you my selfe also.

3 And the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither shall they regarde vs, though halfe of vs were slayne: but thou art nowe worth ten thousand of vs. Wherefore it is better that thou succour vs out of the citie.

4 And the king said vnto them, What seemeth you best, that will I doe. And the king stoode by the gate side, and al the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Ioab, and Abisai, and Ithai, saying, [Intreat] the yong man Absalom gently for my sake. And all the people heard that the king gaue all the captaines charge concerning Absalom.

6 And so the people went out into the fielde against Israel (& the battell was in the [b] wood of Ephraim,)

b So called, because the Ephraimites (as some say) fedde their cattel beyond Iordane in this wood.

7 Where the people of Israel were slayne before the seruantes of Dauid, and there was a great slaughter that day, euen of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battell was scattered ouer all the countrey: and the wood deuoured moe people that day, then did the sworde.

9 And Absalom met the seruants of Dauid, & he rode vpon a Mule, which caried him vnder the thicke boughes of a great oke, & his head was caught of the oke, and he was [c] lift vp betweene the heauen and the earth, & the mule that was vnder him went away.

c By Gods prouidence, that this might be an example for euer, what it is afore God, the sonne to rebell against the father, Gen. 32. 15.

10 And one that sawe it tolde Ioab, saying, Beholde, I sawe Absalom hang in an oke.

11 And Ioab sayde vnto the man that tolde him, If thou diddest see him, why diddest not thou there smite him to the grounde, and I would haue giuen thee ten sicles of siluer, and a girdle?

12 The man sayd vnto Ioab, Though I should ‡ receyue a thousande sicles of siluer in mine hand, yet would I not stretch out mine hande against the kings sonne: for wee heard with our eares when the king charged thee, and Abisai, and Ithai, saying, Beware that none touche the yong man Absalom.

‡ Heb. weigh vpõ mine hand.

13 Moreouer, if I had done it, I shoulde haue done against mine owne life: for there is no matter hid from the king, yea, and thou thy selfe wouldest haue bene against me.

14 Then sayde Ioab, I may not stande thus tarying with thee. And he tooke three dartes in his hande, and thrust them ‡ thorowe Absalom, while he was yet aliue in the middest of the oke.

‡ Heb. in the heart of Absalõ.

15 And ten seruants that bare Ioabs weapons, turned, and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from following Israel: for Ioab [d] held backe the people.

d Temperating the victorie with mercy and pitie vpon the people that were seduced by Absalom.

17 And they tooke Absalom, and cast him into a great pitte in the wood, and layde a mightie great heape of stones vpon him: and all Israel fled euery one to their tentes.

18 And this Absalom yet in his life time, tooke and reared vp a pillar, which is in the kings dale: for he sayde, I haue no [e] sonne to keepe my name in remembrance: And he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day Absaloms place.

e It should appeare by this, that God had punished him by taking away his three sonnes & his daughter, Chap. 14.

19 Then sayde Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadoc, Let me runne now, & beare the king tydings how that the Lord hath [f] iudged him quite of the hand of his enemies.

f That is, hath deliuered him out of the hands of his enemies.

20 And Ioab sayd vnto him, Thou art no man to beare tydings to day, thou shalt beare tydings another time: but to day thou shalt beare none, because the kings sonne is dead.

g Fauouring him, that he should not incurre displeasure, by telling of the death of Absalom.

21 Then sayd Ioab to Chusai, Go and tell the king what thou hast seene. And Chusai bowed himselfe vnto Ioab, and ranne.

22 Then sayde Ahimaaz the sonne of Sadoc againe to Ioab, What, I pray thee, if I also runne after Chusai? And Ioab sayd, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tydings to bring?

23 Yet what if I runne? He sayde vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the playne, and came before Chusai.

h He sate in the gate of the citie of Mahanaim.

24 And Dauid sate betweene the two h gates: and the watcheman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate, vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and sawe, and beholde, there came a man running alone.

25 And the watcheman cryed, and tolde the king. And the king sayd, If he be alone there is i tydings in his mouth. And he came a pace, and drewe neere.

i That is, he bringeth tydings.

26 And the watchman sawe another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and sayd, Behold, there commeth another man running alone. And the king sayd, He is also a tydings bringer.

‡ Heb. I see the running.

27 And the watchman sayde, ‡ Mee thinketh the running of the foremost, is like the running of Ahimaaz the sonne of Sadoc. The king sayde, He is a k good man, and commeth with good tydings.

k He had experience of his fidelitie, Chap. 17.

28 And Ahimaaz called, & sayde vnto the king, Peace [be with thee.] And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be the Lord thy God, which hath

‖ Or, deliuered vp.

‖ shut vp the men that lift vp their handes against my lord the king.

29 And the king sayde, Is the yong man Absalom safe? Ahimaaz answered, When Ioab sent the kings seruant, and me i thy seruant, I sawe a great tumult, but I wote not what it was.

i To wit, Chusai, who was an Ethiopian.

30 And the king sayde vnto him, Turne aside, and stande here. And he turned aside, and stoode still.

31 And beholde, Chusai came also, and sayde,

‡ Heb. tydings is brought. ‡ Iudged.

‡ Tydings, my lorde the king: for the Lorde hath ‡ deliuered thee this day out of the hand of all them that rose against thee.

32 And the king sayde vnto Chusai, Is the yong man Absalom safe? Chusai answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to doe thee hurt, bee as that yong man is.

m The rebellion of his sonne, could not quenche his fatherly affection.

33 And the king was m moued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept, & as he went, thus he sayd, O my sonne Absalom, my sonne, my sonne Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalō, my sonne, my sonne.

The xix. Chapter.

7 Ioab encourageth the king. 8 Dauid is restored. 23 Semei is pardoned. 24 Miphiboseth meeteth the king. 39 Barzellai departeth. 41 Israel striueth with Iuda.

1 AND it was tolde Ioab, beholde, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the ‡ victorie of that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard say that day, howe the king sorowed for his sonne.

‡ Heb. saluation or deliuerance.

3 And the people went that day into the citie, by stealth, as people confounded doe conuey themselues when they flee in battell.

4 But the king a hid his face, and cryed with a loude voyce, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

a As they do that mourne.

5 And Ioab came into b the house to the king, and sayde, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruantes, which this day haue saued thy life, and the liues of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and of thy concubines,

b At Mahanaim.

6 In that thou louest thine enemies, and hatest thy frindes: for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neyther thy ‖ princes, nor seruants: and this day I doe perceiue, that if Absalom had liued, and all we had dyed this day, that had ‡ pleased thee well.

‖ Or, captaines.

‡ Heb. bene right in thine eyes.

7 Nowe therefore, vp, and come out, & speake ‡ comfortably vnto thy seruants: for I sweare by the Lorde, except thou come out, there will not tary one with thee this night, & that will be worse vnto thee, then all the euill that fell on thee from thy youth, vnto this houre.

‡ Heb. to the heart of thy seruants.

8 Then the king arose, and sate in the c gate: and they tolde vnto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doeth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king, for Israel had fled euery man to his tent.

c Where the most resort of the people was.

9 And al the people were at d strife throughout al the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saued vs out of the hande of our enemies, & he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philistines, & now he is fled out of the land for Absalom:

d Who should first bring home ỳ king.

10 But Absalom, whom we anoynted ouer vs, is dead in battell: therefore why are ye so still, that ye bring not the king againe?

11 And king Dauid sent to e Sadoc and Abiathar the Priestes, saying, Speake vnto the elders of Iuda, and say, Why are ye behinde, to bring the king againe to his house, (seeing that such tydings is come from all Israel vnto the king, euen to his house?)

e As to them, whose office is to tel the people their duety.

12 Ye are my brethren, my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last that bring the king againe?

13 And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God doe so to me, and more also, if thou be not captaine of the host to me for euer, in the f roume of Ioab.

f Weilde his policie, that is, by winning of the captaine, to winne the people: it seemeth that he hath pet a grudge against Ioab for the death of Absalom. 3. Reg. 2. 8.

14 And he bowed the heartes of all the men of Iuda, euen as the heart of one man, so that they sent [this worde] to the king, Returne thou with all thy seruants.

15 *So the king returned, & came to Iordane: and Iuda came to Gilgal, for to goe to meete the king, and to conduct him ouer Iordane.

16 And g Semei the sonne of Gera, the sonne of Gemini, which was of Bahurim, hasted, and came downe with the men of Iuda, to meete king Dauid.

g Who had before reuiled him.

17 And there were a thousande men of Beniamin with him, and Ziba the seruant of the house of Saul, and his fifteene sonnes, and

twentie

twentie seruants with him, and they went ouer Iordane before the king.

18 And there went ouer a boate to cary ouer the kings household, and to do him pleasure: and Semei the sonne of Gera, fell before the king as he was come ouer Iordane,

19 And sayde vnto the king, Let not my lorde impute wickednesse vnto me, nor remember the things that thy seruant did [h] wickedly, whē my lord ỹ king departed out of Hierusalem, that the king should take it to his heart:

20 For thy seruant doth know how that I haue done amisse: and therefore beholde, I am the first this day of all the house of [i] Ioseph, that am come downe to meete my lord the king.

21 But Abisai the sonne of Zaruia answered, and sayde, Shall not Semei dye for this, because he cursed the Lords anoynted?

22 And Dauid sayd, What haue I to doe with you, ye sonnes of Zaruia? For this day ye be aduersaries vnto me: shall there any man dye this day in Israel? Doe not I knowe that I am this day king ouer Israel?

23 And therefore the king sayde vnto Semei, Thou shalt not dye: and the king sware vnto him.

24 And Miphiboseth the sonne of Saul came downe to meete the king, and had neither washed his feete, nor dressed his beard, nor [k] washed his clothes, from the time the king departed, vntill he came againe in peace.

25 And when [l] he was come to Hierusalem, and met the king, the king sayd vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Miphiboseth?

26 He answered, My lord, O king, my seruant deceiued mee: for thy seruant sayde, I would haue mine Asse sadled to ride thereon, for to go to the king: because thy seruant is lame.

27 And he hath accused thy seruant vnto my lord the king, and my lorde the king is as an [m] angell of God: doe therefore what seemeth [n] good in thine eyes.

28 For all my fathers house were but [o] dead men before my lorde the king, and yet diddest thou put thy seruant amōg them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therfore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the king?

29 And the king sayde vnto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue sayde, Thou and Ziba deuide the [p] landes betweene you.

30 And Miphiboseth sayde vnto the king, Yea, let him take al, forsomuch as my lord the king is come againe in peace vnto his owne house.

31 And Barzellai the Gileadite came downe from Roglim, and went ouer Iordane with the king, to conduct him ouer Iordane.

32 Barzellai was a very aged man, euen foure score yeeres olde, and prouided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for hee was a man of very great substance.

33 And the king sayde vnto Barzellai, Come ouer with me, and I will feede thee with mee in Hierusalem.

34 And Barzellai sayde vnto the king, ‡ Howe long haue I to liue, that I should go vp with the king vnto Hierusalem?

‡ Heb. How many dayes are the yeres of my life?

35 I am this day fourescore yeres olde: and can I discerne betweene good or euill? Hath thy seruāt any taste in that he eateth or drinketh? Can he heare any more the voyce of singing men & women? wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the king?

36 Thy seruant will goe a litle way ouer Iordane with the king: and why will the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 O let thy seruant turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and [be buried] in the graue of my father and of my mother: beholde, here is thy seruant [q] Chimham, let him go with my lord the king, and doe to him what shall please thee.

q My sonne.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall goe with me, & I will do to him that thou shalt be content with: & whatsoeuer thou shalt ‖ require of me, that same will I do for thee.

‖ Or, choose.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordane: and when the king was come ouer Iordane, hee kissed Barzellai, and ‖ blessed him, & he went backe againe vnto his owne place.

‖ Or, bade him farewell.

40 And then the king went to Gilgal, and Chimham went with him: and all the people of Iuda conducted the king, and also halfe the people [r] of Israel.

r Which had take part with the king.

41 And beholde, all the men of Israel came to the king, and sayde vnto the king, Why haue our brethren the men of Iuda [s] stollen thee away, & haue brought the king & his household, & all Dauids men with him ouer Iordane?

s Because the tribe of Iuda & fewe others did conduct the king home, & not make the returne by lotte vnto it, therefore they complayned as though the king had been stollen from them.

42 And all the men of Iuda answered the men of Israel, Because the king is neere of kinne to vs, wherefore be ye angry for this matter? Haue we eaten of the kings cost? or haue wee taken any bribes?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iuda, and sayde, We haue ten partes in the king, and haue thereto more right to Dauid then yee: why then did ye despise vs, that our aduice should not be first had in restoring our king? And the words of the men of Iuda were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Seba rayseth Israel against Dauid. 10 Ioab killeth Amasa trayterously. 22 The head of Seba is deliuered to Ioab. 23 Dauids chiefe officers.

1 THen there came [a] thither a certaine mā ‖ of Belial, named Seba, the sonne of Bichri, a man of Iemini, he blewe a trumpet, and sayd, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritāce in ỹ sonne of Isai: euery man to his tentes, O Israel.

a Where the ten tribes contended against Iuda.

‖ Or, wicked man.

h For in his aduersitie he was his most cruell enemie, although now in his prosperitie he seeketh by flatterie to creepe into fauour.

i By Ioseph is commonly vnderstand Ephraim, Manasses, & Beniamin, whereof he was: because these three were vnder one standard, Num. 2.

k In signe of sorow, for the expulsion of Dauid out of his kingdome.

l When Miphiboseth being at Hierusalem, had met the king.

m Able for his wisedome to iudge in all matters.

n That is, thy pleasure.

o Worthy to dye for Sauls crueltie toward thee.

p Dauid did euill in taking his landes frō him before he knew ỹ cause: but much worse that knowing the truerth, he did not restore them.

2 And so euery man of Israel went from Dauid, and followed Seba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Juda claue fast vnto their king, from Iordane to Hierusalem.

3 And Dauid came to his house to Hierusalem, and the king tooke the tenne women his concubines, that he had left behinde him to keepe the house, and put them in warde, and fed them, but lay no more with them: and so they were inclosed vnto the day of their death, liuing in widowhood.

b Who was his chiefe captaine in Ioabs roume. Cha. 19

4 Then sayde the king to b Amasa, ‖ Call the men of Juda together within three dayes, and be thou here also.

‖ Or, gather.

5 And so Amasa went to gather the men of Juda together, but taryed longer then the time which he had appoynted him.

6 And Dauid sayd to Abisai, Now shal Seba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou therefore thy lordes c seruants, and followe after him, least he get him walled cities, and escape vs.

c Meaning, the souldiers that were vnder Ioab his eldest brother.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the Cerethites, and the Phelethites, and all the mightiest men: and they departed out of Hierusalem to follow after Seba the sonne of Bichri.

8 And when they were at the great stone in Gibeon, Amasa ‖ went before them: & Ioabs d garment that he had about him was gyrded vnto him, and he had gyrded thereon a sword, which was ioyned fast to his loynes in a sheath, that as he went it fell sometime out.

‖ Or, met them.

d Which was a coate that he vsed to weare in the warres.

e It seemeth that when Ioab perceiued the king to be in great distresse for feare of Seba, & also that the king misiudged Amasa for his long tarying, he hoped shortly to warre with his brother Abisai, of his owne head, without the kings commandement.

9 And Ioab e sayde to Amasa, Art thou in ‡ health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand, to kisse him.

‡ Peace.

10 But Amasa tooke no heede to the sworde that was in Ioabs hande: for therewith he smote him in the fifth [ribbe] and shed out his bowels to the grounde, and ‡ thrust at him no more, & he dyed: so Ioab & Abisai his brother followed after Seba the sonne of Bichri.

‡ Doubled not his stroke.

11 And one of Ioabs men stoode by him, and sayde, He that beareth any fauour to Ioab, or good will to Dauid, let him go after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the middes of the way: and when the man sawe that all the people stoode still, he remoued Amasa out of the way into the fielde, and cast a cloth vpon him, because he sawe that euery one that came by him, stoode still.

13 And as soone as he was remoued out of the way, all the people went after Ioab, to folow after Seba the sonne of Bichri.

14 And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel, vnto Abel, and to Bethmaacha, and all the places of Berim: and they gathered together, and went after him.

15 And they came & besieged him in Abel, neere to Bethmaacha, and they cast vp a banke against the citie, & the people therof stoode on the ramper, and all the people that was with Ioab ‡ thrust at the wall to ouerthrow it.

‡ Destroyed to cast downe the wall.

16 Then cryed a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare: I pray you say vnto Ioab, Come hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 When Ioab was come vnto her, the woman sayd, Art thou Ioab? He answered, I am he. She sayde vnto him, Heare the wordes of thine handmayde. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then shee spake thus, f They spake in the olde time, saying, They should aske of Abel: and so haue they continued.

f She shewed that the olde custome was not to destroy a citie before peace was offered, Deu. 20.

19 I am g one of them that are peaceable and faithfull in Israel, and thou goest about to destroy a citie, and a mother in Israel: Why wilt thou deuoure the inheritance of the Lorde?

g She speaketh in the name of the citie.

20 And Ioab answered and sayde, God forbid, God forbid it mee, that I shoulde either deuoure, or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Seba the sonne of Bichri by name) hath lift vp his hand against the king, euen against Dauid: deliuer vs him onely, and I wil depart from the citie. And the woman sayde vnto Ioab, Beholde, his head shalbe throwen to thee ouer the wall.

22 And then the woman went vnto al the people with her wisedome, & they smote off the head of Seba the sonne of Bichri, & cast it out to Ioab: & he blew a trumpet, and they retired ‡ from the citie euery man to his tent: & Ioab returned to Hierusalem vnto the king.

‡ Heb. They were scatered.

23 *Ioab was ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cerethites and Phelethites.

* 2. Sam. 8, 16.

24 And Aduram was ouer the tribute, & Iosaphat the sonne of Ahilud, was Recorder.

25 Seua was scribe, and Sadoc, & Abiathar were the priests.

26 And Ira the Iairite was h chiefe about Dauid.

h In dignitie and counsell.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 Three deare yeeres. 9 The vengeance of the sinnes of Saul lighteth on his seuen sonnes, which are hanged.

1 THen there was an hunger in the daies of Dauid ‡ three yeeres together: and Dauid ‡ enquired of the Lord. And the Lorde answered, It is for Saul, and the house of blood, because he slew the a Gibeonites.

‡ Heb. Yeere after yeere.
‡ Heb. sought the face.
a Thinking to gratifie the people, because these were not of the seede of Abraham.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, & sayd vnto them, (Now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but a remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel sware vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them, for a zeale that he had to the children of Israel and of Juda.)

3 Wherefore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites,

b What

b What shal I do for you, and wherewith shal I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the Lord?

4 The Gibeonites answered him, We will haue no siluer nor golde of Saul, nor of his house, neither is it our minde c that thou shouldest kill any man in Israel. He sayde, What you shal say, that will I do for you.

5 They answered the king, The man that consumed vs, and imagined to bring vs to nought, that we are destroyed from remayning in any of the coastes of Israel:

6 Let seuen men of his d sonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and we will hang them vp e vnto the Lord in Gibeah of Saul, whom the Lord did chuse. And the king said, I will giue thē you.

7 But the king had compassion on Mephiboseth the sonne of Jonathan ỹ sonne of Saul, because of the Lords othe that was betweene them, euen betweene Dauid and Jonathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the king tooke the two sonnes of Rispha the daughter of Aia, whom she bare vnto Saul, euen Armoni, and Mephiboseth, & the fiue sonnes of Michol the daughter of Saul, whome f shee bare to Adriel the sonne of Barzellai, the Meholathite:

9 And he deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, which hanged them in the hil before the Lorde: and they ‖ fell all seuen together, and were slayne in the dayes of haruest, euen in the g first dayes, and in the beginning of barly haruest.

10 And Rispha the daughter of Aia, tooke h sackcloth, and hanged it vp for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of haruest, vntyll i water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffered neyther the birdes of the ayre to ‖ light on them by day, nor beastes of the fielde by night.

11 And it was tolde Dauid what Rispha the daughter of Aia the concubine of Saul had done.

12 And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and of Jonathan his sonne, from the citizens of Jabes in Gilead, which had stollen them from the streete of Bethsan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slayne Saul in Gilboa:

13 And he brought thence the bones of Saul, & the bones of Jonathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his sonne, buryed they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zela, in the sepulchre of Cis his father: and when they had performed all that the king commanded, God was then k at one with the lande.

15 Moreouer, the Philistines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his seruants with him, & fought against the Philistines, and Dauid waxed faynt.

16 And Jesbibenob, one of the sonnes of the Giants (the iron of whose speare wayed three hundred l sicles of brasse, & he being gyrded w a new sword) thought to haue slaine Dauid.

17 But Abisai the sonne of Zaruia succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the seruants of Dauid sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battaile, that thou quenche not the m light of Israel.

18 *And yet after this, there was a battel with the Philistines, at n Gob: and then Sibbechai the Husathite, slewe o Saph, which was one of the sonnes of the Giants.

19 And there was another battell in Gob, with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of Jaare Oregim a Bethlehemite, slewe p Goliath the Gethite: the staffe of whose speare was as great as a weauers beame.

20 And there was yet another battell in Geth, where was a man of a great stature, that had on euery hand sixe fingers, and on euery foote sixe toes, foure and twentie in number, and was borne also of the kinred of the Giants in Geth:

21 And when he defyed Israel, Jonathan the sonne of Simah the brother of Dauid slewe him.

22 These foure were borne to the Gyant in Geth, and dyed by the hand of Dauid, and by the handes of his seruants.

The xxii. Chapter.

Dauid after his victories prayseth God. 8 The anger of God toward the wicked.

1 AND Dauid spake the wordes of this a song vnto the Lorde, what time the Lord had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hande of Saul.

2 And he sayde, * The Lord is my rocke, and my castle, and my deliuerer.

3 God is my ‖ strength, in him will I trust: he is my shielde, and the horne of my saluation, my high towre, and my refuge, my sauiour, thou hast saued me from wrong.

4 I wil call on the Lord which is prayse worthie: & so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

5 For the pangs of death closed me about: the floods of ‖ Belial put me in feare.

6 The sorowes of ‖ hell compassed me about: the snares of death ouertooke me.

7 In my tribulation did I call vpon the Lord, and cryed to my God: and hee did heare my voyce out of his temple, and my crye [did enter] into his eares.

8 The earth trembled and quaked: the fundations of heauen mooued, and shooke when hee was angry.

9 b Smoke went out at his nostrels, and consuming c fire out of his mouth: coales were

b For satisfaction & recompence of the iniurie you haue suffered.

c Saue only of Hauls stocke.

d Of Hauls kinsemen.

e To pacifie the Lord.

f That is, whō she (hauing no children of her own) brought, being the children of Adriel, by Merob her sister.

‖ Or, dyed.

g Which was in the moneth Abib, or Nisan, which cōtaineth part of March, & part of April.

h To make her a tent.

i Because drought was the meane of this famine, God by sending of rayne shewed that he was pacified.

‖ Or, rest.

k For where ỹ magistrates suffer faultes vnpunished, there ỹ plague of God lyeth vpon the land.

l Which amount to nine pound a quarter and a halfe.

m That the glory & wealth of Israel perish not with thee. 1. Chro. 20. 4.

n Called Gezer.

o Called Zippai also.

p That is, Lahmi, the brother of Goliath, whome Dauid slew. 1. Chron. 20.

a Wherein he praiseth God for the victories and benefites he receyued at his handes. Psal. 18. 3.

‖ Or, rocke.

‖ Or, vngodlines

‖ Or, the graue.

b That is, cloudes and vapours.

c Lightning, & thundering.

kindeled thereat.

d So it seemeth when the ayre is darke.

10 And he bowed [d] heauen, and came downe: and there was darkenesse vnder his feete.

11 And he rode vpon Cherub, and did flye: hee came flying vpon the wings of the winde.

12 He made darkenesse a tabernacle rounde about him: with waters gathered together in thicke cloudes.

e By this description of a tempest, he declareth the power of God against his enemies.

13 Through the brightnesse of his presence: were the [e] coales of fire kindeled.

14 The Lorde thundred from heauen: and he that is most high, gaue his voyce.

15 He shot arrowes, and scattered them: [to wit, lightning, and ouerthrew them.

16 The chanels of the sea appeared, and the fundations of the world were seene: by ỹ reason of the rebuking of the Lord, and through the blasting of the breath of his nostrels.

17 He sent from aboue, and tooke me: he drewe me out of many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my mightie enemie, and from them that hated mee: for they were too strong for me.

f When I was so beset, that al meanes seemed to faile.

19 When they had [f] preuented me in the day of my calamitie: the Lord stayed me vp.

20 For he brought me out into a large place: he deliuered me, because he had a fauour vnto mee.

g Whereby Saul being his enemie, was forced to say, Thou art more righteous then I.

21 The Lorde rewarded mee according to my [g] righteousnesse: according to the pureneſſe of my handes he recompensed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the Lord: and did not wickedly against my God.

23 For all his lawes were in my sight: & from his statutes I did not depart.

24 In his sight also haue I bene vpright: and haue kept me from mine owne iniquitie.

25 And the Lord did to me againe according to my righteousnesse: euen after my pureneſſe in his eye sight.

26 With the godly thou shalt be godly: & with the man that is vpright, thou shalt be vpright.

27 With the pure thou shalt be pure: and with the frowarde, thou shalt shewe thy selfe [h] frowarde.

h Their wickednesse is cause that thou seemest to forget thy wonted mercy

28 And the poore people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes are vpon the proude, to bring them downe.

29 For thou art my light, O Lorde: and the Lord shall lighten my darkenesse.

30 For by thee I shall breake throwe an host of men: and by my God will I spring ouer a wall.

31 God is vncorrupt in his way, the worde of the Lorde is tryed in the fire: he is a shielde to all them that trust in him.

32 For who is a God saue the Lorde: and who is mightie saue our God:

33 God strengtheneth me in battell: and maketh the way cleare before me.

i Swift to auoyde all danger.

34 He maketh my feete like [i] hindes feete: and setteth me vpon my high places.

35 He teacheth my handes to fight: so that euen a bowe of steele is broken with mine armes.

36 Thou hast giuen me the shielde of thy saluation: and with thy louing meekenesse thou doest multiplie me.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steppes vnder mee: and my legges shall not fayle me.

38 I haue folowed vpon mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.

39 I haue wasted them and wounded them, that they shall not be able to arise: yea, they shall fall vnder my feete.

40 Thou hast gyrded mee about with might to battell: and them that arose against mee, hast thou subdued vnder me.

41 And thou hast giuen me the neckes of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked about, but there was none to saue them: [euen] vnto the Lord, but he heard them not.

43 Then did I beate them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the clay of the streete, and did spreade them abroade.

44 Thou also hast deliuered me from the dissention of people, thou hast kept me to be an head ouer nations: the people which I knewe not, doe serue me.

k Are forced for feare of my power to faigne & professe subiection and obedience vnto me against their heart.

45 Strange children [k] dissemble with mee: at the hearing of the eare they obey me.

46 Strange children will shrinke away: and they shalbe smitten with feare in their priuie chamber.

47 The Lorde liueth, & blessed be my strength: magnified be God, [euen] the force of my saluation.

48 It is God that giueth mee [power] to reuenge me: and bringeth downe the people vnder me.

49 He deliuereth mee from mine enemies, thou also hast lift mee vp on hygh from them that rose against me: thou hast deliuered mee from the wicked man.

50 *And therefore I will prayse thee, O Lord, among the nations: and will sing vnto thy Name. Rom. 15. 9.

51 He is the towre of saluation for his king, and dealeth mercifully with his anoynted: with Dauid, and with his seede for euermore.

The xxiii. Chapter.

1 The last words of Dauid. 6 The wicked shalbe plucked vp as thornes. 8 The names & facts of his mighty men. 15 He desireth water, and would not drinke.

a Which he spake after he had made the Psalmes.

1 AND these be the [a] last words of Dauid: Dauid the sonne of Isai sayde, and the man which was ordeyned the anoynted of the God of Iacob, & the sweete Psalmist of Israel, sayde,

2 The spirite of the Lorde spake by mee, and his

his word was in my [b]tongue.

b Meaning, he spake no thing but by the motion of Gods spirit.

3 The God of Israel spake to me, euen [y] most mightie of Israel sayde, A ruler ouer men being iust, ruling in the feare of God:

‡Or reade, And as the light in the morning, when the sunne is vp, in the morning being without cloudes, and as the grasse that by the brightnes and rayne (commeth) out of the earth, Is not my house so with God?

4 ‡ And as the morning light when the sunne is vp, a morning in which are no cloudes, [so shal my house be, but not] as the grasse of the earth is by brightnesse and rayne.

5 For so shall not my house bee with God: for hee hath made with mee an euerlasting couenant, perfect and sure in all poynts: and this is truely all my health, and all my desire, that it growe, but not as grasse.

6 But the vngodly men shall bee as thornes cleane pluckt vp, which can not be take with hands,

7 But the man that shall touch them, must be defenced with yron, or with the shaft of a speare, and they shall be burnt with fire in the same place.

1.Chro.11.16.

8 * These bee the names of the mightie men whom Dauid had: one that sate in the [c] seate of wisdome, being chiefest among the princes, was Adino of Ezni, hee slewe eight hundred at one time.

c As one of the kings counsell.

9 After him was Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the sonne of Ahohi, one of the three worthies with Dauid, which ‖ defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battell when the men of Israel were [d] gone vp.

‖Or, assailed with danger of their liues.

d Meaning, fled from the battell.

10 Hee arose, and layed on the Philistines, vntill his hand was weary, and [e] claue vnto the sworde: and the Lorde gaue great victory the same day, and the people returned after him onely to spoyle.

e By a crampe which came of wearines and straining.

11 After him was Samma the sonne of Age the Ararite: and the Philistines gathered together beside a towne, where was a parcell of land full of lentiles, and the people fledde from the Philistines:

12 But he stoode in the middes of the grounde, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the Lord gaue great victory.

13 These three (which were of [y] thirtie chiefe captaines) went downe to Dauid in the haruest time, vnto the caue Adullam: and the host of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Giantes.

14 And Dauid was then in an holde, and the souldiers of the Philistines were in Bethlehem.

f Being ouercome with wearinesse and thirst.

15 And Dauid [f] longed, and sayde, Oh that I had of the water that is in the well by [y] gate of Bethlehem, for to drinke.

16 And the three mightie brake thorowe the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: neuertheles, he would not drinke therof, but [g] powred it vnto the Lord,

g Bridling his affection, and desiring God not to be offended for the rash enterprise, 1.Chro.11.20.

17 And sayde, The Lord forbid that I shoulde doe so: is not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardie of their liues? and therefore he would not drinke it. And these things did these three mightie men.

18 Abisai the brother of Joab, the sonne of Zaruia was chiefe among the three, and he lift vp his speare against three hundred, & slew them, and had the name among the three.

19 For he was most excellent of the three, and was their captaine, howbeit, he attained not vnto [the first] three.

20 And Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada [y] sonne of a mighty man, valiant in actes, of Kabzeel, slew two strong mē of Moab: he went down also and slew a Lion in the middest of a pit in the tyme of snowe.

21 And hee slewe an Egyptian, a ‖ goodly bigge man, and the Egyptian had a [h] speare in his hand: but hee went downe to him with a staffe, and plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hand, & slew him with his owne speare.

‖Or, mā of great stature.

h Which was as bigge as a weuers beame, 1.Chro.2.

22 These things did Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three worthies.

23 He was honourable among [i] thirtie, but hee attained not to [the first] three: and Dauid made him of his counsell.

i He was more valiant thē the thirtie & followe, and not so valiant as the first before.

24 Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Samma the Harodite, Elica the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the sonne of Acces the Thecoite,

26 Abiezer of Anathoth, [k] Mebunnai the Husathite,

k Diuers of these had two names, as appeareth, 1.Chro.11.

27 Zelmon an Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

28 Heleb [y] sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ithai the sonne of Ribai out of Gibea, of the children of Beniamin,

29 Banaia the Pirathonite, Heddai of the riuer of Gaas,

30 Abialbon the Arbathite, Asmaueth the Barhumite,

31 Eliahba a Saalbonite: of the sonnes of Jasen, Jonathan,

32 Samma the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sarar, an Hararite,

33 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai the sonne of Maachathi, Eliam the sonne of Ahitophel the Gilonite,

34 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

35 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zoba, Bani the Gadite,

36 Zelec the Ammonite, Naharai [y] Berothite, which was the harnesse bearer of Joab the sonne of Zaruia,

37 Ira the Gethite, Gareb the Gethite,

38 Uria the Hethite: [l] thirtie and seuen in all.

l These came to Dauid, and helped to restore him to his kingdome, and valiantly defended [y] same against his aduersaries.

The

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 Dauid causeth the people to be numbred. 10 Hee repenteth, and chooseth to fall into Gods hands. 15 Seuentie thousand perish with the pestilence.

1 AND againe ṗ Lord was wroth against Israel, and [a] he moued Dauid against them, in that he sayd, Goe number Israel and Juda.

a By Satan, being instrument thereto, 1. Chro. 21.

2 For the king sayde to Joab the captaine of the host which was with him, Go thou abroad now through out al ṗ tribes of Israel, euē frō Dan to Beersheba, and number ye the people, that I may knowe the [b] number of them.

b Because he did this to try his power, and so to trust therin, it offended God: else it was lawfull to number the people, Exod. 30. num. 1.

3 And Joab said vnto the king, The Lord thy God encrease the people an hundred fold moe then they be, and that the eyes of my lorde the king may see it: and what is ṗ cause that my lord the king hath a lust to this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word preuayled against Joab, and against the captaines of the host: and Joab and the captaines of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 And they passed ouer Jordane, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the citie, that lyeth in the middes of the ‖ valley of Gad, and toward Jazer.

‖ Or, riuer.

6 And then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ lande Tahtim Hodsi, and from thence they came to Dan Jaan, and about to Sidon,

‖ Or, neather land newly inhabited.

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to al the cities of the Heuites, and of the Chananites: and thē went out to the South of Juda, euen to Beersheba.

8 And so when they had bene abroad throwe out al ṗ land, they returned to Hierusalem after ṗ end of nine moneths, and twentie dayes.

9 And Joab deliuered the number and summe of the people vnto the king, and there were in Israel [c] eight hundred thousand mē of might that drewe swords: and the men of Juda were [d] fiue hundred thousand men.

c According to Joabs account: for in all, there were eleuen hundred thousand, 1. Chro. 21.

d Concluding vnder them the Beniamites: for els they had but foure hundred & seuentie thousande, 1. Chro. 21.

10 And Dauids heart smote him, after that he had numbred the people: and Dauid said vnto the Lord, I haue sinned exceedingly in that I haue done: and now I beseech thee, Lord, take away the trespasse of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

11 And when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the Lord came vnto the Prophet Gad Dauids [e] Seer, saying,

e Whom God had appointed for Dauid and his time.

12 Goe and saye vnto Dauid, Thus sayeth the Lorde, I offer thee three thinges, choose thee which of them I shall do vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and shewed him, & sayd vnto him, Wilt thou haue [f] seuen yeeres of hunger to come vpon thy land: or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, they following thee: or that there bee three dayes pestilence in thy land? Now therefore aduise thee, and see what answere I shal giue to him that sent me.

f For thre yeres of famine were past for the Gibeonites, this was ṗ fourth yeere, to the which should haue bene added three yeeres more.

14 And Dauid saide vnto Gad, I am in a wonderfull straite: let me fall nowe into the hande of the Lorde (for much is his mercie) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 And so the Lorde sent a pestilence in Israel, from the morning vnto the time appoynted: and there dyed of the people from [g] Dan to Beersheba, seuentie thousand men.

g From the one side of the countrey to the other.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand vpon Hierusalem to destroy it, the Lorde repented him of the euill, and sayde to the angel that destroyed the people, It is nowe sufficient, hold thine hand. And the angel of ṗ Lord was by the threshing place of Areuna the Jebusite.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the Lorde when hee sawe the angel that smote the people, & sayd, Loe, it is I that haue sinned, and that haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, [h] what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

h Dauid sawe not the iust cause why god plagued the people, vers. 1. and therefore he offereth him selfe to Gods correction, as the onely cause of this euill.

18 And Gad came the same day to Dauid, and sayd vnto him, Goe vp, and reare an altar vnto the Lord in the threshing flooze of [i] Areuna the Jebusite.

i Called also Ornan.

19 And Dauid, according to the saying of Gad, went vp, as the Lord commanded.

20 And Areuna looked, and sawe the king and his seruantes comming towarde him: and Areuna went out, and bowed him selfe before the king on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Areuna said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his seruant? Dauid answered, To buye the threshing flooze of thee, and to make an altar vnto the Lord, that the plague may ceasse from the people.

22 And Areuna sayd vnto Dauid, Let my lord the king take, & offer what seemeth him good in his eyes: beholde, here bee oxen for whole burnt sacrifice, and charets, and the other instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 Al these things did Areuna, as a [k] king, giue vnto the king, and said moreouer vnto ṗ king, The Lord thy God accept thee.

k That is, abundantly, for as some write, he was king of Hierusalē, before Dauid wanne the towre.

24 And the king said vnto Areuna, Not so, but I wil buy it of thee at a price, and wil not offer whole burnt sacrifices vnto the lorde my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. And so Dauid bought the threshing flooze & the oxen for [l] fiftie sicles of siluer.

l Some write, that euery tribe gaue fiftie, which make 600. or that afterward he bought as much as came to 550. sicles.

25 And Dauid built there an altar vnto ṗ Lord, and offred whole burnt sacrifices, & peace offerings: and so the Lorde was intreated for the land, and the plague ceased from Israel.

The ende of the seconde booke of Samuel, otherwise called *the seconde booke of Kings.*

The

The first booke of the Kings, commonly called the thirde booke of the Kings, after the reckoning of the Latinistes: which thirde booke and the fourth also, is but one with the Hebrewes.

The first Chapter.

3 Abisag keepeth Dauid in his extreme age. 5 Adonia vsurpeth the kingdome. 30 Solomon is anointed King. 50 Adonia fleeth to the Altar.

a He was about threescore and ten yeres olde.

1 AND king Dauid was olde, and stricken in yeeres, so that when they couered him with clothes, he caught no heate.

2 Wherefore his seruantes sayde vnto him, Let there bee sought for my lord the king a [b] yong virgin, to ‖ stand before the king, and to cherish him, and let her lye in thy bosome, that my lorde the king may get heate.

b Dauid tooke this virgin not for lust, but for the health of his body, by the advice of his counsell, which seemeth to be done by ꝑ speciall dispensation of God, and therefore not to be followed as an example.

‖ Or, serue.

3 And so they sought for a fayre damosell thorowout all the coastes of Israel, and founde one Abisag a [c] Sunamite, and brought her to the king.

c Which citie was in ꝑ tribe Issachar.

4 And the damosel was exceeding fayre, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knewe her not.

‖ Adonias, or Adoniah.

5 And ‖ Adonia the sonne of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I will be king. And he gate him charets and horsemen, and [d] fiftie men to runne before him.

d As Absalom had done before.

6 And his father for his time woulde not displease him, to saye, Why hast thou done so? And hee was a very goodly man, and his mother bare him next after Absalom.

7 And he tooke counsell at Joab the sonne of Zaruia, and at Abiathar the Priest: and they [e] helped forward Adonia:

e They tooke his part and followed him.

8 But Sadoc the Priest, ‖ Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada, Nathan the Prophet, Shemei, and Rei, and the men of might which were with Dauid, they were not with Adonia.

‖ Banaiahu, or Banaias.

9 And Adonia sacrificed sheepe and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by the well of Rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sonnes, and al the men of Iuda the kings seruants.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Banaia, and the mightie men, and ‖ Solomon his brother, he called not.

‖ Salomon, or Sclomoh.

11 Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bethsabe the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonia the sonne of Haggith doeth reigne, and Dauid our Lorde knoweth it not?

12 Nowe therefore come, and I will giue thee counsell howe to saue thine owne life, and the life of thy sonne Solomon.

f For Adonia will destroye thy sonne and thee if he reigne.

13 Goe, and get thee in vnto king Dauid, and say vnto him, Diddest not thou, my lorde, O king, sweare vnto thy handmayde, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my seate? why is then Adonia king?

14 Beholde, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I will come in after thee, and [g] confirme thy words.

g By declaring such things as may further the same.

15 And Bethsabe went in vnto the king into the chamber: and the king was very olde, and Abisag the Sunamite ministred vnto the king.

16 And Bethsabe stouped, and made obeisance vnto the king: and the king sayde, What is thy matter?

17 She answered, My lord, thou swarest by the Lord thy God vnto thine handmaid, [saying,] Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shal reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my seate.

18 And beholde, nowe is Adonia king, & thou my lord the king knowest it not.

19 And he hath offered oxen, fat cattell, and many sheepe, and hath called al the sonnes of the king, and Abiathar the Priest, and Joab the captaine of the host: but Solomon thy seruant hath he not bidden.

20 And nowe my lorde, O king, the eyes of all Israel waite on thee, that thou shouldest tell them who ought to sit on the seate of my lord the king after him.

21 For else when my lorde the king shall sleepe with his fathers, I and my sonne Solomon shalbe [h] sinners.

h That is, shal be reputed as sinners, and condemned to death as transgressours.

22 And loe, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet came also.

23 And they tolde the king, saying, Beholde, [here commeth] Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in to the king, he made obeysance before the king vpon his face on the grounde.

24 And Nathan sayde, My lorde, O king, hast thou sayde, Adonia shall reigne after mee, and he shall sit vpon my seate?

25 For hee is gone downe this day, and hath slayne oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe a great many, and hath called all the kings sonnes, and the captaines of ꝑ host, and Abiathar the Priest: and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and say, God ‡ saue king Adonia.

‡ Heb. let the king Adonia liue.

26 But me thy seruant, and Sadoc the Priest, and Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada, & thy seruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done of my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it vnto thy [i] seruant, who should sit on the seate of my lorde the king after him?

i Meaning, that he ought in such affaires enterprise nothing except he had conferred with the king.

38 Then

28 Then king Dauid answered, and sayd, Call me Bethsabe. And shee came into the kinges presence, and stoode before him.
29 And the king sware, saying, As the Lord liueth, that hath rid my soule out of all aduersitie,
30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the Lord God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my seate for mee: so will I certainly doe this day.
31 Then Bethsabe bowed on her face to the earth, and did reuerence vnto the king, and sayde, I pray God that my lorde king Dauid may liue for euer.
32 And king Dauid sayde, Call me Sadoc the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the king.
33 The king also saide vnto them, Take with you the [k] seruants of your lord, and set Solomon my sonne vpon mine owne Mule, and carrie him downe to Gihon:
34 And let Sadoc the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, anoynt him there king ouer Israel: and blowe ye the trumpets, and say, God saue king Solomon.
35 And then yee shall come vp after him, that he may come and sit vpon my seate, for he shal be king in my steade: and I haue [‖] commanded him to be captaine ouer Israel & Iuda.
36 And Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada answered the king, and sayde, Amen: and the Lorde God of my lord the king say so to.
37 And as the Lorde hath bene with my lorde the king, euen so be hee with Solomon also, and make his seate greater then the seate of my lorde king Dauid.
38 And so Sadoc the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cerethites, and Phelethites, went downe, and set Solomon vpon king Dauids Mule, and brought him to Gihon.
39 And Sadoc the Priest tooke an horne of [l] oyle out of the tabernacle, and anoynted Solomon: and they blewe the trumpets, and all the people sayd, God saue king Solomon.
40 And al the people came vp after him, piping with pipes, and reioycing greatly, so that the earth ‡ rang with the sound of them.
41 And Adonia and all the ghestes that he had called vnto him, heard it [euen] as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound of the trumpet, he sayd, What meaneth this noyse and vprore in the citie?
42 And as he yet spake, beholde, Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar the Priest came, and Adonia sayd vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.
43 And Ionathan answered and sayde to Adonia, Verily our lorde king Dauid hath made Solomon king,
44 And the king hath sent with him Sadoc the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cerethites, & the Phelethites, and they haue set him vpon the kings Mule.
45 And Sadoc the Priest & Nathan the Prophet haue anoynted him king in Gihon: and they came vp from thence, and reioyced, that the citie did sound againe: and that is ỹ noyse that ye haue heard.
46 And Solomon sitteth on the seate of ỹ kingdome.
47 And moreouer, the kings seruantes came to [m] blesse our lorde king Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon more honourable then thy name, and make his seate greater then thy seate. [n] And the king bowed him selfe vpon the bed.
48 And thus saide the king, Blessed be ỹ Lorde God of Israel, which hath made one to sit on my seate this day, mine eye seeing it.
49 And all the ghestes that were with Adonia were afraid, and rose vp, and went euery man his way.
50 And Adonia fearing the presence of Solomon, arose, and went, and caught holde on the hornes of the altar.
51 And one tolde Solomon, saying, Beholde, Adonia feareth king Solomon: for loe, hee hath caught holde on the hornes of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon sweare vnto me this day, that he wil not slay his seruant with the sword.
52 And Solomon sayde, If he will shewe him selfe a worthie man, there shal not an heare of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse bee found in him, he shall die.
53 And so king Solomon sent, & they brought him from the altar, and he came and did obeysance vnto king Solomon, and Solomon said vnto him, Get thee to thine house.

k Meaning, the kings seruants, & such as were of his garde.

‖ Or, appointed.

l Wherewith they accustomed to anoynt the priests and the holy instruments, Exod. 30.

‡ Hebr. brake.

m To salute him, and to prayse God for him.

n He gaue God thankes for the good successe.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Dauid exhorteth Solomon, and giueth charge as concerning Ioab, Barzellai, and Semei. 10 The death of Dauid. 17 Adonia asketh Abisag to wife.

1 THe dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that he shoulde die, and he charged Solomon his sonne, saying,
2 [a] I go the way of al the earth, be thou strong therefore, and shewe thy selfe a man.
3 Keepe thou the watch of the Lord thy God, that thou walke in his wayes, and keepe his statutes, and his precepts, his iudgementes, and his testimonies, as it is * witten in the lawe of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in al that thou doest, and in euery thing that thou medlest withall:
4 That the Lorde also may make good his word which he spake vnto me, saying, If thy children take heede to their way, that they walke

a I am ready to die as all men must.

Deut. 17. 16.

walke before mee in trueth, with all their
heartes, and with all their soules, thou shalt
not (saith he) be without a man on the seate of
Israel.

5 Moreouer, thou wottest how Joab the sonne
of Zaruia serued mee, and what he did to the
two captaines of the hostes of Israel, vnto
2.Reg.3.27. 2.Reg.20.10. * Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto * Amasa
the sonne of Jether, whom he slewe, and shed
blood in the time of peace (euen as it had bene
in warre) and [b] put the blood of warre vpon
b That is, he put the bloodie sword into his sheath. his girdle that was about his loynes, and in
his shoes that were on his feete.

6 Deale with him therefore according thy
wisdome, and bring not his hoore head downe
to the graue in peace.

7 But shew kindnes vnto the sonnes of Bar-
zellai the Gileadite, that they may eate at thy
2.Reg.19.31. table: for they came to me when I * fled from
Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee Semei the
sonne of Gera the sonne of Gemini of Bahu-
2.Reg.16.5. rim, * which cursed me with an horrible curse,
in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but
2.Reg.19.23. hee came to * meete mee at Jordane, and I
sware to him by the Lorde, saying, I will not
slay thee with the sword.

9 But thou shalt not count him as vngiltie:
for thou art a man of wisedome, and knowest
what thou oughtest to do vnto him, his hoore
head shalt thou bring to the graue with blood.

Acts 2.29. 10 * And so Dauid slept with his fathers, and
was buried in the citie of Dauid.

2.Reg.5.4. 11 * And the dayes which Dauid raigned vpon
Israel, were fourtie yeres: seuen yeeres raig-
ned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres
raigned he in Hierusalem.

1.Chro.29.23. 12 Then sate Solomon * vpō the seate of Da-
uid his father, and his kingdome was stabli-
shed mightily.

13 And Adonia the sonne of Haggith came to
Bethsabe the mother of Solomon, and shee
sayd, Commest thou peaceably? And he sayd,
Peaceablie.

14 He saide moreouer, I haue somewhat to say
vnto thee. She said, Say on.

15 And he sayde, Thou knowest that the king-
dome was mine, and that all Israel [c] set
c In signe of their fauour and consent. their faces on me, that I should raigne: how-
beit, the kingdome is turned away, and gi-
uen to my brother: for it is appoynted him of
the Lord.

16 And nowe I aske a petition of thee, denie
me not. And she said vnto him, Say on.

17 And hee sayde, Speake, I pray thee, vnto
Solomon the king (for hee will not say thee
nay) that he giue mee Abisag the Sunamite
to wife.

18 And Bethsabe sayde, I will speake for thee
vnto the king.

19 Bethsabe therefore went vnto king Solo-
mon, to speake vnto him for Adonia: and the
king rose vp to meete her, and bowed himselfe
vnto her, and sate him downe on his seate,
& there was a seate set for the kings mother,
and she sate on his right side.

20 Then shee saide, I desire a litle petition of
thee, I pray thee say me not nay: and the king
saide vnto her, Aske on my mother, for I will
not say thee nay.

21 She saide, Let Abisag the Sunamite be gi-
uen to Adonia thy brother to wife

22 And king Solomon answered and saide vn-
to his mother, Why doest thou aske Abisag
the Sunamite for Adonia? [d] aske for him the
d Meaning, if he should haue graunted Abisag, hee would afterwarde haue aspired to the kingdome. kingdome also: for he is mine elder brother,
and hath for him Abiathar the Priest, and Jo-
ab the sonne of Zaruia.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the Lorde,
saying, God doe so and so to mee, if Adonia
haue not spoken this worde against his owne
life.

24 Nowe therefore as the Lorde liueth, which
hath ordeined mee, and set mee on the seate of
Dauid my father, and made mee an house as
he promised, Adonia shall die this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Ba-
naia, the sonne of Jehoiada, & hee smote him,
that he dyed.

26 And vnto Abiathar the Priest sayde the
king, Get thee to Anatoth vnto thine owne
fields, for thou art worthie of death: but I wil
not at this time kill thee, because thou barest
the arke of the Lorde God before Dauid my
father, and because thou hast suffered with my
father in all his afflictions.

27 [e] And so Solomon put away Abiathar from
e King Solomon deposed the high Priest. being Priest vnto the Lorde: that hee might
2.Reg.2.31. * fulfil the words of the Lord, which he spake
ouer the house of Eli in Silo.

28 Then tidings came also to Joab (for Joab
had turned after Adonia, though hee turned
not after Absalom) and Joab fled vnto the ta-
bernacle of the Lord, and caught hold on the
hornes of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon, how that
Joab fled vnto the tabernacle of the Lord, &
behold, hee is by the altar: Then Solomon
sent Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada, saying,
Goe, and fall vpon him.

30 And Banaia came to the tabernacle of the
Lord, and said vnto him, Thus saith ỳ king,
Come out. And he said, Nay, but I will die
euen here. And Banaia brought the king
worde againe, saying, Thus said Joab, and
thus he answered me.

31 And the king said vnto him, [f] Doe euen as
f It was lawfull to take a wilful murderer from the altar, Exod.21. he hath said, smite him, and burie him: that
thou mayest take away the blood which Joab
shed causeles, from me, and from the house
of my father.

32 And the Lorde shall bring his blood vpon
his

his owne head: for hee ſmote two men, more righteous and better then he, and ſlewe them with the ſwoorde, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, euen * Abner the ſonne of Ner, captaine of the hoſt of Iſrael, and * Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, captaine of the hoſte of Iuda.

2.King.3.27. 2.Sam.20,9.

33 Their blood ſhal therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and on the head of his ſeede for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his ſeede, and vpon his houſe, & vpon his ſeate, ſhal there be peace for euer of the Lord.

34 So Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada went vp, and hee fell vpon him, and ſlewe him, and buried him in his owne houſe in the wildernelle.

35 And the king put Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada in his roome, ouer the hoſte, and put g Sadoc the Prieſt in the roome of Abiathar.

g And ſo tooke the office of the high prieſt from the houſe of Eli, and reſtored it to the houſe of Phinehes.

36 And the king ſent, and called Semei, and ſayde vnto him, Builde thee an houſe in Hieruſalem, and dwell there, and ſee that thou go not forth thence any whither.

37 For be thou ſure, that the day that thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt ouer the riuer Cedron, thou ſhalt dye that day, and thy blood ſhall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Semei ſaide vnto the king, This ſaying is good: as my lorde the king hath ſayde, ſo will thy ſeruant doe. And Semei dwelt in Hieruſalem many a day.

39 And after three yeeres, two of the ſeruantes of Semei ranne away vnto Achis ſonne of Maacha king of Geth: and they told Semei, ſaying, Beholde, thy ſeruants be in Geth.

h This couetous minde made him venter his life.

40 h And Semei ſtood vp, and ſadled his Aſſe, and gate him to Geth to Achis, to ſeeke his ſeruants: and Semei went, and brought his ſeruants againe from Geth.

41 And it was tolde Solomon howe that Semei had gone from Hieruſalem to Geth, and was come againe.

42 And the king ſent, and called Semei, and ſaide vnto him, Did I not charge thee by the Lord with an othe, and teſtified vnto thee, ſaying, Be ſure, that whē ſo euer thou goeſt out, and walkeſt abroade any whither, thou ſhalt die the death: And thou ſaideſt vnto me, It is good tidings that I haue heard.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the othe of the Lord, and the commandement that I charged thee withall:

44 The king ſayde moreouer to Semei, Thou remembreſt all the wickednelle which thine heart knoweth, and that thou diddeſt to Dauid my father: the lord alſo ſhal bring thy wickednes vpon thine owne head:

45 And king Solomon ſhall be bleſſed, and the ſeate of Dauid ſtabliſhed before the Lorde for euer.

46 So the king commanded Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada which went out, and ſmote him, that he died: and the kingdome was ſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Solomon taketh Pharaos daughter to wife. 5 The Lord appeareth to him, and giueth him wiſedome. 17 The pleading of the two harlots, and Solomons ſentence therein.

1 SOlomon * made affinitie with Pharao king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaos daughter, and brought her into the a citie of Dauid, vntill he had made an ende of building his owne houſe, and the houſe of the Lord, and the wall of Hieruſalem rounde about.

2.Chro.1.1.

a Bethlehem

2 Onely the people ſacrificed in b high places, becauſe there was no houſe builte vnto the name of the Lord vntill thoſe dayes.

b Where altars were appointed before ꝑ temple was built to offer vnto the Lord.

3 And Solomon loued the Lord, walking in the ordinances of Dauid his father: ſaue only that he ſacrificed and offered incenſe vpon altars in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to offer there, for that was the ſpeciall high place: & a thouſand whole burnt offerings did Solomon offer vpon that altar.

5 And in Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night, and God ſaid, Aſke what [thou wilt,] that I may giue it thee.

6 And Solomon ſaide, Thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father great mercy, when he walked before thee in trueth, in righteouſneſſe, and in plainenelle of heart with thee, & thou haſt kept for him this great mercie, that thou haſt giuen him a ſonne to ſit on his ſeate, as it is come to paſſe this day.

7 And nowe, O Lord my God, it is thou that haſt made thy ſeruant king, in ſteade of Dauid my father: and I am but yong, & c wote not howe to go out and in.

c To behaue my ſelfe in this great charge of ruling.

8 And thy ſeruant is in the middes of thy people which thou haſt choſen, & verily thy people are ſo many that they can not be told, nor numbred for multitude.

9 d Giue * therefore thy ſeruant an vnderſtanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may diſcerne betweene good and badde: for who is able to iudge this thy ſo mightie a people?

d Gouernmēt pertaineth to men of wiſedome and vnderſtanding. 2.Chro.1.10.

10 And this pleaſed the Lorde well, that Solomon had deſired this thing.

11 And God ſayd vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt aſked this thing, and haſt not aſked for thy ſelfe long life, neither haſt aſked riches for thy ſelfe, nor haſt aſked the life of thine enemies, but haſt aſked for thy ſelfe vnderſtanding, and diſcretion in iudgement:

12 Beholde, I haue done according to thy wordes: loe, I haue giuen thee a wiſe and an vnderſtanding heart, ſo that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhall any ariſe like vnto thee.

13 * And

Wisdo.7.11.

13 *And I haue also giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, euen riches and honour, so that there shalbe no king like vnto thee all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe mine ordinances and my commaundements, as thy father Dauid did walke, I wil lengthen thy dayes.

e He knewe that God had appeared to him in a dreame.

15 When Solomon awoke, e behold, it was a dreame: and he came to Hierusalem, and stood before the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, and offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

‡victuallers.

16 Then came there two women that were ‡harlots vnto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman sayde, Oh my lorde, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a childe with her in ỳ house.

18 And the third day after that I was deliuered, she was deliuered also: and wee were together, and no stranger with vs in the house saue we two.

19 And this wiues child died in the night: for she smothered it.

20 And shee arose at midnight, and tooke my sonne from my side while thine handmayde slept, and layde it in her bosome, and put her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to giue my childe sucke, beholde, it was dead: but whē I had looked vpon it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne which I did beare.

22 And the other woman sayd, It is not so, but my sonne liueth, and thy sonne is dead. And she saide againe, No, but thy sonne is dead, & my sonne is aliue. And thus they pleaded before the king.

23 Then sayde the king, The one sayth, This that is aliue is my sonne, & the dead is thine: and the other saith, Nay: but thy sonne is the dead, and the liuing childe is mine.

f The wisedome of king Solomon.

24 And the king sayde, f Bring mee a sworde. And they brought out a sworde before the king:

25 And the king sayde, Diuide the liuing childe in two, and giue the one halfe to the one, and the other to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing childe was, vnto the king (for her bowels yerned vpon her sonne) and sayde, I beseech thee my lorde, giue her the liuing childe, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but deuide it.

27 Then the king answered, and said, Giue her the liuing childe, and slay it not: for shee is the mother thereof.

28 And all they of Israel heard of the iudgement which the king had iudged, and feared the king: for they sawe that the wisedome of God was in him, to doe iustice.

The iiii. Chapter.

2 The princes & rulers vnder Solomon. 32 His bookes and writings.

1 AND so king Solomon was king ouer all Israel.

2 And these were his lords, Azaria the sonne of Sadoc the Priest.

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonne of Sisa, Scribes: Iosaphat the sonne of Ahilud the Recorder,

4 Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the hoste: Sadoc and a Abiathar were the Priestes.

a Not that Abiathar whom king Solomon had deposed, Chap. 2. but another of that name.

5 And Azaria the sonne of Nathan was ouer the officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan was a Priest, the kings companion.

6 And Ahisar was stewarde of the housholde: and Adoniram the sonne of Abda was ouer the tributes.

7 And Solomon had twelue officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the king and his housholde: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision for necessarie things.

8 And these are their names: the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim.

9 The sonne of Dekar in Makaz and in Saalbim, and Bethsames, Elon, and Bethhanan.

10 The sonne of Heseb in Aruboth, to whome pertained Socho, and all the land of Hepher.

11 The sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Tapheth ỳ daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baana the sonne of Ahilud was ouer Thaanach, & Megiddo, and ouer al Bethsan, which is by Zarthana beneath Iezrael, from Bethsan to the playne of Mehola, euen vnto the place that is ouer against Iecmeam.

13 The sonne of Gaber had Ramoth Gilead, & his were the townes of Iair the sonne of Manasse, which are in Gilead: and vnder him was the region of Argob, which is in Balan, threescore great cities, with walles & barres of brasse.

14 Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo had Mahenaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Nephthali, and hee tooke Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baana the sonne of Husai was in Aser and in Aloth.

17 Iosaphat the sonne of Paruah was in Issachar.

18 Semei the sonne of Ela was in Beniamin.

19 Gaber the sonne of Uri was in the countrey of Gilead, the lande of Sehon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Balan, and was officer alone in the land.

20 And Iuda and Israel were many, [euen]

as

as the sande of the sea in number, eating, drinking, and making merie.

Eccle.47.13. 21 *And Solomō reigned ouer al kingdomes from ẏ riuer vnto the land of the Philistines, vnto the border of Egypt: and they brought presentes, and serued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

a Coms the Latin worde, containeth xv. bushels. 22 And Solomons bread for one day, was thirtie a quarters of manchet flowre, & three score quarters of meale,

23 Ten stalled oxen, and twentie out of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe, beside Hartes, Buckes, and wilde Goates, and Capons.

24 For hee ruled in all the region on the other side Euphrates, from Thiphsah to Azza, ouer all the kings on the other side the riuer: & hee had peace ‖ with al his seruants on euery side.

‖ Or, on euery side rounde about him.

25 And Iúda and Israel dwelt without feare, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figge tree, from Dan to Beersleba, all the dayes of Solomon.

2.Chro.9.25. 26 *And Solomon had fourtie thousand stalles of horses for charets, and twelue thousande horsemen.

27 And the officers prouided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came out of any place to king Solomons table, euery man his moneth, so that they lacked nothing.

28 Barly also & strawe for the horses & mules, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man in his office.

Eccle.47.16. 29 *And God gaue Solomon wisedome, and

b Meaning great vnderstanding, and able to cōprehend al things.

vnderstanding exceeding much, and a b large heart, euen as the sand that is on the sea shore.

c That is, of the Philosophers and Astronomers which were iudged most wise. 30 And Salomons wisedome excelled the wisdome of al the children of the c East countrey, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men, yea then Ethan the Esrahite, and Heman, Chalchol, and Darda the sonnes of Mahol: and his name was spoken of throughout all nations on euery side.

d The most part whereof are perished. 32 And Solomon spake three thousande d prouerbes: and his songes were a thousand & fiue.

33 And he spake of trees, euen from the Cedar tree that groweth in Libanon, vnto the Hysope ẏ springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, of foules, of wormes, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all nations to heare the wisedome of Solomon, and from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisedome.

The v. Chapter.

1 Hiram sendeth to Solomon, and Solomon to him, purposing to buylde the house of God. 6 Hee prepareth stuffe for the building. 13 The number of the workemen.

1 AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for hee had heard that they had anointed him king in the roome of his father) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 *And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying, 2.Chro.2.3.

3 Thou knowest howe that Dauid my father coulde not builde an house vnto the name of the Lorde his God, * for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the Lord put them vnder the soles of his feete. 2.Reg. 7.13. 1.chro.22.10.

4 But nowe, the Lorde my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersarie nor euill to resist.

5 And beholde, I am determined to buylde an house vnto the name of the Lorde my God, as the Lorde spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne whom I will set vpon thy seate for thee, he shall builde an house vnto my name.

6 Nowe therefore commande thou, that they hewe mee Cedar trees out of Libanon, and my seruants shall be with thine: and vnto thee will I giue the hyre for thy seruantes, according to all such things as thou shalt appoynt: for thou knowest that there are not among vs, that can skill to hewe timber like vnto the Sidons.

a In Hiram is prefigured the vocation of the Gentiles who should helpe to builde the spirituall Temple. 7 a And when Hiram heard the wordes of Solomon, hee reioyced greatly, and sayde, Blessed bee the Lorde this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this mightie people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue considered the things which thou sentest to mee for, and will accomplish all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar trees and firre.

9 My seruants shal bring them from Libanon vnto the sea: and I will conuey them by sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou shalt shew me, and will cause them to be discharged there, & thou shalt receiue them: and thou shalt do me a pleasure againe, if thou minister foode for mine house.

10 And so Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and firre trees, according to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thousande quarters of wheate for foode to his householde, and twentie buttes of pure oyle: thus much gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 And the Lord gaue Solomon wisedome, as *hee promised him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two were confedered together. Chap.3.12.

13 And king Solomon raysed a summe out of Israel, and the summe was thirtie thousande men:

14 Whom he sent to Libanon, tenne thousand a moneth by course: so that when they had bene one moneth in Libanon, they abode two moneths at home; and Adoniram was ouer the summe.

15 And Solomon had three score and ten thousande that bare burdens, and foure score thousand Masons in the mountaines:

16 Be-

16 Beſides the lordes whom Solomon appointed to ouerſee the worke, euen three thouſand and three hundred, which ruled the people [and them] that wrought in the worke.
17 And the king commanded them to bring great ſtones, coſtly ſtones, and hewen ſtones, for the foundation of the houſe.
18 And Solomons maſons, and the maſons of Hiram, did hewe them, and the ſtone ſquarers: and ſo they prepared both timber and ſtones for the building of the houſe.

The vi. Chapter.

1 The building of the temple, and the fourme thereof.
12 The promiſe of the Lord to Solomon.

3.Chro.3.1. 1 AND *in the foure hundred & foure ſcore yeere, after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, and in the fourth yeere of the reigne of Solomon vpon Iſrael, and in the moneth ‖Zif, which is the ſecond moneth, he began to build the houſe of the Lord.
‖April. 2 And the houſe which king Solomon built for the Lorde, was three ſcore cubites long, & twentie cubites broade, & thirtie cubites high.
3 And he made a porche before the temple of the houſe, which was twentie cubites long, after the breadth of the houſe, & ten cubites broade, in the forefront of the houſe.
a Some of the learned Iewes ſuppoſe that the windowes were narowe without, and wide within. 4 And in the houſe he made a wyndowes, broade [without] and narrow [within.]
5 And by the wall of the houſe he made chambers round about, in the walles of the houſe round about the temple and the quier: and he made chambers round about.
6 The neathermoſt chamber was fiue cubites broade, & the middle was ſixe cubites broade, and the thirde was ſeuen cubites broade: for without in the wall of the houſe he made reſtes rounde about, that [the beames of the chambers] ſhould not be faſtened in ỹ walles of the houſe.
7 And the houſe was built of ſtone, made perfect already before it was brought thither: ſo that there was neither hammer nor axe, either any toole of iron heard in the houſe while it was in building.
8 The doore of the middle chamber was in the right ſide of the houſe: and men went vp with winding ſtaires into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the thirde.
9 And ſo hee built the houſe, and finiſhed it: and ſieled the houſe, being vaulted, with ſieling of Cedar trees.
10 And then he built chambers to all the temple, fiue cubites high: and they were ioyned to the houſe with beames of Cedar.
11 And the word of the Lorde came to Solomon, ſaying,
12 Concerning the houſe which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in mine ordinances, and execute my lawes, and keepe all my commandements to walke in them: then will I make good vnto thee my promiſe, *which I promiſed Dauid thy father: 2.Sam.7.13. 1.chro.22.10.
13 And I will dwel among the children of Iſrael, and will not forſake my people Iſrael.
14 Solomon therefore built the houſe, and finiſhed it:
15 And ſieled the walles of the houſe within with boordes of Cedar tree, euen from the pauement of the houſe, vnto the roofe, and ſo ſieled the walles of it within with Cedar tree, & boorded the floore of the houſe with planckes of firre.
16 And he builded twentie cubites in the ſides of the quier of the temple, with boordes and walles with boordes of Cedar, and ſo built it within for the ſecrete place of the temple, euen in the moſt holy place.
17 But the houſe, that is, the temple before it, was fourtie cubites [long.]
18 And the Cedar of the houſe within, was carued with knoppes, & grauen workes: and all was Cedar timber, ſo that no ſtone was ſeene.
19 And the quier that was within the temple, he prepared, to ſet there the arke of ỹ appointment of the Lord.
‖Or, within. 20 And the quier ‖before, was twentie cubites long, and twentie cubites in breadth, and twentie cubites in height: and he couered it with pure golde, and boorded the altar with Cedar.
21 So Solomon couered the houſe within with pure golde: and he made golden barres runne along the quier, which he had couered with golde.
22 And the whole houſe he ouerlayde with golde, vntill he had ended it: alſo all the altar that was before the quier, he ouerlayde with golde.
23 And within the quier he made two Cherubims of ‖oliue tree, ten cubites high.
‖Or, Pine tree.
24 Fiue cubites long was a wing of the one Cherub, and fiue cubites long was a wing of the other Cherub: ſo that from the vttermoſt part of one wing, vnto the vttermoſt part of the other, were ten cubites.
25 And the other Cherub was tenne cubites high alſo: ſo that both the Cherubims were of one meaſure, and one faſhion.
26 For the height of the one Cherub was ten cubites, and ſo was it of the other.
27 And he put the Cherubims within the inner houſe: and the Cherubims ſtretched out their wings, ſo that the one wing of the one touched the one wall, and the one wing of the other touched the other wall: and the other two wings of them touched one another in the middeſt of the houſe.
28 And hee ouerlayde the Cherubims with golde.

29 And in the walles of the house rounde about, he made figures of carued and fyled worke: as namely pictures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and grauen flowres within and without.

30 And the floore of the house he couered with gold, within and without.

31 And in the entring of the quier he made two doores of olyue tree: and both the vpper and two side postes, were fyue square.

32 The two doores also were of olyue tree; and he graued them with grauing of Cherubims, and palme trees, & grauen flowres, & couered them with gold, & laid thinne plates of golde vpon the Cherubins and palme trees.

33 And so made he for the doore of the temple, postes of olyue tree, foure square.

34 The two doores were of firre tree, and either doore with folding leaues.

35 And he graued thereon Cherubims, palme trees, & carued flowres: and couered the carued worke with golde finely wrought.

36 And he built the inner court with three rowes of hewed stone, and one rowe of Cedar wood.

37 In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the Lord laid, in the moneth ‖ Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth ‖ Bul (which is the eight moneth) was the house full finished throughout all the parts thereof, according to all the fashion of it: And so was he seuen yeeres in building it.

‖ Aprill.

‖ October.

The vii. Chapter.

1 The building of the house of Solomon. 15 The excellent workemanship of Hyram in the pieces which he made for the temple.

1 But Solomon was building his owne house thirteene yeeres, & finished it all.

2 And he built the house in the wood Libanon, an hundred cubites long, and fiftie cubites broade, and thirty cubites high: and it stoode vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, and Cedar beames were laide vpon the pillars.

3 And the roofe was Cedar aboue vpon the beames that lay on the pillars, euen fiue and fourtie beames, fifteene in a rowe.

4 And there were windowes in three rowes, and the windowes were one against another, three folde.

5 And all the doores with the side postes, & the vpper postes, were foure square, and had windowes one against another, three folde.

6 And he made a porche by the pillars [that bare vp the house] fiftie cubites long, & thirtie cubites broade, and the porche was before those and the other pillars: for there was a thicke tree set before them.

7 Then he made a porche to sit and iudge in, euen a porche of iudgement, sieled with Cedar throughout all the pauements.

8 And his house wherein he dwelt, had an other hall more inward then the porch, of like worke: & then Solomon made an house for Pharaos daughter *(whom he had taken to wife) like vnto the fashion of the porche. * 3. King. 3. 1.

9 All these were of the best stones, hewed after a measure, and sawed with sawes within and without, from the foundation vnto the a beames that lay aboue, after the measure, and euen so on the outside toward the great court.

a These beames were laide vpon stones, that hanged out on the toppe of the wall, the breadth of a hand.

10 And the foundation was laide vpon riche stones, & that very great stones, whereof some were ten cubites, and some eight cubites.

11 And aboue were riche stones, squared after a certaine rule, and couered with Cedar.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and one rowe of Cedar plankes, after the maner of the inner court of the house of the Lorde, & of the porch of the temple.

13 And king Solomon sent and fet one Hiram out of Tyre,

14 A widowes sonne of the tribe of Nephthali, his father being a man of Tyre: Which Hiram was a craftesman in brasse, full of wisedome, vnderstanding, & cunning, to worke all maner of worke in brasse: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 For he cast two pillars of brasse, of eighteene cubites high a piece: * and a string of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about. * Iere. 52. 21.

16 And he made two pōmels of moulten brasse, [after the fashion of a crowne] to set on the toppes of the pillars: ỹ height of the one head piece conteined fiue cubites, and the height of the other head piece conteined fiue cubites also.

17 He made networke and wrethen worke like chaynes, for the pommels vpon ỹ head pieces that were on the toppe of the pillars: euen seuen [rowes] vpon the one head piece, and seuen vpon the other.

18 And so he made the pillars, and two rowes of pomegranates round about in the one networke, to couer the pommels that were vpon the toppe: and this he did also for the other head piece.

19 And the pommels that were vpon the toppe of the pillars, were after Lillie worke, in the porche, foure cubites.

20 And the pommels vpon the two pillars had also aboue ouer against the midst within the networke [pomegranates,] & vpon the second head piece were there two hundred pomegranates, in [two] rowes round about.

21 And he set vp the pillars in the porche of the temple: and when he had set vp the right pillar, he called the name thereof b Jachin: and when he had set vp the left pillar, he called the name thereof c Boaz.

b To stablish and continue, as he should say, God continue & maintein this house for euer.

c Fortitude, or strength, as he might say, God make strong this house for euer.

22 And

22 And vpon the toppe of the pillars [were] Lyllie worke: and so was the workmanship of the pillars finished.

23 And he made a moulten lauatorie, ten cubites wide from brim to brim, rounde in compasse, and fiue cubites high: and a string of thirtie cubites did compasse it about.

24 And vnder ỹ brim of it, there were knoppes round about, ten in one cubite, and they compassed the lauatorie rounde about: and the knoppes were cast with it in two rowes when it was cast.

25 And it stoode on twelue oxen, of which, three looked towarde the North, three towarde the West, three towarde the South, and three towarde the East: and the lauatorie stoode vpon them, and all their hinder partes were inward.

26 It was an hand breadth thicke, and the brim was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowres of Lyllies, & it contained two thousand [d] Bates.

[d] A Bat & an Epha seeme to be both one measure Eze. 45. euery Bat conteineth about ten pottels, whereof the Epha serueth to measure dry things, & the Bat for moyst things.

27 And he made ten feete of brasse: foure cubites long, and foure cubites broade a piece, and three cubites high.

28 And the worke of the feete was on this maner, they had sides, & the sides were betweene the ledges.

29 And on the sides that were betweene the ledges, were Lions, Oxen, and Cherubims: and likewise vpō the ledges that were aboue: and beneath the Lions and Oxen, were certaine additions made of thinne worke.

30 And vnder euerie foote were foure brasen wheeles, and ‖ boordes of brasse: and in the foure corners thereof vnder ỹ lauatorie, were vndersetters moulten, at the side of euerie addition. ‖ Or, tables.

31 And the stalke of the lauatorie was in the myddle of it, and aboue one cubite: but the stalke thereof was rounde, after the worke of the foote, a cubite and a halfe: and also vpon the stalke were grauings, with their bandes, foure square, and not rounde.

32 And vnder the sides were foure wheeles, and the axeltrees ioyned fast to the bottome, and the height of euery wheele was a cubite and an halfe.

33 And the workemanship of the wheeles was like the worke of a charet wheele: and their axeltrees, their naues, spokes, and shaftes, were all moulten.

34 And there were foure vndersetters in the foure corners of one foote, and the vndersetters were of the very bottome it selfe.

35 And in the height of the bottome was there a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and in that height of the bottome there proceeded both ledges and sides out of the same.

36 For in the boordes of the ledges, and on the sides, he had grauen pictures of Cherubims, Lions, and Palme trees, one by another round about.

37 Thus made he the ten feete after this maner: and they had all one fashion of casting, one measure, and one syse.

38 Then made he ten lauers of brasse, one lauer conteining fourtie Bates: and euery lauer was foure cubites, and vpon euery one of the ten feete, he put one lauer.

39 And he put fiue of those feete on ỹ right side of the house, and other fiue on the left: and he set the lauatorie on the right side of the house Eastward, and toward the South.

40 And Hiram made pots, shouels, and basons, and so finished al the worke that he made king Solomon for the house of the Lord:

41 That is to say, two pillars, and two rounde head pieces that were to be set on the toppes of the two pillars: and two networkes, to couer the two rounde head pieces which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two networkes, euen two rowes of Pomegranates in one networke, to couer the two head pieces that were to be set on the toppes of the pillars:

43 And the ten feete, & ten lauers on the feete:

44 The lauatorie, and twelue oxen vnder it:

45 And pots, shouels, and basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the Lord, were of bright brasse.

46 In the plaine of Iordane did the king cast them in the thicke clay, betweene Socoh and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vesselles [vnweyghed:] because they were so exceeding many, neither founde they out the weight of the brasse.

48 And so Solomon made all the vessels that perteined vnto the house of the Lord, the golden altar, and the golden table whereon the shewe bread was:

49 And fiue candelsticks for the right side, and fiue for the lefte before the quier, of pure golde, with flowres, lampes, and snuffers of golde,

50 And bowles, flat pieces, basons, spoones, and masers of pure golde: and hindges made he of golde, both for the doores of the quier the place most holy, and for the doores of the temple also.

51 And so was ended all the worke that king Solomon made for the house of the Lorde, * and Solomon brought in the things which Dauid his father had dedicated, euen the siluer, gold, and vessels, and laid them vp among the treasures of the house of the Lord. * 2. Chro. 5. 1.

The viii. Chapter.

4 The arke is borne into the temple. 10 A cloud filleth the temple. 15 The king blesseth the people.

2.Chro.5.2. 1 THen * Solomon gathered the elders of Israel, and all the heades of the tribes, & them that were captaines among ỳ fathers of the children of Israel, vnto him in Hierusalem, that they might bring vp the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Sion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled vnto king Solomon, to the feast that falleth in the ‖ moneth Ethanim, which is the seuenth moneth.

‖ Or, September.

3 And all the elders of Israel were come, and the priestes tooke vp the arke.

4 And they bare the arke of the Lorde, the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, those did the priestes and the Leuites beare.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, and went with him before the arke, did offer sheepe, and oxen, that could not be tolde nor numbred for multitude.

6 And so the priestes brought the arke of the couenant of the Lord vnto his place, euen into the quier of the temple, & place most holy, vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

7 For ỳ Cherubims stretched out their wings ouer the place of the arke, & couered both it, and also the staues thereof a high vpon it.

8 And they drue out the staues, that the endes of them might appeare out of the holy place within ỳ quier, but they were not seene without, and there they haue bene vnto this day.

Deut.10.5. a He meaneth, nothing of the whole lawe remained in ỳ arke, sauing the two tables contepning the tenne commandements: wherby neither excluding Barons rod, neither ỳ pot with Manna, which also were in the arke, Heb.9.

9 And there was nothing in the arke *[a] saue the two tables of stone which Moses put there at Horeb, where the Lorde made a couenant with the children of Israel when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

10 And when the priestes were come out of the holy place, the cloude filled the house of the Lord,

11 That the priests could not stande and minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of the Lorde.

12 Then spake Solomon, The Lord said that he would dwell in the darke cloude.

13 I haue built thee an house to dwel in, an habitation for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stoode still.

15 And he saide, Blessed be the Lorde God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie of al the tribes of Israel to build an house, ỳ my name might be therein: but I haue chosen Dauid to be ruler ouer my people Israel.

2 Sam.7.1. 17 *And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to builde an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

18 And the Lorde said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to builde an house vnto my name, thou diddest well that thou wast so minded:

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not build ỳ house: but thy sonne ỳ shall come out of thy loynes, he shall build the house vnto my name.

20 And ỳ Lorde hath made good his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and sit on the seate of Israel, as the Lord promised, & haue built an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel:

21 And I haue prepared therein a place for the arke, wherein is the couenant of the Lorde, which he made with our fathers when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 Solomon stoode before the altar of ỳ Lord, in the sight of all the congregation of Israel, and stretched out his hands toward heauen, and saide,

23 *Lorde God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or in the earth beneath, thou that keepest couenant and mercie with thy seruants that walke before thee with all their heart. 2.Mac.2.8.

24 Thou that hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is come to passe this day.

25 Therefore now, Lord God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him, saying, *Thou shalt not be without a man in my sight, to sit on the seate of Israel: so that the children take heede to their way, that they walke before me, as thou hast walked in my sight. 2.Sam.7.12.

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word be verified which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 Will God in deede dwell on the earth? beholde, the heauen and heauens of all heauens are not able to conteine thee: and how should then this house doe it that I haue builded?

28 Haue thou therefore respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, & to his supplication, O Lord my God, to heare the cry and prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee this day:

29 That thine eyes may be open towarde this house night & day, euen toward this place, of which thou hast said, *My name shalbe there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant prayeth in this place: Deut.12.11.

30 And regarde thou the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, when they pray in this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, haue mercie.

31 If any mã trespasse against his neighbour, and

and there goe an oth betweene them, and the one compell the other, and come, ſwearing before thine altar in this houſe:

32 Then hearken thou in heauen, and doe and iudge thy ſeruants, that thou condemne the vngodly, to bring his way vpon his head: and iuſtifie the righteous, to giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 When thy people Iſrael be put to the worſe before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and afterwarde turne againe to thee, & knowledge vnto thy name, and pray, & make ſupplication vnto thee in this houſe:

34 Then heare thou in heauen, to be mercifull vnto the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.

35 If heauen be ſhut vp, and there be no rayne, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: yet if they pray in this place, and giue knowledge vnto thy name, and turne from their ſinne through thy ſcourging of them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and be mercifull vnto the ſinnes of thy ſeruantes, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou ſhewe them a good way to walke in, and giue rayne vpon the land that thou haſt giuen to thy people to inherite.

37 If there be in the land dearth, or peſtilence, drouth, blaſting, Graſhopper, or Caterpiller: or if their enemie beſiege them in the lande of their cities, or whatſoeuer plague or ſickneſſe chaunce vnto them,

38 Then what prayer and ſupplication ſo euer be made of any man of all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall knowledge euery man the plague of his owne heart, and ſtretch forth his hands toward this houſe:

39 Heare thou then in heauen in thy dwelling place, and be mercifull, and doe and giue euery man according to his wayes, euen as thou that onely knoweſt his heart (for thou onely knoweſt the hearts of all the children of mẽ.)

40 That they may feare thee, as long as they liue, in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

41 And likewiſe, if a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, come out of a farre countrey, for thy names ſake:

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great name, and of thy mightie hand, and of thy ſtretched out arme,) and ſhall come and pray in this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all nations of the earth may knowe thy name, and feare thee, as doe thy people Iſrael, and that they may knowe that thy name is called vpon in this houſe which I haue builded.

44 If thy people goe out to battel againſt their enemie, whither ſo euer thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray vnto the Lorde [towarde] the way of the citie which thou haſt choſen, and [towarde] the houſe that I haue built for thy name:

45 Heare thou in heauen their prayer and ſupplication, ‖ and iudge their cauſe.

‖ Or, maintaine their right.

46 If they ſinne againſt thee (for there is no *man that ſinneth not) and thou be angrie with them, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, ſo that they carrie them away priſoners vnto the lande of their enemies, whether farre or neare:

* 1. Iohn. 1. 8. 2. chro. 6. 23. eccle. 7. 21.

47 Yet if they turne againe vnto their hearts, [b] in the land of them that carried them away captiues, and returne and pray vnto thee in the lande of their enemies, ſaying, Wee haue ſinned, we haue done wickedly, & haue committed vngodlineſſe:

b Though the temple was þ chiefe place of prayer, yet he ſecludeth not them, that being let with neceſſitie call vpon him in other places. as Daniel did, Chap. 6.

48 And ſo turne againe vnto thee with all their heart, and all their ſoule, in the lande of their enemies which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee [towarde] the way of their lande which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, and [toward] the citie which thou haſt choſen, and [towarde] the houſe which I haue built for thy name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and ſupplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and iudge their cauſe:

50 And be mercifull vnto thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee, and vnto all their iniquities, whereby they haue done wickedly againſt thee, and get thou them the fauour of thoſe which led them away captiue, that they may haue compaſſion on them.

51 For they be thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt out of Egypt, euen from the middes of the furnace of iron.

52 And let thine eyes be open vnto the prayer of thy ſeruant, & vnto the prayer of thy people Iſrael, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou diddeſt ſeparate them from among all the nations of the earth to be thine owne inheritance, as thou ſaideſt by the hande of Moſes thy ſeruant, when thou broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.

54 And when Solomon had made an ende of praying all this prayer & ſupplication vnto the Lord, he aroſe from before the altar of the Lorde, and from kneeling on his knees, and from ſtretching of his hands vp to heauen,

55 And ſtoode, and bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael, with a loude voyce, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed be the Lord that hath giuen reſt vnto his people Iſrael, according to all that he promiſed: there hath not failed one worde of all the good promiſe, which he promiſed by the hand of Moſes his ſeruant.

57 The Lord our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers, & forſake vs not, neither leaue vs:

58 But that he may bowe our heartes vnto him, that we may walke in all his wayes, and keepe his commandementes, his statutes, and his lawes which he commanded our fathers.

59 And those my wordes which I haue prayed before the Lord, be nigh vnto the Lorde our God day and night, that he defend the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all nations of the earth may knowe that the Lord is God, and no one but he.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the Lord our God, that ye walke in his statutes, and keepe his commandements, as this day.

62 And the king, and all Israel with him, offered offerings before the Lord.

2.Chro.7.5. 63 *And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered vnto the Lorde, [to wit] twentie and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousande sheepe: And so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the Lord.

64 The same day did the king halow the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lord: for there he offered whole burnt offerings, meate offerings, & the fat of the peace offerings: because the brasen altar that was before the Lorde, was too little to receiue the whole burnt offerings, meate offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And Solomon held that same time an high feast, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, euen from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the Lord our God c seuen dayes, and seuen dayes, euen fourteene dayes.

c Seuen dayes for the dedication, and seuen dayes for the feast.

66 And the eight day he sent the people away, and they ‖ blessed the king, and went vnto their tentes ioyous, and with glad heart, because of all the goodnesse that the Lorde had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

‖ Or, thanked.

The ix. Chapter.

2 The Lorde appeareth the second time to Solomon.
11 Solomon giueth cities to Hiram.

2.Chro.7.11. 1 AND when *Solomon had finished the building of the house of the Lord, & the kings palace, & all that he had in his minde, and was appointed to make:

Chap.3.5. 2 The Lord appeared to Solomon the second time, *as he appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

3 And the Lorde said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy intercession that thou hast made before me: for I haue halowed this house which thou hast built, to *put my name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

Deut.12.11.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in pureuesse of heart, and in righteousnesse, to doe all that I haue commanded thee, and wilt keepe my statutes, and my lawes:

5 Then will I stablish the seate of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, as I *promised to Dauid thy father, saying, Thou shalt not be without a man vpon the seate of Israel.

2 Sam.7.12. 1.chro.22.10.

6 But if ye and your children turne away from me, and will not keepe my commandements, and my statutes which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I weede Israel out of the lande which I haue giuen them, & this house which I haue halowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shalbe a prouerbe, and a fable among all nations,

8 ‖ And this house shalbe taken away: so that euery one that passeth by it, shalbe astonyed, and shall hisse, and they shall say, *Why hath the Lorde done thus vnto this land, and to this house?

‖ Some reade, when this house is in great honour.

Deut.29.24. iere.22.8.

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke ỳ Lord their God, which brought their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken holde vpon other godes, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the Lord brought vpon them all this euill.

10 *And at the ende of twentie yeeres, when Solomon had finished the building of the two houses [that is to wit,] the house of ỳ Lorde, and the kings palace,

2.Chro.8.1.

11 (And Hiram ỳ king of Tyre, brought Solomon timber of Cedar, and firre trees, gold, and whatsoeuer he desired) then Solomon gaue Hiram twentie cities in the lande of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre, to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they pleased him not.

13 And he saide, What cities are these which thou hast giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of ‡ barren, vnto this day.

‡ Heb. Chebul.

14 And Hiram sent the king sixe score talentes of golde.

15 (And this is the summe which king Solomon raised for a tribute, when he builded the house of ỳ Lorde, and his owne house, & Millo, and the wall of Hierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gazer.

16 For Pharao king of Egypt, went vp, and tooke Gazer, and burnt it with fire, and slue the Chanaanites that dwelt in the citie, and gaue it for a present vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gazer, and Bethhoron the neather,

18 And Baalath, and Thamor in the wildernesse, in the lande,

19 And all the treasure cities that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and all that Solomon desired,

and

and would build in Hierusalem, in Libanon, and in all the land of his dominion.)

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hethites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the lande, whom the children of Israel also were not able to destroy: those did Solomon compell to bring tribute, vnto this day.

22 But of the childrē of Israel, did Solomon make no bondmē: but they were mē of warre, his ministers, his lordes, his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

23 And these were the lordes that were set ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred were they and fiftie, and they ruled the people that wrought the worke.

2.Chro.8.11. 24 *And Pharaos daughter came vp out of the citie of Dauid, vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: and then did he also builde Millo.

25 And thrise a yeere did Solomon offer whole burnt offerings, & peace offerings vpon the altar which he built vnto the Lorde, and he burnt incense vpon the altar that was before the Lord, and so he finished the house.

26 And king Solomon made a nauie of ships in Azion Gaber, which is beside Eloth, on the brinke of the red sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent by ship also of his seruants that were shipmen and had knowledge of the sea, with the seruants of Solomon:

a In the second Chro. the 8. Chap. is made mention of thirtie moe, which seeme to haue bene imployed for their charges.

28 And they came to Ophir, & fet from thence [a] foure hundred and twentie talents of golde, and brought it to king Solomon.

The x. Chapter.

1 The queene of Saba commeth to heare the wisedome of Solomon. 18 His royall throne. 32 His power and magnificencie.

Matth.12.42. 2.chro.9.1. 1 AND the *queene of Saba hearing the fame of Solomon (concerning ỹ name of the Lorde) came to proue him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Hierusalē with a very great traine, with Camels that bare sweete odours, & golde exceeding much, and precious stones: and she came to Solomon, and communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon declared vnto her al her questions, so that there was not one thing hyd from the king, which he expounded not vnto her.

4 And the queene of Saba considered all Solomons wisedome, and the house that he had builded,

5 And the meate of his table, and the sitting of his seruantes, the order of his ministers, and their apparel, and his ‖ butlers, and his whole burnt sacrifices that he offered in the house of the Lord: and ‡ she was astonyed.

‖ Or, drinking vessels.
‡ Heb. There was no more spirit in her.

6 And she sayde vnto the king, It was a true word that I heard in mine owne land, of thy sayings, and of thy wisedome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued it not, till I came, and sawe it with mine eyes: and behold, the one halfe was not tolde me: for thy wisedome and prosperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard of thee.

8 Happie are thy men, and happie are these thy seruantes which stand euer before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed be the Lorde thy God which loued thee, to set thee on ỹ seate of Israel, [a] because the Lord loued Israel for euer, & made [b] thee king, to doe equitie and righteousnesse.

a God loueth that people to whom he giueth a wise ruler.
b The office of a king.

10 And she gaue the king sixe score talentes of golde, & of sweete odours exceeding much, & precious stones: there came no more such abundance of sweete odours, as the queene of Saba gaue to king Solomon.

11 The nauie also of the ships of Hiram (that caried golde from Ophir) brought likewise great plentie of Almuge trees, and precious stones, from Ophir.

12 And the king made of the Almuge trees pillars for the house of the Lord, and for ỹ kings palace, and made Harpes and Psalteries for singers: there came no more such Almuge trees, nor were any more seene vnto this day.

13 And king Solomon gaue vnto the queene of Saba, according to all her desire, whatsoeuer she asked, besides that he gaue her of a free will with his owne hand: and so she returned vnto her owne countrey, both she, and her seruants.

14 The weight of golde that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred, threescore, and sixe talents of golde,

15 Besides that [he had] of marchantes, and of the marchandizes of the spices, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the lordes of the countrey.

16 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten golde: sixe hundred sicles of golde went to a target.

17 And he made three hundred shieldes of beaten golde: three pound of golde went to one shielde, and the king put them in the house of the wood of Libanon.

18 And the king made a great seate of Iuorie, and couered it with the best golde.

19 And the seate had sixe steppes, and the toppe of the seate was rounde behinde, and there were pommels on eyther side on the place of the seate; and two Lions stoode beside the pommels.

20 And there stoode twelue Lions on ỹ steppes, sixe on a side: there was none like worke seene in any kingdome.

21 And all king Solomons drinking vessels were of golde, and likewise all the vessels of

the house of the wood Libanon were of pure golde: and as for siluer, it was nothing worth in the dayes of Solomon:

22 For the kings nauie of shippes went on the sea vnto Tharsis, with the nauie of Hirams ships: euen once in three yeeres went ỳ nauie to Tharsis, and brought gold and siluer, Elephantes teeth, Apes, and Pecockes.

23 And so king Solomon exceeded all ỳ kings of the earth, both in riches and wisedome.

24 And all the world resorted to Solomon, to heare his wisedome which God had put in his heart:

25 And brought him euerie man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of golde, raiment, harnesse, and sweete odours, and horses, and Mules, yeere by yeere.

2.Chro.1.14. 26 And * Solomon gathered together charets and horsemen. And he had a thousande and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Hierusalem.

27 And the king made siluer in Hierusalem as plenteous as stones, and Cedar as plenteous as the wilde figge trees, that growe abundantly in the fieldes.

28 Also Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and fine linen: the ‖ kings marchants receiued the linen for a price.

29 A charet came vp out of Egypt ‖ for six hundred sicles of siluer, ỳ is, one horse for an hundred and fiftie, and euen so for all the kings of the Hethites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out ‖ through their hands.

‖ Or, for the company of the kings marchants did receiue a number at a price.

‖ Or, worth.

‖ Or, by their meanes.

The xi. Chapter.

1 Solomon had a thousande wiues and concubines, which bring him to idolatrie.

1 BUt King Solomon loued many outlandish women, & the * daughter of Pharao, and women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonites, and Hethites:

Deut.17.17.

2 Where as yet concerning these nations, the Lorde saide vnto the children of Israel, Goe not ye into them, nor let them come in to you, els will they turne your heartes after their goddes: neuertheless, Solomon claue vnto them in loue.

a God tollerated in his people the Israelites pluralitie of wiues, as well for the increase of that his people, as also for ỳ mysterie. For Agar and Sara Abrahams wiues, Lea & Rachel Jacobs wiues, were figures of the Synagogue, and of ỳ true church: but Christ hath called vs to the first institution, saying, There shalbe two in one flesh, Mat. 19. Judges. 2.

3 a And he had seuen hundred wiues [that were] queenes, & three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was olde, his wiues turned his heart after other goddes: and his heart was not perfect with the Lorde his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon followed Ashtaroth the god of the Sidons, and Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon wrought wickednesse in the sight of the Lorde, and followed not the Lorde perfectly, as did Dauid his father.

7 For then did Solomon builde an high place for Chamos the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Hierusalem, and vnto Moloch the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 b And likewise did he for all his outlandish wiues, which burnt incense, and offered vnto their goddes.

b Here it appeareth what daunger it is to ioyne with infidels and wiues of strange religion.

9 And the Lorde was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the Lorde God of Israel, which had appeared vnto him twise,

10 And gaue him a charge concerning this thing, that he shoulde not follow other gods: but he kept not that which the Lorde commanded him.

11 Wherefore the Lorde said vnto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept mine appointment, and my statutes which I commanded thee, I will rent the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy seruant.

12 Notwithstanding, in thy dayes I will not doe it, because of Dauid thy father: but will take it from the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not take away all the kingdome: but will giue one c tribe to thy sonne, because of Dauid my seruant, and because of Hierusalem which I haue chosen.

c Because the tribes of Juda & Beniamin had their possessions mixed, they are here taken as one tribe.

14 And the Lord stirred vp an aduersarie vnto Solomon, euen one Hadad an Edomite, of the kings seede, which was in Edom.

15 For when Dauid was * in Edom, and Joab the captaine of the host was gone vp to burie them that were slaine, he smote all the men children in Edom:

2.Kin.8.14.

16 (For sixe monethes did Joab remaine there, and all Israel, till he had destroyed all the men children of Edom,)

17 And this Hadad fled, and certaine other Edomites of his fathers seruantes with him, to come into Egypt: Hadad being yet a litle childe.

18 And they arose out of Madian, and came to Paran, and tooke men with them out of Paran, and came to Egypt, vnto Pharao king of Egypt, which gaue him an house, & appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad gat great fauour in the sight of Pharao, so that he gaue him to wife the sister of his owne wife, euen the sister of Thaphpenes the queene.

20 And the sister of Thaphpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whō Thaphpenes nourished in Pharaos house: and Genubath was with Pharaos houshold among the sonnes of Pharao.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid was laid to sleepe with his fathers, & that Joab the captaine of the host was dead also,

he

he said to Pharao, Let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne countrey.

22 Pharao said vnto him, What hast thou lacked here with me, that thou wouldest thus go to thine owne countrey? He answered, Nothing: howbeit, let me goe.

23 And God stirred him vp another aduersarie, 2.Sam.8.3. one Rezon, the sonne of Eliada, * which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zoba:

24 And he gathered men vnto him, & became captaine ouer the companie whē Dauid slew them: and they went to Damascus, & dwelt there, and raigned in Damascus.

25 Therefore was hee an aduersarie to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, and this was the mischiefe, in that Hadad did abhorre Israel, and raigned ouer Syria.

26 *And Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, an Ephrathite, of Zareda (whose mother was called Zeruah, which was a widowe) & he Solomons seruant, lift vp his hand against the king. 2.Chro.13.6.

27 But this was the cause that hee lift vp his hand against the king: Solomon built Mello, and mended the broken places of the citie of Dauid his father.

28 And this fellow Ieroboam was a man of strength and courage: and Solomon seeing the yong man that hee was able to doe the worke, made him ruler ouer all the charge of the house of Ioseph.

29 And at that season Ieroboam went out of Hierusalem, and the prophet Ahia the Silonite met him by the way, hauing a new mantell on him, and they two were alone in the field.

30 Ahia caught the new mantel that was on him, and rent it in twelue pieces,

31 And said to Ieroboam, Take thee tenne pieces: for thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the handes of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee.

32 And he shall haue one for my seruaunt Dauids sake, and for Hierusalem the citie which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:

33 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue worshipped Astaroth the god of the Sidons, and Chamos the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to fulfill my pleasure, my statutes, and my lawes, as did Dauid his father.

34 I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him chiefe all his life long, for Dauid my seruaunts sake whom I chose, because he kept my commandements and my statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdome out of his sonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, euen ten tribes of it:

36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a light alway before me in Hierusalem, the citie which I haue chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt raigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be king ouer Israel.

38 And if thou hearken vnto all that I commaund thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my sight, that thou keepe my statutes, and my commandements, as Dauid my seruaunt did, then will I bee with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for my seruant Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this [offence which Solomon hath committed] punish ỹ seede of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, vnto Silac king of Egypt, and continued there in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

41 The rest of the words that concerne Solomon, and al that he did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the booke of the words of Solomon?

42 The time that Solomon reigned in Hierusalem, vpon all Israel, was fourtie yeeres.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and Roboam his sonne reigned in his steade.

The xii. Chapter.

1 Roboam succeedeth Solomon. 20 Ieroboam reigneth ouer Israel.

1 AND *Roboam went to Sichem: for all Israel were come to Sichem to make him king. 2.Chro.10.1.

2 And when Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat which was yet in Egypt heard of it (for hee fledde to Egypt from the presence of king Solomon, and dwelt in Egypt:)

3 So they sent, and called him: and Ieroboam and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake vnto Roboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, & his sore yoke which he put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Depart yet for the space of three dayes, and then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 And king Roboam tooke counsell with the olde men that stoode before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and said, What counsell giue ye, that I may answere this people?

7 And they said vnto him, a If thou bee a seruaunt vnto this people this day, and follow their mindes, and answere them, and speake kinde words to them, they will bee thy seruants for euer. a Graue and wise counsell.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell that the olde men

men had giuē him, & called vnto his counsell yong men, that were growen vp with him, and waited on him:

9 And he said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that we may answer this people? for they haue communed with me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter.

b Yong and rash counsell.

10 b And the yong men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that haue said vnto thee, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: * euē thus shalt thou say vnto them, My litle finger shal bee weightier then my father was in the loynes.

Eccl.47.28.

11 And nowe where as my father did lade you, and put a grieuous yoke vpon you, I will make it heauier: my father hath chastised you with rodes, but I will correct you with ‖ scourges.

‖ Or, scorpions.

12 And so Ieroboam and all the people, came to Roboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

13 And the king answered the people churlishly, and left the olde mens counsell that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke grieuous, and I will make it grieuouser: my father also chastised you with rods, but I will chastise you with scourges.

15 And the king hearkened not vnto ỹ people: for it was the * ordinaunce of God, that hee might perfourme his saying which the Lord spake by Ahia the Silonite vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat.

1.Kin.11.11.

16 And so when all Israel sawe that the king regarded them not, the people answered the king with these wordes, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? wee haue no inheritance in the sonne of Isai: to your tentes, O Israel, now see to thine owne house, Dauid. And so Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 Howbeit, ouer the children of Israel which dwelt in ỹ cities of Juda, did Roboam raigne still.

18 The king Roboam sent Aduram the receiuer of the tribute, and all they of Israel stoned him to death: but king Roboam made speede to get him vp to his charet, and to flee to Hierusalem.

19 And they of Israel rebelled against ỹ house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, they sent and called him vnto the multitude, and made him king ouer all Israel, and there was no tribe that followed the house of Dauid, but Juda onely.

Chap.11.13.

21 And when * Roboam was come to Hierusalem, he gathered all the house of Juda, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and foure score thousand of chosen men, which were good warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, and to bring the kingdome againe to Roboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 * And the word of God came vnto Semaia the c man of God, saying,

2.Chro.11.2.

c The prophet of God.

23 Speake vnto Roboam the sonne of Solomon king of Juda, and vnto all the house of Juda and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not goe vp, nor yet fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is my doing. They hearkened therefore to the worde of the Lord, and returned to depart, according to the word of the Lord.

25 Then Ieroboam built Sichem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam thought in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid.

27 d For if this people goe vp, and doe sacrifice in the house of the Lord at Hierusalem, then shal the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord Roboam king of Juda, and so shall they kill me, and goe againe to Roboam king of Juda.

d Worldly pollicie against Gods word.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counsell, and made two calues of golde, and said vnto them, It is much for you to goe vp to Hierusalem: * beholde O Israel, these are thy gods, which brought thee out of the lande of Egypt.

Exo.32.8.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, & the other set he in Dan.

30 And this thing turned to sinne: for the people went (because of the one) as farre as Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, * and made priests of ỹ lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

2.Chro.11.15.

32 And Ieroboam made a feast the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, like vnto the feast that is in Juda, & offred on the altar: and so did he in Bethel, to offer vnto the calues that he had made: and he put in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 And he went vp to the altar, to burne incēse which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, euen in the moneth which he had imagined of his owne heart: & made a solemne feast vnto the children of Israel, ‖ and offered vpon the altar, and burnt incense.

‖ Or, and he went vp to the altar to burne incense.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 Ieroboam is reprehended of the prophet. 4 His hand drieth vp.

1 And

a A prophet.

1 And behold, there came a[a] man of God out of Juda by the word of the Lord, vnto Bethel: and Jeroboam stood by the altar, to put incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the worde of the Lord, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the Lord, * Behold, a child shall be borne vnto the house of Dauid, Josia by name, & vpon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt vpon thee.

4.King.23.17.

3 And he gaue a token the same tyme, saying, This is the token that the Lord hath spoken it, Behold, the altar shall rent, and the ashes that are vpon it shall fall out.

4 And when the king heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, he stretched out his hand from the altar, saying, Hold him: And his hand which he put forth against him, dried vp, and he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar also claue asunder, and the ashes fell out from the altar, according to the token which the man of God had giuen by ỹ word of the Lord.

6 And the king answered, and said vnto ỹ man of God, Oh pray vnto the Lord thy God, and make intercession for me, that my hand may be restored me againe. And the man of God besought the Lord, & the kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the king saide vnto the man of God, Come home with me, that thou mayest dine, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said vnto the king, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither wil I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me thorow the word of the Lord, saying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 And so he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 And there dwelt an old prophet in Bethel, & his sonnes came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: and the words which he had spoken vnto the king, told they their father also.

12 And their father said vnto them, What way went he? And his sonnes shewed him what way the man of God went, which came from Juda.

13 And he said vnto his sonnes, Saddle me the asse. Which when they had sadled, hee gate him vp thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oke, & he said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest frō Juda? And he said, I am.

15 He sayd vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 He answered, I may not returne with thee, to goe in with thee: neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For it was saide to me in the worde of the Lorde, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou camest.

18 He sayde vnto him, I am a Prophet also as well as thou, and an angel spake vnto mee in the word of ỹ Lord, saying, Bring him againe with thee into thine house, that hee may eate bread, and drinke water: [And] hee lyed vnto him.

19 And so he went againe with him, and did eat bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 And as they sate at the table, the worde of the Lord came vnto ỹ Prophet that brought him againe.

21 And he cryed vnto ỹ man of God that came from Juda, saying, Thus sayth the Lord, Because thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the Lorde, and hast not kept the commandement which the Lord thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe againe, and hast eaten bread, and drunke water, in the place concerning the which the Lord did say vnto thee, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke no water: thy carkeise shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 And when he had eaten bread, and drunke, he sadled him ỹ asse, to wit, to the prophet whom he had brought againe.

24 And when he was gone, [b]a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carkeise was cast in the way, & the asse stoode thereby, and the lion stood by the corse also.

b The minister of God not doing his duetie according to Gods word, is in most danger of punishment.

25 And men that passed by, sawe the carkeise cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carkeise: & they came and told it in ỹ towne where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him backe againe from the way, heard thereof, hee said, It is the man of God, hee was disobedient vnto the word of the Lord, & therefore the Lord hath deliuered him vnto the Lion, which hath rent him, and slayne him, according to the worde of the Lorde which he spake vnto him.

27 And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me an asse. And they sadled him.

28 And he went, and found his body cast in the way, and the asse and the lion stood by ỹ corse, and the lion had not eaten the carkeise, nor hurt the asse.

29 And the prophet tooke vp the body of the man of God, & laid it vpon the asse, & brought it againe: and the old prophet came to the citie, to lament, and to burie him.

30 And hee layed his body in his owne graue, and then lamented ouer him, [saying,] Alas my

my brother.

31 And when hee had buried him, hee ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, When I am dead, ſee that ye burie me in the ſepulchre wherein the man of God is buried: lay my bones beſide his bones.

32 For the ſaying which hee cried at the word of the Lord againſt the altar in Bethel, and againſt all the houſes of high places which are in the cities of Samaria, ſhal come to paſſe.

33 Howbeit, for all that, Ieroboam conuerted not from his wicked way: but turned backe, and made of the loweſt of the people prieſts of the high places: * & who ſo pleaſed him, he ‖ filled his hand, and he became prieſt of the high places.

Chap. 12. 31.

‖ Or, conſecrated him.

34 And this thing turned to ſinne vnto the houſe of Ieroboam, euen to deſtroy him, and to bring him to nought from off the face of the earth.

The xiiii. Chapter.

Ieroboam ſendeth his wife diſguiſed to Ahia the prophet, who declareth vnto him the deſtruction of his houſe.

1 AT that time Abia the ſonne of Ieroboam fell ſicke.

2 And Ieraboam ſayd to his wife, Vp, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelfe, that thou be not knowen to be the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Silo, for there is Ahia the prophet, * which told me that I ſhould be king ouer this people.

3. Kin. 11. 31.

3 And take with thee ten loaues, & cracknels, and a cruſe of hony, & goe to him, that he may tell thee what ſhall become of the child.

4 And Ieroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Silo, and came to the houſe of Ahia: but Ahia could not ſee, for his eyes were waxen dimme for age.

5 And the Lord ſaid vnto Ahia, Beholde, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aſke a thing of thee for her ſonne, for he is ſicke: but thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto her. And when ſhe came in, ſhe fained her ſelfe to be another woman.

6 But when Ahia heard the ſound of her feete, as ſhe came in at the doore, he ſaid, Come in thou wife of Ieroboam, why faineſt thou thy ſelfe to bee another? I am ſent to thee [to ſhew thee] heauie things.

7 Goe tell Ieroboam, Thus ſaith the Lorde God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Iſrael,

8 And haue rent the kingdome away from the houſe of Dauid, and gaue it thee: neuertheleſſe, thou haſt not bene as my ſeruaunt Dauid, which kept my commandements, and followed me with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes:

9 But haſt done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke me, and haſt caſt me behind thy backe:

10 * Therefore behold, I will bring euill vpon the houſe of Ieroboam, & will roote out from Ieroboam, euen him that pisſeth againſt the wall, and him that is in priſon and forſaken in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till he hath caried out all.

3. Reg. 15. 29.

11 Whoſoeuer of Ieroboams houſe die in the towne, him ſhall the dogs eate: and hee that dieth in the field, ſhall the foules of the aire eate: for the Lord hath ſaid it.

12 Vp therefore, and get thee to thine owne houſe: [Behold,] when thy foote entreth into the citie, the child ſhall die,

13 And all they of Iſrael ſhall mourne for him, and bury him: for he onely of Ieroboam ſhal come to the ſepulchre, becauſe in him there is found goodneſſe toward the Lord God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the Lorde ſhall ſtirre him vp a king ouer Iſrael, which ſhall deſtroy the houſe of Ieroboam in that day: but what is it now?

15 For the Lorde ſhall ſmite Iſrael, like as a reede is ſhaken in the water, & he ſhall weede Iſrael out of this good land which he gaue to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond ‖ the riuer, becauſe they haue made them groues, and angred the Lord.

‖ Or, Euphrates.

16 And he ſhall giue Iſrael vp, becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam, which did ſinne, & made Iſrael to ſinne.

17 And Ieroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Thirzah: and when ſhe came to the threſholde of the doore, the childe was dead.

18 And all Iſrael buried him, & lamented him, according to the word of the Lord, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruaunt Ahia the prophet.

19 And the reſt of the words that concerne Ieroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

20 And the daies which Ieroboam reigned, were two and twentie yeeres: and when hee was laied a ſleepe with his fathers, Nadab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

21 * Roboam the ſonne of Solomon reigned in Iuda: and Roboam was fourtie and one yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſeuenteene yeeres in Hieruſalem the citie which the Lord did chooſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his name there: his mothers name was Naama, an Ammonite.

2. Chro. 12. 13.

22 And Iuda wrought wickednes in the ſight of the Lorde, and angred him in moe things

then

then their fathers did in their sinnes which they sinned.

23 For they also made them high places, images, and groues on euery high hill, & vnder ‖ euery thicke tree.

‖ Or, greene.

24 And there was a stewes of male children in the land, and they did according ý all ý abominations of the nations which the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

25 And in the fifth yeere of king Roboam, Sisac king of Egypt, came vp against Hierusalem:

26 And tooke away the treasures of the house of the Lorde, and the treasures of the kings house, and spoiled all that was to be had: and he tooke away all the shields of golde *which Solomon had made:

3.King.10.16.

27 In whose stead king Roboam made brasen shields, and committed them vnto the hands [of the keeping] of the captaines of the gard, which waited at the doore of the kings house.

28 And when the king went into the house of the Lorde, they of the garde bare them, and brought them againe into the gard chamber.

29 The rest of the wordes that concerne Roboam, and all that hee did, are they not witten [a] in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

a Which bookes were called the bookes of Semeia and Iddo the prophets, 2.Chro.12.

30 And there was warre betweene Roboam & Jeroboam all their liues.

31 And Roboam slept with his fathers, and was buried beside his fathers in the citie of Dauid: his mothers name was Naama, an Ammonite. And Abiam his sonne raigned in his stead.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Abiam raigneth ouer Iuda. 16 The battell betweene Asa and Baasa.

2.Chro.11.22.

1 IN the * eightеenth yeere of king Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, reigned Abiam ouer Juda.

2 Three yeeres reigned he in Hierusalem: & his mothers name was Maacha, ý daughter of [a] Abisalom.

a That is, Absalom.

3 And he walked in al the sinnes of his father which he had done before him, and his heart was not perfect with the Lorde his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheless for Dauids sake did ý Lorde his God giue him [b] a light in Hierusalem, that he set vp his sonne after him, and stablished Hierusalem:

b Meaning, a sonne to reigne ouer Juda.

5 Because Dauid did that which was right in the sight of the Lorde, and turned from nothing that he commaunded him all the dayes of his life, * saue onely in the matter of Urias the Hethite.

2.Reg.11.4. and 12.9.

6 And there was warre betweene Roboam & Jeroboam as long as he liued.

7 The rest of the wordes that concerne Abiam, and all that he did, * are they not witten in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda? And there was warre betweene Abiam and Jeroboam.

2.Chro.13.3.

8 * And Abiam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: & Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

1.Chro.14.1.

9 In the twentieth yeere of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Juda.

10 Fourtie and one yeeres reigned he in Hierusalem: and his [c] mothers name was Maacha, the daughter of Abisalom.

c Grandmother.

11 And Asa did right in the eyes of the Lord, as did Dauid his father.

12 And he tooke away the male stewes out of the land, and put away all the abominable idols that his father had made.

13 [d] And hee put downe Maacha his mother from bearing rule, because she had made an idol in a groue, and Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt it by the brooke Cedron.

d Idolaters are to be punished without respect of person.

14 But the high places were not put [e] downe: neuertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the Lord all his dayes.

e He suffered that deed only of ignorance.

15 He brought in the holy vessels of his father, and that he had dedicate vnto the house of the Lord, gold, and siluer, and iewels.

16 And there was warre betweene Asa & Baasa king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasa king of Israel went vp against Juda, and built Rama, so that hee would let none goe out or in to Asa king of Juda.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and gold that was left in the treasures of the house of the Lorde, and the treasures of the kings house, and deliuered them vnto the hands of his seruantes, and king Asa sent them to Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 There is a bond betweene me and thee, betweene my father and thy father: and behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and gold, that thou come and breake the bond that thou hast with Baasa king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, & sent the captaines of the hostes, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Hion, and Dan, and Abel, Bethmaacah, and all [the region of] Cineroth, with all the land of Nephthali.

21 And when Baasa heard thereof, hee left building of Rama, and dwelt in Thirza.

22 Then king Asa ‖ made a proclamation throwout all Juda, that none should be excused: and so they tooke the stones of Rama, and the timber wherewith Baasa had builded, and king Asa built with them the hill of Beniamin and Mispah.

‖ Or, gathered toge ther all Iuda, and none to be excepted.

23 The remnant of all ý wordes that concerne Asa,

Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he builded, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of ỹ kings of Juda? Neuertheleſſe in his olde age hee was diſeaſed in his feete.

24 And Asa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried beſide his fathers, in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iosaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 And Nadab the ſonne of Ieroboam began to raigne vpon Iſrael, the ſecond yeere of Asa king of Juda, and reigned vpon Iſrael two yeeres.

26 And he did euil in the ſight of the Lord, walking in the way of his father, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

27 And Baaſa the ſonne of Ahia, which was of ỹ houſe of Iſachar, conſpired againſt him, and Baaſa ſmote him at Gibbethon, which is a citie of the Philiſtines, (for Nadab and all Iſrael laid ſiege to Gibbethon,)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa king of Juda, did Baaſa ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And when hee was king, hee ſmote all the houſe of Ieroboam, and he left him nought that breathed, vntill hee had put him cleane out, *according vnto the ſaying of the Lord, which he ſpake by his ſeruant Ahia the Silonite:

3.Kin.14.10.

30 Becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam wherewith he ſinned, and made Iſrael ſinne, when he with his prouocatiõ angred the Lord God of Iſrael.

31 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa & Baaſa king of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 So in the third yeere of Asa king of Juda, began Baaſa the ſonne of Ahia to reigne ouer all Iſrael in Thirza, twentie and foure yeeres.

34 And he did that which is euill in the ſight of the Lorde, walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 Of Baaſa. 6 Ela. 9 Zimri. 19 Amri. 31 Achab marieth Iezabel. 34 Iericho is built againe.

1 THen the word of the Lord came to Iehu ỹ ſonne of Hanani, againſt Baaſa, ſaying,

2 For as much as I exalted thee out of ỹ duſt, and made thee captaine ouer my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Ieroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſinne, to anger me with their ſinnes:

3 Beholde, I will roote out the poſteritie of Baaſa, & the poſteritie of his houſe: and will *make thy houſe like the houſe of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat.

3.Kin.15.29.

4 That man of Baaſa which dieth in the citie, him ſhall the dogs eate: and that man of him ‖ which dieth in the fields, ſhall the foules of the aire eate.

‖ Or, of his flocke.

5 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Baaſa, and what he did, and his power, are they not written in the *booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

2.Chro.16.1.

6 And ſo Baaſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Thirza, & Ela his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And by the hand of the prophet Iehu, the ſonne of Hanani, came the worde of the Lord againſt Baaſa, and againſt his houſe, and againſt all the wickedneſſe that hee did in the ſight of the Lorde, in angring him with the worke of his owne handes, that he ſhould bee like the houſe of Ieroboam, and becauſe he killed [a] him.

a Meaning, Nadab Ieroboams ſonne.

8 The twentie & fire yeere of Asa king of Juda, began Ela the ſonne of Baaſa to reigne ouer Iſrael in Thirza two yeeres.

9 And his ſeruant Zimri (which was captaine of halfe his charets) conſpired againſt him as he was in Thirza drinking, and was drunken in the houſe of Arza, ſteward of his houſe in Thirza.

10 *And Zimri came and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twentie and ſeuenth yeere of Asa king of Juda, and reigned in his ſtead.

4.Kin.2.31.

11 And when he was king, & ſate on his ſeate, he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſa, not leauing thereof one to piſſe againſt a wall: yea, he ſlew his kinſfolkes and friends alſo.

12 And thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſa, according to the worde of the Lorde, which he ſpake againſt Baaſa by the hand of Iehu the prophet,

13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſa and ſinnes of Ela his ſonne, which they ſinned, and made Iſrael to ſinne, and anger the Lorde God of Iſrael with their vanities.

14 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Ela, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

15 In the twentie and ſeuenth yeere of Asa king of Juda, did Zimri raigne ſeuen dayes in Thirza: and the people was then in the hoſte beſieging Gibbethon, a citie of the Philiſtines.

16 And the people in the hoſte heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and ſlaine the king: Wherefore all they of Iſrael made Amri ỹ captaine of the hoſte, king ouer Iſrael that ſame day, euen in the hoſte.

17 And Amri departed vp from Gibbethon, and all Iſrael with him, and they beſieged Thirza.

18 And

18 And when Zimri sawe that the citie must needes be taken, he went into the palace of the kings house, [b] and ‡burnt himselfe & the kings house with fire, and so died,

b The end of treason.
‡Hebr. burnt the kings house ouer him.

19 For his sinnes which hee sinned, in doing that which is euill in the sight of the Lord, & in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinnes which he did, and in that hee made Israel to sinne.

20 The rest of the wordes that concerne Zimri, and the treason that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 Then were the people of Israel deuided into two partes: for halfe the people followed Thibni the sonne of Ginath, making him king: and the other halfe followed Amri.

22 But the people that followed Amri, preuailed against the people that followed Thibni the sonne of Ginath: and so Thibni died, and Amri raigned.

23 In the thirtie and one yeere of Asa king of Juda, began Amri to raigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: Sixe yeeres raigned hee in Thirza.

‖Or, Schomron. 24 He bought the hill of ‖Samaria of one Semar, for two talents of siluer, and built in the hill, and called the name of the citie which he built, after the name of Semar, which had bene owner of the hill of Samaria.

25 But Amri wrought that which is euill in the sight of the Lord, and did worse then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, and in his sinnes wherewith he made Israel sinne, to anger the Lord God of Israel with their vanities.

27 The rest of the wordes that concerne Amri, and all that he did, and his strength that he shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 And so Amri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, & Achab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 In the thirtie and eight yeere of Asa king of Juda, began Achab the sonne of Amri to reigne ouer Israel, and the same Achab the sonne of Amri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria twentie and two yeeres.

30 And Achab the sonne of Amri did euill in the sight of the Lord, aboue all that were before him.

c Some read it interrogatiuely.

31 For [c] it seemed vnto him but a light thing, to walke in the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat: He tooke Iezabel also the daughter of Ethbaal king of ꝑ Sidonites to wife, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And hee reared vp an altar for Baal, in the temple of Baal, which he had builded in Samaria:

33 And Achab made a groue, & proceeded further in angring the Lord God of Israel, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 In his dayes did Hiel of Bethel build Iericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his eldest sonne, and set vp the gates thereof in his yongest sonne Segub, * according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Iosuah the sonne of Nun. Iosu.6.26.

The xvii. Chapter.

1 Elias forewarneth of the famine to come. 4 He is fed of Rauens.

1 AND * Elias the Thesbite, which was of the inhabiters of Gilead, said vnto Achab, As the Lord God of Israel liueth, before whom I stand, there shall bee neither dewe nor raine these yeeres, but according to my word. Iam.5.16. eccl.48.3.

2 And the word of the Lorde came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe in the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordane.

4 Thou shalt drinke of the riuer, and I haue commanded the Rauens to feed thee there.

5 And so he went, and did according vnto the worde of the Lorde: for he went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordane.

6 [a] And the Rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and likewyse bread and flesh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke. a God doeth marueilously prouide for his in all their extremities.

7 And after a while the brooke dried vp, because there fell no raine vpon the earth.

8 And the word of the Lorde came vnto him, saying,

9 * Up, and get thee to ‖Sareptha, which is in Sidon, and dwell there: beholde, I haue commanded a widow there to sustaine thee. Luke 4.25. ‖Or, Zarphath.

10 So he arose, and went to Sareptha: and when he came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widowe was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch mee, I pray thee, a litle water in a vessell, that I may drinke.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, hee cried after her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread also in thine hand.

12 She said, As the Lorde thy God liueth, I haue no bread readie, but euen an handfull of meale in a barrel, and a litle oyle in a cruse: & behold, I am gathering two sticks for to goe in, and dresse it for me and my sonne, that we may eate it, and die.

13 And Elias said vnto her, Feare not, go, and doe as thou hast said: but make me thereof a litle cake first of all, and bring it vnto me, and afterward make for thee and thy sonne.

14 For

14 For thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, The meale in the barrell shall not be wasted, neither shall the oyle in the cruse bee diminished, vntill the Lorde haue sent rayne vpon the earth.

15 And she went, and did as Elias said: and she, and hee, and her house, did eate a good space.

16 And the meale wasted not out of the barrell, neither was the oyle spent out of the cruse, according to the worde of the Lord which he spake by the hand of Elias.

17 And after these thinges, the sonne of the wife of the house fell sicke, and his sickenesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said vnto Elias, What haue I to doe with thee, O thou man of God? Art thou come vnto me to call my sinne againe to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 He said vnto her, Giue me thy sonne. And he tooke him out of her lap, and caried him vp into a loft where he abode, and laied him vpon his owne bed:

20 And called vnto the Lord, and said, O Lord my God, hast thou punished also this widowe with whom I dwell as a stranger, and hast slaine her sonne?

21 And he ‖ stretched himselfe vpon the childe three times, and called vnto the Lord, & sayd, O Lord my God, I pray thee, let this childes soule come ‡ into him againe.

22 And the Lord heard the voyce of Elias, and the soule of the childe came into him agayne, and he reuiued.

23 And Elias tooke the boy, and brought him downe out of the chamber, into the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Elias said, Behold, thy sonne liueth.

24 And the woman said vnto Elias, Nowe I know that thou art a man of God, & that the word of the Lord in thy mouth is true.

‖ Or, measured.

‡ Heb. into his inward parts.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 Elias is sent to Achab. 13 Obadia hideth an hundred prophets. 40 Elias killeth all Baals prophets.

1 AFter processe of many dayes, the word of the Lord came to Elias in the third yeere, saying, Goe shew thy selfe vnto Achab, and I will send raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elias went to shewe himselfe vnto Achab, and there was a great famine in Samaria.

3 And Achab called Obadia, which was the gouernour of his house: (and Obadia feared God greatly.

4 For when Iezabel destroyed the prophets of the Lorde, Obadia tooke an hundred prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a caue, & nouried bread and water for them.)

5 And Achab sayd vnto Obadia, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes, if so that we may finde grasse to saue the horses and mules aliue, that all the beasts perish not.

6 And so they diuided the land betweene them, to walke throughout it: Achab went one way by himselfe, and Obadia went another way by himselfe.

7 And as Obadia was in the way, behold, Elias met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and sayd, Art not thou my lord Elias?

8 And he answered him, I am he: goe and tell thy lord, Behold, Elias is here.

9 He sayd, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldest deliuer thy seruant into the hand of Achab, to slay me?

10 As the Lord thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seeke thee: and when they said, He is not there, hee tooke an othe of the kingdome and nation, when he found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Goe and tell thy lord, that Elias is here.

12 And as soone as I am gone from thee, the spirite of the Lorde shall cary thee into some place that I do not know, & so when I come and tell Achab, and he cannot finde thee, hee shal slay me: but I thy seruant feare the Lord from my youth vp.

13 Was it not tolde my lord what I did when Iezabel slew the prophets of the Lord? how I hid an hundred mē of the Lordes prophets, fiftie men in one caue, and fiftie in another, & prouided them of bread and water?

14 And thou sayest, Goe thou now and shew thy lord, Behold, Elias is here: that he may slay me.

15 And Elias said, As the Lorde of hostes liueth, before whom I stand, I will shewe my selfe vnto him this day.

16 So Obadia went to meete Achab, and told him: and Achab went to meete Elias.

17 And when Achab saw Elias, he sayd vnto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 He answered, It is not I that haue troubled Israel, but [a] thou and thy fathers house, in that ye haue forsaken the commandements of the Lorde, and thou hast followed Baal.

19 Now therefore send, and gather to mee all Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal, foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues, foure hundred, which eate at Iezabels table.

20 So Achab sent vnto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elias came vnto all the people, and said,

[a] The ministers of Gods word ought to be faithful and bold to reproue the wicked without respect of persons.

saide, Howe long [b] halt ye betweene two opinions? If the Lorde bee God, followe him: but if Baal be he, then goe after him. And the people answered him not one word.

b Religion is not an indifferent thing, but wholy to be imbraced, and constantly professed.

22 Then said Elias vnto the people [againe,] I onely remaine a prophet of ỹ Lord: but Baals [c] prophets are foure hundred and fiftie.

c Baal hath more prophets then God.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two Oxen, and let thē choose the one, and cut him in pieces, and lay him on wood, and put no fire vnder: & I will dresse the other Oxe, and lay him on wood, and will put no fire vnder.

24 And cal ye on the name of your gods, and I will cal on the name of the Lord: and then the God that answereth by fire, let him bee God. And all the people answered, and sayde, It is well spoken.

25 And Elias sayde vnto the prophets of Baal, Choose you an Oxe, and dresse him first, for yee are many: and call on the name of your goddes, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the one Oxe that hee did giue thē, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning till noone, saying, O Baal heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor one to answere: and they leapt vpon the altar that they had made.

27 And at noone, Elias mocked them, and said, Crye loude, for he is a god, peraduenture hee is talking, or occupied in following vpon his enemies, or in his iourney, or it may be he sleepeth, and must bee awaked [with your crye.]

28 And they cryed loude, and cut them selues, as their maner was, with kniues, and launcers, till the blood followed on them.

29 And when midday was passed, they prophecied vntill the time of the euening sacrifice, but there was neither voyce, nor one to answere, nor any that regarded them.

30 And Elias sayde vnto all the folke, Come to mee. And all the people came to him: and hee repayred the altar of the Lorde that was broken.

31 And Elias tooke twelue stones, according to ỹ number of the twelue tribes of ỹ sonnes of Jacob, vnto whome the worde of the Lorde came, saying, * Israel shalbe thy name.

Gene. 32.28. 4.reg. 17.34.

32 And with the stones hee made an altar in the name of the Lorde: and he made a ditch about the altar, as great as would cōteine two measures of seede.

33 And hee put the wood in order, and hewed the oxe in pieces, and layde him on the wood, and sayde, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the whole burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And hee sayde, Doe so againe. And they did so the seconde time. And he sayde agains, Do it the thirde time. And they did it the thirde time,

35 And the water ranne round about the altar, and he filled the pit with water also.

36 And when they should offer the euening sacrifice, Elias the Prophet came, and sayde, Lorde God of Abraham, Isahac, and of Israel, it shall bee knowen this day that thou art the God in Israel, and [that] I [am] thy seruant, and that I haue done all these things at thy commandement.

37 Heare me, O Lorde, heare me, that this people may knowe that thou art the Lorde God, and [that] thou hast turned their heart againe nowe at the last.

38 And the fire of the Lorde fell, and consumed the whole burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that was in the pit.

39 And when all the people sawe it, they fel on their faces, and sayde, The Lorde hee is God, the Lord he is God.

40 And Elias sayde vnto them, Take the prophetes of Baal, and let not one of them escape. And they tooke them, and Elias brought them vnto the brooke Kison, [d] and slue them there.

d Elias slewe Baals prophets.

41 And Elias sayde vnto Achab, Get thee vp, eate, and drinke, for there is a sounde of much rayne.

42 And so Achab went vp to eate and to drinke: and Elias went vp to the top of Carmel, and he layde him selfe flat vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And sayde to his seruant, Goe vp, [I pray thee,] and looke towarde the way of the sea. And he went vp, and looked, and sayd, There is nothing. And againe hee sayde, Goe againe seuen times.

44 And at the seuenth time, he sayde, Beholde, there ariseth a litle cloude out of the sea, like a mans hande. He sayde, Goe and say vnto Achab, Prepare [thy charet] & get thee downe, that the rayne stop thee not.

45 And in the meane while the heauen was blacke with clouds and winde, and there was a great rayne: and Achab gate vp, and came to Jezrahel.

46 And the hand of the Lord was on Elias, and he girded vp his loynes, and ranne before Achab, till he came to Jezrahel.

The xix. Chapter.

1 Elias fleeing from Iezabel, is nourished by the angel of God. 15 Hee is commanded to anoynt Hazael, Iehu, and Elizeus.

1 AND Achab told Jezabel all that Elias had done, and howe he had slaine al the prophets with the sworde.

2 Then Jezabel sent a messenger vnto Elias, saying, So and so let the gooddes do to me, if I make not thy soule like vnto the soule of one of them, by to morowe this time.

3 When he sawe that, hee arose, and went

for his life, and came to Beerseba in Juda, & left his seruant there.

4 But he him selfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernesse, and came and sate downe vnder a Iuniper tree, & hee desired for his soule that he might die, and said, It is now inough, O Lorde, take my soule: for I am not better then my fathers.

5 And as hee lay and slept vnder the Iuniper tree, beholde, an angel touched him, and sayde vnto him, Vp, and eate.

6 And when hee looked about him, beholde, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a vessell of water at his head: and hee did eate and drinke, and layde him downe againe to sleepe.

7 And the angel of the Lorde came againe the second time, and touched him, and sayde, Vp, and eate, for thou hast yet a great iourney.

8 And hee arose, and did eate and drinke, and walked in the strength of that meate, fourtie dayes and fourtie nightes, euen vnto Horeb, the mount of God.

9 Whē he came thither vnto a caue, he lodged therein all night, and beholde, the word of the Lord came to him, and sayde vnto him, What doest thou here, Elias?

Rom.11.3. 10 And hee answered, *I haue bene ielous for the Lorde God of hostes sake: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy couenant, broken downe thine altars, and slayne thy prophetes with the sword: and I onely am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

11 And he saide, Come out, and stand vpon the mount before the Lord. And behold, the Lord went by, and a mighty strong winde that rent the mountaines, and brake the rockes before the Lord, but the Lord was not in the winde: and after the winde came an earthquake, but the Lord was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake, came fire, but the Lorde was not in the fire: and after the fire, came a small still voyce.

13 And when Elias heard, hee couered his face with his mantle, and went out, and stoode in the entring in of ỹ caue: & behold, there came a voyce vnto him, and saide, What doest thou here, Elias?

14 And he answered, I haue bene ielous for the Lord God of hostes sake, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy couenant, cast downe thine altars, and slayne thy Prophets with the sworde, and I onely am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

15 And the Lorde sayde vnto him, Goe, & turne thy way to the wildernesse, vnto Damascus: and when thou commest there, anoynt Hazael king ouer Syria:

16 And Iehu sonne of Nimsi shalt thou anoynt king ouer Israel: and Elizeus the sonne of Saphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoynt to be Prophet in thy roome.

17 *And who so escapeth the sworde of Hazael, him shall Iehu slaye: and if any man scape the sworde of Iehu, him shall Elizeus put to death. 4.Reg.9.1.eccle.48.8.

18 *And I haue left me seuen thousande in Israel, of which neuer man [a] bowed his knees vnto Baal, nor kissed him with his mouth. Rom.11.4. [a] Wicked idolaters are not of God.

19 So hee departed thence, and found Elizeus the sonne of Saphat plowing, and hauing twelue yoke of Oxen before him, & he with the twelue: and Elias went by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ranne after Elias, and sayd, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and then I will followe thee. He said vnto him, Goe backe againe, for what is it that I haue done to thee?

21 And when he went backe againe from him, he tooke a couple of oxen, & slue thē, & dressed the flesh, with the instrumentes of the oxen, & gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: & then he arose, and went after Elias, and ministred vnto him.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Samaria is besieged. 13 The Lord promiseth the victory to Achab by a Prophet.

1 AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoste together, hauing thirtie and two kings with him, & horses, and charets, and went vp, and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And hee sent messengers to Achab king of Israel, into the citie, and said vnto him, Thus sayth Benhadad,

3 Thy siluer and thy golde is mine, and the fayrest of thy wiues, and of thy children bee mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered, and sayde, My lord king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I haue.

5 And whē the messengers came againe, they sayde, Thus sayth Benhadad, For as much as I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer mee thy siluer, and thy golde, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 I will therefore send my seruants vnto thee to morowe this time, and they shall searche thine house, and the houses of thy seruantes, and what so euer is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall take it in their handes, and bring it away.

7 Then the king of Israel sent for all the elders of the land, and sayd, Take heede, I pray you, and see howe this fellowe goeth about mischiefe: for hee sent vnto me for my wiues, for my children, for my siluer, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the elders, and all the people sayde, Hearken not vnto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore hee sayde vnto the messengers of

of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou diddest send for to thy seruant at the first time, that I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought answere againe.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him againe, and saide, Thus and thus doe the gods vnto me, if the dust of Samaria be ynough for all ỹ people that followe mee, to take euery man an handfull.

11 And the king of Israel answered, and sayde, Tell him, Let not him that putteth on his harnesse, boast him selfe, as hee that putteth it off.

12 And when Benhadad heard that tidinges (as hee was with the kings drinking within the pauilions) he sayd vnto his seruants, Put your selues in order. And they set themselues in aray against the citie.

13 And beholde, there came a Prophet vnto Achab king of Israel, saying, Thus sayeth the Lorde, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt knowe that I am the Lord.

14 And Achab said, By whom? He sayd, Thus sayth the Lorde, Euen by the seruantes of the gouernours of the shyres. Hee sayde againe, Who shall order the battell? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then hee numbred the seruantes of the gouernours of the shyres, & they were two hundred and thirtie and two: and after them also hee numbred all the people of the children of Israel, [euen] seuen thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad did drinke till hee was drunken in the pauilions, both hee and the kings, euen thirtie and two kings that holpe him.

17 And the seruantes of the gouernours of the shyres went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they shewed him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 Hee sayde, Whether they bee come out for peace, take thē aliue: or whether they be come out to fight, take them yet aliue.

19 And so those yong men of the gouernours of the shires, came out of the citie, and the host after them:

20 And they slewe euery one his enemie [that came in his way:] and the Syrians fled, and they of Israel followed after them: and Benhadad the king of Syria scaped on a horse, with his horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, & with a great slaughter, slewe he the Syrians.

22 (And there came a Prophet to the king of Israel, and sayde vnto him, Goe forth, and play the man, bee wise and take heede what thou doest: for when ỹ yeere is gone about, the king of Syria will come vp against thee.)

23 And the seruants of the king of Syria sayde vnto him, The gods of the hilles are their gods, and therefore they had the better of vs: but let vs fight against them in the playne, and [for what ye will] wee shall haue the better of them.

24 And this doe, Take the kings away, euery man out of his place, and put dukes in their roomes:

25 And number thee an host, like the host that thou hast lost, such horses, and such charets, and we will fight against them in the playne, and thou shalt see vs get the better of them. And he hearkened vnto their voyce, and did euen so.

26 And after the yere was gone about, Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphec, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and with their whole number went they against them, and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two litle flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 And there came a man of God, and sayd vnto the king of Israel, Thus sayeth the Lorde, Because the Syrians haue sayde, The Lorde is but God of ỹ hils, & not God of ỹ valleyes: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hande, and ye shall knowe that I am the Lord.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes, and in the seuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slewe of the Syrians an hundred thousand footemen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphec, into the citie, and there fell a wall vpon twentie and seuen thousande of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, from chamber to chamber.

31 And his seruantes sayde vnto him, Beholde, wee haue heard say that the kinges of the house of Israel are mercifull kinges: wee wil therefore put sackcloth about our loynes, and ropes about our heads, and goe out to the king of Israel, it may be, he will saue thy life.

32 And so they girded sackcloth about their loynes, and put ropes about their heades, and came to the king of Israel, and sayde, Thy seruant Benhadad sayth, I pray thee, let me liue. He said, Is he yet aliue? he is my brother.

33 And ỹ men tooke that word for good lucke, and hastily caught it out of his mouth, and sayd, Yea, thy brother Benhadad. He sayde, Goe, bring him hither. And Benhadad came out vnto him, and hee caused him to come vp into the charet.

a Yet is aliue.

34 And hee sayde vnto him, The cities which

my father tooke from thy father, I will restore againe, and thou shalt make streetes for thee in Damascus, as my father did in Samaria: & I will make an appoyntment with thee, and sende thee away. And so he made an appoyntment with him, and sent him away.

35 And there was a certaine man of the childrē of ỳ Prophets, which said vnto his neighbour in the worde of the Lorde, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man would not smite him.

36 Then sayde he vnto him, Because thou hast not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord, beholde, as soone as thou art departed from me, a Lion shall slaye thee. And as soone as hee was departed from him, a Lion founde him, and slue him.

37 Then hee founde another man, and sayde, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded him.

38 So the Prophet went forth, and waited for the king by the way, and put him selfe out of knowledge, with ashes which hee layde vpon his face.

39 And when the king came by, hee cryed vnto the king, and sayde, Thy seruant went out in the middes of the battell, & behold, there went away a man, whom another man brought vnto me, and sayde, Keepe this man: and if he be missed, or lost, thy life shall goe for his, or else thou shalt pay a talent of siluer.

40 And as thy seruant had here and there to doe, he was gone. And the king of Israel said vnto him, Euen so shall thy iudgement be, as thou hast giuen sentence.

41 And he hasted, and tooke the ashes away frō his face, and the king of Israel knew him that he was of the Prophets:

42 And hee sayde vnto him, * Thus sayeth the Lorde, Because thou hast let goe out of thy hande a man whome I appoynted to dye, thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heauie, and in displeasure, and came to Samaria.

1. King. 20. 36.

The xxi. Chapter.

Iezabel commandeth to kill Naboth for the vineyard that hee refused to sell to Achab. 19 Elias reproueth Achab, and he repenteth.

1 AFter these things, Naboth the Iezrahelite had a vineyard in Iezrahel, hard by the palace of Achab, king of Samaria.

2 And Achab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue mee thy vineyarde, that I may make me a garden of herbes thereof, because it lyeth so nigh my house, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyarde then it is: or rather, if it please thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth sayd to Achab, The Lorde forbid that from me, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Achab came into the house, heauie, and euill apayde, because of the worde which Naboth the Iezrahelite had spoken to him: for he had sayde, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and hee layde him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 But Iezabel his wife came to him, and said vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said vnto her, For I spake vnto Naboth the Iezrahelite, and sayde vnto him, Giue mee thy vineyarde for money, or else if it please thee, I will giue thee [another] vineyard for it: And he answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezabel his wife said vnto him, [a] Doest thou nowe gouerne the kingdome of Israel? vp, and eate bread, and set thine heart at rest: I will giue thee the vineyarde of Naboth the Iezrahelite.

a As though she saide, thou knowest not what it is to raigne, command, and entreate not.

8 And so she wrote a letter in Achabs name, & sealed it with his seale, and sent the letter vnto the elders, and to the nobles that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And shee wrote in the letter, saying, Proclaime a [b] fast, and set Naboth on high among the people:

b For thē they vsed to enquire of mens faults, for none could fast truely, that were notorious sinners.

10 And set two vnthriftes before him, to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou diddest blaspheme God and the king: and then carie him out, and stone him to death.

11 And [c] the men of his citie, euen the elders and gouernours which dwelt in his citie, did as Iezabel had set vnto thē, & as it was written in the letter which shee had sent vnto thē.

c Worldlings rather obey the wicked commandement of princes, then the iust lawes of God, Act. 7.

12 They proclaymed a fast, and set Naboth among the chiefe of the people.

13 And there came in two men, the children of Belial, and sate before him: and the [two] vnthriftie persons witnessed against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. And they caried him out of ỳ citie, and stoned him with stones, that he dyed.

14 And then they sent to Iezabel, saying, Naboth is stoned to death.

15 And when Iezabel heard that Naboth was stoned to death, she saide to Achab, Up, & take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezrahelite, which he denied to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And when Achab heard that Naboth was dead, he stood vp, to go downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezrahelite, to take possession of it.

17 And the word of the Lord came to Elias the Thesbite, saying,

18 Up, and goe downe to meete Achab king of

of Iſrael, which is in Samaria: beholde, he is in the vineyarde of Naboth, whither hee is gone to poſſeſſe it.

19 And therfore ſhalt thou ſay vnto him, Thus ſayth the Lord, Haſt thou killed, and alſo gotten poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith ỹ Lord, In the place where dogges licked the blood of Naboth, ſhall dogges licke euen thy blood alſo.

20 And Achab ſayde to Elias, Haſt thou founde me, O thou mine enemie? He anſwered, I haue founde thee: for thou haſt ſolde thy ſelfe to worke wickedneſſe in the ſight of the Lord.

4.King.9.8. 21 Behold, * I will bring euill vpon thee, and will make cleane riddance of thy poſteritie, and wil deſtroy from Achab, [euen] him that maketh water againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp, and left behind in Iſrael,

3.King.15.29. 22 And will make thine * houſe like the houſe of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, and like the houſe of Baaſa the ſonne of Ahia, for the prouocation wherewith thou haſt prouoked, and made Iſrael to ſinne.

23 And of Iezabel ſpake the Lorde, ſaying,

4.King.9.53. * The dogges ſhall eate Iezabel by the wall of Iezrahel,

24 And hee that dieth of Achab in the towne, him ſhal dogges eate: and he that dieth in the field, him ſhall the foules of the ayre eate.

25 But there was none like Achab, which vpd ſell himſelfe to worke wickedneſſe in ỹ ſight of the Lord, and that becauſe Iezabel his wife pricked him forwarde.

26 Hee did exceeding abominably in following foule idoles, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the Lord caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

27 And when Achab hearde thoſe wordes, hee rent his clothes, and put ſackecloth about his fleſh, and faſted, and laye in ſackcloth, & went

‖Or, ſoftly, in token of mourning. ‖ bare foote.

28 And the word of the Lord came to Elias the Theſbite, ſaying,

4.King.9.26. 29 * Seeſt thou how Achab humbleth himſelfe before me? becauſe he ſo ſubmitteth himſelfe before mee, I will not bring that euill in his dayes: but in his ſonnes dayes will I bring euill vpon his houſe.

The xxii. Chapter.

2 Ioſaphat and Achab fight againſt the king of Syria. 15 Michea ſheweth the king what ſhall be the ſucceſſe of their enterpriſe. 24 Sedechia the falſe prophete ſmiteth him. 34 Achab is ſlayne. 40 Ahazia his ſonne ſucceedeth. 41 The reigne of Ioſaphat, 51 and Ioram his ſonne.

2.Chro.18.2. 1 AND they * continued three yeres without warre betweene Syria & Iſrael.

2 And in the third yeere, did Ioſaphat the king of Juda come downe to the king of Iſrael.

3 (And the king of Iſrael ſayde vnto his ſeruants, Knowe ye not that Ramoth [in] Gilead is ours, and we ſit ſtill, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he ſaid vnto Ioſaphat, Wilt thou come with me to battell againſt Ramoth [in] Gilead? And Ioſaphat ſayde vnto the king of Iſrael, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horſes as thy horſes.

5 And Ioſaphat ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, [a] Aſke counſell, I pray thee, at the worde of the Lord, to day.

[a] In all our enterpriſes we ought firſt to aſke counſell of God.

6 And then the king of Iſrael gathered the prophets together, vpon a foure hundred men, and ſayd vnto them, Shall I goe againſt Ramoth [in] Gilead to battell, or ſhall I let it alone? and they ſayd, Goe vp, for the Lord ſhal deliuer it into the hands of the king.

7 And Ioſaphat ſayde, Is there here neuer a Prophet of the Lord more, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſaphat, There is yet one man (Michea the ſonne of Jimla) by whom we may aſke counſel of the Lord, but I hate him, for he doeth not prophecie good vnto me, but euil. And Ioſaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

9 Then the king of Iſrael called a ‡ chamberlaine, and ſayde, Fetch Michea the ſonne of Jimla hither at once.

‡Heb. Eunuch.

10 And the king of Iſrael, and Ioſaphat the king of Juda, ſate either in his ſeate, and their apparell on them, in a voyde place beſide the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophecied before them.

11 And Sedechia ỹ ſonne of Chanaana, made hornes of iron, and ſayde, Thus ſayth the Lorde, With theſe [hornes] ſhalt thou puſh the Syrians, vntill thou haue made an ende of them.

12 And all the Prophetes prophecied euen ſo, ſaying, Goe vp to Ramoth [in] Gilead, and proſper: for the Lorde ſhall deliuer it into the kings hand.

13 And the meſſenger that was gone to call Michea, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Beholde, the wordes of the Prophets ſpeake good vnto the king with one mouth: Let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like the worde of euery one of them, to ſpeake that which is good.

14 And Michea ſayde, As the Lorde liueth, whatſoeuer the Lorde ſayth vnto me, [b] that will I ſpeake.

[b] The true Prophet will ſpeake no other then that he hath learned of God.

15 And ſo hee came to the king, and the king ſayde vnto him, Michea, ought wee to goe againſt Ramoth [in] Gilead to battell, or to be ſtill? He anſwered him, [c] Goe, and proſper: the Lord ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

[c] He ſpeaketh this in derision

16 And the king ſaide vnto him, So and ſo many times doe I charge thee, that thou tell

me nothing but that which is true, in the name of the Lord.

17 He said, I sawe all Israel scattred vpon the hils, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And the Lord sayde, These haue no master, let euery man returne to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel sayd vnto Iosaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophecie no good vnto me, but euill?

19 And hee sayde againe, Heare thou therefore the worde of the Lorde: I sawe the Lorde sit on his seate, and all the host of heauen stoode about him, on his right hande, and on his left.

‖Or, deceiue. 20 And the Lord sayd, Who shal ‖ perswade Achab, that he may go, and fal at Ramoth [in] Gilead? And one sayde on this maner, and another on that.

21 And there came forth a certaine spirite, and stoode before the Lorde, and sayde, I will perswade him.

22 And the Lord sayde vnto him, Wherewith? And he saide, I wil goe out, and be a false spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. He sayde, Thou shalt perswade him, and preuaile: Goe forth then, and do euen so.

23 Nowe therefore beholde, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of al these thy prophets, and the Lord hath spoken euill toward thee.

24 But Sedechia ẏ sonne of Chanaana went to, and smote Michea on the cheeke, and saide, When went the spirit of the Lord from mee, to speake vnto thee?

25 And Michea sayd, Beholde, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe from chamber to chamber to hide thee.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Michea, and cary him vnto Amon ẏ gouernour of the citie, and to Ioas the kings sonne,

27 And say, Thus sayth the king, Put this fellowe in the prison house, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of trouble, vntill I returne in peace.

28 And Michea sayd, If thou returne in peace, the Lord hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken ye people, euery one of you.

29 And so the king of Israel, and Iosaphat the king of Iuda, went vp to Ramoth [in] Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel sayd vnto Iosaphat, I will change my apparell, and will enter into the battell, but put thou on thine apparell. And the king of Israel changed himselfe, and went to battell.

31 But the king of Syria commaunded the thirtie and two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neyther with small nor great, saue onely against the king of Israel.

32 And when the captaines of the charets sawe Iosaphat, they sayde, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned to fight against him: And Iosaphat cryed.

33 And when the captaines of the charets sawe that hee was not the king of Israel, they turned backe from him.

34 And a certaine man drewe a bowe ignorantly, and smote the king of Israel betweene the ribbes and his harnesse: Wherefore he saide vnto the driuer of his charets, Turne thine hande, and cary mee out of the hoste, for I am ‡hurt. ‡Heb. Sicke.

35 And the battell encreased that day: and the king stood still in his charet against the Syrians, and died at Euen: And ẏ blood ranne out of the wound, into the middes of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host, about the going downe of the sunne, saying, Euery man to his citie, and to his owne countrey.

37 So the king dyed, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, & the dogges licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour, * according vnto the word of the Lord which he spake. * Chap. 21. 21.

39 The rest of the words that concerne Achab, and all that he did, and ẏ Iuorie house which he made, and all the cities that hee builded, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 And so Achab slept with his fathers, and Ahazia his sonne reigned in his steade.

41 Iosaphat the sonne of Asa, began to raigne vpon Iuda, in the fourth yeere of Achab king of Israel.

42 And Iosaphat was thirtie and fiue yeeres olde when he beganne to raigne, and raigned twentie & fiue yeeres in Hierusalem: His mothers name was Asuba, ẏ daughter of Silhi.

43 And hee walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, and bowed not therefrom, but did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord: Neuertheless, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Iosaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 The rest of the wordes that concerne Iosaphat, and the might that he vsed, and howe he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

46 And the remnant of the stewes of the males which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he put cleane out of the land.

47 [d] There was then no king in Edom, the deputie was king. d In the time of this king, Idumea was subiect to Iuda, and was gouerned by whom they of Iuda appointed.

48 And Iosaphat made shippes in the sea, to come through Tharsis to Ophir for gold, but they went not, for the shippes brake at Esion Gaber.

49 Then sayd Ahazia the sonne of Achab vnto Iosaphat,

Joſaphat, Let my ſeruants goe with thy ſeruants in the ſhips. But Joſaphat would not.
50 And Joſaphat did ſleepe with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and Jehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.
51 Ahazia the ſonne of Achab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yere of Joſaphat king of Juda, and reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael.
52 But hee did euill in the ſight of the Lorde, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam ꝑ ſonne of Nabat, which made Iſrael to ſinne.
53 For he ſerued Baal, & worſhipped him, and prouoked ꝑ Lorde God of Iſrael vnto wrath, according vnto all that his father had done.

The ende of the firſt booke of Kings, commonly called the thirde booke of Kings.

The ſeconde or fourth booke of the Kings.

The firſt. Chapter.

Ahazia by a fall falleth ſicke, and conſulteth with Beelzebub.

1 THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, after the death of Achab.
2 And Ahazia fell through a latteſſe windowe of his vpper chamber that hee had in Samaria, and while hee was yet in his ſickneſſe, hee ſent meſſengers, and ſayde vnto them, Goe and enquire of [a] Beelzebub the god of Ecron, whither I ſhall recouer of this my diſeaſe.
3 But the angel of the Lorde ſpake to Elias the Thesbite, Ariſe, and goe vp againſt the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, Is there not a God in Iſrael, that ye goe to aſke counſell at Beelzebub the god of Ecron?
4 Wherefore, thus ſayeth the Lorde, Thou ſhalt not come downe from the bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt die the death. And Elias departed.
5 And when the meſſengers turned backe againe vnto him, he ſaide vnto them, Why are ye nowe come againe?
6 They anſwered him, There came a man vp againſt vs, and ſayde vnto vs, Goe and turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſayeth the Lord, Is there not a God in Iſrael, that thou ſendeſt to enquire of Beelzebub the god of Ecron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from the bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt dye the death.
7 And hee ſayde vnto them, What maner of man was that which came vp, and met you, and tolde you theſe words?
8 And they anſwered him, It was an heatie man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes. And hee ſayde, It is Elias the Thesbite.
9 Then the king ſent vnto him a captaine ouer fiftie, with his fiftie men: which came to him (and behold, he ſate on the top of an hill) and hee ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſayde, Come downe.
10 Elias anſwered & ſayd to the captaine ouer the fiftie, If I be a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee & thy fiftie. [b] And there came fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.
11 Againe alſo he ſent vnto him another captaine ouer fiftie, with his fiftie: And hee ſpake, and ſayde vnto him, O man of God, thus hath the king ſaid, Make haſte, and come downe.
12 Elias anſwered and ſayde vnto them, If I bee a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fiftie. And there came fire of God from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.
13 And the king yet againe ſent the thirde captaine ouer fiftie, with his fiftie men: and the third captaine ouer fiftie went vp, and came & fell on his knees before Elias, and beſought him, and ſayde vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of the fiftie thy ſeruants, be precious in thy ſight.
14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauē, and burnt vp the two fore captaines ouer fiftie, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy ſight.
15 And the angel of the Lord ſayd vnto Elias, Goe downe with him, and [c] bee not afraide of him. And he aroſe, and went downe with him vnto the king.
16 And he ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord, For as much as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to aſke counſell at Beelzebub thy god of Ecron (as though there had bene no God in Iſrael, whoſe worde thou mighteſt ſeeke after) therefore thou ſhalt not come downe of the bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt dye the death.

a The God of flyes: ſo called, either for that the people thought that he could preſerue them frō the flyes, wherewith that coūtrey was infected, or becauſe flyes were ingendred in great abundance, of the blood of the ſacrifices to that idole.

b The threatnings of Gods prophetes are effectuall againſt the wicked.

c God bolderneth his miniſters to doe their meſſage.

17 And so hee dyed, according to the worde of the Lorde which Elias had spoken: and Joram [his brother] beganne to raigne in his steade, in the second yeere of Joram the sonne of Josaphat king of Juda, because he had no sonne.

18 The rest of the words that concerne Ahazia, what thinges he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Israel?

The ii. Chapter.

8 Elias deuideth the waters with his cloke. 11 He is taken vp into heauen. 23 The children that mocke Eliseus are rent in pieces with Beares.

1 AND when the Lord would take vp Elias into * heauen by a whirlewinde, Elias went with Eliseus frō Gilgal.

Gene. 5. 14. iosu. 5. 7.

2 And Elias said vnto ‖ Eliseus, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the Lord hath sent me to Bethel. Eliseus said vnto him, As ỹ Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I wil not leaue thee. And they came downe to Bethel.

‖ Or, Elisa.

a The children of ỹ prophets, that is, the disciples of the Prophets.

3 a And the childrē of the Prophets that were at Bethel, came out to Eliseus, and sayde vnto him, Knowest thou not howe that the Lorde will take away thy master from thy head this day? He sayde, I know it also, hold you your peace.

4 And Elias sayde vnto him, Eliseus, tarie here, I pray thee: for the Lord hath sent me to Jericho. He saide, As the Lorde liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And so they came to Jericho.

5 And the children of the Prophetes that were at Jericho came to Eliseus, and sayde vnto him, Knowest thou not that the Lorde will take away thy master from thy head this day? He answered, I knowe it also, holde ye your peace.

6 And Elias sayde vnto him, Tarie, I pray thee, here: for the Lorde hath sent me to Jordane. He sayde, As the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I wil not leaue thee. And so they two went together.

7 And fiftie men of the sonnes of the prophets came, and stoode on the other side a farre off: and they two stoode by Jordane.

8 And Elias tooke his mantell, and wapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were deuided part the one way, and part the other: so that they two went ouer thorowe the drye lande.

9 And as soone as they were ouer, Elias said vnto Eliseus, Aske what I shall doe for thee per I be taken away from thee. And Eliseus sayde, I pray thee, let thy spirite be double vpon me.

10 And hee sayde, Thou hast asked an harde thing: neuertheless, if thou see mee when I am taken away from thee, thou shalt haue it so: if thou do not, it shall not be.

11 And as they went walking and talking, beholde, there appeared a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both a sunder, and * Elias went vp through the whirlewinde into b heauen.

Eccle. 48. 13. 1. macca. 2. 58.

12 And Eliseus sawe, and cryed, O my father, O my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he sawe him no more: and he tooke his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

b A testimonie of the resurrection.

13 He tooke vp also the mantel of Elias that fel from him, and went backe againe, and stoode by Jordanes side,

14 And tooke the mantell of Elias that fel frō him, and smote the waters, & he sayd, Where is the Lorde God of Elias, and he him selfe? And when hee had smitten the waters, they parted this way and that way: and Eliseus went ouer.

15 And when the children of the Prophetes, which were at Jericho, sawe him from a farre, they sayde, The spirite of Elias doeth rest on Eliseus: And they came to meete him, and fell to the ground before him,

16 And sayde vnto him, See, nowe there be with thy seruantes fiftie strong men, let them goe, wee pray thee, and seeke thy master: if so bee the spirite of the Lorde hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shal sende none.

17 And when they lay vpon him, till hee was ashamed, he sayd, Sende. They sent therefore fiftie men, which sought him three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (which taried at Jericho) he saide vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, that ye should not goe?

19 And the men of the citie sayd vnto Eliseus, Behold syr, the dwelling of this citie is pleasant, as thou thy selfe seest: but the water is naught, and the ground ‡ barren.

‡ killeth the inhabitants.

20 He sayde, Bring me a newe cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in thither, and sayd, thus saith the Lorde, I haue healed these waters, there shall not come hencefoorth either death or barrennesse.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Eliseus, which he spake.

23 And hee went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as he was going by the way, there came litle children out of the citie, and mocked him, and sayd vnto him, Go vp thou balde head, go vp thou balde head.

24 And hee turned backe, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the Lord: and there came two shee Beares out of the wood, and tare fourtie and two children of them.

25 And

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, & from thence he turned againe to Samaria.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The raigne of Ioram. 6 He and Iosaphat go to warre against Moab, which rebelled. 24 The Moabites are ouercome.

1 NOwe Ioram the sonne of Achab began to raigne vpon Israel in Samaria the eighteene yeere of Iosaphat king of Iuda, & raigned twelue yeres.

2 And hee wrought euill in the sight of the Lord, but not like his father and like his mother: for he put away the images of Baal that his father had made.

3 Neuertheless, he cleaued vnto the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne, and departed not therefrom.

4 And Mesa king of Moab was a lorde of sheepe, and rendered vnto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambes, and an hundred thousand rammes, with the wooll.

5 But when Achab was dead, the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 And king Ioram went out of Samaria the same season, and numbred all Israel:

7 And went, & sent to Iosaphat the king of Iuda, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against mee, wilt thou come with mee against Moab in battel? He answered, I wil come vp: for as I am, so art thou: and as my people be, so are thy people: & my horses, as thy horses.

8 And he sayde, What way shall we goe vp? And he answered, The way thorowe the wildernesse of Edom.

9 And so the king of Israel tooke his iourney, and the king of Iuda, and the king of Edom: and when they had compassed the way seuen dayes, they had no water for the host, and for the cattell that ‡ followed them.

‡ Heb. were at their feete.

10 And the king of Israel sayde, Alas, the Lord hath called these three kings together, to deliuer them ouer into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iosaphat said, Is there not here a Prophet of the Lorde, that we may enquire of the Lord by him? And one of the king of Israels seruants answered, and sayd, Here is Eliseus the sonne of Saphat, which powred water on the handes of Elias.

12 And Iosaphat sayd, The worde of the Lord is with him. And so the king of Israel, and Iosaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliseus sayde vnto the king of Israel, What haue I to do with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel sayd vnto him, Oh nay: for the Lorde hath called these three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliseus sayd, As the Lord of hostes liueth, in whose sight I stande, and it were not that I regarde the presence of Iosaphat the king of Iuda, I would [a] not looke towarde thee, nor yet see thee.

a God suffereth his worde to be declared to the wicked, because of the godly that are among them.

15 But nowe bring me a minstrell. And when the minstrell played, the hande of the Lorde came vpon him:

16 And he sayde, Thus sayth the Lorde, Make this valley full of ditches:

17 For thus sayth the Lord, Ye shall see neither winde nor rayne, yet the valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drinke, both ye, and your beastes, and your cattell:

18 And this is yet but a smal thing in the sight of the Lord, forasmuch as he wil giue ouer the Moabites also into your handes:

19 And ye shall smite euery strong towne, and euery goodly citie, and shal fel euery pleasant tree, and stoppe euery well of water, & marre euery good plat of ground with stones.

20 And in the morning when the meate offering was offered, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight against them, they gathered al that was able ‡ to put on harnesse, and stoode in the border of the land:

‡ Heb. to girde himselfe with a girdle.

22 And they were vp early in the morning, and the sunne shone vpon the water, that the Moabites sawe the water a farre off as red as blood.

23 And they sayde, This is the blood of slaughter: The kings are slaine, and one haue smitten another: Nowe therefore, Moab, get thee to the spoyle.

24 And when they came to the host of Israel, the Israelites stoode vp and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they followed vpon them, and smote Moab,

25 And they ouerthrewe the cities, and on euery good parcell of lande cast euery man his stone, and filled it, and they stopt all the welles of water, and felde all the good trees, only in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit they went about it with slinges, and smote it.

26 And when the king of Moab sawe that the battel was too sore for him, he tooke with him seuen hundred men that drewe the sworde, to haue gone thorowe [euen] vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 And then hee tooke his eldest sonne that should haue raigned in his steade, and offered him for a whole burnt offering vpon the wall: And there was [a] great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

a The Israelites were greatly offended, because of the cruelte of the fact.

The iiii. Chapter.

4 God increaseth the oyle to the poore widowe by Eliseus. 12 He obteyneth for the Sunamite a sonne at Gods hand. 28 Who dyed, & was rayled vp againe.

1 And

1 AND there cryed a certaine woman of ỹ wiues of the sonnes of the Prophetes vnto Eliseus, saying, Thy seruant my husbande is dead, and thou knowest that thy seruant did feare the Lorde: And the creditour is come to fet my two sonnes to be his bondemen.

2 Eliseus sayd vnto her, Tell me what I shal doe for thee: What hast thou in thine house? She sayd, Thine handmayde hath nothing at all in the house, saue a pitcher with oyle.

3 He sayd vnto her, Go, and borow vessels for thee without, of all thy neyghbours emptie vessels, and that not a fewe:

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore after thee, and after thy sonnes, and powre out into all [a] those vessels: and set aside that which is full.

a God euer prouideth for them that trust in him, although he suffer them many times to fall into great necessitie.

5 And so she went from him, and shut the doore after her, and after her sonnes: and they brought to her, and she powred out.

6 And when the vessels were ful, she sayd vnto her sonne, Bring me yet a vessel. And he sayd, I haue no moe. And the oyle ceassed.

7 Then shee came, and tolde the man of God: and he sayde, Goe, and sell the oyle, and pay them that thou art in debt vnto: but liue thou and thy children of the rest.

8 And it fel on a day that Eliseus came to Sunem, where was a great woman, that tooke him in for to eate bread: And so it came to passe, that from that time forth (as oft as he came that way) he turned in thither to eate bread.

9 And she sayde vnto her husbande, Beholde, I perceyue that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make him a litle chamber, I pray thee, with walles, & let vs set him there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, and a candlesticke: that he may turne in thither when hee commeth to vs.

11 And on a day he came thither, and turned into the chamber, and lay therein,

12 And sayde to Gehezi his seruant, Call this Sunamite. And when he called her, shee presented her selfe before him.

13 And againe he sayde vnto him, Tell her, beholde, thou hast bene carefull for vs with all this care, [b] What shal we nowe doe for thee: Wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captaine of the host? She answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

b The seruants of God are not vnthankfull for benefites receiued.

14 And he sayd againe, What is to be done for her? Gehezi answered, Verily shee hath no childe, and her husband is olde.

15 And he sayd, Call her. And when he had called her, she stoode in the doore.

16 And he sayd, At this time appointed, according to the time of life, thou shalt imbrace a sonne. And she sayde, Oh nay my lorde thou man of God, do not lye vnto thine handmayd.

17 And the wife conceiued, & bare a sonne that same season that Eliseus had sayde vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 And when the childe was growen, it fell on a day that he went out to his father, and to the reapers,

19 And he sayde vnto his father, My head, my head. And he sayd to a ladde, Cary him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, hee sate on her knees tyll noone, and then dyed.

21 And she went vp, and layde him on the bed of the man of God, and shut [the doore] vpon him, and went out,

22 And called vnto her husbande, and sayde, Sende with me, I pray thee, one of the yong men, and one of the asses: for I will runne to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he sayde, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him, seeing that to day is neither newe moone nor sabboth day? And she answered, All shall be ‡ well. ‡ Heb. peace.

24 Then she sadled an asse, and sayde to her seruant, Driue and goe forward, stay not for me to get vp, except I bid thee.

25 And so shee went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and when the man of God saw her ‖ farre off, he sayd to Gehezi his seruant, Behold, ponder is the Sunamite: ‖ Or, ouer against him.

26 Runne therefore to meete her, and say vnto her, Is all well with thee, and with thy husband, and with the ladde? And she answered, All is well.

27 And when she came to the man of God vp to the hill, she caught him by the feete: but Gehezi went to her to thrust her away. And the man of God sayd, Let her alone, for her soule is ‖ vexed within her, and the Lord hath hidde it from me, and hath not tolde it me. ‖ Or, in bitternesse.

28 Then she sayde, Did I desire a sonne of my Lorde? did I not require thee that thou shouldest not deceyue me?

29 Then he sayde to Gehezi, * Gyrde vp thy loynes, and take my staffe in thine hande, and goe thy way: if thou meete any man, [c] salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the childe. Luke 10.4. c Make such speede, that nothing may let thée in thy way, Luke. 10.

30 And the mother of the childe sayde, As the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I wil not leaue thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 Gehezi went before them, and layd the staffe vpon the face of the childe, but there was neither voyce, nor any feeling: wherefore he went againe to meete him, and tolde him, saying, The childe is not awaked.

32 And when Eliseus was come into the house, beholde, the childe was dead, and layde vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, & shut the doore vpon them twayne, and prayed vnto the Lorde,
34 And went vp, and lay vpon the lad, and put his mouth on his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his handes vpon his hands, and when he so lay vpon the childe, the flesh of the childe waxed warme.
35 And he went againe, and walked once vp and downe in the house, and then went vp, and layde himselfe vpon him againe: and then the childe ‖ gaped seuen times, and opened his eyes.
36 And he called Gehezi, and sayd, Call for this Sunamite. So he called her: which when she was come in vnto him, he said vnto her, Take thy sonne.
37 Therefore she went in, and fell at his feete, and bowed her selfe to the grounde, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.
38 Eliseus came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, & the children of the Prophets dwelt with him: & he sayd vnto his seruant, Set a great pot on [the fire] & make pottage for the children of the Prophets.
39 And one went out into the fielde to gather herbes, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourdes his lappe full, & came and shred them into the potte of pottage: for they knew it not.
40 So they powred out for the men to eate: and when they had tasted of the pottage, they cryed out, and sayd, O thou man of God, there is death in the potte. And they could not eate thereof.
41 But he sayde, Bring meale. And he cast it into the pot: and he sayd, Fill for the people, that they may eate. And there was no more harme in the pot.
42 There came a man from Baal Salisa, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruites, euen twentie loaues of barley, & full eares of corne in the huske: and he sayd, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.
43 And he answered, Why shall I set this before an hundred men? He sayde againe, Giue it vnto the people, that they may eate: for thus sayeth the Lorde, * They shall eate, and there shalbe left ouer.
44 And so he set it before them, & they did eate, and left ouer, according to the worde of the Lorde.

‖ Or, sneesed, that is, often times.

Iohn 6.11.

The v. Chapter.

1 Naaman the Syrian is healed of his leprosie. 16 Eliseus refuseth his giftes.

1 NAaman, captaine of the hoste of the king of Syria, was a great man, and honourable in the sight of his master, because that by him the Lorde had giuen health vnto Syria: He was also a mightie man, and expert in warre, [but he was] a leper
2 And the Syrians had gone out by cõpanies, & had brought out of the countrey of Israel a litle mayde, & she was with Naamans wife.
3 And she said vnto her ladie, I would to God my lord were with the prophet that is in Samaria, for he would deliuer him of his leprosie.
4 And he [a] went in, and tolde his lord, saying, Thus and thus sayde the mayde that is of the land of Israel. a Naaman.
5 And the king of Syria sayde, Goe thy way thither, and I will send a letter vnto the king of Israel. And he departed, & tooke with him ten talents of siluer, & sixe thousand pieces of golde, and ten changes of rayments:
6 And brought the letter to the king of Israel, conteyning this tenour, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue therwith sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest rid him of his leprosie.
7 And when the king of Israel had read the letter, he rent his clothes, and sayde, Am I God, that I should slay, and make aliue? For he doeth send vnto mee, that I should deliuer a man from his leprosie: Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see howe he seeketh a quarell against me.
8 Which when Eliseus the man of God had heard, how that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come nowe to me, and he shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.
9 And so Naaman came with his horses, and with his charets, and stoode at the doore of the house of Eliseus.
10 And Eliseus sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Go, & wash thee in Iordane seuen times, and thy flesh shall come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleansed.
11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and sayd, Behold, I thought with my selfe, he woulde surely come out, & stand, & call on the name of the Lord his God, and put his hande on the place, that he may heale the leprosie.
12 Are not Abana and Pharphar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? If I wash me also in them, shal I not be cleansed? And so he turned him, and departed with displeasure.
13 And his seruantes came, and communed with him, and sayde, Father, if the Prophete had byd thee doe some great thing, oughtest thou not to haue done it? Howe much rather then when he sayeth to thee, Washe and be cleane?
14 Then went he downe, * and washed him selfe seuen times in Iordane, according to the saying of the man of God, and his flesh came againe, like vnto the flesh of a litle childe, and he was cleansed. Luke. 4 27.
15 And he turned againe to the man of God, he and

and all his companie, and stoode before him, and sayd, Beholde, I know nowe that there is no God in all the worlde, but in Israel: nowe therefore, I pray thee, take a ‖blessing of thy seruant.

‖ Or, reward.

16 But he sayde, as the Lorde liueth, before whome I stande, I will receiue none: And when the other would haue constrayned him to receiue it, he would not.

17 And Naaman said, Shal there not be giuen to thy seruant as much of this earth as two mules may beare? For thy seruant wil henceforth offer neither whole burnt sacrifice, nor offring vnto any other gods, saue vnto ỳ Lord.

18 But herein the Lord be mercifull to thy seruant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon for to worshippe there, and leaneth on my hande, and I bowe my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I doe bowe downe, I say, in the house of Rimmon, the Lorde be mercifull vnto thy seruant because of this thing.

b The prophet did not approue his act, but after the common maner of speache he bade him farewell.

19 Unto whome he sayde, [b] Goe in peace. And when he was departed from him, as it were a furlong of grounde,

20 Gehezi the seruant of Eliseus the man of God, sayde, Beholde, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, that he would not receiue at his handes those things that he offered: as the Lorde liueth, I will runne after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 And so Gehezi folowed Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he light downe from the charet to meete him, and said, Is all well?

22 He answered, All is well: behold, my master hath sent mee, saying, See, there be come to mee euen nowe from mount Ephraim two yong men, of the children of the Prophetes: Giue them, I pray thee, one talent of siluer, and two change of garments.

23 And Naaman sayd, With a good will, take two talentes. And he constrayned him, and bounde two talents of siluer in two bagges, with two change of garments, and layd them vpon two of his seruantes, to beare them before him.

‡ Fortresse, or secret place.

24 And when he came to the ‡ lower place, he tooke [them] from their hande, and bestowed [them] in the house, and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stoode before his master: and Eliseus sayde vnto him, Whence [commest thou] Gehezi? He sayde, Thy seruant went no whither.

c Was not I present with thee in spirite?

26 But he sayde vnto him, [c] Went not mine heart [with thee] whē the man turned againe from his charet to meete thee? Is it nowe a time to receiue money, to receiue garmentes, Oliue trees, vineyards, sheepe, and oxen, men seruants, and mayde seruants?

27 [d] The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy seede, for euer. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snowe.

d Couetousnes punished.

The vi. Chapter.

6 Eliseus maketh yron to swimme aboue the water. 8 He discloseth the king of Syrias counsel to the king of Israel.

1 THe children of the Prophets sayde vnto Eliseus, Beholde, we pray thee, the place where we dwell with thee, is too litle for vs:

2 Let vs goe, we pray thee, vnto Iordane, and take thence euery man a beame, and builde vs a place to dwell in. And he answered, Goe.

3 And one sayde, Be content, I pray thee, and come with thy seruants. And he answered, I will come.

4 And so he went with them: and when they came to Iordane, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling downe of a tree, the axe head fell into the water: and he cryed, and sayd, Alas master, it was lent me.

6 And the man of God sayde, Where fell it? & he shewed him the place: And he cut downe a sticke, and cast it in thither, and immediatly the yron did swimme.

7 Therefore sayd he, Take it vp. And he stretched out his hand, and tooke it vp.

8 Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his seruantes, and sayde, In such and such a place shalbe my campe.

9 And the man of God sent vnto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou goe not ouer to such a place, for there the Syrians are lurking.

10 Therfore the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God tolde him, and warned him of, [a] and saued himselfe from it, not once, nor twise.

a God will disclose the craftie counsell of the wicked.

11 And the heart of the king of Syria was troubled for this thing, & he called for his seruants, and sayde vnto them, Wil ye not shewe me which of our men [betrayeth mee] to the king of Israel?

12 And one of his seruants said, None, my lord O king: but Eliseus the Prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel, yea, ỳ words that thou speakest in thy priuie chamber.

13 He sayde, Goe, and spie where he is, that I may send and fetche him. And one tolde him, saying, Beholde, he is in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, & charets, and a mightie host: and they came by night, and compassed the citie about.

15 And when the seruant of the man of God rose vp early to goe out, beholde, there was an host rounde about the towne, with horses and charets: and his seruant sayde vnto him, Alas master, what shall we doe?

16 He

16 He answered, Feare not: for they that be with vs, are moe then they that be with them.
17 And Eliseus prayed, and sayde, Lord, I beseech thee open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lorde opened the eyes of the yong man, and he looked: and beholde, the mountaine was full of horses, and charets of fire, rounde about Eliseus.
18 And when they came downe to him, Eliseus prayed vnto the Lord, and sayde, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindenesse. And he smote them with blindenesse, according to the worde of Eliseus.
19 And Eliseus sayde vnto them, This is not the way, neither is this the towne: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whome ye seeke. But he led them to Samaria.
20 But when they were come to Samaria, Eliseus sayde, Lorde, open their eyes, that they may see. And the Lord opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, they were in the middes of Samaria.
21 And the king of Israel sayde vnto Eliseus when he sawe them, My father, shall I smite them, shal I smite them?
22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite thē: but smite those that thou hast taken with thine owne sworde, and with thine owne bowe: but rather set bread and water before them, that they may eate and drinke, and goe to their master.
23 And he prepared a great refection for them, and when they had eaten and dronke, he sent them away, and they went to their master: and so the souldiers of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.
24 After this, Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.
25 But there was a great dearth in Samaria: and beholde, they besieged it, vntill an asses head was solde for fourescore siluer pence, and the fourth part of a [b] cab of doues dong for fiue pieces of siluer.
26 And as the king of Israel was going vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe me my lord, O king.
27 He sayde, If the Lord doe not succour thee, wherewith can I helpe thee? with the barne, or with the wine presse?
28 And ỳ king sayd vnto her, What wilt thou? She answered, Yonder woman sayde vnto me, Bring thy sonne, that we may eate him to day, and we will eate mine to morowe,
29 And so wee dressed my sonne, and did eate him: and I sayd vnto her the other day, Bring thy sonne, that we may eate him: and she hath hid her sonne.
30 And when the king heard the wordes of the woman, he rent his clothes, & went vp on the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had a sackcloth vnder [c] vpon his flesh.
31 Then he sayde, God doe so, and more also to mee, if the head of Eliseus the sonne of Saphat, shal stand on him this day.
32 But Eliseus sate in his house (and the elders sate by him) and the king sent a man before him: but per the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, Haue ye not seene how that the sonne of this murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Be circumspect when the messenger commeth, and shut the doore, and holde him at the doore: Is not the sound of his masters feete behinde him?
33 While he yet talked with them, beholde, the messenger came downe vnto him, and sayde, Beholde, this euill is of the Lorde, and what more shall I looke for of the Lord?

b The Hebrewes write, that they burned it in the siege for lacke of wood.

c Thus hypocrites fering Gods iudgement, thinke to please him with outward ceremonies, whom in prosperitie they will not know.

The vii. Chapter.

Elseus prophecieth plentie of vittaile and other things in Samaria.

1 Then Eliseus sayd, Heare ye the worde of the Lorde, Thus sayeth the Lorde, To morowe this time [shal] a measure of fine flowre be solde for a sicle, and two measures of barley for a sicle, in the gate of Samaria.
2 Then a certaine lorde (on whose hande the king leaned) answered the man of God, and sayde, Beholde, if the Lord would make windowes in heauen, might this saying come to passe? He sayd, Beholde, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.
3 And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they sayd one to another, Why sit we here vntill we dye?
4 If we say, We will enter into the citie: behold, the dearth is in the citie, and we shal dye therein: & if we sit still here, we dye also. Now therefore come, and let vs flee vnto the host of the Syrians: if they saue our liues, we shall liue: if they kill vs, then are we dead.
5 And they rose vp in the twylight, to goe to the host of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermost part of the host of Syria, beholde, there was no man there.
6 For the Lorde had made the host of the Syrians to heare a noyse of charets, and a noyse of horses, & the noyse of a great host: insomuch that they sayd one to another, Loe, the king of Israel hath hired against vs the kings of the Hethites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.
7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tentes, and their horses, & their asses, and the fielde which they had pitched, euen as it was, [a] and fled for their liues.
8 And when these lepers came to the edge of the host, they went into a tent, and did eate and drinke, and caryed thence siluer, and gold, and rayment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, & caryed thence

a The wicked nede no greater enemie, then their owne conscience to pursue them.

thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then sayd one to another, We do not well, this day is a day to bring good tydings, and we holde our peace. If wee tary till the day light, some mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may goe, and tell the kings housholde.

10 And so they came, and called vnto the porter of the citie, and tolde them, saying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and see, there was no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses and asses tyed, and the tentes were as they were wont to be.

11 And the porters cryed, and declared [it] to the kings house within.

12 And the king arose in the night, and said vnto his seruants, [b] I wil shewe you nowe what the Syrians haue done vnto vs: They know that wee be hungrie, and therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the fielde, saying, When they come out of the citie, we shall catche them aliue, and get into the citie.

b He mistrusted the Prophets wordes, & as one more politike then godly, cast more perils then needed.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and sayd, Let men take, I pray you, fiue of the horses that remayne and are left in the [multitude:] (behold, they are as al the multitude of Israel that are left in the citie: beholde, [I say] they are euen as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and we will send, and see.

14 They tooke therefore the horses of two charets, and the king sent after the hoste of the Syrians, saying, Goe, and see.

15 And they went after them euen vnto Jordane, and loe, all the way was full of clothes, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast from them in their haste: and the messengers returned, and tolde the king.

16 And the people went out, & spoyled the tents of the Syrians: and so it came to passe, that a measure of fine flowre was solde for a sicle, and two measures of barley for a sicle, according to the worde of the Lord.

17 And the king appointed that lord (on whose hand he leaned) to be at the gate: and the people [c] trode vpon him in the gate, and hee dyed according to the worde of the man of God, which he sayde when the king came downe to him.

c The faithlesse derider of Gods prophet punished.

18 And so came the thing to passe that the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a sicle, and a measure of fine flowre for another, shalbe to morow this time in the gate of Samaria.

19 Whereunto that Lord answered the man of God, and said, Yea, and if the Lord made windowes in heauen, might it come to passe? And he sayde, Beholde, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, and shalt not eate thereof.

20 And euen so it came vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he dyed.

The viii. Chapter.

1 Eliseus prophecied vnto the Sunamite the dearth of seuen yeres.

1 Then spake Eliseus vnto the woman (whose sonne he had restored to life againe) saying, * Vp, and goe thou and thine house, and soiourne whereseoeuer thou canst: for the Lord hath called for a dearth, and the same shall come vpon the land seuen yeeres. * 4. King. 4. 34.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and went both she and her housholde, and soiourned in the land of the Philistines seuen yeeres.

3 And at the seuen yeres ende, the womã came againe out of the land of the Philistines, and went out to call vpon the king for her house and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehezi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell mee, I pray thee, all the great deedes that Eliseus hath done.

5 He told the king how he had restored a dead body to life againe: but in the meane time the woman, whose sonne he had raised vp againe, cryed to the king for her house & for her land: And Gehezi sayde, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her sonne, whom Eliseus raysed vp againe.

6 And when the king asked the woman, shee tolde him: And so the king deliuered her a chamberlayne, saying, Restore thou vnto her all that are hers, and all the [a] fruites of the fielde, since the day that she left the land, vnto this time.

a The king caused that to be iustly restored, which was wrongfully holden from her.

7 And Eliseus came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sicke, and one tolde him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king sayd vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hande, and goe meete the man of God, that thou mayest enquire of the Lord by him, saying, Shal I recouer of this disease?

9 And so Hazael went to meete him, and tooke the present with him, and of euery good thing of Damascus, euen as much as fourtie camelles coulde beare: and came and presented himselfe before him, and sayde, Thy sonne Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

10 And Eliseus sayd vnto him, Go, and say vnto him, Thou shalt [b] recouer: howbeit, the Lord hath shewed me that he shall surely dye.

b Meaning, that he should not die of that disease, yet he should dye by the hand of Hazael the messenger.

11 He looked vpon him stedfastly, vntil he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael sayde, Why weepeth my lord? He answered, For I knowe the euill things that thou shalt do vnto the children of Israel: for their strong cities shalt thou set on fire, and their yong men shalt thou slay with the swoorde,

swoyde, and shalt dash out the brayns of their sucking children, and all to teare their women with childe.

13 But Hazael sayde, What is thy seruant a dogge, that I should do this great thing? And Elizeus answered, The Lord hath shewed me that thou shalt be king of Syria.

14 And so he departed from Elizeus, and came to his master, which said to him, What sayde Elizeus to thee? He answered, He tolde mee that thou shouldest recouer.

15 And on the morowe, he tooke a thicke cloth, & dipt it in water, & c spread it on his face: and he dyed, and Hazael raigned in his steade.

c Hazael vnder pretence to refresh ꝑ king, stifled him with this cloth. 2.Chro.21.4.

16 * The fifth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Achab king of Israel, Iosaphat being also king of Juda, Ioram the sonne of Iosaphat king of Juda began to raigne.

17 Thirtie and two yeeres olde was he when he began to raigne, & he raigned eight yeeres in Hierusalem.

18 And he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, as they that were of ꝑ house of Achab: for the daughter of Achab was his wife, and he did euill in the sight of the Lorde.

19 And the Lorde would not destroy Juda, because of Dauid his seruants sake, * as he promised, to giue him alway a light among his children.

2.Sam.7.13.

20 In those dayes Edom rebelled against Juda, and made them a king of their owne.

21 So Ioram went to Zair, he, and all his charets with him, and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him in with the captaines of his charets, and the people fled into their tentes.

22 But Edom rebelled, so that he would not be vnder the hande of Juda vnto this day: then Libnah rebelled that same time.

23 The rest of the wordes that concerne Ioram, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

24 And Ioram rested with his fathers, and was buryed beside his fathers, in the citie of Dauid: * And Ahazia his sonne raigned in his steade.

2.Chro.22.1.

25 In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Achab, king of Israel, did Ahazia, the sonne of Ioram king of Juda, begin to raigne.

26 Two and twentie yeeres olde was Ahazia when he began to raigne, and he raigned one yeere in Hierusalem, and his mothers name was Athalia, the daughter of Omri, king of Israel.

27 But he walked in the way of the house of Achab, and did euill in the sight of the Lorde, as did the house of Achab: for he was the sonne in law of the house of Achab.

28 And he went with Ioram the sonne of Achab, to warre against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe againe to be healed in Jezrahel, of the woundes which the Syrians had giuen him at Ramoth, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahazia the sonne of Ioram king of Juda, went downe to see Ioram the sonne of Achab in Jezrahel, because he was sicke there.

The ix. Chapter.

6 Iehu is made king of Israel. 24 And killeth Ioram the king thereof.

1 AND Elizeus the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and sayd vnto him, *Girde vp thy loynes, & take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and get thee to Ramoth [in] Gilead. 3.King.19.17.

2 And when thou commest thither, looke where is Iehu the sonne of Iosaphat, the sonne of Nimsi, and go to him, and make him arise vp from among his brethren, and cary him to a secret chamber.

3 Then take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and say, Thus sayth the Lorde, I haue anoynted thee to be king ouer Israel: and then open the doore, and flee without any tarying.

4 And so the seruant of the Prophet gate him to Ramoth Gilead:

5 And when he came in, behold, the captaines of the host were sitting together, and he sayd, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine.

6 And Iehu sayde, Vnto which of all vs? He sayd, To thee, O captaine. And he arose, and went into the house, and he powred the oyle on his head, and sayde vnto him, Thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, I haue a anoynted thee to be king ouer the people of the Lorde, euen ouer Israel.

a This anoynting was for kings, priests, and prophets, which were all figures of Messias, in whom these three offices were accomplished. 3.King.21.21.

7 Thou shalt smite the house of Achab thy master, that I may auenge the blood of my seruants the Prophets, & the blood of all the seruants of the Lord, * of the hand of Iezabel:

8 For the whole house of Achab shall be destroyed, and I will destroy from Achab, him that maketh water against the wall, and him that is pisoned and forsaken in Israel:

9 And I wil make the house of Achab, like the *house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, and like the * house of Baasa the sonne of Ahia. 3.King.21.30. 3.King.16.3.

10 And as for Iezabel, the dogges shal eate her in the fielde of Jezrahel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 Then Iehu came out to the seruants of his lord, & one sayd vnto him, Is al wel? Wherefore came this mad felow to thee? And he sayd vnto them, Ye know what maner of man it is, and what his communication is.

12 They sayde vnto him againe, It is not so, tell vs. He sayd, Thus & thus spake he to me, saying,

saying, Thus sayth the Lorde, I haue anoynthee to be king ouer Israel.
13 Then they hasted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the stayres, and blewe with trumpets, saying, Iehu is king.
14 And so Iehu the sonne of Iosaphat, the sonne of Nimsi, conspired against Ioram: (Ioram kept Ramoth Gilead, he, and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria.
15 And king Ioram returned to bee healed in Iezrahel, of the woundes which the Syrians had giuen him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu sayd, If it be your mindes, then let no man depart, and escape out of the citie, to go and tell in Iezrahel.
16 So Iehu gate vp [into a charet,] and went to Iezrahel, where Ioram lay: and Ahazia king of Iuda, was come downe thither to see Ioram.
17 And the watchman that stoode on the towre in Iezrahel, spyed the company of Iehu as he came, and sayd, I see a company. And Ioram sayde, Take an horseman, and sende to meete them, that he may aske whether it be peace.
18 And so there went one on horsebacke to meete him, and sayd, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Iehu sayde, What hast thou to doe with peace? ‖ turne thee behinde me. And the watcheman tolde, saying, The messenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.
19 Then hee sent out another on horsebacke, which came to them, and sayde, Thus sayeth the king, Is it peace? Iehu answered, What hast thou to doe with peace? turne thee behinde me.
20 And the watcheman tolde, saying, He came to them also, and commeth not againe: and the driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the sonne of Nimsi, for he driueth [the charet] as hee were madde.
21 And Ioram sayd, Make ready. And the charet was made ready, & Ioram king of Israel, and Ahazia king of Iuda, went out either of them in his charet, against Iehu, and met him in the fielde of Naboth the Iezrahelite.
22 And when Ioram sawe Iehu, he sayd, Is it peace, Iehu? He answered, What peace should there be, so lõg as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezabel, & her witchcrafts are so great?
23 And Ioram turned his hande, and fled, and sayd to Ahazia, There is treason, O Ahazia.
24 And Iehu tooke a bowe in his hande, and smote Ioram betweene the armes, and the arrowe went thorow his heart, and he fell downe flat in his charet.
25 Then sayde Iehu to Bidkar a captayne, Take [him,] and cast him in the plat of the ground of Naboth the Iezrahelite: for I remember, that when I and thou rode together after Achab his father, the Lorde ‖ layde this heauie burden vpon him:
26 * I haue seene yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, sayde the Lord, and I will quite it thee in this ground, sayth the Lord. Nowe therefore take and cast him in the plat of grounde, according to the word of the Lord. 3.King.21.29.
27 But when Ahazia the king of Iuda sawe this, he fled by the way of the garden house: and Iehu followed after him, and sayd, Smite him also in the charet, at the going vp to Gur, by Iebleam. And he fledde to Megiddo, and there dyed.
28 And his seruants caryed him in a charet to Hierusalem, & buryed him there in his sepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.
29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Achab, began Ahazia to raigne ouer Iuda.
30 And when Iehu was come to Iezrahel, Iezabel heard of it, and paynted her face, & tyred her head, and looked out at a windowe.
31 And as Iehu entred at the gate, shee sayde, Had [b] Zimri peace * which slewe his master? b As though she would say, treason can haue no good succesſe. 3.King.16.10.
32 And he lift vp his eyes to the windowe, and sayd, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two or three chamberlaynes.
33 And he sayde, Throwe her downe. So they threw her downe, and her blood dashed toward the wall, and toward the horses: and he trode her vnder foote.
34 And when he was come in, he did eate and drinke, and sayde, Goe and visite, I pray you, yonder cursed creature, and bury her, for shee is a kings daughter.
35 And so when they came to bury her, they founde no more of her then the skull, and the feete, and the palmes of her handes.
36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him, and he sayd, This is the worde of the Lord, * which he spake by the hande of his seruant Elias the Thesbite, saying, In the fielde of Iezrahel shal dogges eate the flesh of Iezabel. 3.King.21.23.
37 And so the carkeise of Iezabel was euen as doung vpon the earth in the field of Iezrahel, so that no man might say, This is Iezabel.

‖ Or, folow me.

‖ Or, spake this prophecie against him.

The x. Chapter.

6 Iehu causeth the seuentie sonnes of Achab to be slaine.
25 He killeth also all the priestes of Baal.

1 AChab had threescore and ten sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezrahel, to the elders, & to them that brought vp Achabs children, saying,
2 Nowe when this letter commeth to you (ye that haue with you your masters sonnes, yee haue with you both charets and horses, a strõg citie haue ye also, and harneise,)
3 Looke which of your masters sonnes is best and most meete, & set him on his fathers seate, and fight for your lordes house.

4 But they were exceedingly afrayd, and said, See, two kings were not able to stand before him: how shall we then be able to stand?

5 And hee that was gouernour of Achabs house, and he that ruled the citie, the Elders also, and the tutours, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy seruantes, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, we will make no man king: therefore do thou what seemeth good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote another letter to them, saying, If ye be mine, and will hearken vnto my voyce, then take the heads of the men that are your masters sonnes, and come to me to Jezrahel by to morowe this time: (and the kings sonnes were threescore and ten persons, and they were with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

7 And when the letter came to thē, they tooke the kings children, and slew them, euen three score and ten persons, and layd their heads in baskets, and sent them to him to Jezrahel.

8 And there came a messenger, and tolde him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the kings sonnes. And he sayd, Let them lay them on two heapes in the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And when it was day, he went out, & stoode, and sayd to all the folke, Ye be righteous: beholde, I conspired against my master, and slue him: But who slue all these?

10 Learne here, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the worde of the Lorde, *which hee spake concerning the house of Achab: for the Lorde hath brought to passe the things that hee spake by the hand of his seruant Elias. *3.Kin.21.29.

11 And so Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Achab, in Jezrahel, and all that were great with him, and his kinsfolkes, and his priestes, so that he let nothing of him remaine.

12 And he arose, and departed, & came to Samaria: and when Jehu was in the way of the house where the shepeheards did sheare their sheepe,

13 He met with the brethren of Ahazia king of Juda, and said, What are ye? They answered, The brethren of Ahazia are we, and goe downe to salute the children of the king and of the queene.

14 And he said, Take them aliue. Whom whē they had taken aliue, they slew them at ẏ well which was beside the house where the sheepe are shorne, euen two and fourtie men, neither left he any of them.

15 And when he was departed thence, he met with Jonadab the sonne of Rechab, comming against him, and he blessed him, & said to him, Is thine heart right, as mine heart is true with thine? And Jonadab answered, Yea that it is. Then giue me thine hand. And when he had giuen him his hand, he tooke him vp to him into the charet,

16 And said, Come with me, and see my zeale that I haue for the Lorde. And so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Achab in Samaria, til he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the Lord which he spake to Elias.

18 *And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Achab serued [a] Baal a litle, but Jehu shall serue him more. *3.Kin.16.32. [a] Baal signifieth Master, the idol of the Sidonians, 1.Reg.16.

19 Now therefore, cal vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all such as serue him, and all his priests, and let none be lacking, for I haue a great sacrifice to doe to Baal, and therefore whosoeuer is missed, he shal not liue. But Jehu did it for a suttletie, to the intent that hee might destroy the seruants of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, ‡Proclaime an holy conuocation for Baal. And they proclaimed it. ‡Heb. Sanctifie.

21 And Jehu sent vnto all Israel, and all ẏ seruants of Baal came, that there was not a mā left behind that came not: and they came into the house of Baal, and the house of Baal was full from the one end to another.

22 And he said vnto him that was the keeper of the vestrie, Bring foorth garments for all the seruants of Baal. And he brought them out garments.

23 And when Jehu went with Jonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, hee said vnto the seruants of Baal, Search, and looke that there be heere with you none of the seruaunts of the Lorde, but the seruaunts of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifice & whole burnt offering, Jehu appointed foure score men without, and said to them, If any of the men whom I haue brought vnder your hands escape, he that letteth him goe, shall die for him.

25 And as soone as he had made an end of offering the whole burnt sacrifice, Jehu said to the men of warre, and to the captaines, Goe in, and slay them, let none come out. And they smote them with the edge of the sword, and the men of warre, and the captaines, cast them out, and went to the citie of the temple of Baal,

26 And fet the images out of ẏ temple of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake the image of Baal, & brake the house of Baal, and made a draught house of it, vnto this day.

28 And so Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 But from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne, Jehu departed not frō them [neither from] the golden calues that were in Bethel and in Dan.

30 And the Lorde sayd vnto Jehu, Because thou hast done right wel in bringing to passe the thing that is right in mine eyes, and hast done vnto the house of Achab according to all
4.Reg.15.12. things that are in mine heart, * therefore shal thy children, vnto the fourth generation, sit on the seate of Israel.

31 But Jehu cared not for this, to walke in the law of the Lord God of Israel, with all his heart: for he departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

32 In those dayes the Lord began to cut Israel short, and Hazael smote them in all ỳ coasts of Israel,

33 From Jordane Eastward, euen all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, the Rubenites, and them that were of Manasses, from Aroer (which is by the riuer Arnon) euen Gilead and Basan.

34 The rest of the wordes that concerne Jehu, and all that he did, and all his power, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joachas his sonne reigned in his stead.

36 And ỳ time that Jehu reigned vpon Israel in Samaria, is twentie and eight yeeres.

The xi. Chapter.

1 Athalia putteth to death all the kinges sonnes, except Ioas the sonne of Ochosias. 15 Iehoiada causeth Athalia to be slaine. 18 Baal and his priests are destroyed.

2.Chro.22.10. 1 AND * Athalia the mother of Ahazia, when she saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the kings seede.

2 But Josaba the daughter of king Joram & sister of Ahazia, tooke Joas the sonne of Ahazia, & stale him from among the kings sonnes that were slaine, and his nurse with him in the bed chamber, and hid him from Athalia, that he was not slaine.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the Lord sixe yeeres: and Athalia did reigne ouer the land.

4.Chro.23.1. 4 * And the seuenth yeere Jehoiada sent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and them of the gard, and tooke them to him into the house of the Lord, and made a bond with them, and tooke an othe of them in the house of the Lord, and shewed them the kings sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is it that ye must doe, One third part of you, whose duetie is to come in on the Sabboth day, shall keepe the watch of the kings house,

6 And another third part shall keepe the gate of Sur, & another third part shal keepe ỳ gate which is behind them of the garde: & so shall ye keepe the watch of the house of Messah.

7 And two partes of you, that is, all that goe out on ỳ Sabboth day, shal keepe the watch of the house of the Lord about the king.

8 And ye shal compasse the king round about, and euery man shall haue his weapon in his hand: and whosoeuer commeth within the ranges, let him be slaine: and see that ye bee with the king, as he goeth out and in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada ỳ priest commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabboth day, with them that should go out on ỳ Sabboth, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the priest giue king Dauids speares and shields, that were in the temple.

11 And they of the gard stoode, and euery man had his weapon in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple to the left, along by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought out the kings sonne, & put the crowne vpon him, and deliuered him the *witnesse, and made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, God saue the king.

a Meaning, the lawe of God.

13 And when Athalia heard the noyse of the running of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the Lord.

14 b And when she looked, beholde, the king stood by a pillar, as the maner was, & the singers, and the trumpetters by the king, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blewe with trumpets: and Athalia rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

b Where the kings place was in the temple.

15 But Jehoiada the priest, commaunded the captaines of the hundreds, that had the rule of the hoste, and sayde vnto them, Haue her foorth of the ‖ ranges, and if any follow her, kill him with the swoorde. For the priest had said, She may not bee slayne in the house of the Lord.

‖ Or, out of the temple.

16 And they laid hands on her, till she came into the way by the which the horses went into the kings palace, and there was she slaine.

17 And Jehoiada made a bond betweene the Lord, and the king, and the people, that they should be the Lordes people, & also betweene the king and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and destroyed it, his altars also, and his images brake they downe lustily, and slew Mathan the priest of Baal, before the altars: and the priest set watch ouer the house of the Lord,

19 And tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, the captains, and them of the gard, & all the people of the land, and they brought the king from the house of the Lord, & came by the way of ỳ gate of them of the gard, to the kings palace, & he sate him downe on the seate of the kings.

20 And

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, and they slue Athalia with the sword, beside the kings palace.

21 Seuen yeeres olde was Ioas when he began to raigne.

The xii. Chapter.

6 Ioas maketh prouision for the repairing of the temple. 20 Ioas is killed by two of his seruants.

2.Chro.24.1. 1 AND * Ioas began to raigne in the seuenth yeere of Iehu, fourtie yeeres raigned he in Hierusalem, and his mothers name was Zebiah, of Beersheba.

2 And he did that which was good in ỹ sight of the Lord, as long as [a] Iehoiada the Priest enfourmed him.

a So long as rulers giue eare to the true ministers of God, they prosper.

3 But the high places were not taken away: for the people offered, and burnt incense yet vpon the high places.

4 And Ioas sayd to the Priests, All the siluer of the dedicate things that be brought to the house of the Lord, that is, the money of them that were numbred, the money that euery man is set at, and all the money that euery man with a willing heart giueth, & bringeth into the house of the Lord:

5 Let the Priests take it to them, euery man of his acquaintance, to repayre the broken places of the house, wheresoeuer any decay is found.

6 And so it came to passe, that vnto the three and twentieth yeere of king Ioas, the Priests had mended nothing that was decayed in the temple.

7 Thẽ king Ioas called for Iehoiada ỹ Priest, and the other Priests, and sayd vnto them, Why repaire ye not the broken places of the temple? now therefore see that ye receiue no more money of your acquaintance, except ye deliuer it to repaire the temple withall.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, except to repaire the decayed places of the temple.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side, as euery man cõmeth into the temple of the Lord, and the Priests that kept the vesselles, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

10 And when they sawe there was much money in the chest, the kings scribe and the high Priest came vp, and tolde the money that was found in the house of the Lord, and put it into a bagge.

11 And they gaue the money sealed into the hands of them that executed the worke, and that had the ouersight of the house of ỹ Lord: and they brought it out to the Carpenters and builders that wrought vpon the house of the Lord,

12 And to Masons and hewers of stone: and they brought timber and free stone to repaire the decay in the house of the Lord, and to all that went out to mend the temple.

13 Howbeit, there was not made for the house of the Lord, bowles of siluer, instruments of musicke, basons, trumpets, or any vessels of golde, or vessels of siluer, of the money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the Lord.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hands they deliuered that money to bee bestowed on workemen: for they did their businesse vpon trust.

16 Howbeit, trespasse money, and sinne money, was not brought into the house of the Lord, for it was the priests.

17 Then came Hazael king of Syria vp, and fought against Geth, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Hierusalem.

18 And Ioas king of Iuda, tooke all the halowed things that Iosaphat, Ioram, and Ahazia his fathers kings of Iuda had dedicate, and that he himselfe had dedicated, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and so he departed from Hierusalem.

19 The remnant of the wordes that concerne Ioas, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

20 And his owne seruants arose, and conspired, and slew Ioas in ‡ the house of Millo, in the way going downe to Silla: ‡ Beth Millo.

21 Iozachar the sonne of Semaah, and Iozabad the sonne of Somer, his seruants smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Amazia his sonne raigned in his stead.

The xiii. Chapter.

3 Ioachaz the sonne of Iehu is deliuered into the hands of the Syrians. 5 He prayeth vnto God, and is deliuered.

1 IN the three and twentieth yeere of Ioas the sonne of Ahazia king of Iuda, Ioachaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, seuenteene yeeres.

2 And hee wrought that which was euill in the sight of the Lorde, and followed the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne, and departed not therefrom.

3 And the Lord was angry with Israel, and deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, al their dayes.

4 And Ioachaz besought the Lorde, and the Lord heard him: for hee considered the trouble of Israel, wherewith the king of Syria troubled them.

5 (And the Lord gaue Israel a deliuerer, so that they went out from vnder the subiection of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tentes ‡ as before tyme.

‡ Hebr. As yesterday before yesterday.

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, which made Israel sinne, but walked in them: and there remained a groue still also in Samaria,

7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Ioachaz, but fiftie horsemen, tenne charets, and ten thousand footemen: for the king of Syria destroyed them, and made them like thresshed dust.

8 The rest of the wordes that concerne Ioachaz, and all that he did, and his power, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Ioachaz slept with his fathers, & they buried him in Samaria, and Ioas his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 In the thirtie and seuenth yeere of Ioas king of Iuda, began Ioas the sonne of Ioachaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, sixteene yeeres,

11 And did that which is euill in the sight of the Lord, and departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, that made Israel sinne: for he walked therein.

12 The remnant of the wordes that concerne Ioas, and all that he did, & his power, wherewith he fought against Amazia king of Iuda, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioas slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his seate: and Ioas was buried in Samaria, among the kings of Israel.

14 When Elizeus was fallen sicke, of his sickenesse whereof hee died, Ioas the king of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept before him, and sayde, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen of the same.

15 Elizeus sayd vnto him, Take bowe and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bowe and arrowes.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thine hand vpon the bowe. And he put his hand vpon it: and Elizeus put his hands vpon the kings hands,

17 And said, Open a windowe Eastward. And when he had opened it, Elizeus said, Shoote. And he shot. And hee sayde, The arrowe of health of the Lorde, and the arrowe of health against Syria: for thou shalt smite Syria in Aphec, till thou haue made an ende of them.

18 And he sayd, Take the arrowes. And hee tooke them. And hee sayde vnto the king of Israel, Smite ẏ ground. And he smote thrise, and ceased.

19 And the man of God was angry with him, and said, Thou shouldst haue smitten fiue or sixe times, and then thou haddest smitte Syria till thou haddest made an ende of them: where now thou shalt smite Syria but thrise.

20 And so Elizeus died, and they buried him: & the souldiers of the Moabites came into the land [a] the same yeere.

a Other read, the yere following, which best agree with the Hebrew.

21 And as they were burying a man, and spied the souldiers, they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elizeus: and when the man was rolled downe, * and touched the bones of Elizeus, he reuiued, and stoode vpon his feete.

Eccl. 48. 14.

22 But Hazael king of Syria, vexed Israel all the dayes of Ioachaz.

23 And the Lord had mercie on them, & pitied them, and had respect vnto them, because of his couenant made with Abraham, Isahac, & Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from him as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, & Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Ioas the sonne of Ioachaz went againe, and tooke out of the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken away out of the hand of Ioachaz his father in warre: for three tymes did Ioas beate him, and restored the cities vnto Israel againe.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 Amazia the king of Iuda putteth to death them that slew his father, 7 And after smiteth Edom.

1 THe * second yeere of Ioas sonne of Ioachaz king of Israel, reigned Amazia the sonne of Ioas king of Iuda.

1. Chro. 25. 1.

2 He was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, & reigned twentie and nine yeres in Hierusalem: & his mothers name was Ioadan of Hierusalem.

3 And he did that which is good in the sight of the Lorde, yet not like Dauid his father: but did according to all things as Ioas his father did.

4 Neither were the high places taken away: for as yet the people did sacrifice, & burnt incense on the high places.

5 And as soone as the kingdome was setled in his hand, he slew his seruaunts which had killed the king his father.

6 But the children of those murderers he slew not, according vnto it that is written in the booke of the law of Moses, wherein the Lord commanded, saying, * Let not the fathers die for the children, nor let the children be slaine for the fathers: but let euery man bee put to death for his owne sinne.

Deut. 24. 16. Ezech. 18. 20.

7 He slew of Edom in the salt valley, ten thousand, and tooke the castle on the rocke in the same battell, and called the name of it Iocthel vnto this day.

8 Then Amazia sent messengers to Ioas the sone of Ioachaz sone of Iehu king of Israel, saying,

saying, Come, [a] let vs see eche other.

a Let vs fight and trie it by battaile.

9 And Joas the king of Israel sent to Amazia king of Juda, saying, Did not a thistle that is in Libanon, send to a Cedar tree that is in Libanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: And ẏ wild beast that was in Libanon, went, & trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast smitten Edom, thine heart hath made thee proude: enioy this glory, and tary at home: why doest thou prouoke to mischief, that thou shouldst be ouerthrowen, and Juda with thee?

11 But Amazia would not heare: and Joas king of Israel went vp, and he, and Amazia king of Juda, sawe either other at Bethsames, which is in Juda.

12 And Juda was put to the worse before Israel, & they fled euery man to their tents.

13 And Joas king of Israel tooke Amazia king of Juda, the sonne of Joas, the sonne of Ahazia, at Bethsames, & came to Hierusalē, and brake downe the wall of Hierusalem, frō the gate of Ephraim, to the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke all the gold, and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the kings house: and the children tooke he to bee his wardes, and returned to Samaria againe.

15 The rest of the actes of Joas which he did, and his power, and how he fought with Amazia king of Juda, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Joas slept with his fathers, and was buried at Samaria among the kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne raigned in his steade.

17 Amazia the sonne of Joas king of Juda, liued after the death of Joas sonne of Joachaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the remnāt of the words that concerne Amazia, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

2.Chro.11.9. 19 *But they conspired treason against him in Hierusalem: and when he fledde to Lachis, they sent after him to Lachis, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, & he was buried at Hierusalem with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

2.Chro.26.1. 21 *And all the people of Juda tooke Azaria (which was sixteene yeeres olde) and made him king for his father Amazia.

22 He built Elath, and brought it againe to Juda, after that the king was laid to rest with his fathers.

23 In the fifteenth yeere of Amazia the sonne of Joas king of Juda, was Ieroboam the sonne of Joas made king ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned fourtie and one yeeres:

24 And wrought that which was euill in the sight of the Lord, neither turned he away frō all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, from the entring of Hemath, vnto the sea of the wildernesse, according to the worde of the Lord God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his seruant Jonas, the sonne of Amithai the prophet, which was of Geth Hepher:

26 For the Lorde sawe how that the affliction of Israel was exceeding ‡ bitter, in so much that the prisoned and the forsaken were at an end, and there was none to helpe Israel.

‡ Hebr. changeable.

27 And the Lord said not, that hee would put out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but he helped them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Joas.

28 The rest of the wordes that concerne Ieroboam, and all that he did, & his strength, and how he fought in the warres, and how he restored Damascus and Hemath to Juda in Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, euen with the kings of Israel, and Zacharia his sonne raigned in his stead.

The xv. Chapter.

Azaria the king of Iuda becommeth a leper.

1 IN the twentie and seuenth yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, began Azaria sonne of Amazia king of Juda, to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was he whē he was made king, and he reigned two & fiftie yeeres in Hierusalem: and his mothers name was Iecholia, of Hierusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in ẏ sight of the Lorde, according to all things as did his father Amazia.

4 Saue that the high places were not put away: for the people offred, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 *And the Lord smote the king, and he was a leper vnto the day of his death, & dwelt in a seuerall house at libertie, and Jotham the kings sonne gouerned the palace, and iudged the people of the land. 2.Chro.26.21

6 The rest of the wordes that concerne Azaria, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

7 And so Azaria slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Jotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 In the thirtie and eight yeere of Azaria king of Juda, did Zacharia the sonne of Ieroboam reigne vpon Israel in Samaria sixe moneths:

9 And wrought that which was euil in ẏ sight of the Lorde, as did his fathers: and turned

not away from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne.

10 And Sallum the sonne of Jabes, conspired against him, and smote him in the sight of the people, and killed him, and reigned in his stead.

11 The rest of the wordes that concerne Zacharia, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This is also the word of the Lord, which he spake vnto Jehu, saying, * Thy sonnes shall sit on the seate of Israel, vnto the fourth generation after thee. And so it came to passe.

2.Reg.10.30.

13 Sallum the sonne of Jabes began to reigne in the nine and thirtie yeere of ‖ Azaria king of Juda, and hee reigned a moneth in Samaria.

‖Or, Ozias.

14 For Manahem the sonne of Gadi, went vp from Thirza, and came to Samaria, & smote Sallum the sonne of Jabes in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 The rest of the wordes that concerne Sallum, and the treason which he conspired, behold, they are written in the booke of ỹ Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 The same time Manahem destroied Thiphsah, and all that were therein, and the coastes thereof from Thirza: and because they opened not to him, he smote it, and ript vp all the women with childe.

17 The nine and thirtieth yeere of Azaria king of Juda, began Manahem the sonne of Gadi to reigne vpon Israel tenne yeeres in Samaria.

18 And he did euil in the sight of the Lord, and turned not away all his dayes from ỹ sinne of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne.

19 And Phul the king of Assyria came vpon the lande: and Manahem gaue Phul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hand might be with him, and stablish the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Manahem made a proclamation for the money in Israel, that al men of substance should giue the king of Assyria fiftie sicles of siluer a piece: and so the king of Assyria turned backe againe, and taried not there in the lande.

21 The rest of the words that concerne Manahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Manahem slept with his fathers, and Pecahia his sonne did raigne in his stead.

23 In the fiftieth yeere of Azaria king of Juda, began Pecahia the sonne of Manahem to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria two yeeres,

24 And did that which was euil in the sight of the Lord, and left not off from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel sinne.

25 But Pecah the sonne of Romelia, which was a captaine of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, euen in the place of the kinges house, with Argob and Aria, and with him were fiftie men of the Gileadites: and hee killed him, and reigned in his roume.

26 The rest of the wordes that concerne Pecahia, and all that he did, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of ỹ kings of Israel.

27 In the fiftie and two yeere of Azaria king of Juda, began Pecah the sonne of Romelia to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria twentie yeeres,

28 And did euill in the sight of the Lorde, and turned not away from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, that made Israel sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pecah king of Israel, came Theglah Phalaser king of Assyria, & tooke Jion Abel, Beth-maacha, Janoah, Cedes, Hazor, Gilead, Galilee, and all the land of Nephthali, and caried them away to Assyria.

30 And Hosea the sonne of Ela, conspired against Pecah the sonne of Romelia, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his steade, in the twentieth yeere of Jotham the sonne of ‖ Ozias.

‖Or, Azarias.

31 The rest of the wordes that concerne Pecah, and all that he did, behold, they are * written in the booke of the Chronicles of ỹ kings of Israel.

2.Chro.27.1.

32 The second yeere of Pecah the sonne of Romelia king of Israel, began Jotham the sonne of Ozias king of Juda to reigne.

33 Fiue and twentie yeeres olde was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name was Jerusa, the daughter of Zadoc.

34 And he did that which is right in the sight of the Lord: euen according to all as did his father Ozias, so did he.

35 But the high places were not put away, for the people offered and burnt incense still in the high places: He built the higher doore of the house of the Lord.

36 The rest of the wordes that concerne Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

37 (In those dayes the Lord began to send into Juda Rezin the king of Syria, and Pecah the sonne of Romelia.)

38 Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Achaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

The

The xvi. Chapter.

1 Achaz king of Iuda consecrateth his sonne in fire.

2.Chro.28.1. 1 THe * seuenth yeere of Pecah the sonne of Romelia [king of Israel,] a Achaz the sonne of Iotham king of Iuda began to raigne.

a A wicked sonne of a godly father.

2 Twentie yeeres olde was he when he was made king, and raigned sixteene yeres in Hierusalem, and did not that which was right in the eyes of the Lord his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea and made his sonne to goe thorowe the fire, after the abominations of the heathē, whom the Lorde cast out before the children of Israel.

4 And he offered & burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery thicke tree.

Esai.7.1. 5 * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pecah sonne of Romelia king of Israel, came vp to Hierusalem to fight: and they fought against Achaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At the same tyme Rezin king of Syria, brought Elath againe to Syria, and rid the Iewes thence: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt therein vnto this day.

7 So Achaz sent messengers to Theglah Phalasar king of Assyria, saying, I am thy seruant, and thy sonne, come vp, and deliuer me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise vp against me.

b Neglecting Gods helpe, he spoiled the temple of God, to procure mans helpe, Esai.8. 8 b And Achaz tooke the siluer and golde that was found in the house of the Lord, & in the treasures of the kings house, and sent a reward to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria consented vnto him: for the king of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and when he had taken it, he caried the people away to Cir, and slew Rezin.

10 And king Achaz went to Damascus, to meete Theglah Phalasar king of Assyria, & when king Achaz saw an altar ẏ was at Damascus, he sent to Uria the priest the paterne of the altar, and the fashion of it, and all the workemanship thereof.

c There is no prince so wicked, but he shal find flatterers, and false ministers to serue his turne. 11 And Uria the priest made an altar, in c all pointes like to the paterne which king Achaz had sent from Damascus, euen so did Uria the priest make it, against king Achaz came from Damascus.

12 And so when the king was come from Damascus, he sawe the altar: and the king went to it, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his whole burnt offering, and his meate offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinckled the blood of his peace offerings beside the altar,

14 And ẏ brasen altar which was before the Lord, and set it without the temple, betweene the altar and the temple of the Lord, and put it on the North side of the altar.

15 And king Achaz commanded Uria ẏ priest, and said, Upon the great altar, set on fire in the morning the whole burnt offering, and in the Euen the meate offering, and the kings whole burnt sacrifice, and his meate offering, with the whole burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and powre thereby all the blood of the whole burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brasen altar shall be at my will.

16 And Uria the priest did according to all things as king Achaz commanded him.

17 And king Achaz brake the sides of the bottomes, and tooke the lauer from them, & tooke downe the lauatorie from the brasen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones.

18 And the paile for the Sabboth that they had made in the house, and the kings entrie without, turned he to the house of the Lorde, for feare of the king of Assyria.

19 The rest of the wordes that concerne Achaz, what he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

20 And Achas slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Hezecia his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xvii. Chapter.

5 Hosea king of Israel is taken.

1 IN the twelfth yeere of Achaz king of Iuda, began Hosea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria vpon Israel nine yeeres:

2 And did that which was euill in the sight of the Lorde, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 And Salmanasar king of Assyria came vp against him, and Hosea became his seruaunt, and gaue him ‖ presents.

‖ Or, tributes

4 And the king of Assyria found treason in Hosea: for hee had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present vnto the king of Assyria from yeere to yeere: and therefore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in the prison house.

5 And then the king of Assyria came vp thorowout all the land, and gate vp against Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

4.King.18.10. 6 * In the ninth yeere of Hosea, the king of Assyria tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away vnto Assyria, and put them in Hala and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the * Medes.

* Or, that time the Assyrian Ambassadors lodged in the Inne.

7 For it came to passe, that the children of Israel sinned against the Lord their God, which had brought them out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharao king of Egypt, and feared other gods.

8 And they walked in the ceremonies of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel, and [in the ceremonies] which the kings of Israel had made.

9 And the children of Israel went about to hide those things that were not well, from the Lorde their God: and they built them high places in al their cities, both in the towers where they kept watch, and also in the strong townes:

10 And they made them images and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery ‡thicke tree:

‡Heb. greene.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the Lord caried away before them, and wrought wicked things to anger the Lord withall:

12 For they serued idols, whereof the Lord had said vnto them, Ye shall do no such thing.

13 And the Lord testified in Israel, and in Iuda, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, *Turne from your wicked wayes, & keepe my commandements, & my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the prophets.

Iere. 25. 5.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not heare, but rather hardened their neckes, like to the stubburnnesse of their [b] fathers, that did not beleeue in the Lord their God.

b It is not safe to follow our fathers, except it may appeare they were godly.

15 For they refused his statutes, and his couenant that he made with their father, and the witnesses wherwith he witnessed vnto them, and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the Lorde had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 But they left all the commaundements of the Lord their God, and made them images of mettall, euen two calues, and [made] groues, and worshipped all the [c] hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

c That is, the sunne, and the moone, and the starres.

17 And they sacrificed their sonnes and their daughters in fire, and vsed witchcrafts, and enchantments, * euen selling themselues to worke wickednesse in the sight of the Lorde, and to anger him.

Chap. 16. 3. 3. kin. 21. 25.

18 And the Lord was exceeding wroth with Israel, & put them out of his sight, that there was left but the tribe of Iuda onely.

19 Neuertheless, Iuda also kept not the commandements of the Lord their God, but walked in the ceremonies of Israel which they made.

20 And the Lord cast off all the seede of Israel, and vexed them, and deliuered them into the hands of spoilers, vntill he had cast them out of his sight:

y. Kin. 12. 16.

21 * For [d] hee rent off Israel from the house of Dauid, & made them a king, euen Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, and Ieroboam drew Israel away, that they should not folow ỹ Lord, and made them sinne a great sinne.

d That is, the ten tribes, 1. Kam. 12. 16.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam which he did, & departed not therefrom,

23 Untill the Lord put Israel away out of his sight, *as he had said by all his seruants the prophets: & so was Israel caried away out of their owne land to Assyria, euen vnto this day.

Iere. 25. 9.

24 And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, from [e] Cutha, from Ana, from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and put them in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel, and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

e Of these people came the Samaritanes, of whom mention is made in the gospel.

25 And at ỹ beginning of their dwelling there, they feared not the Lord, and the Lord sent lions among them, which slew them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast translated and put in the cities of Samaria, know not the lawe of the God of the lande: therefore hee hath sent lions vpon them, and beholde, they slay them, because they know not the maner of worshipping the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Cary thither one of the priests whom ye brought thence, and let him go & dwell there, and teach them the fashion how to serue the god of the countrey.

28 And then one of the priests, whom they had caried from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the Lord.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made them gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 The men of Babylon made Socoth Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Asima.

31 The Auites made Nibbaz and Tharthac: and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adramelech, and Anamelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 And so they feared the Lorde, and made them priestes of the basest of them, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 And so [f] they feared the Lord, & serued their owne gods, after the maner of the people whom they caried thence.

f We cannot worship God and idols.

34 And vnto this day they doe after the olde maner: and neither feare God, neither doe after their ordinances and customes, nor doe after the lawe and commaundement which the Lorde commanded the children of Iacob,

* whom

Gen. 32. 28. 3. king. 18. 31.

* whom he called Israel.

35 And the Lord made a couenant with them, and charged them, saying, Feare none other gods, nor bow your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But feare the Lord, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, with great power, & a stretched out arme, him feare, and to him bowe, and to him doe sacrifice.

37 The statutes, ordinances, lawe, and commandement which he wrote for you, see that ye be diligent to doe for euermore, and feare not any other gods.

38 And the couenant that I haue made with you, see ye forget not, and feare none other gods:

39 But the Lorde your God ye shall feare, and he shall deliuer you out of the handes of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but did after their olde custome.

41 And so these nations feared the Lorde, and serued their images also, like as did their children, and their childrens children: euen as did their fathers, so doe they vnto this day.

The xviii. Chapter.

4 Hezecia king of Iuda putteth downe the brasen serpent, and destroyeth the idols, 7 and prospereth.

2. Chro. 28. 28. and. 29. 1.

1 IN the thirde yeere of * Hosea sonne of Ela king of Israel, it came to passe that Hezecia the sonne of Achaz king of Juda did reigne.

2 Twentie and fiue yeeres olde was he when he began to reigne, and reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Abi, the daughter of Zacharia.

3 And he did that which is right in the sight of the Lorde, according to all as did Dauid his father.

a It appertayneth to a good prince to purge the Church of God. Num. 21. 8.

4 He a put away the high places, and brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and all to brake the brasen serpent * that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burne sacrifice to it: and he called it Nehustan.

5 He trusted in the Lorde God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Juda, neither were there any such before him.

6 For he claue to the Lorde, and departed not from him: but kept his commandementes, which the Lord commanded Moses.

7 And the Lord was with him, so that he prospered in all things which he tooke in hand: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 He smote the Philistines, euen vnto Azza, and the coastes thereof, both castles where they kept watches, and strong cities.

9 And in the fourth yeere of king Hezecia, (which was the seuenth yeere of Hosea, sonne of Ela king of Israel) Salmanazar king of Assyria, came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 *And after three yeeres they tooke it: euen in the sixt yeere of Hezecia (that is to say, the nienth yeere of Hosea king of Israel) Samaria was wonne. 4. king. 17. 1.

11 And the king of Assyria did carie away Israel vnto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they would not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord their God, but transgressed his couenant, and all that Moses the seruant of the Lord commanded, and would neither heare them, nor doe them.

13 *Therefore in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezecia, did Sennacherib king of Assyria come vp against all the strong cities of Juda, and tooke them. 2. Chro. 32. 1. esai. 36. 1. eccle. 48. 19.

14 And Hezecia king of Juda, sent to the king of Assyria to Lachis, saying, I haue offended, depart from me: and all that thou puttest on me, that will I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed vnto Hezecia king of Juda three hundred talents of siluer, and thirtie talents of golde.

15 And Hezecia gaue him all the siluer that was founde in the house of the Lorde, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At the same season did Hezecia rent off the doores of the temple of the Lorde, and the pillars which the said Hezecia king of Juda had couered ouer, and gaue them to the king of Assyria.

b After certaine yeeres when Hezecia ceassed to pay the appointed tribute, the king of Assyria sent his captaines against him, Mat. 1.

17 And the king of Assyria sent b Tharthan and Rabsaris, and Rabsaceh, from Lachis, to king Hezecia, with a great host, against Hierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Hierusalem, and gate them vp, and stoode by the conduite of the vpper poole, which is in the way of the fullers fielde.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliacim the sonne of Elcia, which was steward of the houshold, and Sobna the scribe, and Joah the sonne of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rabsaceh said vnto them, Tell ye Hezecia, I pray you, thus saith the great king, euen the king of Assyria, What confidence is this that thou hast?

20 *Thou thinkest, surely I haue eloquence, but counsell and strength are for the warre: on whom then doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me? Esai. 36. 5.

21 Doest thou trust to the staffe of this broken reede Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hands, and pearce it? euen so is Pharao king of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.

22 If

22 If ye ſay vnto me, We truſt in the Lorde our God: is not that he whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezecia hath [c] put downe, and hath ſaide to Juda and Hieruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar here in Hieruſalem?

[c] Idolaters thinke that Gods religion is deſtroyed when idolatry & ſuperſtition is remooued.

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue hoſtages to my lorde the king of Aſſyria, and I will deliuer thee two thouſande horſes, if thou be able to ſet riders vpon them.

24 Why thinkeſt thou ſcorne at the preſence of one of the leaſt Dukes of my maſters ſeruantes, and truſteſt to Egypt for charets and horſemen?

25 Moreouer, am I come now without the biding of the Lorde to this place, to deſtroy it? The Lord ſaid to me, Goe vp to this lande, and deſtroy it.

26 And Eliacim the ſonne of Helcia, and Sobna, and Joah, ſaid vnto Rabſaceh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy ſeruants, in the Syrians language (for we vnderſtand it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes tongue, in the eares of this people that are on the wall.

27 And Rabſaceh ſaide vnto them, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter & thee, to ſpeake theſe wordes? Hath he not ſent me becauſe of the men which ſit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dongue, and drinke their owne ‡ piſſe with you?

‡ Heb. the water of their feete.

28 And ſo Rabſaceh ſtoode, and cryed with a loude voyce in the Iewes language, & ſpake, ſaying, Heare the wordes of the great king, euen of the king of Aſſyria.

29 Thus ſaieth the king, Let not Hezecia beguile you, for he ſhall not be able to deliuer you out of mine hand:

30 Neither let Hezecia make you to truſt in the Lord, ſaying, The Lord ſhall ſurely deliuer vs, and this citie ſhall not be giuen ouer into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

31 Hearken not vnto Hezecia: for thus ſaieth the king of Aſſyria, Deale kindly with me, and come out to me, and then eate euery man of his owne Vine, and of his owne Figge tree, and drinke euery man of the water of his owne Well,

32 Till I come, and fet you to as good a lande as yours is, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and Vineyardes, a lande of oyle, of Olive trees, and of honie, that ye may liue, and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezecia, for he beguileth you, ſaying, The Lorde ſhall deliuer vs.

33 Hath euery one of the goddes of the nations, deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

34 Where is the god of Hamath and of Arphad? and where is the god of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? Do they deliuer Samaria out of mine hand?

35 And what god is among all the goddes of the nations, that hath deliuered his lande out of mine hand? [d] Shall the Lord deliuer Hieruſalem out of mine hand?

[d] An execrable blaſphemie to compare dead idols, with the liuing God.

36 But the people helde their peace, and anſwered not him a word: for the king had commanded, ſaying, Anſwere him not.

37 Then Eliacim the ſonne of Elcia, which was the Steward of the houſhold, & Sobna the Scribe, and Joah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, came to Hezecia with their clothes rent, and told him the wordes of Rabſaceh.

The xix. Chapter.

6 God promiſeth Eſai victorie to Hezecia.

1 AND it came to paſſe, * that when king Hezecia heard it, he rent his clothes, and put on ſackecloth, & came into the houſe of the Lorde, Eſai. 37. 1.

2 And ſent Eliacim, which was the Steward of the houſhold, and Sobna the Scribe, and the elders of the Prieſts, clothed in ſacke, to Eſai the prophet the ſonne of Amos.

3 And they ſaide vnto him, Thus ſayth Hezecia, This day is a day of tribulation, and of rebuke and blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no ſtrength to be deliuered.

4 Peraduenture the Lorde thy God will heare all the wordes of Rabſacch, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to raile on the liuing God, and to rebuke him with wordes which the Lord thy God hath heard: and lift thou vp thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the ſeruants of king Hezecia came to Eſai.

6 And Eſai ſaid vnto them, So ſhall ye ſay to your maſter, Thus ſaieth the Lorde, Be not afraide of the wordes which thou haſt heard, with which the young men of the king of Aſſyria haue railed on me.

7 Behold, * I will ſend a blaſt vpon him, & he ſhal heare tidings, and ſo returne to his owne land, and I will bring to paſſe that he ſhal fall vpon the ſword, euen in his owne land. Eſai. 37. 9.

8 And Rabſaceh went backe againe, & founde the king of Aſſyria, fighting againſt Libna: for he had heard how that he was departed from Lachis.

9 And when he heard men ſay of Thirhacah king of Ethiopia, Beholde, he is come out to fight againſt thee: he departed, and ſent meſſengers vnto Hezecia, ſaying,

10 Thus ſpeake to Hezecia king of Juda, ſaying, Let not thy God deceiue thee, in whom thou truſteſt, ſaying, Hieruſalem ſhall not be deliuered into the hande of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what ỹ kings of Aſſyria haue done to all lands, how they haue vterly deſtroyed them: and ſhalt thou eſcape?

12 Haue

12 Haue the goddes of the heathen deliuered them which mine auncestors haue destroyed: As Gozan, and Haran, & Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were in Thelassar?
13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, ỳ king of the citie of Sepharuaim, and of Hena, and Iua?
14 And Hezecia receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezecia went vp into the house of the Lorde, and laide it abroade before the Lord.
15 And Hezecia[a] prayed before the Lorde, and said, O Lorde God of Israel, which dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art God alone ouer all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.
16 Lorde, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open Lorde thine eyes, [I beseech thee,] and see: and heare the wordes of Sennacherib which hath sent [this man] to raile on the liuing God.
17 Of a trueth, Lord, the kings of Assyria haue destroyed nations and their landes,
18 And haue set fire on their goddes: for they were no goddes, but the worke of the handes of man, euen of wood and stone: and they destroyed them.
19 Now therefore, O Lord our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou onely art the Lord God.
20 And Esai the sonne of Amos sent to Hezecia, saying, Thus saieth the Lorde God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed me concerning Sennacherib king of Assyria, I haue heard it.
21 This is therefore the worde that the Lorde hath saide of him, [b] The Virgin, euen the daughter of Sion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorne [O thou king of Assyria] the daughter of Hierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.
22 Whom hast thou railed on? and whom hast thou blasphemed? Against whom hast thou exalted thy voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes so high? euen against the holy one of Israel.
23 By the hande of thy messengers thou hast railed on the Lord, and said, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the toppes of the mountaines, along by the sides of Libanon, and I will cut downe the high Cedar trees, and the lustie Firre trees thereof: and I wil goe into the lodging of his borders, and into the wood of his Carmel.
24 I haue digged and drunke strange waters: and with the step of my going will I drie all the water pooles that are besieged.
25 Hast thou not heard howe I haue ordeined such a thing a great while agoe, and haue prepared it from the beginning? And shall I not nowe bring it forth, that it may destroy and bring strong cities into waste heapes of stones?
26 And the inhabiters of them shalbe of litle power, and faint hearted, and confounded, and shalbe like the grasse of the fielde, or greene hearbe, or as the hay on ỳ tops of the houses, or as the corne that is vnripe, and smitten with blasting.
27 I knowe thy dwelling, thy comming out, and thy going in, and thy furie against me.
28 And because thou rageste against me, and thy tumult is come vp to mine eares, I will put my hooke in thy nostrels, and my byt in thy lippes, and I will bring thee backe againe the same way thou camest.
29 And this shalbe a signe vnto thee, O Hezecia, Ye shall eate this yeere of such things as growe of themselues, & the next yeere such as come vp of those that did growe of their owne accorde, and the third yeere sowe ye and reape, plant Vineyardes, and eate the fruites thereof.
30 And it that is escaped & left of the daughter of Iuda, shall yet againe take rooting downeward, and beare fruite vpward.
31 For out of Hierusalem shall goe a remnant and a number that shall escape out of mount Sion: the zeale of the Lorde of hostes shall bring this thing to passe.
32 Wherefore thus saieth the Lorde concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come to this citie, nor shoote an arrowe into it, nor come before it with shielde, nor cast a bancke against it:
33 But shal goe backe againe the way he came, and shall not come into this citie, saieth the Lorde.
34 For I will defende this citie, to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for Dauid my seruants sake.
35 And the selfe same night the * angel of the Lord went out, & smote in the host of the Assyrians an hundred fourescore & fiue thousand: and when the remnant were vp earely in the morning, behold they were all dead coarses. Tob. 1. 21.
36 And so Sennacherib king of Assyria auoyded, and departed, and went againe and dwelt at Niniue.
37 And as he was in a temple worshipping Nisroch his god, Adramelech and Sareser his owne sonnes [c] smote him with the sworde: and they escaped into the lande of Armenia, and Asarhaddon his sonne reigned in his steade.

a It is ỳ true refuge & succour in al dangers, to flee vnto the Lorde by earnest prayer.

b Hierusalem is called Virgin, because as yet it had not bene taken by the enemie.

c This was a iust iudgement of God for his blasphemie, & he shoulde be slaine before ỳ idol which he preferred before the liuing God: and by them by whō he ought by nature to haue bene defended.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Hezecia being sicke, 7 receiueth the signe of his health.

1 ABout * that time was Hezecia sicke vnto death: and the prophet Esai the sonne of Amos came to him, and layd vnto him, Thus saieth the Lorde, Put thine 2. Chro. 32. 24. Esai. 38. 1.

thine houshold in an order, for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 And Hezecia turned his face to the wal, and prayed vnto the Lord, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O Lord, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, & with a perfect heart, & haue done that which is good in thy sight: And Hezecia wept sore.

4 And afore Esai was gone out into the middle of the court, the worde of the Lorde came to him, saying,

5 Turne againe, and tel Hezecia the captaine of my people, Thus sayth the Lorde God of Dauid thy father, [a] I haue heard thy prayer, and seene thy teares, and beholde, I will heale thee, so that on the thirde day thou shalt goe vp vnto the house of the Lord:

a God is mooued with true prayer and vnfeigned repentance.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes yet fifteene yeeres, and I will deliuer thee and this citie out of the hand of the king of Assyria, & will defend this citie, for mine owne sake, and for Dauid my seruants sake.

7 And Esai said, Take a lump of dried figges. And they tooke and laide it on the sore, and he recouered.

8 And Hezecia saide vnto Esai, What shall be the signe that the Lorde will heale me, and that I shall goe vp into the house of the Lord the thirde day?

9 Esai answered, This signe shalt thou haue of the Lord, that the Lord wil doe that he hath spoken: shall the shadowe goe forwarde ten degrees? or goe backe againe ten degrees?

10 Hezecia answered, It is a light thing for the shadowe to goe downe ten degrees, I desire not [that:] but let the shadowe goe backward ten degrees.

11 And Esai the prophet called vnto the Lord, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backwarde, by which it had gone downe in the Dial of Achaz.

Esai. 39.1. 12 The same season *Berodach Baladan, the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present vnto Hezecia: for he had heard how that Hezecia was sicke.

‡ Heb. heard them. 13 And Hezecia ‡ was glad of them, & shewed them all his treasure house, siluer, golde, odours, precious ointment, all the house of his armorie, & al that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, and in all his realme, that Hezecia shewed them not.

14 And Esai the prophet came vnto king Hezecia, and saide vnto him, What saide these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezecia said, They be come from a farre countrey, euen from Babylon.

15 And he saide againe, What haue they seene in thine house? Hezecia answered, All the things that are in my house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

16 And Esai said vnto Hezecia, Heare the word of the Lord.

17 Beholde, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and whatsoeuer thy fathers haue laide vp in store vnto this day, shalbe caryed into Babylon: * and nothing shalbe left, saith the Lord. Iere. 20. 17.

18 And of thy sonnes that shall proceede out of thee, and which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shalbe chamberlaines in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 And Hezecia said vnto Esai, [b] Welcome be the word of the Lord, which thou hast spoken. And he saide, Shall there not be peace and trueth in my dayes?

b He humbleth himselfe vnto the word of the prophet.

20 The remnant of the wordes that concerne Hezecia, and all his power, and how he made a poole and a conduite, & brought water into the citie, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

21 And Hezecia slept with his fathers, and Manasse his sonne reigned in his steade.

The xxi. Chapter.

3 King Manasse restoreth idolatrie, 16 and vseth great cruelte.

1 MAnasse was *twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Hephziba. 2. Chro. 33. 1.

2 And he did euill in the sight of the Lorde, euen after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lorde cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he went and built vp the high places, which Hezetia his father had destroyed, & he reared vp altars for Baal, and made groues, as did Achab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heauen, and serued them.

4 *And he built altars in the house of ỹ Lord, of which the Lord saide, In Hierusalem will I put my name. 2. Sam. 7. 10. iere. 32. 34.

5 *And he built altars for all the host of heauen, [euen] in two courtes of the house of the Lorde. Chap. 16. 3.

6 And he offered his owne sonne in fire, and gaue heede vnto witchcrafte and sorcerie, and maintayned workers with spirites, and tellers of fortunes, and wrought much wickednesse in the sight of the Lorde, to anger him.

7 *And he put an image of a groue that hee had made, in the temple, of which the Lorde saide to Dauid and Solomon his sonne, In this house, and in Hierusalem, which I haue chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for euer, 3. King. 9. 3.

8 Neyther will I make the feete of Israel moue any more out of the lande which I gaue their fathers: so that they will obserue and doe all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the law, that my seruant Moses

Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasse led them out of the way, to doe more wickedly then did the heathen people, whom the Lorde destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the Lorde spake by his seruantes the prophets, saying,

Iere. 15.4. 11 *Because Manasse king of Juda hath done such abominations, and hath wrought more wickedly then all the Amorites which were before him did, and hath made Juda sinne also with his idols:

12 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God of Israel, Behold, I will bring such euill vpon Hierusalem and Juda, that who so heareth of it, both his eares shall ‡tingle.

‡ Be astonished.

13 And I will stretche ouer Hierusalem the squaring line of a Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Achab: and I will wipe out Hierusalem, as a man wipeth a dishe, and when he hath wiped it, turneth it vpside downe.

a As I haue destroyed Samaria and the house of Achab: so will I destroy Juda.

14 And I will leaue the b remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, & they shalbe robbed and spoyled of all their aduersaries:

b Meaning, Juda & Benjamin.

15 Because they haue done euill in my sight, & haue angred me since the time their fathers came out of Egypt, vnto this day.

16 And Manasse c shed innocent blood exceeding much, till he replenished Hierusalem from corner to corner, beside his sinne wherewith he made Juda to sinne, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord.

c The Hebrues write that he slue Esaias the prophet.

17 The rest of the wordes that concerne Manasse, & all that he did, and his sinne that he sinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

18 And Manasse slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne house, euen in the garden of Oza, and Amon his sonne reigned in his steade.

19 Amon was twentie and two yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did euill in the sight of the Lorde, as his father Manasse did:

21 And walked in all the way that his father walked in, and serued the idols that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsooke the Lorde God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the Lord.

23 And the seruantes of Amon conspyred against him, and slue the king in his owne house.

24 And the people of the lande slue all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people made Josia his sonne king in his steade.

25 The rest of the wordes that concerne Amon, what things he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

26 And ‖ they buryed him in his sepulchre, in the garden of Oza, and Josia his sonne reigned in his steade.

‖ Or, he (to wit Iosia his sonne.)

The xxii. Chapter.

4 Iosia repayreth the temple. 8 Helcia findeth the booke of the lawe, and causeth it to be presented to Iosia, 14 who sendeth to Hulda the prophetisse to enquire the Lordes will.

1 IOsia was eight yeeres olde when he began to reigne, *and he reigned thirtie and one yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Jedida, the daughter of Adaia of Boscath.

2. Chro. 34.1.

2 He did that which is right in the sight of the Lord, & walked in al the wayes of Dauid his father, and a bowed neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

a His zeale was prophesied of, and his name mentioned by Iddo the prophet, more then three hundred yeeres before, 3 king. 13. and being but eight yeeres old, he sought b God of his father Dauid, 2. Chro. 34.

3 And in the eyghteene yeere of the reigne of king Josia, the king sent Saphan the sonne of Asalia, the sonne of Meshulam the scribe, to the house of the Lord, saying,

4 Goe vp to Helcia the high priest, that he may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the Lorde, which the keepers of the porche haue gathered of the people:

5 And let them deliuer it into the hande of them that doe the worke, and that haue the ouersight of the house of the Lorde: and let them giue it to them that worke in the house of the Lord, to repaire the decayed places of the temple.

6 Euen vnto carpenters and masons, and workers vpon the walles, and for to buy timber and free stone, to repaire the temple.

7 Howbeit, let no reckoning be made with them, of ỹ money that is deliuered into their hand, but let them doe it vpon trust.

8 And Helcia ỹ high priest said vnto Saphan the scribe, b I haue founde the booke of the lawe in the house of the Lorde. And Helcia gaue the booke to Saphan, and he read it.

b This was the copy that Moses left the, as appeareth, 2. Chr. 34. which either by the negligence of the priestes had bene lost: or els by the wicked nesse of the idolatrous kings had bene abolished.

9 And Saphan the scribe came to the king, & brought him word againe, and said, Thy seruantes haue *gathered the money that was found in the temple, and haue deliuered it vnto them that doe the worke, and that haue the ouersight of the house of the Lord.

10 And Saphan the scribe shewed ỹ king, saying, Helcia the priest hath deliuered me a booke: and Saphan read it before the king.

11 And when the king had heard the wordes of the booke of the lawe, he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Helcia the priest, and Ahicam the sonne of Saphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaia, and Saphan the scribe, and Asahia a seruant of the kings, saying,

‡ Heb. melted.

13 Goe ye, and enquire of the Lord for me, and for the people, and for all Juda, concerning the wordes of this booke that is founde: for great is the wrath of the Lorde that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the wordes of this booke, to to doe according vnto all that which is written therein for vs.

14 So Helcia the high priest, and Ahicam, Achbor, and Saphan, and Asahia, went vnto Hulda the prophetesse, the wife of Sallum the sonne of Thicua, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe: (which prophetesse dwelt in Hierusalem in the [c] house of the doctrine) and they communed with her.

15 And she answered them, Thus saieth the Lorde God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saieth the Lord, Beholde, I will bring euill vpon this place, and on the inhabiters thereof, euen al the wordes of the booke which the king of Juda hath read:

17 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other goddes, to anger me withall, the [d] workes of their handes: my wrath also shalbe kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Juda, which sent you to aske counsell of the Lord, so shal ye say, Thus saieth the Lorde God of Israel, as touching the wordes which ye haue heard:

19 Because thine heart did [e] melt, and because thou hast humbled thy selfe before the Lord, whē thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabiters of the same, how that they should be destroyed and accursed: & hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me, I also haue heard [it] sayth the Lorde.

20 Beholde therefore, I will receiue thee vnto thy fathers, & thou shalt be put into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill which I wil bring vpon this place. And they brought the king word againe.

c Or the College which was neare to the temple, and where the learned assembled to intreate of the scriptures and doctrine of the prophets.

d The workes of mans hand here signifieth all that man inuenteth beside the worde of God, which are abominable in Gods seruice.

e Meaning, that he did repent.

The xxiii. Chapter.

Iosias readeth the lawe before the people. 3 He maketh a couenant with the Lord. 4 He putteth downe the idols after he had killed their priests. 22 He keepeth the Passeouer. 24 He destroyeth the Coniurers. 29 He was killed in Megiddo. 30 And his sonne Ioachas reigned in his steade. 33 After he was taken, his sonne Ioachim was made king.

2.Chro.34.30. 1 AND then the king sent, * & there gathered vnto him al the elders of Juda and of Hierusalem.

2 And the king went vp into the house of the Lorde, with all the men of Juda, and all the inhabiters of Hierusalem, with the priests and prophets, and all the people both small and great: and he read in the eares of them all, the wordes of the booke of the couenant which was founde in the house of the Lorde.

3 And the king [a] stoode by a pillar, and made a couenant before the Lord, that they shoulde walke after the Lord, and keepe his commandements, his witnesses, and his statutes, with all their heart, and all their soule, and make good the wordes of the saide couenant, that were written in the foresaide booke: and all the people consented to the couenant.

a Where the king had his place, 2.King.11.

4 [b] And the king commanded Helcia the high priest, and the inferiour priests, and the ‖ keepers of the ornaments, to bring out of ỹ temple of the Lord all the vessels that were made for Baal, for the groues, and for all the host of heauen: and he burnt them without Hierusalem in the fieldes of Cedron, and carryed the ashes of them into Bethel.

b King Iosias zealously purgeth the temple of God, & destroyeth all ỹ monuments of idolatrie & superstition. ‖ Or, doore keepers.

5 And he put downe the priests [of Baal] whō the kings of Juda had founded to burne incense in the high places and cities of Juda, that were round about Hierusalem, and also them that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the sunne, to the moone, to the planets, and to all the host of heauen.

6 And he [c] brought out the groue from ỹ temple of the Lord, without Hierusalem, vnto the brooke Cedron, and burnt it there at ỹ brooke Cedron, and stampt it to pouder, and cast the dust thereof vpon the [d] graues of the children of the people.

c He remooued that grone which idolaters for deuotion had planted neare to ỹ temple, contrary to the commandements of the Lord, Deut.16. or as some reade, the similitude of a groue which was hanged in the temple.

7 And he brake downe the celles of the male stewes ỹ were by the house of the Lord, where the women woue hangings for the groue.

d Both in contempt of the idols, and reproche of them which had worshipped them in their liues.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Juda, & defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, euen from Geba to Beersheba, and destroyed the high places of the gates that were in ỹ entring in of the gate of Iosua the gouernour of the citie, which were on the left hand [as a man goeth in] to the gate of the citie.

9 [e] Neuertheless, the priests of the high places came not vp to the altar of the Lorde in Hierusalem, saue onely they did eate of the sweete bread among their brethren.

e Iosias thought not meete that those priests which had serued idols, should be ministers in the tẽple of God, Jerem.7.

10 And he defiled Thopheth, which is in ỹ valley of the children of Hinnom, because no man should offer his sonne or his daughter in fire to Moloch.

11 He put downe the horses that the kings of Juda had giuen to the sunne, at the entring in of the house of the Lord, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the chamberlaine, which was ruler of the suburbes, and burnt the charets of the sunne with fire.

12 And the altars that were on the top of ỹ parlour of Achaz, which the kings of Juda had made, & the altars which Manasse had made in the two courtes of the house of the Lorde, did the king breake downe, & ran thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Cedron.

13 And the high places that were before Hieru-

Hierusalem, on the right hand of the mount
f A mount that was full of Idols. 3.King.11.7. f Oliuet, * which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Astoreth, the abomination of the Sidons, and for Chamos, the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom, the abomination of the children of Ammon, those the king defiled:

14 And brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

3.King.12.28. 15 * Moreouer, the altar that was at Bethel, the high places made by Ieroboam ẏ sonne of Nabat, which made Israel sinne, both the altar and also the high place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stampt it to pouder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosia turned himselfe, he spied the graues that were in the mount, and sent & fet the bones out of the graues, & burnt them vpon the altar, to pollute it, according to the worde of the Lorde that the man of God proclaimed, which told the same wordes.

17 Then he said, What title is that that I see? and the men of the citie tolde him, * It is the 3.King.13.2. sepulchre of the man of God, which came frō Iuda, and tolde the selfe same things that thou hast done to the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: see that no man moue his bones. And so his bones were saued, with the bones of a prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses of the hygh places in the cities of Samaria, which the king of Israel had made to anger [the Lorde withall,] those Iosia put out of the way, and did to them according to all the actes that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he sacrificed all the priestes of the high places that were there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Hierusalem.

2.Chro.35.1. 3.esd.1.1. 21 * And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keepe the feast of Passeouer vnto the Lorde your God, as it is written in the booke of this couenant.

22 There was no Passeouer holden like that, from the dayes of the iudges that iudged Israel, and in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, and of the kings of Iuda.

23 In the eyghteene yeere of king Iosia, was this Passouer holden to the Lorde in Hierusalem.

24 And moreouer, workers with spirites, and soothsayers, images, idols, & all the abominations that were spyed in the land of Iuda, & in Hierusalem, those did Iosia put out of the way, to perfourme the wordes of the lawe, which were written in the Booke that Helchia the priest founde in the house of the Lorde.

25 Like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to ẏ Lord with all his heart, with all his soule, and all his might, according to all the lawe of Moses, neither after him arose there any such as he.

26 Notwithstanding, the Lorde turned not from the fiercenes of his great wrath, wherewith he was angry against Iuda, because of all the prouocations that Manasse had prouoked him withall.

27 And the Lord said, I will put Iuda also out of my sight, as I haue done away Israel, and will cast off this citie Hierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I saide, My name shall be there.

28 The rest of the wordes that concerne Iosia, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

29 * In his dayes Pharao Necho king of E- 2.Chro.35.20. gypt, went vp against the king of Assyria to the riuer of Euphrates: & king Iosia went against him, and was slaine of him at Megiddo, when he had seene him.

30 And his seruantes carryed him dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Hierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: * and 2.Chro.36.1. the people of the land tooke Ioachas ẏ sonne of Iosia, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers steade.

31 Ioachas was twentie and three yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned three monethes in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Hamital, the daughter of Ieremia, of Libna.

32 And he did euill in the sight of the Lorde, according to all things as his fathers had done.

33 And Pharao Necho put him in bondes at Ribla in the land of Hamath, while he reigned in Hierusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharao Necho made Eliacim ẏ sonne of Iosia king, in the roome of Iosia his father, and turned his name to Joacim, and tooke Ioachas away: which when he came to Egypt, dyed there.

35 And Joacim gaue the siluer and the golde to Pharao, and taxed the lande, to giue the money, according to the commaundement of Pharao: requiring of euerie man according to their abilitie, siluer and golde, euen of the people of the lande, to giue vnto Pharao Necho.

36 Joacim was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Zebuda, the daughter of Pedaia of Ruma.

37 And he did that which was euil in the sight of the Lorde, according to all things as his fathers had done.

The

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 Ioacim made subiect to Nabuchodonosor rebelleth. 15 He and his people are carryed to Babylon. 17 Zedecia is made king.

‖ Or, Nabuchadnezer.

1 IN his dayes came ‖ Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon vp, and Ioacim became his seruant three yeeres: and then turned, and rebelled against him.

2 And the Lord sent against him bandes of the Chaldees, & bands of the Syrians, & bandes of the Moabites, & bands of the Ammonites, and sent them against Iuda, to destroy it, according to the saying of the Lorde, which he spake by his seruants the prophets.

3 Onely at the bidding of the Lord came this vpon Iuda, to put them out of his sight for the sinnes of Manasse, according to all that he did,

4 And for the innocent blood that he shed, and filled Hierusalem with innocent blood: and the Lorde would not be reconciled.

5 The rest of the wordes that concerne Ioacim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

a Not that he was buried with his fathers, for he dyed in the way as they caried him prisoner toward Babylon, Ierc. 22.

6 And so Ioacim [a] slept with his fathers: and Ioachin his sonne reigned in his steade.

7 And the king of Egypt came no more out of his lande: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer of Euphrates, all that perteined to the king of Egypt.

8 Ioachin was eyghteene yeeres olde when he began to reigne, & reigned in Hierusalem three monethes: his mothers name also was Nehusta, the daughter of Elnathan, of Hierusalem.

9 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the Lord, according to all as his father had done.

Dan. 1. 1.

10 * In that time came the seruants of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon vp, against Hierusalem, and the citie was besieged.

11 And Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon came against the citie, and his seruantes did besiege it.

b That is, he yeelded himself vnto him.

12 And Ioachin the king of Iuda [b] came out to the king of Babylon, he and his mother, his seruantes, his lordes, and his chamberlaynes: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the [c] eyght yeere of his reigne.

c In the reigne of the king of Babylon.

13 And he caried out thence al the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasure of the kings house, & brake all the vessels of golde which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the Lord, as the Lord had said.

d The word signifieth counsellours, wise men, men of estimation, cunning men in ordering of a campe.

14 And he caried away all Hierusalem, and all the lordes, & all the strong men of warre, euen ten thousand, into captiuitie, & all the craftesmen, and [d] keepers, none remaining, saue the poore common people of the land.

15 * And he caried away Ioachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, & the kings wiues, his chamberlaines, and them that were mightie in the land, those caried he away into captiuitie, from Hierusalem, to Babylon. 2. Chro. 36. 10. esther. 2. 6.

16 And all the actiue men of warre, euen seuen thousande, and craftesmen, and ‖ poyters, a thousande, all that were strong and apt for warre, did the king of Babylon bring to Babylon captiue. ‖ Or, cunning men, as before.

17 * And the king of Babylon made Mathania his fathers brother king in his steade, and changed his name to Zedecia. Iere. 37. 1. and 52. 1.

18 Zedecia was twentie and one yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Hamital, the daughter of Jeremia, of Libna.

19 And he did euill in the sight of the Lorde, according to all as Ioachin had done.

20 For the wrath of the Lorde was mooued against Hierusalem and Iuda, vntill he [e] cast them out of his sight: and Zedecia rebelled against the king of Babylon.

e Out of Hierusalem and Iuda into Babylon.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 Hierusalem is besieged of Nabuchodonosor, and taken. 7 The sonnes of Zedecia are slaine before his eyes, and after, his owne eyes put out.

1 AND in the * nynth yeere of his reigne, the tenth day of the tenth moneth, Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon came, he, and all his hoste, against Hierusalem, and pitched against it, and made engins against it, on euery side. Iere. 39. 1. and 52. 4.

2 And the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedecia.

3 And the ninth day of the moneth, there was so great a hunger in the citie, that there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 And the citie was broken vp, and al the men of armes [fled] by night, by a way through a gate [which is] betweene two walles by the kings garden (the Chaldees lying about the citie) and the king went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the souldiers of the Chaldees followed after the king, and tooke him in the plaine of Jericho: and all his armie were scattered away from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought him to [Nabuchodonosor] the king of Babylon, to Ribla, where they gaue iudgement vpon him.

7 And they slue the sonnes of Zedecia before his eyes, and he put out the eyes of Zedecia, and fettered him with chaines, & caried him to Babylon.

8 And the seuenth day of ỹ fifth moneth (which is ỹ nineteenth yeere of king Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon) came Nabuzaradan, a seruant of the king of Babylon, & chiefe captaine of the men of warre, vnto Hierusalem:

9 And

9 And burnt the house of the Lord, & the kings house, and all the houses of Hierusalem, and all great houses burnt he with fire.
10 And all the souldiers of the Chaldees that were with the chiefe captaine of the men of warre, brake downe the walles of Hierusalem round about.
11 But the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and them that were fled to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the commõ people, did Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine of the men of warre, cary away.
12 But the captaine of the souldiers left of the poore of the land to dresse the vines, and to till the ground.
13 And the pillars of brasse that were in the house of the Lorde, and the sockets, and the brasen lauatorie that was in the house of the Lord, did the Chaldees breake, and caried all the brasse of them to Babylon.
14 And the pots, shouels, instruments of musicke, spoones, and all the vessels of brasse that they ministred in, tooke they away,
15 And the firepannes, and basons, and such things as were of gold & of siluer, them tooke the chiefe captaine away:
16 Euen two pillars, one lauatorie, and the sockets which Solomon had made for the house of the Lord: the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.
17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the pommell thereof was brasse: and the height of the pommel was with wreathen worke three cubites, and pomegranates vpon the pommell rounde about, all of brasse: and of the same fashion was the second pillar, with a wreathen worke.
18 And the chiefe captaine of the men of warre, tooke Saraia the chiefe priest, and Zephoniah the high priest saue one, and the three keepers of the holy things:
19 And out of the citie he tooke a chamberlaine, that had the ouerlight of the men of warre, & fiue men of them that were euer in the kings presence, which were founde in the citie, and him that was scribe to the captaine of ỹ host, which brought out the people of the lande to warre, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.
20 And Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine of the men of warre, tooke these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Ribla.
21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slue them at Ribla in the land of Hamath: and so Juda was caried away out of their land.
22 * Howbeit, there remayned people in the land of Juda, whome Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon left, and made Gedalia the sonne of Ahicam, the sonne of Saphan, ruler ouer them.
23 And all the captaines of the souldiers, they, and theirs, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedalia gouernour, & there came to Gedalia to Mispah, Ismael the sonne of Nathania, Johanan the sonne of Carea, Saraia the sonne of Thanhumeth the Netophatite, and Jaazania the sonne of Maachati; they, and their men.
24 And Gedalia sware to them, and to the men whom they had with them, and sayd vnto thẽ, ‖ Feare not ye to be the seruants of the Chaldees: dwell in the lande, and serue the king of Babylon, and ye shall be well.
25 But in the seuenth moneth, Ismael ỹ sonne of Nathania, the sonne of Elisama, of ỹ kings blood, came, and tenne men with him, and smote Gedalia, that he dyed: and so did he the Jewes and the Chaldees that were with him at Mispah.
26 And all the people both small and great, and the captaines of warre, arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraide of the Chaldees.
27 Notwithstanding, yet in the seuen and thirtieth yeere after Joachin king of Juda was caryed away, the seuen and twentieth day of the twelfth moneth, Euilmerodach king of Babylon, the same yeere that he beganne to raigne, did lift vp the head of Joachin king of Juda out of prison,
28 And spake kindely to him, and set his seate aboue the seate of the kings that were with him in Babylon,
29 And changed his prison garmentes, and he did euer eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.
30 His portion was a continuall portion that was alligned him of the king, euery day a certaine, as long as he liued.

‖ Or, be ye not afrayde of the seruants of the Chaldees.

3 King. 7. 15. Iere. 52. 21. 2. chro. 3. 15.

Iere. 40. 5.

The ende of the second booke of the Kings,
commonly called the fourth Booke.

The first booke of the Chronicles, called in Latine,

Verba dierum: or, after the Greekes, *Paralipomenon:* which the Hebrues call *Dibre Haiamim*, and reckon both the bookes but for one.

The first Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Adam and Noah, vntil Abraham, 27 and from Abraham vnto Esau. 35 His children. 43 Kings and Dukes came of him.

Gen.5.9. 1 ADam, *Seth, Enos.
2 Cenan, Mahalehel, Jared.
3 Henoch, Methusalah, Lamech.
4 Noah, Sem, Ham, and Japheth.
Gen.10.2. 5 * The sonnes of Japheth, Gomer, Magog, Madai, Iauan, and Thubal, Mesech, and Thiras.
6 The sonnes of Gomer, Aschenaz, Riphath, and Thogarma.
7 And the sonnes of Iauan, Elisa, and Tharsis, Cittim, and Dodanim.
8 The sonnes of Ham, Chuz, and Mizraim, Phut, and Chanaan.
9 The sonnes of Chus, Seba, and Hauila, Sabbetha, and Raama, and Sabtheca. And the sonnes of Raama, Seba, and Dedan.
Gen.10.8. 10 * And Chus begate Nimrod: and he began to be mightie vpon the earth.
11 Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, Lahabim, and Nephthuim,
12 Pathrusim, and Casluim, of which came the Philistines, and the Caphthorites.
13 Chanaan begate Sidon his eldest sonne, and Heth.
14 Iebusi also, and Amori, and Girgasi,
15 Heui, Araci, and Sini,
16 And Aruadi, Samari, and Hemathi.
Gen.14.28. 17 * The sonnes of Sem: Elam, and Assur, Arpharad, Lud, and Aram, and Uz, Hul, and Gether, and Mesech.
18 Arpharad begate Selah, and Selah begate Eber.
19 And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of the one was Peleg, because that in his dayes the lande was deuided, and his brothers name was Joctan.
20 Joctan begate Almodad, and Saleph, Hazermaueth, and Jerah,
21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Dicla,
22 Ebal, and Abimael, and Seba,
23 And Ophir, Hauilah, and Jobab:
24 All these were the sonnes of Joctan, Sem, Arpharad, Selah,
Gen.11.15. 25 Eber, *Peleg, Rehu,
Gen.11.14. 26 Serug, * Nahor, Therah,
Gen.17.5. 27 Abram, *otherwise called Abraham.
Gen.16.11. 28 The sonnes of Abraham, * Isahac, and Ismael.
29 And these are their generations: * the eldest sonne of Ismael was Nabaioth, then Cedar, Adbeel, and Mibsam, Gen.25.13.
30 Misma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Thema,
31 Jetur, Naphis, and Cedma: these are the sonnes of Ismael.
32 * The children of Cetura, Abrahams concubine, she bare Zimram, Jocsan, Medan, Madian, Isboc, and Suah. The children of Jocsan, Seba, and Dedan. Gen.25.2.
33 * The children of Madian, Epha, & Ephar, Henoch, Abida, and Eldaa: All these are the children of Cetura. Gen.25.4.
34 And so Abraham begat Isahac. The sonnes of Isahac, Esau, and Israel.
35 The sonnes of * Esau, Eliphaz, Rehuel, Ieus, Iaelam, and Corah. Gen.36.5.
36 The children of Eliphaz, Theman, Omar, Zephi, and Gatham, Cenas, Thimna, and Amalec.
37 The children of Rehuel, Nabath, Zerah, Samma, and Misa.
38 The sonnes of Seir, Lotan, Sobal, Sibeon, and Ana, Dison, Ezer, and Disan.
39 The children of Lotan, Hori, and Homan, and Thimna was Lotans sister.
40 The children of Sobal, Alian, Manahath, Ebal, Sephi, and Onam. The sonnes of Sibeon, Aia, and Ana.
41 And the sonne of Ana, Dison. The sonnes of Dison, Hamran, Elban, Jethran, and Cheran.
42 The sonnes of Ezer, Bilhan, Zauan, and Jacan. The sonnes of Dison, Uz, and Aran.
43 These are the kinges that raygned in the lande of Edom, before any king raigned ouer the children of Israel: Bela the sonne of Beor, and the name of his citie was Dinhaba.
44 And Bela dyed, and Jobab the sonne of Cerah of Bosra, raigned in his steade.
45 And when Jobab also was dead, Husam of the lande of the Themanites, raigned in his steade.
46 And when Husam was dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad, which smote Madian in the fielde of Moab, raigned in his steade: and the name of his citie, was Auith.
47 So Hadad dyed, and Samla of Masreca, raigned in his steade.
48 And Samla dyed, and Saul of Rehoboth by the riuers side, raigned in his steade.
49 And when Saul was dead, Baalhanan the sonne of Achbor, raigned in his steade.

50 And

50 And Baalhanan dyed, and Hadad raigned in his steade: and the name of his cutie was Phai, and his wiues name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
51 Hadad dyed also. And there were Dukes in Edom: Duke Thimnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Jetheth,
52 Duke Aholibama, Duke Ela, Duke Pinon,
53 Duke Cenaz, Duke Theman, Duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These are the Dukes of Edom.

The ii. Chapter.

2 The genealogie of Iuda, vnto Isai the father of Dauid.

Gen.29,32. 1 THese are the sonnes of Israel, *Ruben, Simeon, Leui, Iuda, Issachar, and Zabulon,
2 Dan, Joseph, Beniamin, Nephthali, Gad, and Aser.
Gen.38.3. 3 The * sonnes of Iuda, Er, Onan, & Sela: these three were borne vnto him of a Bath Sua the Chanaanitesse. And Er the eldest sonne of Iuda, was euil in the sight of ỹ Lord, and he slewe him.
a Bath, signifieth a daughter.
Matth.1.3. 4 And * Thamar his daughter in lawe, bare him Phares, and Zara: and so all the sonnes of Iuda, were fiue.
5 The sonnes of Phares, Hesron, & Hamul.
6 The sonnes of Zara, Zimri, Ethan, Heman, Chalchol, and Dara: which were fiue in all.
‖ Or, Achar. Iosu.7.1. 7 And the sonnes of Charmi, ‖ Achan, * that troubled Israel, and transgressed in the thing that was damned.
8 The sonnes of Ethan, Azaria.
9 The sonnes also of Hesron that were borne vnto him, Jerameel, Ram, and Chelubai.
Ruth.4.19. 10 And * Ram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, a lorde of the children of Iuda.
11 And Naasson begate Salma, and Salma begate Booz.
12 Booz begate Obed, & Obed begate Isai.
1.Sam.16.10. 13 *And Isai begate his eldest sonne Eliab, & Aminadab the second, and Simaa the third,
14 Nathanael the fourth, and Radai the fifth,
15 Ozem the sixt, and Dauid the seuenth.
16 Whose sisters were Zaruia and Abigail. The sonnes of Zaruia, Abisai, Joab, and Azael, three.
17 And Abigail bare Amaza, ỹ father of which Amaza, was Jether an Ismaelite.
18 And Caleb the sonne of Chetzron, begate of Azaba his wife, and of Jerioth, whose sonnes are these, Jaser, Sobab, and Ardon.
19 And when Azaba was dead, Caleb tooke Euphrata, which bare him Hur.
20 And Hur begate Uri, and Uri begate Bezaleel.
21 Afterward came Chetzron to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, & tooke her when he was threescore yeeres olde, and shee bare him Segub.
22 And Segub begate Iair, which had three & twentie cities in the land of Gilead.
23 And hee ouercame Gessur and Aram the townes of Iair, from them [which dwelt in them,] and Cenath and the townes thereof, euen threescore townes: All these were the sonnes of Machir the father of Gilead.
24 And after that Chetzron was dead at Caleb in Euphrata, Abia Ezroms wife bare him Ashur the father of Thecoa.
25 And the sonnes of Jerahmeel, the eldest sonne of Chetzron, were Ram the eldest, Buna, Oren, Osem, and Ahia.
26 And Jerahmeel had yet another wife, named Atara, which was the mother of Onam.
27 And the sonnes of Ram, the eldest sonne of Jerahmeel, were Maas, Jamin, and Ecar.
28 The sonnes of Onam, were Sammai, and Jada. The sonnes of Sammai, Nadab, and Abisur.
29 And the wife of Abisur was called Abihail, and she bare him Ahban and Molid.
30 The sonnes of Nadab, Seled, and Appaim. And Seled dyed without children.
31 The sonne of Appaim, Jesi: & the sonne of Jesi, Sesan: and the sonne of Sesan, Ahlai.
32 And the sonnes of Jada the brother of Sammai, Jether and Jonathan: and Jether dyed without children.
33 The sonnes of Jonathan: Peleth, & Zaza. These were the sonnes of Jerahmeel.
34 Sesan had no sonnes, but daughters: and Sesan had a seruant that was an Egyptian, named Jarha,
35 To whome he gaue his daughter to wife, and she bare him Athai.
36 And Athai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate Zabad.
37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed.
38 Obed begate Jehu, & Jehu begate Azaria.
39 Azaria begate Helez, & Helez begate Elasa.
40 Elasa begate Sisamai, and Sisamai begate Sallum.
41 Sallum begate Jecamia, Jecamia begate Elisamah.
42 The sonnes of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel, Mesa his eldest sonne, which was the father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Maresa the father of Hebron.
43 The sonnes of Hebron, Corah, & Thaphuah, Recem, and Sama.
44 Sama begate Raham the father of Jercoam, and Recem begate Sammai.
45 The sonne of Sammai, was Maon: and Maon was the father of Bethzur.
46 And Epha a concubine of Calebs, bare

Haran, and Mosa, and Gazez: Haran begate Gazez.
47 The sonnes of Jahdai, were Regem, Jotham, Gesan, Phelet, Epha, and Saaph.
48 And Maatha was Calebs concubine, of whom he begate Seber, and Thirhana:
49 And she bare also Saaph the father of Madmanna, and Seua the father of Machbena, and the father of Gibea: and Achsa was Calebs daughter.
50 These were the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Hur the eldest sõne of Ephrata: Sobal the father of Ciriath-iarim,
51 Salma the father of Bethlehem, and Hareph the father of Beth-gader.
52 And Sobal the father of Ciriath-iarim had sonnes, and he ‖ saw the halfe of the countrey of the mansions.
‖ Or, gouerned.
53 The kinreds of Ciriath-iarim, are these: The Jethrites, the Puthites, the Sumathites, and the Misrahethites: and of them came the Zarathites, and the Esthaulites.
54 The sonnes of Salma, Bethlehem, & Netophathi, the glory of the house of Joab, & halfe the countrie of the Manahethites, ỷ Zaraites.
55 The kinreds of the ‖ writers dwelt at Jabes, the Thirathites, the Simeathites, & Suchathites, which are the Cenites that came of Hemath the father of the house of Rechab.
‖ Or, Scribes.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Dauid, and of his posteritie, vnto the sonnes of Iosia.

1 THese were the sonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron: the eldest, Amnon of Ahinoam, the Jesraelitesse: the second, Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse:
2 The thirde, Absalom the sonne of Maacha, the daughter of Thalmai king of Gesur: the fourth, Adonia, the sonne of Haggith:
3 The fifth, Sephatia, of Abital: the sixt, Jethream, by Egla his wife.
4 These six were borne vnto him in Hebron, and there he raigned seuen yeeres and six moneths: and in Hierusalem he raigned thirtie and three yeeres.
2.Sam.5.14. 5 * And these were borne vnto him in Hierusalem: Sima, Sobab, Nathan, & Solomon, foure, of Bathsua the daughter of Ammiel,
6 Jbhar also, and Elisama, Eliphalet,
7 Noga, Nepheg, and Jephia,
8 Elisama, Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine [in number.]
9 These are all the sonnes of Dauid, beside the sonnes of the concubines: and * Thamar was their sister.
2.King.13.1. 10 Solomons sonne was Roboam, whose sonne was Abia, and Asa was his sonne, and Josaphat his sonne,
11 Whose sonne was Joram, and his sonne was Ahazia, and Joas was his sonne,
12 Amazia his sonne, Azariah his sonne, and Jotham his sonne,
13 Ahaz was his sonne, Hezecia his sonne, and Manasse his sonne,
14 And Amon was his sonne, and Josia was his sonne.
15 And the sonnes of Josia, were: the eldest sonne, Johanan, the second, Joacim, the third, Zedecia, and the fourth, Sallum.
16 The sonnes of *Joacim, were Jeconiah his sonne, and Zedecia his sonne. Matth.1.11.
17 The sonnes of Jeconiah, Assir, & Salathiel his sonne:
18 Malchiram also, and Pedaia, Senazar, Jecamia, Hosama, and Nedabia.
19 The sonnes of Pedaia, were Zorobabel, and Semei. The sonnes of Zorobabel, Mesullam, Hanania, and Selomith their sister:
20 And Hasubah, Ohel, Berechia, Hasadia, and Jusabhesed, fiue [in number.]
21 The sonnes of Hanania, Pelatia, and Jesaia: whose sonne was Rephaia, and his sonne Arnan, and his sonne was Obadia, and his sonne Sechania.
22 The sonne of Sechania, was Semaia: and the sonnes of Semaia, were Hattus, Igal, Bariah, Neariah, and Saphat, six.
23 And the sonnes of Neariah, were Elioenai, Hizciiah, and Azricam, three.
24 And the sonnes of Elioenai, were Hodauia, Eliasib, Pelaiah, Accub, Johanam, Dalaia, and Anani, seuen.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 The genealogie of the sonnes of Iuda, 5 Of Ashur. 9 Of Jabes and his prayer. 11 Of Chelub, 24 and Simeon: their habitations, 38 and conquests.

1 THe sonnes of Juda, * Pharez, Hezron, Charmi, Hur, and Sobal. Gen.38.29. and 46.12.
2 And Reaia the sonne of Sobal begate Jahath, and Jahath begate Ahumai and Lahad: and these are the kinreds of the Zorathites.
3 And these were of the father of Etam: Jezrahel, Jsma, and Jdbas: and the name of their sister was Hazlelphuni.
4 Penuel was the father of Gedor, and Eser the father of Husa: and these are the sonnes of Hur, the eldest sonne of Ephrata the father of Bethlehem.
5 And Ashur the father of Thecoa had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.
6 And Naarah bare him Ahusam, Hepher, Themeni, & Ahasthari: these were the sonnes of Naarah.
7 And the sonnes of Helah, were Zereth, Jezoar, and Ethnan.
8 And Coz begate Anob, and Zobeba, and the kinred of Aharhel, the sonne of Harum.
9 And Jabes was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabes, saying, Because I bare him with sorowe.

10 And

10 And Iabes called on the God of Israel, saying, If thou wilt blesse me in deede, & enlarge my coastes, and shalt let thine hande be with me, and wilt keepe mee from euill that it hurt me not. And God granted him his desire.
11 Chelub the brother of Suah begate Mehir, which was the father of Esthon.
12 And Esthon begate Beth-rapha & Paseha, and Tehinna the father of the citie of Nahas: these are the men of Recha.
13 The sonnes of Cenas: Othniel, & Saraia: and the sonne of Othniel was Hathath.
14 And Meonathi begate Ephrah: and Seraia begate Ioab the father of the valley of craftsmen, [so called,] because they were craftsmẽ.
15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Iephune, were Iru, Ela, and Naam: and the sonne of Ela was Cenas.
16 And the sonnes of Iehaleleel, were Ziph, and Siphah, Thiria, and Azarel.
17 And the sonnes of Ezra, were Iether, Mered, Epher, and Ialon: and he begate Miriam, and Sammai, and Isbah the father of Esthemoa.
18 And his wife Iehudia bare Iared the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iecuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharao, which Mered tooke.
19 The sonnes of the wife of Hodia the sister of Naham the father of Ceilah, were Garmi, and Esthemoa the Maachathite.
20 The sonnes of Simon, were Ammon, and Rinna, Ben-hanan, and Thilon: And the sonnes of Isi, were Zoheth, and Benzoheth.
Gen.38.2. 21 *The sonnes of Selah the sonne of Iuda, were Er the father of Lecha, and Laada the father of Maresa, and the kinreds of the households of them that wrought linen in the house of Asbea.
22 And Iocim, and the men of Chozebah, and Ioas, and Saraph, which had the dominion in Moab, and Iasubi Lehem: these also are wordes of olde.
23 These were Potters, & dwelt there among trees and hedges, nigh vnto the king, because of his worke.
Gen.46.10. exod.6.15. 24 The sonnes of Simeon, were *Nemuel, Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, and Saul:
25 Whose sonne was Sallum, & the sonne of him was Mibsam, & his sonne was Misma,
26 And the sonne of Misma was Hamuel, and his sonne was Zachur, and the sonne of him was Semehi.
27 Semehi had sixteene sonnes & sixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither was all the kinred of them like to the children of Iuda in multitude.
28 And they dwelt at Beersheba, Molada, and at Hazar Sual,
29 At Bilha, at Ezem, and at Tholad,
30 At Bathuel, at Horma, and at Ziklag,
31 At Bethmarcaboth, Hazar, Susim, at Bethbirei, and at Saaraim: These were their cities vnto the raigne of Dauid.
32 And their villages were Etan, & Ain, Rimmon, Tochen, and Asan, fiue townes.
33 And all their villages that were rounde about the same cities, vnto Baal. This is the habitation of them, and their genealogie:
34 Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Iosa the sonne of Amasia,
35 And Ioel, and Iehu the sonne of Ioshibi, the sonne of Saraia, the sonne of Asiel,
36 And Elioenai, and Iaacoba, Ishohaia, and Asaiah, Adiel, Ismiel, and Benaia,
37 And Ziza the sonne of Siphi, the sonne of Allon, the sonne of Iedaia, the sonne of Zimri, the sonne of Semaia.
38 These are famous captaines in their kinreds, setting vp greatly the house of their fathers.
39 And they went to the entring in of Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their sheepe:
40 And they founde fat pasture and good, and a wide land, quiet and fruitful: for they of Ham had dwelt there before.
41 And these now afore written by name, came in the dayes of Hezecia king of Iuda, & smote the tents of them, & the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roumes: because there was pasture there for their sheepe.
42 And some of the children of Simeon went to mount Seir, euen fiue hundred men, hauing for their captaines, Phelathia, Nearia, Raphaia, and Oziel, the sonnes of Isi:
43 And smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and they dwelt there vnto this day.

The v. Chapter.

1 The byrthright taken from Ruben, and giuen to the sonnes of Ioseph. 3 The genealogie of Ruben, 11 and Gad, 23 And of the halfe tribe of Manasse.

1 THe sonnes of Ruben, the eldest sonne of Israel (*forasmuch as he was the eldest, and had defiled his fathers bed, his byrthright was giuen vnto the sonnes of Ioseph the sonne of Israel: howbeit, the genealogie is not reckoned after his birthright. Gen.35.22. and 49.4.
2 *For Iuda preuayled aboue his brethren, & of his tribe came the chiefe, and the birthright was giuen to Ioseph.) Gen.49.9.
3 *The sonnes then of Ruben the eldest sonne of Israel, were Henoch, Phalu, Ezron, and Charmi. Gen.46.9. exod.6.14.
4 The sonnes of Ioel, Samaiah his sonne, Gog his sonne, and Semei his sonne,
5 Micah his sonne, Reaia his sonne, and Baal his sonne,

6 Beera his ſonne, whom Thiglath Pilneſer king of Aſſyria caryed away: for hee was a great lord among the Rubenites.
7 And when his brethren in their kinreds reckoned the genealogie of their generations, Jeiel and Zachariah were the chiefe,
8 And Bala the ſonne of Azan, the ſonne of Sema, the ſonne of Joel dwelt in Aroer, and ſo forth vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.
9 And Eaſtwarde he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernes, from the riuer Euphrates: for they had much cattell in the land of Gilead.
10 And in the dayes of Saul, they warred with the Hagarites, which were ouerthrowen by their hand: and they dwelt in their tentes throwout al the Eaſt [land] of Gilead.
11 And the children of Gad dwelt ouer againſt them in the lande of Baſan, euen vnto Salcha:
12 And in Baſan Johel was the chiefeſt, and Saphan the next: then Janai, and Saphat.
13 And their brethren of the houſholde of their fathers, were Michael, Meſullam, Seba, Jorai, Jachan, Zia, Eber, ſeuen.
14 Theſe are the children of Abihail the ſonne of Huri, the ſonne of Jaroah, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Jeſiſai, the ſonne of Jahdo, the ſonne of Buz:
15 Ahi the ſonne of Abdiel, the ſonne of Guni, was a captayne of the houſholde of their fathers.
16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Baſan, and in her townes, & in all the ſuburbes of Saron, and in their borders.
17 And theſe were reckoned by kinreds, in the dayes of Jotham king of Juda, & in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Iſrael.
18 The ſonnes of Ruben, and of Gad, and of halfe the tribe of Manaſſe, were fighting men, and able to beare ſhield and ſword, & to ſhoote with bowe, exerciſed in warre, euen foure and fourtie thouſand, ſeuen hundred, & threeſcore, that went out to the warre.
19 And they fought with the Hagarites, with Jetur, Nephis, and Nodab.
20 And they were helped [of the Lorde] againſt them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, & ſo were all that were with them: For they cried to God in the battel, & he heard them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.
21 And they tooke of their cattell, and of their camels, fiftie thouſand, and two hundred, and fiftie thouſande ſheepe, and two thouſande aſſes, and of the ſoules of men an hundred thouſand.
22 And there fell many wounded, becauſe the warre was of God: And they dwelt in their ſteades, vntill the time that they were caryed away.
23 And the children of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe dwelt in the lande, from Baaſan vnto Baal Hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon, [for] they were growen to a great multitude.
24 And theſe were the heads of the houſholdes of their fathers: Epher, and Jeſi, Eliel, and Azriel, Jeremia, and Hodauia, and Jahdiel, ſtrong men and valiant, famous men, & heads of the houſholdes of their fathers.
25 And they tranſgreſſed againſt the God of their fathers, and went a whooring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God deſtroyed before them.
26 And the God of Iſrael ſtirred vp the ſpirite of Phul king of Aſſyria, & the ſpirit of Thiglath Pilneſer king of Aſſyria, & caryed them away: euen the Rubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſe, and brought them vnto Halah, Habor, Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

The vi. Chapter.

10 The genealogie of the ſonnes of Leui. 31 Their order in the miniſterie of the tabernacle. 46 Aaron and his ſonnes prieſtes. 54. 57 Their habitation.

1 THe ſonnes of Leui, * Gerſom, Caath, and Merari. Gen. 46. 11. exod. 6. 17.
2 The ſonnes of Caath, Amram, Izahar, Hebron, and Oziel.
3 The children of Amram, Aaron, Moſes, & Miriam. The ſonnes alſo of Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.
4 Eleazar begate Phineheſ, Phineheſ begat Abiſua,
5 Abiſua begate Bocci, Bocci begate Ozi,
6 Ozi begate Zarahia, Zarahia begate Meraioth,
7 Meraioth begate Amaria, and Amaria begate Ahitob,
8 Ahitob begate Zadoc, and Zadoc begate Ahimaaz,
9 Ahimaaz begate Azaria, and Azaria begate Johanan,
10 Johanan begate Azaria, which miniſtred in the temple that Solomon buylt in Hieruſalem.
11 Azaria begate Amaria, Amaria begate Ahitob,
12 Ahitob begate Zadoc, and Zadoc begate Sallum,
13 Sallum begate Helcia, and Helcia begate Azaria,
14 Azaria begate Saraia, and Saraia begate Jehozedech,
15 And Jehozedech departed, when the Lorde caryed away Juda & Hieruſalem by the hand of Nabuchodonoſor.
16 The ſonnes of Leui, * Gerſom, Caath, and Merari. Exod. 6. 17.
17 And theſe bee the names of the ſonnes of Gerſom, Libni, and Simhi.
18 And the ſonnes of Caath, were Amram, Izahar,

Izahar, Hebron, and Oziel.
19 The ſonnes of Merari: Mahali, and Muſi: and theſe are the kinreds of Leui, concerning their fathers.
20 The ſonne of Gerſom, was Libni, whoſe ſonne was Jahath, and his ſonne Zemma,
21 And his ſonne Joah, and his ſonne Iddo, and his ſonne Zerah, and his ſonne Jeathrai.
22 The ſonnes of Caath, Aminadab, and his ſonne Corah, and his ſonne Aſſir,
23 And his ſonne Elcana, and his ſonne Ebiaſaph, and his ſonne Aſſir,
24 And Thahath was his ſonne, and Uriel his ſonne, and Ozi his ſonne, and Saul was his ſonne.
25 The ſonnes of Elcana: Amaſai and Ahimoth,
26 And Elcana: the ſonnes of Elcana, Zophai, whoſe ſonne was Nahath,
27 And his ſonne Eliab, & Jeroham his ſonne, and Elcana his ſonne.
28 And the ſonnes of Samuel: the eldeſt Vaſni, and Abia.
29 The ſonnes of Merari: Mahali, and his ſonne Libni, and his ſonne Simhi, and his ſonne Oza,
30 And his ſonne Simha, and his ſonne Haggia, and his ſonne Aſaia.
31 And theſe be they whome Dauid ſet for to ſing in the houſe of the Lorde, after that the arke had reſt.
32 And they miniſtred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the congregation, with ſinging vntill Solomon had buylt the houſe of the Lorde in Hieruſalem: and then they wayted on their offices, according to the order of them.
33 Theſe are they that wayted, with their children, of the ſonnes of Caath, Heman a ſinger, which was the ſonne of Joel, the ſonne of Samuel,
34 The ſonne of Elcana, the ſonne of Jerohã, the ſonne of Eliel, the ſonne of Thoah,
35 The ſonne of Zuph, the ſonne of Elcana, the ſonne of Mahath, the ſonne of Amaſai,
36 The ſonne of Elcana, the ſonne of Joel, the ſonne of Azaria, the ſonne of Zephania.
37 The ſonne of Thahath, the ſonne of Aſſir, the ſonne of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Corah.
38 The ſonne of Iſahar, the ſonne of Caath, the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael:
39 And his brother Aſaph ſtoode on his right hand, and Aſaph was the ſonne of Barachia, the ſonne of Simha,
40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Baaſa, the ſonne of Melchia,
41 The ſonne of Athan, the ſonne of Zarah, the ſonne of Adaia,
42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſonne of Zimma, the ſonne of Zimhi,
43 The ſonne of Jahath, the ſonne of Gerſom, the ſonne of Leui.
44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merari ſtoode on the left hand, euẽ Ethan the ſonne of Ciſi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſonne of Maluch,
45 The ſonne of Hazibia, the ſonne of Amazia, the ſonne of Elcia,
46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Samer,
47 The ſonne of Mahli, the ſonne of Muſi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſonne of Leui.
48 Their brethren alſo the Leuites were appointed vnto all maner of ſeruice of the tabernacle of the houſe of God.
49 But Aaron & his ſonnes burnt incenſe vpon the altar of whole burnt offering, and on the altar of incenſe, [& were appointed] for all that was to doe in the place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for them of Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commanded.
50 Theſe are the ſonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his ſonne, whoſe ſonne was Phinehes, and his ſonne Abiſua.
51 And his ſonne Bocci, whoſe ſõne was Ozi, and his ſonne Zerahiah,
52 And the ſonne of him Maraioth, & his ſonne Amaria, and the ſonne of him Ahitob,
53 And Sadoc his ſonne, and Ahimaaz his ſonne.
54 And theſe are the dwelling places of them thorowout their townes & coaſtes, euen of the ſonnes of Aaron thorowout the kinreds of the Caathites: for ſo the lot fell for them.
55 And they gaue them Hebron in the lande of Juda, & the ſuburbes thereof rounde about it.
56 But the fieldes of the citie, and the villages pertayning thereto, they gaue to Caleb the ſonne of Jephune.
57 * And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of refuge, euen Hebron and Libna with their ſuburbes, Jathir and Eſthemoa, with their ſuburbes. Ioſu.21.12.
58 And Hilen, with her ſuburbes, and Dabir with her ſuburbes.
59 Aſan and her ſuburbes, Bethſames and her ſuburbes.
60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba and her ſuburbes, Alemeth & her ſuburbes, Anathoth & her ſuburbes: all their cities thorowout their kinreds, were thirteene.
61 And vnto the ſonnes of Caath, the remnant of the kinred of the tribe, were cities giuen out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe by lot, euen ten cities.
62 And the ſonnes of Gerſom thorowout their kinreds, had out of the tribe of Iſachar, out of the tribe of Aſer, & out of the tribe of Nephthali, & out of the tribe of Manaſſe in Baſan, thirteene cities.
63 And vnto the ſonnes of Merari, were giuen by lot thorowout their kinreds, out of the tribe

of Ruben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zabulon, twelue cities.

64 And the children of Israel gaue the Leuites cities, with their suburbes,

65 And that by lot, out of the tribe of the children of Juda, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, & out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, these cities which they called by their names.

66 And they [that were] of the kinreds of the sonnes of Caath, had cities and their coastes out of the tribe of Ephraim.

Iosu.21.21. 67 * And they gaue vnto them cities of refuge, Sichem in mount Ephraim & her suburbes, Gaser and her suburbes,

68 Jocmeam and her suburbes, Bethhoron and her suburbes,

69 Aialon and her suburbes, Geth Rimmon and her suburbes.

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasse, Aner and her suburbes, and Bileam and her suburbes, for the kinred of the remnant of the sonnes of Caath.

71 And vnto the sonnes of Gerson, were giuen out of the kinred of ẏ halfe tribe of Manasse, Golon in Basan and her suburbes, and Astharoth and her suburbes,

72 Out of the tribe of Issachar, Cedes and her suburbes, Dabrath and her suburbes.

73 Ramoth also and her suburbes, Auem and her suburbes,

74 And out of the tribe of Aser, Masal and her suburbes, Abdon and her suburbes,

75 Hucok and her suburbes, Rehob and her suburbes,

76 Out of the tribe of Nephthali, Cedes in Galilee, and her suburbes, Hammon and her suburbes, Ciriathaim and her suburbes.

77 And vnto the rest of the children of Merari, were giuen out of the tribe of Zabulon, Rimmon & her suburbes, Thabor & her suburbes.

78 And on the other side Iordane, by Jericho, euen on the East side of Iordane, [were giuē them] out of the tribe of Ruben, Bezer in the wildernesse, with her suburbes, Jahzah with her suburbes,

79 Cedemoth also with her suburbes, Mephaath with her suburbes.

80 Out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth [in] Gilead with her suburbes, Mahanaim with her suburbes,

81 Hesbon with her suburbes, and Jazer with her suburbes.

The vii. Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Issachar, 6 Beniamin, 13 Nephthali, 14 Manasses, 20 Ephraim, 30 And Aser.

Gen.46.13 1 THe sonnes of Issachar, * Thola, Phua, Jasub, Simron, foure.

2 And the sonnes of Thola, Ozi, Rephaia, Jeriel, Jamai, Jebsam, and Semuel, which were heads in the housholdes of their fathers: Of Thola [there were] men of might in their generations, whose number [was] in the dayes of Dauid two and twenty thousand, and sixe hundred.

3 The sonne of Ozi, Izrahia. The sonnes of Izrahia, Michael, Obadia, Joel, and Iesiah, fiue men, all captaines.

4 And with them in their generations after the housholde of their fathers, were sixe and thirtie thousand souldiers, and valiant men of warre: For they had many wiues and sonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the kinreds of Issachar, were valiant men of warre, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourescore and seuen thousand.

6 [The sonnes] of * Beniamin, Bela, Becher, and Jediel, three. Gen.46.21.

7 The sonnes of Bela, Ezbon, Ozi, Oziel, Jeremoth, & Iri, fiue, heads of the housholde of their fathers, men of might, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twentie and two thousand, and thirtie and foure.

8 The sonnes of Becher, Zemira, Joas, Eliezer, Elionai, Omri, Jeremoth, Abia, Anathoth, and Alamath: all these are the children of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie and generations, and captaines of the housholdes of their fathers, men of might, [were] twentie thousand, and two hundred.

10 The sonnes of Jediel, Bilhan. The sonnes of Bilhan, Jeus, Beniamin, Ehud, and Chanaana, Zethan, Tharsis, and Ahisahar.

11 All these are the sonnes of Jediel, ancient heads and men of warre, seuenteene thousand and two hundred, that went out harnessed to battell.

12 And Suppim, and Huppim were the children of Ir: and the Husites were the children of Aher.

13 The sonnes of Nephthali, Jahziel, Guni, Jezer, and Sallum, the children of Bilha.

14 The sonnes of Manasse, Azriel, whome his wife bare vnto him: But Aramiah his cōcubine bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke wiues for Huppim and Suppim: & the name of his sister was Maacha, and the name of another sonne was Zelophahad: and Zelophahad had daughters.

16 And Maacha the wife of Machir bare a sonne, and called his name Pherez: and the name of his brother was Seres, & his sonnes were Ulam, and Recem.

17 The sonne of Ulam, Bedan. These are the sonnes of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasse:

18 And his sister Molecath bare Iehud, Abieser, and Mahelah.

19 And the sonnes of Semida, were Ahia, Sechem, Lichi, and Aniham.

20 The sonnes of Ephraim, Suthalah, whose sonne

sonne was Bered, & Thahah his sonne, and his sonne Eladah, and Thahah his sonne,
21 And Sabad his sonne, and Suthelah his sonne, and Eser, and Elad: And the men of Gath, that were borne in that land, slue them, because they were come downe to take away their cattell.
22 And Ephraim their father mourned many a day, and his brethren came to comfort him.
23 And when he went in to his wife, shee conceiued, and bare him a sonne, and he called the name of it Beria, because it went euill with his household.
24 And his daughter was Seera, which builte Bethhoron the neather, & also the vpper, and Uzen Seera.
25 And Raphah was his sonne: whose sonne was Reseph, and Thelah, whose sonne was Thahan,
26 And his sonne Ladan, and his sonne Amihud, and his sonne Elisama,
27 And his sonne Nun, and his sonne Josuah.
28 Their possessions and habitations were in Bethel, and the townes that longed thereto, and vnto the East of Naeram, and on ỳ West side of Gazer with the townes thereof, Sichem and the townes thereof, Ahaia and the townes thereof.
29 And along by the borders of the children of Manasse, Bethsean and her townes, Thaanach and her townes, Megiddo & her townes, and Dor and her townes: In those dwelt the children of Joseph the sonne of Israel.
Gene.46.17. 30 * The sonnes of Aser, Imna, Iesua, Isui, & Beria, and Serah their sister.
31 The sonnes of Beria, Heber, and Melchiel, which is the father of Birsaith.
32 And Heber begate Japhlet, Somer, Hotham, and Sua was their sister.
33 The sonnes of Japhlet, Pasah, Bimhal, and Asuah: these are the children of Japhlet.
34 The sonnes of Semer, Ahi, Rohga, Iehubba, and Aram.
35 And the sonnes of his brother Helem, Zephah, Imna, Seles, and Amal.
36 The sonnes of Zophah, Suah, Harnepher, Sual, Beri, and Imrah,
37 Bezer, Hod, Samma, Silsa, Jethran, and Beera.
38 The sonnes of Jether, Jephune, Pispa, and Ara.
39 The sonnes of Olla, Areh, Haniel, and Rezia.
40 All these were the children of Aser, & heades of their fathers house, noble men, and mighty head captaines: The number throughout the genealogie of thē that were apt to the warre and battell, was twentie and sixe thousande men.

The viii. Chapter.

1 The sonnes of Beniamin, 33 And race of Saul.

1 BEniamin begat * Bela his eldest sonne, Gene.46.21; Asbel the second, and Aharah the third,
2 Nohah the fourth, and Raphah the fifth.
3 And the sonnes of Bela, were Adar, Gera, Abiud,
4 Abisua, Naaman, and Ahoha,
5 Gera, Sephuphan, and Huram.
6 All these are the sonnes of Ehud, & these are ancient heads among the inhabiters of Geba, and they caried them to Manahath:
7 Naaman, Ahia, and Gera, which Gera caried them away, and begate Uza, and Ahihud.
8 And he begat Saharaim in the field of Moab: after hee had sent them away, Husim also, and Baarah were his wiues.
9 And hee begate of Hodes his wife, Jobab, and Sibia, Mesa, and Malcham,
10 Jeuz, and Sachia, and Mirma: these were his sonnes, [and] ancient fathers.
11 And of Husim hee begate Ahitob, and Elpaal.
12 The sonnes of Elpaal, were Eber, Misham, and Samed, which builte Ono, Lod, and the townes thereof.
13 Beria and Sema were ancient fathers among the inhabiters of Aialon, & they draue away the inhabiters of Geth,
14 And Aio, Sasac, and Gerimoth,
15 Zebadia, Arad, and Ader,
16 Michael, and Ispa, and Joha, the sonnes of Beria.
17 Zebadia, Meshullam, Hezeci, and Heber,
18 Ismerai also, and Gesliah, & Jobab ỳ sonnes of Elpaal.
19 Jacim, and Zichri, and Sabdi,
20 Elienai, Zilthai, and Eliel,
21 Adaia, and Beraia, and Zimreth the sonne of Semhe.
22 Ispan, Eber, and Eliel,
23 Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,
24 Hanania, Elam, and Anathothia,
25 Iephdeia, & Phenuel, the sonnes of Sasac.
26 And Samserai, Seharia, and Athaliah,
27 Jaresiah, Elia, and Zichri, the sonnes of Jeroham.
28 These were ancient fathers, and captaines in their kinreds, and these dwelt in Hierusalem.
29 * And at Gibeon dwelt Abigibeon, whose wife was called Maacah. 1.Chro.9.35.
30 And his eldest sonne was Abdon, then Zur, Cis, Baal, and Nadab,
31 Gedor, Ahio, and Zacher.
32 And Micloth begate Simea: and these also dwelt with their brethrē in Hierusalem, ouer against them.
33 * Ner begat Cis, and Cis begate Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, Malchisua, Abinadab, and Esbaal. 1.King.14.51.

34 And

34 And the ſonne of Jonathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.
35 And the ſonnes of Micah were Piton, Melech, Tharea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begate Jehoada: and Jehoada begate Alemeth, Aſmaueth, and Zimri: Zimri begate Moza.
37 Moza begate Binea, whoſe ſonne was Rapha, and his ſonne was Elaſa, and his ſonne Azel.
38 And Azel had ſixe ſonnes, whoſe names are theſe: Ekricam, Bochri, Iſmael, Searia, Obadia, and Hanan: al theſe were the ſonnes of Azel.
39 And the ſonnes of Ezec his brother, were Ulam his eldeſt, Jehus the ſeconde, and Eliphelet the thirde.
40 And the ſonnes of Ulam were mightie men, and ſtrong archers, and had many ſonnes, and ſonnes ſonnes, an hundred and fiftie: All theſe are the ſonnes of Beniamin.

The ix. Chapter.

1 All Iſrael and Iuda numbred. 10 Of the Prieſtes and Leuites, 11. 18 and of their offices.

1 AND ſo all Iſrael numbred by kinreds, beholde, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and of Iuda, and were caried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion.
2 Euen the old inhabiters that dwelt in their owne poſſeſſions and cities, the Iſraelites, the Prieſts, Leuites, and Nathinei.
Nehe. 11. 1. 3 *And in Hieruſalem dwelt of the children of Iuda, of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manaſſe:
4 Uthai the ſonne of Amihud, the ſonne of Omri, the ſonne of Imri the ſonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſonne of Iuda.
5 And of Siloni: Alaia the eldeſt, and his ſonnes.
6 And of the ſonnes of Zerah, Jehuel, & their brethren ſixe hundred and ninetie.
7 And of the ſonnes of Beniamin, Salu the ſonne of Meſullam, the ſonne of Hodauia, the ſonne of Aſana.
8 And Ibneia the ſonne of Jeroham, and Ela the ſonne of Ozi, the ſonne of Michri: and Meſullam, the ſonne of Sephatia, the ſonne of Rehuel, the ſonne of Ibnia.
9 And their brethren, according to their kinreds, nine hundred, fiftie & ſixe: All theſe were principall men, and auncient in the houſholds of their fathers.
10 And of the Prieſtes: Jedaia, Jehoiarib, and Jachin,
11 Azaria the ſonne of Elcia, the ſonne of Meſullam, the ſonne of Zadoc, the ſonne of Maraioth, the ſonne of Ahitob, the chiefeſt in the houſe of God.
12 And Adaiah the ſonne of Jeroham, the ſonne of Phalhur, the ſonne of Melchia: and Maaſi the ſonne of Adiel, the ſonne of Jehezrah, the ſonne of Meſullam, the ſonne of Meſillamith, the ſonne of Immer.
13 And their brethren which were heads of the ancient houſholds of their fathers, a thouſand ſeuen hundred and threeſcore, active men for the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God.
14 And of the Leuites, Semeia the ſonne of Haſub, the ſonne of Aſricam, the ſonne of Haſabia, of the ſonnes of Merari.
15 And Backbaker Heres, and Galal: and Mathania the ſonne of Micah, the ſonne of Zicri, the ſonne of Aſaph.
16 And Obadia the ſonne of Semeia, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Idithum: and Berechia the ſonne of Aza, the ſonne of Elcana, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.
17 The porters were, Sallum, Accub, Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brother: Sallum was the chiefe.
18 For they watched hitherto, euen vnto the kings gate Eaſtwarde ‖ by courſe, of the children of Leui. ‖ Or, by companies.
19 And Sallum the ſonne of Core, the ſonne of Abiaſaph, the ſonne of Corah, and his brethren, the Corathites of the houſe of their father, had their buſineſſe and office to keepe the porches of the tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoſt of the Lorde kept the entring.
20 And Phinehes the ſonne of Eleazar was their foreguide, and the Lorde was with him.
21 And Zacharia the ſonne of Meſelemia, kept the watch before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.
22 Al theſe were choſen men to keepe the threſholdes, euen two hundred and twelue: and throughout al the genealogie were they numbred in their villages: and thē did Dauid and Samuel the Seer inſtitute, ‖ becauſe of their fidelitie. ‖ Or, in their perpetuall office.
23 So they and their children had the ouerſight of the gates of the houſe of the Lorde, euen of the tabernacle, ‖ to keepe them. ‖ Or, by courſe.
24 In foure quarters did they keepe the watch: toward the Eaſt, Weſt, North, and South.
25 And their brethē remained in the countrey, and came after ſeuen dayes from time to time with them.
26 For the Leuites which had the ouerſight of the veſtries and treaſures of the houſe of God, were vnder the cuſtodie of foure notable porters.
27 And they lay round about the houſe of God, becauſe the keeping thereof pertayned to thē, and they had the charge to open it euery morning.
28 And certaine of them had the rule of the miniſtring veſſels, and brought them in and out by tale.
29 Some of them were appointed to ouerſee the

the vessels, and all the ornaments of the sanctuarie, and ỹ flowre, wine, oyle, frankincense, and sweete odours.

30 And certaine of the sonnes of the Priestes, made oyntments of the sweete odours.

31 And Mathathia one of the Leuites (which was the eldest sonne of Sallum ỹ Corathite) had the ouersight of ỹ things that were made in the frying panne.

32 And other of their brethren the sonnes of Caath, had the ouersight of the shewe bread, which they prepared euery Sabboth.

33 These are the singers, euen ancient fathers of the Leuites, which dwelt in separate chambers, and were free: for they had to doe in the temple both day and night.

34 These were ancient fathers of the Leuites in their generations, and dwelt at Hierusalem.

35 And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whose wife was called Maacha.

36 His eldest sonne was Abdon, then Zur, Cis, Baal, Ner, and Nadab,

37 Gedor, Ahio, Zacharia, and Micloth,

38 And Micloth begate Simeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Hierusalem, euen hard by them.

1.Chro.8.33. 39 *And Ner begate Cis, & Cis begate Saul, and Saul begate Jonathan, Malchisua, Abinadab, and Elbaal.

40 And the sonnes of Jonathan, was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begate Michah.

41 And the sonnes of Michah, were Pithon, Melech, and Thahrea.

42 And Ahaz begate Jahra, Jahra begate Alameth, and Almaueth, and Zimri, Zimri begate Moza,

43 Moza begate Benea, whose sonne was Rephaia, and his sonne was Elasa, & his sonne Azel.

44 And Azel had sixe sonnes, whose names are these: Azricam, Bochru, Ismael, Searia, Obadia, and Hanan: These are the sonnes of Azel.

The x. Chapter.

1 The battell of Saul against the Philistines. 4 In which he dyeth. 5 And his sonnes also. 13 The cause of Sauls death.

1.Sam.31.1. 1 AND * the Philistines fought against Israel, & the men of Israel fled before the Philistines, and were ouerthrowen and wounded in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed after Saul and his sonnes, and the Philistines smote Jonathan & Abinadab, and Malchisua, ỹ sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and ‖ Or, hit him. the archers ‖ found him, and he was wounded of shooters.

4 Then sayde Saul to his harnesse bearer, Drawe thy sworde, and thrust mee through therewith, that these vncircumcised come not and doe mee shame. But his harnesse bearer woulde not, for hee feared exceedingly: So Saul caught a sword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his harnesse bearer sawe that Saul was dead, hee fell on a sworde also, and dyed.

6 And thus Saul and his three sonnes, and al they of his house, died together.

7 And when al the men of Israel that were in the valley, saw howe they fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsooke their cities, and ranne away: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And on the morowe when the Philistines came to strippe the dead bodies, they founde Saul and his sonnes ouerthrowen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stript him, they tooke his head and his harnesse, and sent them into the lande of the Philistines rounde about, to shewe them vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his harnesse in the house of their god, and set vp his head in the temple [a] of Dagon.

a The idole of the philistines which from the belly vpward was like a man, and from the belly downeward had the fourme of a fish.

11 And when all they of Jabes [in] Gilead heard al that ỹ Philistines had done to Saul,

12 They arose, all the strongest of them, and fet away the body of Saul, and the bodyes of his sonnes, and brought them to Jabes, and buried the bones of them vnder an Oke in Jabes, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 So Saul dyed for his trespasse that he trespassed against the Lord, * in that hee kept not the worde of the Lorde, and in that he sought and asked counsel of a * woman that wrought with a spirite: 1.King.15.23. 1.King.28.7.

14 And asked not of the Lorde, and therefore he slue him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of Jsai.

The xi. Chapter.

5 The Iebusites rebell against Dauid, from whom he taketh the towre of Sion.

1 THen all * Israel gathered them selues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying, 2.King 5.1.

2 Behold, we be thy bones, & thy flesh: and moreouer in time past euen when Saul was king, thou leddest Israel out and in: and the Lorde thy God sayde vnto thee, Thou shalt feede my people Israel, and thou shalt be captaine ouer my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the Lorde: and they anoynted Dauid king ouer Israel, according to ỹ word of the Lorde, by the hand of Samuel.

4 And Dauid and all Israel went to Hierusalem, (which is Jebus, where as were the Iebusites, the inhabiters of the land.)

5 And

5 And the inhabiters of Iebus sayde to Dauid, Thou commest not in here. Neuertheles, Dauid wanne the castle of Sion, which is called the citie of Dauid.
6 And Dauid sayde, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall bee the principall captaine, and a lorde. So Ioab the sonne of Zaruia went first vp, and was made the cheefe captaine.
7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle [of Sion,] and therefore they called it the citie of Dauid.
8 And hee builte the citie on euery side, euen from Millo, rounde about: and Ioab repaired the rest of the citie.
9 And Dauid prospered, and waxed great, and the Lord of hostes was with him.
2.Sam.23.8. 10 *These are the principall men of power whom Dauid had, and that claue to him in his kingdome, with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of the Lord ouer Israel.
11 And this is the number of the mightie men whom Dauid had: Iasobam ý sonne of Hachmoni, the chiefe among thirtie: hee lift vp his speare against three hundred, and wounded [them] at one time.
12 After him was Eleazar his vncles sonne, an Ahothite, which was one of the three mightiest.
13 Hee was with Dauid at Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell: and there was there a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled before the Philistines.
14 And they stept forth into the middest of the field, & saued it, and slue the Philistines, * and the Lord gaue a great victory.
2.King.23.13.
15 And the three of the thirtie chiefe captaines, went to a rocke, to Dauid, into ý caue Adullam: and the host of the Philistines abode in the valley of Rephaim.
16 And when Dauid was in the hold, the Philistines watch was at Bethlehem that same time.
17 And Dauid longed, and sayde, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well that is at the gate at Bethlehem.
18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, & drew water out of the wel that was by the gate at Bethlehem, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: Neuertheless, Dauid would not drinke of it, but rather offered it to the Lord,
19 And sayde, My God forbid it mee that I shoulde doe this thing: Shall I drinke the a blood of these men, that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with the ieopardie of their liues they brought it: therefore hee woulde not drinke it. And this did these three mightiest.
a That is, this water, for the which they ventred their liues.
20 And Abisai the brother of Ioab, he also was captaine among three: For hee lift vp his speare against three hundred, and wounded them, and had a name among the three:
21 Yea among three, he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine, howbeit, he attayned not to the [first] three.
22 Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada, the sonne of a very strong man, which had done many actes, of Cabzeel, hee slewe two strong ‖ [Lions] of Moab, and went downe, and slewe a Lion in a pit in time of snowe. ‖Some reade, men.
23 And hee slewe an Egyptian, whose stature was fiue cubites long, and in the Egyptians hande was a speare like a weauers beame: and the other went downe to him with a waster, and pulcked the speare out of the Egyptians hande, and slewe him with his owne speare.
24 Such thinges did Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mightiest,
25 And was honourable among thirtie, but attained not to the [first] three: & Dauid made him of his counsell.
26 The other men of armes were these, Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan his vncles sonne, of Bethlehem:
27 Sammoth the Harrodite, Helez the Pelonite,
28 Ira the sonne of Icces the Thecoite, Abieser the Anatothite,
29 Sibbecai the Husathite, Ilai the Ahohite,
30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baana the Netophathite,
31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibea, [that pertained] to the children of Beniamin, Banaia the Phirathonite,
32 Hurai of the riuer of Gaas, Abiel the Arbathite,
33 Azmaueth the Barahumite, Eliahba the Salabonite.
34 The sonnes of Hasem the Gezonite: Jonathan the sonne of Sage, an Hararite,
35 Ahiam the sonne of Sachar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Ur.
36 Hepher the Mecharathite, Ahia the Pelonite,
37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naari the sonne of Ezbai,
38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the sonne of Agarai,
39 Zelec the Ammonite, Naharai a Berothite, the bearer of the harnesse of Ioab the sonne of Zaruia.
40 Ira the Ithrite, and Gareb a Gethite.
41 Uria the Hethite, and Zabad the sonne of Ahlai,
42 Adina the sonne of Siza, a Rubenite, a captaine of the Rubenites, and thirtie with him.
43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Iosaphat

a Mitha-

a Mithanite,
44 Dzia an Aſtherathite, Samaa & Iehiel, the ſonnes of Hothan, an Aroerite:
45 Ieziel the ſonne of Zimri, and Joha his bꝛother, a Thoſaite,
46 Eliel a Mahauite, Ieribai, and Joſaia the ſonnes of Elnaan, and Ithma a Moabite,
47 Eliel and Obed, and Jaſiel a Meſobaite.

The xii. Chapter.

1 What they were that went with Dauid when hee fledde from Saul. 23 What they were that came vnto him vnto Hebron out of euery tribe, to make him king.

1 THeſe are they that came to Dauid to Ziclag, while he yet kept himſelfe cloſe becauſe of Saul the ſonne of Cis: and they were very ſtrõg helpers in battel.
2 They were weaponed with bowes, & coulde hurle ſtones with the right hande, and with the left, and ſhoote arrowes out of a bowe, and were of Sauls bꝛethꝛen, euen of Beniamin.
3 The chiefeſt were Ahiezer and Joas the ſonnes of Samaa à Gibeonite, and Ieziel and Pelet the ſonnes of Aſmaueth, and Beracah, and Iehu the Anathotite.
4 And Iſmaia a Gibeonite, a mightie man among thirtie, and moꝛe then the thirtie: Ieremia, Jahaziel, Iehonan, and Joſabad of Gedoꝛ.
5 Eleuſai, Ierimoth, Bealia, Semaria, and Saphatia, the Haraphites.
6 Elcana, Ieſia, Azarael, Joezer, Joſebeam, Coꝛanites.
7 Joela and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Jeroam of Gedoꝛ.
8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelues, ſome vnto Dauid into the holde of the wilderneſſe, men of might, and men apt foꝛ the warre, and that coulde handle ſhielde and ſpeare, whoſe faces were like the faces of a Lions, and they were as ſwift as the Roes in the mountaines.
9 Ezer the firſt, Obadia the ſecond, and Eliab the thirde,
10 Maſmana the fourth, Ieremia the fifth,
11 Atthai the ſixth, Eliel the ſeuenth,
12 Johanan the eight, Elſabad the nienth,
13 Ieremia the tenth, and Machbanai the eleuenth.
14 Theſe were of the ſonnes of Gad, and were captaines ouer the men of warre: one of the leaſt coulde reſiſt an hundꝛed, and the greateſt a thouſande.
15 Theſe are they that went ouer Joꝛdane in the b firſt moneth, when hee had filled ouer all his bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valley, both towarde the Eaſt and Weſt.
16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Juda, to the hold vnto Dauid.
17 And Dauid went out to meete thẽ, and anſwered, & ſayd vnto thẽ, If ye be come peaceably vnto me, to helpe mee, mine heart ſhalbe knit vnto you: but if ye come to betray me to mine aduerſaries, ſeeing there is no wickedneſſe in mine handes, the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke it.
18 And the c ſpirite came vpon Amaſai, which was the chiefe among thirtie, and ſayde, Thine are we Dauid, and on thy ſide, thou ſonne of Iſai: Peace, peace bee vnto thee, and peace bee to thy helpers, foꝛ thy God is thy helpe. Then Dauid receiued thẽ, and made them heades of companies of the men of warre.
19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſe to Dauid, when hee came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battell, but they helped them not: foꝛ the lords of the Philiſtines tooke aduiſemẽt, and ſent him away againe, ſaying, * He will fall to his maſter Saul, to the ieopardie of our heads.
20 As he went to Ziclag, there fell to him of Manaſſe, Adna, Jozabad, Jediel, Michael, Jozabad, Elihu, and Zilthai, heads of ỹ thouſands that were of Manaſſe.
21 And they holpe Dauid againſt d the rouers: foꝛ they were all mightie men of warre, and captaines in the hoſt.
22 Foꝛ at that time there came one oꝛ other to Dauid, day by day to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoſt, like the hoſt of God.
23 And this is the number of the chiefe captaines that were pꝛepared to battel, and came to Dauid to Hebꝛon, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, accoꝛding to the woꝛde of the Loꝛd.
24 The childꝛen of Juda that bare ſhielde and ſpeare, were ſixe thouſand, and eight hundꝛed, ready pꝛepared to the warre.
25 Of the childꝛen of Simeon, men of might to warre, ſeuen thouſand, and one hundꝛed.
26 Of the childꝛen of Leui, foure thouſand and ſixe hundꝛed.
27 And Jehoiada was the chiefe of thẽ of e Aaron, and with him thꝛee thouſande and ſeuen hundꝛed.
28 And Zadoc a yong man, ſtrong and valiant, and of his fathers houſholde twentie and two captaines.
29 And of the childꝛen of Beniamin the bꝛother of Saul, thꝛee thouſande: and a great part of them did vnto that time followe the houſe of Saul.
30 And of the childꝛen of Ephꝛaim, twentie thouſand and eyght hundꝛed, mightie men of watre, and famous men in the houſholde of their fathers.
31 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe, eighteene thouſand, which were appoynted by name, to come, and make Dauid king.

a Meaning, fierce and terrible.
b March.
c The ſpirite of boldneſſe.
d The Amalecites, which had burned the citie Ziclag.
e Of the Leuites which came by diſcent of Aaron.

32 And

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times, to knowe what Israel ought to doe, the heads of them were two hundred: and al their brethren were at their will.

33 And of Zabulon, which went out to battell: expert in warre, & in al instruments of warre, fiftie thousand, which coulde set the battell in aray, they were not of double heart.

34 And of Nephthali a thousande captaines, and with them, with shielde and speare thirtie and seuen thousand.

35 And of Dan, expert in battell, twentie and eight thousand, and sixe hundred.

36 And of Aser, that went out to the warre, and kept the forefront of the battell, fourtie thousande.

37 And of the other side of Iordane, of the Rubenites and Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasse, with all maner of instruments of warre, an hundred & twentie thousande.

f So þ whole host were three hundred twentie and two thousand, two hundred twentie and two.

38 f All these were men of warre, keeping the forefront of the battell [and] with perfect heart came to Hebron to make Dauid king ouer all Israel: and all the rest of Israel was of one accord to make Dauid king.

39 And there they were with Dauid three daies eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, Zabulon, & Nephthali, brought head on Asses, Camels, Mules, and Oxen, & meate, flowre, figges, raisings, wine, and oyle, Oxen, & Sheepe abundantly: For there was ioy in Israel.

The xiii. Chapter.

7 The arke is brought againe from Ciriath-iarim to Hierusalem. 9 Oza dieth, because he toucheth it.

1 AND Dauid counsailed wt the captains of thousandes and hundreds, and with all the lords,

2 And saide vnto all the congregation of Israel, If it seeme good to you, and that it be of the Lord our God, we will send abroade vnto our brethren that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priestes and Leuites which are in their suburbes, to gather them together vnto vs:

a His first care was to restore religion.

3 And wee will bring againe the a arke of our God to vs: for we regarded it not in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the congregation was content that he should doe so: for the thing seemed good in the eyes of all the people.

2.Sam.6.2. b That is, Nilus.

5 * So Dauid gathered all Israel together, frõ b Sihor in Egypt, vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the arke of the Lorde from Ciriath-iarim.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel, to an high place towarde Ciriath-iarim, that was in Iuda, to fetch thence the arke of the Lorde God that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, where his name is called on.

7 And they caried the arke of God in a newe cart out of the house of Abinadab: and Oza and his ‖ brother guided the cart.

‖ Or, Ahio.

8 And Dauid and all Israel, played before the [arke of] God with all their might, with singing, and Harpes, Psalteries, and Timbrels, and Cimbales, and Trumpets.

9 And when they came vnto the threshing floore of Chidon, Oza put forth his hande to holde the arke, for the oxen stumbled.

10 And the Lorde was wroth with Oza, and c smote him, because hee put his hande to the arke: and there he died before God.

c Oza punished because hee tooke vpõ him an office whereunto he was not called, for it was the priests office, Num.4.15: so that all good intents be condemned, except they be commanded by the word of God.

11 And Dauid was out of quiet, because the Lorde had rent a rent in Oza: and hee called the name of that place, The renting of Oza, vnto this day.

12 And Dauid was afrayde of God that day, saying, Howe shall I bring the arke of God home to me:

13 And so Dauid brought not the arke home to him to the citie of Dauid: but caried it into the house of Obed Edom, a Gethite.

14 And the arke of God remayned with Obed Edom, euen in his house, three moneths: and the Lord blessed the house of Obed Edom, & all that he had.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 Hiram sendeth wood and workemen to Dauid. 8. 14 By the counsel of God, hee goeth against ỹ Philistines, and ouercommeth them.

2.King 5.11. ‡Hor.

1 SO * Hiram the king of ‡ Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and tymber of Cedar trees, with masons and carpenters to builde him an house.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the Lorde had confirmed him king vpon Israel, and that his kingdome was lift vp an high, because of his a people Israel:

a Because of Gods promis made to the people of Israel.

3 And Dauid tooke yet moe wiues at Hierusalem, and begate moe sonnes and daughters.

4 These are the names of his children which were borne vnto him at Hierusalem, Samua, Sobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 Ibhar, Elisua, and Eliphelet,

6 Noga, Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 Elisama, Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

8 And when the Philistines heard that * Dauid was anoynted king vpõ al Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard of it, and went out against them.

2.King 5.17.

9 And the Philistines came in, & spread themselues thorow the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid b asked counsaile at God, saying, Shall I go against the Philistines: and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand:

b Dauid asked counsel at God before he enterprised warre.

11 And

11 And the Lorde sayde vnto him, Goe vp: for I will deliuer them into thine hande. And so they came vp to Baal Perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and Dauid sayde, God hath deuided mine enemies with mine hande, as a man woulde deuide water: and therefore they called the name of that place Baal Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandemēt, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines came together againe, and ‖ rushed into the valley.

‖ Or, spread abroade.

14 And Dauid asked againe at God, and God sayde vnto him, Goe not vp after them, but turne away from them, * that thou mayest come vpon them ouer against the Mulberie trees.

2. Sam. 5. 23.

15 And when thou hearest a sounde goe in the toppes of the Mulberie trees, then goe out to battell: for God is gone foorth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commaunded him, & they smote the host of the Philistines, from Gibeon, to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all landes, and the Lorde made all nations feare him.

The xv. Chapter.

25 Dauid bringeth the arke with ioy. 29 And daunсing before it, is despised of his wife Michol.

1 AND Dauid made him houses in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the arke of God, & pitched for it a tent.

Num. 4. 2. 2 Then Dauid said, * The arke of God ought not to bee caried but of the Leuites: For them hath the Lorde chosen to beare the arke of the Lord, and to minister vnto him for euer.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Hierusalem, to fetch the arke of the Lord vnto his place which he had ordeined for it.

4 And Dauid brought together the children of Aaron and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Caath, was Uziel the chiefe, and of his ‖ brethren, there were an hundred and twentie.

‖ Or, kinsmen.

6 Of the children of Merari, Asaia the chiefe, and of his brethren, two hundred and twentie.

7 Of the sonnes of Gerson, Joel the chiefe, and of his brethren, an hundred and thirtie.

8 Of the children of Elizaphan, Semaia the chiefe, and of his brethren, two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron, Eliel the chiefe, and of his brethren, foure score.

10 Of the sonnes of Uziel, Aminadab ỳ chiefe, and of his brethren, an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called Zadoc, and Abiathar the Priestes, and the Leuites, Uriel, Asaia, Joel, Semaia, Eliel, and Aminadab,

12 And sayde vnto them, Ye that are the principall fathers of the Leuites, see that ye bee holy with your brethren, that yee may bring the arke of the Lorde God of Israel, vnto ỳ place that I haue prepared for it.

13 * For because yee were not there at the first, the Lorde our God made a rent among vs, for that wee sought him not as the fashion ought to be.

1. Chro. 13. 10.

14 So the Priestes and the Leuites sanctified themselues, to fetch the arke of the Lord God of Israel.

15 And the childrē of the Leuites bare the arke of God vpō their shoulders, with staues thereon, * as Moses commanded, according to the word of the Lord.

Exod. 25. 14.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe heads of the Leuites, that they should appoynt certaine of their brethren to sing, with instrumentes of musicke, Psalteries, Harpes, and Cimbals, that they might make a sound, and to sing on high with ioyfulnesse.

17 And the Leuites appointed Heman the sonne of Joel, and of his brethren, Asaph the sonne of Berechia, and of the sonnes of Merari, and of their brethren, Ethan the sonne of Cusaia.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zacharia, Ben-Jaziel, Semiramoth, Jehiel, Unni, Eliab, Benaia, Maasiah, Mathathia, Eliphale, Mienia, Obed Edom, and Jeiel, porters.

19 So Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, the singers, made a sound with Cimbales of brasse.

20 And Zacharia, Aziel, Semiramoth, Jehiel, Unni, Eliab, Maasia, and Banaia, played ‖ with Psalteries to sing with.

‖ Or, Alamoth.

21 Mathathia, Eliphale, Mienia, Obed Edom, Jeiel, and Azaia, plaied with Harpes of eight strings, to prouoke them to sing.

22 And Chenania ỳ chiefe of the Leuites was master of the song: for he taught other to sing, because he was a man of vnderstanding.

23 Berechia and Elcana kept the doore of the arke.

24 And Sebania, Josaphat, Nathanael, Amasai, Zacharia, Banaia, and Eliezer the priests, did blowe with Trumpets before the arke of God: And Obed Edom, and Iehia were keepers of the doore of the arke.

25 * And Dauid, and the elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousandes, went to fetch the arke of the couenant of the Lord out of the house of Obed Edom with gladnesse.

2. King. 6. 12.

26 And when [a] God helped the Leuites that bare the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, they [b] offered seuen Oxen, and seuen Rammes.

a That is, gaue them strength to execute their office.

b Beside the ore and the fat beast which Dauid offered at euery first pace, 2. Sam. 6

27 And Dauid had on him a linnen garment, like as had also all ỳ Leuites that bare ỳ arke, and so had ỳ singers, and Chenania, the ruler

of

of the song, with the singers: and Dauid had vpon him an Ephod of linen.

28 And all they of Israel brought the arke of the Lordes couenant, with shouting & blowing of the Shaulme, and Trumpets, making a noyse with Cymbales, Psalteries, and Harpes.

c It is called a couenant, because it is the signe or sacrament whereby they were put in remembrance of the Lordes couenant made with them.

29 And as ỹ arke of the c couenant of the Lorde came into ỹ citie of Dauid, Michol ỹ daughter of Saul looking out at a windowe, sawe king Dauid dauncing and playing, and shee despised him in her heart.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 The arke being placed, they offer sacrifices. 8 Dauid appoynteth a notable Psalme to be sung in the prayse of the Lord.

1 SO they brought in the arke of God, & set it in the middest of the tent that Dauid pitched for it: & they offred whole burnt sacrifices, & peace offrings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an ende of offering the whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, a he blessed the people in the name of the Lord.

a Ye called vpon the name of God, desiring him to prosper the people, and giue good successe to their beginnings.

3 And he dealt to all Israel, both man and woman, a cake of bread, and a piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 And he appointed certaine of the Leuites to minister before the arke of the Lorde, and to b shew forth and to thanke and prayse ỹ Lord God of Israel.

b The benefites of God towarde his people.

5 And Asaph was the chiefe, and next to him Zacharia, Jeiel, Semiramoth, Jehiel, Mathathia, Eliab, Benaia, Obed Edom, and Jeiel, with instrumentes, Psalteries, and Harpes: but Asaph made a sounde with Cymbales.

6 Banaia and Jahaziel, Priestes, blewe with Trumpets continually before the arke of the couenant of God.

e Dauid gaue them this Psalme to prayse the Lord, signifying that in all our doinges, the name of God ought to be prayed, & called vpon. Psalm. 105. 1.

7 And that same time Dauid e did appoynt chiefely to thanke the Lord by Asaph and his brethren.

8 * Confesse you [it] vnto God, call vpon his name: cause the people to vnderstande his deuises.

9 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him: talke you of all his wonderous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy name: let the heart of them reioyce that doe seeke God.

11 Seeke God & his strength: Seeke his face euermore.

12 Remember the marueilous workes that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgementes of his mouth.

13 O yee seede of Abraham his seruant, yee his chosen children of Jacob, he is God our Lord: his iudgements are in all the earth.

14 He hath bene mindefull alwayes of his couenant (for hee promised a worde to a thousande generations:) euen of his couenant that hee made with Abraham, and of his othe vnto Isahac.

15 And he appoynted the same vnto Jacob for a lawe, and to Israel for an euerlasting couenant,

16 Saying, Unto thee I will giue the lande of ‡ Chanaan, ‡ the lot of your inheritance.

‡ Kenaan. ‡ Corde, where with portions of inheritance were measured.

17 When they were a few men in number, and had bene strangers but a litle while in it: and when they went from one nation to another, from one kingdome to another people,

18 He suffered no man to ‡ do them wrong: yea, he reproued euen kings for their sakes.

‡ Deceiue them.

19 * Touch not mine anoynted, and do my prophets no harme.

Psalm. 140. 15.

20 * Sing vnto the Lord, all the earth: & shewe from day to day his saluation.

Psalm. 96. 2.

21 Tell of his glory among the heathen: his wonderfull deedes among all nations.

22 For great is the Lorde, and woorthie to bee praysed exceedingly: he is to bee feared aboue all gods.

23 For all ỹ gods of the people are ‖ but idols: but the Lord made heauen.

‖ Vanitie and no god.

24 Prayse and honour are in his presence: strength and gladnesse are in his place.

25 Giue vnto the Lorde, ye kinredes of people: giue vnto the Lord glory and dominion.

26 Giue vnto the Lorde the glory due vnto his name: bring sacrifices, and come before him, and worshippe the Lord in his glorious sanctuarie.

27 Let all the earth feare him: surely the world shall be stable, and not moue.

28 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: and let men tell among the nations that the Lord is king.

29 Let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: let the fieldes reioyce, and all that is therein.

30 Then shall the trees of the wood reioyce at the presence of the Lord: because he commeth to iudge the earth.

31 O giue thankes vnto ỹ Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth euer.

32 And say ye, Saue vs, O God our saluation, gather vs together, and deliuer vs from among the heathen, that we may giue thankes to thy holy name, and triumph in the prayse of thee.

33 Blessed be the Lorde God of Israel for euer and euer: and let all the people say, Amen, and prayse the Lord.

34 And so hee left there before the arke of the Lordes couenant, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the arke continually, euery day ‖ his dayes worke.

‖ Or, in his course.

35 And Obed Edom and his brethren, three score and eight: and Obed Edom the sonne of Idithun, and Hosa were appoynted to bee porters.

36 And Zadoc the Priest, and his brethren the Priests,

Priests, were before the tabernacle of ỹ Lord in the high place that was at Gibeon,

37 To offer whole burnt offrings vnto ỹ Lord, vpon the whole burnt offering altar, perpetually in the morning and euening, according to all that which is written in the lawe of the Lord, which he commanded Israel.

38 And with them were Heman and Idithun, and other that were chosen, whose names were expressed, to giue thankes to the Lorde, that his mercy [lasteth] euer.

39 And with them did Heman and Idithun sing with Trumpets & Cimbales, making a sweete melodie with instruments of musicke, and godly songs, and the sonnes of Idithun were porters.

40 And all the people departed euery man to his house, and Dauid returned to blesse his house.

The xvii. Chapter.

12 Christ is promised vnder the figure of Solomon.

1 AND *when Dauid dwelt in his house, he sayde to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an house of Cedar tree, but the arke of the Lords couenant remaineth vnder a curtaines.

*2.Sam.7.1.

a In tentes couered with skinnes.

2 And Nathan sayde vnto Dauid, Do all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee.

3 And the same night the worde of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the Lorde, Thou shalt not builde me an house to dwell in:

5 For I haue dwelt in no house since the day that I brought out the children of Israel, vnto this day, but haue gone from tent to tent, and from one dwelling place to another.

b Meaning, wheresoeuer his arke went, which was a signe of his presence.

6 And wheresoeuer I haue b walked with all Israel, spake I euer one worde to any of the Iudges of Israel, whome I commaunded to feede my people, saying, Why haue ye not builte me an house of Cedar tree?

7 Now therefore, thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I tooke thee from the sheepe coate, and from following the sheepe, that thou shouldest bee captaine ouer my people Israel:

8 And I haue bene with thee whithersoeuer thou hast walked, and haue weeded out all thine enemies out of thy sight, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the greatest men that are in the earth.

9 And I haue ordeined a place for my people Israel, and made it fast, so that now they may dwell in their place, and moue no more: neyther shall the children of wickednesse vexe thē any more, as at the beginning.

10 And since the time that I commanded iudges to bee ouer my people Israel, I haue subdued all thine enemies: and I tolde thee that the Lord would builde thee an house.

11 This also shal come to passe: when thy daies bee expired, ỹ thou must go vnto thy fathers, I will rayse vp thy seede after thee, which shall bee of thy sonnes, and I will stablish his kingdome.

12 He shall builde me an house, and I will stablish his seate for euer.

13 *I will bee his father, and hee shall bee my sonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from him that was before thee. *2.King.9.14.

14 But I will stablish him in mine house and my kingdome for euer, and his seate shall bee sure for euermore.

15 According to all these wordes, and according to all this vision, did Nathan tell king Dauid.

16 And Dauid the king came, and sate before the Lord, and said, What am I, O Lord God, and what is mine house, that thou hast promoted me thus farre?

17 And yet this seemed litle in thine eyes, O God: but thou hast also spoken of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and hast looked vpon mee, as vpon a man of high degree, O Lord God.

18 What shall Dauid desire more of thee, for the honour of thy seruant? For thou hast knowen thy seruant.

19 O Lorde, for thy seruants sake, euen according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all this magnificence, to shewe all great things.

20 Lord, there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 Moreouer, what nation on the earth is like thy people Israel, to whom God hath vouchsafed to come, and redeeme them to bee his owne people, and to make thee a name of excellencie and terriblenesse, with calling out nations from before the people whome thou hast deliuered out of Egypt?

22 Thy people of Israel diddest thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou Lord becamest their God.

23 Therefore now Lord, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant and his house, be true for euer, that thou Lorde doe as thou hast sayde.

24 Let it come to passe, that thy name may bee magnified for euer, that it may be sayde, The Lorde of hostes is the God of Israel, euen the God of Israel, & the house of Dauid thy seruant endureth stable before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast tolde thy seruant that thou wilt build him an house, & therefore thy seruant hath founde in his heart to pray before thee.

26 And nowe Lord, thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.

27 Now therefore, let it be thy pleasure to blesse

the house of thy seruant, that it may continue before thee for euer: For whom thou blessest, O Lord, the same is blessed for euer.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 The battell of Dauid against the Philistines, 2 And against Moab, 3 Zoba, 5 Aram, 12 and Edom.

2.Sam.8.1. 1 AND after this, * Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and tooke Geth, and the townes that longed thereto, out of the handes of the Philistines.

2 And hee smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruantes, and payed him tribute.

3 And Dauid smote Hadarezer king of Zoba, vnto Hamath, as hee went to stablish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charets, and seuen thousand horsemen, & twentie thousand footemen, and destroyed all the charets, but reserued of them an hundred charets.

5 And whē the Syrians of Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zoba, Dauid slue of the Syrians twentie and two thousand.

6 And Dauid put [souldiers] in Syria Damascus, & the Syrians became Dauids seruants, and brought him tribute: and the Lord preserued Dauid in all that he went to.

7 And Dauid tooke the shieldes of golde that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, & brought them to Hierusalem.

8 And from Thebhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid exceeding much brasse, wherewith Solomon made the brasen lauatorie, the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

9 And when Thogu king of Hemath heard, [Or, host.] howe Dauid had beaten all the ‖ strength of Hadarezer king of Zoba,

[Or, Ioram.] 10 Hee sent ‖ Hadoram his sonne to king Dauid, to make peace with him, and to blesse him, because hee had fought against Hadarezer, and beaten him (for Thogu had warre with Hadarezer) and [Hadoram brought] all maner of iewels of golde, siluer, and brasse, with him.

11 And king Dauid dedicated them vnto the Lorde, with the siluer & gold that he brought from all nations, from Edom, from Moab, from the children of Ammon, from the Philistines, and from Amalec.

12 And Abisai the sonne of Zaruia slue of the Edomites in the salt valley, eighteene thousand,

13 And put souldiers in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruantes: thus the Lord kept Dauid in all that he tooke in hand.

14 And Dauid raigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and righteousnesse among all his people.

15 And Ioab the sonne of Zaruia was ouer the host, and Iosaphat the sonne of Ahilud recorder.

16 And Zadoc the sonne of Ahitob, and Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, were the Priests, and Sausa was scribe,

17 And Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada, was ouer the Cherethites, & Phelethites; and the sonnes of Dauid were next vnto the king.

The xix. Chapter.

4 Hanan king of the children of Ammon doeth great iniuries to the seruants of Dauid. 6 He prepareth an armie against Dauid, 15 and is ouercome.

1 AFter this, * Nahas the king of the 2.Sam.10.2. childrē of Ammon died, and his sonne raigned in his steade.

2 And Dauid saide, I will shewe kindnes vnto Hanon the sonne of Nahas, because his [a] father dealt kindly with me. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him ouer the death of his father: and the seruantes of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanon, to comfort him.

a Because Nahas receiued Dauid and his company when Saul persecuted him, he would nowe shewe pleasure to his sonne for the same.

3 But the lordes of the children of Ammon sayde to Hanon, Thinkest thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father in thy sight, that hee hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants come to [b] search, to looke, and espie out the land?

b The malitious euer interpriete the purpose of the godly in the worse sense.

4 Wherefore Hanon tooke Dauids seruants, and [c] shaued them, and cut off their coates hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

c They cut off halfe their beardes.

5 And there went certaine and tolde Dauid howe the men were serued: and the king sent to meete them (for the men were exceedingly ashamed) and the king sayde, Tary at Iericho, vntill your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they stanke in the sight of Dauid, Hanon and the children of Ammon, sent a thousande talents of siluer, to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria, Maacha, and out of Zoba.

7 And they hyred thirtie and two thousande charets, and the king of Maacha and his people, which came and pitched before Medeba: and the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard of it, hee sent Ioab and all the host of strong men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put themselues in aray to battell, before the gate of the citie: & the kings that were come, kept them by themselues backe in the fielde.

10 When Ioab also sawe that the frunt of the battel was against him before and behinde, he chose out of all the chosen men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people hee deliuered vnto the hande of Abisai his brother, and they put

put themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he saide, If the Syrians be too strong for me, thou shalt succour me, and if the children of Ammon preuaile against thee, I will helpe thee.

13 Plucke vp thyne heart, and let vs play the men for our peoples sake, and for the cities of our God: and the Lorde shall doe that which is good in his owne sight.

14 So Joab & the people that were with him, drue nigh, before the Syrians, vnto the battaile: and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they ran away likewise before Abisai his brother, & gate them into the citie: & Joab came to Hierusalem.

16 And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, & fet out the Syrians that were beyond the ‖river: & Sophach the captaine of the host of Hadarezer, went before them.

‖Or, Euphrates.

17 And it was tolde Dauid: and he gathered all Israel, and went together ouer Jordane, and came, and set vpon them: and when Dauid had put himselfe in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, & Dauid destroyed of the Syrians, seuen thousand charets, & fourtie thousand footemen, and killed Sophac the captaine of the host.

19 And when the seruantes of Hadarezer sawe that they were put to the worse before them of Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Rabba destroyed. 3 The Ammonites tormented. 4 The Philistines are thrise ouercome, with their Giantes.

2.Sam.10.1. 1 And * after ỳ yeere was expired, about the time that kings go out [a warfare] Joab caried out the ‖armie of the host, and destroyed the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came, and besieged Rabba: (but Dauid caried at Hierusalem) while Joab smote Rabba, and destroyed it.

‖Or, strength of the armie.

2 And Dauid tooke the crowne of their king from his head, & founde that it had the weight of a talent of golde, and there were precious stones in it, and it was set vpō Dauids head: and he brought also exceeding much spoyle out of the citie.

3 And he brought out the people that were in it, & tormented them with sawes & harrowes of yron, and with other sharpe ‖instruments, and so dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon: and Dauid and all the people came againe to Hierusalem.

‖Or, axes.

2.Sam.21.20. 4 After this, * there arose warre at Gazer with the Philistines: at which time Sobochai the Hushathite slue Sippai that was of the children of Rephaim, and they were subdued.

5 And there was battell againe with the Philistines, & Elhanan the sonne of Jair slue Lahemi the brother of Goliah ỳ Gethite, whose speare staffe was like a Weauers beame.

6 And yet agayne there was warre at Geth, whereas was a man of a [great] stature, with foure and twentie fingers and toes, sixe on euery hande, and sixe on euery foote, and was the sonne of ‖Raphah.

[Or, a giant.

7 But when he defyed Israel, Jonathan the sonne of Simea Dauids brother slue him.

8 These were borne vnto Raphah at Geth, and were ouerthrowen in the hand of Dauid, and in the hand of his seruants.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 Dauid causeth the people to be numbred. 14 And there die seuentie thousand men of the pestilence.

1 AND Satan stoode vp against Israel, & * prouoked Dauid to number Israel. 2.Sam.24.1.

2 And Dauid saide to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe ye, and number Israel, from Beersheba to Dan: and bring it to me, that I may know the number of them.

3 And Joab answered, The Lorde make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but my lorde, O king, are they not al my lordes seruants? why then doeth my lorde require this thing? why will my lorde be a cause of a trespasse to Israel?

a Dauid offended in numbring the people, partly because he did it of ambition, but chiefly for ỳ he payed not to the vse of the temple, for euery one numbred halfe a sicle, according to the law.

4 Neuertheless, the kings worde preuailed against Joab: and Joab departed, and walked throughout all them of Israel, and came to Hierusalem againe,

5 And gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: & all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drue sworde: and Juda was foure hundred, threescore, and ten thousande men that drue sworde.

6 But the Leuites and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the kings worde was abominable to Joab.

7 And the Lorde was displeased with this thing, and smote Israel.

8 And Dauid said vnto God, * I haue sinned exceedingly in doing this thing: and now I beseech thee, doe away the wickednesse of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly. 2.Sam.24.9.

9 And the Lorde spake vnto Gad, Dauids ‖Sear, saying,

‖Or, prophet.

10 Goe, and tell Dauid, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I giue thee the choyse of three things: choose thee one of them, that I may doe vnto thee.

11 And Gad came to Dauid, and sayde vnto him, Thus saith the Lorde, Choose thee

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three

monethes to be destroyed before thine aduersaryes, & that the swoorde of thine enemyes may ouertake thee: or else the swoorde of the Lorde, and pestilence in the land three dayes, and the angel of the Lord destroying thorowout all the coastes of Israel: and now aduise thy selfe what woorde I shall bring againe to him that sent me.

13 And Dauid saide vnto Gad, I am in an exceeding straite: let me fall now into the hand of ỹ Lorde (for passing great are his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of men.

14 So the Lorde sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there were ouerthrowen of Israel threescore and ten thousand men.

2.Sam.24.16. 15 *And God sent the angel vnto Hierusalem to destroy it: and as he was about to destroy, the Lorde beheld, and had compassion on the euill, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is ynough, let nowe thy hand cease. And the angel of the Lorde stoode by the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

‖ Or, Arauna.

16 And Dauid lyft vp his eyes, and sawe the angel of the Lorde stande betweene the earth and heauen, hauing a drawen swoorde in his hand, stretched out toward Hierusalem: then Dauid and the elders of Israel which were clothed in sacke, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbred? It is I that haue sinned, and done euill in deede: and what haue these Sheepe done? Let thine hand, O Lord my God, be on me, and on my fathers house: but b not on thy people, that they should be punished.

b Thus he shewed true repentance, and a fatherly care towards his people. 2.Chro.1.1.

18 *And the angel of the Lorde commaunded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp, and set vp an altar vnto the Lorde in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid went vp, according to the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the Lord.

20 And Ornan turned about, and sawe the angel, and his foure sonnes were with him, and hyd themselues: but Ornan was threshing wheate.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid, with his face to the ground.

22 And Dauid saide to Ornan, Giue me the place of the threshing floore, that I may build an altar therein vnto the Lord: thou shalt giue it me for as much money as it is worth, that the plague may ceasse from the people.

23 And Ornan saide vnto Dauid, Take it to thee, & let my lorde the king doe that which seemeth good in his eyes: Loe, I giue thee Oxen also for whole burnt sacrifices, & threshing instruments for wood, and wheate for meate offering, I giue it all.

24 And king Dauid sayde to Ornan, Not so, but I will buie it for as much money as it is woorth: for I wil not take that which is thine for the Lord, nor offer whole burnt offerings without cost.

25 *And so Dauid gaue to Ornã for that place sicles of gold, sixe hundred by weight. 2.Sam.24.24.

26 And Dauid built there an altar vnto the Lord, and offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the Lorde, and he heard him from heauen in c fire vpon the altar of whole burnt offering.

c God declared that he heard his request, in that he sent downe fire from heauen, for else they might vse no fire in sacrifice, but of that which was reserued still vpõ the altar, Leuit. Chap.6. verse 13. and came downe from heauen, Leuit. Chap.9. verse 14. as appeared by ỹ punishment of Nadab and Abihu, Leuit. Chap.10. vers. 1.

27 And when the Lorde had spoken to the angel, he put vp his swoorde againe into ỹ sheath of it.

28 At that time, whẽ Dauid saw that the Lord had heard him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, he vsed to offer there:

29 (For the tabernacle of the Lord which Moses made in the wildernesse, and the altar of whole burnt offering, [were] at that season in the high place at Gibeon:

30 And Dauid could not goe before it to aske counsell at God, for he was afraide of ỹ swoord of the angel of the Lord.)

The xxii. Chapter.

2 Dauid prepareth things necessarie for the building of the temple.

1 AND Dauid saide, This is the house of the Lord God, and this is the altar for the whole burnt offering of Israel.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the straungers that were in the land of Israel, and he set Masons to hewe & polish stones for the building of the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared plentie of iron for nailes, & doores of the gates, & to ioyne withall, and abundance of brasse without weight,

4 And Cedar trees without number: for the Sidons and they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid sayde, Solomon my sonne is young and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the Lord, must be magnificall, excellent, and of great fame and dignitie thorowout all countreys: I will therefore make ordinances for it. And so Dauid prepared many things before his death.

6 And he called Solomõ his sonne, and charged him to builde an house for the Lorde God of Israel.

1.Chro.28.5.

7 And Dauid said to Solomon, My sonne, I thought in my heart to builde an house vnto the name of the Lord my God:

a This declareth howe greatly God abhorreth the shedding of blood, seeing Dauid for this cause is staied to build the temple of the Lord, albeit he tooke no war in hand, but by Gods commandement, & against Gods enemies.

8 But the woorde of the Lorde came to me, saying, *Thou hast shed much blood, and hast made great battelles: thou shalt therefore not builde an house vnto my name, for thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight.

9 Beholde, a sonne is borne to thee, and he shalbe

shalbe a man of rest, for I will giue him rest from all his enemyes rounde about: for his name is Solomon, and I will sende rest and peace vpon Israel in his dayes.

10 He shall build an house for my name, and he shalbe my sonne, and I wil be his father, and I will establish the seate of his kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

11 Now therefore my sonne, the Lorde be with thee, and prosper thee, and thou shalt builde an house to the Lord thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 And the Lord shall giue thee wisedome and vnderstanding, & shall giue thee ‖ commandements for Israel, that thou maiest keepe the lawe of the Lord thy God.

‖ Or, charge.

13 For then thou shalt prosper, euen whē thou takest heede, & fulfillest the statutes & lawes which the Lorde charged Moses with for Israel: plucke vp thine heart therefore, and be strong, dread not, nor be discouraged.

14 Beholde, according to my pouertie haue I also prepared for the house of the Lorde an hundred thousande talentes of golde, and a thousand thousande talentes of siluer: and as for brasse and iron, it cannot be numbred (for it is verie much) and I haue prepared timber and stone: and thou maiest prouide more thereto.

15 Moreouer, thou hast workemen with thee ynowe, and Masons, & Carpenters, to worke in stone and timber, and many men that be actiue for euerie worke.

16 And of golde, siluer, brasse, and iron, there is no number: vp therefore and be doing, and the Lord shalbe with thee.

17 And Dauid commaunded all the lordes of Israel to helpe Solomō his sonne, [saying,]

18 Is not the Lorde your God with you? and hath he not giuen you rest on euerie side? for he hath giuen the inhabitours of the lande into my hande, and the lande is subdued before the Lord, and before his people.

19 Nowe therefore set your hearts and your soules to seeke the Lorde your God: vp, and build ye the temple of the Lord God, to bring the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, and the holy vessels of God, into the house so built for the name of the Lord.

The xxiii. Chapter.

1 Dauid being olde, ordeineth Solomon king. 13 Aaron and his sonnes are for the high priests.

1 SO when Dauid was olde and full of daies, he made Solomon his sonne king ouer Israel.

2 And then he gathered together all the lordes of Israel, with the priestes and the Leuites.

3 And the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirtie yeeres and aboue: and the number and summe of them was thirtie and eight thousand men.

4 Of which twentie and foure thousand were set to further the worke of the house of the Lorde: and sixe thousande were officers and iudges.

5 Foure thousande were porters, and foure thousand praised the Lorde with such instruments as was made to praise withall.

6 *And so Dauid made the ordinances among ẏ children of Leui, namely to Gerson, Caath, and Merari. 1. Chro. 6. 1. exod. 6. 17.

7 Of the Gersonites was Laadan, and Semei.

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the chiefe was Iehiel, Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sonnes of Semei, Selomith, Haziel, and Haran, three. These were the ancient fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sonnes of Semei, were Jahath, Zina, Jeus, and Beria: these foure were the sonnes of Semei.

11 And Jahath was the chiefe, Zina the seconde: but Jeus and Beria had not many sonnes, therefore they were in one reckoning according to their fathers householde reckoned for one.

12 The sonnes of Caath, Amram, Izahar, Hebron, and Oziel, foure.

13 The *sonnes of Amram, Aaron, and Moses: and *Aaron was separated to haue the rule of the holy things in the place most holy, he & his sonnes for euer, & to burne incense before the Lorde, and to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his name for euer. Exod. 6. 20. Hebr. 5. 4.

14 The* children of Moses the man of God, were named in the tribe of [a] Leui. Exod. 2. 22.

15 The sonnes of Moses, Gersom, and Eliezer.

16 Of the sonnes of Gersom, Sebuel was the chiefe.

17 The sonnes of Eliezer, Rehabia the chiefe: and Eliezer had none other sonnes, but the sonnes of Rehabia were very many.

18 The sonnes of Izahar, Selomith ẏ chiefe.

19 The sonnes of Hebron, Jeria the first, Amaria the seconde, Jahaziel the thirde, & Jecmaam the fourth.

20 The sonnes of Oziel, Micha the first, and Jesia the second.

21 The sonnes of Merari, Mahli, and Musi. The sonnes of Mahli, Eleazar and Cis.

22 And Eleazar dyed, and had no sonnes, but daughters: and their brethren the sonnes of Cis tooke them.

23 The sonnes of Musi, Mahli, Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 These are the children * of Leui after the Num. 10. 24.
householde of their fathers, euen the ancient of the fathers according to their offices, and after the number and summe of the names of them that did the worke in ẏ seruice of the

[a] They were but of the order of the Leuites, and not of the priests as Aarons sonnes.

house of the Lorde, from the age of twentie yeeres and aboue.

25 And Dauid said, The Lorde God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his people, that they may dwel in Hierusalem for euer,

26 That the Leuites also shoulde now no more beare the tabernacle, and all the vessels for the seruice thereof.

27 For according to the last wordes of Dauid, the Leuites were numbred from twentie yeeres and aboue.

28 And their office was vnder the hande of the sonnes of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the Lorde, in the courtes and celles, and in the purifying of all holy things, and in the worke of the seruice of the house of God:

29 In the shewe bread, in the fine flowre, in the meate offering, in the wafers of sweete bread, in the frying pan, in the grediron, and in all maner of measures and size:

30 And to stande euery day in the morning to thanke and praise the Lorde, and so likewise at Euen:

31 And to offer all whole burnt sacrifices vnto the Lorde, in the Sabbothes, in the newe moones, and on the feastfull dayes, by number and custome continually [as they were commanded,] before the Lord.

32 And that they should waite on the tabernacle of the congregation, & on the holy place, and on the sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of the house of the Lord.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

Dauid assigneth offices vnto the sonnes of Aaron.

1 ‖Or, ordinances. Leuit. 10 4. num. 3. 4. THese are the ‖ diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron, *The sonnes of Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

2 Nadab also & Abihu, died before their father, and had no children: but Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

3 And Dauid ordred them on this maner, Zadoc, of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelec, of ỹ sonnes of Ithamar [were] according to their offices in their ministration.

4 And there were moe auncient men founde among the sonnes of Eleazar, then ỹ sonnes of Ithamar: and thus were they ordered together. Among the sonnes of Eleazar there was sixteene rulers, according to the householdes of their fathers, and eight among the sonnes of Ithamar, according to the householde of their fathers.

5 And thus were they put in order by lot the one sort from the other, and so were there rulers in the sanctuarie, and lordes before God, aswel of the sonnes of Eleazar, as of ỹ sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Semeia the sonne of Nathanael the scribe, of the kinred of the Leuites, wrote them before the king and the lordes, and before Zadoc the priest, and Ahimelec the sonne of Abiathar, and before the auncient fathers of the priests & Leuites, one principall householde being reserued for Eleazar, and one for Ithamar.

7 And the first lot fell to Iehoiarib: and the second to Iedaia,

8 The third to Harim, and the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Melchia, and the sixth to Miamin,

10 The seuenth to Hacos, & the eyght to Abia,

11 The ninth to Iesua, and the tenth to Secaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliasib, and the twelfth to Iacim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppa, & the fourteenth to Iesebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilga, and the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seuenteenth to Hezir, and the eyghteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahia, and the twentieth to Iehescel,

17 The twentie and one to Iachin, and the twentie and two to Gamul,

18 The twentie and three to Delaia, and the twentie and foure to Maasia.

19 These are the ordinances of them in their offices, when they came into the house of the Lorde, according to their maner, vnder Aaron their father, as the Lorde God of Israel had commanded him.

20 The rest of the sonnes of Leui, are these: of ỹ sonnes of Amram, Subael: of the sonnes of Subael, Iehedia.

21 Of the sonnes of Rehabia, the first, Iesia.

22 Of the Izeharites, Selomoth: of the sonnes also of Selomoth, Iahath.

23 His sonnes, Icria the first, Amaria the seconde, Iahaziel the thirde, and Iecameam the fourth.

24 Of the sonnes of Oziel, Micha: of ỹ sonnes of Micha, Samir.

25 The brother of Micha was Isshia: of the sonnes also of Isshia, Zecharia.

26 The sonnes of Merari, were Mahli, and Musi: the sonne of Iaazia, Beno.

27 The sonnes of Merari by Iaazia, Beno, Soham, Zacur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, and he had no sonnes.

29 Of Cis: the sonne of Cis, Ierahmeel.

30 The sonnes of Musi, Mahli, Eder, and Ierimoth: these are the children of the Leuites, after the householde of their fathers.

31 And these cast lottes next to their brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of Dauid the king, and Zadoc, and Ahimelec, and the ancient fathers of the priests and Leuites, euen the principall fathers, before their younger brethren.

The

The xxv. Chapter.

The singers are appointed, with their places and lottes.

1 AND so Dauid and the captaines of the host, appointed out to doe seruice the sonnes of Asaph, and Heman, & ‖Ieduthun, which should prophecie with Harpes, Psalteries, and Cymbales: & there was a multitude of the men that were appointed to doe the seruice and ministration:

‖Or, Idithun.

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph, Zacur, Joseph, Nahania, and Asarela, the sonnes of Asaph, that waited on Asaph, which prophecied according to the commandement of the king.

3 Of Ieduthun: the sonnes of Ieduthun, Gedalia, Zeri, Iesaia, Hasabia, and Mathathia, sixe, vnder ỹ hands of their father Ieduthun, which prophecied with a Harpe, for to giue thankes and praises vnto the Lord.

4 Of Heman: the sonnes of Heman, Buccia, Matthania, Oziel, Zebuel, Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Geddalthi, Romanthi Ezer, Iosbecasa, Malothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth.

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman, which was the kings Seer in the wordes of God, to lift vp the horne [of the regal dignitie:] and God gaue to Heman fourteene sonnes, and three daughters.

6 All these also were at the hande of their father, singing in the house of the Lorde, with Cymbales, Psalteries, and Harpes, when Asaph, Ieduthun, and Heman, executed the seruice in the house of God at the kings commandement,

7 And the multitude of them, with their brethren, that were instructed in the songs of the Lord, euen all that were cunning, were two hundred fourescore and eyght.

8 And they cast lots among themselues, howe they shoulde waite, as well for the small, as for the great, for the scholler, as well as for the schoolemaster.

9 And the first lot in Asaph fell to Joseph, the seconde to Gedalia, with his brethren and sonnes, which men were twelue.

10 The third fell to Zacur, with his sonnes and brethren, being twelue persons.

11 The fourth to Izri with his sonnes & brethren, twelue persons.

12 The fifth to Nathania, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

13 The sixth to Buccia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

14 The seuenth to Iesarela, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

15 The eight to Iesaia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

16 The ninth to Mathaia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

17 The tenth to Semei, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

19 The twelfth to Hazabia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

20 The thirteenth to Subael, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

21 The fourteenth to Mathathia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

22 The fifteenth to Ieremoth, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

23 The sixteenth to Hanania, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

24 The seuenteenth to Josbecasa, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

26 The ninteenth to Malothi, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

27 The twentieth to Eliatha, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

28 The twentie and one to Hothir, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

29 The twentie and two to Geddalthi, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

30 The twentie and three to Mahazioth, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

31 The twentie and foure to Romanthi Ezer, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

The xxvi. Chapter.

1 The porters of the temple are ordeyned euery man to the gate which he shoulde keepe, 20 and ouer the treasure.

1 THese are the ‖ diuisions of the porters. Among the Corethites, Meselemia the sonne of Core, of the children of Asaph.

‖Or, ordinances.

2 And the sonnes of Meselemia were these: Zacharia the eldest, Jedihel the second, Zebadia the third, and Jahniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Iehohanan the sixth, and Elioenai the seuenth.

4 The sonnes of Obed Edom, Semeia the eldest, Iehosabad the second, Joah the third, Sacar the fourth, and Nathanael the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar ỹ seuenth, Peulthai the eight: for God blessed him.

6 And vnto Semaia his sonne, were sonnes borne, that ruled in the house of their father: for they were men of might.

7 The sonnes of Semeia, Othni, Rephael, Obed, and Elzabad, and his brethren were strong men, Elihu, and Samachia.

8 All these were of the children of Obed Edom: they and their children, & their brethren, actiue men, and of strength to doe seruice, euen threescore and two of Obed Edom.

9 And Meselemia had sonnes and brethren, actiue men, eighteene.

10 The sonnes of Hosa of the children of Merari, Simri the chiefe, and though he was not the eldest, yet his father set him in the chiefest place:

11 Elcia the second, Tebalia the third, and Zecharia the fourth: all the sonnes and brethren of Hosa were thirteene.

12 Among these was diuided the office of the portership, that they shoulde be ancient men, to waite with their brethren, when they ministred in the house of the Lord.

13 And they cast lottes betweene the great and small, after the household of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot on the East side fell vpon Selemia: & for Zacharia his sonne (which was a wise counseller) they cast lottes, and his lot came out toward the North.

15 And Obed Edoms lot fell to the South: & for his sonnes fell the houses of [a] Asuppim,

16 For Suppim and Hosa towarde the West, with the gate ‖ Sallecheth, by the paued streete that goeth vpward: one watch being ouer against another.

17 In the East were sixe Leuites, and towarde the North foure a day, towarde the South foure a day, & toward Asuppim two and two.

18 In [b] Parbar toward the West, two at the going vp, and two in Parbar.

19 These are the diuisions of ỹ porters among the sonnes of Core, and among the sonnes of Merari.

20 And of the Leuites, Ahiah had the ouersight of the treasures of the house of God, and of the treasures of the dedicate things.

21 As concerning ỹ sonnes of Laadan, which were the children of the Gersonites of Laadan, came ancient fathers, euen of Laadan, there came Gersuni, and Iehieli.

22 The sonnes of Iehieli, Zetham, and Joel his brother, which were ouer the treasures of the house of the Lord.

23 Of the Amramites also and Izaharites, Hebronites, and Ozielites.

24 And Subael the sonne of Gersom the sonne of Moses, [was] a ruler ouer the treasures.

25 And of his brethren the sonnes of Eliezer, was Rahabia, whose sonne was Iesaia, whose sonne was Joram, whose sonne was Zichri, whose sonne was Selomith.

26 Which Selomith and his brethren were ouer all the treasures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the king, and the ancient fathers, the captaines ouer thousandes and hundreds, and the captaines of the host, had dedicated.

27 Out of the spoiles wonne in battels they dyd dedicate to maintayne the house of the Lorde.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the sonne of Cis, & Abner the sonne of Ner, and Joab the sonne of Zaruia had dedicated: and whosoeuer had dedicated any thing, it was vnder the hand of Selomith and of his brethren.

29 Of the Izaharites was Chenania and his sonnes, appointed to the businesse [c] without ouer Israel: for they were officers and iudges.

30 And of the Hebronites, Hasabia and his brethren, mē of actiuitie, a thousand & seuen hundred, were officers among them of Israel beyond Jordane Westward, in all businesse belonging to God, and seruice of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites was Iedia the chiefest, euen a prince among the Hebronites and fathers of his kinred: & in the fourtieth yeere of the kingdome of Dauid they were sought for, and there were founde among them men of actiuitie at Jazer in Gilead.

32 And his brethren were men of actiuitie, eue two thousande and seuen hundred ancient fathers: whom king Dauid made rulers ouer the Rubenites, Gadites, & ouer the halfe tribe of Manasse, for euery matter pertaining to God, and for the kings businesse.

[a] Asuppim, that is to say, the counsell house.

‖ That is, the longue port.

[b] Which was an house wherein they kept the instruments of the temple.

[c] Meaning, of things that were out of the citie.

The xxvii. Chapter.

Of the princes and rulers that ministred vnto the king.

1 THe children of Israel, after the number of the ancient heads and captaines of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that serued the king by diuers courses, which came in and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the monethes of the yeere: and in euery course were twentie and foure thousand.

2 Ouer the first course for ỹ first moneth, was Jasoboam the sonne of Zabdiel, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

3 And the chiefest of all the captaynes of the host for the first moneth, was of the children of Phares.

4 Ouer the course of the second moneth, was Dodai an Ahohite, & in his course was Micloth a ruler, [his helper:] and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

5 The chiefe captaine of the thirde host of the thirde moneth, was Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada the high priest, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

6 This is that Banaia which was most mightie among thirtie, & aboue thirtie: and in his part was Amizabad his sonne.

7 The fourth captaine for the fourth moneth, was Asahel the brother of Joab, & Zabadaia his sonne after him, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

8 The fifth captaine for the fifth moneth, was Samhut the Izrahite, & in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

9 The sixth captaine for ỹ sixth moneth, was Ira the sonne of Icces a Thecuite, and in his course

course were twentie and foure thousand.

10 The seuenth captaine for the seuenth moneth, was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

11 The eight captaine for the eight moneth, was Sibbechai an Husathite, of the kinred of Zarhi, and in his course were twentie & foure thousand.

12 The ninth captaine for the ninth moneth, was Abiezer an Anathothite, of the sonnes of Jemini, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

13 The tenth captaine for the tenth moneth, was Maharai the Netophatite, of the Zarahites, and in his course were twentie & foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth captaine for the eleuenth moneth, was Banaia the Pirathonite, of ỹ children of Ephraim, and in his course were twẽtie and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth captaine for the twelfth moneth, was Heldai the Netophatite, of Othoniel, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

16 And the rulers ouer the tribes of Israel were these: among the Rubenites was Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: among the Simeonites also, was Saphathia the sonne of Maacha.

17 Among the Leuites, Hasabia the sonne of Cemuel: among the Aaronites, Zadoc.

18 Among them of Iuda, Elihu, of the brethrẽ of Dauid: among them of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Among them of Zabulon, Ieismaia ỹ sonne of Obadia: among them of Nephthali, Ierimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Among the children of Ephraim, Hosea, the sonne of Azaria: in the halfe tribe also of Manasse, Ioel the sonne of Pedaia.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasse in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zacharia: among them of Beniamin, Iaastel the sonne of Abner.

22 Among them of Dan, Azarel the sonne of Ieroham. These are the lordes of the tribes of Israel.

23 But Dauid tooke not the number of them vnder twentie yeeres, because the Lord sayd he would encrease Israel like vnto the starres of the skie.

24 And Ioab the sonne of Zaruia began to nũber: *but he finished it not, because that there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither was the number put into the chronicles of king Dauid.

1.Chro.21.7.

25 Ouer the kings treasures was Asmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the treasures of the fields, in the cities, and villages, and castles, was Ionathan the sonne of Dzia.

26 And ouer the workemen in the fieldes that tilled the ground, was Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

27 And the ouersight of the vineyardes had Semei the Ramathite: ouer the encrease also of the vineyards, and ouer the winesellers, was Sabdi the Zaphonite.

28 And ouer the oliue trees and mulberie trees that were in the valleis, was Baal Hanan the Gedarite: and ouer the treasure of oyle, was Ioas.

29 Ouer the oxen that fed in Saron, was Setrai the Saronite: and ouer ỹ oxen that were in the valleis, was Saphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the cammels, Obil the Ismaelite: and ouer the asses, was Iehdeia the Meronothite.

31 Ouer the sheepe, was Iazez the Hagerite: all these were the rulers of the substance of king Dauid.

32 And Ionathan Dauids vncle, a man of counsell and of vnderstanding, was a [a] scribe, hee and Iehiel the sonne of Hachmoni was with the kings sonnes [instructing them.]

a A man learned in the word of God.

33 And Ahitophel was of the kings counsell: Chusai the Arachite was the kings companion.

34 And next to Ahitophel was Iehoiada the sonne of Banaia, and Abiathar: and the captaine of the kings warre was Ioab.

The xxviii. Chapter.

5 Because Dauid was forbidden to build the temple, he willeth Solomon and the people to performe it, 8 Exhorting him to feare the Lord.

1 AND Dauid gathered all the lordes of Israel, the lordes of the tribes, the lordes of the companies that ministred to the king by course, the captaines ouer the thousands, and ouer the hundreds, and the lordes that had the ouersight ouer all the substance and possession of Dauid, and of his sonnes, with the chamberlaines, and all the mightie and valiant, and all actiue men, vnto Hierusalem.

2 And king Dauid stood vp vpon his feete, & said, Heare me, my brethren and my people, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the arke of the couenant of the Lord, and for the [a] footestoole of our God, and had made redie for the building.

a So he called the arke, because on it God shewed himselfe present by miracles.

3 *But God said vnto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou hast bene a man of warre, and hast shed blood.

2.Sam.7.13.

4 Moreouer, the Lord God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to bee king ouer Israel for euer: for in Iuda would hee choose a captaine, and of the houshold of Iuda is the house of my father, and among the sonnes of my father he had a lust to mee, to make me king ouer all Israel.

5 *And of all my sonnes (for the Lorde hath

Sap.9.7.

giuen

giuen me many ſonnes) he hath choſen Solomon my ſonne, to ſit vpon the ſeate of the kingdome of the Lord in Iſrael.

6 And he ſaid vnto me, Solomon thy ſonne he ſhal build me an houſe and courts: I haue choſen him to be my ſonne, and I will be his father.

7 I will ſtablish his kingdome for euer, if hee will be ſtrong to do my commandements and my lawes, as [it goeth] this day.

8 Now therefore, in the ſight of all Iſrael, the congregatiō of the Lord, and in the audience of our God, keepe and ſeeke for all the commandements of the Lord your God, that ye may enioy a good land, and leaue inheritance for your children after you for euer.

1.Sam.17.7. pſal.7.10. iere.17.1. 9 *And thou Solomon my ſonne, knowe thou the God of thy father, and ſerue him with a pure heart, and with a willing minde: for the Lord ſearcheth all hearts, and vnderſtandeth all the imaginations of thoughts: and if thou ſeeke him, he will be found of thee: but if thou forſake him, he will caſt thee off for euer.

10 Take heede now, for the Lord hath choſen thee to build him an houſe of a ſanctuarie: be ſtrong therefore, and play the man.

11 And Dauid gaue Solomon his ſonne the paterne of the porche, and of the houſes that longed thereto, of the ſtorehouſes, vpper chambers, inner parlours, and of the houſe of the mercie ſeate:

12 And the example of all that hee had in his minde, for the courtes of the houſe of the Lorde, and for all the celles round about, for the treaſures of the houſe of God, and for the treaſures of the dedicate things:

13 For the diuiſions of the Prieſts & Leuites that waited by courſe, and for all the workemanſhip that ſhould ſerue for the houſe of the Lord, and for all the veſſels that ſhould ſerue in the houſe of the Lord:

14 For gold, and for the waight of gold, for all veſſels of ſundry miniſtrations, for all maner of veſſels of ſiluer in waight, and for all veſſels whatſoeuer purpoſe they ſerued vnto:

15 The waight of gold for the candleſtickes, & the golde for their lampes, with the waight for euery candleſticke, & for the lampes thereof, & for the candleſtickes of ſiluer by waight, both for the candleſticke & alſo for her lamps, according to the diuerſitie of the vſe of euery candleſticke.

16 And by waight (he gaue) golde for ỹ tables of ſhewe bread, euen for euery table, and likewiſe ſiluer for the tables of ſiluer,

17 And pure gold for the fleſhhookes, cups, & drinking pots: and [pure] golde in waight for baſons, euen for euery baſon: & likewiſe ſiluer by waight, for euery baſon of ſiluer.

18 And for the altar of incenſe pure golde by waight, and gold for the paterne of the charet of the Cherubims that ſtretched out their wings, and couered the arke of the couenant of the Lord.

19 All [he ſayd] was giuen me by writing of the hand of the Lorde, which made me vnderſtand all the workemanſhip of the paterne.

20 And Dauid ſaid to Solomon his ſonne, Be ſtrong, and of good courage, and do manfully: feare not, nor be faint hearted, for the Lord God, euen my God, is with thee, and he ſhall not faile thee, nor forſake thee, vntil thou haſt finiſhed all the worke that muſt ſerue for the houſe of the Lord.

21 Beholde, the Prieſtes and Leuites are diuided in companies, for all maner of ſeruice that pertaineth to the houſe of God, they are with thee for all maner of workemanſhip, and ſo are all that excell in wiſedome for any maner of ſeruice, thou haſt alſo the princes and all the people wholy at thy commandement.

The xxix. Chapter.

2 The offering of Dauid, and of the princes, for the building of the temple.

1 AND Dauid the king ſayd vnto all the congregation, God hath ſpecially choſen Solomon ‖ my ſonne, which is yet yong and tender, & the worke is great: for the houſe ſhall not be for man, but for the Lord God. ‖ Others read, my onely ſonne.

2 Moreouer, I haue prepared with all my might, for the houſe of my God, gold, for veſſels of golde, ſiluer, for them of ſiluer, braſſe, for things of braſſe, iron, for things of iron, and woode, for things of woode, and Onix ſtones, and ſtones to bee ſet, ‖ glitteryng ſtones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious ſtones, and marble ſtones in great abundance. ‖ Some read, Carbuncle ſtones.

3 And becauſe I haue luſt to the houſe of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of golde and ſiluer which I haue giuen to the houſe of my God, beſide all that I haue prepared for the holy houſe,

4 Euen three thouſand talentes of golde of Ophir, and ſeuen thouſand talentes of tried ſiluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houſe withall.

5 The gold, for things of gold, ſiluer, for them of ſiluer, and for all maner of worke by the hands of artificers: and whoſoeuer is [a] willing, may this day [b] conſecrate his hand vnto the Lord.

a He was not onely liberall himſelfe toward the building of Gods houſe, but alſo prouoked other.

b That is, may offer to the building of the houſe of the Lord.

6 And ſo the auncient fathers, and the lordes of the tribes of Iſrael, the captaines of thouſands, and hundreds, with the lordes that were rulers ouer the kings worke, were willing:

7 And gaue for the ſeruice of the houſe of God,

God, fiue thousand talents of gold, and tenne thousand pieces [of gold,] and ten thousand talents of siluer, and eighteene thousand talents of brasse, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the Lorde, by the hand of Iehiel the Gersonite.

9 And the people reioyced when they were so willing to giue their goods, and with a perfect heart they offered willingly to the Lord, and Dauid the king reioyced with great gladnesse.

10 And Dauid blessed the Lord before all the congregation, and said, Blessed be thou Lord God of Israel, our father, for euer and for euer.

11 Thine, O Lord, is greatnesse, and power, glory, victory, and prayse: for all that is in heauen and in earth, is thine, and thine is the kingdome, O Lord, and thou excellest aboue all, euen as the head of all.

12 And riches and honour come of thee, & thou raignest ouer all, and in thine hand is power and strength, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 And now our God, we thanke thee, & prayse thy glorious name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to giue these things so willingly? but all things come of thee, and of that which we receiued at thine hand, we haue giuen thee.

15 For we be but strangers before thee, and iourners, as were all our fathers: *our dayes on the earth also are but as a shadow, & there is none abiding. Wisd. 2. 5.

16 O Lord our God, all this stuffe that wee haue prepared to build thee an house for thy holy name, commeth of thine hand, and is all thine.

17 I wote also, my God, that thou triest the hearts, and hast pleasure in vnfainednesse: & in the vnfainednesse of mine heart, I haue willingly offered all these things: and now haue I seene thy people which are found here to offer vnto thee willingly, and with gladnesse.

c Continue them in this good minde, that they may serue thee willingly.

18 O Lord God of Abraham, Isahac, and of Israel our fathers, c keepe this for euer in the desire of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their hearts vnto thee.

19 And giue vnto Solomon my sonne a perfect heart, to keepe thy commandements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all, and build the house for the which I haue made prouision.

20 And Dauid said to all the congregation, Now blesse the Lord your God. And all the congregation blessed the Lord God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the Lord, and the king.

21 And they offred offrings vnto the Lord: & on the morowe after the said day, they offered whole burnt offerings vnto the Lord, euen a thousand yong oxen, a thousand rammes, and a thousand sheepe, with their drinke offerings, many sacrifices offered they for all Israel,

22 And did eate and drinke before the Lord the same day with great gladnes, and they made Solomon the sonne of Dauid king ỳ second time, and anointed him prince before ỳ Lord, and Zadoc to be the high priest.

23 And Solomon sate on the seate of the Lord, and was king in steade of Dauid his father, & prospered: & all they of Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the lordes, and men of power, and al the sonnes of king Dauid, submitted themselues, and were vnder king Solomon.

25 And the Lord magnified Solomon in dignitie, in the sight of all them of Israel, & gaue him so glorious a kingdome, as no king had before him in Israel.

26 *And so Dauid the sonne of Isai raigned ouer all Israel. 3. Kin. 2. 11.

27 And the space that he raigned ouer Israel, was fourtie yeeres: Seuen yeeres raigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres raigned he in Hierusalem.

28 And he died in a good age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his sonne raigned in his stead.

29 The actes of Dauid the king first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the booke of b Nathan the prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

b The bookes of Nathan and Gad are perished.

30 With all his kingdome, and power, and tymes that went ouer him, and ouer all Israel, and ouer all the kingdoms of the earth.

The ende of the first booke of the Chronicles,
or Paralipomenon.

The second booke of the Chronicles, which in the Hebrew is one with the first.

The first Chapter.

6 The offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 8 He prayeth vnto God to giue him wisdome, 11 which he giueth him, and more. 14 The number of his charets and horses, 15 and of his riches.

‖ Or, Salomon.

1 And ‖ Solomon the sonne of Dauid waxed strong in his kingdom, *and the Lord his God was with him, & magnified him ‖ in dignitie.

3. King. 3. 1.

‖ Or, greatly.

2 And Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captains ouer thousands, to the captaines ouer hundreds, to the iudges, and to euery officer in all Israel, and to the ancient fathers.

3 And so Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon: for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of the Lord made in the wildernesse.

4 But the arke of God had Dauid brought from Kiriath-iarim, into the place which Dauid had made therefore: for he had pitched a tent for it at Hierusalem.

Exod. 38. 1.

5 *Moreouer, the brasen altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur had made, was there before the tabernacle of the Lord: and Solomon and the congregation went to visite it.

6 And Solomon went vp there before the Lord, to the brasen altar that was before the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand whole burnt offerings vpon it.

7 And the same night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and said vnto him, Aske what I shall giue thee.

8 And Solomon said vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and hast made me to raigne in his stead.

9 Now therefore, O Lorde God, let thy promise, which thou madest vnto Dauid my father, be true: * for thou hast made me king ouer a people which is like the dust of ỹ earth in multitude:

3. Kin. 3. 9.

Sap. 9. 7.

10 * Giue me now wisedome and knowledge, that I may be able to [a] goe in and out before this people: for who els can iudge this people that is so great?

a That I may gouerne this people.

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and because thou hast not asked treasure, and riches, nor honour, nor the [b] liues of thine enemies, neither yet long life, but hast asked wisdome and knowledge for thy selfe, to iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee king:

b That is, to be reuenged on thine enemies.

12 Wisedome & knowledge is graunted vnto thee, and I will giue thee treasure, & riches, and glory: so that among the kings that haue bene before thee, or after thee, none was or shall be like thee.

13 And so Solomon came from the high place that was at Gibeon, to Hierusalem, from the tabernacle of the congregation, and raigned ouer Israel.

14 *And Solomon gathered charets, & horsemen: and hee had a thousand & foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemẽ, whom he bestowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Hierusalem.

3. Kin. 10. 28.

15 *And the king made siluer and gold at Hierusalem, as plenteous as stones, and Cedar trees made he as plentie as ỹ mulberie trees that growe in the valleis.

3. Kin. 10. 26.

16 Also Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and fine linnẽ: the kings marchants receiued the fine linnen for a price.

17 They came also, and brought out of Egypt a charet for sixe hundred pieces of siluer, euen an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so brought they [horses] for all the kings of the Hethites, and for the kings of Syria, by their owne hand.

The ii. Chapter.

3 Solomon sendeth to Hiram the king of Tyrus for wood and workemen.

1 AND Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the Lord, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threescore & ten thousand men to beare burdens, & foure score thousand men to hewe stones in the mountaine, and [a] three thousand and sixe hundred to oversee them.

a It is to be vnderstand of all sortes of officers and ouerseers.

3. Kin. 5. 2.

3 * And Solomon sent to Hiram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou diddest deale with Dauid my father, and diddest send him Cedar wood to build him an house to dwell in [euen so deale with me:]

4 Beholde, I build an house for the name o the Lorde my God, to offer vnto him holy things, and to burne sweete incense, & to set shewe bread before him continually, to offer whole burnt sacrifices of the morning, & euening, on the Sabboth dayes, in ỹ first day of euery new moone, and in the solemne feasts of the Lord our God: for it is an ordinance to be continually kept of Israel.

5 And the house which I build shal be great: for great is our God, aboue all gods.

6 But who is able to builde him an house? when that heauen, and heauen aboue all heauens is not able to receiue him, what am I then, that should build him an house? nay, but euen

euen to burne sacrifice before him [shall this building be.]

7 Send mee now therefore a cunning man that can worke in gold, and siluer, in brasse, and iron, in purple, crimson, [b] yellow silke, & that can skill to graue with the cunning men that are with me in Iuda and Hierusalem, whom Dauid my father did prepare.

8 Send me also cedar trees, pine trees, and [c] algume trees out of Libanō: for I wote that thy seruauntes can skill to hewe timber in Libanon: and behold, my men shall be with thine,

9 That they may prepare me timber enough: for ẏ house which I am determined to build, shall be wonderfull great.

10 And behold, for the vse of thy seruaunts the cutters and hewers of timber, I haue giuen twentie thousand measures of beaten wheate, and twentie thousand measures of barley, and twentie thousand battes of wine, and twentie thousand battes of oyle.

11 And Hiram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the Lord hath loued his people, therfore hath he made thee king ouer them.

12 And Hiram saide moreouer, Blessed be the Lorde God of Israel, which made heauen and earth, and that hath giuen Dauid the king a wise sonne, and one that hath discretion, prudence, and vnderstanding, to build an house for the Lorde, and a palace for his kingdome.

13 And now I haue sent a wise mā, and a man of vnderstanding, whom my father Hiram did vse:

14 The sonne of a woman of the [d] daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, and he can skill to worke in gold, and siluer, in brasse, and iron, in stone, and timber, in purple, and yealow silke, and fine white, & crimson, & can graue sundry maner of grauings, & to find out diuers maners of subtile worke that shall be set before him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lorde Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore, the wheate, and barley, oile, and wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruaunts:

16 And we will cut wood in Libanon, as much as thou shalt neede, and will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to Japho, from whence thou mayest cary them to Hierusalem.

17 And Solomon numbred all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the number of them whom his father Dauid had numbred: and they were found an hundred, fiftie, and three thousand, and sixe hundred.

18 And he set threescore and tenne thousand to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand to hewe stones in the mountaine, and three thousand and sixe hundred officers to set the people a worke.

b Other read, silke of a violet colour.

c Some take it for hyssel.

d It is also written that she was of the tribe of Nephthali, 3. Kin. 7. which may be vnderstand, that by reason of the confusion of tribes which then began to be, they maried in diuers tribes. So that by her father she might be of Dan, & by her mother of Nephthali.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The temple of the Lorde, and the porch are builded, with other things thereto belonging.

1 AND Solomō began to build the house of the Lorde at Hierusalem in mount [a] Moria, where the Lord appeared vnto Dauid his father, euen in the place that Dauid prepared in the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second day of the second moneth, the fourth yeere of his raigne.

3 And these are the paternes whereby Solomon was instruct to builde the house of God: the length was threescore cubites, after the olde measure, and the breadth twentie cubites.

4 And the porche that was before the length in the frunt, according to the breadth of the house, was twentie cubites, and the heigth was an hundred and twentie cubites: and he ouerlaid it on the inner side with pure gold.

5 And the greater house hee sieled with firre tree, which hee ouerlayed with the best golde, and graued thereto paulme trees, and chaines.

6 And hee ouerlaid the house with precious stone beautifully: and the golde was gold of Paruaim.

7 The house [I say,] the beames, postes, walles, and doores thereof, ouerlaid he with gold, & graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the house most holy: whose length was twentie cubites, like to the breadth of the house, and the breadth thereof was also twentie cubites: and hee ouerlaid it with good golde, euen with sixe hundred talents.

9 And the waight of the nailes of golde was fiftie sicles: & hee ouerlaid the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the house most holy, hee made two Cherubims of image worke, like children, & ouerlaid them with gold.

11 And the winges of the Cherubims were twentie cubites long: the one wing was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: & the other wing was likewise fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And euen so the one wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubites also, and reached to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 So that the winges of the sayde Cherubims were stretched out twentie cubites: and they stood on their feete, and looked inwards.

14 * And hee made a forehanging of ‖ yealow silke,

a Which is the mountaine where Abraham thought to haue sacrificed his sonne, Gen. 22.

‖ Or, Arcuna.

Mat. 27. 51.

‖ Or, violet colour.

silke, purple, crimson, and fine white, & caused the pictures of Cherubims to be wrought thereon.

Iere.52.21. 15 And he made before the house * two pillars of thirtie and fiue cubites high, and the head that was aboue on the toppe of euery one of them, was fiue cubites.

16 And hee made chaines of wreathen worke for the quier, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chaines.

17 And he reared vp the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left: and called the right Iachin, and the left Boaz.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 The altar of brasse. 2 The lauatorie. 6 The caldrons. 7 The candlesticks, &c.

3.Kin.7.23. 1 AND he made an * altar of brasse, twentie cubites long, and twentie cubites broade, and ten cubites high.

2 And he cast a brasen lauatorie of ten cubites from brimme to brimme, round in compasse, and fiue cubites high, and a line of thirtie cubites did compasse it round about.

3 And vnder it, was the fashion of oxen, which did compasse it round about: with tenne cubites did they compasse the lauatorie round about, and there were two rowes of oxen, which were cast like molten worke.

4 And it stoode also vpon twelue oxen: three looked toward the North, three toward the West, three toward the South, and three toward the East, and the lauatorie was set vpon them: and all their backes were toward the lauatorie.

5 And the thicknesse of it, was an hand breedth, and the brimme like ỹ brimme of a cup, with flowers of lillies, and it receiued & held three thousand battes.

6 And he made ten lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to washe and cleanse in them such things as they offred for a whole burnt offering: but the great lauatorie was for the priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold, according to the paterne that was giuen of thē, and put them in the temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 And he made also ten tables, and put them in the temple, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred basons of gold.

9 And he made the court of the priestes, & the great court, and doores to it, and ouerlaid the doores of them with brasse.

10 And he set the great lauatorie on ỹ right side of the East ende, ouer against the South.

11 And Hiram made pottes, shouels, and basons, and finished the worke that he was appointed to make for king Solomon in the house of God.

12 The two pillars, and the bowles, and the pommels on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two bowles of the pommels, which were on the top of the pillars,

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on one wreath, to couer the two bowles of the pommels.

14 And he made two bottomes, & lauers made he vpon the bottomes.

15 The great lauatorie, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 Pottes also, shouels, and fleshhookes: and all these vessels did [a] Hiram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the Lord, of bright brasse.

[a] Hiram is called Solomons father, because Solomon reuerenced him, and fauoured him as his father.

17 In the plaine of Iordane did the king cast them, euen in ỹ clay ground that is betweene Socoth and Saredatha.

18 And Solomon made all these vessels in great abundāce: for the waight of brasse could not be reckoned.

19 And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables to set the [b] shewe bread vpon.

[b] In Hebrew, the bread of the faces, because they were set before the arke, where God shewed his face.

20 Moreouer, the candlesticks, with their lampes to burne, after the maner before the quier, and that of precious gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lampes, and the snuffers, made he of golde, and that perfect golde.

22 And the ‖ vessling knives, basons, spoones, and censers, of pure golde: and the doore of the temple, and the inner doores within the place most holy, and the inner doores of the temple were gilted.

‖ Some read, hookes: and others, instruments of musike.

The v. Chapter.

The thinges dedicated by Dauid, are put in the temple.

1 AND so all the worke that Solomon made in the house of the Lord was finished: *and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, with the siluer and gold, and all the iewels, and put them among the treasures of the house of God.

3.Kin.7.51.

2 Then Solomon gathered the elders of Israel together, and all the heads of the tribes and ancient fathers of the children of Israel, vnto Hierusalem, to bring the arke of the couenant of the Lord out of the citie of Dauid, which is [in] Sion.

3 Wherefore, all the men of Israel resorted vnto the king, in the feast, euen in the [a] seuenth moneth.

[a] September.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, & the Leuites tooke vp the arke.

5 And the Priests and the Leuites brought away

away the arke of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tabernacle, and they bare them.
6 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him before the arke, offered sheepe and oxen, so many, that they could not be tolde, nor numbred, for multitude.
7 And the Priestes brought the arke of the couenant of the Lord vnto his place, euen into the quier of the temple, within the place most holy, and set it vnder the wings of the Cherubims.
8 So that the Cherubims stretched out their wings ouer the place of the arke, and the Cherubims couered both the arke and her barres aboue on high.
9 And the barres of the arke were so long, that the ‖ heades of the barres were seene without the arke, within the quyer, but not without: and there [the arke] remayned vnto this day.
‖ Or, endes.
10 But there was nothing in the arke, saue the two Tables which Moses put therein at Horeb, when the Lord made a couenant with the children of Israel, after they were come out of Egypt.
11 And when the Priests were come out of the holy place (for all the Priestes that were present, were sanctified, and did not then wayte by course:
12 That both the Leuites and the singers, vnder Asaph, Heman, and Idithun, were appointed to sundry offices, with their children and brethren, and were arayed in fine white, hauing Cymbales, Psalteries, and Harpes, and stoode at the East ende of the altar, and by them an hundred and twentie priests blowing with trumpets:
13 And the trumpet blowers and the singers so agreed, that it seemed but one voyce in praysing and thanking the Lorde, and when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets, Cymbales, and other instrumentes of musicke, and when they praysed the Lorde, howe that he is good, and that his mercie lasteth euer:) the house of God was filled with a cloude,
14 So that the Priestes coulde not endure to minister by the reason of the cloude: for the Maiestie of the Lorde had filled the house of God.

The vi. Chapter.

3 Solomon blesseth the people. 4 He praiseth the Lord. 14 He prayeth vnto God for those that shall pray in the Temple.

3. Kin. 8. 12. 1 THen Solomon sayde, *The Lord hath spoken, howe that he will dwell in the darke cloude.
2 And I haue buylt thee an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.
3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel (and al the congregation of Israel stoode.)
4 And he sayde, Blessed be the Lorde God of Israel, which hath with his ‖ handes fulfilled it that he spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, saying,
‖ Or, power.
5 Since the day that I brought my people out of the lande of Egypt, I chose no citie among all the tribes of Israel to buylde an ‖ house in, that my name might be there, neyther chose I any man to bee a ruler ouer my people Israel:
‖ Or, temple.
6 Sauing that I haue chosen Hierusalem, that my name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.
7 And when it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to buylde an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel,
8 The Lord sayd to Dauid my father, For as much as it was in thine heart to buylde an house for my name, thou diddest wel that thou thoughtest in thine heart.
9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not buylde the house: but thy sonne, which shall come out of thy loynes, he shall buylde an house for my name.
10 The Lorde therefore hath made good his saying that he hath spoken: and I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and am set on the seate of Israel, as the Lorde promised, and haue buylt an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.
11 And in it haue I put the arke, wherein is the * couenant of the Lord that he made with the children of Israel.
* Meaning, the two tables.
12 And the king stoode before the altar of the Lorde, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and stretched out his handes:
13 (For Solomon had made a brasen scaffolde of fiue cubites long, and fiue cubites broade, and three of height, & had set it in the middes of the great court, and vpon it he stoode, and kneeled downe vpon his knees, before all the congregation of Israel, and stretched out his handes toward heauen,)
14 And sayde, * O Lorde God of Israel, there is no God like thee in heauen, nor in earth, which keepest couenant, and shewest mercie vnto thy seruants that walke before thee with all their hearts.
2. Mach. 2. 10.
15 Thou which hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, the things that thou promisedst him: thou saydest it with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine handes, as it is to see this day.
16 And nowe Lorde God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, the things that thou promisedst him, saying, ‖ Thou shalt in my sight not be without a man that shall

shall sit vpon the seate of Israel, so that thy children take heede to their wayes, to walke in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 And nowe Lord God of Israel, let thy saying be true, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid.

18 (And will God in very deede dwell with men on earth? Beholde, heauen, and heauen aboue all heauens, doe not conteine thee, howe much lesse the house which I haue builded?)

19 Let it be thy pleasure therefore to turne to the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O Lorde my God, to hearken vnto the voyce and prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee.

20 And let thine eyes be open toward this house day and night, ouer this place whereof thou hast sayde, that thou wouldest put thy name there, to hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant prayeth in this place.

21 Hearken vnto the prayers of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, which they pray in this place: heare thou, I say, out of thy dwelling place, euen out of heauen, heare, and be mercifull.

b By withholding any thing from him, or els by denying that which is left him to keepe, or do him any wrong.

22 If a man sinne [b] against his neyghbour, and take an othe against him, and make him to sweare, and the othe come before thine altar in this house:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe and iudge thy seruants, that thou rewarde the vngodly, and recompence him his way vpon his head, and iustifie the righteous, and giue him according to his righteousnesse.

24 And if thy people Israel be put to the worse before the enemie, because they haue sinned against thee: yet if they turne and giue thanks vnto thy name, and make intercession, and pray before thee in this house:

25 Then heare thou from heauen, and be mercifull vnto the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the lande which thou gauest to them and to their fathers.

26 When heauen is shut vp, and there bee no rayne, because they haue sinned against thee: yet if they pray in this place, and confesse thy name, & repent from their sinne, for the which thou chastenest them:

27 Then heare thou in heauen, and be merciful vnto the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, and guyde thou them into the good way to walke in, and sende rayne vpon thy lande which thou hast giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

Chap. 20. 9.

28 And if * there be dearth in the land, or pestilence, corruption, or blasting of corne, Grashoppers, or caterpillers, or that their enemies besiege them in the ‖ cities of their lande, or whatsoeuer plague or sickneesse it be:

‖ Or, in the land of their gates.

29 Then what supplications and prayers soeuer shalbe made of any man, & of all thy people Israel, when euery one shall knowe his owne sore, & his owne griefe, and shal stretch out their handes toward this house:

30 Thou shalt heare from heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, and shalt be mercifull, and giue euery man according vnto al his wayes, as thou doest knowe euery mans heart: (for thou [b] onely knowest the heartes of the children of men,)

b God only knoweth the heart of man.

31 That they may feare thee, and walke in thy wayes as long as they liue in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

32 Moreouer, the stranger which is not of thy people Israel, if he come from a farre land for thy great names sake, and thy mighty hande, and thy stretched out arme: if they come, & pray in [c] this house,

c He sheweth that before God there is no difference of persons. But all people that feareth him & worketh righteousnesse is accepted, Ac. 10.

33 Thou shalt heare from heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, and shalt doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may knowe thy name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Israel, and that they may knowe howe that in this house which I haue built, thy name is called vpon.

34 If thy people goe out to warre against their enemies by the way that thou shalt sende them, and they pray to thee in the way toward this citie which thou hast chosen, euen towarde the house which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from heauen their supplication and prayer, and helpe them in their right.

36 If they sinne against thee (as there is * no man but he doeth sinne) and thou be angrie with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and they take them, and cary them away captiues vnto a lande farre or neere:

3. King. 8. 46. 2. iohn. 1. 8. eccle. 7. 21.

37 Yet if they repent in their heart, in the land where they be in captiuitie, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, saying, We haue sinned, we haue done euill and wickedly:

38 And turne againe to thee with al their heart, and all their soule, in the land of their captiuitie where they keepe them in bondage, and so pray toward their land which thou gauest vnto their fathers, euen towarde the citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I haue built for thy name:

39 Then heare thou from heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, their supplication and their prayer, and iudge their cause, and be mercifull vnto thy people which haue sinned against thee.

40 Nowe, my God, let thine eyes be open, and thine eares attent vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

41 *Now

Psalm.131.8. d That is, into thy Temple.

41 * Nowe vp, O Lord God, into thy d resting place, thou, and the arke of thy strength: O Lorde God, let the Priestes bee clothed with health, and let thy saints reioyce in goodnes.

42 O Lord God turne not away ẏ face of thine e anoynted: remẽber the mercies which thou hast promised to Dauid thy seruant.

e Heare my prayer, which am thine anoynted king.

The vii. Chapter.

1 The fire consumeth the sacrifice. 2 The glory of the Lord filleth the Temple.

2.Mac.2.10. 1 AND whẽ * Solomon had made an end of praying, there came downe fire frõ heauen, and consumed the whole burnt offering, and the sacrifices, & the house was filled with the glory of the Lord.

2 And the Priests could not go into the house of the Lord, because the glory of the Lord had filled the Lords house.

3 And whẽ all the children of Israel saw how the fire and the glory of the Lord came downe vpon the house, they fell downe flatte vpon their faces to the earth, vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and confessed vnto the Lord, That he is gratious, and that his mercie lasteth euer.

4 And the king, and all the people, offered sacrifices before the Lord.

3.King.8.63. 5 * And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twentie and two thousande oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousande sheepe: and so the king and all the people, dedicated the house of God.

6 And the Priests waited on their offices, and the Leuites had the instrumentes of musicke of the Lorde, which king Dauid had made to confesse vnto ẏ Lorde, That his mercy lasteth euer, Dauid praysing God by them, and the Priests blew with trumpets before them, and all they of Israel stood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon halowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lorde: for there hee offered whole burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brasen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the whole burnt offeringes, and the meate offeringes, and the fatte.

8 So at the same time Solomon kept a a feast of seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, an exceeding great congregation, euen from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt.

a That was the feast of tabernacles.

9 And in the eyght day they made an assembly: For they kept the dedication of the altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

10 And the three and twentie day of the seuenth moneth, hee let the people depart into their tents, glad and mery in heart, for the goodnes that the Lord had shewed to Dauid, & to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

3.King.9.1. 11 * And so Solomon finished the house of the Lord, and the kings house: and all that came in his heart to make in ẏ house of the Lord, & in his own house, went prosperously forward.

12 And ẏ Lord appeared to Solomon by night, and saide to him, I haue heard thy petition, * and haue chosen this place for my selfe, to be an house of sacrifice. Deut.12.5.

13 If I shut vp heauen, that there be no rayne, or if I command the Locustes to deuoure the lande, or if I sende pestilence among my people:

14 And if my people, among whom my name is called vpon, do humble themselues, & make intercession, and seeke my presence, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and bee mercifull to their sinne, and will b heale their land.

b I will cause the pestilence to cease, & destroy ẏ beasts that hurt the fruite of the earth, & sende raine in due time.

15 And from henceforth mine eyes shall bee open, and mine eares attent vnto ẏ prayer that is made in this place.

16 And therefore, now I haue chosen & sanctified this house, that my name may be there for euer: and mine eyes & mine heart shalbe there perpetually.

17 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, to do all that I haue commãded thee, and shalt obserue my statutes and my lawes:

18 Then will I stablish the seate of thy kingdome, according as I made the couenãt with Dauid thy father, saying, Thou shalt not bee without a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turne away, & forsake my statutes and my commandementes which I haue set before you, and shall goe, & serue other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I plucke thẽ vp by the rootes, out of my lande which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and wil make it to be a prouerbe and a iest among all nations.

21 And this house, which is most high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by, and shal say, Why hath the Lord dealt on this fashion with this land, and with this house?

22 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the Lorde God of their fathers, which brought them out of the lande of Egypt, and caught holde on others gods, and worshipped them, & serued thẽ, therefore hath he brought all this euill vpon them.

The viii. Chapter.

2 The cities that Solomon built. 12 His sacrifices which he offered.

3.King.9.10. 1 AND * after a twentie yeeres, when Solomon had built the house of the Lord, and his owne house:

a Signifying that he was twentie yeres in building them.

2 He built the cities that Hiram gaue him, and caused the children of Israel to dwel there.

b Other reade, he ouercame it.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zoba,[b] and strengthened it.
4 And he builte Thadmor in the wildernesse, and repayred al the store cities which were in Hamath.
5 And he built Bethhoron the vpper, & Bethhoron the neather, strong cities, hauing walles, gates, and barres:
6 And Baalah, and al the store cities that Solomon had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horsemen, & euery pleasant place that Solomon had lust to builde in Hierusalem, and Libanon, and throughout al the land of his dominion.
7 And all the people that were left of the Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Heuites, & Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,
8 But were the children of them which were left after them in the lande, and were not consumed of the children of Israel, them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntill this day.
9 But of the children of Israel, did Solomon make no seruantes for his woorke: but they were men of warre, & rulers, and great lords with him, and captaines ouer his charets and horsemen.
1.King.9.23. 10 *And king Solombns officers that ouersawe and ruled the people, were two hundred and fiftie.
11 And Solomon brought ỳ daughter of Pharao out of the citie of Dauid, into the house that hee had builded for her: for he sayde, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid king of Israel, for it is holy, because that the Arke of the Lorde is come vnto it.
12 Then Solomon offered whole burnt offerings vnto the Lord, on the altar of the Lord, which he had built before the porch:
13 Doing euery thing in his due time, and offering according to the commaundement of Moses, in the Sabboths, newe Moones, and solemne feastes, three times in the yeere, [that is to say,] in the feast of sweete bread, in the feast of weekes, and in the feast of tabernacles.
14 And Solomon set the sortes of Priestes to their offices, as Dauid his father had ordered them, and the Leuites in their watches, for to praise and minister before the Priestes day by day, and the porters by course at euery gate: for so had Dauid the man of God commanded.
15 And they omitted not the commandement of the king vnto the Priestes and Leuites, concerning any maner of thing, and concerning the treasures.
16 For Solomon made prouision for the charges from the first day that the foundation of the house of the Lorde was layde, till it was finished, that the house of the Lorde was perfect.
17 Then went king Solomon to Ezion Gaber, and to Eloth at the sea side in the land of Edom.
18 And Hiram sent him by the handes of his seruants, ships, and seruantes that had knowledge of the sea: and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, & caried thence foure hundred and fiftie talentes of golde, and brought it to king Solomon.

The ix. Chapter.

1. 9 The Queene of Saba commeth to see Solomon, and bringeth gifts.

1 AND * whē the Queene of Saba heard of the fame of Solomon, shee came to proue him in hard questions at Hierusalē, with a very great company, with Camels that bare spices, and plentie of gold, and pretious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that she had in her heart. 3.King.10.1. matth.12.42. luke.11.31.
2 And Solomon soyled her all her questions, and there was not one worde hid from Solomon, which he tolde her not.
3 And when the Queene of Saba had seene the wisdome of Solomon, and the house that he had builte,
4 And the meate of his table, the sitting of his seruantes, and the standing of his wayters, their apparell, his butlers, their apparell, ‖ his going vp by the which he went into the house of the Lorde: there was no more spirit in her.
5 And she sayd to the king, The saying which I heard in mine owne lande of thine ‖ actes, and of thy wisedome, is true.
6 I beleeued not the wordes of them, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene it: and beholde, the one halfe of thy wisedome was not tolde mee: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.
7 Happie are thy men, and happie are these thy seruantes which stand before thee alway, and heare thy wisedome.
8 Blessed be the Lord thy God, which had lust to thee, to set thee [king] on his seate, that thou mightest be king for ỳ Lord thy God: because thy God loueth Israel, to make them continue euer, therefore made he thee king ouer them, to do right and equitie.
9 And she gaue the king an hundred & twenty talents of gold, and of spices exceeding great abundance, and precious stones: neyther was there any more such spice as the Queene of Saba gaue king Solomon.
10 And the seruants of Hiram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought golde from Ophir, brought also Algume wood, and precious stones.
11 And the king made of the Algume wood

‖ Or, his whole burnt sacrifices which he offered in the house of the Lord.

‖ Or, sayings.

stayres

stayres in the house of the Lorde, and in the kings palace, and harpes, and psalteries for singers: and there was none such wood seene [before] in the land of Juda.

12 And king Solomon gaue to the Queene of Saba euery pleasant thing that shee asked, a besides that which she had brought vnto the king: and so she turned, and went away to her owne land with her seruants.

a Besides that, that is to say, the recompece of ꝑ which shee had brought vnto ꝑ king.

13 The waight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred, threescore and sixe talents of golde.

14 Besides that which chapmen & marchantes brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and rulers of that countrey, brought gold and siluer to Solomon.

15 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: and sixe hundred sicles of beaten gold were spent vpon one target.

16 And three hundred shieldes made hee of beaten golde: and three hundred [pieces] of golde went to one shielde: and the king put them in the house that was in the forest of Libanon.

17 And the king made a great seate of Iuorie, and ouerlayde it with pure golde.

18 And there was sixe steppes to the seate, with a footstoole of gold fastened to the seate: and pommels on eache side of the sitting place, and two Lions standing by the pommels.

19 And twelue Lions stoode on the one side and on the other vpon the sixe steppes: so that there was no such woorke made in any kingdome.

20 And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon were of golde, and all the vessels of the house that was in the forest of Libanon were of precious golde: for siluer was counted nothing worth in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For ꝑ kings shippes went to Tharsis with the seruants of Hiram, euery three yeres once came the shippes to Tharsis, and brought golde, siluer, Iuorie, and Apes, and Peacockes.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 And all the kinges of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, rayment, harnesse, spices, horses and Mules, yeere by yeere.

25 *And Solomon had ‖ foure thousande stables for horses and charets, and twelue thousande horsemen: whome hee bestowed in the charet cities, and [some were] with the king at Hierusalem.

3.King.4.26. ‖Or, foure thousand horses in stalles.

26 And he raigned ouer al the kings that were from Euphrates vnto the lande of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made siluer in Hierusalem as plenteous as b stones, & Cedar trees as plenteous as the Mulberie trees [that growe] in the valleys.

b The abundance of these temporal treasures in Solomons kingdome, is a figure of the spiritual treasuries, which the elect shall enioy in heauē vnder the true Solomon Iesus Christ, 1. king.11.41.

28 And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 The rest of the actes of king Solomon first and last, are they not written in the sayings of Nathan the Prophet, & in the prophecie of Ahiah the Silonite, and in the visions of Iddo the Seer of visions, against Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat:

30 And Solomon raigned in Hierusalem vpon all Israel fourtie yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid his father, and Roboam his sonne raigned in his steade.

The x. Chapter.

4 The rigour of Roboam. 13 He followeth lewde counsell. 16 The people rebell.

1 AND *Roboam went to Sichem: for to Sichem were al Israel come together to make him king. *3.King.12.1.

2 And when Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat (which was fled into Egypt from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, hee returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him: And so Ieroboam and al they of Israel came, and communed with Roboam, saying,

4 Thy father layde a grieuous yoke vpon vs: nowe therefore remit thou somewhat of the grieuous seruice of thy father, and of his heauy yoke that he put vpō vs, and we will serue thee.

5 And he sayd to them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 And king Roboam counselled with the Elders that had stande before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and he sayde, What counsell giue ye me to answere this people againe?

7 And they tolde him, saying, If thou be kinde to this people, and shewe thy selfe lowly to them, and speake louing woords to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee left the counsell which the Elders gaue him, and tooke counsell with the yong men that were growen vp with him, & a that stood in his presence.

a Which were of his counsell and secretes.

9 And he sayde vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that wee may answere this people, which haue cōmuned with mee, saying, Abate somewhat of the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answere the people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke

heauie, but make thou it somewhat lyghter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My litle finger shall bee thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 For where my father put a heauie yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whippes, but I will chastise you with ‖ scourges.

‖ Or, scorpions.

12 And so Ieroboam & al the people came to Roboam the thirde day, as the king bade, saying, Come againe to me the thirde day.

13 ¶ And the king answered them cruelly, and king Roboam left the counsell of the aged men,

14 And answered them after the aduice of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke grieuous, and I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whippes, but I will chastise you with scourges.

3. King. 12. 31. 15 *And so the king hearkened not vnto the people: but the occasion came of God, that the Lord might make good his saying, which he spake by the hande of Ahia the Silonite, to Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat.

16 And when all Israel sawe that the King woulde not agree vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue wee in Dauid? For wee haue no inheritance in the sonnes of Isai: Euery man to his tent, Oh Israel, and nowe Dauid see to thine owne house. And so all Israel gate thē to their tents.

17 So that Roboam raigned ouer no moe of the children of Israel then dwelt in the cities of Juda.

18 Then King Roboam also sent Hadurам that was ruler ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that hee died: but king Roboam made speede to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Hierusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against ỹ house of Dauid vnto this day.

The xi. Chapter.

4 Roboam is forbidden to fight against Ieroboam.

1 AND when Roboam was come to Hierusalem, hee gathered of the house of Juda and Beniamin, nine score thousande chosen men of warre, to fight against Israel, and to bring the kingdome againe to Roboam.

3. King. 12. 22. 2 *And the word of the Lord came to Semeia the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Roboam the sonne of Solomon king of Juda, and to all them of Israel that are in Juda and Beniamin, and say,

4 Thus sayth the Lorde, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the wordes of the Lord, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 And Roboam dwelt in Hierusalem, & built strong cities in Juda.

6 He built vp Bethlehem, and Etam, & Thecoa,

7 Bethzur, Socho, and Adullam,

8 Gath, and Maresa, and Ziph,

9 Adurahim, Lachis, and Azecah,

10 Zoraa, Aialon, and Hebron, which is in Juda and Beniamin, strong cities.

11 And hee repayred the strong holdes, and put captaines in them, and store of vittaile, and wine, and oyle:

12 And in all cities hee put shieldes & speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Juda and Beniamin on his side.

13 And the Priestes and the Leuites that were in all Israel, resorted to him out of all their coastes.

14 For the Leuites left their suburbes, and their possession, and came to Juda and Hierusalem: for Ieroboam and his sonnes had cast them out from ministring vnto the Lorde.

15 And hee ordeined him Priestes for the high places, for the [a] deuils, & for the calues which he had made.

[a] Meaning idols, reade Esai. 34.

16 And after the Leuites, there went out of the tribes of Israel, such as submitted their hearts to seeke the Lorde God of Israel, and came to Hierusalem, to offer vnto the Lorde God of their fathers.

17 And so they strengthened the kingdome of Juda, and made Roboam the sonne of Solomon mightie three yeeres long: for three [b] yeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

[b] So long as they feared God, and set foorth his word, they prospered.

18 And Roboam tooke him Mahalath ỹ daughter of Jerimoth the sonne of Dauid to wife, and Abihael the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Isai:

19 Which bare him children, Jeus, Samaria, and Zaham.

20 And after her he tooke *Maacha ỹ daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abia, Atthai, Ziza, and Selomith. Iudg. 19. 1.

21 And Roboam loued Maacha the daughter of Absalom aboue all his wiues and concubines: for hee tooke eighteene wiues & three score concubines, and begate twentie & eight sonnes, and three score daughters.

22 And Roboam made Abia, the sonne of Maacha, the chiefe ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 [c] And he played wisely, and scattered all his children throughout all the countreys of Juda and Beniamin, vnto euery strong citie: and he gaue them abundance of vittaile, and obteined many wiues.

[c] Others reade, and he taught pun-

The xii. Chapter.

1 Roboam forsaketh the Lorde, and is punished by Sesac.

1 And

1 AND when Roboam had ſtabliſhed the kingdome, and became mightie, he forſooke the lawe of the Lorde, and [a] all Iſrael with him.

[a] As the prince is, ſo for the moſt part the people will be.

2 And in the fifth yeere of king Roboam, Seſac king of Egypt came vp againſt Hieruſalem (becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the Lord)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and three ſcore thouſande horſemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: Lubim, [b] Sukim, and the Ethiopians.

[b] Which were a people in Africa called the Troglodites, becauſe they dwelt in holes.

4 And he tooke the ſtrong cities in Iuda, and came to Hieruſalem.

5 Then came Semeia the Prophet to Roboam, & to the lords of Iuda that were gathered together within Hieruſalem for Seſac, and ſayde vnto them, Thus ſayeth the Lorde, Ye haue left me, and therefore haue I alſo [c] left you in the hands of Seſac.

[c] God neuer leaueth vs vntill we haue caſt him away.

6 Whereupon the lordes of Iſrael & the king humbled themſelues, and ſayde, The Lord is righteous.

7 And when the Lord ſawe that they ſubmitted themſelues, the word of the Lord came to Semeia, ſaying, They ſubmit themſelues, therefore I will not deſtroy them, but I will deliuer them ſomewhat, and my wrath ſhall not bee powred out vpon Hieruſalem by the hand of Seſac.

8 Neuertheleſſe, they ſhall be his ſeruants: to knowe what difference is betweene [d] my ſeruice, and the ſeruice of the kingdomes of the world.

[d] God puniſheth his, not to deſtroy the, but to reforme them, 1. King. 10.

9 And ſo Seſac king of Egypt came to Hieruſalem, and tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, hee tooke all: and hee caryed away the ſhieldes of golde which Solomon made.

10 In ſteade of which, king Roboam made ſhieldes of braſſe, and committed them to the handes of the chiefe of the gard, and that kept the entrance of the kings houſe.

11 And when the king entred into the houſe of the Lorde, the garde came and fet them, and brought them againe vnto the garde chamber.

12 And when hee humbled him ſelfe, the wrath of the Lorde turned from him, that hee would not deſtroy altogether: and in Iuda all was well.

3. King. 14. 21. 13 *And ſo king Roboam wared mightie, and raigned in Hieruſalem: and Roboam was one and fourtie yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and hee raigned ſeuenteene yeeres in Hieruſalem, the citie which the Lord had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael to put his name there: and his mothers name was Naama, an Amoniteſſe.

14 And he did euill, becauſe he prepared not his heart to ſeeke the Lord.

15 The actes alſo of Roboam firſt and laſt, are they not written in the ſayinges of Semeia the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, which noted the genealogie? and there was warre alway betweene Roboam and Ieroboam.

16 And Roboam ſlept with his fathers, & was buryed in the citie of Dauid, and Abia his ſonne raigned in his ſteade.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 Abia maketh warre againſt Ieroboam. 4 He ſheweth the occaſion. 12 He truſteth in the Lorde, and ouercommeth Ieroboam.

1 THe eighteenth yere of king Ieroboam, began Abia to raigne ouer Iuda.

2 And he raigned three yeeres in Hieruſalem: (His mothers name alſo was Michaia, the daughter [a] of Uriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abia and Ieroboam.

[a] Called other wiſe Abſolom.

3 * And Abia ſet the battell in aray, with the armie of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thouſand choſen men: and Ieroboam ſet himſelfe in aray to fight againſt him, with eyght hundred thouſande pickt men, which were ſtrong, and men of armes. 3. King. 15. 7.

4 And Abia ſtoode vp vpon Zemaraim, an hill which is in mount Ephraim, and ſayd, Heare me thou Ieroboam and all Iſrael.

5 Do not you know howe that the Lord God of Iſrael gaue the kingdom ouer them of Iſrael to Dauid for euer, euen to him, and to his ſonnes, with a [b] ſalted couenant?

[b] With a firme and perpetuall, becauſe euery thing which is ſalted is preſerued from corruption: hee meaneth alſo that it was made ſolemnly, and confirmed by offering ſacrifices, where as they vſed ſalt, as was ordeined, Num. 8. 19.

6 And Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat the ſeruant of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid, is riſen vp, and hath rebelled againſt his Lord.

7 And there gathered vnto him lewde men, the children of Belial, and preuayled againſt Roboam the ſonne of Solomon, when Roboam was [c] yong and tender hearted, and could not ſtand before them.

[c] In heart & courage.

8 And nowe yee ſay that yee be able to preuayle againſt the kingdome of the Lorde, which is in the hande of the ſonnes of Dauid, and ye be a great multitude, and haue the golden calues which Ieroboam made you for gods.

9 And haue ye not caſt out the Prieſtes of the Lorde the ſonnes of Aaron and the Leuites, and haue made you prieſtes after the maner of the nations of other lands? ſo that whoſoeuer commeth and conſecrateth his hande with a yong ore and ſeuen rammes, the ſame may be a prieſt of them that are no gods.

10 But wee belong vnto the Lorde our God, whome wee haue not forſaken, and the Prieſtes are the ſonnes of Aaron which miniſter vnto the Lorde, and the Leuites waite vpon their office.

11 They burne vnto the Lorde euery morning

and euening, whole burnt sacrifices, and sweete incense: the shewe bread set they in order vpon a pure table, and prepare the candlesticke of golde, with the lampes of the same, to burne euer at Euen: and truely wee keepe the watch of the Lorde our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

12 And beholde, God himselfe is our captaine, and his Priestes blowe with the Trumpets, and crye alarum against you. O yee children of Israel, fight not against the Lorde God of your fathers: for it will not prosper with you.

13 But for all that, Ieroboam conueied men priuily about, to come behinde them: and so they were before Iuda, & the lyers in wayte were behinde them.

14 And when they of Iuda looked about, beholde, the battell was before and behinde, and they cryed vnto the Lorde, and the Priestes blewe with the Trumpets.

15 And the men of Iuda gaue a shoute: and as the men of Iuda shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel, before Abia and Iuda.

16 And the children of Israel fledde before Iuda, and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abia and his people slewe a great slaughter of them: there fell downe wounded of Israel fiue hundred thousande chosen men.

18 And so the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iuda preuailed, [d] because they leaned vnto ỹ Lord God of their fathers.

d The causes of victorie.

19 And Abia followed after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, Bethel with the townes belonging thereto, Iesana with the townes that belonged thereto, and Ephron with her townes.

20 And Ieroboam recouered no strēgth againe in the dayes of Abia: and the Lorde plagued him, and he dyed.

21 But Abia waxed mightie, and married fourteene wiues, and begate twentie and two sonnes, and sixteene daughters.

22 The rest of the acts of Abia, his maners and his sayings, are written in the story of the prophet Iddo

The xiiii. Chapter.

3 Asa destroyeth idolatrie, and commandeth his people to serue the true God.

1 SO Abia slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, [1.King.15.8.] and Asa his sonne raigned in his steade, in whose dayes the land was in quietnesse tenne yeeres.

2 And Asa did that was good and right in the eyes of the Lord his God.

3 For hee tooke away strange altars, and the high places, and brake downe the images, and cut downe the groues:

4 And commanded Iuda to seeke the Lorde God of their fathers, and to doe according to the lawe and commandement.

5 And he put away out of all the cities of Iuda, the high places and the images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 And he built strong cities in Iuda, because the lande was in rest, and he had no warre in those yeres: for the Lord had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore he sayd vnto Iuda, Let vs builde these cities, and make about them walles, towres, gates, and barres, for the lande is yet in rest before vs: because we haue sought the Lorde our God, we haue sought him, and hee hath giuen vs rest on euery side. And so they built, and it prospered with them.

8 And Asa had an armie of men that bare shieldes and speares, out of Iuda three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin that bare shieldes, and drewe bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousande: all these were valiant men.

9 And there came out against them Zarah of Ethiopia, with an host of ten hundred thousand, and three hundred charets, and came as farre as Mareša.

10 And Asa went out before him, and they ioyned the battell in the valley of Zephata, beside Mareša.

11 *And Asa cryed vnto the Lord his God, and sayde, Lorde, it is no harde thing with thee to help with many, or them that haue no power: helpe vs therefore, O Lorde our God, for we trust to thee, and in thy name we goe against this multitude: thou art the Lorde our God, and no man shal preuayle against thee. 1.Sam.14.6.

12 So the Lorde smote the Ethiopians before Asa and Iuda, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that was with him, followed after them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians host was ouerthrowen, that there was none of them left, but were destroyed before the Lord and before his host: and they caried away a mightie great pray.

14 And they smote all the cities rounde about Gerar, for the feare of the Lorde came vpon them: and they spoyled al the cities, and there was exceeding much spoyle in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and caried away plentie of sheepe and camels, and returned to Hierusalem.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The exhortation of Azaria. 8 Asa purgeth his countrey of idolatrie. 14 They sweare togethers to serue the Lord. 16 He deposeth his mother for her idolatrie.

1 AND the spirite of God came on Azaria the sonne of Obed.

2 And he went out to meete Asa, & sayd vnto him, Heare me, Asa, & all Iuda & Beniamin,

Beniamin, the Lorde is with you, while ye be with him: and when ye seeke him, he will bee found of you; and againe, whē ye forsake him, he also will forsake you.

a For ỳ space of twelue peres vnder Roboam, and three peres vnder Abia, true religion was neglected, and idolatrie planted.

3 Nowe for a long [a] season Israel hath bene without the true God, and without Priests to teach, and without lawe.

4 And when any man in his trouble did turne vnto the Lord God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in that time there was no peace to him that did goe out and in, but great sedition was there among all the inhabiters of the earth.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did moue all aduersitie among them.

7 Play ye therefore the men, and let not your handes slacke: for your woorke shall bee rewarded.

b Ye had two names, both Azaria, and Obed.

8 And when Asa heard those wordes, and the prophecie of [b] Azaria the sonne of Obed the Prophet, he tooke courage, and put away the abominable idoles out of all the land of Juda and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he wanne in mount Ephraim, and renued the altar of the Lord that was before the porch of the Lord.

9 And hee gathered all Juda and Beniamin, and the strangers with them, out of Ephraim, Manasse, and Simeon: for there fell many to him out of Israel, when they sawe that the Lord his God was with him.

c Nay.

10 So they assembled together at Hierusalem the [c] third moneth, the fifteenth yere of the raigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the Lord ỳ same time, of the spoyle which they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they made a couenant to seeke the Lord God of their fathers with all their heart, and all their soule.

d A lawe of death for idolaters, Deut. 13.

13 And whosoeuer woulde not seeke the Lorde God of Israel [d] shoulde die for it, whether hee were small or great, man, or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the Lord with a loude voyce, shouting and blowing with trumpets and shawmes.

15 And all they in Juda reioyced at the othe: for they had sworne vnto the Lorde with all their heart, & sought him with all their lust, & he was founde of them: and the Lorde gaue them rest round about on euery side.

3 King. 15. 12.

e His grandmother, and herein he shewed that hee lacked zeale: for she ought to haue died both by the conant and lawe of God.

16 * And king Asa put [e] Maacha his mother out of authoritie, because shee had made an idole in a groue: and Asa hoke downe her idole, and stamped it, & burnt it at the brooke Cedron.

17 But al the high places were not taken away out of Israel, though ỳ heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 And hee brought into the house of God the thinges that his father had dedicate, and that he himselfe had dedicate, euen siluer, and gold, and vessels,

19 And there was no more warre vnto ỳ thirty and fiue yere of the raigne of Asa.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 Asa for feare of Baasa king of Israel, maketh a couenant with Benhadad king of Syria. 7 He is reproued by the Prophet.

1 IN the thirtie and fifte yeere of the raigne of Asa, came Baasa king of Israel against Juda, and built Rama, to the intent that he would let none passe out or in to Asa king of Juda.

2 And Asa fet out golde and siluer out of the treasures of the house of the Lorde, and [out] of the kinges house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria that dwelt at ‖ Darmesec, and sayde,

‖ Or, Damascus.

3 There is a confederation betweene me and thee, betweene my father and thine: beholde, I haue sent thee siluer and golde, that thou wilt come and breake thy league with Baasa king of Israel, that he may depart frō me.

4 And Benhadad graunted vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of his armies to the cities of Israel: and they smote Ijon, Dan, and Abilmaim, and all the strong cities of Nephthali.

5 And when Baasa heard this, he left building of Rama, and let his woorke cease.

6 And then Asa the king tooke all Juda, and caried away the stones and timber of Rama wherewith Baasa was a building, & he built therewith Geba and Mispah.

a God reproueth such leagues as are made with infidels.

7 At that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa king of Juda, and sayde vnto him, [a] Because thou hast trusted in the king of Syria, & not rather put thy trust in the Lord thy God, therfore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

1. Chro. 4. 9.

8 *Had not the Ethiopians and Lubim an exceeding great host, with many charets and horsemen? and yet because thou trustedst in the Lorde, he deliuered thē into thine hand.

2. Mac. 9. 5.

9 * For the eyes of the Lord behold al ỳ earth, to strengthen them that are of perfect heart towarde him: herein thou hast done foolishly, and therefore from henceforth thou shalt haue warre.

b The prophet of God is punished for speaking his message, and thus the wicked in stead of turning vnto God by repentance, contemne the admonition of the Prophets and ministers of God,

10 And so Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him into a [b] prison house, for hee was displeased with him, because of this thing: and Asa destroyed [certaine] of the people the same season.

11 And beholde, these deedes of Asa first & last, are written in the booke of the kings of Juda and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirtie and ninth yere of his raigne fell sicke in his feete, and his disease continued very long, and in his sickenesse hee sought not the Lord, c but Phisitions.

c Yée thewety that it is in vaine to séeke to the phisicions, except first we séeke to God to purge our sinnes, which are the chiefe causes of all our diseases, and after vse the helpe of the phisicion, as a meane by whom God worketh.

13 And Asa slept with his fathers, and dyed in the fourtie and one yeere of his raigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchre, which he had made for him selfe in the citie of Dauid, and layde him in the bedde which was filled with diuers kindes of spices, and sweete odours, made by the craft of the apothecaries: and they made a very great burning.

The xvii. Chapter.

5 Iosaphat trusting in the Lord, prospereth in riches and honour. 6 Hee aboliseth idolotrie, 7 and causeth the people to be taught.

1 AND Iosaphat his sonne raigned in his steade, and preuailed against Israel.

2 And he put souldiers in all the strong cities of Iuda, and set rulers in ỹ land of Iuda, and in the cities of Ephraim which Asa his father had wonne.

3 And the Lorde was with Iosaphat, because he walked in the former wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not Baalim:

4 But sought the Lord God of his father, and walked in his commandementes, and not after the doings of Israel.

5 And the Lord stablished the kingdome in his hande, and all Iuda brought him presents, so that hee had abundance of riches and honour.

6 And hee lift vp his heart vnto the wayes of the Lord, and he put downe yet more of ỹ high places and groues out of Iuda.

7 In the thirde yeere of his raigne hee sent to his lords, euen to Benhail, Obadia, Zacharia, Nethanel, and to Michaia, that they shoulde a teach in the cities of Iuda:

a Iosaphat sent visitours abroade into the countreys to sée religion reformed, and the people truly instructed.

8 And with them hee sent Leuites, euen Semeia, Nethania, Zebadia, Asael, Semiramoth, Iehonathan, Adonia, Tobia, & Tobadonia, Leuites: and with them Elisama and Ioram, Priestes.

9 And they taught in Iuda, and had ỹ booke of the law of God with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iuda, and taught the people.

10 And the feare of the Lorde fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that were rounde about Iuda, and they fought not against Iosaphat.

11 And some of the Philistines brought Iosaphat giftes, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him cattell, euen seuen thousand and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee goates.

12 And so Iosaphat prospered and grew vp an high: and he builte in Iuda castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had great ‖ substance in the cities of Iuda: but the men of armes & strongest souldiers were in Hierusalem.

‖ Or, great workes.

14 And these are the ‖ offices of them in the house of their fathers: ỹ captaines ouer thousandes in Iuda, Adna the captaine, and with him of fighting men, three hundred thousande.

‖ Or, numbers.

15 And next to his hande was Iehonana captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

16 And next him was Amazia the sonne of Zichri, which of his owne good will offered him selfe vnto the Lorde, & with him two hundred thousand mightie men of warre.

17 And of the children of Beniamin, Eliada a man of might, and with him armed men with bowe and shielde two hundred thousand.

18 And next him was Iosabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand that were prepared for the warre.

19 These wayted on the king, besides those which the king put in the strong cities throwout all Iuda.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 Iosaphat maketh affinitie with Achab. 10 Foure hundred Prophetes counsell Achab to goe to warre. 14 Micha is against them. 29 The effect of his prophesie.

1 AND * Iosaphat had abundance of riches and honour, and ioyned affinitie with Achab. * 3. King. 22. 3.

2 And after certaine yeere hee went downe to Achab to Samaria: and Achab slue many sheepe and oxen for him, & for the people that he had with him, and entreated him to go vp with him vnto Ramoth [in] Gilead.

3 And Achab king of Israel sayde vnto Iosaphat king of Iuda, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth [in] Gilead? And hee answered him, I will be as thou, and my people shal be as thine, [and we wil go] with thee to the warre.

4 And Iosaphat sayde vnto the king of Israel, Seeke counsell, I pray thee, at the worde of the Lord this same day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of Prophets foure hundred men, & sayde vnto them, Shall we go to Ramoth [in] Gilead to fight, or should I cease? And they said, Goe vp, and God shall deliuer it into ỹ kings hand.

6 But Iosaphat sayde, Is there yet here neuer a Prophet more of the Lordes, that wee might aske of him?

7 And the king of Israel saide vnto Iosaphat, There is yet one man, by whome wee may aske the Lorde, but I hate him, for hee neuer prophecieth me good, but alway euill: and the same is Michea the sonne of Iemla. And Iosophat saide, Let not the king say so.

8 And

8 And the king of Israel called one of his chamberlaines, and sayd, Fetch hither quickly Michea the sonne of Iemla.

9 And the king of Israel and Iosaphat king of Juda sate eyther of them on his seate in their apparell, in a threshing flooze beside the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophecied before them.

10 And one Zedecia the sonne of Chanaana had made him hornes of yron, and sayde, Thus sayeth the Lorde, With these thou shalt push Syria, vntill they be brought to nought.

11 And al the prophets prophecied euen so, saying, Go vp to Ramoth[in]Gilead, and it shal prosper with thee: for the Lord shall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to cal Michea, spake to him, saying, Beholde, the wordes of the prophetes[speake]good to the king with one assent: let thy wordes therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, that thou speake that which is pleasant.

13 And Michea sayd, As the Lord liueth, euen what my God sayth, that will I speake.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king sayd vnto him, Michea, should we goe to Ramoth[in]Gilead to fight, or leaue off? And he sayd, Go vp, and all shalbe well, and they shall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king sayd to him, So and so many times doe I charge thee that thou say nothing but the trueth to me, in the name of the Lorde.

16 Then he sayde, I did see all Israel scattered in the mountaines, as sheepe that haue no shepheard, and the Lord sayde, [b] These haue no master: let them returne euery man therefore to his house in peace.

b Ye prophecieth howe the people should be dispearsed, & Achab slayne.

17 And the king of Israel sayd vnto Iosaphat, Did I not tel thee, that he would not prophecie good vnto me, but euill?

18 But he sayde againe, Therefore heare the worde of the Lord: I sawe the Lord sit vpon his seate, & all the company of heauen stoode on his right hand and on his left.

19 And the Lord said, Who shal deceiue Achab king of Israel, that he may go vp and be ouerthrowen at Ramoth[in]Gilead? and one sayd this, another sayd that.

20 And there came out a spirite, and stoode before the Lorde, and sayde, I will deceiue him. And the Lord sayd vnto him, Wherein?

c They that wil not beleeue þ trueth, God sendeth strong delusions, that they should beleeue lyes.

21 And he sayd, I will goe out, and be a [c] lying spirite in the mouth of all his prophetes. And the Lord sayde, Thou shalt deceyue him, and shalt preuayle: goe out, and do euen so.

22 And nowe therefore beholde, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouthes of[all]these thy prophets, and the Lord hath spoken euill against thee.

3.King.22.22.

23 *And Zedecia the sonne of Chanaana went to, and smote Michea vpon the cheeke, and sayde, By what way went the [d] spirite of the Lord from me, to speake with thee?

d Thus the hypocrites boast of the spirit which they haue not, & declare their malice against them in whom the true spirit is.

24 And Michea sayd, Behold, thou shalt see the day when thou shalt go from chamber to chamber for to hide thy selfe.

25 And the king of Israel sayde, Take ye Michea, and bring him to Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Joas the kings sonne.

26 And ye shall say, Thus sayeth the king, Put this fellowe in the prison house, and feede him with bread of affliction, and water of trouble, vntill I come againe in peace.

27 And Michea sayde, If thou come againe in peace, then hath not the Lorde spoken by me. And he sayde, Hearken to ye people euery one of you.

28 And so the king of Israel and Iosaphat the king of Juda went vp to Ramoth[in]Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel sayd vnto Iosaphat, I wil change me when I go to the battel: but see that thou haue thine owne apparell vpon thee. And the king of Israel chãged himselfe, and they came to the battell.

30 But the king of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that were with him, saying, See that ye fight not against small or great, saue against the king of Israel onely.

31 And when the captaines of the charets sawe Iosaphat, they sayde, It is the king of Israel: and therefore they compassed about him to fight. *But Iosaphat cryed out, and the Lord helped him, and God ‖ chased them away from him.

1.Kin.22.32.

‖ Or, moued them to depart from him.

32 For when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, they turned backe againe from him.

33 And a[certaine]man drew a bow ‖ at a venture, and smote the king of Israel betweene the ioyntes of his habergin: and he said to his charetmã, Turne thine hand, that thou mayst cary me out of the host, for I am wounded.

‖ Or, in his simplicitie.

34 And the battell encreased that day: howbeit, the king of Israel caused his charet [e] to stand still against the Syrians, vntill Euen: and about the time of the sunne going downe, he dyed.

e He dissembled his hurt, that his souldiers might fight the more courageously.

The xix. Chapter.

1 After Iosaphat was rebuked by the Prophet, he calleth againe the people to the honouring of the Lord.

1 AND Iosaphat the king of Juda came home againe in peace to Hierusalem.

2 And Iehu the sonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meete him, and sayd to king Iosaphat, Wouldest thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the Lorde? Therefore is wrath come downe vpon thee from before the Lord:

3 Neuertheless, there are some good actes found in thee, in that thou hast hewen downe the groues out of the land, and hast prepared thine

thine heart to seeke God.

4 And Iosaphat dwelt at Hierusalem, & turned, [a] & went out to the people from Beersleba to mount Ephraim, & brought them againe vnto the Lord God of their fathers.

a He visited al his country, & brought his people from idolatrie, to the knowledge of the true God.

5 And he set iudges in the land, throughout all the strong cities of Iuda, citie by citie,

6 And sayde to the iudges, Take heede what ye doe: for ye execute not the iudgementes of man, but of God, which is [b] with you in the iudgement.

b To preserue you, if you do iustly, and to punish you if you do contrary.

7 Wherefore now let the feare of the Lord be vpon you, and take heede, and be doing [the thing that pleaseth him:] for there is no vnrighteousnesse with the Lord our God, * that he should haue any respect of persons, or take rewardes.

Iob.34.19. act.10.34. rom.2.11. 1.pet.1.17.

8 Moreouer, in Hierusalem did Iosaphat set of the Leuites and of the Priestes, and of the ancient fathers ouer Israel, in the iudgement and cause of the Lorde, and they returned againe to Hierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shal ye doe in the feare of the Lorde faithfully, and with a pure heart:

10 What cause soeuer come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene law and commandement, betweene statutes and ordinances: yee shall warne them that they trespasse not against the Lorde, and so wrath come vpon you and your brethren: thus doe, and ye shall not offend.

11 And beholde, Amaria the high Priest is among you in all matters of the Lorde, & Zebadia the sonne of Ismael, a ruler of the house of Iuda, for all the kings matters: There be officers of the Leuites also before you, take courage to you therefore, & be doing [manfully,] and the Lord shalbe with such as be good.

The xx. Chapter.

3 Iosaphat and the people pray vnto the Lord. 22 The marueilous victorie that the Lorde gaue him against his enemies. 30 His raigne and actes.

1 AFter this also, the children of Moab and the children of Ammon, and with them other of the Ammonites, came against Iosaphat to battell.

2 And there came some that tolde Iosaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from the other side of the sea, and out of Syria, and beholde, they be in Hasason Thamar, which is in En-gadi.

3 And Iosaphat feared, and set himselfe to seeke the Lorde, and proclaymed fasting throwout all Iuda.

4 And Iuda gathered themselues together, to aske counsell of the Lorde: and they came out of all the cities of Iuda, ‖ to make intercession to the Lorde.

‖ Or, to inquire of the Lord.

5 And Iosaphat stoode betweene the congregation of Iuda and Hierusalem, in the house of the Lord, before the newe court,

6 And sayde, O Lord God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen, & raignest not thou on all the kingdomes of the heathen, and in thine hande is power and might, and there is no man that is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God which diddest cast out the inhabiters of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seede of Abraham thy louer, for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a temple therein for thy name, saying,

9 * If euill come vpon vs, as the sworde of iudgement, pestilence, or hunger: then if we stande before this house in thy presence, (for thy name is in this house) and cry vnto thee in our tribulation, heare thou, and helpe.

2.Chro.6.28.

10 * And nowe behold the children of Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, * by whome thou wouldest not let them of Israel goe, when they came out of the lande of Egypt, but they departed from them, and destroyed them not.

1.King.8.37. Deut.2.9.

11 See how they reward vs, to come for to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for we haue no might against this great companie that commeth against vs: neither wote we what to do, but our eyes [a] be vnto thee.

a We only put our trust in thee, & waite for our deliuerance from heauen.

13 And all Iuda stoode before the Lorde, with their yong ones, their wiues, & their children.

14 And there was Iahaziel the sonne of Zacharia, the sonne of Benaia, the sonne of Iehiel, the sonne of Matthania, a Leuite, of ỹ sonnes of Asaph, and vpon him came the spirit of the Lord in the middes of the congregation:

15 And he sayde, Hearken all Iuda, and ye inhabiters of Hierusalem, and thou king Iosaphat, Thus sayeth the Lorde vnto you, Be not afrayd, nor faynt hearted, by reason of this great multitude: for the battell is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morowe goe ye downe against them: beholde, they come vp by the clift of Ziz, and ye shal finde them at the ende of the brooke, before the wildernesse of Ieruel.

17 Ye shall not neede to fight in this battel, but step forth, and stande, and beholde the helpe of the Lord which is with you: feare not, nor let your hearts fayle you, O ye of Iuda and of Hierusalem, to morowe go out against them, for the Lorde will be with you.

18 And Iosaphat [b] bowed his face to the earth, and all Iuda, and the inhabiters of Hierusalem fell before the Lord, worshipping the Lorde.

b Declaring his faith and obedience to the worde of the Lord.

19 And the Leuites of the children of the Caathites, and of the children of the Corahites, stoode vp to prayse the Lorde God of Israel, with

with a loude voyce on high.

20 And when they arose early in the morning, they gate them out vnto the wildernesse of Thecoa: & as they went out, Iosaphat stoode, and saide, Heare me, O Iuda, and ye inhabiters of Hierusalem: Put your trust in the Lorde your God, that ye may be found faithfull: giue credence to his prophets, and so shal ye prosper.

21 When he had consulted with the people, and set some to sing vnto the Lorde, and to prayse him in the beautie of holinesse, and to goe out before the armie, and to say, Prayse the Lord, for his mercie lasteth euer.

22 And when they beganne to showte, and to prayse the Lord, the Lord laide ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iuda, and they were ouerthrowen with strokes among themselues.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, rose against the inhabiters of mount Seir, and they slew and destroyed them: and when they had made an ende of the inhabiters of Seir, euery one helped to destroy an other among themselues.

24 And when Iuda came towarde Mispah in the wildernesse, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they were dead carkeises fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25 And when Iosaphat and his people came to take away the spoyle of them, they founde among them abundance of goods, rayment, and precious iewels, which they tooke for themselues, more then they could cary away: so that they were three dayes in gathering of the spoyle, it was so much.

26 And the fourth day they assembled in ỹ valley of blessing: for there they [c] blessed ỹ Lord, and therefore they called ỹ name of the same place, The valley of blessing, vnto this day.

[c] Gaue thākes vnto the Lorde for that victorie.

27 And so all the men of Iuda and Hierusalem, returned with Iosaphat their head, for to goe againe to Hierusalem with gladnesse: for the Lord had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Hierusalem with Psalteries, and Harpes, and Shawmes, vnto the house of the Lord.

29 And the feare of God fell on the kingdomes of all landes, when they had heard that the Lord fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 And so the realme of Iosaphat was in tranquilitie, and his God gaue him rest on euery syde.

31 And Iosaphat raigned vpon Iuda, and was thirtie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and he raigned twentie and fiue yeres in Hierusalem, and his mothers name was Azuba, the daughter of Silhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and bowed not therefrom, doing that which was right in the sight of the Lord.

33 Howbeit, * the high places were not taken away: for ỹ people had not yet prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers. 1.Kin 22.43.

34 The rest of the actes of Iosaphat first and last, beholde, they are written among the sayings of Iehu the sonne of Hanani, which noted them in the booke of the kings of Israel.

35 After this, did Iosaphat king of Iuda ioyne himselfe with Ahazia king of Israel, whose minde was to do wickedly:

36 He ioyned himselfe with him, to make ships to goe to Tharsis: and they made the shippes in Ezion Gaber.

37 And Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Maresa, prophecied against Iosaphat, saying, Because thou hast [d] ioyned thy selfe with Ahazia, the Lord hath broken thy workes. And the shippes were broken, that they were not able to go to Tharsis.

[d] God would not haue his to ioyne in societie with idolaters and wicked men.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 Iosaphat dyeth. 3 Ioram succeedeth him. 4 which killeth his brethren. 16 He is oppressed of the Philistines. 18 His miserable ende.

1 IOsaphat also slept with his fathers, and was buryed with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Ioram his sonne raigned in his steade.

2 And he had brethren which were the sonnes of Iosaphat, Azaria, Iehiel, Zacharia, Azaria, Michael, & Sephatia: all these are the sonnes of Iosaphat king of Iuda.

3 And their father gaue thē many great gifts of gold and siluer, & other ‖ speciall substance, with strong cities in Iuda: but the kingdome gaue he to Ioram, for he was the eldest. ‖ Or, precious.

4 * And Ioram rose vp against the kingdome of his father, and preuayled, and slewe all his brethren with the swoorde, and diuers of the lordes of Israel. 4.King 8.16.

5 Ioram was thirtie and two yeres old when he began to raigne, & he raigned eight yeeres in Hierusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Achab, for hee had the daughter of Achab to [a] wife: and he wrought euill in the eyes of the Lord.

[a] It is dangerous to marry one of a straūge religion. 2.King 7.1.

7 Howbeit, * the Lord woulde not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the couenant that he had made with Dauid, as he promised, to giue a light to him & to his sonnes for euer.

8 In his dayes the Edomites rebelled, when they were vnder the dominion of Iuda, and made themselues a king.

9 And Ioram went forth with his lordes, and all his charets were with him: and he rose vp by night, & smote the Edomites, which compassed him in: & the captaines of the charets.

10 But Edom rebelled still, so that they would not be vnder the hand of Iuda vnto this day: that

that ſame time alſo did Libna rebell from being vnder his hande, becauſe he had forſaken the Lord God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, he made high places in the mountaines of Juda, and cauſed the inhabiters of Hieruſalem to [b] commit fornication, and prouoked Juda [to idolatrie.]

[b] Meaning idolatrie, becauſe the idolater breaketh promiſe with God, as doeth the adultreſſe woman with her huſband.

12 And there came a writing to him frō [c] Elia the Prophet, ſaying, Thus ſayeth the Lorde God of Dauid thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the wayes of Joſaphat thy father, and in the wayes of Aſa king of Juda:

[c] Some thinke that this was Eliſeus, becauſe he had the double ſpirit of Elia.

13 But walkedſt in the wayes of the kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Juda, and the dwellers of Hieruſalem, to goe a whoring like to the whoredome of the houſe of Achab, and haſt ſlayne thy brethren, euen thy fathers houſe, which were better then thou:

14 Beholde, with a great plague will the Lord ſmite thy folke, thy children, thy wiues, and all thy goods:

15 And thou ſhalt ſuffer great payne, euen a diſeaſe of thy bowels, vntill thy guttes fall out by reaſon of thy ſickneſſe day by day.

16 And ſo the Lorde ſtirred vp againſt Joram the ſpirit of the Philiſtines, and the Arabians that were beſide the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Juda, and walted it, and caryed away all the ſubſtance that was found in the kings houſe, and his ſonnes, and his wiues, ſo that there was neuer a ſonne left him, ſaue ‖ Joahaz, which was the yongeſt among his ſonnes.

‖ Or, Ahazia.

18 And after all theſe things, the Lorde ſmote him in his bowels with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And in proceſſe of time, after the ende of two yeeres, his guttes fell out in his ſickeneſſe, and ſo he dyed of very euill diſeaſes: and they made no burning for him like the burning of his fathers.

20 When he began to raigne, he was thirtie & two yeeres olde, and raigned in Hieruſalem eight yeeres, and liued ‖ wretchedly: howbeit, they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not among the ſepulchres of the kings.

‖ Or, depoſed, chap. 22.

The xxii. Chapter.

10 Athalia putteth to death all the kings linage. 11 Ioas eſcapeth.

1 AND * the inhabiters of Hieruſalem made Ahazia his yong ſonne king in his ſteade: for the men of warre that came [a] with the hoſt of the Arabians, had ſlayne all his eldeſt ſonnes: And ſo Ahazia the ſonne of Joram king of Juda was made king.

4. King. 8. 24.

[a] Meaning the Philiſtines.

2 [b] Fourtie and two yeeres olde was he when he began to raigne, and he raigned one yeere in Hieruſalem: his mothers name was Athalia, the daughter of [c] Amri.

[b] Which is to be vnderſtand, that he raigned twenty yeeres, his father yet liuing, but after his fathers death he was confirmed king, when he was fourtie & two yeres old.

[c] She was Achabs daughter, who was the ſonne of Amri.

3 And hee walked alſo in the wayes of the houſe of Achab: for his mother by her counſel enticed him to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did that which was euill in the ſight of the Lord, as did they that were of the houſe of Achab: for they were his [d] counſailours after the death of his father, to his deſtruction.

[d] Euill counſailours make an euil king.

5 And hee walked after their counſaile, and went with Joram ſonne of Achab king of Iſrael, to fight againſt Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth [in] Gilead: and the Syrians ſmote Joram.

6 And he turned to be healed in Jezrahel, of the woundes which were giuē him at Rama, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria: and Ahazia the ſonne of Joram king of Juda, went downe to ſee Joram the ſonne of Achab at Jezrahel, becauſe he was diſeaſed.

7 And it came of God that Ahazia ſhoulde be deſtroyed for his comming to Joram: for whē he was come, he went out with Joram againſt Jehu the ſonne Nimſi, whom the Lorde had anoynted to deſtroy the houſe of Achab.

8 And when Jehu was executing iuſtice vpon the houſe of Achab, & found the lordes of Juda, and the ſonnes of the brethren of Ahazia that wayted on Ahazia, he ſlue them.

9 And he ſought Ahazia: and they caught him (where he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu, and when they had ſlayne him, they buryed him: becauſe, ſayde they, he is the ſonne of Joſaphat, which ſought the Lorde with all his heart: And the houſe of Ahazia had no power to keepe ſtill the kingdome.

10 * But when Athalia, the mother of Ahazia, ſawe that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe, and [e] deſtroyed all the kings ſeede in the kinred of Juda.

4. King. 11. 1.

[e] To the intent that there ſhould be none to make title to the crowne, & ſo ſhe might vſurpe the gouernment.

11 And Joſabeth the daughter of the king, tooke Joas the ſonne of Ahazia, and ſtale him from among the kinges ſonnes that were ſlayne, and put him and his nurſe in a priuie chamber: & ſo Joſabeth the daughter of king Joram, the wife of Jehoiada the Prieſt (and the ſiſter of Ahazia) hid him from Athalia, that he was not ſlayne.

12 And ſo he was with them hid in the houſe of God ſixe yeeres, and Athalia raigned ouer the land.

The xxiii. Chapter.

2 Ioas the ſonne of Ahazia is made king. 14 Athalia is put to death. 17 The temple of Baal is deſtroyed. 19 Iehoiada appoynteth miniſters in the temple.

1 AND * in the ſeuenth yeere, Jehoiada being bolde, tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the ſonne of Joram, and Iſmael the ſonne of Jehohanan, Azaria the ſonne of Obed, Maaſia the ſonne of Adaia, and Eliſaphat the ſonne of Zichri, and made a bond with them.

4. Kin. 11. 4.

2 And they went about in Juda, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Juda, and the

a Meaning of Iuda and Beniamin, Chap. 21. 4.

the ancient fathers of a Israel, and they came to Hierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a bonde with the king in the house of God: and hee sayd vnto them, Behold, the kings sonne must raigne, as the Lord hath sayde of the children of Dauid.

4 This is it therefore that ye shall doe, The thirde part of you shall on the Sabboth come to the Priestes, Leuites, and keepers of the porches,

5 And another thirde part shalbe by the kings house, & another third part shall be at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shalbe in the courtes of the house of the Lord.

6 But there shall none come into the house of the Lorde, saue the Priestes and Leuites that minister, they shal go in, for they are holy: but al the people shal keepe the wath of the Lord.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the king rounde about, and euery man shall haue his weapon in his hand, & what other man soeuer doth come into the house [of the Lord] he shall be slayne: and let them be with the king when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 And the Leuites, and al Iuda, did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had cõmanded, and tooke euery man his men that came in on the Sabboth, with them that went out on the Sabboth day: neither did Iehoiada the Priest let the companies depart.

9 And Iehoiada the Priest, deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares, shieldes, and bucklers, that had pertayned to king Dauid, and were in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hande) from the right side of the temple, to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, round about the king.

11 And they brought out the kings sonne, and put vpon him the crowne, and the ‖ testimonie, and made him king: and Iehoiada and his sonnes anoynted him, and sayd, God saue the king.

‖ Or, royall apparell.

12 When Athalia heard the noyse of the people running, and praysing the king, she came to the people in the house of the Lord.

13 And shee looked, and beholde, the king stoode ‖ in his place at the entring in, and the lords and the trumpets were by the king, and all the people of the lande reioyced, blowing with trumpets: and the singers were with instruments of musicke, and such as could sing prayse: but Athalia rent her clothes, and sayd, Treason, treason.

‖ Or, at his pillar.

14 And Iehoiada the Priest went out to the captaines of hundreds, that were gouernours of the host, and sayd vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and b who so followeth her, let him be slayne with the sworde: For the Priest sayde, That they shoulde not slay her in the house of the Lord.

b Meaning, to take his part.

15 And they layde handes on her, tyll shee was come to the entring of the horse gate, beside the kings house, and there they slue her.

16 And Iehoiada made a bonde betweene him, and all the people, & the king, that they should be the Lordes people.

17 And all the people went to the house of Baal, and c destroyed it, and brake his altars and his images, and slewe Matthan the Priest of Baal, before the altars.

c According to their couenant made.

18 And Iehoiada ‖ put the officers for the house of the Lord vnder the hand of the Priests and Leuites, as Dauid had distributed them in the house of the Lord, to offer whole burnt offerings vnto the Lord, as it is written in the lawe of Moses, with reioycing, and singing, as it was ordeyned by Dauid.

‖ Or, appointed.

19 And he set porters by the gates of the house of the Lord, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and all the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the folke of the lande, and caused the king to come downe out of the house of the Lord, and they came through the high gate into the kinges house, and set the king vpon the seate of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the lande reioyced, and the citie was in tranquilitie after that they had slayne Athalia with the sworde.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 Ioas repayreth the house of the Lord. 23 Ioas is killed of his owne seruants.

1 IOas * was seuen yeeres olde when he began to raigne, & he raigned fourtie yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Zibia, of Beersheba.

* 4. King. 12. 1.

2 And Ioas did that which was right in the sight of the Lorde all the dayes of a Iehoiada the Priest.

a Vpon was a faithfull counsailour, & gouerned him by the worde of God.

3 And Iehoiada gaue him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 And after this, Ioas was minded to renew the house of the Lord.

5 And he gathered togethet the Priestes, and the Leuites, and sayde to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iuda, and gather of all Israel, money to repaire the house of your God, from yeere to yeere, and see that ye haste the thing: Howbeit, the Leuites were slacke.

6 And the king called Iehoiada that was the b chiefest, and sayde vnto him, Why requirest thou not of the Leuites to bring in out of Iuda and Hierusalem, the collection of money, according to the commaundement of Moses the seruant of the Lord, & of the congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of witnesse?

b For he was the high priest.

7 For wicked Athalia and her children, brake vp the house of God, and all the thinges that were

were dedicate for the house of the Lorde, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commaundement they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the Lord:

9 And made a proclamation thorow Iuda and Hierusalem, to bring in to the Lord *the taxation of money that Moses the seruant of God set vpon Israel in the wilderneſſe. Exod. 30, 12.

10 And the lordes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest ‖ vntill it was full. ‖ Or, vntill they had made an ende.

11 And at the same time they brought in the chest, vnto them which were in the kings businesse, by the hand of the Leuites, and when they sawe that there was much money: the kings scribe, and one appoynted by the high Priest, came & emptied the chest, and tooke it, & caryed it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered much money.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did labour and worke in the house of the Lorde, and hired Masons and Carpenters to repaire the house of the Lorde, and so did the artificers in yron and brasse, to mend the house of the Lord.

13 And so the workemen wrought, & the worke mended thorowe their handes: and they made the house of God as it ought to be, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Iehoiada, and therewith were made vessels for the house of the Lord, euen vessels to minister withal, ‖ chargers, & spoones, vessels of golde and siluer: and they offered whole burnt offerings in the house of the Lord continually, all the dayes of Iehoiada. ‖ Or, morters, or bowles.

15 But Iehoiada waxed olde, and dyed full of dayes: for an hundred and thirtie yeeres olde was he when he dyed.

16 And they buryed him in the citie of Dauid, among the kings, because he dealt well with Israel, and with God, and with his house.

17 And after the death of Iehoiada, came the [c] lordes of Iuda, and made obeysance to the king: and the king hearkened vnto them. c Which were flatterers and idolaters.

18 And so they left the house of the Lorde God of their fathers, and serued groues and idols, and then came the wrath of God vpon Iuda & Hierusalem for this their trespasses sake.

19 And he sent prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the Lorde, and they testified vnto them, but they would not heare.

20 And the spirite of God came vpon Zacharia the sonne of Iehoiada the Priest, which stoode by the people, & sayde vnto them, Thus sayth God, Why transgresse ye the commaundements of the Lorde, that ye can not prosper? For because ye haue forsaken the Lorde, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, [d] and stoned him with stones, at the commandement of the king, euen in the court of the house of the Lord. d Idolaters are euer cruel.

22 And so Ioas the king remembred not the kindenesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, * but slue his sonne, and when he dyed, he sayd, The Lord looke vpon it, and require it. Matt. 23. 35.

23 And when the yeere was out, the host of Syria came vp against him, and they came against Iuda and Hierusalem, and destroyed al the lordes of the people, from among the people, and sent all the spoyle of them vnto the king to Damascus.

24 For the Syrians came with a small company of men, & the Lorde deliuered a very great host into their hād, because they had forsaken the Lorde God of their fathers: and they gaue sentence against Ioas.

25 And when they were departed from him, they left him in great diseases: and his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the [e] children of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he dyed: and they buryed him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the kings. e Meaning Zachari, one of Iehoiada his sonnes.

26 And these are they that conspired against him: Zabad the sonne of Simeath, an Ammonite, and Iehosabad the sonne of Simrith, a Moabite.

27 [f] And his sonnes, and the summe of the taxe that was rayled in his time, and the repairing of the house of God, beholde, they are written in the story of the booke of the kings: and Amazia his sonne raigned in his steade. f That is, concerning his sonnes.

The xxv. Chapter.

3 Amazia putteth them to death which slew his father.
14 He falleth to idolatrie.

1 AMazia was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and he raygned twentie and nyne yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name was Iehoadan, of Hierusalem.

2 And he did that which is [a] right in the sight of the Lord, but not with a perfect heart. a Meaning in respect of his predecessours, albeit, he had his imperfection.

3 And as soone as hee was setled in the kingdome, he slue his seruants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slewe not their children, because it is written thus in the law and booke of Moses, where the Lorde commanded, saying, * The father shall not dye for the children, neyther shal the children dye for the fathers: but euery man shall dye for his owne sinne. Deut. 24. 16. 4. king. 14. 6. ezec. 18. 20.

5 And Amazia gathered Iuda together, and made them captaines ouer thousandes, and ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, thorowout all Iuda and Beniamin: and hee numbred them from twentie yeeres olde, and aboue, and founde among them

three hundred thousande chosen men able to goe to battell, and that coulde handle speare and shielde.

6 He hyred also an hundred thousande strong fighting men out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 And there came a man of God to him, and sayd, O king, let not the armie of Israel come with thee: for the Lord is not with Israel, [to wit,] with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt needes [be faithlesse,] come on, and take the battell in hand, and God shall make thee fal before the enemie: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amazia sayd to the man of God, What shal we do then for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the hoste of Israel? The man of God answered, The Lorde is able to giue thee much more then they be.

10 And Amazia separated the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe home againe: wherefore they were exceeding wroth with Juda, & returned home in great anger.

11 And Amazia tooke heart, and caried out his people, and went to the salt valley, & smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand did the children of Juda take aliue, and caried them vnto ý top of a rocke, and cast them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all to burst.

b That is, the hundred thousand of Israel.

13 But the souldiers of the b armie which Amazia sent away that they should not go with his people to battell, fell vpon the cities of Juda, from Samaria, vnto Bethron, & smote three thousand of them, & tooke much spoile.

14 And after that Amazia was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, he brought the goddes of the children of Seir, and set them vp to be his goddes, and bowed himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the Lord was wroth with Amazia, and sent vnto him a Prophet, which sayd vnto him, Why hast thou sought the goddes of the people, which were not able to c deliuer their owne people out of thine hand.

c That which can not deliuer others, nor saue it selfe, is no God, but an idole.

16 And as the Prophet talked with him, the king said vnto him, Haue men made thee of the kings counsell? Ceasse, why wilt thou be beaten? And the Prophet ceassed, and said, I am sure that God is minded to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and agreest not vnto my counsell.

17 Then Amazia king of Juda, tooke aduice, & sent to Joas the sonne of Joahaz the sonne of Jehu king of Israel, and sayd, Come, that we may see one another.

2. King. 14. 8. 2. King. 14. 9.

18 And Joas king of Israel, * sent to Amazia king of Juda, saying, * A thistle that is in Libanon, sent to a Cedar tree of Libanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there came a wilde beast of Libanon, and trode downe the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart maketh thee proude to glorifie thy selfe: Now therfore bide at home, why doest thou prouoke vnto euill, that thou mayest perish, both thou, & Juda with thee?

20 But Amazia would not hearken to him: for it came of God, euen to deliuer them into the hande of their enemies, because they sought counsell at the gods of Edom.

21 And so Joas the king of Israel came vp, & they saw either other, both he, & Amazia king of Juda at Bethsames, which is in Juda.

22 And Juda was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Joas the king of Israel tooke Amazia king of Juda the sonne of Joas, the sonne of Joahaz, at Bethsames, and brought him to Hierusalem, and tare the wal of Hierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And hee tooke away also all the golde and siluer, and all the vessels that were founde in the house of God with Obed Edom, and the treasures of the kinges house, the children also that were in hostage, and returned to Samaria.

25 And Amazia the sonne of Joas king of Juda, liued after the death of Joas sonne of Joahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

26 The rest of the actes of Amazia first & last, are they not written in the booke of the kings of Juda and Israel?

27 And after the time that Amazia did turne away from the Lorde, they conspired treason against him in Hierusalem, and when he was fled to Lachis, they sent to Lachis after him, and slue him there:

28 And brought him vp with horses, & buryed him with his fathers in the citie of Juda.

The xxvi. Chapter.

1 Ozias obeying the Lorde, prospereth in his enterprises. 16 He waxeth proude, and vsurpeth the Priestes office.

1 THen all the people of Juda * tooke Ozias, which was sixteene yeeres olde, and made him king in the rowne of his father Amazia. 4. King. 14. 21. and 15. 1.

2 And he buylt Eloth, and brought it againe to Juda, after that the king was laid to sleepe with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres olde was Ozias when he began to raigne, and he raigned fiftie and two yerees in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Jecholia, of Hierusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lorde, according to all as did his father Amazia.

a This was not that Zacharia which was the sonne of Jeholada, but some other Prophet of that name.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of a Zacharia, who had vnderstanding in the visions of God: and as long as hee sought the Lorde,

God

God mad him to prosper.

6 And hee went to battell against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Geth, and the wall of Jabne, and the wall of Asdod, and built cities about Asdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God holpe him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gurbaal, and Hamehunim.

8 And the Ammonites gaue tribute to Ozias, and his name spread abroad euē to the entring in of Egypt: for he plaied ꝑ man exceedingly.

9 Moreouer, Ozias builte towres in Hierusalem by the corner gate, & by the valley gate, and at the turning of the wal, and made them strong.

10 And he builte towres in the wilderneſſe, and digged many welles: for he had much cattell in the valleys and playnes, plowmen, & vinedressers in the mountaines, and in Charmel: for he loued husbandry.

11 And Ozias had an host of fighting men, that went out to warre in ꝑ armie, according to the number of their office, vnder the hande of Jeiel the scribe, and Maasia the ruler, and vnder the hand of Hanania, [which was] one of the kings lords.

12 And ꝑ whole number of the ancient fathers, and of the men of might, were two thousand, and sixe hundred.

13 And vnder the hand of them, was the armie of the men of warre, euen three hundred and seuen thousande, and fiue hundred, that made warre with the power of an armie, helping the king against the enemies:

14 And Ozias prouided them throughout all the host, shields, speares, helmets, habergines, bowes, and slings for to cast stones.

15 And he made subtile engins in Hierusalem, which he inuented, and layde on the towres and corners, to shoote arrowes & great stones withall: and his name spread farre abroad, because he had prepared to himselfe marueilous strength.

b Prosperitie puffeth vp the heart of man, & maketh him often to forget God.

16 But in his strength b his heart arose to his destruction: for he transgressed against ꝑ Lord his God, & went into the temple of the Lord, to burne incense vpon the altar of incense.

17 And Azaria the Priest went in after him, & with him foure score Priestes of the Lorde, that were valiant men:

18 And they stoode against Ozias the king, and sayd vnto him, It parteineth not to thee, Ozias, to burne incense vnto the Lord, but to the Priests the children of Aaron, that are consecrated for to offer incense: c come therfore out of the sanctuarie, for thou hast trespassed, & it is no worship for thee before the Lord God.

c Though his zeale & intention seemed good, yet because they were not ruled by gods word, his fact was wicked, & iustly punished.

19 And Ozias was wroth, and had incense in his hand to burne it, & so while he had indignation against the priests, the leprosie sprang in his forehead before the priestes in the house of the Lord, euen beside the incense altar.

20 And Azaria the chiefe Priest, with all the other priests, looked vpon him, and beholde, he was become a leper in his forehead, and they thrust him from thence, and he hasted to goe out, because the Lord had smitten him.

21 *And Ozias the king continued a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt seueral in an house, being a leper, and shut out of the house of the Lorde: and Jotham his sonne had the gouernance of the kings house, and iudged the people of the land. *1. Sam. 15. 5. leuit. 13 46.

22 The rest of the actes of Ozias first and last, did Esai the Prophete, the sonne of Amos, write.

23 And so Ozias slept with his fathers, & they buryed him with his fathers in the field of the buyral which [was] beside ꝑ sepulchres of the kings: for they sayde, He is a leper. And Jotham his sonne raigned in his steade.

The xxvii. Chapter.

1 Iotham raigneth, and ouercommeth the Ammonites. 8 His raigne, and death. 9 Ahaz his sonne raigneth in his steade.

1 IOtham *was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and he raigned sixteene yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Jerusa, the daughter of Zadoc. *2. King. 15. 33.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, in all poyntes as did his father Ozias, saue that he came not into the a temple of the Lorde: and the people did yet wickedly.

a To wit, to offer incense against Gods word, as Ozias his father did, Chap. 26. 16.

3 He buylt the hygh gate of the temple of the Lord, and on the wall (where the house of ordinance was) he buylt much.

4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaines of Juda, and in the wood countrey he buylt castels and towres.

5 He fought with the king of the children of Ammon, and preuayled against them, and the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeere an hundred talentes of siluer, and tenne thousand measures of wheate, and tenne thousand of barley: so much did the children of Ammon giue him the second yeere, and the third also.

6 So Jotham became mightie, b because hee directed his wayes before the Lord his God.

b All prosperitie commeth of God, who neuer sayleth them that put their trust in him.

7 The rest of the actes of Jotham, and all his warres, and his conuersation, loe, they are written in the booke of the kinges of Israel and Juda.

8 He was fiue and twentie yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and raigned sixteene yeres in Hierusalem.

9 And Jotham slept with his fathers, & they buryed him in the citie of Dauid: and Achas his sonne raigned in his steade.

The

The xxviii. Chapter.

1 Achas an idolater is giuen into the handes of the Syrians and the king of Israel. 23 Achas encreaseth his idolatrie. 26 His death, and successour.

4.Kin.16.2. 1 ACHAS * was twentie yeeres old when he began to raigne, & raigned sixteene yeeres in Hierusalem, and he did not that which is right in the sight of the Lord, as did his father Dauid:

4.Kin.16.3. 2 * For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made molten images for Baalim.

3 He offred incense in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, & burnt his children in fire, after the abominations of the Heathen, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He offred also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the Lord his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of the Syrians, which smote him, and caried away a great multitude of his captiue, and brought them to Damascus: and he was deliuered into the hand of the king of Israel, which smote him with a great slaughter.

6 For Pecah the sonne of Romelia slew in Juda an hundred and twentie thousand in one day, which were all fighting men: and that because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers.

‖ Or, tyrant. 7 And Zichri a ‖ mightie man of Ephraim, slew Maasia the kings sonne, and Azrica the gouernour of the house, and Elcana that was next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel tooke prisoners of their brethren, two hundred thousand women, sonnes, and daughters, and caried away much spoile of them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But there was a prophet of the Lordes, whose name was Obed: and hee went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Beholde, because the Lorde God of your fathers is wroth with Juda, [a] he hath deliuered them into your hand, and yee haue slaine them with cruelnes that reacheth vp to heauen.

a All vnrighteousnesse commeth of God.

10 And now ye purpose to keepe vnder ỹ children of Juda and Hierusalem, and to make them bondmen and bondwomen: and do ye not lade your selues with sinne in the sight of the Lord your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe which ye haue taken of your brethren: for els shal the great wrath of God be vpon you.

12 Wherefore certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, as Azaria the sonne of Johanan, Berechia the sonne of Mesillemoth, & Ezechias the sonne of Sallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stoode vp against them that came from the warre:

13 And said vnto them, Bring not in the captiues hither: for where as we haue offended toward the Lord already, ye intend to adde more to our sinnes and trespasse: for our trespasse is great already, and there is a fierce wrath against Israel.

14 And vpon that, the men of armes left ỹ captiues and the spoile before the lordes and all the congregation.

15 And the men that were now rehearsed by name, rose vp, and tooke the prisoners, and with the spoyle clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shooed them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anointed them, and caried all that were feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Jericho the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: and then they returned to Samaria againe.

16 At that same tyme did king Achas send vnto the kings of the Syrians, to haue helpe of them.

17 And the Edomites came againe, and slew some of Juda, and caried away captiues.

18 And the Philistines inuaded the cities in ỹ lowe countrey, and toward the South of Juda, and tooke Bethsames, and Aialon, & Gederoth, and Socho, with the townes longing thereto, and Thimna with the townes of the same, Gimso and the townes thereof, and dwelt there.

19 For the Lord brought Juda lowe, because of Achas king of ‖ Juda, which made Juda naked, and transgressed sore against the Lord.

‖ Or, Israel.

20 And Thilgath Phalnasar king of the Assyrians, came vpon him, and troubled him, rather then strengthened him.

21 For Achas tooke away a portion out of the house of the Lord, and out of the kings house, and out of the lordes houses, and gaue vnto the king of the Assyrians: and yet it helped him not.

22 And in the very tyme of his tribulation, did king Achas trespasse yet more against the Lord.

23 For he offred vnto the gods of Damascus, which [b] smote him, and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therfore will I offer to them, that they may helpe me also: but they were his destruction, and [the destruction] of all Israel.

b As he falsly supposed.

24 And Achas gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and brake them, and shut vp the doores of the house of the Lorde, and made him altars in euery corner of Hierusalem.

25 And in all the cities of Juda he made high places, to burne incense vnto other gods, and angred the Lord God of his fathers.

26 The rest of his actes, and his workes first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Juda and Israel.
27 And Achas slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Hierusalem: but brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel, and Hezecia his sonne raigned in his stead.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 Hezecia repaireth the temple, and adui tiseth the Leuites of the corruption of religion.

4.Kin.18.1. HEzecia began to raigne whē he was fiue and twentie yeeres olde, and hee raigned nine and twentie yeeres in Hierusalem: and his mothers name was Abia, the daughter of Zacharia.
2 And he did that which was right in ỹ sight of the Lord in all pointes, as did Dauid his father.
3 He opened the a doores of the house of the Lorde, in the first yeere and first b moneth of his raigne, and repaired them.
4 And he brought in the Priests and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East streete,
5 And said vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, and now be sanctified, and halowe the house of the Lorde God of your fathers, c bring filthinesse out of the holy place.
6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and done euil in the eyes of the Lord our God, and haue forsaken him, and turned away their faces from the ‖ habitation of the Lord, and turned their backes on it.
7 And beside that, they haue shut vp ỹ doores of the porch, and quenched the lampes, and haue neither burnt incense, nor offered whole burnt offrings in the holy place vnto the God of Israel.
8 d Wherefore the wrath of the Lord fell on Juda and Hierusalem, and he hath brought them to trouble, to be wondred on, and to bee hissed at, euen as ye see with your eyes.
9 For lo, our fathers were ouerthrowen with the sword, and our sonnes, our daughters, and our wiues were caried away captiue for the same cause.
10 And now it is in mine heart to make a couenant with the Lord God of Israel, that hee may turne away his heauie indignation from vs.
11 Now therefore, my sonnes, be not negligēt: for the Lorde hath chosen you to stand before him, and for to minister and serue him, and to burne incense.
12 Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai, and Joel the sonne of Azaria, of the children of the Caathites: e of the sonnes of Merari, Cis the sonne of Abdi, and Azaria the sonne of Jahalelel: and of the sonnes of the Gersonites, Joah the sonne of Zimma, and Eden the sonne of Joah:
13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Simri and Jehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zacharia and Matthania:
14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Jehiel, & Simei: and of the sonnes of Idithun, Semaia, and Oziel.
15 And they gathered their brethren, and purified themselues, and came according to the commandement of the king, and the wordes of the Lorde, for to cleanse the house of the Lord.
16 And the priests went into the inner partes of the house of the Lord, to cleanse it, & brought out all the vncleannes that they found in the temple of the Lord, into the court of ỹ house of the Lord: and the Leuites tooke it, to carry it out into the brooke Cedron.
17 They began the first day of the first moneth to purifie, & the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the Lord: so they sanctified the house of the Lord in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an ende.
18 And they went in to Hezecia the king, and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the Lord, the altar of whole burnt offering, with all his vessels, and the Shewe bread table, with all his ‖ apparell:
19 And all the vessels which king Achas did cast aside when hee raigned and transgressed, them we haue prepared and sanctified, and behold, they are before the altar of the Lord.
20 And Hezecia the king rose early, and gathered the lordes of the citie, and went vp to the house of the Lord.
21 And they brought seuē oxen, seuen rammes, seuen sheepe, and seuen hee goates, to bee a sinne offring, for the kingdome, for the sanctuarie, and for Juda: and he commanded the priests, the sonnes of Aaron, to offer them on the altar of the Lord.
22 And they slew the oxen, and the priestes receiued the blood, and c sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had slaine ỹ rammes, they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar: they slew also the sheepe, and they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar.
23 And then they brought forth the hee goates for the sinne offering, before the king and the congregation, and f put their handes vpon them.
24 And the priestes slew them, and with the blood of them they cleansed the altar, to make satisfaction for all Israel: for the king commaunded that the whole burnt offering and the sinne offering [should bee made] for all Israel:
25 And set the Leuites in the house of the Lord, with cymbals, psalteries, and harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and

a Which Achas had shut vp.
b An example for all princes, that first of all they establish the true religion of god.
c Meaning, all the idols, altars, groues, and whatsoeuer was occupied in their seruice, and wherewith the temple was defiled.
‖ Or, tabernacle.
d The contempt of religion, is the cause of Gods plagues.
e For without sprinkling of blood, nothing could be sanctified.
f They that offred a sinne offring, must lay their hāds vpon it: Meaning that they themselues had deserued that death: & also that they did consecrate it to God, thereby to be sanctified, Exo. 29. 10.
‖ Or, vessels.

and of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the prophet: for so was the commandement of the Lord through the hand of his prophets.

26 And the Leuites stoode, hauing the instrumentes of Dauid: and the priests helde the trumpets.

27 And Hezecia commanded to offer the whole burnt offring vpon the altar: And when the whole burnt offering began, the song of the Lord began also, and the trumpets, with the instruments that were ordeined by the hand of Dauid king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, singing a song, and blowing with the trumpets: and all this [continued] vntill the whole burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offring, the king and all that were present with him, bowed themselues, and worshipped.

2 Chr. 16.8. 30 And * Hezecia the king, and the lordes spake to the Leuites, to prayse the Lorde with the wordes of Dauid and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnesse, and the other bowed themselues, and worshipped.

31 And Hezecia answered and sayd, Now ye haue consecrated your handes vnto the Lord: goe to therefore, and bring the sacrifices and thanke offerings into the house of the Lord. And the congregation brought in the sacrifices and thanke offerings, and whole burnt offerings, as many as were of a free liberal heart.

32 And the number of ỹ whole burnt offrings, which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten oxen, an hundred rammes, and two hundred sheepe: which [were] all for the whole burnt offering of the Lord.

33 And there [were] dedicated sixe hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 And the priests were too fewe to slay all the whole burnt offrings: but their brethren the Leuites did helpe them, till they had ended ỹ worke, and vntill the priests were sanctified: for the Leuites were purer hearted to be sanctified then the priests.

35 And thereto the whole burnt offeringes were many, with the fatte of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings that belong to the whole burnt offering: and so the seruice, pertaining to the house of the Lord, was finished.

36 And Hezecia reioyced, and all the people, that God had made the folke so readie, and that the thing was so soone done.

The xxx. Chapter.

The keeping of the Passeouer by the kinges commandement.

1 AND Hezecia sent to all Israel and Iuda, and wrote letters to Ephraim and Manasse, that they should come to the house of the Lord at Hierusalem, & keepe the Passeouer vnto the Lord God of Israel.

2 And the king helde a counsell with his lordes, and all the congregation of Hierusalem, to keepe the feast of Passeouer in the [a]second moneth:

3 For they could not keepe it at that tyme, because the priests were not sanctified sufficiently, neither was the people gathered together to Hierusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king and all the congregation.

5 And they decreed that it should be proclaimed throughout all Israel, from Beersheba to Dan, that they should come and holde the feast of Passeouer vnto the Lord God of Israel at Hierusalem: for they had not done it of a great [season] as it was [b] written.

6 So the postes went with letters of ỹ kings and of his lordes, throughout all Israel and Iuda, and at the commandement of the king they said, Ye children of Israel, turne againe vnto the Lord God of Abraham, Isahac, and Israel, and hee will returne to the remnant that are escaped of you out of the hand of the kings of the Assyrians.

7 And bee not ye like your fathers and your brethren, which trespassed against the Lorde God of their fathers, which gaue them vp to be destroyed, as ye see.

8 And now be not ye stiffenecked like as were your fathers: but yeeld your selues vnto the Lord, and enter into his holy place, which he hath sanctified for euer, and serue the Lorde your God, and the fiercenesse of his wrath shal turne away from you.

9 For if ye turne againe vnto the Lorde, then shall your brethren and your children finde compassion in the presence of them that tooke them captiue, and they shal come againe vnto this land: for the Lord your God is gracious and merciful, and wil not turne away his face from you, if ye conuert vnto him.

10 And so the postes went from citie to citie, through the land of Ephraim, and Manasse, euen vnto Zabulon: [but they] laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheless, yet diuers of Aser, Manasse, and of Zabulon, submitted themselues, & came to Hierusalem.

12 And the hand of God was in Iuda, and he gaue them one heart to do the commandemẽt of the king, and of the rulers, according to the word of the Lord.

13 And there assembled to Hierusalem much people, & there was present a mightie great congregatiõ, to hold the feast of sweete bread in the second moneth.

14 And they arose, and remooued the altars that were in Hierusalem: and all the altars for incense did they away, and cast them into

a Though they ought to haue done it in the first moneth, as Exod. xii. yet if any were not cleane or had a long iourney, they might deferre it to the second moneth, as Num. 9.10.

b That is, in such sort and perfection as God had appointed.

the brooke Cedron.

15 And they slew the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the second moneth: and the Priests & Leuites which were [c] ashamed, sanctified thẽselues, and brought in the whole burnt offerings into the house of the Lord.

c Seing their owne negligence, and the readinesse of the people.

16 And they stoode in their office after their maner, and according to the lawe of Moses the man of God: and the priests sprinckled the blood [which they receiued] of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified, and therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of ỹ Passeouer for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie him vnto the Lord.

18 For many of the people, and very many of Ephraim, Manasse, Issachar, and Zabulon, were not cleansed, and yet did eate the Passeouer, against the lawe appointed: but Hezecia prayed for them, saying, The good Lorde be mercifull toward euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke the Lord God, the God of his fathers, though he bee not [cleansed] according to the purification of the sanctuarie.

d That is, did accept them as purified.

20 And the Lorde heard Hezecia, and [d] healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Hierusalem, held the feast of sweete bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse: and the Leuites and the priestes praysed ỹ Lorde day by day, [singing] with loud instruments vnto the Lord.

‖ Or, to the heart.

22 And Hezecia spake ‖ comfortablie vnto all the Leuites that had good knowledge [to sing] vnto the Lord: & they did eate throughout that feast seuen dayes long, and offered peace offrings, and thanked the Lord God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assemblie tooke counsell to do so other seuen dayes: and they helde those seuen dayes with gladnesse.

e Hezecia bestowed his goods liberally, for the setting forth of Gods glory.

24 For Hezecia king of Juda, did giue to the congregation [e] a thousand yong oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe: and the lordes gaue out to the congregation a thousand oxen, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of the priests were sanctified.

25 And all the congregation of Juda, with the Priests and Leuites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Juda, reioyced.

26 And there was great gladnesse in Hierusalem: for since the time of Solomon ỹ sonne of Dauid king of Israel, there was no such ioy in Hierusalem.

27 And the Priests and the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: & their voyce was heard [of the Lorde,] and their prayer came vp vnto heauen his holy dwelling place.

The xxxi. Chapter.

1 The people destroy idolatrie. 2 Hezecia appointeth Priestes and Leuites, 4 and prouideth for their liuing.

1 AND when all these things were finished, all Israel that were present in the cities of Juda, went out and brake the images, and cut downe the groues, & all to brake the high places & altars throwout all Juda & Beniamin, in Ephraim also & Manasse, vntil they had vtterly destroied them all: and all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession, and to their owne cities.

2 And Hezecia appointed sundry companies of the Priests and Leuites, after the diuersitie of their ministrations, euery man according to his office, both Priests and Leuites, for the whole burnt offring, & peace offrings, to minister, and to giue thanks and prayse in the gates of the [a] hoste of the Lord.

a That is, in ỹ temple when they assembled.

3 And the kings portion of his substance that he gaue, were daily whole burnt offerings in the morning and euening, and whole burnt offrings for ỹ Sabboth dayes, new moones, and solemne feasts, according as it is written in the lawe of the Lord.

4 And he bade the people that dwelt in Hierusalem, to giue a [b] part to the Priests and Leuites, that they might with more courage apply themselues to the lawe of the Lord.

b The tithes and first fruits for the maintenance of the Priests and Leuites.

5 And as soone as the kings commandement came abroad, the children of Israel brought abundance of first fruites, of corne, wine, oile, honie, and of all maner of fruites of the field, and the tithes of all maner of things brought they in plenteously.

6 And the children of Israel and Juda, that dwelt in the cities of Juda, they also brought in the tithes of oxen and sheepe, & other holy tithes, which were consecrate vnto the Lord their God, and laid them all by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the heapes in maner of a foundation, and finished them in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezecia and the lordes came and sawe the heapes, they blessed the Lord, & his people Israel.

9 And Hezecia questioned with the Priests & the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azaria the chiefe Priest, of the house of Zadoc, answered him, and said, Since the people began to bring the heaue offrings into the house of the Lord, [c] we also haue had enough to eate, and yet remaineth plentie: for the Lorde hath blessed his people, and this heape is left.

c The ministers were liberally prouided for.

11 And Hezecia bade prepare the ‖ chambers in the house of the Lorde: and they did prepare them,

‖ Or, storehouses.

12 And

12 And caried in the first fruits, the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully, ouer which Chononia the Leuite had the rule, and Semei his brother next to him:
13 And Iehiel, Azaria, Nahath, Asael, Ierimoth, Iosabad, Eliel, Ismachia, Mahath, and Banaia, were ouerseers, ordeined by Chononia, and Semei his brother was an officer of Hezecia the king, and Azaria was the ruler of the house of God.
14 And Chore the sonne of Imna the Leuite, and porter of the East doore, had the ouersight of the things that were offered of a free will vnto God, to distribute the oblations of the Lord, and the holy things that were consecrate.
15 And vnder his hand were Eden, Miniamin, Iesua, Semaia, Amaria, and Sechania, in the cities of the priests, [appointed] of their fidelitie to giue to their brethren their partes, as well to the small, as to the great:
16 Also to their generation, being males, from three yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the Lorde, they shall giue day by day for their ministration, and for their giuing attendance, & for their diuers waitings by course,
17 Both to the generation of the Priests & Leuites, throughout the houshold of their fathers, from twentie yeeres & aboue, to waite when their courses came:
18 And to ỹ families of all their babes, wiues, sonnes and daughters, through all the congregation: for vpon the fidelitie of thē, were the holy things bestowed.
19 And to the children of Aaron ỹ priests which were in the fields and suburbes of their cities, citie by citie, the men whose names were expressed afore, should giue portions, to all the males among the Priests, and to all the Leuites, according to their number.
20 And of this maner did Hezecia throughout all Iuda, and wrought that is good & right and true before the Lord his God.
21 And in all the workes that he began for the seruice of the house of God, according to the lawe and the commaundementes, he sought his God: and that did he with all his heart, and prospered.

The xxxii. Chapter.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iuda. 3 Hezecia prepareth for the warre. 7 Hee exhorteth the people to put their trust in the Lord.

1 After that these seruices were faithfully done, *Sennacherib king of the Assyrians came, and entred into Iuda, and compassed the strong cities, & thought to winne them for himselfe.
2 And so when Hezecia saw that Sennacherib was come, and that hee was purposed to fight against Hierusalem,
3 He tooke counsell with his lordes and men of might, to stop the water of the fountaines without the citie: and they did helpe him.
4 For there gathered many of the people together, and stopt all the wels, and the brooke that ran thorow the middes of the land, saying, Why shall the kings of the Assyrians come and finde much water?
5 And Hezecia went to lustily, and built vp ỹ wall where it was broken, and made the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the citie of Dauid, and made many dartes and shields.
6 And he set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the large streete of the gate of the citie, & spake gently to them, saying,
7 Plucke vp your hearts, and be strong, be not afraid nor discouraged for the king of the Assyrians, and for all the multitude that he hath with him: for there be moe with vs then with him.
8 With him is an arme of [a] flesh, but with vs is the [b] Lord our God, for to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people tooke a courage through the wordes of Hezecia king of Iuda.
9 After this did Sennacherib king of the Assyrians, send of his seruaunts to Hierusalem (but he himselfe remained beside Lachis, hauing all his power with him) vnto Hezecia king of Iuda, and vnto all Iuda that were at Hierusalem, saying,
10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of the Assyrians, Wherein do ye trust, O ye that dwell in Hierusalem which is besieged?
11 Doth not Hezecia entice you to giue ouer your selues vnto death, hunger, & thirst, saying, The Lord our God shal rid vs out of the hand of the king of the Assyrians?
12 Hath not the same Hezecia put downe his high places and his [c] altars, and commanded Iuda and Hierusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burne incense vpon the same?
13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all people of the landes? Were the gods of the people of other lands able or mightie to saue their lands out of my hand?
14 Which of all the gods of those nations that my fathers destroied, could deliuer his people out of my hand? And shall your God be able to deliuer you out of my hand?
15 Wherfore now let not Hezecia deceiue you, nor perswade you of this fashion, nor yet beleeue him: For as no God among all nations and kingdoms was able to rid his people out of my hand, & out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your gods bee able to keepe you out of my hand?
16 And yet moe things did his seruants speake

Bb. iii. against

4.Kin.18.13. esai.36.1. eccl.48.19.

a That is, the power of man.
b This declareth that Hezecia did euer put his trust in God, & yet made himselfe strong, & vsed lawful means, lest he should seeme to tempt God.
c The wicked make no difference betweene true religion and falle.

against the Lorde God, and against his seruant Hezecia.

17 And Sennacherib also wrote a letter to raile on the Lord God of Israel, and spake against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of [other] landes haue not bene able to deliuer their people out of my hand: euen so shall not the God of Hezecia deliuer his people out of my hand.

18 And they cried with a loude voyce in the Iewes speach vnto the people of Hierusalem that were on the wall, to feare them, and to make them faint hearted, and that they might take the citie.

19 And they spake against the God of Hierusalem, as against the gods of the nations of the earth, [which were] the workes of the hands of men.

20 But Hezecia the king, and the prophet Esai the sonne of Amos [d] prayed against ẏ [blasphemie,] and cried vp to heauen.

d Prayer is the best refuge in all troubles and dangers.

21 And the Lorde sent an Angell, which destroyed all the men of warre, and the lordes and captaines of the hoste of the king of the Assyrians, that he turned his face agayne with shame toward his owne land: & when he was come into the house of his God, they that came of his owne body slew him there with the sword.

22 And so the Lord saued Hezecia and the inhabiters of Hierusalem out of the hand of Sennacherib the king of the Assyrians, and from the hand of all other, and mainteined them on euery side.

23 And many brought offrings vnto the Lord to Hierusalem, and presents to Hezecia king of Iuda: so that he was magnified in ẏ sight of all nations from thencefoorth.

4.Kin.20.1. esai.38.1.

24 In those dayes * Hezecia was sicke to the death, and prayed vnto the Lorde: which answered him, and shewed him a wonderful miracle.

25 But Hezecia did not againe vnto God according to it that he had shewed him: for his heart arose, and there came wrath vpon him, and vpon Iuda and Hierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezecia submitted him selfe, after that his heart was risen vp, he, and the inhabiters of Hierusalem: and the wrath of the Lord came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezecia.

27 And Hezecia had exceeding much riches & honour: and he gate him treasures of siluer and gold, precious stones, and spices, shields, and of all maner pleasant iewels,

28 And made store houses for ẏ fruits of corne, for wine and oyle, and stalles for all maner of beasts, and coates for sheepe.

29 And he made him cities, and had of sheepe and oxen great abundance: for God had giuen him substance exceeding much.

30 This same Hezecia stopped the vpper water springs of [c] Gion, & brought them downe to the West side of the citie of Dauid: and Hezecia prospered in all his workes.

c Which also was called Siloe.

31 And when * the princes of Babylon sent vnto him ambassadours, to enquire of ẏ wonder that was done in the land, God left him, [f] to trie him, and that all that was in his heart might be knowen.

4.Kin.20.12.

f God tempteth his faithful, to trie them.

32 The rest of the deedes of Hezecia, and his goodnesse, beholde, they are written in the vision of Esai the prophet the sonne of Amos, in the booke of the kings of Iuda and Israel.

33 And Hezecia slept with his fathers, & they buried him in the most worthie place of the sepulchres of the sonnes of Dauid, & all Iuda and the inhabiters of Hierusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasses his sonne raigned in his stead.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

1 Manasses an idolater, 9 causeth Iuda to erre, 11 he is led prisoner into Babylon.

1 MAnasses was twelue yeeres old when he began to raigne, & he raigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Hierusalem:

4.Kin.11.2.

2 But did euill in the sight of ẏ Lord, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he went backe, and built the high places which Hezecia his father had broken downe: and he reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all ẏ hoste of heauen, and serued them.

4 And he built altars in the house of the Lord, where as the Lord yet had said, * In Hierusalem shall my name be for euer.

2.Kin.7.10.

5 And hee builded altars for all the hoste of heauen, in the two courtes of the house of the Lord.

6 And he burnt his children in fire in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom: he was a sorcerer, he regarded the crying of birdes, vsed enchantments, and mainteined workers with spirites, and seers of fortunes, and wrought much euill in the sight of the Lord to anger him withall.

7 And hee put the carued image, and an idoll which he had made, in the house of God: * of which house God said to Dauid and to Solohis sonne, In this house, and in Hierusalem which I haue chosen afore all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for euer.

2.Kin.7.12. 3.kin.8.16.

8 Neither will I make the foote of Israel to remoue any more out of the land which I haue ordeined for your fathers, if so bee that they will be diligent, and doe all that I haue commanded them in all the lawe & statutes, and ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 And so Manasses made Iuda, and the inhabiters

biters of Hierusalem to erre, and to do worse then the heathen whom the Lorde destroyed before the children of Israel.

a Meaning by his prophets.

10 And the Lord spake a vnto Manasses, and to his people: but they would not regard.

11 Wherefore the Lorde brought vpon them the captaines of the hoste of the king of the Assyrians, which tooke Manasses, & bounde him with fetters and chaines, and caried him to Babylon.

12 And when hee was in tribulation, hee besought the Lord his God, & humbled himself exceedingly before the God of his fathers,

13 And made intercession to him: & God was b intreated of him, and heard his prayer, and brought him againe to Hierusalem into his kingdome: and then Manasses knew that the Lord was God.

b Affliction giueth vnderstanding.

14 After this hee built a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the West side of Gion, in ẏ valley as they come to the fish gate, and round about Ophel, and brought it vp of a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the strong cities of Juda.

15 And he tooke away strange gods, and images out of the house of God, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of God and Hierusalem, and cast them out of the citie.

16 And he prepared the altar of the Lorde, and sacrificed thereon peace offrings, and thanke offrings, and charged Juda to serue the Lord God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless, the people did offer stil in the high places, [howbeit] vnto the Lorde their God onely.

18 The rest of the actes of Manasses, and his prayer vnto his God, & the words of the Seers that spake to him in the name of the Lord God of Israel, beholde, they are [written] in the sayings of the kings of Israel.

19 And his prayer, & how that he was heard, and all his sinnes, and his trespasse, and the places where he made high places, and set vp groues and images before hee was humbled, beholde, they are written among the sayings of the Seers.

20 And Manasses slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his c owne house, and Amon his sonne raigned in his roome.

c Because he had so horribly offended against the Lord, they did not burie him in the sepulchre of the kings, but in the garden of the kings house.

21 Amon was two and twentie yeeres old whē he began to raigne, and raigned two yeeres in Hierusalem.

22 But hee did euill in the sight of the Lorde, like as did Manasses his father: for Amon sacrificed to all the carued images which Manasses his father had made, and serued them,

23 And submitted not himselfe before ẏ Lord, as Manasses his father had humbled himself: but Amon trespassed greatly.

24 And his owne seruaunts conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon: and the same people of the land made Iosias his sonne king in his roome.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

1 Iosias destroyeth the idols, 8 and reformeth the temple. 14 The booke of the lawe is found.

1 IOsias * was eight yeeres old when he began to raigne, and hee raigned in Hierusalem thirtie and one yeeres. * 4. Kin. 22. 1.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and bowed neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 In the eight yeere of his raigne, when hee was yet a child, he began to seeke after ẏ God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere he began to purge Juda & Hierusalem, from the high places, groues, carued images, and images of mettal.

4 And they brake downe the altars of Baalim euen in his a presence: and other images that were in greater honour then they, he caused to bee destroyed: and the groues, carued images, and images of mettall, hee brake, and made dust of them, and strowed it vpon the graues of them that had offred vnto them.

a He would see the reformation with his owne eies.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests vpon the altars of them, and cleansed Juda & Hierusalem:

6 And so did hee in the cities of Manasse, Ephraim, Simeon, vnto Nephthali, and in the wildernesse of them round about.

7 He plucked asunder the b altars & the groues, and did beate the images, and stampe them to powder, and cut downe all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, and returned to Hierusalem againe.

b The godly zeale of this good prince, is a worthie example for all princes to follow.

8 In the eighteenth yeere of his raigne, when hee had purged the land and the temple, hee sent Saphan the sonne of Azalia, & Maasiah the gouernour of the citie, and Joah the sonne of Joahaz the recorder, to repaire the house of the Lord his God.

9 And when they came to Helciah the high priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the entries had gathered of the hand of Manasse and Ephraim, and of all that yet remained in Israel, and of all Juda and Beniamin, and they returned to Hierusalem.

10 And they put it in the hands of the workemen that had the ouersight of the house of the Lord, and they gaue it to the labourers, that wrought in the house of the Lord, to repaire and mend the house.

11 Euen to masons and carpenters, gaue

they it, to get hewed stone, and timber, for couples, and for beames of the houses, which the kings of Iuda had destroyed.

c Faithfull officers.

12 And the men did the worke c vpon trust: & the ouerseers of them to courage them forward, were Iahath and Obadia, Leuites, of the children of Merari: and Secharia & Mesullam of the children of the Caathites, and other of the Leuites, which all could skill of instruments of musike.

13 And ouer the bearers of burdens, and ouer all that wrought in whatsoeuer workemanship it were, were there scribes, officers, and porters of the Leuites.

14 And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the Lord, Helcia the priest found the booke of the lawe of the Lord [giuen] by Moses.

15 And Helcia answered and said to Saphan the scribe, I haue found the booke of the lawe in the house of the Lord. And Helcia gaue the booke to Saphan.

d For the king was commanded to haue continually a copie of this booke, and to reade therein day and night, Deut. 17.

16 And Saphan d caried the booke to ỹ king, and brought the king worde againe, saying, All that was committed to thy seruants, that doe they.

17 And they haue gathered together ỹ money that was found in the house of the Lord, and haue deliuered it into the handes of the ouerseers of the worke, and to the handes of the workemen.

18 And then Saphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Helcia the priest hath giuen me a booke: and Saphan read in it before the king.

e For sorow that the word of God had bene so long suppressed.

19 And when the king had heard the wordes of the lawe, he e tare his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Helcia, and Ahican the sonne of Saphan, & Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Saphan the scribe, and Asaa, a seruant of the kings, saying,

21 Goe and enquire of the Lord for me, and for them that are left in Israel and Iuda, concerning the wordes of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lord that is fallen vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the Lord, to do after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Helcia, and they that the king had [appointed,] went to Hulda a prophetisse, the wife of Sallum the sonne of Thecuath, the sonne of Hasra, keeper of the wardrobe (for shee dwelt in Hierusalem within the second wall) and so they communed with her.

23 She answered them, Thus saith the Lorde God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Euen thus saith the Lord, Beholde, I will bring euil vpon this place, and vpon the inhabiters thereof, euen all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the king of Iuda:

25 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue offred vnto other gods, to anger me with all maner workes of their handes: therefore is my wrath set on fire against this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Iuda, which sent you to enquire of the Lorde, so shall ye say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, concerning the wordes which thou hast heard,

f The end of Gods threatnings, is for our repentāce.

27 Because thine heart did f melt, and thou diddest humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his wordes against this place, and against the inhabiters thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before me, and taredst thy clothes, & diddest weepe before me, I haue heard it also, sayth the Lord.

28 Behold, I will take thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt bee put in thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the mischiefe that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabiters of the same. * And they brought the king worde againe. 4. Kin. 23 1.

29 Then the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Iuda and Hierusalem:

30 And the king went vp into the house of the Lord, and all the men of Iuda, and the inhabiters of Hierusalem, and the Priests and Leuites, and all the people great and small, and [the king] did read in their eares all ỹ words of the booke of the couenant that was found in the house of the Lord.

31 And the king stoode at his standing, and made a couenaunt before the Lorde, to follow the Lord, and to keepe his commandements, his witnesses, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soule, and to fulfill the wordes of the couenaunt written in the sayd booke.

32 And hee set in their roome all them that were found in Hierusalem and Beniamin: and the inhabiters of Hierusalem did according to the couenant of the Lord God of their fathers.

g Because he had charge ouer al, & must answere for euery one that perished, he thought it his duetie to see that all should make profession to receiue the word of God.

33 And Iosias put away all maner of abominations out of all lands that pertained to the children of Israel, and g constrained all that were found in Israel, to serue the Lord their God: and they turned not aside from the Lord God of their fathers, as long as he liued.

The xxxv. Chapter.

1 Iosias keepeth the Passeouer. 2 He setteth forth Gods seruice. 20 He fighteth against the king of Egypt, and dieth. 24 The people bewaile him.

4. Kin. 23. 21. 3. esd. 1. 1.

a The scripture vseth in sundry places to cal ỹ lambe the Passeouer, which was but the signe of the Passeouer, because in al sacraments the signs haue the names of ỹ things which are signified.

1 AND * Iosias held the [feast of] Passeouer vnto the Lord in Hierusalem, and they a slew the Passeouer in the fourteenth day of the first moneth.

2 And he set the priestes in their offices, and ayded them in the seruice of the house of the Lord,

3 And

3 And saide vnto the Leuites that taught all Israel, and were sanctified vnto the Lorde, Put the holy arke in the house which Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel did builde, it shalbe no more a burden vpon your shoulders: but now serue the Lord your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare your selues by your auncient houlholdes and companies, according to the writing of Dauid king of Israel, & the writing of Solomon his sonne:

5 And stande in the holy place, according to the diuision of the ancient houlhoulds of your brethren the children of the people, and after the diuision of the auncient houlholdes of the Leuites:

6 Kill the Passouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that they may doe according to ẏ word of the Lorde by the hand of Moses.

7 And Iosias gaue to ẏ people, sheepe, lambs, and kidds, all for the Passeouer, and for all that were present, thirtie thousande by tale, and three thousand oxen: and these were of the kings substance.

8 And his lordes gaue willingly both vnto the people, and to the priests, and vnto the Leuites, Helcia also, Zacharia, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the priests for the Passeouer offerings, two thousand & sixe hundred [sheepe,] and three hundred oxen.

a Liberal prouision for the ministerie.

9 a Cononia, Semeia, and Nathanael, his brethren, and Hazabiah, and Iehiel, & Iosabad, rulers of the Leuites, gaue vnto the Leuites Passeouer offerings, fiue thousande sheepe, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 And so the seruice was prepared, and the priests stoode in their places, and the Leuites in their distinct companies, at the kings commandement:

11 And they slue the Passeouer, and the priests sprinckled the [blood] with their hande, and the Leuites pulled off ẏ skinnes of the beasts.

12 And they set away the whole burnt offerings, to giue them vnto the people that were diuided by auncient houses: and that they should offer vnto the Lorde, like as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so [did they] with the oxen also.

13 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as the maner was: & the other dedicate beastes, sodde they in pots, caldrons, and pannes, and diuided them speedily among all the people.

14 And afterwarde they made ready for themselues, and for the priests: for the priests the children of Aaron [were busied] in offering of whole burnt offerings, & the fat vntill night: therefore ẏ Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers ẏ children of Asaph stoode in their standing, according to the commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, Heman, and Idithun, the kings b Seer: and the porters waited at euery gate, and might not depart from their seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

b Meaning, the prophet.

16 And so all the seruice of the Lord was prepared the same day, to offer the Passouer, and to offer whole burnt offerings vpon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of king Iosias.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the Passeouer the same time, and the feast of sweete bread, seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet, neither did all the kings of Israel holde such a Passeouer as did Iosias, and the priests, and Leuites, and all Iuda and Israel that were present, and the inhabiters of Hierusalem.

19 This Passeouer was holden in the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias.

20 After all this, * when Iosias had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Charcamis, beside Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him. 4. King. 23. 29.

21 Which sent messengers to him, and saide, What haue I to doe with thee, thou king of Iuda? ‖ Be not thou against thy self this day, for my warre is against another house, and God bade me make haste: leaue off therfore, and meddle not with God which is with me, least he destroy thee.

‖ Or, I come not against thee this day, but against the house of mine enemie.

22 Neuertheless, Iosias would not turne his face from him, ‖ but rather tooke aduise to fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho, * out of the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

‖ Or, changed his apparell to fight with him. Zach. 12. 11.

23 And the shooters shot darts at king Iosias: and the king saide to his seruants, Carie me away, for I am sore wounded.

24 His seruants therefore had him out of that charet, & put him in another charet that they had: and when they had brought him to Hierusalem, he dyed, and was buryed in the sepulchre of his fathers: and all Iuda and Hierusalem mourned for Iosias.

25 And Jeremias lamented Iosias, and all singing men, and singing women mourned for Iosias in their lamentations, to this day, and made the same lamentations an ordinance in Israel, and beholde, they are written in the lamentations.

26 The rest of the acts of Iosias, and his goodnesse, as it is written in the law of the Lord,

27 And his sayings first and last, beholde they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iuda.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

1 After Iosias, reigneth Ioahaz. 4 After Ioahaz, Ioiacim. 8 After him, Ioiacin. 11 After him, Zedecia, 14. 17 In whose

whose time all the people were caried away to Babylon, for contemning the admonitions of the prophets.

4.King.23.30. 1 AND * the people of the land tooke Joahaz the sonne of Josias, and made him king in his fathers steade in Hierusalem.

2 And Joahaz was twentie and three yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned three monethes in Hierusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him downe at Hierusalem, and condemned the lande in an hundred talentes of syluer, and a talent of golde.

Matth.1.13. 4 And * the king of Egypt made Eliacim his brother king vpon Juda and Hierusalem, and turned his name to Joacim: and Necho tooke Joahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 Joacim was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Hierusalem, and he did euill in the sight of the Lord his God.

6 Against him came vp Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, & bound him with two chaines, to carie him to Babylon.

7 Nabuchodonosor also caried of the vessels of the house of the Lorde to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 The rest of the actes of Joacim, and his abominations which he did, [a] and that which was found vpon him, beholde, they are witten in the booke of the kings of Israel and Juda, and Joacin his sonne reigned in his steade.

a He meaneth the markes of idolatrie, which were found printed in his body when he was dead. 4.King.24.8. Iere.37.1.

9 * And Joacin was eyght yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned three monethes and ten dayes in Hierusalem, and did euill in the sight of the Lord.

10 And when the yeere was out, king Nabuchodonosor sent, & fet him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the Lorde, and made Zedecia his fathers brother king ouer Juda and Hierusalem.

11 Zedecia was twentie and one yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Hierusalem.

Iere.52.1. 12 * And he did euill in the sight of the Lorde his God, & humbled not himself before Jeremie the prophet at the mouth of the Lord.

13 And he rebelled against king Nabuchodonosor, which had receiued an othe of him by God: but he was stiffenecked, and too hard hearted, to turne vnto ỹ Lord God of Israel.

14 Moreouer, all the chiefe of the priests, and the people, transgressed wonderfully, after al maner of abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the Lord, which he had halowed in Hierusalem.

15 And the Lorde God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising vp betimes, and sending: for he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his wordes, and misused his prophetes, vntill the wrath of the Lorde arose against his people, and tyll there was no remedie.

17 And so he brought vpon them the king of Chaldee, which slue their young men with the sworde in their holy temple, and spared neither young man, mayden, olde man, nor him that stowped for age: he gaue them all into his hand.

18 And all the vesselles of the house of God, both great and small, and the treasures of the house of the Lorde, and the treasures of the king, and of his lordes: all these caried he to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, & brake downe the wall of Hierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed al the goodly iewels thereof.

20 And the rest that had escaped the sword, caried he to Babylon: where they were bondmen to him and his children, vntill the time that Persia had the Empire:

21 To fulfill the word of the Lord by ỹ mouth of Jeremie, vntill the land had her pleasure of her Sabbothes: for as long as she lay desolate, she kept Sabboth, vntill threescore and ten yeeres were fulfilled.

22 And the [b] first yeere of * Cyrus king of Persia (when the word of the Lord, spoken by the mouth of Jeremie, was finished) ỹ Lord stirred vp ỹ spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and that by writing, saying,

23 Thus sayth Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the Lorde God of heauen giuen me, and hath [c] charged me to builde him an house in Hierusalem, that is in Juda: Wherefore whosoeuer is among you of all his people, the Lorde his God be with him, and let him goe vp.

b That is, in the first yeere that he reigned ouer the Chaldeans. Iere.25.13. & 29.10.

c God had spoken about an hundred yeeres before Cyrus was borne, Esai.29 that Hierusalē and the temple should be built againe by Cyrus his anointed. He called, because God vsed his seruice for a time to deliuer his Church.

The end of the second Booke of the Chronicles.

A verie profitable declaration

for the vnderstanding of the histories of Esdras, Nehemias, *Esther, Daniel, and diuers other places of Scripture, very* darke, by reason of the discord that is among Historiographers, and a*mong the expositours of the holy Scriptures, touching the successiue order of the kings* or Monarchies of Babylon and of Persia: of the yeeres that the said Monarchies lasted, from the transmigration of the Iewes vnder Nabu*chodonosor, vntill the Monarchie of the Greekes, and* of the confusion that is in the names of the kings of Persia.

¶ That which happened to the people of Israel during these Monarchies.		*¶ The Monarchie of Babylon.*	*¶ Of the yeeres that the Monarchies of Persia reigned. Of the difference of authours therein. & of the diuersitie & confusion of the names of the said Monarchies.*
Nabuchodonosor, the nineteenth yeere of his reigne destroyed Hierusalem, and led the people captiue. 2. King. 24. and Ierem. 29.	1	*Nabuchodonosor after the captiuitie reigned twentie and fixe yeeres.*	The difference of authours, as well Historiographers, as expositours of ỹ holy scriptures, is great, touching the time & yeeres that ỹ two Monarchies of the Babylonians & Persians continued, & also touching the names of the Monarchies herein described, wherein there is great confusion. And therefore all other opinions set apart, we will herein followe *Philo Iudeus*, & *Metasthene*, ancient authours, whose opinions doe neareſt agree with ỹ holy scriptures.
The twentie and fifth yeere of his saide reigne, he instituted his monarchie: in the second yeere of the same, he saw the dreame of the foure monarchies. Daniel. 2.			
The fifth yeere, he saw the dreame of the tree hewen downe. Daniel. 4.			
The sixth yeere, he was driuen amongst the wild beasts by the space of seuen yeeres. Dani. 4.			
Euilmerodach, the first yeere of his reigne, deliuered Iechonias, whom his father had put in prison. 2. King. 25. & Ierem. 52.	2	*Euilmerodach his son. 30.*	*Cyrus* hauing conquered ỹ kingdome of the Medes against Astiages, left the said kingdome to his vncle Darius: by whose ayde he tooke Babylon, & transported the Monarchie of Babylon to ỹ Persians. Two yeeres after, ỹ said Darius returned into Mede, & Cyrus reigned alone in Babylo. Then he moued war against ỹ Scithians, & marched toward them, & in the meane while left Cambyses his sonne, king of the countrey in his absence, according to ỹ custome of the Persians, which was to appoint ỹ neareſt of the kings blood to be king ouer the cõtrey, whẽ the king went out to fight against any strange nation. This is ỹ cause why Cambyses was not set in the succeſſiue order of ỹ Monarchies. Neither is there any mention of two brethren ỹ were Magitians, which guilefully vsurped ỹ kingdome:
The first yeere of *Balthasar*, Daniel sawe the dreame of the foure beastes, signifying the foure monarchies. Daniel. 7.	3	*Regaser three yeeres.*	
	4	*Labarsadach sixe yeeres.*	
	5	*Balthasar fine yeeres.*	
From the time that Nabuchodonosor caried the people into Babylon, vntill the ende of the Monarchie of Balthasar, it amounteth to threescore and ten yeeres, foretold by Ieremie.		*¶ The Monarchie of the Persians.*	
Cyrus deliuered the people from captiuitie the same yeere that he tooke Babylon, and gaue them great treasures to builde vp the temple of Hierusalem: whither he sent thẽ vnder the cõduct of Sorobabel. Esdras. 1.	1	*Cyrus with Darius his vnele reigned two yeeres.*	
	1	*Cyrus reigneth alone 22. yeeres.*	

Artaxerxes, his ſucceſſour hindered the building of the temple. Eſdras.4.	2	*Darius the ſonne of Hyſtaſpis, being choſen King, & ſyrnamed Artaxerxes Aſſuerus, reigned twentie yeeres.*	dome: but their guile being knowen, they continued but a fewe monethes, and Darius ſonne to Hyſtaſpis, was choſen king.
The ſecond yeere of *Artaxerxes*, Agge & Zacharie propheſied, ſtirring the people to goe forward with the building of the temple, notwithſtanding the hinderance. Eſdras.5.			Xerxes the ſonne of the ſaid Darius ſucceeded him: but is not heere placed in the number of the monarchies, for that hee left his kingdome to Darius longhande his ſonne (according to the cuſtome of the Perſians) when hee went to warre againſt the Greekes. The Greeke hiſtoriographers not reſpecting that cuſtome, number the ſaide Xerxes, & Cambyſes aboue mentioned, among the ſaid Monarchies ſucceſſiuely in order, which is the cauſe that they count more yeres in the ſaide Monarchie, that is to ſay, 226. yeeres.
The third yeere began the hiſtorie of Eſther.			
The ſeuenth yeere Eſther is brought in to him. Eſther.2.			
The twelfth yeere, Aman threatneth the Iewes. Eſther.3.			
Darius longhand the ſecond yeere of his reigne, commaunded the temple to be made an end of. Eſdras.6.	3	*Darius Artaxerxes longhand, thirtie ſeuen. In the time of this Darius, beganne the ſeuentie weekes of Daniel.*	
The ſixth yeere the temple was ended. Eſdras.6.			
The ſeuenth yeere Eſdras went into Iuda. Eſdras.7.			
The twentieth yeere began the ſeuentie weekes, foreſhewed by Daniel. Daniel.9. And the ſayde yeere, Nehemias went into Iuda, to buylde vp the walles of Hieruſalem. Nehemias.2.	4 5 6 7	*Darius Nothus, ninteene. Artaxerxes Mnemon, ſiue & fiftie yeeres. Darius Ochus ſixe & twentie. Arſenes foure yeeres.*	As touching their confuſed names, ye ſhall vnderſtand, that among the Perſians, Darius ſignifieth, he that ſubdueth: Xerxes, a warryour. Artaxerxes, a great warryour. Alſo, that this name Aſſuerus, is drawen from the Hebrewes, in ſteade of Artaxerxes. Further, that Artaxerxes was the cõmon name of all kings of Perſia, as Pharao was the common name of the kings of Egypt, and Caeſar, of the Romiſh Emperours. Therfore where ye finde many indifferently named Darius, or Artaxerxes, or both together, that is the cauſe of the difficultie, howe to vnderſtande vnder what King that happened, which is recited in the ſayde Bookes of Eſdras, Nehemias, Eſther, Daniel, and other places of the holy ſcriptures, except ye will marke them, and well vnderſtande the contents of this table.
The two and thirtieth yeere, Nehemias returned againe to Darius, according to his promiſe, and obteyned leaue of him to returne to Hieruſalem. Nehemias.13.	8	*Darius the laſt Monarchie ouercome by Alexander the Great, which tranſported the Monarchie to the Greeks, reigned ſixe yeeres.*	
¶ *All the time of the Perſians Monarchie amounteth to 191. yeeres.*			
Alexander the Great, tranſported the ſame yeere the ſayde Monarchie to the Greekes: which was in the twentieth weeke reuealed to Daniel. Daniel.9.		*The ſumme of the yeeres of the Monarchie of the Perſians, is 191. and of Nabuchodonoſor.261.*	

The first Booke of Esdras.

The first Chapter.

1 Cyrus sendeth againe the people that was in captiuitie, 8 and restoreth them their holy vessels.

a After that he and Darius had won Babylon. 2.Chro.36.22. iere.25.12.

1 IN the[a] first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the Lorde, *spoken by the mouth of Jeremie, might be fulfilled) the Lord stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he caused to be proclaimed throughout all his empire, and to be written, saying,

b For he was chief monarch of the world, and had many nations vnder his dominion.

2 Thus sayth Cyrus the king of Persia, The Lorde God of heauen hath giuen me[b] all the kingdomes of the earth, and hath commanded me to build him an house at Hierusalem, which is in Juda.

3 Whosoeuer nowe among you is of his people, the Lorde his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Hierusalem in Juda, & builde the house of the Lorde God of Israel, (he is the God) that is at Hierusalem.

4 And whosoeuer remaineth yet in any maner of place, where he is a stranger, let the mē of that place helpe him with siluer and gold, with good and cattell, beside that which they willingly offer for the house of God that is at Hierusalem.

5 Then gate vp the principall fathers of Juda and Beniamin, and the priests & Leuites, and all they whose spirit God had raised to go vp, & to build the house of the Lord which is at Hierusalem.

c The Babylonians and Chaldeans gaue them these giftes. Thus rather then the children of God shoulde want for their necessities, he wold stirre vp the hearts of verp infidels to helpe them.

6 And[c] all they that were about them, strengthened their hād with vessels of siluer & gold, with goodes, and cattell, and iewels, besides all that was willingly offered.

7 And king Cyrus brought forth the vessels of the house of the Lord, which Nabuchodonosor had taken out of Hierusalem, and had put in the house of his God.

8 Those did Cyrus the king of Persia bring forth by the hande of Mithridates the treasurer, and numbred them vnto[d] Sesbazer the prince of Juda.

d So ỳ Chaldeans called Zorobabel, who was the chiefe gouernour: so that the preeminence still remained in the house of Dauid.

9 And this is the number of them: thirtie chargers of golde, a thousand chargers of siluer, twentie and nine knyues:

10 Thirtie basons of golde, and of other siluer basons, foure hundred and ten: and of other vessels, a thousand.

11 All the vessels of golde and siluer, were fiue thousande and foure hundred: all these did Sesbazer carrie away with them that came vp out of the captiuitie of Babylon vnto Hierusalem.

The ii. Chapter.

The number of them that returned from the captiuitie.

1 THese *are the children of the[a] prouince that went vp out of the captiuitie, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Hierusalem, and into Juda, euery one vnto his citie.

3.Esdras 5.9.

a Meaning Judea, which was a prouince, that is, a countrey which was in subiection.

2 They that came with[b] Zorobabel, [are these:] Josue, Nehemia, Saraia, Rahelaia, Mardochai, Bilsan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baana. This is the number of the men of the people of Israel.

b Who was chiefe captaine, and Josue the high priest.

3 The children of Pharos, two thousande, an hundred, seuentie and two.

4 The children of Sephatia, three hundred, seuentie and two.

5 The children of Arath, seuen hundred, seuentie and fiue.

6 The children of the *captaine of Moab, of the children of Josue and Joab, two thousand, eyght hundred and twelue.

‡ Heb. Pahath.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

8 The children of Zathu, nine hundred, and fourtie and fiue.

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred, and threescore.

10 The children of Bani, sixe hundred, fourtie and two.

11 The children of Bebai, sixe hundred, twentie and three.

12 The children of Asgad, a thousande, two hundred, twentie and two.

13 The children of Adonicam, sixe hundred, sixtie and sixe.

14 The children of Biguai, two thousand, fiftie and sixe.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred, fiftie and foure.

16 The childrē of Ater of Hezecia, ninetie and eyght.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred, twentie and three.

18 The children of Jora, an hundred, and twelue.

19 The children of Hasum, two hundred, twentie and three.

20 The children of Gebbar, ninetie and fiue.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred, twentie and three.

22 The men of Netopha, fiftie and sixe.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred, twentie and eyght.

24 The children of Asmaueth, fourtie and two.

25 The children of Ciriath-iarim, of Cephira, and Beeroth, seuen hundred, fourtie & three.

26 The children of Harama and Geba, sixe hundred, twentie and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twen-

tie

tie and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred, twentie and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.
30 The children of Magbis, an hundred, fiftie and sixe.
31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.
33 The children of Lodhadid and Ono, seuen hundred, twentie and fiue.
34 The childrē of Jericho, three hundred, fourtie and fiue.
35 The children of Senaa, three thousand, sixe hundred and thirtie.
36 The priestes: the children of Jedaia, of the house of Josue, nine hundred, seuētie & three.
37 The children of Immer, a thousand, fiftie and two.
38 The children of Phashur, a thousand, two hundred, fourtie and seuen.
39 The children of Arim, a thousande and seuenteene.
40 The Leuites: the children of Jesua and Cadmiel, of the children of Hodauia, seuentie and foure.
41 The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred, twentie and eight.
42 The children of the doore keepers: the children of Sallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Accub, the children of Hatita, the children of Sobai, altogether, an hundred, thirtie and nine.
43 The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Asupha, the children of Tabaoth,
44 The children of Ceros, the childrē of Siaa, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Libana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Accub,
46 The children of Agab, the childrē of Semlai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaia,
48 The children of Razin, the children of Necoda, the children of Gasam,
49 The children of Aza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asua, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephusim,
51 The children of Bacbuc, the children of Hacupa, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsa,
53 The children of Barcos, the children of Sisara, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha,
55 The children of Solomons seruantes, the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,
56 The children of Jaala, the children of Darcon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Sephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Hazbaim, the children of Ami.
58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, were altogether three hundred, ninetie and two.
59 And these went vp from Thelmelah, and from Thelharsa, Cherub, Addon, and Immer, but they could not discerne their fathers house, and their seede, whether they were of Israel.
60 The children of Delaia, the children of Tobia, the children of Necoda, sixe hundred, fiftie and two.
61 And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaia, the childrē of Accoz, the children of [d] Berzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Berzillai the Gilcadite to wife, and was called after their name.
62 These sought the register of their petigree, and were not founde, therefore were they put from the priesthood.
63 And Hathirsatha saide vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy, till there rose vp a priest [to weare] ‖ Urim & Thummim.
64 The whole congregation together was fourtie and two thousand, three hundred and threescore:
65 Beside their seruants & maidens, of whom there were seuen thousande, three hundred, thirtie and seuen: & there were among them two hundred singing men and women.
66 Their horses were seuen hundred, thirtie and sixe: their Mules, two hundred, fourtie and fiue.
67 And their Camels, foure hundred, thirtie and fiue: their Asses, sixe thousande, seuen hundred and twentie.
68 And certayne of the chiefe fathers, when they came to the house of the Lorde at Hierusalem, they offered themselues willing for the house of God, to set it vp in his place:
69 And gaue golde after their abilitie, vnto the treasure of the worke, threescore & one thousand pieces, and fiue thousand pounde of siluer, and an hundred priests garments.
70 So the priestes, and the Leuites, and certaine of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

[d] Of him is made mentiō 2. king. 17. & 19 & because the priests office was had in contēpt, they would haue changed their estate by their name, and so by Gods iust iudgement, both lost the estimation of the world, and the dignitie of their office.

‖ Or, light and perfectnesse.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The Israelites build the altar of God. 6 They offer to the Lord. 7 They prepare for the temple, 11 and sing vnto the Lord.

1 AND when * the seuenth moneth came, and the children of Israel were nowe in their cities, the people came together as one man, to Hierusalem. * 3. Esd. 5. 47.
2 And there stoode vp Josue ỹ sonne of Josedec,

der, and his brethren the priests, and Zorobabel the sonne of [a] Salathiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer whole burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God.

a That is, the nephewe of Salathiel, for he was the sonne of Pedaia, Reade 1. Chro. 3. 19.

3 And the altar set they vpon his sockets: for there was a fearefulnesse among them, because of the people of those countreys, therefore they offered whole burnt offerings thereon vnto the Lorde, [euen] whole burnt offerings, morning and euening.

4 And they helde the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, * and offered whole burnt sacrifices dayly, according to the number and custome day by day.

Exod. 23. 16.

5 Afterwarde they offered dayly whole burnt offerings also, and in the newe moones, and in all the feast dayes that were consecrated vnto the Lord, and all maner of free will offerings, which they did of their owne free will offer vnto the Lorde.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth began they to offer whole burnt sacrifices vnto the Lorde: but the foundation of the temple of the Lord was not yet laide.

7 They gaue money also vnto the Masons & ‖ Carpenters, and meate, and drinke, & oyle, vnto them of Sidon and of Tyre, to bring the Cedar timber from Libanus by sea vnto Joppa, according to the graunt that they had of Cyrus the king of Persia.

‖ Or, workmen.

8 In the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God at Hierusalem, in the second moneth, began Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iosue the sonne of Iosedec, and the remnant of their brethren, the priests and Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Hierusalem: and appointed the Leuites from twentie yeeres olde, and aboue, to see that the worke of the house of the Lord went forward.

9 And Iosue stoode with his sonnes and brethren, and Cadmiel, with his sonnes, and the children of Iuda, as one man, to set forwarde the workemen of the house of God, the children of Henadad, with their children, & their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laide the foundation of the temple of the Lord, they appointed the priests in their ‖ aray with Trumpets, and the Leuites the children of Asaph with Cymbales, to praise the Lord after the ‖ manner of Dauid king of Israel.

‖ Or, apparel.

‖ Or, diuise.

11 And they sang togethers when they gaue praise and thankes vnto the Lorde, Because he is gratious, and because his mercie endureth for euer vpon Israel: And all the people showted loude in praysing the Lorde, because the foundation of the house of the Lorde was layde.

12 But many of the priests and Leuites, and chiefe fathers, and auncient men, which had seene the first house, when the foundation was laide before their eyes, [b] wept with a loude voyce, and many showted aloude with ioy:

b Because they sawe that it was nothing so glorious as that temple which Solomon had built: Notwithstanding, Aggeus comforteth the and prophesieth that it shalbe more beautiful then the first, Agge. 2. meaning, because Christ and his Apostles should preache the gospell and worke miracles therein.

13 So that the people coulde not discerne the ioyfull sounde and gladnesse, from the noyse of the weeping among the people: for the people showted with a loude crie, and the noyse was heard farre off.

The iiii. Chapter.

2 The building of the temple is hindred, and howe.
11 Letters to Artaxerxes, and the answere.

1 BUt the [a] aduersaries of Iuda and Beniamin, heard that the children of the captiuitie builded the temple vnto the Lord God of Israel,

a Meaning, the inhabitants of Samaria, whom the king of Assyria had placed in the stead of the ten tribes, 4. king. 17. 24. & 19. 37. these partly professed God, and yet worshipped idols also: and therefore were they great enemies to the Iewes.

2 And they came to Zorobabel, and to the principall fathers, and saide vnto them, We will builde with you, for we seeke the Lorde your God, as ye doe, and we haue done sacrifice vnto him since the time of Asor Haddon the king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 And Zorobabel, and Iosue, and the other ancient fathers of Israel, said vnto them, It can not be that you and we together should build the house vnto our God: for we our selues will builde alone vnto the Lorde our God of Israel, as Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 And the folke of the land ‡ discouraged the people of Iuda, and troubled them as they were building:

‡ Heb. made their handes weake.

5 And hyred counsellers against them, to hinder their deuise, as long as Cyrus the king of Persia liued, vntil the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 * And in the reigne of [b] Asuerus, at the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him a complaint against the inhabiters of Iuda and Hierusalem.

3. Esdras. 2. 4.

b He was also called Artaxerxes, which is a Persian name, and signifieth an excellent warriour.

7 And in the dayes of Artaxerxes, wrote Mithridath, Tabel, and the other of his counsell, vnto Artaxerxes the king of Persia, with faire wordes: and the writing of the letter was in the Syrians speache, and interpreted in the language of the Syrians:

8 Rehum the Recorder, & Samsai the scribe, wrote a letter ‖ from Hierusalem to Artaxerxes the king, as it foloweth.

‖ Or, against.

9 Then Rehum the Recorder, & Samsai the Scribe, and other of their company, they of Dina, of Apharsath, of Tarpelai, of ‖ Persia, of Arache, of Babylon, of Susan, of Deha, of Elam,

‖ Or, Aphersa.

10 And other of the people, whom the great and noble Asnapper brought ouer, & set in the cities of Samaria, and other that are nowe beyond the water, and ‖ Cheeneth.

‖ Or, Chanaa.

11 This

11 This is the tenor of the letter that they sent vnto king Artaxerxes, Thy seruantes, and the men that are now beyond the water, and in Cheeneth[salute thee.]

12 Be it knowen vnto the king, that ỹ Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Hierusalem, a citie seditious and froward, and builde the same, and set vp the walles thereof, and lay the foundations.

13 Be it knowen nowe vnto the king, that if this citie be builded, and the walles made vp againe, then shall not they giue toule, tribute, and custome, and so they shall hinder the kings tribute.

14 And nowe we remembring that we were brought vp in the kings palace, and woulde no longer see the kings dishonour, therefore sent we out also, and certified the king,

15 That it may be sought in the booke of the Chronicles of thy progenitours, and so shalt thou finde in the booke of the Chronicles, & perceiue that this citie is seditious & noisome vnto the kings and ‖ landes, & that they cause other also among them to rebell of olde: and for the same cause was this citie destroyed.

‖ Or, prouinces.

16 Therefore doe we certifie the king, that if this citie be builded againe, and the walles thereof made vp, thou shalt hereafter haue no portion beyond the water.

17 Then sent ỹ king an answere vnto Rehum the Recorder, and Samsai the Scribe, and to the other of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the other that were beyond the water ‖ in Selam, and ‖ Cheeth.

‖ Or, peace and saluation. ‖ Or, Cheeneth.

18 The letter which ye sent vnto vs, hath bene openly read before me.

19 And I haue commanded to make search, and it is found that this citie of old hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition hath bene committed therein.

20 There hath bene mightie kings also at Hierusalem, which haue reigned ouer all countreys beyonde the water: and toule, tribute, and custome was giuen vnto them.

21 Giue ye nowe therefore commandement, that the same men be forbidden, and that the citie be not builded againe, till I haue giuen another commandement.

22 Take heede nowe that ye be not negligent to doe this: for why shoulde the king haue harme thereby?

23 Nowe when the tenor of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum & Samsai the Scribe, & their companions, they went vp in all the haste to Hierusalem, vnto the Iewes, and forbad them with violence and power.

c Not altogether, for ỹ prophets exhorted them to continue, cap. 5. verse. 1. but they vsed the lesse diligence, because of their troubles.

24 Then c ceassed the worke of the house of God at Hierusalem, and continued so vnto the second yeere of Darius king of Persia.

The v. Chapter.

1 Aggeus and Zachari doe prophecie. 3 The worke of the temple goeth forwarde, contrary to the minde of Thathanai. 6 His letters were sent to Darius.

1 THe * prophetes Aggeus, and Zachari the sonne of Iddo, prophecied vnto the Iewes that were in Juda & Hierusalem in the name of the God of Israel.

* Agge. 1. 1. 3. & 2. 1. 6. 6.

2 Then gate vp Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iosue the sonne of Iosedec, and began to builde the house of God at Hierusalem: and with them were the prophetes of God, a which helped them.

a Which encouraged them to goe forward.

3 At the same time came to them Thathanai, which was captaine beyond the water, and Stharbuzanai, and their companions, and saide thus vnto them, Who hath commanded you to builde this house, and to make vp these walles?

4 Then saide we vnto them after this maner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the b eye of their God was vpon the elders of the Iewes, that they coulde not cause them to ceasse, till the matter was brought to Darius: and then they answered by letters thereunto.

b His fauour and the spirit of strength.

6 This is the tenor of the letter that Thathanai, which was captaine beyond the water, and Stharbuzanai, and the counsellers of Apharsath, which were beyonde the water, sent vnto king Darius.

7 And the matter that they sent vnto him, was written thus within the letter, Vnto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it knowen vnto the king, that we went into the prouince of Jury, to the house of the great God, which is builded with mightie great stones, & beames are laid in the walles, and the worke goeth fast forth, and prospereth in their handes.

9 Then asked we the elders, and sayde vnto them thus, Who commanded you to builde this house, & to make vp the walles thereof?

10 We asked their names also, that we might certifie thee, and write the names of the men that were their rulers.

11 But they answered vs with these wordes, and sayde, We are the seruantes of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded of olde and many yeeres agoe, which the great king of Israel builded, and set vp.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, he gaue them ouer into the hand of Nabuchodonosor ỹ king of Babylon, & of the Chaldees, which brake downe this house, and carried the people away captiue vnto Babylon.

13 But in the first yeere of Cyrus the king of Babylon, the same king Cyrus gaue commandement concerning this house of God, that it should be built againe.

14 And

14 And the vessels of golde and siluer of the house of God, which Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the temple that was at Hierusalem, and brought them into the temple at Babylon: those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one Salbazar by name, whome he made captaine,

15 And sayd vnto him, Take these vessels, and go thy way, and set them in the temple that is at Hierusalem, and let the house of God bee buylded in his place.

16 Then came the same Salbazar, and layde the foundation of the house of God, which is at Hierusalem: Since that time also, vntill now hath it bene in buylding, and yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it please the king, let there be searche made in the kings [c] treasure house which is there at Babylon, whether it hath bene king Cyrus commaundement that this temple of God at Hierusalem should be buylded: and let the king sende his minde concerning the same matter.

[c] Where lay the registers of recordes of times.

The vi. Chapter.

1 At the commandement of Darius the king of Persia, after the Temple was buylded and dedicate, the children of Israel keepe the feast of vnleauened bread.

1 THen * commanded king Darius, that searche should be made in the librarie of the [kinges] treasure house, which lay at Babylon: Esd.8.18.

2 And there was found in a coffer in the palace that is in ỹ prouince of the Medes, a volume, & therein was it thus witten, as a memorial,

3 In the first yeere of king Cyrus, gaue the same king Cyrus commãdement concerning the house of God at Hierusalem, that the same house shoulde be buylded in the place where they offer the sacrifices, & to ioyne the walles together of three score cubites height, and three score cubites breadth,

4 Three rowes of rough stones, and one rowe of newe tymber: and the expences shall be giuen of the kings house.

5 And let the golde and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the temple at Hierusalem, and brought vnto Babylon, be restored, and brought againe vnto the temple at Hierusalem to their place, in the house of God.

6 Nowe therefore thou Thathanai captaine beyond the water, and Stharbuzanai, & your counsellours, and Apharsachei, which are beyond the water, get ye away from them.

7 Let the worke of ỹ house of this God alone, that the captaine of the Iewes, & their elders may buylde the house of God in his place.

8 I haue commanded what ye shall doe to the elders of Juda for the building of the house of God, that of the kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the water, forthwith expences be giuen vnto the men, that they be not hindred.

9 And if they haue neede of calues, rammes, and lambes for the whole burnt offring of the God of heauen, wheate, salt, wine, and oyle, after the custome of the Priestes at Hierusalem, let the same be giuen them dayly, that there be no default:

10 That they may haue to offer sweete sauours vnto the God of heauen, & pray for the kings life, and for his children.

11 And such a commandement haue I giuen, that what man soeuer he be that altereth this worde, there shall a beame be taken from his house, and set vp, & he shalbe hanged thereon, and his house shalbe made a dounghill for the same thing.

12 And the God that set his name there, destroy all kings and people that put to their hand to alter and to breake downe this house of God which is at Hierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, that this be done with speede.

13 * Then Thathanai the captayne [of the countrey] beyonde the water, and Stharbuzanai, with their counsailours, according to that which king Darius had sent, so they did speedily. 3.Esd.7.1.

14 And the elders of the Iewes buylded, and they prospered through the prophecying of Aggeus the Prophete, and Zachari the sonne of Iddo, and they buylded, and they finished it according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and after the commaundement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes, kinges of Persia.

15 And this house was finished the third day of the moneth [a] Adar, euen in the [b] sixt yeere of the raigne of king Darius.

[a] That is, the twelfth moneth, & conteyneth part of Februarie, and part of March.

[b] Which was the two and fourtieth yeere after their first returne from Babylon.

16 And the children of Israel, the Priestes, the Leuites, and the other children of the captiuitie, helde the dedication of this house of God with ioy.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred calues, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes: and for the reconciling of all Israel twelue bee goates, according to the number of the tribes of Israel:

18 And set the Priests in their sundry courses, and the Leuites in their diuers offices, to minister vnto God at Hierusalem, * as it is witten in the booke of Moses. Num.3.6, and 8.9.

19 And the children of the captiuitie helde the Passeouer vpon the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

20 For the Priestes and Leuites were purified altogether, and killed the Passeouer for al the children of the captiuitie, & for their brethren the Priestes, and for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel which were come againe out of captiuitie, and all such as had

separated themselues vnto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the Lord God of Israel, did eate,

22 And helde the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with ioy: for the Lorde had made them glad, and turned the heart of the king of Assur vnto them, to strengthen their handes in the worke of the house of God, euen the God of Israel.

The vii. Chapter.

1 By the commandement of the king, Esdras and his companions come to Hierusalem. 27 Hee giueth thankes to God.

1 AFter * these thinges, there was in the raigne of [a] Artaxerxes king of Persia, one Esdras, the sonne of Saraia, the sonne of Azaria, the sonne of Elcia,

2 The sonne of Sallum, the sonne of Zadoc, the sonne of Ahitob,

3 The sonne of Amaria, the sonne of Azaria, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraia, the sonne of Ozi, the sonne of Bucci,

5 The sonne of Abisua, the sonne of Phinehes, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest.

6 This Esdras also went vp from Babylon, & was a ‖ perfect [b] scribe in the lawe of Moses, which the Lord God of Israel did giue: and the king gaue him all that he required, according to the hand of the Lorde his God which was vpon him.

7 And there went vp certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, Leuites, singers, porters, & of the Nethinims, vnto Hierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of kiug Artaxerxes.

8 And he came to Hierusalem in the fifth moneth, euen in the seuenth yeere of the king.

9 For vpon the first day of the first moneth, began he to goe vp from Babylon: and on the first day of the fifth moneth, came he to Hierusalem, according to the [c] good hande of his God [that was] vpon him.

10 For Esdras prepared his heart to seeke the law of the Lord, and to do it, and to teache the precepts and iudgements in Israel.

11 And this is the tenor of the letter that king Artaxerxes gaue vnto Esdras the Priest, and scribe, which was a writer of the wordes and commandements of the Lorde, and of his statutes ouer Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, vnto Esdras the Priest and scribe of the law of the God of heauen, peace and salutation.

13 I haue commanded that all they of the people of Israel, and of the Priestes and Leuites in my realme, which are minded of their owne good will to goe vp to Hierusalem, goe with thee.

14 And therefore art thou sent of the king and of his seuen counsailers, to visite Juda and Hierusalem, according to the lawe of God, which is in thy hande:

15 And that thou shouldest take with thee siluer, and golde, which the king and his counsailers offer of their owne good will vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation is at Hierusalem:

16 And all the siluer and golde that thou canst finde in all the ‖ countrey of Babylon, with it that the people offer of their owne good will, and the Priestes giue willingly for the house of their God which is at Hierusalem: ‖ Or, prouince.

17 That thou mayest buye diligently with the same money, oxen, rammes, & lambes, with their meate offerings and drinke offerings, and thou shalt offer them vpon the altar of the house of your God which is at Hierusalem.

18 And looke what liketh thee and thy brethren to do with the remnant of the siluer and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 And the vessels that are giuen thee for the ministration in the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before God at Hierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer thing more shalbe needeful for the house of thy God which is necessarie for to spend, thou shalt receiue the charges out of the kings treasure house.

21 I king Artaxerxes haue commanded all the treasurers beyond the water, that looke whatsoeuer Esdras the Priest and scribe in the lawe of the God of heauen requireth of you, * that ye fulfill the same speedily, 2.Chro.2.16.

22 Untill an hundred talents of siluer, and till an hundred quarters of wheate, & till an hundred battes of wine, and til an hundred battes of oyle, and salt without measure.

23 Whatsoeuer also is the commandement of the God of heauen, let the same be done without any delay for the house of the God of heauen, that he be not wroth against the realme, and against the king and his children.

24 And we certifie you, that ye haue no authoritie to require taxing and custome, and verely rentes, vpon any of the Priestes, Leuites, singers, porters, Nethinims, and ministers in the house of his God.

25 And thou Esdras, after the wisedome of thy God, that is in thine ‖ hand, set iudges and arbitrers [by my authoritie] to iudge all the people that is beyond the water, euen all such as knowe the lawe of thy God: and them that know it not, those see that ye teache. ‖ Or, minde.

26 And whosoeuer will not fulfill the lawe of thy God, and the kings law, let him haue his iudgement without delay, whether it be vnto death, or to be rooted out, or to be condemned in goods, or to be put in prison.

27 Blessed be ỹ Lord God of our fathers, which so had inspired the kings heart, to garnish the house of the Lord that is at Hierusalem:

28 And

* 3.Esd.8.1.

[a] The Hebrues write that the kings of Persia were called by this name, as Pharao was a comon name to the kings of Egypt, & Cesar to the Emperours of Rome.

‖ Or, ready, or, prompt.

[b] He sheweth here what a scribe is, who had charge to write the law, & expound it, whom Marke calleth a scribe, Mark.12.28. Matthew and Luke cal him a lawyer or doctour of lawe.

[c] According to the fauour and mercy of God.

28 And hath enclined mercie vnto mee in the presence of the king and his counsailours, and before all the kinges high estates: and I was comforted euen as the hande of the Lorde my God was vpon me, & so gathered I the heads of Israel together, that they might goe vp with mee.

The viii. Chapter.

1 The number of them that returned to Hierusalem with Esdras. 21 He causeth them to fast. 24 He admonisheth the Priestes of their dueties.

1 THese are nowe the principall fathers of them, *and this is the ‖ register of them that went vp with me from Babylon, what time as king Artaxerxes reigned.

*3.Esd.8.1. ‖ Or, pedigree. Reade Chap.7.

2 Of the children of Phinehes, Gersom: of the children of Ithamar, Daniel: of the children of Dauid, Hattus:

3 Of the children of Zechania, among the children of Pharos, Zacharí, and with him were numbred an hundred and fiftie men.

4 Of the children of the captaine of Moab, Elioenai the sonne of Zerahia, and with him two hundred men.

5 Of the children of Zechania, the sonne of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred men.

6 Of the children of Adin, Abed the sonne of Jonathan, and with him fiftie men.

7 Of the children of Elam, Esaias the sonne of Athalia, and with him seuentie men.

8 Of the children of Sephatia, Zebadia the sonne of Michael, & with him foure score mē.

9 Of the children of Joab, Obadia the sonne of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eyghteene men.

10 Of the children of Selomith, the sonne of Josaphia, and with him an hundred and three score men.

11 Of the children of Bebai, Zachari the sonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eyght men.

12 Of the children of Asgad, Johanan the sonne of Hacatan, and with him an hundred and ten men.

13 Of the children of Adonicam that were the last, whose names are these: Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Samaiah, & with them three score men.

14 Of the children of Biguai, Uthai, and Zabud, and with them seuentie men.

15 And I gathered thē together by the water that runneth towarde Ahaua, and there abode we three dayes: and I looked among the people and the Priestes, and found there none of the children of Leui.

16 Then sent I to Eliezer, to Ariel, Semeia, Elnathan, Jarib, Elnathan, Nathan, Zacharia, and to Mesullam, the rulers, & to Joiarib and Elnathan, which were men of vnderstanding.

‖ Or, and I sent vnto,

17 ‖ And to those gaue I commandement vnto Iddo the chiefest at Casphia, and I told them what they shoulde say vnto Iddo and to his brethren the Nethinims at Casphia, that they should cause the ministers of the house of our God to come vnto vs.

18 And through the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a very wise man from among the children of Moholi the sonne of Leui the sonne of Israel, & Sarabia with his sonnes and his brethren, euen eyghteene.

19 And Hasabia, and with him Esaias of the children of Merari, with his brethren, and their sonnes, twentie.

20 And of the Nethinims whome Dauid and the princes gaue to minister vnto the Leuites, two hundred & twentie of Nethinims: which all were named by name.

21 And euen there at the water beside Ahaua I proclaymed a fast, that we might humble our selues before our God, & seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our children, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the kings souldiers & horsemen, to helpe vs against the enemie in the way: for we had spoken vnto the king, saying, The hand of our God is vpon al them that seeke him in goodnes, & his power & wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, & besought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 And I tooke out twelue of the chiefe priests, Sarabia, and Hasabia, and tenne of their brethren with them,

25 And wayed them the siluer and golde, and vessels that were appoynted for the house of our God, which the king and his counsailers, and his lordes, and all Israel that were there at hand, had giuen together.

26 And I wayed vnto their hande sixe hundred and fiftie talents of siluer, and in siluer vessels an hundred talentes, and in golde an hundred talentes:

27 Twentie basons of golde of a thousande [a] drams, and two costly vessels of good brasse, as cleare as golde.

[a] A dram is the eyght part of an ounce.

28 And I sayde vnto them, Yee are consecrate vnto the Lord, like as the vessels are holy also: and the golde and siluer are giuen of a good will vnto the Lord God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keepe them: for ye shall way them downe before the chiefe Priestes, & Leuites, & ancient fathers of Israel at Hierusalem, in the treasuries of the house of the Lord.

30 Then tooke the Priestes and Leuites the wayed siluer and gold, and vessels, to bring it to Hierusalem vnto the house of our God.

31 And we brake vp from the water of Ahaua on the twelfth day of the first moneth, to goe vnto Hierusalem: and the hande of our God was vpon vs, and deliuered vs from the hand of the enemies, and of such as layde wayte for vs by the way.

 32 And

32 And wee came to Hierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 But on the fourth day was the siluer & gold & vessels wayed in the house of our God by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Uria ỹ priest, & with him was Eleazar ỹ sonne of Phinehes, & with them was Iosabad the sonne of Iosue, & Noadia the sonne of Bennoi, the Leuites.

34 According to the number and weyght of euery one, was the weyght all written vp at the same time.

35 And the children of the captiuitie, which were come out of captiuitie, offered whole burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullockes for all Israel, ninetie and sixe rammes, seuentie & seuen lambes, twelue hee goates for sinne[offering,] all to the whole burnt offering of the Lord.

36 And they deliuered the kinges commission vnto thy kings officers, and to the captaines [that were] beyonde the water: and they promoted the people, and the house of God.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Esdras complayneth on the people that had turned themselues from God, and maryed with the Gentiles.
6 He prayeth vnto God.

1 WHen these thinges were done, the rulers came to me, and said, *The people of Israel, and the Priests & Leuites are not separated from the people of the landes, as touching their abominations: namely, of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Pherezites, Iebusites, Ammonites, Moabites, Egyptians, and Amorites. *3. Esd. 9. 6.

2 For they haue taken the daughters of the same to themselues, and to their sonnes, and the holy seede is mixed with the nations of the lands, and the hand of the princes and rulers hath bene principal in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this saying, I rent my clothes & my garment, & pluckt off the heare of my head & of my beard, & sate ‖ mourning. ‖ Or, sate downe astonied.

4 And there resorted vnto mee all such as feared the wordes of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of the[people] of the captiuitie: and I sate ‖ mourning vntill the euening sacrifice. ‖ Or, astonied.

5 *And about the euening sacrifice I arose vp from my heauinesse, and rent my clothes and my rayment, & fel vpon my knees, and spread out my handes vnto the Lord my God, *Exod. 29. 39. num. 28. 3.

6 And sayde, My God, I am ashamed, and dare not lift vp mine eyes vnto thee my God: for our wickednesses are growen ouer our head, and our trespasse is waxed great vnto the [a] heauen.

7 Since the time of our fathers haue we bene in great trespasse vnto this day, and because of our wickednes haue we and our kings and our Priestes bene deliuerered into the hand of the kings of the nations, vnto the sword, into captiuitie, into a spoyle, and into confusion of face, as[it is to see] this day. [a] They signifie that they can growe no greater.

8 And nowe for a litle space grace hath bene shewed from the Lorde our God, in causing a remnant to escape, and in giuing vs [b] a nayle in his holy place, that our God may light our eyes, and giue vs a litle life, to take breath in our bondage: [b] That is, a resting place: it is a similitude taken of them that remaine still in a place.

9 For we were bondemen, and yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath enclined mercie vnto vs in the sight of * the king of Persia, to giue vs life to set vp the house of our God, and to redresse the desolation thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iuda and Hierusalem. *Esa. 22, 23.

10 And nowe, O our God, what shall we say after this: for we haue forsaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou hast commaunded by thy seruants the Prophetes, saying, *The land vnto which ye go to possesse it, is an vncleane land, because of the filthinesse of the people of the landes, which with their abominations haue made it full of vncleanesse on euery side. *Exod. 23. 32. deut. 7. 3.

12 *Therefore shal ye not giue your daughters vnto their sonnes, and their daughters shal ye not take vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace & wealth for euer: that ye may be strong, and ‖ enioy the goodnesse of the land, and that ye and your children may haue the inheritãce of it for euermore. *Deut. 23. 5. ‖ Or, eate.

13 And after that all these things are come vpon vs, because of our euill deedes & great trespasses (seeing that thou our God hast ‖ stayed vs from being [c] beneath for our iniquities) and hast giuen vs such deliuerance: ‖ Or, pardoned our iniquities. [c] That is, hast not vtterly cast vs downe, and destroyed vs for our sinnes.

14 Should we returne to breake thy commandementes, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of these abominations: wouldest not thou be angry towards vs, till thou haddest consumed vs, so that there shoulde be no remnant, nor any escaping:

15 O Lord God of Israel, thou art righteous, for we remaine yet escaped, as[it is yet to see] this day: Behold also, in thy presence are we in our trespasses, and because of it may wee not stand before thee.

The x. Chapter.

1 The people repent and turne, and put away their strange wiues.

1 AND when Esdras prayed after this maner, and [a] knowledged, wept, & lay before the house of God, there resorted vnto him out of Israel a very great congregation, of men, and women, and children: and the people wept very sore. [a] His sinnes, and the sinnes of the people.

2 And Sechania the sonne of Iehiel, one of the children of Elam, answered, and sayde vnto Esdras, We haue trespassed against our God, & haue taken strange wiues of the people of the lande: Yet nowe there is [b] hope in [b] Meaning, that Israel may repent & God receiue them to mercy

Israel

Israel concerning this thing.
3 For nowe we will make a couenant with our God, and put away al the wiues and such as are borne of them, according to the counsell of the Lorde, and of those that feare the commandements of our God, that we may do according to the lawe.
4 Get thee vp, for this matter belongeth vnto thee, we also wil be with thee: be of good comfort therefore, and do it.
5 Then arose Esdras, and tooke an othe of the chiefe Priestes and Leuites, and of all Israel, that they should doe according to this worde: and they sware.
1.Esd.9.1. 6 * And Esdras rose vp from before the house of God, & went into the chamber of Johanna the sonne of Eliasib: & when he came thither, he did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned, because of the transgression of the people that had bene in captiuitie.
7 And they caused a proclamation to goe throwout Juda and Hierusalem, vnto all them of the captiuitie, that they should gather themselues together vnto Hierusalem:
8 And that whosoeuer came not within three dayes, according to the deuice of the rulers & elders, all his substance shoulde be forfayted, and he should be put out from the cõgregation of them of the captiuitie.
9 Then all the men of Juda and Beniamin, gathered themselues together vnto Hierusalem, within three dayes, euen the twentieth day of the ninth moneth, & all the people sate in the streete of the house of God, & trembled, because of this matter, and for the rayne.
10 And Esdras the Priest stoode vp, & said vnto thẽ, Ye haue transgressed, & haue taken strãge wiues, to make ẏ trespasse of Israel yet more.
‖ Or, giue praise. 11 ‖ Confesse now therfore vnto the Lord God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate your selues from the people of the lande, and from the strange wiues.
12 And all the congregation answered, and sayde with a loude voyce, It shalbe so, and we will do as thou hast sayde.
13 But the people are many, and it is a raynie weather, and the people are too faynt to tary without in the streete, neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖ we haue offended very sore in this thing.
‖ Or, we are many that haue offended in this thing.
14 Let our rulers stand therefore in all the cõgregation, and let all them which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at the time appoynted, & let the elders of euery citie and their iudges be with them, til the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned frõ vs.
15 Then were appoynted Jonathan the sonne of Asahel, and Jahasia the sonne of Thecua ouer this matter: and Mesullam and Sabathai the Leuites helped them.
16 And the children of the captiuitie did euen so: and Esdras the Priest, & the ancient heads throwe the house of their fathers, all men of great fame, separated themselues, and sate them downe in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.
17 And vntill the first day of the first moneth, they were finishing the businesse, with all the men that had taken strange wiues.
18 And among the children of the priests, there were men found that had taken strãge wiues: namely, amõg the children of Josue the sonne of Josedec, and of his brethren, Maasiah, and Eliezer, Jarib, and Gedalia.
19 And they gaue their hands, that they would put away their wiues: and they that had trespassed, gaue a ramme for their trespasse.
20 And among the children of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadia.
21 Amõg the children of Harim, Maasia, Elia, Semeia, Jehiel, Ozias.
22 Amõg ẏ children of Pashur, Elioenai, Maasia, Ismael, Nethanael, Jozabad, and Elasah.
23 Among the Leuites, Jozabad, Semei, and Selaia (which same is Selitah) Phathaiah, Juda, and Eliezer.
24 Among the singers also, Eliasib: and amõg the porters, Sellum, and Telem, and Uri.
25 And of c Israel, among the children of Pharaos, Remeia, Jesia, Melchia, Miamin, Eliezer, Melchia, and Banaiah.
c Meaning, of the common people: for before he spake of the Priestes.
26 Among the children of Elam, Mathania, Zacharia, Jehiel, Abdi, Jerimoth, and Elia.
27 Among the children of Zatthu, Elioenai, Eliasib, Mathania, Jerimoth, Zabad, and Aziza.
28 Among the children of Bebai, Jehohanan, Hanania, Zabbai, and Athalai.
29 Among the children of Bani, Mesullam, Malluch, Adaiah, Jasub, Saal, & Jeramoth.
30 Among the children of the captaine of Moab, Adna, Chelal, Benaia, Maasia, Mathania, Besalel, Bennui, and Manasse.
31 Among the children of Harim, Eliezer, Isiah, Melchiia, Semeia, and Simeon,
32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Semariah.
33 Among the children of Hasum, Mathenai, Mathatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasse, and Semei.
34 Among the children of Bani, Maadai, Amram, and Uel,
35 Banea, Badaia, Chelian,
36 Uaniah, Maremoth, Eliasib,
37 Mathaniah, Mathanai, Jasi,
38 Bani, Bennui, and Seinei,
39 Selemia, Nathan, Adaiah,
40 Machnadebai, Sasai, Sarai,
41 Asarel, Selemia, and Semariah,
42 Sallum, Amaria, and Joseph.
43 Amõg the children of Nebo, Jehiel, Mathathia, Zabad, Zabina, Jadau, Joel, & Banaia.
44 All these had taken strange wiues, & among the same there were some that had children.

The booke of Nehemias, or ſecond booke of Eſdras.

The firſt Chapter.

1 Nehemias bewayleth the calamitie of Hieruſalem. 5 He confeſſeth the ſinnes of the people, and prayeth to God for them.

1 THe wordes of Nehemias the ſonne of Hachalia. In the moneth [a] Cheſleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in the caſtel at Suſan,

a Which conteineth part of November & part of December, & was their ninth moneth.

2 Came Hanani, one of my brethren, he and the men of Juda: and I aſked them how the Jewes did that were deliuered and eſcaped from the captiuitie, and howe it went at Hieruſalem.

3 And they ſayde vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuitie there in the lande, are in great affliction and rebuke: the wall of Hieruſalem alſo is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 And whē I heard theſe wordes, I ſate downe and wept, & mourned [certaine] dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heauen:

Deut. 9. 4.

5 And ſayde, * O Lorde God of heauen, thou great and terrible God, thou that keepeſt couenant & mercie for them that loue thee, and obſerue thy commandements:

6 Let thine eares hearken, I beſeech thee, and let thine eyes be open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, which I nowe pray before thee day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſeruants, & knowledge the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, which we haue ſinned againſt thee: both I and my fathers houſe haue ſinned.

7 We haue grieuouſly ſinned againſt thee, and haue not kept thy commandements, ſtatutes, and iudgements, which thou commaundedſt thy ſeruant Moſes.

8 I beſeeche thee call to remembrance the worde that thou commaundedſt thy ſeruant Moſes, and ſaydeſt, Ye wil tranſgreſſe, and I will ſcatter you abroade among the nations.

9 But if ye turne vnto me, and keepe my commandements, and do them: though ye were caſt out vnto the vttermoſt part of heauen, yet will I gather you from thence, and wil bring you vnto the place that I haue choſen to ſet my name there.

10 They are thy ſeruants & thy people whome thou haſt deliuered through thy great power, and in thy mightie hand.

11 O Lord, I beſeech thee, let thine eare hearken to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to the prayer of thy ſeruants, whoſe deſire is to feare thy name: and let thy ſeruant proſper this day, and grant him mercy in the ſight of [b] this man. For I was the kings Butler.

b That is, of king Artaxerxes.

The ii. Chapter.

1 After Nehemias had obteyned letters of Artaxerxes, 11 he came to Hieruſalem, 17 and buylded the walles.

1 IN the moneth [a] Niſan, in the twentieth yeere of king Artaxerxes, the wine ſtoode before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue it vnto the king: and I had not bene before heauy in his preſence.

a Which was the firſt moneth of the yeere, and conteineth part of March & part of April.

2 And the king ſayde vnto mee, Why lookeſt thou ſo ſadly, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? It is nothing els, but that thou art heauie hearted. And I was ſore afrayde,

3 And ſayde vnto the king, God ſaue the king for euer: how ſhould I not looke ſadly, when the citie and place of my fathers buryals lye waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 And the king ſayde vnto me, What is then thy requeſt? I made my prayer alſo to the God of heauen,

5 And ſayde vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, ſend me vnto Juda, vnto the citie of my fathers buryals, that I may buylde it.

6 And the king ſayde vnto mee, (the Queene ſitting by him) Howe long ſhall thy iourney continue, and when wilt thou come againe? And it pleaſed the king to ſende me, and I ſet him a time,

7 And ſayd vnto the king, If it pleaſe ẏ king, let him giue me letters to ẏ captaines which are beyonde the water, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Juda:

8 And letters vnto Aſaph the lord of the kings wood, that he may giue me tymber, to make beames for the gates of the palace which is hard by the houſe, & for the walles of the citie, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into. And the king gaue me accoꝛding to the ‖ hande of my God which was good vpon me.

‖ Or, fauour.

9 And when I came to the captaines beyond the water, I gaue them the kings letters: and the king had ſent captaines of the armie, and horſemen with me.

10 Sanballat alſo the Horonite, and Tobia a ſeruāt the Ammonite, heard of it, & it grieued them ſore that there was come a man which ſought the wealth of the children of Iſrael.

11 And I came to Hieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 And I gate me vp in the night ſeaſon, and a fewe men with me, neyther tolde I any man what God had giuen me in my heart to doe at Hieruſalem: & there was not one beaſt with me, ſaue it that I rode vpon.

13 And I departed in the night by the valley

poꝛt,before the dragon well,and to the doung poꝛt, & considered the walles of Hierusalem, how they were broken downe, and the poꝛtes thereof consumed with fire.

14 And I went ouer vnto the well poꝛt, and to the kings ‖ conduite,and there was no roume foꝛ the beast that was vnder me to passe.

‖Or,fish poole.

15 Then went I in the night by the brooke side, and considered the wall, & turned backe, and came home againe by the valley poꝛt.

16 And the rulers knewe not whither I went, oꝛ what I did,neyther did I as yet tell it vnto the Iewes, to the Pꝛiestes, to the noble men, to the rulers,and to the other that laboured in the woꝛke.

17 Afterwarde sayde I vnto them, Ye see the miserie that we are in,howe Hierusalem lyeth waste, and howe the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come therefoꝛe,and let vs buylde vp the wall of Hierusalem, and that we bee no moꝛe a rebuke.

18 Then I tolde them of the hand of my God, that it was gratious ouer mee,and the kings woꝛdes that he had spoken vnto me: and they sayde, Let vs get vp, and buylde. And they [b] strengthened their handes to good.

b They were encouraged,& gaue themselues to do well, and to trauayle in this woꝛthie enteꝛpꝛise.

19 But when Sanballat the Hoꝛite, & Tobia the seruant an Ammonite,& Gesem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scoꝛne, and despised vs,& sayde,What is this that ye do? Will ye ‖ fall [c] away from the king?

‖Or,rebell.

c Thus the wicked when they will burde the children of God,enter lay treason vnto their charge, both because it maketh them most odious to the woꝛld, & also stiꝛreth the hatred of pꝛinces most against them.

20 Then answered I them,and sayd,The God of heauen,he it is that hath granted vs pꝛospeꝛitie,and we his seruants wil get vp & buildꝛ as foꝛ you ye haue no poꝛtion, noꝛ right, noꝛ remembꝛance in Hierusalem.

The iii. Chapter.

The number of them that buylded the walles.

1 AND Eliasib the high Pꝛiest, gate him vp with his bꝛethꝛen the Pꝛiestes, and they buylded the sheepe gate, they repayꝛed it,& set vp the dooꝛes of it: euen vnto the towꝛe Hea [a] repayꝛed they it, and vnto the towꝛe of Hananeel.

a In Hebꝛew, they sanctified it,that is, they finished it, & so dedicated it to the Loꝛde by pꝛayer,in desiꝛing him to maintaine it.

2 Next vnto him also buylded the men of Jericho: and beside him buylded Zachur the sonne of Amri.

3 But the fish poꝛt did the childꝛen of Asnaa buylde, which also layd the beames thereof,& set on the dooꝛes,lockes,and barres of it.

4 And next vnto them buylded Meremoth the sonne of Uria, the sonne of Haccos: and next vnto them buylded Mesullam the sonne of Barachia,the sonne of Meselabel: & next vnto them buylded Zadoc the sonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto him builded they of Thecoa: but the great men that were amõg them [b] put not their neckes to the woꝛke of their Loꝛd.

b The rich & mightie would not obey them which were appointed officers in this woꝛke, neither would they helpe thereunto

6 The olde gate buylded Jehoiada the sonne of Paseah, and Mesullam the sonne of Belodia, they layde the beames thereof, and set on the dooꝛes,lockes,and barres of it.

7 Next vnto them buylded Melatiah of Gibeon,and Jadon of Marona, men of Gibeon, and of Mispah; vnto the thꝛone of the Duke [which was] beyond the riuer.

8 Next vnto him buylded Eziel the sonne of Harhaiah,of the goldsmithes: next vnto him also buylded Hananiah the sonne of Haracahim, and they repayꝛed Hierusalem vnto the bꝛoade wall.

9 Next vnto them builded Raphaiah the sonne of Hur,the ruler of the halfe part of Hierusalē.

10 Next vnto him buylded Jedaia the sonne of Harumaph ouer against his house: & next vnto him builded Hattus the sonne of Hasabnia.

11 But Melchia the sonne of Harim, & Hasub the sonne of the captaine of Moab,builded the other piece,& the towꝛe beside the furnaces.

12 Next vnto him buylded Sallum the sonne of ‖ Hallohes,the ruler of the halfe part of Hierusalem,he,and his daughters.

‖Or,the enchanters sonne.

13 The valley gate buylded Hanun, and the citizens of Zanoa,they buylded it,and set on the dooꝛes,lockes,& barres thereof, & a thousand cubites on the wall,vnto the doung poꝛt.

14 But the doung poꝛt buylded Melchiah the sonne of Rechab, the ruler of the fourth part of Bethacharem:he repayꝛed it,and set on the dooꝛes,lockes,and barres thereof.

15 But the well gate repaired Sallum the sonne of Cholhosah, the ruler of the fourth part of Mispah: he buylded it,and couered it, and set on the dooꝛes, lockes, & barres thereof: and the wall vnto the fish poole Siloah by the kinges garden, and vnto the steppes that go downe from the citie of Dauid.

16 After him buylded Nehemias the sonne of Asboc, the ruler of the halfe part of Bethzur, vntil the other side ouer against the sepulchꝛes of Dauid,and to the fish poole that was repaiꝛed,and vnto the house of the mightie.

17 After him buylded the Leuites, Rehum the sonne of Bani: and next vnto him builded Hasabia the ruler of the halfe part of Ceilah in his quarter.

18 After him builded their bꝛethꝛen Bauai the sonne of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Ceilah.

19 And after him buylded Ezer the sonne of Josue, the ruler of Mispah, the other peece, hard ouer against the going vp to the house of ꝛdinance [that was] in the corner.

20 Againe, after him make toꝛth Baruch the sonne of Zachai, of [c] indignation, and repayꝛed the other peece from the turning corner, vnto the dooꝛe of the house of Eliasib the high Pꝛiest.

c Against him selfe, considering his owne slacknesse.

21 After him also builded Meremoth the sonne of Uria,the sonne of Haccos, the other peece, from the dooꝛe of the house of Eliasib, euen as long as the house of Eliasib extended.

a which dwelt in the plaine countrey by Iordane & Iericho. b yet had houses in Hierusalem.

22 After him buylded the Priestes, the [a] men of the playne.

23 After him buylded Beniamin and Hasub, ouer against their house: & after him wrought Azaria the sonne of Maasia, the sonne of Anania, by his house.

24 After him also buylded Bennui the sonne of Henadad, the other peece, from the house of Azaria, vnto the turning [of the wall,] and vnto the corner.

25 After him buylded Pala the sonne of Usai, ouer against the corner, and the hygh towre which lyeth out ouer from the kinges house that was beside the court of the prison: after him, Phadaia the sonne of Pharos.

1.Esd.5.43. 26 *As for the Nethinims, they dwelt in the strong holde, vnto the water gate, toward the East, and to the towre that lyeth out.

27 After him buylded they of Thecua the other peece, ouer against the great towre that lyeth outwarde, vnto the wall of the strong holde.

28 But from about the horse gate forth, buylded the Priestes, euery one ouer against his house.

29 And after them buylded Zadoc the sonne of Immer, ouer against his house: after him buylded also Semeia the sonne of Sechania, the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him buylded Hanania the sonne of Selemia, and Hanun the sonne of Zalaph the sixth, thee other peece: and after him buylded Mesullam the sonne of Barachia ouer against his ‖ store house.

‖ Or, chamber.

31 After him builded Melchia the goldsmithes sonne, vnto the house of the Nethinims, and of the marchantes, ouer against the gate Mephead, and to the parlour in the corner.

32 And betweene the parlour of the corner, vnto the sheepe gate, buylded the goldesmithes and the marchants.

The iiii. Chapter.

7 The buylding of Hierusalem is hindered. 15 But God breaketh their enterprise. 17 The Iewes buylde with one hand, and holde their weapon in the other.

1 BUt when Sanballat heard that wee buylded the wall, he was wroth in him selfe, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes:

2 And sayd before his brethren, and the souldiers of Samaria, What doe these impotent Iewes? ‖ wil the [heathen] suffer them? shall they offer? shall they perfourme it in one day? shall they make the stones whole againe, that are wrought to dust, and brent?

‖ Or, will they fortifie themselues?

3 And Tobiah the Ammonite was beside him, and sayde, Though they buylde, yet if a fore goe vp, he shall breake downe their stony wall.

4 Heare, O thou our God, for we are despised, turne their shame vpon their owne head, and giue them ouer ‖ into despising in the land of their captiuitie.

‖ Or, for a pray.

5 [a] Couer not their wickednesse, and let not their sinne be put out in thy presence: for they haue prouoked the buylders.

a Let thy plagues declare to the world, that they set themselues against thee and thy Church: thus he prayeth only, hauing respect to Gods glorie, and not for any priuate affection or grudge.

6 And so buylded we the wall, & it was ioyned whole together vnto the halfe height thereof: and the people were minded to labour.

7 But when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, Ammonites, and Asdodites, heard that the walles of Hierusalem were made vp, and that the breaches beganne to be stopped, they were very wroth,

8 And conspired al together to come and fight against Hierusalem, and to make an ‡ hinderance therein.

‡ Heb. make a slay.

9 Neuertheless, we made our prayer vnto our God, and set watchemen by them day and night, because of them.

10 And Iuda sayd, The strength of the bearers is feeble, and there is yet much more mother, and we are not able to buylde on the wall.

11 And our aduersaries sayde, They shall not know, neyther see, till we come in the middes among them, and slaye them, and cause the worke to ceasse.

12 But when the Iewes (which dwelt beside them) came, they tolde vs [b] ten times, that in all places where we go vnto, they are appointed to fall vpon vs.

b That is, often times.

13 Therefore set I the people after their kinreds, with their swordes, speares, and bowes, beneath in the lowe places behinde the wall, vpon the toppes of the stones.

14 And I looked, and gate mee vp, and sayde vnto the chiefe men, to the rulers, and to the other people, Be not ye afrayde of them: but thinke rather vpon the great Lorde which ought to be feared, and fight for your brethē, your sonnes, your daughters, your wiues, and your houses.

15 Neuertheless, when our enemies heard that we had gotten word of it, God brought their counsell to nought: and we turned all againe to the wall, euery one vnto his labour.

16 And from that time forth, the halfe part of the yong men did the labour, and the other halfe part of them helde the speares, shieldes, bowes, and brestplates, and the rulers [stood] [c] behind all the house of Iuda.

c To encrease them, & to encourage them in their works.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, and those that laded them, with one hande did euery one his worke, and with the other helde his weapon.

18 For euery one that builded, had his sworde girded by his thigh, and so builded they: And he that blewe the trumpet, was beside me.

19 And I sayde vnto the principall men, to the rulers, and to the other people, The worke is great and large, and we are separated vpō the wall one farre from an other.

20 Looke

20 Looke in what place therefore yee heare the noyse of the Trumpet, resort ye thither vnto vs, and our God shall fight for vs.

21 And we wil be labouring in the worke. And the halfe part of them helde their speares, from the morning spring, til the starres came forth.

22 And at the same time saide I vnto the people, Let euery one with his seruant lodge within Hierusalem, that in the night season we may watch, and labour on the day time.

23 As for me, and my brethren, my seruants, & the men of the watch which followed me, we put neuer off our clothes, saue onely because of the washing.

The v. Chapter.

1 The people are oppressed, and in necessitie. 7 Nehemias forbiddeth vsurie.

1 AND there arose a great complaint of the people & their wiues against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were some that sayde, Our sonnes, and daughters, and wee are very many: therefore will wee take corne for them, that we may eate and liue.

3 Some also there were that sayde, Let vs set our lands, vineyardes, and houses to pledge, and take vp corne in the dearth.

4 But some there were that sayde, Wee haue borowed money for the kings tribute, & that vpon our landes and vineyardes.

a That is, although we are of the kinred & stocke that our rulers be of: yet they not regarding our necessitie, doe take our children & landes to gage: and so bring vs in like bondage as our brethren which remaine still in the captiuitie.

5 And nowe our flesh is as the a flesh of our brethren, and our children as their children: and loe, we bring into subiection our sonnes, and our daughters, as seruantes, and some of our daughters are subdued vnto bondage already, and no strength is there in our handes to redeeme them, & other men haue our lands and vineyards.

b Or multitude of people, eyther because they should be moued with pitie, or els ashamed, seeing 8 howe many were oppressed by them. & also might heare the iudgement of others, which shoulde be as it were witnesses of their cruel dealing towarde their brethren.

6 And when I heard their complaint, & such words, it displeased me sore.

7 And I aduised so in my minde, that I rebuked the counsellers, and the rulers, and sayde vnto them, Euery one of you taketh vsurie of his brother. And I brought a b great congregation against them,

And sayde vnto them, We after our abilitie haue redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were solde vnto the heathen: and will you sell your brethren againe? and shall they be solde vnto vs? Then helde they their peace, and could finde nothing to answere.

c Who by this occasion wil blaspheme the name of God, seeing that our doings are no better then theirs.

9 And I sayd, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walke in ỹ feare of our God, because of the c rebuke of the heathen that are our enemies?

10 I, and my brethren, and my seruants, do lend them money & corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vsurie.

11 Therefore, this same day, I pray you, see that ye restore them their landes againe, their vineyardes, oliue gardens, and their houses, and remit the hundred part of the money, of the corne, wine, and oyle, that ye haue exacted of them.

12 Then sayde they, Wee will restore them againe, and will require nothing of them, and will do as thou hast spoken. And I called the Priestes, and tooke an othe of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 And I shooke my lap, and sayde, God shake out euery man after the same maner from his house and labour, that mainteineth not this word, euen thus be he shaken out, and voyde. And all the congregation sayde, Amen, and prayed the Lord: And ỹ people did according to this promise.

14 And from the time forth that the [king] committed vnto mee to bee captaine of them that were in the lande of Iuda, euen from the twentieth yere, vnto the thirtie and two yere of king Artaxerxes, that is twelue yeeres, I with my brethrē liued not of such sustenance as was giuen to a captaine.

15 For the olde captaines that were before me, had beene chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread & wine, beside fourtie sicles of siluer, yea and their seruants had oppressed the people: but so did not I, and that because of the feare of God.

16 ‖ But I laboured also in the worke vpon the wall, and wee bought no lande: and all my seruantes came thither together vnto the worke.

‖ Or, but rather I fortified a portion in ỹ worke of this wall.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and rulers, which came vnto vs from among the heathen that are about vs.

18 And there was prepared for me daily an oxe, and sixe chosen sheepe, and birdes were prepared for me: and euer once in ten dayes wine for all in abundance: Yet required not I the ‖ liuing of a captaine, for the bondage was grieuous vnto the people.

‖ Or, bread.

19 Thinke vpon me my God vnto the best, according to all that I haue done for this people.

The vi. Chapter.

1 Nahemias answereth with great wisedome and zeale to his aduersaries. 11 He is not discouraged by the false prophets.

1 AND when Sanballat, Tobia, & Gesem the Arabian, and the other of our enemies heard, that I had builded the wall, & that there were no moe ‖ gaps therein: (howbeit, at the same tyme had I not hanged the doores vpon the gates,)

‖ Or, breaches.

2 Sanballat and Gesem sent vnto me, saying, Come, that we may meete & take counsell together in the villages that are in the plaine of the citie Ono. Neuertheless, they thought to do me euill.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I haue a great businesse to doe, and I can not come downe: Why shoulde the woorke ceasse, whilest I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Howbeit, they sent vnto mee foure times after the same maner: and I gaue thē the same answere.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant againe vnto mee the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand.

6 Wherein was written, It is tolde the heathen, and Gesem hath sayde it, that thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for ỹ which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest bee their king, according to these [a] woordes:

a As the fame goeth.

7 And hast ordeyned the prophets to preach of thee at Hierusalem, and to say, Hee is king of Iuda. And nowe shall this come to the kings eares: come nowe therefore, and let vs take our counsell together.

8 And I sent vnto him, saying, There is no such thing done as thou sayest, for thou faignest them of thine owne heart.

9 For they were al minded to make vs afraid, saying, They shal withdrawe their hands frō their woorke that it shall not be finished: Now therefore, strengthen thou my hand.

10 And I came vnto the house of Semaia the sonne of Delaia, ỹ sonne of Mehetabeel, & he had shut himselfe within, & said, Let vs come together in the house of God, euen vnto the middes of the Temple, and shut the doores of the Temple, for they will come to slaye thee, yea, euen in the night will they come to put thee to death.

11 And I said, Should any such man as I flee? Who is, that being as I am, will go into the Temple to saue his life? I will not go in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie against mee: for Tobia & Sanballat had hired him for money.

13 Therefore was he hired, that through feare I should so doe, & sinne, that they might haue an euill report of me, to lay to my charge.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobia, and Sanballat, according vnto these their woorkes, and on the prophetesse Noadia, and the other prophetes that woulde haue put me in feare.

15 And the wall was finished in the twentie & fifth day of the moneth [b] Elul, in [c] fiftie & two dayes.

b Which was the firth moneth, and contained part of August, and part of September.

c After that I had sent Sanballat his answere.

16 And when all our enemies heard thereof, all the heathen that were about vs, were afraide, and their courage fayled them: for they perceiued that this woorke came of our God.

17 And at the same time were there many of the chiefe of Iuda, whose letters went vnto Tobia, and againe from Tobia vnto them.

18 For there were many in Iuda that were sworne vnto him: for he was the sonne in law of Sechania the sonne of Arah, and his sonne Johanan had the daughter of Mesullam the sonne of Barachia.

19 And they spake good of him before mee, and told him my woords: and Tobia sent letters to put me in feare.

The vii. Chapter.

1 After the wall once buylded, is the watche appoynted. 6 They that returne from the captiuitie are numbred.

1 NOwe *when the wall was buildeд, I hanged on the ‖ doores also, and the Porters, singers, and Leuites, were appoynted: *Eccl.49.15. ‖Or, gates.

2 And I commanded my brother Hanani, and Hanania the ‖ ruler of the castle at Hierusalē (for hee was a faithfull man, and feared God more then dis many other) ‖Or, prince of the pallace.

3 And I saide vnto them, Let not the gates of Hierusalem bee opened, vntill the sunne bee whot: and while they stande by, let them shut the doores, and barre them. And we appointed certaine citizens of Hierusalem, to be watchmen, euery one to keepe his watch, and euery one to be ouer against his house.

4 As for the citie, it was large of roome, and great, but the people were fewe therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 *And God gaue me in mine heart, that I gathered together the principall men, and the officers, and the people, to ‖ number them: and I found a register of the number of them which came vp ‖ before, and founde written therein, *1.Esdr.2.1. ‖Or, to count their genealogie. ‖Or, at the first.

6 These are the [a] sonnes of the ‖ lande, that went vp from the captiuitie that was caried away, whom Nabuchodonosor ỹ king of Babylon had brought away, and came againe to Hierusalem & Iuda, euery one vnto his citie. a That is, the inhabitants of Iuda. ‖Or, prouince.

7 They which came with Zorobabel, are these, Iosue, Nehemia, Asariah, Raamia, Nahamani, Mardochee, Belsan, Mesperoth, Beguai, Nahum, and Baanah. This is the number of the men of the people of Israel.

8 The childrē of Pharos were two thousand, an hundred, seuentie and two.

9 The children of Sephatia, three hundred, seuentie and two.

10 The children of Arath, sixe hundred, fiftie and two.

11 The children of the captaine of Moab, among the children of Iosue and Joab, two thousand, eight hundred and eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousande, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

13 The childrē of Zathua, eight hundred, fourtie and fiue.

14 The children of Zachai, seuen hundred, and threescore.

15 The

15 The childzen of Bannui, sixe hundzed, fourtie and eight.
16 The childzen of Bebai, sixe hundzed, twentie and eight.
17 The childzen of Asgad, two thousand, three hundzed, twentie and two.
18 The childzen of Adonicam, sixe hundzed, three scoze and seuen.
19 The childzen of Beguai, two thousande, three scoze and seuen.
20 The childzen of Adin, sixe hundzed, fiftie & fiue.
21 The childzen of Hater of Hezekia, ninetie and eight.
22 The childzē of Hasem, three hundzed, twentie and eight.
23 The childzen of Besai, three hundzed, twentie and foure.
24 The childzē of Hariph, an hūdzed & twelue.
25 The childzen of Gibeon, ninetie and fiue.
26 The men of Bethlehem, and Nethophah, an hundzed, fourescoze and eight.
27 The men of Anathoth, an hundzed, twentie and eight.
28 The men of Bethasmaueth, fourtie & two.
29 The men of Ciriath-iarim, Cephira, and Beeroth, seuen hundzed, fourtie and three.
30 The men of Ramath, and Geba, sixe hundzed, twentie and one.
31 The men of Michmas, an hundzed, twentie and two.
32 The men of Bethel & Ai, an hundzed, twentie and three.
33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.
34 The childzē of the other Elam, a thousand, two hundzed, fiftie and foure.
35 The childzen of Harim, three hundzed and twentie.
36 The childzen of Jericho, three hundzed, fourtie and fiue.
37 The childzen of Lodhadid, and Ono, seuen hundzed, twentie and one.
38 The childzen of Senaa, three thousand, nine hundzed and thirtie.
39 The Pziestes: the childzen of Jedaia, of the house of Josue, nine hundzed, seuentie and three.
40 The childzen of Immer, a thousande, fiftie and two.
41 The childzen of Phashur, a thousande, two hundzed, fourtie and seuen.
42 The childzen of Harim, a thousand, & seuenteene.
43 The Leuites: the childzē of Josue, of Cadmiel, and of the childzen of Hodiiah, seuentie and foure.
44 The singers: the childzen of Asaph, an hundzed, fourtie and eight.
45 The Pozters: the childzen of Sallum, the childzen of Ater, the childzen of Talmon, the childzen of Accub, the childzen of Hatita, the childzen of Sobai [altogether,] an hundzed, thirtie and eight.
46 The Nethinims: the childzen of Siha, the childzen of Hasupha, the childzen of Tebbaoth,
47 The childzen of Ceros, the childzen of Sia, the childzen of Phadon,
48 The childzen of Lebanah, the childzē of Hagaba, the childzen of Salmai,
49 The childzen of Hanan, the childzen of Giddel, the childzen of Gaher,
50 The childzen of Reaiah, the childzen of Resin, the childzen of Necodah,
51 The childzen of Gazzam, the childzen of Asa, the childzen of Phasea,
52 The childzen of Besai, the childzen of Meunim, the childzen of Nephussim,
53 The childzen of Bacbuc, the childzen of Hacupha, the childzen of Harhur,
54 The childzen of Bazlith, the childzē of Mehida, the childzen of Harsa,
55 The childzen of Barcos, the childzen of Sisera, the childzen of Thamah,
56 The childzen of Nesiah, the childzen of Hatipha,
57 The childzen of Solomons seruants, ꝑ childzen of Sotai, the childzen of Sopheret, the childzen of Pharida,
58 The childzen of Jaala, the childzen of Darcon, the childzen of Giddel,
59 The childzen of Sephatiah, the childzen of Hattil, the childzē of Phocherech of Sabaim, the childzen of Amon.
60 All these Nethinims, and the childzē of Solomons seruants, were three hundzed, nientie and two.
61 *And these went vp also from Thelmela, Thelharsa, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they coulde not shewe their fathers house, noz their seede, and that they were of Israel. 1. Esdr. 2. 43.
62 The childzen of Dalaiah, the childzen of Tobia, and the childzen of Necoda, sixe hundzed, fourtie and two.
63 And of the pziestes: the childzen of Habaiah, the childzen of Haccos, the childzen of Barzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was named after their name.
64 These sought their writing in the regiller of their generation, but they were not founde: therefoze they were put from the pziesthood.
65 And [b] Athirsatha sayde vnto them, that they shoulde not eate of the most holy, till there came vp a Pziest which should weare ‖ Urim and Thummim.
66 *And so the whole congregation together, was fourtie and two thousand, three hundzed, and theescoze,
67 Beside their seruauntes and maydens, of whom there were seuen thousande, three hundzed, thirtie & seuen: & they had two hundzed, fourtie

b Meaning, Nehemias, as Chap. 8. verf. 9 For Athirsatha in ꝑ Chalde tongue, signifieth a Butler.
‖ Light and perfectneſſe. Exod. 28. 30.

fourtie and fiue singing men and women.
68 Their horses, seuen hundred, thirtie and sixe: and their mules, two hundred, fourtie and fiue:
69 The Cammels, foure hundred, thirtie and fiue: sixe thousand, seuen hundred and twentie Asses.
70 And certaine of the auncient fathers gaue vnto the worke: Athirsatha gaue to the treasure a thousande ‖ pieces of golde, fiftie basons, fiue hundred and thirtie Priestes garments.

‖Or, drammes.

a 71 And some of the chiefe fathers gaue to the treasure of the worke, twentie thousande pieces of golde, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.
72 And the other people gaue twenty thousand pieces of golde, and two thousande pounde of siluer, and threescore and seuen priestes garments.
73 And the Priestes, and Leuites, the porters, and the singers, and the other of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities: and when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

The viii. Chapter.

2 Esdras gathereth together the people, and readeth the lawe to them.

1 AND al the people gathered themselues together as one man, in the streete that was before the water gate, * and they sayde vnto Esdras the scribe, that hee shoulde fetch the booke of the lawe of Moses, which the Lord commanded to Israel.

1. Esdr. 3. 1. 1. esdr. 7. 6.

2 And Esdras the Priest brought the lawe before the congregation, both of men, and women, and all that coulde vnderstande, did hearken vnto it, vpon the first day of ỹ seuenth moneth.
3 And hee read therein in the streete that was before the water gate, from the morning vntill the noone daye, before men and women that did hearken to it: and the eares of all the people were [enclined] vnto the booke of the lawe.
4 And Esdras the scribe stoode vpon a pulpet of wood which they had made for the preaching, and beside him stoode Matthathia, Sema, and Anaiah, Uriah, Helcia, and Maaseiah, on his right hande: and on his left hand stood Pedaia, Misael, and Melchia, and Hasum, Hasabadana, Zachary, and Mesullam.
5 And Esdras opened the booke before all the people (for hee stoode aboue all the people:) and when hee opened it, all the people stoode vp.
6 And Esdras prayed the Lorde the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, lifting vp their handes, and bowed them selues, & worshipped the Lord, falling downe vpon their faces to the ground.
7 And Iosue, Bani, Serebia, Iamin, Accub, Sebethai, Hodaia, Maasia, Celita, Azariah, Iosabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites caused the people to giue heede vnto the law: and the people stoode in their place.
8 And they read in the booke of the lawe of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused them to vnderstand the reading.
9 And Nehemias, which is Athirsatha, and Esdras the Priest and scribe, and the Leuites that caused the people to take heede, said vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto ỹ Lord your God, bee not yee sory, and a weepe not. For all the people wept when they heard the wordes of the lawe.

a The Leuites do not reproue thē for mourning for their sinnes, but assure them of gods mercies, for asmuch as they are repentant.

10 And he sayd vnto them, Goe your way, and eate the fat, and drinke the sweete, and sende part vnto them also that haue not prepared for them selues, for this day is holy vnto our Lorde: bee not ye sory therefore, for the ioy of the Lord is your strength.
11 And the Leuites stilled all the people, and sayde, Holde your peace, for the day is holy, be not sad therefore.
12 And all the people went their way to eate, and to drinke, and to sende part vnto other, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstand the words that were declared vnto them.
13 And on the next day were gathered together the chiefe fathers among all ỹ people, and the Priestes, and the Leuites, vnto Esdras the scribe, that they might vnderstand the wordes of the lawe.
14 And they founde written in the lawe which the Lord had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in boothes in the feast of the seuenth moneth:
15 And that they should cause it to be declared and proclaymed in all their cities, and throwout Hierusalem, saying, Goe forth vnto the mount, and fetche Oliue branches, Pine branches, Myrtil branches, Palme branches, and branches of the thicke tree, to make boothes, as it is written.
16 And so the people went forth, and fet them, and made them boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, and in their courtes, and in the courtes of the house of God, and in the streete by the water gate, and in the streete of the port of Ephraim.
17 And all the congregation of them that were come againe out of ỹ captiuitie, made boothes, and sate vnder the boothes: for since the time of Iosua the sonne of Nun, vnto this day, had not the children of Israel b done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

b That is, were not so vniuersally gathered together as one man, as verse 1.

18 And euery day, from the first day vnto the last, read Esdras in the booke of the lawe of God:

God: and seuen dayes held they the feast, and on the eight day they gathered together, according vnto the maner.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The people repent, and forsake their strange wiues.
5 The Leuites exhort them to prayse God.

3. Esdr. 9 4. a Meaning, the seuenth moneth, as Chap. 8. 2.

1 IN the *twentie & fourth day of a this moneth, came the children of Israel together againe, with fasting, and sackclothes, and earth vpon them.

2 And they that were of the seede of Israel, were separated from all the strange children, and stoode, and knowledged their sinnes, and the wickednesse of their fathers:

3 And stoode vp in their place, and read in the booke of the law of the Lord their God foure times on the day, and they knowledged, and worshipped the Lorde their God foure times [on the day.]

4 Then stoode vp vpon the stayres of the Leuites, Iosue, Bani, Cadmiel, Sabaniah, Bunni, Serebiah, Bani, and Chanani, & cryed loud vnto the Lord their God:

5 And the Leuites, Iosue, and Cadmiel, Bani, and Pasabnia, Serebiah, and Hodia, Sebania, and Phathahia, sayde, Stande vp, and prayse the Lorde your God for euer, and let thankes bee giuen vnto the name of thy glory, which excelleth all thankes giuing and prayse.

6 Thou art Lorde alone, thou hast made heauen, and the heauen of all heauens, with all their host, the earth, and all thinges that are therein, the sea, and al that is therein, and thou preseruedst them all, and the host of heauen worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art, O Lorde, the God that hast chosen * Abram, and broughtest him out of Ur in Chaldea, and calledst him Abraham: Gene. 11. 31. Gene. 17. 5.

8 And foundest his heart faithfull before thee, and madest a couenant with him, to giue vnto his seede the lande of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Iebusites, and Gergesites, and hast made good thy wordes: for thou art righteous,

9 And hast considered the miserie of our fathers in Egypt, and heard their complaint by the red sea,

10 And shewed tokens and woonders vpon Pharao and all his seruants, and on all the people of his lande: for thou knewest that they were presumptuous and cruell against them: and so madest thou thee a name, as it is this day.

Exod. 14. 22. 11 *And the [redde] sea diddest thou diuide in sunder before them, so that they went thorow the middest of the sea, ‖drie shod: and their persecutours threwest thou into the deepe, as a stone in the mightie waters: ‖Or, on dry land.

Exod. 13. 21. 12 *And leddest them on the day time in a cloudie pillar, and on the night season in a pillar of fire, to shewe thē light in the way that they went.

13 *Thou camest downe also vpon mount Sion, and speakest vnto them from heauen, and gauest them right iudgementes, true lawes, good commandements, and statutes: Exod. 20. 1.

14 And declaredst vnto them by thy holy Sabboth, and commaundedst them precepts, ordinances and lawes, by the hande of Moses thy seruant:

15 *And gauest them bread from heauen, when they were hungry, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rocke, when they were thirstie, and promisedst them that they should goe in, and take possession of the lande ouer which thou haddest lift vp thine hande for to giue them. Deut. 1. 8.

16 But they, and our fathers, were proude and hardnecked, so that they followed not thy cōmandements:

17 And would not obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou diddest for them: but hardened their neckes, and had in their heads to returne to their bondage by their rebellion: but thou, O God of mercies, gracious, & full of compassion, of long suffering, and of great mercie, yet forsookest them not.

18 *Moreouer, when they had made them a molten calfe, and sayde, This is thy god that brought thee out [of the land] of Egypt, and did blasphemies: Exo. 32. 4. num. 14. 14. 1. cor. 10. 7.

19 Yet forsookest thou them not in the wildernesse, according to thy great mercies: * and the cloudy pillar departed not from them on the day time to leade them the way, neither the pillar of fire in ỹ night season, to shewe thē light in the way by which they should goe. Exod. 13. 22.

20 And thou gauest them thy good spirit to enfourme them, and withheldest not thy Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water when they were thirstie.

21 Fourtie yeres long diddest thou feede them in the wildernes, so that they lacked nothing: their clothes waxed not olde, and their feete swelled not.

22 And thou gauest them kingdomes and nations, and diddest b scatter them into corners: so they possessed the lande of Sehon, and the lande of the king of Hesbon, and the lande of Og king of Basan. b Meaning, the heathen, Num. 21.

23 And their children multipliedst thou as the starres of heauen, and broughtest them into the land whereof thou haddest spoken to their fathers, that they should goe into it, and haue it in possession.

24 And the children went in, and possessed the lande, and thou subduedst before them the inhabiters of ỹ land, euē the Chanaanites, and gauest thē into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them what they would.

25 And

25 And they wan their strong cities, and a fat land, and tooke possession of houses that were full of all maner of goods, ‖ Welles digged out, vineyards, oliue gardens, and many fruitfull trees, and they did eate, & were filled, and became fat, and liued in pleasure through thy great goodnesse.

‖Or, cesterns.

26 Neuertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy lawe behinde their backes, and slewe thy Prophets, ‖ which exhorted them earnestly, that they might bring them againe vnto thee, and did great blasphemies.

‖Or, Which protested among them to turne them to thee.

27 Therefore thou gauest them ouer into the hande of their enemies that vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cryed vnto thee, thou heardest thē from heauen: and through thy great mercie thou gauest them sauiours, which helped them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But when they came to rest, they turned backe againe, to do euill before thee: therefore lettest thou thē in the hande of their enemies, so that they had the dominion ouer them: and when they conuerted, & cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen, and many times hast thou deliuered them, according to thy great mercie,

‖Or, protestedst.

29 And ‖ testifiedst vnto them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy lawe: notwithstanding, they were proude, and hearkened not vnto thy commandementes, but sinned ‖ in thy lawes, which if a man doe, he shall liue in them: and ᶜ turned the shoulder away, and were stiffenecked, and woulde not heare.

‖Or, against thy iudgements.

ᶜ Which is a similitude taken of oxen þ shrinke at the yoke or burdē, as, Zach. 7. 11.

30 Yet many yeres diddest thou forbeare them, and ‖ testifiedst vnto them through thy spirite by the hand of thy prophetes, and yet woulde they not heare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the nations of the lands.

‖Or, protestedst.

31 And for thy great mercies sake thou hast not vtterly consumed them, neither forsaken thē: for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Nowe therefore our God, thou great God, mightie and terrible, thou that keepest couenant and mercie, regard not a litle all the trauaile that hath come vnto vs, and our kings, our princes, our priestes, our prophets, and our fathers, and all the people since the time of the kings of Assur, vnto this day.

33 And truely thou art iust in all that thou hast brought vpon vs, for thou hast done right: as for vs, we haue bene vngodly.

34 And our kings, and our princes, our priests, and our fathers haue not done thy law, nor regarded thy commandementes, and thy ‖ earnest exhortations wherewith thou hast ‖ exhorted them.

‖Or, protestations.

‖Or, protested amongest thē.

35 And they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnes that thou gauest them, & in the large and ‖ plenteous lande which thou gauest before them, and haue not conuerted from their wicked workes.

‖Or, fat.

36 Beholde, we are in bondage this day, and so is the land that thou gauest vnto our fathers to eate the fruites and goodnesse thereof, beholde, there are we bondmen.

37 And great is the encrease of it vnto ỹ kings, whome thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes, and they haue dominion ouer our bodies and cattel, euen as they will themselues: and we are in great trouble.

38 Nowe because of all this, make we a sure couenant, and write it, and our princes, Leuites, and priestes seale vnto it.

The x. Chapter.

1 The names of them that sealed the couenant betwene God and the people.

1 THe sealers were Nehemias, [that is,] ‖ Athirsatha the sonne of Hachaliah, & Sedecias,

‖Or, Butler.

2 Seraiah, Azaria, Irmeiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malachiiah,
4 Hattus, Sebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginethon, Baruch,
7 Mesullam, Abiiah, Miiamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Semaiah: these were Priestes.
9 The Leuites were, Iosue the sonne of Azaniah, Bennui, among the childrē of Henadad, and Cadmiel.
10 And their brethren, Sebaniah, Hodiiah, Celita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Hasabiah,
12 Zacchur, Serebiah, Sebaniah,
13 Hodiiah, Bani, Benim.
14 The heades of the people were Pharos the captaine of Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adoniiah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizciiah, Azur,
18 Hodiiah, Hasum, Besai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpias, Mesullam, Hezir,
21 Meseśabel, Sadoc, Iaddua,
22 Phelatia, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hosea, Hanania, Hasub,
24 Halohes, Phalea, Sobec,
25 Rehum, Hasebna, Maasia,
26 Ahia, Aanan, and Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, and Baana.
28 * And the other people, the Priestes, Leuites, porters, singers, Nethinims, & all they that had separated them selues from the people of the landes, vnto the lawe of God, with their wiues, their sonnes, & their daughters, and as many as could vnderstand,

* 1. Esdr. 2. 43.

29 And their lords that had rule of them, receiued it for their brethrē: & they came to sweare, and to binde thēselues with an othe to walke

in

in Gods lawe, * which was giuen by Moses the seruant of God, and that they woulde obserue and do accoyding vnto all the commandements, iudgements, & statutes of the Lord our God:

Deut.25.15.

30 And that we would not giue our daughters vnto ỹ people of the land, neither to take their daughters for our sonnes.

31 *And if the people of the land bryought ware on the Sabboth, and all maner victualles to sell, that we woulde not take it of them on the Sabboth and on the holy dayes, and that wee woulde let the seuenth yeere bee free, and the debts of euery person.

Nehe.13.23. deut.15.1.

32 And we decreed a statute vpon our selues, to giue yerely the thirde part of a sicle to the ministration in the house of our God.

33 To the shewe bread, to the dayly meate offering, to the dayly whole burnt offering, of the Sabboths, of the newe Moones, and feast dayes, and to the things that were sanctified, and to the offerings of attonement, to reconcile Israel withall, and to all the businesse in the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lot among the Priests, Leuites, and the people, for the offering of the wood, to bee bryought vnto the house of our God from yeere to yeere, after the houses of our fathers, that it might bee bryent at times appoynted vpon the altar of the Lord God, as it is writen in the lawe.

35 And to bring the first fruites of our land, and the firstlings of our fruits of al trees yere by yere vnto the house of the Lord.

36 And the first borne of our sonnes, and of our cattell (as it is writen in the lawe) and the firstlinges of our oxen and of our sheepe, which wee shoulde bring to the house of our God, vnto the Priestes that minister in the house of our God:

37 And that wee shoulde bring the first fruites of our dough and our heaue offeringes, and the fruites of all maner of trees, of wine also, and of oyle, vnto the Priestes, to the ‖ chestes of the house of our God, and the tythes of our lande vnto the Leuites, that the Leuites might haue the tithes in all the cities of our ministration.

‖Or, chambers.

38 And the Priest the sonne of Aaron shall bee with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tythes, so that the Leuites shall bring vp the tythes of their tythes vnto the house of our God, to the store houses, and to the treasure houses.

Num.18.26.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui, shall bring vp the heaue offerings of the corne, wine, and oyle, vnto ỹ store houses there as are the vesselles of the Sanctuarie and the Priests that minister, and the porters, and singers, and we wil not forsake the house of our God.

The xi. Chapter.

1 Who dwelled in Hierusalem after it was builded. 21 And who in the cities of Iuda.

1 AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Hierusalem: the other people also cast [a] lots, that among ten one part should goe to Hierusalem, into the holy citie to dwell, and nine partes to bee in the cities.

a The people were vnwilling to dwell in Hierusalem, because of the continuall troubles of their enemies, which often times inuaded them, and therefore the rulers vsed this policie, that the citie might be replenished with men.

2 And the people thanked all ỹ men that were willing to dwell at Hierusalem.

3 These are the heades of the Prouince that dwelt in Hierusalem, and in the cities of Iuda, euery one in his possession, and in their cities, they of Israel, the Priestes, Leuites, the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants.

4 And at Hierusalē dwelt certaine of the children of Iuda, and of Beniamin: of the children of Iuda, Athai the sonne of Azia, the sonne of Zacharia, the sonne of Amaria, the sonne of Saphatia, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Phares.

5 And Maasia the sonne of Baruch, the sonne of Chol Hosa, the sonne of Hasaia, the sonne of Adaia, the sonne of Ioiarib, the sonne of Zacharia, the sonne of Siloni.

6 All these were the children of Phares that dwelt at Hierusalem, euē foure hundred three score and eight valiant men.

7 These are the children of Beniamin: Salu the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Ioed, the sonne of Pedaia, the sonne of Colaia, the sonne of Maasia, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Esai,

8 And after him Gabai, Sellai, nine hundred and twentie and eight.

9 And Ioel the sonne of Zichri had the oversight of them: and Iuda the sonne of Senua was the second ouer the citie.

10 Of the Priestes: Iedaiah the sonne of Ioiarib, Iachin,

11 Saraiah ỹ sonne of Elcia, the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Zadoc, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Achitob, was [b] chiefe in the house of God.

b That is, was the high priest.

12 And their brethren that did the woorke in the Temple, eight hundred and twentie and two: and Adaia the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pelaliah, ỹ sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zachari, the sonne of Phashur, the sonne of Malchia,

13 And his brethren chiefe among the fathers, two hundred and fourtie and two: and Amasai the sonne of Azrael, the sonne of Ahasai, the sonne of Mosclemoth, the sonne of Immer,

14 And their brethren valiant men, an hundred and twentie and eight: and their overseer was Zabdiel, a ‡ sonne of one of the great men.

‡Haggedolim.

15 Of

15 Of the Leuites: Semaia the ſonne of Haſub, the ſonne of Azaricam, the ſonne of Haſabia, the ſonne of Buni.
16 And Sabathai, and Joſabad of the chiefe of the Leuites had the ouerſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God.
17 And Mathania the ſonne of Micha, ỹ ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Aſaph, was the principall to begin the thankes giuing and prayer: and Bacbuſia the ſecond among his brethrẽ, and Abda the ſonne of Sammua, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Jeduthun.
18 All the Leuites in the holy citie, were two hundred, foureſcore and foure.
19 And the porters, Accub and Talmon, & their brethren that kept the [c] portes, were an hundred and ſeuentie and two.
20 As for the reſidue of Iſrael, of the Prieſtes and Leuites, [they were] in all the cities of Juda, euery one in his inheritance.
21 And the Nethinims dwelt ‖ in Ophel: and Ziha and Giſpa were ſet ouer the Nethinims.
22 The ouerſeer of the Leuites at Hieruſalem was Azzi the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Haſabia, the ſonne of Mathania, the ſonne of Micha: of the children of Aſaph ſingers were ouer the buſineſſe in the houſe of God:
23 For it was the kings commandement concerning them, that the ſingers ſhoulde deale faithfully euery day.
24 And Pathaia the ſonne of Mezezabel, of the children of Zerah the ſonne of Juda, was ‖ next the king in all matters concerning the people.
25 And in the villages in their landes, ſome of the childrẽ of Juda dwelt at Kiriatharba, and in the villages thereof, and in Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at Jecabzeel, and in the villages thereof:
26 At Jeſua, Moladath, Bethphalet,
27 In the towne of ‖ Sual, Beerſeba, and in the villages thereof:
28 At Siklag, and Moconah, and the villages thereof:
29 And at Enrimmon, Zarah, Jerimuth,
30 Zanoa, Odollam, and in their villages: at Lachis, and in the fieldes thereof: at Aſeca, & in the villages therof. And they dwelt frõ Beerſeba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.
31 The children alſo of Beniamin, from Geba, [dwelt] at Michmas, Aia, Bethel, and in their villages,
32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,
33 Hazor, Ramah, Gethaim,
34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballath,
35 Lod, and Ono, in the carpenters valley.
36 And the Leuites had poſſeſſion both in Juda and in Beniamin.

[c] Of the temple.

‖ Or, In the fornace.

‖ Or, was at the kings hand.

‖ Or, Hafer ſual.

The xii. Chapter.

1 The Prieſtes and Leuites which came with Zorobabel vnto Hieruſalem, are numbred, 27 and all the wall is dedicated.

1 THeſe * are the prieſts and Leuites that went vp with Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, & with Joſue: Saraia, Jeremia, and Eſdras, 2.Eſdr.12.1.
2 Amaria, Malluch, Hattus,
3 Sechania, Rehum, Merimoth,
4 Iddo, Genthon, Abia,
5 Miamin, Madaia, Belga,
6 Semaia, Joiarib, Jedaia,
7 Salu, Amoc, Helcia, and Jedaia: theſe were the heads among the Prieſtes, and their brethren in the dayes of Joſue.
8 The Leuites were theſe: Jeſua, Bennui, Cadmiel, Sarebia, Juda, and Matthania, which was ouer [ỹ office] of thankeſgiuing, he and his brethren.
9 Bacbuſia, and Hanni, and their brethren, were about them in the watches.
10 * Joſue begate Joacim, Joacim alſo begate Eliaſib, and Eliaſib begat Joiada. 1.Chro.23.6.
11 Jodaia begate Jonathan, and Jonathan begate Jaddua.
12 In the dayes of Joacim were theſe ỹ chiefe fathers among the Prieſtes: ‖ vnder Saraia, Maraia: vnder Jeremi, Hanania. ‖ Or, next.
13 Under Eſdras, Meſullam: vnder Amaria, Jehoanan:
14 Under Melico, Jonathan: vnder Sebania, Joſeph:
15 Under Horim, Adna: vnder Meraioth, Helcia:
16 Under Iddo, Zacharia: vnder Genthon, Meſullam:
17 Under Abia, Zichri: vnder Miniamin, and Moadia, Piltai:
18 Under Belga, Sammua: vnder Semaia, Jonathan:
19 Under Joiarib, Matthenai: vnder Jedaia, Azzi:
20 Under Sellai, Cellai: vnder Amoc, Eber:
21 Under Helchia, Haſabia: vnder Jedaia, Nathanael:
22 And in the time of Eliaſib, Joiada, Johanan, and Jadua, were ỹ chiefe fathers among the Leuites and the Prieſtes, witten in the raigne of Darius the Perſian.
23 The children of Leui the principall fathers were witten in the Chronicles, vntill ỹ time of Jonathan the ſonne of Eliaſib.
24 And theſe were the chiefe among the Leuites: Haſabia, Serebia, and Jeſua the ſonne of Cadmiel, and their brethren ‖ in their preſence, to giue prayſe and thankes, according as Dauid the man of God had ordeyned it, one watch ouer againſt another. ‖ Or, about them
25 Mathania, Bacbucia, Obadia, Meſullam, Talmon, & Accub, were porters ‖ in ỹ watch, at the threſholdes of the gates. ‖ Or, keeping the warde.

26 Theſe

26 These were in the dayes of Ioiacim the sonne of Iosue the sonne of Iosedec, and in the dayes of Nehemias the captaine, and of the priest Esdras the scribe.

27 And in the dedication of the wall at Hierusalem, they sought the Leuites out of al their places, that they might be brought to Hierusalem, to keepe the dedication and gladnesse with thankesgiuings, and singing with cymbales, ‖ psalteries, and harpes.

‖Or, vialles.

28 And the children of the singers gathered themselues together from euery side, out of the plaine countrey about Hierusalem, and from the villages of [a] Nethophathi,

a Which were a certaine familie, and had their possessions in the fieldes, as 1.chro.2.54.

29 From the house of Gilgal, and out of the countreyes of Geba, and Asmaueth: for the singers had builded them villages rounde about Hierusalem.

30 And the priests and Leuites were purified, and cleansed the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 And I brought the princes of Iuda vpon the wall, and appointed two great ‖ quiers of men to giue thankes, which went on the right hande of the wall towarde the Dung gate.

‖Or, companie.

32 And after them went Hosaia, and halfe of the princes of Iuda,

33 And Azaria, Esdras, and Mesullam,

34 Iuda, Beniamin, Semeia, and Ieremi,

35 And certaine of the priestes children with trumpets: namely Zachari the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Semeia, the sonne of Matthania, the sonne of Michaia, the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Asaph.

36 And his brethren, Semeia, Asarael, Pelalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nathanael, and Iuda, and Hanani, with the musicall instrumentes of Dauid the man of God: and Esdras the scribe [went] before them.

37 And beside the well gate, they went vp ouer against them vpon the steppes of the citie of Dauid at the going vp of the wall, beyond the house of Dauid vnto the water gate Eastwarde.

38 The other quier of them that gaue thankes, went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe part of the people, vpon the wal beyonde the furnace gate, vnto the brode wall,

39 And beyonde the port of Ephraim, and beyonde the olde gate, beyonde the fyshe gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Mea, euen vnto the Sheepe gate, and they stoode still in the ‖ prison gate.

‖Or, the gate of the warde.

40 And so stoode the two quiers of them that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests, namely Eliacim, Maasia, Miniamin, Michaia, Elioenai, Zachari, and Hanania, with trumpets:

42 And Maasia, Semeia, Eleazar, Azzi, Iehohanan, Melchiah, Elam, and Ezer: and the singers sang loude, hauing Iesrahiah for their ouerseer.

43 And the same day they offered great sacrifices, and reioyced: for God had giuen them great gladnesse, so that both the wiues and children were ioyfull, and the myrth of Hierusalem was heard farre off.

44 *At the same time were the men appoynted ouer the treasure houses, wherein were the heaue offerings, the firstlings, and the tythes, that they shoulde gather them out of the fieldes about the cities, to distribute them vnto the priests and Leuites according to the lawe: for Iuda was glad of the priests and Leuites that serued. *2.Chro.31.11.

45 And both the singers and Porters kept the ward of their God, & the ward of the purification, *according to the commaundement of Dauid, and of Solomon his sonne. *2.Chro.24.25.

46 For in the time of Dauid and Asaph of olde were the chiefe singers [ordeined,] and the songes of praise and thankesgiuing vnto God.

47 In the time of Zorobabel and Nehemias, did all Israel giue portions vnto the singers and porters euery day his portion: and they ‖ gaue tythes vnto the Leuites, and the Leuites ‖ gaue tythes againe vnto the children of Aaron. ‖Or, sanctified. ‖Or, sanctified.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 The lawe is read. 3 They separate from them all strangers. 30 An ordinance to serue God.

AND that day did they reade in the *booke of Moses in the audience of the people, and therein was founde written, that the Ammonites & Moabites should neuer come into the congregation of God: *Num.22.5. deut.23.3.

2 *Because they met not the children of Israel with bread & water, but hyred Balaam against them, that he should curse them: and our God turned the curse into a blessing. *Num.22.5.

3 Nowe when they had heard the lawe, they separated from Israel euery one that had ‖ myxt himselfe therein. ‖Or, strangers.

4 And before [a] this had the priest Eliasib the ouersight of the treasurie of the house of our God, and he was kinsman vnto Tobia, a That is, before the children of Israel had vparated the strangers from among them.

5 And had made him a great chambet, & there had they aforetime laide the offerings, frankincense, vessels, & the tythes of corne, wyne, and oyle, which was commanded to be giuen to the Leuites, singers, and porters, and the heaue offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this [time] was not I at Hierusalem: for in the two and thyrtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came I vnto the king, and after certaine dayes obteined I licence of the king to come to Hierusalem.

7 And I gate knowledge of the euill that Eliasib did for Tobia, in that he had made him a chamber in the court of the house of God.
8 And it grieued me sore: therefore I cast forth all the vessels of the house of Tobia out of the chamber,
9 And commanded them to cleanse the chambers, and thither brought I againe the vessels of the house of God, with the meate offering, and the incense.
10 And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not bene giuen them, and that euery one was fled to his land, euen ẏ Leuites and Singers that executed the worke.
11 Then reproued I the rulers, and sayde, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place.
12 Then brought al Iuda the tythes of corne, and wine, and oyle, vnto the treasures.
13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasure, Selemiah the Priest, and Zadoc the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Phadaia: and vnder their hande was Hanan the sonne of Zaccur the sonne of Matthania: for they were counted faithfull, and their office was to distribute [the portions] vnto their brethren.
14 Thinke vpon me, O my God, herein, and wype not out [b] my ‖ mercie that I haue shewed on the house of my God, and on the officers thereof.
15 And the same time sawe I in Iuda some treading wyne presses on the Sabboth, and bringing in sheaues, and which laded Asses also with wine, grapes, and figges, and all burdens, and brought them into Hierusalem vpon the Sabboth day: and I rebuked them earnestly the same day that they solde the victualles.
16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fishe and all maner of ware, and solde on the Sabboth vnto the children of Iuda in Hierusalem.
17 Then reproued I the rulers in Iuda, and saide vnto them, What euil thing is this that ye doe, and breake the Sabboth day?
18 Did not your fathers euen thus, and our God brought all this plague vpon vs, and vpon this citie? and ye make the wrath more yet vpon Israel, in that ye breake the Sabboth?
19 And when the portes of Hierusalem began to be [c] darke in the euening before the Sabboth, I commanded to shut the gates, and charged that they shoulde not be opened till after the Sabboth: and some of my seruants set I at the gates, that there shoulde no burden be brought in on the Sabboth day.
20 Then remained the chapmen & marchantes once or twise ouer night without Hierusalem with all maner of wares.
21 Then reproued I them sore, and said vnto them, Why tarie ye all night about the wal? If ye doe it once againe, I will lay handes vpon you: from that time forth came they no more on the Sabboth.
22 And I sayde vnto the Leuites, that they shoulde cleanse themselues, and that they should come and keepe the gates, to halow the Sabboth day: Thinke vpon me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to thy great mercie.
23 In those dayes also sawe I Iewes that married wiues of Asdod, of Ammon, and of Moab,
24 And their children spake halfe in the speach of Asdod, and could not speake in the Iewes language, but according to the language of the one people and of the other people.
25 Then I reproued them, & [d] cursed them, and smote certaine men of them, and ‖ made them bare: & tooke an othe of them by God, Ye shall not giue your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall ye take their daughters vnto your sonnes, or for your selues.
26 *Did not Solomon the king of Israel sinne by these things? and yet among many Heathen was there no king lyke him, which was deare vnto his God, and God made him king ouer all Israel: * and yet neuertheless, outlandish women caused him to sinne. 3. King. 3. 7. 3. King. 11. 1.
27 Shall we then obey vnto you, to doe al this great euill, & to transgresse against our God, and marrie strange wiues?
28 And one of the children of Iehoiada, the sonne of Eliasib the high Priest, was ẏ sonne in lawe of Sanballat the Horonite: but I chased him from me.
29 O my God, thinke thou vpon them that defile the priesthood, and the couenant of the priesthood, and of the Leuites.
30 Thus cleansed I them from al such as were outlandish, and appointed the courses of the priests and Leuites, euery one in his office:
31 And to offer the wood at times appointed, & the first fruites: Thinke thou vpon me, O my God, for the best.

b He protesteth that he did his dueti̇e with a good conscience, yet he iustifieth not himselfe herein, but desireth God to fauour him, and to be merciful vnto him for his owne goodnes sake, as verse. 22. ‖ Or, kindnesse.

c About the time that the sunne went downe, for the Sabboth lasted from the sunne going downe of the one day, to the sunne setting of the other.

d That is, did excommunicate them, or driue them out of the congregation. ‖ Or, plucke off their heare.

The ende of the Booke of Nehemias, or second Booke of Esdras.

The

The Booke of Esther.

The first Chapter.

3 King Ahasuerus maketh a royall feast. 10 Whereunto the Queene Vasthi will not come. 19 For which cause she is put away. 20 The kings decree touching the preeminence of man ouer his wife.

1 NOw the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India vnto Ethiopia ouer an hundred and twentie & seuen prouinces.)

2 In those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sate on his seate [a] royall, which was in the pallace of Susan:

a That is, had rest and quietnes.

3 In the thirde yeere of his reigne, he made a feast vnto all his princes and seruantes: and the mightie men of Persia and Media, the captaynes also and rulers of his countreys were before him.

4 And hee shewed the riches and glorie of his kingdome, and the glorious worship of his greatnesse many dayes long, an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, ỹ king made a feast vnto all the people that were in the pallace of Susan, both vnto great & smal, seuen dayes long, in the court of the garden by the kings pallace,

6 Where there hanged whyte, greene, and ‖ yelow clothes, fastened with cordes of fine silke and purple in siluer rings, vpon pillars of marble stones: the ‖ benches also were of golde and syluer made vpon a pauement of ‖ greene, white, yelow, and blacke marble.

‖ Or, blewe, or violet coloured clothes.
‖ Or, beddes, or tables.
‖ Or, Porphyre, Marble, Alabaster, and blewe colour.

7 And they dranke in vessels of golde, & changed vessel after vessel, and royal wine in abundance, according to the power of the king.

8 And the drinking was by an order, none might compel: for so the king had appointed to all ỹ officers of his house, that they shoulde doe according to euery mans pleasure.

9 And the queene Vasthi made a feast also for the women in the pallace of Ahasuerus.

10 And on the seuenth day when the king was merie after the wyne, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, Abagthan, Zethar, and Charchas, the seuen chamberlaynes that did seruice in the presence of king Ahasuerus,

11 To fecth the queene Vasthi with ỹ crowne regal into the kings presence, that he might shewe the people and princes her faireneſſe: for she was beautifull.

12 But the queene Vasthi woulde not come at the kings word by his chamberlaynes: then was the king very wroth, and his indignation kindled in him.

b That is, which were learned men, and knew the lawes & actes of their elders in times past.

13 And the king spake to the wise men which [b] knewe the times (for so was the kings maner towardes all that knewe the lawe and the iudgements:

14 And the next vnto him were Carsena, Sethar, Admata, Tharsis, Mares, Marsena, and Memuchan, the seuen princes of Persia and Media, which [c] sawe the kings face, and sate the first in the kingdome.)

c Which were his chief counsellers, and might haue alwayes accesse vnto him.

15 What, shall we do vnto the queene Vasthi according to the lawe, because shee did not according to the worde of the king Ahasuerus, which he commanded by his chamberlaines?

16 And Memuchan answered before the king & the princes, The queene Vasthi hath not onely done euill against the king, but also against all the princes, & against al the people that are in al ỹ prouinces of king Ahasuerus.

17 For this deede of the queene shall come abroade vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbandes before their eyes, and shall say, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vasthi the queene to be brought in before him, but she would not come.

18 And so shall the princesses in Persia and Media say likewise this day vnto all ỹ kings princes when they heare of this deede of the queene: thus shall there arise too much despitefulneſſe and wrath.

19 If it please the king, let there goe a commaundement from him, and let it be written according to the lawes of the Persians and Medians, & not to be transgressed, that Vasthi come no more before king Ahasuerus, & let the king giue her royall estate vnto another that is better then she.

20 And whẽ this commandement of the king, which shalbe made, is published throughout all his empire, which is great, all women shal honour their husbandes in honour both among great and small.

21 This saying pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the worde of Memuchan.

22 For he sent letters forth into all the kings prouinces, into euery lande according to the writing thereof, & to euery people after their language, that euery man should be lorde in his owne house: and this to be published after the language of his people.

The ii. Chapter.

2 After the queene is put away, certaine young maidens are brought to the king. 14 Esther pleaseth the king, and is made queene.

1 AFter these actes, when ỹ displeasure of king Ahasuerus was now ‖ alayed, he thought vpon Vasthi, & what she had done, & what was decreed against her.

‖ Or, appeased.

2 Then saide the kings seruantes that ministred vnto him, Let there be fayre young virgins sought for the king.

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the prouinces of his empyre, that they shoulde bring together all the fayre young virgins vnto the pallace of Susan to the womens
‖Or, house. ‖ building, vnder the hand of Hegai the kings chamberlayne that kept the women, to giue
‖Or, things for purification. verse. 12. them ‖ their apparel.

4 And that the mayden which pleased the king, should be queene in Vashis steade. And this pleased the king, and he did so.

5 In the palace of Susan there was a certaine Iewe, whose name was Mardocheus, the sonne of Iair, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cis, a man of Iemini,

4. King. 24. 15. 6 * Which was caried away frō Hierusalem with the captiuitie, when Iechonia the king of Iuda was led away, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon caried thence:

7 And he nourished Hadassa (that is Esther) his vncles daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and she was a fayre & beautifull mayden, whom Mardocheus (when her father and mother were dead) receiued for his owne daughter.

8 So when the kings commandement and commission was published, & many maidens were brought together into the pallace of Susan vnder the hand of Hegai, Esther was brought also vnto the kings house vnder the hand of Hegai the keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she founde fauour in his sight: & he caused ‖ ornaments
‖Or, her things for purification. to be giuen her speedily, and such things as belonged to her, & appointed her seuen comely maydens out of the kings house, ‖ and fa-
‖Or, and he gaue change to her, and to her maydens, of the best in the house of the women. uoured both her and her gentlewomen singularly in the house of the women.

10 But Esther shewed not her people and her kinred: for Mardocheus had charged her, that she should not tell it.

11 And Mardocheus walked euery day before the court of the womens house, that he might knowe howe Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 And when the appoined time of euery maiden came, that she shoulde goe in to the king Ahasuerus, after that she had bene twelue monethes according to the maner of ỹ womē (for so were the dayes of their purification accomplished, sixe monethes with oyle of myrrhe, & sixe monethes with sweete odours, and in the purifying of the women:

13 And thus went the maydens vnto the king) whatsoeuer she required, that must be giuen her, to go with her out of the [a] womens ‖ buil-
a There were three houses appointed for women: one for virgins, another for concubines, the thirde for queenes. ‖Or, house. ding vnto the kings palace.

14 In the euening she went, and on the morow she returned into the second house of the women, [abyding] vnder the hande of Saasgaz the kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: and she came in vnto the king no more, except it pleased the king to haue her, and that she were called by name.

15 Nowe when the course came of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, ỹ vncle of Mardocheus (which had receiued her as his owne daughter) that she should come in vnto the king, she desired nothing but what Hegai the kinges chamberlaine the keeper of the women saide: and Esther founde fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 And Esther was taken vnto king Ahasuerus into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth [b] Tebeth) in the seuēth yeere of his reigne.

b Which conteineth part of December, and part of Januarie.

17 And the king loued Esther aboue al the women, & she found grace & fauour in his sight, more then all the virgins, so that he set the crowne of the kingdome vpon her head, and made her queene in steade of Vashi.

18 And the king made a great feast vnto al his princes & seruants, which feast was because of Esther, and caused the prouinces to be in [c] quietnesse, and gaue giftes as became the royaltie of a king.

c He released their tribute.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, Mardocheus sate in the kings gate.

20 And as yet had not Esther shewed her kinred and her people, according as Mardocheus had bidden her: for Esther did after the word of Mardocheus, like as if she had bene yet vnder his gouernance.

21 At the same time (while Mardocheus sate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlaynes, Bigthan and Theres, which kept the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay their handes on the king Ahasuerus:

22 Whereof also Mardocheus gate knowledge, and tolde it vnto queene Esther, and Esther certified the king thereof in Mardocheus name.

23 And when inquisition was made, it was founde so, and they were both hanged on tree: and it was written in the Chronicles before the king.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Haman after he was exalted, obteined of the king, that all the Iewes should bee put to death, because Mardocheus had not done him worship as other had.

1 AFter these actes did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Amadatha the Agagite, and set him on high, and set his seate aboue all the princes that he had with him.

a This fact of Mardocheus seemed to come by the singular motion of Gods spirit, to the end he might execute his iust iudgement against wicked Haman, and also bring Mardochens

2 And all the kings seruants that were in the kings gate, bowed their knees, and reuerenced Haman, for the king had so commaunded concerning him: but Mardocheus [a] bowed not the knee, neither did him reuerence.

to honour for the preseruation of his people: for otherwise to obey magistrates in all ciuil behauiour, is Gods commandement. Rom. 13.

3 Then

3 Then the kings seruantes which were in the kings gate, sayde vnto Mardocheus, Why transgressest thou the kings commaundement?

4 And though they spake this dayly vnto him, yet woulde he not heare them, therefore they tolde Haman, that they might see howe Mardocheus matters would stand, for he had tolde them that he was a Iewe.

5 And when Haman sawe that Mardocheus bowed not the knee vnto him, nor did reuerence vnto him, he was full of indignation,

6 And thought it too litle to lay handes onely on Mardocheus, for they had shewed him the nation of Mardocheus: wherefore he sought to destroy all the Iewes that were throughout the whole empire of Ahasuerus, and that were of the nation of Mardocheus.

7 In the first moneth (that is the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahasuerus, they cast Phur, that is, a [b] lot, before Haman from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is, the moneth Adar.

[b] To knowe what moneth & day shoulde be good to goe about this thing, that it might haue good successe, but God disappointeth their lots and expectation.

8 And Haman sayde vnto king Ahasuerus, There is a people scattered abroade, and dispersed among all people in all the prouinces of thine empire, and their lawes are diuerse from all people, and doe not after the kings lawes, therefore it is not the kings profite to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written, that they may be destroyed: & so will I ‖ weygh downe ten thousand talents of siluer, by the hands of them ẏ haue the charge of this businesse, to bring it into the kings treasurie.

‖ Or, pay.

10 And the king tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Amadatha the Agagite the Iewes enemie.

11 And the king said vnto Haman, Let the siluer be thine, and doe with that people as it pleaseth thee.

‖ Or, secretaries. 12 Then were the kings ‖ scribes called, on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according as Haman commanded vnto all the kings officers, & to the captaines that were ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people in the countreys on euery side, according to the writing thereof, and to euery nation after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by postes into all the kings prouinces, to roote out, to kill, & to destroy all Iewes both young & olde, children and women, in one day, vpon the thirteenth day of ẏ twelfth moneth, (which is ẏ moneth Adar) and to spoile them as a pray.

Reade verse. 7. 14 * This was the tenor of the writing, that there shoulde be a commaundement giuen in all prouinces, and published vnto all people, that they shoulde be ready against the same day.

15 And the postes went in all haste according to the kings commaundement, and in the palace of Susan was the commaundement deuised: and the king and Haman sate & dranke, when in the meane time the [c] citie of Susan was disquieted.

[c] That is, the Iewes which were in Susan.

The iiii. Chapter.

5 Mardocheus giueth the queene knowledge of the cruel decree of the king against the Iewes. 16 She willeth that they pray for her.

1 WHen Mardocheus perceiued all ẏ was done, he rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the middes of the citie, and cried loude and lamentably,

2 And came before ẏ kings gate, but he might not enter within the kings gate, because he had sackcloth on.

3 And in all prouinces, countreys, and places, as farre as the kings word & commandement came, there was great lamentation among the Iewes, fasting, weeping, and mourning, and many lay in sackclothes and in ashes.

4 So Esthers maydens, and her chamberlaynes came, and tolde it her: then was the queene exceedingly astonyed, & she sent rayment that Mardocheus shoulde put on, and lay the sackcloth from him: but Mardocheus would not take them.

5 Then called Esther Hathach, [one] of the kings chamberlaynes, which stoode before her, and gaue him a commaundement vnto Mardocheus, to knowe what it was wherefore he did so.

6 So Hathach went foorth to Mardocheus vnto the streete of the citie, which was before the kings gate:

7 And Mardocheus tolde him of all that had come vnto him, and of ‡ the summe of siluer that Haman had promised to weigh downe into the kings treasurie, because of ẏ Iewes, if he would destroy them.

‡ Heb. Declaration.

8 And he gaue him the copie of the kings commaundement that was deuised at Susan to destroy them, that he myght shewe it vnto Esther, & to speake to her, and to charge her that she shoulde goe in vnto the king, and make her prayer and supplication vnto him for her people.

9 And when Hathach came in, he tolde Esther the wordes of Mardocheus.

10 And againe Esther spake vnto Hathach, & commanded him [to say] vnto Mardocheus,

11 All the kings seruantes, and the people in the prouinces of the king knowe, that whosoeuer commeth within the court vnto the king, whether it be man or woman, which is not called, ‖ the commandement is, that the same shall die, except the king holde out the golden

‖ Or, there is a lawe of his,

scepter vnto him, for then he shall liue: but I haue not bene called to come in vnto the king now this thirtie dayes.

12 And when Mardocheus was certified of Esthers wordes,

13 Mardocheus bade say agayne vnto Esther, Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the kings house more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou holdest thy peace at this time, then shall the Iewes haue ‖ helpe and deliuerance out of an [a] other place, and thou and thy fathers house shalbe destroyed: And who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdome ‖ for this cause sake?

15 Esther bade them giue Mardocheus this answere,

16 Goe & gather all the Iewes that are founde at Susan, and fast ye for me, that ye eate not and drinke not in three dayes, neither day nor night, I and my maidens will fast likewise: and so will I goe in vnto the king, which thing is yet contrarie to the commandement, and [b] if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mardocheus went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

‖ Or, breathing.
[a] This Mardocheus spake in the confidence of that faith which all Gods children ought to haue, which is, that God woulde deliuer thē by one meanes or other.
‖ Or, for such a time.
[b] I will put my life in danger, & referre the successe to God, seeing it is for his glorie, and deliuerance of his people.

The v. Chapter.

1 Esther entreth in vnto the king, and biddeth him and Haman to a feast. 11 Haman prepareth a gallous for Mardocheus.

1 AND on the third day, Esther put on her royall apparell, and stoode in the court of ỳ kings palace within, ouer against the kings house: and the king sate vpon his royall seate in the kings palace, ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And when the king sawe Esther the queene standing in the court, she founde grace in his sight: and the king held out the golden scepter that was in his hande: So Esther stept forth, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then saide the king vnto her, What wilt thou, queene Esther? and what requirest thou? [aske] euen the halfe of the empire, and it shalbe giuen thee.

4 And Esther answered, If it please the king, let the king and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 And the king saide, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may doe as Esther hath saide. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 And the king saide vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, ỳ it may be giuen thee? And what requirest thou? If it be euen the halfe of the empire, it shalbe done.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and desire is,

8 If I haue founde grace in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to giue me my petition, and to fulfill my request, then let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and so will I doe to morow as the king hath said.

9 Then went Haman forth the same day ioyfull & merie in his minde: but when Haman sawe Mardocheus in the kings gate, that he stoode not vp, nor mooued for him, he was full of indignation at Mardocheus.

10 Neuertheless, Haman refrained himselfe, and when he came home, he sent and called for his friendes, and Zares his wife.

11 And Haman tolde them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, & all the things wherein the king had [a] promoted him so greatly, and how that he had set him aboue the princes, and seruants of the king.

12 Haman sayde moreouer, Yea, Esther the queene did let no man come in with the king vnto the banquet that she had prepared, except me: and to morow am I bidden vnto her also with the king.

13 But in all this am I not satisfied, as long as I see Mardocheus the Iewe sitting at the kings gate.

14 Then saide [b] Zares his wife, and all his friendes vnto him, Let them make a gallous of fiftie cubites high, and to morowe speake thou vnto the king that Mardocheus may be hanged thereon: then goe thou in merily with the king vnto the banquet. And Haman was wel content withall, and caused the gallous to be made.

[a] Thus the wicked when they are promoted, in stead of considering their charge, & humbling thēselues, waxe ambitious, disdainefull, and cruell.
[b] The comfort and counsell which he receiued of his wife, & friends, through the prouidence of God, was turned to his destruction.

The vi. Chapter.

1 The king turneth ouer the Chronicles, and findeth the fidelitie of Mardocheus, 10 and commandeth Haman to cause Mardocheus to be had in honour.

1 THe same nigt could not ỳ king sleepe, and he commanded to bring the ‖ Chronicles and stories: and they were read before the king.

2 Then it was founde written, howe Mardocheus had tolde that Bigthana and Theres the kings two chamberlaynes which kept the ‖ doores, sought to lay handes on king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king saide, What honour and dignitie hath bene giuen to Mardocheus therefore? Then saide the kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing at al done for him.

4 And the king said, Who is in the court? (for Haman was come into the court without before the kings house, that he might speake vnto the king to hang Mardocheus on the tree that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings seruants said vnto him, Beholde, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 And when Haman came in, the king saide vnto him, What shalbe done vnto the man whom

‖ Or, the booke of recordes, and the Chronicles.
‖ Or, thresholds.

whom the king would faine bring vnto worship? (Haman thought in his heart, Whom desireth the king to bring vnto worship more then me?)

7 And Haman answered the king, Let the man whom the king pleaseth to bring vnto worship, be brought hither,

8 That he may be arayed with the royall garments which the king vseth to weare, & the horse that the king rydeth vpon, and that the crowne royall may be set vpon his head:

9 And let this rayment and horse be deliuered vnder the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king is disposed to bring to honour, and cause him to ryde vpon the horse through the streete of the citie, and proclaime before him: Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king pleaseth to bring to honour.

10 And the king saide to Haman, Make haste, and take as thou hast sayde, the rayment and the horse, and doe euen so vnto Mardocheus the Iewe, that sitteth before the kings gate: and let nothing faple of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the rayment, and the horse, and arayed Mardocheus, and brought him on horsebacke through the streete of the citie, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done vnto the man whom the king is disposed to honour.

12 And Mardocheus came againe to the kings gate: but Haman gate him home in all the hast mourning, and his head couered:

13 And told Zares his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then sayde his wise men, and Zares his wife vnto him, If it be Mardocheus of the seede of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely [a] fall before him.

a Thus God sometime putteth in the mouth of the very wicked, to speake that thing which he hath decreed to come to passe.

14 And whyle they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlaines, and caused Haman to make haste to come vnto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

The vii. Chapter.

3 The queene prayeth for her selfe, and her people.
6 She accuseth Haman, and he is hanged on the gallous which he had prepared for Mardocheus.

1 AND the king and Haman came to banquet with queene Esther.

2 And the king saide agayne vnto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wyne, What is thy petition, queene Esther, that it may be giuen thee? and what requirest thou? if it be euen to halfe of the Empire, it shalbe done.

3 And Esther the queene answered, and saide, If I haue founde grace in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, then graunt me my life at my desire, and my people for my petitions sake.

4 For we are solde, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slaine, and to perish: and would God that we were solde to be bondmen, and bondwomen, then would I holde my tongue: although the enemie coulde not recompence the kings [a] losse.

a Meaning, the tribute which the Iewes payde vnto the king.

5 The king Ahasuerus answered, and sayde vnto queene Esther, Who is he? and where is he that dare presume in his minde to doe after that maner?

6 And Esther saide, The enemie and aduersarie is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was exceedingly afraide before the king and the queene.

7 And the king arose from the banquet, and from the wine in his displeasure, and [went] into the pallace garden: and Haman stoode vp, and besought queene Esther for his lyfe: for he sawe that there was a mischiefe prepared for him of the king already.

8 And when the king came againe out of ỹ palace garden into the place where they dranke wine, Haman had laide him vpon the bed that Esther sate vpon. Then saide the king, Will he force the queene also before me in ỹ house? As soone as that word went out of the kings mouth, they [b] couered Hamans face.

b This was the maner of the Persians, whē one was out of ỹ kings fauour.

9 And Harbona, one of the chamberlaines that stoode before the king, saide, Beholde, there standeth yet a gallous in Hamans house, fiftie cubites high, which he had made for Mardocheus, that spake good for the king. Then the king saide, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on ỹ gallous that he had made for Mardocheus: Then was the kings wrath pacified.

The viii. Chapter.

1 After the death of Haman, was Mardocheus exalted.
14 Comfortable letters are sent vnto the Iewes.

1 THe same day did king Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman the Iewes enemie, vnto queene Esther, and Mardocheus came before the king: for Esther tolde what he was vnto her.

2 And the king tooke off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mardocheus. And Esther set Mardocheus ouer the house of Haman.

3 And Esther spake yet more before the king, & fell downe at his feete weeping, & besought him that he would put away the wickednesse of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that he had imagined against the Iewes.

4 And the king helde out the golden scepter toward Esther. Then rose Esther, and stoode before the king,

5 And sayde, If it please the king, and if I haue found grace in his sight, and if it be acceptable before the king, and I please him,

then let it be witten, that the letters of the deuice of Haman the sonne of Hamadatha the Agagite may be called againe, which letters he wrote to destroy the Iewes which are in all the kings prouinces.

6 For howe can I suffer and see the euill that shall come vnto my people? or howe can I beare and looke vpon the destruction of my kinred?

7 And the king Ahasuerus saide vnto queene Esther, and to Mardocheus the Iewe, Beholde, I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, whom they haue hanged vpon a tree, because he laide hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye also for the Iewes as it liketh you in the kings name, and seale it with ỹ kings ring: For the writings that were witten in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, durst no man disanull.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at the same time, euen in the thirde moneth (that is in the moneth[a] Siuan) on the three & twentieth day thereof, and it was witten according to all as Mardocheus commanded vnto the Iewes, and to the princes, to the deputies and captaines in the prouinces which are from India vnto Ethiopia, namely, an hundred, twentie and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their speache, and to the Iewes according vnto their writing and language.

a Which conteineth part of May, and part of June.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the kings ring, & by postes that rode vpon horses, & swift young Mules, sent he the witings,

11 Wherein the king graunted the Iewes, in what cities so euer they were, to gather themselues together, and to [b]stande for their life, and for to roote out, to slay, & to destroy al the power of the people and prouince that would trouble them, both children and women, and to spoyle their goodes:

b That is, to defend themselues against all that would assaple them.

12 Upon one day in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The tenor of the writing was, howe there should be a commandement giuen in all and euery prouince, & published among all people, and that the Iewes shoulde be readie against that day to auenge themselues on their enemies.

14 And so the postes that rode vpon the swift Horses & Mules, made haste with all speede to execute the kings word: & the commandement was deuised in the pallace of Susan.

15 And Mardocheus went out from the king in royall apparel, of ‖ yelowe and white, and with a great crowne of golde, being arayed with a garment of ‖ silke and purple: and the citie of Susan reioyced and was glad.

‖Or, blewe.

‖Or, fine linen.

16 And vnto the Iewes there was come light and gladnesse, ioy and worship.

17 In all prouinces and cities into what place so euer the kings worde and commandement reached, [there was] ioy and mirth, a feast & good dayes among the Iewes: insomuch that many of the people in ỹ land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes came vpon them.

The ix. Chapter.

1 At the commaundement of the king, the Iewes put their aduersaries to death. 14 The tenne sonnes of Haman are hanged.

1 IN the twelfth moneth (that is, ỹ moneth Adar) vpon the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings word and commandement newe neare to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them, it turned contrary: for the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.

2 For then gathered the Iewes together in their cities within all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, to lay hande on such as woulde doe them euill, and no man coulde withstand them: for the feare of them was come ouer all people.

3 And all the rulers in the prouinces, & princes, and deputies, and officers of the king, promoted the Iewes: for the feare of Mardocheus came vpon them.

4 For Mardocheus was great in the kings house, and the report of him was noised in all the prouinces: for this man Mardocheus waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sworde, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would vnto their enemies.

6 And at the palace of Susan, the Iewes destroyed[a] fiue hundred men.

a Besides those three hundred that they slue the second day, as verse 15.

7 And slue Pharsandatha, Dalphon, Alphatha,

8 Phoratha, Adalia, Aridatha,

9 Pharmastha, Arisai, Aridai, and Vaizatha,

10 The ten sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hamadatha, the enemie of the Iewes: but ‖ on his goodes they laide no hands.

‖Or, on the pray.

11 At the same time was the king certified of the number of those that were slaine in the palace of Susan.

12 And the king said vnto queene Esther, The Iewes haue slaine and destroyed fiue hundred men in the palace of Susan, and the ten sonnes of Haman: What haue they done [thinkest thou] in other lands of ỹ king? And what is thy petition, ỹ it may be giuen thee? or what requirest thou more to be done?

13 Esther answered, If it please the king, let him suffer the Iewes which are in Susan, to morowe also to doe according vnto this dayes decree,

decree, that they may hang Hamans tenne ſonnes vpon the tree.

14 And the king charged to do ſo: and the decree was deuiſed at Suſan, & they hanged Hamans ten ſonnes.

15 For the Jewes that were in Suſan, gathered themſelues together vpon the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and ſlew three hundred men at Suſan: but on their goods they layd no hands.

16 As for the other Jewes that were in the kings prouinces, they came together, and ſtoode for their liues, and had reſt from their enemies, and ſlew of their enemies ſeuentie and fiue thouſand, howbeit, they layd no handes on their goods.

17 [This they did] on the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the ſame moneth reſted they, which day they held with faſting and gladneſſe.

18 But the Jewes that were at Suſan, came together, both on the thirteenth day, and on the fourteenth: and on the fifteenth day of the ſame they reſted, and held that day with faſting and gladneſſe.

19 And therefore the Jewes that dwelt in the villages, and vnwalled townes, held the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar with gladnes and feaſting, and [b] kept holy day, and euery one ſent preſents vnto his neighbour.

b As the Jewes do vnto this day, calling it in the Perſians language Phurim, that is, the day of lottes.

20 And Mardocheus wrote theſe wordes, and ſent letters vnto all the Jewes that were in all the prouinces of king Ahaſuerus, both nigh and farre:

21 That they ſhould make a law among themſelues, and hold the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the moneth Adar yeerely,

22 As the dayes wherein the Jewes came to reſt from their enemies, & as a moneth where in their paine was turned to ioy, and their ſorow into a ioyful day: and that in thoſe daies they ſhould make feaſtes and gladneſſe, & one to ſend gifts vnto an other, and to diſtribute vnto the poore.

23 And the Jewes promiſed to doe as they had begun, and as Mardocheus had written vnto them:

24 Becauſe Haman the ſonne of Hamadatha the Agagite, all the Jewes enemie, had deuiſed againſt the Jewes, how he might deſtroy them, and cauſed to caſt Phur, (that is, a lot) for to conſume them, and to bring them to nought.

25 *But when Eſther came before the king, he commaunded by letters, that his wicked deuice, which he imagined againſt ỹ Jewes, ſhould be turned vpon his owne head, and that he & his ſonnes ſhould be hanged on the tree. *Esther.37.

26 For the which cauſe they called theſe dayes Phurim, becauſe of the name of the lot, and becauſe of all the wordes of this writing, and what they themſelues had ſeene, & what had come vnto them:

27 And the Jewes ordeyned, and tooke it vpon them and their ſeede, and vpon al ſuch as ioyned themſelues vnto them, that they woulde not miſſe, but obſerue theſe two daies yeerely according as they were written and appointed in their ſeaſon.

28 And that theſe dayes are to bee remembred, and to be kept of childrens children among all kinreds in all landes and cities, in theſe dayes of Phurim, which are not to bee ouerſlipt among the Jewes, and the memoriall of them ought not to periſh from their ſeede.

29 And Queene Eſther the daughter of Abihail, and Mardocheus the Jewe, wrote with all authoritie to confirme this ſecond writing of Phurim.

30 And hee ſent the letters vnto all the Jewes, to the hundred twentie and ſeuen prouinces of the empire of Ahaſuerus, with wordes of peace and trueth:

31 To cõfirme theſe dayes of Phurim in their time appoynted, according as Mardocheus the Jewe, & Eſther the Queene had appoynted them: and they bound their ‖ ſoule & their ſeede to faſting and prayer. ‖ Or, ſelues.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe wordes of Phurim, and was written in the booke.

33 And the king Ahaſuerus layd tribute vpon the land, and vpon the yles of the ſea.

34 And all the actes of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the dignitie of Mardocheus, wherewith the king magnified him, be they not written in the bookes of the Chronicles of the kinges of Medes and Perſia?

35 For Mardocheus the Jewe, was the ſecond next vnto king Ahaſuerus, and great among the Jewes, and accepted among the multitude of his brethren, as one that ſeeketh the wealth of his people, and ſpeaketh peaceably for all his ſeede.

The ende of the booke of Eſther.

The booke of Iob.

The first Chapter.

1 The holines and richesse of Iob, 5 the care of Iob for his children. 11 Satan hath permission to tempt him. 13 Hee tempteth him by taking away his substance, and his children. 20 His faith and patience.

1 IN the land of Hus there was a man whose name was [a] Iob, and the same was a perfect & iust man, one that feared God, and eschewed euill.

[a] This Iob was a Gētile, declaring hereby that God hath his, euen among the heathen.

2 And he had seuen sonnes, & three daughters.

3 His substāce also was seuē thousand sheepe, and three thousand camels, fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred shee asses, & a very great houshold: so that he was one of ỹ most pṛincipall [‡] men among all them of the [b] East [countrey.]

[‡] Hebr. children. [b] As well Arabians, Chaldeans, Idumeans, as others.

4 And his sonnes went & banqueted in their houses, euery one his day, & sent & called for their three sisters to eate & drinke with them.

5 And when the dayes of their banqueting were gone about, Iob sent and sanctified thē, and gate vp early, and offered for euery one a whole burnt offering: for Iob said, It may be that my sonnes haue done some offence, and haue bene [c] vnthankefull to God in their hearts. Thus did Iob euery day.

[c] The Hebrew is, blesse God, which is some times taken for to curse, or blaspheme, as here, and 1. King. 21.

6 And vpon a day when the [d] children of God came and stood before the Lord, Satan came also among them.

[d] Meaning the angels which are called the children of God, because they are willing and readie to execute his will.

7 And the Lord said vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? Satan answered the Lorde, and said, From compassing the earth to and fro, and from walking through it.

8 And the Lord said vnto Satan, Hast thou not considered my seruant Iob, how there is none like him in the earth? a perfect and a iust man, one that feareth God, and eschweth euill?

9 Satan answered, and said vnto the Lorde, Doeth Iob feare God [e] for nought?

[e] Ye feareth thee, not for thine owne sake, but for the commodite that he receiueth by thee.

10 Hast not thou ‡ preserued him & his house, and all that he hath on euery side? thou hast blessed the worke of his hands, and his possession is increased in the land.

‡ Heb. made an hedge about him.

11 But lay thine hand now vpon him, & touch all that he hath, and he shal [f] curse thee to thy face.

[f] The Hebrew is, blesse thee, as it is before taken, the fifth verse to curse.

12 And the Lord sayde vnto Satan, Loe, all that he hath bee in thy ‖ power, onely vpon himselfe see that thou lay not thine hand. And Satan went foorth from the [g] presence of the Lord.

‖ Or, hand.

[g] That is, vnto to execute that which God had permitted him to do, for els he coulde not go out of Gods presence.

13 And vpon a certaine day when his sonnes and daughters were eating & drinking wine in their eldest brothers house,

14 There came a messenger vnto Iob, & sayd, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 [h] And the Sabees came violently, & tooke them away: yea, they haue slaine thy seruāts with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

[h] That is, the Arabians, so called of Sheba the sonne of Keima, of whō Arabia felix was named the region of Saba.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp thy sheepe, and seruants, and consumed them, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 And while he was yet speaking, there came another, and said, The Chaldees made out three bands, and fell vpon the camels, & haue caried them away, yea, and slaine thy seruants with the sword, and I onely am gotten away alone to tell thee.

18 And while he was yet speaking, there came another, and said, Thy sonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house,

19 And beholde, there came a mightie great winde from beyond the wildernesse, & smote the foure corners of the house, which fel vpon thy children, and they are dead, and I am gotten away alone to tell thee.

[i] Not of impatience, but as mourners vse to do, thereby declaring that he was some thing moued according to the weakenesse of mans nature in afflictions. Eccl. 5. 14. 1. tim. 6. 7.

20 Then Iob stood vp, and [i] rent his clothes, & shaued his head, fell downe vpon the ground, worshipped,

21 And sayde, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I turne [k] thither againe: the Lorde gaue, and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord.

[k] Whereby is meant the belly of the earth, which is the mother of vs all.

22 In all these things did Iob not offend, nor charged God foolishly.

The ii. Chapter.

9 Iobs wife tempted him to forsake God. 11 His three friends visite him.

1 AND on a day, the children of God came and stood before the Lord, and Satan came also among them, and stoode before the Lord.

[a] God alloweth Iobs innocencie, because he ceaseth not to feare God, although God tried him with plagues causelesse, at Satans request.

2 And the Lord said vnto Satan, From whēce commest thou? Satan answered the Lord, & said, I haue gone about the land, and walked through it.

3 And the Lord said vnto Satan, Haste thou not considered my seruant Iob? how there is none like vnto him in the earth, a perfect and a iust man? one that feareth God, & eschweth euill, and continueth still in his vprightnesse, although thou mouedst me against him, to destroy him [a] without cause.

[b] That is, as a man will be content with the losse of an other mans skinne, so he may spare his owne: so is Iob content to beare the losse of his children skins, liues, & bodies in patience, rather then to suffer his owne skin & body to be touched.

4 And Satan answered the Lord, and sayd, [b] Skinne for skinne, yea, a man will giue all that euer he hath for his life.

5 But lay thine hande now vpon him, and touch

touch his bone and his flesh, & he shall curse thee to thy face.

6 And the Lord said vnto Satan, Loe, he is in thine hand, but saue his life.

7 So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Iob with sore biles, from the sole of his foote, vnto his crowne.

8 And he tooke a potshard to scrape him: and he sate downe among the ashes.

9 Then said his wife vnto him, Doest thou continue yet in thy perfectnesse? c curse God, and die.

c For death was appointed vnto him that blasphemed and cursed God, as Leuit. 24. 15. meaning that he should be soone rid out of his paine.

10 But he said vnto her, Thou speakest like a foolish woman: shall we receiue good at the hand of God, and d not receiue euill? In all these things did not Iob sinne with his lips.

d That is, to be patient in aduersitie, as we reioyce when he sendeth prosperitie.

11 Now when Iobs three friends heard of all ỹ trouble that came vpō him, they came euery one from his owne place, [namely] Eliphaz the Themanite, Bildad the Suhite, and Zophad the Naamathite: for they were agreed together, to come to shew their compassion vpon him, and to comfort him.

12 So when they lift vp their eyes a farre off, they knew him not: then they cried, & wept, and euery one of them rent his clothes, and sprinckled dust vpon their heads ‡ in the aire.

‡ Hebr. Toward the heauen.

13 They sate them downe by him also vpon the ground seuen dayes and seuen nights, & none spake a word vnto him, for they sawe that his griefe was very great.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Iob complaineth, and curseth the day of his birth. 11 He desireth to die, as though death were the end of all mans miserie.

a That is, after the seuen dayes were fully finished.

1 AFter a this, opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob answered, and said,

3 *Let the day perish wherein I was borne, b and the night in the which it was said, There is a man child conceiued.

Iere. 20. 14.

b He cursed not his dayes because he was wearie of it as one desperate, but rather wishing to be dissolued, least by further troubles he should be forced to offend God.

4 The same day be [turned to] darkenesse & not regarded of God from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

5 But let it be stained with darkenesse & the shadowe of death, let the [dimme] cloude fall vpon it, which may make it terrible, as a most bitter day.

6 Let the darke stormie ouercome that night, and let it not bee ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, nor counted in the number of the moneths.

7 Desolate be that night, and without gladnesse.

8 Let them that curse the day, and that bee readie to raise vp mourning, giue it also their curse.

‡ Heb. Twilight.

9 Let the starres of that ‡ night bee dimme though darkenesse of it, let it looke for light, but haue none, c neither let it see the dawning of the day:

c The Hebrew speach is, the eye liddes of the morning.

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hid sorowe from myne eyes.

11 Why died I not in the birth? Why did not I perish as soone as I came out of the wombe?

12 Why set they me vpon their knees? Why gaue they me sucke with their brestes?

13 Then should I now haue lien still, I should haue slept, and bene at rest,

14 Like as the kings and ‡ lordes of the earth, which haue builded themselues ‡ speciall places:

‡ Heb. Counsellours. ‡ Heb. Desolate.

15 Or as the princes that haue had golde, and their houses full of siluer.

16 Or [why] was not I hid, as a thing borne out of time, [either] as yong children which neuer sawe the light?

17 There d must the wicked cease from their tyrannie, and there such as laboured valiantly, be at rest.

d That is, death is the end and helpe from the tirannie & wickednesse of them.

18 There the e prisoners rest together, they heare no more the voyce of the oppressour:

19 There are small and great, and the seruant [is] free from his master.

e Here Iob declareth the sore plagues he bare, counting himselfe in worse state the the vilest persons, & bound prisoners: of which cares, after opinion of the flesh, he accounteth death the onely end.

20 Wherefore is the light giuen to him that is in miserie? and life vnto them that haue heauie hearts?

21 Which long for death, & finde it not, though they search more for it, then for treasures:

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, and be glad when they can finde the graue,

23 From whom their endes are hyd, and concealed by God?

24 For my sighes come before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the water:

25 For the thing that f I feared is come vpon me, and the thing that I was afrayde of, is happened vnto me.

f That is, aduersitie, which being in prosperitie, he feared.

26 Was I not happie? Had I not quietnesse? Was I not in rest? and nowe commeth such miserie vpon me.

The iiii. Chapter.

5 Eliphaz blameth Iob for impaciencie, 7 vniustice, and for the presumption of his owne righteousnesse.

1 AND Eliphaz the Themanite answered, and saide,

2 If we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be discontent? a But who can withhold himselfe from speaking?

a Because of thy sore affliction, and thy impaciencie.

3 Behold, thou hast bene an instructer of many, & hast strengthened the b weary hands.

b Meaning, thou hast holpen and comforted many in miserie, and canst thou not rule thy selfe now?

4 Thy wordes haue set vp him that was falling, thou hast refreshed the weake knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou art grieued: it toucheth thee, & thou art troubled.

6 Is this thy feare, thy confidence, thy hope, and thy c vpright liuing?

c By this he gathereth that Iob was perfect before God, and feared God.

7 Consider, I pray thee, who euer perished being an innocent? or when were the godly destroyed?

& For

8 For as I haue proued by experience, they that plowe iniquitie, and sowe wretchednes, reape the same.
9 With the blast of God they perish, with the breath of his nostrels are they consumed away.
10 The roaring of the lion, and the voyce of the lion, and the teeth of lions whelpes are pulled out.
11 The [d] lion perisheth for lacke of pray, and the lions whelpes are scattered abroad.
12 But where as a thing was [c] hid from me, yet mine eare hath receiued a little thereof.
13 In the thoughts and visions of the night, when sleepe commeth on men,
14 Feare came vpon mee, and dread, which made all my bones to shake.
15 The winde passed by before my presence, & made the heares of my flesh to stand vp.
16 It stoode, and I knew not the face thereof, an image there was before mine eyes, and in the stilnesse heard I a voyce.
17 Shall man be more iust then God? or shall a man be purer then his maker?
18 Behold, he found not trueth in his seruãts, *and in his angels there was folly:
19 How much more in them that dwel in [f] houses of clay, and whose foundation is but dust, which shall bee consumed, as it were with a mothe?
20 They shal be smitten from the morning vnto the euening: yea they shall perish for euer, when no man regardeth them.
21 Is not their roialtie gone away with them? they shall die truely, and not in wisedome.

d That is, God will punish tyrants, which are compared to lions, although men neglecting their office, doe winke at them.
c Here Eliphaz sheweth the maner of diuine reuelation by the holy ghost, saying that which he wil now declare, is not humain reason, but as reuealed vnto him frõ God.
2. Pet. 2. 4.
f Meaning, mans body, which is nothing but dust and clay, 2. Cor. 5. 1.

The v. Chapter.

1 2 Eliphaz sheweth the difference betweene the children of God, and the wicked.

1 CRie, I pray thee, if there be any that will answer thee, and [a] looke thou vpon any of the holy.
2 As for the foolish man, wrathfulnesse killeth him, and enuie slaieth the ignorant.
3 I haue seene my selfe when the foolish was deepe rooted, and suddenly I cursed his habitation.
4 His children were without prosperitie, and they were slaine in the gate, and there was no man to deliuer them.
5 His harueft was eaten of the hungry, and taken from among the thornes, and the thirstie drunke vp their labour.
6 It is not the earth that bringeth foorth iniquitie, neither commeth sorowe out of the ground:
7 But man is borne vnto labour, like as the sparkes flee vp.
8 But [b] I would alke counsell at the Lorde, and talke with God:
9 Which doth great things, and vnsearcheable, [and] maruels without number.

a He willeth Iob to consider the example of all that haue liued godly, whether any of them were plagued in such sort as he was.
b If I were in thy case, I would crane helpe of God, saith Eliphaz.

10 He giueth raine vpõ the earth, and powreth water vpon the streetes,
11 To set vp them that be of lowe degree, and that those which are in heauinesse may be exalted to saluation.
12 He destroyeth the deuises of the subtile, so that their hands are not able to performe that which they do enterprise.
13 *He compasseth the wise in their owne craftinesse, and maketh foolish the counsell of the wicked. 1. Cor. 3. 19.
14 They run into [c] darkenesse by faire day, and grope at the noone day, as in the night.
15 But hee deliuereth the poore from ỹ sword, from their threatnings, and from the violence of the mighty.
16 He is the hope of the poore, and the mouth of the wicked shalbe stopped.
17 Behold, *blessed is the man whom God correcteth, therefore refuse not thou the chastening of the almighty. Prou. 3. 11. iam. 1. 12. heb. 12. 5.
18 For he maketh a wound, and he healeth: he smiteth, and his hand maketh whole againe.
19 He shall deliuer thee in [d] sixe troubles, & in the seuenth there shall no euill come to thee.
20 In hunger hee shall saue thee from death, and when it is warre, from the power of the sword.
21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue, and when destruction commeth, thou shalt not neede to feare.
22 In destruction and dearth thou shalt be merry, and shalt not be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
23 For the [e] stones of the land shall be confederate with thee, and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know that thy dwelling place shall be in rest, and thou shalt visite thy habitation, and shalt [f] not sinne.
25 Thou shalt see also that thy seede shall bee great, and thy posteritie as the grasse vpon the earth.
26 Thou shalt come also to thy graue in a full age, like a corne sheafe cut downe in due season.
27 Loe, this we our selues haue proued by experience, & euen thus it is: hearken thou to it also, that thou mayest take heede to thy selfe.

c That is, in things manifest and plaine, they want godly wisdom and grace to see.
d Alluding to the sixe dayes of Gods first worke, and the seuenth day he rested, meaning, that of al thy cares and troubles, God will deliuer thee, and bring thee to rest, as in the seuenth day.
e Shewing that when we haue God our friend, al creatures of his, will serue to our good.
f God shall so blesse thee, that thou shalt haue occasion to reioyce in al things, and not to be grieued.

The vi. Chapter.

1 Iob answereth, that his paine is more grieuous thẽ his fault. 8 He wisheth death. 14 Hee complaineth of his friends.

1 BUt Iob answered, and said,
2 O that my complaint were [a] truely weighed, and my punishment layd in the ballances together:
3 For now it would be heauier then the sand of the sea: & this is the cause that my words faile me.
4 For the arrowes of the almighty are vpon me,

a Meaning, that his troubles are excessiue, & vnmeasurable, as the sandes of the sea.

me, the poison thereof hath drunke vp my spirite, and the terrible [b] feares of God are set against me.

b Declaring that he was not afflicted onely bodily, but also pricke inwardly in his minde.

5 Doeth ỹ wild asse roare when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe when he hath fodder?

6 That which is vnsauerie, [c] shall it be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in ỹ white of an egge?

c Can we beare tribulations that are vnsauerie and vnpleasant, seing we cannot away with things that are vnsauerie to the mouth?

7 The thinges that sometyme I might not away withall, are now my meate, for very sorowe.

8 O that I might haue my desire, and that God would graunt me the thing that I long for:

9 O that God would begin and smite me, that he would let his hand go and take me cleane away:

10 Then should I haue some comfort, yea, I would desire him in my paine that hee would not spare, [d] for I will not denie the wordes of the holy one.

d Meaning, that he had rather to die, thē to denie the wordes of the holy one, that is, thē through his impatience to distrust in gods promise.

11 For what power haue I to endure? and what is myne ende, ‡ that my soule might be patient?

‡ Hebr. If I should prolong my life.

12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh of brasse?

13 Is it not so that there is in me no helpe: & that my‖ substance is taken from me?

‖ Or, strength, wisedome, or lawe.

14 He that is in tribulation, ought to bee comforted of his neighbour: but the feare of the almightie is cleane away.

15 Mine owne brethren passe ouer by me, as the water brooke, and as the ouerflowing of waters which do hastily goe away.

16 Which are blackish by reason of the Ice, & wherein the snow is hid.

17 Which when they haue passed by, doe vanish: and when the heate commeth, they faile out of their place.

18 They depart from the course of their wonted chanel to other places, they run in vayne, and perish.

19 They that went to [e] Theman considered them, and they that went to Saba waited for them.

e The man was one of the twelue princes of Israel, and inhabited the South part of Arabia, of whom the region was called Thema, by the which men passe into the whole countreis of Arabia, thinking to finde water there to quēch their thirst, but they are deceiued.

20 But they were confounded in their hope, they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 Euen such truely are ye, now that ye see my miserie ye are afraid.

22 Did I desire you to bring vnto mee, or to giue me any of your substance?

23 To deliuer me from the enemies hand, or to saue me from the hand of the tyrants?

24 Teach me, and I will holde my tongue: and wherein I haue erred, cause me to vnderstand.

25 How strong are the wordes of trueth? and which of you can rebuke or reproue them?

26 Do ye imagine to reproue [f] words, that the talke of the afflicted should be as the winde?

f Doe you goe about by your taunts to make me deeme that I speake fondly, because I am in this miserable state?

27 Ye fall vpon the fatherlesse, and dig a pit to ouerthrow your owne friend.

28 And therefore be content, and [g] looke now vpon me, and I wil not lie before your face.

g To consider my cause whether I faine or no.

29 Turne I pray you, ‡ bee indifferent iudges: turne againe, [and ye shall see] myne vngiltinesse, whether there be any vnrighteousnesse in my tongue, or vaine words in my mouth.

‡ Heb. let there be none iniquitie.

The vii. Chapter.

1 Iob sheweth the shortnesse and miserie of mans life.

1 IS there not an appointed time to man vpon earth? are not his dayes also like the dayes of an [a] hired seruant?

a Meaning, that his cause is worse then either the hireling, or bondman.

2 For like as a bondseruant desireth ỹ shadow, and as an hireling would faine haue the reward of his worke:

3 Euen so haue I laboured whole moneths long in vaine, & many a carefull night haue I told.

4 When I laid me downe to sleepe, I sayd, O when shall I arise? and [b] measuring the euening, I am euen full with tossing to and fro vnto the dawning of the day.

b Declaring his sore paine, in that euery houre was loathsome and grieuous vnto him.

5 My flesh [c] is clothed with wormes, and dust of the earth: my skinne is withered & become horrible.

c Thereby he sheweth why he was diseased, in that his disease was very strange and horrible.

6 My dayes passe ouer more speedily then a Weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is but a winde, & that mine eie shall no more see pleasures:

8 Yea, and the eye that hath seene me, shall see me no more: for yet thou [d] fasten thine eye vpon me, I come to nought.

d That is, fasten thy iudgement, which is so heauie that I cannot beare it.

9 The cloude is consumed & vanished away: so he that goeth downe to the graue [e] shall come no more vp,

e Before the general iudgement.

10 Nor turne againe into his house, neither shal his place know him any more.

11 Therefore [f] I will not spare my mouth, but I will speake in the trouble of my spirit, and muse in the bitternesse of my minde.

f That is, seeing my life vanisheth as the wind, and that there is no returne after death, I will refreshe my selfe by expressing the griefes of my burdened minde.

12 Am I a sea or a whale fishe, that thou keepest me [so] in prison?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort mee, I shall haue some refreshing by talking to my selfe vpon my couche:

14 Then fearest thou me [g] with dreames, and makest me so afraid through visions,

g That is, I am in extreme afflictions continually night and day.

15 That my soule wisheth rather to perish and die, then my bones to remaine.

16 I am wearie, I shall not liue alway: [h] O spare me then, for my dayes are but vanitie.

h Seeing I haue so little time to liue, giue me some rest.

17 What [i] is man that thou doest magnifie him? and that thou settest thy heart vpon him?

i As though Iob had said, there is no cause why thou shouldest esteeme man.

18 Thou visitest him early and euery day, euery moment doest thou trie him.

19 Why [k] goest thou not fro me, nor lettest me alone, so long till I may swalowe downe my spittle?

k Why doest thou not cease to punish me?

20 If haue offended, what shall I do vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? Why hast thou set me [as a marke] against thee, so that I am a burden to my selfe?
21 Why doest thou not pardon my trespasses, and take away mine iniquitie? Behold, now must I sleepe in the dust, and if thou seekest me in the morning, I shall not be.

The viii. Chapter.

Bildad sheweth that Iob is a sinner, because God punisheth the wicked, and preserueth the good.

1 THen answered Bildad the Suhite, and said,
2 How long wilt thou talke of such things? how long shall the wordes of thy mouth be as a [a] mightie winde?
3 Doeth God peruert the thing that is lawfull? or doeth the almighty destroy the thing that is right?
4 For seeing that [b] thy sonnes sinned against him, did not hee send them into the place of their iniquitie?
5 If thou wouldest now resort vnto God betimes, & make thy praier to the almightie,
6 If thou wouldest liue a pure and godly life: should he not awake vp vnto thee immediately, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous?
7 Insomuch that wherein so euer thou haddest little afore, thou shouldest haue now great aboundance.
8 Enquire, I pray thee, [c] of the former age, & learch diligently among their fathers:
9 (*For we are but of [d] yesterday, and consider not that our dayes vpon earth are but a shadow.)
10 Shall not they shew thee, and tell thee, and vtter the words of their heart?
11 May a [e] rush growe without moistnesse? or, may the grasse growe without water?
12 No, but whilest it is now in his greenenesse, though it be not cut downe, yet withereth it before any other herbe:
13 So are the pathes of all that forget God, & the hypocrites hope shall come to nought.
14 His confidence shalbe destroyed, & his trust shalbe a [f] spiders webbe.
15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold him fast by it, yet shal it not endure.
16 [But] the greene [tree] in the sunne shooteth foorth his branches in the garden.
17 The rootes thereof are wrapped about the fountaine, and are folden about the house of stones.
18 If any plucke it from his place, and it deny, [g] saying, I haue not seene thee:
19 Behold, it will reioyce by this meanes, if it may grow in another mould.
20 Behold, God will not cast away a vertuous man, neither wil he ‖ helpe the vngodly.
21 Thy mouth shall be fill with laughing, and thy lips with gladnesse.
22 They also that hate thee, shall bee clothed with shame, and the dwelling of the vngodly shall come to nought.

The ix. Chapter.

Iob declareth the mighty power of God, and that mans righteousnesse is nothing.

1 IOb answered, and said,
2 I know it is so of a trueth: for how may a man [compared] vnto God, be [a] iustified?
3 If he will argue with him, he cannot answer him one thing of a thousand.
4 He is wise in heart, & mightie in strength: who hath bene fierce against him, & hath prospered?
5 He [b] translateth the mountains or euer they be aware, it is hee that ouerthroweth them in his wrath.
6 He remooueth the earth out of her place, that the pillars thereof shake withall.
7 He commandeth the sunne, and it riseth not: he closeth vp the starres as vnder a seale.
8 He himselfe alone spreadeth out the heauens, and goeth vpon the ‖ waues of the sea.
9 He maketh the waines of heauen, [c] the Oxen, the seuen starres, and the secret places of the South.
10 He doeth great things and vnsearcheable: yea, and wonders without number.
11 Loe, [d] when he goeth by me, I shall not see him, and when hee passeth, I shall not perceiue him.
12 If he be hastie to take away, who will make him [e] restore it? or who will say vnto him, What doest thou?
13 God will not withdrawe his anger, and the most mightie do stoupe vnder him.
14 How much lesse shall I answere him? or how should I finde out my wordes with him?
15 For though I were righteous, yet might I not giue him one worde againe, but meekely submit my selfe to him as my iudge.
16 If I had called vpon him, and hee had answered me, [f] yet would I not beleeue that he heard my voyce:
17 He troubleth mee so with the tempest, and woundeth me out of measure without a cause.
18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.
19 If [men will speake] of strength, loe, he is strong: if [men will speake] of iudgement, who shall be my pleader?
20 If I will [g] iustifie my selfe, myne owne mouth shall condemne me: if I wil be a perfect man, he shall prooue me a wicked doer.
21 [Though] I were perfect, yet I know not my soule, and am wearie of my life.
22 This is one point, and therefore I said, He destroyeth both the perfect and vngodly.

23 And

a Ye declareth that those mens words which will diminish any thing from the iustice of God, are but as a puffe of winde that vanisheth away.
b And therefore are in stip plagued, but rather are more bound to God, because he hath giuen thee space to repent.
c Here Bildad confirmeth his sayings by the authoritie of the fathers. Psal. 143.4.
d That is, lately borne.
e Meaning, that as a rushe without moisture cannot growe: so can not an euill man liue, with out repentāce quickened with Gods grace.
f Which is sunne to day, and to morow swept away: whereto is likened the house of the wicked, his riches, and his substance.
g That is, so that there remaineth nothing there to proone whether the tree had growen there or no.
‖ Or, take the vngodly by the hand.

a Iob answered to Eliphas and Bildads oratiõs, confessing mans iustice to be nothing, being compared to God.
b Here followeth the infinite power of God, whereby doth appeare mans weakenesse the more.
‖ Or, heighe.
c These be the names of certaine starres, declaring that the powers of heauen are at his commandement.
d Though his wonderous workes be before mine eies, yet am I not able to comprehend them.
e Declaring that God doth all things iustly, and is vnsearchable in his doings, which not one can controll.
f A miserable case when mā is brought to such desperation, where as God himselfe saith, before they cry I will heare them.
g If I would stand in mine owne defence, yet God hath iust cause to condemne me, if he examine mine heart & conscience.

23 And though he slay suddenly wᵗ the scourge, will he laugh at the punishment of the innocent?

24 As for the earth, it is giuen ouer into the hand of the wicked, and he shal [h] couer the faces of the iudges thereof: if not, where is he, or who is he? [that can shew the contrarie?]

h That they cannot see to do iustice.

25 My dayes are more swift then a runner, they are gone, and haue seene no good thing.

26 They are passed away as the ships that bee good vnder saile, and as the Eagle that flieth to the praye.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaining, I will cease from my wrath, and comfort my selfe:

28 Then am I afrayd of all my sorowes, for I know that thou wilt not iudge mee innocent.

i As if he had said, If I be wicked and shalbe iudged as the vngodly, why tariest thou so long to thrust me into the graue, why do I abide all this in vayne?

29 If I bee wicked, why then [i] labour I in vayne?

30 If I washe my selfe with snowe water, and make myne handes neuer so cleane at the well:

‖ Or, plunge me in the pit.

31 Yet shalt thou ‖ dip me in the mire, & [k] mine owne clothes shall defile me.

k Shewing our righteousnesse before God, to be nothing but as a defiled cloth.

32 For he that I must giue answere vnto, and with whom I goe to the lawe, is not a man as I am:

33 Neither is there any dayes man to lay his hand betweene vs.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, yea, let him make me no more afraid of him,

‖ Or, I haue nothing to make for me.

35 And then shall I answer him without any feare: but ‖ because I am not so, I hold mee still.

The x. Chapter.

1 Iob is wearie of his life, and setteth out his frailenesse before God. 20 Hee desireth him to stay his hand. 22 A discription of death.

a I am more like to a dead man, then to one that liueth.

‖ Or, bitternesse.

1 My soule is [a] cut off though I liue, I will poure out my complaint against my selfe, and will speake out of the very ‖ heauinesse of my soule.

b That is, in thy secret iudgement do not lay things to my charge.

2 I will say vnto God, O [b] do not condemne me, but shew me wherefore thou contendest with me:

3 Thinkest thou it well done to oppresse me: to cast mee off, beyng the woorkes of thy handes: and to [c] maintayne the counsell of the vngodly?

c Wilt thou helpe the wicked, and leaue me destitute?

4 Hast thou fleshly eyes? or doest thou looke as a man looketh?

d That is, changeable, as though he would say, Art thou not the same God that thou wast wont to be, mercifull and good to Iob?

5 Or are thy dayes as the dayes of [d] man? and thy yeeres as mans yeeres?

6 That thou makest such inquisition for my wickednesse, and searchest out my sinne?

e That is, I cannot offend, by reason thou keepest me lowe in affliction.

7 Thou knowest [e] that I haue not done wickedly, and that none can deliuer me out of thine hand.

8 Thy handes haue made me, and fashioned me altogether round about, wilt thou then destroy me?

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou madest me as the mould of the earth, and shalt bring me into dust againe.

10 Hast thou not poured mee as it were milke, and turned me to cruds like cheese?

11 Thou hast couered me with skinne & flesh, & ioyned me together with bones and sinowes.

12 Thou hast graunted me life, and done mee good: and thy [f] visitation hath preserued my spirite.

f Thy fatherly care & prouidence whereby thou preseruest me.

13 Thou hast hidde these thinges in thine heart, [yet] I am sure that thou remembrest this thing.

14 If I did sinne, thou haddest an eie vnto me, and shalt not pronounce mee innocent from mine offence.

15 If I haue done wickedly, wo is me therefore: if I haue done rightcously, yet [g] dare I not lift vp my head, so full am I of confusion, and see mine owne miserie.

g That is, I will walke in meeke humilitie.

16 And let it increase, hunt me as a lion, but thou wilt returne and shew thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

‖ Or, plagues.

17 Thou bringest fresh ‖ witnesse against me, & thy wrath increasest thou vpon me: diuers and many are the plagues that I am in.

18 Wherefore hast thou brought me out of the wombe? O that I had perished, and that no eye had seene me,

19 And that I were as though I had not bene, but brought from the wombe to the graue.

20 Are not my dayes few? Let him then leaue off from me, & let me alone, that I may comfort my selfe a litle,

21 Before I goe [thither from whence] I shal not turne againe, euen to the land of darkenesse and shadow of death:

22 Yea a land as darke as darkenesse it selfe, & into the shadow of death where is [k] none order, but the light [is there] as darkenesse.

k That is, no differences betweene light and darkenes.

The xi. Chapter.

1 Iob is vniustly blamed of Sophar. 7 The maiestie of God cannot be searched. 14 God is mercifull to the repentant. 18 The godly shall liue in safetie.

1 Then answered Sophar the Naamathite, and sayd,

2 Should not [he that maketh] many wordes be answered? Should he that [a] babbleth much be commended therein?

a For not he that speaketh much, but he that speaketh truely, speaketh well.

3 Should thy lies make mē hold their peace? and when thou mockest [others] shal no man make thee ashamed?

b Here Sophar lapeth to Iobs charge wordes that he spake.

4 For thou hast said, [b] my doctrine is pure, & I am cleane in thine eyes.

c Sophar goeth about to proue Iob to be iustly plagued.

5 But O [c] that God would speake, and open his lips against thee,

6 That he might shewe thee the [d] secretes of wisedome, how thou hast [deserued] double, according to right: Knowe therefore that

d Which is, not to stand in iustifying thy selfe.

God

God hath forgotten thee for thine iniquitie.
7 Art thou able to finde out [the secretes of] God? Or wilt thou attaine to the perfectnesse of the almightie?
e If man be not able to comprehend the heigth of heauen, the depth of hell, the length of the earth, and the breadth of the sea, which are but creatures, how can he attaine to the perfect knowledge of the creator?
8 He is e higher then heauen, what art thou able to doe? deeper then the hell, how wilt thou then know him?
9 The measure of him is longer then ỹ earth, and broader then the sea.
10 Though he turne all things vpside downe, close them in, and gather them together, who wil turne him from his purpose?
11 For hee it is that knoweth vayne men, hee seeth their wickednes also, should he not then consider it?
12 Yet vaine man would be wise, though man [new] borne, is like a wild asses colt.
13 If thou preparedst thine heart, and liftedst vp thine hands toward him:
14 If thou wouldest put away the wickednes which thou hast in hand, so that no vngodlinesse dwell in thy house:
f Such are the quiet mindes of those that truely repent. ‖ Or, spot.
15 Then mightest thou f lift vp thy face without ‖ shame, and then shouldest thou be sure, and haue no neede to feare.
16 Then shouldest thou forget thy miserie, and thinke no more vpon it then vpon the waters which passeth by.
‖ Or, age.
17 Then should thy ‖ life bee as clearе as the noone day, thou shouldest shine foorth, and be as the morning.
18 Then mightest thou be bold, because there is hope, and take thy rest quietly, as compassed with a trench.
Leui. 26. 5.
19 * Then mightest thou lie downe, and none to make thee afraid, yea, many one should make suite vnto thee.
20 As for the eies of the vngodly, they shall faile, and they shall not escape, and their hope [shalbe] sorow of minde.

The xii. Chapter.

1 Iob accuseth his friends of ignorance. 7 He declareth the might and power of God. 17 And how God changeth the course of things.

1 SO Iob answered, and said,
2 Then no doubt ye are the people, and a wisedome shall perish with you.
a As though he should say, your wisdome exceedeth all other, and when ye die, all wisedome should perish with you.
3 But I haue ‡ vnderstanding as well as ye, & am not inferiour to you: yea, who knoweth not these things?
‡ An heart. Prou. 14. 1.
4 * I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth vpon God, and he heareth him: the iust and the vpright is laughed to scorne.
b That is, as he that despiseth the light in the night season may soone stumble, so they that refuse the afflicted which shine before Gods face, do get to themselues his wrath to their peril. c The Hebrewes read, whom God hath brought in with his hand.
5 Being as a light b despised in the heartes of the rich, and as one readie to fall.
6 The houses of robbers are in wealth & prosperitie, and they that maliciously meddle against god, dwel without care in those things that God hath c giuen richly with his hand.
7 Aske the cattell, d and they shall enforme thee: the foules of the aire, and they shall tell thee.
d For euen the cattell, and all creatures doe declare Gods power, as it is said, The heauens declare the glory of God.
8 Speake to the earth, and it shall shew thee: or to the fishes of the sea, and they shall certifie thee.
9 What is he, but he knoweth that the hand of the Lord made all these?
10 In whose hand is the f soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of all ‖ mankind?
f For God doth not onely create his creatures, but also nourisheth, cherisheth, and preserueth them still. ‖ Or, flesh.
11 Doeth not the eares discerne the wordes? and the mouth taste the meate?
12 Among old persons there is wisedome, and in age is vnderstanding.
13 Yea, with God is wisedome and strength, counsell, and vnderstanding.
14 * Behold, if he g breake downe a thing, who can set it vp againe? if he shut a thing, who will open it?
Esa. 22. 22. apoc. 3. 7.
g Here Iob prooueth that nothing is comparable to Gods power, or can preuaile against it.
15 Behold, if he withhold the waters, they drie vp: if he let them go, they destroy the earth.
16 With him is strength and wisedome, both the deceiuer and he that is deceiued are h his.
h He sheweth that nothing is done in this world, without Gods will & ordinance.
17 He carieth away the wise men as it were a spoile, and maketh the iudges fooles.
18 He looseth the rule of kings, & girdeth their loines with a bond.
19 He leadeth away the great men into captiuitie, & turneth the mightie vpside downe.
20 He stoppeth the mouth of them that speake truth, and disappointeth the aged of their vnderstanding.
21 He poureth contempt vpon princes, & maketh the strength of the mightie weake.
22 Looke what lieth hid in darkenes, he declareth it openly, and the very shadowe of death bringeth he to light.
23 He encreaseth the people, & destroieth them, he maketh them to multiplie, and diminisheth them.
24 He taketh away the heart of them that bee heades of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in the wildernesse out of the way.
25 They grope in the darke without light, and hee maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

The xiii. Chapter.

20 Iob prayeth vnto God that he would not handle him rigorously.

1 LOe, a all [this] haue I seene with myne eye, heard with mine eare, and vnderstand it.
a Meaning, I know the power of God as well as you.
2 What ye know, that same do I know also, neither am I inferior vnto you.
b That is, you are vnmeete for my disease, which seeke not ỹ medicine to cure it, but rather to encrease it, with your lies and tales to trouble me.
3 Neuertheless, I talke with the almightie, and my desire is to commune with God.
4 As for you, ye are workmaisters of lies, and b vnprofitable physitions altogether.
5 Would God ye kept your tongue, for then might

might ye be taken for wiſe men.

6 Nowe heare my reaſoning, and ponder the argument of my lippes.

c Marke what I ſhall ſay againſt you, for I blame you not in that ye declare Gods power, but becauſe you faine a carnall and humaine iuſtice to be in him: and ſo of true things ye conclud lies.

7 Will you ſpeake [c] wickedly for Gods [defence,] and talke deceitefully for his [cauſe?]

8 Will yee accept the perſon of him? or will ye contende for God?

9 Shall that helpe you when hee calleth you to reckoning? or as one man mocketh another, do ye ſo mocke him?

10 He ſhall ſurely reproue you, if ye do ſecretly accept any perſon.

11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? ſhall not his feare fall vpon you?

d Your fame ſhall come to nothing.

12 Your [d] remembrance is like vnto duſt, and your bodyes like the clay.

13 Holde your tongues before mee, that I may ſpeake, and let come on mee what will.

e That is, ſorrow and torment my ſelfe as though I ſhoulde rent and teare my fleſh with teethe.

f That is, to ſet my life in dangers.

14 Wherefore doe I [e] teare my fleſh with my teeth, and [f] put my ſoule in mine handes?

15 Loe, though hee ſlay me, yet will I truſt in him: but I will reproue mine owne wayes in his ſight.

g Here it appeareth that Iobs truſt and hope in God was not al periſhed, diſcharging him ſelfe of hypocriſie, wherewith they charged him.

16 He ſhall be my ſaluation: for there may no [g] hypocrite come before him.

17 Heare diligently my words, and ponder my ſayings with your eares.

18 Beholde, nowe haue I prepared my iudgement, and knowe that I ſhall be found [h] righteous.

h That is, not condemned for my ſinnes, as you doe reaſon.

19 What is he that will [i] go to lawe with me? if I now hold my tongue, I die.

20 Neuertheleſſe, do not theſe two thinges vnto me, and then will I not hide my ſelfe from thee:

i To proue that God plagueth me for mine offences.

21 Withdrawe thine hande farre from mee, and let not the fearefull dread of thee make me afraide.

22 Then call, and I will anſwere: or let mee ſpeake, and giue thou me an anſwere.

23 Howe many are my miſdeedes and ſinnes? let mee knowe my tranſgreſſions and offences.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face, and holdeſt me for thy enemie?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro, and wilt thou purſue the drie ſtubble?

26 For thou layeſt ſharply to my charge, and puniſheſt me for the ſinnes of my youth.

k Thou makeſt me thy priſoner, and doeſt ſo oppreſſe me, that I can not ſtirre hand nor foote.

27 Thou putteſt my feete alſo in the [k] ſtockes, and lookeſt narowly vnto all my pathes, and makeſt the print thereof in the heeles of my feete:

28 And I as a rotten thing do conſume away, as a garment that is moth eaten.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 Iob deſcribeth the ſhorteneſſe and miſerie of the life of man. 14 Hope ſuſteineth the godly. 22 The condition of mans life.

MAN that is borne of a woman hath but a ſhort time to liue, and is full of miſerie.

2 Hee commeth vp, and is cut downe [a] like a floure: he fleeth as it were a ſhadowe, and continueth not.

a This expreſſeth mans ſhortneſſe of life, and his vnſtableneſſe thereof, being compared to a flowre, to a ſhadowe, and to the graſſe in the fielde.

3 Doeſt thou [b] open thine eyes vpon ſuch one, and bringeſt me into thy iudgement?

b Meaning, that ſeeing man is ſo fraile, he ſhoulde not handle him ſo extremely.

4 Who can make it cleane that commeth of an vncleane thing? no body.

5 The dayes of man ſurely are determined, the number of his moneths are knowen onely vnto thee, thou haſt appointed him his boundes which he can not go beyond.

6 Goe from him, that hee may reſt, vntill his day [c] come which hee looketh for, like as an hyreling doeth.

c That is, death which he deſtroth as the hireling waiteth in the end of his labour to receiue his wages.

7 For if a tree be cut down, there is ſome hope yet that it will ſprowte, and ſhoote foorth the branches againe,

8 Though the roote of it be waxen olde in the earth, and the ſtocke thereof bee dead in the ground:

9 Yet when it getteth the ſent of water, it wil bud & bring forth boughs, like as a tree that is planted.

d Iob ſaieth not this as hauing no hope of immortalitie, but as one ſore tormented.

10 [d] But as for man, when hee is dead, periſhed, and conſumed away, what becommeth of him?

11 As the waters paſſe from the ſea, and as the flood decayeth and drieth vp:

12 So man after hee is a ſleepe riſeth not, hee ſhall not wake till the heauens bee no more, nor riſe out of his ſleepe.

13 O that thou wouldeſt hide me in the graue, and keepe mee ſecrete, vntill thy wrath were paſt, and to appoynt mee a time wherein thou mighteſt remember me.

14 May a dead man liue againe? All the dayes of my life will I waite ſtill, till my changing ſhall come.

15 Thou ſhalt [e] call [me] and I ſhall anſwere thee, ‖ deſpiſe not thou the worke of thine owne hands.

e Thou plagueſt me now, yet when thou ſhalt call me by an other day, I ſhall anſwere thee, for thou art merciful.

‖ Or, thou ſhalt loue.

16 For nowe thou [f] numbreſt all my goinges, and giueſt no delay vnto my ſinne.

f That is, thou haſt all my deedes numbred, ſparing me therefore.

17 Mine iniquitie is ſealed vp as it were in a [g] bagge, and thou addeſt [puniſhment] vnto my wickedneſſe.

g Thou haſt put all my ſinne in ſure, and ſuffereſt none vnpuniſhed.

18 The mountaines fall away at the laſt, the rockes are remoued out of their place.

19 The waters pearſe through the very ſtones by litle and litle, the floods waſh away the gruel and earth: ſo ſhalt thou deſtroy the hope of man.

20 Thou preuayleſt ſtill againſt him, ſo that hee paſſeth away: thou changeſt his ‖ eſtate, and putteſt him from thee.

‖ Or, face.

21 And whether his children come to worſhip or no, he can not tell: & if they be men of lowe degree, he knoweth not.

h While he liueth.

22 But while his h flesh is vpon him, it must haue sorowe: and his soule shall mourne within him.

The xv. Chapter.

Eliphas blameth Iob, because hee chalengeth wisedome and pureneſſe to himselfe.

1 THen answered Eliphas the Themanite, and sayde,

2 Shal a wise mans answere be as the winde, and fill his belly with ỹ a winde of the East?

a Wordes to no effect spoken, are likened to ỹ East winde, which drieth vp the moysture as soone as it falleth: so foolish words vainely perish as soone as they be spoken.

3 Shall hee reproue with a worde that is nothing worth, and speake the things which can do no good?

4 Surely thou hast cast off feare, and refrayneſt prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth setteth forth thine owne iniquitie, seeing thou hast chosen the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thine owne lips shape an answere against thee.

b That is, art thou so ancient that all wisedome is in thy head?

7 b Art thou ỹ first man that euer was borne? or wast thou made before the hils?

8 Hast thou heard the secrete counsel of God? and doest thou restrayne wisedome to thy selfe?

9 What knowest thou that wee knowe not? and what vnderstandest thou, but wee can the same?

Eccle.18.12.

10 *With vs are both olde and aged men, yea, such as haue liued longer then thy father.

11 Thinkest thou it a small thing of the consolations of GOD? ‖ with thee is a lying worde.

‖Or, is there any secrete thing within thee?

c As one standing in thine owne conceite.

12 Why doeth thine c heart so bewitche thee? and wherefore winckest thou with thine eyes,

d Or rather, answering him at thy pleasure: the Hebrewe is, answering him in thy spirite.

13 That thy minde is so d puft vp against God, and lettest such wordes goe out of thy mouth?

14 What is man, that he should be cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, whereby hee might be righteous?

‖Or, among his saintes there is none without fault.

15 Behold, he doeth not ‖ trust his saintes, yea the heauens are not cleane in his sight:

e Which hath a desire to sinne as he that is thirstie to drinke.

16 Howe much more then an abominable and vile man, which e drinketh wickednesse like water.

f Here he repeateth certaine places of the Leuiticall lawe for his proofe, which in deede the fathers so spake, but did not vnderstand them, as Eliphaz did.

17 I will tell thee, heare me, and I will shewe thee that I haue seene:

18 Which wise men haue tolde, and haue not hid that which they receiued from their fathers:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no stranger went among them.

g He shall be alwayes in feare day and night, not knowing any thing certaine.

20 The f vngodly sorroweth all the dayes of his life, as it were a woman with childe, and the g number of a tyrantes yeeres are vnknowen.

21 A fearefull sound is [euer] in his eares, and when he is in peace, the destroyer shall come vpon him.

h That is, out of the troubles and feares which fall vpon him.

22 He beleeueth neuer to bee deliuered h out of darkenesse: for the sworde is alwayes before his eyes.

23 Hee wandreth abroade for bread where it is, knowing that the day of darkenesse is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish wil make him afraide, they shal preuaile against him, as a king with his armie.

25 For he hath stretched out his hande against God, and armed him selfe against the almightie.

26 He runneth proudely vpon him, and with a stiffe necke fighteth he against him.

i That is, abundance of riches hath made him so proude, that he forgetteth God.

27 Where as hee i coūereth his face with fatnesse, and maketh his body well liking.

k That is, he shall haue no certaine and sure place to dwell in.

28 Therefore shall his dwelling bee k in desolate cities, and in houses which no man inhabiteth, but are become heapes of stones.

29 He shall not be riche, neyther shall his substance continue, neyther shall the prosperitie thereof be prolonged vpon the earth.

l That is, such blessing as God gaue him, shall be turned into cursing.

30 He shall neuer depart out of darkenesse, the flame l shall dry vp his branches, with the blast of the mouth [of God] shall he be taken away.

31 He beleeueth not that he erreth in vanitie, and yet vanitie shalbe his recompence.

32 He shall perish afore his time be worne out, and his m branche shal not be greene.

m That is, his progenie or offspring shall not continue.

33 He shalbe plucked off as an vntimely grape from the vine, and shall let his flowre fall as the Oliue doeth.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate, and the fire shall consume the houses of such as are greedy to receiue giftes.

Esai.59.4 psalm. 7.15.

35 *He conceaueth trauayle, and beareth vanitie, and their belly bringeth forth deceite.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 Iob moued by ỹ importunacie of his friends, 7 complaineth in what extremitie he is, 19 and taketh God to witnesse of his innocencie.

1 IOb answered, and sayde,

2 I haue oft times heard such thinges: a miserable giuers of comfort are ye, all the sort of you.

a For they more bite him with cruell wordes, then comfort him. ‖Or, wordes of winde.

3 ‖Shall not vayne wordes come yet to an ende? or what maketh thee bolde so to answere?

4 I coulde speake as yee doe also: but woulde God that your b soule were in my soules steade, then coulde I frame wordes for you, and shake my head at you:

b Wouldest ỹe suffered that which I suffer.

5 I woulde strengthen you with my mouth, and releaſe your [payne] with the talking of my lippes.

6 For all my wordes my sorow will not ceaſe: and c though I holde my tongue, what am I eased?

c For God will haue his pleasure ouer me.

7 But now he hath made me wearie, thou hast made desolate all [d] my congregation.

d My household, children, & substance.

8 And that thou [e] hast filled mee with wrinckles, my flesh is recorde, and my leannesse riseth vp against me, and beareth witnes thereof in my face.

e Not by reason of yeares, but by reason of my griefe, shewing his extreme paynes.

9 His wrath hath torne [me,] he hateth mee, and gnasheth vpon me with his teeth: mine enemie looketh fiercely vpon me with his eies.

10 They haue opened their mouthes wide vpon mee, and [f] smitten mee vpon the cheeke despitefully, they gather them selues together against me.

f That is, despitefully hādled me, which striking on the cheeke signifieth.

11 God hath shut me vp with the vngodly, and deliuered me [g] into the handes of the wicked.

g To proue him, and not to destroy him.

12 I was in wealth, but he hath brought me to nought: hee hath taken mee by the necke, hee hath all to shaken me, and set mee as a marke for him selfe.

h His plagues and afflictions wherewith he vexeth me. ‖Or, gall.

13 His [h] archers compasse me rounde about, he woundeth my reines, and doeth not spare, my ‖ bowels hath he [i] powred vpon the ground.

i God hath not onely stricken outwardly my body & all my substance, but also touched my inward parts.

14 He hath giuē me one wound vpon another, and is fallen vpon me like a gyant.

15 I haue sowed a sackcloth vpon my skinne, and wallowed my ‡ head in the dust.

‡Heb. horne.

16 My face is withered with weeping, and in mine eyes is the shadowe of death.

17 Howbeit there is no wickednes in my hands, but my prayer is cleane.

18 O earth couer not thou my blood, & let my crying finde no roome.

19 For loe, my witnes is in heauen, and he that knoweth me is in the height.

20 My friends gaue me many words to scorne, and mine eye powreth out teares vnto God.

21 O that a body might pleade with God, as one man doeth with another.

22 Yet the number of my yeres is come, & the way that I must go is at hande, from whence I shall not turne againe.

The xvii. Chapter.

1 Iob sayeth that hee consumeth away, and yet doeth patiently abide it. 10 Hee exhorteth his friendes to repentance, 13 shewing that hee looketh but for death.

1 My breath is corrupt, my dayes are shortened, I am harde at deathes doore.

a In all Iobs extreme afflictions, yet this one made the rest most grieuous, þ they that shoulde chearefully comfort him, dyd cruelly bere him and mocke him. ‖Or, mockers.

2 a ‖ Frowarde men are with me, and mine eye must continue in the bitternesse of them.

b That is, make promise with me O God, that I may talke with thee, for I will not reason with them, for they are fooles.

3 O deliuer me, and [b] looke out one to bee my suretie in thy sight: What is he that knoweth who will promise for me?

4 For thou hast withholden their heartes [c] frō vnderstanding, therefore shalt thou not set [them] vp on high.

c That they can not vnderstande the cause of my punishment: but iudge me wicked, not knowing thy wisedome, whereby thou doest afflict thy children.

5 He that speaketh flatterie to his friende, the eyes of his children shall fayle.

6 Hee hath made me a byworde of the people, where as afore I was their ‖ ioy. ‖Or, tabret.

7 Mine eye is dimme for very heauinesse, and all my strength is like a shadowe.

8 Vertuous men therefore shall well consider this, and the innocent shall take part against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also will [d] keepe his way, & he that hath cleane hands will euer bee stronger and stronger.

d Though the godly see themselues afflicted of God as the wicked are, yet they despaire not, knowing that the iust also are punished for the profit of them.

10 As for al you, turne you, and ‖ get you hence, [I pray you,] seeing I can not find one wise man among you. ‖Or, come nowe

11 My dayes are past, and my counsayles and thoughtes of my heart are vanished away,

12 Changing the night into day, and the light approching into darkenesse.

13 Though I tary neuer so much, yet the graue is my house, and I haue made my bed in the darke.

14 I sayde to corruption, Thou art my father: and to the wormes, You are my mother, and my sister.

15 [e] Where is then now my hope? or who hath considered the thing that I looke for? [My hope] shall goe downe with mee into the pit, and lie with me in the dust.

e Seeing I am but corruption.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 Bildad rehearseth the paynes of the vnfaithfull & wicked.

1 Then answered Bildad the Suhite, and sayde,

2 When will ye make an ende of your words? Marke well, and then we will speake.

a That is, shal God change þ accustomed order of his operation for thee: and not afflict the wicked as his order is?

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, and reputed so vile in your sight?

4 He destroyeth himselfe with his anger: shall the earth bee forsaken, or any stone remoued out of his place [a] because of thee?

5 Yea the light of the vngodly shalbe put out, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.

6 The [b] light shalbe darke in his dwelling, & his candle shalbe put out with him.

b His wicked doome shall perish, and from this place vnto the ende of the Chapter, Bildad goeth about to proue Iob wicked, because God plagueth him as he doeth the wicked man.

7 The steppes of his strength shall be restrayned, and his owne counsayle shall cast him downe:

8 For his feete are taken [as it were] in the net: and he walketh vpon the snares.

9 The grinne shall take him by the heele, and the thirstie of blood shall catch him.

10 The snare is layde for him in the ground, & a pitfall in the way.

11 Fearefulnesse shall make him afrayde on euery side, and shall driue him to his feete.

12 [c] Hunger shalbe his strength, and destructiō shalbe ready at his side.

c That is, he shall not attaine to that which he desireth, for all his power and might shalbe taken away by hunger.

13 Hee shall [d] eate the strength of his owne

d Meaning, the vngodly shalbe the destruction of þ strength of his owne skinne, that is, of his children and posteritie.

skinne, euen the first borne of death shall eate his strength.

14 His hope shall bee rooted out of his dwelling, and shall bring him to the [e] king of feare.

e Which is, death, the most fearefull and terrible of all things.

15 [Other men] shal dwell in his house, and it shall be none of his, and brimstone shalbe scattered vpon his habitation.

16 His rootes shall be dryed vp beneath, and aboue shall his branch be cut downe.

17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and hee shall haue no name in the streete.

f From prosperitie to aduersitie.

18 They shall driue him from the [f] light into darkenesse, and chase him cleane out of the worlde.

‖Or, sonne, nor nephewe.

19 He shal neither haue ‖ childrē nor kinsfolkes among his people, no nor any posteritie in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shalbe astonied at [g] his day, and ‖ they that go before shalbe afraide.

g That is, at his fall. ‖Or, elders, or, ancients.

21 Such are nowe ỹ dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

The xix. Chapter.

1 Iob reproueth his friendes, 15 and reciteth his miseries and grieuous paynes. 25 He assureth himselfe of the generall resurrection.

1 IOb answered, and sayde,

2 Howe long will ye vexe my soule, & trouble me with words?

3 Lo, ten times haue ye reproched me, and are not ashamed, but haue laughed mee to scorne.

4 Be it that I haue erred in deede, mine errour then remaineth with my [a] selfe.

a As though he would say, what haue you to do with ỹ, the fault is mine, and not yours.

5 But if yee will aduance your selues against me, and rebuke me for the shame that is come vpon me:

6 Know this then, that it is [b] God which hath ouerthrowē me, and hath compassed me with his net.

b He declareth that his affliction commeth of God, though he be not able to sée the cause in him selfe.

7 If I complayne of the violence that is done vnto me, I can not bee heard: & if I cry, there is no sentence giuen with me.

8 Hee hath hedged vp my way that [c] I can not passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my pathes.

c That is, I can not go frō these mp afflictions.

9 Hee hath spoyled me [d] of mine honour, and [e] taken the crowne away from my head.

d That is, of mp riches and substance.

e That is, destroyed mp children: for the crowne of the aged are children children, as it is in ỹ prouerbs.

10 He hath destroyed mee on euery side, and I am ‖ gone: my hope hath he taken away, as a tree pluckt vp by the roote.

‖Or, vndone.

11 His wrath is kindled against mee, he taketh me as though I were his enemie.

12 His [f] men of warre come together, which made their way ouer mee, and besieged my dwelling round about.

f That is, his great plagues layde on me.

13 Hee hath put my brethren farre away from mee, and mine acquaintance are also become strangers vnto me.

14 Mine owne kinsfolkes haue forsaken mee: and my best acquaynted haue forgotten me.

15 ‖ The seruantes and maidens of mine owne house tooke me for a stranger, & I am become as an aliant in their sight.

‖Or, they that dwelt with me.

16 I called my seruant, and hee gaue mee no answere: [no though] I prayed him with my mouth.

17 Mine owne wife might not abide my breath, [though] I prayed her for the childrens sake of mine owne body.

18 Yea, the ‖ yong men despised me, and when I rose, they spake euill vpon me.

‖Or, folkes.

19 All my most familiars abhorred me: and they whom I loued best, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skinne, and to my flesh, onely there is left mee the skinne about my teeth.

21 Haue pitie vpon me, haue pitie vpon me, O ye my friendes, for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why doe ye persecute me as God [doeth,] and are not satisfied with my flesh?

g Some reade, that he shall stande last on the earth, meaning, ỹ Christ shall come at the latter ende vnto iudgement, and raise vp them that lye in the dust. ‖Or, though after my skin the wormes destroy this body, yet shall I &c.

23 O that my wordes were nowe written, O that they were put in a booke,

24 And grauen with an iron penne in lead, or in stone, to continue.

25 For I am sure that my redeemer liueth, and that I shall [g] rise out of the earth in the latter day,

26 And ‖ shall be couered againe with my skin, and shall see God in my flesh:

h That is, the iudgement of God, the reuenger of iniquitie: meaning, though their wicked endeuour tooke place nowe, yet God will hereafter consider him, and be reuenged of the euill.

27 Whome I my selfe shall see, and mine eyes shall beholde, and none other for mee: this my hope is layde vp in my bosome.

28 But yee sayde, Why is he persecuted? and there was a deepe matter in me.

29 [h] But beware of the sword: for the sword will be auenged of wickednes, & be sure that there is a iudgement.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Sophar sheweth that the wicked and the couetous shal haue a short ende, 22 though for a time they florish.

1 THen answered Sophar the Naamathite, and sayde,

2 For the same cause do [a] my thoughts compell mee to answere, and therefore make haste.

a Because Iob bragged of his innocencie (as they thought) Sophar enterrupted his talke, as though he boasted in vaine, for that God accepteth none but the repentant sinner.

3 I haue [sufficiently] heard the [b] checking of my reproofe, therefore the spirite of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.

b For two causes Sophar spake: one, because Iob in answering toucheth him: and for that he deemed his knowledge sufficient to answere againe.

4 Knowest thou not this of olde, & since God placed man vpon earth,

5 [c] That the gladnesse of the vngodly hath bene short, and that the ioy of hypocrites continued but the twinckling of an eye?

c Sophar euen to the ende of this Chapter, alleageth true sentences: but he erreth, in that hee thought Iob for impietie and hypocrisie to be plagued.

6 Though he be magnified vp to the heauen, so that his head reacheth vnto the cloudes:

7 Yet he perisheth for euer like his doung, [in so much] that they which haue seene him, shal say, Where is he?
8 Hee shall vanish as a dreame, so that hee can no more bee founde, and shall passe away as a vision in the night.
9 [So that] the eye which sawe him before, shall haue no more sight of him, and his place ‖ knowe him no more. ‖Or, see.
10 His children shall please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.
11 From his youth his bones are ful of sinnes, which shall lye downe with him in the ‖ earth. ‖Or, dust.
12 Whē wickednes was sweete in his mouth, he hid it vnder his tongue.
13 That hee fauoured, that woulde hee not forsake, but kept it close in his throte.
14 The bread that hee did eate, is turned to the poyson of serpents within his body.
15 The riches that hee deuoured shall hee parbreake againe: for God shall drawe them out of his belly.
16 He shall sucke the gall of serpentes, and the adders tongue shall slay him:
17 So that hee shall no more see the riuers and brookes of hony and butter.
18 The thing he hath laboured for, shall hee restore, and [d] shall not eate of it: great trauaile shall hee make for riches, but hee shall not enioy them,
19 Because he hath oppressed the poore, and not helped them: houses hath hee spoyled, and not builded them.
20 * Because hee coulde not perceiue when his belly was well, through his greedy desire, he shall not escape.
21 There [c] shall none of his meate be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.
22 When he had plenteousnesse of euery thing, yet was he poore, though he was helped on euery side.
23 And it shal come to passe, that wherewith he purposed to fill his belly, God shall powre the furie of his wrath thereon, and shall cause his indignation to reigne vpon him, and vpon his meate.
24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bowe of steele shall strike him through.
25 The sword is drawen out, & goeth through the body, and glistereth of his gal: so feare shal come vpon him.
26 All darkenesse shalbe hid in their secrete places, [f] an vnkindeled fire shall consume him: & looke what remaineth in his house, it shall bee destroyed.
27 The heauen shall [g] declare his wickednesse, and the earth shall take part against him.
28 The substance that he hath in his house shal be taken away, and perish in the day of the Lords wrath.
29 This is the portion that the wicked man shall haue of God, and the heritage [that hee may looke for] of GOD, because of [h] his words. h Spoken against God.

d For euill gotten goods God wil soone take away, and restore to them from whom they were craftily spoyled and rauened. Eccle. 5. 12.

e That is, his heires and executours shall gape in vaine.

f That is, fire from heauen: & here Sophar toucheth Iob, for that his friends & children were consumed by fire.

g There is nothing hid that shall not bee opened, and the earth shall eyther be vnfruitfull, or bring forth things hurtfull to the wicked.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 Iob declareth howe the prosperitie of the wicked maketh them proude, 15 in so much that they blaspheme God.

1 IOb answered, and sayd,
2 HEare diligently my wordes, and that shalbe in steade of your consolations.
3 Suffer me that I may speake, and when I haue spoken, mocke on.
4 Is it with [a] man that I make this disputation? which if it were so, should not my spirit then be in sore trouble?
5 Marke mee, and bee abashed, and [b] lay your hand vpon your mouth.
6 For when I consider, I am afrayde, and my flesh is smitten with feare.
7 * Wherefore doe wicked men liue, come to their olde age, and encrease in riches? Ierem. 12. 1.
8 Their ‖ children liue in their sight, and their generation before their eyes. ‖Or, seede.
9 Their houses are safe from all feare, and the rod of God is not vpon them.
10 Their bullocke gendereth, and that not out of time, their cow calueth, and is not vnfruitfull.
11 They sende forth their children by flockes, and their sonnes daunce.
12 They beare with them tabrets and harpes, and reioyce in the sounde of the instrumentes of musicke.
13 They spend their dayes in wealthinesse, but [c] suddenly they go downe to the graue.
14 They say also vnto God, [d] Go from vs, we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.
15 Who is the almightie, that we should serue him? and what profit shoulde wee haue if we should pray vnto him?
16 Loe, there is vtterly no goodnesse in their hand, therefore will I not haue to do with the counsell of the vngodly.
17 Howe oft shall the [e] candle of the wicked be put out, and their destruction come vpon them? O what sorowe shall God giue them for their part in his wrath?
18 Yea, they shalbe euen as hay before ỹ winde, and as chaffe that the storme carieth away.
19 God will lay vp the sorowe of the [father] for his children: and when he rewardeth him, he shall knowe it.
20 Their owne miserie shal they see with their eyes, and drinke of the fearefull wrath of the almightie.
21 For what careth hee for his house after his death, when the [f] number of his moneths is cut short?
22 Seeing God hath the highest power of all, who can teache him any knowledge?

a As though he shoulde say, my cause is before God who I can not escape, and not before you.

b That is, kepe silence.

c Not being plagued with long sickness.

d They say this, not with tongue, but by the wickednes and impietie of their heare, they seeme so to say.

e That is, the great felicitie and wealth.

f For the wicked die vnwares, and neuer endure the course of their dayes to the ende.

g Meaning ỹ wicked: where Iob saith, that it is not for man to reason with God, why he doeth thus plague the iust, and prosper the vniust, for who can teach God wisedome?

23 g One dieth in his full strength, being in all ease and prosperitie,
24 His breastes are full of milke, and his bones runne full of marowe.
25 Another dieth in the h bitternes of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.
26 They shal sleepe both alike in the earth, and the wormes shall couer them.
27 Behold, i I knowe what ye thinke, yea, and the subtiltie that ye imagine against me.
28 For yee saye, k Where is the princes palace, and where is the dwelling of the vngodly?
29 Haue ye not asked thē that go by the way? doubtlesse ye can not denie their tokens,
30 That the wicked is kept vnto the day of destruction, and ỹ vngodly shalbe brought forth to the day of wrath?
31 l Who dare declare his way to his face? who will reward him for that he doeth?
32 Yet shall hee bee brought to his graue, and dwell among the heape [of the dead.]
33 Then shall the m slimie valley bee sweete vnto him, all men also must followe him, as there are innumerable gone before him.
34 Howe vaine then is the comfort that ye giue me, seeing falshoode remaineth in all your answeres?

h And this he meaneth by ỹ godly.

i Howe yee think me wicked, because I am plagued.

k Thus they call Iobs house by scorning & mocking at it.

l For no man can iudge by the wicked mens prosperitie what shal become of thē.

m That is, he shalbe content with a homely house of claye, which before was not content with a kingly palace.

The xxii. Chapter.

1 Eliphaz affirmeth that Iob is punished for his sinnes. 6 He accuseth him of vnmercifulnesse, 13 and that he denied Gods prouidence. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance.

a The whole course of this Chapter is, ỹ mā compared to God, is vniust, and therefore ought to repent.

1 Then a Eliphaz the Themanite gaue answere, and sayde,
2 May a man be profitable vnto God, as hee that is wise may bee profitable to him selfe?
3 Is it any aduantage to ỹ almightie, that thou art righteous? or shall it profit him that thou makest thy wayes perfect?
4 Is he afrayde to reproue thee, and to steppe forth with thee into iudgement?
5 Is b not thy wickednesse great, and thy vngracious deedes innumerable?
6 For thou c hast taken the pledge from thy brother for nought, and robbed the naked of their clothing.
7 To such as were wearie, hast thou giuen no water to drinke, and hast withdrawen bread from the hungry.
8 But the mightie man had the earth, and hee that was in authoritie dwelt in it.
9 Thou hast sent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherlesse were broken.
10 Therefore art thou d compassed about with snares, and suddenly vexed with feare.
11 Shouldest thou then see no e darknesse? should not the water flood runne ouer thee?
12 Is not God on high in the heauen? behold the height of the starres, howe high they are.

b They knew not that Iob had so greatly offended: but they coniectured because God so plagued him, which was not for his sinnes so much as for to proue him, and therefore all their conclusions are false.

c Thou hast bene vncharitable and vniust.

d That is, therefore art thou thus plagued euery way.

e Trouble.

13 Wilt thou therefore saye, Howe f shoulde God knowe? can he iudge through the darke cloude?
14 The clouds couer him, that he may not see, and he walketh on the top of heauen.
15 Hast thou marked the way of the worlde, wherein wicked men haue walked?
16 Which were cut downe out of time, & whose foundation was an ouerflowing riuer,
17 Which said vnto God, Go from vs: & what could the almightie do for them?
18 He filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the vngodly be farre from me.
19 The righteous sawe it, and were glad, and the innocent laughed them to scorne.
20 Is our substance hewen downe? As for the remnant of them, the fire hath consumed.
21 Therefore h reconcile thee vnto God, and be at peace: so shall all things prosper with thee right well.
22 Receiue, I pray thee, the law at his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.
23 For if thou wilt turne to the almighty, thou shalt be i built vp, and put all vnrighteousnesse from thy dwelling.
24 Thou shalt lay vp golde [as plentifull] as the dust, and the gold of Ophir as the flintes of the riuers.
25 Yea, almightie God shall be thy defence, and thou shalt haue plentie of siluer.
26 Then shalt thou haue thy delight in the almightie, and lift vp thy face vnto God.
27 Then shalt thou make thy prayer vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt ‖ keepe thy promises.
28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and he shall establish it vnto thee, and the k light shal shine in thy wayes.
29 When [the wicked] bee cast downe, thou shalt say, I am lifted vp: and God shall saue the humble person.
30 The innocent shall deliuer the Iande: l it shall bee preserued by the pureness of thine hands.

f He reproueth Iob, as though he denied gods prouidence, & that he coulde not see the things that were done in this world.

g Meaning, ỹ vngodly and euill persons.

h Eliphaz exhorteth Iob to repentance by the great goodnesse that commeth thereof.

i God will restore vnto thē all thy substance.

‖ Or, pay thy vowes.

k That is, the fauour of god.

l The place feareth the better, where the righteous are.

The xxiii. Chapter.

2 Iob affirmeth that hee both knoweth and feareth the power and sentence of the iudge, 10 and that he is not punished onely for his sinnes.

1 Then Iob answered, and sayde,
2 Though my talke bee this day in bitternesse, and my plague greater then my groning,
3 O that I a might know him, and finde him, and that I might come before his seate:
4 I would pleade my cause before him, and fil my mouth with arguments:
5 I woulde knowe what answere he woulde giue me, and vnderstande what he woulde say vnto me.
6 Will hee pleade against mee with his great power? No, but he wil make me the stronger.

a Iob being admonished before to returne to God, sayth, if I shoulde come to him, where is he, or where might I finde him, to pleade my cause before him?

7 There the righteous might dispute with him, so shoulde I bee deliuered for euer from my iudge.
8 Behold, though I goe forward, I finde him not: if I go backewarde, I can get no knowledge of him:
9 If I goe on the left side where he doeth his worke, I can not attaine vnto him: againe, if I go on the right side, he hideth himselfe, that I can not see him.
10 But as for my way, he knoweth me, and trieth me, that as the gold I may be tryed.
11 My [b] foote doth keepe his path, his hie way haue I holden, and will not go out of it.
12 I wil not forsake the commandement of his lips, I haue esteemed the words of his mouth more then my necessarie [foode.]
13 He is one, and [c] who can turne him? he bringeth to passe what he desireth.
14 He [d] performeth the thing that is appointed for me, and many such things doeth he.
15 This is the cause that I shrinke at his presence, so that when I consider him, I am afraide of him.
16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the almightie putteth me in feare,
17 Because I am not cut off before the darkenesse, [neither] hath he couered the darke fro my face.

b That is, gods wayes, proning therefore himselfe not to deserue such grieuous plagues and afflictions for his faults.
c For God is immutable, & his decrées stand fast.
d That is, he hath decreed thus to punish me appointed hereunto, although I can not attaine to the secrete iudgement of God therein, and therefore I do feare his presence.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 Iob describeth the wickednesse of men, and sheweth what curse belongeth to the wicked. 12 How al things are gouerned by Gods prouidence, 17 and the destruction of the wicked.

1 WHy should not the [a] times be hidde from the almightie, and they that knowe him, see not his dayes?
2 For some men remoue the lande markes, robbe men of their cattell, and feede of the same.
3 They driue away the asse of the fatherlesse, and take the widdowes oxe for a pledge.
4 They cause the poore to turne out of ỳ way, so that the poore of the earth hide them selues together.
5 Behold, as wilde asses in the desart go they forth to their worke, & rise betimes to spoyle: Yea, the very [b] wildernesse ministreth foode for them and their children.
6 They reape the corne fielde that is not their owne, and gather the vineyard of the vngodly [which they possesse vniustly.]
7 They cause the naked to lodge without garment, and without couering in the cold.
8 They are wet with ỳ showres of the mountaines, and imbrace the rocke for want of a couering.
9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the brest, and take the pledge from the poore.
10 They let him goe naked without clothing, and haue take away the sheafe of the hungry.
11 They that labour in their oyle milles, and treade their wine presses, suffer thirst.
12 Men of the citie cry out, the soules of the slayne also crye out, yet God regardeth not their complaint.
13 Those are they that flee from the light, they knewe not his wayes, nor continue in his pathes.
14 The murderer ryseth earely, and killeth the poore and needie, and in the night is as a theefe.
15 The [c] eye of the adulterer waiteth for the darkenesse, and sayeth, There shall no eye see me: and hideth his face.
16 In the darke they digge through houses, which they marked for themselues in the day time: they knowe not the light.
17 The morning is to thẽ euen as the shadowe of death: if one knowe them [they are] in the terrours of the shadowe of death.
18 [The vngodly] is [d] swift vpon the water: their portion shalbe cursed in the earth, and he shall not behold the way of the vineyards.
19 As the drie ground and heate [e] consume the snowy waters: so shall the graue the sinners.
20 The [f] pitifull man shall forget him, he shall be sweete to the wormes, he shall be no more remembred, and his wickednesse shalbe broke as a tree.
21 Hee hath oppressed the barren that can not beare, and vnto the widdowe hath hee done no good.
22 Hee [g] drewe the mightie after him with his power, and when hee was gotten vp, no man was sure of life.
23 And though they gaue him to bee in safetie, yet his eyes are vpon their wayes.
24 They are exalted for a litle, but [shortly] are gone, brought to pouertie, and taken out of the way, yea, and vtterly pluckt off as the eares of corne.
25 Is [h] it not so? who will then reproue me as a lyer, and say that my wordes are nothing worth?

a The doings of me are such and so variable, that it seemed to Iob ỳ God was ignorant & careless, because he punished not the wicked, nor reuenged the godly.
b That is, they liue by robbery and theft.
c Not onely a tyrant, but also the adulterer escapeth free, & is not corrected.
d He fleeth to the waters for his succour.
e Although such abominable sinners liue vncorrected in this world, yet at the length hell shall deuoure thẽ suddenly.
f Because they pitied not others, they shal not be pitied at all.
g That is, whẽ they haue plagued & ouerrunne ỳ poore and weake, they will oppresse ỳ strong and mightie also.
h Then I lye not, and none of you can reproue me.

The xxv. Chapter.

Bildad proueth that no man is cleane, nor without sinne before God.

1 THen answered Bildad the Suhite, & sayde,
2 [a] Power & feare [is] with him, [who] maketh peace in his highnesse.
3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom shall not his light arise?
4 But howe may a man, compared vnto God, be iustified? or howe can he be cleane, that is borne of a woman?
5 Beholde, the moone ‡ shineth not, and the starres are vncleane in his sight.
6 Howe much more then man that is but ‖ corruption, and the sonne of man [which] is but a worme.

a Bildad would proue here ỳ God plagueth the iust, yet afterwarde he prospereth, because God dealt not so with Iob, he concluded ỳ he was wicked.
‡ Compared with God.
‖ Or, worme.

The xxvi. Chapter.

1 Iob sheweth that no man can helpe God, and proueth it by his wonderfull workes.

1 IOb answered, and sayde,

a Here Iob reprehendeth Bildad, for þ hee speaketh not ynough to Gods prayse, who needeth not mans wordes, neyther comforteth him being vnpde of comfort.

2 a Whome hast thou helped: him that is without strength? sauest thou the arme that hath no strength?

3 Where is the counsell that thou shouldest giue him which hath no wisedome? Hast thou taught him that is very wise?

4 To whome hast thou spoken these wordes? who made the breath to come out of thy mouth?

b That is, such thinges are in the waters without life, as metals and such like, wherein is expressed Gods great power.

5 b Are not dead things shapen vnder the waters, and in [places] neare vnto them?

6 Hell is naked before him, & destruction hath no couering.

7 He stretcheth out the North ouer the empty place, and hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 He bindeth the waters in his cloudes, & the cloude is not broken vnder them.

c His throne of maiestie, which are the heauens, hee couereth from vs.

9 c Hee holdeth backe the face of his throne, & spreadeth his cloude before it.

d That is, so long as the world endureth.

10 Hee hath cõpassed the waters with certaine boundes, d vntill the day and night come to an ende.

e Not that heauen hath pillars, but by the pillars he vnderstandeth all things vnder heauen.

11 The e very pillars of heauen tremble and quake at his reproofe.

12 Hee stilleth the sea with his power, and through his wisdome smiteth he the strength [thereof.]

13 His spirite hath garnished the heauens, and his hand hath made the crooked serpent.

14 Loe, these are part of his wayes: but howe litle a portion heare wee of him? who can vnderstand the thunder of his power?

The xxvii. Chapter.

3 The constancie and perfectnesse of Iob. 13 The reward of the wicked, and of the tyrants.

1 AND Iob proceeded, and went forth in his parable, saying,

b This was the order of þ Hebrewes to sweare.

2 a As God liueth, which hath taken away my iudgement, and the almightie that hath vexed my minde:

3 While the breath is in mee, and the winde that God hath giuen mee is in my nostrelles,

b That is, I will not confesse that God plagueth me for mine offence.

4 My lippes shall talke of no vanitie, and my tongue shall speake no deceite.

5 God forbidde that I shoulde graunt your cause to bee right: as for mee, vntill mine ende come, will b I neuer goe frome mine innocencie.

c Of my former life past. d That is, because they reprehended me vnworthily, they rather might be accompted wicked, and the plague shall light on them, and be rid from me.

6 My righteous dealing keepe I fast, which I will not forsake: my heart shall not reproue me c of my dayes.

7 Therefore d mine enemie shall bee founde as the vngodly, and he that taketh part against me, as the vnrighteous.

e What auaileth it a man if he gaine all the world, & loose his owne soule?

8 For e what hope hath the hypocrite, though he be neuer so couetous, if God take away his soule?

9 Will f God heare his cry when trouble commeth vpon him?

f We haue no greater gift of God then the spirit of prayer, whereby if we pray, God doeth heare vs.

10 Hath he such delight in the almightie, g that he dare alway call vpon God?

g The hypocrite neither trusteth nor prayeth to God: yea, though he pray, God will not heare him

11 I will teach you in the ‖ name of God, and the thing of the almightie will I not keepe from you.

‖ Or, hand.

12 Behold, al ye your selues haue seene it, why then do ye thus vanish in vanitie?

13 [Saying,] This is the portion that þ wicked haue of God, and þ heritage that tyrantes shall receiue of the almightie.

14 If he haue many children [they shal perish] with the sworde, and his posteritie shall haue scarsenesse of bread.

15 His remnant shalbe buried in death, and his widowes shall not weepe.

16 Though hee heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare rayment as the clay:

17 He may well prepare it, but the godly shall put it on, and the innocent shall deale out the siluer.

h Which breedeth in an other mans garment, and is soone shaken out.

18 He buildeth his house as h the ‖ mothe, and as a booth that the watchman maketh.

‖ Or, spider.

19 When the rich man sleepeth, he shall not be gathered [to his fathers:] they opened their eyes, and he was gone.

20 Terrour taketh holde vpon him as waters, and the tempest stealeth him away in þ night season.

21 A vehement East winde carieth him hence, and he departeth, a storme hurleth him out of his place.

22 [God] shal cast vpon him [such things] and not spare him, he woulde fayne flee out of his hand.

23 Then shall [men] clap their hands at him, and hisse him out of his place.

The xxviii. Chapter.

1 Iob sheweth that the wisedome of God is vnsearchable.

1 THere is a place where siluer is brought out of, and where gold is tryed,

2 Where iron is digged out of the ground, and stones resolued into brasse.

a Which a man cannot wade thorow. b As the fruitful fields tilled and plowed, bring forth corne: so it being deepely digged, there are found stones, out of the which fire is stroken. c The Saphires do shine with golden points, so that here by Saphires is ment clods of gold. All these things are found, but Gods wisedome who can reach?

3 [God] bringeth the darkenesse to an ende, and searcheth out all perfection, the stones [hidden] in darkenesse, and in the deepe shadowe.

4 The flooddes breake out against the inhabitantes, and the [waters] forgotten a of the foote, which were higher then a man, are gone away.

5 b Out of the same earth commeth bread, and vnder it, as it were, fire is turned vp.

6 The c stones of it are a place of Saphires, & the dust of it is gold.

7 There is a way that the birdes knowe not, that no Vultures eye hath seene:

8 Wherein the Lions whelpes walke not, & where no Lion commeth.

9 He

d Here he ſheweth Gods power, þ earth may be digged, hilles ouerthrowen, & fountaine made among ſtones, riuers turned from their courſe, but Gods wiſedome is not to be found.

9 He d putteth his hand vpon the ſtonie rocks, & ouerthroweth the mountaines by the rootes.
10 Riuers flowe out of the rockes, and looke what is pleaſant his eye ſeeth it.
11 He bindeth the floods that they do not ouerflowe: and the thing that is hid bringeth he to light.

e Gods wiſedome is partly ſeene in theſe worldly things, but his heauenly wiſdome & ſecret iudgement is hid, and vnknowen to all men.

12 Where then is wiſedome found? & e where is the place of vnderſtanding?
13 No man can tell howe f worthy a thing it is, neither is it found in the land of the liuing.
14 The deepe ſayeth, It is not in mee: the ſea ſayth, It is not with me.
15 It can not be gotten for golde, neyther may the price of it be bought with any ſiluer.
16 No golde of Ophir, no precious Onyx ſtones, no Saphires may be valued with it.
17 No, neyther golde nor Diamonde ſhall be equall vnto it, the exchange of it ſhall not be for the place of fine golde.
18 No mention ſhall be made of Coxall, nor of the Gabis: for wiſedome is more precious then pearles.
19 The Topas of Ethiopia ſhall not be equall vnto it, neyther ſhall it be valued with pure golde.
20 Whence then commeth wiſedome, & where is the place of vnderſtanding?
21 It is hid from the eyes of al men liuing, and hid from the foules of the ‖ ayre.
22 Deſtruction and death ſay, We haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.
23 God ſeeth the way thereof, and knoweth the place thereof.
24 For he beholdeth the endes of the worlde, & looketh vpon all that is vnder heauen.
25 When he waied the windes, and meaſured the waters,
26 When he made a decree for the rayne, and a way for the lightnings of the thunder:
27 Then did he ſee it, then declared he it, prepared it, and knew it.
28 And vnto man he ſayd, g To feare the Lorde is wiſedome, and to forſake euill is vnderſtanding.

f That is, it paſſeth mans capacitie to attaine to it.

‖ Or, beauen.

g Meaning by this, that man hath ſo much of this excellēt wiſedome of God, as he doeth ſhewe in vertue of liuing, true obedience, & feare of him.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 Iob wiſheth the proſperitie of his time paſt. 7 He ſetteth forth auctoritie, 12 iuſtice, and equitie.

1 MOreouer Iob proceeded and went forth in his parable, ſaying,
2 O that I were as I was in the monethes paſt, and in the dayes when God preſerued me:
3 When his a light ſhined vpon my head, whē I went after the ſame light, and ſhining euen thorow the darkeneſſe:
4 As it ſtoode with mee when I was yong, when God proſpered my houſe:
5 When the almightie was yet with me, whē my children ſtoode about me:
6 When I waſhed my b ſteppes with butter, and when the ſtonie rockes gaue me riuers of oyle:
7 When I went out to the gate, euen to the iudgement ſeate, and when I prepared my ſeate in the ſtreete:
8 The c yong men ſawe me, & hid themſelues, and the d aged aroſe, and ſtoode vp:
9 The e princes left off their talking, and layd their hand to their mouth:
10 The mightie kept ſtill their voyce, and their tongue cleaued to the rooke of their mouth.
11 When the eare heard me, it bleſſed me: and when the eye ſaw me, it gaue witneſſe to me.
12 For I deliuered the poore when he cryed, and the fatherleſſe, and him that had none to helpe him.
13 The bleſſing of him that was ready to periſh, came vpon me, & I cauſed the widowes heart to reioyce.
14 I put vpon me righteouſnes, which couered me as a garment, & equitie was my crowne.
15 I was an eye to the blinde, and a foote to the lame.
16 I was a father to the poore: and when I knew not the cauſe, I ſought it out diligētly.
17 I brake the iawes of the vnrighteous man, and pluckt the ſpoyle out of his teeth.
18 Then I ſayde, I ſhall dye in my neſt: and I ſhall multiplie my dayes as the ſand.
19 For my roote was ſpread out by the waters ſide, and the dewe lay vpon my ‖ corne.
20 Mine honour encreaſed more an more, and my bowe was ‖ euer the ſtronger in mine hande.
21 Vnto me men gaue eare, me they regarded, and kept ſilence at my counſell.
22 After my wordes they anſwered not, and my talke dropped vpon them.
23 They f wayted for me as for the rayne, and gaped vpon mee as [the grounde doeth to receiue] the latter ſhowre.
24 When I laughed on them, they g beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance would they not put out.
25 I tryed out their way, I ſate as chiefe, and dwelt as a king with his army about him: and when they were in heauineſſe, I was their comforter.

a That is, whē as his fauour preſerued me.
b That is, when I had al things moſt abundantly. For milke and ople ſignifie all plentifulneſſe: & here Iob deſcribeth his felicitie in times paſt, to the encreaſe of his griefe.

c As aſhamed at his countenance & aſhamed of their ponthfull lightneſſe.
d Knowing both his wiſedome and eſtimation.
e Dutie to heare him, for the great wiſedome that appeared in him, excelling them, cauſed their tongues to be in ſilence.

‖ Or, harueſt.

‖ Or, renued.

f Here is ſhewed of what excellencie an vpright and vertuous life is.
g That is, they beleeued not that I dalyed with them, but that I ſpake in good earneſt, & therfore would not diminiſh mine auctoritie.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 Iob complayneth that he is contemned of the vileſt, 11. 21 becauſe of his aduerſitie & affliction. 23 Death is the houſe of all fleſh.

1 BVt a nowe they that are yonger then I, haue mee in deriſion: whoſe fathers I woulde haue thought ſcorne to haue ſet with the dogges of my cattell.
2 Whereto might the ſtrength of b their handes profite me? for the time was but loſt among them.

a Here is declared how greatly God doth bleſſe his godly, & here is ſhewed howe heauy a croſſe he layeth on them to proue them.
b They note deſpiſe me, which with all their power when I was in proſperitie could nothing helpe me, it was ſo weake.

c Here Iob declareth what abiects they were that now reuiled him, & sheweth that they are wicked like vnto their fathers, which dyed per they came to age.

3 For very [c] miserie and hunger they fled into the wildernesse, a darke place, horrible, and waste,

4 Plucking vp ‖ nettles among the bushes, and the Iuniper rootes for their meate.

5 And when they were driuen forth, men cried after them, as it had bene after a theefe.

6 Their [d] dwelling was in ỹ clifts of brookes, yea in the caues and dennes of the earth.

‖ Or, mallowes.

d Shewing hereby their baseneſſe and their pouertie, being such outcastes: yet now they scorne Iob, which is a great griefe to be mocked of such.

7 Among the bushes went they about crying, & vnder the thornes they gathered themselues together.

8 They were the children of fooles and villaines, which are the vilest in the earth.

9 Now am I their song, and am become their iesting stocke.

10 They abhorre mee, and flee farre from mee, and stayne my face with spittell.

11 Because God hath loosed my cord, and humbled mee, they haue loosed the bridle before me.

12 Vpon my right hande rise the yong men against me, they haue hurt my feete, treading vpon mee, as vpon the wayes which they would destroy.

e That is, they ouerthrewe all my doings, without helpe of any other.

13 My [e] pathes haue they cleane marred, it was so easie for them to doe mee harme, that they needed no man to helpe them.

14 They fell vpon mee, as it had bene the breaking in [of waters,] and came in by heapes to destroy me.

15 Feare is turned vpon mee, and they pursue my soule as the winde, and my health passeth away as [f] a cloude.

f That is, most swiftly.

16 Therefore is my soule now powred out vpon mee, and the dayes of my trouble haue taken holde vpon me.

17 My bones are pearced through in the night season, and my sinowes take no rest.

18 For the vehemencie of sorowe is my garment changed, which compasseth me about, as the [g] collar of my coate.

g It is ỹ maner among the Hebrues to haue their garmentes sowed round in euery part, leauing a hole only in the highest of it to put forth the necke.

19 He hath cast me into the myre, and I am become like ashes and dust.

20 When [h] I cry vnto thee, thou doest not heare me: and though I stande before thee, yet thou regardest me not.

h Iob layth not this as blaming God, but grieuous affliction moued affection.

21 Thou art become mine enemie, and with thy violent hand thou takest part against me.

22 [In times past] thou diddest [i] set mee vpon high, to be caried as it were aboue the winde, [but now] hast thou giuen me a very sore fall.

i That is, thou diddest set me in high authoritie, and suddenly thou puttest mee downe.

23 Sure I am that thou wilt bring mee vnto death, euen to the lodging that is due vnto all men liuing.

24 Notwithstanding, thou wilt not stretche out thine hand [against him that is] in the graue, though men cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weepe with him that was in trouble: Had not my soule compassion vpon the poore:

26 Yet whereas I looked for good, euill came vnto me: and [k] where I wayted for light, there came darkenesse.

k In steade of comfort they gaue me mockes.

27 My bowels seethe in me without rest, for the dayes of my trouble are come vpon me.

28 I went mourning without heate, I stoode vp in the congregation, and cryed.

29 I am a brother of dragons, and a fellowe of Estriches.

30 My skinne vpon me is [turned] to blacke, and my bones are brent with heate.

31 My harpe is turned to mourning, and my instrumentes of musicke, into the voyce of them that weepe.

The xxxi. Chapter.

Iob rehearseth the innocencie of his liuing, and number of his vertues.

1 I Made a [a] couenant with mine eyes, that I would not looke vpon a mayden.

a In this chapter Iob declareth his vpright liuing, not to boast against God, but to refel the false slander of his aduersaries.

2 For how great a portion [shall I haue] of God from aboue: and what inheritance of the almightie from an hygh?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and some strange thing to the workers of iniquitie?

4 Doeth not he see my wayes, and tell all my goings?

5 If I haue walked in vanitie, or if my feete haue runne to deceiue:

6 Let me be weyghed in an euen ballance, that God may see mine innocencie.

7 If my steppe haue turned out of the way, & mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any [blot] haue cleaued to mine handes:

8 Then shal I sow, and another eate: yea, my ‖ posteritie shalbe cleane rooted out.

‖ Or, plantes.

9 If my heart haue bene deceyued by a woman, or if I haue layde wayte at my neyghbours dooze:

b Let her be a bond slaue to another man.

10 Then let my wife [b] grinde vnto another man, and let other men ‖ lye with her.

‖ Or, bow downe vpon her.

11 For this is a wickednesse, and sinne that is worthy to be iudged:

c Though mans punishment for adulterie be omitted, yet Gods plague wil neuer rest to consume and roote it out.

12 Yea, a [c] fire that vtterly should consume and roote out all my increase.

13 If I euer thought scorne to doe right vnto my seruants and maydens when they had any matter against me,

d That is, if I in lawe haue reiected the cõplaint of my seruant, what should I doe when God calleth me to lawe.

14 When God [d] will sit in iudgement, what shall I doe? and when he will visite me, what answere shall I giue him?

15 He that [e] fashioned mee in my mothers wombe, made he not him also? were we not both shapen alike in our mothers bodies?

e Iob expresseth the cause why he did pitie his seruats, for that they had one creator, and both made of the same substãce.

16 If I denied the poore of their desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widowe to wayte in vayne:

17 If I haue eaten my [f] morsell alone, that the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

f Meaning, that he hath bene beneficial to the poore, & the fatherlesse and widowes.

18 (For from my youth [mercy] hath brought me vp as a father, and hath guyded mee from my mothers wombe.)

19 If

19 If I haue seene any perish for want of clothing, or any poore lacking rayment:
20 If his loynes haue not blessed mee, because he was warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:
21 If I haue lift vp mine hande against the fatherlesse, when I sawe that I might helpe him in the gate:
22 Then let mine arme fall from my shoulder, and mine arme be broken from the bone.
23 For I haue feared the vengeance of God, and [knew very well that] I was not able to beare his burden.
24 Haue I put my trust in golde? or haue I sayde to the wedge of golde, Thou art my confidence?
25 Haue I reioyced because my power was great, and because my hand gat so much?
g Did I vse to worship the sunne or moone, as other gentiles which were idolaters.
26 Did I g behold the sunne when it shined? or the moone walking in her brightnesse?
27 Hath my heart bene secretly deceiued? or did I kisse mine owne hand?
28 (That were a wickednesse worthie to bee iudged: for then shoulde I haue denyed the God that is aboue.)
29 Haue I reioyced at ẏ hurt of mine enemie? or was I glad ẏ any harme happened vnto him?
30 I neuer suffered my mouth to sinne by wishing a curse to his soule.
h Meaning, that he did not hold his peace, or keepe at home in the mist suite or cause of any.
31 Did not the men of mine owne houlholde say, Who shal giue vs of his flesh? we can not be satisfied.
32 The stranger did not lodge in the streete, but I opened my doores vnto him that went by the way.
i That is, I will carry the booke that the aduersarie shal make vpon my shoulder, & wil accept it for a great gift, meaning, he would confesse his fault, if he had offended.
33 Haue I kept secrete my sinne, and hid mine iniquitie in my bosome, as Adam did?
34 If I feared a great multitude, or the despising of the meanest of a familie, I would haue kept silence, and not gone out of the h doore.
k That is, with great reuerence.
35 O that I had one which would heare me: beholde my signe that the almightie will witnesse for me, though mine aduersarie write a booke [against me.]
l That is, if the hyreling that hath laboured in the land, haue bene defrauded of his wages by me.
36 Surely I will take it vpon my i shoulder, and as a garland binde it [about my head.]
37 I will tell him the number of my goings, and go vnto him, as to a k prince.
m That is, if I haue by violence cõpelled my lande to be tared, and not giuen foode to the labourers.
38 If my lande l crye against mee, or that the m furrowes thereof make any complaint:
‖Or, husbandmen.
39 If I haue eaten the fruites thereof vnpayed for, yea, if I haue grieued the soules of the ‖ maisters thereof:
40 Then let thistles grow in steade of wheate, and cockle for barley.

Here ende the wordes of Iob.

The xxxii. Chapter.

6 Elihu reproueth them of follie. 8 Age maketh not a man wise, but the spirit of God.

a The Hebrues reade, was iust in his owne eyes.
1 SO these three men ceassed to answere Iob, a because he held himselfe a righteous man.
2 But Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram, was very sore displeased at Iob, because he called himselfe iust before God.
3 And with Iobs three friendes he was angry also, because they had found no answere, and yet condemned Iob.
4 Now taryed Elihu till they had ended their communication with Iob: for they were elder then he.
5 So when Elihu sawe that these three men were not able to make Iob answere, he was miscontent.
6 Therefore Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, answered, and sayde, I am yong, and ye be men of age, I was afrayd, and durst not shew forth my minde.
7 For I thought thus within my selfe, It becometh ‖ olde men to speake, and the ‖ aged to teach wisedome.
‖ Or, the dayes shal speake. ‖ Or, the multitude of yeeres shall.
8 Euery man no doubt hath a minde, but it is the inspiration of the almightie that giueth vnderstanding.
9 Great men are not alway wise, neither doth euery aged man vnderstande ‖ the thing that is lawfull:
‖ Or, iudgement.
10 Therefore I say, Heare me, and I wil shew you also mine vnderstanding.
11 For when I had wayted til ye made an ende of your talking, & heard your wisdome, b what arguments ye made in your communication,
b To proue Iob plagued for his offences.
12 Yea, when I had diligently pondered what ye sayde, I founde not one of you that made any good argument against Iob, that coulde answere his wordes,
c And flatter your selues, as though you had ouercome him.
13 Least ye shoulde say, We haue c founde out wisdom, God shal cast him downe, & no man.
14 He hath not spoken vnto me, and I wil not answere him as ye haue done.
15 For they were so abashed, that they coulde not make answere, nor speake one worde.
16 When I had waited (for they spake not, but stoode still, and answered no more,)
17 Then answered I in my turne, & I shewed mine opinion.
18 For I am full of ‖ matter, and the spirite within me compelleth me.
‖ Or, wordes.
d That is, I should breake in the middes, if I should not speake, my minde is so hot within me.
19 Beholde, my d belly is as the wine which hath no vent, like the newe bottels that burst.
20 [Therefore] will I speake, that I may take breath: I will open my lippes, and make answere.
e I will say trueth, all things layde apart.
21 I will e regard no maner of person, no man will I spare.
f The Hebrue word is, to alter the name, calling a rude man learned, or a wicked man iust.
22 For if I would goe about to f please men, I knowe not howe soone my maker would take me away.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

5 Elihu accuseth Iob of ignorance. 14 He sheweth that God hath diuers meanes to instruct man, and to drawe him from sinne.

1 Wherefore

a There is no cause why ye should despise me, although I be pong: for I am as you are, made by Gods spirit, created of the earth, & receiue life of him.

1 Wherefore heare my words, O Iob, & hearken vnto all that I wil say:
2 Beholde, I haue nowe opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my throte.
3 My heart doeth order my words aright, and my lippes talke of pure wisedome.
4 The [a] spirite of God hath made mee, and the breath of the almightie hath giuen me life.
5 If thou canst giue me answere, prepare thy selfe, and stand before me.

b Iob before desired to plead his cause before God without feare, therefore saith Elihu, I am here in Gods steade, whome thou needest not to feare: for I am made of the matter that thou art.

6 Beholde, [b] before God, I am euen as thou: for I am fashioned and made euen of the same moulde.
7 Behold, my terrour shal not feare thee, neyther shal my hand be heauie vpon thee.

c I haue heard thee boast of thy righteous life, that thou art innocent & iust, therefore will I not proue thee wicked of thy former life, but by these thy words.

8 [c] Nowe hast thou spoken in mine eares, and I haue heard the voyce of thy wordes:
9 I am cleane without any fault, I am innocent, and there is no wickednesse in me.
10 But loe, he hath picked a quarel against me, and taketh me for his enemie:
11 He hath put my feete in the stockes, and looketh narowly vnto all my pathes.
12 Beholde, in this hast thou not done right, I will make answere vnto thee, that God is greater then man.
13 And why doest thou then striue against him: for he shall not giue thee accompts of all his wordes.

d God speaketh two maner of wayes vnto men, either by sleepe, or by his rod of sickenesse, & other plagues.

14 For God speaketh [d] once or twice, [and yet man] vnderstandeth it not.
15 In dreames and visions of the night, when slumbring commeth vpon men, that they fall asleepe in their beddes,
16 He openeth the eares of men, and correcteth them:
17 That he may withdrawe man from his purposes, and deliuer him from [e] pride,

e For to beate downe the pride of man, God sendeth his plagues.

18 And keepe his soule from the graue, and his life from the sworde.
19 He chastneth him with sickenesse vpon his bedde, he layeth sore punishment vpon his bones:

f That is, sickenesse that decayeth life, can take no sustenance.

20 So that his [f] life may away with no bread, and his soule abhorreth to eate any dayntie meate:
21 Insomuch that his flesh is cleane consumed away, and his bones are broken that they can not be seene.
22 His soule draweth vnto the graue, and his life to ‖ death.

‖ Or, to the buryers.

23 Nowe if there be a messenger, one among a thousande, sent for to speake vnto man, and to shew him the right way:
24 Then the Lorde is mercifull vnto him, and sayeth, He shall be deliuered, that he fall not downe to the graue: for I am sufficiently reconciled.
25 Then shall his flesh be as fresh as a childes, and shal returne, as in the dayes of his youth.
26 He shal pray vnto God, and he wil be fauourable vnto him, and he shall see his face with ioye, for he will render vnto man his righteousnesse.
27 A respect hath hee vnto men, let man then say, I haue offended, I did vnrighteously, and it hath done me no good:
28 He hath deliuered my soule from destructiō, and [g] my life shall see the light.

g That is, my soule shal appeare cleare in the lande of the liuing.

29 Loe, all these worketh God ‡ alway with man,
30 That he bring backe his soule frō the graue to the light, euen the light of the liuing.

‡ Heb. twice or thrice.

31 Marke wel, O Iob, and heare me: hold thee still, and I will speake.
32 But if thou hast any thing to say, then [h] answere mee, and speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

h That is, to shew thy selfe iust, and not wicked.

33 If thou hast nothing, then heare mee, and holde thy tongue, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

5 Elihu chargeth Iob that he calleth himselfe righteous.
12 He sheweth that God is iust in iudgements.

1 Elihu answered, and sayde,
2 Heare my wordes, O ye [a] wise men, hearken vnto mee, ye that haue vnderstanding:

o Here Elihu proueth that God cā not be vniust, because he is the iudge of the worlde, the gouernour and creator of all.

3 For the eare discerneth words, & the mouth tasteth meates.
4 As for [b] iudgement, let vs seeke it out amōg our selues, that we may knowe what is good.

b Let vs scan the cause by reasoning vprightly.

5 For Iob hath sayde, I am righteous, and God hath [c] taken away my iudgement.

c That is, he hath not dealt with me according to the equitie of my cause.

6 In my right I must be a lyer: my wound is incurable without my fault.
7 Where is there such a one as Iob, that [d] drinketh vp scornefulnesse like water,

d. That is, for his foolishnesse he beareth the scornefull reproches of the mockers.

8 Which goeth in the companie of wicked doers, and walketh with vngodly men:
9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should walke with God.
10 Therefore hearken vnto me, yee that haue vnderstanding: farre be it from God that he should meddle with wickednesse, and farre be it from the almightie that he shoulde meddle with vnrighteous dealing.
11 For he shal reward man [after] his workes, and cause euery man to finde according to his wayes.

Psal. 103, 29.

12 Sure it is that God will not doe wickedly, neither wil the almightie peruert iudgement.
13 Who ruleth the earth but he: or who hath placed the whole worlde:
14 If he set his heart vpon [man,] and gather vnto himselfe his * spirite and his breath:
15 All flesh shall come to nought at once, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.
16 If thou nowe haue vnderstanding, heare this, and hearken to the voyce of my wordes:
17 May he be a [e] ruler that loueth not right:

e As though Elihu would say, is it méete that the vniust & wicked shal be rulers, or innocents cōmit wickednes, or inferiors to cōtroule princes, or subiects to resist the king? howe much lesse then ought est thou to doe soto God the king of all kings?

wilt

wilt thou iudge him wicked that is most iust?
18 Wilt thou say vnto a king, [thou art] wicked? or to princes, [Ye are] vngodly.
Rom.2.11. 19 * God hath no respect vnto the persons of the princes, and regardeth not the riche more then the poore: for they be all the worke of his handes.
f That is, suddenly before they are aware of it. 20 In the f twinckling of an eye shall they dye, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away, and the mightie shalbe taken away without hand.
21 For his eyes [looke] vpon the wayes of mã, and he seeth all his goings.
22 There is no darkenesse nor shadow of death, that can hide the wicked doers from him.
23 For God will not lay vpon man more then he hath sinned, that he should enter into iudgement with him.
24 Hee shall destroy the mightie without seeking, and shal set other in their steade.
g God exalteth one, and humbleth another, as the foure monarchies of the worlde for example, that is, of the Assyrians, of the Persians, of the Grecians, and of the Romanes: as god doth mightily, so doeth he iustly.
25 Therefore shall he declare their workes: he shal h turne the night, & they shalbe destroyed.
26 The vngodly doeth he punish i openly.
27 Because they turned backe from him, and would not consider all his wayes:
28 In so much that they haue caused the voyce of the k poore to come vnto him, and nowe he heareth the complaynt of such as are in trouble.
29 When he giueth quietnesse, who can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who can beholde him? whether it be vpon nations, or vpon one man onely?
h That is, he shal bring to light ỹ which lay in darkenesse.
i That is, in the sight of all men.
30 Because the hypocrite doeth raigne, and because the people are snared.
k Though their cruel and vnmercifull handling of them.
31 Surely of God onely it can be sayd, I haue pardoned, I will not destroy.
32 If I haue gone amisse, enfourme thou me: if I haue done wrong, I will leaue off.
33 Will he perfourme the thing through thee? for thou hast reproued his [iudgement,] thine is the choyse, & not mine: but speake on what thou knowest.
l Elihu doeth not wish to Job any euill, but desireth God that he may acknowledge his offence: the which can not be brought to passe but by affliction.
‖ Or, vnto the ende.
34 Let men of vnderstanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.
35 Job hath not spoken of knowledge, neyther were his wordes according to wisedome.
36 O l father, let Job be ‖ well tryed, because he hath answered for wicked men:
37 Yea, aboue his sinne he doeth wickedly, triumpheth among vs, & multiplyeth his words against God.

The xxxv. Chapter.

6 Neyther doeth godlinesse profite, or vngodlinesse hurt God, but man. 18 The wicked cry vnto God, and are not heard.

a Job holding his peace, Elihu went on in his talke.
1 Elihu a spake moreouer, and sayde,
2 Thinkest thou it right that thou sayest, I am more righteous then God?
3 For thou sayest, What aduantage wil it be vnto thee, and what profite shall I haue [if I be clensed] from my sinne?
4 I will answere thee a worde, and thy b companions with thee.
b To such as are like to thee in obstinacie, not leaning thy great errour.
5 Looke vnto the heauen, and beholde it, consider the c cloudes, which are hygher then thou.
c If ỹ cloudes are higher thẽ thou, howe much more is God excelling thee in all.
6 If thou hast d sinned, what hast thou done against him? if thine offences be many, what hast thou done vnto him?
d It doth nothing aduantage God whether we be good or euill, for he needeth not mans helpe, he is most mightie, his maiestie is most glorious.
7 If thou bee e righteous, what giuest thou him? or what will hee receyue of thine hande?
e As though he would say, if we do good, it is our owne: if we do euil, it is paine alla. ‖ Or, songs.
8 Thy wickednesse [may hurt] a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse [may profite] the sonne of man.
9 They which are oppressed, cry out vpon the multitude, yea, they cry out for the power of the mightie.
10 But none sayeth, Where is God that made me? and that giueth ‖ vs occasion to praise him in the night?
11 Which teacheth vs more then the beastes of the earth, and giueth vs more wisedome then the foules of heauen.
12 If any f such complaine, no man giueth answere, and that because of the wickednesse of proude tyrants.
f That is, God heareth them not, because they pray not heartily to him in faith.
13 For God will not heare vanitie, neither will the almightie regarde it.
14 Although thou sayest [to God] thou wilt not regarde it: yet iudgement is before him, trust thou in him.
15 But nowe because his anger hath not visited, neither called men to accompt with great extremitie:
16 Therefore doeth Job open his mouth in vayne, and he maketh many wordes without knowledge.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

1 Elihu sheweth the power of God, 6 and his iustice, 9 and wherefore he punisheth. 13 The propertie of the wicked.

1 Elihu also proceeded, and sayde,
2 Holde thee still a litle, and I shal shew thee what I haue yet to speake on Gods behalfe.
3 I wil open vnto thee yet farre higher knowledge, and wil ascribe righteousnesse vnto my maker.
4 And truely my wordes shall not be vayne, seeing he is with thee that is a perfect in knowledge.
a And therefore credite my sayings, for I come to pleade for gods cause.
5 Behold, the great God casteth away no man, for he himselfe is b mightie in power and wisedome.
b And therefore he wil not destroy ỹ iust, the wise, & the godly, seeing they are theres in like vnto him.
6 As for the vngodly, he shal not preserue him, but shall helpe the poore to their right.
7 He shall not turne his eyes away from the righteous, but as c kings shall they be in their throne, he shall stablish them for euer, and they shalbe exalted.
c So God doeth exalt the godly, & they that loue him.

8 But

8 But if they be layde in chaynes, or bounde with the boudes of trouble,

d If he shall plague the righteous, he wil declare the cause of the same.

9 Then will he [d] shewe them their worke, and their sinnes which they haue committed stoutely.

10 He openeth his eare also to discipline, and warneth them to leaue off from their wickednesse.

11 If they now will take heede and serue him, they shal weare out their dayes in prosperitie, and their yeeres in pleasure.

12 But if they will not hearken, they shall goe thorow the swoorde, and perish, or euer they be aware.

e Hypocrites that contemne God in their mouthes and not in their hearts, wil not acknowledge their offence, & so runne into desperation and confusion.

13 As for the [e] hypocrites in heart, they shall heape vp wrath [for themselues,] for they call not vpon him, though they be his prisoners.

‖ Or, youth.

14 Thus shall their soule perish in ‖ foolishnesse, and their life among the fornicatours.

‖ Or, open their eares.

15 The poore shall he deliuer out of his affliction, and ‖ rounde them in the eare when they be in trouble.

16 Euen so would he take thee out of the straite place, into a large place in the which there is no straitnesse: yea, and make thy table quiet, replenished with fatnesse.

f Thou hast allowed the counsell of the wicked, & layd aside the counsell of God as an vnjust.

17 Neuertheless, [f] thou hast commended the iudgement of the vngodly, and euen such a iudgement and sentence shalt thou suffer.

g Meaning, thou shalt be in paynes which can not be released for any price.

18 And seeing there is [g] wrath [with God] beware least hee take thee away in thy wealth, and all that thou hast to redeeme thee, can not deliuer thee.

19 Thinkest thou that he will regarde thy riches: [he shal not care for] golde, nor for all them that excell in strength.

20 Spend not the night in carefull thoughts, howe hee destroyeth the people out of their place.

21 Beware that thou turne not aside to wickednesse, which hitherto thou hast chosen more then affliction.

22 Beholde, God is of a mightie high power: where is there such a teacher as he?

23 Who wil reproue him of his way? who wil say vnto him, Thou hast done wrong?

24 Remember that thou do magnifie his worke which men do prayse.

25 All men see it, yea, men doe beholde it a farre off.

h For he is God frō euerlasting, without beginning or ending.

26 Behold, so great is God, that he passeth our knowledge, [h] neyther can the number of his yeeres be searched out.

27 He turneth the water to small droppes, hee driueth his cloudes together to rayne:

i Gods maiestie is wonderfully declared in his creatures.

28 Which rayne the cloudes doe droppe, and let fall abundantly vpon men.

29 Who can consider the [i] spreading out of his cloudes, the couerings of his tabernacle?

30 Beholde, he doeth stretch his light vpon it, and couereth the bottome of the sea.

‖ Or, iudgeth.

31 For by these ‖ gouerneth he his people, and giueth them abundance of meate.

32 With the cloudes he hideth the light, and at his commandement he breaketh out.

33 Which dashing vpon the next cloudes, shew tokens of wrath.

The xxxvii. Chapter.

Elihu proueth that the vnsearcheable wisedome of God is manifest by his workes, 4 as by the thunder, 6 the snowe, 9 the whirle winde, 11 and the rayne.

a That is, at Gods wōderfull creatures, as the thūder, and such like.

b As though he would say, the thunder is the dreadfull voyce of God.

1 [a] AT this also my heart is astonyed, and moued out of his place.

2 Heare [b] then the sound of his voyce, and the noyse that goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his light vnto the endes of the worlde.

4 A roring voyce foloweth it: for his glorious maiestie giueth a thunder clap, and he wil not stay when his voyce is heard.

5 God thūdereth marueilously with his voice, great things doeth he, which we can not comprehende.

6 He commaundeth the snowe, and it falleth vpon earth: he giueth the rayne a charge, and the showres haue their strength and fall downe.

c Which workes are as it were a confirmation of gods maiestie: for as soone as the thunder commeth, they flée for feare, wherein they shewe their owne weakenesse, and doe witnesse a maiestie of God on high.

7 With the force of [the rayne] hee shutteth men vp, that all men may knowe [c] his workes.

d Not onely mā, but beasts also are witnesses of Gods power & maiestie, when they runne to their dennes for feare of the thunder.

8 The beastes [d] creepe into their dennes, and remayne in their places.

9 Out of the South commeth the tempest, and colde out from the North winde.

e Meaning, the windes which are called the breath of God, which as they blowe hot or colde, so they freese or thawe the waters, making them lesser and greater.

10 At the [e] breath of God the hoare frost is giuen, and the broade waters are frosen.

11 He maketh the cloudes to labour, in giuing moystnesse, and againe, with his light he driueth away the cloude.

12 Hee turneth the heauens about by his gouernement, that they may doe whatsouer hee commaundeth them vpon the whole worlde.

13 He causeth rayne to come, whether it be for punishment, or for his lande, or to doe good to them that seeke him.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob, stande still, and consyder the wonderous woorkes of God.

15 Diddest thou knowe when God disposed them? and caused the [f] light of his cloudes to shine?

f That is, the lightning.

16 Hast thou knowen the varietie of ỹ cloudes, and the wonderous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 And howe thy clothes are warme, when the land is still through the south winde?

18 Hast thou helped him to spreade out the heauens,

heauens, which are ſtrong, and bright as a
g For the clearneſſe or brightneſſe of them. g moulten glaſſe?
19 Teache vs what we ſhall ſay vnto him: for we are vnmeete to frame our talke, becauſe
h That is, of our ignorance. of h darkeneſſe.
20 Shall it be tolde him what I ſay? Shall man ſpeake when he ſhalbe deſtroyed?
21 For men ſee not the light that ſhineth in the cloudes, but the winde paſſeth and cleanſeth them.
‡ Hebr. colde. 22 The ‡ fayre weather commeth out of the North, the prayſe [thereof] is to God, who is terrible.
23 It is the almightie, wee can not finde him out: he is excellent in power and iudgement, and abundant in iuſtice: he afflicteth not.
i Alluding to Job. 24 Let men therefore i feare him: for there ſhall no man ſee him that is wiſe in his owne conceyte.

The xxxviii. Chapter.

God ſpeaketh to Iob, & declareth the ignorance of man in the conſideration of his creatures.

1 THen anſwered the Lorde vnto Job out
a To ſhew his maieſtie, & to inſtruct Job, before whome he ſpake. of the a whirle winde, and ſayde,
b That ſpeaketh to couertly & obſcurely. 2 What is hee that b darkeneth his counſell by wordes without knowledge?
c That is, prepare thy ſelfe to anſwere. 3 Girde vp thy c loynes like a man: for I will queſtion with thee, giue me an anſwere.
d Inferring by this, that if he could not conceine Gods wonderfull workes, much leſſe his vnſearcheable wiſedome. 4 Where d waſt thou when I layde the foundations of the earth? tell me, if thou haſt vnderſtanding.
5 Who hath meaſured it, knoweſt thou? or who hath ſpread the line vpon it?
6 Whereupon are the foundations ſet? or who layde the corner ſtone thereof?
7 [Where waſt thou] when the morning ſtarres prayſed mee together, and all the children of God reioyced triumphantly?
8 Who ſhut vp the ſea with doores, when it brake forth as out of the wombe?
9 When I made the cloudes a couering for it, and darkeneſſe as his ſwadling bande,
‖ Or, wings. 10 When I gaue it my commandement, making dores and barres for it,
e Though the vngodly truſt in their eſtate to endure long, yet they ſhalbe as weake as clay, and as a garment ſhal ſome periſh. 11 Saying, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further, and here ſhalt thou lay downe thy proude waues?
12 Haſt thou giuen the morning his charge ſince thy dayes, and ſhewed the day ſpring his place,
‖ Or, the high arme. 13 That it might take holde of the ‖ corners of the earth, and that the vngodly might be ſhaken out of it?
14 e They are faſhioned as is the claye to the ſeale, and ſhalbe as a garment.
15 The vngodly ſhall be diſappointed of their light, and ‖ the arme of the proude ſhall be broken.
f A iudge ought to be ſtiffe in the cauſe that he iudgeth: but ſeeing thou knoweſt none of theſe things that are viſible, why wilt thou preſume to iudge of things inuiſible? ‖ Or, bottome. 16 f Cameſt thou euer into the ‖ grounde of the ſea, or walkedſt in the lowe ſteppes of the deepe?
17 Haue the gates of death bene opened vnto thee? or haſt thou ſeene the doores of the ſhadowe of death?
18 Haſt thou alſo perceyued howe broade the earth is? If thou haſt knowledge of all this:
19 Then ſhewe me the way where light dwelleth, and where is the place of darkeneſſe?
20 That thou ſhouldeſt receyue it in the boundes therof, and know the pathes to their houſes.
21 Knoweſt thou afore thou waſt borne howe olde thou ſhouldeſt be?
g No man can go in the place where the ſnowe is gendred: much leſſe may Job clime vp to heauen to know Gods ſecrets. 22 g Wenteſt thou euer into the treaſures of the ſnowe, or haſt thou ſeene the ſecret places of the hayle?
‖ Or, hid. 23 Which I haue ‖ prepared againſt the time of trouble, againſt the time of battell and warre?
24 By what way is the light parted? and into what land breaketh the Eaſt winde?
25 Who diuideth the waters into diuers chanels? or the way of the lightning & thunder,
26 To cauſe it to rayne on the earth, where no man is, and in the wildernelle where none inhabiteth?
27 To ſatiſfie the deſolate and waſte grounde, and to cauſe the budde of the hearbe to ſpring forth?
h Meaning, God is the creator and maker of all things. 28 Who is the h father of the rayne? or who hath begotten the droppes of the deawe?
‖ Or, froſt of the heauen. 29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? who hath gendred the ‖ coldneſſe of the ayre,
‖ Some reade, hide. i The yce couered it, as though it were paued with ſtone. 30 That the waters are ‖ i hid as with a ſtone, and lye congeled about the deepe?
‖ Or, Arcturus. 31 Canſt thou binde the ſeuen ſtarres together? or looſe the bandes of Orion?
32 Canſt thou bring forth the morning ſtarre in his time? canſt thou alſo guyde ‖ the euening ſtarre with his ſonnes?
33 Knoweſt thou the courſe of heauen, that thou mayeſt ſet vp the ordinance thereof vpon the earth?
‖ Or, bottels. k For In groweth the earth by the warme ſhowre, & after he had ſhewed his maruailes in bowe, he commeth to the earthly creatures, as though God would ſay, The things on the cieſdes are vnknowen vnto thee, yea euen things on earth thou durſt not: howe much leſſe then durſt thou to reache to Gods ſecret wiſedome? 34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voyce to the cloudes, that they may powre downe a great rayne vpon thee?
35 Canſt thou ſende the lightnings, that they may go their way, ſaying vnto thee, Loe, here are we?
36 Who hath put wiſedome in the reynes? or who hath giuen the heart vnderſtanding?
37 Who nombreth the cloudes in wiſedome? who ſtilleth the vehement ‖ waters of the heauen?
l Whilſt he ſeeketh his meate for the Lion. 38 k To cauſe the earth to growe in hardneſſe, and the clottes to cleaue faſt together?
39 l Wilt thou hunt the pray for the Lion? or fill the appetite of the Lions whelpes,
40 When they couche in their places, and tary in the couert to lye in wayte?

41 Who

41 Who prouideth meate for the Rauen, when his yong ones crye vnto God, and flee about for lacke of meate?

The xxxix. Chapter.

God proceedeth in declaring the ignorance of Iob, in the consideration of his marueilous workes, in beastes and foules.

1 KNowest thou the time when the wilde goates bring forth their yong among the rockes? or [a] layest thou waite when the Hyndes vse to calue?

a He chiefly recyteth these beasts, for they bring forth their yongings with greatest payne.

2 Canst thou nomber the monethes that they goe with yong? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They lie downe, they calue their yong ones, and they are deliuered of their trauayle and payne:

4 Yet their yong ones grow vp, and waxe fat through good feeding with corne: they goe forth, and returne not againe vnto them.

5 Who letteth the wilde asse to goe free? or who looseth the bondes of the wilde asse?

6 Euen I which haue giuen the wildernesse to be their house, and the [b] barraine land to be their dwelling.

b Some read, Salt places, meaning, barraine ground.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the citie, neyther regarded the crying of the driuer:

8 But seeketh his pasture about the mountaines, and followeth the greene grasse.

c If thou canst not rule the Vnicorne, canst thou know Gods secrets, or appoynt him to do thy will?

9 Will the [c] Unicorne do thee seruice, or abide still by thy cribbe?

10 Canst thou binde the yoke about the Unicorne in the forowe, to make him plowe after thee in the valleys?

11 Wayest thou trust him because he is strong, or commit thy labour vnto him?

12 Wayest thou beleeue him that he will bring home thy ‖ corne, or carry it into thy barne?

‖ Or, seede.

13 [Gauest thou] the fayre wings vnto the Pecockes, or wynges and feathers vnto the Estritche?

14 [The Estritche] leaueth her egges in the earth, and heateth them in the dust.

15 She remembreth not that they might be troden with feete, or broken with some wilde beast.

d The Estrich when she hath laid her egges, hideth them in the sand, & by the heate of the sunne, the yong are brought forth, but she leaueth them as carelesse, forgetting the place where she put them, & so her labour is in vaine.

16 So harde is she vnto her yong ones, as though they were not hers, and [d] laboureth in vayne without any feare.

e To be naturall towarde her owne.

17 And that because God hath [e] taken wisedome from her, and hath not giuen her vnderstanding.

18 When her time is that she mounteth on high, she careth neither for the horse, nor the ryder.

f Thus in all creatures the glory of Gods maiestie is declared.

19 [f] Hast thou giuen the horse his strength? or learned him to ney couragiously?

20 Canst thou make him afrayde as the grasse-hopper? his stoute neying is fearefull.

21 He breaketh the ground [with the hookes of his feete] he reioyceth in his strength, and runneth to meete the haruest men.

22 He mocketh at feare, and is not afrayd, neyther startleth he backe from the sworde.

23 Though the quiuers rattle vpō him, though the speare and shielde glister:

24 Yet rusheth hee in fiercely, beating the grounde, he regardeth not the noyse of the trumpets:

25 But when the trumpets make most noyse, he sayeth, ‖ Tush, for he smelleth the battell a farre off, the noyse of the captaines, and the showting.

‖ Or, ha, ha.

26 Commeth it through thy wisedome, that the Goshawke flyeth with her wings toward the [g] South?

g That is, flée into the regiōs that are hot, when colde commeth.

27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp, and make his nest on high at thy commandement?

28 He abydeth in stonie rockes, and dwelleth vpon the high toppes of mountaines:

29 From whence he seeketh his pray, and looketh farre about with his eyes.

30 His yong ones also sucke vp blood: & where any dead body lyeth, there is he.

The xl. Chapter.

God declareth the weakenesse of Iob, by comparing the same to his great workes, and to the strength of Behemoth.

1 MOreouer, the Lorde spake vnto Iob, and sayde,

2 Shall he whom the almighty wil chasten, contende with him? Should not he which disputeth with God, giue him an answere?

3 Then Iob [a] answered the Lord, saying,

a Here Iob confesseth his offence, & dare not speake: for when God doeth reprehend, who can answere?

4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answere thee? [therefore] I will lay my hande vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I spoken, but I wil say no more: yea twise, but I will proceede no further.

6 Then answered the Lorde vnto Iob out of the whirle winde, and sayde,

7 Gyrde vp thy loynes now like a man: I will demande of thee, and make thou answere.

b Meaning, that for a man to accompt himselfe iust, is to accuse God for vniust.

8 Wilt thou [b] disanul my iudgement? or wilt thou condemne mee, that thou mayest be righteous?

‖ Or, arme.

9 Is thy ‖ power then like the power of God? maketh thy voyce a sound as his doeth?

c Which no man is able to doe, for these things are only pertaining to God.

10 Decke thy selfe nowe with excellencie and maiestie, and aray thy selfe [c] with beautie and glorie.

d That is, cause them to die, if it lye in thy power.

11 Cast abrode the indignation of thy wrath, & behold euery one that is proude, & abase him:

e Which God can only do, & therefore trusting in thine owne strength, thou cōparest with God.

12 Looke on euery one that is arrogant, and bring him lowe, and destroy the wicked in their place:

13 Hide them in the dust together, and couer their faces in [d] secrete.

f The Hebrues say, Behemoth signifieth an Elephant, so called for his hugenesse, by the which may be vnderstand the deuil.

14 Then will I confesse vnto thee also, that [e] thine owne right hand shal saue thee.

15 Beholde [the beast] [f] Behemoth, whome I made with thee, which eateth hay as an oxe:

16 Loe,

thee, which deliuerest the poore from
hat is too strong for him: yea, the poore,
im that is in misery, from him that spoi-
im.
se witnesse did rise vp: they layde to my
ge things that I knew not.
hey rewarded mee euill for good: to the
t discomfort of my soule.
uertheless, when they were sicke I put
ckecloth, and humbled my soule with fa-
: and my prayer shall turne into mine
e bosome.
behaued my selfe as though it had bene
friende, or my brother: I went heauily, as
that mourneth for his mother.
t in mine aduersitie they reioyced, and
gathered them together: yea, the very abiects
came together against mee vnawares, ma-
king mowes at me, and ceased not.
16 With the flatterers, were busie mockers:
which gnashed vpon me with their teeth.
17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke vpon this:
O deliuer my soule frō the calamities which
they bring on mee, and my darling from the
Lions.
18 So will I giue thee thankes in the great
congregation: I will praise thee among
much people.
19 O let not them that are mine enemies tri-
umph ouer mee vngodly: neyther let them
winke with their eyes that hate me without a
cause.
20 And why? their communing is not for peace:
but they imagine deceitfull wordes against
them that are quiet in the land.
21 They gaped on me with their mouthes, and
sayde: Fie on thee, fie on thee, we saw it with
our eyes.
22 This thou hast seene, O Lorde: holde not
thy tongue then, goe not farre from mee, O
Lord.
23 Awake and stande vp to iudge my quarrell:
auenge thou my cause, my God and my
Lorde.
24 Iudge me, O Lorde my God, according to
thy righteousnesse: and let them not triumph
ouer me.
25 Let them not say in their heartes, There,
there, so would we haue it: neyther let them
say, We haue deuoured him.
26 Let them be put to confusion and shame to-
gether that reioyce at my trouble: let them be
clothed with rebuke and dishonour, that boast
themselues against me.
27 Let them be glad & reioyce that fauour my
righteous dealing: yea, let them say alway,
Blessed be the Lorde, which hath pleasure in
the prosperitie of his seruant.
28 And as for my tongue, it shall be talking of
thy righteousnesse: and of thy prayse all the
day long.

Dixit iniustus. Psal. 36.

1 MY heart sheweth me the wickednesse of the vngodly: that there is no feare of God before his eyes.
2 For he flattereth himselfe in his owne sight: vntill his abominable sinne bee found out.
3 The wordes of his mouth are vnrighteous, and full of deceite: he hath left off to behaue himselfe wisely, and to doe good.
4 He imagineth mischiefe vpon his bed, and hath set himself in no good way: neither doth he abhorre any thing that is euill.
5 Thy mercy (O Lord) reacheth vnto the heauens: and thy faithfulnes vnto the cloudes.
6 Thy righteousnesse standeth like the strong mountaines: thy iudgementes are like the great deepe.
7 Thou Lorde shalt saue both man and beast, how excellent is thy mercy, O God: and the children of men shall put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.
8 They shalbe satisfied with the plenteousnes of thy house: and thou shalt giue them drinke of thy pleasures, as out of the riuer.
9 For with thee is the well of life: and in thy light shall we see light.
10 O continue forth thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee: and thy righteousnesse vnto them that are true of heart.
11 O let not the foote of pride come against me: and let not the hande of the vngodly cast me downe.
12 There are they fallen (all) that worke wickednesse: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to stande.

Noli æmulari. Psal. 37.

1 FRet not thy selfe, because of the vngodly: neyther be thou enuious against the euill doers. Euening prayer.
2 For they shal soone be cut downe like the grasse: and be withered euen as the greene herbe.
3 Put thou thy trust in the Lord, and be doing good: dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fedde.
4 Delight thou in the Lord: and he shall giue thee thy hearts desire.
5 Commit thy way vnto the Lorde, and put thy trust in him: and he shall bring it to passe.
6 He shall make thy righteousnesse as cleare as the light: and thy iust dealing as the noone day.
7 Holde thee still in the Lorde, and abide patiently vpon him: but grieue not thy selfe at him whose way doeth prosper, against the man that doeth after euill counsailes.
8 Leaue off from wrath, and let goe displea-

41 Who prouideth meate for the Rauen, when his yong ones crye vnto God, and flee about for lacke of meate?

The xxxix. Chapter.

God proceedeth in declaring the ignorance of Iob, in the consideration of his marueilous workes, in beastes and foules.

1 KNowest thou the time when the wilde goates bring forth their yong among the rockes? or [a] layest thou waite when the Hyndes vse to calue?

a Ye chiefly recounteth these beasts, for they bring forth their yongings with greatest payne.

2 Canst thou nomber the monethes that they goe with yong? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They lie downe, they calue their yong ones, and they are deliuered of their trauayle and payne.

4 Yet their yong ones grow vp, and waxe fat through good feeding with corne: they goe forth, and returne not againe vnto them.

5 Who letteth the wilde asse to goe free? or who looseth the bondes of the wilde asse?

6 Euen I which haue giuen the wildernesse to be their house, and the [b] barraine land to be their dwelling.

b Some read, Salt places, meaning, barraine ground.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the citie, neyther regarded the crying of the driuer.

8 But seeketh his pasture about the mountaines, and followeth the greene grasse.

c If thou canst not rule the Vnicorne, canst thou knowe Gods secrets, or appoynt him to do thy will?

9 Will the [c] Unicorne do thee seruice, or abide still by thy cribbe?

10 Canst thou binde the yoke about the Unicorne in the forowe, to make him plowe after thee in the valleys?

11 Wayest thou trust him because he is strong, or commit thy labour vnto him?

12 Wayest thou beleeue him that he will bring home thy ‖ corne, or cary it into thy barne?

‖ Or, seede.

13 [Gauest thou] the fayre wings vnto the Peacockes, or wynges and feathers vnto the Estritche?

14 [The Estritche] leaueth her egges in the earth, and heateth them in the dust.

15 She remembreth not that they might be troden with feete, or broken with some wilde beast.

d The Estritch when she hath laid her egges, hideth them in the sand, & by the heate of the sunne, the yong are brought forth, but she leaueth þ egs as careles, forgetting the place where she put them, & so her labour is in vaine.

16 So harde is she vnto her yong ones, as though they were not hers, and [d] laboureth in vayne without any feare.

e In be naturall towarde her owne.

17 And that because God hath [e] taken wisedome from her, and hath not giuen her vnderstanding.

18 When her time is that she mounteth on high, she careth neither for the horse, nor the ryder.

f Thus in all creatures the glory of Gods maiestie is declared.

19 [f] Hast thou giuen the horse his strength? or learned him to ney couragiously?

20 Canst thou make him afrayde as the grasse-hopper? his stoute neying is fearefull.

21 He breaketh the ground [with the hookes of his feete] he reioyceth in his strength, and runneth to meete the harueste men.

22 He mocketh at feare, and is not afrayd, neyther starteth he backe from the sworde.

23 Though the quiuers rattle vpō him, though the speare and shielde glister:

24 Yet rusheth hee in fiercely, beating the grounde, he regardeth not the noyse of the trumpets:

25 But when the trumpets make most noyse, he sayeth, ‖ Tush, for he smelleth the battell a farre off, the noyse of the captaines, and the shouting.

‖ Or, ha, h

26 Commeth it through thy wisedome, that the Goshawke flyeth with her wings toward the [g] South?

g That is, into the regions that are hot when colde commeth.

27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp, and make his nest on high at thy commandement?

28 He abydeth in stonie rockes, and dwelleth vpon the high toppes of mountaines:

29 From whence he seeketh his pray, and looketh farre about with his eyes.

30 His yong ones also sucke vp blood: & where any dead body lyeth, there is he.

The xl. Chapter.

God declareth the weakenesse of Iob, by comparing the same to his great workes, and to the strength of Behemoth.

1 MOreouer, the Lorde spake vnto Iob, and sayde,

2 Shall he whom the almighty wil chasten, contende with him? Should not he which disputeth with God, giue him an answere?

3 Then Iob [a] answered the Lord, saying,

a Here Iob confesseth his offence, & durst not speake: for when God doeth reprehend, who can answere?

4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answere thee? [therefore] I will lay my hande vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I spoken, but I wil say no more: yea twise, but I will proceede no further.

6 Then answered the Lorde vnto Iob out of the whirle winde, and sayde,

b Meaning, that for a man to accompt himselfe iust, is to accuse God for vniust.

‖ Or, arme.

7 Gyrde vp thy loynes now like a man: I will demande of thee, and make thou answere.

8 Wilt thou [b] disanul my iudgement? or wilt thou condemne mee, that thou mayest be righteous?

9 Is thy ‖ power then like the power of God? maketh thy voyce a sound as his doeth?

c Which no man is able to doe, for these things are only pertaining to God.

10 Decke thy selfe nowe with excellencie and maiestie, and aray thy selfe [c] with beautie and glorie.

d That is, cause them to die, if it lye in thy power.

11 Cast abrode the indignation of thy wrath, & behold euery one that is proude, & abase him:

12 Looke on euery one that is arrogant, and bring him lowe, and destroy the wicked in their place:

e Which God can only do, & therefore trusting in thine owne strength, thou cōparest with God.

13 Hide them in the dust together, and couer their faces in [d] secrete.

14 Then will I confesse vnto thee also, that [e] thine owne right hand shal saue thee.

f The Hebrues say, Behemoth signifieth an Elephant, so called for his hugenesse, by the which may be vnderstand the deuil.

15 Beholde [the beast] [f] Behemoth, whome I made with thee, which eateth hay as an oxe:

16 Loe,

vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him: yea, the poore, and him that is in misery, from him that spoileth him.

11 False witnesse did rise vp: they layde to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded mee euill for good: to the great discomfort of my soule.

13 Neuertheless, when they were sicke I put on sackecloth, and humbled my soule with fasting: and my prayer shall turne into mine owne bosome.

14 I behaued my selfe as though it had bene my friende, or my brother: I went heauily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine aduersitie they reioyced, and gathered them together: yea, the very abiects came together against mee vnawares, making mowes at me, and ceased not.

16 With the flatterers, were busie mockers: which gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke vpon this: O deliuer my soule frō the calamities which they bring on mee, and my darling from the Lions.

18 So will I giue thee thankes in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 O let not them that are mine enemies triumph ouer mee vngodly: neyther let them winke with their eyes that hate me without a cause.

20 And why? their communing is not for peace: but they imagine deceitfull wordes against them that are quiet in the land.

21 They gaped on me with their mouthes, and sayde: Fie on thee, fie on thee, we saw it with our eyes.

22 This thou hast seene, O Lorde: holde not thy tongue then, goe not farre from mee, O Lord.

23 Awake and stande vp to iudge my quarrell: auenge thou my cause, my God and my Lorde.

24 Judge me, O Lorde my God, according to thy righteousnesse: and let them not triumph ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their heartes, There, there, so would we haue it: neyther let them say, We haue deuoured him.

26 Let them be put to confusion and shame together that reioyce at my trouble: let them be clothed with rebuke and dishonour, that boast themselues against me.

27 Let them be glad & reioyce that fauour my righteous dealing: yea, let them say alway, Blessed be the Lorde, which hath pleasure in the prosperitie of his seruant.

28 And as for my tongue, it shall be talking of thy righteousnesse: and of thy praise all the day long.

Dixit iniustus. Psal. 36.

1 MY heart sheweth me the wickednesse of the vngodly: that there is no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himselfe in his owne sight: vntill his abominable sinne bee found out.

3 The wordes of his mouth are vnrighteous, and full of deceite: he hath left off to behaue himselfe wisely, and to doe good.

4 He imagineth mischiefe vpon his bed, and hath set himself in no good way: neither doth he abhorre any thing that is euill.

5 Thy mercy (O Lord) reacheth vnto the heauens: and thy faithfulnes vnto the cloudes.

6 Thy righteousnesse standeth like the strong mountaines: thy iudgementes are like the great deepe.

7 Thou Lorde shalt saue both man and beast, how excellent is thy mercy, O God: and the children of men shall put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shalbe satisfied with the plenteousnes of thy house: and thou shalt giue them drinke of thy pleasures, as out of the riuer.

9 For with thee is the well of life: and in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue forth thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee: and thy righteousnesse vnto them that are true of heart.

11 O let not the foote of pride come against me: and let not the hande of the vngodly cast me downe.

12 There are they fallen (all) that worke wickednesse: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to stande.

Noli æmulari. Psal. 37.

1 FRet not thy selfe, because of the vngodly: neyther be thou enuious against the euill doers. Euening prayer.

2 For they shal soone be cut downe like the grasse: and be withered euen as the greene herbe.

3 Put thou thy trust in the Lord, and be doing good: dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fedde.

4 Delight thou in the Lord: and he shall giue thee thy hearts desire.

5 Commit thy way vnto the Lorde, and put thy trust in him: and he shall bring it to passe.

6 He shall make thy righteousnesse as cleare as the light: and thy iust dealing as the noone day.

7 Holde thee still in the Lorde, and abide patiently vpon him: but grieue not thy selfe at him whose way doeth prosper, against the man that doeth after euill counsailes.

8 Leaue off from wrath, and let goe displea-

sure: fret not thy selfe, else shalt thou be moued to do euill.

9 Wicked doers shall be rooted out: and they that patiently abide the Lord, those shal inherite the lande.

10 Yet a litle while, and the vngodly shall bee cleane gone: thou shalt looke after his place, and he shalbe away.

11 But the meeke spirited shal possesse ỹ earth: and shall be refreshed in ỹ multitude of peace.

12 The vngodly seeketh counsell against the iust: and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 The Lorde shall laugh him to scorne: for he hath seene that his day is comming.

14 The vngodly haue drawen out the sworde, and haue bent their bowe: to cast downe the poore & needy, and to slay such as be of a right conuersation.

15 Their sworde shall goe through their owne heart: and their bowe shall be broken.

16 A small thing that the righteous hath: is better then great riches of the vngodly.

17 For the armes of the vngodly shalbe brokē: and the Lord vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The Lord knoweth the dayes of the godly: and their inheritance shall endure for euer.

19 They shal not be confounded in the perilous time: and in the dayes of dearth they shal haue ynough.

20 As for the vngodly they shall perish, and the enemies of the Lord shall consume as the fat of lambes: yea, euen as the smoke shall they consume away.

21 The vngodly borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous is mercifull and liberall.

22 Such as be blessed of God, shall possesse the lande: and they that bee cursed of him shall be rooted out.

23 The Lord ordereth a good mans going: and maketh his way acceptable to himselfe.

24 Though he fall, he shal not be cast away: for the Lord vpholdeth him with his hand.

25 I haue bene yong, and nowe am olde: and yet sawe I neuer the righteous forsaken, nor his seede begging their bread.

26 The righteous is euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seede is blessed.

27 Flee from euill, and doe the thing that is good: and dwell for euermore.

28 For the Lord loueth the thing that is right: he forsaketh not his that be godly, but they are preserued for euer.

29 The righteous shall be punished: as for the seede of the vngodly it shalbe rooted out.

30 The righteous shall inherite the lande: and dwell therein for euer.

31 The mouth of the righteous is exercised in wisedome: and his tongue will be talking of iudgement.

32 The law of his God is in his heart: and his goings shall not slide.

33 The vngodly seeth the righteous: and seeketh occasion to slay him.

34 The Lorde will not leaue him in his hande: nor condemne him when he is iudged.

35 Hope thou in the Lord, and keepe his way, and he shall promote thee, that thou shalt possesse the lande: when the vngodly shall perish thou shalt see it.

36 I my selfe haue seene the vngodly in great power: and flourishing like a greene Bay tree.

37 And I went by, & lo he was gone: I sought him, but his place could no where be found.

38 Keepe innocencie, and take heede vnto the thing that is right: for that shall bring a man peace at the last.

39 As for the transgressours, they shal perish together: and the ende of the vngodly is, they shalbe rooted out at the last.

40 But the saluation of the righteous commeth of the Lord: which is also their strength in the time of trouble.

41 And the Lord shall stande by them, and saue them: he shall deliuer them from the vngodly, and shall saue them, because they put their trust in him.

Domine ne in furore. Psal. 38.

1 PUt mee not to rebuke (O Lorde) in thine anger: neither chasten me in thy heauie displeasure. (O Morning prayer.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in mee: and thy hande presseth mee sore.

3 There is no health in my flesh, because of thy displeasure: neither is there any rest in my bones, by reason of my sinne.

4 For my wickednesses are gone ouer my head: and are like a sore burden too heauie for me to beare.

5 My woundes stinke, & are corrupt: through my foolishnesse.

6 I am brought into so great trouble and miserie: that I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loynes are filled with a sore disease: and there is no whole part in my body.

8 I am feeble and sore smitten: I haue roared for the very disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lorde, thou knowest all my desire: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength hath fayled me: & the sight of mine eyes is gone from me.

11 My louers and my neighbours did stande looking vpon my trouble: and my kinsemen stoode afarre off.

12 They also that sought after my life, layde snares for me: and they that went about to do me euill, talked of wickednes, and imagined deceite all the day long.

13 As

13 As for mee, I was like a deafe man, & heard not: and as one that is dumbe, which doeth not open his mouth.
14 I became euen as a man that heareth not: and in whose mouth are no reproofes.
15 For in thee, O Lorde, haue I put my trust: thou shalt answere for me, O Lorde my God.
16 I haue required that they (euen mine enemies) should not triumph ouer me: for when my foote slipt, they reioyced greatly against mee.
17 And I truely am set in the plague: and my heauinesse is euer in my sight.
18 For I will confesse my wickednesse: and be sorry for my sinne.
19 But mine enemies liue, and are mighty: and they that hate mee wrongfully, are many in number.
20 They also that rewarde euill for good, are against mee: because I followe the thing that good is.
21 Forsake me not, O Lorde my God: be not thou farre from me.
22 Haste thee to helpe me: O Lorde God of my saluation.

Dixi, Custodiam. Psal. 39.

1 I Sayd, I will take heede to my wayes: that I offend not in my tongue.
2 I wil keepe my mouth (as it were with a bridle:) while the vngodly is in my sight.
3 I held my tongue & spake nothing: I kept silence, yea euen from good words, but it was payne and griefe to me.
4 My heart was hote within mee, and while I was thus musing, the fire kindled: and at the last I spake with my tongue.
5 Lord, let me know mine ende, and the number of my dayes: that I may be certified how long I haue to liue.
6 Behold, thou hast made my dayes as it were a span long: and mine age is euen as nothing in respect of thee, and verely euery man liuing is altogether vanitie.
7 For man walketh in a vayne shadowe, & disquieteth himselfe in vaine: he heapeth vp riches, and can not tell who shal gather them.
8 And now Lord, what is my hope: truely my hope is euen in thee.
9 Deliuer me from all mine offences: & make me not a rebuke vnto the foolish.
10 I became dumbe, & opened not my mouth: for it was thy doing.
11 Take thy plague away from me: I am euen consumed by the meanes of thy heauy hand.
12 Whē thou with rebukes doest chasten man for sinne, thou makest his beautie to consume away like as it were a moth fretting a garment: euery man therefore is but vanitie.
13 Heare my prayer, O Lorde, and with thine eares consider my calling: hold not thy peace at my teares.
14 For I am a straunger with thee, and a sojourner: as all my fathers were.
15 Oh spare me a litle, that I may recouer my strength: before I goe hence, and be no more seene.

Expectans expectaui. Psal. 40.

1 I Waited patiently for the Lord: and he enclined vnto me, and heard my calling.
2 He brought mee also out of the horrible pit, out of the myre & clay: and set my feete vpon the rocke, and ordered my goings.
3 And he hath put a newe song in my mouth: euen a thankes giuing vnto our God.
4 Many shal see it, and feare: and shal put their trust in the Lord.
5 Blessed is the man that hath set his hope in the Lord: and turned not vnto the proude, and to such as go about with lyes.
6 O Lord my God, great are thy wonderous workes which thou hast done: like as be also thy thoughtes which are to vswarde, and yet there is no man that ordereth them vnto thee.
7 If I would declare them & speake of them: they should be mo then I am able to expresse.
8 Sacrifice and meate offring thou wouldest not haue: but mine eares hast thou opened.
9 Burnt offrings & sacrifice for sinne hast thou not required: then sayd I, Lo, I come.
10 In the volume of the booke it is written of me, that I should fulfill thy will, O my God: I am content to do it, yea thy lawe is within my heart.
11 I haue declared thy righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I wil not refraine my lippes, O Lord, and that thou knowest.
12 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart: my talking hath bene of thy trueth, and of thy saluation.
13 I haue not kept backe thy louing mercie & trueth: from the great congregation.
14 Withdrawe not thou thy mercie from me, O Lorde: let thy louing kindenesse and thy trueth alway preserue me.
15 For innumerable troubles are come about me, my sinnes haue taken such hold vpon me, that I am not able to looke vp: yea, they are moe in number then the heares of mine head, and my heart hath fayled me.
16 O Lord, let it be thy pleasure to deliuer me: make haste (O Lord) to helpe me.
17 Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let that be driuen backewarde and put to rebuke them wish me euill.
18 Let them bee desolate and rewarded with shame, that say vnto me: Fie vpon thee, fie vpon thee.
19 Let all those that seeke thee, be ioyfull and glad in thee: & let such as loue thy saluation, say alway, The Lord be praysed.

20 As for mee, I am poore and needy: but the Lord careth for me.
21 Thou art my helper and redeemer: make no long tarying, O my God.

Beatus qui intelligit. Psal. 41.

Euening prayer.

1 BLessed is he that considereth the poore (and needie:) the Lord shal deliuer him in the time of trouble.
2 The Lorde preserue him & keepe him aliue, that he may bee blessed vpon earth: and deliuer not thou him into the will of his enemies.
3 The Lord comfort him when he lieth sicke vpon his bed: make thou all his bedde in his sickenesse.
4 I sayd, Lord be mercifull vnto me: heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.
5 Mine enemies speake euill of me: when shal he dye, and his name perish?
6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanitie: and his heart conceiueth falsehood within himselfe, & when he cõmeth forth, he telleth it.
7 All mine enemies whisper together against mee: euen against me doe they imagine this euill.
8 Let the sentence of guyltinesse proceede against him: and nowe that he lyeth, let him rise vp no more.
9 Yea, euen mine owne familiar friend whom I trusted: which did also eate of my bread, hath layde great wayte for me.
10 But be thou mercifull vnto mee, O Lorde: rayse thou me vp againe, and I shall reward them.
11 By this I knowe thou fauourest mee: that mine enemie doeth not triumph against mee.
12 And when I am in my health, thou vpholdest mee: and shalt set me before thy face for euer.
13 Blessed be the Lorde God of Israel: worlde without ende. Amen.

Quemadmodum. Psal. 42.

1 LIke as the Hart desireth the water brookes: so longeth my soule after thee, O God.
2 My soule is a thirst for God, yea, euen for the liuing God: when shall I come to appeare before the presence of God?
3 My teares haue bene my meate day & night: while they dayly say vnto me, Where is now thy God?
4 Nowe when I thinke thereupon, I powre out my heart by my selfe: for I went with the multitude, and brought them forth into the house of God.
5 In the voyce of prayse and thankes giuing: among such as keepe holy day.
6 Why art thou so full of heauinesse (O my soule:) and why art thou so disquieted within mee?
7 Put thy trust in God: for I wil yet giue him thankes for the helpe of his countenance.
8 My God, my soule is vexed within mee: therfore wil I remember thee, concerning the land of Jordan, and the litle hill of Hermon.
9 One deepe calleth another, because of the noyse of the water pipes: all thy waues and stormes are gone ouer me.
10 The Lord hath granted his louing kindenes on the day time: and in the night season did I sing of him, and made my prayer vnto the God of my life.
11 I wil say vnto the God of my strẽgth, Why hast thou forgotten me: why goe I thus heauily, while the enemie oppresseth me?
12 My bones are smitten asunder as with a sworde: while mine enemies (that trouble me) cast me in the teeth.
13 Namely while they say dayly vnto mee: Where is nowe thy God?
14 Why art thou so vexed, O my soule: & why art thou so disquieted within me?
15 O put thy trust in God: for I wil yet thanke him which is the helpe of my countenance, and my God.

Iudica me Deus. Psal. 43.

1 GIue sentence with me, O God, and defende my cause against the vngodly people: O deliuer me from the deceitfull and wicked man.
2 For thou art the God of my strength, why hast thou put me from thee: and why goe I so heauily, while the enemie oppresseth me?
3 O sende out thy light and thy trueth, that they may leade me: and bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy dwelling.
4 And that I may goe vnto the altar of God, euen vnto the God of my ioy and gladnesse: and vpon the harpe will I giue thankes vnto thee, O God, my God.
5 Why art thou so heauie, O my soule: and why art thou so disquieted within me?
6 O put thy trust in God: for I will yet giue him thankes, which is the helpe of my countenance, and my God.

Deus auribus. Psal. 44.

1 WEe haue heard with our eares: O God, our fathers haue told vs: what thou hast done in their time of olde. Morning prayer.
2 Howe thou hast driuen out the heathen with thy hande, and planted them in: how thou hast destroyed the nations, and cast them out.
3 For they gate not the lande in possession through their owne sworde: neyther was it their owne arme that helped them.

4 But thy right hand and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance: because thou haddest a fauour vnto them.
5 Thou art my king (O God:) send helpe vnto Jacob.
6 Through thee will we ouerthrowe our enemies: and in thy name will we treade them vnder that rise vp against vs.
7 For I wil not trust in my bowe: it is not my swoorde that shal helpe me.
8 But it is thou that sauest vs from our enemies: & puttest them to confusion that hate vs.
9 We make our boast of God all day long: and wil prayse thy name for euer.
10 But nowe thou art farre off, and puttest vs to confusion: and goest not forth with our armies.
11 Thou makest vs to turne our backes vpon our enemies: so that they which hate vs, spoile our goods.
12 Thou lettest vs to be eaten vp like sheepe: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.
13 Thou sellest thy people for nought: and takest no money for them.
14 Thou makest vs to be rebuked of our neighbours: to be laughed to scorne, and had in derision of them that are round about vs.
15 Thou makest vs to be a byworde among the Heathen: and that the people shake their heads at vs.
16 My confusion is dayly before mee: and the shame of my face hath couered me.
17 For the voyce of the slaunderer and blasphemer: for the enemie and auenger.
18 And though all this be come vpon vs, yet do wee not forget thee: nor behaue our selues frowardly in thy couenant.
19 Our heart is not turned backe: neyther our steppes gone out of thy way.
20 No not when thou hast smitten vs into the place of dragons: and couered vs with the shadowe of death.
21 If we haue forgotten the name of our God, and holden vp our hands to any strange God: shall not God searche it out: for he knoweth the very secrets of the heart.
22 For thy sake also are wee killed all the day long: and are counted as sheepe appoynted to be slayne.
23 Up Lord, why sleepest thou: awake and be not absent from vs for euer.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face: and forgettest our miserie and trouble?
25 For our soule is brought low, euen vnto the dust: our belly cleaueth vnto the ground.
26 Arise and helpe vs: and deliuer vs for thy mercies sake.

Eructauit cor meum. Psal. 45.

1 MY heart is inditing of a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made vnto the king.
2 My tongue is the pen: of a ready writer.
3 Thou art fayrer then the children of men: full of grace are thy lippes, because God hath blessed thee for euer.
4 Girde thee with thy swoorde vpon thy thigh, O thou most mightie: according to thy worship and renoume.
5 Good lucke haue thou with thine honour: ride on, because of ỹ woorde of trueth, of meekenes, and righteousnesse, and thy right hande shall teache thee terrible things.
6 Thy arrowes are very sharpe, and the people shall be subdued vnto thee: euen in the middes among the kings enemies.
7 Thy seate (O God) endureth for euer: the scepter of thy kingdome is a right scepter.
8 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquitie: wherefore God (euen thy God) hath anoynted thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.
9 All thy garments smell of Myrrhe, Aloes, and Cassia: out of the Ivorie palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.
10 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stande the Queene in a vesture of golde (wrought about with diuers colours.)
11 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, encline thine eare: forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.
12 So shall ỹ king haue pleasure in thy beauty: for he is thy Lord (God) & worship thou him.
13 And the daughter of Tyre shalbe there with a gift: like as the rich also among the people shall make their supplication before thee.
14 The kings daughter is al glorious within: her clothing is of wrought golde.
15 She shall be brought vnto the king in rayment of needle worke: the virgins that be her fellowes shall beare her company, and shall be brought vnto thee.
16 With ioy & gladnes shall they bee brought: and shall enter into the kings palace.
17 In steade of thy fathers thou shalt haue children: whome thou mayest make princes in all landes.
18 I will remember thy name frō one generation vnto another: therefore shall the people giue thankes vnto thee, world without ende.

Deus noster refugium. Psal. 46.

1 GOd is our hope and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.
2 Therefore will not wee feare though the earth bee moued: and though the hilles be caried into the middes of the sea.
3 Though the waters thereof rage and swell: and though the mountaines shake at the tempest of the same.
4 The riuers of the flood thereof shall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the tabernacle of the most highest.

5 God is in the middest of her, therefore shall she not be remoued: God shall helpe her, and that right earely.
6 The heathen make much a doe, & the kingdomes are moued: but God hath shewed his voyce, and the earth shal melt away.
7 The Lord of hostes is with vs: the God of Jacob is our refuge.
8 O come hither, and behold the workes of the Lord: what destruction he hath brought vpon the earth.
9 He maketh warres to cease in all the world: he breaketh the bowe, & knappeth the speare in sunder, and burneth the chariots in the fire.
10 Be still then, and knowe that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, and I wil be exalted in the earth.
11 The Lorde of hostes is with vs: the God of Jacob is our refuge.

Omnes gentes plaudite. Psal. 47.

Euening prayer.

1 O Clappe your handes together, (all ye people:) O sing vnto God with the voyce of melodie.
2 For the Lord is high, and to be feared: he is the great king vpon all the earth.
3 He shall subdue the people vnder vs: and the nations vnder our feete.
4 He shall chuse out an heritage for vs: euen the worship of Jacob whom he loued.
5 God is gone vp with a mery noyse: and the Lord with the sound of the trumpe.
6 O sing prayses, sing prayses vnto (our) God: O sing prayses, sing prayses vnto our king.
7 For God is the king of all the earth: sing ye prayses with vnderstanding.
8 God raigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon his holy seate.
9 The princes of the people are ioyned vnto the people of the God of Abraham: for God (which is very hie exalted) doeth defende the earth as it were with a shielde.

Magnus Dominus. Psal. 48.

1 GReat is the Lord, and highly to be praised: in the citie of our God, euen vpon his holy hill.
2 The hill of Sion is a fayre place, & the ioy of the whole earth: vpon the Northside lyeth the citie of the great king, God is well knowen in her palaces, as a sure refuge.
3 For loe, the kings of the earth: are gathered and gone by together.
4 They marueiled to see such thinges: they were astonied, and suddenly cast downe.
5 Feare came there vpon them, and sorow: as vpon a woman in her trauayle.
6 Thou shalt breake the shippes of the Sea: through the East winde.
7 Like as we haue heard, so haue we seene in the citie of the Lord of hosts, in the citie of our God: God vpholdeth the same for euer.
8 We waite for thy louing kindnes (O God:) in the middes of thy temple.
9 O God, according vnto thy name, so is thy prayse vnto the worldes ende: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.
10 Let the mount Sion reioyce, & the daughters of Juda be glad: because of thy iudgements.
11 Walke about Sion, and goe rounde about her: and tell the towres thereof.
12 Marke well her bulwarkes, set vp her houses: that ye may tell them that come after.
13 For this God is our God for euer and euer: he shalbe our guide vnto death.

Audite hæc omnes. Psal. 49.

1 O Heare ye this all ye people: ponder it with your eares all yee that dwell in the worlde.
2 High and lowe, rich and poore: one with another.
3 My mouth shal speake of wisedome: and my heart shall muse of vnderstanding.
4 I will encline mine eare vnto the parable: & shew my darke speech vpon the Harpe.
5 Wherefore shoulde I feare in the dayes of wickednesse: and when the wickednesse of my heeles compasseth me round about.
6 There bee some that put their trust in their goods: and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches.
7 But no man may deliuer his brother: nor make agreement vnto God for him.
8 For it cost more to redeeme their soules: so that he must let that alone for euer.
9 Yea, though he liue long: and see not the graue.
10 For he seeth that wise men also dye, & perish together: as wel as the ignorant and foolish, and leaue their riches for other.
11 And yet they thinke that their houses shall cõtinue for euer: & that their dwelling places shal endure from one generation to another, & call the landes after their owne names.
12 Neuertheless, man wil not abide in honour: seeing he may be compared vnto the beastes that perish, this is the way of them.
13 This is their foolishnesse: and their posteritie prayse their saying.
14 They lie in ỹ hell like sheepe, death gnaweth vpon them, & the righteous shall haue domination of them in the morning: their beautie shall consume, in the sepulchre out of their dwelling.
15 But God shal deliuer my soule from ỹ place of hell: for he shall receiue me.
16 Be not thou afrayde though one be made riche: or if the glory of his house be increased.

17 For

17 For he shall carry nothing away with him when he dyeth: neyther shall his pompe followe him.
18 For while he liued, he counted himselfe an happy man: and so long as thou doest well vnto thy selfe, men will speake good of thee.
19 He shall followe the generation of his fathers: and shall neuer see light.
20 Man being in honor, hath no vnderstãding: but is compared vnto the beastes that perish.

Deus Deorum. Psal. 50.

Morning prayer.

1 THe Lorde, euen the most mightie God, hath spoken: and called the worlde, from the rising vp of the sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.
2 Out of Sion hath God appeared: in perfect beautie.
3 Our God shall come, and shall not keepe silence: there shal goe before him a consuming fire, and a mightie tempest shall be stirred vp round about him.
4 He shall call the heauen from aboue: and the earth, that he may iudge his people.
5 Gather my saintes together vnto me: those that haue made a couenant with mee, with sacrifice.
6 And the heauens shal declare his righteousnesse: for God is iudge himselfe.
7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake: I my selfe wil testifie against thee, O Israel, for I am God, euen thy God.
8 I wil not reproue thee, because of thy sacrifices, or for thy burnt offerings: because they were not alway before me.
9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house: nor hee goates out of thy foldes.
10 For all the beasts of the forest are mine: and so are the cattels vpon a thousande hilles.
11 I know al the foules vpon the mountaines: and the wilde beastes of the fielde are in my sight.
12 If I be hungry, I will not tell thee: for the whole world is mine, and all that is therein.
13 Thinkest thou that I wil eate Bulles flesh: and drinke the blood of goates?
14 Offer vnto God thanksgiuing: and pay thy vowes vnto the most highest.
15 And call vpon me in the time of trouble: so wil I heare thee, and thou shalt prayse me.
16 But vnto the vngodly sayde God: why doest thou preache my lawes, and takest my couenant in thy mouth?
17 Where as thou hatest to bee reformed: and hast cast my wordes behinde thee.
18 When thou sawest a thiefe, thou consentedst vnto him: and hast bene partaker with the adulterers.
19 Thou hast let thy mouth speake wickednesse: and with thy tongue thou hast set forth deceite.
20 Thou satest and spakest against thy brother: yea, and hast slaundered thine owne mothers sonne.
21 These things hast thou done, and I helde my tongue, & thou thoughtest wickedly that I am euen such a one as thy selfe: but I will reproue thee, and set before thee the thinges that thou hast done.
22 O consider this, ye that forget God: least I plucke you away, and there be none to deliuer you.
23 Who so offereth me thankes and prayse, hee honoureth mee: and to him that ordereth his conuersation right, will I shew the saluation of God.

Miserere mei Deus. Psal. 51.

1 HAue mercie vpon mee (O God) after thy great goodnesse: according vnto the multitude of thy mercies, do away mine offences.
2 Wash me thoroughly from my wickednesse: and cleanse me from my sinne.
3 For I knowledge my faultes: and my sinne is euer before me.
4 Against thee onely haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight: that thou mightest bee iustified in thy saying, and cleare when thou art iudged.
5 Beholde, I was shapen in wickednesse: and in sinne hath my mother conceiued me.
6 But loe, thou requirest trueth in the inward partes: and shalt make me to vnderstand wisdome secretly.
7 Thou shalt purge mee with Hysope, and I shalbe cleane: thou shalt wash me, and I shall be whiter then snowe.
8 Thou shalt make me heare of ioy and gladnesse: that the bones which thou hast broken may reioyce.
9 Turne thy face from my sinnes: and put out all my misdeedes.
10 Make me a cleane heart, O God: and renew a right spirit within thee.
11 Cast me not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy spirit from me.
12 O giue me the comfort of thy helpe againe: and stablish me with thy free spirite.
13 Then shall I teach thy wayes vnto the wicked: and sinners shalbe conuerted vnto thee.
14 Deliuer me from bloodguiltinesse, O God, thou that art the God of my health: and my tongue shal sing of thy righteousnesse.
15 Thou shalt open my lippes, (O Lorde:) and my mouth shall shewe thy prayse.
16 For thou desirest no sacrifice, els would I giue it thee: but thou delightest not in burnt offerings.
17 The sacrifice of God is a troubled spirite: a broken and contrite heart (O God) shalt

thou not despise.
18 O be fauourable and gracious vnto Sion: buylde thou the walles of Hierusalem.
19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifice of righteousnesse, with the burnt offrings and oblations: then shal they offer yong bullocks vpon thine altar.

Quid gloriaris? Psal. 52.

1 WHy boastest thou thy selfe, thou tyrant: that thou canst do mischiefe?
2 Whereas the goodnes of God: endureth yet dayly.
3 Thy tongue imagineth wickednesse: and with lies thou cuttest like a sharpe rasor.
4 Thou hast loued vnrighteousnes more then goodnesse: and to talke of lyes more then righteousnesse.
5 Thou hast loued to speake all wordes that may do hurt: O thou false tongue.
6 Therefore shall God destroy thee for euer: he shall take thee, and plucke thee out of thy dwelling, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing.
7 The righteous also shall see this, and feare: and shall laugh him to scorne.
8 Loe, this is the man that tooke not God for his strength: but trusted vnto the multitude of his riches, and strengthened himselfe in his wickednesse.
9 As for me, I am like a greene Oliue tree in the house of God: my trust is in the tender mercy of God for euer and euer.
10 I will alwayes giue thankes vnto thee for that thou hast done: and I will hope in thy name, for thy saintes like it well.

Dixit insipiens. Psal. 53.

Euening prayer.

1 THe foolish body hath said in his heart: There is no God.
2 Corrupt are they, and become abominable in their wickednesse: there is none that doeth good.
3 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men: to see if there were any that would vnderstand, and seeke after God.
4 But they are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become abhominable: there is also none that doeth good, no not one.
5 Are not they without vnderstanding that worke wickednesse: eating vp my people as if they would eate bread: they haue not called vpon God.
6 They were afrayde where no feare was: for God hath broken the bones of him that besieged thee, thou hast put them to confusion, because God hath despised them.
7 Oh that the saluation were giuen vnto Israel out of Sion: oh that the Lorde would deliuer his people out of captiuitie.
8 Then should Iacob reioyce: & Israel should be right glad.

Deus in nomine. Psal. 54.

1 SAue me, O God, for thy names sake: and auenge me in thy strength.
2 Heare my prayer, O God: and hearken vnto the wordes of my mouth.
3 For strangers are risen vp against me: and tyrantes (which haue not God before their eyes) seeke after my soule.
4 Behold, God is my helper: the Lord is with them that vpholde my soule.
5 He shall reward euill vnto mine enemies: destroy thou them in thy trueth.
6 An offering of a free heart will I giue thee, and prayse thy name (O Lord:) because it is so comfortable.
7 For he hath deliuered me out of all my trouble: and mine eye hath seene his desire vpon mine enemies.

Exaudi Deus. Psal. 55.

1 HEare my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my petition.
2 Take heede vnto me, & heare me: how I mourne in my prayer, and am vexed.
3 The enemy crieth so, and the vngodly commeth on so fast: for they are minded to do me some mischiefe, so maliciously are they set against me.
4 My heart is disquieted within me: and the feare of death is fallen vpon me.
5 Fearefulnes & trembling are come vpō me: & an horrible dread hath ouerwhelmed me.
6 And I said, O that I had wings like a doue: for then would I flee away, and be at rest.
7 Lo, then would I get me away farre off: and remaine in the wildernesse.
8 I would make haste to escape: because of the stormie winde and tempest.
9 Destroy their tongues (O Lorde) & deuide them: for I haue spyed vnrighteousnesse, and strife in the citie.
10 Day and night they goe about within the walles thereof: mischiefe also and sorowe are in the middes of it.
11 Wickednesse is therein: deceite and guyle go not out of their streetes.
12 For it is not an open enemie that hath done mee this dishonour: for then I could haue borne it.
13 Neither was it mine aduersary that did magnifie himselfe against me: for then (peraduenture) I would haue hid my selfe from him.
14 But it was euen thou my companion: my guide, and mine owne familiar friend.
15 We tooke sweete counsell together: & walked in the house of God as friendes.
16 Let death come hastily vpō them, & let them goe downe quicke into hell: for wickednes is in their dwellings, and among them.

17 As

17 As for me, I will call vpon God: and the Lord ſhall ſaue me.
18 In the euening and morning, and at noone day will I pray, and that inſtantly: and he ſhal heare my voyce.
19 It is hee that hath deliuered my ſoule in peace, from the battell that was againſt mee: for there were many with me.
20 Yea, euen God that endureth for euer ſhall heare me, and bring them downe: for they will not turne, nor feare God.
21 He layde his hands vpon ſuch as be at peace with him: and he brake his couenant.
22 The wordes of his mouth were ſofter then butter, hauing warre in his heart: his wordes were ſmoother then oyle, and yet bee they very ſwordes.
23 O caſt thy burden vpon the Lorde, and hee ſhall nouriſh thee: and ſhal not ſuffer the righteous to fall for euer.
24 And as for them: thou, O God, ſhalt bring them into the pit of deſtruction.
25 The bloodthirſtie and deceitfull men ſhall not liue out halfe their dayes: neuertheleſſe, my truſt ſhall be in thee, O Lord.

Miſerere mei Deus. Pſal. 56.

Morning prayer.

1 BE mercifull vnto mee, O God, for man goeth about to deuoure me: he is dayly fighting and troubling me.
2 Mine enemies are dayly in hand to ſwallowe me vp: for they be many that fight againſt mee, O thou moſt higheſt.
3 Neuertheleſſe, though I am ſometime afrayde: yet put I my truſt in thee.
4 I will prayſe God becauſe of his worde: I haue put my truſt in God, and will not feare what fleſh can do vnto me.
5 They dayly miſtake my words: al that they imagine, is to do me euill.
6 They holde all together, and keepe themſelues cloſe: and marke my ſteps, when they lay in wayte for my ſoule.
7 Shall they eſcape for their wickednеſſe: thou (O God) in thy diſpleaſure ſhalt caſt them downe.
8 Thou telleſt my flittings, put my teares into thy bottell: are not theſe thinges noted in thy booke?
9 Whenſoeuer I cal vpon thee, then ſhal mine enemies bee put to flight: this I knowe, for God is on my ſide.
10 In Gods word will I reioyce: in the Lords word will I comfort me.
11 Yea in God haue I put my truſt: I will not be afraide what man can do vnto me.
12 Unto thee (O God) will I pay my vowes: vnto thee will I giue thankes.
13 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death, and my feete from falling: that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

Miſerere mei Deus. Pſal. 57.

1 BE mercifull vnto me, O God, be merciful vnto me, for my ſoule truſteth in thee: and vnder the ſhadow of thy wings ſhal be my refuge, vntill this tyrannie bee ouerpaſt.
2 I will cal vnto the moſt high God: euen vnto the God that ſhall perfourme the cauſe which I haue in hand.
3 Hee ſhall ſende from heauen: and ſaue mee from the reproofe of him that would eate mee vp.
4 God ſhall ſende forth his mercie and truth: my ſoule is among Lions.
5 And I lie euen among the children of men (that are ſet on fire:) whoſe teeth are ſpeares and arrowes, and their tongue a ſharpe ſworde.
6 Set vp thy ſelfe, O GOD, aboue the heauens: and thy glorye aboue all the earth.
7 They haue layd a net for my feete, and preſſed downe my ſoule: they haue digged a pit before me, and are fallen into the middes of it themſelues.
8 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and giue prayſe.
9 Awake vp my glory, awake lute and harpe: I my ſelfe will awake right earely.
10 I will giue thankes vnto thee, O Lorde, among the people: and I will ſing vnto thee among the nations.
11 For the greatneſſe of thy mercy reacheth vnto the heauens: and thy trueth vnto the cloudes.
12 Set vp thy ſelfe, O GOD, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.

Si vere vtique. Pſal. 58.

1 ARe your mindes ſet vpon righteouſneſſe, O yee congregation: and doe yee iudge the thing that is righte, O yee ſonnes of men?
2 Yea, ye imagine miſchiefe in your heart vpō the earth: and your hands deale with wickedneſſe.
3 The vngodly are frowarde euen from their mothers wombe: aſſoone as they bee borne they goe aſtray, and ſpeake lyes.
4 They are as venemous as the poyſon of a Serpent: euen like the deafe Adder that ſtoppeth her eares.
5 Which refuſeth to heare the voyce of the charmer: charme he neuer ſo wiſely.
6 Breake their teethe (O GOD) in their mouthes,

mouthes, smite the chawe bones of the Lions, O Lorde: let them fall away like water that runneth a pace, and when they shoote their arrowes, let them be rooted out.

7 Let them consume away like a snayle, and bee like the untimely fruite of a woman: and let them not see the Sunne.

8 Or euer your pottes bee made whote with thornes: so let indignation vexe him, euen as a thing that is rawe.

9 The righteous shall reioyce when hee seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his footesteps in the blood of the vngodly.

10 So that a man shall say, Verely there is a reward for the righteous: doubtlesse there is a God that iudgeth the earth.

Eripe me de inimicis. Psal. 59.

Euening prayer.

1 DEliuer mee from mine enemies, (O God:) defend me from them that rise vp against me.

2 O deliuer mee from the wicked doers: and saue mee from the bloodthirstie men.

3 For lo, they lye waiting for my soule: the mightie men are gathered against mee, without any offence or fault of me, O Lord.

4 They runne and prepare them selues without my fault: arise thou therefore to helpe me, and behold.

5 Stande vp (O Lorde God of hostes) thou God of Israel, to visite all the heathen: and be not mercifull vnto them that offend of malicious wickednesse.

6 They goe to and fro in the euening: they grinne like a dogge, and run about through the citie.

7 Behold, they speake with their mouth, and swordes are in their lippes: for who doeth heare?

8 But thou, O Lorde, shalt haue them in derision: and thou shalt laugh all the Heathen to scorne.

9 My strength will I ascribe vnto thee: for thou art the God of my refuge.

10 God sheweth me his goodnesse plenteously: and God shall let me see my desire vpon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, least my people forget it: but scatter them abroade among the people, and put them downe, O Lord, our defence.

12 For the sinne of their mouth, and for the wordes of their lippes, they shall bee taken in their pride: and why? their preaching is of cursing and lies.

13 Consume them in thy wrath, consume thē, that they may perish: & knowe that it is God which ruleth in Jacob, and vnto the endes of the world.

14 And in the euening they will returne: grin like a dogge, and will goe about the citie.

15 They will runne heare and there for meate: and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 As for me, I will sing of thy power, & will praise thy mercie betimes in the morning: for thou hast bene my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee (O my strength) will I sing: for thou, O God, art my refuge, and my merciful God.

Deus repulisti nos. Psal. 60.

1 O God, thou hast cast vs out, and scattered vs abroade: thou hast also bene displeased, O turne thee vnto vs againe.

2 Thou hast mooued the lande, and deuided it: heale the sores thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people heauie things: thou hast giuen vs a drinke of deadly wine.

4 Thou hast giuen a token for such as feare thee: that they may triumph because of the trueth.

5 Therfore were thy beloued deliuered: helpe me with thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce and deuide Sichem: and mete out the valley of Sucoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manasses is mine: Ephraim also is the strength of my head, Juda is my lawe giuer.

8 Moab is my wash pot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia be thou glad of me.

9 Who will lead me into the strong citie: who will bring me into Edom?

10 Hast thou not cast vs out, O God: wilt not thou, O God, goe out with our hostes?

11 O be thou our helpe in trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

12 Through God shall we doe great acts: for it is he that shall treade downe our enemies.

Exaudi Deus. Psal. 61.

1 HEare my crying, O God: giue eare vnto my prayer.

2 Frō the ends of ẏ earth wil I cal vnto thee: whē my heart is in heauines.

3 O set me vp vpon the rocke ẏ is higher then I: for thou hast bene my hope, and a strong towre for me against the enemie.

4 I will dwel in thy tabernacle for euer: & my trust shalbe vnder the couering of thy wings.

5 For thou, O Lord, hast heard my desires: and hast giuen an heritage vnto those that feare thy name.

6 Thou shalt graunt the king a long life: that his yeres may endure throughout all generations.

7 Hee [illegible] dwell before God for euer: O prepare thy louing mercie and faithfulnesse, that they may preserue him.

8 So will I alwayes sing prayse vnto thy name: ẏ I may daily perfourme my vowes.

Nonne Deo. Psal. 62.

Morning prayer.

1 MY soule truely waiteth still vpon God: for of him cometh my saluation.

2 He verily is my strength and my saluation: hee is my defence, so that I shall not greatly fall.

3 How long wil ye imagine mischiefe against euery man: ye shalbe slayne al the sort of you, yea as a tottering wall shall ye be, and like a broken hedge.

4 Their deuice is onely howe to put him out whom God will exalt: their delight is in lies, they giue good words with their mouth, but curse with their heart.

5 Neuertheless, my soule waite thou still vpon God: for my hope is in him.

6 He truely is my strength and my saluation: he is my defence, so that I shall not fall.

7 In God is my health & my glory: the rocke of my might, and in God is my trust.

8 O put your trust in him alway (ye people:) powre out your hearts before him, for God is our hope.

9 As for ỹ children of men, they are but vaine: the children of men are deceitfull vpon the weights, they are altogether lighter then vanitie it selfe.

10 O trust not in wrong and robberie, giue not your selues vnto vanitie: if riches encrease, set not your heart vpon them.

11 God spake once & twise: I haue also heard the same, that power belongeth vnto God.

12 And that thou Lorde art mercifull: for thou rewardest euery man according to his worke.

Deus Deus meus. Psal. 63.

1 O God, thou art my God: early will I seeke thee.

2 My soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh also longeth after thee: in a barre and drie lande, where no water is.

3 Thus haue I looked for thee in holines: that I might behold thy power and glory.

4 For thy louing kindnesse is better then the life it selfe: my lips shall prayse thee.

5 As long as I liue will I magnifie thee on this maner: & lift vp my hands in thy name.

6 My soule shall bee satisfied euen as it were with marrowe and fatnesse: when my mouth prayseth thee with ioyfull lippes.

7 Haue I not remembred thee in my bed: and thought vpon thee when I was waking?

8 Because thou hast bene my helper: therefore vnder the shadowe of thy wings will I reioyce.

9 My soule hangeth vpon thee: thy right hand hath vpholden me.

10 These also that seeke the hurt of my soule: they shall go vnder the earth.

11 Let them fall vpon the edge of the sworde: that they may be a portion for foxes.

12 But the king shall reioyce in God, all they also that sweare by him, shalbe commended: for the mouth of them that speake lies, shall bee stopped.

Exaudi Deus. Psal. 64.

1 HEare my voyce, O God, in my praier: preserue my life frō feare of ỹ enemie.

2 Hide mee from the gathering together of the frowarde: and from the insurrection of wicked doers.

3 Which haue whet their tongue like a sworde: and shoote out their arrowes, euen bitter wordes.

4 That they may priuily shoote at him which is perfect: suddenly doe they hit him, and feare not.

5 They courage themselues in mischiefe: and commune among themselues how they may lay snares, and say that no man shall see them.

6 They imagine wickednesse, and practise it: that they keepe secret among them selues, euery man in the deepe of his heart.

7 But God shall suddenly shoote at them with a swift arrow: that they shalbe wounded.

8 Yea, their owne tongues shall make them fall: insomuch that who so seeeth them, shall laugh them to scorne.

9 And all men that see it, shall say, This hath God done: for they shall perceyue that it is his worke.

10 The righteous shal reioyce in the Lord, and put his trust in him: and all they that are true of heart, shall be glad.

Te decet hymnus. Psal. 65.

1 THou, O God, art praysed in Sion: and vnto thee shal the vowe be performed in Hierusalem. Euening prayer.

2 Thou that hearest ỹ praier: vnto thee shall al flesh come.

3 My misdeedes preuayle against mee: oh be thou mercifull vnto our sinnes.

4 Blessed is the man whome thou chusest and receiuest vnto thee: he shal dwell in thy court, and shalbe satisfied with the pleasures of thy house, euen of thy holy temple.

5 Thou shalt shewe vs wonderfull things in thy righteousnesse, O God of our saluation: thou that art the hope of all the endes of the earth, & of them that remaine in the broad sea.

6 Which in his strength setteth fast the mountaines: and is girded about with power.

7 Which stilleth the raging of the sea: and the noise of his waues, & ỹ madnes of his people.

8 They also that dwel in the vttermost parts of the earth, shalbe afraide at thy tokens: thou that makest the outgoings of the morning and euening to prayse thee.

9 Thou

9 Thou visitest the earth, and blessest it: thou makest it very plenteous.
10 The riuer of God is full of water: thou prepарest their corne, for so thou prouidest for the earth.
11 Thou waterest her furrowes, thou sendest rayne into the litle valleyes thereof: thou makest it soft with the droppes of rayne, and blessest the encrease of it.
12 Thou crownest the yere with thy goodnes: and thy cloudes drop fatnesse.
13 They shall droppe vpon the dwellings of the wildernesse: and the litle hilles shall reioyce on euery side.
14 The foldes shall be full of sheepe: the valleyes also shall stande so thicke with corne, that they shall laugh and sing.

Iubilate Deo. Psal. 66.

1 O Be ioyfull in God all ye landes: sing prayses vnto the honour of his name, make his prayse to be glorious.
2 Say vnto God, O how wonderfull art thou in thy workes: through the greatnes of thy power shall thine enemies be found lyers vnto thee.
3 For all the world shall worship thee: sing of thee, and prayse thy name.
4 O come hither, and beholde the workes of God: howe wonderfull hee is in his doing toward the children of men.
5 Hee turned the sea into drie lande: so that they went through the water on foote, there did we reioyce thereof.
6 He ruleth with his power for euer, his eyes behold the people: and such as wil not beleeue, shall not be able to exalt themselues.
7 O prayse our God (ye people:) and make the voice of his praise to be heard.
8 Which holdeth our soule in life: and suffereth not our feete to slip.
9 For thou (O God) hast proued vs: thou also hast tried vs, like as siluer is tried.
10 Thou broughtest vs into the snare: and laidst trouble vpon our loynes.
11 Thou sufferedst men to ride ouer our heads: wee went through fire and water, and thou broughtest vs out into a wealthy place.
12 I wil go into thy house with burnt offrings: and will pay thee my vowes which I promised with my lippes, and spake with my mouth when I was in trouble.
13 I will offer vnto thee fat burnt sacrifices, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullockes and goates.
14 O come hither and hearken all ye that feare God: and I will tell you what hee hath done for my soule.
15 I called vnto him with my mouth: and gaue him prayses with my tongue.
16 If I incline vnto wickednes with my heart: the Lord will not heare me.
17 But God hath heard me: and considered the voyce of my prayer.
18 Praysed bee God, which hath not cast out my prayer: nor turned his mercie from me.

Deus misereatur. Psal. 67.

1 GOd be merciful vnto vs, and blesse vs: and shew vs the light of his countenance, and be mercifull vnto vs.
2 That thy way may be knowen vpon earth: thy sauing health among all nations.
3 Let the people prayse thee, O God: yea, let all the people praise thee.
4 O let the nations reioyce and bee glad, for thou shalt iudge the folke righteously: & gouerne the nations vpon earth.
5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.
6 Then shall the earth bring foorth her encrease: and God, euen our owne God, shall giue vs his blessing.
7 God shall blesse vs: and all the endes of the world shall feare him.

Exurgat Deus. Psal. 68.

1 LEt God arise, and let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee before him. Morning prayer.
2 Like as ẏ smoke vanisheth, so shalt thou driue thē away: and like as waxe melteth at the fire, so let the vngodly perish at the presence of God.
3 But let the righteous be glad & reioyce before God: let them also be mery and ioyfull.
4 O sing vnto God, and sing prayses vnto his name: magnifie him that rideth vpon ẏ heauens as it were vpon an horse, praise him in his name, yea, and reioyce before him.
5 He is a father of the fatherlesse, and defendeth the cause of the widowes: euen God in his holy habitation.
6 He is the God that maketh men to be of one minde in an house, and bringeth the prisoners out of captiuitie: but letteth the runnagates continue in scarcenesse.
7 O God, when thou wentest foorth before the people: when thou wentest through the wildernesse.
8 The earth shooke, and the heauens dropped at the presence of God: euen as Sinai also was mooued at the presence of God, which is the God of Israel.
9 Thou, O God, sentest a gracious raine vpon thine inheritance: and refreshedst it when it was wearie.
10 Thy congregation shall dwell therein: for thou, O God, hast of thy goodnesse prepared for the poore.
11 The Lord gaue the worde: great was the company of the preachers.

12 Kings with their armies did flee, and were discomfited: and they of the housholde deuided the spoyle.
13 Though yee haue lyen among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a Doue: that is couered with siluer wings, and her fethers like golde.
14 When the almightie scattered kings for their sake: then were they as white as snowe in Salmon.
15 As the hil of Basan, so is Gods hill: euen an high hill, as the hill of Basan.
16 Why hop yee so yee high hilles? this is Gods hill, in ỹ which it pleaseth him to dwel: yea, the Lord will abide in it for euer.
17 The charets of God are twentie thousande, euen thousands of angels: and the Lorde is among them as in the holy place of Sinai.
18 Thou art gone vp on high, thou hast ledde captiuitie captiue, and receiued gifts for men: yea, euen for thy enemies, that the Lorde God might dwell among them.
19 Praysed bee the Lorde dayly: euen the God which helpeth vs, and powreth his benefites vpon vs.
20 He is our God, euen the God of whom commeth saluation: God is the Lorde, by whome we escape death.
21 God shall wounde the head of his enemies: and the heary scalpe of such a one as goeth on still in his wickednesse.
22 The Lord hath sayde, I will bring my people againe, as I did from Basan: mine owne will I bring againe, as I did sometime from the deepe of the sea.
23 That thy foote may bee dipped in thè blood of thine enemies: and that the tongue of thy dogges may be red through the same.
24 It is well seene, O God, howe thou goest: howe thou my God and king goest in the sanctuarie.
25 The singers go before, the minstrels follow after: in the middest are the damosels playing with the tymbrels.
26 Giue thankes, O Israel, vnto God ỹ Lorde in the congregations: from the ground of the heart.
27 There is litle Beniamin their ruler, and the princes of Juda their counsell: the princes of Zabulon, and the princes of Nepthali.
28 Thy God hath sent forth strength for thee: stablish ỹ thing, O God, ỹ thou hast wrought in vs.
29 For thy Temples sake at Jerusalem: so shal kings bring presents vnto thee.
30 When the companie of the spearemen, and multitude of the mightie, are scattered abroade among the beastes of the people (so that they humbly bring pieces of siluer:) and whē he hath scattered the people that delight in warre.
31 Then shall the princes come out of Egypt: the Moryans lande shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.
32 Sing vnto God, O yee kingdomes of the earth: O sing prayses vnto the Lord.
33 Which sitteth in the heauens ouer all from the beginning: lo, he doth send out his voyce, yea, and that a mightie voyce.
34 Ascribe yee the power to God ouer Israel: his worship and strength is in the cloudes.
35 O God, wonderfull art thou in thy holy places: euen the God of Israel, hee will giue strength and power vnto his people, blessed be God.

Saluum me fac. Psal. 69.

1 SAue me, O God: for the waters are come in, euen vnto my soule. Euening prayer.
2 I sticke fast in the deepe mire where no ground is: I am come into deepe waters, so that the floods runne ouer me.
3 I am weary of crying, my throte is drie: my sight faileth me for waiting so long vpon my God.
4 They that hate me without a cause, are moe then the heares of my head: they that are mine enemies, and would destroy me giltlesse, are mightie.
5 I payd them the things that I neuer tooke: God thou knowest my simplenesse, and my faultes are not hid from thee.
6 Let not thē that trust in thee, O Lorde God of hostes, bee ashamed for my cause: let not those that seeke thee, be confounded through me, O Lord God of Israel.
7 And why? for thy sake haue I suffered reproofe: shame hath couered my face.
8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren: euen an aliant vnto my mothers children.
9 For the zeale of thy house hath euen eaten me: and the rebukes of them that rebuked thee, are fallen vpon me.
10 I wept and chastened my selfe with fasting: and that was turned to my reproofe.
11 I put on a sackcloth also: and they iested vpon me.
12 They that sit in the gate spake against mee: and the drunkards make songs vpon me.
13 But Lord I make my prayer vnto thee: in an acceptable time.
14 Heare mee, O God, in the multitude of thy mercie: euen in the trueth of thy saluation.
15 Take mee out of the mire, that I sinke not: oh let mee bee deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.
16 Let not the water flood drowne me, neither let the deepe swallowe me vp: and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.

17 Heare

17 Heare me, O Lord, for thy louing kindnes is comfortable: turne thee vnto me, according to the multitude of thy mercies.
18 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: oh haste thee, and heare mee.
19 Drawe nigh vnto my soule, and saue it: oh deliuer me, because of mine enemies.
20 Thou hast knowen my reproofe, my shame, and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are all in thy sight.
21 Thy rebuke hath broken my heart, I am full of heauinesse: I looked for some to haue pitie on mee, but there was no man, neyther found I any to comfort me.
22 They gaue me gall to eate: and whē I was thirstie, they gaue me vineger to drinke.
23 Let their table be made a snare to take themselues withall: and let the things (that should haue bene for their wealth) bee vnto them an occasion of falling.
24 Let their eyes bee blinded that they see not: and euer bowe downe their backes.
25 Powre out thine indignation vpon them: and let thy wrathfull displeasure take hold of them.
26 Let their habitation be voyd: and no man to dwell in their tents.
27 For they persecute him whome thou hast smitten: and they talke howe they may vexe them whom thou hast wounded.
28 Let them fall from one wickednesse to another: and not come into thy righteousnesse.
29 Let them bee wiped out of the booke of the liuing: and not be written among the righteous.
30 As for mee, when I am poore and in heauinesse: thy helpe (O God) shall lift me vp.
31 I will praise the name of God with a song: and magnifie it with thankesgiuing.
32 This also shall please the Lord: better then a bullocke, that hath hornes and hoofes.
33 The humble shall consider this, & bee glad: seeke ye after God, and your soule shall liue.
34 For the Lorde heareth the poore: and despiseth not his prisoners.
35 Let heauē and earth praise him: the sea and all that moueth therein.
36 For God will saue Sion, and builde the cities of Juda: that men may dwell there, and haue it in possession.
37 The posteritie also of his seruantes shall inherit it: and they that loue his name shal dwel therein.

Deus in adiutorium. Psal. 70.

1 HAste thee, O God, to deliuer me: make haste to helpe me, O Lord.
2 Let them bee ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them bee turned backewarde and put to confusion that wish me euill.
3 Let them (for their reward) be soone brought to shame: that cry ouer me, There, there.
4 But let all those that seeke thee, bee ioyfull and glad in thee: and let all such as delight in thy saluation, say alway, The Lorde be praysed.
5 As for me, I am poore and in miserie: haste thee vnto me (O God.)
6 Thou art my helper and my redeemer: O Lord make no long tarying.

In te Domine speraui. Psal. 71.

1 IN thee, O Lorde, haue I put my trust, let me neuer bee put to confusion: but rid mee, and deliuer mee in thy righteousnesse, encline thine eare vnto me, and saue me. Morning prayer.
2 Be thou my strong hold, whereunto I may alway resort: thou hast promised to helpe me, for thou art my house of defence, and castle.
3 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hande of the vngodly: out of the hande of the vnrighteous and cruell man.
4 For thou, O Lord God, art the thing that I long for: thou art my hope, euen from my youth.
5 Through thee haue I bene holden vp euer since I was borne: thou art he that tooke mee out of my mothers wombe, my praise shall be alway of thee.
6 I am become as it were a monster vnto many: but my sure trust is in thee.
7 O let my mouth bee filled with thy praise: (that I may sing of thy glory) and honour all the day long.
8 Cast me not away in the time of age: forsake me not when my strength faileth me.
9 For mine enemies speake against me, and they that lay waite for my soule, take their counsell together, saying: God hath forsaken him, persecute him, and take him, for there is none to deliuer him.
10 Goe not farre from mee, O God: my God, haste thee to helpe me.
11 Let them be confounded and perish, that are against my soule: let them bee couered with shame and dishonour, that seeke to do me euil.
12 As for me, I wil patiently abide alway: and will praise thee more and more.
13 My mouth shall dayly speake of thy righteousnesse and saluation: for I knowe no ende thereof.
14 I will goe forth in the strength of the Lord God: and will make mention of thy righteousnesse onely.
15 Thou, O God, hast taught me frō my youth vp vntill nowe: therefore will I tell of thy wonderous workes.
16 Forsake mee not, O God, in mine olde age, when I am gray headed: vntil I haue shewed thy

thy strength vnto this generation, and thy power to all them that are yet for to come.

17 Thy righteousnesse, O God, is very high: and great things are they that thou hast done, O God, who is like vnto thee?

18 O what great troubles and aduersities hast thou shewed mee, and yet diddest thou turne and refresh me: yea, and broughtest mee from the deepe of the earth againe.

19 Thou hast brought me to great honour: and comforted me on euery side.

20 Therefore will I praise thee and thy faithfulnesse (O God) playing vpon an instrument of musicke; vnto thee will I sing vpon the Harpe, O thou holy one of Israel.

21 My lippes will be faine when I sing vnto thee: and so will my soule whom thou hast deliuered.

22 My tongue also shal talke of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded and brought vnto shame that seeke to doe me euill.

Deus iudicium. Psal. 72.

1 GIue ỳ king thy iudgements (O God:) and thy righteousnesse vnto the kings sonne.

2 Then shall he iudge the people according vnto right: and defend the poore.

3 The mountaines also shall bring peace: and the litle hilles righteousnesse vnto the people.

4 He shall keepe ỳ simple folke by their right: defende the children of the poore, and punish the wrong doer.

5 They shal feare thee as long as ỳ sunne and moone endureth: from one generation to another.

6 Hee shall come downe like the rayne into a fliece of wooll: euen as the droppes that water the earth.

7 In his time shall the righteous flourish: yea, and abundance of peace, so long as the moone endureth.

8 His dominion shall be frō the one sea to the other: & from the flood vnto the worlds ende.

9 They that dwel in the wildernes shal kneele before him: his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The Kings of Tharsis and of the Iles shall giue presentes: the Kings of Arabia and Saba shall bring gifts.

11 All kings shall fall downe before him: al nations shall do him seruice.

12 For he shall deliuer the poore whē he crieth: the needie also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shalbe fauourable to the simple & needie: and shall preserue the soules of the poore.

14 Hee shall deliuer their soules from falshood and wrong: and deare shall their blood bee in his sight.

15 He shall liue, and vnto him shall be giuen of the golde of Arabia: prayer shalbe made euer vnto him, and dayly shall he be praysed.

16 There shal be an heape of corne in the earth high vpon the hilles: his fruite shal shake like Libanus, and shall bee greene in the citie, like grasse vpon the earth.

17 His name shall endure for euer, his name shall remaine vnder the sunne among the posterities: which shall bee blessed through him, and all the heathen shall praise him.

18 Blessed be the Lorde God, euen the God of Israel: which onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And blessed bee the name of his maiestie for euer: and all the earth shall bee filled with his maiestie, Amen. Amen.

Quam bonus Israel. Psal. 73.

1 SVrely God is louing vnto Israel: euen vnto such as are of a cleane heart. Euening prayer.

2 Neuertheless, my feete were almost gone: my treadings had welnigh slipt.

3 And why? I was grieued at the wicked: I doe also see the vngodly in such prosperitie.

4 For they are in no perill of death: but are lustie and strong.

5 They come in no misfortune like other folke: neither are they plagued like other men.

6 And this is the cause that they bee so holden with pride: and ouerwhelmed with crueltie.

7 Their eyes swell with fatnesse: and they doe euen what they lust.

8 They corrupt other, and speake of wicked blasphemie: their talking is against the most highest.

9 For they stretch forth their mouth vnto the heauen: and their tongue goeth through the world.

10 Therefore fall the people vnto them: and thereout sucke they no small aduantage.

11 Tush (say they) howe should God perceiue it: is there knowledge in the most highest?

12 Loe, these are the vngodly, these prosper in the world, and these haue riches in possession: and I sayd, Then haue I clensed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocencie.

13 All the day long haue I bene punished: and chastened euery morning.

14 Yea, and I had almost said euen as they: but loe, then should I haue condemned the generation of thy children.

15 Then thought I to vnderstande this: but it was too hard for me.

16 Until I went into the Sanctuarie of God: then vnderstood I the ende of these men.

17 Namely, howe thou doest set them in slipperie places: and castest thē downe, and destroyest them.

18 Oh

18 Oh howe suddenly do they consume: perish, and come to a fearefull ende?
19 Yea, euen like as a dreame when one awaketh: so shalt thou make their image to vanish out of the citie.
20 Thus my heart was grieued: and it went euen through my reines.
21 So foolish was I and ignorant: euen as it were a beast before thee.
22 Neuertheless, I am alway by thee: for thou hast holden me by my right hand.
23 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell: and after that receiue me with glory.
24 Whom haue I in heauen but thee: & there is none vpon earth that I desire in comparison of thee.
25 My flesh & my heart fayleth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.
26 For loe, they that forsake thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that commit fornication against thee.
27 But it is good for mee to holde mee fast by God, to put my trust in the Lord God: and to speake of all thy workes (in the gates of the daughter of Sion.)

Vt quid Deus. Psal. 74.

1 O God, wherefore art thou absent from vs so long: why is thy wrath so hote against the sheepe of thy pasture?
2 O thinke vpon thy congregation: whom thou hast purchased & redeemed of old.
3 Thinke vpon the tribe of thine inheritance: and mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.
4 Lift vp thy feete, that thou mayest vtterly destroy euery enemie: which hath done euill in thy sanctuarie.
5 Thine aduersaries roare in the middes of thy congregations: and set vp their banners for tokens.
6 He that hewed timber afore out of the thicke trees: was knowen to bring it to an excellent worke.
7 But nowe they breake downe all the carued worke thereof: with Axes and Hammers.
8 They haue set fire vpō thy holy places: and haue defiled the dwelling place of thy name, euen vnto the ground.
9 Yea, they saide in their hearts, Let vs make hauocke of them altogether: thus haue they burnt vp all the houses of God in the land.
10 Wee see not our tokens, there is not one Prophet more: no not one is there among vs that vnderstandeth any more.
11 O God, howe long shall the aduersarie doe this dishonour: howe long shall the enemie blaspheme thy name, for euer?
12 Why withdrawest thou thy hand: why pluckest not thou thy right hande out of thy bosome to consume the enemie?
13 For God is my king of olde: the helpe that is done vpon earth, he doeth it him selfe.
14 Thou diddest deuide the sea through thy power: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.
15 Thou smotest the heades of Leuiathan in pieces: and gauest him to bee meate for the people in the wildernesse.
16 Thou broughtest out fountaines and waters out of the hard rockes: thou driedst vp mightie waters.
17 The day is thine, and the night is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sunne.
18 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made Sommer and Winter.
19 Remember this, O Lorde, howe the enemie hath rebuked: and how the foolish people hath blasphemed thy name.
20 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle Doue vnto the multitude of the enemies: and forget not the congregatiō of the poore for euer.
21 Looke vpon the couenant: for al the earth is full of darkenesse and cruell habitations.
22 Oh let not the simple goe away ashamed: but let the poore and needie giue prayse vnto thy name.
23 Arise, O God, maintaine thine owne cause: remember howe the foolish man blaspheme th thee daily.
24 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the presumptiō of them that hate thee, encreaseth euer more and more.

Confitebimur tibi. Psal. 75.

1 VNto thee (O God) doe wee giue thankes: yea vnto thee doe we giue thankes. Morning prayer.
2 Thy name also is so nigh: and that doe thy wonderous workes declare.
3 When I receiue the congregation: I shall iudge according vnto right.
4 The earth is weake, and all the inhabiters thereof: I beare vp the pillars of it.
5 I sayd vnto the fooles, Deale not so madly: and to the vngodly, Set not vp your horne.
6 Set not vp your horne on high: and speake not with a stiffe necke.
7 For promotion cōmeth neither frō the East nor from the West: nor yet from the South.
8 And why? God is the iudge: hee putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.
9 For in the hand of the Lord there is a cup, & the wine is red: it is full mixt, and he powreth out of the same.
10 As for the dregs thereof: all the vngodly of the earth shal drinke them, and sucke thē out.
11 But I will talke of the God of Iacob: and prayse him for euer.
12 All the hornes of the vngodly also will I breake: and the hornes of the righteous shall be exalted.

Notus

6 Loe how his ſtrength is in his loines, and what power he hath in the nauel of his belly.
17 When he wil he ſpreadeth out his taile like a Cedar tree, the ſinowes of his ſtones are knit together.
His bones are ſtrōg as braſſe, yea, his bones are like ſtaues of iron.
19 He is the beginning of the wayes of God, he that made him, will make his [g] ſword to approch vnto him.
20 Surely the mountaines bring him foorth graſſe, where all the beaſtes of the field take their paſtime.
21 He reſteth him in the ſhade, in the couert of the reede and fennes.
22 The trees couer him with their ſhadowe, and the willowes of the brooke compaſſe him about.
23 Behold, he drinketh vp whole riuers, & feareth not, he thinketh that he can draw vp Iordane into his mouth.
24 He is [h] taken with his eyes, and the [hunter] thrusteth him through the noſe.

The xli. Chapter.

God ſetteth foorth the malice, the members, the ſtrēgth, and the pride of Leuiathan.

1 CAnſt thou drawe out [a] Leuiathan with an hooke? or binde his tongue with a corde?
2 Canſt thou put a hooke in the noſe of him? or bore his iaw through with a naule?
3 Wil he make many faire words with thee, or flatter thee?
4 Wil he make a couenant with thee? or wilt thou take him for a ſeruant for euer?
5 Wilt thou take thy paſtime with him, as with a birde, wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?
6 That thy companions may make a banquet of him, or ſhall he be parted among the merchants?
7 Canſt thou fill the baſket with his ſkinne? or the fiſh panier with his head?
8 Lay thine hand vpon him, [b] remember the battell, and do no more.
9 Behold, his hope is in vayne: for ſhall not [one] periſh euen at the ſight of him?
10 No [c] man is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him vp: Who is able to ſtand before me?
11 Or who hath giuen me any thing afore hād, that I may reward him againe? All things vnder heauen are mine.
12 I will not keepe ſecret his great ſtrength, his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can diſcouer the [d] face of his garment? or who ſhall come to him with a double bridle?
14 Who [e] ſhall open the doores of his face? for he hath horrible teeth round about.
15 His ſcales are as it were ſtrong ſhieldes, ſo faſtened together as if they were ſealed:
16 One is ſo ioyned to another, that no aire can come in:
17 One hangeth ſo vpon another, and ſticketh ſo together, that they cannot be ſundered.
18 His [f] neeſings make a gliſtering like light, and his eyes like the ‖ morning ſhine.
19 Out of his mouth goe torches, and ſparkes of fire leape out.
20 And out of his noſtrelles there goeth a ſmoke, like as out of an whot ſeething pot or caldron.
21 His breath maketh the coles burne, and the flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his necke there remaineth ſtrength, and nothing is too laborous for him.
23 The members of his fleſhe are ioyned and cleaue faſt together, and cannot be mooued.
24 His heart is as hard as a ſtone, and as faſt as the ‖ Stithie that the ſmith ſmiteth vpon.
25 When he mooueth himſelfe, the mighty are afraid, and feare troubleth them.
26 If any man draw out a ſword at him, he wil not mooue, neither for the ſpeare, iauelin, nor breſtplate.
27 He ſetteth as much by iron, as by a ſtrawe, and as much by braſſe, as by a rotten ſticke.
28 Hee ſtarteth not away from the arrowe: and as for ſling ſtones, they are as ſtubble vnto him.
29 He counteth the darts as ſtraw, he laugheth him to ſcorne that ſhaketh the ſpeare.
30 [g] Sharpe ſtones are vnder him, and he lieth vpon sharpe things, as vpon the ſoft mire.
31 He maketh the [h] deepe to boile like a pot, & ſtirreth the ſea together like an ointment.
32 He maketh the [i] path to ſhine after him, & he maketh the deepe to ſeeme all hoarie.
33 Vpon earth there is no power like vnto his: for he is ſo made that he feareth not.
34 He beholdeth all the high things, [k] hee is a king ouer all the children of pride.

The xlii. Chapter.

6 The repentance of Iob. 9 He prayeth for his friends, 12 and his goods are reſtored double vnto him.

1 THen Iob anſwered the Lorde, and ſaid,
2 [a] I know that thou haſt power ouer al things, and that there is no thought hid vnto thee.
3 For who can keepe his owne counſaile ſo ſecret, but it ſhall be knowen? therefore haue I ſpoken that I vnderſtoode not, euen the things that are to wonderful for me, and paſſe mine vnderſtanding.
4 Do [b] hearken thou vnto me alſo, and let me ſpeake: anſwer vnto the thing that I will aſke thee.
5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare, but now mine eye [c] ſeeth thee.
6 Wherfore I giue mine owne ſelfe þ blame,

a Leuiathan, is a whale.

b For it is dāgerous to truſt Satan in any thing, yea it is hurtfull to touch him: for Leuiathan repreſenteth Satan.

c If the creature cannot be reſiſted, who can compare with the creator?

d That is, who dare put off his ſkinne.

e That is, who dare looke in his mouth?

f That is, he ſpouteth out flames of fire out of his mouth. ‖ Or, eie liddes of the morning.

‖ Or, the nether milſtone.

g For þ hardnes of his ſkinne is ſuch, that he lieth vpon it without paine, as in the ſoft mire.

h He ſpouteth out water in ſuch ſort, that the ſeas ſeeme to boile.

i With a white froth vpon the water.

k He deſpiſeth all other beaſts and monſters, and is þ proudeſt of all other.

a Iob confeſſeth the omnipotencie of God, & bewaileth his offence that he ſpake he wiſt not what.

b Iob deſireth to learne of God.

c He ſaw him not but by his word, which is the face and image of God.

18 Oh howe suddenly do they consume: perish, and come to a fearefull ende:
19 Yea, euen like as a dreame when one awaketh: so shalt thou make their image to vanish out of the citie.
20 Thus my heart was grieued: and it went euen through my reines.
21 So foolish was I and ignorant: euen as it were a beast before thee.
22 Neuertheless, I am alway by thee: for thou hast holden me by my right hand.
23 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell: and after that receiue me with glory.
24 Whom haue I in heauen but thee: & there is none vpon earth that I desire in comparison of thee.
25 My flesh & my heart fainteth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.
26 For loe, they that forsake thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that commit fornication against thee.
27 But it is good for mee to holde mee fast by God, to put my trust in the Lord God: and to speake of all thy workes (in the gates of the daughter of Sion.)

Vt quid Deus. Psal. 74.

1 O God, wherefore art thou absent from vs so long: why is thy wrath so hote against the sheepe of thy pasture?
2 O thinke vpon thy congregation: whom thou hast purchased & redeemed of old.
3 Thinke vpon the tribe of thine inheritance: and mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.
4 Lift vp thy feete, that thou mayest vtterly destroy euery enemie: which hath done euill in thy sanctuarie.
5 Thine aduersaries roare in the middes of thy congregations: and set vp their banners for tokens.
6 He that hewed timber afore out of the thicke trees: was knowen to bring it to an excellent worke.
7 But nowe they breake downe all the carued worke thereof: with Axes and Hammers.
8 They haue set fire vpō thy holy places: and haue defiled the dwelling place of thy name, euen vnto the ground.
9 Yea, they saide in their hearts, Let vs make hauocke of them altogether: thus haue they burnt vp all the houses of God in the land.
10 Wee see not our tokens, there is not one Prophet more: no not one is there among vs that vnderstandeth any more.
11 O God, howe long shall the aduersarie doe this dishonour: howe long shall the enemie blaspheme thy name, for euer?
12 Why withdrawest thou thy hand: why pluckest not thou thy right hande out of thy bosome to consume the enemie?
13 For God is my king of olde: the helpe that is done vpon earth, he doeth it him selfe.
14 Thou diddest deuide the sea through t power: thou brakest the heads of the dragon in the waters.
15 Thou smotest the heades of Leuiathan in pieces: and gauest him to bee meate for people in the wildernesse.
16 Thou broughtest out fountaines and waters out of the hard rockes: thou driedst vp mightie waters.
17 The day is thine, and the night is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sunne.
18 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made Sommer and Winter.
19 Remember this, O Lorde, howe the enemie hath rebuked: and how the foolish people hath blasphemed thy name.
20 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle Doue vnto the multitude of the enemies: and forget not the congregatiō of the poore for euer.
21 Looke vpon the couenant: for al the earth is full of darkenesse and cruell habitations.
22 Oh let not the simple goe away ashamed: but let the poore and needie giue prayse vnto thy name.
23 Arise, O God, maintaine thine owne cause: remember howe the foolish man blasphemeth thee daily.
24 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the presumptiō of them that hate thee, encreaseth euer more and more.

Confitebimur tibi. Psal. 75.

1 VNto thee (O God) doe wee giue thankes: yea vnto thee doe we giue thankes. Morning prayer.
2 Thy name also is so nigh: and that doe thy wonderous workes declare.
3 When I receiue the congregation: I shall iudge according vnto right.
4 The earth is weake, and all the inhabiters thereof: I beare vp the pillars of it.
5 I sayd vnto the fooles, Deale not so madly: and to the vngodly, Set not vp your horne.
6 Set not vp your horne on high: and speake not with a stiffe necke.
7 For promotion cōmeth neither frō the East nor from the West: nor yet from the South.
8 And why? God is the iudge: hee putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.
9 For in the hand of the Lord there is a cup, & the wine is red: it is full mixt, and he powreth out of the same.
10 As for the dregs thereof: all the vngodly of the earth shal drinke them, and sucke thē out.
11 But I will talke of the God of Iacob: and prayse him for euer.
12 All the hornes of the vngodly also will I breake: and the hornes of the righteous shall be exalted.

Notus

16 Loe how his ſtrength is in his loines, and what power he hath in the nauel of his belly.

g This beaſt is one of the chiefeſt works of God among the beaſtes, whom though no man dare come neere, yet God can kill him.

17 When he wil he ſpreadeth out his taile like a Cedar tree, the ſinowes of his ſtones are knit together.

18 His bones are ſtrõg as braſſe, yea, his bones are like ſtaues of iron.

19 He is the beginning of the wayes of God, he that made him, will make his ſ ſword to approch vnto him.

h Some write, that when me purpoſe to take the Elephant, they make a holow place in the ground where he vſeth to haunt, and couer the ſame with haie, or ſtonender, which ſo ſoone as the Elephant eſpieth, he runneth haſtily vnto it, & falleth into the pit, and then ꝓ hunter thruſteth him thorow the noſe, becauſe it is the tendereſt part of him.

20 Surely the mountaines bring him foorth graſſe, where all the beaſtes of the field take their paſtime.

21 He reſteth him in the ſhade, in the couert of the reede and fennes.

22 The trees couer him with their ſhadowe, and the willowes of the brooke compaſſe him about.

23 Behold, he drinketh vp whole riuers, & feareth not, he thinketh that he can draw vp Iordane into his mouth.

24 He is [h] taken with his eyes, and the [hunter] thruſteth him thorow the noſe.

The xli. Chapter.

God ſetteth foorth the malice, the members, the ſtrẽgth, and the pride of Leuiathan.

a Leuiathan, is a whale.

1 CAnſt thou drawe out [a] Leuiathan with an hooke? or binde his tongue with a corde?

2 Canſt thou put a hooke in the noſe of him? or bore his iaw thorough with a naule?

3 Wil he make many faire words with thee, or flatter thee?

4 Wil he make a couenant with thee? or wilt thou take him for a ſeruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou take thy paſtime with him, as with a birde, wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?

6 That thy companions may make a banquet of him, or ſhall he be parted among the merchants?

7 Canſt thou fill the baſket with his ſkinne? or the fiſh panier with his head?

b For it is dãgerous to truſt Satan in any thing, yea it is hurtfull to touch him: for Leuiathan repreſenteth Satan.

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, [b] remember the battell, and do no more.

9 Behold, his hope is in vayne: for ſhall not [one] periſh euen at the ſight of him?

c If the creature cannot be reſiſted, who can compare with the creator?

10 No [c] man is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him vp: Who is able to ſtand before me?

11 Or who hath giuen me any thing afore hãd, that I may reward him againe? All things vnder heauen are mine.

12 I will not keepe ſecret his great ſtrength, his power, nor his comely proportion.

d That is, who dare pul off his ſkinne.

13 Who [d] face of his garment? or who ſhall come to him with a double bridle?

e That is, who dare looke in his mouth?

14 Who [e] ſhall open the doores of his face? for he hath horrible teeth round about.

15 His ſcales are as it were ſtrong ſhieldes, ſo faſtened together as if they were ſealed:

16 One is ſo ioyned to another, that no aire can come in:

17 One hangeth ſo vpon another, and ſticketh ſo together, that they cannot be ſundered.

f That is, he ſpouteth out flames of fire out of his mouth.

18 His [f] neeſings make a gliſtering like light, and his eyes like the ‖ morning ſhine.

‖ Or, eie liddes of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth goe torches, and ſparkes of fire leape out.

20 And out of his noſtrelles there goeth a ſmoke, like as out of an whot ſeething pot or caldron.

21 His breath maketh the coles burne, and the flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his necke there remaineth ſtrength, and nothing is too laborous for him.

23 The members of his fleſhe are ioyned and cleaue faſt together, and cannot be mooued.

24 His heart is as hard as a ſtone, and as faſt as the ‖ Stithie that the ſmith ſmiteth vpon.

‖ Or, the neather milſtone.

25 When he mooueth himſelfe, the mighty are afraid, and feare troubleth them.

26 If any man draw out a ſword at him, he wil not moue, neither for the ſpeare, iaulin, nor breſtplate.

27 He ſetteth as much by iron, as by a ſtrawe, and as much by braſſe, as by a rotten ſticke.

28 Hee ſtarteth not away from the arrowe: and as for ſling ſtones, they are as ſtubble vnto him.

g For ꝓ hardnes of his ſkinne is ſuch, that he lieth vpon it without paine, as in the ſoft mire.

29 He counteth the darts as ſtraw, he laugheth him to ſcorne that ſhaketh the ſpeare.

30 g Sharpe ſtones are vnder him, and he lieth vpon ſharpe things, as vpon the ſoft mire.

h He ſpouteth out water in ſuch ſort, that the ſeas ſeeme to boile.

31 He maketh the [h] deepe to boile like a pot, & ſtirreth the ſea together like an ointment.

i With a white froth vpon the water.

32 He maketh the [i] path to ſhine after him, & he maketh the deepe to ſeeme all hoarie.

k He deſpiſeth all other beaſts and monſters, and is ꝓ proudeſt of all other.

33 Upon earth there is no power like vnto his: for he is ſo made that he feareth not.

34 He beholdeth all the high things, [k] hee is a king ouer all the children of pride.

The xlii. Chapter.

6 The repentance of Iob. 9 He prayeth for his friends, 12 and his goods are reſtored double vnto him.

1 THen Iob anſwered the Lorde, and ſaid,

a Job confeſſeth the omnipotencie of God, & bewaileth his offence that he ſpake he wiſt not what.

2 [a] I know that thou haſt power ouer al things, and that there is no thought hid vnto thee.

3 For who can keepe his owne counſaile ſo ſecret, but it ſhall be knowen? therefore haue I ſpoken that I vnderſtoode not, euen the things that are to wonderful for me, and paſſe mine vnderſtanding.

b Job deſireth to learne of God.

4 Do [b] hearken thou vnto me alſo, and let me ſpeake: anſwer vnto the thing that I will aſke thee.

c He ſaw him not but by his word, which is the face and image of God.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare, but now mine eye [c] ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I giue mine owne ſelfe ꝓ blame,

and take repentance in the dust and ashes.

7 Now when the Lord had spokē these words vnto Iob, the Lord said to Eliphaz the Themanite, I am displeased with thee & thy two friends: for ye haue not spoken of mee the [d] thing that is right, like as my seruant Iob hath done.

8 Therefore take you now seuen oxen, and seuen rammes, and go to my seruant Iob, and offer vp for your selues a whole burnt offering, and my seruant Iob shall pray for you: him will I accept, and not deale with you after your foolishnesse, in that ye haue not spoken of me the thing which is right, like as my seruant Iob hath done.

9 So Eliphaz the Themanite, and Bildad the Suhite, and Sophar the Naamathite, went, and did according as the Lorde commaunded them: the Lorde also accepted the ‖ person of Iob.

10 And the Lord [e] turned the captiuitie of Iob when he prayed for his friends: Yea, ẏ Lord gaue Iob twise as much as he had before.

11 And then came there vnto him [f] all his brethren, al his sisters, and all they that had bene of his acquaintance [g] afore, and did eate bread with him in his house, and had compassion on him, and comforted him ouer all the trouble that the Lord had brought vpon him: euery man also gaue him a certaine summe of money, and a ‖ iewel of gold.

12 So the Lorde blessed the last dayes of Iob more then the first: for he had fourteene thousand sheepe, sixe thousand camels, a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand shee asses,

13 He had seuen sonnes also, and three daughters.

14 The first [daughter] called he [h] Iemima, the second, [i] Cezia, and the third, [k] Cerenhaphuch.

15 In all the land were no women found so faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this, liued Iob an hundred and fourtie yeeres: so that he sawe his children, and his childrens children, vnto the fourth generation.

17 And so Iob died, beyng olde, and full of dayes.

d Ye tooke in hand an euill cause, in that you condemned him, by his outward afflictions, & not comforted him with my mercies.

‖ Or, the face.

e He rid him from his troubles and plagues.

f That is, all they that were of his kinred.

g Here is the exceeding blessings of God towards the godly, & they that vnfeinedly trust in him.

‖ Or, an earering.

h Passing in beauty as the day, and long liuing.

i As sweete as Cassia, or fine spices.

k The child of beautie.

The ende of the booke of Iob.

THE

Pſalter or Pſalmes

of Dauid, after the tranſla-
tion of the great
Bible,

Appointed as it

ſhall be ſung or ſaid
in Churches.

ANNO DOMINI.
1584.

The Psalmes of Dauid.

Beatus vir qui non abijt. Psal. 1.

Morning prayer.

1 BLessed is the man that hath not walked in the counsel of the vngodly, nor stand in the way of sinners: & hath not sit in the seate of the scornefull.

2 But his delight is in the lawe of the Lord: and in his lawe will he exercise himselfe day and night.

3 And he shalbe like a tree planted by the water side: that will bring foorth his fruit in due season.

4 His leafe also shall not wither: and looke whatsoeuer he doeth, it shal prosper.

5 As for the vngodly it is not so with them: but they are like the chaffe which the winde scattereth away from the face of the earth.

6 Therefore the vngodly shall not bee able to stand in the iudgement: neither the sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

7 But the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous: and the way of the vngodly shall perish.

Quare fremuerunt. Psal. 2.

1 WHy doe the Heathen so furiously rage together: and why doe the people imagine a vaine thing?

2 The kings of the earth stand vp, and the rulers take counsel together: against the Lord, and against his anointed.

3 Let vs breake their bonds asunder: and cast away their cordes from vs.

4 He that dwelleth in heauen shal laugh them to scorne: the Lorde shall haue them in derision.

5 Then shall he speake vnto thē in his wrath: and vexe them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet haue I set my king: vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will preach the lawe, whereof the Lorde hath said vnto me: thou art my sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 Desire of me, and I shal giue thee the Heathen for thine inheritance: and the vttermost partes of the earth for thy possession.

9 Thou shalt bruise them with a rod of iron: and breake them in pieces like a potters vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be learned ye that are iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the Lord in feare: and reioyce vnto him with reuerence.

12 Kisse the sonne least he be angry, and so ye perish from the right way: if his wrath bee kindled (yea but a litle) blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

Domine quid. Psal. 3.

1 LOrde how are they increased that trouble mee: many are they that rise against me.

2 Many one there be that say of my soule: there is no helpe for him in his God.

3 But thou, O Lorde, art my defender: thou art my worship, and the lifter vp of my head.

4 I did call vpon the Lord with my voyce: & he heard me out of his holy hill.

5 I laid me downe and slept, and rose vp againe: for the Lord sustained me.

6 I will not bee afraid for ten thousands of people: that haue set themselues against me round about.

7 Vp Lorde, and helpe me, O my God: for thou smitest all mine enemies vpon ẏ cheeke bone, thou hast broken ẏ teeth of the vngodly.

8 Saluation belongeth vnto the Lorde: and thy blessing is vpon the people.

Cum inuocarem. Psal. 4.

1 HEare me when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: for thou hast set me at libertie when I was in trouble, haue mercie vpon me, and hearken vnto my prayer.

2 O ye sonnes of men, how long will ye blaspheme mine honour: and haue such pleasure in vanitie, and seeke after leasing?

3 Know this also, that the Lorde hath chosen to himselfe the man that is godly: when I call vpon the Lord, he will heare me.

4 Stand in awe, & sinne not: commune with your owne heart, & in your chamber, & be stil.

5 Offer the sacrifice of righteousnesse: and put your trust in the Lord.

6 There be many that say: who will shew vs any good?

7 Lord lift thou vp: the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

8 Thou hast put gladnes in my heart: since the time that their corne and wine and oyle increased.

9 I will lay me downe in peace, and take my rest: for it is thou Lord onely that makest me dwell in safetie.

Verba mea auribus. Psal. 5.

1 POnder my wordes, O Lord: consider my meditation.

2 O harken thou vnto ẏ voice of my calling,

my king and my God: for vnto thee will I make my prayer.

3 My voyce shalt thou heare betimes, O Lord: early in the morning will I direct my prayer vnto thee, and will looke vp.

4 For thou art the God that hast no pleasure in wickednes: neither shal any euil dwel wt thee.

5 Such as be foolish shal not stand in thy sight: for thou hatest all them that worke vanitie.

6 Thou shalt destroy thē that speake leasing: the Lord will abhorre both the bloodthirstie and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I wil come into thy house, euen vpō the multitude of thy mercy: & in thy feare will I worship toward thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O Lord, in thy righteousnesse, because of mine enemies: make thy way plaine before my face.

9 For there is no faithfulnesse in his mouth: their inward partes are very wickednesse.

10 Their throte is an open sepulchre: they flatter with their tongue.

11 Destroy thou them, O God, let them perish through their owne imaginations: cast them out in the multitude of their vngodlines, for they haue rebelled against thee.

12 And let all them that put their trust in thee, reioyce: they shall euer be giuing of thanks, because thou defendest them, they that loue thy name shall be ioyfull in thee.

13 For thou Lord wilt giue thy blessing vnto the righteous: & with thy fauourable kindnesse wilt thou defend him, as with a shield.

Domine ne in furore. Psal. 6.

Euening prayer.

1 O Lord rebuke me not in thine indignation: neither chasten me in thy displeasure.

2 Haue mercy vpon me, O Lorde, for I am weake: O Lord heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soule is also sore troubled: but Lorde how long wilt thou punish me?

4 Turne thee, O Lord, and deliuer my soule: Oh saue me for thy mercies sake.

5 For in death no man remembreth thee: and who wil giue thee thanks in the pit?

6 I am weary of my groning, euery night wash I my bed: & water my couch with my teares.

7 My beautie is gone for very trouble: and worne away because of all mine enemies.

8 Away from me all ye that worke vanitie: for the Lord hath heard the voyce of my weeping.

9 The Lord hath heard my petition: ỹ Lord will receiue my prayer.

10 All mine enemies shal be confounded & sore vexed: they shall be turned backe, and put to shame sodenly.

Domine Deus meus. Psal. 7.

1 O Lord my God, in thee haue I put my trust: saue me from all them that persecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Least he deuour my soule like a lion, & teare it in pieces: while there is none to helpe.

3 O lord my god, if I haue done any such thing: or if there be any wickednes in my hands.

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that delt friendly with me: yea, I haue deliuered him that without any cause is mine enemie.

5 Then let mine enemie persecute my soule, & take me: yea, let him tread my life downe vpon the earth, & lay mine honour in the dust.

6 Stand vp, O Lord, in thy wrath, and lift vp thy selfe: because of the indignation of mine enemies, arise vp for me in the iudgemēt that thou hast commanded.

7 And so shall the congregation of the people come about thee: for their sakes therefore lift vp thy selfe againe.

8 The Lord shal iudge ỹ people, giue sentence with me, O Lord: according to my righteousnes, & according to the innocencie ỹ is in me.

9 Oh let the wickednes of the vngodly come to an end: but guide thou the iust.

10 For the righteous God: trieth the very hearts and reines.

11 My helpe commeth of God: which preserueth them that are true of heart.

12 God is a righteous iudge, strong and patient: and God is prouoked euery day.

13 If a man will not turne, hee will whet his sword: he hath bent his bowe, & made it redy.

14 He hath prepared for him the instruments of death: he ordeineth his arrowes against the persecuters.

15 Behold, he trauaileth wt mischiefe: he hath conceiued sorow, & brought forth vngodlines.

16 He hath grauen and digged vp a pit: and is fallen himselfe into the destruction that hee made for other.

17 For his trauel shal come vpō his own head: and his wickednes shal fall on his own pate.

18 I wil giue thanks vnto the Lord, according to his righteousnes: and wil praise the name of the Lord the most high.

Domine Dominus. Psal. 8.

1 O Lord our gouernour, how excellent is thy name in all the world: thou ỹ hast set thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 Out of the mouth of very babes and sucklings hast thou ordeined strēgth, because of thine enemies: that thou mightest stil the enemie and the auenger.

3 For I will consider the heauens, euen the works of thy fingers: the moone & the starres which thou hast ordeined.

4 What is man that thou art mindful of him: and the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

5 Thou madest him lower then the angels:

to

to crowne him with glory and worship.
6 Thou makest him to haue dominion of the workes of thy handes: and thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feete.
7 All sheepe and oxen: yea, and the beasts of the field.
8 The foules of the aire, and the fishes of the sea: and whatsoeuer walketh through the pathes of the seas.
9 O Lord our gouernour: how excellent is thy name in all the world?

Confitebor tibi. Psal. 9.

Morning prayer.

1 I Will giue thanks vnto thee, O Lorde, with my whole heart: I will speake of all thy maruelous workes.
2 I will bee glad and reioyce in thee: yea, my songs will I make of thy name, O thou most highest.
3 Whyle mine enemies are driuen backe: they shall fall and perish at thy presence.
4 For thou hast maintained my right, and my cause: thou art set in the throne that iudgest right.
5 Thou hast rebuked the Heathen, and destroyed the vngodly: thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.
6 O thou enemie, destructions are come to a perpetual end: euen as the cities which thou hast destroyed, their memoriall is perished with them.
7 But the Lord shall endure for euer: he hath also prepared his seate for iudgement.
8 For he shall iudge the world in righteousnesse: and minister true iudgement vnto the people.
9 The Lord also will be a defence for the oppressed: euen a refuge in due time of trouble.
10 And they that know thy name, will put their trust in thee: for thou Lord hast neuer failed them that seeke thee.
11 O praise the Lord which dwelleth in Sion: shew the people of his doings.
12 For when he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: and forgetteth not the complaint of the poore.
13 Haue mercy vpon me, O Lord, consider the trouble which I suffer of them that hate me: thou that liftest me vp frō the gates of death.
14 That I may shew al thy praises within the portes of the daughter of Sion: I will reioice in thy saluation.
15 The heathē are sunke downe in the pit that they made: in the same net which they hidde priuily, is their foote taken.
16 The Lord is knowen to execute iudgement: the vngodly is trapped in the worke of his owne hands.
17 The wicked shalbe turned into hel: and all the people that forget God.
18 For the poore shall not alway be forgotten: the patient abiding of the meeke shall not perish for euer.
19 Vp Lord, and let not man haue the vpper hand: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.
20 Put them in feare (O Lord:) that the heathen may know themselues to be but men.

Vt quid Domine. Psal. 10.

1 WHy standest thou so farre off (O Lord:) & hidest thy face in [illegible] needfull time of trouble?
2 The vngodly for his owne lust doth persecute the poore: let them be take in the craftie wilinesse that they haue imagined.
3 For the vngodly hath made boast of his owne hearts desire: and speaketh good of the couetous whom God abhorreth.
4 The vngodly is so proud, that he careth not for God: neither is God in all his thoughts.
5 His wayes are alway grieuous: thy iudgements are farre aboue out of his sight, and therefore defieth he all his enemies.
6 For he hath said in his heart, tush, I shal neuer be cast downe: there shall no harme happen vnto me.
7 His mouth is ful of cursing, deceit, & fraud: vnder his tongue is vngodlines and vanitie.
8 He sitteth lurking in the thieuish corners of the streetes: & priuily in his lurking dennes doth he murder the innocent, his eyes are set against the poore.
9 For he lieth waiting secretly, euen as a lion lurketh he in his denne: that hee may rauish the poore.
10 He doth rauish the poore: when hee getteth him into his net.
11 He falleth downe and humbleth himselfe: that the congregation of the poore may fall into the hand of his captaines.
12 He sayd in his heart, Tushe, God hath forgotten: he hideth away his face, and he will neuer see it.
13 Arise (O Lord God) and lift vp thine hand: forget not the poore.
14 Wherefore should the wicked blaspheme God: while he doth say in his heart, tush, thou God carest not for it?
15 Surely thou hast seene it: for thou beholdest vngodlines and wrong.
16 That thou mayest take the matter into thy hand: the poore committeth himselfe vnto thee, for thou art the helper of the friendlesse.
17 Breake thou the power of the vngodly, and malicious: take away his vngodlinesse, and thou shalt finde none.
18 The Lord is king for euer and euer: & the heathen are perished out of the land.
19 Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the poore: thou preparest their heart, & thine eare harkeneth thereto.

20 To helpe the fatherlesse & poore vnto their right: that the man of the earth bee no more exalted against them.

In Domino confido. Psal. 11.

1 IN the Lorde put I my trust: how say ye then to my soule, that she should flee as a bird vnto the hill?

2 For loe, the vngodly bend their bowe, & make ready their arrowes within the quiuer: that they may priuily shoote at them which are true of heart.

3 For the foundations will bee cast downe: and what hath the righteous done?

4 The Lord is in his holy temple: the Lords seate is in heauen.

5 His eyes consider the poore: and his eye lids trieth the children of men.

6 The Lord alloweth the righteous: but the vngodly, and him that delighteth in wickednesse doth his soule abhorre.

7 Upon the vngodly he shal raine snares, fire, and brimstone, storme, and tempest: this shal be their portion to drinke.

8 For the righteous Lorde loueth righteousnesse: his countenance will behold the thing that is iust.

Saluum me fac. Psal. 12.

Evening prayer.

1 HElpe me Lord, for there is not one godly man left: for the faithfull are minished frō among the children of men.

2 They talke of vanitie euery one with his neighbour: they do but flatter with their lips, and dissemble with their double heart.

3 The Lord shall roote out all deceitful lips: and the tongue that speaketh proud things.

4 Which haue said, with our tongue we will preuaile: we are they that ought to speake, who is Lord ouer vs?

5 Now for the comfortlesse troubles sake of the needie: and because of the deepe sighing of the poore.

6 I will vp (saith the Lord:) and will helpe euery one frō him that swelleth against him, and will set them at rest.

7 The words of the Lord are pure words: euen as the siluer which from the earth is tried, and purified seuen times in the fire.

8 Thou shalt keepe them, O Lord: thou shalt preserue him from this generation for euer.

9 The vngodly walke on euery side: when they are exalted, the children of men are put to rebuke.

Vsquequo Domine. Psal. 13.

1 HOw long wilt thou forget mee (O Lord) for euer: how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I seeke counsel in my soule, and be so vexed in my heart: how long shall mine enemies triumph ouer me?

3 Consider and heare me, O Lord my God: lighten mine eyes, that I sleepe not in death.

4 Least mine enemie say, I haue preuailed against him: for if I bee cast downe, they that trouble me will reioyce at it.

5 But my trust is in thy mercie: & my heart is ioyfull in thy saluation.

6 I will sing of the Lord, because he hath delt so louingly with me: yea, I will praise the name of the Lord most highest.

Dixit insipiens. Psal. 14.

1 THe foole hath said in his heart: there is no God.

2 They are corrupt and become abominable in their doings: there is not one doth good, (no not one.)

3 The Lord looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men: to see if there were any that would vnderstand & seeke after God.

4 But they are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become abominable: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

5 Their throte is an opē sepulchre, with their tongues haue they deceiued: the poison of aspes is vnder their lips.

6 Their mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse: their feete are swift to shed blood.

7 Destruction and vnhappinesse is in their wayes, and the way of peace haue they not knowen: there is no feare of God before their eyes.

8 Haue they no knowledge, that they are all such workers of mischiefe: eating vp my people as it were bread?

9 And call not vpon the Lord, there were they brought in great feare (euen where no feare was:) for God is in the generation of the righteous.

10 As for you, ye haue made a mocke at the counsaile of the poore: because he putteth his trust in the Lord.

11 Who shall giue saluation vnto Israel out of Sion: when the Lorde turneth the captiuitie of his people, then shall Iacob reioyce and Israel shall be glad.

Domine quis habitabit? Psal. 15.

1 LOrd who shall dwell in thy Tabernacle: or who shal rest vpon thy holy hill? Morning prayer.

2 Euen hee that leadeth an vncorrupt life: and doth the thing which is right, & speaketh the trueth from his heart.

3 He that hath vsed no deceite in his tongue, nor done euil to his neighbour: and hath not slandered his neighbours.

4 He that setteth not by himselfe, but is lowly in

in his owne eyes: and maketh much of them that feare the Lord.

5 He that sweareth vnto his neighbour, and disappointeth him not: though it were to his owne hinderance.

6 He that hath not giuen his money vpon vsury: nor taken reward against the innocent.

7 Who so doeth these things: shall neuer fall.

Conserua me. Psal. 16.

1 PReserue me, O God: for in thee haue I put my trust.

2 O my soule, thou hast saide vnto the Lord: thou art my God, my goods are nothing vnto thee.

3 All my delight is vpon the saints that are in the earth: and vpon such as excell in vertue.

4 But they that run after another God: shall haue great trouble.

5 Their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer: neither make mention of their names within my lips.

6 The Lorde himselfe is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou shalt maintaine my lot.

7 The lot is fallen vnto me in a faire ground: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

8 I will thanke the Lord for giuing me warning: my reines also chasten me in the night season.

9 I haue set God alwayes before me: for he is on my right hand, therefore I shall not fall.

10 Wherefore my heart was glad, and my glorie reioyced: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

11 For why? thou shalt not leaue my soule in hell: neither shalt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

12 Thou shalt shew me the path of life, in thy presence is the fulnesse of ioy: and at thy right hand there is pleasure for euermore.

Exaudi Domine iustitiam. Psal. 17.

1 HEare the right, O Lord, consider my complaint: and hearken vnto my prayer, that goeth not out of fayned lippes.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: and let thine eyes looke vpon the thing that is equall.

3 Thou hast proued and visited mine heart in the night season, thou hast tried me, and shalt finde no wickednesse in mee: for I am vtterly purposed that my mouth shall not offend.

4 Because of mens workes that are done against the wordes of my lippes: I haue kept me from the wayes of the destroyer.

5 O holde thou vp my goings in thy pathes: that my footesteps slip not.

6 I haue called vpon thee, O God, for thou shalt heare me: encline thine eare to me, and hearken vnto my wordes.

7 Shewe thy marueilous louing kindnesse, thou that art the Sauiour of them which put their trust in thee: from such as resist thy right hand.

8 Keepe me as the apple of an eye: hide me vnder the shadowe of thy wings.

9 From the vngodly that trouble me: mine enemies compasse me rounde about, to take away my soule.

10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: & their mouth speaketh proude things.

11 They lye wayting in our way on euery side: turning their eyes downe to the ground.

12 Like as a Lion that is greedie of his pray: and as it were a lions whelpe lurking in secret places.

13 Vp Lorde, disappoint him, and cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the vngodly, which is a sworde of thine.

14 From the men of thy hand, O Lorde, from the men I say, & from the euill world: which haue their portion in this life, whose bellies thou fillest with thy hid treasure.

15 They haue children at their desire: & leaue the rest of their substance for their babes.

16 But as for me, I will behold thy presence in righteousnes: and when I awake vp after thy likenesse, I shalbe satisfied with it.

Diligam te. Psal. 18.

1 I Will loue thee (O Lorde) my strength, the Lorde is my stonie rocke and my defence: my Sauiour, my God, & my might, in whom I will trust, my buckler, the horne also of my saluation, and my refuge. Euening prayer.

2 I will call vpon the Lord, which is worthy to be praised: so shal I be safe from mine enemies.

3 The sorowes of death compassed me: and the ouerflowings of vngodlinesse made me afraide.

4 The paines of hell came about me: & snares of death ouertooke me.

5 In my trouble I will call vpon the Lorde: and complaine vnto my God.

6 So shall he heare my voyce out of his holy temple: and my complaint shall come before him, it shall enter euen into his eares.

7 The earth trembled and quaked: the very foundations also of the hilles shooke & were remoued, because he was wroth.

8 There went a smoke out of his presence: and a consuming fire out of his mouth, so that coales were kindled at it.

9 He bowed the heauens also & came downe: and it was darke vnder his feete.

10 He rode vpō the Cherubims, and did flie: he came flying vpon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darknesse his secret place: his pa-

pauilion

uilion rounde about him, with darke water and thicke cloudes to couer him.
12 At the brightnes of his presence his cloudes remoued: hailestones and coales of fire.
13 The Lord also thundred out of heauen, and the highest gaue his thunder: hailestones and coales of fire.
14 He sent out his arrowes, & scattered them: he cast forth lightnings and destroyed them.
15 The springs of waters were seene, and the foundations of the rounde world were discouered at thy chiding, O Lord: at the blasting of the breath of thy displeasure.
16 He shall send downe from the high to fetch me: and shall take me out of many waters.
17 He shall deliuer mee from my strongest enemie, and from them which hate me: for they are too mightie for me.
18 They preuented me in the day of my trouble: but the Lord was my vpholder.
19 He brought me forth also into a place of libertie: he brought me forth, euen because he had a fauour vnto me.
20 The Lord shall reward me after my righteous dealing: according to the cleannes of my hands shall he recompence me.
21 Because I haue kept the wayes of ỳ Lord: and haue not forsaken my God as the wicked doeth.
22 For I haue an eye vnto all his lawes: & will not cast out his commandements from me.
23 I was also vncorrupt before him: and eschewed mine owne wickednesse.
24 Therefore shall ỳ Lord reward me after my righteous dealing: and according vnto the cleannes of my hands in his eye sight.
25 With the holy, thou shalt be holy: and with a perfect man, thou shalt be perfect.
26 With the cleane, thou shalt be cleane: and with the froward, thou shalt learne frowardnesse.
27 For thou shalt saue the people that are in aduersitie: & shalt bring downe the high lookes of the proude.
28 Thou also shalt light my candle: ỳ Lord my God shall make my darknesse to be light.
29 For in thee I shall discomfite an hoste of men: and with the helpe of my God I shall leape ouer the wall.
30 The way of God is an vndefiled way: the worde of the Lorde also is tryed in the fire, he is the defender of all them that put their trust in him.
31 For who is God but the Lord: or who hath any strength except our God:
32 It is God that girdeth me with strength of warre: and maketh my way perfect.
33 He maketh my feete like hartes feete: and setteth me vp on high.
34 He teacheth my handes to fight: and mine armes shall breake euen a bowe of steele.
35 Thou hast giuē me the defence of thy saluation: thy right hand also shall hold me vp, and thy louing correction shall make me great.
36 Thou shalt make roome ynough vnder me for to go: that my footesteppes shall not slide.
37 I will followe vpon mine enemies, and ouertake them: neither will I turne againe till I haue destroyed them.
38 I will smite them, that they shall not be able to stand: but fall vnder my feete.
39 Thou hast girded me with strength vnto the battell: thou shalt throw downe mine enemies vnder me.
40 Thou hast made mine enemies also to turne their backes vpon me: and I shall destroy them that hate me.
41 They shall crye, but there shall be none to helpe them: yea, euen vnto the Lord shal they crie, but he shall not heare them.
42 I will beate them as small as the dust before the winde: I will cast them out as the clay in the streetes.
43 Thou shalt deliuer me from the striuings of the people: and thou shalt make me the head of the heathen.
44 A people whome I haue not knowen: shall serue me.
45 Assone as they heare of me, they shall obey me: but the strange children shall dissemble with mee.
46 The strange children shall fayle: and be afraide out of their pinsons.
47 The Lord liueth, and blessed be my strong helper: & praised be the God of my saluation.
48 Euen the God which seeth that I be auenged: and subdueth the people vnto me.
49 It is he that deliuereth mee from my (cruell) enemies, and setteth mee vp aboue mine aduersaries: thou shalt rid me from the wicked man.
50 For this cause will I giue thanks vnto thee (O Lord) among the Gentiles: & sing praises vnto thy name.
51 Great prosperitie giueth he vnto his king: and sheweth louing kindnes vnto Dauid his anointed, and vnto his seede for euermore.

Cœli enarrant. Psal. 19.

1 THe heauens declare the glorie of God: and the firmament sheweth his handie worke. Morning prayer.
2 One day telleth another: and one night certifieth another.
3 There is neither speach nor language: but their voyces are heard among them.
4 Their sound is gone out into all lands: and their wordes into the endes of the world.
5 In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sunne:

sunne: which commeth forth as a bridegrome out of his chamber, and reioyceth as a Gyant to runne his course.

6 It goeth forth from the vttermost part of the heauen, and runneth about vnto the ende of it againe: and there is nothing hid from the heate thereof.

7 The law of ỹ Lord is an vndefiled law, conuerting the soule: the testimonie of the Lorde is sure, and giueth wisedome vnto the simple.

8 The statutes of the Lord are right, and reioyce the heart: the commandement of ỹ Lord is pure, and giueth light vnto the eyes.

9 The feare of the Lord is cleane, & endureth for euer: the iudgements of the Lord are true, and righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then golde, yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then hony, and the hony combe.

11 Moreouer, by them is thy seruant taught: & in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can tel how oft he offendeth: O clense thou me from my secret faults.

13 Keepe thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes, least they get the dominion ouer me: so shall I be vndefiled, and innocent from the great offence.

14 Let the wordes of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart: be alway acceptable in thy sight.

15 O Lord: my strength, and my redeemer.

Exaudiat te Dominus. Psal. 20.

1 THe Lord heare thee in the day of trouble: the name of the God of Iacob defend thee.

2 Send thee helpe from the Sanctuarie: and strength thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings: and accept thy burnt sacrifice.

4 Graunt thee thy heartes desire: and fulfill all thy minde.

5 We will reioyce in thy saluation, & triumph in the name of the Lord our God: the Lorde perfourme all thy petitions.

6 Nowe knowe I that the Lorde helpeth his anointed, and will heare him from his holy heauen: euen with the wholsome strength of his right hand.

7 Some put their trust in Charets, and some in Horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are risen, and stand vpright.

9 Saue Lord, and heare vs, O King of heauen: when we call vpon thee.

Domine in virtute. Psal. 21.

1 THe king shall reioyce in thy strength, O Lord: exceeding glad shall he be of thy saluation.

2 Thou hast giuē him his hearts desire: & hast not denied him the request of his lips.

3 For thou shalt preuent him with the blessings of goodnes: and shalt set a crowne of pure golde vpon his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gauest him a long life: euen for euer and euer.

5 His honour is great in thy saluation: glory and great worship shalt thou lay vpon him.

6 For thou shalt giue him euerlasting felicitie: and make him glad with the ioy of thy countenance.

7 And why? because the King putteth his trust in the Lord: & in the mercy of the most highest, he shall not miscary.

8 All thine enemyes shall feele thy hande: thy right hand shall finde out them that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them like a fierie ouen in time of thy wrath: the Lorde shall destroy them in his displeasure, and the fire shall consume them.

10 Their fruite shalt thou roote out of the earth: and their seede from among the children of men.

11 For they intended mischiefe against thee: and imagined such a deuice that they are not able to performe.

12 Therefore shalt thou put them to flight: and the stringes of thy bowe shalt thou make readie against the face of them.

13 Bee thou exalted Lorde in thine owne strength: so will wee sing and prayse thy power.

Deus Deus meus. Psal. 22.

1 MY God, my God, (looke vpon mee) why hast thou forsaken me: and art so farre frō my health, & from the wordes of my complaint? Euening prayer.

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not: and in the night season also I take no rest.

3 And thou continuest holy: O thou worship of Israel.

4 Our fathers hoped in thee: they trusted in thee, and thou diddest deliuer them.

5 They called vpon thee, and were holpen: they put their trust in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But as for me, I am a worme, and no man: a very scorne of men, and the outcast of the people.

7 All they that see mee, laugh me to scorne: they shoote out their lippes, and shake their head, saying.

8 He trusted in God, ỹ he would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, if he will haue him.

9 But thou art he that tooke mee out of my mothers wombe: thou wast my hope when I hanged yet vpon my mothers breasts.

10 I

10 I haue bene left vnto thee euer since I was borne: thou art my God, euen from my mothers wombe.
11 O goe not from mee, for trouble is hard at hand: and there is none to helpe me.
12 Many oxen are come about me: fat Bulles of Basan close me in on euery side.
13 They gape vpon me with their mouthes: as it were a ramping and roaring Lyon.
14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are out of ioynt: my heart also in the middest of my body is euē like melting waxe.
15 My strength is dried vp like a potsheard, & my tongue cleaueth to my gummes: & thou shalt bring me into the dust of death.
16 For (many) dogges are come about mee: and the counsell of the wicked layeth siege against me.
17 They pearced my hands, and my feete, I may tell all my bones: they stand staring and looking vpon me.
18 They part my garments among them: and cast lots vpon my vesture.
19 But be not thou farre frō me, O Lord: thou art my succour, haste thee to helpe me.
20 Deliuer my soule from the sworde: my darling from the power of the dogge.
21 Saue me from the Lyons mouth: thou hast heard me also from among the hornes of the Unicornes.
22 I will declare thy name vnto my brethren: in the middest of the congregation will I praise thee.
23 O praise the Lorde ye that feare him: magnifie him all ye of the seede of Jacob, & feare him all ye seede of Israel.
24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the lowe estate of the poore, he hath not hid his face from him: but when he called vnto him, he heard him.
25 My praise is of thee in the great congregation: my vowes will I perfourme in the sight of them that feare him.
26 The poore shall eate and be satisfied: they that seeke after the Lorde, shall praise him, your heart shall liue for euer.
27 All the endes of the worlde shall remember themselues, and be turned vnto the Lord: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before him.
28 For the kingdome is the Lordes: and he is the gouernour among the people.
29 All such as be fat vpon earth: haue eaten and worshipped.
30 All they that goe downe into the dust shall kneele before him: and no man hath quickened his owne soule.
31 My seede shall serue him: they shalbe counted vnto the Lord for a generation.
32 They shall come, & the heauens shall declare his righteousnesse: vnto a people that shalbe borne, whom the Lord hath made.

Dominus regit me. Psal. 23.

1 THe Lorde is my shepheard: therefore can I lacke nothing.
2 He shall feede me in a greene pasture: and leade me forth beside the waters of comfort.
3 He shall conuert my soule: and bring mee forth in the pathes of righteousnesse, for his names sake.
4 Yea, though I walke thorowe the valley of the shadowe of death, I will feare no euill: for thou art with mee, thy rod and thy staffe comfort me.
5 Thou shalt prepare a table before mee, against them that trouble me: thou hast anointed my head with oyle, & my cup shalbe full.
6 But thy louing kindnesse and mercie shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I wil dwell in the house of the Lord for euer.

Domini est terra. Psal. 24.

1 THe earth is the Lordes, and all that therein is: the compasse of the world, and they that dwell therein. Morning prayer.
2 For he hath founded it vpon the seas: and prepared it vpon the floods.
3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lorde: or who shall rise vp in his holy place?
4 Euen hee that hath cleane handes, and a pure heart: and that hath not lift vp his minde vnto vanitie, nor sworne to deceiue his neighbour.
5 He shall receiue the blessing from the Lord: and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.
6 This is the generation of them that seeke him: euen of them that seeke thy face, O Jacob.
7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp ye euerlasting doores: and the King of glory shall come in.
8 Who is the king of glory: it is the Lord strong and mighty, euen the Lord mighty in battell.
9 Lift vp your heades, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp ye euerlasting doores: and the king of glory shall come in.
10 Who is the King of glory: euen the Lorde of hostes, he is the King of glory.

Ad te Domine. Psal. 25.

1 VNto thee, O Lorde, will I lift vp my soule, my God, I haue put my trust in thee: O let me not be confounded, neither let mine enemies triumph ouer me.
2 For all they that hope in thee shall not be ashamed: but such as transgresse without a cause, shalbe put to confusion.

3 Shewe

3 Shewe me thy wayes, O Lorde: & teach me thy pathes.
4 Leade me forth in thy truth, and learne me: for thou art the God of my saluation, in thee hath bene my hope all the day long.
5 Call to remembrance, O Lorde, thy tender mercies: and thy louing kindnes which haue bene euer of olde.
6 Oh remember not the sinnes and offences of my youth: but according to thy mercie thinke thou vpon me (O Lord) for thy goodnesse.
7 Gratious and righteous is the Lord: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.
8 Them that be meeke shal he guide in iudgement: and such as be gentle, them shall he learne his way.
9 All the pathes of the Lorde are mercy and trueth: vnto such as keepe his couenant and his testimonies.
10 For thy names sake, O Lord: be mercifull vnto my sinne, for it is great.
11 What man is he that feareth the Lord: him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose.
12 His soule shall dwell at ease: and his seede shall inherite the land.
13 The secrete of the Lord is among them that feare him: and he will shewe them his couenant.
14 Mine eyes are euer looking vnto the Lord: for he shall plucke my feete out of the net.
15 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercie vpon me: for I am desolate and in miserie.
16 The sorowes of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my troubles.
17 Looke vpon mine aduersitie and miserie: & forgiue me all my sinne.
18 Consider mine enemies howe many they are: and they beare a tyrannous hate against me.
19 O keepe my soule, and deliuer me: let me not be confounded, for I haue put my trust in thee.
20 Let perfectnes & righteous dealing waite vpon me: for my hope hath bene in thee.
21 Deliuer Israel, O God: out of all his troubles.

Iudica me Domine. Psal. 26.

1 BE thou my iudge, O Lorde, for I haue walked innocently: my trust hath bene also in the Lorde, therefore shall I not fall.
2 Examine me, O Lord, and proue me: try out my reines and my heart.
3 For thy louing kindnes is euer before mine eyes: and I will walke in thy trueth.
4 I haue not dwelt with vaine persons: neither will I haue fellowship with the deceitfull.
5 I haue hated the congregation of the wicked: and will not sit among the vngodly.
6 I will washe my handes in innocencie, O Lord: and so will I goe to thine altar.
7 That I may shew the voyce of thankesgiuing: and tell of all thy wonderous workes.
8 Lorde, I haue loued the habitation of thy house: and the place where thine honour dwelleth.
9 O shut not vp my soule with the sinners: nor my life with the blood thirstie.
10 In whose handes is wickednes: and their right hands are full of giftes.
11 But as for me, I will walke innocently: O Lord deliuer me, and be mercifull vnto me.
12 My foote standeth right: I will praise the Lord in the congregation.

Dominus illuminatio. Psal. 27.

1 THe Lord is my light and my saluation, whom then shall I feare: the Lorde is the strength of my life, of who then shall I be afraide: Euening prayer.
2 When the wicked (euen mine enemies and my foes) came vpon me to eate vp my flesh: they stumbled and fell.
3 Though an hoste of men were laide against me, yet shall not my heart be afraide: and though there rose vp warre against me, yet will I put my trust in him.
4 One thing haue I desired of ỹ Lord, which I will require: euen that I may dwell in the house of the Lorde all the dayes of my life: to beholde the faire beautie of the Lorde, and to visite his temple.
5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his tabernacle: yea, in the secret place of his dwelling shall he hide me, and set me vp vpon a rocke of stone.
6 And nowe shall he lift vp mine head: aboue mine enemies round about me.
7 Therefore will I offer in his dwelling an oblation with great gladnesse: I will sing, and speake praises vnto the Lord.
8 Hearken vnto my voyce, O Lorde, when I crye vnto thee: haue mercie vpon me, and heare me.
9 My heart hath talked of thee, seeke ye my face: thy face Lord will I seeke.
10 O hide not thou thy face from me: nor cast thy seruant away in displeasure.
11 Thou hast bene my succour: leaue me not, neither forsake me, O God of my saluation.
12 When my father and my mother forsake me: the Lord taketh me vp.
13 Teach me thy way, O Lord: and leade me in the right way, because of mine enemies.
14 Deliuer me not ouer into the will of mine aduersaries: for there are false witnesses risen vp against me, and such as speake wrong.
15 I shoulde vtterly haue fainted: but that I beleeue

beleeue verily to see the goodnesse of the Lord in the land of the liuing.

16 O tarie thou the Lordes leasure: be strong and he shall comfort thine heart, and put thou thy trust in the Lorde.

Ad te Domine. Psal. 28.

1 VNto thee will I crye, O Lorde, my strength: thinke no scorne of mee, least if thou make as though thou hearest not, I become like them that go downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voyce of my humble petitions when I cry vnto thee: when I holde vp my handes towarde the mercy seate of thy holy temple.

3 O plucke me not away (neither destroy me) with the vngodly and wicked doers: which speake friendly to their neighbours, but imagine mischiefe in their hearts.

4 Rewarde them accoyding to their deedes: & accoyding to the wickednesse of their owne inuentions.

5 Recompence them after the woyke of their hands: pay them that they haue deserued.

6 For they regarde not in their minde the woykes of the Lord, nor the operation of his handes: therefoye shal he breake them downe, and not build them vp.

7 Praised be the Lorde: for he hath heard the voice of my humble petitions.

8 The Lord is my strength and my shield, my heart hath trusted in him, and I am helped: therfoye my heart daunceth for ioy, and in my song will I praise him.

9 The Lord is my strength: & he is the wholsome defence of his anointed.

10 O saue thy people, and giue thy blessing vnto thine inheritance: feede them, and set them vp for euer.

Afferte Domino. Psal. 29.

1 BRing vnto the Lorde (O ye mightie) bring young rammes vnto the Lord: ascribe vnto ỹ Lorde woyshipp & strength.

2 Giue the Lord the honour due vnto his name: woyship the Lorde with holy woyshipp.

3 It is the Lorde that commandeth the waters: it is the glorious God that maketh the thunder.

4 It is the Lord that ruleth the sea, the voyce of the Lord is mightie in operation: ỹ voyce of the Lord is a glorious voyce.

5 The voyce of the Lord breaketh the Cedar trees: yea, the Lorde breaketh the Cedars of Libanus.

6 He made them also to skippe like a calfe: Libanus also and Syrion like a young Unicorne.

7 The voyce of the Lord deuideth the flames of fire, the voyce of the Lord shaketh the wildernesse: yea, the Lorde shaketh the wildernesse of Cades.

8 The voyce of the Lord maketh the Hindes to bring foorth young, and discouereth the thicke bushes: in his temple doeth euery man speake of his honour.

9 The Lord sitteth aboue the water flood: and the Lord remaineth a king for euer.

10 The Lorde shall giue strength vnto his people: the Lorde shall giue his people the blessing of peace.

Exaltabo te Domine. Psal. 30.

1 I Will magnifie thee, O Lord, for thou hast set mee vp: and not made my foes to triumph ouer me. Morning prayer.

2 O Lord my God, I cryed vnto thee: and thou hast healed me.

3 Thou Lorde hast brought my soule out of hell: thou hast kept my life from them that goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing praises vnto the Lord (O ye saints of his:) and giue thankes to him for a remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For his wrath endureth but the twinckling of an eye, and in his pleasure is life: heauines may endure for a night, but ioy commeth in the morning.

6 And in my prosperitie I said, I shall neuer be remoued: thou Lord of thy goodnes hadst made my hill so strong.

7 Thou diddest turne thy face (fro me:) and I was troubled.

8 Then cried I vnto thee, O Lord: and gate me vnto my Lord right humbly.

9 What profite is there in my blood: when I goe downe to the pit?

10 Shall the dust giue thankes vnto thee: or shal it declare thy trueth?

11 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercie vpon mee: Lord be thou my helper.

12 Thou hast turned my heauinesse into ioy: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse.

13 Therefoye shall euery good man sing of thy praise without ceasing: O my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

In te domine speraui. Psal. 31.

1 IN thee, O Lord, haue I put my trust: let me neuer be put to confusion, deliuer me in thy righteousnes.

2 Bowe downe thine eare to mee: make haste to deliuer me.

3 And be thou my strong rocke, and the house of defence: that thou mayest saue me.

4 For thou art my strong rocke, & my castell: be thou also my guide, and leade mee for thy names sake.

5 Draw me out of the net that they haue laide priuily

priuily for me: for thou art my strength.
6 Into thy handes I commend my spirit: for thou hast redeemed me, O Lord, thou God of trueth.
7 I haue hated them that holde of superstitious vanities: and my trust hath bene in the Lord.
8 I will be glad, and reioyce in thy mercie: for thou hast considered my trouble, and hast knowen my soule in aduersities.
9 Thou hast not shut me vp into the hande of the enemie: but hast set my feete in a large roome.
10 Haue mercie vpon me, O Lord, for I am in trouble: and mine eye is consumed for verie heauines, yea, my soule, and my body.
11 For my life is waxen olde with heauines: and my yeeres with mourning.
12 My strength faileth me, because of mine iniquitie: and my bones are consumed.
13 I became a reproofe among all mine enemies, but specially among my neighbours: and they of mine acquaintance were afraide of me, and they that did see me without, conueied themselues from me.
14 I am cleane forgotten, as a dead man out of minde: I am become like a broken vessell.
15 For I haue heard the blasphemie of ỳ multitude: and feare is on euery side, while they conspire together against me, and take their counsaile to take away my life.
16 But my hope hath bene in thee, O Lord: I haue said, Thou art my God.
17 My time is in thy hand, deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies: and from them that persecute me.
18 Shew thy seruant the light of thy countenance: and saue me for thy mercies sake.
19 Let me not be confounded, O Lorde, for I haue called vpon thee: let the vngodly be put to confusion, and be put to silence in ỳ graue.
20 Let the lying lippes be put to silence: which cruelly, disdainefully, and despitefully speake against the righteous.
21 O how plentifull is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laide vp for them that feare thee: and that thou hast prepared for them that put their trust in thee, euen before the sonnes of men!
22 Thou shalt hide them priuily by thine owne presence, from the prouoking of all men: thou shalt keepe them secretely in thy tabernacle, from the strife of tongues.
23 Thankes be to the Lord: for he hath shewed mee marueilous great kindnesse in a strong citie.
24 And when I made haste, I saide: I am cast out of the sight of thine eyes.
25 Neuertheless, thou hearedst the voyce of my prayer: when I cried vnto thee.
26 O loue the Lorde all ye his saintes: for the Lord preserueth them that are faithfull, and plenteously rewardeth the proude doer.
27 Be strong, and he shall stablish your heart: all ye that put your trust in the Lord.

Beati quorum. Psal. 32.

1 BLessed is he whose vnrighteousnes is forgiuen: & whose sinne is couered. Euening prayer.
2 Blessed is the man vnto whom the Lord imputeth no sinne: and in whose spirite there is no guile.
3 For while I helde my tongue: my bones consumed away, through my daily complaining.
4 For thy hand is heauie vpon mee day and night: and my moysture is like the drought in sommer.
5 I will knowledge my sinne vnto thee: and mine vnrighteousnesse haue I not hid.
6 I saide, I will confesse my sinnes vnto the Lord: and so thou forgauest the wickednes of my sinne.
7 For this shall euery one that is godly make his prayer vnto thee in a time when thou maiest be found: but in the great water floods they shall not come nigh him.
8 Thou art a place to hide mee in, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliuerance.
9 I will enforme thee, & teach thee in the way wherein thou shalt goe: and I will guide thee with mine eye.
10 Be ye not like to horse and mule, which haue no vnderstanding: whose mouthes must be holden with bitte and bridle, least they fall vpon thee.
11 Great plagues remaine for the vngodly: but who so putteth his trust in the Lord, mercie embraceth him on euery side.
12 Be glad, O ye righteous, and reioyce in the Lord: & be ioyfull all ye that are true of heart.

Exultate iusti. Psal. 33.

1 REioyce in the Lorde, O ye righteous: for it becommeth well the iust to bee thankfull.
2 Praise the Lorde with Harpe: sing Psalmes vnto him with the Lute, and instrument of ten strings.
3 Sing vnto the Lord a new song: sing praises lustily (vnto him) with a good courage.
4 For the worde of the Lorde is true: and all his workes are faithfull.
5 He loueth righteousnes and iudgement: the earth is full of the goodnesse of the Lord.
6 By the word of the Lord were the heauens made: and al the hostes of them by the breath of his mouth.
7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as it were vpon an heape: and layeth vp the

the deepe as in a treasure house.
8 Let all the earth feare the Lord: stand in awe of him, all ye that dwell in the world.
9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stoode fast.
10 The Lord bringeth the counsaile of ỳ heathen to nought: and maketh the deuises of the people to be of none effect, and casteth out the counsailes of Princes.
11 The counsaile of the Lorde shall endure for euer: and the thoughts of his heart from generation to generation.
12 Blessed are the people whose God is ỳ Lord Iehoua: and blessed are the folke that he hath chosen to him to be his inheritance.
13 The Lord looked downe from heauen, & beheelde all the children of men: from the habitation of his dwelling, he considereth al them that dwell in the earth.
14 He fashioneth all the heartes of them: and vnderstandeth all their workes.
15 There is no king that can be saued by the multitude of an hoste: neither is any mightie man deliuered by much strength.
16 A horse is counted but a vaine thing to saue a man: neither shall he deliuer any man by his great strength.
17 Beholde, the eye of the Lorde is vpon them that feare him: and vpon them that put their trust in his mercie.
18 To deliuer their soules from death: and to feede them in the time of dearth.
19 Our soule hath patiently tarryed for ỳ Lord: for he is our helpe, and our shielde.
20 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue hoped in his holy name.
21 Let thy mercifull kindnes (O Lord) be vpon vs: like as we doe put our trust in thee.

Benedicam Domino. Psal. 34.

1 I Will alway giue thankes vnto the Lord: his praise shall euer be in my mouth.
2 My soule shall make her boast of the Lorde: the humble shall heare thereof, and be glad.
3 O praise the Lord with me: and let vs magnifie his name together.
4 I sought the Lord, & he heard me: yea, he deliuered me out of all my feare.
5 They had an eye vnto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.
6 Loe, the poore cryeth, and the Lorde heareth him: yea, and saueth him out of all his troubles.
7 The angell of the Lorde tarryeth rounde about them that feare him: and deliuereth them.
8 O taste and see how gratious the Lorde is: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.
9 O feare the Lorde ye that be his saintes: for they that feare him, lacke nothing.
10 The lions doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they which seeke the Lord, shall want no maner of thing that is good.
11 Come ye children, and hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the Lord.
12 What man is he that lusteth to liue, and woulde fayne see good dayes: keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lippes that they speake no guile.
13 Eschewe euill, and doe good: seeke peace, and ensue it.
14 The eyes of ỳ Lord are ouer the righteous: and his eares are open vnto their prayers.
15 The countenance of the Lorde is against them that doe euill: to roote out the remembrance of them from the earth.
16 The righteous crye, and the Lorde heareth them: and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.
17 The Lorde is nigh vnto them that are of a contrite heart: and will saue such as be of an humble spirit.
18 Great are the troubles of the righteous: but the Lord deliuereth him out of all.
19 He keepeth all his bones: so that not one of them is broken.
20 But misfortune shall slay the vngodly: and they that hate the righteous, shalbe desolate.
21 The Lorde deliuereth the soules of his seruants: and all they that put their trust in him, shall not be destitute.

Iudica Domine. Psal. 35.

1 PLeade thou my cause, O Lord, with them that striue with mee: and fight thou against them that fight against me. Morning prayer.
2 Lay hand vpon the shielde and buckler: and stand vp to helpe me.
3 Bring forth the speare, and stop the way against them that persecute mee: say vnto my soule, I am thy saluation.
4 Let them be confounded, and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe, & brought to confusion, that imagine mischiefe for me.
5 Let them be as the dust before the wind: and the angel of the Lord scattering them.
6 Let their way be darke and slipperie: and let the angel of the Lord persecute them.
7 For they haue priuily laide their net to destroy me without a cause: yea, euen without a cause haue they made a pit for my soule.
8 Let a sudden destruction come vpon him vnawares, and his net that he hath laide priuily catch himselfe: that he may fall into his owne mischiefe.
9 And my soule be ioyfull in the Lord: it shall reioyce in his saluation.
10 All my bones shall say, Lorde, who is like vnto

Notus in Iudea. Psal. 76.

1 IN Iurie is God knowen: his name is great in Israel.
2 At Salem is his tabernacle: and his dwelling in Sion.
3 There brake he the arrowes of the bowe: the shielde, the swoord, and the battell.
4 Thou art of more honour and might: then the hilles of the robbers.
5 The proude are robbed, they haue slept their sleepe: and all the men (whose handes were mightie) haue founde nothing.
6 At thy rebuke (O God of Iacob:) both the charet and horse are fallen.
7 Thou, euen thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when thou art angry?
8 Thou diddest cause thy iudgement to bee heard from heauen: the earth trembled and was still.
9 When God arose to iudgement: & to helpe all the meeke vpon earth.
10 The fiercenesse of man shall turne to thy prayse: and the fiercenesse of them shalt thou refraine.
11 Promise vnto the Lord your God, and keepe it, all ye that be round about him: bring presents vnto him that ought to be feared.
12 He shall refraine the spirit of princes: & is wonderfull among the kings of the earth.

Voce mea ad Dominum. Psal. 77.

1 I Will cry vnto God with my voyce: euen vnto God will I cry with my voyce, and he shall hearken vnto me.
2 In the time of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran and ceased not, in the night season my soule refused comfort.
3 When I am in heauinesse I will thinke vpon God: when my heart is vexed, I wil complaine.
4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so feeble that I cannot speake.
5 I haue considered the dayes of old: and the yeeres that are past.
6 I call to remembrance my song: and in the night I commune with mine owne heart, and search out my spirits.
7 Will the Lord absent himselfe for euer: and will he be no more intreated?
8 Is his mercie cleane gone for euer: and is his promise come vtterly to an ende for euermore?
9 Hath God forgotten to bee gracious: and will he shut vp his louing kindnesse in displeasure?
10 And I said, It is mine owne infirmitie: but I will remember the yeeres of the right hand of the most highest.
11 I will remember the workes of the Lord: and call to minde thy wonders of old tyme.
12 I will thinke also of all thy workes: and my talking shall be of thy doings.
13 Thy way, O God, is holy: who is so great a God (as our God?)
14 Thou art the God that doeth wonders: and hast declared thy power among the people.
15 Thou hast mightily deliuered thy people: euen the sonnes of Iacob and Ioseph.
16 The waters sawe thee, O God, the waters sawe thee, and were afraide: the depthes also were troubled.
17 The cloudes powred out water, the ayre thundred: and thine arrowes went abroade.
18 The voyce of thy thunder was heard round about: the lightenings shone vpon ỹ ground, the earth was mooued, and shooke withal.
19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy pathes in the great waters: and thy footesteps are not knowen.
20 Thou leddest thy people like sheepe: by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

Attendite popule. Psal. 78.

1 HEare my lawe, O my people: encline your eares vnto the woordes of my mouth. Euening prayer.
2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will declare hard sentences of olde.
3 Which we haue heard and knowen: and such as our fathers haue tolde vs.
4 That we should not hide them from ỹ children of the generations to come: but to shewe the honour of the Lord, his mightie and wonderfull woorkes that he hath done.
5 He made a couenant with Iacob, and gaue Israel a lawe: which he commanded our forefathers to teach their children.
6 That their posteritie might know it: and the children which were yet vnborne.
7 To the intent that when they came vp: they might shewe their children the same.
8 That they might put their trust in God: and not to forget the woorkes of God, but to keepe his commandements.
9 And not to be as their forefathers, a faithlesse and stubborne generation: a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit cleaueth not stedfastly vnto God.
10 Like as the children of Ephraim: which being harnessed and carying bowes, turned themselues backe in the day of battaile.
11 They kept not the couenant of God: and would not walke in his lawe.
12 But forgate what he had done: and the wonderfull woorke that he had shewen for them.
13 Marueilous things did he in the sight of our forefathers in the land of Egypt: euen in the fielde of Zoan.

the deepe as in a treasure house.
8 Let all the earth feare the Lord: stand in awe of him, all ye that dwell in the world.
9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stoode fast.
10 The Lord bringeth the counsaile of ỳ Heathen to nought: and maketh the deuises of the people to be of none effect, and casteth out the counsailes of Princes.
11 The counsaile of the Lorde shall endure for euer: and the thoughts of his heart from generation to generation.
12 Blessed are the people whose God is ỳ Lord Iehoua: and blessed are the folke that he hath chosen to him to be his inheritance.
13 The Lord looked downe from heauen, & beheelde all the children of men: from the habitation of his dwelling, he considereth al them that dwell in the earth.
14 He fashioneth all the heartes of them: and vnderstandeth all their workes.
15 There is no king that can be saued by the multitude of an hoste: neither is any mightie man deliuered by much strength.
16 A horse is counted but a vaine thing to saue a man: neither shall he deliuer any man by his great strength.
17 Beholde, the eye of the Lorde is vpon them that feare him: and vpon them that put their trust in his mercie.
18 To deliuer their soules from death: and to feede them in the time of dearth.
19 Our soule hath patiently tarryed for ỳ Lord: for he is our helpe, and our shielde.
20 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue hoped in his holy name.
21 Let thy mercifull kindnes (O Lord) be vpon vs: like as we doe put our trust in thee.

Benedicam Domino. Psal. 34.

1 I Will alway giue thankes vnto the Lord: his praise shall euer be in my mouth.
2 My soule shall make her boast of the Lorde: the humble shall heare thereof, and be glad.
3 O praise the Lord with me: and let vs magnifie his name together.
4 I sought the Lord, & he heard me: yea, he deliuered me out of all my feare.
5 They had an eye vnto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.
6 Loe, the poore cryeth, and the Lorde heareth him: yea, and saueth him out of all his troubles.
7 The angell of the Lorde tarryeth rounde about them that feare him: and deliuereth them.
8 O taste and see how gratious the Lorde is: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.
9 O feare the Lorde ye that be his saintes: for they that feare him, lacke nothing.
10 The lions doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they which seeke the Lord, shall want no maner of thing that is good.
11 Come ye children, and hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the Lord.
12 What man is he that lusteth to liue, and woulde fayne see good dayes: keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lippes that they speake no guile.
13 Eschewe euill, and doe good: seeke peace, and ensue it.
14 The eyes of ỳ Lord are ouer the righteous: and his eares are open vnto their prayers.
15 The countenance of the Lorde is against them that doe euill: to roote out the remembrance of them from the earth.
16 The righteous crye, and the Lorde heareth them: and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.
17 The Lorde is nigh vnto them that are of a contrite heart: and will saue such as be of an humble spirit.
18 Great are the troubles of the righteous: but the Lord deliuereth him out of all.
19 He keepeth all his bones: so that not one of them is broken.
20 But misfortune shall slay the vngodly: and they that hate the righteous, shalbe desolate.
21 The Lorde deliuereth the soules of his seruants: and all they that put their trust in him, shall not be destitute.

Iudica Domine. Psal. 35.

1 PLeade thou my cause, O Lord, with them that striue with mee: and fight thou against them that fight against me. Morning prayer.
2 Lay hand vpon the shielde and buckler: and stand vp to helpe me.
3 Bring forth the speare, and stop the way against them that persecute mee: say vnto my soule, I am thy saluation.
4 Let them be confounded, and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe, & brought to confusion, that imagine mischiefe for me.
5 Let them be as the dust before the wind: and the angel of the Lord scattering them.
6 Let their way be darke and slipperie: and let the angel of the Lord persecute them.
7 For they haue priuily laide their net to destroy me without a cause: yea, euen without a cause haue they made a pit for my soule.
8 Let a sudden destruction come vpon him vnawares, and his net that he hath laide priuily catch himselfe: that he may fall into his owne mischiefe.
9 And my soule be ioyfull in the Lord: it shall reioyce in his saluation.
10 All my bones shall say, Lorde, who is like vnto

Notus in Iudea. Psal. 76.

1 IN Iurie is God knowen: his name is great in Israel.
2 At Salem is his tabernacle: and his dwelling in Sion.
3 There brake he the arrowes of the bowe: the shielde, the sword, and the battell.
4 Thou art of more honour and might: then the hilles of the robbers.
5 The proude are robbed, they haue slept their sleepe: and all the men (whose handes were mightie) haue founde nothing.
6 At thy rebuke (O God of Iacob:) both the charet and horse are fallen.
7 Thou, euen thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when thou art angry?
8 Thou diddest cause thy iudgement to bee heard from heauen: the earth trembled and was still.
9 When God arose to iudgement: & to helpe all the meeke vpon earth.
10 The fiercenesse of man shall turne to thy prayse: and the fiercenesse of them shalt thou refraine.
11 Promise vnto the Lord your God, and keepe it, all ye that be round about him: bring presents vnto him that ought to be feared.
12 He shall refraine the spirit of princes: & is wonderfull among the kings of the earth.

Voce mea ad Dominum. Psal. 77.

1 I Will cry vnto God with my voyce: euen vnto God will I cry with my voyce, and he shall hearken vnto me.
2 In the time of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran and ceased not, in the night season my soule refused comfort.
3 When I am in heauinesse I will thinke vpon God: when my heart is vexed, I wil complaine.
4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so feeble that I cannot speake.
5 I haue considered the dayes of old: and the yeeres that are past.
6 I call to remembrance my song: and in the night I commune with mine owne heart, and search out my spirits.
7 Will the Lord absent himselfe for euer: and will he be no more intreated?
8 Is his mercie cleane gone for euer: and is his promise come vtterly to an ende for euermore?
9 Hath God forgotten to bee gracious: and will he shut vp his louing kindnesse in displeasure?
10 And I said, It is mine owne infirmitie: but I will remember the yeeres of the right hand of the most highest.
11 I will remember the workes of the Lord: and call to minde thy wonders of old tyme.
12 I will thinke also of all thy workes: and my talking shall be of thy doings.
13 Thy way, O God, is holy: who is so great a God (as our God?)
14 Thou art the God that doeth wonders: and hast declared thy power among the people.
15 Thou hast mightily deliuered thy people: euen the sonnes of Iacob and Ioseph.
16 The waters sawe thee, O God, the waters sawe thee, and were afraide: the depthes also were troubled.
17 The cloudes powred out water, the ayre thundred: and thine arrowes went abroade.
18 The voyce of thy thunder was heard round about: the lightenings shone vpon ẏ ground, the earth was mooued, and shooke withal.
19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy pathes in the great waters: and thy footesteps are not knowen.
20 Thou leddest thy people like sheepe: by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

Attendite popule. Psal. 78.

1 HEare my lawe, O my people: encline your eares vnto the woordes of my mouth. Euening prayer.
2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will declare hard sentences of olde.
3 Which we haue heard and knowen: and such as our fathers haue tolde vs.
4 That we should not hide them from ẏ children of the generations to come: but to shewe the honour of the Lord, his mightie and wonderfull workes that he hath done.
5 He made a couenant with Iacob, and gaue Israel a lawe: which he commanded our forefathers to teach their children.
6 That their posteritie might know it: and the children which were yet vnborne.
7 To the intent that when they came vp: they might shewe their children the same.
8 That they might put their trust in God: and not to forget the workes of God, but to keepe his commandements.
9 And not to be as their forefathers, a faithlesse and stubborne generation: a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit cleaueth not stedfastly vnto God.
10 Like as the children of Ephraim: which being harnessed and carying bowes, turned themselues backe in the day of battaile.
11 They kept not the couenant of God: and would not walke in his lawe.
12 But forgate what he had done: and the wonderfull worke that he had shewed for them.
13 Marueilous things did he in the sight of our forefathers in the land of Egypt: euen in the fielde of Zoan.

14 He deuided the sea, & let them goe through: he made the waters to stand on an heape.
15 In the day time also he ledde them with a cloude: and all the night through with a light of fire.
16 He claue the hard rockes in the wildernesse: and gaue them drinke thereof, as it had bene out of the great depth.
17 He brought waters out of the stonie rocke: so that it gushed out like the riuers.
18 Yet for all this they sinned more against him: and prouoked the most highest in the wildernesse.
19 They tempted God in their hearts: and required meate for their lust.
20 They spake against God also, saying: Shal God prepare a table in the wildernesse?
21 He smote the stonie rocke in deede, that the water gushed out, and the streames flowed withall: but can he giue bread also, or prouide flesh for his people?
22 When the Lord heard this, he was wroth: so the fire was kindled in Jacob, and there came vp heauie displeasure against Israel.
23 Because they beleeued not in God: and put not their trust in his helpe.
24 So he commanded the cloudes aboue: and opened the doores of heauen.
25 He rained downe Manna also vpon them for to eate: and gaue them foode from heauen.
26 So man did eate angels foode: and he sent them meate ynough.
27 He caused the East winde to blowe vnder heauen: and through his power he brought in the South west winde.
28 Hee rained flesh vpon them as thicke as dust: and feathered foules like as the sand of the sea.
29 He let it fall among their tents: euen round about their habitation.
30 So they did eate and were well filled, for he gaue them their owne desire: they were not disappointed of their lust.
31 But whyle the meate was yet in their mouthes, the heauie wrath of God came vpon them, and slue the wealthiest of them: yea and smote downe the chosen men that were in Israel.
32 But for all this they sinned yet more: and beleeued not his wonderous workes.
33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanitie: and their yeeres in trouble.
34 When hee slue them, they sought him: and turned them earely, and enquired after God.
35 And they remembred that God was their strength: and that the high God was their redeemer.
36 Neuertheless, they did but flatter him with their mouth: and dissembled with him in their tongue.
37 For their heart was not whole with him: neither continued they stedfast in his couenant.
38 But he was so mercifull ẏ he forgaue their misdeedes: and destroyed them not.
39 Yea many a time turned he his wrath away: and would not suffer his whole displeasure to arise.
40 For he considered that they were but flesh: and that they were euen a winde that passeth away, and commeth not againe.
41 Many a time did they prouoke him in the wildernesse: and grieued him in the desert.
42 They turned backe and tempted God: and moued the holy one in Israel.
43 They thought not of his hand: and of the day when he deliuered them from the hand of the enemie.
44 Howe he had wrought his myracles in Egypt: and his wonders in the fielde of Zoan.
45 He turned their waters into blood: so that they might not drinke of the riuers.
46 He sent lice among them, & deuoured them vp: and frogges to destroy them.
47 He gaue their fruite vnto the Caterpiller: & their labour vnto the Grashopper.
48 Hee destroyed their Vines with haylestones: and their Mulberie trees with the frost.
49 Hee smote their cattell also with haylestones: and their flockes with hot thunder boltes.
50 Hee cast vpon them the furiousnes of his wrath, anger, displeasure, and trouble: and sent euill angels among them.
51 He made a way to his indignation, and spared not their soule from death: but gaue their life ouer to the pestilence.
52 And smote all the first borne in Egypt: the most principall and mightiest in the dwellings of Ham.
53 But as for his owne people, he ledde them forth like sheepe: and caried them in the wildernesse like a flocke.
54 He brought them out safely that they should not feare: and ouerwhelmed their enemies with the sea.
55 And brought them within the borders of his sanctuarie: euen to his mountaine which he purchased with his right hand.
56 He cast out the heathen also before them: caused their land to be deuided among them for an heritage, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.
57 So they tempted and displeased the most high God: and kept not his testimonies.
58 But turned their backes, and fell away like their forefathers: starting aside like a broken bowe.
59 For they grieued him with their hill altars: and

and prouoked him to displeasure with their images.
60 When God heard this, he was wroth: and tooke sore displeasure at Israel.
61 So that he forsooke the Tabernacle in Silo: euen the tent that he had pitched among them.
62 He deliuered their power into captiuitie: & their beautie into the enemies hand.
63 He gaue his people ouer also vnto ý sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.
64 The fire consumed their young men: & their maidens were not giuen to mariage.
65 Their priests were slaine with the sword: and there were no widowes to make lamentation.
66 So the Lorde awaked as one out of sleepe: and like a gyant refreshed with wine.
67 He smote his enemies in the hinder partes: and put them to a perpetuall shame.
68 He refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.
69 But chose the tribe of Juda: euen the hill of Sion, which he loued.
70 And there he builded his temple on high: & laide the foundation of it like the grounde which he hath made continually.
71 He chose Dauid also his seruant: and tooke him away from the sheepefoldes.
72 As he was following the Ewes great with young ones, he tooke him: that he might feede Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.
73 So he fedde them with a faithfull and true heart: and ruled them prudently with all his power.

Deus, venerunt. Psal. 79.

Morning prayer.

1 O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance: thy holy temple haue they defiled, and made Hierusalem an heape of stones.
2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen to be meate vnto the foules of the aire: and the flesh of thy saintes vnto the beastes of the land.
3 Their blood haue they shed like water on euery side of Hierusalem: and there was no man to burie them.
4 We are become an open shame to our enemies: a very scorne and derision vnto them that are round about vs.
5 Lord, how long wilt thou be angry: shal thy iealousie burne like fire for euer?
6 Powre out thine indignation vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee: and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy name.
7 For they haue deuoured Jacob: & laid waste his dwelling place.
8 O remember not our olde sinnes, but haue mercie vpon vs, and that soone: for wee are come to great miserie.
9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy name: O deliuer vs, and be mercifull vnto our sinnes for thy names sake.
10 Wherefore doe the heathen say: Where is now their God?
11 O let the vengeance of thy seruantes blood that is shed: be openly shewed vpon the heathen in our sight.
12 O let the sorowfull sighing of the prisoners come before thee: according to the greatnesse of thy power preserue thou those that are appointed to die.
13 And for the blasphemie wherewith our neighbours haue blasphemed thee: reward thou them, O Lorde, seuen folde into their bosome.
14 So we that be thy people and sheepe of thy pasture, shall giue thee thankes for euer: and will alway be shewing forth thy praise from generation to generation.

Qui regis Israel. Psal. 80.

1 Heare, O thou shepheard of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a sheepe: shewe thy selfe also thou that sittest vpon the Cherubims.
2 Before Ephraim, Beniamin, & Manasses: stirre vp thy strength and come and helpe vs.
3 Turne vs againe, O God: shewe the light of thy countenance, and we shalbe whole.
4 O Lord God of hostes: how long wilt thou be angry with thy people that prayeth?
5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them plenteousnesse of teares to drinke.
6 Thou hast made vs a verie strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh vs to scorne.
7 Turne vs againe, thou God of hostes: shew the light of thy countenance, and we shalbe whole.
8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.
9 Thou madest roome for it: and when it had taken roote, it filled the land.
10 The hils were couered with the shadowe of it: and the boughes thereof were like ý goodly Cedar trees.
11 She stretched out her branches vnto the sea: and her boughes vnto the riuer.
12 Why hast thou then broken downe her hedge: that all they which goe by plucke off her grapes?
13 The wilde Bore out of the wood doeth roote it vp: and the wilde beastes of the field deuoure it.
14 Turne thee againe, thou God of hostes, looke downe from heauen: behold, and visite

this vine.

15 And the place of the vineyard that thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madest so strong for thy selfe.

16 It is burnt with fire, and cut downe: and they shall perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: and vpon the sonne of man whom thou madest so strong for thine owne selfe.

18 And so will not we goe backe from thee: O let vs liue, and we shall call vpon thy name.

19 Turne vs againe, O Lorde God of hostes: shewe the light of thy countenance, and we shalbe whole.

Exultate Deo. Psal. 81.

1 SIng we merily vnto God our strength: make a cheerefull noise vnto the God of Jacob.

2 Take the Psalme, bring hither ẏ Tabret: the mery harpe, with the Lute.

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the newe moone: euen in the time appointed, and vpon our solemne feast day.

4 For this was made a statute for Israel: and a lawe of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordeined in Joseph for a testimonie: when he came out of the land of Egypt, and had heard a strange language.

6 I eased his shoulder from the burden: and his handes were deliuered from making the pottes.

7 Thou calledst vpon mee in troubles, and I deliuered thee: and heard thee what time as the stormе fell vpon thee.

8 I proued thee also: at the waters of strife.

9 Heare, O my people, and I will assure thee, O Israel: if thou wilt hearken vnto me.

10 There shall no strange God be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any other God.

11 I am the Lorde thy God, which brought thee out of ẏ land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I shall fill it.

12 But my people would not heare my voyce: and Israel would not obey me.

13 So I gaue them vp vnto their owne hearts lust: and let them followe their owne imaginations.

14 O that my people woulde haue hearkened vnto mee: for if Israel had walked in my wayes.

15 I shoulde soone haue put downe their enemyes: and turned my hand against their aduersaries.

16 The haters of the Lorde should haue bene founde lyars: but their time should haue endured for euer.

17 Thee shoulde haue fedde them also with the fynest wheate floure: and with honie out of the stonie rocke shoulde I haue satisfied thee.

Deus stetit. Psal. 82.

1 GOd standeth in the congregation of princes: he is a iudge among goddes. Euening prayer.

2 Howe long will yee giue wrong iudgement: and accept the persons of the vngodly?

3 Defend the poore & fatherlesse: see that such as be in neede and necessitie haue right.

4 Deliuer the outcast and poore: saue them from the hand of the vngodly.

5 They will not be learned, nor vnderstande, but walke on still in darknes: all the foundations of the earth be out of course.

6 I haue said, Ye are Gods: and ye al are children of the most highest.

7 But ye shall die like men: and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, and iudge thou the earth: for thou shalt take all heathen to thine inheritance.

Deus quis similis? Psal. 83.

1 HOlde not thy tongue, O God, keepe not still silence: refraine not thy selfe, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a murmuring: and they that hate thee haue lift vp their head.

3 They haue imagined craftily against thy people: and taken counsaile against thy secret ones.

4 They haue saide, Come, and let vs roote them out, that they be no more a people: and that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue cast their heades together with one consent: and are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of the Edomites and the Ismaelites: the Moabites, and Hagarenes.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amelech: the Philistines, with them that dwel at Tyre.

8 Assur also is ioyned vnto them: and haue holpen the children of Lot.

9 But doe thou to them as vnto the Madianites: vnto Sisera, and vnto Jabin, at the brooke of Kison.

10 Which perished at Endor: and became as the doung of the earth.

11 Make them and their princes like Oreb and Zeb: yea, make all their princes like as Zeba and Salmana.

12 Which say, let vs take to our selues: the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like vnto a wheele: and as the stubble before the winde.

14 Like as the fire that burneth vp the wood: and as the flame that consumeth the mountaines.

15 Per-

15 Persecute them euen so with thy tempest: and make them afraide with thy storme.
16 Make their faces ashamed, O Lorde: that they may seeke thy name.
17 Let them be confounded and vexed euer more and more: let them be put to shame and perish.
18 And they shal know, that thou (whose name is Iehouah:) art onely the most highest ouer all the earth.

Quam dilecta. Psal. 84.

1 O How amiable are thy dwellings: thou Lorde of hostes?
2 My soule hath a desire and longing to enter into the courtes of the Lord: my heart and my flesh reioyce in the liuing God.
3 Yea, the sparrow hath found her an house, & the swallowe a nest, where she may lay her young: euen thy altars, O Lorde of hostes, my king and my God.
4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be alway praysing thee.
5 Blessed is the mā whose strength is in thee: in whose heart are thy wayes.
6 Which going through the vale of miserie, vse it for a well: and the pooles are filled with water.
7 They will goe from strength to strength: and vnto the God of Gods appeareth euerie one of them in Sion.
8 O Lorde God of hostes, heare my prayer: hearken, O God of Iacob.
9 Behold, O God, our defender: and looke vpon the face of thine anointed.
10 For one day in thy courtes: is better then a thousand.
11 I had rather be a doore keeper in the house of my God: then to dwell in the tents of vngodlines.
12 For the Lorde God is a light and defence: the Lord will giue grace and worship, and no good thing shall he withholde from them that liue a godly life.
13 O Lorde God of hostes: blessed is the man that putteth his trust in thee.

Benedixisti Domine. Psal. 85.

1 LOrd thou art become gracious vnto thy lande: thou hast turned away the captiuitie of Iacob.
2 Thou hast forgiuen the offence of thy people: and couered all their sinnes.
3 Thou hast taken away all thy displeasure: and turned thy selfe from thy wrathfull indignation.
4 Turne vs then, O God our Sauiour: & let thine anger cease from vs.
5 Wilt thou be displeased at vs for euer: and wilt thou stretch out thy wrath from one generation to another?
6 Wilt thou not turne againe and quicken vs: that thy people may reioyce in thee?
7 Shew vs thy mercy, O Lorde: and graunt vs thy saluation.
8 I will hearken what the Lorde God will say concerning me: for he shall speake peace vnto his people, and to his saints, that they turne not againe.
9 For his saluation is nigh them that feare him: that glory may dwell in our land.
10 Mercie and trueth are mette together: righteousnesse and peace haue kissed eche other.
11 Trueth shall florish out of the earth: and righteousnesse hath looked downe from heauen.
12 Yea, the Lord shall shewe louing kindnesse: and our land shall giue her increase.
13 Righteousnes shall goe before him: and he shall direct his going in the way.

Inclina Domine. Psal. 86.

1 BOw downe thine eare, O Lord, & heare me: for I am poore, and in miserie. Morning prayer.
2 Preserue thou my soule, for I am holy: my God saue thy seruant that putteth his trust in thee.
3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lorde: for I will call dayly vpon thee.
4 Comfort the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.
5 For thou Lorde art good and gratious: and of great mercie vnto all them that call vpon thee.
6 Giue eare Lorde vnto my prayer: and ponder the voyce of mine humble desires.
7 In the time of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou hearest me.
8 Among the gods there is none like vnto thee (O Lord:) there is not one that can doe as thou doest.
9 All nations whom thou hast made, shal come and worship thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy name.
10 For thou art great, and doest wonderous things: thou art God alone.
11 Teach me thy way (O Lorde) and I will walke in thy trueth: O knit my heart vnto thee, that I may feare thy name.
12 I will thanke thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and will praise thy name for euermore.
13 For great is thy mercie towarde mee: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the nethermost hell.
14 O God, the proude are risen against me: and the congregations of naughtie men haue sought after my soule, and haue not set thee

before their eyes.

15 But thou (O Lord God) art full of compassion and mercy: long suffering, plenteous in goodnes and trueth.

16 O turne thee then vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: giue thy strength vnto thy seruant, and helpe the sonne of thine handmaide.

17 Shew some good token vpon me for good, that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed: because thou Lorde hast holpen me, and comforted me.

Fundamenta eius. Psal. 87.

1 HER foundations are vpon the holy hilles: the Lorde loueth the gates of Sion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.

2 Very excellent things are spoken of thee: thou citie of God.

3 I will thinke vpon Rahab and Babylon: with them that knowe me.

4 Beholde ye the Philistines also: and they of Tyre, with the Morians, loe, there was he borne.

5 And of Sion it shalbe reported, that he was borne in her: and the most high shall stablish her.

6 The Lord shall rehearse it when he writeth vp the people: that he was borne there.

7 The singers also & Trumpetters shal be rehearse: all my fresh springs shalbe in thee.

Domine Deus. Psal. 88.

1 O Lorde God of my saluation, I haue cried day and night before thee: O let my prayer enter into thy presence, encline thine eare vnto my calling.

2 For my soule is full of trouble: and my life draweth nigh vnto hell.

3 I am counted as one of them ỳ goe downe into the pit: and I haue bene euen as a man that hath no strength.

4 Free among the dead, like vnto them that be wounded and lie in the graue: which bee out of remembrance, and are cut away from thy hand.

5 Thou hast layed me in the lowest pit: in a place of darkenesse, and in the deepe.

6 Thine indignation lyeth hard vpon me: and thou hast vexed me with all thy stormes.

7 Thou hast put away myne acquaintance farre from me: and made me to be abhorred of them.

8 I am so fast in prison: that I can not get foorth.

9 My sight faileth for very trouble: Lorde, I haue called dayly vpon thee, I haue stretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Doest thou shewe wonders among the dead: or shall the dead rise vp againe and praise thee?

11 Shall thy louing kindnes be shewed in the graue: or thy faithfulnesse in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonderous workes be knowen in the darke: and thy righteousnes in the land where all things are forgotten?

13 Unto thee haue I cried, O Lord: and earely shall my prayer come before thee.

14 Lord, why abhorrest thou my soule: and hydest thou thy face from me?

15 I am in miserie, and like vnto him that is at the point to dye: (euen from my youth vp) thy terrours haue I suffered with a troubled minde.

16 Thy wrathfull displeasure goeth ouer mee: and the feare of thee hath vndone me.

17 They came rounde about mee dayly like water: and compassed me together on euery side.

18 My louers and friends hast thou put away from me: and hid mine acquaintance out of my sight.

Misericordias Domini. Psal. 89.

1 MY song shall be alway of the louing kindnes of the Lord: with my mouth will I euer bee shewing thy trueth, from one generation to an other. Euening prayer.

2 For I haue sayde, Mercie shalbe set vp for euer: thy trueth shalt thou stablish in the heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I haue sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.

4 Thy seede wil I stablish for euer: and set vp thy throne from one generation to another.

5 O Lorde, the very heauens shall praise thy wonderous workes: and thy trueth in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who is he among the cloudes: that shal be compared vnto the Lord?

7 And what is he among the gods: that shall be like vnto the Lord?

8 God is very greatly to be feared in the counsaile of the saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them that are about him.

9 O Lorde God of hostes, who is like vnto thee: thy trueth (most mightie Lord) is on euery side.

10 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: thou stillest the waues thereof when they arise.

11 Thou hast subdued Egypt, and destroyed it: thou hast scattered thine enemies abroade with thy mighty arme.

12 The heauens are thine, the earth also is thine: thou hast laide the foundation of the round world, and all that therein is.

13 Thou hast made the North & the South: Tabor & Hermon shall reioyce in thy name.

14 Thou hast a mightie arme: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

15 Righteousnesse and equitie is the habita-

tion

tion of thy seate: mercie and trueth shall goe before thy face.

16 Blessed is the people (O Lorde) that can reioyce in thee: they shall walke in the light of thy countenance.

17 Their delight shall be dayly in thy name: and in thy righteousnesse shall they make their boast.

18 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy louing kindnesse thou shalt lift vp our hornes.

19 For the Lord is our defence: the holy one of Israel is our King.

20 Thou spakest sometime in visions vnto thy Saints, and saidest: I haue laide helpe vpon one that is mightie, I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

21 I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy oyle haue I anointed him.

22 My hand shall hold him fast: and my arme shall strengthen him.

23 The enemie shall not be able to doe him violence: the sonne of wickednesse shall not hurt him.

24 I shall smite downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

25 My trueth also and my mercie shall be with him: and in my name shall his horne bee exalted.

26 I will set his dominion also in the sea: and his right hand in the floods.

27 He shall call me, Thou art my Father: my God, and my strong saluation.

28 And I will make him my first borne: higher then the kings of the earth.

29 My mercie will I keepe for him for euermore: and my couenant shall stand fast with him.

30 His seede also will I make to endure for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

31 But if his children forsake my lawe, & walke not in my iudgements.

32 If they breake my statutes, and keepe not my commandements: I will visite their offences with the rod, and their sinne with scourges.

33 Neuertheless, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor suffer my truth to faile.

34 My couenant will I not breake, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lippes: I haue sworne once by my holines y I would not faile Dauid.

35 His seede shal endure for euer: and his state is like as the sunne before me.

36 He shal stand fast for euermore as y moone: and as the faithfull witnesse in heauen.

37 But thou hast abhorred and forsaken thine anointed: and art displeased at him.

38 Thou hast broken the couenant of thy seruant: and cast his crowne to the ground.

39 Thou hast ouerthrowen all his hedges: and broken downe his strong holdes.

40 All they that go by, spoile him: and he is become a rebuke to his neighbours.

41 Thou hast set vp the right hande of his enemies: and made all his aduersaries to reioyce.

42 Thou hast taken away y edge of his sworde: and giuest not him victorie in the battell.

43 Thou hast put out his glorie: and cast his throne downe to the ground.

44 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: and couered him with dishonour.

45 Lord, how long wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer: and shall thy wrath burne like fyre?

46 O remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men for nought?

47 What man is he that liueth, and shall not see death: and shall he deliuer his soule from the hand of hell?

48 Lorde, where are thy olde louing kindnesses: which thou sweare vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

49 Remember (Lorde) the rebuke that thy seruants haue: and how I doe beare in my bosome the rebukes of many people.

50 Wherewith thine enemies haue blasphemed thee, and slandered the footesteps of thine anointed: praised be the Lorde for euermore. Amen, Amen.

Domine, refugium. Psal. 90.

1 LORD, thou hast been our refuge: from one generation to another. Morning prayer.

2 Before the mountaynes were brought forth, or euer the earth & the worlde were made: thou art God from euerlasting, and world without ende.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: againe thou sayest, Come againe ye children of men.

4 For a thousand yeeres in thy sight, are but as yesterday: seeing that is past as a watch in the night.

5 As soone as thou scatterest them, they are euen as a sleepe: and fade away suddenly like the grasse.

6 In the morning it is greene, and groweth vp: but in the euening it is cut downe, dried vp, and withered.

7 For we consume away in thy displeasure: and are afrayde at thy wrathfull indignation.

8 Thou hast set our misdeedes before thee: and our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For when thou art angry, all our dayes are gone: we bring our yeeres to an end, as it were a tale that is told.

10 The dayes of our age are threescore yeeres and ten, and though men be so strong that they come to fourescore yeeres: yet is their strength then but labour and sorow, so soone passeth it away, and we are gone.

11 But who regardeth the power of thy wrath: for euen thereafter as a man feareth, so is thy displeasure.

12 O teache vs to number our dayes: that we may apply our hearts vnto wisedome.

13 Turne thee again (O Lord) at the last: and be gracious vnto thy seruants.

14 O satisfie vs with thy mercy, & that soone: so shall we reioyce and be glad all the dayes of our life.

15 Comfort vs again now after the time that thou hast plagued vs: & for the yeeres wherein we haue suffered aduersitie.

16 Shew thy seruants thy worke: and their children thy glory.

17 And the glorious maiestie of the Lorde our God be vpon vs: prosper thou the worke of our handes vpon vs, O prosper thou our handie worke.

Qui habitat. Psal. 91.

1 WHo so dwelleth vnder the defence of the most high: shall abide vnder the shadow of the almightie.

2 I will say vnto the Lord, Thou art my hope and my strong holde: my God, in him will I trust.

3 For he shall deliuer thee from the snare of the Hunter: and from the noysome pestilence.

4 He shall defende thee vnder his wings, and thou shalt be safe vnder his feathers: his faithfulnesse and trueth shalbe thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afeard for any terror by night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day.

6 For the pestilence that walketh in the darknesse: nor for the sickenes that destroyeth in the noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall before thee, and tenne thousandes at thy right hand: but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Yea, with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the vngodly.

9 For thou Lorde art my hope: thou hast set thine house of defence very high.

10 There shall no euill happen vnto thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall giue his angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee in their handes: that thou hurt not thy foote against a stone.

13 Thou shalt go vpon the Lion and Adder: the yong lion and the dragon shalt thou tread vnder thy feete.

14 Because he hath set his loue vpon me, therefore shall I deliuer him: I shall set him vp, because he hath knowen my name.

15 He shall call vpon me, and I will heare him: yea, I am with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and bring him to honour.

16 With long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.

Bonum est confiteri. Psal. 92.

1 IT is a good thing to giue thanks vnto the Lord: and to sing prayses vnto thy name, O most highest.

2 To tell of thy louing kindnesse early in the morning: and of thy trueth in the night season.

3 Vpon an instrument of ten strings, and vpon the Lute: vpon a loude instrument, and vpon the Harpe.

4 For thou Lord hast made me glad through thy workes: and I will reioyce in giuing praise for the operations of thy hands.

5 O Lord, howe glorious are thy workes: and thy thoughtes are very deepe.

6 An vnwise man doeth not wel consider this: and a foole doeth not vnderstand it.

7 When the vngodly are greene as the grasse, and when all the workers of wickednesse doe flourish: then shall they be destroyed for euer, but thou Lorde art the most highest for euermore.

8 For loe, thine enemies (O Lorde) loe thine enemies shall perish: and all the workers of wickednes shalbe destroyed.

9 But my horne shalbe exalted like the horne of an vnicorne: for I am anointed with fresh oyle.

10 Mine eye also shall see his lust of mine enemies: and mine eare shall heare his desire of the wicked that rise vp against me.

11 The righteous shall flourish like a palme tree: and shall spread abroad like a Cedar in Libanus.

12 Such as be planted in ỹ house of the Lord: shall flourish in the courtes (of the house) of our God.

13 They also shall bring foorth more fruite in their age: and shalbe fat and wel liking.

14 That they may shew how true the Lord my strength is: and that there is no vnrighteousnesse in him.

Dominus regnauit. Psal. 93.

1 THe Lorde is King, and hath put on glorious apparell: the Lorde hath put on his apparel, and girded himself with strength. Euening prayer.

2 He hath made the rounde worlde so sure: that it cannot be moued.

3 Euer since the worlde began hath thy seate bene prepared: thou art from euerlasting.

4 The floods are risen (O Lord) ỹ floods haue lift

lift vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.

5 The waues of the sea are mightie, and rage horribly: but yet the Lorde that dwelleth on high is mightier.

6 Thy testimonies, O Lorde, are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house for euer.

Deus vltionum. Psal. 94.

1 O Lord God to whom vengeance belongeth: thou God to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thy selfe.

2 Arise thou iudge of the world: and reward the proud after their deseruing.

3 Lord, how long shal the vngodly: how long shall the vngodly triumph?

4 How long shall all wicked doers speake so disdainfully: and make such proud boasting?

5 They smite downe thy people, O Lorde: and trouble thine heritage.

6 They murder the widow and the stranger: and put the fatherlesse to death.

7 And yet they say, Tush, the Lord shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard it.

8 Take heede ye vnwise among the people: O ye fooles, when will ye vnderstand?

9 He that planted the eare, shall he not heare: or he that made the eye, shal he not see?

10 Or he that nurtureth the heathen: it is hee that teacheth man knowledge, shall not hee punish?

11 The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man: that they are but vayne.

12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest (O Lord:) and teachest him in thy lawe.

13 That thou mayest giue him patience in time of aduersitie: vntill the pit be digged vp for the vngodly.

14 For the Lord will not faile his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 Untill righteousnesse turne againe vnto iudgement: all such as be true in heart shall follow it.

16 Who will rise vp with me against the wicked: or who will take my part against the euill doers?

17 If the Lord had not helped me: it had not failed but my soule had bene put to silence.

18 But whē I said, My foote hath slipped: thy mercie (O Lord) held me vp.

19 In the multitude of the sorowes that I had in my heart: thy comforts haue refreshed my soule.

20 Wilt thou haue any thing to doe with the stoole of wickednesse: which imagineth mischiefe as a lawe?

21 They gather them together against ỹ soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the Lord is my refuge: and my God is the strength of my confidence.

23 He shal recompense them their wickednes, and destroy them in their owne malice: yea, the Lord our God shall destroy them.

Venite, exultemus. Psal. 95.

1 O Come, let vs sing vnto the Lord: let vs heartily reioice in the strength of our saluation. Morning prayer.

2 Let vs come before his presence with thanksgiuing: and shew our selues glad in him with Psalmes.

3 For the Lord is a great God: and a great king aboue all gods.

4 In his hand are all the corners of the earth: and the strength of the hils is his also.

5 The sea is his, and he made it: & his hands prepared the dry land.

6 O come, let vs worship and fall downe: and kneele before the Lord our maker.

7 For he is (the Lord) our God: and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hands.

8 To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts: as in the prouocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wildernes.

9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and sawe my workes.

10 Fourtie yeeres long was I grieued with this generation, & said: it is a people that do erre in their hearts, for they haue not known my wayes.

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath: that they should not enter into my rest.

Cantate Domino. Psal. 96.

1 O Sing vnto the Lorde a new song: sing vnto the Lorde all the whole earth.

2 Sing vnto the Lord, and praise his name: bee telling of his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his honour vnto the heathen: and his wonders vnto all people.

4 For the Lord is great, and cannot worthily be praised: he is more to bee feared then all gods.

5 As for all the gods of the heathen, they bee but idols: but it is the Lorde that made the heauens.

6 Glory and worship are before him: power and honour are in his sanctuarie.

7 Ascribe vnto the Lord, (ye kindreds of the people:) ascribe vnto the Lord worship and power.

8 Ascribe vnto the Lord the honour due vnto his name: bring presents, and come into his courtes.

9 O worship the Lorde in the beautie of holinesse: let the whole earth stand in awe of him.

10 Tell it out among the heathen, that ỹ Lord is

is king: and that it is hee which hath made the round world so fast that it cannot be moued, and how that he shall iudge the people righteously.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea make a noyse, and all that therein is.

12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that is in it: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce before the Lord.

13 For he commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: and with righteousnesse to iudge the world, and the people with his trueth.

Dominus regnauit. Psal. 97.

1 THe Lord is king, ℣ earth may bee glad thereof: yea, the multitude of the Iles may be glad thereof.

2 Cloudes and darkenes are round about him: righteousnesse and iudgement are the habitation of his seate.

3 There shall go a fire before him: and burne vp his enemies on euery side.

4 His lightnings gaue shine vnto the world: the earth saw it, and was afraid.

5 The hilles melted like waxe at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens haue declared his righteousnes: and all the people haue seene his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that worshippe carued images, and that delight in vaine gods: worship him all ye gods.

8 Sion heard of it, and reioyced: and the daughters of Iuda were glad, because of thy iudgements, O Lord.

9 For thou Lord art higher thē all that are in ℣ earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.

10 O yee that loue the Lorde, see that yee hate the thing which is euill: the Lorde preserueth the soules of his saintes, he shall deliuer them from the hand of the vngodly.

11 There is sprung vp a light for the righteous: & ioyful gladnes for such as be true hearted.

12 Reioyce in the Lord ye righteous: and giue thankes for a remembrance of his holines.

Cantate Domino. Psal. 98.

Euening prayer.

1 SIng vnto the Lord a newe song: for he hath done marueilous things.

2 With his owne right hād, and with his holy arme: hath he gotten himselfe ℣ victorie.

3 The Lord declared his saluation: his righteousnesse hath hee openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

4 He hath remembred his mercy & trueth toward the house of Israel: and all the ends of the world haue seene the saluatiō of our God.

5 Shew your selues ioyful vnto the Lord all ye lands: sing, reioyce, and giue thanks.

6 Praise the Lord vpon the harpe: sing to the harpe with a Psalme of thankesgiuing.

7 With trumpets also and shawmes: O shew your selues ioyfull before the Lord the king.

8 Let the sea make a noyse, and all that therein is: the round world, and they that dwell therein.

9 Let the floods clap their hands, and let the hils be ioyfull together before the Lord: for he is come to iudge the earth.

10 With righteousnesse shall he iudge ℣ world: and the people with equitie.

Dominus regnauit. Psal. 99.

1 THe Lord is king, be the people neuer so vnpatient: he sitteth betweene the Cherubims, be the earth neuer so vnquiet.

2 The Lorde is great in Sion: and high aboue all people.

3 They shall giue thankes vnto thy name: which is great, wonderfull, and holy.

4 The kings power loueth iudgement, thou hast prepared equitie: thou hast executed iudgement and righteousnesse in Iacob.

5 O magnifie the Lorde our God: and fall downe before his footestoole, for he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among such as cal vpon his name: these called vpon the Lord, & he heard them.

7 He spake vnto them out of the cloudie pillar: for they kept his testimonies, & the lawe that he gaue them.

8 Thou heardest them (O Lorde our God:) thou forgauest them, O God, and punishedst their owne inuentions.

9 O magnifie the Lord our God, and worship him vpon his holy hill: for the Lord our God is holy.

Iubilate Deo. Psal. 100.

1 OBe ioyfull in the Lord all ye landes: serue the Lord with gladnesse, & come before his presence with a song.

2 Be ye sure that the Lord he is God, it is hee that hath made vs, and not wee our selues: we are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.

3 O go your way into his gates with thanksgiuing, & into his courts with praise: be thākfull vnto him, and speake good of his name.

4 For the Lord is gracious, his mercie is euerlasting: and his trueth endureth from generation to generation.

Misericordiam & iudicium. Psal. 101.

1 MY song shalbe of mercy & iudgement: vnto thee, O Lord, will I sing.

2 O let mee haue vnderstanding: in the way of godlinesse.

3 When wilt thou come vnto mee: I will walke in my house with a perfite heart.

4 I wil take no wicked thing in hand, I hate the

the ſinnes of vnfaithfulneſſe: there ſhall no ſuch cleaue vnto me.
5 A froward heart ſhall depart from mee: I will not know a wicked perſon.
6 Who ſo priuily ſlandereth his neighbour: him will I deſtroy.
7 Who ſo hath alſo a proude looke, and high ſtomacke: I will not ſuffer him.
8 Mine eyes looke vnto ſuch as be faithful in the land: that they may dwell with me.
9 Who ſo leadeth a godly life: he ſhall be my ſeruant.
10 There ſhal no deceitful perſon dwell in my houſe: he that telleth lies ſhall not tary in my ſight.
11 I ſhall ſoone deſtroy all the vngodly that are in the land: that I may roote out all wicked doers from the citie of the Lord.

Domine exaudi. Pſal. 102.

Morning prayer.

1 HEare my prayer, O Lord: and let my crying come vnto thee.
2 Hide not thy face from me in the tyme of my trouble: encline thine eares vnto me whē I call, O heare me, and that right ſoone.
3 For my dayes are conſumed away like ſmoke: and my bones are burnt vp as it were a firebrand.
4 My heart is ſmitten downe, and withered like graſſe: ſo that I forget to eate my bread.
5 For the voyce of my groning: my bones will ſcarce cleaue to my fleſh.
6 I am become like a Pellicane in the wildernes: and like an owle that is in the deſart.
7 I haue watched, and am euen as it were a ſparow: that ſitteth alone vpon the houſe top.
8 Mine enemies reuile me all the day long: and they that are mad vpon mee, are ſworne together againſt me.
9 For I haue eaten aſhes as it were bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.
10 And that becauſe of thine indignation and wrath: for thou haſt taken me vp, and caſt me downe.
11 My dayes are gone like a ſhadow: and I am withered like graſſe.
12 But thou (O Lord) ſhalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance throughout all generations.
13 Thou ſhalt ariſe and haue mercy vpon Sion: for it is tyme that thou haue mercy vpon her, yea, the time is come.
14 And why? thy ſeruaunts thinke vpon her ſtones: and it pitieth them to ſee her in the duſt.
15 The heathen ſhall feare thy name, O Lord: and all the kings of the earth thy maieſtie.
16 When the Lord ſhall builde vp Sion: and when his glory ſhall appeare.
17 When he turneth him vnto the prayer of the poore deſtitute: and deſpiſeth not their deſire.
18 This ſhal be written for thoſe that come after: and the people which ſhall be borne, ſhall prayſe the Lord.
19 For he hath looked downe from his ſanctuarie: out of the heauen did the Lorde behold the earth.
20 That he might heare the mournings of ſuch as be in captiuitie: and deliuer the children appointed vnto death.
21 That they may declare the name of ỹ Lorde in Sion: and his worſhip at Hieruſalem.
22 When the people are gathered together: & the kingdomes alſo to ſerue the Lord.
23 He brought downe my ſtrength in my iourney: and ſhortened my dayes.
24 But I ſayd, O my God, take me not away in the middeſt of mine age: as for thy yeeres they endure throughout all generations.
25 Thou Lord in the beginning haſt layd the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the worke of thy hands.
26 They ſhall periſh, but thou ſhalt endure: they all ſhall waxe old as doeth a garment.
27 And as a veſture ſhalt thou change them, & they ſhalbe changed: but thou art the ſame, and thy yeeres ſhall not faile.
28 The children of thy ſeruants ſhal continue: and their ſeede ſhall ſtand faſt in thy ſight.

Benedic anima. Pſal. 103.

1 PRaiſe the Lord, O my ſoule: & all that is within me, praiſe his holy name.
2 Praiſe the Lord, O my ſoule: and forget not all his benefites.
3 Which forgiueth all thy ſinne: and healeth all thine infirmities.
4 Which ſaueth thy life from deſtruction: and crowneth thee with mercie and louyng kindneſſe.
5 Which ſatisfieth thy mouth with good things: making thee yong and luſtie as an Eagle.
6 The Lorde executeth righteouſneſſe and iudgement: for all them that are oppreſſed with wrong.
7 Hee ſhewed his wayes vnto Moſes: his workes vnto the children of Iſrael.
8 The Lord is full of compaſſion and mercy: long ſuffering and of great goodneſſe.
9 He will not alway be chiding: neither keepeth he his anger for euer.
10 He hath not delt with vs after our ſinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our wickednes.
11 For looke how high the heauen is in compariſon of the earth: ſo great is his mercy alſo toward them that feare him.
12 Looke how wide alſo the Eaſt is from the Weſt: ſo farre hath he ſet our ſinnes frō vs.
13 Yea, like as a father pitieth his owne [illegible]

vpon: euen so is the Lord merciful vnto them that feare him.
14 For he knoweth whereof we be made: hee remembreth that we are but dust.
15 The dayes of man are but as grasse: for he flourisheth as a flower of the field.
16 For as soone as the winde goeth ouer it, it is gone: and the place thereof shall know it no more.
17 But the mercifull goodnesse of the Lord endureth for euer and euer, vpon them that feare him: and his righteousnesse vpon childrens children.
18 Euen vpon such as keepe his couenaunt: and thinke vpon his commaundements to do them.
19 The Lorde hath prepared his seate in heauen: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.
20 O praise the Lord, ye angels of his, ye that excell in strength: yee that fulfill his commaundement, and hearken vnto the voyce of his wordes.
21 O praise the Lord, all ye his hostes: ye seruants of his that doe his pleasure.
22 O speake good of the Lord, all ye workes of his, in all places of his dominion: praise thou the Lord, O my soule.

Benedic anima mea. Psal. 104.

Euening prayer.

1 PRaise ȳ Lord, O my soule: O Lord my God, thou art become exceeding glorious, thou art clothed with maiestie and honour.
2 Thou deckest thy self with light as it were with a garment: and spreadest out the heauens like a curtaine.
3 Which layeth the beames of his chamber in the waters: and maketh the cloudes his charet, and walketh vpon the wings of the winde.
4 He maketh his angels spirits: and his ministers a flaming fire.
5 He laid the foundations of the earth: that it neuer should moue at any tyme.
6 Thou coueredst it with the deepe, like as with a garment: the waters stand in the hils.
7 At thy rebuke they flee: at the voyce of thy thunder they are afraid.
8 They goe vp as high as the hils, and downe to the valleys beneath: euen vnto the place which thou hast appointed for them.
9 Thou hast set them their boundes, which they shall not passe: neither turne againe to couer the earth.
10 He sendeth the springs into ȳ riuers: which run among the hils.
11 All beasts of the field drinke thereof: & the wilde asses quench their thirst.
12 Beside them shall the foules of the aire haue their habitation: and sing among the branches.
13 He watereth the hils from aboue: ȳ earth is filled with the fruit of thy workes.
14 He bringeth foorth grasse for the cattel: and greene herbe for the seruice of men.
15 That he may bring foode out of the earth, and wine that maketh glad the heart of man: and oile to make him a cheereful countenãce, and bread to strength mans heart.
16 The trees of the Lord also are ful of sappe: euen the Cedars of Libanus, which hee hath planted.
17 Wherein the birdes make their nestes: and the firre trees are a dwelling for the Storke.
18 The high hils are a refuge for the wilde goates: and so are the stonie rockes for the conies.
19 He appointed the Moone for certaine seasons: & the sunne knoweth his going downe.
20 Thou makest darkenesse, that it may bee night: wherein all the beasts of the forest do mooue.
21 The lions roaring after their praye: doe seeke their meate at God.
22 The sunne ariseth, and they get them away together: & lay them downe in their dennes.
23 Man goeth foorth to his worke, and to his labour: vntill the euening.
24 O Lord, how manifold are thy workes: in wisedome hast thou made them all, the earth is full of thy riches.
25 So is the great and wide sea also: wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.
26 There goe the ships, and there is that Leuiathan: whom thou hast made to take his pastime therein.
27 These waite all vpon thee: that thou maiest giue them meate in due season.
28 When thou giuest it them, they gather it: & when thou openest thy hand, they are filled with good.
29 When thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: whē thou takest away their breath they die, and are turned againe to their dust.
30 When thou lettest thy breath goe foorth, they shalbe made: and thou shalt renew the face of the earth.
31 The glorious maiestie of the Lord shall endure for euer: the Lord shall reioyce in his workes.
32 The earth shall tremble at the looke of him: if he do but touch the hils they shall smoke.
33 I will sing vnto the Lord as long as I liue: I will praise my God, while I haue my being.
34 And so shall my words please him: my ioy shalbe in the Lord.
35 As for sinners, they shall be consumed out of

the earth, and the vngodly shall come to an ende: prayse thou the Lorde, O my soule, prayse the Lord.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. 105.

Morning prayer.

1 O Giue thanks vnto ỹ Lorde, and call vpon his name: tel the people what things hee hath done.

2 O let your songs bee of him, and prayse him: & let your talking be of all his wonderous workes.

3 Reioyce in his holy name: let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the Lord.

4 Seeke the Lorde and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

5 Remember the marueilous workes that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seede of Abraham his seruant: ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He is the Lord our God: his iudgementes are in all the world.

8 He hath bene alway mindfull of his couenant and promise: that he made to a thousand generations.

9 Euen the couenant that he made with Abraham: and the othe that he sware vnto Isahac.

10 And appointed the same vnto Jacob for a lawe: and to Israel for an euerlasting testament.

11 Saying, Unto thee will I giue the land of Chanaan: the lot of your inheritance.

12 When there were yet but a fewe of them: and they strangers in the land.

13 What tyme as they went from one nation to another: from one kingdome to another people.

14 He suffred no man to doe them wrong: but reproued euen kings for their sakes.

15 Touch not mine anointed: & doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer, he called for a dearth vpon the land: and destroied all the prouision of bread.

17 But hee had sent a man before them: euen Joseph which was sold to be a bond seruant.

18 Whose feete they hurt in ỹ stocks: the iron entred into his soule.

19 Untill the tyme came that his cause was knowen: the word of the Lord tried him.

20 The king sent and deliuered him: the prince of the people let him go free.

21 He made him Lord also of his house: & ruler of all his substance.

22 That he might enforme his princes after his will: and teach his Senators wisdome.

23 Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob was a stranger in the land of Ham.

24 And he encreased his people exceedingly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 Whose heart turned, so that they hated his people: and delt vntruly with his seruants.

26 Then sent he Moses his seruant: and Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 And these shewed his tokens among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He sent darkenes, and it was darke: & they were not obedient vnto his word.

29 He turned their waters into blood: & slew their fishe.

30 Their land brought forth frogges: yea, euen in their kings chambers.

31 He spake the word, and there came all maner of flies: and lice in their quarters.

32 He gaue them haile stones for raine: and flames of fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also & figge trees: and destroyed the trees that were in their coastes.

34 He spake the word, & the grashoppers came, and caterpillers innumerable: and did eate vp all the grasse in their land, and deuoured the fruite of their ground.

35 He smote al the first borne in their land: euen the chiefe of all their strength.

36 He brought them forth also with siluer and golde: there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

37 Egypt was glad at their departing: for they were afraide of them.

38 He spread out a cloud to be a couering: and fire to giue light in the night season.

39 At their desire he brought quailes: and he filled them with the bread of heauen.

40 He opened the rocke of stone, & the waters flowed out: so that riuers ran in dry places.

41 For why? he remembred his holy promise: & Abraham his seruant.

42 And he brought forth his people with ioy: and his chosen with gladnesse.

43 And gaue them the landes of the Heathen: and they tooke the labours of the people in possession.

44 That they might keepe his statutes: and obserue his lawes.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. 106.

Euening prayer.

1 O Giue thanks vnto the Lord, for he is gratious: and his mercy endureth for euer.

2 Who can expresse the noble actes of the Lorde: or shew forth all his prayse?

3 Blessed are they that alway keepe iudgement: and doe righteousnesse.

4 Remember me, O Lord, according to the fauour that thou beareſt vnto thy people: O visite me with thy saluation.

5 That I may see the felicitie of thy chosen: and reioyce in the gladnesse of thy people, and

giue thanks with thine inheritance.
6 We haue sinned with our fathers: we haue done amisse, and delt wickedly.
7 Our fathers regarded not thy wonders in Egypt, neither kept they thy great goodnes in remembrance: but were disobedient at the sea, euen at the red sea.
8 Neuertheles, he helped them for his names sake: that he might make his power to bee knowen.
9 He rebuked the red sea also, and it was dried vp: so hee led them through the deepe, as through a wildernesse.
10 And hee saued them from the aduersaries hand: and deliuered them from the hand of the enemie.
11 As for those that troubled them, the waters ouerwhelmed them: there was not one of them left.
12 Then beleeued they his wordes: and sang praise vnto him.
13 But within a while they forgate his works: and would not abide his counsell.
14 But lust came vpon them in the wildernes: and they tempted God in the desert.
15 And he gaue them their desire: & sent leannesse withall into their soule.
16 They angred Moses also in the tents: and Aaron the saint of the Lord.
17 So the earth opened, and swallowed vp Dathan: and couered the congregation of Abiram.
18 And the fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the vngodly.
19 They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.
20 Thus they turned their glorie: into the similitude of a calfe that eateth hay.
21 And they forgate God their sauiour: which had done so great things in Egypt.
22 Wonderous works in the land of Ham: and fearefull things by the red sea.
23 So he said hee would haue destroyed them, had not Moses his chosen stand before him in the gappe: to turne away his wrathful indignation, least he should destroy them.
24 Yea, they thought scorne of that pleasant land: and gaue no credence vnto his word.
25 But murmured in their tentes: and harkened not vnto the voyce of the Lord.
26 Then lift hee vp his hand against them: to ouerthrow them in the wildernesse.
27 To cast out their seede among the nations: and to scatter them in the lands.
28 They ioyned themselues vnto Baal Peor: and ate the offrings of the dead.
29 Thus they prouoked him vnto anger with their owne inuentions: and the plague was great among them.
30 Then stood vp Phinees, and prayed: and so the plague ceased.
31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnes: among all posterities for euermore.
32 They angred him also at ẏ waters of strife: so that he punished Moses for their sakes.
33 Because they prouoked his spirite: so that he spake vnaduisedly with his lips.
34 Neither destroyed they the heathen: as the Lord commanded them.
35 But were mingled among the heathen: and learned their works.
36 Insomuch that they worshipped their idoles, which turned to their owne decay: yea, they offered their sonnes and daughters vnto deuils.
37 And shed innocent blood, euen the blood of their sonnes, and of their daughters: whome they offered vnto the idols of Chanaan, and the land was defiled with blood.
38 Thus were they stained with their owne works: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.
39 Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.
40 And he gaue them ouer into the hand of the heathē: and they that hated them were lordes ouer them.
41 Their enemies oppressed them: & had them in subiection.
42 Many a time did he deliuer them: but they rebelled against him wᵗʰ their owne inuentiōs, and were brought downe in their wickednes.
43 Neuertheless, when he sawe their aduersitie: he heard their complaint.
44 He thought vpon his couenant, and pitied them according vnto ẏ multitude of his mercies: yea, he made all those that had led them away captiue to pitie them.
45 Deliuer vs (O Lord our God) and gather vs from among the heathen: that wee may giue thanks vnto thy holy name, and make our boast of thy praise.
46 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, from euerlasting, and world without ende: and let all the people say, Amen.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. 107.

1 Giue thanks vnto ẏ Lorde, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for euer. Morning prayer.
2 Let them giue thanks whō the Lorde hath redeemed: and deliuered from the hand of the enemie.
3 And gathered them out of the landes, from the East and from the West: from the North and from the South.
4 They went astray in the wildernesse out of the way: and found no citie to dwel in.
5 Hūgrie & thirstie: their soule fainted in thē.

6 So they cried vnto the Lord in their trouble: and he deliuered them frō their distresse.
7 He led them forth by the right way: ꝑ they might go to the citie where they dwelt.
8 O that men would therefore praise ꝑ Lord for his goodnesse: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men.
9 For hee satisfieth the emptie soule: and filleth the hungry soule with goodnes.
10 Such as sit in darkenes and in the shadow of death: being fast bound in miserie & iron.
11 Because they rebelled against the words of the Lord: and lightly regarded the counsell of the most high.
12 He also brought downe their heart through heauinesse: they fel downe, & there was none to helpe them vp.
13 So when they cried vnto the Lord in their trouble: he deliuered thē out of their distresse.
14 For he brought them out of darkenes, and out of the shadow of death: and brake their bondes in sunder.
15 O that men would therefore praise ꝑ Lord for his goodnes: & declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men.
16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse: and smitten the barres of iron in sunder.
17 Foolish men are plagued for their offence: and because of their wickednesse.
18 Their soule abhorred all maner of meate: and they were euen hard at deaths doore.
19 So when they cried vnto the Lord in their trouble: he deliuered thē out of their distresse.
20 He sent his word and healed them: & they were saued from their destruction.
21 O that men would therefore praise ꝑ Lord for his goodnesse: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men.
22 That they would offer vnto him the sacrifice of thankesgiuing: and tel out his works with gladnesse.
23 They that go downe to the sea in ships: and occupie their businesse in great waters.
24 These men see the works of the Lord: and his wonders in the deepe.
25 For at his word the stormie winde ariseth: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.
26 They are caried vp to the heauen, & downe againe to the deepe: their soule melteth away because of the trouble.
27 They reele too and fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and are at their wits end.
28 So when they crie vnto the Lord in their trouble: he deliuereth thē out of their distresse.
29 For he maketh the storme to cease: so that the waues thereof are still.
30 Then are they glad, because they be at rest: and so he bringeth them vnto ꝑ hauen where they would be.
31 O that men would therefore praise ꝑ Lord for his goodnesse: and declare the wonders that he doth for the children of men.
32 That they would exalt him also in the congregation of the people: and praise him in the seate of the elders.
33 Which turneth the floods into a wildernes: and drieth vp the water springs.
34 A fruitfull land maketh he barren: for the wickednes of them that dwell therein.
35 Againe hee maketh the wildernesse a standing water: & water springs of a dry ground.
36 And there he setteth the hungry: that they may build them a citie to dwell in.
37 That they may sowe their land, and plant vineyards: to yeld them fruits of increase.
38 He blesseth them, so that they multiplie exceedingly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.
39 And againe, when they are minished and brought lowe: through oppression, through any plague or trouble.
40 Though he suffer them to be euill intreated through tyrants: and let them wander out of the way in the wildernesse.
41 Yet helpeth he the poore out of miserie: and maketh him households like a flocke of sheep.
42 The righteous will consider this, and reioyce: and the mouth of all wickednes shall be stopped.
43 Who so is wise, will ponder these things: and they shall vnderstand the louing kindnes of the Lord.

Paratum cor meum. Psal. 108.

1 GOd, my heart is readie (my heart is readie:) I will sing and giue praise with ꝑ best member that I haue. Euening prayer.
2 Awake thou lute & harpe: I my selfe will awake right early.
3 I will giue thanks vnto thee, O Lorde, among the people: I will sing praises vnto thee among the nations.
4 For thy mercy is greater then the heauens: and thy trueth reacheth vnto the cloudes.
5 Set vp thy selfe (O God) aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.
6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: let thy right hand saue them, and heare thou me.
7 God hath spoken in his holines: I will reioyce therefore and deuide Sichem, & mete out the valley of Sucoth.
8 Gilead is mine, and Manasses is mine: Ephraim also is the strength of my head.
9 Juda is my lawgiuer, Moab is my washpot: ouer Edom will I cast out my shoe, vpon the Philistines will I triumph.
10 Who will lead me into the strong citie: and who will bring me into Edom?
11 Hast not thou forsaken vs, O God: and wilt not

not thou God go forth with our hostes?
12 O helpe vs against the enemy: for vaine is the helpe of man.
13 Through God we shal do great acts: and it is he that shall tread downe our enemies.

Deus laudem. Psal. 109.

1 HOld not thy tongue, O God of my prayse: for the mouth of the vngodly, yea, and the mouth of the deceitfull is opened vpon me.
2 And they haue spoken against me with false tongues: they compassed me about also with words of hatred, and fought against me without a cause.
3 For the loue that I had vnto them, loe, they take now my contrary part: but I giue my selfe vnto prayer.
4 Thus haue they rewarded mee euill for good: and hatred for my good will.
5 Set thou an vngodly man to be ruler ouer him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.
6 When sentence is giuen vpon him, let him be condemned: and let his prayer bee turned into sinne.
7 Let his dayes be fewe: and let another take his office.
8 Let his children be fatherlesse: and his wife a widowe.
9 Let his children be vagabondes, and begge their bread: let them seeke it also out of desolate places.
10 Let the extortioner consume al that he hath: and let the stranger spoyle his labour.
11 Let there bee no man to pitie him: nor to haue compassion vpon his fatherlesse children.
12 Let his posteritie be destroyed: & in the next generation let his name be cleane put out.
13 Let the wickednes of his fathers be had in remembrance in the sight of the Lord: & let not the sinne of his mother be done away.
14 Let them alway be before the Lord: that he may roote out the memoriall of them from off the earth.
15 And that because his minde was not to doe good: but persecuted ẏ poore helples man, ẏ he might slay him ẏ was vexed at the heart.
16 His delight was in cursing, & it shal happen vnto him: he loued not blessing, therfore shal it be farre from him.
17 He clothed himselfe with cursing like as with a raiment: & it shall come into his bowels like water, and like oile into his bones.
18 Let it be vnto him as the cloke that he hath vpon him: and as the girdle that he is alway girded withall.
19 Let it thus happē from the Lord vnto mine enemies: & to those that speake euill against my soule.
20 But deale thou with me (O Lord God) according vnto thy name: for sweete is thy mercy.
21 O deliuer me, for I am helpelesse and poore: and my heart is wounded within me.
22 I go hence like the shadow that departeth: and am driuen away as the grashopper.
23 My knees are weake through fasting: my flesh is dried vp for want of fatnesse.
24 I became also a rebuke vnto them: they that looked vpon me, shaked their heads.
25 Helpe me (O Lord my God:) oh saue me according to thy mercie.
26 And they shall know how that this is thy hand: and that thou Lord hast done it.
27 Though they curse, yet blesse thou: and let them be confounded that rise vp against me, but let thy seruant reioyce.
28 Let mine aduersaries be clothed wt shame: & let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a cloke.
29 As for me, I wil giue great thanks vnto the Lord with my mouth: and prayse him among the multitude.
30 For hee shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue his soule from vnrighteous iudges.

Dixit Dominus, Psal. 110.

1 THe Lord said vnto my Lord: Sit thou on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footestoole. Morning prayer.
2 The Lord shal send the rod of thy power out of Sion: be thou ruler euen in the middes among thine enemies.
3 In the day of thy power shall the people offer thee freewill offrings with an holy worship: the dewe of thy birth is of the wombe of the morning.
4 The Lord sware, and wil not repent: thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedech.
5 The Lord vpon thy right hand: shal wound euen kings in the day of his wrath.
6 He shal iudge among the Heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies: & smite in sunder the heads ouer diuers countries.
7 He shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp his head.

Confitebor tibi. Psal. 111.

1 I Will giue thanks vnto the Lord with my whole heart: secretly among the faithful, and in the congregation.
2 The workes of the Lord are great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.
3 His worke is worthie to be prayed & had in honour: & his righteousnes endureth for euer.
4 The mercifull and gracious Lord hath so done his marualous works: that they ought to be had in remembrance.
5 He hath giuen meate vnto them ẏ feare him: he shall euer be mindfull of his couenant.

6 He

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that hee may giue them the heritage of the Heathen.
7 The woorkes of his handes are veritie and iudgement: all his commandementes are true.
8 They stande fast for euer and euer: and are done in trueth and equitie.
9 He sent redemption vnto his people: he hath commanded his couenant for euer, holy and reuerent is his name.
10 The feare of the Lorde is the beginning of wisedome: a good vnderstanding haue al they that do thereafter, the praise of it endureth for euer.

Beatus vir. Psal. 112.

1 BLessed is the man that feareth the Lord: he hath great delight in his commandements.
2 His seede shall be mightie vpon earth: the generation of the faithfull shall bee blessed.
3 Riches & plenteousnes shalbe in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.
4 Vnto the godly there ariseth vp light in the darkenesse: hee is mercifull, louing, and righteous.
5 A good man is mercifull and lendeth: and will guide his words with discretion.
6 For he shall neuer be moued: and the righteous shall bee had in an euerlasting remembrance.
7 He will not be afraide for any euill tidings: for his heart standeth fast and beleeueth in the Lord.
8 His heart is stablished and will not shrinke: vntill he see his desire vpon his enemies.
9 Hee hath dispersed abroade and giuen to the poore: and his righteousnesse remaineth for euer, his horne shalbe exalted with honour.
10 The vngodly shall see it, and it shall grieue him: he shall gnash with his teeth, & consume away, the desire of the vngodly shall perish.

Laudate pueri. Psal. 113.

1 PRayse the Lorde (O ye seruantes:) O prayse the name of the Lord.
2 Blessed be the name of the Lorde: from this time forth for euermore.
3 The Lordes name is praysed: frō the rising vp of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the same.
4 The Lorde is high aboue all heathen: & his glory aboue the heauens.
5 Who is like vnto the Lorde our God, that hath his dwelling so high: and yet humbleth him selfe to behold the things that are in heauen and earth?
6 Hee taketh vp the simple out of the dust: and lifteth the poore out of the mire.
7 That he may set him with the princes: euen with the princes of his people.
8 He maketh ỳ barren woman to keepe house: and to be a ioyfull mother of children.

In exitu Israel. Psal. 114.

1 WHen Israel came out of Egypt: and the house of Iacob frō among the strange people. Euening prayer.
2 Iuda was his sanctuaries: and Israel his dominion.
3 The sea saw that, and fled: Iordane was driuen backe.
4 The mountaines skipped like rammes: and the litle hilles like yong sheepe.
5 What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? and thou Iordane, that thou wallt driuen backe?
6 Ye mountaines ỳ ye skipped like rammes: and ye litle hilles like yong sheepe?
7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lorde: at the presence of the God of Iacob.
8 Which turned the hard rocke into a standing water: and the flint stone into a springing well.

Non nobis Domine. Psal. 115.

1 NOt vnto vs, O Lord, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue the prayse: for thy louing mercy, and for thy truethes sake.
2 Wherefore shall the heathen say: Where is nowe their God?
3 As for our God, he is in heauen: he hath done whatsoeuer pleased him.
4 Their idoles are siluer and golde: euen the worke of mens hands.
5 They haue mouthes, and speake not: eyes haue they, and see not.
6 They haue eares, and heare not: noses haue they, and smell not.
7 They haue hands, and handle not, feete haue they, and walke not: neither speake they thorowe their throte.
8 They that make them, are like vnto them: and so are all such as put their trust in them.
9 But thou house of Israel, trust thou in the Lord: he is their succour and defender.
10 Yee house of Aaron, put your trust in the Lord: he is their helper and defender.
11 Ye that feare the Lord, put your trust in the Lord: he is their helper and defender.
12 The Lord hath bene mindfull of vs, and he shall blesse vs: euen he shall blesse the house of Israel, he shall blesse the house of Aaron.
13 He shal blesse them that feare the Lord: both small and great.
14 The Lorde shall encrease you more & more: you and your children.
15 Ye are the blessed of the Lorde: which made heauen and earth.

16 All the whole heauens are the Lordes: the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.
17 The dead prayse not thee, O Lorde: neyther all they that go downe into the silence.
18 But we will prayse the Lord: from this time forth for euermore. Prayse the Lord.

Dilexi quoniam. Psal. 116.

Morning prayer.

1 I Am well pleased: that ꝑ Lord hath heard the voyce of my prayer.
2 That hee hath inclined his eare vnto me: therefore wil I call vpon him as long as I liue.
3 The snares of death compassed me round about: and the paynes of hell gat holde vpon me.
4 I shall finde trouble and heauinesse, and I shall call vpon the name of the Lord: O Lord I beseech thee deliuer my soule.
5 Gracious is the Lorde and righteous: yea our God is mercifull.
6 The Lorde preserueth the simple: I was in miserie, and he helped me.
7 Turne againe then vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the Lord hath rewarded thee.
8 And why? thou hast deliuered my soule frō death: mine eyes from teares, and my feete from falling.
9 I will walke before the Lord in the lande of the liuing.
10 I beleeued, and therefore will I speake, but I was sore troubled: I sayde in my haste, All men are lyers.
11 What rewarde shall I giue vnto the Lorde: for all the benefites that hee hath done vnto me?
12 I will receiue the cup of saluation: and call vpon the name of the Lord.
13 I will pay my vowes nowe in the presence of all his people: right deare in ꝑ sight of the Lord, is the death of his saints.
14 Behold (O Lord) howe that I am thy seruant: I am thy seruant, and the sonne of thine handmayd, thou hast broken my bones in sunder.
15 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thankesgiuing: and will call vpon the name of the Lord.
16 I will pay my vowes vnto the Lorde, in the sight of all his people: in ꝑ courts of ꝑ Lords house, euen in the middes of thee, O Hierusalem. Prayse the Lord.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. 117.

1 O Praise the Lord al ye Heathen: praise him all ye nations.
2 For his mercifull kindnesse is euer more & more toward vs: & the truth of the Lord endureth for euer. Prayse the Lord.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. 118.

1 O Giue thankes vnto the Lord, for he is gracious: because his mercy endureth for euer.
2 Let Israel nowe confesse, that hee is gracious: and that his mercie endureth for euer.
3 Let the house of Aaron nowe confesse: that his mercy endureth for euer.
4 Yea, let them nowe that feare the Lord confesse: that his mercy endureth for euer.
5 I called vpō the Lord in trouble: & the Lord heard me at large.
6 The Lorde is on my side: I will not feare what man doeth vnto me.
7 The Lorde taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore shall I see my desire vpon mine enemies.
8 It is better to trust in the Lorde: then to put any confidence in man.
9 It is better to trust in the Lorde: then to put any confidence in princes.
10 All nations compassed me rounde about: but in the name of the Lord will I destroy them.
11 They kept me in on euery side, they kept me in (I say) on euery side: but in ꝑ name of the Lord will I destroy them.
12 They came about me like Bees, and are extinct euen as the fire among the thornes: for in the name of the Lord I will destroy them.
13 Thou hast thrust sore at mee, that I might fall: but the Lord was my helpe.
14 The Lord is my strength and my song: and is become my saluation.
15 The voyce of ioy and health is in the dwellings of the righteous: the right hande of the Lord bringeth mighty things to passe.
16 The right hand of the Lord hath the preeminence: the right of the Lord bringeth mightie things to passe.
17 I wil not die, but liue: and declare the works of the Lord.
18 The Lorde hath chastened and corrected mee: but hee hath not giuen mee ouer vnto death.
19 Open me the gates of righteousnesse: that I may go into them, and giue thankes vnto the Lord.
20 This is the gate of the Lorde: the righteous shall enter into it.
21 I will thanke thee, for thou hast heard me: & art become my saluation.
22 The same stone which the builders refused: is become the head stone in the corner.
23 This is the Lords doing: and it is marueilous in our eyes.
24 This is the day which the Lord hath made: we will reioyce and be glad in it.
25 Helpe me nowe, O Lord: O Lord sende vs nowe prosperitie.
26 Blessed bee he that commeth in the name of the

the Lord: we haue wished you good lucke, ye that be of the house of the Lord.

27 God is ỹ Lord which hath shewed vs light: binde the sacrifice with cordes, yea euen vnto the hornes of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will thanke thee: thou art my God, and I will prayse thee.

29 O giue thanks vnto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for euer.

Beati immaculati. Psal. 119.

Euening prayer.

1 BLessed are those that are vndefiled in the way: & walke in the lawe of the Lord.

2 Blessed are they that keepe his testimonies: & seeke him with their whole heart.

3 For they which doe no wickednesse: walke in his wayes.

4 Thou hast charged: that we shall diligently keepe thy commandements.

5 O that my wayes were made so direct: that I might keepe thy statutes.

6 So shall I not be confounded: while I haue respect vnto all thy commandements.

7 I will thanke thee with an vnfained heart: when I shall haue learned the iudgements of thy righteousnesse.

8 I will keepe thy ceremonies: O forsake me not vtterly.

In quo corrigit.

1 WHerewithall shall a yong man cleanse his way: euen by ruling himselfe after thy word.

2 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let mee not goe wrong out of thy commandements.

3 Thy wordes haue I hid within mine heart: that I should not sinne against thee.

4 Blessed art thou, O Lorde: O teach me thy statutes.

5 With my lippes haue I bene telling: of all the iudgements of thy mouth.

6 I haue had as great delight in ỹ way of thy testimonies: as in all maner of riches.

7 I will talke of thy commandements: & haue respect vnto thy wayes.

8 My delight shalbe in thy statutes: and I wil not forget thy word.

Retribue seruo tuo.

1 O Do well vnto thy seruant: that I may liue, and keepe thy word.

2 Open thou mine eyes: that I may see the wonderous things of thy law.

3 I am a stranger vpon earth: O hide not thy commandements from me.

4 My soule breaketh out for the very feruent desire: that it hath alway vnto thy iudgements.

5 Thou hast rebuked the proude: and cursed are they that doe erre from thy commaundements.

6 O turne from mee shame and rebuke: for I haue kept thy testimonies.

7 Princes also did sit and speake against mee: but thy seruant is occupied in thy statutes.

8 For thy testimonies are my delight: and my counsellers.

Adhæsit pauimento.

1 MY soule cleaueth to the dust: O quicken thou me according to thy worde.

2 I haue knowledged my wayes, and thou heardest me: O teach me thy statutes.

3 Make me to vnderstand the way of thy commandements: and so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.

4 My soule melteth away for very heauines: comfort thou me according vnto thy worde.

5 Take from mee the way of lying: and cause thou me to make much of thy lawe.

6 I haue chosen the way of trueth: and thy iudgements haue I layde before me.

7 I haue stickē vnto thy testimonies: O Lord confound me not.

8 I wil runne the way of thy cōmandements: when thou hast set my heart at libertie.

Legem pone.

1 TEach me, O Lorde, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keepe it vnto the ende. Morning prayer.

2 Giue mee vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy lawe: yea, I shal keepe it with my whole heart.

3 Make me to goe in the path of thy commandements: for therein is my desire.

4 Encline my heart vnto thy testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.

5 O turne away mine eyes, least they beholde vanitie: and quicken thou me in thy way.

6 O stablish thy worde in thy seruant: that I may feare thee.

7 Take away the rebuke that I am afrayde of: for thy iudgements are good.

8 Beholde, my delight is in thy commandementes: O quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

Et veniat super me.

1 LEt thy louing mercie come also vnto mee, O Lorde: euen thy saluation, according vnto thy word.

2 So shal I make answere vnto my blasphemers: for my trust is in thy word.

3 O take not ỹ word of thy trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for my hope is in thy iudgements.

4 So shall I alway keepe thy lawe: yea, for euer and euer.

5 And I will walke at libertie: for I seeke thy commandements.

6 I will speake of thy testimonies also, euen before kings: and will not be ashamed.
7 And my delight shall bee in thy commandements: which I haue loued.
8 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued: & my study shalbe in thy statutes.

Memor esto verbi tui.

1 O Thinke vpon thy seruant, as concerning thy word: wherein thou hast caused me to put my trust.
2 The same is my comfort in my trouble: for thy word hath quickened me.
3 The proude haue had me exceedingly in derision: yet haue I not shrinked frō thy lawe.
4 For I remembred thine euerlasting iudgements, O Lord: and receiued comfort.
5 I am horribly afrayde: for the vngodly that forsake thy lawe.
6 Thy statutes haue bene my songs: in the house of my pilgrimage.
7 I haue thought vpon thy name, O Lord, in the night season: and haue kept thy lawe.
8 This I had: because I kept thy commandements.

Portio mea Domine.

1 THou art my portion, O Lorde: I haue promised to keepe thy lawe.
2 I made my humble petition in thy presence with my whole heart: O bee mercifull vnto me according vnto thy worde.
3 I called mine owne waies to remembrance: and turned my feet vnto thy testimonies.
4 I made haste, and prolonged not the time: to keepe thy commandements.
5 The congregation of the vngodly haue robbed me: but I haue not forgotten thy lawe.
6 At midnight I will rise to giue thankes vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.
7 I am a companion of all thē that feare thee: and keepe thy commandements.
8 The earth, O Lorde, is full of thy mercie: O teach me thy statutes.

Bonitatem fecisti.

1 O Lorde, thou hast dealt graciously with thy seruant: according vnto thy word.
2 O learne mee true vnderstanding and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy commandements.
3 Before I was troubled, I went wrong: but nowe haue I kept thy word.
4 Thou art good and gracious: O teach mee thy statutes.
5 The proud haue imagined a lye against me: but I will keeke thy commandementes with my whole heart.
6 Their heart is as fat as brawne: but my delight hath bene in thy lawe.
7 It is good for mee that I haue bene in trouble: that I may learne thy statutes.
8 The lawe of thy mouth is dearer vnto me: then thousands of gold and siluer.

Manus tuæ fecerunt me.

1 THy handes haue made me, & fashioned me: O giue me vnderstanding, that I may learne thy commandements. Euening prayer.
2 They þ feare thee, wil be glad when they see me: because I haue put my trust in thy word.
3 I knowe (O Lorde) that thy iudgementes are right: and that thou of very faithfulnesse hast caused me to be troubled.
4 O let thy mercifull kindenesse bee my comfort: according to thy word vnto thy seruant.
5 O let thy louing mercies come vnto mee, that I may liue: for thy lawe is my delight.
6 Let the proud bee confounded, for they goe wickedly about to destroy mee: but I will bee occupied in thy commandements.
7 Let such as feare thee, and haue knowen thy testimonies: be turned vnto me.
8 O let my heart be sound in thy statutes: that I be not ashamed.

Defecit anima mea.

1 MY soule hath longed for thy saluation: & I haue a good hope because of thy worde.
2 Mine eyes long sore for thy worde: saying, O when wilt thou comfort me?
3 For I am become like a bottell in þ smoke: yet do I not forget thy statutes.
4 How many are þ dayes of thy seruant: whē wilt thou be auēged of thē that persecute me?
5 The proude haue digged pits for me: which are not after thy lawe.
6 All thy commandements are true: they persecute me falsly, O be thou my helpe.
7 They had almost made an ende of me vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy cōmandements.
8 O quicken mee after thy louing kindnesse: & so shall I keepe þ testimonies of thy mouth.

In æternum Domine.

1 O Lord, thy word: endureth for euer in heauē.
2 Thy trueth also remaineth from one generation to another: thou hast layde the foundation of the earth, and it abideth.
3 They continue this day according to thine ordinance: for all things serue thee.
4 If my delight had not bene in thy lawe: I should haue perished in my trouble.
5 I will neuer forget thy commandementes: for with them thou hast quickened me.
6 I am thine, oh saue mee: for I haue sought thy commandements.
7 The vngodly layde wayte for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.
8 I see that all things come to an ende: but thy commandement is exceeding broad.

Quomodo dilexi.

1 LOrd, what loue haue I vnto thy lawe: all the day long is my study in it.
2 Thou though thy commandementes hast made mee wiser then mine enemies: for they are euer with me.

3 I haue

3 I haue more vnderstanding then my teachers: for thy testimonies are my studie.
4 I am wiser then the aged: because I keepe thy commandements.
5 I haue refrayned my feete from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.
6 I haue not shrunke from thy iudgementes: for thou teachest me.
7 O howe sweete are thy wordes vnto my throte: yea, sweeter thē hony vnto my mouth.
8 Through thy commandementes I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate all wicked wayes.

Lucerna pedibus meis.

Morning prayer.

1 THy worde is a lanterne vnto my feete: and a light vnto my paths.
2 I haue sworne, and am stedfastly purposed: to keepe thy righteous iudgements.
3 I am troubled aboue measure: quicken mee (O Lord) according to thy word.
4 Let the free will offeringes of my mouth please thee, O Lord: and teach me thy iudgements.
5 My soule is alway in my hande: yet doe I not forget thy lawe.
6 The vngodly haue layde a snare for me: but yet I swarued not from thy cōmandements.
7 Thy testimonies haue I claymed as mine heritage for euer: and why? they are the very ioy of my heart.
8 I haue applyed my heart to fulfill thy statutes alway: euen vnto the ende.

Iniquos odio habui.

1 I hate them that imagine euill things: but thy lawe doe I loue.
2 Thou art my defence and shielde: and my trust is in thy word.
3 Away from me ye wicked: I will keepe the commandements of my God.
4 O stablish me according vnto thy word, that I may liue: and let me not be disappointed of my hope.
5 Holde thou me vp, and I shall be safe: yea, my delight shalbe euer in thy statutes.
6 Thou hast troden downe all them that depart from thy statutes: for they imagine but deceite.
7 Thou puttest away all the vngodly of the earth like drosse: therefore I loue thy testimonies.
8 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraide of thy iudgements.

Feci iudicium.

1 I Deale with the thing that is lawfull and right: O giue mee not ouer vnto mine oppressours.
2 Make thou thy seruant to delight in that which is good: that the proude doe mee no wrong.
3 Mine eyes are wasted away with looking for thy health: and for the worde of thy righteousnesse.
4 O deale with thy seruant according vnto thy louing mercy: and teach me thy statutes.
5 I am thy seruant, O graunt mee vnderstanding: that I may knowe thy testimonies.
6 It is time for thee Lord to lay to thine hand: for they haue destroyed thy lawe.
7 For I loue thy cōmandements: aboue golde and precious stone.
8 Therefore holde I straite all thy commaundements: & all false wayes I vtterly abhorre.

Mirabilia.

1 THy testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my soule keepe them.
2 When thy word goeth forth: it giueth light & vnderstanding vnto the simple.
3 I opened my mouth, & drewe in my breath: for my delight was in thy commandements.
4 O looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto me: as thou vsest to doe vnto those that loue thy name.
5 Order my steppes in thy worde, and so shall no wickednesse haue dominion ouer me.
6 O deliuer me from the wrongfull dealings of men: and so shall I keepe thy commandements.
7 Shewe the light of thy countenance vpon thy seruant: and teach me thy statutes.
8 Mine eyes gush out with water: because men keepe not thy lawe.

Iustus es Domine.

1 RIghteous art thou, O Lord: and true is thy iudgement.
2 The testimonies that thou hast commāded: are exceeding righteous & true.
3 My zeale hath euen consumed mee: because mine enemies haue forgotten thy wordes.
4 Thy word is tryed to the vttermost: and thy seruant loueth it.
5 I am small, and of no reputation: yet doe I not forget thy commandements.
6 Thy righteousnes is an euerlasting righteousnesse: and thy lawe is the truth.
7 Trouble and heauines haue taken hold vpō me: yet is my delight in thy cōmandements.
8 The righteousnesse of thy testimonies is euerlasting: O graunt me vnderstanding, and I shall liue.

Clamaui in toto corde meo.

1 I Call with my whole heart: heare mee, O Lorde, I will keepe thy statutes. Euening prayer.
2 Yea, euen vpon thee doe I call: helpe mee, and I shall keepe thy testimonies.

3 Earely in the morning doe I cry vnto thee: for in thy word is my trust.
4 Mine eyes preuent the night watches: that I might be occupied in thy words.
5 Heare my voyce (O Lorde) according vnto thy louing kindnesse: quicken mee according as thou art wont.
6 They drawe nigh that of malice persecute me: and are farre from thy lawe.
7 Be thou nigh at hande, O Lorde: for all thy commandements are true.
8 As concerning thy testimonies, I haue knowen long since: that thou hast grounded them for euer.

Vide humilitatem.

1 O Consider mine aduersitie, and deliuer me: for I do not forget thy lawe.
2 Auenge thou my cause and deliuer me: quicken mee according vnto thy worde.
3 Health is farre from the vngodly: for they regard not thy statutes.
4 Great is thy mercy, O Lord: quicken me as thou art wont.
5 Many there are that trouble me, and persecute me: yet doe I not swarue from thy testimonies.
6 It grieueth mee when I see the transgressours: because they keepe not thy lawe.
7 Consider, O Lorde, howe I loue thy commandements: O quicken me according to thy louing kindnesse.
8 Thy worde is true from euerlasting: all the iudgementes of thy righteousnes endure for euermore.

Principes persecuti sunt.

1 PRinces haue persecuted mee without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy words.
2 I am as glad of thy worde: as one that findeth great spoyles.
3 As for lyes, I hate & abhorre them: but thy lawe doe I loue.
4 Seuen times a day doe I praise thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.
5 Great is ꝑ peace that they haue which loue thy lawe: and they are not offended at it.
6 Lorde, I haue looked for thy saluing health: and done after thy commandements.
7 My soule hath kept thy testimonies: and loued them exceedingly.
8 I haue kept thy commaundementes and testimonies: for all my wayes are before thee.

Appropinquet deprecatio.

1 LEt my complaynt come before thee, O Lord: giue me vnderstanding according to thy word.
2 Let my supplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.
3 My lippes shall speake of thy prayse: when thou hast taught me thy statutes.
4 Yea, my tongue shall sing of thy worde: for all thy commandements are righteous.
5 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue chosen thy commandements.
6 I haue longed for thy sauing health, O Lord: and in thy lawe is my delight.
7 Oh let my soule liue, and it shal prayse thee: and thy iudgements shall helpe me.
8 I haue gone astray like a sheepe that is lost: oh seeke thy seruant, for I doe not forget thy commandements.

Ad Dominum. Psal. 120.

1 WHen I was in trouble, I called vpon the Lord: and he heard me. Morning prayer.
2 Deliuer my soule, O Lorde, from lying lippes: and from a deceitefull tongue.
3 What rewarde shall bee giuen or done vnto thee thou false tongue: euen mightie & sharpe arrowes, with hote burning coles.
4 Wo is me, that I am constrayned to dwell with Mesech: and to haue mine habitation among the tents of Cedar.
5 My soule hath long dwelt among thē: that be enemies vnto peace.
6 I labour for peace, but when I speake vnto them thereof: they make them ready to battell.

Leuaui oculos. Psal. 121.

1 I Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: frō whence commeth my helpe.
2 My helpe commeth euen from the Lord: which hath made heauen and earth.
3 Hee will not suffer thy foote to bee moued: and he that keepeth thee, will not sleepe.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel: shall neither slumber nor sleepe.
5 The Lord himselfe is thy keeper: the Lorde is thy defence vpon thy right hand.
6 So that the Sunne shall not burne thee by day: neither the Moone by night.
7 The Lord shall preserue thee from all euill: yea, it is euen he that shall keepe thy soule.
8 The Lord shall preserue thy going out and thy comming in: from this time forth for euermore.

Lætatus sum. Psal. 122.

1 I Was glad when they sayde vnto me: We will goe into the house of the Lord.
2 Our feete shal stand in thy gates: O Hierusalem.
3 Hierusalem is builded as a citie: that is at vnitie in it selfe.
4 For thither the tribes go vp, euen the tribes of the Lorde: to testifie vnto Israel, to giue thankes vnto the name of the Lord.

5 For there is the seate of iudgement euen the seate of the house of Dauid.
6 O pray for the peace of Hierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.
7 Peace be within thy walles: and plenteousnesse within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will wish thee prosperitie.
9 Yea, because of the house of the Lorde our God: I will seeke to doe thee good.

Ad te leuaui oculos meos. Psal. 123.

1 VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.
2 Beholde, euen as the eyes of seruantes looke vnto the hande of their maisters, and as the eyes of a mayden vnto the hande of her mistres: euen so our eyes waite vpon the Lord our God, vntill he haue mercie vpon vs.
3 Haue mercie vpon vs, O Lord, haue mercie vpon vs: for we are vtterly despised.
4 Our soule is filled with the scornefull reproofe of the wealthie: and with the despitefulnesse of the proude.

Nisi quia Dominus. Psal. 124.

1 IF the Lorde him selfe had not bene on our side (nowe may Israel say:) if the Lorde him selfe had not bene on our side when men rose vp against vs.
2 They had swallowed vs vp quicke: when they were so wrathfully displeased at vs.
3 Yea, the waters had drowned vs: and the streame had gone ouer our soule.
4 The deepe waters of the proude: had gone euen ouer our soule.
5 But praysed be the Lorde: which hath not giuen vs ouer for a pray vnto their teeth.
6 Our soule is escaped, euen as a birde out of the snare of the fouler: the snare is broken, & we are deliuered.
7 Our helpe standeth in the name of the Lorde: which hath made heauen and earth.

Qui confidunt. Psal. 125.

1 THey that put their trust in the Lorde, shall bee euen as the mount Sion: which may not bee remoued, but standeth fast for euer.
2 The hils stande about Hierusalem: euen so standeth the Lorde rounde about his people, from this time forth for euermore.
3 For the rodde of the vngodly commeth not into the lot of the righteous: least the righteous put their hande vnto wickednesse.
4 Doe well, O Lord: vnto those that be good and true of heart.
5 As for such as turne backe vnto their owne wickednesse: the Lord shall leade them forth with the euill doers, but peace shall bee vpon Israel.

In conuertendo. Psal. 126.

1 WHen the Lord turned againe the captiuitie of Sion: then were wee like vnto them that dreame. Euening prayer.
2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter: and our tongue with ioy.
3 Then sayde they among the heathen: The Lord hath done great things for them.
4 Yea, the Lord hath done great things for vs already: whereof we reioyce.
5 Turne our captiuitie, O Lord: as the riuers in the South.
6 They that sowe in teares: shall reape in ioy.
7 Hee that nowe goeth on his way weeping, and beareth forth good seede: shall doubtlesse come againe with ioy, and bring his sheaues with him.

Nisi Dominus. Psal. 127.

1 EXcept the Lord builde the house: their labour is but lost that builde it.
2 Except the Lorde keepe the citie: the watchman waketh but in vaine.
3 It is but lost labour that yee haste to rise vp earely, and so late take rest, and eate the bread of carefulnesse: for so hee giueth his beloued sleepe.
4 Loe, children & the fruite of the wombe: are an heritage & gift that commeth of the Lord.
5 Like as the arrowes in the hand of the Gyant: euen so are the yong children.
6 Happie is the man that hath his quiuer full of them: they shall not be ashamed when they speake with their enemies in the gate.

Beati omnes. Psal. 128.

1 BLessed are all they that feare the Lorde: and walke in his wayes.
2 For thou shalt eate the labours of thine hands: O well is thee, and happie shalt thou be.
3 Thy wife shall be as the fruitfull vine: vpon the walles of thine house.
4 Thy children like the Oliue branches: round about thy table.
5 Loe, thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the Lord.
6 The Lorde from out of Sion shall so blesse thee: that thou shalt see Hierusalem in prosperitie all thy life long.
7 Yea, that thou shalt see thy childrens children: and peace vpon Israel.

Sæpe expugnauerunt. Psal. 129.

1 MAny a time haue they fought against me from my youth vp: (may Israel nowe say.)
2 Yea, many a time haue they vexed me from my youth vp: but they haue not preuailed against me.
3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: and made long furrowes.

4 But the righteous Lorde: hath hewen the snares of the vngodly in pieces.
5 Let them bee confounded and turned backewarde as many as haue euill will at Sion.
6 Let them be euen as the grasse growing vpon the house toppes: which withereth afore it be plucked vp.
7 Whereof the mower filleth not his hande: neither he that bindeth vp the sheaues, his bosome.
8 So that they which goe by, say not so much as the Lorde prosper you: wee wish you good lucke in the name of the Lord.

De profundis. Psal. 130.

1 OVt of ỳ deepe haue I called vnto thee (O Lord:) Lord heare my voyce.
2 Oh let thine eares consider well: the voyce of my complaint.
3 If thou Lord wilt be extreme to marke what is done amisse: oh Lord, who may abide it?
4 For there is mercy with thee: therefore shalt thou be feared.
5 I looke for the Lord, my soule doeth wayte for him: in his word is my trust.
6 My soule fleeth vnto the Lorde: before the morning watch, I say, before the morning watch.
7 O Israel trust in the Lord, for with ỳ Lord there is mercy: and with him is plenteous redemption.
8 And hee shall redeeme Israel: from all his sinnes.

Domine, non est. Psal. 131.

1 LOrd, I am not high minded: I haue no proude lookes.
2 I do not exercise my selfe in great matters: which are too high for me.
3 But I refraine my soule, and keepe it lowe, like as a childe ỳ is weaned from his mother: yea, my soule is euen as a weaned childe.
4 O Israel trust in the Lorde: from this time forth for euermore.

Memento Domine. Psal. 132.

Morning prayer.

1 LOrde remember Dauid: and all his trouble.
2 Howe hee sware vnto the Lorde: and vowed a vowe vnto the almightie God of Jacob.
3 I will not come within the tabernacle of my house: nor clime vp into my bed.
4 I will not suffer mine eyes to sleepe, nor mine eye lids to slumber: neither the temples of my head to take any rest.
5 Untill I finde out a place for the temple of the Lorde: an habitation for the mightie God of Jacob.
6 Loe, wee heard of the same at Ephrata: and found it in the wood.
7 Wee will goe into his tabernacle: and fall lowe on our knees before his footestoole.
8 Arise, O Lorde, into thy resting place: thou and the arke of thy strength.
9 Let thy Priests bee clothed with righteousnes: and let thy saints sing with ioyfulnesse.
10 For thy seruant Dauids sake: turne not away the presence of thine anoynted.
11 The Lorde hath made a faithfull othe vnto Dauid: and he shall not shrinke from it.
12 Of the fruite of thy body: shall I set vpon thy seate.
13 If thy children will keepe my couenant and my testimonies that I shall learne them: their children also shall sit vpon thy seate for euermore.
14 For the Lord hath chosen Sion to be an habitation for himselfe: he hath longed for her.
15 This shall bee my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue a delight therein.
16 I will blesse her vitailes with increase: and will satisfie her poore with bread.
17 I will decke her Priestes with health: and her saints shall reioyce and sing.
18 There shall I make the horne of Dauid to florish: I haue ordeined a lanterne for mine anoynted.
19 As for his enemies, I shal clothe them with shame: but vpon him selfe shall his crowne florish.

Ecce quam bonum. Psal. 133.

1 BEhold howe good and ioyfull a thing it is: brethren to dwell together in vnitie.
2 It is like the precious oyntment vpon the head, that ranne downe vnto the beard: euen vnto Aarons beard, and went downe to the skirts of his clothing.
3 Like as the dewe of Hermon: which fell vpon the hill of Sion.
4 For there the Lorde promised his blessing: and life for euermore.

Ecce nunc. Psal. 134.

1 BEholde (nowe) prayse the Lorde: all ye seruants of the Lord.
2 Ye that by night stande in the house of the Lord: euen in the courts of the house of our God.
3 Lift vp your handes in the sanctuarie: and prayse the Lord.
4 The Lord that made heauen and earth: giue thee blessing out of Sion.

Laudate nomen. Psal. 135.

1 O Prayse the Lord, laud ye the name of the Lord: prayse it, O ye seruantes of the Lord.
2 Ye that stand in the house of ỳ Lord: in the courtes of the house of our God.
3 O praise the Lord, for the Lord is gracious: O sing prayses vnto his name, for it is louely.
4 For why? ỳ Lorde hath chosen Jacob vnto him selfe: and Israel for his owne possession.

5 For I know that the Lord is great: and that our Lord is aboue all gods.
6 Whatsoeuer the Lord pleased, that did he in heauen and in earth: and in the sea, and in all deepe places.
7 He bringeth forth the cloudes from the ends of the worlde: and sendeth forth lightnings with the raine, bringing the windes out of his treasures.
8 He smote the first borne of Egypt: both of man and beast.
9 He hath sent tokens and wonders into the middest of thee, O thou land of Egypt: vpon Pharao and all his seruants.
10 He smote diuers nations: and slewe mightie kings.
11 Sehon king of the Amorites, & Og the king of Basan: & all the kingdomes of Chanaan.
12 And gaue their land to be an heritage: euen an heritage vnto Israel his people.
13 Thy name, O Lorde, endureth for euer: so doeth thy memoriall, O Lord, from one generation to another.
14 For the Lord wil auenge his people: and be gracious vnto his seruants.
15 As for the images of the heathen, they are but siluer and golde: the worke of mens handes.
16 They haue mouthes, and speake not: eyes haue they, but they see not.
17 They haue eares, & yet they heare not: neyther is there any breath in their mouthes.
18 They that make them, are like vnto them: & so are all they that put their trust in them.
19 Prayse the Lorde ye house of Israel: prayse the Lord ye house of Aaron.
20 Prayse the Lorde ye house of Leui: ye that feare the Lord, praise the Lord.
21 Praised be the Lorde out of Sion: which dwelleth at Hierusalem.

Confitemini. Psal. 136.

Euening prayer.

1 O Giue thanks vnto the Lord, for he is gratious: and his mercie endureth for euer.
2 O giue thankes vnto the God of all gods: for his mercie endureth for euer.
3 O thanke the Lord of all lordes: for his mercie endureth for euer.
4 Which onely doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for euer.
5 Which by his excellent wisedome made the heauens: for his mercy endureth for euer.
6 Which laid out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy endureth for euer.
7 Which hath made great lightes: for his mercy endureth for euer.
8 The Sunne to rule the day: for his mercy endureth for euer.
9 The Moone & the Starres to gouerne the night: for his mercy endureth for euer.
10 Which smote Egypt with their first borne: for his mercy endureth for euer.
11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy endureth for euer.
12 With a mightie hand & stretched out arme: for his mercy endureth for euer.
13 Which deuided the red sea in two partes: for his mercy endureth for euer.
14 And made Israel to goe thorow the middest of it: for his mercy endureth for euer.
15 But as for Pharao & his hoste, he ouerthrew them in the red sea: for his mercy endureth for euer.
16 Which led his people thorowe the wildernesse: for his mercy endureth for euer.
17 Which smote great kings: for his mercy endureth for euer.
18 Yea, and slue mightie kings: for his mercy endureth for euer.
19 Sehon king of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for euer.
20 And Og the king of Basan: for his mercy endureth for euer.
21 And gaue away their lande for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for euer.
22 Euen for an heritage vnto Israel his seruant: for his mercy endureth for euer.
23 Which remembred vs when wee were in trouble: for his mercy endureth for euer.
24 And hath deliuered vs from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for euer.
25 Which giueth foode to all flesh: for his mercie endureth for euer.
26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy endureth for euer.
27 O giue thankes vnto the Lord of lordes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

Super flumina. Psal. 137.

1 BY the waters of Babylon we sate downe and wept: when we remembred (thee) O Sion.
2 As for our harpes, we hanged them vp: vpon the trees that are therein.
3 For they that led vs away captiue, required of vs then a song & melodie in our heauinesse: sing vs one of the songs of Sion.
4 Howe shall wee sing the Lordes song: in a strauge land?
5 If I forget thee, O Hierusalē: let my right hand forget her cunning.
6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth: yea, if I preferre not Hierusalem in my mirth.
7 Remēber the children of Edom, O Lord, in the day of Hierusalem: how they said, Downe with it, downe with it, euen to the ground.
8 O daughter of Babylon, wasted with miserie: yea, happie shall he be that rewardeth thee as thou hast serued vs.

9 Blessed

9 Blessed shall he be that taketh thy children: and throweth them against the stones.

Confitebor tibi. Psal. 138.

1 I Will giue thankes vnto thee, O Lorde, with my whole heart: euen before the gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

2 I wil worship toward thy holy temple, and prayse thy name, because of thy louing kindnesse and trueth: for thou hast magnified thy name, and thy word aboue all things.

3 When I called vpon thee, thou heardest me: and endouedst my soule with much strength.

4 All the kings of the earth shall prayse thee, O Lorde: for they haue heard the wordes of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the Lord: that great is the glory of the Lord.

6 For though the Lorde be high, yet hath hee respect vnto the lowly: as for the proude, he beholdeth them a farre off.

7 Though I walke in the middes of trouble, yet shalt thou refresh mee: thou shalt stretche forth thine hand vpon the furiousnesse of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The Lord shall make good his louing kindnesse towarde me: yea, thy mercy, O Lorde, endureth for euer, despise not then the works of thine owne handes.

Domine, probasti. Psal. 139.

Morning prayer.

1 O Lord, thou hast searched me out, and knowen mee: thou knowest my downe sitting, and mine vprising, thou vnderstandest my thoughtes long before.

2 Thou art about my path, and about my bed: and spyest out all my wayes.

3 For loe, there is not a worde in my tongue: but thou, O Lord, knowest it altogether.

4 Thou hast fashioned me behinde and before: and layde thine hand vpon me.

5 Such knowledge is too wonderfull and excellent for me: I cannot attaine vnto it.

6 Whither shall I go then from thy spirite: or whither shall I goe then from thy presence?

7 If I clime vp into heauen, thou art there: if I go downe to hell, thou art there also.

8 If I take the wings of the morning: and remaine in the vttermost partes of the sea.

9 Euen there also shall thy hand leade me: and thy right hand shal holde me.

10 If I say, Peraduenture the darkenesse shall couer me: then shal my night be turned to day.

11 Yea, the darkenes is no darknes with thee, but the night is as cleare as ỹ day: the darkenesse and light (to thee) are both alike.

12 For my reynes are thine: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

13 I will giue thanks vnto thee, for I am fearefully and wonderfully made: marueilous are thy workes, and that my soule knoweth right well.

14 My bones are not hid from thee: though I be made secretly, and fashioned beneath in the earth.

15 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being vnperfect: and in thy booke were all my members written.

16 Which day by day were fashioned: when as yet there was none of them.

17 How deare are thy counsailes vnto mee, O God: O how great is the summe of them?

18 If I tell them, they are mo in number then ỹ sand: whē I wake vp, I am present with thee.

19 Wilt not thou slay the wicked, O God: depart from me ye bloodthirstie men.

20 For they speake vnrighteously against thee: and thine enemies take thy name in vaine.

21 Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee: and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 Yea, I hate them right sore: euen as though they were mine enemies.

23 Try me, O God, & seeke the ground of my heart: proue me, and examine my thoughts.

24 Looke wel if there be any way of wickednes in me: and leade me in the way euerlasting.

Eripe me Domine. Psal. 140.

1 D Eliuer me O Lord from the euill mā: & preserue me from the wicked man.

2 Which imagine mischiefe in their heartes: and stirre vp strife all the day long.

3 They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: Adders poyson is vnder their lippes.

4 Keepe me O Lord from the handes of the vngodly: preserue me frō the wicked men which are purposed to ouerthrowe my goings.

5 The proude hath layde a snare for mee, and spread a net abroade with cordes: yea, and set trappes in my way.

6 I sayde vnto the Lorde, Thou art my God: heare the voyce of my prayers, O Lord.

7 O Lord God, thou strength of my health: thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Let not the vngodly haue his desire, O Lorde: let not his mischieuous imagination prosper, least they be too proude.

9 Let the mischiefe of their owne lippes fall vpon the head of them: that cōpasse me about.

10 Let hot burning coales fall vpon them: let them be cast into the fire, and into the pit, that they neuer rise vp againe.

11 A man full of wordes, shal not prosper vpon the earth: euill shall hunt the wicked person to ouerthrow him.

12 Sure I am that the Lorde will auenge the poore: & maintaine the cause of the helpelesse.

13 The righteous also shal giue thāks vnto thy name: and the iust shall continue in thy sight.

Domine,

Domine, clamaui. Pſal. 141.

1 LOrde, I call vpon thee, haſte thee vnto me: and conſider my voyce, when I cry vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer be ſet forth in thy ſight as the incenſe: and let the lifting vp of my handes be an euening ſacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O Lorde) before my mouth: and keepe the doore of my lippes.

4 O let not mine heart be enclined to any euill thing: let mee not be occupyed in vngodly workes, with the men that worke wickednesse, leaſt I eate of ſuch things as pleaſe them.

5 Let the righteous rather ſmite me friendly: and reproue me.

6 But let not their precious balmes breake mine head: yea, I will pray yet againſt their wickednesse.

7 Let their iudges be ouerthrowen in ſtonie places: that they may heare my wordes, for they are ſweete.

8 Our bones lie ſcattered before the pitte: like as when one breaketh and heweth wood vpon the earth.

9 But mine eyes looke vnto thee, O Lorde God: in thee is my truſt, O caſt not out my ſoule.

10 Keepe mee from the ſnare which they haue layde for me: and from the trappes of the wicked doers.

11 Let the vngodly fall into their owne nettes together: and let me euer eſcape them.

Voce mea ad Dominum. Pſal. 142.

Euening prayer.

1 I Cryed vnto the Lorde with my voyce: yea, euen vnto the Lord did I make my ſupplication.

2 I powred out my complaynte before him: and ſhewed him of my trouble.

3 When my ſpirite was in heauineſſe, thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily layd a ſnare for me.

4 I looked alſo vpon my right hand: and ſaw there was no man that would know me.

5 I had no place to flee vnto: and no man cared for my ſoule.

6 I cryed vnto thee, O Lord, and ſayd: Thou art my hope, and my portion in the land of the liuing.

7 Conſider my complaint: for I am brought very lowe.

8 O deliuer mee from my perſecutours: for they are too ſtrong for me.

9 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may giue thankes vnto thy name: which thing if thou wilt graunt me, then ſhall the righteous reſort vnto my company.

Domine, exaudi. Pſal. 143.

1 HEare my prayer, O Lorde, and conſider my deſire: hearken vnto me for thy truethe and righteouſnes ſake.

2 And enter not into iudgement with thy ſeruant: for in thy ſight ſhall no man liuing be iuſtified.

3 For the enemie hath perſecuted my ſoule, he hath ſmitten my life downe to the ground: he hath layde mee in the darkeneſſe, as the men that haue bene long dead.

4 Therfore is my ſpirit vexed within me: and my heart within me is deſolate.

5 Yet doe I remember the time paſt, I muſe vpon all thy workes: yea, I exerciſe my ſelfe in the workes of thy handes.

6 I ſtretch forth my hands vnto thee: my ſoule gaſpeth vnto thee as a thirſtie land.

7 Heare mee, O Lorde, and that ſoone, for my ſpirite waxeth faynt: hide not thy face from me, leaſt I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

8 O let me heare thy louing kindnes betimes in the morning, for in thee is my truſt: ſhewe thou mee the way that I ſhould walke in, for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer me, O Lorde, from mine enemies: for I flee vnto thee to hide me.

10 Teache mee to doe the thing that pleaſeth thee, for thou art my God: let thy louing ſpirite leade mee forth into the lande of righteouſneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O Lorde, for thy names ſake and for thy righteouſnes ſake bring my ſoule out of trouble.

12 And of thy goodneſſe ſlaye mine enemies: and deſtroy all them that vexe my ſoule, for I am thy ſeruant.

Benedictus Dominus. Pſal. 144.

1 BLeſſed bee the Lorde my ſtrength: which teacheth my handes to warre, and my fingers to fight. Morning prayer.

2 My hope & my fortreſſe, my caſtle and deliuerer, my defender, in whome I truſt: which ſubdueth my people that is vnder me.

3 Lord, what is man that thou haſt ſuch reſpect vnto him: or the ſonne of man that thou ſo regardeſt him?

4 Man is like a thing of nought: his time paſſeth away like a ſhadowe.

5 Bowe thy heauens, O Lord, & come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhal ſmoke.

6 Caſt forth thy lightning, and teare them: ſhoote out thine arowes, and conſume them.

7 Sende downe thine hand from aboue: deliuer me, and take me out of the great waters, from the hand of ſtrange children.

8 Whoſe

8 Whose mouth talketh of vanitie: and their right hand is a right hand of wickednesse.
9 I will sing a newe song vnto thee, O God: and sing prayses vnto thee vpon a ten stringed Lute.
10 Thou hast giuen victorie vnto kings: and hast deliuered Dauid thy seruant from the peril of the swoorde.
11 Saue me and deliuer me from the hande of strange children: whose mouth talketh of vanitie, and their right hand is a right hande of iniquitie.
12 That our sonnes may grow vp as the yong plants: and that our daughters may be as the polished corners of the temple.
13 That our garners may be full and plenteous with all maner of store: that our sheepe may bring forth thousandes, and tenne thousandes in our streetes.
14 That our oxen may be strong to labour, that there be no decay: no leading into captiuitie, and no complayning in our streetes.
15 Happie are the people that be in such a case: yea, blessed are the people which haue the Lord for their God.

Exaltabo te Deus. Psal. 145.

1 I Will magnifie thee, O God, my king: and I will praise thy name for euer and euer.
2 Euery day wil I giue thanks vnto thee: and praise thy name for euer and euer.
3 Great is the Lord, & marueilous worthy to be praysed: there is no ende of his greatnesse.
4 One generation shal praise thy workes vnto another: and declare thy power.
5 As for me, I wil be talking of thy worship: thy glory, thy praise, & wonderous workes.
6 So that men shal speake of the might of thy marueilous actes: and I will also tell of thy greatnesse.
7 The memoriall of thine abundant kindnesse shalbe shewed: and men shall sing of thy righteousnesse.
8 The Lorde is gracious and mercifull: long suffering, and of great goodnesse.
9 The Lorde is louing vnto euery man: and his mercy is ouer all his workes.
10 All thy workes praise thee, O Lord: and thy saintes giue thankes vnto thee.
11 They shewe the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.
12 That thy power, thy glory, & mightinesse of thy kingdome: might be knowen vnto men.
13 Thy kingdome is an euerlasting kingdom: & thy dominion endureth throughout al ages.
14 The Lord vpholdeth all such as fall: and lifteth vp all those that be downe.
15 The eyes of all wayte vpon thee, O Lorde: & thou giuest them their meate in due season.
16 Thou openest thine hand: & fillest all things liuing with plenteousnesse.
17 The Lorde is righteous in all his wayes: and holy in all his workes.
18 The Lorde is nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: yea, all such as call vpon him faithfully.
19 He will fulfill the desire of them that feare him: he also wil heare their cry, and wil helpe them.
20 The Lord preserueth al them that loue him: but scattereth abroad all the vngodly.
21 My mouth shal speake the prayse of ỳ Lord: and let all flesh giue thankes vnto his holy name for euer and euer.

Lauda anima mea. Psal. 146.

1 PRayse the Lorde, O my soule, while I liue will I prayse the Lord: yea, as long as I haue any being, I will sing prayses vnto my God.
2 O put not your trust in princes, nor in any childe of man: for there is no helpe in them.
3 For when the breath of man goeth forth, he shal turne againe to his earth: and then all his thoughts perish.
4 Blessed is he that hath the God of Iacob for his helpe: and whose hope is in the Lord his God.
5 Which made heauen and earth, the sea and all that therein is: which keepeth his promise for euer.
6 Which helpeth them to right that suffer wrong: which feedeth the hungrie.
7 The Lord looseth men out of prison: the Lord giueth sight to the blinde.
8 The Lord helpeth them that are fallen: the Lord careth for the righteous.
9 The Lord careth for the strangers, he defendeth the fatherlesse and widow: as for the way of the vngodly, he turneth it vpside downe.
10 The Lord thy God, O Sion, shalbe king for euermore: and throughout all generations.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. 147.

1 PRayse the Lorde, for it is a good thing to sing prayses vnto our God: yea, a ioyfull and pleasant thing it is to be thankefull. Euening prayer.
2 The Lord doeth build vp Hierusalem: and gather together the outcastes of Israel.
3 He healeth those that are broken in heart: & giueth medicine to heale their sickenesse.
4 He telleth the number of the starres: and calleth them all by their names.
5 Great is our Lorde, and great is his power: yea, and his wisedome is infinite.
6 The Lorde setteth vp the meeke: and bringeth the vngodly downe to the ground.
7 O sing vnto the Lord with thankesgiuing: sing prayses vpon the harpe vnto our God.
8 Which couereth the heauen with cloudes,

and

and prepareth rayne for the earth: & maketh the grasse to grow vpon the mountaines, and herbe for the vse of men.

9 Which giueth fodder vnto the cattell: and feedeth the yong rauens that call vpon him.

10 Hee hath no pleasure in the strength of an horse: neyther delighteth he in any mans legges.

11 But the Lords delight is in them that feare him: and put their trust in his mercy.

12 Prayse the Lorde, O Hierusalem: prayse thy God, O Sion.

13 For hee hath made fast the barres of thy gates: and hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the flowre of wheate.

15 He sendeth forth his commandement vpon earth: and his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giueth snowe like wooll: and scattereth the hoare frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his yce like morsels: who is able to abide his frost?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he bloweth with his winde, and the waters flowe.

19 He sheweth his worde vnto Jacob: his statutes and ordinances vnto Israel.

20 Hee hath not dealt so with any nation: neither haue the heathen knowledge of his lawes.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. 148.

1 O Prayse the Lord of heauen: prayse him in the height.

2 Prayse him all yee angels of his: prayse him all his hoste.

3 Prayse him Sunne and Moone: prayse him all ye starres and light.

4 Prayse him all ye heauens: and yee waters that be aboue the heauens.

5 Let them prayse the name of the Lord: for he spake the worde, and they were made, he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath made them fast for euer and euer: he hath giuen them a lawe which shall not bee broken.

7 Prayse the Lorde vpon earth: ye Dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, snowe and vapours: winde and stormie, fulfilling his worde.

9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitefull trees, and all Cedars.

10 Beastes and all cattell: wormes, and feathered foules.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: princes, and all iudges of the worlde.

12 Yong men and maydens, olde men and children, prayse the name of the Lord: for his name only is excellent, and his prayse aboue heauen and earth.

13 He shall exalt the horne of his people, all his saints shal prayse him: euen the children of Israel, euen the people that serueth him.

Cantate Domino. Psal. 149.

1 O Sing vnto the Lord a newe song: let the congregation of saints prayse him.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: and let the children of Sion be ioyfull in their king.

3 Let them prayse his name in the daunce: let them sing prayses vnto him with Tabret and Harpe.

4 For the Lorde hath pleasure in his people: and helpeth the meeke hearted.

5 Let the saints be ioyful with glory: let them reioyce in their beddes.

6 Let the prayses of God bee in their mouth: and a two edged swoorde in their handes.

7 To bee auenged of the heathen: and to rebuke the people.

8 To binde their kings in chaines: and their nobles with linkes of yron.

9 That they may be auenged of them, as it is written: Such honour haue all his saintes.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. 150.

1 O Prayse God in his holinesse: prayse him in the firmament of his power.

2 Prayse him in his noble actes: prayse him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Prayse him in the sounde of the trumpet: prayse him vpon the Lute and Harpe.

4 Prayse him in the Cymballes and daunces: prayse him vpon the strings and pipe.

5 Prayse him vpon the wel tuned Cymballes: prayse him vpon the loude Cymballes.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath: prayse the Lorde.

Here ende the Psalmes of Dauid.

The

The Prouerbes of Solomon.

The first Chapter.

1 The power of the worde of God. 7 Of the feare of God, and knowledge of his worde. 10 We may not conſent to the entiſings of ſinners. 20 Wiſdome complaineth that ſhee is contemned. 24 The puniſhment of them that contemne her.

1 THe Prouerbes of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid king of Iſrael:

2 To learne wiſedome and inſtruction, and to perceiue the wordes of vnderſtanding,

3 To receiue the inſtruction of wiſedome, iuſtice, iudgement, and equitie:

4 To giue witte vnto the ſimple, and that the yong men might haue knowledge and vnderſtanding.

5 The wiſe man will giue eare, and wil come by more wiſedome, and he that is endued with vnderſtanding, ſhall attayne vnto [wiſe] counſailes.

6 To vnderſtand a parable, and the interpretation thereof, the wordes of the wiſe, and their darke ſpeaches.

Eccle.1.16. pſal.119.10.

7 *The feare of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fooles deſpiſe wiſedome and inſtruction.

8 My ſonne, heare thy fathers doctrine, and forſake not the ‖ lawe of thy mother:

‖Or, inſtruction.

9 For they ſhall be an encreaſe of grace vnto thy head, and [as] a chayne about thy necke.

‖Or, leade thee out of the way.

10 My ſonne, if ſinners ‖ entice thee, conſent not vnto them.

11 If they ſay, Come with vs, let vs lay wayte for blood, and lurke priuily for the innocent without a cauſe:

12 Let vs ſwallowe them vp like the graue quicke and whole, as thoſe that go downe into the pitte:

13 So ſhal we finde all maner of coſtly riches, and fill our houſes with ſpoyles:

14 Caſt in thy lot among vs, and let vs all haue one purſe.

15 My ſonne, walke not thou with them, refraine thy foote from their wayes.

Pſal.50.7. rom.3.15.

16 *For their feete runne to euil, and are haſtie to ſhed blood.

17 But [as] in vayne the nette is layd forth before the byrdes eyes:

18 So theſe lay wayte for the blood of them, and lye priuily for their liues.

19 Such [are] the wayes of euery one that is greedie of gayne, who taketh away the life of the owner thereof.

20 Wiſedome cryeth without, & putteth forth her voyce in the ſtreetes:

21 She calleth before the congregation in the open gates, and sheweth her wordes thorowe the citie, ſaying,

22 O yee children, howe long will yee loue childiſhneſſe: howe long will the ſcorners delight in ſcorning, and the vnwiſe hate knowledge:

23 *O turne you at my correction: loe, I will expreſſe my minde vnto you, and make you vnderſtand my wordes. Eſa.65.12. ierem.7.13.

24 Becauſe I haue called, and yee refuſed, I haue ſtretched out my hande, and no man regarded.

25 But all my counſels haue ye deſpiſed, and ſet my correction at nought:

26 Therefore wil I alſo laugh at your deſtruction, and mocke you, when the thing that yee feare commeth vpon you,

27 Euen when the thing that ye be afrayde of, falleth in ſuddenly like a ſtorme, and your miſerie like a tempeſt, yea when trouble and heauineſſe commeth vpon you.

28 Then ſhal they call vpon me, but I will not anſwere: they ſhall ſeeke me earely, but they ſhall not finde me:

29 And that becauſe they hated knowledge, & did not chooſe the feare of the Lord,

30 They would none of my counſell, but deſpiſed all my correction.

31 Therefore ſhal they eate of the fruite of their owne way, and be filled with their owne inuentions.

32 For the turning away of the vnwiſe ſhall ſlay them, and the proſperitie of fooles ſhall deſtroy them.

33 But who ſo harkeneth vnto mee, ſhall dwell ſafely, and be ſure from any feare of euill.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Wiſedome exhorteth to obey her. 5 Shee teacheth the feare of God. 6 She is giuen of God. 10 She preſerueth from wickedneſſe.

1 MY ſonne, if thou wilt receiue my wordes, and lay vp my commaundements within thee,

2 That thou wilt encline thine eares vnto wiſedome, apply thine heart then to vnderſtanding.

3 For if thou cryeſt after wiſedome, and cryeſt for knowledge:

4 If thou ſeekeſt for her as for ſiluer, and ſearcheſt for her as for treaſures,

5 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand the feare of the Lord, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 For the Lorde giueth wiſedome, out of his mouth commeth knowledge and vnderſtanding.

7 He ſtirreth vp health for the righteous: and defendeth them that walke vprightly,

8 That they may keepe the right path: and he preſerueth the way of ſuch as doe ſerue him with godlineſſe.

9 Then

9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnesse, and iudgement, and equitie, yea, and euery good path.
10 When wisedome entreth into thine heart, and thy soule delighteth in knowledge:
11 Then shal counsel preserue thee, and vnderstanding shall keepe thee,
12 That thou mayest be deliuered from the euil way, and from the man that speaketh froward things:
13 From such as leaue the wayes of righteousnesse, to walke in the wayes of darkenesse:
14 Which reioyce in doing naught, & delight in the wickednesse of the euill:
15 Whose wayes are crooked, & they frowarde in their pathes.
16 That thou mayest be deliuered also from the strange woman, and from her that is not thine owne, which giueth sweete wordes,
17 Forsaketh the husbande of her youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.
18 For her house is enclined vnto death, and her pathes vnto hell.
19 All they that go in vnto her, come not againe, neither take they holde of the way of life.
20 Therefore walke thou in the way of such as be vertuous, and keepe the paths of the righteous.
21 For the iust shall dwell in the land, and they that be perfect, shal remaine in it.
Iob.19.17. 22 *But the vngodly shall be cut off from the earth: and the wicked doers shalbe rooted out of it.

Heb.12.5. &poc.3.19. 11 *My sonne, refuse not the chastening of the Lorde, neither faynt when thou art corrected of him.
12 For whome the Lord loueth, him he chastneth, and yet delighteth in him, euen as a father in his owne sonne.
13 Wel is him that findeth wisedome, and getteth vnderstanding:
14 For the marchandise of it is better then the marchandise of siluer, and the gayne thereof [is better] then golde.
15 Shee is more worth then pretious stones: and all the things that thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.
16 In her right hande is long life, and in her left hand riches and honour.
17 Her wayes are pleasant wayes, and all her paths are peaceable.
18 She is a tree of life to them that lay holde vpon her: & blessed is he that keepeth her fast.
19 With wisedome hath the Lorde layde the foundation of the earth, and through vnderstanding hath he stablished the heauens.
20 Through his knowledge the depthes are broke vp, & the cloudes drop downe the dewe.
21 My sonne, let not these things depart from thine eyes, but keepe wisedome and vnderstanding:
22 So they shalbe life vnto thy soule, and grace vnto thy mouth.
23 Then shalt thou walke safely in thy way, and thy foote shall not stumble.
24 If thou sleepest, thou shalt not be afrayde: but shalt take rest, and sleepe sweetely.
25 Thou shalt not be afraid of any sudden feare, neyther for the violent rushing in of the vngodly when it commeth.
26 For the Lord shall stand by thy side, & keepe thy foote that thou be not taken.
27 Withdrawe no good thing from them that haue neede, so long as thine hande is able to doe it.
28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Go thy way, and come againe, and to morowe will I giue thee: whereas thou hast now to giue him.
29 Intende no hurt against thy neighbour, seeing he hopeth to dwell in rest by thee.
30 Striue not with any man without a cause, whereas he hath done thee no harme.
31 *Followe not a wicked man, and choose none of his wayes: Psal.36.1.
32 For the Lorde abhorreth the frowarde: but his ‖ counsell is among the righteous. ‖ Or, secret.
33 The curse of the Lord is in the house of the vngodly: but he blesseth the dwellings of the righteous.
34 As for the scorneful, doeth hee not laugh them to scorne: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.
35 The wise shal haue honour in possession: but shame is the promotion that fooles shal haue.

The iii. Chapter.

2 The worde of God giueth life. 5 Trust in God. 7 Feare him. 9 Honour him. 11 Suffer his correction. 22 To them that followe the worde of God, all things shal succeede well.

1 My sonne, forget not thou my lawe, but see that thine heart keepe my commandementes.
Deut.8.1. and 30.16. 2 *For they shal prolong the dayes and yeeres of thy life, and bring thee peace.
3 Let mercy and faithfulnesse neuer goe from thee: binde them about thy necke, and write them in the tables of thine heart:
4 So shalt thou finde fauour and good vnderstanding in the sight of God and men.
5 Put thy trust in God with all thine heart: and leane not vnto thine owne witte.
6 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall order thy goings.
Rom.12.16. 7 *Be not wise in thine owne conceyte: but feare the Lord, and depart from euill:
a That is, thy whole body. 8 So shal thy [a] nauill be whole, and thy bones strong.
Tob.4.7. luk.14.13. 9 *Honour the Lorde with thy substance, and with the firstlings of thine encrease:
10 So shal thy barnes be filled with plenteousnesse, and thy presses shall flowe ouer with sweete wine.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Wisedome and her fruites ought to be searched. 14 The way of the wicked must be refused. 20 By the worde of God, the heart, eyes, and course of life must be guyded.

1 HEare, O ye children, a fatherly instruction, and take good heede, that ye may learne vnderstanding.

2 For I haue giuen you a good doctrine, forsake not ye my lawe.

3 For when I my selfe was my fathers deare sonne, and tenderly beloued of my mother:

4 He taught me also, and sayde vnto mee, Let thine heart receiue my wordes, keepe my commandements, and thou shalt liue.

5 Get thee wisedome, and get thee vnderstanding: forget not the wordes of my mouth, and shrinke not from them.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserue thee, loue her, and she shall keepe thee.

7 The chiefe poynt of wisedome, is to possesse wisedome: and before all thy goods, to get thee vnderstanding.

8 Make much of her, and shee shall promote thee, yea, if thou embrace her, shee shall bring thee vnto honour:

9 She shall beautifie thy head with manifolde graces, and garnish thee with a crowne of glorie.

10 Heare, my sonne, and receiue my wordes, and the yeeres of thy life shalbe many.

11 I haue shewed thee the way of wisedome, and led thee into the right paths.

12 So that if thou goest in them, there shall no straightnesse hinder thee: and when thou runnest, thou shalt not fall.

13 Take fast holde of doctrine, and let her not goe: keepe her, for she is thy life.

14 Come not in the path of the vngodly, and walke not in the way of the wicked.

15 Abhorre it, and go not therein, depart aside, and passe ouer by it.

16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe: and sleepe is taken from them, vntill they haue done harme.

17 For they eate the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of robberie.

18 The path of the righteous shineth, as the light that is euer brighter and brighter vnto the perfect day.

19 But the way of the vngodly is as the darkenesse, they know not where they fall.

20 My sonne, marke my wordes, and encline thine eare vnto my sayings:

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes, but keepe them euen in the middes of thine heart:

22 For they are life vnto those that finde them, and health vnto all their bodies.

23 Keepe thine heart with all diligence: for out of it issueth life.

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth: and let the lippes of slaunder be farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes beholde that thing that is right: and let thine eye lidde looke straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feete, and let all thy wayes be ordered aright.

27 Turne not aside neyther to the right hande nor to the left: but withholde thy foote from euill.

The v. Chapter.

3 Whoredome forbidden, 9 and prodigalitie. 13 He willeth a man to liue on his labour, & to helpe others. 18 To loue his wife. 22 The wicked taken in their owne wickednesse.

1 MY sonne, giue heede vnto my wisedome, and bowe thine eare vnto my ‖ prudence: ‖Or, knowledge

2 That thou mayest regarde good counsel, and that thy lippes may keepe knowledge.

3 For the lippes of a straunge woman are a dropping honie combe, and her throte is more glistering then oyle:

4 But at the last shee is as bitter as wormewood, and as sharpe as a two edged sworde.

5 Her feete goe downe vnto death, and her steppes pearce thorow vnto hell.

6 Perchaunce thou wilt ponder the path of her life: so vnstedfast are her wayes, that thou canst not [illegible] them.

7 Heare me [illegible] therefore, O ye children, and depart not [illegible] the wordes of my mouth.

8 Keepe thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doores of her house,

9 That thou giue not thy honour vnto other, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell,

10 That other men bee not filled with thy vertues, and that thy labours come not in a strange house:

11 Yea, that thou mourne not at the last, when thou hast spent thy body and lusty youth, and then say,

12 Alas, why hated I nurture: why did my heart despise correction:

13 Wherefore was I not obedient vnto the voyce of my teachers, and hearkened not vnto them that enfourmed me:

14 I was come almost into all misfortune, in the middest of the multitude & congregation.

15 [a] Drinke of the water of thine owne well, and of the riuers that runne out of thine owne spring. a Content thy selfe with thine owne wife, and desire not other.

16 Let thy welles flowe out abroade, that there may be riuers of waters in the streetes:

17 But let them be onely thine owne, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy well be blessed, and be glad with the wife of thy youth.

19 Let her be as the louing Hinde and pleasant Roe: let her breastes alway satisfie thee, and holde thee euer content with her loue.

20 Why

after 272.

…yes 12 There is a generation ‖ that thinke themselues cleane, and yet is not cleansed from their filthinesse.

13 There is a generation that hath a proude looke, and doth cast vp their eye lydes.

14 There is a generation whose teeth are as swoordes, and their chawes as knives to deuoure the poore from off the earth, & the needie from among men.

15 The horse leache hath two daughters, crying, Bring hither, bring hither. There be three things that are neuer satisfied, yea, foure things say neuer hoe:

16 The graue, the barren wombe, and the earth that hath neuer water ynough: as for fire, it sayth neuer hoe.

17 Whoso laugheth his father to scorne, and setteth his mothers cõmandement at nought, the Rauens of ‖ the valley picke out his eyes, and deuoured be he of the yong Eagles.

‖ Or, of the brooke.

18 There be three things which are wonderfull to me, yea, foure which passe my vnderstanding:

19 The way of an Eagle in the ayre, the way of a Serpent vpon a stone, the way of a ship in the middes of the sea, and the way of a man with a yong woman.

20 Such is the way also of a wife that breaketh wedlocke, which wypeth her mouth [like as] when shee hath eaten, and sayth, As for me, I haue done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and the fourth may it not abyde.

22 A seruant that beareth rule, a foole that is full fedde,

23 A spitefull woman when shee is marryed, and an handmayde that is heyre to her mystresse.

24 There bee foure things in the earth the which are very litle, but in wisedome they exceede the wise:

25 The Emmets are [but] a weake people, which yet gather their meate in the sommer:

26 The Conies are but a feeble folke, yet make their ‖ boroughes among the rockes:

‖ Or, houses.

‖ Or, a king.

27 The Grashoppers haue not a ‖ guyde, yet go they forth together by heapes:

28 The Spider laboureth with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things that goe well, yea, foure are comely in going.

30 A Lion which is strongest among beastes, and shunneth not at the sight of any:

31 A Grayhounde strong in the hinder partes, a Ramme also, and a King against whom no man ariseth vp.

32 If thou hast done foolishly when thou wast in high estate, or if thou hast taken euill counsell, then lay thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Whoso churneth milke, bringeth forth butter, and he that rubbeth his nose, maketh it bleede: euen so he that forceth wrath, bringeth forth strife.

The xxxi. Chapter.

He exhorteth to chastitie & iustice, 10 and sheweth the conditions of a wise and worthie woman.

1 The wordes of king [a] Lamuel, and the lesson that his mother taught him.

2 What my sonne? what the sonne of my body? and what, O my deare beloued sonne?

3 Giue not ouer thy strength and wayes vnto women, which are the destruction euen of kings.

4 O Lamuel, it is not for kings, it is not [I say] for kings to drinke wine, nor princes strong drinke,

5 Lest they by drinking forget the ‖ lawe, and peruert the iudgement of all ‖ poore mens children.

‖ Or, ordinance.

‖ Or, of all the afflicted children.

6 Giue strong drinke vnto such as are ready to perish, and wine vnto those that mourne:

7 That they may drinke it, and forget their miserie and ouerlitte.

8 Be thou an aduocate for the dumbe, [to speake] in the cause of all such as be succourlesse in this transitorie worlde.

9 Open thy mouth, defende the thing that is lawfull and right, and the cause of the poore and helpelesse.

10 Who so findeth an honest faithfull woman, she is much more worth then pearles.

11 The heart of her husbande may safely trust in her, so that he shall fall into no ‖ pouertie.

‖ Or, he shall haue no needes of spoyle: or, he shall not needs to get his liuing vnlawfully.

12 She will do him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 Shee occupyeth wooll and flaxe, and laboureth gladly with her handes.

14 She is like a marchants ship that bringeth her ‖ vittayles from a farre.

‖ Or, bread.

15 Shee is vp in the nyght season, to prouide meate for her household, and foode for her maydens.

16 She considereth lande, and buyeth it: and with the fruite of her handes shee planteth a vineyarde:

17 She girdeth her loynes with strength, and fortifieth his armes.

18 And if she perceiueth that her huswifery doeth good, her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her fingers to the spindle, and her hande taketh holde of the distaffe.

20 She openeth her handes to the poore, yea, she stretcheth forth her hands to such as haue neede.

21 Shee feareth not the colde of winter shall hurt her household, for all her household folkes are clothed with scarlet.

22 She maketh her selfe fayre ornaments, her clothing is white silke and purple.

23 Her husbande is much ‖ set by in the gates, when he sitteth among the rulers of the land.

‖ Or, knowen.

a Lamuel signifieth God with men, or with them. For why Salomon builded the temple to God, and promoted his honour, God was with him and the Israelites: Neither is it any strange thing in the scriptures, one man to haue many names.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Wisedome and her fruites ought to be searched. 14 The way of the wicked must be refused. 20 By the worde of God, the heart, eyes, and course of life must be guyded.

1 HEare, O ye children, a fatherly instruction, and take good heede, that ye may learne vnderstanding.

2 For I haue giuen you a good doctrine, forsake not ye my lawe.

3 For when I my selfe was my fathers deare sonne, and tenderly beloued of my mother:

4 He taught me also, and sayde vnto mee, Let thine heart receiue my wordes, keepe my commandements, and thou shalt liue.

5 Get thee wisedome, and get thee vnderstanding: forget not the wordes of my mouth, and shrinke not from them.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserue thee, loue her, and she shall keepe thee.

7 The chiefe poynt of wisedome, is to possesse wisedome: and before all thy goods, to get thee vnderstanding.

8 Make much of her, and shee shall promote thee, yea, if thou embrace her, shee shall bring thee vnto honour:

9 She shall beautifie thy head with manifolde graces, and garnish thee with a crowne of glorie.

10 Heare, my sonne, and receiue my wordes, and the yeeres of thy life shalbe many.

11 I haue shewed thee the way of wisedome, and led thee into the right paths.

12 So that if thou goest in them, there shall no straightnesse hinder thee: and when thou runnest, thou shalt not fall.

13 Take fast holde of doctrine, and let her not goe: keepe her, for she is thy life.

14 Come not in the path of the vngodly, and walke not in the way of the wicked.

15 Abhorre it, and go not therein, depart aside, and passe ouer by it.

16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe: and sleepe is taken from them, vntill they haue done harme.

17 For they eate the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of robberie.

18 The path of the righteous shineth, as the light that is euer brighter and brighter vnto the perfect day.

19 But the way of the vngodly is as the darkenesse, they know not where they fall.

20 My sonne, marke my wordes, and encline thine eare vnto my sayings:

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes, but keepe them euen in the middes of thine heart:

22 For they are life vnto those that finde them, and health vnto all their bodies.

23 Keepe thine heart with all diligence: for out of it issueth life.

24 Put away from thee a frowarde mouth: and let the lippes of slaunder be farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes beholde that thing that is right: and let thine eye lidde looke straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feete, and let all thy wayes be ordered aright.

27 Turne not aside neyther to the right hande nor to the left: but withholde thy foote from euill.

The v. Chapter.

3 Whoredome forbidden, 9 and prodigalitie. 13 He willeth a man to liue on his labour, & to helpe others. 18 To loue his wife. 22 The wicked taken in their owne wickednesse.

1 MY sonne, giue heede vnto my wisedome, and bowe thine eare vnto my ‖ prudence: ‖Or, knowledge

2 That thou mayest regarde good counsel, and that thy lippes may keepe knowledge.

3 For the lippes of a straunge woman are a dropping honie combe, and her throte is more glistering then oyle:

4 But at the last shee is as bitter as wormewood, and as sharpe as a two edged sworde.

5 Her feete goe downe vnto death, and her steppes pearce thorow vnto hell.

6 Perchaunce thou wilt ponder the path of her life: so vnstedfast are her wayes, that thou canst not [illegible] them.

7 Heare me [illegible] therefore, O ye children, and depart not [illegible] the wordes of my mouth.

8 Keepe thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doores of her house,

9 That thou giue not thy honour vnto other, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell,

10 That other men bee not filled with thy vertues, and that thy labours come not in a strange house:

11 Yea, that thou mourne not at the last, when thou hast spent thy body and lusty youth, and then say,

12 Alas, why hated I nurture: why did my heart despise correction:

13 Wherefore was I not obedient vnto the voyce of my teachers, and hearkened not vnto them that enfourmed me:

14 I was come almost into all misfortune, in the middest of the multitude & congregation.

15 [a] Drinke of the water of thine owne well, and of the riuers that runne out of thine owne spring. [a] Content thy selfe with thine owne wife, and desire not other.

16 Let thy welles flowe out abroade, that there may be riuers of waters in the streetes:

17 But let them be onely thine owne, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy well be blessed, and be glad with the wife of thy youth.

19 Let her be as the louing Hinde and pleasant Roe: let her breastes alway satisfie thee, and holde thee euer content with her loue.

20 Why

‖ Or, whose eyes are hautie.

12 There is a generation ‖ that thinke themselues cleane, and yet is not cleansed from their filthinesse.

13 There is a generation that hath a proude looke, and doth cast vp their eye lydes.

14 There is a generation whose teeth are as swordes, and their chawes as kniues to deuoure the poore from off the earth, & the needie from among men.

15 The horse leache hath two daughters, crying, Bring hither, bring hither. There be three things that are neuer satisfied, yea, foure things say neuer hoe:

16 The graue, the barren wombe, and the earth that hath neuer water ynough: as for fire, it sayth neuer hoe.

17 Whoso laugheth his father to scorne, and setteth his mothers cõmandement at nought, the Rauens of ‖ the valley picke out his eyes, and deuoured be he of the yong Eagles.

‖ Or, of the brooke.

18 There be three things which are wonderfull to me, yea, foure which passe my vnderstanding:

19 The way of an Eagle in the ayre, the way of a Serpent vpon a stone, the way of a ship in the middes of the sea, and the way of a man with a yong woman.

20 Such is the way also of a wife that breaketh wedlocke, which wypeth her mouth [like as] when shee hath eaten, and sayth, As for me, I haue done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and the fourth may it not abyde.

22 A seruant that beareth rule, a foole that is full fedde,

23 A spitefull woman when shee is married, and an handmayde that is heyre to her mystresse.

24 There bee foure things in the earth the which are very litle, but in wisedome they exceede the wise:

25 The Emmets are [but] a weake people, which yet gather their meate in the sommer:

26 The Conies are but a feeble folke, yet make their ‖ boroughes among the rockes:

‖ Or, houses.

‖ Or, a king.

27 The Grashoppers haue not a ‖ guyde, yet go they forth together by heapes:

28 The Spider laboureth with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things that goe well, yea, foure are comely in going.

30 A Lion which is strongest among beastes, and shunneth not at the sight of any:

31 A Grayhounde strong in the hinder partes, a Ramme also, and a King against whom no man ariseth vp.

32 If thou hast done foolishly when thou wast in high estate, or if thou hast taken euill counsell, then lay thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Whoso churneth milke, bringeth forth butter, and he that rubbeth his nose, maketh it bleede: euen so he that forceth wrath, bringeth forth strife.

The xxxi. Chapter.

He exhorteth to chastitie & iustice, 10 and sheweth the conditions of a wife and worthie woman.

1 The wordes of king [a] Lamuel, and the lesson that his mother taught him.

2 What my sonne? what the sonne of my body? and what, O my deare beloued sonne?

3 Giue not ouer thy strength and wayes vnto women, which are the destruction euen of kings.

4 O Lamuel, it is not for kings, it is not [I say] for kings to drinke wine, nor princes strong drinke,

5 Lest they by drinking forget the ‖ lawe, and peruert the iudgement of all ‖ poore mens children.

‖ Or, ordinances.

‖ Or, of all the afflicted children.

6 Giue strong drinke vnto such as are ready to perish, and wine vnto those that mourne:

7 That they may drinke it, and forget their miserie and auerlitte.

8 Be thou an aduocate for the dumbe, [to speake] in the cause of all such as be succourlesse in this transitorie worlde.

9 Open thy mouth, defende the thing that is lawfull and right, and the cause of the poore and helpelesse.

10 Who so findeth an honest faithfull woman, she is much more worth then pearles.

11 The heart of her husbande may safely trust in her, so that he shall fall into no ‖ pouertie.

‖ Or, he shall haue no needle of spoyles: that is, he shall not needs to get his liuing vnlawfully.

12 She will do him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 Shee occupyeth wooll and flaxe, and laboureth gladly with her handes.

14 She is like a marchants ship that bringeth her ‖ vittayles from a farre.

‖ Or, bread.

15 Shee is vp in the nyght season, to prouide meate for her housholde, and foode for her maydens.

16 She considereth lande, and buyeth it: and with the fruite of her handes she planteth a vineyarde:

17 She girdeth her loynes with strength, and fortifieth his armes.

18 And if she perceiueth that her huswifery doeth good, her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her fingers to the spindle, and her hande taketh holde of the distaffe.

20 She openeth her handes to the poore, yea, she stretcheth forth her hands to such as haue neede.

21 Shee feareth not that the colde of winter shall hurt her housholde, for all her houshold folkes are clothed with skarlet.

22 She maketh her selfe fayre ornaments, her clothing is white silke and purple.

23 Her husbande is much ‖ set by in the gates, when he sitteth among the rulers of the land.

‖ Or, known.

a Lamuel signifieth God with him, or with them. For whē Salomon builded the temple to God, and promoted his honour, God was with him and the Israelites: Neither is it any strange thing in the scriptures, one man to haue many names.

24 She maketh cloth of silke, and selleth it, and deliuereth girdles vnto the marchant.
25 Strength and honour is her clothing, and in the latter dayes she shal reioyce.
26 Shee openeth her mouth with wisedome, and in her tongue is the lawe of grace.
27 Shee looketh well to the wayes of her householde, and eateth not her bread with idlenesse.
28 Her children arise vp, and call her blessed, and her husband shal ‖ make much of her. ‖ Or, prayse.
29 Many daughters [there bee that] gather riches together: but thou goest aboue them all.
30 As for fauour it is deceytfull, and beautie is a vayne thing: but a woman that feareth the Lord, shalbe praysed.
31 Giue her of the fruite of her handes: and let her owne woorkes prayse her in the gates.

The ende of the Prouerbes of Solomon.

The booke of the Preacher, otherwise called *Ecclesiastes*, which is Solomon the king.

For Solomon is called in Scripture by three sundrie names. The one, Solomon, that is, the maker of peace. The second Idida, that is, beloued of God. The third, Ecclesiastes, that is, a preacher, teaching that true & eternal felicitie consisteth not in any worldly wisedome or abundance of riches, or in carnall pleasure, which all be but vayne and transitorie: but he proueth that true felicitie consisteth in a whole ioyning our selues to God by pure religion, that is, with a syncere faith and the feare of God, obseruing his commaundements.

The first Chapter.

2 All things in this worlde are full of vanitie, and of none endurance. 13 All mans wisedome is but follie and griefe.

1 THe wordes of the Preacher the sonne of Dauid king of Hierusalem.
2 [a] All is but most vaine vanitie, sayth the preacher, and all is most vayne [I say] and but playne vanitie.
3 For what els hath a man of all the labour that he taketh vnder the Sunne?
4 One generation passeth away, another commeth: but the earth abydeth still.
5 The sunne ariseth, the sunne goeth downe, and returneth to his place, that he may there rise vp againe.
6 The winde goeth toward the South, and turneth vnto the North, fetcheth his compasse, whirleth about, and goeth forth, and returneth againe to his circuites from whence he did come.
7 *All floods runne into the sea, and yet is the sea it selfe not filled: for looke vnto what place the waters runne, thence they come to flowe againe.
8 All things are so hard to be knowen, that no man can expresse them: the eye is not satisfied with sight, the eare is not filled with hearing.
9 The thing that hath bene, commeth to passe againe, and the thing that hath bene done, shal be done againe: there is no newe thing vnder the sunne.
10 Is there any thing whereof it may be sayd, Loe, this is newe? for it was long agoe in the times that haue bene before vs.
11 The thing that is past is out of remembrance: euen so the things that are for to come, shall no more be thought vpon among them that come after.
12 I my selfe the Preacher was king of Israel at Hierusalem.
13 And did apply my minde to seeke out and searche for the knowledge of all things that are done vnder heauen: (Such trauayle and labour hath God giuen vnto the children of men, to exercise themselues therein.)
14 Thus haue I considered all these things that come to passe vnder the sunne: and loe, they are al but vanitie and vexation of minde.
15 [b] The crooked can not be made straight, nor the imperfection of things can bee numbred.
16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten more wisedome then all they that haue bene before me in Hierusalem.
17 Yea, my heart had great experience of wisedome & knowledge: for thereunto I applyed my minde, that I might knowe what were wisedome and vnderstanding, what were errour and foolishnesse: and I perceyued that this was also but a vexation of minde.
18 For where much wisedome is, there is also great trauaile and disquietnesse: and the more knowledge a man hath, the more is his care.

a He doth not condemne the creatures and gifts of God as still: but the careful seeking of them, & the pryde and trust that man hath in worldly things.

Eccle. 40. 11.

b Man is not able of his owne power to reforme that is amisse, and to rise vp from sinne, nor to knowe his imperfection & weakenesse to do any thing that is good, without the grace of God.

The ii. Chapter.

He proueth by foure reasons, that true felicity consisteth not in any worldly pleasure.

1 Pleasures, sumptuous buyldings, riches, and possessions are but vanitie. 14 The wise & the foole haue both one ende touching the bodily death.

1 Then

1 THen sayde I thus in my heart, Nowe goe to, [a] I will take mine ease, and haue good dayes: but loe, that is vanitie also.

a 1. There is no long cõtentation in any ease or pleasure in this life.

2 Insomuch that [b] I sayd vnto the man giuen to laughter, Thou art madde: and to myrth, What doest thou?

b 2. The mother of vayne pleasure and much laughter, is foolishnesse.

3 [c] So I thought in my heart to giue my flesh vnto wine, & againe to apply my minde vnto wisedome, and to comprehende foolishnesse: vntil the time that among all the things which are vnder the Sunne, I might see what were best for men to doe so long as they liue vnder heauen.

c 3. He that applyeth him selfe to the study of godly wisdome, may not haue too much pleasure in drinking of wine.

4 [d] I made gorgeous fayre works: I buylded my house, and planted vineyardes.

d 4. The more plentie of gorgeous buylding, apparell, riches, or worldly pleasure, the more veration of minde: and all are but vanitie in comparison of godly felicitie, as Solomon affirmeth of his owne experience.

5 I made mee Orchardes and Gardens of pleasure, planted trees in them of all maner of fruites.

6 I made pooles of water, to water the greene and fruitefull trees withall.

7 I bought seruants and maydens, and had a great housholde: as for cattell and sheepe I had more substance of them, then all they that were before me in Hierusalem.

8 I gathered together siluer and golde, and the chiefe treasures of kings and landes: I haue prouided mee men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men, as a woman taken captiue, and women taken captiues.

9 And I was greater and in more worshippe then all my predecessours in Hierusalem, for wisedome remayned with me.

10 And looke whatsoeuer my eyes desired, I let them haue it: and wherein soeuer my heart delighted or had any pleasure, I withhelde it not from it: Thus my heart reioyced in all that I did, and this was my portion of all my trauayle.

11 But when I considered all the workes that my handes had wrought, and all the labour that I had taken therein: loe, all was but vanitie and veration of minde, and nothing of any value vnder the Sunne.

e God hath appointed that man should be obedient to godly reason, as to his king: & not to be led with carnall affection. Pro. 17. 24.

12 [e] Then turned I mee to consider wisedome, errour, and foolishnesse (for what is he among men that might be compared to mee the king in such workes?)

13 And I sawe that wisedome excelleth foolishnesse, as farre as light doeth darkenesse.

14 * For a wise man hath his eyes in his head, but the foole goeth in darkenesse: I perceiued also that they both [f] had one ende.

f They both suffer like aduersitie in this worlde, or as touching the corruption of the body, they dye both alike.

15 Then thought I in my minde, If it happen vnto the foole as it doeth vnto mee, what needeth mee then to labour any more for wisedome? So I confessed within my heart that this also was but vanitie.

16 For the wise are euer as litle in remembrãce as the foolish: for the dayes shal come, [g] when all shalbe forgotten: yea, the wise man dyeth as well as the foole.

g Meaning, in this worlde.

17 Thus began I to be weary of my life, insomuch that I could away with nothing that is done vnder the Sunne: for all was but vanitie and veration of minde.

18 [h] Yea, I was weary of my labour which I had taken vnder the Sunne, because I should be fayne to leaue them vnto another man that commeth after me.

h That he might seeke the true felicitie which is in God.

19 [i] And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a foole? and yet shall he be lord of all my labours, which I with such wisedome haue taken vnder the Sunne? This is also a vayne thing.

i He rebuketh men that make carefull prouidence to enrich their heires by vnlawfull meanes, to their owne damnation, not knowing who or what they shalbe, either good or euill.

20 So I turned mee to refrayne my minde from all such trauayle as I tooke vnder the Sunne,

21 For asmuch as a man shoulde weary himselfe with wisedome, with vnderstanding and opportunitie, and yet be fayne to leaue his labours vnto another that neuer sweat for them: This is also a vayne thing, and great miserie.

22 For what getteth a man of all the labour and trauayle of his minde, that he taketh vnder the Sunne,

23 But heauinesse, sorow, and disquietnesse all the dayes of his life, insomuch that his heart can not rest in the night? This is also a vayne thing.

24 Is it not better then for a man to eate and drinke, & his soule to be merry in his labour? yea, I saw that this also is a gift of God.

25 For who will eate, or go more lustily to his worke then I?

26 And why? God giueth to the man that is good before him, wisedome, vnderstanding, and gladnesse: but vnto the sinner hee giueth wearinesse, that he may gather and heape together the thing that afterward shalbe giuen vnto him whome it pleaseth God: This is nowe a vayne thing, yea, a very disquietnesse and veration of minde.

The iii. Chapter.

1 All things haue their time. 14 The workes of God are perfect, and cause vs to feare him. 17 God shall iudge both the iust and vniust.

1 EVery [a] thing hath a time, yea, all that is vnder the heauen hath his conuenient season.

a Hereby true felicitie is not to be put in any worldly thing: for God hath appointed all necessarie things to be done in due time, order, and measure.

2 There is a time to be borne, & a time to dye: there is a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp the thing that is planted.

3 A time to slay, and a time to make whole: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to daunce.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time to refrayne from embracing.

6 A time to wynne, and a time to lose: a time to spare, and a time to spend.
7 A time to cut in pieces, and a time to sowe together: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.
8 A tyme to loue, and a time to hate: a tyme of warre, and a tyme of peace.
9 What hath a man els that doeth any thing, but wearinesse and labour?
10 [b] For as touching the trauayle and carefulnesse which God hath giuen vnto men, I see that he hath giuen it them to be exercised in it.
11 All things hath he made beautifull in their tyme, yea, further then this, he hath planted the worlde in their heartes, that man may not comprehende the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the ende.
12 So I perceyued that in those things there is nothing better for a man, then to be merry, and to do well as long as he liueth.
13 For all that a man eateth and drinketh, yea, whatsoeuer a man enioyeth of all his labour, that same is a gyft of God.
14 I considered also, that whatsoeuer God doeth, it continueth for euer, and that nothing can be put vnto it, nor taken from it, and that God doeth it, to the intent that men shoulde feare him.
15 The thing that hath bene, is nowe: and the thing that is for to come, hath bene afore time: for God restoreth againe the thing that was past.
16 Moreouer, I saw vnder the Sunne vngodlinesse in the steade of iudgement, and iniquitie in the steade of righteousnesse.
17 Then thought I in my minde, God shall separate the righteous from the vngodly: and then shall be the time and iudgement of all counsels and workes.
18 I communed with mine owne heart also concerning the children of men, howe God hath chosen them, and yet letteth them appeare as though they were beastes.
19 [c] For it happeneth vnto men, as it doeth vnto beasts, euen one condition vnto them both: as the one dyeth, so dyeth the other: yea, they haue both one maner of breath: so that in this, a man hath no preeminence aboue a beast, but are all subdued vnto vanitie.
20 They goe all vnto one place: for as they be all of dust, so shall they all turne vnto dust againe.
21 [d] Who knoweth the spirite of ‖ man that goeth vpward, and the breath of the beast that goeth downe to the earth?
22 Wherefore I perceyue that there is nothing better for a man, then to be ioyfull in his labour, for that is his portion: but who will bring him to see the thing that shall come after him?

b God hath appointed that euery man should diligently trauaile and take paynes in his vocation, to the ende he would haue him humble & feare God.

c There is no difference betwixt a man & a beast as touching ꝑ body, which of them both dieth: but ꝑ soule of man liueth immortally, and the body of man riseth vp againe by the mighty power of the spirite of God.

d The immortalitie of the soule is not knowen by carnall reason or sense: but by the worde and spirite of God.

‖ Or, of the children of men.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 The innocent are oppressed. 4 Mens labours are ful of abuse and vanitie. 9 Mans societie is necessarie. 13 A yong man poore & wise, is to be preferred before an olde king that is a foole.

1 SO I turned mee, and considered all the violent wrong that is vnder the Sunne: and behold, the teares of such as were oppressed, and there was no man to comfort them, or that would deliuer and defende them from the violence of their oppressours.
2 Wherefore I ‖ iudged those that are dead, to be more happy then those that be aliue:
3 [a] Yea, him that is yet vnborne, to be better at ease then they both: because hee seeth not the miserable workes that are done vnder the Sunne.
4 [b] Againe, I sawe that all trauayle and diligence of labour that euery man taketh in hande, was done of enuie against his neyghbour: This is also a vayne thing, and a vexation of minde.
5 [c] The foole folded his handes together, and eateth vp his owne flesh.
6 One handfull [sayth he] is better with rest, then both the handes full with labour and trauayle of minde.
7 Moreouer, I turned me, and behold yet another vanitie vnder the Sunne:
8 There is one man, no moe but himselfe alone, hauing neyther childe nor brother, yet is there no ende of his careful trauaile, his eyes can not be satisfied with riches: [yet sayth he not,] For whome doe I take such trauayle? for whose pleasure doe I thus consume away my life? This is also a vayne and miserable thing.
9 [d] Therefore two are better then one, for they may well enioy the profite of their labour: for if one of them fal, his companion helpeth him vp againe.
10 But woe is him that is alone, for if he fall, he hath not another to helpe him vp.
11 Againe, when two sleepe together, they are warme: but how can a body be warme alone?
12 One may be ouercome, but two may make resistance: a three folde gable is not lightly broken.
13 A poore childe being wise, is better then an olde king that doteth, ‖ and can not beware in time to come.
14 Some one commeth out of prison, and is made a king, and another which is borne in the kingdome, commeth vnto pouertie.
15 And I perceyued that all men liuing vnder the Sunne [e] goe with the second childe, that shall stand vp in the steade of the other.
16 As for the people that haue bene before him, and that come after him, they are innumerable, and they that come [f] after him shall not reioyce of him: This is also a vayne thing, and vexation

[a] Or, prayed.

a He speaketh here according to the iudgement of ꝑ flesh, which can not well abide persecution and trouble.

b The more perfect that the worke is, the more it is enuyed of the wicked.

c For idlenesse destroyeth himselfe.

d Mutuall societie is both comfortable & necessary for a mans life.

‖ Or, will not receiue admonition.

e Men seeke rather to please & to come into fauour with him that shall succeede into the place of honour, then with him that doeth occupy ꝑ present estate.

f The people will not be long pleased with him that occupyeth the place of honour.

g We must direct our faith, prayer, and workes, by the worde of God, and not by a blinde or wicked intent.

vexation of minde.

17 When thou commest into the house of God, keepe thy foote, and drawe nygh, that God which is at hande may heare, that thou giue not the g offerings of fooles: for they knowe nought, but to do euill.

The v. Chapter.

1 Not to speake lightly, chiefly in Gods matters. 9 The couetous can neuer haue ynough.

a Be not rash in speaking of the maiestie of God, or in vowing and praying to God.

1 BE a not hastie with thy mouth, and let not thine heart speake any thing rashly before God, for God is in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy wordes be fewe.

2 For where much carefulnesse is, there are many dreames: and where many wordes are, there men may heare fooles.

Deut. 23. 21.

3 * If thou make a vowe vnto God, bee not slacke to performe it: as for foolish vowes, he hath no pleasure in them: if thou promise any thing, pay it.

b We ought to vowe those things which tende to the glory of God, and which are in our power to performe.

4 b For better is it that thou make no vowe, then that thou shouldest promise, and not pay.

5 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh for to c sinne, neither say thou before the angell, that it is thy ignorance: for then God will be angry at thy voyce, and destroy all the worke of thine handes.

c In promising ỻ which thou art not able to performe. Or by intemperate eating & drinking, or by saying that you sinned not voluntarily, but of necessitie, making God the author of sinne.

6 d And why? whereas are many dreames, and many wordes, there are also diuers vanities, but looke that thou feare God.

d Dreames are not to be credited: but God is to be feared.

7 If thou seest the poore to be oppressed, and wrongfully dealt withall, so that equitie and right of the lawe is wrested in the lande, marueile not thou at such a thing: for hee that is e higher then the highest, regardeth, and there be higher then they.

e Meaning, that God will redresse these things, and therefore we must depend vpon him.

8 f The encrease of the earth vpholdeth all things: yea, the king himselfe is mainteyned by husbandry.

f The decay of husbandrie is the decay of the prince.

9 He that loueth money, wil neuer be satisfied with money: and he that loueth riches, shalbe without the fruite thereof: This is also a vayne thing.

10 Whereas much riches is, there are many also that spend them away: and what pleasure more hath he that possesseth them, sauing that he may looke vpon them with his eyes?

11 A labouring man sleepeth sweetely, whether it be litle or much that he eateth: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

g A plague of the couetous man. Iob. 20. 20.

12 g Yet is there a sore plague which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, [namely,] riches kept * to the hurt of him that hath them in possession:

13 For oftentimes they perish with his great miserie and trouble: and if he haue a childe, it getteth nothing.

Iob. 1. 21. 1. Tim. 6. 7.

14 * Like as hee came naked out of his mothers wombe, so goeth he thither againe, and carryeth nothing away with him of all his labour.

15 This is a miserable plague, that he shal goe euen as he came away: What helpeth it him then that he hath laboured in the winde?

h That is, in payne, & without profite.

16 h All the dayes also of his life he did eate in the darke with great carefulnesse, sickenesse, and sorowe.

17 Therefore mee thinke it a better and a fayrer thing a man to eate and drinke, and to be refreshed of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of his life which God giueth him: for this is his portion.

18 For vnto whomsoeuer God giueth riches, goods, and power, he giueth it him to enioy it, to take it for his portion, and to be refreshed of his labour: this is the gift of God.

19 For he thinketh not much how long he shall liue, forasmuch as God filleth his heart with gladnesse.

The vi. Chapter.

The miserable estate of him to whom God hath giuen riches, and not the grace to vse them.

1 THere is yet a plague vnder the sunne, and it is a generall thing among men: when God giueth a man riches, goods, & honour, so that he wanteth nothing of all that his heart can desire, and yet God giueth him not leaue to enioy the same, but an other man spendeth them: This is a vayne thing, and a miserable plague.

2 If a man beget a hundred children, and liue many yeeres, so that his dayes are many in number, and yet can not enioy his good, a neither be buried, as for him, I say, that vntimely birth is better then he.

a The wicked couetous man is by many kinds of offences, wanteth the honour of a Christian man: burieth all, either by murdering himselfe, or by such other kind of offence.

3 For he commeth to nought, & spendeth his time in darkenesse, and his name is forgotten.

4 Moreouer, he seeth not the Sunne, & knoweth not of it: and yet hath he more rest then the other.

5 Yea, though he liued two thousand yeeres, yet hath he no good life: Come not all to b one place?

b That is, to death, meaning that he is nothing better then the vntimely fruite.

6 All the labour that a man taketh, is for him ‖ selfe, and yet his desire is neuer filled after his minde.

‖ Or, for his mouth.

7 For what hath the wise more then the foole? what helpeth it the poore, that c he knoweth to walke with fooles before the liuing?

c That is, that he knoweth how to liue: but riches shall by the iudgement of the wise.

8 The d cleare sight of the eye is better then that the soule should walke after desires of the lust: Howbeit, this is also a vayne thing, and a disquietnesse of minde.

d It is better to be content with that state God hath giuen, then to follow his desire, that neuer will be satisfied.

9 The thing that hath bene, is named already, and knowen that it is euen man himselfe: neither may he go to lawe with him c that is mightier then he.

c That is, with God, who will teach him that he is mortall.

10 Many things there be that encrease vanitie, and what hath a man els?

11 For who knoweth what is good for man

liuing in the dayes of his vayne life, which is but a shadowe: Or who will tell a man what shal happen after him vnder the Sunne?

The vii. Chapter.

Diuers preceptes to followe that which is good, and to auoyde the contrary.

1 A Good name is more worth then precious oyntment: and the [a] day of death, is better then the day of birth.

2 * [b] It is better to goe into an house of mourning, then into a banquetting house: For there is the ende of all men, and he that is liuing, taketh it to heart.

3 [c] Grauitie is better then to laugh: for when the countenance is heauy, the heart is reformed.

4 The heart of the wise is in the mourning house: but the heart of the foolish is in the house of mirth.

5 It is better to giue eare to the chastening of a wise man, then to heare the song of fooles.

6 For the laughing of fooles is like the [d] crackking of thornes vnder a pot: and that is but a vayne thing.

7 The wise man hateth wrong dealing, and abhorreth the heart that coueteth rewardes.

8 Better it is to consider the ende of a thing, then the beginning: the patient spirit is better then the hygh minded.

9 Be not hastily angry in thy minde: for wrath resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 [e] Say not thou, What is the cause that the dayes of ỹ old time were better then they that be nowe? for that were no wise question.

11 Wisedome with inheritance is good, yet better is it with them that without care may beholde the Sunne:

12 For wisedome defendeth as well as money, and the excellent knowledge and wisedome giueth life vnto him that hath it in possession.

13 Consider the worke of God, howe that no man can make the thing straight, which hee maketh crooked.

14 Use wel the time of prosperitie, and remember the time of misfortune: for God doeth so temper the one and the other, that a man [f] can finde nothing els.

15 All things haue I considered in the time of my vanitie: that the [g] iust man perisheth for his righteousnes sake, and the vngodly liueth in his wickednesse.

16 Therefore be thou neyther too righteous, nor ouerwise, that thou perish not.

17 Be neyther too vnrighteous also, nor too foolish, least thou dye before thy tyme.

18 It is good for thee to [h] take holde of this, and not to let that goe out of thy hande: For he that feareth God, commeth forth with them all.

19 Wisedome giueth more courage vnto the wise, then ten mighty men of the citie.

20 * For there is not one iust vpon earth that doeth good, and sinneth not. Pro. 20. 9. 1. iohn. 1. 8.

21 Take no heede vnto euery worde that is spoken, lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee: for thine owne heart knoweth that thou thy selfe also hast oft tymes spoken euill by other men.

22 Al these things haue I proued in wisdome, for I thought to be wise, but she went farther from me then she was before: yea, & so deepe, that I might not reache vnto her.

23 I applyed my minde also vnto knowledge, and to seeke and searche out science, wisedome, and vnderstanding, to knowe the foolishnesse of the vngodly, and the errour of doting fooles.

24 And I found that a woman is bytterer then death, the which hath cast abroade her heart as a net that men fish with, and her handes are chaines. [i] Who so pleaseth God, shall escape frō her, but the sinner will be taken with her.

25 Behold (sayth the Preacher) this haue I diligently searched out and proued. One thing must be considered with another, that a man may come by knowledge: which ‖ as yet I seeke, and finde it not.

26 Among a thousand men I haue founde one: but [k] not one woman among all.

27 Loe, this onely haue I founde, that God made man iust and right: [l] but they sought many inuentions.

The viii. Chapter.

To obey princes and magistrates. 27 The workes of God passe mans knowledge.

1 WHo is wise? who hath knowledge to make an answere? A [a] mans wisdome maketh his face to shine: but ‖ vnshamefastnesse putteth it out of fauour.

2 * Keepe the kings commandement, namely, for the othe that thou hast made vnto God for the same. Pro. 16. 13.

3 [b] Be not hasty to go out of his sight, and see thou continue in no euill thing: for whatsoeuer it pleaseth him, that doeth he.

4 Like as when a king giueth a charge, his commãdement is mightie: euen so, who may say vnto him, What doest thou?

5 Who so keepeth the commandement, shall feele no harme: but a wise mans heart discerneth the time and iudgement.

6 For euery thing will haue opportunitie and iudgement: and this is the thing that maketh men full of carefulnesse and sorowe.

7 And why? a man knoweth not what is for to come: for who can tell when it shalbe?

8 Neyther is there any man that hath power ouer the spirite, to keepe still the spirit, nor to haue any power in the time of death, nor that can make an end of the battel, neither may vngodlinesse deliuer them that meddle withall.

9 All

a Because that this corporall death is the entring in to life euerlasting. Pro. 22. 1.

b The house of mourning putteth vs in mind of death, & so to examine & amende our liues.

c The heart of a sinner is sooner reformed by an angry countenance, then by a smiling.

d Thornes in the fire crackle for a while, but they are soone gone out.

e God dayes are not to be esteemed by prosperitie, but by vertue and true religion, as the dayes of Christ are better then the former dayes of Moses.

f That no man can finde fault with gods doings.

g Meaning, that the cruell tyrants put the innocent to death, and spare the wicked.

h Take heede of their admonitions.

i A shrewde woman is escaped onely by the grace of God.

‖ Or, my soule seeketh.

k Solomō hauing a thousand wiues, founde not one that was perfectly good.

l And so are cause of their owne destruction.

a That is, getteth to him fauour.

‖ Or, strength.

b Withdraw not thy selfe lightly from the kings obedience.

9 All these things haue I considered, and applyed my minde vnto euery worke that is vnder the Sunne, howe one man hath lordship vpon another to [c] his owne harme.

c As cõmeth oftentimes to tyrants and wicked rulers.

10 For I haue seene often the vngodly brought to their graues, [d] and yet they haue returned into the citie againe, & [e] came from the place of holy men, which in the citie were growen out of memorie, as were those also that liued well: This is also a vayne thing.

d That is, the vngodly hath bene praysed after their buriall.

e That is, the holy men after their burpall grow out of memorie.

11 [f] Because now that euill workes are not hastily punished, the heart of man giueth himselfe ouer vnto wickednesse.

f Where iustice is delayed, there sinne reigneth.

12 Because an euill person offendeth an hundred times, and God deferreth, giuing him long life: therefore am I sure that it shall goe well with them that feare God, which haue him before their eyes.

13 Againe, as for the vngodly, it shal not be wel with him, neither shall he prolong his dayes, but euen as a shadowe, so shall he be that feareth not God.

14 Yet is there a vanitie vpon earth: There be iust men, vnto whom it happeneth as though they had the workes of the vngodly: Againe, there bee vngodly, with whome it goeth as though they had the workes of the righteous: This haue I called also a vayne thing.

15 Therefore I commend gladnesse, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eate and drinke, and to be merry: [g] for that shall he haue of his labour all the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

g This he speaketh in the person of a carnall man.

16 And so I applyed my minde to learne wisedome, and to knowe the trauayle that is in the worlde, and that of such a fashion, that I suffered not mine eyes to sleepe, neyther day nor nyght.

17 I vnderstoode of all the workes of God, but it is not possible for a man to attaine vnto the workes that are done vnder the sunne: and though he bestowe his labour to seeke them out, yet cã he not reach vnto them: yea, though a wise man would vndertake to knowe them, yet shal he not finde them.

The ix. Chapter.

1 By no outward thing can man know whome God loueth or hateth. 11 No man knoweth his ende. 19 Wisedome excelleth strength.

1 FOr all these things purposed I in my minde to seeke out: The righteous and wise, yea, and their seruantes also are in the hande of God, [a] and there is no man that knoweth eyther loue or hate, but all things are before them.

a By any outward thing in this life, no mã knoweth whether he is lotted or hated of God.

2 It happeneth vnto one, as vnto another, it goeth with the righteous, as with the vngodly, [b] with the good and cleane, as with the vncleane: with him that offereth, as with him that offereth not: like as it goeth with the vertuous, so goeth it also with the sinner: as it happeneth vnto the periured, so happeneth it also to him that is afrayd to be forsworne.

b Prosperitie and aduersitie cõmeth in this life, as well to the godly, as to the wicked.

3 Among all things that come to passe vnder the Sunne, this is a miserie, that it happeneth vnto all alike: This is the cause also, that the heartes of men are full of wickednesse, and madde foolishnesse is in their heartes, as long as they liue, vntill they dye.

4 And why? as long as a man liueth, he hath an hope: for a [c] quicke dogge [say they,] is better then a dead Lion.

c This prouerbe is the saying of the Epicures, the which beleeue not the immortalitie of the soule.

5 For they that be liuing, know that they shal dye: but [d] they that be dead, knowe nothing, neither deserue they any more, for their memoriall is forgotten.

d Repentance after this life, is too late, and vnprofitable.

6 Also their loue and their hatred, and their enuie is now perished, neyther haue they any more part in the worlde in all that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 [e] Goe thou thy way then, eate thy bread with ioye, and drinke thy wine with a gladde heart, for thy workes please God: Let thy garments be alwayes white, & let thy head lacke no oyntment.

e The wicked flatter themselues to be in Gods fauour, whatsoeuer they do, for that they doe abounde in prosperitie.

8 Use thy selfe to liue ioyfully with thy wife whome thou louest, all the dayes of thy life, which is but vayne, that God giueth thee vnder the Sunne al the dayes of thy vanitie: for that is thy portion in this life of all thy labour & trauayle that thou takest vnder the Sunne.

9 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand to doe, that doe with all thy power: for in the graue that thou goest [f] vnto, there is neither worke, counsell, knowledge, nor wisedome.

f There is no time of working, or repentance after this life.

10 So I turned mee vnto other things vnder the Sunne, and I saw that in running it helpeth not to be swift, in battell it helpeth not to be strong, to feeding, it helpeth not to be wise, to riches, it helpeth not to be a man of much vnderstanding, to be had in fauour, it helpeth not to be cunning: [g] but that all lyeth in time and fortune.

g Thus the wicked worldlings are deceiued, attributing to fortune, that which is ordered by the secret prouidẽce of God, for that rewarde according to mens doings is not in this life, but chiefely in the life to come.

11 For a man knoweth not his time: but like as the fishes are taken with the angle, and as the byrdes are caught with the snare: euen so are men taken in the perilous time, when it commeth suddenly vpon them.

12 [h] This wisedome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and mee thought it a great thing.

h A plaine of wisedome.

13 There was a litle citie, & a few men within it: to there came a great king and besieged it, and made great bulwarkes against it.

14 And in the citie there was founde a poore man, but he was wise, which with his wisedome deliuered the citie, yet was there no body that had any respect to such a simple man.

15 Then sayde I, Wisedome is better then strength: neuertheless, a simple mans wisedome is despised, & his wordes are not heard.

16 A wise mans counsell that is ‖ followed in

‖ Or, heard.

silence, is farre aboue the crying of a captaine among fooles.

Sapi.6.8. 17 *For wisedome is better then harnesse: but one sinner alone destroyeth much goodnesse.

The x. Chapter.

1 The difference of foolishnesse and wisedome. 10 A slaunderer is like a Serpent that can not be charmed. 15 Of foolish kings and riotous princes. 16 And of good kings and princes.

1 A Dead flye doeth corrupt sweete oyntment, and maketh it to stinke: euen so oft times, he that hath bene had in estimation for wisedome and honour, is abhorred because of a litle foolishnesse.

a A wise man doeth things aptly, & with good consideration, but a foole doth contrary. 2 a A wise mans heart is vpon his right hand, but a fooles heart vpon his left.

3 A foole will shewe himselfe when he goeth by the way, ‖ yet thinketh he that euery man doeth as foolishly as himselfe.

‖ Or, and being a foole himselfe, esteemeth all other men as fooles. 4 If a principal spirite be giuen thee to beare rule, be not negligent then in thine office: for hee that can take cure of himselfe, auoydeth great offences.

5 Another plague is there which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, namely, the ignorance that is commonly among princes: in that a foole sitteth in great dignitie, and the b rich are set downe beneath.

b Rich in wisdome & vertue. 6 I haue seene seruants ride vpon horses, and princes going vpon ‖ their feete, as it were seruantes.

‖ Or, the earth.

Pro.26.27. eccle.27.30. 7 *But he that diggeth vp a pit, shal fal therein himselfe: and whoso breaketh downe the hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

8 Whoso remoueth stones, shal haue trauaile withal: and he that heweth wood, shalbe hurt therewith.

9 When an yron is blunt, and the poynt not sharpened, c it must be whet againe, and that with might: euen so doeth wisedome followe diligence.

c Arte helpeth nature. 10 A backbiter is no better then a serpent that stingeth without hissing.

11 The wordes out of a wise mans mouth are gracious: but the lippes of a foole wil destroy himselfe.

12 The beginning of his talking is foolishnesse: and the last worde of his mouth is starke madnesse.

13 A foole is full of wordes, and a man can not tell what shall come to passe: who will then warne him of it that shall folow after him?

d The foolish wil discusse his matters, and know not his owne dutie. 14 The labour of the d foolish is grieuous vnto them, while they know not howe to goe into the citie.

15 Woe be vnto thee, O thou land, whose king e is but a childe, and whose princes are early at their banquets.

e A childe in affection and maners, and voyde of graue counsell. 16 But well is thee, O thou lande, whose king is come of nobles, and whose princes eate in due season for necessitie, and not for lust.

17 Through slouthfulnesse the balkes fall downe, and through idle handes it rayneth in at the house.

18 Meate maketh men to laugh, and wine maketh them merrie: but vnto money are all things obedient.

f Treason can not be wrought so secretly, but it wil be known 19 f Wish the king no euill in thy thought, and speake no hurt of the rich in thy priuy chamber: for a byrde of the ayre shall betray thy voyce, and with her feathers shal shee bewray thy wordes.

The xi. Chapter.

1 To be liberall to the poore. 4 Not to doubt of Gods prouidence. 8 All worldly prosperitie is but vanitie. 9 God will iudge all.

a Be liberall to the poore, though it seeme to be cast into the sea, yet shall it profite thee at the last. 1 a Lay thy bread vpon wet faces, and so shalt thou finde it after many dayes.

b Distribute thy almes to any that haue neede, without respect of person. 2 b Giue part seuen dayes, and also vpon the eyght: for thou knowest not what miserie shall come vpon earth.

c In what state man dyeth, in that shal he be iudged at the later day of iudgement. 3 When the cloudes are full, they powre out rayne vpon the earth. c And when the tree falleth, whether it be toward ỹ South or North, in what place soeuer it fall, there it lyeth.

4 He that regardeth the winde, shal not sowe: and he that hath respect vnto the cloudes, shal not reape.

5 Nowe like as thou knowest not the way of the spirite, nor how the bones do growe in the wombe of her that is with childe: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God, which is the workemaster of all.

6 Cease not thou therefore with thy hands to sowe thy seede, whether it be in the morning or in the euening: for thou knowest not whether this or that shall prosper, and if they both take, it is the better.

7 The light is sweete, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to looke vpon the sunne.

d So behaue thée in all worldly affaires, ỹ thou remember alwayes the accompt that thou must make to God for the same at the day of iudgement. 8 If a man liue many yeeres, and be gladde in them all, let him remember the dayes of darknesse which shall be many, and that foloweth: All things shalbe but vanitie.

9 Be glad then (O thou yong man) in thy youth, and let thy heart be merry in thy yong dayes, folowe the wayes of thine owne heart, and the lust of thine eyes, d but be thou sure that God shall bring thee into iudgement for all these things.

The xii. Chapter.

2 To thinke on God in youth, & not to deferre till age. 7 The soule returneth to God. 12 Wisedome is the gift of God, and consisteth in fearing him, and keeping his commandements.

* This verse in the Latine is read in the Chapter before. 1 *Put away displeasure out of thine heart, & remoue euil from thy body: for childehoode and youth is but vanitie.

2 Remember thy maker the sooner in thy youth, or euer the daies of aduersitie come, and or the yeres drawe nygh when thou shalt say, I haue no pleasure in them:

3 Before

3 Before the Sunne, the Light, the Moone, and Starres be darkened, and or the cloudes turne againe after the rayne:

4 a When the keepers of the houſe ſhall tremble, and when the b ſtrong men ſhal bow themſelues, when the c milners ſtande ſtill becauſe they be ſo fewe, and when the d ſight of the windowes ſhall waxe dimme:

5 When the e doores of the ſtreetes ſhalbe ſhut, and when the f voyce of the milner ſhalbe laid downe, when men ſhall riſe vp at the voyce of the g birde, and when all the h daughters of muſike ſhalbe brought lowe:

6 When men ſhall feare in i high places, and be afraide k in the ſtreetes, when the l Almond tree ſhall floriſh and be laden with the m Graſhopper, and when all luſt ſhall paſſe: becauſe man goeth to his n long home, and the mourners goe about the o ſtreetes:

7 p Or euer the ſiluer lace be taken away, and or the q golden well be broken: Or the r pot be broken at the ſ well, and the t wheele broken vpon the u ceſterne.

8 Then ſhall the duſt bee turned againe vnto earth from whence it came, and the ſpirit ſhal returne vnto God who gaue it.

9 All is but vanitie (ſayth the preacher) all is but playne vanitie.

10 The preacher was yet more wiſe, & taught the people knowledge, hee gaue good heede, ſought out the ground, & ſet forth many parables: His diligence was to find out acceptable words, right ſcripture, & the words of trueth.

11 For the wordes of the wiſe are like prickes and nayles that goe thorow, of the x authors of gatherings, [which] are giuen of one Shepheard.

12 Therfore beware my ſonne of that doctrine that is beſide this: for to make many bookes, it is an endleſſe worke: and too much ſtudie wearieth the body.

13 Let vs heare the concluſion of all things, Feare God, & keepe his commandementes: for that toucheth al men. For God ſhall iudge all workes and ſecrete things, whether they be good or euill.

a The hands.
b The thighs.
c The teeth.
d The eyes.
e The mouth.
f The chawes.
g At the crowing of the Cocke.
h The eares.
i When hee ſhalbe afraide to clime.
k Of ſtumbling.
l The white head.
m When hee ſhall be able to beare no burden.
n His graue.
o Lamenting the dead.
p The marow in the backe bone.
q The pelowe ſkinne that coureth the braine.
r The two great veines.
ſ The liuer.
t The head.
u The heart.

x Authours of gatherings he calleth wiſe men, becauſe they gather the ſayings of the wiſer ſort of men in their bookes.

The ende of the booke of the Preacher, otherwiſe called Eccleſiaſtes.

The Ballet of Ballettes of Solomon,

called in Latine, Canticum Canticorum.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The familiar talke and myſticall communication of the ſpirituall loue betwene Ieſus Chriſt & his Church.
6 The domeſticall enemies that perſecute the Church.

1 That a hee would kiſſe me with ỹ kiſſes of his mouth: for thy loue is more pleaſant then wine, and that becauſe of the good and pleaſant ſauour of thy moſt precious baulmes.

2 b Thy name is a ſweete ſmelling ointment when it is ſhed forth, therefore doe the c maydens loue thee.

3 Drawe thou me [vnto thee,] we will runne after thee. The king hath brought mee into his priuie chambers: we will bee glad and reioyce in thee, we thinke more of thy loue, then of wine: they that be righteous loue thee.

4 d I am blacke (O ye daughters of Hieruſalem) but yet e fayre and well fauoured, like as the tentes of the Cedarenes, and as the hangings of Solomon.

5 Marualle not at me that I am ſo blacke, for why: the Sunne hath ſhined vpon mee: my mothers children haue euill will at mee, they made me the keeper of the vineyardes, but mine owne vineyarde haue I not kept.

6 Tell mee, O thou whom my ſoule loueth, where thou feedeſt the ſheepe, where thou makeſt them reſt at the noone day: for why ſhall I bee like him that goeth wrong about the flockes of thy companions:

7 If thou knowe not thy ſelfe (O thou fayreſt among women) then goe thy way forth after the f footeſteppes of the ſheepe, and feede thy goates beſide the ſhepheardes tents.

8 Unto the hoſt of Pharaos charrets haue I compared thee, O my loue.

9 Thy cheekes and thy necke is beautifull as the Turtles, and hanged with ſpangs & goodly iewelles, a neckebande of golde will wee make thee, with ſiluer buttons.

10 g When the king ſitteth at the table, he ſhall ſmell my Nardus: a bundle of Myrhe is my loue vnto me, he will lie betwixt my breaſts: a cluſter of Camphire in the vineyardes of Engaddi is my loue vnto me.

11 Oh howe faire art thou my loue, Oh howe fayre art thou: thou haſt doues eyes. O howe fayre art thou my beloued, howe well fauoured art thou:

12 Our bed is deckt with flowres, the ſeelings of our houſe are of Cedar tree, and our croſſe toynts of Cypreſſe.

The

a The church deſireth the peace of Chriſt.
b Chriſts mercie is ſet forth by preaching.
c The maydens, that is, they that are pure in heart.
d Blacke, thorough ỹ ſpots of ſinne & perſecution.
e Fayre, thorough faith in the blood of Chriſt.
f After the doctrine of the Apoſtles.
g So long as the Church ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in Chriſt, ſhe ſhalbe exercised in the true faith of ſaluation.

The ii. Chapter.

3 The Church desireth to rest vnder the shadowe of Christ. 8 She heareth his voyce. 14 She is compared to the Doue, 15 And the enemies to the Foxes.

1 I Am the Rose of the fielde, and Lilie of the valleys.

a Christ amõg his enemies.

2 [a] As the Lilie among the thornes: so is my loue among the daughters.

b The loue of the Church toward Christ.

3 [b] Like as the apple tree among the trees of the wood: so is my beloued among the sonnes.

4 My delight is to sit vnder his shadowe, for [c] his fruite is sweete vnto my throte.

c His fruite, that is, his word.

5 He bringeth me into his own celler, his banner spred ouer me, which is his loue.

6 Set about mee cuppes of wine, comfort me with apples, for I am sicke of loue.

7 His left hande lyeth vnder my head, and his right hand shall imbrace me.

d Christ chargeth the rulers of the Church as it were by an othe, that they trouble not the quietnesse thereof.

8 [d] I charge you (O yee daughters of Hierusalem) by the Roes and Hindes of the fielde, that yee wake not vp my loue, nor touch her, till she be content her selfe.

9 Wee thinke I heare the voyce of my beloued: loe, there commeth hee hopping vpon the mountaines, and leaping ouer the litle hilles.

e His diuinitie was hidde vnder our flesh.

10 My beloued is like a Roe or a yong Hart: beholde, he standeth behinde [e] our wall, he looketh in [f] at the window, and peepeth thorowe the grate.

f We can not knowe him in this life perfectly.

11 My beloued answered, and sayd vnto me, O stande vp, my loue, my beautifull, and goe to thine owne: [g] for loe, the winter is nowe past, the raine is away and gone.

g That is, sin and infidelitie is put away by Christ.

12 [h] The flowres are come vp in the fielde, the time of the byrdes singing is come, and the [i] voyce of the turtle doue is heard in our land.

h Good workes.

i The voyce of the holy ghost.

13 The figge tree bringeth foorth her figges, and the vines beare blossomes, & haue a good smell.

14 O stande vp then, and come, my loue, my beautifull, [and come I say,] O my Doue, out of the caues of the rockes, out of the holes of the wall, O let me see thy countenance, and heare thy voyce: for sweete is thy voyce, and faire is thy face.

k Suppresse the heretikes at the beginning, when they preache false doctrine.

15 Get vs [k] the Foxes, yea the litle Foxes that hurt the vines: for our vines beare blossomes.

16 My loue is mine, and I am his, which feedeth among the Lilies vntill the day breake, and till the shadowes be gone:

l The Church prayeth Christ to be a present helpe alwayes in time of nede.

17 [l] Come againe, O my beloued, and bee like a Roe or a yong Hart vpon the wyde mountaines.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The Church desireth to be ioyned inseparably to Christ her husbande. 6 Her deliuerance out of the wildernesse.

1 BY [a] night in my bed I sought him whom my soule loueth: yea, diligently sought I him, but I found him not.

a Christ is not founde by carnal reason, but by the scripture.

2 I will get vp, [thought I,] [b] and goe about the citie, in the wayes in all the streetes will I seeke him whom my soule loueth: but when I sought him, I found him not.

b We must continue in prayer, though we feele no comfort at the first.

3 The watchmen also that go about the citie, found me, [to whom I sayd,] Sawe yee not him whom my soule loueth?

4 So when I was a litle past them, I founde him whome my soule loueth, I haue gotten hold vpon him, and will not let him goe, vntill I bring him into my mothers house, and into her chamber that bare me.

5 I charge you, O yee daughters of Hierusalem, by the Roes and Hindes of the field, that ye wake not vp my loue, nor touch her, till she be content her selfe.

c By this is vnderstanded the children of Israel, which in the wildernesse dyd followe Christ.

6 Who is this þ commeth vp out [c] of the wildernesse like vapours of smoke, as it were a smel of Myrrhe, Frankincense, and al maner spices of the Apotecarie?

d By Solomons bedstead, is vnderstanded the temple of Solomon, the which is defended by the sword, that is, by the word.

7 Beholde, about [d] Solomons bedstead there stande three score valiant, of the most mightie in Israel: they hold swords euery one, and are expert in warre.

8 Euery man also hath his sworde vpon his thigh, because of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon had made himselfe a palace of the wood of Libanus, the pillars are of siluer, ‖ the couering of gold, the seate of purple, the grounde is pleasantly paued with loue for the daughters of Hierusalem.

‖ Some reade, the pauement of gold, the couering of purple.

10 Goe forth (O yee daughters of Sion) and behold king Solomon in the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his marriage, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 The prayses of the Church. 7 She is without blemish in his sight. 9 The loue of Christ toward her.

a Christ prayseth his church wherein hee hath great delight.

1 O Howe [a] fayre art thou, my loue, howe fayre art thou: thou hast [b] Doues eyes, beside that which lyeth hid within: [c] thy hearie locks are like the wool of a flocke of Goates þ be shorne vpon mount Gilead.

b A simple faith, and sincere.

c The fruites of a true faith.

d By þ teeth, is signified faith, by the which we are all made the sonnes of God equally.

2 [d] Thy teeth are like a flocke [of sheepe] of the same bignesse which went vp from the washing place, where euery one beareth two twinnes, and not one vnfruiteful among them.

3 Thy lippes are like a Rose coloured ryband, thy words are louely, thy cheekes are like a piece of a Pomegranate within thine heares.

e By the necke is signified the preachers.

4 Thy [e] necke is like þ towre of Dauid, buylded with costly stones lying out on the sides, whereupon there hang a thousande shieldes, yea all the weapons of the Giantes.

5 [f] Thy

f The two breasts signifie the two testaments.

5 fThy two breastes are like two twinnes of yong Roes, which feede among Roses.
6 O that I myght goe to the mountaine of Myrrhe, and to the hill of Frankincense, till the day breake, and till the shadowes bee past away.
7 Thou art al fayre (O my loue) and no spot is there in thee.
8 Come to me from Libanus (O my spouse) come to me from Libanus: looke from the top of Amana, from ỹ top of Sanir and Hermõ, from the Lions dennes, and from the mountaines of the Leopardes.
9 Thou hast [with loue] bewitched my heart, O my sister, my spouse, thou hast bewitched my heart with one of thine eyes, and with one chaine of thy necke.
10 O howe fayre are thy breastes, my sister, my spouse? Thy breastes are more pleasant then wine, and the smell of thine oyntmentes passeth all spices.

g The preaching of the Gospel bringeth forth much consolation and profite.

11 gThy lippes, O my spouse, drop as the honie combe, yea milke and honie is vnder thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Libanus.
12 hA gardẽ well locked is my sister, my spouse: a garden well locked, and a sealed well.

h The church is defended by Christ.

13 The fruites that are planted in thee, are like a very paradise of Pomegranates with sweete fruites, as Camphire, Nardus, and Saffron, Calamus, Synamom, with all sweete smelling trees, Myrrhe, Aloes, and all the best spices, a well of gardens, a well of liuing waters which runne downe from Libanus.

i Ye prayeth for the grace of the holy ghost towarde the Church, without the which nothing can prosper in it.

14 iVp thou Northwinde, come thou South winde, and blowe vpon my garden, that the smell thereof may bee caried on euery side: yea that my beloued may come into his garden, and eate of the sweete fruits [that growe therein.]

The v. Chapter.

1 Christ calleth his Church to the participation of all his treasures. 2 She heareth his voyce. 6 She confesseth her nakednes. 10 She prayseth Christ her husbande.

a The garden signifieth the Church of God, in the which Christ bestoweth his singular benefites.

1 IAm acome into my garden, O my sister, my spouse, I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my spice: I haue eaten honie with my honie combe, I haue dronken my wine with my milke: Eate, O ye friendes, drinke, and be merie, O ye beloued.
2 I am a sleepe, but my heart is waking: I heare the voyce of my beloued when he knocketh, saying, Open to mee, O my sister, my loue, my doue, my darling: for my head is full of deaw, and the lockes of my heare are full of the night droppes.
3 I haue put off my coate, how can I do it on againe? I haue washed my feete, howe shall I syle them againe?
4 My loue put in his hand at the hole, and my heart was moued within me.
5 I stoode vp to open vnto my beloued, & my handes dropped with Myrrhe, & the Myrrhe ranne downe my fingers vpon the locke.
6 I opened vnto my beloued, but hee was departed & gone his way: Now when he spake, my heart was gone: bI sought him, but I coulde not finde him: I cryed vpon him, neuertheless, he gaue me no answere.

b Christ doeth leane his for a time, for that he would stirre vp in them a greater desire of him.

7 So the watchmen that went about the citie, found me, smote me, & wounded me: yea they that kept ỹ walles, tooke away my kerchiefe from me.
8 I charge you therefore, O ye daughters of Hierusalem, if ye finde my beloued, that ye tel him howe that I am sicke for loue.
9 What maner of man is thy loue aboue other louers, O thou fayrest among women? Or what can thy loue do more then other louers, that thou chargest vs so straitly?
10 As for my loue, hee cis white and red coloured, a goodly person among ten thousand.

c The church setteth forth Christ to be of most perfection and comelinesse.

11 His head is as the most fine gold, the lockes of his heare are bushed, and blacke as a Crowe.
12 His eyes are as the eyes of doues by the water brookes, as though they were washed with milke, ‖ and are set like pearles in golde.

‖Some reade, and remaine by the full vessels.

13 His cheekes are like a garden bed wherein the Apothecaries plant all maner of sweete things.
14 His lippes are like Lilies that droppe sweet smelling Myrrhe: his handes are like golde rings, hauing inclosed the precious stone of Tharsis.
15 His body is as the pure Iuorie, deckt ouer with Saphires: his legges are as the pillars of Marble set vpon sockets of gold.
16 His face is as Libanus, and as the beautie of the Cedar trees.
17 The words of his mouth are sweete, yea hee is altogether louely: Such a one is my loue, O ye daughters of Hierusalem, such a one is my loue.

The vi. Chapter.

3 The Church assureth her selfe of the loue of Christ. 4 The prayse of the Church. 8 She is but one and vndefiled.

1 WHither is thy loue gone then, O thou fairest among women? whither is thy loue departed, and wee will seeke him with thee?
2 aMy loue is gone downe into his garden vnto the sweete smelling beddes, that hee may refresh him selfe in the garden, and gather Lilies.

a Christ is conuersant in his church, which is directed by his scriptures.

3 My loue is mine, and I am his, which feedeth among the Lilies.
4 Thou art beautifull, O my loue, as is [the place] Thirza, thou art fayre as Hierusalem,

lem, fearefull as an armie of men with their banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes away from me, for they ‖ haue set mee on fire: thy hearie lockes are like a flocke of Goates shorne vpon the mount of Gilead.

‖ Or, ouercome me.

6 Thy teeth are like a flocke of shorne sheepe, which goe out of the washing place, where euery one beareth twinnes, & not one vnfruitfull among them.

7 Thy cheekes are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy lockes of heare.

b There be many in the Church of God, and diuers orders and degrées therein.

8 [b] There are threescore Queenes, fourescore wiues, and damosels without number.

c Diuers particular Churches dispersed, make but one Catholique Church.

9 [c] One is my doue, one is my darling, she is ỳ onely beloued of her mother, & deare vnto her that bare her: When the daughters sawe her, they sayde shee was blessed, yea the queenes and wiues praysed her.

10 What is she this ỳ looketh forth as the morning, fayre as the moone, cleare as the sunne, and fearefull as an armie of men with their banners?

d Christ looketh vpon his Church subiect to affliction, what fruit it bringeth.

11 [d] I went downe into the nut garden, to see what grewe by the brookes, and to looke if the vineyard flourished, or if the Pomegranats were not forth.

12 I knew not that my soule had made me the chariot of the people that be vnder tribute.

13 Turne againe, turne againe, O thou perfect one, turne againe, turne againe, and wee will looke vpō thee: What will ye see in the [e] Sulamite? She is like men of warre singing in a companie.

e Sulamite, that is, Hierusalem, ỳ which was Shalem, that signifieth peace.

The vii. Chapter.

1 The beautie of the Church in al her members. 10 She is assured of Christs loue towards her.

1 O How pleasant are thy treadings with thy shooes, thou princes daughter? the ioyntes of thy thighes are like a fayre iewell, which is wrought by a cunning workemaster.

a Thy nauill is replenished with the riche knowledge of Gods worde and heauenly desires.

2 Thy [a] nauill is like a rounde goblet, which is neuer without drinke.

b The Church is full of spirituall treasures.

3 Thy [b] wombe is like a heape of wheate that is set about with Lilies.

c The two testaments come from God, and they be of equall authoritie.

4 [c] Thy two breastes are like two twinnes of yong Roes.

d The preachers ought to be pure.

5 [d] Thy necke is as it were a towre of Iuorie: thine [e] eyes also are like the water pooles that are in Hesebon, beside ỳ port of Bathrabbim: thy [f] nose is like the towre of Libanus, which looketh toward Damascus.

e The magistrates must be well instructed in ỳ word of God.

6 That head that standeth vpon thee is like Carmel: and the heare of thy head is like purple, and like a king dwelling among many water conduites.

f The iudges of good and euill.

7 O how faire and louely art thou my darling in pleasures?

g The church doeth encrease the more it is pulled and persecuted.

8 Thy stature is like a [g] Palme tree, and thy breastes like the grapes.

9 I sayd, I will clime vp into the Palme tree, and take hold of his high branches.

10 Thy breastes also shall bee as the wine clusters, the smell of thy nostrels like as the smell of apples.

11 And thy roofe of thy mouth like the best wine, which is meete for my best beloued, pleasant for his lippes, and for his teeth to chawe.

12 I am my beloueds, and he shal turne him vnto me.

13 O come on, my loue, wee will goe forth into the fielde, and take our lodging in the villages.

h Christ will call them that profesſe his word, to account what fruite they doe bring.

i God giueth his graces to the faithfull the which be in his Church.

14 [h] In the morning will wee goe see the vineyarde, we will see if the vine be sprung forth, if the grapes be growen, and if the Pomegranates be shut out.

15 [i] There will I giue thee my breastes: the Mandragoras giue their sweete smell, and beside our doores are all maner of pleasant fruites both new and olde, which I haue kept for thee, O my beloued.

The viii. Chapter.

1 The Church will be taught by Christ. 3 She is vpholden by him. 6 The vehement loue wherewith Christ loueth her. 11 Shee is the vine that bringeth foorth fruite to the spirituall Solomon, which is Iesus Christ.

a The fathers of the olde testament desire to see the incarnation of Christ.

1 O That [a] I might finde thee without, & kisse thee, whom I loue as my brother which suckt my mothers breasts, and that thou shalt not be despised.

2 I wil lead thee, and bring thee into my mothers house, that thou mightest teach me, and that I might giue thee drinke of the spiced wine, and of the sweete sappe of my Pomegranates.

b His gratious fauour shall preserue me from desperation in aduersitie, and frō presumption in prosperitie.

3 His [b] left hand shalbe vnder my head, and his right hand shall embrace me.

4 I charge you, O ye daughters of Hierusalem, that ye wake not vp my loue, nor touch her, till she be content her selfe.

5 (What is shee this that commeth vp from the wildernesse, and leaneth vpon her loue?) I wake thee vp among the apple trees where thy mother conceiued thee, where thy mother [I say] brought thee into the world.

c The Church desireth to be ioyned vnto Christ by the seale of the holy ghost.

6 [c] O set me as a seale vpon thine heart, and as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue is mightie as the death, and iealousie as the hell.

7 Her coles are coles of fire, and a very vehement flame [of the Lorde,] so that many waters are not able to quench loue, neyther may the streames drowne it: yea if a man woulde giue all the good of his house for loue, hee should count it nothing.

d The Iewes Church speaketh this of the Gentiles, the which wanted both testaments.

e The apostles preach to them that are called inwardly of God to saluation.

8 [d] Our sister is but yong, and hath no breasts: what shall we doe for our sister when she shall be spoken for?

9 [e] If shee bee a wall, wee shall builde a siluer bulwarke

bulwarke thereupon: if she be a doore, we shall fasten her with boards of Cedar trees.

10 I am a wall, and my breastes like towres, then was I as one that hath found fauour in his sight.

11 Solomon hath a Vineyarde at Baalhamon; and this vineyarde deliuered hee vnto the keepers, that euery one for the fruite thereof shoulde giue him a thousande pieces of siluer.

12 My vineyard which is mine, is in my sight: thou (O Solomon) must haue a [f] thousande, and the keepers two hundred, which keepe the fruite.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, O let me heare thy voyce, that my companions may hearken to the same.

14 O get thee away, my loue, and be as a Roe or a yong Hart vpō the sweet smelling mountaines.

[f] By this thousand is signified the greatest profite, which is like eu rlasting, which is obteined by the grace of God, and not by our merites.

The ende of the Ballet of Ballettes of Solomon, *called in Latine,* Canticum Canticorum.

The booke of the Prophet Esay.

The first Chapter.

a The Prophet accuseth the sinnes of the people namely, of ingratefulnesse, stubbernnesse, 11 faithlesse seruice of God, 24 and sheweth Gods terrible iudgement against them, vnlesse they repent.

a Reuelation or prophecie.

1 THe [a] vision of Esay the sonne of Amos, which he sawe vpon Iuda and Hierusalem, in the dayes of Uzia and Joatham, Ahaz, and ‖ Ezechiah, kings of Juda.

‖ Or, Iehezekia.

2 Heare, O heauens, and hearken, O earth: for the Lord hath spokē, I haue nourished and brought vp children, and they haue done vnfaithfully against me.

3 The oxe hath knowen his owner, and the asse his masters cribbe: [but] Israel hath not knowen, my people hath giuen no heede.

4 Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquitie, a seed of the wicked, corrupt children: they haue forsaken the Lorde, they haue prouoked the holy one of Israel vnto anger, they are gone backeward.

5 Why should ye be stricken any more? [for] ye are euer falling away: euery head is diseased, and euery heart heauie.

6 From the sole of the foote vnto the head, there is nothing sound in it, [but] woundes, blaynes, and putrifying sore: they haue not bene salued, neither wrapped vp, neither mollified with the oyntment.

7 Your lande is wasted, your cities are burnt vp, strangers deuoure your lande before your face, and it is made desolate, as it were the destruction of enemies [in the time of warre.]

8 And the daughter of Sion shall be left as a cotage in a vineyarde, like a lodge in a garden of Cucumers, like a besieged citie.

Rom. 9. 29. gen. 19. 24.

9 *Except the Lord of hosts had left vs a smal remnant, we shoulde haue bene as Sodoma, and like vnto Gomorra.

Iere. 6. 20. amos. 5. 22.

10 *Heare the worde of the Lorde, ye lordes of Sodoma, and hearken vnto the lawe of our God, thou people of Gomorra.

11 Why offer yee so many sacrifices vnto me, will the Lord say? I am full of the burnt offerings of wethers, and of the fatnesse of fed beastes, [b] I haue no pleasure in the blood of bullockes, lambes, and goates.

b God hateth all maner of seruice and workes, seeme they neuer so good, and holy, when they be done without faith & pureues of minde.

12 When ye come to appeare before mee, treading in my courtes, who hath required this at your handes?

13 Offer me no mo oblations, for it is but lost labour: incense is an abominable thing vnto me, I may not away with your new moones, your Sabboths, and solemne meetings, your solemne assemblies are wicked.

14 I hate your new moones & appointed feasts euen from my very heart, they make me weary, I can not abide them.

15 When ye hold out your hands, I will turne mine eyes from you: and though ye make many prayers, yet will I heare nothing at all, *seeing your hands are full of blood.

Esai. 59. 3.

16 *Wash you, make you cleane, put away your euill thoughts out of my sight: cease frō doing of euill,

1. Pet. 3. 11.

17 Learne to do wel, apply your selues to equitie, deliuer the oppressed, helpe the fatherlesse to his right, let the widowes coplaynt come before you:

18 And then goe to, sayth the Lord, let vs talke together: though your sinnes bee as redde as scarlet, they shall bee as white as snowe: and though they were like purple, they shall be as white as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, yee shall eate the good of the lande:

20 But if ye be obstinate and rebellious, ye shal be deuoured with the sworde: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken [it.]

21 Howe happeneth it then that the faithfull citie, which was full of equitie, is become [vnfaithfull] as a whore? Righteousnes dwelt in it, but nowe murderers.

22 Thy siluer is turned to drosse, and thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes are wicked, & companions of thieues: they loue gifts altogether, and gape for rewards. *As for the fatherlesse, they help him not to his right, neither will they let the widowes causes come before them.

Iere. 5. 28. Ezech. 22. 7. 10.

24 There-

24 Therefore sayeth the Lorde God of hostes, the mightie one of Israele Ah I must ease me of mine enemies, and auenge mee of mine aduersaries.

25 And I shal lay my hand vpon thee, & purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne:

26 And set thy iudges againe as they were sometime, and thy senators as they were frō the beginning: and then thou shalt bee called the righteous citie, the faithfull citie.

27 Sion shalbe redeemed with equitie, and her conuerts with righteousnesse.

28 But the transgressors, and the vngodly, and such as forsake the Lorde, shall altogether be vtterly destroyed.

29 For ye shalbe cōfounded for the trees which ye haue desired: and ye shall be ashamed of the gardens that ye haue chosen.

30 For ye shalbe as a tree whose leaues are fallen away, & as a garden ẏ hath no moystnesse.

31 And the very strong one [of your idols] shal be as towe, and the maker of it as a sparke [of fire,] and they shall both burne together, and no man quench them.

The ii. Chapter.

1 A prophecie of Christ and his kingdome. 11 Pride, couetousnesse, superstition, and idolatrie are reproued. 17 Gods terrible iudgement against these.

1 The selfe same word that Esai the sonne of Amos sawe vpon Juda and Hierusalem.

Miche. 4. 1.

2 *And [this] shal come to passe in the latter dayes, The a hill of the Lordes house shall bee prepared in the height of the mountaines, and shall be higher then the hilles, and all nations shall presse vnto him.

a Christ, his Church and his word.

3 And a multitude of people shal go, speaking [thus one to another,] Come, let vs ascende to the hill of the Lorde, to the house of the God of Jacob, and hee will instruct vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his paths: for out of Sion shall come a lawe, and the worde of the Lorde from Hierusalem:

4 And shall giue sentence among the heathen, and shall reforme the multitude of people: they shall breake their swords also into Mattockes, and their speares to make sithes: And one people shall not lift vp a weapon against another, neither shall they learne to fight frō thencefoorth.

5 Come, O ye house of Jacob, & let vs walke in the light of the Lord:

b The cause why God forsaketh his people, are idolatry, heathenish superstition, couetousnesse, and trust in other thinges then in God alone.

6 For thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, b because they be replenished [with euils] from the East, and with sorcerers like the Philistines, and in strange children they thinke themselues to haue ynough.

7 Their lande is full of siluer and golde, neither is there any ende of their treasure: their land is also ful of horses, and no ende is there of their charets.

8 Their land is also ful of vaine gods, and before ẏ workes of their owne hands they haue bowed themselues, yea euen before the thing that their owne fingers haue made.

9 There kneeleth the man, there falleth the man downe [before them:] therefore forgiue them not.

10 Get thee into the rocke, and hide thee in the ground, for feare of the Lord, and for the glorie of his maiestie.

11 The high lookes of man shall bee brought lowe, and the hautinesse of men shalbe bowed downe: and the Lorde alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the Lorde of hostes [shalbe] vpon all the proud, loftie, and vpon all that is exalted, and he shalbe brought lowe.

13 And vpon all high and stout Cedar trees of Libanus, and vpon all the Okes of Basan,

14 And vpon al the high mountaines, and vpon all the high hilles,

15 And vpon euery high towre, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon al the shippes of Tharsis, and vpon all pictures of pleasure.

17 And the pride of man shall bee brought downe, and the loftinesse of men shalbe made lowe, and ẏ Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 As for the idols, he shall vtterly abolish:

19 *And they shall creepe into holes of stone, and into caues of the earth, for feare of the Lorde, and for the glorye of his maiestie, when hee ariseth to destroy [the wicked ones of] the earth. Luk. 23. 30. apoc. 6. 16. ose. 10. 8.

20 In the selfe same day shall man cast away his gods of siluer, and his gods of golde, into the holes of Mowles and Backes, which hee neuertheless had made to himselfe to honour them.

21 And they shall creepe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the toppes of the hard stones, for feare of the Lorde, and for the glory of his maiestie, when hee ariseth to destroy [the wicked ones of] the earth.

22 Cease therfore from man, in whose nostrels there is wath: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

The iii. Chapter.

1 The mischiefe that God sendeth on common weales for the contempt of his word. 14 The couetousnesse of rulers reproued. 16 The proud niceneſſe of women punished to their shame.

1 FOr loe, the Lorde God of hostes doeth take away from Hierusalem and Juda all maner of stay, all stay of meate and drinke,

2 The captaine & the souldier, the iudge and the prophet, the a prudent and the aged man,

a The prudent, that is, such as can foresee by their prudēcie things to come.

3 The

3 The captaine of fiftie, and the honourable, the senatour, the cunning artificer, and the eloquent oratour.
4 And I shal giue children to be their princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.
5 And the people shall eche one of thē violently oppresse another, and euery one against his neighbour: The boy shal presume against the elder, & the person of lowe degree against the honourable.
6 Yea one shall take a friende of his owne kinred by the bosome, & say, Thou hast clothing, thou shalt bee our head, & stay this ruine with thy hand.
7 Then shall hee sweare, and say, I can not helpe you: there is neyther meate nor clothing in my house, make mee no ruler of the people.
8 For Hierusalem and Juda must decay: because that both their wordes and counsels are against the Lorde, to prouoke the presence of his maiestie to anger.
9 Their very countenance bewraieth them, yea they declare their owne sinnes [them selues] as Sodome, they hide it not: Woe be to their owne soules, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.
10 Say to the righteous that it shall goe well with thē: for they shall eate the fruite of their owne studies.
11 [But] wo be vnto the wicked, for it shall be euill with him: for hee shall be rewarded after his owne workes.
12 Children are extortioners of my people, and women rule ouer them: O my people, thy leaders deceiue thee, and corrupt the way of thy footesteppes.
13 The Lorde is here to commune of the matter, and standeth to iudge the people.
14 The Lorde shall enter into iudgement with the elders and princes of his people, [and shal say to them,] It is ye that haue burnt vp my vineyarde, the spoyle of the poore is in your houses.
15 What meane yee that ye bray [as in a morter] my people, and grinde the faces of the poore, sayth the Lord God of hostes:
16 Moreouer, the Lord hath sayde, Seeing the daughters of Sion are waxed proud, & walke with stretched forth neckes, & wanton lookes, going and tripping nicely, and tinckling with their feete:
17 Therefore shall the Lorde shaue the heads of the daughters of Sion, & shall discouer their filthinesse.
18 In that day shal the Lord take away the gorgeousnesse of the attyre about their feete, and the cawles, and the rounde tires [after the fashion of the moone,]
19 The sweete perfumes, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,
20 The bonnets, and the sloppes, and the head bands, and the tablets, and the earings,
21 And rings, and nose iewels,
22 The costly apparell, and the vailes, and the wimples, and the crisping pinnes,
23 And the glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoodes, and the lawnes.
24 And in steade of good smell, there shall bee stinke, and in steade of their girdle, a rent, and for well set heare, there shall be baldnesse, in stead of a stomacher, a sackcloth, and [sunne] burning for beautie.
25 Thy men shall perish with the sworde, and thy valiant souldiers in the battaile [O Hierusalem.]
26 And her gates shall mourne and bewaple: and shee being desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 The miserie of the stubburne. 3 A promise of Gods fauour to the residue.

1 IN that day seuen women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will finde our selues meate and apparell: onely let vs bee called by thy name, to take our shameful reproofe [from vs.]
2 a In that day shall the budde of the Lorde be beautifull and glorious, and the fruite of the earth shall be excellent and pleasant for them that are escaped of Israel. a The incarnation of Christ, is the ioy of the faithfull.
3 Then shall the remnant in Sion, and the remnant at Hierusalē be called holy: [namely,] all such as are written among the liuing in Hierusalem,
4 b After that the Lorde hath washt away the filthinesse of the daughters of Sion, and hath purged the blood out from Hierusalem in the spirit of iudgement, and in the spirit of fire. b They are saued whose sinnes are remitted and washt away with the blood of Christ.
5 And vpon all the dwellings of the hilles of Sion, & vpon her congregations, ỳ Lord shal create a cloude and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for all ỳ c glory shall be preserued. c Christ will preserue and defende the glory, that is, the faithfull in all troubles and temptation.
6 And there shall bee a tabernacle for a shadowe in the day time from the heate, and a safe place and refuge from weather and rayne.

The v. Chapter.

1 Of Christ and his vineyarde, 8 with an execration of couetousnesse, 11 drunkennesse, 19 and contempt of Gods word.

1 NOwe will I sing, my beloued friende, a song of my friende touching his vineyarde: * My beloued friend hath a vineyard in a very fruiteful plenteous ground. * Iere. 2. 21. matt. 21. 33.
2 This hee hedged, and gathered out the stones from it, and planted it with the choysest vine: In the middest of it builded hee a towre, also made a wine presse therein; 3 and he a God looketh to receiue of his people the thankfull fruites of faith, and not the wrigglesome workes of faithlesse ingratitude.

he looked that it ſhoulde bring him grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 Nowe, O citizen of Hieruſalem, and man of Juda, iudge, I pray thee, betwixt mee and my vineyard.

4 What more could haue bene done for it, that I haue not done? Wherefore then hath it giuen wilde grapes, where I looked to haue had grapes of it?

5 Well, nowe I ſhall tell you howe I will do with my vineyarde: I will take the hedge from it, that it may periſh, and breake downe the wall thereof, that it may bee troden vnder foote.

6 I will lay it waſte, it ſhall neuer bee digged nor cut, but beare thornes and briers: I will alſo forbid the clouds that they ſhall not raine vpon it.

7 As for the vineyard of the Lord of hoſtes, it is the houſe of Iſrael: and the man of Juda, the plant of his pleaſure: of theſe he looked for equitie, but ſee, there is oppreſſion for righteouſneſſe, and lo, it is a crying.

8 Woe vnto them that ioyne one houſe to an other, & bring one land ſo nigh vnto another, that there is no more place: Will ye be placed alone in the middeſt of the earth?

9 Theſe things are in the eares of the Lord of hoſtes: of a trueth great and fayre houſes ſhall be without any dweller in them.

10 And ten acres of vines ſhal giue but a quart, and thirtie buſhels of ſeede ſhall giue but an Epha.

11 Woe bee vnto them that riſe vp early to followe drunkenneſſe, continuing vntill night, till they be ſet on fire with wine.

12 In their feaſtes are Harpes and Lutes, Tabrets and Pipes, and wine: but they regarde not the worke of the Lorde, and conſider not the operation of his hands.

13 Therefore commeth my folke into captiuitie, becauſe they haue no vnderſtanding: [b] Their glory is famiſhed with hunger, and their multitude dried vp with thirſt.

b Their glory, their noble & honorable perſonages.

14 Therefore gapeth hell, & openeth her mouth marueilous wide, that their glory, multitude, and wealth, with ſuch as reioyce in her, may deſcende into it.

15 Thus hath man a fall, and is brought low, and the high looke of the proude ſhalbe layde downe.

c Gods children, as though they were ſtrangers, miſerably dealt withall by the oppreſſion of the couetous, ſhall after a time repoſſeſſe and enioy the lands & goods, which the couetous oppreſſours ſhall be conſtrained to forſake & leaue as waſte.

16 But the Lord of hoſts ſhalbe exalted in iudgement, & God that is holy, is ſanctified in righteouſneſſe.

17 Then ſhal the ſheepe eate as they were wont, and the rich mens waſtes ſhall [c] ſtrangers deuoure.

18 Woe be vnto them that draw wickedneſſe with cordes of vanitie, and ſinne as it were with a cartrope:

19 Which vſe to ſpeake on this maner, Let him make ſpeede, and haſten his worke, that we may ſee it: let the counſell of the holy one of Iſrael come and drawe nigh, that we may knowe it.

20 Woe bee vnto them that call euill good, and good euill, which make darkneſſe light, and light darkeneſſe, that make ſowre ſweete, and ſweete ſowre.

21 * Woe bee vnto them that are wiſe in their owne ſight, & thinke themſelues to haue vnderſtanding. Prou. 3.7. rom. 12.16.

22 Woe be vnto them that are ſtrong to ſuppe out wine, and expert men to ſet vp drunkenneſſe.

23 Woe bee vnto them that giue ſentence with the vngodly for rewardes, but condemne the iuſt cauſe of the righteous.

24 Therefore like as fire licketh vp the ſtrawe, and as the flame conſumeth the ſtubble: euen ſo their roote ſhall be as corruption, and their bloſſome ſhall vaniſh away like duſt: for they haue caſt away the lawe of the Lorde of hoſtes, and deſpiſed the worde of the holy one of Iſrael.

25 Therefore is the wrath of the Lorde kindled againſt his people, and hath ſtretched forth his hande vpon them, yea hee hath ſmitten them: and the hylles dyd tremble, and their carkeiſes dyd lye torne in the open ſtreetes: and in all this the wrath of God hath not ceaſed, but his hande ſtretched out ſtill.

26 And he ſhall giue a toke to a people of a farre countrey, and ſhall hiſſe vnto them from the ende of the earth: and beholde, they ſhall come haſtily with ſpeede.

27 There ſhall not bee one faynt nor feeble among them, no not a ſluggiſh or ſleepie perſon: there ſhall not one of them put off his girdle from his loynes, nor looſe the latchet of his ſhoe.

28 His arrowes are ſharpe, and all his bowes bent: his horſe hooſes are as flint, and his cart wheeles like a whirlewinde.

29 His crye is as it were of a lion, & he roareth like lions whelpes: they ſhall roare & hantche vp the praye, and no man ſhall recouer it, nor get it from them.

30 In that day he ſhalbe ſo fierce vpon him, as the raging of the ſea: then one ſhall beholde the [d] lande, and loe, darkeneſſe and ſorowe, and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

d The land of Juda ſhall be ouerwhelmed with miſerable affliction.

The vi. Chapter.

1 Eſay ſawe the glory of the Lorde, 9 And was ſent to prophecie the deſolation of Iurie.

1 IN the yeere that king Oziah died, I ſawe alſo the Lord ſitting vpon an high and glorious ſeate, and his traine filled the Temple.

2 And about him ſtoode Seraphims, where-

of

20 Why wilt thou, my sonne, haue pleasure in a strange woman: and embrace the bosome of a stranger?

21. 21 *For euery mans wayes are open in the sight of the Lord, and he pondereth all their goings.

22 The wickednes of the vngodly shall catch himselfe, and with the snares of his owne sinnes shall he be trapped.

ruction. 23 He shall die without ‖ amendment, and for his great foolishnesse he shal go astray.

The vi. Chapter.

1 Instruction for sureties. 6 The slouthfull and sluggish is stirred to worke. 12 He describeth the nature of the wicked. 16 The things that God hateth. 20 To obserue the word of God. 24 To flee adulterie.

1 MY sonne, if thou bee suretie for thy neighbour, and hast fastened thine hand for another man,

‖Or, snared. 2 Thou art ‖ bound with thine owne wordes, and taken with thine owne speach.

3 Therefore, my sonne, do this, and thou shalt be discharged: When thou art come into thy neighbours dãger, go thy wayes then soone, humble thy selfe, & with thy friends intreat [(thy ‖ creditour.)]

‖Or, neighbour. 4 Let not thine eyes sleepe, nor thine eie lids slumber.

5 Saue thy selfe as a Doe from the hand of the [hunter,] and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 Goe to the Emmet, thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and learne to be wise:

7 She hath no guide, nor ouerseer, nor ruler:

8 Yet in the sommer she prouideth her meate, and gathereth her foode together in the haruest.

Pro. 24. 32. 9 *How long wilt thou sleepe, thou sluggish man? When wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?

10 Yea sleepe on still a litle, slumber a litle, fold thine handes together yet a litle, that thou mayest sleepe:

11 So shall pouertie come vnto thee as one that trauaileth by the way, and necessitie like a weaponed man.

12 An vngodly person, a wicked man, goeth with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eies, he tokeneth with his feete, he teacheth with his fingers,

14 He is euer imagining mischiefe & frowardnesse in his heart, and causeth discord.

15 Therefore shall his destruction come hastily vpon him, sodainly shall he be all to broken, and not to be healed.

16 These sixe things doth the Lord hate, & the seuenth he vtterly abhorreth:

17 A proud looke, a lying tongue, handes that shed innocent blood,

18 An heart that goeth about wicked imaginations, feete that bee swift in running to mischiefe,

19 A false witnesse that bringeth vp lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.

20 My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

21 Tye them continually in thine heart, and binde them about thy necke.

22 That shall leade thee when thou goest, preserue thee when thou art a sleepe, and when thou awakest talke with thee.

23 For the commandement is a lanterne, and the law a light, yea chastening and nurture is the way of life:

24 That they may keepe thee from the euill woman, and from the flattering tongue of the strange woman.

25 Lust not after her beautie in thine heart, lest thou be taken with her faire lookes.

26 By an harlot [a man is brought] to beg his bread, and a woman will hunt for the precious life of man.

27 May a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Or can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feete not be burnt?

29 Euen so, whosoeuer goeth in to his neighbours wife, and toucheth her, cannot bee vnguiltie.

30 Men do not vtterly despise a thiefe that stealeth to satisfie his soule when he is hungry:

31 But if he may be gotten, he restoreth againe seuẽ times as much, or els he maketh recompence with all the good of his house.

32 But who so committeth adulterie with a woman, lacketh vnderstanding: and he that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.

33 He getteth himselfe a plague, and dishonor, and his reproch shall neuer be put out:

34 For the ielousie and wrath of the man will not be entreated,

35 No though thou wouldest offer him great giftes to make amendes, hee will not receiue them.

The vii. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to wisedome, and to the word of God, 5 which will preserue vs from the harlot, 6 whose maners are described.

1 MY sonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commandements by thee.

2 Keepe my commandements & my lawe, euen as the apple of thine eye, and thou shalt liue.

3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, & write them in the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto wisdome, Thou art my sister, and call vnderstanding thy kinswoman:

5 That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, & from the forraine woman, which giueth sweete wordes.

he looked that it ſhoulde bring him grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 Nowe, O citizen of Hieruſalem, and man of Juda, iudge, I pray thee, betwixt mee and my vineyard.

4 What more could haue bene done for it, that I haue not done? Wherefore then hath it giuen wilde grapes, where I looked to haue had grapes of it?

5 Well, nowe I ſhall tell you howe I will do with my vineyarde: I will take the hedge from it, that it may periſh, and breake downe the wall thereof, that it may bee troden vnder foote.

6 I will lay it waſte, it ſhall neuer bee digged nor cut, but beare thornes and bryers: I will alſo forbid the clouds that they ſhall not raine vpon it.

7 As for the vineyard of the Lord of hoſtes, it is the houſe of Iſrael: and the man of Juda, the plant of his pleaſure: of theſe he looked for equitie, but ſee, there is oppreſſion for righteouſneſſe, and lo, it is a crying.

8 Woe vnto them that ioyne one houſe to an other, & bring one land ſo nigh vnto another, that there is no more place: Will ye be placed alone in the middeſt of the earth?

9 Theſe things are in the eares of the Lord of hoſtes: of a trueth great and fayre houſes ſhall be without any dweller in them.

10 And ten acres of vines ſhal giue but a quart, and thirtie buſhels of ſeede ſhall giue but an Epha.

11 Woe bee vnto them that riſe vp early to followe drunkenneſſe, continuing vntill night, till they be ſet on fire with wine.

12 In their feaſtes are Harpes and Lutes, Tabrets and Pipes, and wine: but they regarde not the worke of the Lorde, and conſider not the operation of his hands.

13 Therefore commeth my folke into captiuitie, becauſe they haue no vnderſtanding: [b] Their glory is famiſhed with hunger, and their multitude dried vp with thirſt.

b Their glory, their noble & honorable perſonages.

14 Therefore gapeth hell, & openeth her mouth marueilous wide, that their glory, multitude, and wealth, with ſuch as reioyce in her, may deſcende into it.

15 Thus hath man a fall, and is brought low, and the high looke of the proude ſhalbe layde downe.

c Gods children, as though they were ſtrangers, miſerably dealt withall by the oppreſſion of the couetous, ſhall after a time repoſſeſſe and enioy the lands & goods, which the couetous oppreſſours ſhall be conſtrained to forſake & leaue as waſte.

16 But the Lord of hoſts ſhalbe exalted in iudgement, & God that is holy, is ſanctified in righteouſneſſe.

17 Then ſhal the ſheepe eate as they were wont, and the rich mens waſtes ſhall [c] ſtrangers deuoure.

18 Woe be vnto them that draw wickedneſſe with cordes of vanitie, and ſinne as it were with a cartrope:

19 Which vſe to ſpeake on this maner, Let him make ſpeede, and haſten his worke, that we may ſee it: let the counſell of the holy one of Iſrael come and drawe nigh, that we may knowe it.

20 Woe bee vnto them that call euill good, and good euill, which make darkneſſe light, and light darkeneſſe, that make ſowre ſweete, and ſweete ſowre.

21 * Woe bee vnto them that are wiſe in their owne ſight, & thinke themſelues to haue vnderſtanding. Pſ. 52

22 Woe be vnto them that are ſtrong to ſuppe out wine, and expert men to ſet vp drunkenneſſe.

23 Woe bee vnto them that giue ſentence with the vngodly for rewardes, but condemne the iuſt cauſe of the righteous.

24 Therefore like as fire licketh vp the ſtrawe, and as the flame conſumeth the ſtubble: euen ſo their roote ſhall be as corruption, and their bloſſome ſhall vaniſh away like duſt: for they haue caſt away the lawe of the Lorde of hoſtes, and deſpiſed the worde of the holy one of Iſrael.

25 Therefore is the wrath of the Lorde kindled againſt his people, and hath ſtretched forth his hande vpon them, yea hee hath ſmitten them: and the hylles dyd tremble, and their carkeiſes dyd lye torne in the open ſtreetes: and in all this the wrath of God hath not ceaſed, but his hande ſtretched out ſtill.

26 And he ſhall giue a token to a people of a farre countrey, and ſhall hiſſe vnto them from the ende of the earth: and beholde, they ſhall come haſtily with ſpeede.

27 There ſhall not bee one faynt nor feeble among them, no not a ſluggiſh or ſleepie perſon: there ſhall not one of them put off his girdle from his loynes, nor looſe the latchet of his ſhoe.

28 His arrowes are ſharpe, and all his bowes bent: his horſe hookes are as flint, and his cart wheeles like a whirlewinde.

29 His crye is as it were of a lion, & he roareth like lions whelpes: they ſhall roare & hantche vp the praye, and no man ſhall recouer it, nor get it from them.

30 In that day he ſhalbe ſo fierce vpon him, as the raging of the ſea: then one ſhall beholde the [d] lande, and loe, darkeneſſe and ſorowe, and the light is darkened in the heauens therof.

d The land of Juda ſhall be ouerwhelmed with miſerable affliction.

The vi. Chapter.

1 Eſay ſawe the glory of the Lorde, 9 And was ſent to prophecie the deſolation of Iurie.

1 IN the yeere that king Oziah died, I ſawe alſo the Lord ſitting vpon an high and glorious ſeate, and his traine filled the Temple.

2 And about him ſtoode Seraphims, where-

of

20 Why wilt thou, my sonne, haue pleasure in a strange woman? and embrace the bosome of a stranger?

Iob. 34.21. 21 *For euery mans wayes are open in the sight of the Lord, and he pondereth all their goings.

22 The wickednes of the vngodly shall catch himselfe, and with the snares of his owne sinnes shall he be trapped.

‖Or, instruction. 23 He shall die without ‖ amendment, and for his great foolishnesse he shal go astray.

The vi. Chapter.

1 Instruction for sureties. 6 The slouthfull and sluggish is stirred to worke. 12 He describeth the nature of the wicked. 16 The things that God hateth. 20 To obserue the word of God. 24 To flee adulterie.

1 My sonne, if thou bee suretie for thy neighbour, and hast fastened thine hand for another man,

‖Or, snared. 2 Thou art ‖ bound with thine owne wordes, and taken with thine owne speach.

3 Therefore, my sonne, do this, and thou shalt be discharged: When thou art come into thy neighbours dãger, go thy wayes then soone, humble thy selfe, & with thy friends intreat [(thy ‖ creditour.)]

‖Or, neighbour. 4 Let not thine eyes sleepe, nor thine eie lids slumber.

5 Saue thy selfe as a Doe from the hand of the [hunter,] and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 Goe to the Emmet, thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and learne to be wise:

7 She hath no guide, nor ouerseer, nor ruler:

8 Yet in the sommer she prouideth her meate, and gathereth her foode together in the haruest.

Pro. 24.32. 9 *Howe long wilt thou sleepe, thou sluggish man? When wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?

10 Yea sleepe on still a litle, slumber a litle, fold thine handes together yet a litle, that thou mayest sleepe:

11 So shall pouertie come vnto thee as one that trauaileth by the way, and necessitie like a weaponed man.

12 An vngodly person, a wicked man, goeth with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eies, he tokeneth with his feete, he teacheth with his fingers,

14 He is euer imagining mischiefe & frowardnesse in his heart, and causeth discord.

15 Therefore shall his destruction come hastily vpon him, sodainly shall he be all to broken, and not to be healed.

16 These sixe things doth the Lord hate, & the seuenth he vtterly abhorreth:

17 A proud looke, a lying tongue, handes that shed innocent blood,

18 An heart that goeth about wicked imaginations, feete that bee swift in running to mischiefe,

19 A false witnesse that bringeth vp lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.

20 My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

21 Tye them continually in thine heart, and binde them about thy necke.

22 That shall leade thee when thou goest, preserue thee when thou art a sleepe, and when thou awakest talke with thee.

23 For the commandement is a lanterne, and the law a light, yea chastening and nurture is the way of life:

24 That they may keepe thee from the euill woman, and from the flattering tongue of the strange woman.

25 Lust not after her beautie in thine heart, lest thou be taken with her faire lookes.

26 By an harlot [a man is brought] to beg his bread, and a woman will hunt for the precious life of man.

27 May a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Or can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feete not be burnt?

29 Euen so, whosoeuer goeth in to his neighbours wife, and toucheth her, cannot bee vnguiltie.

30 Men do not vtterly despise a thiefe that stealeth to satisfie his soule when he is hungry:

31 But if he may be gotten, he restoreth againe seuẽ times as much, or els he maketh recompence with all the good of his house.

32 But who so committeth adulterie with a woman, lacketh vnderstanding: and he that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.

33 He getteth himselfe a plague, and dishonor, and his reproch shall neuer be put out:

34 For the ielousie and wrath of the man will not be entreated,

35 No though thou wouldest offer him great giftes to make amendes, hee will not receiue them.

The vii. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to wisedome, and to the word of God, 5 which will preserue vs from the harlot, 6 whose maners are described.

1 My sonne, keepe my wordes, and lay vp my commandements by thee.

2 Keepe my commandements & my lawe, euen as the apple of thine eye, and thou shalt liue.

3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, & write them in the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto wisdome, Thou art my sister, and call vnderstanding thy kinswoman:

5 That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, & from the forraine woman, which giueth sweete wordes.

6 For at the windowe of my house I looked thorow the windowe,
7 And beheld among the simple people, and among the children, a yong man void of wit,
8 Going ouer the streete by the corner in the way toward her house,
9 In the twilight of the euening, when it began now to be night and darke:
10 And behold, there met him a woman, wt opē tokens of an harlot, only her heart was hid:
11 Shee was full of loude wordes, and ready to dallie, whose feete could not abide in the house:
12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in waite at euery corner.
13 She caught him, and kissed him, and was not ashamed, saying,
14 I had a vowe of peace offrings to pay, and this day I performe it:
15 Therefore came I forth to meete thee, that I might seeke thy face, and so haue I founde thee.
16 I haue deckt my bed with couerings of tapestrie, and clothes of Egypt.
17 My bed haue I made to smell of myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.
18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, & let vs solace our selues with the pleasures of loue.
19 For the good man is not at home, he is gone farre off.
20 He hath taken the bag of money with him, and will returne at the appointed solemne feast.
21 Thus with many sweete wordes shee ouercame him, and with her flattring lips she entised him.
22 Sodainly he followed her, as it were an oxe led to the slaughter, and like as it were a foole [that laugheth] when he goeth to the stocks to be punished,
23 So long till shee had wounded his liuer with her darte: like as if a bird hasted to the snare, not knowing that the perill of his life lieth thereupon.
24 Heare me now therefore, O my childe, and marke the wordes of my mouth:
25 Let not thine heart wander in her wayes, and be not thou deceiued in her paths.
26 For many one hath she wounded and cast downe, yea many a strong man hath bene slaine by the meanes of her.
27 Her house is the way vnto hell, & bringeth men downe into the chambers of death.

The viii. Chapter.

1 Wisedome declareth her excellencie, 11 riches, 15 power, 22 eternitie. 32 She exhorteth all to loue and follow her.

1 DOeth not wisedome cry? doeth not vnderstanding put forth her voyce?
2 She standeth in the top of high places by the way, in the place of the paths:
3 She crieth at the gates of the citie, at the entrie of the doores.
4 It is you, O ye men, [saith she,] whom I call, vnto the children of men do I lift vp my voyce.
5 Take heede vnto knowledge, O yee ignorant, be ye wise in heart, O ye fooles.
6 Giue eare, for I will speake of great matters, and open my lippes to tell things that be right:
7 For my mouth shalbe talking of the trueth, and my lips abhorre vngodlinesse.
8 All the wordes of my mouth are righteous, there is no frowardnesse nor falshood in them.
9 They are all plaine to such as will vnderstand, & right to them that find knowledge.
10 Receiue my doctrine, and not siluer, and knowledge rather then fine gold:
11 * For wisedome is more worth then precious stones, yea all things that thou canst desire may not be compared vnto it. Pro. 3. 13.
12 I wisedome dwell with counsell, and finde out knowledge and vnderstanding.
13 The feare of the Lorde abhorreth wickednesse, pride, disdaine, and the euill way, and a mouth that speaketh wicked things I vtterly abhorre.
14 Counsell is mine, and direction, I am vnderstanding, and I haue strength.
15 Through me kings reigne, & princes make iust lawes.
16 By me princes beare rule, and noble men do iudge the earth.
17 I am louing vnto those that loue me: and they that seeke me early, shall finde me.
18 Riches and honour are with me, yea, durable riches and righteousnesse.
19 My fruite is better then gold and precious stones, and mine encrease more worth then fine siluer.
20 I will guide thee in the way of righteousnesse, and in the midst of the paths of iudgement:
21 That I may stablish the inheritance of thē that loue me, and encrease their treasure.
22 * The Lord himselfe had me in possession in the beginning of his wayes, or euer he began his works aforetyme. Sap. 9. 9.
23 * I haue bene ordeined from euerlasting, and from the beginning, or euer the earth was made. Eccl. 24. 14.
24 When I was borne, there were neither depthes, nor springs of water.
25 Before the foundations of the mountaines were laid, yea, before all hilles was I borne.
26 The earth, & all that is vpon the earth was not yet made, no not the dust it selfe.
27 For when he made the heauens, I was present, when he compassed the depths about:

28 When

28 When hee hanged the cloudes aboue, when he fastened the springs of the deepe,
29 When he shut ỹ sea within certaine bounds, that the waters should not goe ouer their markes that he commanded, when he laid the foundations of the earth,
‖Or, as a nourisher. 30 I was with him ‖ ordering all things, delighting daily, and reioycing alway before him.
31 As for the round compasse of this world, I make it ioyful: for my delight is to be among the children of men.
32 Therefore hearken vnto me, O ye children: blessed are they that keepe my wayes.
33 O giue eare vnto nurture, be wise, and refuse it not: Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, and giuing attendance at the postes of my doores.
34 For who so findeth me, findeth life, and shall obtaine fauour of the Lord.
35 But who so offendeth against mee, hurteth his owne soule: and they that hate mee, are the louers of death.

The ix. Chapter.

2 Wisedome calleth all to her feast. 7 The scorner will not be corrected. 10 The feare of God. 13 The conditions of an harlot.

1 WIsedome hath builded her house, and hewen out seuen pillars:
2 She hath killed her victuals, powred out her wine, & prepared her table.
3 She hath sent forth her maidens to cry vpon the highest place of the citie,
4 Who so is without knowledge, let him come hither: And to the vnwise she said,
5 O come on your way, eate my bread, and drinke my wine [which] I haue powred out for you.
6 Forsake foolishnesse, and ye shall liue: and see that ye go in the way of vnderstanding.
7 Who so reproueth a scorneful person, getteth himselfe dishonour: and he that rebuketh the vngodly, staineth himselfe.
8 Reproue not a scorner, least he owe thee euill will: but rebuke a wise man, and he will loue thee.
9 Giue a discreet man but an occasion, and he will be the wiser: teach a righteous man, and he will encrease in knowledge.
Psal.111.10. pro.1.7. Eccl.1.16. 10 *The feare of the Lord is the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of holy things is vnderstanding.
11 For thrugh me thy dayes shall bee prolonged, and the yeeres of thy life shalbe many.
12 If thou be wise, thy wisedome shall doe thy selfe good: but if thou thinkest scorne thereof, it shalbe thine owne harme.
13 A foolish retchlesse woman full of words, and such a one as hath no knowledge,
14 Sitteth at the doore of her house, and in the high places of the citie,
15 To call such as go by, & that walke straight in their wayes.
16 Who so is ignorãt [saith she,] let him come hither: and to the vnwise she saith,
17 Stolen wares are sweete, & the bread that is priuily eaten hath a good taste.
18 And he doeth not consider that they are but dead which be there, and that her ghests are in the deepe of hell.

The x. Chapter.

In this Chapter, and all that follow vnto the thirtieth, the wise man exhorteth by diuers sentences, which he calleth parables, to follow vertue and flee vice, and sheweth also what profite commeth of wisedome, and what hinderance proceedeth of foolishnesse.

1 A Wise sonne maketh a glad father: but an vndiscreet sonne is an heauines vnto his mother.
2 Treasures that are wickedly gotten, profite nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.
3 The Lord will not let the soule of the righteous suffer hunger: but he taketh away the riches of the vngodly.
4 An idle hand maketh poore: but a quicke labouring hand maketh rich.
5 Who so gathereth in sommer, is wise: but he that is sluggish in haruest, bringeth him selfe to confusion.
6 Blessings are vpon the head of the righteous: and the mouth of the vngodly keepeth mischiefe in secret.
7 The memorial of the iust shall haue a good report: but the name of the vngodly shall stinke.
8 A wise man will receiue ‖ warning: but a prating foole shalbe punished. ‖Or, commandements.
9 He that walketh vprightly, walketh surely: but who so goeth a wrong way, shall be knowen.
Eccl.27.25. 10 *He that winketh with his eye, will cause sorowe: but he that hath a foolish mouth, shal be beaten.
11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but the mouth of the vngodly keepeth mischiefe in secret.
1.Pet.4.8. 1.Cor.13.4. 12 *Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue couereth the multitude of sinnes.
13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding, a man shall finde wisedome: but the rodde belongeth to the backe of the foolish.
14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but ỹ mouth of the foolish is nigh destruction.
15 The rich mans goods are his strong hold: but the neede of the poore is their pouertie.
16 The labour of the righteous [tendeth] to life: but the fruits of the vngodly to sinne.
17 Nurture keepeth the way of life: but hee that refuseth to bee nurtured, deceiueth himselfe.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that speaketh slander, is a foole.
19 Where much babbling is, there must needs be offence: and he that refraineth his lippes, is wise.
‖ Or, an innocent tongue is a noble treasure.
20 ‖ The tongue of the iust man is as tried siluer: but the heart of the vngodly is a thing of nought.
21 The lippes of the righteous feede a whole multitude: but fooles shal die in their owne folly.
22 The blessing of the Lord maketh rich: and bringeth no sorow of heart with it.
23 A foole doeth wickedly, and maketh but a sport of it: but wisedome ruleth the man that hath vnderstanding.
24 The thing that the vngodly is afraid of, shal come vpon him: but the righteous shal haue their desire.
25 As the tempest, so passeth away the vngodly, and is not: but the righteous remaineth sure for euer.
26 As vineger is to the teeth, and as smoke is vnto the eyes: euen so is a sluggish person to them that sende him foorth.
27 The feare of the Lord maketh a long life: but the yeeres of the vngodly shall bee shortned.
28 The patient abiding of the righteous shall be turned to gladnesse: but the hope of ỳ vngodly shall perish.
29 The way of the Lorde giueth courage vnto the godly: but it is a feare for wicked doers.
30 The righteous shal neuer be ouerthrowen: but the vngodly shall not remaine in the land.
31 The mouth of the iust will bee talking of wisdome: but the tongue of the froward shal ‖ be cut out.
‖ Or, perish.
32 The lips of the righteous vtter that which is acceptable: but the mouth of the vngodly [speaketh] froward things.

The xi. Chapter.

1 A False balance is an abomination vnto the Lord: but a true weight pleaseth him.
2 Where pride is, there is shame also and confusion: but whereas is lowlinesse, there is wisedome.
3 The innocent dealing of the iust shall leade them: but the wickednesse of the offenders shall be their owne destruction.
Eccl. 5. 13. ezec. 7. 19.
4 *Riches helpe not in the day of vengeance: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.
5 The righteousnesse of the innocent ordereth his way: but the vngodly shall fall in his owne wickednesse.
6 The righteousnesse of the iust shall deliuer them: but the wicked shall bee taken in their owne vngodlinesse.
7 *When an vngodly man dieth, his hope is gone: the confidence ‖ of riches shal perish.
Sap. 5. 15.
‖ Or, of wicked men.
8 The righteous shall bee deliuered out of trouble: and the vngodly shall come in his stead.
9 The dissembler with his mouth hurteth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the iust be deliuered.
10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie is mery: and when the vngodly perish, there is gladnesse.
11 In the blessing of the righteous, the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.
12 A foole slandereth his neighbour: but a wise man holdeth his peace.
13 A dissembling person will discouer priuie things: but he that is of a faithfull heart, wil keepe counsell.
14 Where no counsell is, there the people ‖ decay: but whereas many are that can giue counsell, there is wealth.
‖ Or, fall.
15 He that is suretie for a stranger, shall smart for it: and he that hateth suretishipp, is sure.
16 A gracious woman getteth honour: but the strong[a] men attaine riches.
[a] That is, such as be of a stout courage and can abide labour.
17 He that is mercifull, doeth himselfe a benefite: but who so hurteth his neighbour, is a tyrant.
18 The vngodly worketh deceitfull workes: but he that soweth righteousnes, shal receiue a sure reward.
19 Like as righteousnesse bringeth life: euen so to cleaue vnto euill, bringeth death.
20 The Lord abhorreth thē that be of a corrupt heart: but hee hath pleasure in them that are of an vndefiled conuersation.
21 [b] Though hand bee ioyned in hand, yet the wicked shall not escape: but the seede of the righteous shalbe preserued.
[b] Although they agree and line in felowshipp together to withstand punishment, yet they shall not escape.
22 A faire woman without discreet maners, is like a ring of gold in a swines snowte.
23 The desire of the righteous is ‖ acceptable: but the hope of the vngodly is indignation.
‖ Or, is altogether good.
24 Some man giueth out his goods, and is the richer, but the nigarde hauing inough, will depart from nothing, and yet is euer in pouertie.
25 He that is liberall in giuing, shal haue plentie: and he that watereth, [c] shall bee watered also himselfe.
[c] He that deleth charitablyp, shalbe charitablyp dealt with.
26 Who so hoordeth vp his corne, shall be cursed among the people: but blessing shal light vpon his head ‖ that giueth foode.
‖ Or, selleth it.
27 Hee that searcheth for good things, findeth fauour: but who so seeketh after mischiefe, it shall happen vnto him.
28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall haue a fall: but the righteous shal florish as a greene leafe.

29 Who

29 Who ſo maketh diſquietneſſe in his owne houſe, he ſhall haue [d] winde for his heritage: and the foole ſhalbe ſeruant to the wiſe.

[d] He ſhal be poore and needie.

30 The fruite of the righteous is a tree of life: and he that winneth mens ſoules, is wiſe.

31 *If the righteous ‖ bee recompenſed vpon earth: how much more then the vngodly and the ſinner?

1.Pet.4.8. ‖Or, be puniſhed.

The xii. Chapter.

1 WHo ſo loueth correction, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth to be reproued, is a foole.

2 A good man is acceptable vnto the Lord: but the wicked imaginer will bee condemne.

3 A man cannot endure in vngodlineſſe, but the roote of ỹ righteous ſhal not be moued.

‖Or, vertuous. 4 ‖A huſwifely woman is a crowne vnto her huſband: but ſhe that behaueth her ſelfe vnhoneſtly, is as corruption in his bones.

5 The thoughtes of the righteous are right: but the ‖ imaginations of the vngodly are deceitfull.

‖Or, counſels.

6 The talking of the vngodly is, how they may lay waite for blood: but the mouth of the righteous will deliuer them.

7 God ouerturneth the [eſtate of the] wicked, and they ſtand not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

8 A man ſhalbe commended for his wiſdome: but a foole ſhalbe deſpiſed.

Eccl 10.32. 9 *He that is deſpiſed, and is yet his owne man, is [a] better then the glorious that lacketh bread.

[a] So behaue thee, that other men may rather praiſe thee, then thou thy ſelfe.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his cattell: but the vngodly haue cruell hearts.

Eccl.20.30. 11 *He that tilleth his land, ſhall haue plenteouſneſſe of bread: but he that followeth ‖idleneſſe, is a very foole.

‖Or, vaine things.

12 The deſire of the vngodly is a net of euils: but the roote of the righteous bringeth foorth fruite.

13 The wicked falleth into the ſnare through the malice of his owne mouth: but the iuſt ſhall eſcape out of all perill.

14 Man ſhall be ſatisfied with good things by the fruit of his mouth: and after the workes of his hands ſhall he be rewarded.

15 The way of a foole is ſtraight in his owne eyes: but he that harkeneth vnto counſell, is wiſe.

16 A foole vttereth his wrath in all the haſte: but a diſcreet man couereth his owne ſhame.

Prou.14.5. 17 *A iuſt man will tell the trueth, and ſhew the thing that is right: but a falſe witneſſe deceiueth.

18 A ſlanderous perſon pricketh like a ſword: but a wiſe mans tongue is wholeſome.

19 The lip of trueth ſhalbe ſtable for euer: but a diſſembling tongue is ſoone changed.

20 Deceite is in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counſellers of peace ſhalbe ioy.

21 There ſhall no aduerſitie happen vnto the iuſt: but the vngodly ſhall be filled with miſerie.

22 The Lorde abhorreth lying lips: but they that deale truely pleaſe him.

23 A diſcreet man doeth hide knowledge: but the heart of fooles babbleth out fooliſhneſſe.

24 A diligent hand ſhal beare rule: but the idle ſhalbe vnder tribute.

25 Heauineſſe diſcourageth the heart of man: but a good word maketh it glad againe.

26 The righteous excelleth his neighbour: but the way of the vngodly wil deceiue them ſelues.

27 The deceitfull man ſhall not roſte that hee tooke in hunting: but the riches of the iuſt man is of great value.

28 In the way of righteouſnes there is life: & in the ſame way there is no death.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 A Wiſe ſonne [will hearken] to his fathers warning: but he that is frowneful, will not heare when he is reproued.

2 Of the fruite of a wiſe mans mouth ſhall eache man eate good things: but the wicked ſhall eate of the fruite of the tranſgreſſours.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but whoſo raſhly openeth his lips, deſtroieth himſelfe.

4 The ſluggard would faine haue, and cannot get [his deſire:] but the ſoule of the diligent ſhall haue plentie.

5 A righteous man abhorreth lies: but the vngodly ſhameth himſelfe, and is put to ſilence.

6 Righteouſneſſe keepeth the innocent in the way: but vngodlineſſe doth ouerthrowe the ſinner.

7 Some men make themſelues rich though they haue nothing: againe, ſome make themſelues poore, hauing great riches.

8 [a] With goods a man redeemeth his life: and the poore will not be reproued.

[a] They that are rich, haue many commodities in this world: but in warre, peſtilence, and in time of death they haue no perfect helpe to helpe themſelues.

9 The light of the righteous maketh ioyfull: but the candle of the vngodly ſhal be put out.

10 Among the proude there is euer ſtrife: but with the well aduiſed is wiſedome.

11 Vainely gotten goods are ſoone ſpent: but they that be gathered together with the hand, ſhall encreaſe.

12 Hope deferred, grieueth the heart: but whē the deſire commeth, it is a tree of life.

13 Who ſo deſpiſeth the word, ſhall periſh for the ſame: but he that feareth the commandement, ſhall haue the reward.

14 The lawe of the wiſe is a well of life, to auoid from the ſnares of death.

15 Good vnderstãding giueth fauour: but hard is the way of the despisers.
16 A wise man doeth all things with discretion: but a foole will declare his folly.
17 An vngodly messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithfull ambassadour is as health.
18 He that thinketh scorne to bee reformed, cõmeth to pouertie and shame: but who so regardeth correction, shall come to honour.
19 When a desire is brought to passe, it delighteth the soule: but fooles count it abomination to depart from euill.
20 He that goeth in the company of wise men, shall be wise: but who so is a companion of fooles, shall be afflicted.
21 Mischiefe followeth vpon sinners: but the righteous shall haue a good reward.
22 He that is vertuous, leaueth an inheritance vnto his childrẽs children, and the riches of the sinner is laid vp for the iust.
23 There is plenteousnes of foode in the fields of the [b] poore: but the field not well ordered, is without fruite.
24 He that spareth the rod, hateth his sonne: but who so loueth him, chasteneth him betimes.
25 The righteous eateth, and is satisfied: but the belly of the vngodly hath neuer enough.

[b] Because they haue litle ground, and bestow labour to till it well.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 WIse women vphold their house: but a foolish wife plucketh it downe.
2 *He that walketh vprightly, feareth the Lord: but hee that turneth himselfe from his wayes, despiseth him.
3 In the mouth of the foolish is the [a] rodde of pride: but the lips of the wise will preserue them.
4 Where no oxen are, there the cribbe is emptie: but much increase commeth by the force of the oxe.
5 *A faithfull witnesse will not dissemble: but a false record will make a lie.
6 A scornefull body seeketh wisdome, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easie vnto him that will vnderstand.
7 Get thee from a foolish man, when thou perceiuest not in him the lips of knowledge.
8 The wisedome of the circumspect man, is to vnderstand his way: but the foolishnes of the vnwise deceiueth.
9 Fooles make but a ‖ sport of sinne: but there is a fauourable loue among the righteous.
10 The heart knoweth his owne soules bitternesse: and the stranger shall not bee partaker of his ioy.
11 *The house of the vngodly shall bee ouerthrowen: but the tabernacle of the righteous shall flourish.
12 There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the ende thereof are the wayes of death.
13 The heart is sorowfull, euen in laughter, & the ende of mirth is heauines.
14 A backesliding heart shal be filled with his owne wayes: but a good man shall depart from him.
15 An ignorant body beleeueth euery worde: but who so hath vnderstanding, looketh well to his goings.
16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole is angry, and counteth him selfe sure.
17 An vnpatient man dealeth foolishly: but hee that is well aduised, is hated [of the foole.]
18 The ignorant haue foolishnesse in possessiõ: but the wise are crowned with knowledge.
19 The euill shall bowe themselues before the good: and the vngodly shall waite at ỹ gates of the righteous.
20 The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbours: but the rich hath many friends.
21 Who so despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: but blessed is he that hath pitie of the poore.
22 Without doubt they erre that worke wickednesse: but they ỹ muse vpon good things, vnto such shall happen mercy and trueth.
23 In euery labour there is some profite: but vaine wordes bring foorth onely penurie.
24 Riches are as a crowne vnto the wise: but the ignorance of fooles is very foolishnesse.
25 A faithfull witnesse deliuereth soules: but a deceitfull witnesse bringeth foorth lies.
26 In the feare of the Lorde is an assured strength: and his children are vnder a sure defence.
27 The feare of the Lord is a well of life, to auoid the snares of death.
28 In the multitude of people is the kings honour: but the decay of the people is the confusion of the prince.
29 He that is patient, hath much vnderstãding: but he that is soone displeased, exalteth foolishnesse.
30 A merry heart is the life of the body: but enuie consumeth away the bones.
31 *He that doth a poore man wrong, blasphemeth his maker: but who so honoureth him, hath pitie on the poore.
32 The vngodly is cast away for his iniquitie: but the righteous hath a good hope euen in death.
33 Wisedome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding, and it shall bee knowen among them that are ‖ vnlearned.
34 Righteousnesse setteth vp the people: but ‖ the sacrifice of the heathen is sinnefull.
35 A discreet seruant is a pleasure vnto ỹ king: but his wrath is against him that doeth ‖ dishonour him.

Iob.12.4. a He beateth and woundeth all men with his slanderous tongue, sparing neither friend nor kinsman. Pro.12.17. ‖ Or, mocke. Pro.16.25. Pro.17.5. ‖ Or, fooles ‖ Or, sinne is a shame to the nations. ‖ Or, doeth him shame.

The

The xv. Chapter.

1 A Soft answere appeaseth wrath: but rough wordes stirre vp anger.
2 The tongue of such as be wise, vseth knowledge aright: as for a foolish mouth, it babbleth out nothing but foolishnes.
3 The eyes of the Lord in euery place behold both the good and the bad.
4 A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but the frowardnesse thereof doeth make sad the spirite.
5 A foole despiseth his fathers correction: but he that taketh heede whē he is reproued, shal haue the more vnderstanding.
6 The house of the righteous is ful of riches: but in the ‖ fruites of the vngodly there is ‖ trouble.
7 The lips of the wise doe sowe knowledge: but the heart of the foolish do not so.
8 *The Lorde abhorreth the sacrifice of the vngodly: but the prayer of the righteous is acceptable vnto him.
9 The way of the vngodly is an abomination vnto the Lord: but who so followeth righteousnesse, him he loueth.
10 Correction is grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: and who so hateth correction, shall die.
11 Hell and destruction ‖ are before the Lorde: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?
12 A scornefull bodie loueth not one that rebuketh him: neither will hee come vnto the wise.
13 *A mery heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by the sorow of the heart the mind is heauie.
14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding doeth seeke knowledge: but the mouth of fooles is fed with foolishnesse.
15 All the dayes of the poore are ‖ miserable: but a ‖ quiet heart is a continuall feast.
16 Better is a little with the feare of the Lord: then great treasure, and trouble therewith.
17 Better is a dinner of herbes with loue, then a fat oxe with euill will.
18 An angry man stirreth vp strife: but he that is patient, ‖ stilleth discord.
19 The way of the slouthfull man is an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous is plaine.
20 A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.
21 Foolishnesse is ioy to him that is destitute of knowledge: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.
22 Thoughts without counsell shall come to nought: but whereas men are that can giue good counsell, there is stedfastnesse.
23 ‖ A ioyfull thing it is to a man when his counsell is followed: & how good is a worde spoken in season?
24 The way of life ‖ is on high to the wise, that a man should beware of hell beneath.
25 The Lord will breake downe ṗ house of the proud: but he shall make fast the borders of the widowe.
26 The Lord abhorreth the imaginations of the wicked: but the wordes of the pure are pleasant.
27 The greedie couetous man rooteth vp his owne house: but who so hateth rewards, shal liue.
28 The heart of the righteous studieth his answere afore: but the wicked mans mouth spueth out mischiefe.
29 The Lord is farre from the vngodly: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.
30 The clearenesse of the eie [a] reioiceth ṗ heart: and a good name feedeth the bones.
31 The eare that harkeneth to the reformation of life, shall dwell among the wise.
32 He that refuseth to bee reformed, despiseth his owne soule: but he that submitteth himselfe to correction, is wise.
33 The feare of the Lorde is the right science of wisedome: and lowlinesse goeth before honour.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 A Man may well purpose a thing in his heart: but the answere of the tongue commeth of the Lord.
2 A man thinketh all his wayes to bee cleane: but it is the Lord that ‖ iudgeth the mindes.
3 *Commit thy workes vnto the Lord: and what thou deuisest, it shall prosper.
4 The Lord hath made all things for his own sake: yea the vngodly for the day of wrath.
5 The Lorde abhorreth all such as bee of a proud heart: and though hand bee ioyned in hand, yet they shall not be vnpunished.
6 *With mercie and faithfulnesse sinnes bee forgiuen: and by the feare of the Lord, euill is eschewed.
7 When a mans wayes please the Lorde, hee maketh his very enemies to be his friends.
8 Better it is to haue a little with righteousnes, then great rents wrongfully gotten.
9 A man deuiseth a way in his heart: but it is the Lord that ordereth his goings.
10 When the prophecie is in the lippes of the king, his mouth shall not go wrong in iudgement.
11 *A true weight & balance are the Lordes iudgement: all the weights of the bagge are his worke.
12 ‖ Wicked doers are an abomination to the king: for a kings seate should bee holden vp with righteousnesse.
13 Righteous lips are pleasant vnto kings,

Kk. iiii, and

‖ Or, reuenues.
‖ Or, decay.
Eccl. 34. 23.
‖ Or, are knowen to the Lord.
Pro. 17. 22.
‖ Or, euill.
‖ Or, mery.
‖ Or, appeaseth.
‖ Or, ioy is to a man in the answere of his mouth.
‖ Or, leadeth vnto heauen.
[a] The cheerefulnesse of the countenance glaudeth the heart.
Pro. 15. 27.
Pro. 15. 3.
‖ Or, it becommeth kings not to worke wickedly.
Psal. 37. 5. 1. pet. 5. 7.
Pro. 15. 27.

‖Or, right things

and them that speake the ‖ trueth, shall hee loue.

14 The kings displeasure is a messenger of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 The cheerefull countenance of the king, is life: and his louing fauour is as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 To haue wisedome in possession, is better then to haue gold: and to get vnderstanding, is rather to bee chosen then to haue siluer.

17 The path of the righteous is to eschew euill: and who so looketh well to his wayes, keepeth his owne soule.

18 Pride goeth before destruction: and an high minde before the fall.

19 Better it is to bee of humble minde with the lowly, then to deuide ỏ spoyles with the proud.

20 He that handleth a matter wisely, obteineth good: and blessed is he that putteth his trust in the Lord.

21 Who so is wise in heart, shall be called prudent: and the sweetenesse of his lips encreaseth learning.

22 Vnderstanding is a well of life vnto him that hath it: as for the chastening of fooles, it is but foolishnesse.

23 A wise heart ordereth his mouth wisely, and ministreth learning vnto his lips.

24 Faire wordes are an hony combe, a refreshing of the minde, and healthy of the bones.

Pro.14.12. 25 * There is a way ỏ men thinke to be right: but the ende thereof leadeth vnto death.

‖Or, the labouring soule trauaileth for it selfe: for his mouth constraineth him vnto it.

26 ‖ A troublous soule disquieteth her selfe: for her owne mouth hath brought her thereto.

27 An vngodly person stirreth vp euill, and in his lips is an hote burning fire.

28 A froward body causeth strife: and hee that is a blabbe of his tongue, maketh diuision among princes.

29 A wicked man beguileth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good:

30 He shutteth his eies to deuise mischiefe, and moueth his lips to bring euill to passe.

31 Age is a crowne of worship, if it be found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 A patient man is better then one strong: & he that can rule himselfe, is more worth then he that winneth a citie.

33 The lots are cast into the lap: but the ordering thereof standeth all in the Lord.

The xvii. Chapter.

1 BEtter is a drie morsell with quietnesse, then a house full of fatte offering with strife.

Eccl.10.30. 2 A * discreete seruant shall haue rule ouer a lewd sonne, & ‖ shall haue heritage with the brethren.

‖Or, and shall diuide the heritage among the brethren.

3 As the siluer is tried in the fire, and golde in the furnace: so doeth the Lord proue the hearts.

4 A wicked body giueth heede to false lips: & a liar giueth eare to a deceitfull tongue.

5 * Who so scorneth the poore, blasphemeth his maker: and hee that is glad at [another mans] hurt, shall not be vnpunished. Prou.14.31.

6 Childrẽs children are a crowne of the aged: and the fathers are the honour of the children.

7 Speach of authoritie becõmeth not a foole: much lesse a lying mouth then beseemeth a prince.

8 A gift is as a precious stone vnto him that hath it: but vnto whom so euer it [a] turneth, it maketh him vnwise.

a Gifts blinde the eies of the wise, and peruert ỏ words of the righteous.

9 Who so couereth a fault, procureth loue: but hee that discloseth it, deuideth verie friends.

10 One reproofe more feareth a wise man, then an hundred stripes doth a foole.

11 A seditious person seeketh mischiefe, and a cruell messenger shalbe sent against him.

12 It were better to meete a shee beare robbed of her whelpes, then a foole [trusting] in his foolishnesse.

13 * Who so rewardeth euil for good, euil shall not depart from his house. Rom.12.17. 1.thes.5.15. 1.pet.3.9.

14 The beginning of strife is as when a man maketh an issue for water: therefore leaue off before the contention be medled with.

15 * The Lord hateth as well him that iustifieth the vngodly, as him that condemneth the innocent. Esai.5.23.

16 Whereto hath a foole treasure in his hand to buy wisedome, seeing hee hath no minde thereto?

17 Hee is a friend that alway loueth: and in aduersitie a man shall know who is his brother.

18 Who so promiseth by the hand, and is suretie for his neighbour, he is a foole.

19 Hee that delighteth in sinne, loueth strife: and who so setteth his doore too high, seeketh destruction.

20 Who so hath a froward heart, obteineth no good: and he that hath a double tongue, shall fall into mischiefe.

21 He that begetteth a foole, begetteth his sorow: and the father of a foole can haue no ioy.

22 * A merie heart ‖ maketh a lustie age: but a sorowfull minde drieth vp the bones. Prou.15.13. ‖Or, causeth good health.

23 The vngodly taketh giftes [b] out of the bosome, to wrest the wayes of iudgement. b That is, priuilie.

24 * Wisedome [shineth] in the face of him that hath vnderstãding: but the eies of fooles wander throughout all landes. Eccl.2.14.

25 An vndiscreet sonne is a griefe vnto his father, and ‖ an heauinesse vnto his mother. ‖Or, a bitternes to her that bare him.

26 Certainely to condemne the iust, is not good: nor to strike the gouernours which iudge rightly.

27 * A

27 *A wise man vseth fewe wordes: and a man of vnderstanding is of a ‖ patient spirit. Iob. 1. 19. ‖ Or, colde.

28 Yea, a very foole whē he holdeth his tongue, is counted wise: and he that stoppeth his lippes, is esteemed prudent.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 WHo so hath an earnest desire [to wisedome,] he wil sequester himselfe to seeke it, and occupie himselfe in all stedfastnesse and sound doctrine.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding: but onely to vtter the fansies of his owne heart.

3 When the vngodly commeth, then cōmeth also disdaine: and with the dishonest person commeth shame and dishonour.

4 The wordes of a [wise] mans mouth are like deepe waters: and the well of wisedome is a full streame.

5 It is not good to regarde the person of the vngodly, to ouerthrowe ỹ righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lippes come with brawling, & his mouth prouoketh vnto stripes.

7 A fooles mouth is his owne destruction, and his lippes are the snare for his owne soule.

8 The words ‖ of a slanderer are very wounds, and goe thorowe the innermost partes of the body. ‖ Or, of a tale bearer.

9 Who so is slouthfull in his labour, is the brother of him that is a waster.

10 The name of the Lord is a strong castle, the righteous runneth into it, & is in safegard.

11 The rich mans goods are his strong citie, and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 Before destruction, ỹ heart of man is proude: and before honour goeth humilitie.

13 *He that giueth sentence in a matter before he heare it, the same to him is follie and shame. Eccle. 11. 8.

14 A good stomacke beareth out sickenesse: but the minde being sicke, who shall heale it?

15 A wise heart possesseth knowledge, and a prudent eare seeketh vnderstanding.

16 A mans gift maketh an open way to bring him before great men.

17 The righteous declareth his owne cause first himselfe, & his neighbour commeth and trieth him.

18 The lot causeth variance to cease, and parteth the mightie asunder.

19 Brethren being at variance, are harder to be wonne then a strong citie, and their contentions are like the barre of a castle.

20 A mans belly shalbe satisfied with the fruite of his owne mouth, and with the increase of his lippes shall he be filled.

21 Death and life are in the ‖ instrument of the tongue, and they that loue it, shall eate the fruite thereof. ‖ Or, power.

22 *Who so findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and receiueth fauour of the Lord. Prou. 19. 14.

23 The poore prayeth meekely: but the rich giueth a rough answere.

24 A man that will haue friendes, must shewe himselfe friendly: and there is a friend which is neerer then a brother.

The xix. Chapter.

1 BEtter* is the poore that liueth godly, then he that abuseth his lippes, and is a foole. Prou. 28. 6.

2 The desire without discretion is not good: but [as] a man which hasteth with his feete offendeth.

3 The foolishnes of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the Lord.

4 Riches make many friendes: but the poore is separated from his neighbour.

5 *A false witnesse shall not be vnpunished: and he that speaketh lies, shal not escape. Deut. 19. 19. daniel. 13. 6.

6 ‖ The multitude hangeth vpon great men: and euery man fauoureth him that giueth rewardes. ‖ Or, liberall men shall want no friends.

7 All the brethren of the poore doe hate him, yea, his owne friendes withdraw themselues from him: and he that giueth credence to wordes, getteth nothing.

8 He that is wise, loueth his owne soule, and keepeth vnderstanding, that he may prosper.

9 A false witnesse shall not be vnpunished: and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Pleasure is not seemely for a foole: much lesse for a bondman to haue rule of princes.

11 A wise man can put off displeasure, and it is his honour to let some faultes passe.

12 The kings displeasure is like the roaring of a Lion, but his fauour is like the deawe vpon the grasse.

13 An vndiscreete sonne is the heauines of his father, and a brawling wife is like the toppe of an house wherethorowe it is euer dropping.

14 House and riches may a man haue by the heritage of his elders: *but a discrete woman is the gift of the Lord. Prou. 18. 22.

15 Slouthfulnesse bringeth sleepe, and a soule accustomed with craft, shall suffer hunger.

16 Who so keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne soule: but he that regardeth not his wayes, shall dye.

17 He that hath pitie vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the Lord: and looke what he layeth out, ‖ it shalbe paied him againe. ‖ Or, he will pay him againe.

18 Chasten thy sonne while there is hope: and let not thy soule spare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: and though thou [once] deliuer him, thou must doe it againe.

20 O giue eare vnto good counsaile, and be content to be reformed: that thou maiest be wise in thy latter dayes.

21 There are many deuises in a mans heart: neuer-

neuertheleſſe, the counſayle of the Lorde ſhall ſtande.

22 It is a mans worſhip to doe good: and a poore man is better then a lyer.

23 The feare of ỹ Lord [bringeth a man] to life: and he ſhal reſt the whole night in plenteouſneſſe without viſitation of ‖ any plague.

‖ Or, euill.

Prou.26.15. 24 *A ſlouthfull man ſhutteth his hande into his boſome: and will not take paine to put it to his mouth.

Prou.21.11. 25 *If thou ſmiteſt a ſcorneſull perſon, the ignorant ſhall take better heede: and if thou reprooueſt one that hath vnderſtanding, he will be the wiſer.

‖ Or, robbeth. 26 He that ‖ hurteth his father, or ſhutteth out his mother, is a ſhamefull and an vnworthy ſonne.

27 My ſonne, heare no more the doctrine that leadeth thee vnto errours from the wordes of vnderſtanding.

28 A wicked witneſſe mocketh iudgement: and the mouth of the vngodly ‖ deuoureth wickednelle.

‖ Or, coueteth.

29 Iudgements are ordeined for the ſcorneful, and ſtripes for fooles backes.

The xx. Chapter.

1 WIne maketh a man to be ſcorneſull, and ſtrong drinke cauſeth a man to be vnquiet: ‖ who ſo delighteth therein, ſhall not be wiſe.

‖ Or, who ſo is deceiued by it.

2 The feare of the king is as the roaring of a Lion, who ſo prouoketh him to anger, ‖ offendeth againſt his owne ſoule.

‖ Or, ſinneth.

3 It is a mans honour to keepe himſelfe from ſtrife: but euery foole will be medling.

4 A ſlouthfull body will not goe to plowe for colde of the winter, therefore ſhall he begge in ſommer, and haue nothing.

5 Counſaile in the heart of man, is like deepe water: but a man of vnderſtanding will draw it out.

6 Many there be that woulde be called good doers: but where ſhall one finde a faithfull man?

7 The children of the iuſt mā which walketh vprightly, ſhalbe bleſſed after him.

8 A king that ſitteth in the throne of iudgement, chaſeth away all euill with his looke.

1.King.8.46. 2.chro.6.36. 1.ioh.1.8. 9 *Who can ſay, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from [my] ſinne?

10 Two maner of weightes, or two maner of meaſures, both theſe are abomination vnto the Lorde.

11 A childe is knowen by his converſation, whether his workes be pure and right.

12 The eare to heare, the eye to ſee, the Lorde hath made them both.

13 Loue not ſleepe, leaſt thou come vnto pouertie: but open thine eyes, that thou maieſt haue bread ynough.

14 It is naught, it is naught (ſaith he ỹ buieth) but when he commeth to his owne houſe, then he boaſteth of his [penifworth.]

15 There is golde, and a multitude of pretious ſtones: but the lippes of knowledge are a pretious iewel.

Prou.27.13. 16 *Take his garment that is ſuretie for a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for the vnknowen ſake.

17 A man liketh the bread that is gotten with deceite: but at the laſt his mouth ſhalbe filled with grauel.

18 Through counſaile the things that men deuiſe are ſtrong: and with good aduice take warre in hand.

Prou.11.13. 19 *The craftie deceitefull bewrayeth ſecrete counſaile: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lippes.

Exod.21.17. leuit.20.9. matth.15.4. 20 *Who ſo curſeth his father and mother, his light ſhalbe put out in the depth of darkneſſe.

21 The heritage that commeth haſtily at the firſt, ſhall not be bleſſed at the ende.

Deut.32.35. rom.12.17. 1.peter 3.9. 22 *Say not thou, I will recompenſe euill: but put thy truſt in the Lorde, and he ſhall deliuer thee.

23 Diuers weightes are an abomination vnto the Lord, and a falſe balance is not good.

24 The Lorde ordereth euery mans goings: howe can a man then vnderſtande his owne way?

25 It is a ſnare for a man to deuoure that which is holy, and after the vowe to make inquirie.

26 A wiſe king diſperſeth the vngodly, & bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The lanterne of the Lorde is the breath of man, ſearching all the inward partes of the body.

28 Mercy and trueth preſerue the king: and with louing kindnes his ſeate is holden vp.

29 The ſtrength of young men is their worſhip, & a gray head is an honour vnto ỹ aged.

30 Blewe woundes drive away euill, & ſtripes in the inward partes of the body.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 THE kings heart is in the hande of the Lorde, like as the riuers of water, he may turne it whither ſo euer he will.

2 Euery mās way ſeemeth right in his owne eyes: but the Lorde pondereth the heart.

3 To doe righteouſnes & iudgement, is more acceptable to the Lord then ſacrifice.

‖ Or, and the light of the wicked, or the workes of the vngodly. 4 An high looke, a proud heart, ‖ and the plowing of the vngodly, is ſinne.

5 The deuices of one that is diligent, bring plenteouſneſſe: but he that is vnadviſed, commeth vnto pouertie.

6 To hoorde vp riches with a deceitefull tongue, is vanitie toſſed to and fro of them that ſeeke death.

7 The robberies of the vngodly shalbe their owne destruction: for they will not doe the thing that is right.
8 The way of the vngodly is frowarde and strange: but of the pure man his worke is right.
Prou.25.24. 9 *It is better to dwell in a corner on ẏ house top, then with a brawling woman in a wyde house.
10 The soule of the vngodly wisheth euill, and his neighbour findeth no fauour in his eyes.
Prou.19.25. 11 *When the scornefull is punished, the ignorant taketh the better heede: and when the wise is instructed, he will receiue vnderstanding.
12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked, and for their wickednesse [God] ouerthroweth the vngodly.
13 Who so stoppeth his eares at the crying of the poore: he shall cry himselfe, and not be heard.
14 A priuie reward pacifieth displeasure: and a gift in the bosome [stilleth] furiousnesse.
15 The iust delighteth in doing the thing that is right: but destruction shalbe to the workers of wickednesse.
16 The man that wandreth out of the way of wisedome, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.
‖Or, a man that loueth pleasure, shalbe poore. ‖Or, oyle. 17 ‖He that hath pleasure in bankets, shalbe a poore man: and who so delighteth in wine and ‖delicates, shall not be rich.
Prou.11.8. 18 *The vngodly shalbe a ransome for ẏ righteous, and the wicked for the iust.
Eccle.25.23. 19 *It is better to dwell in the wildernes, then with a chiding and an angry woman.
20 In a wise mans house there is great treasure and oyle, but a foolish body spendeth vp all.
21 Who so loueth righteousnes and mercy, findeth both life, righteousnes, and honour.
22 A wise man scaleth the citie of the mightie, and ouerthroweth the strength wherein they trusted.
23 Who so keepeth his mouth and his tongue, the same keepeth his soule from troubles.
24 He that is proude and arrogant, is called a scorner, which in his wrath worketh presumptuously.
25 The desire of the slouthfull killeth him: for his handes will not labour.
26 He coueteth greedily all day long: but the righteous giueth, and spareth not.
Eccle.34.21. ‖Or, how much more when it is offered with an euill minde? 27 *The sacrifice of the vngodly is abomination: ‖how much more when they offer the thing that is gotten with wickednes?
28 A false witnesse shall perish: but [a good] man speaketh constantly that he hath heard.
29 An vngodly man hardeneth his face: but the iust reformeth his owne way.
30 There is no wisedome, there is no vnderstanding, there is no counsaile against the Lorde.
31 The horse is prepared against the day of battaile: ‖but the Lord giueth victorie. ‖Or, safetie is of the Lord.

The xxii. Chapter.

1 A Good *name is more to be desired then great riches: and louing fauour [is better] then siluer and gold. Eccle.7.2.
2 The rich and poore meete together: the Lord is the maker of them all.
3 A wise man seeth the plague, & hideth himselfe: but the foolish goe on still, and are punished.
4 By humilitie and the feare of the Lorde: [commeth] riches, honour, and life.
5 Thornes and snares are in the way of the froward: but he that doeth keepe his soule, will flee farre from them.
6 Teach a childe what way he should goe: for he shall not leaue it when he is olde.
7 The rich ruleth the poore, and the borower is seruant to the lender.
8 He that soweth wickednes, shall reape wickednes: and the rod of his anger shall faile.
9 *He that hath a bountiful eye shalbe blessed: Eccle.31.28.
for he giueth of his bread to the poore.
10 Cast out the scornefull man, and so shal strife goe out with him: yea variance and slaunder shall ceasse.
11 Who so loueth cleannesse of heart, for the grace of his lippes the king shalbe his friend.
12 The eyes of the Lord preserue knowledge: and he ouerthroweth the wordes of the transgressour.
13 The slouthful body saieth, There is a Lion without, ‖I might be slaine in the streete.
14 The mouth of strange women is a deepe pit, wherein he falleth that the Lord is angry withall.
15 Foolishnes is bound in the heart of ẏ childe: and the rod of correction shall driue it away.
16 Who so doeth a poore man wrong, to increase his owne [riches,] and giueth vnto the rich, at the last commeth to pouertie himselfe.
17 Bowe downe thine eare, & heare the words of ẏ wise, apply thy minde vnto my doctrine:
18 For it is a pleasant thing if thou keepe them in thine heart, and order them in thy lippes,
19 That thou maiest put thy trust in the Lord, ‖I haue shewed thee this day ‖the thing that thou knowest. ‖Or, thou therefore take heede,
20 Haue not I warned thee ‖very oft with counsaile and learning, ‖Or, three times.
21 That I might make thee know the trueth, that thou with the veritie mightest answere them that send vnto thee?
22 Rob not the poore, because he is poore, and oppresse not the simple in iudgement.
23 For the Lorde himselfe will defende their cause, and doe violence vnto them that haue vsed violence.

24 Make

24 Make no friendship with an angry wilfull man, and walke not with the furious:
25 Least thou learne his wayes, and receiue hurt to thy soule.
26 Bee not thou one of them that binde their hand vpon promise, & are suertie for ‖ weighty causes.
‖ Or, debtes.
27 For if thou hast nothing to pay, ‖ they shall take away thy bed from vnder thee.
‖ Or, why causest thou him to take?
28 Thou shalt not remoue the auncient lande marke, which thy fore elders haue set.
29 Seest thou not that they which be diligent in their businesse, stand before kings, and not among the simple people?

The xxiii. Chapter.

1 When thou sittest to eate with a noble man, consider diligently what is set before thee.
2 Measure thine appetite, if it bee greedily set.
3 Be not desirous of his daintie meates, for meate beguileth and deceiueth.
4 Take not ouer great trauaile to be rich, beware of such a purpose.
5 Wilt thou set thine eyes vpon the thing which ‖ sodainely vanisheth away: For [riches] make themselues wings like an Egle, and flee into the ayre.
‖ Or, is nothing.
6 Eate thou not the bread of him that hath an [a] euill eye: neither desire thou his daintie meate.
a Meaning, the enuious & couetous men.
7 For as though he thought it in his heart, he saith, Eate and drinke: whereas his heart is not with thee.
8 The morsels that thou hast eaten, shalt thou parbreake, and lose those sweete wordes.
9 Tell nothing into the eares of a foole: for he wil despise the wisedome of thy wordes.
10 Remoue not the olde lande marke, & come not within the fielde of the fatherlesse:
11 For their redeemer is mightie, euen he shall defend their cause against thee.
12 Apply thine heart vnto correction, & thine eares to the wordes of knowledge.
Prou. 13. 24. eccle. 30. 1.
13 *Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die thereof:
14 If thou smite him with the rod, thou shalt deliuer his soule from [b] hell.
b From destruction.
15 My sonne, if thine heart receiue wisedome, my heart also shall reioyce:
16 Yea, my reynes shalbe very glad, if thy lippes speake the thing that is right.
Prou. 24. 1. psal. 36. 1.
17 *Let not thine heart be ielous to follow sinners, but keepe thee still in the feare of ỹ Lord all the day long:
‖ Or, a reward.
18 For verily there is an ‖ end, and thy patient abiding shall not be cut off.
19 My sonne, giue eare, and be wise, and set straight thine heart in the way [of the Lord.]
20 Keepe not companie with wine bybbers, and riotous eaters of flesh:
21 For such as be drunkards and riotous, shall come to pouertie: and he that is giuen to much sleepe, shall goe with a ragged coate.
22 Giue eare vnto thy father that begate thee, and despise not thy mother when she is olde.
23 Purchase trueth, wisedome, nurture, and vnderstanding, and sell them not.
24 The father of the righteous shal greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wise child, shal haue ioy of him.
25 [Doe so that] thy father and mother may be glad of thee, and that she that bare thee may reioyce.
26 My sonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes haue pleasure in my wayes:
27 For an whore is a deepe graue, & a strange woman is a narrow pit.
28 She lyeth in waite as for a pray, and encreaseth the transgressours amongst men.
29 Who hath woe? who hath sorow? who hath strife? who hath ‖ brawling? and who hath woundes without a cause?
‖ Or, murmuring.
30 Who hath red eyes? euen they that be euer at the wine, and seeke excesse.
31 Looke not thou vpon the wine, howe red it is, and what a colour it giueth in the glasse.
32 It goeth downe sweetely, but at the last it byteth like a Serpent, and stingeth like an Adder.
33 Thine eyes shall beholde ‖ strange women, and thine heart shall vtter lewde things:
‖ Some reade, strange visions.
34 Yea, thou shalt be as though thou layest in the middest of the sea, or sleepest vpon the top of the mast of a ship.
35 They haue beaten me, [shalt thou say,] and I was not sicke: they haue stricken me, and I felt it not: when I am well wakened, I will goe to the drinke againe.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 Be not thou * enuious to follow wicked men, and desire not to be among them:
Prou. 23. 17. psal. 36. 1.
2 For their heart imagineth to doe hurt, and their lippes talke mischiefe.
3 Through wisedome is an house builded, and with vnderstanding is it ‖ set vp.
‖ Or, stablished.
4 Through discretion shall the chambers be filled with all costly and pleasant riches.
5 A wise man is [euer] strong: yea, a man of vnderstanding increaseth strength.
6 For with discretion must warres be taken in hand: and whereas are many that can giue counsell, there is health.
7 Wisedome is too high a thing for a foole: for he dare not open his mouth in the gate.
8 He that imagineth mischiefe, may well be called an vngratious person.
9 The wicked thought of the foolish is sinne: and the scorneful is an abomination vnto men.
10 [a] If thou faint in the day of aduersitie, thy strength is small.
a Aduersitie doeth try a man what he is.
11 *Deli-

Pſal.82.4.

11 *Deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and ceaſſe not to preſerue them that are led to be ſlaine.

12 If thou wilt ſay, Behold, I knew not of it: doeth not he that pondereth the heart conſider it? And he that keepeth thy ſoule, knoweth he it not? Shall not he alſo recompenſe euery man accoꝛding to his woꝛkes?

13 My ſonne, eate thou honie, becauſe it is good, and the honie combe, foꝛ it is ſweete vnto thy mouth:

14 So [ſweete] ſhall the knowledge of wiſedome be vnto thy ſoule when thou haſt found it: and there ſhalbe hope, and thy hope ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not priuie waite (O wicked man) againſt the houſe of the righteous, and ſpoyle not his reſting place.

16 Foꝛ a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp againe: but the vngodly fall into miſchiefe.

17 Reioyce not thou at the fall of thine enemie, and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leaſt the Lord when he ſeeth it, be angry, & turne his wrath from him [vnto thee.]

Pſal.37.1.

19 *Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of ỹ malitious, neither be enuious at the wicked:

20 Foꝛ there ſhalbe no ende [of plagues] to the wicked [man,] and the ‖ candle of the vngodly ſhalbe put out.

‖ Or, reward.

21 My ſonne, feare thou the Lord & the king, and keepe no companie with them that ſlide backe [from his feare:]

22 Foꝛ their deſtruction ſhall riſe ſodainly: and who knoweth the aduerſitie that may come ‖ from them both?

‖ Or, of them both.

THESE ARE ALSO THE SAYINGS OF THE WISE.

Leuit.19.15. deut.1.17.

23 *It is not good to haue reſpect of any perſon in iudgement.

24 Hee that ſaieth to the godly, Thou art righteous: him ſhal the people curſe, yea, the comminaltie ſhall abhoꝛre him.

25 But they that rebuke [the vngodly,] in thē doeth God delight, and a rich bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

26 Euery man ſhall kiſſe his lippes that giueth a good anſwere.

27 Make ready thy woꝛke that is without, and looke well vnto that which thou haſt in the fielde, and then builde thine houſe.

28 Be not a falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour, & ſpeake no falſhood with thy lippes.

Prou.20.22.

29 *Say not, I will handle him euen as he hath dealt with me, and will reward ‖ euery man accoꝛding to his deedes.

‖ Or, the man.

30 I went by the fielde of the ſlouthfull, and by the vineyard of the foolish man:

31 And loe, it was all couered with nettles, and ſtoode full of thoꝛnes, and the ſtone wall was broken downe.

32 This I ſaw, and conſidered it well: I looked vpon it, and tooke it foꝛ a warning.

33 Yea ſleepe on ſtill [I ſay,] a litle, ſlumber a litle, folde thy hands together yet a litle:

34 So ſhal pouertie come vnto thee as one that trauaileth by the way, and neceſſitie like a weaponed man.

The xxv. Chapter.

Theſe are alſo parables of Solomon, which the men of Hezekia king of Iuda copied out.

1 IT is the gloꝛy of God to keepe a thing ſecrete: but the kings honour is to ſearche out a thing.

2 The heauen is high, the earth is deepe: and the kings heart is vnſearchable.

3 Take the droſſe from the ſiluer, & there ſhalbe a veſſell foꝛ the Fyner.

4 Take away the vngodly from the king, and his ſeate ſhalbe ſtabliſhed with righteouſneſſe.

5 Put not foꝛth thy ſelfe in the preſence of the king, and ‖ preaſſe not into the place of great men:

‖ Or, ſtand not in.

6 *Foꝛ better is it that it be ſaide vnto thee, Come vp hither: then thou to be put lower in the preſence of the Prince whom thou ſeeſt with thine eyes.

Luke.14.10.

7 Be not ‖ haſtie to goe to lawe: leaſt haply thou knoweſt not what to doe whē thy neighbour hath confounded thee.

‖ Or, be not haſtie to ſtriue.

8 Handle thy matter with thy neighbour himſelfe, and diſcouer not thy ſecrete to another:

9 Leaſt he that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamie doe not ceaſſe.

10 A woꝛd ſpoken in due ſeaſon, is like apples of golde in a graued woꝛke of ſiluer.

11 Who ſo repꝛoueth a wiſe man that hath an obedient eare, is as a golden earing, and an oꝛnament of fine golde.

12 As the colde of ſnowe in the time of harueſt: ſo is a faithful meſſenger to them that ſende him, foꝛ he refreſheth his maſters minde.

13 Who ſo maketh great boaſtes ‖ and giueth nothing, is like cloudes and winde without raine.

‖ Or, of falſe liberalitie.

14 *With patience is a prince pacified, and with a ſoft tongue ‖ is rigoꝛouſnes broken.

Prou.15.1.

‖ Or, bones are.

15 If thou findeſt hony, eate ſo much as is ſufficient foꝛ thee: leaſt thou be ouerful, and parbreake it out againe.

16 Withdꝛawe thy foote from thy neighbours houſe: leaſt he be wearie of thee, and ſo hate thee.

17 Who ſo beareth falſe witneſſe againſt his neighbour, he is ‖ a very club, a ſwoꝛde, and a ſharpe arrowe.

‖ Or, a maule.

18 The confidence that is put in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a ſlyding foote.

19 Who ſo taketh away a mans garment in the

the cold weather, is ‖ like vineger vpon lime, or like him that singeth songs to an heauie heart.

‖Or, saltpeter, or sope, or nitre.

Rom.12.19. 20 *If thine enemie hunger, feede him, if he thirst, giue him drinke:

21 For so shalt thou heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the Lord shall reward thee.

22 The North winde driueth away the raine: euen so doeth an angry countenance a backbiters tongue.

Prou.21.9. 23 *It is better to sit in a corner vpon ỹ house toppe, then with a brawling woman in a wide house.

24 Good newes from a strange countrey, are as colde water to a thirstie soule.

25 A righteous man falling downe before the vngodly, is like a troubled wel, and a spring that is corrupted.

Eccle.3.22. 26 *As it is not good to eate too much hony: so, curiously to search the glory of heauenly things, is not commendable.

‖Or, his spirit. 27 He that can not rule ‖ himselfe, is like a citie which is broken downe, and hath no walles.

The xxvi. Chapter.

1 LIke as snow is [not meete] in sommer, and raine in haruest: euen so is worship vnseemely for a foole.

2 As the birde and the swallowe take their flight to flie here and there: so the curse that is giuen in vaine, shall not light vpon a man.

3 Vnto the horse belongeth a whippe, to the asse a bridle, and a rod to the fooles backe.

4 Giue not the foole an answere after his foolishnes, least thou become like vnto him.

5 But make the foole an answere to his foolishnes, least he be wise in his owne conceite.

6 [As he that] cutteth off [his messengers] feete, endamageth himselfe: so doeth he that committeth a message to a foole.

7 Like as in a lame man his legges are not equal: euen so is a parable in a fooles mouth.

8 He that setteth a foole in high dignitie, that is euen as if a man woulde binde a ‖ stone in a slyng.

‖Or, would hide a precious stone in an heape of stones.

9 As is a thorne in the hand of a drunkard: so is a parable in a fooles mouth.

10 The mightie that fourmed all things, rewardeth the fooles and transgressours.

2.Peter 2.22. 11 *Like as the dogge turneth againe to his owne vomite: euen so a foole beginneth his foolishnes againe afresh.

12 If thou seest a man that is wise in his owne conceite: there is more hope in a foole then in him.

Prou.22.13. 13 *The slouthfull saieth, There is a Lion in the way, and a Lion in the middest of the streetes.

14 Like as the doore turneth about vpon the hinges: euen so doeth the slouthfull walter himselfe in his bed.

15 *The slouthfull body ‖ thrusteth his hand into his bosome, and it grieueth him to put it againe to his mouth.

Prou.19.24. ‖Or, hydeth.

16 The sluggard thinketh himselfe wiser then seuen men ‖ that sit and teach.

‖Or, that can render a reason.

17 Who so goeth by and meddleth with other mens strife: he is like one that taketh a dogge by the eares.

18 As he that faineth himselfe madde, casteth firebrands, deadly arrowes and dartes:

19 So doeth a dissembler with his neighbour, and saieth, Am not I in sport?

20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: euen so, where the talebearer is taken away, there the strife ceasseth.

21 *As coales kindle heate, and wood the fire: euen so doeth ‖ a brawling fellowe stirre vp variance.

Eccle.28.12. ‖Or, a contentious.

22 A talebearers wordes are like ‖ men that strike with hammers, and they pearce the inward partes of the body.

‖Or, as flatterings.

23 Burning lippes and a wicked heart, are like a potshard couered with siluer drosse.

24 An enemie will dissemble with his lippes, and layeth vp deceite in his heart.

25 But when he speaketh fayre, beleeue him not, for there are ‖ seuen abominations in his heart.

‖Or, many.

26 Hatred may be couered by deceite: but the malice thereof shalbe shewed before the whole congregation.

27 *Who so diggeth vp a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth vp a stone, it will returne vpon him.

Eccle.10.8. eccle.27.26.

28 A lying tongue hateth the afflicted: and a flattering mouth worketh mischiefe.

The xxvii. Chapter.

1 MAke not thy boast of to morowe: for thou knowest not what a day may bring foorth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine owne mouth, yea, other folkes, and not thine owne lippes.

3 *The stone is heauie, and the sande weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

Eccle.22.18.

4 Wrath is a cruell thing, and furiousnesse is a very tempest: but who is able to abide enuie.

5 Open rebuke is better then secrete loue.

6 Faithfull are the woundes of a louer: but the kisses of an enemie are ‖ cruel.

‖Or, deceitfull.

7 *He that is full, abhorreth an honie combe: but vnto him that is hungry, euerie ‖ sowre thing is sweete.

Iob.6.6. ‖Or, bitter.

8 He that oft times flitteth, is like a birde that forsaketh her nest.

9 Baulme and sweete incense make the heart merrie: so, sweete is that friende that giueth counsaile from the heart.

10 Thine owne friende and thy fathers friende

see

see thou forsake not, and goe not into thy brothers house in time of thy trouble: for
‖ Or, neighbour. better is a ‖ friende at hande, then a brother farre off.
11 My sonne, be wise, and make mee a glad heart, that I may make answere vnto my rebukers.
12 A wise man seeing the plague, will hide himselfe: as for fooles, they goe on still and suffer harme.
Prou. 20.16. 13 *Take his garment that is suretie for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for the vnknowen sake.
‖ Or, he that prayseth his friend with a loude voyce rising early in the morning, it shalbe counted to him as a dispraise. 14 ‖ Hee that is too hastie to praise his neighbour aboue measure, shalbe taken as one that giueth him an euill report.
15 A brawling woman & the roofe of the house dropping in a raynie day, may well be compared together:
16 He that stilleth her, stilleth the winde, and stoppeth the smel of ointment in his hand.
17 Like as one iron whetteth another, so doeth one man
‖ Or, sharpe the countenance of another. ‖ comfort another.
18 Who so keepeth his figge tree, shal eate the fruites thereof: so he that waiteth vpon his master, shall come to honour.
1. Cor. 2. 15. 19 *Like as in one water there appeare diuers faces: euen so diuers men haue diuers heartes.
20 Hell and destruction are neuer full: euen so the eyes of men can neuer be satisfied.
Eccle. 14.4. and 17.3. 21 *As is the fining pot for the siluer, and the furnace for golde: so is a man tryed by the mouth of him that praiseth him.
22 Though thou wouldest bray a foole with a pestell in a morter like firmitie corne: yet wil not his foolishnesse goe from him.
23 Be thou diligent to knowe the state of thy cattel thy selfe, and looke well to thy flockes.
24 For riches abideth not alway, & the crowne endureth not for euer.
25 The hay groweth, the grasse commeth vp, and herbes are gathered in the mountaines.
1. Tim. 6.7. 26 *The lambes shall clothe thee, and for the goates thou shalt haue money to thy husbandrie.
27 Thou shalt haue goates milke ynough to feede thee, to vphold thy houseloide, and to sustaine thy maydens.

The xxviii. Chapter.

1 THe vngodly fleeth when no man pursueth him: but the righteous are bolde as a Lion.
2 For the wickednesse of the lande, the
‖ Or, men. prince is oft changed: but through ‖ a man of vnderstanding and wisedome, a realme endureth long.
3 One poore man oppressing another by violence, is like a raging raine that destroyeth
‖ Or, foode. the ‖ fruite.
4 They that forsake the lawe, praise the vngodly: but such as keepe the lawe, are grieued at them.
5 Wicked men vnderstande not iudgement: but they that seeke the Lorde, vnderstand all things.
6 *Better is the poore that walketh in his vprightnes: then he that peruerteth his wayes, and is rich. Prou. 19.1.
7 Who so keepeth the lawe, is a childe of vnderstanding: but he that ‖ is a companion of riotous men, shameth his father. ‖ Or, feedeth gluttons.
8 He that by vsurie and vniust gaines gathereth riches: he shall lay them in store for a man that will pitie the poore.
9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the lawe, his prayer shalbe abominable.
10 Who so causeth the righteous to goe astray by an euil way, shal fal into his owne pit: but the iust shal haue good things in possession.
11 The rich man thinketh himselfe to be wise: but the poore that hath vnderstanding, ‖ can perceiue him well ynough. ‖ Or, can try him.
12 When righteous men doe reioyce, there is great glory: but when the wicked come vp, the man is tryed.
13 He that hideth his sinnes, shall not prosper: but who so knowledgeth them, and forsaketh them, shall haue mercie.
14 Well is him that standeth alway in awe: as for him that hardeneth his heart, he shall fall into mischiefe.
15 As a roating Lion and an hungry Beare, so is an vngodly Prince ouer the poore people.
16 Where ỹ prince is without vnderstanding, there is great oppression and wrong: but if he hateth couetousnes, he shall long reigne.
17 He ỹ by violence shedeth any mans blood, shalbe a runnagate vnto his graue, and no man shalbe able to succour him.
18 Who so leadeth an innocent life, shalbe saued: but he that goeth froward wayes, shall once haue a fall.
19 *He that tilleth his land, shall haue plenteousnes of bread: but he that followeth idle persons, shall haue pouertie ynough. Prou. 12.11. eccle. 20.30.
20 A faithfull man shalbe filled with blessings: * and he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be vnguiltie. Prou. 13.11.
21 To haue respect of persons [in iudgement,] is not good, for that man will doe wrong, yea euen for a piece of bread.
22 He that will be rich all too soone, hath an euill eye, and considereth not that pouertie shal come vpon him.
23 He that following my precepts, rebuketh a man, shall finde more fauour at the last then he that flattereth him.
24 Who so robbeth his father and mother, and saieth it is no sinne: the same is the companion of a ‖ destroyer. ‖ Or, of a murderer.

25 He

25 He that is of a proude stomacke, stirreth vp strife: but he that putteth his trust in the Lord, shalbe well fedde.
26 He ỳ trusteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but he that dealeth wisely, shalbe safe.
27 He that giueth vnto the poore, shall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes from them, shall haue many a curse.
28 When the vngodly are come vp, men are faine to hide themselues: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 HE that is stifnecked, and will not be reformed, shall sodainely be destroyed ‖ without any helpe. ‖ Or, and not be cured.
2 When the righteous are in authoritie, the people doe reioyce: but when ỳ wicked beare rule, the people mourne.
3 Who so loueth wisedome, maketh his father a glad man: * but he that keepeth companie with harlots, spendeth away ‖ that he hath. Luke 15.13. ‖ Or, his substance.
4 With [true] iudgement the king stablisheth the land: but if he be a man that oppresseth ỳ people with gatherings, he turneth it vpside downe.
5 Who so flattereth his neighbour, layeth a net for his feete.
6 The sinne of the wicked is his owne snare: but the righteous doeth sing and reioyce.
7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: but the vngodly regardeth no vnderstanding.
8 Scornefull men bring a citie into a snare: but wise men turne away wrath.
9 If a wise man contendeth with a foole: whether he be angry or laugh, there is no rest.
10 The bloodthirstie hate the righteous: but the iust [a] seeke his soule. a That is, defender his soule: or, saue his life.
11 A foole vttereth all his minde at once: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterward.
12 If a Prince delight in lyes, all his seruants are vngodly.
13 The poore and the ‖ lender meete together, and the Lord lighteneth both their eyes. ‖ Or, vsurer.
14 The seate of the king that ‖ faithfully iudgeth the poore, shall continue sure for euermore. ‖ Or, truely.
15 The rod and correction giueth wisedome, but a childe left to his owne will, bringeth his mother to shame.
16 When the vngodly are multiplied, wickednesse increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.
17 Nurture thy sonne with correction, and thou shalt be at rest: yea he shal doe thee good at thine heart.
18 Where the word of God is not preached, the people perish: but well is him that keepeth the lawe.
19 A [bondsman] seruant will not be the better for words: for though he vnderstand, yet will he not regard them.
20 Seest thou a man that is hastie to speake vnaduisedly: there is more hope in a foole then in him.
21 He that delicately bringeth vp his ‖ seruant from a childe, shall make him his master at length. ‖ Or, his sonne.
22 An angry man stirreth vp strife, and he that beareth euill will in his minde, doeth much euill.
23 *‖ After pride commeth a fall: but a lowly spirit bringeth great worship. Iob. 22.29. ‖ Or, a mans pride shall bring him lowe.
24 Who so is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne soule: he heareth ‖ blasphemie, and telleth it not foorth. ‖ Or, cursing.
25 He that feareth men, shall haue a fall: but who so putteth his trust in the Lorde, ‖ is without danger. ‖ Or, shalbe exalted.
26 Many there bee that seeke the Princes fauour: but euery mans iudgement commeth from the Lord.
27 The righteous abhorreth the vngodly: and the wicked hateth him that is in the right way.

The xxx. Chapter.

The pureneſſe of the worde of God, and what we ought to require of God, with certaine wonderfull things that are in this world.

¶ THE WORDES OF AGVR THE SONNE OF IAKE.

1 And the prophecie that the same man spake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Uchal.
2 SUrely I am more foolish then any man, and haue no mans vnderstanding.
3 I neuer learned wisedome, nor had knowledge of holy things.
4 Who hath climed vp into heauen, and come downe from thence? who hath holden the winde fast in his hand? who hath gathered together the waters in a garment? who hath established all the endes of the world? what is his name, and what is his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?
5 *Euery word of God is pure: he is a shielde vnto all them that put their trust in him. Psal. 19.8.
6 *Put thou nothing vnto his words, least he reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar. Deut. 4.2. and 12.32.
7 Two things haue I required of thee, denie me them not before I die.
8 Remoue farre from me vanitie and lyes, giue me neither pouertie nor riches, ‖ onely grant me a necessarie liuing: ‖ Or, feede me with foode conuenient for me.
9 Least peraduenture I being full, shoulde denie thee, and say, Who is the Lord? or being oppressed with pouertie, fall to stealing, and forsweare the name of my God.
10 Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, least he speake euill of thee, and thou be hurt.
11 There is a generation that curseth their father, and doeth not blesse their mother.

of one had sixe wings, with twaine eche couered his face, with twaine his feete, & with twaine did he flie.

3 They cried also eche one to another on this maner, *Holy, holy, holy is the Lorde of hostes, the whole earth is full of his glory.

Apoc.4.8.

4 And the lyntiles of the doore cheekes mooued at his crying, and the house was full of smoke.

5 Then saide I, Woe is me, for I am lost, in as much as I am a man of vncleane lippes, and dwell among people that hath vncleane lippes also: for mine eyes haue seene the king the Lord of hostes.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, hauing a hot coale in his hand, which he had taken from the altar with the tongs,

7 And laide it vpon my mouth, and said, Loe, [this] hath touched thy [a]lippes, and thine vnrighteousnesse shalbe taken away, and thy sinne forgiuen.

a Gods sacraments are not bare signes: but with the signe and the word, ð matter signified, is exhibited to the faithfull.

8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lorde on this maner, Whom shall I sende, and who will be our messenger? Then I saide, Here am I, sende me.

9 And he said, Goe and tel this people, *Heare in deede, yet vnderstand not: see plainely, and yet perceiue not.

Mat.13.14. mark 4.12. luke 8.10. iohn 12.40.

10 Harden the heart of this people, stop their eares, and shut their eyes: least they see with their eyes, heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their hearts, and conuert, and be healed.

11 Then spake I, Lord, how long? He answered, Untill the cities be vtterly wasted without inhabitants, & the houses without men, and till the land be also vtterly desolate.

12 For the Lord shall put the men farre away, and [there shalbe] great waste in the middest of the lande.

b Christ dwelling by faith in his elect, who seeme as dead in the stormie times of this worlde, is to them life and stay that they perish not.

13 Yet in it shal succeede ten kings, & it shal returne, and be afterward wasted: [but] as the Teyle tree, & the Oke in ỹ fall of their leaues, haue yet the sappe remaining in them, [euen so,] the holy seede shalbe the [b]stay thereof.

The vii. Chapter.

The Syrians mooue battaile against Hierusalem. 14 A virgin shall beare a childe.

1 IT *happened in the time of Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, which was the sonne of Uziah king of Iuda, that Razin the king of Syria, and Pecah the sonne of Romeliah king of Israel, went vp towarde Hierusalem to besiege it: but [Razin] was not able to winne it.

4.King.16.5.

2 Nowe when the [a]house of Dauid heard word thereof, that Syria and Ephraim was confederate together, his heart quaked, yea, and the heartes also of his people, like as when the trees of the wood are mooued with the winde,

a Dauids house, that is, Ahaz.

3 Then saide God vnto Esay, Goe meete Ahaz, thou, and thy sonne Sear Iasub, at the head of the ouerpoole, in the foote path by the Fullers ground,

4 And say vnto him, Take heede vnto thy self, & be stil, feare not, neither be faint hearted: for these two tailes, that is, for these two smoking firebrands, the wrath and furiousnes of Razin the Syrian and Romelies sonne:

5 Because that the Syrian, Ephraim, and Romelies sonne, haue wickedly conspired against thee,

6 Saying, We will go vp against Iuda, vexe them, and bring them vnder vs, and set a king there, euen the sonne of Tabel:

7 Thus saieth the Lorde God thereto, It shal not so go forth, neither so come to passe:

8 For the heade citie of the Syrians, is Damascus, but the head of Damascus is Razin: and after threescore and fiue yeeres, shall Ephraim be no more a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, but the head of Samaria is Romelies sonne: if ye beleeue not, surely ye shall not be established.

10 *Moreouer, God spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying,

* The Epistle on the Annuntiation of Marie.

11 Require to thy selfe a token of the Lord thy God, whether it be toward the depth beneath, or toward the height aboue.

12 Then saide Ahaz, I will require none, neither will I tempt the Lord.

13 The prophet answered, Then heare ye of the house of Dauid: Is it not ynough for you that ye be grieuous vnto men, but ye must grieue my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a token: *Beholde, a virgin shall conceyue and beare a sonne, and shal call his name Emmanuel.

Mat.1.23. luke 1.31.

15 Butter and hony shal he eate, vntil he know to refuse the euill, and choose the good.

16 For or euer the child come to knowledge to eschew the euil, and choose the good, the land that thou so abhorrest, shalbe desolate of both her kings.

17 The Lord also shall send a time vpon thee, vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, such as neuer came since the time that Ephraim departed from Iuda, namely, through the king of the Assyrians.

18 For at the same time shall the Lord hisse for the flies that are about the water of Egypt, and for the Bees in the Assyrians land.

19 These shall come, and shall light all in the desolate valleyes, in the holes of stones, and vpon all thornie and bushie places.

20 At the same time shall the Lorde shaue the [b]heare of the head, and the feete, and the beard cleane off, with the *rasor that he shall hyre beyond the waters: namely, with the king of the Assyrians.

[b] The heare of the head, & the beard, the princes & men of authoritie, the feete, the common sort of people.

4.Reg.18.17.

21 At the ſame time ſhall a man nourish a yong cowe, and two sheepe.
22 Then becauſe of the abundance of milke that they giue, he ſhall eate butter: ſo that euery one which remaineth in the lande, ſhall eate butter and hony.
23 At the ſame time all vineyardes wherein there ſhalbe a thouſande vines, worth a thouſande ſilluerlings, ſhalbe turned to bryers and thornes.
24 They ſhall come into the lande with arrowes and bowes, becauſe all the lande ſhall become bryers and thornes.
25 As for all hilles they ſhalbe digged with the mattocke, there ſhal not come vpon them any feare of bryers and thornes: but the cattell ſhalbe driuen thither, and the sheepe ſhall feede there.

The viii. Chapter.

The deliuerãce of the land by Emmanuel. 14 The ſtone of offence, at which many ſhal ſtumble.

1 MOreouer, the Lorde ſaide vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and write in it, as men doe with a pen, Make haſtie ſpeede to rob, and haſte to the ſpoyle.
2 And I called vnto me faithfull witneſſes to record, Uriah the prieſt, and Zachariah the ſonne of Barachiah.
3 After that, went I vnto the prophetiſſe, and ſhe conceiued, and bare a ſonne: Then ſaide the Lord to me, Giue him his name, A ſpeedy robber, An haſtie ſpoyler.
4 For why? or euer the child ſhall haue knowledge to cry, My father & mother, ſhal ỹ riches of Damaſcus, and the ſpoyle of Samaria be taken away before the king of the Aſſyrians.
5 The Lorde ſpake alſo vnto me againe, ſaying,
6 For ſo much as this people refuſeth the ſtill running water of Silo, and put their delight in Razin and Romelies ſonne:
7 Beholde, the Lorde ſhall bring mightie and great floods of water vpon them, namely, the king of the Aſſyrians, with all his power, which ſhall clime vp vpon all his floods, and runne ouer all his bankes,
8 And ſhall breake in vpon Iuda, he ſhal flowe and paſſe thorowe, till he come vp to ỹ necke thereof: he ſhall fill alſo the wildernes of thy land with his wings, O Emmanuel.
9 Breake downe, O ye people, [a] and ye ſhalbe brokẽ downe, hearken to, all ye of farre countreys, muſter you, & you ſhalbe brokẽ downe, prepare you, and you ſhalbe torne in pieces.
10 Take your counſaile together, yet ſhal your counſaile come to nought: determine ỹ matter, yet ſhall it not proſper: for God is with vs.
11 For the Lord ſpake thus to me in a mightie prophecie, [b] and warned me that I ſhould not walke in the way of this people, ſaying,
12 Ye ſhall not ſpeake [words of] Conſpiracie, in all things when this people ſhall ſay, Conſpiracie: feare them not, neither be afraide of them.
13 But ſanctifie the Lorde of hoſtes, let him be your feare and dread.
14 For he ſhalbe the holy place to flee to, * and a ſtone to ſtumble at, the rocke to fall vpon, a ſnare and net to both the houſes of Iſrael, and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem. Luke 2.34. 1.pet.2.7.
15 And many among them ſhall ſtumble and fall, and be broken, yea they ſhalbe ſnared and taken.
16 [c] Binde vp the teſtimonie, ſeale the lawe in my diſciples. c The words of Chriſt.
17 And I will waite vpon the Lorde that hydeth his face from the houſe of Iacob, and I will looke for him.
18 * But loe, as for me and the children which the Lord hath giuen me, we are to be a token & a wonder in Iſrael from the Lord of hoſtes, which dwelleth vpon the hill of Sion. Heb.2.13.
19 And if they ſay vnto you, Aſke counſell at the Soothſayers, Witches, Charmers, and Coniurers: [then make them this anſwere,] Is there a people any where that aſketh not counſell at his God? ſhould men runne vnto the dead for the liuing?
20 Get thee to the [d] lawe, the teſtimonie: and if they ſpeake not after this word, there is no light in them. d We muſt ſeeke in Gods word what to followe, for in meanes without Gods word there is no light.
21 And they ſhall wander thorowe this lande hardly beſtead and hungry, & when they ſuffer hunger, they will be out of pacience, and curſe their king and their God, and ſhal looke vpward and downeward to the earth.
22 And behold, there is trouble and darkeneſſe, dimneſſe is rounde about him, and he ſhalbe driuen into darknes.
23 Neuertheleſſe, the darknes ſhall not be ſuch as was in her vexation, when at the firſt he lightly afflicted the land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, and afterwarde did more grieuouſly afflict her by the way of the ſea beyond Iordane in Galilee of the heathen.

The ix. Chapter.

He prophecieth of Chriſtes natiuitie and dominion.

1 THe people that walked in darknes haue ſeene a great light: As for them that dwelt in the land of ỹ ſhadow of death, vpon them hath the light ſhined.
2 Thou haſt multiplyed the people, and not increaſed their ioy: they reioyce before thee, euen as men make merry in haruеſt, and they be ioyfull, as men that doe diuide the ſpoyle [after the victory.]
3 For thou haſt broken the yoke of his burdẽ, the ſtaffe of his ſhoulder, and the rod of his oppreſſour, * as in the day of Madian. Iud.7.22.
4 And truely euery battaile that the warrier maketh, is done with confuſed noyſe, and defyling

a Mans politie and deuice without God, proſpereth not.

b Affiance is to be put in God, and not in mans politike or helpe.

defyling their garmentes with blood, [but this battaile] shalbe with burning and consuming of fire.

a Christ his kingdome and his names. Iohn 3.16. ‖Or, and his name shalbe called. Or, & (*the holy ghost*) shall call his name.

5 For vnto vs a a Child is borne, and vnto vs a * Sonne is giuen, vpon his shoulder doth the rule lye, ‖ and he is called with his owne name, Wonderfull, The giuer of counsell, The mightie God, The euerlasting father, The prince of peace.

6 He shal make no end to increase the rule and peace, & shal sit vpon the seate of Dauid, & in his kingdome, to order the same, & to stablish it with equitie and righteousnes from henceforth for euermore: This shall the zeale of the Lord of hostes bring to passe.

7 The Lord sent a word into Iacob, the same is come into Israel.

8 And al the people of Ephraim shall know, & they that dwell in Samaria, þ say with pride and high stomackes [on this maner,]

9 The tile worke is fallen downe, but we will builde it vp with squared stones: the Mulberie timber is broken, but we will set it vp againe with Cedar.

10 But the Lord shall strengthen the enemies of Razin, and ioyne his aduersaries together against him.

11 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and shall deuoure Israel with open mouth: After all this is not the wrath of the Lorde ceassed, but yet his hand is stretched out still.

12 For the people turneth not vnto him that chastiseth them, neither doe they seeke the Lord of hostes.

13 Therefore hath the Lorde rooted out of Israel both head and taile, bough, and reede in one day.

14 By the head, is vnderstande the Senatour and honourable man, and by the taile, the prophet that preached lyes.

15 For the guides of this people are deceiuers, and those that be gouerned, are vtterly lost.

16 Therefore shall the Lorde haue no pleasure in their yong men, neither haue pitie of their fatherlesse and widowes: for they are altogether hypocrites and wicked, and all their mouthes speake folly: After all this, is not the Lordes wrath ceassed, but yet his hand is stretched out still.

17 For vngodlinesse burneth as a fire, and it shall deuoure bryers and thornes, and shall burne as in the thicket of wood, and [the wicked] aduaunce themselues, as the smoke is carried vp.

18 Through the wrath of the Lorde of hostes is the land full of darknesse, and the people be consumed as it were with fire: no man doeth spare his brother.

19 But he robbeth on the right hand, and doeth famish, he eateth on the left hand, and he shall not haue ynough: euery man shall eate the flesh of his owne arme.

20 Manasses [shall eate] Ephraim, and Ephraim Manasses, and they both together shall eate Iuda: After al this is not þ Lordes wrath ceassed, but yet his hande is stretched out still.

The x. Chapter.

1 He threatneth the oppressours of the poore, 12 and prophecieth against Sennacherib.

1 WOe bee vnto them that make vnrighteous lawes, and that cause their actuaries to write grieuousnesse,

2 Wherethrough the poore are put from their right, and my seely people robbed of iudgement, that widowes may be their pray, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 What will ye doe in the time of visitation, and when destruction shall come from farre? to whom will ye runne for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 That when I withdrawe my hand, ye come not among the prisoners, nor lye among the dead? After all this doeth not the wrath of the Lorde ceasse, but yet is his hand stretched out still.

5 O Assur which art the staffe of my wrath, in whose hande is the rod of mine indignation,

6 I will sende him among these hypocritish people: among the people that haue deserued my displeasure will I send him: that he vtterly robbe them, spoyle them, and treade them downe like the myre in the streete.

7 Howbeit, his meaning is not so, neither thinketh his heart on this fashion: but he imagineth how he may roote out and destroy much people.

8 For he sayeth, Are not my Princes all kings?

9 Is not Chalno as easie to winne, as Tharchamis? Is it harder to conquer Hamath then Arphad? or is it lighter to ouercome Damascus, then Samaria?

10 [As who say,] I were able to winne the kingdomes of the idolaters and their gods, but not Hierusalem and Samaria.

11 Shall I not doe vnto Hierusalem and her images, as I did vnto Samaria & her idols?

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, þ as soone as þ Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon the hill of Sion and Hierusalem, then will I visite the fruite of the stout heart of the king of Syria, with his proude lookes. 4. Reg. 19. 31.

13 For he standeth thus in his owne conceyte, This doe I through my wisedome: for I am wise, I am he that remooueth the landes of the people, I robbe their treasure, and haue pulled downe the inhabitants like a valiant

liant man.
14 My hand hath found out the strength of the people as it were a nest: & like as egges that were laide here and there are gathered together, so doe I gather all countreys, and there was none [so bolde] as to moue the wing, that dare open his mouth, or once whisper.
15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? or shall the sawe make any bragging against him ẏ ruleth it? That were euen like as if the rod did exalt it selfe against him that beareth it, or as though the staffe should magnifie it selfe, [as who say,] it were no wood.
16 Therefore shall the Lord the God of hostes send among his fatlings leannesse, and burne vp his glory as it were with a fire.
17 And the light of Israel shalbe that fire, and his holy one shalbe the flame: and it shall kindle and burne vp as thornes and bryers in one day.
18 Yea all the glory of his woods and fieldes shalbe consumed with body and soule, & they shalbe as an host of men, whose standard bearer fayleth.
19 The trees also of his wood which remaine, shalbe of such a number, that a childe may tell them.
20 After that day, shall the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped out of the house of Jacob, seeke no more comfort at him that smote them: but vnfainedly shall they trust vnto the Lord, the holy one of Israel.
Rom.9.27. 21 *The remnant, euē the posteritie of Jacob, shall conuert vnto God the mightie one.
22 For though thy people, O Israel, be as the sand of the sea, yet shall the remnant of them conuert vnto him: the decreed consumption ouerfloweth with righteousnesse.
Esai 28.22. 23 *And therefore the Lord of hostes shal perfectly fulfill the thing that he hath determined in the middest of the whole world.
24 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde God of hostes, Thou my people that dwellest in Sion, be not afraide for the king of the Assyrians, he shall smite thee with a rodde, and shall lift vp his staffe against thee, as the Egyptians did sometime.
25 But soone after shal my wrath and indignation be fulfilled in the destruction of them:
26 Moreouer, the Lorde of hostes shall stirre vp
Iudg.7.25. a scourge for him, *like as was the slaughter of Madian vpon the rocke Oreb, and as the destruction of the Egyptians, when he lifted vp his rod vpon the sea.
27 Then shall his burden be taken from thy shoulders, and his yoke from thy necke, and the same yoke shalbe destroyed because of the vnction.
28 He shall come to Aiath, and goe thorowe toward Migron, at Michmas shall he lay vp his harneste.
29 They shall goe ouer the foorde: Geba shalbe their resting place, Rhama shalbe afraide, Gibea Saul shall flee away.
30 Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter Gallim, giue eare to Laisa, thou poore Anathoth.
31 Madmena shall tremble for feare: but the citizens of Gabim are manly.
32 Yet shall he remaine at Nob that day: after that, shall hee lift vp his hande against the mount of the daughter Sion, the hill of Hierusalem.
33 But see, the Lord God of hostes shal breake downe the bough with feare, he shall hewe downe the proude, and fell the high minded.
34 The thickettes also of the wood shall be roote out with yron, and Libanus shall haue a fall through the mightie.

The xi. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth of the natiuitie of Christ, and of his people. 6 Of the remnant of Israel. 10 And of the faith of the Heathen and Gentiles.

1 AND there shall come a *spring forth of the a stemme of ‖ Jesse, and a young shoote shall growe out of his roote.
Act.13.23. a Christ shalbe borne of the seede of Isai. ‖ Or, Isai.
2 The spirit of the Lorde shall rest vpon him, the spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the spirit of counsaile and strength, the spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the Lorde,
3 And shall make him of deepe iudgement in the feare of God: for he shall not giue sentence after the thing that shalbe brought before his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares:
4 But with righteousnesse shall he iudge the poore, & with equitie shall he reproue ẏ simple of the world, *& he shall smite the worlde with the rodde of his b mouth, and with the breath of his mouth shall he slay the vngodly.
2.Thes.2.8. b The armour of Christ and of his kingdome.
5 Righteousnes shalbe ẏ girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnes the girding vp of his reynes.
6 The Woolfe shall dwell with the Lambe, & the Leoparde shall lye downe by the Goate: Bullockes, Lions, and cattell shall keepe companie together, so that a litle childe shall leade them.
7 The Cowe and the Beare shall feede together, and their young ones shal lye together: the Lion shall eate strawe like the Oxe or the Cowe.
8 The childe while he sucketh, shall haue a desire to the Serpentes nest, and when he is weaned, he shall put his hand into the Cockatrice denne.
9 No man shall doe euill vnto another, no man shall destroy another in all the hill of my holines: for the earth shalbe full of the knowledge of the Lorde, euen as the sea floweth ouer with water.
10 *And in that day shall ẏ Gentiles enquire Rom.15.12.

after

‖Or, Isai. after the roote of ‖ Iesse, which shalbe set vp for a token vnto the people, and his rest shalbe glorious.

11 At the same time shall the Lord take in hand againe to recouer the remnant of his people, which shalbe left aliue, from the Assyrians, Egyptians, Arabians, Moorians, Elamites, Chaldees, Antiochians, and from the Ilands of the sea.

12 And he shall set vp a token among the Gentiles, and gather together the dispersed of Israel, yea, and the outcastes of Iuda, from the foure corners of the world.

13 The hatred of Ephraim also, and enemies of Iuda shalbe cleane rooted out: Ephraim shall beare none euill will to Iuda, and Iuda shall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they both together shall flee vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward ẏ West, and spoyle them together that dwell toward the East: the Idumites and the Moabites shall come vnder their hands, and the Ammonites shalbe obedient vnto them.

c The tongue, that is, ẏ arme of the sea that hindereth the passage.

15 The Lord also shall cleaue the tongues c of the Egyptians sea, & with his mightie wind shall he lift vp his hand ouer Nilus, and shall smite his seuen streames, and make men goe ouer dry shod.

16 And thus shal there be a way for his people that remaineth from the Assyrians, like as it happened to the Israelites, what * time they departed out of the land of Egypt.

Exod. 14. 29.

The xii. Chapter.

The song of the Church for the obteyning of the victorie, and ouercomming of the world.

1 AND in that day thou shalt say, O Lord, I will praise thee, for thou wast displeased at me: but refraine thou from thy wrath, and comfort me.

2 Beholde, God is my saluation, in whom I will trust, and not be afraide: for * the Lorde God is my strength and [my] song, he also is become my saluation.

Exod. 15. 2. psal. 117. 14.

3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw water out of the welles of saluation:

4 And then shall ye say, * Giue thankes vnto the Lorde, call vpon his name, declare his workes among the people, keepe them in remembrance, for his name is excellent.

1. Chro. 15. 16. psal. 104. 1.

5 O sing prayses vnto the Lorde, for he hath done great things, as it is knowen in all the world.

6 Cry out, and sing, thou that dwellest in Sion: for great is the holy one of Israel in the middest of thee.

The xiii. Chapter.

He prophecieth the destruction of Babylon, the captiuitie and the comming againe of the people.

a Burden, that is, the prophecie.

1 THis is the a burden of Babylon, which Esay the sonne of Amos did see.

2 Lift vp the banner vpon the high hil, call vnto them, wagge your hand, that they may goe into the gates of the princes.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified, I haue also called my valiant ones, ioying in my honour to execute my wrath.

4 There is a noise of a multitude in the mountaines, like as of a great people, a rushing as though the kingdomes of the nations came together: the Lorde of hostes mustereth his armie to battaile.

5 They come out of a farre countrey from the ende of the heauen, euen the Lorde himselfe, with the ministers of his wrath, to destroy the whole land.

6 Mourne ye, for the day of the Lorde is at hand, and shall come as a destroyer from the Almightie.

7 Therefore shall all handes be letten downe, and all mens hearts shall melt away,

8 They shal stand in feare, carefulnesse and sorow shall come vpon them, and they shal haue paine as a woman that trauaileth with child: one shalbe abashed of another, and their faces shall burne like the flame of fire.

9 Beholde, the day of the Lorde shall come terribly, and full of indignation, furie, and wrath, to make the lande waste, and to roote out the sinners thereof.

10 For the starres and planets of heauen shall not giue their light, * ẏ Sunne shalbe darkened in the rising, and the Moone shall not shine with her light.

Ezech. 32. 7. ioel. 3. 15. mat. 24. 29. mar. 13. 24. luke 21. 25.

11 And I wil visite the wickednes of ẏ world, and the sinnes of the vngodly. The high stomackes of the proude will I take away, and will lay downe the boasting of the tyrant.

12 I will make a man dearer then fine golde, and a man to be more worth then a golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I wil shake the heauens, and the earth shall remoue out of her place, in the wrath of the Lord of hostes, and in the day of his fearefull indignation.

14 And [Babylon] shalbe as an hunted or chased Doe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp: euery man shall turne to his owne people, and flee ethe one into his owne land.

15 Whoso is founde, shalbe shot thorowe: and whoso taketh their part, shalbe destroyed with the swoorde.

16 * Their children shalbe slaine before their eyes, their house spoyled, and their wiues rauished.

Psal. 136. 9.

17 For loe, I shall bring vp the Medes against them, which shall not regard siluer, nor be desirous of golde.

18 With bowes shal they destroy ẏ yong men, and haue no pitie on women with childe, and their faces shall not spare the children.

19 And Babylon, that glory of kingdomes, and beautie of the Chaldees honour, shalbe

Gene. 19.25. Iere. 50.40.

destroyed, * euen as God destroyed Sodome and Gomor.

20 It shall not endure for euer, neither shall there be any more dwelling there, from generation to generation: the Arabians shal pitch no tents there, neither shall the shepheardes make their foldes there any more.

21 But fearefull wilde beastes shall lye there, and the houses shalbe full of great Owles, Estriches shall dwell there, and Apes shall daunce there.

22 Wilde Cattes shall cry in the palaces, and Dragons shalbe in the pleasant houses: and as for Babylons time, it is at hande, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 The returne of the people from captiuitie, the prosperitie of the people of God, and affliction of their enemies. 13 The pride of Babylon.

1 BVt the Lorde will be mercifull vnto Jacob, and will yet choose Israel againe, and set them in their owne lande, strangers shall cleaue and get them to the house of Jacob.

2 The people shall take them, and carry them home to their owne lande: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the lande of the Lorde, that they may be seruantes and handmaidens: and they shall take those prisoners, whose captiues they had bene before, and rule those that had oppressed them.

3 When the Lord now shall bring thee to rest from thy trauaile, feare, and harde bondage that thou wast laden withall:

4 Then shalt thou vse this mockage vpon the king of Babylon, and say, How happeneth it that the oppressour leaueth off? Is the golde tribute come to an end?

5 The Lord hath broken the scepter of the vngodly, and the rod of the lordly.

6 Which [rodde] in anger smiteth the people with continuall strokes, and in wrath reigneth ouer the nations persecuted without compassion.

7 And therefore the whole world is nowe at rest and quietnes, and men sing for ioy.

8 Yea euen the Firre trees, and Cedars of Libanus reioyce at thy fall, saying, Nowe that thou art laide downe, there come no moe vp to hewe downe vs.

9 Hell also beneath trembleth to meete thee at thy comming, and for thy sake hath raised his dead, all mightie men, and princes of the earth, all kings of the earth stande vp from their seates,

10 That they may all answere and speake vnto thee, Art thou become weake also as we? Art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe and thy pride is layde downe into the pit, and so is the melodie of thy instruments. Wormes be laide vnder thee, and wormes be thy couering.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, O Lucifer, thou faire morning childe? How hast thou gotten a fall, euen to the ground, which didest weaken the nations?

13 For thou saydest in thine heart, I will clime vp into heauen, and exalt my throne aboue beside the starres of God, I will sit also vpon the mount of the congregation toward the North.

14 I will clime vp aboue the cloudes, and will be like the highest of all.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to ỹ deepe of hell, to the sides of the lake.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly looke vpon thee, and thinke in themselues, [saying,] Is this the man that brought all landes in feare, and made the kingdomes afraide?

17 [Is this he] that made the world in a maner waste, and laide the cities to the grounde, which let not his prisoners goe out?

18 The kings of the nations lie euery one in his owne house with worship.

19 And thou art cast out of thy graue like a filthy abominable branche, like as dead mens rayment ỹ are shot thorowe with the sworde, and goe downe to the stones of the deepe, as a dead coarse that is troden vnder feete.

20 Thou art not buried with them, euen because that thou hast wasted thy land, and destroyed thy people: the generation of the wicked shalbe out of memorie for euer.

21 Let there a way be sought to destroy their children that be in their fathers wickednesse, that they come not vp againe to possesse the land, and fill the world full of enemies.

22 I will stande vp against them, saieth the Lord of hostes, and roote out the name & remnant, sonne, and sonnes sonne of Babylon, sayeth the Lorde.

23 I will giue it to the Otters, and will make water puddels of it, and I will sweepe them out with the besome of destruction, saieth the Lord of hostes.

24 The Lorde of hostes hath sworne an othe, saying, It shall come to passe as I haue determined, and shalbe fulfilled as I haue deuised.

25 So that the Assyrian shall I destroy in my land, and vpon my mountaines will I treade him vnder foote, wherethrough his yoke shal come from them, and his burden shalbe taken from their shoulder.

26 This deuice hath God taken thorowe the whole worlde, and this his hand is stretched out ouer all people.

27 For if the Lord of hostes determine a thing, who is able to disanull it? And if he stretch forth his hand, who may turne it againe?

28 * The same yeere that king Ahaz died, was this burden: 2. Chr. 28, 27.

29 Re-

29 Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rodde of him that beateth thee is broken: for out of the serpents roote there shall come an Adder, and his fruite shal be a fierie flying worme.

30 But the first borne of the poore shall be fed, and the simple shall dwel in safetie: thy roote also will I destroy with hunger, and it shall slay the rennant.

31 Mourne thou port, weepe thou citie, for, O whole lande of Palestina, thou art laide waste: for there shall come from the North a smoke, that not one alone may abide at home in his times.

32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the Gentiles? For the Lorde hath stablished Sion, and the poore of his people that be therein, shall put their trust in it.

The xv. Chapter.

A prophecie against Moab.

1 THis is the burden vpon Moab: Ar of Moab was destroyed and ouerthrowen in the night season, Kir also in Moab was destroyed and perished in the night.

2 Moab went vp to the idoles house, euen to Dibon to the high places to weepe: for Neba and Moab shall mourne for Medba. All their heads were balde, and all their beardes shauen.

Iere.48.38. ezech.7.18. 3 *In her streetes are they gyrded about with sackcloth: in all the toppes of her houses and streetes shalbe nothing but mourning and weeping.

4 Hesbon & Eleale shall cry, that their voyce shalbe heard vnto Jahaz: and therefore the armed souldiers also of Moab shall bleate out and cry for very sorow of their mindes.

5 Woe shal my heart be for Moabs sake, they shall flee vnto the citie of Zoar, which is like a faire young bullocke of three yeeres old, for they shall all goe vp to Luith weeping: euen so by the way towarde Horonaim they shall make lamentation for their owne destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shalbe dryed vp, by reason whereof the grasse is withered, the herbes destroyed, and the greene things gone.

7 Therefore the goods that remaine in Moab, and the riches thereof, they shall carrie to the brooke of willowes.

8 For the cry went ouer the whole lande of Moab, vnto Eglaim, and vnto Beer-Elim was there nothing but mourning.

9 Because the waters of Dimon were full of blood, I will adde more vpon Dimon: and Lions vpon the remnant of the land, and on them that are escaped from Moab.

The xvi. Chapter.

The destruction of Moab.

1 SEnd the Lord of the world a Lambe frō the rocke that lyeth toward the desart, vnto the hill of the daughter Sion.

2 For as for the daughters of Moab, they shalbe as a [a] trembling bird ẏ is put out of her nest: for they shall carry them vnto Arnon.

a The careles and obstinate despisers of timely repentance, moued by the preaching of Gods word, shall repent when it is too late.

3 Gather your counsaile, come together in iudgement, couer vs with your shadow in the midday, as the night doeth hide the chased, and bewray not them that are fled.

4 Let my persecuted people dwel among you: Moab, be thou their refuge against the destroyer: for ẏ aduersarie is brought to nought, the robber is vndone, the tyrant is wasted out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the seate be prepared, & he shal sit vpon it in ẏ truth in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and seeking iudgement, and making haste vnto righteousnesse.

6 We haue heard of the pryde of Moab, he is very proude, presumptuous, arrogant, and ful of indignation, and vaine are his lyes.

7 *Therefore shal Moab make lamentation, because of the Moabites [that shalbe slaine,] yea they shall waile together: because of the foundations of the citie that is made of bricke shall ye complaine, euen ye fame people that are left onely behinde. Iere.48.20.

8 For the vines of Hesbon are cut downe: as for the vine of Sibma, the lordes of the heathen haue broken downe her principall branches, they are come euen vnto Jazer, they went on wandring vnto the wildernesse, her goodly branches were throwen downe as they went ouer the sea.

9 Therefore will I mourne for Jazer, and for the vine of Sibma, I will powre my teares vpon thee, O Hesbon and Eleale: for the cry of thine enemies is fallen vpon thy Sommer fruites, and vpon thy harueste.

10 *The myrth and cheare is taken away out of the plentifull field, & in the vineyards there shalbe no ioy nor gladnesse: the treader shall treade out no wine in their presses, the song of their merry cheare haue I laide downe. Iere.48.33.

11 [b] Wherefore my bowelles shall rumble like an harpe for Moabs sake, and mine inwarde partes for the cities sake that is made of bricke.

b The superstitious and idolaters haue more trust in one idol and in some other place then in another: but all in vaine.

12 And it shall come to passe, that when it is seene that Moab shalbe made weary of his hil Chappels, he shal come to his temple to pray, but he shall not be able. [c]

c Not be able through wearinesse, or it shall not profite him.

13 So then, this is the saying that the Lorde hath spoken concerning Moab since ẏ time.

14 But now the Lord hath spoken, saying, In three yeeres, which shalbe as the yeeres of an hyred seruant, shall the glory of Moab be turned into contempt throughout all his multitude, which is very great: and that which remaineth, shalbe very small and feeble.

The xvii. Chapter.

A prophecie against Damascus.

1 THis is the burden vpon Damascus: behold, Damascus is taken away to be no more a citie, but shalbe an heape of broken stones.

2 The waste cities of Aroer shalbe foldes for cattell which shall lie there, and there shalbe none to fray them away.

3 Ephraim also shall no more be strong, and Damascus shall no longer be a kingdome, and the remnant of Syria shalbe as the glorie of the children of Israel, saieth the Lorde of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, that ỳ glory of Iacob shalbe made very thinne, and the fatues of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And he shalbe as one that gathereth vp corne in harueſt, euen like him whose arme reapeth the eares of corne: he shalbe also like him that gathereth eares of corne in the valley of Rephaim.

6 Some gathering in deede shall there be left in it, euen as in the shaking of an Oliue tree there remaine two or three berries in the top of ỳ vppermost bough, and foure or fiue in the broade fruitefull branches thereof, saieth the Lord God of Israel.

7 Then shall man turne againe to his maker, and his eyes shall haue respect to the holy one of Israel.

8 And for the altars, which are his owne handie worke, he shall not regard them, and the things that his fingers haue made, as groues and images, those shall he not cast his eyes vnto.

9 In that day shal their strong cities be as the forsaken thrubbes and branches, which they left because of the children of Israel, and the land shalbe desolate.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not bene mindefull of thy strong rocke: therefore shalt thou set pleasant plants, and shalt graffe the branch of another mans vine.

11 In that day shalt thou make thy plant to growe, and earely in the morning shalt thou make thy seede to flourish: the harueſt shalbe gone in the day of inheritance, and there shalbe sorow without hope of comfort.

12 Woe shalbe to the multitude of much people, which shall make a sounde like to the noise of the sea, and the violence of the nations, which shall rage like the rushing in of many waters.

13 Euen like many waters shall the people rage, God shall rebuke him, and he shall flee farre off, he shalbe chased away like as ỳ straw vpon the mountaines before the wind, & like a thing that runneth before the storme.

14 At euentide beholde there is trouble, and ere uer it be morning, lo, it is gone: this is the portion of them that oppresse vs, and the lot of them that robbe vs.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to the Ethiopians, and the countreyes nigh adioyning to them. 7 The vocation of the Gentiles.

1 O That land that trusteth vnder the shadowe of wings, [that land] which is beyond the waters of Ethiopia,

2 Sending messengers by the sea, euen in vessels of reedes ouer the water: Get you hence ye speedie messengers, to a nation that is scattered abroade, and robbed of that they had, a fearefull people from their beginning hitherto, a nation troden downe by litle and litle, whose land the floods haue spoiled.

3 All the inhabiters of the world, and indwellers of the earth, looke vp when he setteth vp a token in the mountaines, and hearken whē he bloweth with the Trumpe.

4 For so the Lorde said vnto me, [as for me,] I will take my rest, and looke vpon the matter in my habitations, like a faire heate after the raine, and like a cloude of deawe in the heate of harueſt.

5 For afore the harueſt when the branche is growen, & there shall come ripe fruite of the flouer: and he shall cut downe the increase with sythes, and the branches shall he take away with hookes.

6 Thus shall they be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beastes of the earth: for in Sommer the birdes shall remaine vpō it, and euery beast of the land shalbe vpon it in Winter.

7 In that time shall there a present be brought vnto the Lord of hostes, euen a people that is scattered abroade and robbed of that they had, that same people which haue bene fearefull from their beginning hitherto, a nation troden downe by litle and litle, whose lande the floods haue spoyled, to the place of the name of the Lorde of hostes, euen to the mount Sion.

The xix. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth against Egypt. 18 and the vocation of the Gentiles to Christ.

1 THe burden of Egypt. Beholde, ỳ Lord riueth vpon a swift cloude, and shall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt shall tremble at the presence of him, and the heart of Egypt shal quake in the middest of her.

2 And I will set the Egyptians one against another, so that one brother shall fight against another, & one neighbour against another, citie against citie, and realme against realme.

3 The minde also of Egypt shalbe cleane without counsell within it selfe, & the deuice that they take will I destroy: & they shal seeke counsell

counsell at idols, and at sorcerers, at workers with spirites, and at soothsaiers.

4 And the Egyptians will I giue ouer into the hand of a marueilous cruell lord, and a mightie king shal haue dominion ouer them, saith the Lord God of hostes.

5 The waters of the sea shall faile, and the riuers shall decrease, and be dried vp.

6 The waters shall be drawen out, the riuers of Egypt shall be emptied and dried vp, the reedes and flags shalbe cut downe.

7 The grasse in the riuer and by the riuers banke, and all that groweth by the riuer, shall wither away, and be brought to nought.

8 The fishers also shall mourne, and all they that cast angle into the water shall make lamentation, and they that lay foorth their net beside the waters, shalbe rooted out.

9 Moreouer, they that worke in flaxe, & make fine workes, shall be confounded, and so shall they that weaue open workes.

10 For their open workes shal euen be destroied, and all they that make pondes and slues for fish, shall come to nought.

11 But you foolish princes of Zoan, ye wise counsellers of Pharao, whose wit is turned to foolishnesse, how say ye vnto Pharao, I am come of wise men, and of ancient kings?

12 Where are thy wise men? Let them tel thee if they can, what the Lorde of hostes hath deuised vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue deceiued Egypt, euen they that were taken for the chiefe stay thereof.

14 In the midst of it hath the Lord powred the spirit of wickednesse: and they haue deceiued Egypt in euery worke thereof, euen as a drũken man staggereth in his vomite.

15 Neither shall the [a] head or taile, the branche or reede, be able to do any worke in Egypt.

16 In that day shal Egypt be like vnto wome: it shalbe afraid, and stand in feare at the motion of the hand of the Lord of hostes, which he shaketh ouer it.

17 And Egypt shall bee afraid of the lande of Iuda: so that euery one that maketh mention of it shall be afraid thereat, because of the counsell of the Lord of hostes, which he deuised for it.

18 In that day shall fiue cities in the land of Egypt speake the language of Chanaan, and sweare by the Lord of hostes: the citie of destruction shalbe called one of them.

19 In that day shall the altar of the Lord be in the midst of the land of Egypt, and this title beside it, Vnto the Lord.

20 And it shall be a token and a witnesse vnto the Lord of hostes in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry vnto the Lorde, because of such as trouble them, and he shall send them a sauiour, and a great man to deliuer them.

21 And the Lord shalbe knowen in Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the Lorde in that day, and doe sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vowe a vowe vnto the Lorde, and performe it.

22 The Lord also shall smite Egypt sore, and heale them againe: and they shall be conuerted vnto the Lord, and he shalbe entreated of them, and shall heale them.

23 In that day shall there bee a common way out of Egypt into Assyria, and Assyria shall come into Egypt, and Egypt into Assyria: so that the Egyptians and the Assyrians shal serue the Lord together.

24 In that day shal the nation of Israel be the third with Egypt and Assyria: and they shal be blessed in the midst of the land,

25 Which land the Lord of hostes hath blessed, saying, Blessed is my people of Egypt, Assur also is the worke of my hands, and Israel is mine inheritance.

The xx. Chapter.

Against Egypt and Ethiopia.

1 IN the yeere that Tharthan came vnto Asdod, when Sargon the king of Assyria had sent him, and had fought against Asdod, and taken it:

2 At the same tyme spake the Lord by the hand of Esay the sonne of Amos, saying, Goe and take off the sackcloth frõ thy loines, and put off thy shooe frõ thy foote. And he did so, walking naked and barefoote.

3 And the Lord said, Like as my seruant Esay hath walked naked & barefoote, for a signe and wonder three yeeres vpon Egypt and Ethiopia:

4 Euen so shall the king of Assyria take away out of Egypt and Ethiopia, children and old men naked and barefoote, with their hoines vncouered, to the great shame of Egypt.

5 They shall be brought in feare and in shame of Ethiopia their hope, & of Egypt, wherein they are woont to glory.

6 And they that dwell in the same Ile, shall say in that day, Beholde, such is our hope: whither shall we flee for helpe, that we may be deliuered from the king of Assyria? how shall we escape?

The xxi. Chapter.

Against Babylon, Idumea, and Arabia.

1 THe burden of the waste sea. Euen as the stormie weather passeth thorow at the noone day from the wildernesse, so shall it come from the terrible land.

2 A grieuous vision was shewed vnto me: let one deceitfull offender come against another, & one destroyer against another: Up Elam, lay siege thou of Media, all their groning haue I laid downe.

3 Therefore are my loines filled with sorow, hea-

a By the head and branche, are meant the honourable and chiefest of the land: By the taile and reede, the multitude & lower sort of people.

a The waste sea is, Babylon or Chaldee.

beautinesse hath taken hold vpon me, as the
pangs of a woman y^t is trauailing: it made
me stoupe when I heard it, and it vexed mee
when I sawe it.
4 My heart panted, fearefulnesse came vpon
me: the night of my voluptuousnesse hath he
turned against me into feare.
5 While they garnished the table, the watch-
man looked: and while I was eating & drink-
ing, it was said, Vp ye captaines, take you
to your shield.
6 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me, Goe,
and set a watchman to tell what he seeth.
7 And he sawe a charet which two horsemen
sate vpon, with the cariage of an asse, and the
cariage of a camel: so he looked, and tooke di-
ligent heede.
Habac.2.1. 8 *And he cried, A lion, my lord, I stand con-
tinually vpon the watch tower in y^e day time,
and am appointed to keepe my watche euery
night.
9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men,
with two horsemen: and he answered & said,
Ier.51.8. Apoc.14.8. *Babylon is fallen, it is fallen, and all y^e ima-
ges of her gods hath he smitten downe vnto
the ground.
10 Thou art he whom I must thresh, & thou
belōgest to my corne floore: this that I heard
of the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, haue
I shewed vnto you.
11 The burden of Duma. He calleth to me out
of Seir: Watchman, what hast thou espied
by night? Watchman, what hast thou espied
by night?
12 The watchman said, The morning com-
meth, and so doeth the night: if ye will aske
me any question, then aske it, returne & come
againe.
13 The burden concerning Arabia. In the
woods of Arabia shall ye tary all night, euen
in the streetes of Dedanim.
14 The inhabiters of the lande of Thema
brought foorth water to him that was thir-
stie, they preuented him that was fled away
with their bread.
15 For because of swordes they are become fu-
gitiue, euen for the drawen sword, and for the
bent bowe, and because of the grieuousnesse of
warre.
16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me, There
is yet a yeere, according to the yeeres of an
hired seruant, and all the glory of Cedar shall
faile.
17 And the number of them that shall escape
from the bowes, shalbe minished by the migh-
tie children of Cedar: for the Lord God of
Israel hath spoken it.

The xxii. Chapter.

A prophecie against Hierusalem.

a Hierusalem is ment by the valley of vision.

1 The burden of the a valley of visiō. What
hast thou to doe here, that thou climest to
the house tops?
2 Thou that art full of tumultuousnesse, thou
troublesome and proud citie: thy slaine men
are neither put to death with the sworde, nor
dead in battell.
3 All thy captiues are fugitiue together, the
archers haue taken them prisoners: all they
I say that are founde in thee, are in capti-
uitie together, and they also that fledde farre
off.
4 Therefore said I, Let me alone, and I will
make lamentation: ye shall not bee able to
comfort me, because of the destruction of the
daughter of my people.
5 For this is a day of trouble, of ruine, and of
destruction, that the Lord the God of hostes
wil bring to passe in the valley of vision, brea-
king downe the citie, and crying vnto moun-
taines.
6 Elam bare the quiuer with a charet of foot-
men and horsemen, and the citie of Cir shew-
ed the shield open.
7 The chiefe valley also was full of charets,
and the horsemen set their faces directly to-
ward the gate.
8 And in that day did the enemie take away y^e
couer of Iuda, and then didst thou looke to-
ward the b armour of the house of the forest.
9 Ye haue seene also the broken places of the
citie of Dauid, how that they are many, and
ye gathered together the waters of the lower
poole.
10 As for the houses of Hierusalem, yee haue
numbred them, and the houses haue ye bro-
ken downe, to make the wall strong.
11 A pit also haue ye made betweene the two
walles for the waters of the old poole, c and
haue not regarded the maker thereof, neither
had respect vnto him that fashioned it long
agoe.
12 And in that day did the Lorde God of
hostes call men vnto weeping and mourning,
to baldenesse and girding about with sack-
cloth.
13 And behold, they haue ioy and gladnes, slay-
ing oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and
drinking wine: *let vs eate and drinke, for
to morowe we shall die.
14 And it came to the eares of the Lorde of
hostes. This iniquitie shall not bee purged
from you till ye die, saieth the Lorde God of
hostes.
15 Thus saith the Lord God of hostes, Get yee
vnto yonder treasurer, euen vnto Sebna,
which is the ruler of the house.
16 What hast thou to doe here? and whome
hast thou here, that thou shouldest here hewe
thee out a sepulchre, as it were one that hew-
eth him out a sepulchre on high, or that gra-
ueth an habitation for himselfe on an harde
rocke?

b The armoure that Solomon made and furnished with munition, 1.Kin.7.

c The Lord doth not forbid to make prouision of sure defence against the enemies, so that our trust be put in him, & not in our fortresses and strong holdes.

1.Cor.15.32.

17 Be-

17 Behold, O thou man, the Lord shal cary thee away into captiuitie, and shall surely couer thee with confusion.
18 The Lord shall turne thee ouer like a ball with his hands, [and shall send thee] into a farre countrey: there shalt thou die, & there in stead of the charets of thy pompe, shall the house of the Lord haue confusion.
19 I will driue thee from thy place, and out of thy dwelling shall he ouerthrowe thee.
20 And in that day shall I call my seruant Eliacim the sonne of Helcia:
21 And with thy garments will I clothe him, and with thy girdle will I strengthy him: thy power will I also commit into his hand, and he shalbe a father of such as dwell in Hierusalem, and in the house of Iuda.
Iob.12.14. apoc.3.7. 22 *And the key of the house of Dauid will I lay vpon his shoulder: so that hee shall open, and no man shut, he shal shut, and no man open.
23 And I will fasten him as a naile in a sure place, and he shall be the glorious seate of his fathers house.
24 Moreouer, all generations and posterities shall hang vpon him all the glory of their fathers house, all vessels both great and small, and all instruments of measure and musike.
25 In that day, saith the Lord of hostes, shal the naile that is fastened in the sure place, depart and be broken, and fall: and the burden that was vpon it shall be pluckt away, for so the Lord hath spoken.

The xxiii. Chapter.

A prophecie against Tyrus: 17 and a promise that it shalbe restored againe.

1 THe burden of Tyre. Mourne ye ships of Tharsis, for there commeth such destructiō, that ye shal not haue an house to enter into, and that there shall be no traffike out of the land of Cittim, they haue knowledge of this plague.
2 Be still ye that dwell in the Ile, the marchants of Sidon, and such as passe ouer the sea, haue made thee plenteous.
3 The corne that groweth by the great waters of Nilus, and the fruites of the riuer, were her victuals, so that it became a commō marte of nations.
a By the sea & the strength of the sea, is meāt Tyrus. 4 Be ashamed thou Zidon: for the a sea, euen the strength of the sea, hath spoken, saying, I haue not trauailed nor brought forth children, nor nourished vp yong men, or brought vp virgins.
5 When tidings come to the Egyptians, they shalbe sorie for the rumour of Tyre.
6 Get you to Tharsis, mourne you that dwel in the Ile.
7 Is not this that glorious citie of yours, which hath bene of olde antiquitie? her owne feete shall cary her forth, to be a sojourner in to a farre countrey.
8 Who hath deuised this against Tyre that b crowneth her selfe? whose marchants are princes, and whose factours are honourable in the world.
b That crowneth her selfe, that is, which boasteth her selfe to be as it were the Queene of all cities on the sea coasts.
9 Euen the Lord of hostes hath deuised this, to put downe the pride of all such as be glorious, and to minish all them that be proud vpon the earth.
10 Get thee out of thy land like a flood vnto the daughter of Tharsis, for thou hast no more strength.
11 He that smote the kingdomes together, holdeth out his hand ouer the sea: euen the Lord himselfe hath giuen a commandemēt against the same common place of marchandise, that they shall vtterly destroy the might thereof.
12 And hee said, Make no more thy boast, O virgin, thou daughter Sidon, thou shalt bee brought downe: Up, get thee ouer vnto Cittim, where neuertheless thou shalt haue no rest.
13 Behold, this people came not of the Chaldees, but Assur made them strong with great ships: they set vp the strong holdes thereof, and destroyed his palaces: and he brought it in decay.
14 Mourne ye shippes of Tharsis, for your strength is brought downe.
15 And in that day shall Tyre be forgotten seuentie yeeres, according to the yeeres of one king, and after the end of seuentie yeeres shal Tyre sing as doeth an harlot.
16 Take an harpe, and go about the citie, thou harlot that hast bene forgotten, make sweete melodie, sing moe songs, that thou mayest be had in remembrance.
17 And after the ende of the seuentie yeeres, shall the Lord visite Tyre, and she shall conuert vnto her reward, and shal commit fornication with al the kingdoms of the earth that are in the world.
18 Their occupying also and their reward shal be holy vnto the Lord: their gaines shall not be laid vp nor kept in store, but it shalbe theirs that dwel before the Lord, that they may eate ynough, and haue clothing sufficient.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

A prophecie of tribulation to come vpon the world, because of sinne.

1 BEhold, the Lord maketh the earth waste and emptie, he turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroade the inhabiters thereof.
2 *And the Priest shall be as the people, and the master as the seruant, the mistresse like the maide, the seller like the byer, he that lendeth vpon vsurie, like him that borroweth vpon vsurie, the creditor as the detter. Osee.4.9.
3 The land shalbe cleane wasted, and vtterly spoiled: for so the Lord hath spoken.

4 The

4 The earth is ſory and conſumeth away, the world is feeble and periſheth, the proud people of the earth are come to nought.
5 The earth alſo is become vnprofitable vnder the inhabiters thereof, which haue tranſgreſſed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlaſting couenant.
6 Therefore hath the curſe conſumed ỹ earth, and they that dwell therein are fallen into treſpaſſe: Wherefore the inhabiters of the earth are periſhed with drought, and few men are left behind.
7 The wine faileth, the vine hath no might, al they that haue bene mery of heart are come to mourning.
8 The mirth of Tabrets is laid downe, the noiſe of ſuch as haue made mery is ceaſſed, the ioy of the harpe is at an ende.
9 They ſhal drinke no more wine with mirth, ſtrong drinke ſhalbe bitter to thē that drinke it.
10 The citie of vanitie is broken downe, euery houſe is ſhut vp, that no man may come in.
11 In the ſtreetes is there a crying, becauſe of wine, all cheere is vaniſhed away, the mirth of the land is gone.
12 In the citie is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.
13 For in the middes of the land, euen among the people, it ſhall come to paſſe as at the ſhaking of Oliues, and as the grapes are when the wine harueſt is done.
14 They ſhall lift vp their voyce, and make a mery noiſe, and in magnifying of the Lorde ſhall they cry out of the Weſt.
15 Wherfore praiſe ye the Lord in the valleis, euen the name of the Lorde God of Iſrael in the Iſles of the ſea.
16 From the vttermoſt part of the earth haue we heard praiſes and mirth, becauſe of the righteous: and I ſaid, I knowe a thing in ſecret, I know a thing in ſecret, woe is me: the tranſgreſſers haue offended, ỹ tranſgreſſers haue grieuouſly offended.
17 Fearefulneſſe, the pit, and the ſnare are vpon thee, O thou that dwelleſt on the earth.
Ier.48.44. 18 *It wil come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer eſcapeth the fearefull noiſe, ſhall fall into the pit, and he that commeth vp out of the pit, ſhal be taken with the ſnare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth are mooued.
19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth hath a ſore ruine, the earth quaketh exceedingly.
20 The earth ſhall reele to and fro like a drunkard, and ſhalbe remooued like a tent, and the iniquitie thereof ſhalbe heauie vpon it, it ſhal fall, and not riſe vp againe.
21 And in that day ſhall the Lord viſite ỹ hoſte aboue that is on high, and the kings of the world that are vpon the earth.
22 And they ſhall be gathered together as they that be in priſon, and they ſhall be ſhut vp in warde, and after many dayes ſhall they be viſited.
23 The moone ſhall be abaſhed, and the ſunne aſhamed, when the Lord of hoſtes ſhal reigne in mount Sion and in Hieruſalem with worſhip, and in the ſight of ſuch as ſhal be of his counſell.

The xxv. Chapter.

A thankſgiuing to God for his workes.

1 THou art my Lord my God, I will magnifie thee, I will giue thanks vnto thy name, for thou haſt brought wonderful things to paſſe, according to thine olde counſell, truely and faithfully.
2 Thou haſt made a citie an heape of ſtones, & brought a ſtrong towne into decay: the habitation of ſtrangers haſt thou made to bee no citie, neither ſhal it be builded any more.
3 Therefore ſhal the mightie people giue glorie vnto thee, the citie of the valiant heathen ſhall feare thee.
4 For thou haſt bene a ſtrength vnto ỹ poore, and a ſuccour for the needie in his trouble, a refuge againſt euil weather, a ſhadow againſt the heate: for the blaſt of raging men is like a ſtorme that caſteth downe a wall.
5 Like as the heate in a dry place walketh all things: ſo ſhalt thou ſuppreſſe the noiſe of aliants, the heate [is abated] with ỹ ſhadowe of the cloud, [euen ſo ſhall God] aſſwage the noiſe of the cruel tyrants.
6 And in this mountaine ſhal ỹ Lord of hoſtes make vnto all people a feaſt of plenteous and delicate things, euen of moſt pleaſant & daintie diſhes.
7 And in this mountaine ſhall the Lorde deſtroy the couering that all people are wrapped in, and the hanging that is ſpred vpon all nations.
8 As for death he hath deſtroyed it for euer, & the *Lord God ſhall wipe away teares from all faces, and the rebuke of his people ſhal he take away out of all the earth, for ſo the Lord hath ſaid. Apoc.7.17. and 21.4.
9 And in that day it ſhal be ſaid, Loe, this is our God, we haue waited for him, and he ſhal ſaue vs, this is the Lorde in whom we haue hoped, we will be mery, and reioyce in the ſaluation [that commeth] of him.
10 For in this mountaine ſhall the hand of the Lord reaſe, and Moab ſhall be threſhed vnder him, euen as ſtrawe is troden to doung on the dounghill.
11 And he ſhall ſtretch out his hand in ỹ midſt of them, as he that ſwimmeth caſteth out his hands to ſwimme: and with the ſtrength of his hands ſhall he bring downe their pride.
12 The ſtrong holde alſo, and defence of thy walles

walles hath he ouerthrowen and cast downe, and brought them to the ground, euen vnto dust.

The xxvi. Chapter.

A song of deliuerance of the people.

1 IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Juda, We haue a strong citie, saluation shal God appoint in stead of walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous people which keepeth the trueth may enter in.

3 By an assured purpose wilt thou preserue perfect peace, because they put their trust in thee.

4 Put ye your trust alway in the Lord: for in the Lord God there is strength for euermore.

5 For hee hath brought downe the high minded citizens: as for the proud citie, hee hath brought it lowe, euen to the ground shall hee cast it downe, and bring it vnto dust.

6 The foote, euen the foote of the poore, & the steps of such as be in necessitie shall treade it downe.

7 The path of equitie wilt thou graunt vnto the iust, [O thou most righteous,] thou shalt order the path of him that is righteous.

8 Yea in the way of thy iudgemẽts, O Lord, haue we put our trust in thee: thy name also, and the remembrãce of thee, is the thing that our soule longeth for.

9 My soule hath longed for thee all the night, and with my spirite which is within me, will I seeke thee early in the morning: for when thy iudgements are in the earth, ỹ inhabiters of the world shall learne righteousnesse.

10 Shal the vngodly man be fauoured, which hath not learned righteousnesse, but doth wickedly in the earth, where nothing ought to be done, but that which is righteous: he shal not see the glory of the Lord.

11 Lord, when thy hand is lift vp to strike, they see it not, but they shall see it, and bee confounded with the zeale of the people, and the fire that consumeth thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 Lord, vnto vs thou shalt prouide peace: for thou also hast wrought all our works in vs.

13 O Lord our God, other lordes besides thee haue subdued vs: but we wil be mindful only of thee, and of thy name.

14 The dead will not liue, they that bee out of life will not rise againe, therefore hast thou visited and rooted them out, and destroyed all the memorie of them.

15 Thou hast increased the people, O Lorde, thou hast increased the people, thou art glorious, thou hast sent them farre off vnto all the coasts of the earth.

16 Lord, in trouble haue they visited thee, they powred out their prayer whẽ thy chastening was vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe that draweth nigh towards her trauell, is sory and crieth in her paines: euẽ so haue we bene in thy sight, O Lord.

18 We haue bene with child and suffred paine, as though wee had brought forth wynde: for there is no saluation in the earth, neither doe the inhabiters of the world submit themselues.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, euen as my bodie shall they rise againe: awake and sing yee that dwell in dust, for thy dewe is euen as the dewe of herbes, and the earth shall cast out them that be vnder her.

20 Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee, hide thy selfe for a little while, vntill the indignation be ouerpast.

21 * For beholde, the Lord is comming out of his place, to visite the wickednesse of such as dwell vpon earth: the earth also shall disclose her bloods, and shall no more hide them that are slaine in her. * Mich. 1. 3.

The xxvii. Chapter.

A prophecie of the comming of Christ, and destruction of idolatrie.

1 IN that day the Lord with his sore, great, and mightie sword, shall visite [a] Leuiathan the fugitiue serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpẽt, and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

[a] By Leuiathan is meant the greatest of fishes in the sea, is meãt the kingdome of Satan, and the mightie tyrants of the world, enemies to Christ, and persecuters of his religion.

2 In the day see that ye sing of the congregation, which is ỹ vineyard that bringeth forth the best wine:

3 Euen I the Lorde doe keepe it, in due seasons shall I water it: and least the enemie do it any harme, I will both night and day preserue it.

4 There is no displeasure in me, els when the vineyard bringeth me forth briers & thorns, I would goe thorow it by warre, and burne it vp together.

5 Let it take holde of my [b] strength, and it shall be at one with me, euen at one shall it be with me.

[b] God calleth his word his strength, because thereby he winneth men, and bindeth them vnto himselfe.

6 The dayes are comming that Jacob shall take roote, Israel shall be greene and flourish, and the world shalbe filled with fruite.

7 Hath he smitten him as sore as he did the other that smote him? Or is he slayne with so sore a slaughter as they slewe him?

8 Thou wilt punish it in the branches, yet not beyond measure: for in the day that the East winde bloweth sore, it taketh away the fruits.

9 By this meanes therefore shall the iniquitie of Jacob be purged, and this is all the fruite, [namely] the [c] taking away of his sinne, if he make all the stones of the altar of idoles, as chalke stones that are beaten in sunder, that their groues and images rise not vp againe.

[c] God vseth afflictions, as meanes to call men to repentance, whereupon followeth forgiuenesse of sinnes.

10 Els shall the strong citie be desolate, and the habi-

habitation forsaken and left like a wildernes: there shall the calfe feede, and there shal he lie, and eate vp the graffes thereof.

11 When the branches of it are drie, they are broken off, and the women come and set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstãding, and therefore he that made them, shall not fauour them, and he that created them, shal giue them no grace.

12 And in that day shall the Lord make a threshing from the mids of the riuer Euphrates, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and ye children of Israel shall bee gathered together one to an other.

13 In that day shall the great trumpe be blowen, so that they which were lost in the land of Assyria, & they that were banished in the land of Egypt, shall come and worship the Lord in the holy mount of Hierusalem.

The xxviii. Chapter.

1 Against the pride of Ephraim, 9 and against false priests and preachers.

1 WO be vnto the crowne of pride, euen vnto the drunken people of Ephraim, whose great pompe is as a flowre that fadeth away vpon the head of the valley of such as be in wealth, and are ouerladen with wine.

2 Beholde, there commeth a vehement & sore day frõ the Lord, like an vnmeasurable haile and perilous tempest, euen like the force of mightie and horrible waters that violently beareth downe all things.

3 The crowne of the pride of the drunken Ephraimites shalbe troden vnder foote.

4 So that the flowre of his fairenesse & beautie, which is in the head of the valley of fatnesse, shall fade away as doeth an vntimely ripe figge before haruest: which when a man espieth, he looketh vpon it, and while it is yet in his hand he eateth it vp.

5 In that day shall the Lorde of hostes be the crowne of glorie and diamond of beautie vnto the residue of his people.

6 He wil be also a spirit of perfect knowledge to him that sitteth in iudgement, and strength vnto them that turne away the battell to the gate [of the enemes.]

7 But they are out of the way by reason of wine, yea far out of the way are they through strong drinke: the priest also and the prophet are gone astray by the meanes of strõg drinke, they are drunken with wine, they goe amisse through strong drinke, they faile in prophecying, and stumble in iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite and filthinesse, that no place is cleane.

9 Whom thẽ shal such one teach knowledge: and whom shal he make to vnderstand ẏ thing that he heareth: for they are as ignorant as yong children that are taken from the milke, and are weaned.

10 For they that bee such, must take after one lesson, another lesson, after one commaundement, another commandement, for one rule, another rule, after one instruction, another instruction, there a litle, and there a litle.

11 *For he that speaketh vnto this people, is euen as one that vseth rudenesse of speache, and a strange language. 1.Cor.14.21.

12 If any man say vnto them, Loe, this is the rest wherewith yee may ease him that is wearie, this is the refreshing: they will not hearken.

13 Therefore shall the word of the Lord be vnto them lesson vpon lesson, commaundement vpon commandement, rule vpon rule, instruction vpon instruction, there a litle, and there a litle: that they may goe on, and fall backeward, be bruised, tangled, and snared.

14 Wherefore heare the word of the Lorde ye mockers, ye ẏ haue rule of this people which is at Hierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement: and though there go forth a sore plague, it shall not come vnto vs, for we haue made falsehood our refuge, and vnder vanitie are we hid:

16 Therefore thus saieth the Lord God, *Behold, I lay in Sion for a foundation a stone, euen a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: whoso beleeueth, let him not be too [a] hastie. Mat.21.4.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the rule, and righteousnesse to the balance, so that ẏ [b] haile shall sweepe away as a broome your vayne confidẽce, and the priuie place of your refuge shal the waters runne ouer.

18 And thus the couenant that ye made with death, shalbe disanulled, and your agreement that ye made with hell, shall not stand, yea when the sore plague goeth forth, ye shall be troden downe vnder it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you away: for early in the morning euery day, yea both day and night, shall it go thorow, and when the noise thereof is perceiued, it shall gender vexation.

20 For the bed is narowe, and not large, & the couering so small, that a man can not winde himselfe [vnder it.]

21 *For the Lord shall stand as in mount Perazim, and shall be wroth like as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may doe his worke, his strange worke, and bring to passe his acte, his strange acte. 1.Reg.5.20. 1.chr.14.11. ios.10.12.

22 Now therefore see that ye be no mockers, least your punishment encrease: for I heard of the Lord of hostes, that there shall come a short end vpon the whole earth.

23 Heare ye then, and hearken vnto my voyce, con-

a Whoso through faith doeth stay him selfe vpon Christ, in hastie going forward shal not fall: that is, shal not faile of that he hopeth to obtaine.

b The Gospell is compared to haile and floods, for that it breaketh downe and carrieth away idolatrie and superstition, wherein men doe trust in vaine.

conſider and ponder my ſpeache.
24 Doeth not the huſbandman plowe all the day, and openeth and breaketh the clots of his ground, that he may ſowe?
25 When he hath made it plaine, will hee not ſpreade abroade the fitches, & ſowe cummin, and caſt in wheate by meaſure, and the appointed barly and rye in their place?
26 God will inſtruct him to haue diſcretion, euen his God will teach him.
27 For fitches ſhall not bee threſhed with an harow, neither ſhal a cart wheele bee brought thorow the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a ſtaffe, and cummin with a rodde.
28 But the ſeede that bread is made of, is threſhed, though it be not alway a threſhing, and the cart wheele muſt be brought ouer it, leaſt he grinde it with his teeth.
29 This alſo commeth of the Lorde of hoſtes, which worketh with wonderfull wiſedome, and bringeth excellent workes to paſſe.

The xxix. Chapter.

A prophecie againſt Hieruſalem, and againſt the vayne traditions of men.

1 WO vnto thee, O Ariel, Ariel, thou citie that Dauid dwelt in: Go on from yeere to yeere, and let the lambes be ſlaine.
2 I wil lay ſiege vnto Ariel, ſo that there ſhal be heauineſſe and ſorow in it: and it ſhall be vnto me euen an altar of ſlaughter.
3 I will beſiege thee round about, & wil fight againſt thee thorow a bulwarke, & will reare vp ditches againſt thee.
4 Thou ſhalt bee brought downe, and ſhalt ſpeake out of the ground, and thy ſpeach ſhal goe lowe out of the duſt:
5 Thy voyce alſo ſhal come out of the ground, like the voyce of a witch, and thy talking ſhal whiſper out of the duſt.
6 Moreouer, the noyſe of the ſtrange enemies ſhall be like thinne duſt, and the multitude of tyrants ſhall bee as dry ſtrawe that can not tarie: euen ſodainely and in haſte ſhall their blaſt goe.
7 Thou ſhalt be viſited of the Lord of hoſtes, with thunder, earthquake, and with a great noyſe, with ſtorme and tempeſt, and with the flame of a conſuming fire.
8 And the multitude of all nations that fight againſt Ariel, ſhall bee as a dreame ſeene by night: euen ſo ſhall they be that make warre againſt it, and ſtrong holdes to ouercome it, and that lay any ſiege vnto it.
9 In concluſion, it ſhall be euen as when an hungry man dreameth that he is eating, and when he awaketh, his ſoule is emptie, or as when a thirſtie man dreameth that he is drinking, whē he awaketh he is yet faint, and his ſoule hath appetite: euen ſo ſhall the multitude of all nations bee that fight againſt mount Sion.
10 Ponder theſe things once in your mindes, and wonder: Blinded are they themſelues, and the blinde guides of other, they are drunken, but not with wine: they are vnſtable, but not through ſtrong drinke:
11 For the Lord hath couered you with a ſlumbring ſpirit, and hath cloſed your eyes: your prophets alſo and rulers that ſhould ſee, them hath he couered.
12 And the viſion of all the prophets, is become vnto you as the words of a booke that is ſealed vp, which men deliuer to one that is learned, ſaying, Read thou in it: and he ſaieth, I cannot, for it is ſealed.
13 And the booke is giuen to him that is not learned, ſaying, Read thou in it: & he ſaieth, I am not learned.
14 Therefore thus hath the Lord ſaid, *For as much as this people, when they be in trouble, do honour me with their mouth, & with their lips, but their heart is farre from me, and the feare which they haue vnto me, proceedeth of a commandement that is taught of men: Mat. 15.8. mar. 7.6.
15 Therefore wil I doe marueils among this people, euen marueilous things [I ſay] and a wonder: *for the wiſedome of their wiſe men ſhall periſh, & the vnderſtanding of their wittie men ſhall hide it ſelfe. 1. Cor. 1.19.
16 *Woe vnto them that keepe ſecrete their thoughts, to hide their counſell frō the Lord, and to doe their workes in darkneſſe, ſaying, *Who ſeeth vs? and who knoweth vs? Abdi. 1.8. Eccl. 23.19.
17 Doubtleſſe your deſtruction is in reputation as the Potters clay: and doeth the worke ſay of him that made it, He made not me? And doeth an earthen veſſell ſay of him that faſhioned it, He had no vnderſtanding?
18 Is it not hard at hand that Libanus ſhall be turned into a lowe field, and that the low field ſhall be taken as the wood?
19 And in that day ſhall deafe men heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blinde ſhall ſee euen out of the cloud, and out of darkneſſe.
20 The meeke ſpirited alſo ſhal be mery in the Lord, and the poore among them that be lowly ſhall reioyce in the holy one of Iſrael:
21 For ỹ did violence is brought to nought, and the ſcornefull man is conſumed, & they rooted out that made haſte earely vnrighteouſneſſe,
22 Making a man to ſinne in the word, & that tooke him in a ſnare, which reproued them in ỹ open place, and they that haue turned the cauſe of the righteous to nought.
23 Therefore thus ſaieth the Lord to the houſe of Jacob, euen thus ſaieth he that redeemed Abraham, Jacob ſhal not now be confounded, nor

noz his face pale.

24 But when he seeth his childzen the wozke of my hands in the middes of him, they shall sanctifie my name, and praise the holy one of Jacob, and feare the God of Israel.

25 They also that haue bene of an erronious spirit, shall come to vnderstanding, and they that haue bene scorneful, shal learne doctrine.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 Against them that forsake the counsell of God, and cleaue to the counsell of men. 3 The prophet also threatneth the remnant of the people, that after the destruction of Hierusalem went into Egypt.

1 ALas foz those disobedient childzē, saith the Lozd, that they will take counsell, and not of me, that they will take a secret aduise, and not out of my spirite, & therefoze adde they sinne vnto sinne.

2 Euen they that walke to goe downe into Egypt, & haue asked no question at my mouth, but seeke strength in the might of Pharao, and trust in the shadowe of Egypt.

3 Therefoze shall the strength of Pharao bee your confusion, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt, your shame.

4 Foz his captains were at Zoan, and his embassadours came vnto Hanes.

5 They were ashamed of the people that could do them no good, and that might not helpe them, noz shewe them any profite, but were their confusion and rebuke.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South. In a land of trouble and anguish, from whence shall come the yong and olde lion, the viper, and fierce serpent, that flieth against thē that vpon coltes beare their riches, and vpon camels their treasures, to a people that can doe them no good.

7 Foz vaine and nothing wozth shal the helpe of the Egyptians be: therefoze haue I cried vnto Hierusalem, they shall haue strength inough, if they will settle their mindes in quietnesse.

8 Now therefoze goe thy way, and write this befoze them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may finally remaine and be kept still foz euer.

9 Foz this is an obstinate people, and dissembling childzen, childzen that refuse to heare the lawe of the Lozd.

10 Foz they say vnto the seers, See not: and to them that be cleare of iudgement, Looke not out right things foz vs: but speake faire wozds vnto vs, looke out errours,

11 Get you out of this way, depart out of this path, & turne the holy one of Israel from vs.

12 Wherefoze thus saieth the holy one of Israel, Because your hearts rise against this wozd, & because you trust in wzong dealing, and peruerse iudgement, and put your confidence therein:

13 Therefoze shall ye haue this mischiefe foz your destruction & fall, like as an high wall ẏ falleth because of some rift oz blast, whose breaking commeth sodainly.

14 And the hurt thereof is like an earthen vessell which breaketh without helpe, so that in the bursting of it, there is not found one shiuer to fetch fire in, oz to take water withall out of the pit.

15 Foz thus saieth the Lozd God, euen the holy one of Israel, In repentance, and in rest shall ye be safe, in quietnesse and sure confidence shall be your strength, but yee haue had no lust thereto.

16 Foz ye haue said, No, but wee will escape through hozses, therefoze shall ye flee, and we will get vs vp vpon swift beasts, and therfoze shall your persecuters be swifter.

17 A thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one, & at the rebuke of fiue, shal ye all flee, till ye bee left as a ship mast vpon the top of a mountaine, and as a beacon vpon an hill.

18 Therfoze doth the Lozd cause you to waite, that he may haue mercy vpon you, to the intent that he may haue the preeminence when he is gracious vnto you: foz the Lozde is the God of iudgement, blessed are all they that hope in him.

19 If the people remaine in Sion, and at Hierusalem, thou shalt not be in heauinesse: but at the voyce of thy complaint shall hee haue mercy vpon thee, and when he heareth it, he shall giue thee an answer.

20 And though the Lozd giue you the bread of trouble, and the water of aduersitie, thy raine shalbe no moze so scant, but thine eies shal see thy raine,

21 Yea, and thine eare shall heare the talking of him that doth speake behind thee: This is the way, walke ye in it, turne not aside, neither to the right hand, noz to the left.

22 Ye shall destroy also ẏ couering of your siluer images, and the decking of your golden idols, euen as filthines shalt thou put them away, & thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall God giue raine vnto thy seede that thou shalt sowe the ground withall, and bread of the encrease of the earth, which shall be fat and very plenteous: in that day also shall thy cattell be fed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise, and the yong asses that eare the ground, shall eate cleane prouender, which is purged with the wynde and the fanne.

25 Finally, vpon euery high mountaine & hill shall there bee riuers, and streames of waters in the day of the great slaughter when the towers fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone shall be as the light of the Sunne, and the Sunne light shalbe seuen fold, & haue as much shine

as

as in the ſeuen dayes beſide, when the Lorde bindeth vp the ſore of his people, and healeth the ſtroke of their wound.

27 Behold, the name of the Lorde commeth frō farre, and his preſence is ſo hot, that no man is able to abide: his lippes are full of indignation, and his tongue is as a conſuming fire.

28 His breath is a vehement flood of water that reacheth vp to the necke: that he may ſift away the heathen in the ſiue of vanitie, and his breath is a bridle of errour in the iawes of the people.

29 And ye ſhall ſing like as in the night when the holy ſolemnitie beginneth, and yee ſhall haue gladneſſe of heart, like as when one cōmeth with a pipe vnto the hill of the Lord, & to the moſt mightie one of Iſrael.

30 And the Lord ſhall cauſe his glorious voyce to bee heard, and ſhall declare his ſtretched out arme with a terrible countenance, and with a flame of a conſuming fire, with noyſome lightning, with a ſhowre, & with haileſtones.

31 For through the voyce of the Lord ſhall Aſſur be deſtroyed, which ſmote other men with the rodde.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whitherſoeuer hee goeth, the rodde ſhal cleaue vnto him, which the Lord ſhall lay vpon him with Tabrets and Harpes: and with great warre ſhall he fight againſt his hoſt.

33 For the fire of hell is ordeyned from the beginning, yea euen for the king is it prepared: this hath the Lorde ſet in the deepe, and made it wide, the burning whereof is fire and much wood: the breath of the Lorde, which is like a riuer of brimſtone, doeth kindle it.

The xxxi. Chapter.

He curſeth thē that forſake God, and ſeeke for the helpe of men.

1 WO be vnto thē that go downe into Egypt for helpe, and truſt in horſes, & put their confidence in charets, becauſe they be many, and in horſemen, becauſe they bee luſtie and ſtrong: but they regarde not the holy one of Iſrael, & they aſke no queſtion at the Lord.

2 And he neuertheleſſe is wiſe, & will plague the wicked, and goeth not from his worde, he will ariſe againſt the houſhold of the froward, and againſt the helpe of euill doers.

3 Now the Egyptians are men, and not God, and their horſes fleſh, and not ſpirit: and as ſoone as the Lorde ſtretcheth out his hande, then ſhall the helper fall, and hee that ſhoulde haue bene helped, and they ſhal al together be deſtroyed.

4 For thus hath the Lorde ſpoken vnto mee, Like as the Lion and Lions whelpe roreth vpon the pray that he hath gotten, and is not afrayde though ỹ multitude of Shepheardes cry out vpon him, neither abaſhed for all the heape of them: ſo ſhall the Lord of hoſts come downe to fight for mount Sion, and defende his hill.

5 Like as the byrds flutter about their neſts: ſo ſhall the Lord of hoſtes keepe, ſaue, defend, and deliuer Hieruſalem.

6 Therefore, O ye children of Iſrael, turne againe vnto him whome you haue oftimes forſaken.

7 For in that day euery man ſhall caſt out his idoles of ſiluer, and his idoles of golde, which yee haue made with your owne handes vnto your ſinne.

8 Aſſur alſo ſhalbe ſlayne with the ſworde, not with a mans ſworde, neither ſhal the ſworde of any man deuoure him, and hee ſhall flee from the ſlaughter, and his choyſe yong men ſhall be diſcomfited.

9 He ſhall go for feare to his ſtrong holds, and his princes ſhall flee from his ſtandard, ſayth the Lorde, whoſe fire is in Sion, and his furnace in Hieruſalem.

The xxxii. Chapter.

The conditions of good rulers and officers.

1 BEholde, a king ſhall gouerne after the rule of righteouſneſſe, and the princes ſhall rule accordyng vnto the balance of equitie.

2 And that man ſhall bee vnto men as a defence for the winde, and as a refuge for the tempeſt, like as a riuer of water in a thirſtie place, and the ſhadowe of a great rocke in a dry land.

3 The eyes of ỹ ſeeing ſhal not be dimme, and the eares of thē that heare ſhall take diligent heede.

4 The heart of the vnwiſe ſhall attayne to knowledge, and the vnperfect tongue ſhall ſpeake plainely and diſtinctly.

5 Then ſhall the fooliſh nigarde be no more called gentle, nor the churle liberall.

6 But the nigarde will ſpeake nigardly, and his heart will worke euill, and play the hypocrite, and imagine abominatiōs againſt God, to make the hungry leane, and to withholde drinke from the thirſtie.

7 The weapons of the churliſh are euill, hee deuiſeth noyſome deuiſes, that hee may beguile the poore with deceitefull wordes, yea, euen there as hee ſhoulde giue ſentence with the poore.

8 But the liberall perſon imagineth honeſt thinges, and commeth vp for liberalitie vnto promotion.

9 Up ye rich and idle women, hearken vnto my voyce: yee careleſſe daughters, marke my wordes.

10 Many yeeres and dayes ſhall ye be brought in feare, O yee careleſſe women: for the vin-

tage shall fayle, and the harueſt shal not come.
11 Be abashed, you that liue in abūdance, tremble you that liue careleſſe, cast off your rayment, make your selues bare, & put sackcloth about you.
12 For as the infantes weepe when their mothers teates are dryed vp: so shall you weepe for your faire fieldes and fruitefull vineyardes.
13 My peoples fielde shall bring thornes and thistles: and so shall it be in euery house of voluptuousnes, and in euery citie that reioyceth.
14 The palaces also shall bee broken, and the greatly occupied cities desolate: the towres & bulwarkes shal become dennes for euermore, where wilde asses take their pleasure, and sheepe their pasture.
15 Unto the time that the spirit be powred vpon vs from aboue, and that the wildernesse be a fruitefull fielde, and the plenteous fielde bee reckoned for a wood.
Esay.29.17. 16 *Then shall equitie dwell in the desart, and righteousnesse in a fruitefull land.
17 And ỳ worke of righteousnesse shalbe peace, and her fruite rest and quietnesse for euer.
18 And my people shall dwell in the Innes of peace, and in sure dwellings, in safe places of comfort.
19 And when the hayle falleth, it shall fall in the wood, and the citie shall be set lowe in the valley.
20 O howe happie shall yee bee when yee shall safely sowe your seede beside all waters, and driue thither the feete of your Oxen and Asses.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

1 Threatning against the Assyrians. 20 A destruction of them that shall see the Lord.

1 WOe to thee that destroyest, when thou wast not destroied, thou breakest ỳ league, whereas none hath broke it vnto thee: for whē thou shalt leaue destroying, thou thy self shalt be destroied: and when thou ceasest from breaking the league, then shall they breake it to thee.
2 O Lorde, haue merey vpon vs, we haue put our whole trust in thee: bee an arme to such early, and our health in the time of trouble.
3 At that confuse noyse the people fled, and at thine exalting, the heathen were scattered.
4 And the spoyles shall bee gathered, which shalbe yours, as are ỳ gathering of Bruchus, and the multitude going to it shall be as Locustes running to and fro.
5 The Lorde is exalted, for it is he that dwelleth on high, he hath filled Sion with iudgement and righteousnesse.
6 And a sure stablishing of the times, shall bee strength, health, wisedome, and knowledge: and the very feare of the Lord shalbe the treasure of it.
7 Behold, the messengers shall crye without: and the ambassadours of peace shall weepe bitterly.
8 Their streetes are waste, there walketh no man therein: God hath broken the appoyntment, the cities are cast away, and men are nothing regarded.
9 The desolate earth is in heauinesse, Libanus is shamed and hewen downe, Saron is like a wildernes, Basan and Charmel are spoyled of their fruites.
10 And therefore saith the Lord, I wil vp now, nowe will I be aduanced, nowe will I bee exalted.
11 Ye shall conceiue stubble, and beare strawe: and your spirite shalbe the fire, that it may cōsume you.
12 And the people shall bee burnt like lime, and as thornes burnt that are hewen off, and cast in the fire.
13 Now hearken to, ye that are farre off, howe I haue done, and consider my power, ye that are at hand.
14 The sinners at Sion are afraide, a sudden fearefulnesse is come vpon the hypocrites: What is he among vs, say they, ỳ shall dwell by the consuming fire? Which of vs may abide the euerlasting heate?
15 *Hee that leadeth a godly life, and speaketh the trueth, hee ỳ abhorreth gaines by violence and deceite, he that keepeth his hande that he touch no rewarde, which stoppeth his eares that he heare no counsel against the innocent blood, which holdeth downe his eyes that hee see no euill: Psal.14.2.
16 Hee it is that shall dwell on high, whose safegard shalbe in a bulwarke of rocks: to him shall be giuen meate, and his waters shall not fayle.
17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his glory, euen the king of the farre countries shall they see.
18 Thine heart studied for feare, thinking thus, *What shall then become of the Scribe? of the receiuer of our money? what of him that taxed our fayrest houses? 1.Cor.1.16.
19 There shalt thou not see a cruell people of a strange tongue, to haue so defused a language that it may not bee vnderstanded, neither so strange a speach but it shalbe perceiued.
20 Looke vpon Sion, the head citie of our solemne feastes: thine eyes shall see Hierusalem that glorious habitation, the tabernacle that neuer shall remoue, whose nayles shall neuer be taken out world without ende, whose cords euery one shall neuer corrupt.
21 For the glorious maiestie of the Lorde shall there bee present among vs, as a place where fayre broade riuers and streames are, thorow the which, shal neither Galley row, nor great ship sayle.

22 For

22 For the Lord is our iudge, the Lord is our lawe giuer, the Lord is our king, and he himselfe shalbe our sauiour.
23 Thy tackling is loosed, therefore it can not make fast the mast, nor spread the sayle: then there is dealed great spoyle, yea, lame men runne after the pray.
24 Therelyeth no man that sayeth, I am sicke: but all euil is taken away frō the people that dwell there.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

The last destruction of the synagogue, in which the kingdome and priesthood of the people was translated to the Church and congregation of Christ.

1 COme ye Heathen, and heare, take heed you people: hearken thou earth, and al that is therein, thou round compasse, and all that dwelleth thereupon.
2 For the Lorde is angry with all people, and his displeasure is kindled against all ỹ multitude of them, he hath destroyed them, and deliuered them to the slaughter.
3 So that their slayne shall be cast out, & their bodies shall stinke, that euen the very hilles shalbe wet with the blood of them.
4 All the starres of heauen shall waste, and the heauens shall fold together as a roule, and all the starres thereof shall fall, like as the leaues fall from the vines and figge trees.
5 For my sword shalbe bathed in heauen, and shall immediatly come downe to iudgement vpon Idumea, and vpon the people which I haue cursed.
6 And the Lords sword shall be full of blood, and bee ruddie with the fatnesse and blood of Lambes and Goates, with the fatnesse of the kidneyes of wethers: For the Lord shall kill a great offering in Bozra, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.
7 There shall the Unicornes fall with them, and the Bulles with the Giantes, and their land shall be throughly soked with blood, and their ground corrupt with fatnesse.
a God declareth his loue & care to preserue his Church by his seuere punishing of the enemies to his Church.
8 For it is the [a] day of Gods vengeance, and the yeere of recompence for the reuenge of Sion.
9 And his floods shall bee turned to pitch, and his earth to brimstone, and therewith shall the land be kindled.
10 So ỹ it shal not be quenched day nor night, but smoke euermore, and so foorth lye waste: and no man shall go thorowe it for euer.
Soph. 2. 14.
11 * But Pelicanes, Storkes, great Owles, and Rauens shall haue it in possession, and dwell therein: for God shall spreade out the lyne of desolation vpon it, and the stones of emptinesse.
12 Her nobles shall call, and there is no kingdome: and all her princes shalbe nothing.
13 Thornes shall growe in their palaces, nettles and thistles in their strong holdes, that the dragons may haue their pleasure therein, and that they may be a court for Estriches.
14 There shall strange visures and monsterous beasts meete one another, and the wild keepe companie together, there shall the Lamia lye and haue her lodging.
15 There shal the Owle make her nest, builde, bee there at home, and bring foorth her yong ones: there shall the Kites come together, eche one to his like.
16 Seeke through the booke of the Lorde, and reade it: there shal none of these things be left out, there shall not one nor such like faile: for his mouth commandeth, and that same doeth his spirit gather together, or fulfill.
17 Hee hath cast the lot for them, and to those beastes hath his hande deuided it by the line: therefore those shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generatiō shal they dwel therein.

The xxxv. Chapter.

Of the time and kingdome of Christ.

1 BUt [a] the desart and wildernesse shall reioyce, the waste ground shalbe glad, and flourish as the Lilie.
a The barren nature of mankinde to all goodnesse, shalbe made fruitfull by grace promised in Christ. Deut. 30. and 31.
2 She shall flourish pleasantly, and be ioyfull, and euer bee giuing thankes more and more: For the glory of Libanus, the beautie of Charmel and Saron shall be giuen her: These shall knowe the honour of the Lorde, and the maiestie of our God.
3 And therefore [b] strength the weake handes, and comfort the feeble knees.
b God giueth strength of grace to the feeble consciences by preaching the word.
4 Say vnto them that are of a feareful heart, Be of good cheare, and feare not, behold, your God commeth to take vengeance, & you shall see ỹ reward that God giueth: God commeth his owne selfe, and will deliuer you.
5 * Then shal the eyes of the blinde be lightened, and the eares of the deafe opened. Matth. 15. 30.
6 Then shall the lame men leape as an Hart, & the dumbe mans tongue shall giue thanks: for in the wildernes there shal welles spring, and floods of water in the desart.
7 The dry grounde shall turne to riuers, and the thirstie to springs of water: whereas Dragons dwelt afore, there shall growe sweete flowres and greene rushes.
8 There shalbe foote paths, & common streets, this shalbe called, The holy way, no vncleane person shall goe thorowe it, for the Lorde himselfe shall goe with them that way, and the wayfayrer nor ignorant shall not erre.
9 There shall bee no Lion, and no rauening beasts shal come therein, nor be there, but men redeemed shall go there free and safe.
10 And the redeemed of the Lorde, I say, shall conuert, and come to Sion with thankesgiuing: euerlasting ioy shall they haue, pleasure and gladnesse shall be among them, and as for all sorowe and heauines, it shall vanish.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

Hierusalem is besieged by Sennacherib, in the time of king Ezecias.

4.king.18.13. 2.chro 32,1.

1 IN* the fourteenth yeere of king Ezecias, came Sennacherib king of the Assyrians downe, to lay siege vnto al the strong cities of Juda, to conquer them.

2 And the king of the Assyrians sent Rabsaceh from Lachis towarde Hierusalem, against Ezecias, with an exceeding hoste, which set him by the conduite of the ouer poole, in the way that goeth thorow the Fullers land.

3 And so there came forth vnto him Eliacim, Helcias sonne, the chiefe ouer the houseliolde, Sobna the scribe, and Joah Asaphs sonne, the secretarie:

4 And Rabsaceh sayde vnto them, Tell Ezecia that the great king sayeth thus vnto him, What presumption is this that thou trustest vnto?

5 I sayde surely that thou trustest in vayne words, when counsell and strength are necessarie to battel: but now whereto trustest thou, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Loe, thou puttest thy trust in a broken staffe of reede, [I meane] Egypt, which hee that leaneth vpon, it goeth into his hand, and shooteth it thorowe: euen so is Pharao the king of Egypt, vnto all them that trust in him.

7 But if thou wouldest say vnto me, We trust in the Lord our God: Is not he ỳ God whose high places and altars Ezecia tooke downe, and commanded Juda & Hierusalem to worship onely before this altar?

8 Nowe therefore deliuer hostages, that thou rebell no more against my lord the king of the Assyrians, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able to set men vpon them.

9 Howe darest thou resist the power of the smallest prince that my lorde hath? howe darest thou trust in the charrets and horsemen of Egypt?

10 Moreouer, thinkest thou ỳ I am come vp hither to destroy this lande without the Lords will? The Lord sayd vnto me, Go vp against this land, and destroy it.

11 Then sayde Eliacim, Sobna, and Joah, vnto Rabsaceh, Speake to vs thy seruantes, we pray thee, in the Syrians language, for we vnderstand it well, and speake not to vs in the Jewes tongue, least the folke heare which lyeth vpon the wall.

12 Then answered Rabsaceh, Hath my master sent me to speake this only to thy master and thee? hath hee not sent me to them also that lye vpon the wall, that they may be compelled to eate their owne doung, and drinke their owne stale with you?

13 And Rabsaceh stoode stiffe, and cryed with a loude voyce in the Jewes tongue, and sayd, Nowe take heede howe the great king of the Assyrians giueth you warning.

14 Thus saieth ỳ king, Let not Ezecia deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Moreouer, let not Ezecia comfort you in the Lord, when he sayeth, The Lord without doubt shall defend vs, and shall not giue ouer this citie into the hands of the king of the Assyrians.

16 Hearken not to Ezecia, for thus sayeth the king of Assyria, Obteine my fauour, encline to me, so may euery man enioy his vineyards and figge trees, and drinke the water of his cesterne:

17 Vnto the time that I come my selfe, and bring you into a lande that is like your owne, wherein is wheate and wine, which is both sowen with seede, and planted with vineyardes.

18 Let not Ezecia deceiue you, when hee sayeth vnto you, The Lorde shall deliuer vs: might the god of the Gentiles keepe euery mans land from the power of the king of the Assyrians?

19 Where is the god of Hemath and Arphad? where is the god of Sepharuaim? and who is able to defend Samaria out of my hand?

20 Or which of al the gods of these lands hath deliuered their countrie out of my power? Is the Lord in deede able to deliuer Hierusalem from my hande?

21 Unto this Ezecias messengers helde their tongues, and answered not one worde: for the king had charged them that they should giue him no answere.

22 So came Eliacim Helcias sonne the chiefe ouer the housholde, Sobna the scribe, and Joah Asaphs sonne the secretarie, vnto Ezecia with rent clothes, and told him the wordes of Rabsaceh.

The xxxvii. Chapter.

1 Ezecia humbleth himselfe before the Lord. 35 The armie of Sennacherib is slayne of the angel of ỳ Lord, 38 And he himselfe is killed of his owne sonnes.

1 WHẽ Ezecia heard that, he rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth, and went into the temple of the Lord.

2 But hee sent Eliacim ỳ chiefe ouer the housholde, & Sobna the Scribe, with the eldest priests, clothed in sacke, vnto ỳ Prophet Esay the sonne of Amos,

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Ezecia, This is the day of trouble, of plague, and of blasphemie: for the children are come to the place of birth, but there is no power to bring them forth.

4 The Lord thy God [no doubt] hath wel cõsidered ỳ wordes of Rabsaceh, whom his lorde king of the Assyrians hath sent to defie and blaspheme the liuing God, with such wordes as

as the Lorde thy God hath heard right well: and therefore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that yet are left.

5 So the seruantes of the king Ezecia came to Esay.

6 And Esay gaue them this answere, Saye thus vnto your lord, Thus saith the Lord, Be not afraid of the wordes that thou hast heard, wherewith the king of the Assyrians seruants haue blasphemed me.

7 Beholde, I will rayse vp a winde against him, and hee shall heare a rumour, and hee shall goe againe into his countrey, there will I destroy him with the sworde in his owne lande.

8 Nowe when Rabsaceh returned, he founde the king of Assyria laying siege to Libnas: for hee had vnderstanding that he was departed from Lachis.

4.Reg.19.9. 9 *And there came a rumour that Tharacah king of Ethiopia was come forth to warre against him: & when the king of Assyria heard that, he sent other messengers to king Ezecia with this commandement.

10 Say thus to Ezecia king of Juda, Let not thy God deceiue thee in whom thou hopest, and sayest, Hierusalem shall not be giuen into the handes of the king of Assyria.

11 For Loe, thou knowest well howe the kings of Assyria haue handled all the landes that they haue subuerted: and hopest thou to escape?

12 Were the people of the Gentiles, whom my progenitours cõquered, deliuered at any time through their gods? [As namely,] Gosan, Haran, Rezeph, & the childrẽ of Eden, which were at Thalassar?

13 Where is the king of Hemath, & the king of Arphad, & the king of the citie Sepharuaim, Ena, and Ana?

14 Nowe when Ezecia had receiued the letter of the messengers, and read it, he went vp into the house of the Lord, and opened the letter before the Lord.

15 And Ezecia prayed vnto the Lorde [on this maner.]

16 O Lord of hostes, thou God of Israel, which dwellest vpon Cherubim, thou art the God that onely is God of all the kingdomes of the world, for thou onely hast created heauen and earth,

17 Encline thine eare, Lord, and consider, open thine eyes, Lorde, and see, and ponder all the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath sent his embassage to blaspheme the liuing God.

18 It is true, O Lorde, that ỹ kings of Assyria haue conquered all kingdomes and landes,

19 And cast their gods in the fire: for those were no gods, but the workes of mens handes, of wood, or stone, therefore haue they destroyed them.

20 Nowe therefore deliuer vs, O Lorde our God, from the handes of Sennacherib, that all the kingdomes of the earth may knowe that thou onely art the Lord.

21 Then Esay the sonne of Amos sent vnto Ezecia, saying, Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, Whereas thou hast made thy prayer vnto me as touching Sennacherib the king of Assyria,

22 This is the answere that the Lorde hath giuen concerning him: The virgin ỹ daughter of Sion hath despised thee, & laughed thee to scorne: the daughter of Hierusalẽ hath shaken her head at thee.

23 But thou Sennacherib, whome hast thou defied and blasphemed? Against whome hast thou lifted vp thy voyce, & exalted thy proude lookes? euen against the holy one of Israel.

24 Thou with thy seruantes hast blasphemed the Lorde, and thus holdest thou of thy selfe: I will couer the high mountaines and sides of Libanus with my horsemen, and there will I cut downe the high Cedar trees, and the fayrest Fyre trees: I will vp into the height of it, and into the chiefest of his timber woods.

25 If there be no water, I wil graue & drinke: and as for waters of defence, I will dry them vp with the feete of mine host.

26 Yea, hast thou not heard what I haue taken in hande, and brought to passe of olde time? That same will I doe nowe also, and waste, destroy, and bring strong cities vnto heapes of stones.

27 For their inhabiters shall be like lame men brought in feare and confounded: they shalbe like grasse and greene hearbes in the fielde, like haye vpon the house toppes, that withereth before it be growen vp.

28 I know thy wayes, thy going forth, and thy comming home, yea and thy madnesse against me.

29 Therefore thy furiousnesse against mee, and thy pride is come before mee, I will put my ring in thy nose, & my bridle bit in ỹ chawes of thee, and turne thee about, euen the same way that thou camest.

30 I wil giue thee also this tokẽ, [O Ezecia,] this yeere shalt thou eate such as groweth of it selfe, and the second yeere that which springeth againe of the same, and in the third yere ye shall sow and reape, yea ye shal plant vineyardes, and enioy the fruites thereof.

31 And such of the house of Juda as are escaped, shall come together, and the remnant shal take roote beneath, and bring forth fruite aboue.

32 For the escaped shall go out of Hierusalem, and the remnant from the mount Sion: and this shall the zeale of the Lord of hostes bring to passe.

33 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord, concerning the king of the Aſſyrians, Hee ſhall not come into this citie, and ſhall ſhoote no arrowe into it, there ſhall no ſhielde hurt it, neither ſhall they caſt ditches about it.

34 The ſame way he came he ſhal returne, and not come in this citie, ſaith the Lord.

35 And I will keepe and ſaue this citie, [ſayth he,] for mine owne, & for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

4.Reg.19.35. eccle.48.24. 36 *Thus the Angel of the Lord went foorth, and ſlewe of the Syrians hoſt, an hundred foure ſcore and fiue thouſand: and when men aroſe vp earely in the morning, beholde, they were ſlayne, and all lay full of dead bodies.

37 So Sennacherib the king of the Aſſyrians hake vp, and dwelt at Niniue.

38 Afterwarde it chanced as hee prayed in the Temple of Neſroch his god, that Adramalech and Sarazer his owne ſonnes ſlew him with the ſworde, and fled into the lande of Armenia: and Aſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

The xxxviii. Chapter.

1 Ezecia is ſicke vnto death, 5 but is yet reuiued by the Lorde, and liueth fifteene yeeres after. 10 For which benefite he giueth thankes.

2.Reg.20.1. 2.par.32.24. 1 ABout this time was *Ezecia ſicke vnto death, and the Prophet Eſay the ſonne of Amos came vnto him, and ſayde, Thus commandeth the Lorde, Set thine houſe in order, for thou muſt die, and ſhalt not eſcape.

2 Then Ezecia turned his face towarde the wall, and prayed vnto the Lord,

3 And ſayde, Remember, O Lorde, I beſeech thee, that I haue walked before thee in trueth and a ſtedfaſt heart, and haue done the thing that is pleaſant to thee. And Ezecia wept ſore.

4 Then ſaide God vnto Eſay,

5 Go, and ſpeake vnto Ezecia, The Lord God of Dauid thy father ſendeth thee this worde, I haue heard thy prayer, and conſidered thy teares: behold, I will put fifteene yeeres moe vnto thy life,

6 And deliuer thee and thy citie alſo from the hand of the king of Aſſyria: for I will defende the citie.

7 And take thee this token of the Lorde, that he will doe it as he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I wil returne the ſhadowe of Ahaz diall that nowe is layde out with the Sunne, and bring it tenne degrees backward. So the Sunne turned teune degrees backward, the which he was diſcended afore.

9 A thankeſgiuing which Ezecia king of Iuda wrote, when he had bene ſicke and recouered.

10 I thought I ſhoulde haue gone to the gates of hell, whē mine age was ſhortened, and haue wanted the reſidue of my yeeres.

11 I ſpake within my ſelfe, I will neuer viſite the Lorde, [the Lorde I ſay,] in this life: I will neuer ſee man among the dwellers of the world.

12 Mine age is folden together, and taken away from mee like a ſhepheardes cottage, I haue hewen off my life [by my ſinnes,] like as a weauer cutteth off his web: he wil with pyning ſickeneſſe make an ende of me, yea he will make an ende of mee in one day.

13 I thought I woulde haue liued vntill the morowe, but hee bruiſed my bones like a Lion: and in one day thou wilt make an ende of me.

14 Then chattered I like a Swallowe, and like a Crane, and mourned like a Doue, I lift vp mine eyes into the height: O Lorde [ſayde I,] my ſickneſſe keepeth mee downe, eaſe thou me.

15 What ſhall I ſay? The Lorde hath made a promiſe to me, yea, and hee himſelfe hath performed it: I will therefore ſo long as I liue, remember this bitterneſſe of my life.

16 O Lord, to all thoſe that ſhall liue hereafter, yea to all men ſhall it be knowen, that euen in thoſe yeeres I haue a ioyfull life, and that it was thou that cauſedſt mee to ſleepe, againe thou haſt giuen life to me.

17 Behold, bitter as gall was my penſiuenelle, ſo ſore longed I for health, & it was thy pleaſure to deliuer my life from the filthie pit: for thou it is, [O Lorde,] that haſt caſt all my ſinnes behind thy backe.

18 For hell prayſeth not thee, death doeth not magnifie thee: they that goe downe into the graue prayſe not thy trueth:

19 But the liuing, yea the liuing knowledge thee, as I doe this day: the father telleth his children of thy faithfulneſſe.

20 To heale me it is the Lords worke, & we will ſing my ſongs in the houſe of the Lord al the dayes of our life.

21 And Eſay ſayde, Take a plaſter of figs, and lay it vpon the ſore, ſo ſhalt it be whole.

22 Then ſayde Ezecia, O what a miracle is this, that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the Lord.

The xxxix. Chapter.

Ezecia is reproued of Eſay, becauſe he ſhewed his treaſure vnto the Embaſſadours of Babylon.

4.King.20.12. 1 AT the ſame time *Merodach Baladans ſonne, king of Babylon, ſent letters and preſentes to Ezecia: for hee vnderſtood that he had bene ſicke, and was recouered againe.

2 And Ezecia was glad thereof, and ſhewed them the houſe of his treaſures of ſiluer and golde, of ſpices, and roores, of precious oyles, and all that was in cupboordes and treaſure houſes: there was not one thing in Ezecias houſe,

house, and so throughout all his kingdome, but he let them see it.

3 Then came Esay the Prophet to king Ezecia, and sayde vnto him, What haue the men sayde, and from whence came they vnto thee? Ezecia answered, They came out of a farre countrey vnto me, out of Babylon.

4 Esay sayd, What haue they looked vpon in thy house? Ezecia answered, All that is in my house haue they seene, and there is nothing in my treasure but I shewed it them.

5 Then sayd Esay vnto Ezecia, Understande the word of the Lord of hostes:

6 Behold, the time wil come, that euery thing which is in thine house, and all that thy progenitours haue layd vp in store vntil this day, shall be carried to Babylon, and nothing left behind: thus sayth the Lord.

7 Yea and part of thy sonnes that shall come of thee, and whom thou shalt beget, shall bee carried hence, and become gelded chamberlaines in the king of Babylons court.

8 Then sayd Ezecia to Esay, Good is ỹ word of God which thou hast told me. He said moreouer, For there shalbe peace and faithfulnesse in my time.

The xl. Chapter.

3 The comming of Saint Iohn Baptist. 9 The preparation of the Apostles. 11 The calling of the Gentiles.

The Epistle on Saint Iohn Baptists day.

1 COmfort my people, [O ye prophets,] comfort my people, sayth your God.

2 Comfort Hierusalem at the heart, and tell her that her trauell is at an ende, that her offence is pardoned, that shee hath receiued at the Lords hand sufficient correction for all her sinnes.

Matth. 3. 3. mar. 1. 3. luk. 3. 4. ioh. 1. 23.

3 *A voyce crieth in wildernesse: Prepare the way of the Lord, make straight the path of our God in the desart.

4 All valleys shalbe exalted, and euery mountaine and hill layde lowe: what so is crooked shall be made straight, and the rough shall be made playne.

5 For the glory of the Lord shall appeare, for all flesh shall at once see that the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

Eccle. 4. 18. iam. 1. 11. 1. pet. 1. 24.

6 *The same voyce spake, Now cry. And the Prophet answered, What shall I cry? That all flesh is grasse, and that all the goodlinesse thereof is as the floure of the fielde.

7 The grasse is withered, the floure falleth away, for the breath of the Lord bloweth vpon them: of a trueth the people are grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, and the floure fadeth away: *yet the word of our God endureth for euer.

Iohn. 12. 34.

9 Go vp vnto the high hil, O Sion, thou that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with power, O thou preacher Hierusalem, lift it vp without feare, and say vnto the cities of Iuda, Beholde your God.

10 Behold, ỹ Lord God shall come with power, and shal of himselfe beare rule with his arme: behold his reward with him, and his workes before him.

11 *Hee shall feede his flocke like an heardman, hee shall gather the lambes together with his arme, and carrie them in his bosome, and shall kindely entreate those that beare yong. Ezc. 34. 23. ioh. 10. 11.

12 Who hath measured the waters in his fist? who hath measured heauen with his span, and hath comprehended all the earth of the world in three measures? who hath weighed the mountaines and hilles in a balance?

13 *Who hath directed the spirit of the Lord? or who gaue him counsell, and shewed him? Wisd. 9. 13. rom. 11. 34. 1. cor. 2. 16

14 Who is of his counsell, and giueth him vnderstanding, and hath taught him the path of iudgement? who taught him cunning, and opened to him the way of vnderstanding?

15 Beholde, all people are in comparison of him as a droppe of a bucket ful, and are counted as the least thing that the balance weigheth: yea and the yles he taketh vp as a very litle thing.

16 Libanus is not sufficient to minister fire to his offering, and al the beastes thereof are not inowe for one sacrifice.

17 All people in comparison of him are reckoned as nothing: if they be cõpared with him, lesse then nothing, and as it that is not.

18 *To whom then wil ye liken God, or what similitude will ye set vp to him? Acts 17. 29.

19 Shall the Caruer make him a caruen image? and shall the Goldsmith couer him with golde, or cast him into a forme of siluer plates?

20 Moreouer, shall the image maker, that the poore man which is disposed, may haue something to set vp also, seeke out, and choose a tree that is not rotten, and carue thereout an image that moueth not?

21 Knowe yee nothing? heard yee neuer of it? hath it not bene preached vnto you since the beginning? haue ye not bene enformed of this by the foundation of the earth?

22 It is hee that sitteth vpon the circle of the world, whose inhabiters are [in comparison of him] but as grashoppers: he spreadeth out the heauens as a couering, he stretcheth them out as a tent to dwell in.

23 He bringeth princes to nothing, and the iudges of the earth as though they were not.

24 So that of them it may bee sayde, They be not planted nor sowen agayne, neyther their stocke rooted againe in the earth: for as soone as hee bloweth vpon them, they wither and fade away like the straw in a whirlewinde.

25 To whome nowe will yee liken mee, and

whom shall I be like, sayth the holy one?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and consider who hath made those things which come out by so great heapes, and he calleth them all by their names: there is nothing hid from the greatnesse of his power, strength, and might.

27 Howe may then Jacob thinke, or may Israel say, My wayes are hidde from the Lord, and my God knoweth not of my iudgements.

28 Knowest thou not, or hast thou not heard that ỹ euerlasting God, the Lord which made all the corners of the earth, is neither wearie nor faint? and that his wisedome can not be comprehended?

29 It is hee that giueth strength vnto the wearie, and power vnto the faynt.

30 Children are wearie and faint, and ỹ strong men fall:

31 But vnto them that haue their trust in the Lorde, shall strength bee encreased: Egles wings shall growe vpon them, when they runne they shall not faint, and when they goe they shall not be wearie.

The xli. Chapter.

Of the goodnesse and mercy of God toward the people.

a By ỹ Ilads, God meaneth the Gentiles, whom he reproueth for their idolatry.

BE still you a Ilandes, and hearken vnto mee: let the people lay their strength together, let them come hither, and then shewe their cause: we wil go to the lawe together.

b By the iust man, is meant Abrahã, who being called out of Vr of the Chaldeãs, who being iustified by faith, became the father of many nations, whã God alway defended against al his enemies.

2 Who raysed vp the b iust man from ỹ East, and called him to goe forth? who cast downe the people, and subdued the kings before him? that hee may throwe them all to the grounde with his swoorde, and scatter them like stubble with his bowe.

3 He followeth vpon them, & goeth safely him selfe, and that in a way where before his foote had not troden.

4 Who hath made and created these things? euen he that called the generations from the beginning, * euen I the Lorde which am the first, and with the last.

Apoc. 1. 17.

5 The yles sawe and did feare, and the endes of the earth were abashed, drewe nigh, and came hither.

6 Euery man helped his neighbour, and sayd to his brother, Be strong.

7 The carpenter comforted the goldsmith, and the goldsmith the hammerman, saying, Soder wil do very well in it: and they fastened it with nayles, that it shoulde not bee moued.

8 But thou Israel art my seruant, thou Jacob whom I haue chosen, thou art the seede of Abraham my beloued.

9 Thou art hee whom I led from the endes of the earth: for I called thee euen from among the glorious men of it, and sayde vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 Be not afraid, for I am with thee: Melt not away as waxe, for I am thy God, to strengthe thee, helpe thee, and keepe thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Beholde, all they that resist thee shall come to confusion and shame, and thine aduersaries shalbe destroyed and brought to nought.

12 So that whoso seeketh after them, shal not finde them, thy destroyers shall perish: and so shall they that vndertake to make battell against thee, be as that is not, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the Lord thy God wil strengthen thy right hande, euen I that say vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Be not afrayd, thou litle worme Jacob, and thou despised Israel: for I will helpe thee, sayth the Lord, and the holy one of Israel thy redeemer.

15 Beholde, I will make thee a treading carte, and a newe flaile, that thou mayest thresh and grind the mountaines, and bring the hilles to powder.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the winde shall carrie them away, and the whirle winde shall scatter them: but thou shalt reioyce in the Lorde, and shalt delight in the holy one of Israel.

17 Whẽ the thirstie and poore seeke water and finde none, and when their tongue is dryed of thirst, I giue it them, sayeth the Lorde, I the God of Israel forsake them not.

18 I bring forth floods in the hilles, and welles in the playne fieldes: I turne the wildernesse to riuers, and the dryed lande to conduites of water.

19 I plant in the waste grounde trees of Cedar, Box, Myrre, and Oliues, and in the drie I set Firre trees, Elmes, and Hawthornes together.

20 All this doe I, that they altogether may see and marke, perceiue with their heartes, and consider that the hande of the Lorde maketh these things, and that the holy one of Israel bringeth them to passe.

21 Stand at your cause, saith the Lord, & bring forth your strongest ground, sayth the king of Jacob.

22 Let them bring forth their gods, & let their gods tell vs what shal chance hereafter, yea, let thẽ shewe vs the things that are past what they be, let them declare them vnto vs, that we may take them to heart, and knowe them hereafter.

23 Either shewe vs things for to come, and tell vs what shall bee done hereafter, so shall wee know that ye are gods: doe some thing either good or bad, so will wee both knowledge the same, and tell it out.

24 Beholde,

24 Beholde, ye are gods of nought, and your making is of nought: yea, abominable is the man that hath chosen you.

Cyrus. 25 Neuertheless, I haue waked vp one from the North, and he shal come from the East, he shal call vpon my name, and shal treade vpon princes as vpon claye, and as the potter treadeth downe the myre.

26 Who declareth this from the beginning, & we will knowe him: or from the olde times, and we will confesse and say that he is righteous: but there is none that sheweth or declareth any thing, there is none also that heareth your wordes.

27 The first is he that shall say to Sion, Behold, behold they are present: and to Hierusalem it selfe will I giue an Euangelist.

28 But when I consider, there is not a man among them, nor any that can giue counsell, nor that when I examine them that can answere one worde.

29 Lo wicked are they, & vaine, with the things also that they take in hand, yea, their images are but winde and vayne things.

The xlii. Chapter.

The comming of Christ.

1 BEholde, this is my seruant vpon whom
Matth.12.18. I leane, * my elect in whom my soule is pacified, I haue giuen my spirite vpon him, that he may shew forth iudgement among the Gentiles.

2 He shall not be an outcryer, nor lift vp his voyce, his voyce shall not be heard in the streetes.

3 And a bruysed reede shall he not breake, and the smoking flaxe shall he not quenche: but faithfully & truely shall he giue iudgement.

4 He shall not be pensiue nor carefull, that he may restore righteousnesse vnto the earth: and the Gentiles also shal looke for his lawes.

5 For thus saith God the Lord vnto him, euen he that made the heauens and spread them abroad, & set forth the earth with her encrease, which giueth breath vnto the people that is in it, and spirite to them that dwell therein,

6 I the Lord haue called thee in righteousnes, and wil holde thee by the hande, and will also
Esa.49.6. defend thee, * and giue thee for a couenant of the people, to be the light of the Gentiles.

7 That thou mayest open the eyes of the blinde, let out the prisoners from their bonds, and them that sit in darkenesse out of the dungeon house.

8 Euen I am the Lord, and this is my name:
Esa.48.11. * and my glory wil I giue to none other, neither mine honour to grauen images.

9 Beholde, olde things are come to passe, and newe things doe I declare, and or euer they come I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the Lord a new song of thankesgiuing, blowe out his prayse from the ende of the worlde: they that be vpon the sea, and all that is therein prayse him, the Iles and they that dwell in them.

11 Let the wildernesse with the cities lift vp her voyce, the townes also that they of Cedar dwel in: let them be glad that sit vpon rockes of stone, and let them cry downe from the high mountaines,

12 Ascribing glory vnto the Lord, and magnifying him among the Gentiles.

13 The Lord shall come forth like a Giant, and take a stomacke to him like a fresh man of warre: he shall roare and cry, and ouercome his enemies.

14 I haue long holden my peace [sayeth the Lorde,] [a] I haue bene still and refrayned my selfe, but nowe I will cry like a trauayling woman, and at once will I destroy and deuoure.

15 I will make waste both mountaine and hill, and dry vp euery greene thing that groweth thereon: I will dry vp the floods to become Ilandes, and drinke vp the riuers.

16 I will bring the blinde into a streete that they knowe not, and leade them into a foote-path that they are ignorant in: I shall make darkenesse light before them, & the thing that is crooked to be straight: These things haue I done vnto them, and not forsaken them.

17 They are fallen backe, yea, and let them be ashamed earnestly that hope in tooles, and say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare, O ye deafe men, and sharpen your eyes to see, O ye blinde.

19 Who is blinde but my seruant: or so deafe as [b] my messenger, whom I sent vnto them: for who is so blinde as the perfect man, and so blinde as the Lordes seruant:

20 Thou hast seene much, and keepest nothing: the eares are open, and no man heareth.

21 The Lorde is mercifull vnto them for his righteousnesse sake, that his worde might be magnified and praysed:

22 [c] But the people themselues are robbed and troden vnder the foote, chayned in dungeons, and they all, I say, are shut into prison houses: they be carryed away captiue, and no man doeth loose them: they be troden vnder foote, and no man doeth labour to bring them againe.

23 But who is he among you that pondereth this, that considereth it, and taketh it for a warning in time to come:

24 Who gaue Iacob to be troden vnder foote, and Israel to be spoyled: Did not the Lorde, because we haue sinned against him, & haue had no delight to walke in his wayes, neither bene obedient vnto his lawe:

25 Therefore hee hath powred vpon him his wrathfull displeasure and strong battell, and hath fired him on euery side, yet will hee not vnderstand:

a Christ for a time deferreth as it were with payne, to deliuer his elect from ye tyrannie of Antichrist, but at the time appointed he wil enforce himselfe, as a woman in her trauaple, to deliuer his people.

b By the seruant, messenger, & the perfect man, he meaneth the Iewes & their priestes, who ought of all other people to haue had knowledge, & so haue serued God perfectly.

c A grieuous sentence against those that will not beholde the light when it shineth, nor beleeue Gods worde when it is preached.

vnderstand: he burgeth him vp, yet sinketh it not into his heart.

The xliii. Chapter.

1 God promiseth to send his Christ which shal deliuer his people. 7 He forgiueth sinnes for his owne sake.

1 BVt nowe the Lorde that made thee, O Jacob, and he that fashioned thee, O Israel, sayeth thus, Feare not, for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called thee by thy name, thou art mine owne.

2 If thou goest thorowe the water, I will be with thee, the strong floods shall not ouerwhelme thee: and if thou walkest thorowe the fire, it shal not burne thee, and the flame shall not kindle vpon thee:

3 For I am the Lorde thy God, the holy one of Israel thy sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy deliuerance, the Ethiopians and the Sabees for thee:

4 Because thou wast deare in my sight, and because I set by thee and loued thee: I wil giue ouer all men for thee, and deliuer vp all people for thy sake.

5 Feare not, for I am with thee, I will bring thy seede from the East, and gather thee together from the West.

6 I will say to the North, Let goe: and to the South, Keepe not backe: but bring mee my sonnes from farre, and my daughters from the endes of the worlde,

7 [Namely] all those that be called after my name: For them haue I created, fashioned, and made for mine honour.

8 Bring forth that people which is blinde and yet hath eyes, which are deafe, although they haue eares.

9 If all nations come in one, and be gathered together, which amõg them shal declare such things, and tel vs the things that are past: let them bring their witnesse, so that they be iust: els let them heare, and say, It is trueth.

10 You are my witnesses, sayth the Lorde, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: therefore be certified, and giue mee faithful credence, and consider that I am he before whom there was neuer any God, neither shalbe any after mee.

Ose.13.4. 11 *I am, euen I am the only Lord, and beside me there is no sauiour.

12 I gaue warning, I made whole, I taught you when there was no strange god among you: and this record must ye beare me your selues, sayth the Lord, that I am God.

13 And euen he am I who was from the beginning, & there is none that can take any thing out of my hand: I do the worke, and who shal be able to let it?

14 Thus sayth the Lord the holy one of Israel your redeemer, For your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and brought it downe: all they are fugitiue with the Chaldees, whose sorowful cry is in their shippes.

15 I am the Lorde your holy one, which haue made Israel, and am your king.

16 Thus sayth the Lorde, euen he that maketh a way in the sea, and a footepath in the mighty waters.

17 It is he which bringeth forth the charets & horses, the host and power of warre, that they may fall together, and neuer rise, and be extinct, like as towe are they quenched.

18 Remember not things of olde, and regarde nothing that is past.

19 *Beholde, I shall make a newe thing, and shortly shal it appeare, and shal you not know it? I will make [a] a way in the desart, & riuers of water in the wildernesse. 2.Cor.5.17. reue.21.5.

a Christ is the way, the world is the desart, the doctrine of the Gospel the waters, the wilde beastes, the cruell and superstitious misbeleeuers.

20 The wilde beasts shal worship me, the Dragons and the yong Estriches: for I shal giue water in the wildernesse, and streames in the desart, that they may giue drinke to my people whome I chose.

21 This people haue I made for my selfe, and they shal shew forth my prayse.

22 For thou Jacob wouldest not call vpon me, but thou haddest an vnlust towarde mee, O Israel.

23 Thou gauest mee not thy beastes for burnt offerings, neither diddest honour me with sacrifices: I haue not bene chargeable vnto thee in offerings, neither grieuous in incense.

24 Thou boughtest mee no deare spyce with thy money, neyther powredst the fatte of thy sacrifices vpon mee: but thou hast laden mee with thy sinnes, and wearyed mee with thy vngodlinesse.

25 Whereas I yet, euen I am he onely that for mine owne selues sake doe away thine offences, and forget thy sinnes, so that I wil neuer thinke vpon them.

26 Put me nowe in remembrance, for we will reason together: and shew what thou hast for thee to make thee righteous.

27 Thy first father offended sore, and thy rulers haue sinned against me:

28 Therefore I ‖ prophaned the princes of the sanctuarie, I did curse Jacob, and gaue Israel into reproofe. ‖ Or, slewe.

The xliiii. Chapter.

Christ promiseth to deliuer his Church without any her deserts.

1 SO *heare nowe, O Jacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen. Iere.30.10.

2 For thus sayth the Lorde that made thee, fashioned thee, and helped thee euẽ from thy mothers wombe: Be not afrayde, O Jacob my seruant, thou righteous whome I haue chosen:

3 * For I shall powre water vpon the drye ground, and riuers vpon the thirstie: I shall powre my spirite vpon thy seede, and my blessing vpon thy stocke: Ioel.2.28. acts.2.17. iohn.7.38.

4 They shal grow together like as the grasse, and

and as the willowes by the waters side.

5 One shal say, I am the Lordes: another shal cal himselfe after the name of Jacob: the third shall subscribe with his hand vnto the Lorde, and giue himselfe vnder the name of Israel.

6 Thus hath the Lord spoken, euen the king of Israel, & his redeemer the Lorde of hostes: * I am the first and the last, and besides mee there is no God.

Esa.41.4. apoc.1.17. esai.48.12.

7 If any be like me, let him cal forth the thing past, and openly shewe it, and lay it playne before mee what hath chaunced since I appoynted the people of the worlde, and what shalbe shortly, or what shall come to passe [in time long to come,] let them shew these things.

8 Be not abashed nor afrayde: for haue not I euer tolde you hitherto, and warned you? yee can beare me record your selues: is there any God except mee, or any maker, that I should not know him?

9 All Caruers of images are but vayne, and the carued image that they loue can doe no good: they must beare record themselues, that seeing they can neyther see nor vnderstande, they shalbe confounded.

10 Who dare then make a god, or fashion an image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Beholde, all the felowship of them must be brought to confusion, and truely all the workmasters of them are men: they shall all be gathered together, they shal stand, tremble, and be confounded one with another.

Wisd.13.11. ierc.10.3.

12 * The Smith maketh an Axe, and tempereth it with hote coles, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with all the strength of his armes, yea, sometime he is faynt for very hunger, and so thyrstie that hee hath no more power.

13 The Carpenter or image Caruer taketh measure of the tymber, and spreadeth forth his line, he marketh it with some colour, hee playneth it, he ruleth it, and squareth it, and maketh it after the image of a man, and according to the beautie of a man, that it may stand in the house.

14 Moreouer, hee goeth out to hewe Cedar trees, he bringeth home Elmes and Okes, and taking a bolde courage, he seeketh out the best tymber of the wood: hee himselfe hath planted a Pine tree, which the rayne hath swelled,

15 Which wood serueth for men to burne: Of this he taketh and warmeth himselfe withall, he maketh a fire of it to bake bread, and maketh also a god thereof to honour it, and a grauen image to kneele before it.

16 One piece he burneth in the fire, with another he rosteth flesh, that he may eate roste his belly full: with the third he warmeth himselfe, and sayeth, Aha, I am well warmed, I haue bene at the fire.

17 And of the residue he maketh him a god, and a grauen image for himselfe: he kneeleth before it, he worshippeth it, he prayeth vnto it, and sayth, Deliuer me, for thou art my god.

18 Yet men neyther consider nor vnderstande, because their eyes be stopped that they can not see, and their hearts that they can not perceyue.

19 They ponder not in their mindes, for they haue neyther knowledge nor vnderstanding to thinke thus, I haue burnt one piece in the fire, I haue baked bread with the coles thereof, I haue rosted flesh withall and eaten it: and I will nowe of the residue make an abominable idole, and fall downe before a rotten piece of wood.

20 Thus doeth he but lose his labour, and his heart which is deceyued doth turne him aside, so that none of them can haue a free conscience to thinke, Doe not I erre?

21 Consider this, O Jacob and Israel, for thou art my seruant: I made thee, that thou mightest serue me, O Israel, forget me not.

22 As for thine offences, I haue driuen them away like the cloudes, and thy sinnes as the myst: turne thee againe vnto mee, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Be glad ye heauens, for the Lord hath dealt graciously with his people, let all that is here beneath vpon the earth be ioyfull: reioyce ye mountaines and woods, with all the trees thereof, for the Lorde hath redeemed Jacob, and will shew his glory vpon Israel.

24 Thus sayth the Lord thy redeemer, euen he that fashioned thee from thy mothers wombe, I the Lord do all things my selfe alone, I onely spread out the heauens, and I onely haue layde abroade the earth by my owne selfe.

25 I destroy the tokens of witches, and make the soothsayers fooles: As for the wise, I turne them backwarde, and make their cunning foolishnesse.

26 He doeth set vp the purpose of his seruant, and fulfilleth the counsell of his messengers: concerning Hierusalem he sayth it shalbe inhabited, and of the cities of Juda they shall be buylded againe, and I will repayre their decayed places.

27 He sayth to the deapth, Be dry: and, I will drie vp water floods.

28 He sayth of Cyrus, He is my heardman, so that he shal fulfill all things after my will: he sayth also of Hierusalem, It shall be buylded: and of the temple, It shalbe fast grounded.

The xlv. Chapter.

The comming of Christ, and the calling of the Gentiles.

1 THus sayth the Lorde vnto Cyrus his anoynted, whome I haue taken by the right hande, to subdue nations before him: I wyll loose the * loynes of kings,

* The loynes, that is, the power and strength.

kings, and I will open the gates before his face, and the gates shall not be shut.
2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked straight: I shal breake the brasen doores, and burst the yron barres.
3 I shal giue thee hid treasures, and the thing which is secretly kept: that thou mayst know that I am the Lorde God of Israel, which haue called thee by thy name.
4 For Jacob my seruants sake, and for Israel my chosen, I called thee by thy name, and ordeined thee or euer thou knewest me.
5 I am the Lorde, and there is none other, for without me there is no god, I haue prepared thee or euer thou knewest me.
6 Therefore they shall knowe from the rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the same, that all is nothing without mee: for I am the Lord, and there is els none.
7 It is I that created light and darkenesse, I make peace and trouble: yea, euen I the Lord do all these things.
8 Ye heauens from aboue drop downe, and let the cloudes rayne righteousnesse: the earth open it selfe, let saluation and righteousnesse growe forth, let it bring them forth together: I the Lord haue created him.
9 Woe be vnto him that striueth with his maker, let the potshard striue with the potshards of the earth: * Sayth the clay to the Potter, What makest thou? or, Thy worke is not perfectly done? Iere.18.6. Rom.9.20.
10 Woe be vnto him that sayeth to his father, What begettest thou? and to his mother; What bearest thou?
11 Thus sayth the Lord, euen the holy one and maker of Israel, Aske mee of things for to come concerning my sonnes, and put mee in remembrance as touching the works of mine handes.
12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: with my hands haue I spread forth heauen, and giuen a commaundement for all the host thereof.
13 I shall wake him vp with righteousnesse, and order all his wayes: He shall buylde my citie, and let out my prisoners, and that neyther for giftes nor rewardes, sayth the Lorde of hostes.
14 Thus sayth the Lord, The occuppyers of Egypt, the marchantes of the Ethiopians and Sabees shall come vnto thee with tribute, they shalbe thine, they shall followe thee, and goe with chaynes vpon their feete, they shall fal downe before thee, and make supplication vnto thee: for God, without whome there is none other God, shalbe with thee.
15 O howe profounde art thou, O God, thou God and sauiour of Israel?
16 Confounded are they all and put to dishonour, they are gone hence together with shame, euen the makers of images.
17 But Israel shall be saued in the Lord with an euerlasting saluation: ye shal not come to shame nor confusion worlde without ende.
18 For thus sayth the Lorde (that created heauen, the God that made the earth and fashioned it, and set it forth, he did not make it for nought, but to be inhabited) I am the Lorde, without whom there is none other.
19 I haue not spoken secretly, neither in darke places of the earth: I sayd not in vayne to the seede of Jacob, Seeke me: I am the Lorde, which when I speake doe declare the thing that is righteous and true.
20 Gather you and come together, drawe nigh hyther you that escaped of the people: they haue no vnderstanding that set vp the stockes of their idoles, and pray vnto a god that can not helpe them.
21 Drawe nigh, come hither, and let them aske counsell one at another, and shewe forth what is he that tolde this before, or who spake of it euer since the beginning: haue not I the Lord done it? without whome there is none other God, the true God and sauiour, and there is els none but I.
22 And therfore turne you vnto me all ye ends of the earth, that ye may be saued: for I am God, and there is els none.
23 I sware by my selfe, out of my mouth commeth the word of righteousnesse, and that may no man turne: * but all knees shal bowe vnto me, and all tongues shall sweare [by my name,] Rom.14.11. Phil.2.10.
24 Saying, Verily in the Lorde is my righteousnesse and strength, to him shall men come, but all they that thinke scorne of him shall be confounded.
25 And the whole seede of Israel shall be iustified, and glory in the Lord.

The xlvi. Chapter.

1 Idolatrie is reproued. 3 The health that commeth by Christ is prophecied.

1 BEl is fallen, Nabo is broken downe, whose images were a burden for the beastes and cattel, to ouerlade them, and to make them weary.
2 They are sunke downe and fallen together, for they may not ease them of their burden, therefore must they go into captiuitie.
3 Hearken vnto me, O house of Jacob, and all yee that remayne yet of the house of Israel, whome I haue borne from your mothers wombe, and brought you vp from your byrth.
4 It is euen I which shal beare you vnto your last age: I haue made you, I wil also nourish you, beare you, and saue you.
5 Whome will ye make me like, or to whom will ye make me equall or compare mee, that I should be like him?
6 Take out siluer and gold out of your purses, and

and wayghit, and hyre a goldesmith to make a god of it, that men may kneele downe and worship it:

Baruc.6.26. 7 *Yet must he be taken on mens shoulders and borne, and set in his place, that hee may stande, and not moue out of his place: and if one cry vnto him, he giueth no answere, and deliuereth not the man that calleth vpon him from his trouble.

8 Consider this well, and be ashamed, go into your owne selues.

9 Remember the things that are past since the beginning of the worlde, that I am God, and that there is els no God, yea, and that there is nothing like vnto me.

10 In the beginning of a thing, I shew the end thereof, & I tell before things that are not yet come to passe: My deuice standeth stedfastly stablished, and I fulfill all my pleasure.

11 I call a byrde out of the East, and the man by whome my counsaile shalbe fulfilled out of strange countreys: as I haue spoken, so will I bring to passe: as soone as I thinke to deuise a thing, I doe it.

12 Heare mee, O ye that are of an hygh stomacke, but farre from righteousnesse:

13 I shall bring foorth my righteousnesse, it is not farre, and my health shal not tary long away: I wil lay health in Sion, and in Israel my glory.

The xlvii. Chapter.

The worde of the Lord against Babylon.

1 BVt as for thee, O daughter, thou virgin Babylon, sit thou downe in the dust, sit vpon the grounde, there is no throne, O thou daughter of Chaldea, for thou shalt no more be called, Tender and pleasant.

2 Bring foorth the querne and grinde meale, vntrusse thy hoyodered heare, put off thy shooes, make bare thy knees, and wade thorow the water riuers.

Naum.3.5. 3 *Thy filthinesse shal be discouered, and thy priuities shalbe seene: for I wil auenge me of thee, and will shew no mercy to thee, as I doe to other men.

4 Our redeemer is called the Lord of hostes, the holy one of Israel.

5 Sit still, holde thy tongue, get thee into some darke corner, O daughter Chaldea: for thou shalt no more be called, Ladie of kingdomes.

6 I was so wroth with my people, that I punished mine inheritance, and gaue them into thy power, neuertheless, thou shewedst them no mercy, but euen the very aged of them didest thou oppresse right sore with thy yoke.

7 And thou thoughtest thus, I shalbe lady for euer, and beside all that, thou hast not regarded these things, neyther remembred what was the ende of that citie Hierusalem.

8 Heare nowe therefore thou delicate one that sittest so careless, and speakest thus in thine heart, I am alone, & without me is there none, I shal neuer be widowe nor desolate againe.

9 * And yet both these things shall come to thee, vpon one day in the twinckling of an eye, namely widowhood and desolation: they mightily fall vpon thee, for the multitude of thy witches, and for the great heape of thy coniurers. Esai.51.19. Apoc.18.7.

10 For thou hast trusted in thy wickednes, and hast sayd, No man seeth me: thine owne wisedome and cunning hath deceyued thee, in that thou hast sayd in thine heart, I am alone, and without me there is none.

11 Therefore shal trouble come vpon thee, and thou shalt not know from whence it shal rise: mischiefe shal fall vpon thee, which thou shalt not be able to put off, a sudden vtter destruction shal come vpon thee or euer thou be ware.

12 Nowe goe to thy coniurers, and to the multitude of thy witches with whome thou hast wearyed thy selfe from thy youth, if they may helpe thee, or strength thee.

13 Thou hast hitherto had many counsels of them: So let the heauen gazers, and the beholders of starres, and moone prophets, come on nowe and deliuer thee, yea, and let them shewe when these newe things shal come vpon thee.

14 Beholde, they shalbe like strawe, which if it be kindled with fire, no man may rid it for the vehemencie of the flame, and yet it giueth no synders to warme a man by, nor cleare fire to sit by.

15 Thus are they with whome thou hast wearyed thy selfe, & thus are thy marchants that haue bene with thee from thy youth: euery one hath taken his owne way, and none of them shal defend thee.

The xlviii. Chapter.

1 The hypocrisie of the Iewes is reproued. 11 The Lord alone will be worshipped, which hath chosen vs, 20 and which succoureth vs for his owne sake.

1 HEare this, O thou house of Iacob, ye that are called by the name of Israel, and are come out of one stocke with Iuda: which sweare by the name of the Lorde, and beare witnesse by the God of Israel, but not with trueth and right.

2 For they are named of the holy citie, and are grounded vpon the God of Israel, whose name is the Lord of hostes.

3 The things that I haue shewed you euer since the beginning, haue I not brought them to passe immediately, as they came out of my mouth, and declared them, & they are come?

4 Howbeit, I knowe that thou art obstinate, and that thy necke hath an yron synowe, and that thy browe is of brasse.

5 Neuertheless, I haue euer since the beginning shewed thee of things for tocome, and declared

declared them vnto thee or euer they came to passe: that thou shouldest not say, Mine idole hath done it, my carued or moulten image hath shewed it.

6 Thou heardest it before, & behold, it is come to passe. And shall not ye your selues shewe forth or confesse the same? But as for mee, I told thee before at the beginning new and secret things which thou knewest not of,

7 And some done of olde time, whereof thou neuer heardest before they were brought to passe, that thou canst not say, Behold, I knew of them.

8 Moreouer, there be some whereof thou hast neyther heard nor knowen, neither haue bene opened vnto thine eares aforetime: For I knew that thou wouldest malitiously offend, therefore haue I called thee a transgressour, euen from thy mothers wombe.

9 Neuertheless, for my names sake I wyll withdraw my wrath, and for my honours sake I will patiently forbeare thee, that I doe not roote thee out.

10 Beholde, I haue purged thee, yet not as siluer, I haue chosen thee in the fire of afflictiō.

11 And that only for mine owne sake, yea, euen for mine owne sake wil I do this: or els what dishonour would they doe to my name? surely
Esa.42.8. I will not giue my * glory vnto another.

12 Hearken vnto mee, O Iacob, and Israel
Esa.41.4. and 44.6. whome I haue called: * I am euen he that is, I am the first and the last.

13 My hande hath layde the foundation of the earth, and my right hande hath spanned ouer the heauens: as soone as I call them, they stand together.

14 Gather you all together, & hearken: Which of yonder gods hath declared this? The Lord hath a loue vnto him, and he shall perfourme his wil against Babel, and declare his power against the Chaldees.

15 I my selfe alone, euen I haue told you this, I did call him, and bring him forth, and he shal make his iourney prosperous.

16 Come to me, and heare this: haue I spoken any thing darkely since the beginning? From the tyme that this thing beginneth, I am there: Wherefore the Lorde God and his spirite hath sent me.

17 And thus saith the Lord God thy redeemer, the holy one of Israel, I am the Lorde thy God, which teache thee profitable things, and leade thee the way that thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou haddest regarded my commandementes, then had thy wealthinesse bene as the water streame, and thy righteousnesse as the waues flowing in the sea.

19 Thy seede also had bene like as the sand in the sea, and the fruite of thy body like the grauel stones thereof: His name shoulde not be rooted out, nor destroyed before me.

20 Go away from Babylon, flee from the Chaldees, with a merry voyce speake of this, declare it abroade, and go forth into the ende of the worlde, say, * The Lorde hath redeemed Exod.17.6.
his seruant Iacob.

21 They suffered no thirste, hee ledde them thorowe the wildernesse, and caused the * wa- Num.20.11.
ters to flowe out vnto them from out of the rocke: he claue the rocke in sunder, and the water gushed out.

22 As for the vngodly, * they haue no peace, Esa.57.21.
sayth the Lord.

The xlix. Chapter.

6 Christ shall gather together all nations be they neuer so farre off.

1 YE Iles hearken vnto mee, and take heede ye people from farre: The Lorde hath called me from my byrth, & made mention of my name from my mothers wombe:

2 Hee hath made my mouth like a sharpe sworde, vnder the shadow of his hand hath he defended me, and hid mee in his quiuer as a good arrowe,

3 And sayde vnto me, * Thou art my seruant Esa.51.16.
Israel, I will be honoured in thee.

4 Then I answered, I haue lost my labour, I haue spent my strength in vaine: Neuertheless, I will commit my cause and my worke vnto the Lord my God.

5 And nowe, sayth the Lord, euen he that fashioned mee from my mothers wombe to be his seruant, that I may bring Iacob againe vnto him, albeit Israel will not be gathered vnto him againe, yet in Gods sight shall I be glorious, my God shalbe my strength.

6 And he sayde, It is but a small thing that thou art my seruant, to set vp the kinreds of Iacob, and to restore the destructiō of Israel:
* For I haue made thee the light of the Gen- Esa.42.6.
tiles, that thou mayest be my health vnto the acts.13.47.
ende of the worlde.

7 Moreouer, thus sayth the Lorde, the redeemer and holy one of Israel, concerning the abhorred and despised among the Gentiles [and] the seruant of thē that beare rule, kings and princes shall see, and arise, and worship, because of the Lorde that is faithfull, and because of the holy one of Israel that hath chosen thee.

8 And thus sayth the Lorde, * In the time ac- 1.Cor.6.2.
cepted haue I heard thee, and in the day of saluation haue I helped thee: I will preserue thee, & make thee to be the atonement of the people, that thou mayest helpe vp the earth againe, & possesse againe ỹ desolate heritages:

9 That thou mayest say vnto the prisoners, Goe forth: and to them that are in darkenesse, Come into the light: they shall feede thee in the high wayes, and get their pasture in all high places.

10 *They

Reue.7.16. 10 * They shall neyther hunger, nor thirst, heate nor Sunne shall not hurt them: for hee that fauoureth them shal leade them, and giue them drinke of the well springs.

11 I wil make wayes vpon al my mountaines, and my footepaths shalbe exalted.

12 And beholde, these shall come from farre, loe, some from the North and West, some from the lande of Sinis, [which is in the South.]

13 Reioyce ye heauens, and sing prayses thou earth, talke of ioy ye hilles: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his that be in trouble.

14 But Sion sayd, God hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Will a woman forget her owne infant, and not pitie the sonne of her owne wombe? And though they doe forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Beholde, I haue written thee vp vpon my handes, thy walles are euer in my sight.

17 They make haste who buylde thee vp againe: as for those that ouerthrowe thee, and make thee waste, they shal depart from thee.

Bar.4.36. 18 *Lift vp thine eyes, and looke about thee, all these gather them together, and come to thee: As truely as I liue, sayth the Lord, thou shalt put them all vpon thee as an apparel, & gyrde them vnto thee, as a bryde doth her iewels.

19 As for thy land that lyeth desolate, wasted, & destroyed, it shalbe too narrowe for them that shall dwell in it, and they that would deuoure thee, they shalbe farre away.

20 Then thy children whome the barren shall bring forth, shall say in thine eare, This place is too narrowe, giue place that I may haue roume.

21 Then shalt thou thinke by thy selfe, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I am barren & alone, a captiue and an outcast? and who hath nourished them vp for mee? I am desolate and alone, but from whence come these?

22 And therefore thus sayeth the Lorde God, Beholde, I will stretche out my hande vnto the Gentiles, and set vp my token to the people, they shall bring thee thy sonnes in their lappes, and carry thy daughters vnto thee vpon their shoulders.

23 For kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and queenes shalbe thy nursing mothers: they shal fall before thee with their faces flat vpon the earth, and licke vp the dust of thy feete: that thou mayest know howe that I am the Lord, and that whoso putteth their trust in me, shall not be confounded.

24 Shal the spoyle be taken from the mighty? or the lawful prisoner from the taker?

25 But thus sayeth the Lorde, The prisoners shalbe taken from the mightie, and the spoyle shalbe recouered from the violent: for I will maintaine thy cause against thine aduersarie, and I will saue thy sonnes.

26 And I will feede thine enemies with their owne flesh, & make them drunken with their owne blood, as with sweete wine: And al flesh shal know, O Iacob, that I am the Lord thy sauiour, thy noble redeemer.

The l. Chapter.

The Iewes are reproued and also called.

1 THus sayth the Lord, Where is the byll of your mothers diuorcement, whome I sent away? or who is the dsurer to whom I sold you? Behold, for your offences are you sold, and because of your transgression is your mother forsaken.

2 For why would no man receyue mee when I came? And when I called, no man gaue me answere: * Is my hande shortened that it might not helpe? or haue I not power to deliuer? loe, at a worde I drinke vp the sea, and of water floods I make dry lande: so that for want of water the fish doeth corrupt, and dye for thyrst. Esa.59.1.

3 As for heauen, I clothe it with darkenesse, and put as it were a sacke vpon it.

4 The Lorde God hath giuen me a well learned tongue, so that I can comfort them that are troubled, yea, and that in due season: hee wakeneth mine eare vp betimes in the morning, I say betymes in the morning he will waken mine eare, that I might hearken as to the schoolemasters.

5 The Lord God hath opened mine eare, and I haue not gaynesayde, nor withdrawen my selfe. The Epistle on the Tuesday before Easter.

6 * But I offered my backe vnto the smiters, and my cheekes vnto the nyppers: I turned not my face from shame and spittings, Mat.26.67.

7 And the Lorde God shal helpe me, therefore shall I not be confounded: I haue therefore hardened my face like a flynt stone, for I am sure that I shall not come to confusion.

8 * He is at hand that iustifieth mee, who will then goe with me to lawe? Let vs stand together, if there be any that will reason with me, let him come here forth to me. Rom.8.33.

9 Beholde, the Lorde God wil helpe me, what is he then that can condemne me? loe, they all shal waxe olde like a cloth, the moth shall eate them vp.

10 Therefore whoso feareth the Lorde among you, let him heare the voyce of his seruant: Whoso walketh in darkenesse, and no light shineth vpon him, let him put his trust in the name of the Lord, and holde him by his God.

11 But take heede, yee all kindle a fire, and stirre vp the coales: walke on in the glistering of your owne fire, and in the coales that yee haue kindled: This commeth vnto you from my hande, [namely,] that ye shall sleepe in sorowe.

The

The li. Chapter.

Consolation and comfort is promised vnto the faithfull.

1 HEarken vnto me ye that hold of righteousnesse, and ye that seeke the Lord: take heede to the stone wherout ye are hewen, and to the graue whereout ye are digged.

2 Consider Abraham your father, and Sara that bare you, howe that I called him alone, and blessed him, and encreased him.

3 Therefore shal the Lord comfort Sion, and repaire all her decay, making her desart as a paradise, and her wildernesse as the garden of the Lord: Myrth and ioy shalbe founde there, thankes giuing, and the voyce of prayse.

4 Haue respect vnto mee then, O my people, both high and lowe, and lay thine eare vnto me: for a lawe and an ordinance shal goe forth from me to lighten the Gentiles.

5 It is hard by that my health and my righteousnesse shall goe forth, and the people shalbe ordered with mine arme: the Ilands, [that is the Gentiles,] shall hope in me, and put their trust in mine arme.

6 Lift vp your eyes toward heauen, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for the heauens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall waxe olde like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall perish in like maner: but my saluation shall endure for euer, and my righteousnesse shal not cease.

7 Hearken vnto me yee that haue knowledge in righteousnesse, thou people that beareſt my law in thine heart: feare not the reuilings of men, be not afrayd of their blasphemies.

8 For wormes and mothes shall eate them vp like cloth and wooll: but my righteousnesse shall endure for euer, and my sauing health from generation to generation.

9 Wake vp, wake vp, and be strong, O thou arme of the Lorde, wake vp, like as in time past, euer, and since the worlde began.

Exod.14.21. 10 * Art not thou the same arme that hast wounded the proude, and hewen the Dragon in pieces? Art not thou euen the same which hast dryed vp the deepe of the sea, which hast made playne the sea grounde, that the deliuered might goe thorowe?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the Lorde shall turne againe, and come with ioy vnto Sion, continuall ioy shalbe in their head, and myrth and gladnesse shall be with them, and sorowe and woe shall flee from them.

12 Yea I, [euen] I am he that in all things giueth you consolation: what art thou then that feareſt a mortall man, and the childe of man, which goeth away as doth the floure?

13 And forgetteſt the Lord that made thee, that spred out the heauens, and layde the foundation of the earth: but thou art euer afrayde for the light of thine oppressour, which is ready to doe harme: where is the wrath of the oppressour?

14 The exile maketh haste to be loosed, that he die not in prison, & that his bread faile him not.

15 I am the Lord thy God, that deuide the sea, and his waues shall rage, whose name is the Lord of hostes.

16 * I haue put my wordes in thy mouth, and haue defended thee in the shadow of my hand, that I may plant the heauens, and laye the foundation of the earth, and say vnto Sion, Thou art my people. Esa.49.3.

17 Awake, awake, and stande vp, O Hierusalem, thou that from the hand of the Lord hast drunken out the cup of his wrath, thou that hast supped off and sucked out the slumbring cup to the bottome.

18 For among all the sonnes whome hee hath gotten, there is not one that may holde it vp, and not one to leade it by the hande, of all the sonnes that he hath nourished.

19 *Both these things are happened vnto thee, but who is sory for it? yea, destruction, wasting, hunger, and sworde, but who will comfort thee? Esa.47.9.

20 Thy sonnes lye comfortlesse at the head of euery streete like a taken venison, and are full of the terrible wrath of the Lord, and punishment of thy God.

21 And therefore thou miserable and drunken, (howbeit not with wine) heare this:

22 Thus saith the Lord, thy Lord and God, the defender of his people, Behold, I wil take the slumbring cup out of his hande, euen the cup with the dregs of my wrath, that from henceforth thou shalt neuer drinke of it more:

23 But I will put it into their hand that trouble thee, which haue spoken to thy soule, Stowpe downe, that we may goe ouer thee, make thy body euen with the ground, and as the streete to goe vpon.

The lii. Chapter.

An exhortation and comfort to the people of God.

1 VP Sion, vp, take thy strēgth vnto thee, put on thine honest rayment, O Hierusalem, thou holy citie: for from this time forth there shall no vncircumcised nor vncleane person come in thee.

2 Shake thee from the dust, arise and stande vp, O Hierusalem: plucke out thy necke from the bond, O thou captiue daughter Sion.

3 For thus sayeth the Lorde, Ye are solde for nought, therefore shall ye be redeemed also without any money.

4 * For thus sayth the Lord God, My people went downe aforetime into Egypt, there to be strangers, and the king of the Assyrians oppressed them without any cause. Gen.46.6.

5 And now, what profite is it to me, sayth the Lord, *that my people is freely caryed away, Exe.36.20. rom.2.24.

and

and brought into beauinesse by their rulers, and my name euer still blasphemed, saith the Lord?

6 But that my people may know my name, I my selfe will speake in that day, Beholde, here am I.

Num.1.15. Rom.10.15. 7 *O how beautifull are the feete of the ambassadour that bringeth the message from the mountaine, & proclaimeth peace? that bringeth the good tidings, and preacheth health, and saith vnto Sion, Thy God is the king.

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp their voyce, with loud voyce they shall reioyce together: for they shall see plainly when the Lord shall conuert Sion.

9 Be glad, O thou desolate Hierusalem, and reioyce together: for the Lorde hath comforted his people, he hath deliuered Hierusalem.

10 The Lord hath made bare his holy arme, & shewed it foorth in the sight of all the Gentiles, Psal 98.2. *and all the ends of the earth haue seene the sauing health of our God.

2.Cor.6.7. 11 Away, away, *get you out from hence, and touch no vncleane thing: go out from among such, and be cleane that beare the vessel of the Lord.

12 For ye shall not escape by running, nor by fleeing away: but the Lord shall goe before you, and the God of Israel shall gather you together.

a Christ is called Gods seruant, for his office sake, which he exercised in the time of his abasing himself in the flesh. 13 Behold, my [a] seruant shall deale prosperously, therefore shal he be magnified, exalted, and greatly honoured.

14 Like as the multitude shall wonder vpon him, because his face shalbe so deformed, and not as mans face, his beautie like no man:

15 Euen so shal the multitude of the Gentiles speake of him, & kings shal shut their mouths Rom.15.21. before him: *for they haue seene that which was not tolde to them, and haue vnderstood that whereof they haue not heard.

The liii. Chapter.

He prophecieth euidently of the passion of our sauiour Iesus Christ.

Ioh.12.38. Rom.10.16. 1 BUt *who hath giuen credence vnto our preaching? or to whom is the arme of the Lord knowen?

2 For he did growe before the Lord, like as a branche, and as a roote in a dry ground, he hath neither beautie nor fauour: when we looke vpon him there shalbe no fairenesse, we shall haue no lust vnto him.

Mar.9.12. 3 *He is despised and abhorred of men, he is such a man as hath good experience of sorowes and infirmities: We haue reckoned him so vile, that we hid our faces from him.

Matt.8.17. 1.pet.2.24. 4 *Howbeit, he onely hath taken on him our infirmitie, and borne our paines: yet we did iudge him as though he were plagued, & cast downe of God.

2.Cor.15.3. 5 *Whereas hee [notwithstanding] was wounded for our offences, and smitten for our wickednesse: for the paine of our punishment was laied vpon him, & with his stripes are we healed.

6 As for vs, we are al gone astray like sheepe, euery one hath turned his owne way: but the Lord hath throwen vpon him all our sinnes.

Ioh.10.17. matt.26.63. 7 *He suffred violence, and was euill intreated, and did not open his mouth: he shall be led as a sheepe to be slaine, yet shall he be as still as a lambe before the shearer, * and not open his mouth. Act.8.32.

8 From the prison and iudgement was he taken, and his generation who can declare? for he was cut off from the ground of the liuing, which punishment did goe vpon him for the transgression of my people.

9 His graue was giuen him with the condemned; and with the rich man at his death, *whereas he did neuer violence nor vnright, 1.Pet.2.22. neither hath there bene any deceitfulnesse in his mouth.

10 Yet hath it pleased the Lorde to smite him with infirmitie, that when he had made his soule an offering for sinne, he might see long lasting seede: and this deuise of the Lord shal prosper in his hands.

11 Of the trauell and labour of his soule shall he see the fruite, and be satisfied: my righteous seruant shall with his knowledge iustifie the multitude, for he shal beare their sinnes.

12 Therefore will I giue him among ỹ great ones his part, and he shall deuide the spoyle with the mightie, because he giueth ouer his soule to death, * and is reckoned among the Mar.15.28. luke 22.37. transgressers: which neuertheless hath taken away the sinnes of the multitude, & made intercession for the misdoers.

The liiii. Chapter.

1 Of the great dominion of Christ. 7 The indignation of God endureth but a short space, but his mercie is euerlasting.

Luke 23.29. gal.4.27. 1 BE *glad now thou barren that bearest not, reioyce, sing, and be mery, thou that art not with child: for the desolate hath mor childrē then the maried wife, saieth the Lord.

2 Make thy tent wider, & spread out the hangings of thine habitation: spare not, lay foorth thy cordes, and make fast thy stakes:

3 For thou shalt bee multiplied on the right side, and on the left, and thy seede shall haue the Gentiles in possession, and dwell in the desolate cities.

4 Feare not, for thou shalt not be confounded: be not ashamed, for thou shalt not come to cōfusion: yea, thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the dishonour of thy widowhead.

5 For he that made thee, shalbe thy Lorde and husband (whose *name is the Lord of hostes) Luke 1.35.

and thy redeemer shal be euen the holy one of Israel, and the Lord of the whole world.
6 For the Lord hath called thee being as a desolate sorowfull woman, and as a yong wife that was forsaken, saieth thy God.
7 A little while haue I forsaken thee: but with great mercifulnes shall I take thee vp vnto me.
8 When I was angry, I hidde my face from thee for a litle seasō: but thyough euerlasting goodnesse haue I pardoned thee, saith ỹ Lord thy redeemer.
Gen.9.11. 9 *And this is vnto me as the water of Noe: for like as I haue sworne that I wil not bring the water of Noe any more vpon the world: so haue I sworne that I wil neuer bee angry with thee, nor reproue thee.
10 The mountains shall remoue, and the hils shall fall downe, but my louing kindnes shall not moue, and the bond of my peace shal not fal downe from thee, saieth the Lord, thy mercifull louer.
11 Behold, thou poore, vexed, and despised, I will make thy walles of precious stones, and thy foundation of Saphires,
12 Thy windowes of Chrystall, thy gates of fine cleare stone, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.
Iohn 6.45. 13 *Thy children shall be all taught of God, I will giue thee plenteousnesse of peace.
14 In righteousnesse shalt thou bee grounded, and be farre from oppression: for the which thou needest not to be afraid, neither for hinderance, for it shall not come nigh thee.
15 Loe, who so gathereth together [against thee, doth it] without me, and who so within thee, doth ioyne together against thee, shall surely fall.
16 Behold, I make the Smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and he maketh a weapō after his handyworke: I make also the waster to destroy.
17 But all the weapons that are made against thee, shal not prosper: & as for al tongues that shall resist thee in iudgement, thou shalt ouercome them, and condemne them: this is the heritage of the Lordes seruants, & their righteousnes commeth of me, saieth the Lord.

The lv. Chapter.

1 An exhortation and comfort to the people. 9 The fruite and profite that commeth of the word of God.

Eccl.51.34. 1 COme to the waters, *al ye that be thirstie, and ye that haue no money, come, buy, that ye may haue to eate: come buy wine and milke without any money, or money worth.
2 Wherefore do ye lay out any money for the thing that feedeth not, and spend your labour about the thing that satisfieth you not? But hearken rather vnto me, and ye shall eate of the best, and your soule shal haue her pleasure in plenteousnesse.
3 Encline your eares, and come vnto me, take heede [I say] and your soule shall liue: for I will make an euerlasting couenant with you, *euen the sure mercies of Dauid. Ac.13.34.
4 Beholde, I gaue him for a witnesse among the folke, for a prince and a teacher vnto the people.
5 Loe, thou shalt call an vnknowen people: & a people that had no knowledge of thee, shall run vnto thee, because of the Lorde thy God, and the holy one of Israel which glorifieth thee.
6 Seeke the Lord while he may be found, & call vpon him while he is nigh.
7 Let ỹ vngodly man forsake his owne wayes, and the vnrighteous his owne imaginatiōs, and turne againe vnto the Lord, so shall he be merciful vnto him, and to our God, for hee is very ready to forgiue.
8 For thus saith the Lord, My thoughts are not your thoughts, and your wayes are not my wayes.
9 But as farre as the heauens are higher then the earth: so far do my wayes exceed yours, and my thoughts yours.
10 And like as the raine and snowe commeth downe from heauen, and returneth not thither againe, but watereth the earth, maketh it fruitfull and greene, that it may giue corne vnto the sower, and bread to him that eateth:
11 So the worde also that commeth out of my mouth, shall not turne againe void vnto me, but shall accomplish my will, and prosper in the thing whereto I send it.
12 And so shall ye go forth with ioy, & bee led with peace: the mountains and hils shal sing with you for ioy, and all the trees of the field shal clap their hands.
13 For thornes there shall growe firre trees, & the myrre tree in steade of briers: and this shall be done to the praise of the Lord, and for an euerlasting token that shall not bee taken away.

The lvi. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to iudgement and righteousnesse, and to the spiritual keeping of the Sabboth. 10 Against shepeheards that deuoure the flocke.

1 THus saieth the Lord, *Keepe equitie, and do right: for my sauing health shal come shortly, and my righteousnesse shalbe opened. Wis.1.1.
2 Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the mans child which keepeth the same: hee that taketh heede that he vnhalowe not the Sabboth, [that is,] he that keepeth himselfe that he do no euill.
3 Then shall not the stranger which cleaueth vnto the Lord, say, Alas, the Lorde hath shut me cleane out from his people: neither shall the

the gelded man say, Loe, I am a dry tree.

4 For thus saieth the Lorde vnto the gelded that keepeth my Sabboth, [namely,] that holdeth greatly of the thing that pleaseth me, and keepeth my couenant:

5 Vnto them will I giue in my household, and within my walles, a better heritage & name, then if they had bene called sonnes & daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name that shall not perish.

6 Againe, the strangers that sticke to ỹ Lord to serue him, and to loue his name, and to be his seruants, and all they which keepe themselues that they vnhalowe not the Sabboth, namely, that they fulfill my couenant:

7 Them will I bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and sacrifices shall bee accepted vpon myne altar: * for my house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

Mart. 21. 13. mar. 11. 17. luk. 19. 46.

8 Thus saith the Lord God which gathereth together the scattered of Israel, I will bring yet another congregation to him.

9 Come all ye beasts of the field, that ye may deuoure, [& also] all ye beasts of the wood.

10 For his watchmen are all blinde, they haue altogether no vnderstanding, they are all dumbe dogs, not being able to barke, they are sleepie, sluggish are they and lie snorting.

11 They are shamelesse dogs that be neuer satisfied: the shepeheards also in like maner haue no vnderstanding, *but euery man turneth his owne way, euery one after his owne couetousnesse with all his power.

Iere. 6. 13.

12 *Come [say they] I will fetch wine, so shal we fil our selues, that we may be drunken: & to morow like as to day, yea, & much more.

Sap. 2. 6.

The lvii. Chapter.

1 The good men are taken away. 3 The wicked ones take pleasure in idolatrie, the godly receiue comfort, the wicked doth perish.

1 THe righteous perisheth, and no man regardeth it in his heart: good godly people are taken away, and no man cõsidereth it, namely, that the righteous is conueied away from the wicked.

2 He commeth into peace, and godly men rest in their chambers, and before the godly man goeth peace.

3 Come hither therefore ye charmers childrẽ, ye sonnes of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Wherein take ye your pleasure? vpon whõ gape ye with your mouth, & bleare out your tongue? are ye not children of transgression, and a seede of dissimulation?

5 Ye make your fires vnder the okes, & vnder all greene trees, & ye offer children in the valleis and dennes of stone.

6 Thy part shall be with the stony rockes by the riuer, yea, euen these shal be thy part: for there thou hast powred meate & drinke offering vnto them: should I delight in that?

7 Thou hast made thy bed vpon high mountaines, thou wentest vp thither, and there thou hast slaine sacrifices.

8 Behind the doores and postes hast thou set vp thy remembrance, when thou hadst discouered thy selfe to another then me, whẽ thou wentest vp, and made thy bedde wider, and with those idoles hast thou made a couenant, and louedst their couches where thou sawest them.

9 Thou wentest straight to kings with oyle and diuers ointments, [that is,] thou hast sent thy messengers farre off, and yet art thou fallen into the pit.

10 Thou art weary for the multitude of thine owne wayes, yet saidest thou neuer, There is no hope: thou hast had the life that thy hands wrought, and therefore thou art careless.

11 For whom wilt thou be abashed or feare, seing thou hast broken thy promise, & remembrest not me, neither hast mee in thine heart? Thinkest thou that I also wil hold my peace as aforetime, that thou fearest me not?

12 Yea verily I will declare thy goodnes and thy workes, but they shall not profite thee.

13 When thou criest, let thy chosen heape deliuer thee: but the winde shall blowe them foorth, and vanitie shall take them all away: neuertheless, they that put their trust in me, shall inherite the land, and haue my holy hill in possession.

14 * And therefore thus he saith, Make plaine, make plaine, and cleanse the streete, take vp the stumbling blockes out of the way of my people.

Esai. 40. 4. & 62. 10.

15 For thus saieth the high and excellent, euen he that dwelleth in euerlastingnes, whose name is the holy one: I dwell high aboue, and in the sanctuarie, and with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit do I dwell, that I may heale a troubled minde, & a contrite heart.

16 For I chide not euer, and am not wroth without end: but the blasting goeth from me, and is included in the body, and I made the breath.

17 I am wroth with him for his couetousnes, I smite him, I hide me, and am angry, and he turneth himselfe, and followeth the way of his owne heart.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and I heale him, I leade him, and restore to him comfort, and to those that were sory for him.

19 I make the fruits of thanksgiuing, that he may say, Peace, peace, vnto them that are far off, and vnto them that are nigh, saith ỹ Lord, I make him whole.

20 But the wicked are like the raging sea that cannot rest, whose water cometh with ỹ mire

and grauel.

Esai 48.22. 21 *Euē so ỹ wicked haue no peace, saith God.

The lviii. Chapter.

1 The Lord (by the mouth of the Prophet) reprooueth the people for their fastings, 5 which were full of hypocrisie.

1 CRie now as loud as thou canst, leaue not off, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, & shew my people their offences, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 For they seeke me daily, and will know my waies, euen as it were a people that did right, and had not forsakē the statutes of their God: they aske of me concerning right iudgement, and will be nigh vnto God.

3 Wherefore fast we, [say they,] & thou seest it not? we put our liues to straightnesse, and thou regardest it not.

4 Behold, when ye fast, your lust remaineth still, for ye doe no lesse violence to your detters: loe, ye fast to strife and debate, and to smite with your fist without mercie: now ye shall not fast thus, that your voyce might be heard aboue.

Zach.7.5. 5 *Thinke ye this fast pleaseth me, that a man shoulde chasten him selfe for a day? and to hang downe his head like a bulrush, and to lye vpon the earth in an heary cloth? Should that be called fasting, or a day that pleaseth the Lord?

6 Doeth not this fasting rather please me, That thou loose the wicked bands, that thou take off the ouer heauy burdens, that thou let the oppressed goe free, and breake all maner of yoke?

Ezec.18.16. matt.25.35. 7 * To deale thy bread to the hungry, and to bring the poore wandring home into thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thy health florish right shortly: righteousnesse shall goe before thee, and the glory of the Lord shall embrace thee:

9 Then if thou callest, the Lord shall answere thee, if thou cryest, he shall say, Here I am: yea, if thou layest away from thee thy burdens, and holdest thy fingers, and ceasest from vngracious talking:

10 If thou hast compassion vpon the hungry, and refreshest the troubled soule, then shal thy light spring out in the darkenesse, and thy darknesse shalbe as the noone day.

11 The Lorde shall euer bee thy guide, and satisfie the desire of thy heart in the tyme of drought, and fill thy bones with marowe: thou shalt be like a fresh watered garden, and like the fountaine of water that neuer leaueth running.

Esai 61.4. 12 * Then the places that haue euer bene waste, shalbe builded of thee, there shalt thou lay a foundation for many kinreds: thou shalt be called the maker vp of the breach, and the builder againe of the way to dwell in.

13 Yea, if thou turne thy feete from the Sabboth, so that thou doe not the thing which pleaseth thy selfe in my holy day, & thou call the pleasant, holy, and glorious Sabboth of the Lord, and that thou giue him the honour, so that thou do not after thine owne imagination, neither seeke thine owne wil, nor speake [thine owne] wordes:

14 Then shalt thou haue thy pleasure in the Lorde, and I will cary thee high aboue the earth, and feede thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father: for the Lordes owne mouth hath so promised.

The lix. Chapter.

1 The Lord is mighty to saue, and readie to heare our requests. 2 Our sinnes are the cause why God heareth not vs, neither granteth our requests.

Esai 50.2. num.11.23. 1 BEhold, * ỹ Lordes hand is not so shortened that it cannot helpe, neither is his eare so stopped that it may not heare.

2 But your misdeedes haue separated you from your God, and your sinnes hide his face from you, that he heareth you not.

Esai 1.15. 3 * For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with vnrighteousnesse: your lippes speake leasings, and your tongue setteth out wickednesse.

4 No man regardeth righteousnesse, and no man iudgeth truely: euery man hopeth in vayne things, and imagineth deceite, * conceiueth wearinesse, and bringeth forth euill. Iob 15.35. psal.7.15.

5 They breede Cockatrice egges, and weaue the Spiders webbe, who so eateth of their egges dyeth: but if one tread vpon them, there commeth vp a serpent.

6 Their webbe maketh no cloth, and they may not couer them with their labours: their deedes are the deedes of wickednesse, and the worke of robberie is in their hands.

Pro.1.16. rom.3.15. 7 *Their feete runne to euil, and they make haste to sheade innocent blood, their counsels are wicked counsels, harme and destruction are in their wayes.

8 But the way of peace they knowe not, in their goings is no equitie: their wayes are so crooked, that whosoeuer goeth therein, knoweth of no peace.

9 And this is the cause that equitie is so farre from vs, and that righteousnesse commeth not nigh vs: we looke for light, loe, it is darknesse: for the morning shine, see, we walke in the darke.

10 We grope like the blinde vpon the wall, we grope euē as one that hath no eyes, we stumble at the noone day as though it were toward night in the falling places, like men that are halfe dead.

11 We roze all like Beares, and mourne still like

like doues: we looke for equitie, but there is none: for health, but it is farre from vs.

12 For our offences are many before thee, and our ſinnes teſtifie againſt vs: yea, we muſt confeſſe that we offend, and knowledge that we doe amiſſe:

13 [Namely,] tranſgreſſe & diſſemble againſt the Lord, and fall away from our God, vſing preſumptuous and traiterous imaginations, and caſting falſe matters in our hearts.

14 And therefore is equitie gone aſide, & righteouſneſſe ſtandeth farre off, trueth is fallen downe in the ſtreete, & the thing that is plaine and open, may not be ſhewed.

15 Yea, the trueth is taken away, and hee that refraineth himſelfe from euill, muſt bee ſpoiled: when the Lord ſawe this, it diſpleaſed him ſore that there was no equitie.

16 He ſawe alſo that there was no man righteous, and he wondered that there was no man to helpe him: wherefore hee held him by his owne power, & he ſuſtained him by his owne righteouſneſſe.

Ephe. 6. 17. 1. Theſ. 5. 8. 17 *He put righteouſnes vpon him for a breſtplate, he ſet ỹ helmet of health vpõ his head: he put on wrath in the ſtead of clothing, and tooke ielouſie about him for a cloke.

18 Euen as when a man goeth forth wrathfully to recompenſe his enemies, and to be auenged of his aduerſaries, he will recompẽſe and reward the Ilands.

19 They ſhall feare the name of the Lord from the riſing of the ſunne, and his maieſtie vnto the going downe of the ſame: for he ſhal come as a violent water ſtreame, which the wind of the Lord hath mooued.

Rom. 11. 26. 20 But vnto *Sion there ſhall come a redeemer, and vnto them in Iacob that turne from wickednеſſe, ſaieth the Lord.

21 I wil make this couenant with them (ſaieth the Lord:) My ſpirite that is vpon thee, and the wordes which I haue put in thy mouth, ſhall neuer goe out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy childrens children, from this time forth for euermore world without end, ſaieth the Lord.

The lx. Chapter.

1 A conſolation and comfort to Hieruſalem. 5 The Church is gathered together among the Gentiles by preaching of the Goſpel, 16 and aboundeth with all good things.

1 GEt thee vp betimes, and be bright, [O Hieruſalem,] for thy light commeth, and the glory of the Lorde is riſen vp vpon thee.

2 For loe, while the darkeneſſe and cloude couereth the earth and the people, the Lord ſhal ſhew thee light, and his glory ſhal be ſeene in thee.

3 The Gentiles ſhall come to thy light, and kings to the brightnes that ſpringeth forth vpon thee.

4 *Lift vp thine eyes, and looke round about thee: all theſe gather themſelues and come to thee, thy ſonnes ſhall come vnto thee from farre, and thy daughters ſhall gather themſelues to thee on euery ſide. Eſai. 49. 18.

5 Then thou ſhalt ſee this, & be glorious, thou ſhalt maruaile exceedingly, & thine heart ſhal be opened: when the abundance of ỹ ſea ſhall be conuerted vnto thee, [that is,] when the riches of the Gentiles ſhal come vnto thee,

6 The multitude of camels ſhall couer thee, ỹ dromedaries of Madian and Epha: all they of Saba ſhall come, bringing gold & incenſe, and ſhewing the praiſe of the Lord.

7 All the cattell of Cedar ſhalbe gathered vnto thee, the rammes of Nabaioth ſhall ſerue thee, to be offred acceptably vpon mine altar: and the houſe of my glory will I garniſh.

8 But what are theſe that flee here like the clouds, and as the doues flying to their windowes?

9 The Iles alſo ſhall waite for me, and ſpecially the ſhips of Tharſis, that they may bring thy ſonnes from farre, and their ſiluer & their gold with them, vnto the name of ỹ Lord thy God, vnto the holy one of Iſrael that hath glorified thee.

10 Strangers ſhal build vp thy walles, & their kings ſhal do thee ſeruice: for when I was angry, I ſmote thee, and of my mercy I pardoned thee.

Apoc. 21. 25. 11 *Thy gates ſhall ſtand open ſtill both day and night, and neuer be ſhut, that the hoſte of the Gentiles may come, and that their kings may be brought vnto thee.

12 For euery people and kingdome that ſerueth not thee ſhal periſh, & bee deſtroied with vtter deſtruction.

13 The glory of Libanus ſhal come vnto thee, the firre trees, boxes, and Cedars together, to garniſh the place of my ſanctuarie: for I wil glorifie the place of my feete.

14 Moreouer, thoſe ſhall come kneeling vnto thee that haue vexed thee, and al they that deſpiſe thee, ſhall fall downe at thy foote: thou ſhalt be called, The citie of the Lorde, Sion [the citie] of the holy one of Iſrael.

15 Becauſe thou haſt bene forſaken and hated, ſo that no man went thorowe thee: I will make thee glorious for euer and euer, & ioyfull thorowout all poſterities.

16 Thou ſhalt ſucke the milke of the Gentiles, and kings breaſts ſhall feede thee, and thou ſhalt know that I the Lord am thy ſauiour and redemer, the mightie one of Iacob.

17 For braſſe, will I giue thee golde, and for iron, ſiluer: for wood, braſſe: and for ſtones, iron: I wil turne thine oppreſſion into peace, and thine exactions into righteouſneſſe.

18 Violence and robbery ſhall neuer bee heard

of in thy land, neither harme and destruction within thy borders: thy walles shalbe called health, and thy gates the praise of God.

Apoc.21.22. 19 *The Sunne shall neuer be thy day light, and the light of the Moone shall neuer shine vnto thee: but the Lorde himselfe shall bee thine euerlasting light, and thy God shall bee thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne shal neuer goe downe, and thy Moone shall not be hid: for the Lorde himselfe shal be thine euerlasting light, and thy sorowfull dayes shal be ended.

21 The people shalbe all righteous and possesse the land euer, the flowre of my planting, the worke of my hands whereof I wil reioyce.

22 The yongest and least shall growe into a thousand, and the simplest into a strong people: I the Lord shal shortly bring this thing to passe in his time.

The lxi. Chapter.

He prophecieth that Christ shall be anointed and sent to preach.

Luk.4.18. 1 THe spirite of the Lord is *vpon mee: for the Lord hath anointed me, and sent me to preach good tidings vnto the poore, that I might binde vp ẏ wounded hearts, that I might preach deliuerance to the captiue, and open the prison to them that are bound:

2 That I might declare the acceptable yeere of the Lorde, and the day of the vengeance of our God: that I might comfort al them that

Mat.5.5. are in *heauinesse:

3 That I might giue vnto them that mourne in Sion, that I might giue, [I say,] beautie in stead of ashes, ioyful ointment for sighing, pleasant raiment for an heauy mind, that they might be called trees of righteousnes, a planting of the Lord for him to reioyce in.

Ezek.38.12. 4 *They shall builde the long rough wildernesse, and set vp the old desart: they shall repaire the waste places, and such as haue bene void thorowout many generations.

5 Strangers shal stand and feed your cattell, and the aliants shall be your plowemen, and dressers of your vines.

6 But ye shalbe named the Priests of ẏ Lord, and men shal cal you the seruants of our God: ye shall enioy the goods of the Gentiles, and triumph in their substance.

7 For your great reproofe you shall haue double ioy, and for shame shall they haue ioy of their portion: for they shall haue double possession in their land, and euerlasting ioy shall be with them.

8 For I the Lord which loue right, and hate robberie (though it were offred me) shal make their works full of faithfulnesse, and make an euerlasting couenant with them.

9 Their seede also and their generation shalbe knowen among the Gentiles, and among the people: all they that see them, shal know that they are the high blessed seede of the Lord.

10 And therefore I am ioyfull in the Lord, and my soule reioyceth in God: for hee hath put vpon me the garment of saluation, and couered me with the mantle of righteousnes: He shall decke me like a bridegrome, and as a bride that hath her apparel vpon her.

11 For like as the ground bringeth foorth her fruit, and as the garden shooteth foorth seed: so shal the Lord God cause righteousnes and praise to florish foorth before all the heathen.

The lxii. Chapter.

A prophecie of the comming of Christ.

1 FOr Sions sake will I not holde my tongue, and for Hierusalems sake I wil not cease, vntil their righteousnes breake foorth as the shining light, and their saluation as a burning lampe.

2 Then shall the Gentiles see thy righteousnesse, and all kings thy glory: thou shalt bee named with a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall shew.

3 Thou shalt be a crowne in the hande of the Lord, and a glorious garland in the hande of thy God.

4 From this tyme foorth thou shalt neuer be called, The forsaken, & thy land shall no more be called, The wildernesse: but thou shalt be called, My pleasure is in her: and thy lande shalbe called, The maried woman: for ẏ Lord loueth thee, and thy land shall bee ioyned in mariage.

5 And like as a yong man taketh a virgine to mariage, so shall thy sonnes be maried vnto thee: and as a bridegrome is glad of his bride, so shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Hierusalem, which shall neither cease day nor night to preach the Lord: and ye also that remember the Lorde, ye shall not keepe him close,

7 Nor leaue to speake of him, vntill Hierusalem be set vp, & made the praise of the world.

8 The Lord hath sworne by his right hande and by his strong arme, that from henceforth he wil not giue thy corne to be meate for thine enemies, nor thy wine wherein thou hast laboured, to be drinke for the strangers.

9 But they that haue gathered in the corne, shall eate it, and giue thanks to the Lord: and they that haue borne in the wine, shall drinke it in the court of my sanctuarie.

10 *Goe you, goe you thorow the gates, make Esai.57.14. cleane the way for the people, make plaine, make plaine the footepath, and take away the stones out of it, and set out a token for the people.

11 Beholde, the Lorde proclaimeth vnto the endes of the world, *Tell the daughter Zach.9.9: mat.21.5. Sion,

Sion, See, thy sauiour commeth, behold, he bringeth his recompence with him, and his worke before him.

12 For they whom the Lord deliuereth, shalbe called, The holy people: and as for thee, thou shalt be named, The greatly occupied, & not, The forsaken citie.

The lxiii. Chapter.

7 Of the redemption promised to the people.

The Epistle on the Munday before Easter.

1 WHat is he this that commeth from Edom, with red coloured clothes from Bosra? He is honourably araied, and commeth in mightily with his power: I am he that teacheth righteousnesse, and am of power to helpe.

Apoc.19.12. 2 *Wherefore then is thy clothing red, & thy raiment like his that treadeth in the wine presse?

3 I haue troden the presse my selfe alone, and of all people there is not one with me: thus will I treade them downe in my wrath, and set my feete vpon them in mine indignation, & their blood shalbe sprong vpon my clothes, and so will I staine all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is assigned in my heart, and the yeere when my people shall be deliuered, is come.

5 I looked about me, and there was no man to shewe me any helpe, I marueiled that no man held me vp: then I helde me by mine owne arme, and my feruentnesse sustained me.

6 And thus will I treade downe the people in my wrath, and bathe them in my displeasure, and vpon the earth will I lay their strength.

7 I wil declare the goodnesse of the Lord, yea and the praise of the Lord for all that he hath giuen vs, for the great good that he hath done for Israel, which he hath giuen them of his owne fauour, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesse.

8 For he said, These no doubt are my people, & no shrinking children: and so was he their sauiour.

9 In their troubles, he was also troubled with them, and the Angel that went forth from his presence deliuered them: of very loue & kindnesse that he had vnto them he redeemed thē, he hath borne them and caried them vp euer since the world began.

10 But after they prouoked him to wrath, and vexed his holy spirite, he was their enemie, and fought against them himselfe.

11 Yet remembred Israel the old time of Moses and his people, saying, *Where is he that brought them from the water of the sea, with them that feede his sheepe? Where is he that hath giuen his holy spirit among them?

Exo.14.30.

12 He led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, deuiding the water before them, whereby he gate himselfe an euerlasting name.

13 He ledde them in the deepe as an horse is ledde in the plaine, that they should not stumble.

14 As a tame beast goeth in the field, and the spirit of God giueth him rest: thus (O God) hast thou led thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious name withall.

15 *Looke downe then from heauen, and behold from the dwelling place of thy sanctuarie and thy glorie: how is it that thy ielousie, thy strength, the multitude of thy mercies, and thy louing kindnesse wil not be intreated of vs?

Deut.26.15. baruc.2.16.

16 Yet art thou our father: for Abraham knoweth vs not, neither is Israel acquainted with vs: but thou Lord art our father & redeemer, and thy name is euerlasting.

17 O Lord, wherefore hast thou led vs out of the way? wherefore hast thou hardened our hearts that we feare thee not? Bee at one with vs againe for thy seruants sake, and for the generation of thine heritage.

18 Thy holy people haue had but a litle while thy sanctuarie in possession, for our enemies haue troden downe thy holy place.

19 And wee were thine from the beginning, when thou wast not their Lord, for they haue not called vpon thy name.

The lxiiii. Chapter.

1 The Prophet (vnder the person of the Iewes) bewaileth their exile and banishment. 6 Mans righteousnesse is like a cloth defiled.

1 O That thou wouldest cleaue the heauens in sunder and come downe, that the mountaines might melt away at thy presence,

2 Like as at an hote fire, and [that the malicious might boile away] as the water doeth vpon the fire: whereby thy name might bee knowen among thine enemies, and that the Gentiles might tremble before thee.

3 When thou wroughtest wonderous strange workes, wee looked not for them: thou camest downe, and the hils melted at thy presence.

4 *For since the beginning of the world, it hath not bene heard or perceiued, neither hath any eye seene another God beside thee, which doest so much for them that put their trust in thee.

1.Cor.2.9.

5 Thou helpest him that doeth right with cheerefulnesse, and them that thinke vpon thee in thy wayes: but lo, thou hast bene angry, for we offended, and haue bene euer in sinne, though the world haue cleaued to them, yet shall we be saued.

6 We are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnes is as filthie ragges: we fal

euery one as the leafe, for our sinnes carry vs away like the winde.

7 There is no man that calleth vpō thy name, that standeth vp to take hold by thee: therefore hidest thou thy face from vs, and consumest vs, because of our sinnes.

8 But now, O Lord, thou father of ours, wee are thy clay, and thou art our potter, and we all are the worke of thy handes.

Psal.78.9. 9 *Be not too sore displeased, O Lord, & keepe not our offences too long in thy remembrāce: but consider that we all are thy people.

10 The cities of thy sanctuarie lie waste, Sion is a wildernes, and Hierusalem a desart.

11 Our holy house, which is our beautie, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt vp: yea, all our commodities and pleasures are wasted away.

12 Wilt thou not be intreated, O Lord, for all this? wilt thou hold thy peace, & scourge vs so sore?

The lxv. Chapter.

The reiecting of the Iewes, and the calling of the Heathen.

Rom.10.20. 1 THey *seeke me, that hitherto haue not asked for me, they find me, that hitherto haue not sought me: I haue said, I am here, I am here, I am found of a people that neuer called vpon my name.

2 For thus long haue I euer holden out mine handes to an vnfaithfull people, that goe not the right way, but after their owne imagination:

3 To a people that is euer defying me to my face, they make their oblations in gardens, & their smoke vpon altars of bricke.

4 They lurke among the groues, and lie in ỹ dennes all night: they eate swines flesh, and vncleane broth is in their vessels.

5 If thou commest nigh thē, they say, Touch me not, for I am holier then thou: All these men whē I am angry, shalbe turned to smoke and fire that shall burne for euer.

6 Behold, it is written before my face, & shall not be forgotten, but recompenced, I will reward it them into their bosome.

7 [I meane] your misdeedes, & the misdeeds of your fathers together, saith the Lord, which haue made their smokes vpō the mountains, and blasphemed me vpon the hils: therefore will I measure their old deedes into their bosome againe.

8 Moreouer, thus saieth the Lorde, Like as when new wine is found in the cluster, & one saieth, Loose it not, for there is blessing therein: euen so will I doe also for my seruaunts sakes, that I will not destroy them all.

9 But I will take a seede out of Iacob, & out of Iuda one, to take possession of my hill: My chosen shall possesse it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 Saron shall be a sheepefold, and the valley of Achor shall giue the stalling for the cattell of my people that seeke after me.

11 But as for you, ye are they that haue forsaken the Lord, and forgotten my holy hill: ye haue set vp an altar vnto Iupiter, and giuen rich drinke offrings vnto the planets:

12 Therfore will I number you to the sword, that ye shalbe destroyed altogether: * for that when I called, no man gaue me answere, whē I spake, ye hearkened not vnto me, but did wickednesse before mine eyes, and chose the things that pleased me not. Pro.1.23. iere.7.31. esai.66.4.

13 Therefore thus saieth the Lorde God, Behold, my seruants shall eate, but ye shall haue hunger: behold, my seruants shal drinke, but ye shal suffer thirst: behold, my seruants shal be mery, but ye shalbe confounded:

14 Behold, my seruaunts shall reioyce for very quietnesse of heart, but ye shall cry for sorow of heart, and complaine for vexation of minde.

15 Your name shall ye leaue accursed among my chosen: for God the Lord shall slay you, and call his seruants by another name.

16 Who so reioyceth vpon earth, shall reioyce in the true God, and who so sweareth vpon earth, shall sweare in the true God, for the old afflictions shalbe forgotten, and taken away out of my sight.

17 * For loe, I shal make a new heauen and a new earth: and as for the old, they shal neuer be thought vpon, nor kept in minde: 2.Pet.3.13. Apoc.21.1.

18 [But the Lord saith,] Be glad & euermore reioyce for the things that I shal do: for why? behold, I wil make a ioyfull Hierusalem, and his people ioyfull.

19 Yea, I my selfe will reioyce with Hierusalem, and be glad with my people: & the voice of weeping and wailing shall not be heard in her from thencefoorth.

20 There shall neither bee childe nor olde man that haue not their full daies: but when the childe commeth to an hundred yeeres olde, it shall die, and if he that is an hundred yeeres of age do wrong, he shalbe cursed.

21 They shall build houses and dwel in them, they shall plant vineyards, and eate the fruite of them.

22 They shall not build, and another possesse: they shall not plant, and another eate: but the life of my people shall be like a tree, and mine elect shall enioy still the worke of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor beget with trouble: for they are the high blessed seed of the Lord, and their fruits with them.

24 * And it shalbe, that or euer they call, I will answer them, while they are yet but thinking how to speake, I will heare them. Psal.31.5.

25 * The wolfe and the lambe shall feede together, Esai.11.6.

gether, and the Lion shall eate hay like the bullocke, but earth shalbe ꝑ Serpents meate: there shall no man hurt nor slay another in all my holy hill, saieth the Lord.

The lxvi. Chapter.

1 God dwelleth not in temples made by mans hande. 3. He despiseth sacrifices done without mercie and faith. 5 God comforteth them that are troubled for his sake. 23 Among the Christen the Sabboth is continually.

Act.7.48. 1 THus saieth the Lorde, *Heauen is my seate, and the earth is my footestoole: Where shal now the house stande that ye will builde vnto mee? And where shalbe the place that I will dwell in?

2 As for these things, my hand hath made thē all, and they are all created, saieth the Lorde, which of them shal I then regard? Euen him that is poore and of a lowly troubled spirit, and standeth in awe of my wordes.

3 For who so slayeth an Oxe [for me, doeth mee so great dishonour] as he that killeth a man: he that killeth a Sheepe for me, ‖ knetcheth a dogge: he ꝑ bringeth me meate offerings, offereth swines blood: who so maketh me a memoriall of incense, praiseth the thing that is vnright: Yet take they such wayes in hand, and their soule delighteth in these abominations.

‖ Cutteth off a dogges necke.

4 Therefore wil I also haue pleasure in laughing them to scorne, and the thing that they feare, wil I bring vpon them: * for when I called, no man gaue answere, when I spake, they would not heare: but did wickednesse before mine eyes, and chose the things that displeased me.

Prou.1.23. esai.65.12. iere.7.13.

5 Heare the worde of God all ye that feare the thing which he speaketh: your brethren ꝑ hate you, and cast you out for my names sake, say, The Lord is heinous against vs: but you shal see him in ioy, when they shalbe confounded.

6 Then shalbe heard a great noyse from the citie & the temple, the voyce of the Lorde that will reward and recompence his enemies:

7 Like as when a wife bringeth forth a man child, or euer she suffer the paine of the birth and anguish of the trauaile.

8 Who euer heard or saw such things? doeth the ground beare in one day? or are the people borne all at once, as Sion trauailed in childbirth, and bare her sonnes?

9 For thus saieth the Lord, Am I he that maketh other to beare, and beare not my selfe? Am not I he that beareth and maketh barren, saieth thy God?

10 Reioyce with Hierusalem, and be glad with her all ye that loue her, be ioyfull with her all ye that mourne for her.

11 For ye shal sucke comfort out of her breasts, and be satisfied: ye shal taste and haue delight in the brightnes of her glory.

12 For thus saieth the Lord, Behold, I will let peace into her like a water flood, and the glory of the heathē like a flowing streame: then shall ye sucke, ye shalbe borne vpon her sides, and be ioyfull vpon her knees.

13 For like as a childe is comforted of his mother, so shal I comfort you, and ye shalbe comforted in Hierusalem.

14 And when ye see this, your heart shall reioyce, & your bones shall florish like an herbe: Thus shall the hand of the Lord be knowen among his seruantes, and his indignation among his enemies.

15 For behold, the Lord shall come with fire, & his charret shalbe like a whirle wind: that he may recompence his vengeance in his wrath, and his indignation with the flame of fire.

16 For the Lorde shall iudge all flesh with the fire, and with his sworde, and there shalbe a great number slaine of the Lord.

17 Such as haue made themselues holy and cleane in the gardens, & those that haue eaten swines flesh, mice, & other abominations, shalbe taken away together, saieth the Lord.

18 For I doe know their workes & thoughtes, & I wil come to gather all people & tongues: then they shall come and see my glory.

19 Vnto them shall I giue a token, and sende certaine of them that be deliuered among the Gentiles, into Cilicia, Affrica, and Lydia, where men can handle bowes, into Italie, and also Greeke land: the Iles farre off that haue not heard speake of me, and haue not seene my glory, shal preach my praise among the Gentiles,

20 And shal bring all your brethren for an offering vnto ꝑ Lord out of al ꝑ people, vpon horses, charrets, & horslytters, vpō mules & carts to Hierusalem my holy hill, saieth the Lord: Like as the childrē of Israel bring the offering in cleane vessels to ꝑ house of the Lord.

21 And I shall take out certaine of them for to be Priestes and Leuites, saieth the Lord.

22 * For like as the newe heauen and the newe earth which I will make, shalbe fast stablished by me, saieth the Lord: so shal your seede and your name continue. Reue.21.1.

23 And it shall come to passe, that from Moone to his Moone, from Sabboth to his Sabboth, all flesh shall come to worship before me, saieth the Lord.

24 * And they shall goe forth and looke vpon the carrions of them that haue transgressed against me: for their wormes shall not dye, neither shall their fire be quenched, and all flesh shall abhorre them. Mar.9.44.

The end of the booke of the Prophet Esai.

The

The Booke of the Prophet Ieremie.

The first Chapter.

1 The stocke of Ieremie, and in what time he prophecied. 6 He excuseth himselfe, and would refuse the office of a Prophet, because he is young and vnexpert. 8 He is taught of the Lord, and becommeth bold.

1 THese are the Sermons of Ieremie ẏ sonne of Helciah the priest, one of them that dwelt at Anathoth in ẏ land of Beniamin,

2 When the Lorde had first spoken with him in the time of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iuda, in ẏ thirteenth yeere of his reigne:

3 And so during vnto the time of Iehoacim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iuda, & vntill the eleuenth yeere of Zedeciah the sonne of Iosiah king of Iuda were ended, when Hierusalem was taken, euen in the fifth moneth.

4 The word of the Lord spake thus vnto me,

5 Before I fashioned thee in thy mothers wombe, I did knowe thee: and or euer thou wast borne, I sanctified thee, and ordeined thee to be a Prophet vnto the people.

6 Then said I, O Lord God, I cã not speake, for I am yet but young.

7 And the Lorde answered me thus, Say not so, I am too young: for thou shalt goe to all that I shall send thee vnto, and whatsoeuer I command thee, that shalt thou speake.

8 Be not afraide of their faces: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, saieth the Lord.

9 And with that the Lorde stretched out his hande and touched my mouth: and the same Lorde said vnto me, * Beholde, I put my wordes in thy mouth. Iere.18.7.

10 And behold, this day doe I set thee ouer the people & kingdomes, that thou maiest roote out, and breake off, destroy, and make waste, and that thou maiest build vp and plant.

11 After this, the Lord spake vnto me, saying, Ieremie, what seest thou? And I said, I [a] see a rod of an Almonde tree. a God sheweth to Ieremie the destruction of the Iewes by the Babylonians, to be at hand.

12 Then saide the Lorde vnto me, Thou hast seene right, for I will make haste speedily vpon my word to perfourme it.

13 It happened afterward that the Lord spake to me againe, and said, What seest thou? And I said, I doe see a seething pot, looking from out of the North.

14 Then said the Lorde vnto me, * Out of the North shall come a plague vpon all the dwellers of the land. Iere.4.6.

15 For loe, I will cal all the kinreds of ẏ kingdomes of the North, saieth the Lorde, & they shall come, and euery one shall set his seate in the gates of Hierusalem, & in all their walles round about, and in all cities of Iuda.

16 And through them shal I declare my iudgement vpon all the wickednes of thase men that haue forsaken mee, that haue burnt incense vnto strange gods, and worshipped the workes of their owne handes.

17 And therfore girde vp thy loynes, arise, and tell them all that I giue thee in commandement: Feare them not, least I destroy thee before them.

18 For beholde, * this day doe I make thee a strong fenced towne, an yron pillar, and a brasen wall against the whole lande, against the kings and mightie men of Iuda, against the priests and people of the land. Iere.6.27.

19 They shall fight against thee, but they shall not be able to ouercome thee: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, saieth the Lord.

The ii. Chapter.

2 God rehearseth his benefites done vnto the Iewes. 8 Against prieستes and prophetes or preachers that contemne and despise God. 12 The Iewes are destroyed because they forsooke God, and because they ranne a whoore hunting after idols.

1 MOreouer, the word of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Goe thy way, crie in the eares of Hierusalem, and say, Thus saieth the Lord, I remember thee, the kindnesse of thy youth, and the loue of thy dispousing, in that thou followedst me thorowe the wildernesse, in an vntilled land.

3 Israel was an halowed thing vnto ẏ Lorde, and was his first fruites: all they that deuour Israel shall offend, misfortune shall fall vpon them, saieth the Lord.

4 Heare therefore the worde of the Lorde, O thou house of Iacob, & all the generations of the house of Israel.

5 Thus saieth the Lorde, What vnfaithfulnes found your fathers in me, that they went so farre away fro me, falling to lightnes, and being so vaine?

6 They thought not in their heartes, Where is the Lorde that brought vs out of the lande of Egypt, that led vs thorowe the wildernesse, thorowe a desart and rough lande, thorowe a dry and deadly land, yea a lande that no man had gone thorowe, and wherein no man had dwelt?

7 And when I had brought you into a pleasant fertile land, that ye might enioy ẏ fruits and al the commodities of the same, ye went forth and defiled my land, and brought mine heritage to abomination.

8 The priestes themselues saide not, Where is the Lorde? They that had the lawe in their hands knew me not, the shepeheards offended against mee, the prophetes did prophecie in Baal,

Baal, and followed such things as shal bring them no profite.

9 Wherefore I am constrained, sayeth the Lorde, yet againe to contende in iudgement with you, and with your childrens children.

10 Goe into the Iles of Cethim, and looke wel: send vnto Cedar, take diligent heede, and see whether such things be done there:

11 Whether the Gentiles themselues haue changed their gods, which yet are no goddes in deede: but my people hath changed [a] their honour for a thing that may not helpe them.

a Honour, that is, the faithfull and euerliuing God, in whom onelp they ought to glorie.

12 Be astonished, O ye heauens, be afraide, and abashed at such a thing, saieth the Lord.

13 For my people hath done two euils: they haue forsaken me the wel of the water of life, and digged them pits, yea vile and broke pits that can holde no water.

14 Is Israel a bond seruant, or one of ỹ household: why is he then so spoyled:

15 They roare and cry vpon him as Lions, they haue made his land waste: his cities are so burnt vp, that there is no man dwelling in them:

16 Yea, the children of Noph and Taphnes shall cracke their crowne.

17 Commeth not this vnto thee, because thou hast forsaken the Lorde thy God, euen when he led thee by the way:

18 And what hast thou now to doe in ỹ streete of Egypt, to drinke water out of [b] Nilus: either what makest thou in the way to Assyria, to drinke water of the flood:

b God reproueth the people for that they sought remedies, which are meant by the water of Nilus & the flood, against their euils among ỹ Egyptians & Assyrians, whereas their onely remedie had bene to haue reconciled themselues vnto the Lorde with faithfull repentance. Iere. 3. 6. esai. 5. 1. mat. 21. 33.

19 Thine owne wickednes shal reproue thee, and thy turning away shall condemne thee: that thou maiest knowe and vnderstand how euill and hurtfull a thing it is that thou hast forsaken the Lorde thy God, and hast not feared me, saieth the Lord God of hostes.

20 I haue euer broken thy yoke of olde, & burst thy bondes, yet sayest thou, I will no more transgresse: but like an harlot thou runnest about vpon all high hilles, *and among all greene trees.

21 *Whereas I planted thee a noble vine, and wholly a right seede: howe art thou turned then into a bitter vnfruitfull and strange grape:

22 [Yea & that so sore] that though thou wash thy selfe with Nitrus, and make thy selfe to sauour with that sweete smelling herbe of Borith: yet in my sight thou art stained with thy wickednesse, saieth the Lord thy God.

23 How sayest thou now, I am not vncleane, & I haue not followed Baalim: Looke vpon thine owne wayes in the valleyes what thou hast done: thou art like a swift dromedarie that goeth easily her way.

24 And thy wantonnesse is like a wilde Asse that vseth the wildernesse, and that snuffeth and bloweth at her will: who can tame her: All they that seeke her, shal not faile but finde her in her moneth.

25 Keepe thy foote from nakednesse, and thy throte from thirst, and thou thinkest in thy selfe, Tush, I will take no sorowe, for I haue loued the [c] strangers, and them will I follow.

c The propertie of idolaters is, not onelp to contemne the voyce of the preacher calling them to repentance: but shamelesselp to proue the loue of strangers and the following of them, that is, the worshipping of stockes and stones, & seruing of God against his word, after their owne deuises. Iere. 11. 13.

26 Like as a theefe that is taken with the deede commeth to shame: euen so is the house of Israel come to confusion, the common people, their kings and rulers, their priests and prophets:

27 For they say to a stocke, Thou art my father: and to a stone, Thou hast begotten me: yea, they haue turned their backe vpon mee, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble, when they say, Stand vp & helpe vs:

28 [I shall answere them,] Where are nowe thy gods that thou hast made thee: bid them stand vp, & helpe thee in the time of thy neede: for looke how many cities thou hast, O Juda, *so many goddes hast thou also.

29 Wherefore then will ye goe to lawe with me: seeing ye all are sinners against me, sayth the Lorde.

30 It is but lost labour that I smite your children, for they receiue not my correction: your owne sworde destroyeth your prophets like a deuouring Lion.

31 Oh generation, hearken vnto the worde of the Lord: Am I become a wildernes vnto the people of Israel: or a land that hath no light: wherefore saieth my people then, We are lordes, we will come no more vnto thee:

32 Doeth a maide forget her rayment, or a bride her stomacher: but my people hath forgotten me a very long while.

33 Why beautifiest thou thy wayes so highly, to obtaine fauour therethrough: therefore also hast thou taught wickednesse through thy wayes.

34 Upon thy wings is found the blood of poore and innocent people, whom thou diddest not finde in corners and holes: but thou sluest the prophets for reproouing all these things.

35 Yet darest thou say, I am [without sinne and] guiltlesse. Tush, his wrath can not come vpon me. Behold, I wil reason with thee, because thou darest say, I haue not offended.

36 Why gaddest thou so much hither and thither, to change thy wayes: for thou shalt be confounded as well of Egypt as thou wast of the Assyrians.

37 Yea, thou shalt goe thy way from them, and smite thine handes together vpon thy head, because the Lorde shall bring that confidence and hope of thine to nought, and thou shalt not prosper withall.

The iii. Chapter.

1 God being mercifull, calleth to repentance his people which he had forsaken for their whoredome with idoles. 20 He exhorteth Israel vnto repentance, promising them shepheardes that shoulde haue the true know-

knowledge of God. 23 The returne of Israel vnto God, confessing their offence.

1 COmmonly when a man putteth away his wife, and she goeth from him, and marrieth with another, then the question is, Shoulde he resort vnto her any more after that? (Is not that land then defiled and vncleane?) But as for thee, thou hast played the harlot with many louers, yet turne againe to me, saieth the Lord.

2 Lift vp thine eyes to the high places, and looke where thou hast not bene defiled: Thou hast waited for them in the streetes, and as a murderer in the wildernesse, through thy whoredome and shamefull blasphemies is the land defiled.

3 This is the cause that the raine and euening deaw hath ceassed: thou hast gotten thee an whores forehead, and wilt not be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not hereafter say vnto me, O my father, thou art he that hast brought me vp, and led me from my youth?

5 Will God continue his wrath for euer? will he keepe our faultes in memorie to the ende? Neuertheless, thou speakest such words, but thou art euer doing worse and worse to the vttermost of thy power.

6 The Lorde saide also vnto me in the time of Iosiah the king, *Hast thou seene what that rebellious Israel hath done? howe she hath runne vp vpon all the hilles, and among all thicke trees, and there played the harlot? *Iere.3.20.

7 Hast thou seene also when she had done all this, howe I saide vnto her, that she shoulde turne againe vnto me, and yet shee is not returned? Iuda that vnfaithfull sister of hers also sawe this:

8 Namely, that after I had well seene the adulterie of the shrinking harlot Israel, I put her away, and gaue her a bill of diuorcement: for all this, her vnfaithfull sister Iuda was not ashamed, but went backe and played the whore.

9 Yea, and the wantonnesse of her whoredome hath defiled the whole land: for she hath committed fornication with stockes and stones.

10 Neuertheless, her vnfaithfull sister Iuda is not returned vnto mee againe with her whole heart, but fainedly, saieth the Lord.

11 And the Lord saide vnto me, The backesliding Israel, is more righteous then the vnfaithfull Iuda.

12 And therefore goe preache these wordes toward the North, and say, Thou disobedient Israel, turne againe, saieth the Lorde, and I will not bring my wrath vpon you: for I am mercifull, saieth the Lorde, and I will not alway beare displeasure against thee.

13 But on this condition, that thou know thy great blasphemie, namely, that thou hast vnfaithfully forsaken the Lorde thy God, and hast made thy selfe partaker of strange gods vnder all greene trees, and hast had no will to heare my voyce, saieth the Lorde.

14 O ye disobedient children, turne againe, saieth the Lorde, and I will be married with you: for I will take one out of the citie, and two out of one generation from among you, and bring you into Sion,

15 And will giue you heardmen after mine owne minde, which shall feede you with learning and wisedome.

16 Moreouer, when ye be increased and multiplyed in the land, then saieth the Lord, There shall no more boast be made of the arke of the Lordes Testament: no man shall thinke vpon it, neither shall any man make mention of it: for from thencefoorth it shall neither be visited, neither shall such thing be done any more.

17 Then shall Hierusalē be called, The Lords seate, and all Heathen shalbe gathered vnto it for the name of the Lordes sake which shalbe set at Hierusalem: and from that time forth they shall follow no more the imagination of their owne froward heart.

18 Then those that be of the house of Iuda shal goe into the house of Israel, & they shall come together out of the North, into the same land that I haue giuen your fathers.

19 I haue thought thus, How shal I take thee among my children, and giue a pleasant land for thine heritage, yea, and a goodly host of the Heathen? And I said, Call me father, and shrinke not from me.

20 Truely, like as a woman faileth her husbande, so are ye vnfaithfull vnto mee, O ye house of Israel, saieth the Lord.

21 The voyce of the children of Israel was heard on high, weeping and wailing, for that they haue defiled their way, and forgotten God their Lord.

22 O ye disobedient children, turne againe, and so shal ye heale your backeturnings. Loe, we come vnto thee, for thou art the Lorde our God.

23 Truely in vaine is health hoped for from the hilles, be they neuer so many: but the health of Israel standeth onely vpon God our Lord.

24 Confusion hath deuoured our fathers labour from our youth vp, yea their sheepe and bullockes, their sonnes and daughters.

25 So doe we also sleepe in our confusion, and shame couereth vs: for we and our fathers, from our youth vp vnto this day, haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the Lord our God.

The iiii. Chapter.

2 The true repentance or returning to God. 4 He exhorteth to the circumcision of ỹ heart. 5 The destruction of Iurie is propheeied for ỹ malice of their hearts.

1 O Israel, if thou wilt turne thee, then turne vnto me, saieth the Lord: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, thou shalt not be mooued,

2 And shalt sweare, The Lord liueth in trueth, in equitie, and righteousnesse, and all people shalbe fortunable and ioyful in him.

3 For thus saieth the Lorde to all Juda and Hierusalem, * Plowe your lande, and sowe not among the thornes. Osee.10.12.

4 Be circumcised in the Lorde, and cut away the foreskinne of your heartes, all ye of Juda, and all the indwellers of Hierusalem: that mine indignatiō breake not out like fire and kindle, so that no man may quench it, because of the wickednesse of your imaginations.

5 Preache in Juda, and Hierusalem, cry out and speake, blowe the trumpets in the lande, cry, that euery man may heare, and say, Gather you together, and we wil goe into strong cities.

6 Set vp the token in Sion, speede you, and make no tarying: * for I will bring a great plague, and a great destruction from the North. Iere.1.14.

7 For the spoyler of the Gentiles is broken vp from his place, as a Lion out of his denne, that he may make thy land waste, and destroy the cities, so that no man may dwell therein.

8 Wherefore girde your selues about with sackcloth, mourne and weepe: for the fearefull wrath of the Lorde is not withdrawen from vs.

9 At the same time, saieth the Lord, the heart of the king and of the princes shalbe gone, the priests shalbe astonished, and the prophetes shalbe sore afraide.

10 Then saide I, O Lord God, hast thou then deceiued this people and Hierusalem, saying, Ye shall haue peace, and now the sword goeth thorowe their liues?

11 Then shall it be said to the people and Hierusalem, A strong winde in the high places of the wildernesse commeth through the way of my people, but neither to fanne nor to cleanse.

12 After that shall there come vnto me a strong winde from those places, and then wil I also giue sentence vpon them.

13 For loe, he ariseth like a cloude, and his charets are like a stormie winde, his horses are swifter then the Eagle: Woe vnto vs, for we are destroyed.

14 O Hierusalem, wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be helped: howe long shall thy vaine thoughtes remaine with thee?

15 For a voyce from Dan, and from the hill of Ephraim speaketh out, and telleth of a destruction.

16 Remember the Heathen, and giue Hierusalem warning, and preache vnto her, that watchers ouer her are comming from farre countreys, they haue cryed out against the cities of Juda.

17 And they haue beset her about in euerie place, like as the watchmen in the fielde: for they haue prouoked me to wrath, saieth the Lorde.

18 * Thy wayes & thy thoughts haue brought thee vnto this, such is thine owne wickednes and disobedience: and because it is a bitter thing, it hath stricken thee to the heart. Wisd.1.8.

19 Ah my belly, ah my belly, shalt thou crie, howe is my heart so sore? my heart panteth within me, I cannot be still, for I haue heard the crying of the trumpets, & peales of warre.

20 They cry murder vpon murder, the whole land shall perish: Immediatly my tents were destroyed, and my hangings in the twinckling of an eye.

21 How long shall I see the tokens of warre, and heare the noise of the trumpets?

22 [Neuertheless, this shal come vpon them,] because my people are become foolish, & hath not knowen me; they are the children of foolishnesse, and without any discretion: to doe euill they haue wit ynough, but to doe well they haue no wisedome.

23 I haue looked vpon the earth, and see, it was waste and voyde: I looked toward heauen, and it had no shine.

24 I behelde the mountaynes, and loe, they trembled, and all the hilles were in a feare.

25 I looked about me, and there was no body: and all the birdes of the aire were away.

26 I marked well, and the plowed fielde was become waste, yea, all their cities were broken downe at the presence of the Lorde, and indignation of his wrath.

27 For thus hath the Lorde saide, The whole land shalbe desolate, yet will I not then haue done.

28 And therefore shall the earth mourne, and the heauen be sory aboue: for the thing that I haue spoken to the prophets, purposed, and taken vpon me to doe, shall not repent me, and I will not goe from it.

29 The whole lande shall flee for the noyse of horsemen and bowmen, they shall runne into dennes, into woods, and clime vp the stonie rockes: all the cities shalbe voyde, and no man dwelling therein.

30 What wilt thou nowe doe, thou being destroyed? For though thou clothest thy selfe with scarlet, & deckest thee with gold, though thou paintest thy face with colours nowe, yet shalt thou trim thy selfe in vaine: For those that hitherto haue bene thy louers, shall abhorre thee, and goe about to slay thee.

31 For I heare a noyse like as it were of a woman

man trauailing, & one labouring of her firſt childe, euen the voyce of the daughter Sion, that caſteth out her armes, & ſwooneth, ſaying, Ah, woe is me, how ſore vexed and faint is my heart for feare of the murderers?

The v. Chapter.

1 In Iurie is there no righteous or faithfull man founde, either amongſt the people, or the rulers, for whoſe ſake the Lord ſhould ſpare the citie. 15 Wherefore Iurie is deſtroyed of the Aſſyrians.

1 LOoke thorow Hieruſalem, behold, & ſee, ſeeke thorowe her ſtreetes alſo within, if ye can finde one man that doeth equall and right, or ſeeketh for the trueth, and I ſhall ſpare the citie, ſaieth the Lord.

2 For though they can ſay, The Lord liueth: yet they ſweare to deceiue.

3 Whereas thou (O Lord) lookeſt onely vpon faith and trueth: Thou haſt ſcourged them, but they tooke no repentance, thou haſt corrected them for amendment, but they refuſed thy correction, they made their faces harder then a ſtone, and would not amend.

4 Therefore I thought in my ſelfe, Peraduenture they are ſo ſimple and foolish, that they vnderſtand nothing of the Lordes way, and iudgements of their God.

5 Therefore will I goe vnto their heads and rulers, and talke with them, if they know the way of the Lord, & iudgements of their God: But theſe [in like maner] haue broken the yoke, and burſt the bondes in ſunder.

6 Wherefore a Lion out of ỹ wood hath hurt them, and a Woolfe in the euening ſhall deſtroy them, the Leopard doeth lie lurking by their cities, to teare in pieces all them that come thereout: for their offences are multiplied, and their departing away is increaſed.

7 Should I then for all this haue mercie vpon thee? Thy children haue forſaken me, and ſworne by them that are no Gods: and albeit that I fed them to the full, yet they fall to adulterie, and haunt harlots houſes.

Exec.22.11. 8 *In the deſire of vncleanly luſt they are become like ỹ ſtoned horſe, euery man neigheth at his neighbours wife.

9 Should I not correct this, ſaieth the Lord? ſhould I not be auenged of euery people that is like vnto this?

a These words are not to be referred vnto the citie or walles which were vtterly deſtroyed: but to a remnant of the people whom God did reſerue, that his whole church ſhould not vtterly periſh, although but a few did remaine faithfull.

10 Clime vp vpon their walles, beate them downe, and a deſtroy them not vtterly: take away their battlements, becauſe they are not the Lordes.

11 For vnfaithfully hath the houſe of Iſrael and Iuda forſaken me, ſaieth the Lorde.

12 They haue denied the Lord, and ſaide, It is not he [that looketh vpon vs,] tuſh, there ſhall no misfortune come vpon vs, we ſhall ſee neither ſword nor hunger.

13 As for the warning of the Prophets, it is but winde, yea, there is not the worde of God in them: ſuch things ſhal happen vnto themſelues.

14 Wherefore thus ſaieth the Lorde God of hoſtes, Becauſe ye ſpeake ſuch wordes, beholde, the wordes that are in thy mouth will I turne to fire, & make the people to be wood, that the fire may conſume them.

15 Loe, I will bring a people vpon you from farre, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaieth the Lorde, a mightie people, an old people, a people whoſe ſpeache thou knoweſt not, neither vnderſtandeſt what they ſay.

16 Their arrowes are ſodaine death, yea, they themſelues be very Giantes.

17 This people ſhall eate vp thy fruite and thy meate, yea, they ſhal deuour thy ſonnes & thy daughters, thy ſheepe and thy bullockes, they ſhall eate vp thy grapes and figges: As for thy ſtrong and well fenced cities wherein thou diddeſt truſt, they ſhal bring to pouertie, and that thorough the ſword.

18 Neuertheleſſe, I will not then haue done with you, ſaieth the Lord.

19 *But if they ſay, Wherefore doth the Lord our God all this vnto vs? Then anſwere them, Becauſe that like as ye haue forſaken me, and ſerued ſtrange goddes in your lande, euen ſo ſhall ye ſerue ſtrangers out of your land. Iere.16.10.

20 Preache this vnto the houſe of Iacob, and cry it out in Iuda, and ſay thus,

21 *Heare this, thou foolish and vndiſcreete people, Ye haue eyes, but ye ſee not, eares haue ye, but ye heare not. Eſai 6.9.

22 Feare ye not me, ſaieth the Lorde? will ye not tremble at my preſence? which binde the ſea with the ſande by a continuall decree, ſo that it cannot paſſe his boundes? for though it rage, yet can it doe nothing, and though the waues thereof doe ſwell, yet may they not goe ouer.

23 But this people hath a falſe and obſtinate heart, they are departed and gone away from me.

24 They thinke not in their heartes, O let vs feare the Lord our God, who giueth vs raine earely & late when neede is, which keepeth euer ſtill the harueſt for vs yeerely.

25 Neuertheleſſe, your miſdeedes haue turned theſe from you, and your ſinnes haue robbed you of good things.

26 For among my people are founde wicked perſons, that priuilie lay ſnares and waite for men, to take them, and deſtroy them.

27 And like as a nette is full of birdes, ſo are their houſes full of that which they haue gotten with falſhood and deceite: Hereof commeth their great ſubſtance and riches.

28 Hereof are they fatte and wealthy, and are more miſchieuous then any other: *they miniſter not the lawe, they make no ende of the Eſai 1.23. Zach.7.10.

father.

facherlesse cause, yea and they prosper: yet they iudge not ẏ poore according to equitie.
29 Should I not punish these things, saieth the Lord? should not I be auenged of al such people as these be?
30 Horrible and grieuous things are done in the land.
31 The prophets teache falsly, & the preachers receiue giftes, and my people hath pleasure therein: what will come thereof at the last?

The vi. Chapter.

1 The sinnes for which Hierusalē is afflicted. 10 Vncircumcised eares, 13 couetousnes, 14 deceite. 20 The Lorde reiecteth the sacrifices of the Iewes. 22 The comming of the Babylonians is prophecied againe.

1 COme out of Hierusalē, ye strong children of Beniamin, blowe vp ẏ Trumpets ye Thecuites, set vp a token vnto Bethcaran: for a plague and a great miserie appeareth out from the North.
2 I will liken the daughter Sion to a faire and tender woman, and to her shall come the
a The shepheardes with their flockes, that is, the princes and captaines with their armies.
a shepheardes with their flockes.
3 Their tentes shall they pitch rounde about her, and euery one shall feede in his place.
4 Make battaile against her, [shall they say,] arise, let vs goe vp while it is yet day: Alas the day goeth away, and the night shadowes fall downe.
5 Arise, let vs goe vp by night, and destroy her strong holdes.
6 For thus hath the Lorde of hostes commanded, Hewe downe her trees, and set vp bulwarkes against Hierusalem: for the time is come that this citie must be punished, for in her is all malitiousnesse.
7 Like as a conduite spowteth out waters, so she spowteth out her wickednes: Robberie & vnrighteousnesse is heard in her, sorowe and woundes are euer there in my sight.
8 Amend thee (O Hierusalem) least I withdrawe my heart from thee, and make thee desolate, and thy land also, that no man dwell in it.
9 For thus sayth the Lord of hostes, The residue of Israel shalbe gathered as ẏ remnant of grapes: and therfore turne thine hand againe into the basket, like the grape gatherer.
10 But vnto whom shal I speake? whom shall I warne, that he may take heede? Their eares are so vncircumcised, ẏ they may not heare: beholde, they take the worde of God but for a scorne, and haue no lust thereto.
11 And therefore I am so full of thine indignation, O Lorde, that I may suffer no longer, but shed it out vpon ẏ children that are without, and vpon all young men: yea, the man must be taken prisoner with the wife, and the aged with the creeple.
12 Their houses with their landes and wiues shalbe turned into strangers: for I wil stretch out mine hande vpon the inhabiters of this land, saieth the Lord.
13 * For from the least to the most they hang all vpon couetousnesse, and from the prophet vnto the priest, they goe about falsehood and lyes. Esai 56.11. Ierem. 8.10.
14 And beside that, they heale the hurt of my people with sweete wordes, saying, Peace, peace: when there is no peace at all.
15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? Truely nay, they be past shame, and therefore they shall fal among the slayne, and in the houre when I shall visite them, they shalbe brought downe, saieth the Lord.
16 Thus saieth the Lorde, Goe into ẏ streetes, consider & make inquisition for the olde way, and if it be the good and right way, * then goe therein, that ye may finde rest for your soules: but they say, We will not walke therein. Mat. 11.29.
17 Moreouer, I wil set watchmen ouer you, & therefore take heede vnto ẏ voyce of ẏ Trumpet: but they say, We will not take heede.
18 Heare therefore, ye Gentiles, and thou congregation shalt knowe what I haue deuised for them.
19 Heare thou earth also: Behold, I will cause a plague to come vpon this people, euen the fruite of their owne imaginations, for that they haue not bene obedient vnto my wordes, and to my lawe, but abhorred them.
20 * Wherefore bring ye me incense from Saba, and sweete smelling Calamus from farre countreyes? [b] your whole burnt offerings displease mee, and I reioyce not in your sacrifices. Esai 1.11. amos 5.22.
b Ceremonies, although they be Gods ordinances, please him not without faith & pureness of minde.
21 And therefore thus saieth the Lorde, Beholde, I will lay stumbling blockes among this people, and there shall fall at them the father with the children, one neighbour shal perish with an other.
22 Thus saieth the Lord, Beholde, there shall come a people from the North, and a great people shall arise from the endes of the earth.
23 With bowes and with dartes shall they be weaponed, it is a rough and fierce people, and an vnmercifull people, their voyce roareth like the sea, they ride vpon horses well appointed to the battaile against thee, O daughter Sion.
24 The fame of them haue wee heard, our armes are feeble, [c] heauinesse and sorowe is come vpon vs, as vpon a woman trauailing with childe.
c So soone as the hypocrites heare tell that Gods iudgements are at hand, their heart faileth, and is full of sorowe.
25 Let no man goe forth into the fielde, let no man come vpon the high streete: for ẏ sworde and feare of the enemie is on euery side.
26 Wherefore girde a sackcloth about thee, O thou daughter of my people, sprinckle thy selfe with ashes: mourne and weepe bitterly, as vpon thine onely beloued sonne, for the destroyer

stroyer shall sodainely fall vpon vs.

Iere.1.18. 27 * Thee haue I set for a strong towre, [O thou Prophet,] and a well fenced wall among my people, to seeke out and to try their wayes.

28 For they are all stubborne Apostates, and fallen away, walking deceitfully, they are cleane hasse and yron, for they hurt and destroy euery man.

29 The bellowes are burnt in the fire, the lead is not moulten, the melter melteth in vaine, for the euill is not taken away from them.

30 Therefore doe they call them naughtie siluer, because the Lord hath cast them out.

The vii. Chapter.

1 Ieremie is commanded to shewe vnto the people the word of God, which trusteth in the outward seruice of the temple. 13 The euils that shall happen to the Iewes for the despising of their Prophets. 21 Sacrifices doeth not the Lord chiefely require of the Iewes, but that they should obey his word.

1 THese are the wordes that God spake vnto Ieremie, saying,

2 Stand vnder the gate of the Lordes house, and cry out these wordes there with a loude voyce, and say, Heare the worde of the Lord all ye of Iuda, that goe in at this doore, to worship the Lord:

3 Thus saieth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, * Amend your wayes and your counsailes, and I will let you dwell in this place. Iere.26.13.

4 Trust not in false lying wordes, saying, Here is the temple of the Lorde, here is the temple of the Lord, here is the temple of the Lorde:

5 But rather in deede amend your wayes and counsailes, and iudge right betwixt a man and his neighbour.

6 Oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, sheade not innocent blood in this place, cleaue not to strange goddes, to your owne destruction:

7 Then will I let you dwel in this place, yea, in the land that I gaue aforetime to your fathers for euer.

8 But take heede, ye trust in lying tales that beguile you, and doe you no good.

9 For when ye haue stollen, murdered, committed adulterie, and periurie, when ye haue offered vnto Baal, following strange and vnknowen goddes: shall ye be vnpunished:

10 Yet then come ye, & stand before me in this house (which hath my name giuen vnto it) and say, Tush, we are absolued quite, though we haue done all these abominations.

Mat.21.13. mar.11.14. luke 19.46. 11 What, * thinke you this house that beareth my name, is a denne of theeues? And yet I see [what you thinke,] saieth the Lord.

Prou.1.13. esai 65.12. 12 Goe to my place in Silo, whereunto I gaue my name aforetime, * and looke wel what I did to the same place for the wickednesse of my people of Israel.

13 And nowe seeing ye haue done all these deedes, saieth the Lorde, and I my selfe rose vp euer betimes to warne you, & to commune with you, yet would ye not heare me, I called, ye would not answere:

14 Therefore, * euen as I haue done vnto Silo, so will I doe to this house that my name is giuen vnto, and that ye put your trust in: yea, vnto the place that I haue giuen to you, and your fathers: 1.King.4.13.

15 And I shall thrust you out of my sight, as I haue cast out al your brethren the whole seede of Ephraim.

16 * Therefore thou shalt not pray for this people, thou shalt neither giue thankes nor bid prayer for them: make thou no intercession for them, for in no wise will I heare thee. Iere.14.12.

17 Seest thou not what they doe in the cities of Iuda, and in the streetes of Hierusalem:

18 * The children gather stickes, the fathers kindle the fire, the women kneade the dowe to bake cakes for the queene of heauen: they powre out drinke offerings vnto strange gods, to prouoke me vnto wrath. Iere.44.19.

19 Howbeit they hurt not me, saieth the Lord, but rather confound and shame themselues.

20 And therefore thus saieth the Lorde God, Behold, my wrath and indignation shalbe powred out vpon this place, vpon men and cattell, vpon trees in the fielde and fruite of the land: and it shall burne, so that no man may quench it.

21 Thus saieth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Heape vp your burnt offerings with your sacrifices, and eate the flesh.

22 For when I brought your fathers out of Egypt, I spake no word vnto them of burnt offerings and sacrifices,

23 But this I commãded them, saying, Hearken and obey my voyce, and I shalbe your God, & ye shalbe my people, so that ye walke in all the wayes which I haue commanded you, that ye may prosper.

24 But they were not obedient, they inclined not their eares thereunto: but went after their owne imaginations, and after the motions of their owne wicked heart, and so turned themselues away, and conuerted not vnto me.

25 And this haue they done from the time that your fathers came out of Egypt, vnto this day: Neuertheless, I sent vnto you my seruants the Prophets, I rose vp early, and sent you word.

26 * Yet would they not hearken, nor offer me their eares, but were obstinate, and worse then their fathers. Iere.16.12.

27 And thou shalt now speake all these wordes vnto them, but they will not heare thee: thou shalt cry vpon them, but they will not answere thee.

28 There-

28 Therefore shalt thou say vnto them, This is the people that neither heareth the voyce of the Lord their God, nor receiueth his correction: faithfulnesse and trueth is cleane rooted out of their mouth.

29 Wherefore cut off thine heare [O Hierusalem] and cast it away, take vp a complaint on high: for the Lorde hath cast away & forsaken the people that he is displeased withall.

30 For the children of Iuda haue done euill in my sight, saith the Lord, they haue set vp their abominatiõs in the house that hath my name, and haue defiled it:

31 They haue also builded altars at Thopheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hennom, that they might burne their sonnes and daughters in fire: which I neuer commanded them, neither came it euer in my thought.

32 And therefore beholde, the dayes shall come (sayth the Lord) that it shal no more be called Thopheth, or the valley of the children of Hennom, but the valley of slaughter: for in Thopheth they shall be buryed, because they shal els haue no roume.

33 Yea, the dead bodies of this people shall be eaten vp of the foules of the ayre, and wilde beasts of the earth, and no man shal fray them away.

Ezech.26.13. 34 And as for the voyce of myrth and gladnesse of the cities of Iuda and Hierusalem, the voyce of the bydegrome, and of the bryde, I will make them ceasse: for the lande shall be desolate.

The viii. Chapter.

1 The destruction of the Iewes. 4 The Lord moueth the people to amendement, reckening vp their sinnes. 20 He reprehendeth the lying doctrine of the prophets and priestes.

1 AT the same tyme, sayth the Lorde, the bones of the kings of Iuda, the bones of his princes, the bones of the preachers and prophets, yea, and the bones of the citizens of Hierusalem, shalbe brought out of their graues,

2 And layd against the Sunne, & the Moone, and all the heauenly host, whome they loued, whome they serued, whome they ranne after, whom they sought and worshipped: they shal neither be gathered together nor buryed, but shall lye as doung vpon the earth.

3 And all they that remaine of this wicked generation, shal desire rather to dye then to liue, whereseuer they remayne, and whereas I scatter them, sayth the Lord of hostes.

4 Thus shalt thou say vnto them also, Thus sayth the Lord, Doe men fall, so that they rise not vp againe? or if Israel repent, will not God turne againe to them?

5 Wherefore then is this people of Hierusalem gone so farre backe, that they turne not againe? They are euer the longer the more obstinate, and will not be conuerted.

6 For I haue looked and considered, but there is no man that speaketh a good word, there is no man that taketh repentance for his sinne, that wil so much say, What haue I done? but euery man turneth to his owne course, like a fierce horse headlong to the battaile.

7 The Storke in the ayre knoweth his appoynted time, the Turtle Doue, the Swallowe and the Crane consider the time of their trauayle: but my people will not knowe the time of the punishment of the Lord.

8 How dare ye say then, We are wise, we haue the lawe of the Lorde among vs? Truely in vayne hath he prepared his penne, and vainely haue the writers written it.

9 Therefore shal the wise be confounded, they shalbe afrayd and taken: for loe, they haue cast out the word of the Lord, what wisedome can then be among them?

10 Wherefore I wil giue their wiues vnto aliantes, and their fieldes to destroyers: For * frõ the lowest vnto the highest they folowe filthie lucre, and from the prophet vnto the priest, they deale all with lyes. Esa.56.11. Iere.6.13.

11 Neuertheless, they heale the hurt of my people very slenderly, saying, Peace, peace: where there is no peace at all.

12 Fie for shame, howe abominable things doe they, and yet they be not ashamed, yea, they know of no shame: Wherefore in the time of their visitation, they shall fall among the dead bodies, and be ouerthrowen, sayth the Lorde.

13 Moreouer, I will consume them in deede (sayth the Lord) so that there shall not be one grape vpon the vine, neyther one figge vpon the figge tree, and the leaues shall be pluckt off, and the thing that I haue giuen them, shal be taken from them.

14 Why prolong wee the time, let vs gather our selues together, and go into the strong citie, there shall we be in rest: for the Lorde our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs water mixt with gall to drinke, because we haue sinned against him.

15 * We looked for peace, and we fare not the better, we wayted for the time of health, and loe, here is nothing but trouble. Iere.14.19.

16 The noyse of his horses is heard from Dan, the whole land is afrayde at the neyghing of his strong horses: for they are come in, and haue deuoured the lande with all that is in it, the cities, and those that dwell therein.

17 Moreouer, I will send Cockatrices & Serpents among you (which wil not be charmed) and they shall bite you, sayth the Lord.

18 I would haue had comfort against sorowe: but sorowe is come vpon mee, and heauinesse vexeth my heart.

19 For loe, the voyce of the crying of my people is heard [for feare of them that come] frõ

a farre country? Is not the Lord in Sion? Is not her king in her? Wherefore then haue they grieued mee [shall the Lorde say,] with their images and foolish strange fashions of a forreine God?

20 The harueſt is gone, the Sommer hath an ende, and we are not helped.

21 I am sore vexed because of the hurt of my people, I am heauy and abashed.

22 Is there not tryacle at Gilead? Is there no Physicio there? why then is not the health of my people recouered?

The ix. Chapter.

1 The complaint and bewayling of the Prophet. 3 The malice of the people. 24 In the knowledge of God ought we onely to reioyce. 26 The vncircumcision of the heart.

1 O Who will giue my head water ynough, and a well of teares for mine eyes, that I may weepe night and day for the slaughter of my people?

2 Would God that I had a cotage some where farre from folke, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them, for they be all adulterers, and a shrinking sort.

3 They bende their tongues like bowes to shoote out lyes, they waxe strong vpon earth: As for the trueth, they may nothing away withall in the worlde, for they goe from one wickednesse to another, and will not knowe me, sayth the Lorde.

4 Yea, one must keepe himselfe from another, no man may safely trust his owne brother: for one brother vndermineth another, one neighbour beguileth another.

5 Yea, one dissembleth with another, and they deale with no trueth: They haue practised their tongues to lye, and taken great paynes to do mischiefe.

6 Thou sittest in the middes of a deceytfull people, which for very dissembling falshood will not know me, sayth the Lord.

7 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde of hostes, Beholde, I will melt them, and try them: for what should I els do to my people?

8 Their tongues are like sharpe arrowes to speake deceit: * with their mouth they speake peaceably to their neighbour, but priuily they lay wayte for him. Pſal.28.3.

9 Should I not punish them for these things, sayth the Lord: or should I not be auenged of any such people as this?

10 Vpon the mountaines will I take vp a lamentation, and a sorowfull cry, and a mourning vpon the fayre places of the wildernesse: namely, how they are so burnt vp, that no man goeth there any more, yea, a man shall not heare one beast crie there: byrdes and cattell are all gone from thence.

11 I will make Hierusalem also an heape of stones, & a denne of venemous wormes: and I will make the cities of Iuda so waste, that no man shal dwell therein.

12 What man is so wise as to vnderstand this? or to whom hath the Lord spoken by mouth, that he may shewe this, and say, O thou land, why perishest thou so? wherefore art thou so burnt vp, and like a wildernesse that no man goeth thorowe?

13 Yea, the Lorde himselfe tolde the same vnto them that forsooke his lawe, and kept not the thing that he gaue them in commandement, neither liued thereafter:

14 But folowed the wickednesse of their owne hearts, and serued strange gods, as their forefathers taught them.

15 Therefore thus sayth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, * Beholde, I will feede this people with wormewood, and giue them gall to drinke. Iere.23.15.

16 I will scatter them also among the Heathen, whome neyther they, nor their fathers haue knowen: and I will send a sworde among them to persecute them, vntill I bring them to nought.

17 Moreouer, thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, Beware of the vengeance that hangeth ouer you, and call for mourning wiues, and sende for wise women, that they come shortly,

18 And sing a mourning song of vs, that the teares may fall out of our eyes, and that our eye lidde may gush out of water.

19 For there is a lamentable noyse heard of Sion: O howe are we so sore destroyed? O howe are we so piteously confounded? Wee must forsake our owne natural countrey, and we are shut out of our owne lodgings.

20 Yet heare the worde of the Lorde (O ye women) and let your eares regard the wordes of his mouth, that yee may learne your daughters to mourne, and that euery one may teach her neighbour to make lamentation.

21 [Namely thus,] Death is climing vp in at our windowes, he is come into our houses, to destroy the childe before the doore, and the yong man in the streete.

22 But tell thou plainly, Thus saith the Lord, The dead bodies of men shall lye vpon the grounde as the doung vpon the fielde, and as the handfull after the mower, and there shall be no man to take them vp.

23 Thus sayth the Lorde, * Let not the wise man reioyce in his wisedome, nor the strong man in his strength, neither the riche man in his riches. 1.Cor.1.31. 2.cor.10.17.

24 But whoso will reioyce, let him reioyce in this, that he vnderstandeth and knoweth mee, that I am the Lorde which doe mercie, equitie, and righteousnesse vpon the earth: therefore haue I pleasure in such things, saith the Lorde.

25 Behold, the time commeth (sayth the Lord) that

that I wil visite all them whose foreskinne is vncircumcised, and the circumcised,

26 The Egyptians, the Iewes, the Edomites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, and the shauen Madianites that dwell in the wildernes: for all the Gentiles are all vncircumcised in the flesh, but all the house of Israel are vncircumcised in the heart.

The x. Chapter.

1 The constellations of the starres are not to be feared. 5 Of the weakenesse of idoles, and of the power of God. 21 Of euill Curates.

1 HEare the worde of the Lorde that he speaketh vnto thee, O thou house of Israel.

2 Thus sayth the Lord, Ye shall not learne after the maner of the heathen, and ye shall not be afrayde for the tokens of heauen: for the heathen are afraide of such.

3 Yea, all the customes and lawes of the Gentiles are nothing but vanitie: They hewe downe a tree in the wood with the handes of the workeman, and fashion it with the axe.

4 They couer it ouer with golde or siluer, they fasten it with nayles and hammers, that it moue not.

5 It standeth as stiffe as the Palme tree, it can neyther speake, nor go on foote, but must be borne: be not ye afrayd of such, for they can do neither good nor euill.

Apoc.15.4. 6 *But there is none like vnto thee, O Lord, and great is the name of thy power.

7 Who woulde not feare thee, O king of the Gentiles? for thine is the dominion: for among all the wise men of the Gentiles, and in all their kingdomes, there is none that may be likened vnto thee.

8 They are altogether brutish and vnwise in this one thing: [a] wood is the teaching of vanitie.

a By wood, is meant al kinde of matter, whereof images are woont to be made, which although they be garnished with gold and siluer, & clothed in purple and silke, & set vp (as some men say) to be lay mens bookes, yet teache they nothing (sayth the Prophet) but vanitie.

9 Siluer is brought out of Tharsis, and beaten to plates, and golde from Ophir, a worke that is made with the hande of the craftesman, and they are clothed with yellowe silke and scarlet: all these are the worke of cunning men.

10 But the Lorde is a true God, a liuing God, and an euerlasting king: if he be wroth, the earth shaketh, all the Gentiles may not abide his indignation.

11 [As for their gods,] thus shall you say to them, They are no gods that made neyther heauen nor earth, therefore shall they perish frō the earth, & from all things vnder heauen.

Gene.1.6. psal.13.5. 12 *But [as for our God,] hee hath made the earth with his power, and with his wisedome doeth hee order the whole compasse of the worlde, with his discretion hath he spread out the heauens.

13 At his voyce the waters gathered together in the ayre, hee draweth vp the cloudes from the vttermost partes of the earth: *He turneth lightning to rayne, and bringeth foorth the windes out of their treasures. Pfal.134.7.

14 His wisedome maketh all men fooles, and cōfounded be casters of images: for that they cast is but a vayne thing, and hath no life.

15 The vayne crafte smen with their workes that they in their vanitie haue made, shall perish one with another in time of visitation.

16 Neuertheless, Iacobs portion is none such: but it is he that hath made all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the Lord of hostes is his name.

17 Gather vp thy wares out of the lande, thou that art in the strong place.

18 For thus sayth the Lorde, Beholde, I will nowe throwe as with a stone slyng the inhabiters of this lande at this once, and I will bring trouble vpon them, that they shal proue true the wordes that I haue spoken by the Prophets.

19 Alas howe am I hurt? alas howe paynefull are my scourges vnto me? for I consider this sorow by my selfe, and I must suffer it.

20 My tabernacle is destroyed, & all my cordes are broken, my children are gone from me, & can no where be found: Nowe haue I none to spread out my tent, nor to set vp my hangings.

21 [b] For the heardmen are become foolish, and they haue not sought the Lord: therefore haue they dealt vnwisely with their cattell, and all are scattered abroade.

b The kings, the rulers, the prophets, and the priests are blinde, and so destrope the flocke.

22 Behold, the noyse is hard at hand, and great sedition out of the North, to make the cities of Iuda a wildernesse, and a dwelling place for Dragons.

23 Nowe I knowe (O Lorde) that it is not in mans power to order his owne wayes, or to rule his owne steps and goings.

24 *Therefore chasten thou me, O Lorde, but with fauour, and not in thy wrath, least thou bring me vtterly to nought. Pfal.6.1.

25 *Powre out thine indignation vpon the Gentiles that know thee not, & vpon the people that cal not vpon thy name, & that because they haue consumed, deuoured, and destroyed Iacob, and haue made his habitation waste. Pfal.79.6.

The xi. Chapter.

3 A curse to them that obey not the word of Gods promise. 10 The people of Iuda folowing the steppes of their fathers, worshippe strange gods. 15 The Lorde sayth that he will not heare the Iewes, and forbiddeth also Ieremie to pray for them.

1 THis is a sermon which the Lorde commanded Ieremie for to preach, saying,

2 Heare the wordes of this couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iuda, and to all them that dwell at Hierusalem,

3 And say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, Cursed be euery one that is not obedient vnto the wordes of this couenant,

4 Which I commaunded vnto your fathers, what time as I brought them out of Egypt from the yron fornace, saying, Be obedient vnto my voyce, and do according to all that I command you, so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 And wyll keepe my promise that I haue sworne vnto your fathers, [namely,] that I would giue them a lande which floweth with milke and hony, as yee see it is come to passe vnto this day. Then answered I, and sayde, Amen: let it be euen so Lord as thou sayest.

6 Then the Lord said vnto me againe, Preach this in the cities of Juda, and rounde about Hierusalem, and say, Heare the words of this couenant, and keepe them.

7 For I haue diligētly exhorted your fathers, euen since the tyme that I brought them out of the lande of Egypt vnto this day, I gaue them warning betimes, saying, Hearken vnto my voyce.

8 Neuertheless, they would not obey me, nor encline their eares vnto me: but folowed the wicked imaginations of their owne heartes, and therefore I haue brought vpon them all the words of this couenant that I gaue them to keepe, which they [notwithstanding] haue not kept.

9 And the Lord sayd vnto me, It is found out that whole Israel, and all the cities of Hierusalem are gone backe.

10 They haue turned themselues to the blasphemies of their forefathers, which had no lust to heare my wordes: Euen likewise also haue these folowed strange gods, and worshipped them: The house of Israel and Juda haue broken my couenant which I made with their fathers.

11 Therefore thus sayth the Lord, Beholde, I will send a plague vpon them, which they shal not be able to escape, and they shall cry vnto me, and I will not heare them.

12 Then shall the townes of Juda, and the citizens of Hierusalem goe and call vpon their gods vnto whome they made their oblations: but they shal not be able to helpe them in time of their trouble.

Iere.2.28. 13 *For as many cities as thou hast, O Juda, so many gods hast thou had also, and looke howe many streetes there be in thee, (O Hierusalem) so many shamefull altars haue yee set vp, altars [I say,] to offer vpon them vnto Baal.

Iere.14.12. 14 *Therfore pray not thou for this people, bid neither praise nor prayer for them: for though they cry vnto me in their trouble, yet will I not heare them.

15 What part hath my beloued in my house, seeing he hath wrought abomination, seruing many gods? The holy flesh offerings in the temple are gone from thee, [O Juda,] and thou, when thou hast done euill, makest thy boast of it.

16 The Lord called thee a greene Olyue tree, a faire one, a fruitful one, a goodly one: but with great clamour hath the enemie set fire vpon it, and the branches of it are destroyed.

17 For the Lorde of hostes that planted thee, hath deuised a plague for thee, (O thou house of Israel and Juda) for the euill that ye haue done to prouoke him to wrath, in that ye did seruice to Baal.

18 This (O Lorde) haue I learned of thee, and vnderstande it: for thou hast shewed me their imaginations.

19 But I am as a meeke Lambe, an Oxe that is caryed away to be slaine, not knowing that they had deuised such a counsell against mee, [saying,] Wee will destroy his meate with wood, & driue him out of the land of the liuing, that his name shal neuer be thought vpon.

20 *Therefore I will beseeche thee nowe, (O Lorde of hostes) thou righteous Judge, thou that tryest the reynes and the heartes, let mee see thee auenged of them: for vnto thee haue I committed my cause. 1.Chro.28.9. ierc.17.10. and 20.12. psal.7.10.

21 The Lorde therefore spake thus of the citizens of Anathoth that sought to slay me, saying, Preache not vnto vs in the name of the Lord, or els thou shalt dye of our handes.

22 Thus [I say] spake the Lord of hostes, Behold, I wil visite you, your yong men shal perish with the sworde, your sonnes and your daughters shall vtterly dye of hunger.

23 So that none shall remayne: for vpon the citizens of Anathoth will I bring a plague, euen the yeere of their visitation.

The xii. Chapter.

1 The Prophet marueileth greatly at the prosperitie of the wicked, although he confesse God to be righteous. 7 The Iewes are forsaken of the Lorde. 10 He speaketh against the Curates & Preachers that seduce the people. 14 The Lord threatneth destruction vnto the nations that bordered vpon Iurie, which troubled and vexed it.

1 O Lorde, thou art more righteous then that I shoulde dispute with thee: neuertheless, let mee talke with thee in things reasonable. *Howe happeneth it that the way of the vngodly is so prosperous? and that it goeth so well with them which without any shame offende and liue in wickednesse? Iob.21.7. abac.1.3.

2 Thou plantest them, they take roote, they growe, and bring foorth fruite: they boast much of thee, yet art thou farre from their [a] reynes.

a By the reynes he meaneth the inwarde affections and secrecie of the minde.

3 But thou Lord to whom I am wel knowen, thou that hast seene and proued my heart, take them away, like as a flocke is caryed to the slaughter house, and appoynt them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and all the herbes

herbes of the fielde perish for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein: The cattell and the byrdes are gone, yet say they, Tush, God will not destroy vs vtterly.

5 Seeing thou art weary in running with the footemen, howe wilt thou then runne with horses? In a peaceable sure land thou mayest be safe: but how wilt thou doe in the furious pride of Iordane?

6 For thy brethren and thy kinred haue altogether despised thee, and cryed out vpon thee altogether: Beleeue them not though they speake fayre wordes to thee.

7 As for mee, [I say,] I haue forsaken mine owne dwelling place, and left mine heritage: I haue giuen that my soule [b] loued so wel into the hand of her enemies.

b He meaneth the citie, with the temple and the people whom he loued intirely.

8 Mine heritage is become vnto me as a Lion in the wood: it cryed out vpon me, therefore haue I forsaken it.

9 Is not mine heritage vnto me as a speckled byrde? are not the byrdes round about against her? Come & gather ye together all ye beastes of the fielde, come, that ye may eate it vp.

10 Diuers heardmen haue broken downe my vineyard, and troden vpon my portion: of my pleasant portion they haue made a wildernes and desart.

11 They haue layde it waste, and now that it is waste, it sigheth vnto me: yea, the whole land lieth waste, and no man regardeth it.

12 The destroyers come ouer the borders in the desart euery way: for the swoorde of the Lorde doeth consume from the one ende of the land to the other, and no flesh hath rest.

13 They haue sowen wheate, & reaped thornes, ‖ they haue taken heritage in possession, but it doeth them no good: and they were ashamed of your fruites, because of the great wrath of the Lorde.

‖ Some reade, they were sicke and had no profite.

14 Thus sayeth the Lorde vpon all my euill neighbours that lay hande on mine heritage which I haue possessed, euen my people of Israel, Behold, I will plucke them [namely Israel] out of their lande, and put out the house of Iuda from among them.

15 And when I haue rooted them out, I will be at one with them againe, & I will haue mercy vpon them, and bring them againe euery man to his owne heritage, and into his land.

16 And if they, [namely, that trouble my people] will learne the wayes of them to sweare by my name, The Lorde liueth, like as they learned my people to sweare by Baal: then shal they be buylt among my people.

17 But if they will not obey, then will I roote out the same folke, & destroy thē, saith ỳ Lord.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 The destruction of the Iewes is prefigured, and their sparsing abroade. 11 Why Israel was receiued to be the people of God, and why they were forsaken.

1 THus sayth the Lord vnto me, Goe thy way, and get thee a linnen girdle, and girde it about thy loynes, let it not be wette.

2 Then I got me a girdle, according to the commandement of the Lord, and put it about my loynes.

3 After this, the second time the Lorde spake vnto me againe,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast prepared, and put about thee, and get thee vp, and goe vnto Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So went I, and hid it at Euphrates, as the Lord commanded me.

6 And it happened long after this, that the Lord spake vnto mee, Vp, and get thee to Euphrates, and fetche the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then went I to Euphrates, and digged vp, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and behold, the girdle was corrupt, so that it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then sayd the Lord vnto me,

9 Thus sayth the Lorde, Euen so will I corrupt the pride of Iuda, and the high minde of Hierusalem.

10 This people is a wicked people, they will not heare my worde, they folowe the wicked imaginations of their owne heart, and hang vpon strange gods, them they serue and worship, and therefore they shalbe as this girdle that serueth for nothing.

11 For as straightly as a girdle lyeth vpon a mans loynes, so straightly did I binde the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iuda vnto me, saith the Lord, that they might be my people, that they might haue a glorious name, that they might be in honour: but they would not obey me.

12 Therefore lay this riddle before them, & say, Thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, Euery potte shalbe filled with wine. And they shall say vnto thee, Thinkest thou we knowe not that euery potte shalbe filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord, Behold, I shal fill all the inhabiters of this land with drunkennes, the kings that sit vpon Dauids stoole, the priestes and prophets, with all that dwell at Hierusalem.

14 And I will set them one against another, yea, the fathers against the sonnes, sayth the Lorde, I will not pardon them, I will not spare them, nor haue pitie vpon them: but destroy them.

15 Heare, giue eare, take not vilfaine at it: for it is the Lord himselfe that speaketh.

16 Honour the Lorde your God or he take his light from you, and or euer your feete stumble in darkenesse at the hill: least when you looke for the light, he turne it into the shadow

and darkenesse of death.

17 But if ye will not heare me that giue you secret warning, I wil mourne from my whole
Lamen.1.1. heart for your stubbernnesse:* Piteously will I weepe, and the teares shall gush out of mine eyes, for the Lordes flocke shall be carryed away captiue.

18 Tell the king & the Queene, Humble your selues, sit you downe lowe, for your dignitie shall be throwen downe, and the crowne of your glory shal fall from your head.

19 The cities towarde the South shall be shut vp, and no man shall open them: all Iuda shal be caryed away captiue, so that none shall remayne.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and beholde them that come from the North: where is the flocke [O thou lande] that was giuen thee: and where are thy fatte and rich sheepe?

21 To whome wilt thou make thy mone when the enemie shal come vpon thee? for thou hast taught them thy selfe, & made them masters ouer thee: shall not sorowe come vpon thee as on a woman trauailing with childe?

22 And if thou wouldest then say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things vpon mee? Euen for the multitude of thy blasphemies shall thy hinder partes and thy feete be discouered.

23 May a man of Inde change his skinne, and the catte of the mountaine her spots? so, may ye that be exercised in euill, doe good.

24 Therefore will I scatter them like as the stubble that is taken away with the South winde.

25 This shall be your portion, and the portion of your measure wherewith ye shalbe rewarded of mee, sayth the Lorde, because ye haue forgotten me, and put your trust in deceitfull things.

26 Therefore shal I turne thy clothes ouer thy head, and discouer thy shame.

27 Thy adulteries, thy neyghings, thy shamefull whoredome on the hilles in the fields, and thy abominations haue I seene: Woe be vnto thee (O Hierusalem) wilt thou neuer be cleansed any more: or when shall that be?

The xiiii. Chapter.

Of the dearth that shoulde come in Iurie. 7 The praier of the people asking mercy of the Lorde. 10 The vnfaithfull people are not heard. 12 Of prayer, fasting, & of false prophets that seduce the people.

1 THe worde of the Lorde shewed vnto Ieremie, concerning the dearth of the fruites.

2 Iuda hath mourned, his gates are desolate, they are brought to heauinesse, euen vnto the grounde, and the crie of Hierusalem goeth vp.

3 The lordes sent their seruants to fetch water, and when they came to the welles, they did finde no water, but caryed their vessels home emptie: they be ashamed and confounded, and couer their heads.

4 For the ground is dryed, because there commeth no rayne vpon it: the plowmen also be ashamed and couer their heads.

5 The Hinde also forsooke the yong fawne that shee brought forth in the fielde, because there was no grasse.

6 The wilde asses did stande in the high places, and drew in their winde like the dragons, their eyes did fayle for want of grasse.

7 Doubtlesse, our owne wickednesse doeth rewarde vs: but Lord do thou according to thy name, though our transgressions and sinnes be many, and against thee haue we sinned.

8 For thou art the comfort and helpe of Israel in the time of trouble: Why wilt thou be as a stranger in the land, and as one that goeth his iourney, and commeth in only to remaine for a nyght?

9 Why wilt thou make thy selfe a cowarde, and as it were a gyant that yet may not helpe? But thou, O Lorde, art in the middest of vs, and thy name is called vpon of vs, forsake vs not.

10 Thus hath the Lorde sayde vnto his people, Seeing they haue had such a lust to wander abroade, and haue not refrayned their feete: therefore the Lord hath no pleasure in them, but hee will nowe bring againe to remembrance all their misdeedes, and punish al their sinnes.

11 Yea, euen thus sayde the Lorde vnto mee, * Thou shalt not pray to do this people good. Iere.7.14.

12 For though they fast, I wil not heare their prayers, and though they offer burnt offrings and sacrifices, yet I will not accept them: for I wil destroy them with the sworde, hunger, and pestilence.

13 * Then answered I, O Lorde God, the pro- Iere.23.21. & 27.21. & 29.8.
phetes say vnto them, Tush, yee shall neede to feare no sworde, and no hunger shall come vpon you: but the Lord shal giue you sure rest in this place.

14 And the Lorde sayde vnto mee, The prophetes preache lyes in my name, whereas I haue not sent them, neyther gaue I them any charge, neyther did I speake vnto them: yet they preach vnto you false visions, charming, vanitie, & deceytfulnesse of their owne heart.

15 Therefore thus sayth the Lord, As for those prophets that preache in my name, whome I neuertheless haue not sent, and that say, Tush, there shall no sworde nor hunger be in this land: with sworde and with hunger shal those prophets perish.

16 And the people to whome they preache, shalbe cast out of Hierusalem, dye of hunger, and be slayne with the sworde, and there shall be no man to burie them, both they, and

their

their wiues, their sonnes, and their daughters: for thus will I powre their wickednesse vpon them.

Lamen. 2. 18. and 3. 48.

17 This shalt thou say also vnto them, * Mine eyes shall weepe without ceassing day and night: for my people shall be destroyed with great harme, and shall perish with a great plague.

18 For if I goe into the fielde, loe, it lyeth all full of slayne men: If I come into the citie, loe, they be all famished of hunger: yea, their prophets also and priestes shall be led into an vnknowen land.

19 Hast thou then vtterly forsakē Iuda? Doest thou abhorre Sion? Wherefore hast thou so plagued vs, that wee can be healed no more? * We looked for peace, & there commeth no good, for the time of health, and loe, here is nothing but trouble.

Iere. 8. 15.

20 We knowledge (O Lord) al our misdeedes, and the sinnes of our fathers: for we haue offended thee.

21 Cast vs not off (O Lorde) for thy names sake, forget not thy louing kindenesse, ouerthrow not the a throne of thine honour, breake not the couenāt that thou hast made with vs.

a The temple at Hierusalem is called þ seate of Gods honour, because he had appointed that place wherein specially to be honoured, and there to shewe the tokens of his honorable presence.

22 Are there any among the gods of the Gentiles that send rayne, or giue the showres from heauen? Art not thou thy selfe our Lord God? we will trust in thee, for thou doest all these things.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The Lorde will not heare Moses and Samuel if they pray for the people, but will wrappe them in many miseries. 6 The cause of such great miseries.

1 THus spake the Lord vnto me, Though Moses and Samuel stoode before me, yet haue I no heart to this people, driue them away, that they may go out of my sight.

2 And if they say vnto thee, Whither shall we go? then tel them, The Lord giueth you this answere, * Some vnto death, some to the sworde, some to hunger, some into captiuitie.

Zacha. 11. 9.

3 For I will bring foure plagues vpon them, saith the Lord, The sworde shal slay them, the dogges shall teare them in pieces, the foules of the ayre and beastes of the earth shall eate them vp, and destroy them.

4 I wil scatter thē about also in al kingdoms and landes to be plagued, * because of Manasses the sonne of Ezecia king of Iuda, for the things that he did in Hierusalem.

4. Reg. 21. 11.

5 Who shall then haue pity vpon thee, O Hierusalem? who shalbe sory for thee? Or who shal make intercessiō to obteine peace for thee?

6 Seeing thou goest from mee, and turnest backwarde, sayth the Lorde, therefore I did stretche out my hande against thee to destroy thee, and I haue bene sory for thee so long that I am weary.

7 I haue scattered them abroad with the fanne on euery side of the lande, I haue wasted my people and destroyed them, yet they haue had no lust to turne from their owne wayes.

8 I haue made their windowes moe in number then the sandes of the sea, vpon the mothers of their children did I bring a destroyer in the noone day: suddenly and vnawares did I send a feare vpon their cities.

9 Shee that hath borne seuen children, hath none, her heart is full of sorow, * the sunne doth faile her in the cleare day, she is confounded & fayntie for very heauinesse: As for those that remayne, I will deliuer them vnto the sworde before their enemies, sayth the Lord.

Amos. 8. 9.

10 O mother, alas that thou euer diddest beare me, a brawler and rebuker of the whole lande though I neuer lent nor receiued vpon vsury, yet all men speake euill vpon me.

11 And the Lorde answered mee, Verily thy a remnant shall haue wealth: Come not I to thee when thou art in trouble, and helpe thee when thine enemie oppresseth thee?

a By the remnant is meant the times towarde the last ende of his life, whē God caused Nabuzaradan to shewe fauour vnto Ieremie, Iere. 40.

12 Doth one yron hurt another? or one metall, that commeth from the North, another?

13 As for thy riches and treasure, I will giue them out into a pray: not for money, but because of all thy sinnes that thou hast done in all thy coastes.

14 * And I will bring thee with thine enemies into a land that thou knowest not: for the fire that is kindeled in mine indignation shall burne you vp.

Deut. 32. 22.

15 O Lord, thou knowest, therefore remember me, and visite me, reuenge me of my persecuters, take me not from this life in the time of thy anger: thou knowest that for thy sake I suffer rebuke.

16 When I had founde thy wordes, I did eate them vp greedily, they haue made my heart ioyful and glad, for thy name was b called vpon me, O Lord God of hostes.

b I am called thy Prophet.

17 I dwell not among the scorners, neyther is my delight therein: but I dwell alone because of thy hand, for thou hast filled mee with bytternesse.

18 Shall heauinesse endure for euer? Are my plagues then so great that they may neuer be healed? Wilt thou be as one that is false, & as a water that falleth and can not continue?

19 Upon these words, thus sayd the Lord vnto me, If thou wilt turne againe, I shall set thee in my seruice, and if thou wilt take out the thing that is precious frō the vile, thou shalt be euen as my owne mouth: they shal conuert vnto thee, but turne not thou vnto them.

20 And so shal I make thee a strong brasen wal against this people, they shall fight against thee, but they shal not preuayle: for I my selfe will be with thee, to helpe thee and deliuer thee, sayth the Lord.

21 And I will rid thee out of the handes of the wicked, and deliuer thee out of the handes of tyrantes.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth the miserie of the Iewes. 2 He sheweth that the worshipping of images, and the contempt of Gods lawe, is cause of their miserie. 13 He prophecieth the captiuitie of Babylon, and their deliuerance from thence againe. 19 The calling of the Gentiles.

1 THus sayth the Lord vnto me,
2 Thou shalt take thee no wife, nor beget children in this place.
3 For of the children that are borne in this place, of their mothers that haue borne them, and of their fathers that haue begotten them in this land, thus sayth the Lord,
4 They shall dye an horrible death, no man shall weepe for them, nor bury them, but they shal lye as doung vpon the earth: they shal perish through the swoorde and hunger, and their bodies shalbe meate for the foules of the ayre, and beastes of the earth.
5 For thus sayth the Lord, Goe not thou into the house of mourning, nor come to mourne & weepe for them: for I haue taken my peace from this people, sayth the Lorde, yea, my fauour and my mercies.
6 And in this lande shall they dye olde and yong, and shal not be buried: no man shall beweepe them, no man shall clippe or shaue him selfe for them.
7 They shall not wring their hands in mourning wise on their dead, one to comfort another the cup of consolation to forget their heauinesse for their father and mother.
8 Thou shalt not goe into their feast house, to sit downe to eate or drinke with them:
9 For thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I shal take away out of this place the voyce of myrth and gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegrome and of the bride, yea, and that in your dayes, that ye may see it.
Ierem.5.19. 10 *Nowe when thou shewest this people all these wordes, & they say vnto thee, Wherfore hath the Lorde deuised all this great plague for vs: or what is the offence and sinne that we haue done against the Lorde our God:
11 Then make thou them this answere, Because your fathers haue forsaken me, saith the Lord, & haue walked after strãge gods, whom they honoured and worshipped, but mee haue they forsaken, and haue not kept my lawe:
Ierem.7.26. 12 *And yee with your shamefull blasphemies haue exceeded the wickednes of your fathers: for euery one of you hath folowed the froward and euil imaginations of his owne heart, and is not obedient vnto me,
Iere.23,8. 13 *Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a lande that ye and your fathers knowe not: and there shall ye serue strange gods day and night, there will I shew you no fauour.
14 Behold therefore, sayth the Lord, the dayes are come that it shall no more be sayde, The Lord liueth which brought the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:
15 But it shalbe sayde, The Lorde liueth that brought the children of Israel from the North, and from all landes where hee had scattered them: for I will bring them againe into the land that I gaue their fathers.
16 Behold, sayth the Lorde, I will sende out many Fishers to take them, and after that will I send out many Hunters, to hunt them from all mountaines and hilles, and out of the caues of stone.
17 For mine eyes beholde all their wayes, and they can not be hid from my face: neither can their wicked deedes be kept close out of my sight.
18 But first will I sufficiently rewarde their shamefull blasphemies and sinnes, because they haue defiled my lande [a] with their stinking carions and their abominations, wherewith they haue filled mine heritage.
19 O Lord my strength, my power and refuge in time of trouble: the Gentiles shal come vnto thee from the endes of the worlde, and say, Verily our fathers haue cleaued vnto lyes, their idols are but vaine and vnprofitable.
20 How can a man make those his gods, which are not able to be gods:
21 And therefore I will once teach them, sayth the Lord, I wil shewe them my hand and my power, and they shall knowe that my name is the Lord.

[a] Gods seruice done according to his word, honoureth sweetely, that is, pleaseth God: but Gods seruice and worship without his word, doth sauour like carrion, that is, it abhorreth and much displeaseth God.

The xvii. Chapter.

1 The frowardnesse of the Iewes. 5 Cursed be those that put their confidence in man, and those blessed that trust in God. 9 Mans heart is wicked. 10 God is the searcher of the heart. 13 The liuing waters are forsaken. 21 The halowing of the Sabboth is commanded.

1 YOur sinne, [O ye of the tribe of Iuda,] is written in the table of your heartes, and grauen so vpon the edges of your altars with a penne of yron, and with an Adamant clawe:
2 That as the fathers thinke vpon their children, so thinke you also vpon your altars, woods, thicke trees, high hilles, mountaines, and fieldes.
3 Wherefore, O my mount that standeth in the fielde, I will make all thy substance and treasure to be spoyled, for the great sinne that thou hast done vpon thy high places, throughout all the coastes of thy land.
4 Thou shalt be cast out also from the heritage that I gaue thee: and I will subdue thee vnder the heauie bondage of thine enemies, in a land that ye knowe not: for ye haue ministred fire to mine indignation, which shall burne euermore.

5 Thus

5 Thus sayth the Lord, Cursed be þ man that putteth his trust in man, and that taketh flesh for his arme, and hee whose heart departeth from the Lord.

6 *He shall be like the heath that groweth in wildernesse: As for the good thing that is for to come, he shall not see it, but dwell in a drye place of the wildernesse, in a salt and vnoccupied land.

7 O blessed is the man that putteth his trust in the Lorde, and whose hope is in the Lorde himselfe.

Psalm.1.3. 8 *For he shall be as a tree that is planted by the water side, which spreadeth out the roote vnto moystnes, whom þ heate can not hatme when it commeth, but his leafe shalbe greene: And though there growe but litle fruite because of drouth, yet is he not carefull, but hee neuer leaueth off to bring forth fruit.

9 Among all thinges, man hath the most deceitfull and stubburne heart: Who shall then knowe it.

Reue.2.23.psal. 7.10. 10 Euen I the Lord search out the grounde of the heart, and trye the reynes, and rewarde euery man according to his wayes, and according to the fruite of his workes.

11 The Partriche maketh a nest of egges, which she layde not: hee commeth by riches, but not righteously, in the middest of his life must hee leaue them behinde him, and at the last be found a very foole.

12 But thou (O Lorde) whose throne is most glorious, excellent, and of most antiquitie, which dwellest in the place of our holy rest:

13 Thou art the comfort of Israel, all they that forsake thee shall be confounded, all they that do depart from thee shall be written in earth: for they haue forsaken the Lord, the very conduite of the waters of life.

14 Heale mee, O Lorde, and I shall bee whole: saue thou me, and I shalbe saued: for thou art my prayse.

15 Behold, these mẽ say vnto me, Where is the word of the Lord? let it come nowe.

16 Whereas I neuertheless obediently followed thee as a shepheard, and haue not vncalled taken this office vpon mee, this knowest thou well: my wordes also were right before thee.

17 Be not thou terrible vnto me, O Lord: for thou art hee in whome I hope when I am in perill.

18 Let my persecutours be confounded, but not me: let thẽ be afraide, and not me: Thou shalt bring vpon them the time of plague, and shalt destroy them right sore.

19 Thus hath the Lord sayd vnto me, Goe and stande vnder the gate wherethorowe the people and the kings of Juda goe out and in, yea vnder all the gates of Hierusalem,

20 And say vnto them, Heare the worde of the Lorde, ye kings of Juda, and all thou people of Juda, and all the citizens of Hierusalem that go thorow this gate,

21 Thus the Lorde commandeth, Take heede for your liues that yee carie no burden vpon you in the Sabboth, to bring it thorowe the gates of Hierusalem.

22 Yee shall beare no burden also out of your houses in the Sabboth, you shall do no labour therein: but halowe the Sabboth, as I commanded your fathers.

23 Howbeit they obeyed me not, neither hearkened they vnto mee: but were obstinate and stubburne, and neither obeied me, nor receiued my correction.

24 Neuertheless, if ye will heare me, sayth the Lorde, and beare no burden into the citie thorow this gate vpon the Sabboth, if yee will halowe the Sabboth, so that yee doe no worke therein:

25 Then shal there go thorow the gates of this citie kings and princes, that shall sit vpon the throne of Dauid, they shalbe carved vpon charets, and ride vpon horses, both they and their princes: yea whole Juda, and al the citizens of Hierusalem shal go herethorowe, and this citie shall euer be inhabited.

26 There shal come men also from the cities of Juda, from about Hierusalem, and from the lande of Beniamin, from the playne fieldes, from the mountaines, and from the wildernesse, which shall bring whole burnt offerings, sacrifices, oblations, and incense, and offer vp thankesgiuing in the house of the Lord.

27 But if ye will not bee obedient vnto me, to halowe the Sabboth, so that yee will beare your burdens thorowe the gates of Hierusalem vpon the Sabboth: then shall I set fire vpon the gates of Hierusalem, and it shall burne vp the houses of Hierusalem, & no man shalbe able to quench it.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 God sheweth by the example of a potter that it is in his power to destroy the despisers of his word, and to helpe them againe when they amende. 18 The conspiracie of the Iewes against Ieremie. 19 His prayer against his aduersaries.

1 THis is another communication þ God had with Ieremie, saying,

2 Arise and goe downe into the potters house, and there shall I tell thee more of my minde.

3 Nowe when I came to the potters house, I founde him making his woorke vpon a wheele.

4 The vessell that the potter made of claye brake among his handes: So he beganne a newe, and made another vessell according to his minde.

5 Then sayde the Lord thus vnto me,

6 May

6 May not I doe with you as this potter doeth, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord? Behold, ye house of Israel, ye are in my hand, euen as the clay is in the potters hand.

Rom.9.20.esay 45.9. 7 *Whē I take in hand to root out, to destroy, or to waste away any people or kingdome:

Iere.1.10. 8 *If that people against whom I haue thus deuised, conuert from their wickednesse, I repent of the plague that I deuised to bring vpon them.

9 Againe, when I take in hand to builde or to plant a people or a kingdome:

10 If the same people doe euill before mee, and heare not my voyce, I repent of the good that I haue deuised for them.

11 Speake nowe therefore vnto whole Iuda, & to them that dwel at Hierusalem, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, * I am deuising a plague for you, & am taking a thing in hand against you: therefore let euery man turne from his euill way, and take vpon you the thing that is good and right.

Iere.25.5. & 35. 10.ionas 3.9.

12 But they sayd, No more of this, we will followe our owne imaginations, and doe euery man according to the wilfulnesse of his owne minde.

13 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde, Aske among the heathen if any man haue heard such horrible things, as the mayden Israel hath done?

a It is extreme madnes to forsake God the onely fresh spring of pure pleasant waters, who is nigh at hand, and to go farre off to seeke fowle and filthy pudles, wherein there is nothing but vncleane & stinking water. Iere.19.8. and 49.10.

14 a Will a man forsake the snow of Libanus, which commeth from the rocke of the fielde? Or shall the colde flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

15 But my people hath forgotte me, they haue made sacrifice in vaine, and their prophetes make them fall in their wayes from the ancient pathes, and to goe into a way not vsed to be troden [of iust men.]

16 *Wherethough they haue brought their lande into an euerlasting wildernes & scorne: so that whosoeuer trauaileth thereby shall be abashed, and wagge their heads.

17 With an East winde wil I scatter them before their enemies: and when their destructiō commeth, I will turne my backe vpon them, but not my face.

18 Then said they, Come, let vs imagine some thing against this Jeremie: for the priestes shall not be destitute of the lawe, neither shall the wise men bee destitute of counsell, nor the prophets destitute of the word of God: Come, and let vs smite him with the tongue, and let vs not marke all his words.

19 Consider me, O Lorde, and heare the voyce of mine enemies.

20 Shall they recompense euill for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: Remember howe that I stoode before thee to speake good for them, and to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore let their children die of hunger, and let them be oppressed with the swoorde: let their wiues be robbed of their childrē and become widowes, let their husbands be slayne, let their yong men be killed with the sword in the fielde.

22 Let the noyse bee heard out of their houses when thou bringest the murderer suddenly vpon them: for they haue digged a pit to take me, and layd snares for my feete.

23 Yet Lorde thou knowest all their counsell, that they haue deuised to slaye me, forgiue not their wickednesse, and let not their sinnes bee put out of thy sight, but let them be iudged before thee as guiltie: this do thou vnto them in the time of thine indignation.

The xix. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth the destruction of Hierusalem, for the contempt and despising of the word of God.

1 THus sayth the Lord, Goe thy way and buy thee an earthen pitcher, and bring forth the senatours and chiefe priestes,

2 Vnto the valley of the children of Hennom, which lyeth without the East gate, and shewe them there the wordes that I shall tell thee,

3 And say thus vnto them, Heare the word of the Lord, ye kings of Iuda, and ye citizens of Hierusalem, Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel: Behold, I will bring such a plague vpon this place, that the eares of all that heare it shall glowe:

4 And that because they haue forsaken me, & vnhalowed this place, & haue offered in it vnto strange gods, whom neither they, their fathers, nor the kings of Iuda haue knowen: they haue filled this place also with the blood of innocents.

5 And they haue set vp an altar vnto Baal, to burne their children for a burnt offering vnto Baal, which I neither commanded nor charged them, neither thought once thereupon.

6 Behold therefore, the time commeth (sayth the Lord) that this place shall no more be called Thopheth, nor the valley of the children of Hennom: but the valley of slaughter.

7 For in this place will I bring to nought the counsell of Iuda and Hierusalem, and kill thē downe with the sword before their enemies, and I will deliuer them into the hands of thē that seeke their liues, and their dead carkeises will I giue to bee meate for the foules of the ayre, and the beastes of the fielde.

8 *And I will make this citie so desolate and despised, that whosoeuer goeth thereby shalbe abashed, and iest vpon her, because of all her plagues. Iere.18.16.

9 I will feede them also with the flesh of their sonnes and their daughters, yea, euery one shal eate vp another in ỹ besieging & straightnesse wherewith their enemies [that seeke their

their liues] ſhall keepe them in.
10 And the pitcher ſhalt thou breake in ỹ ſight of the men that go with thee,
11 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, Euen ſo will I deſtroy this people and citie, as a man breaketh an earthen veſſell that can not bee made whole againe: in Thopheth ſhall they bee buried, for they ſhall haue none other place.
12 Thus will I doe vnto this place alſo ſayth the Lord, and to them that dwell therein, yea, I will make this citie as Thopheth.
13 For the houſes of Hieruſalem, and the houſes of the kings of Iuda, ſhalbe defiled like as Thopheth, and ſo ſhal all the houſes in whoſe rookes they did ſacrifice vnto all the hoſt of heauen, and powred drinke offerings vnto ſtrange gods.
14 And ſo Ieremie came frõ Thopheth, where the Lord had ſent him to prophecie, and ſtood in the court of the houſe of the Lorde, & ſpake to all the people,
15 Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Beholde, I will bring vpon this citie, and vpon euery towne about it, all ỹ plagues that I haue deuiſed againſt thẽ, becauſe they haue bene obſtinate, and would not obey my warnings.

The xx. Chapter.

Ieremie is ſmitten, and caſt into pryſon, for preaching of the word of God. 4 He propheſieth the captiuitie of Babylon. 7 Hee complaineth that he is a mocking ſtocke for the word of God. 9 He is compelled by the ſpirit to preach the word.

1 WHẽ Phaſhur the Prieſt, the ſonne of Emmer, chiefe in the houſe of the Lorde, heard Ieremie preach theſe words [ſo ſtedfaſtly,]
2 He ſmote Ieremie, and put him in ỹ priſon that is in the high gate of Beniamin, towards the houſe of the Lord.
3 The next day following, Phaſhur brought Ieremie out of the pryſon againe: Then ſaid Ieremie vnto him, The Lorde ſhall call thee no more Phaſhur, [that is, excellent and encreaſing,] but Magor, [that is, fearefull and afrayde] euery where.
4 For thus ſayth the Lorde, Beholde, I will make thee afrayde, euen thy ſelfe, and all that fauour thee, which ſhall perish with the ſword of their enemies, euen before thy face, and I will giue whole Iuda into the hands of the king of Babylon, which ſhall carrie ſome vnto Babylon pryſoners, and ſlay ſome with the ſword.
5 Moreouer, al the ſubſtance of the citie, what ſoeuer they haue gotten with their trauell, all their precious things, and all the treaſure of the kings of Iuda, will I giue into the hands of their enemies, which ſhall ſpoyle them, and carry them vnto Babylon
6 But as for thee (O Phaſhur) thou ſhalt go into captiuitie with all thy houſholde, and to Babylon ſhalt thou come, where thou ſhalt die, and be buried, thou and all thy fauourers, to whom thou haſt preached lies.
7 O Lord, if I am deceiued, thẽ haſt thou [a] deceiued me, thou enforcedſt me, and haſt preuailed: dayly am I deſpiſed, & laughed to ſcorne of euery man.
8 For ſince I beganne to preach, I cryed out againſt violence, and exclaymed againſt oppreſſiõ: for the which cauſe they caſt the word of the Lord in my teeth, to my reproch continually.
9 Wherefore I thought from henceforth not to ſpeake of him, nor to preach any more in his name, but ỹ word of the Lord was a very burning fire in my heart, and in my bones, which when I would haue ſtopped, I might not.
10 Verily I heard the euill reportes of many, terrour was on euery ſide of me: [b] complaine vpon him, ſay they, and wee will tell his tale: yea, all mine owne companions, and ſuch as were conuerſant with me, lay in wayt for my halting, ſaying, Peraduenture he will be deceiued, and ſo ſhall wee preuaile againſt him, and be auenged of him.
11 But the Lorde ſtoode by me like a mightie Giant, therefore my perſecutours fell, and could doe nothing: they ſhall be ſore confounded, for they haue done vnwiſely, they ſhall haue an euerlaſting ſhame, which ſhall neuer be forgotten.
12 And now, * O Lord of hoſts, that tryeſt the righteous, which knoweſt the reines and the very hearts, let me ſee them puniſhed: for vnto thee I haue declared my cauſe. Pſalm.7.10.
13 Sing vnto the Lord, and prayſe him, for he hath deliuered the ſoule of the oppreſſed frõ the hand of the violent.
14 * Curſed be the day wherein I was borne, vnhappie bee the day wherein my mother brought me forth. Iob.3.1.
15 Curſed bee the man that brought my father the tidings to make him glad, ſaying, Thou haſt begotten a ſonne:
16 Let it happen vnto that man, as to the cities [c] which the Lord turned vpſidedowne, and repented not: let him heare crying in the morning, and at noone day lamentable howling,
17 Why ſleweſt thou not mee as ſoone as I came out of my mothers wombe? or that my mother had bene my graue her ſelfe, that the byrth might not haue come out, but remayned ſtill in her?
18 Wherefore came I forth of my mothers wombe, to haue experience of labour and ſorowe, and to leade my life with ſhame?

a The Prophet aſſureth the trueth of his doctrine, againſt the ſlanderer: for it is the word of God, who can not deceiue nor be deceiued.

b The Priests and ſuch as were in authoritie with the king, ſtirred vp the people to watch narrowly Ieremies ſayings, if they could finde him to halt in any thing wherefore they might accuſe him to the king.

c The moſt godly men are ſometimes caſried away in the vnruly rage of immoderate affection, albeit in this Prophet the cauſe of his immoderate zeale was, for that he ſawe his trauaile to ſaue the people to be in vaine, Gods word contemned, and all godlineſſe ſcornefully deſpiſed.

The xxi. Chapter.

He propheſieth that Zedecias ſhalbe taken, and the citie burned.

1 Theſe

1 THese are the wordes that ỹ Lorde spake vnto Ieremie, what time as king Zedecias sent vnto him Phashur ỹ sonne of Melchias, and Sophonias ỹ sonne of Maasias Priest, saying,

2 Aske counsell at the Lorde, [we pray thee] on our behalfe, for Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon besiegeth vs: if the Lorde peraduenture will deale with vs according to his marueilous power, and take him from vs.

3 Then spake Ieremie, Giue Zedecias this answere:

4 Thus sayeth the Lorde God of Israel, Beholde, I will turne backe the weapons that ye haue in your handes, wherewith yee fight against the king of Babylon and the Chaldees, which besiege you round about ỹ walles, and I will bring them together into the middest of this citie.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you, with an outstretched hande, and with a mightie arme, in great displeasure and terrible wrath:

6 And will smite them that dwel in this citie, yea, both men and cattell shall die of a great pestilence.

7 But after this, (sayth the Lord) I shal deliuer Zedecias king of Juda, and his seruantes, his people, and such as are escaped in the citie, from the pestilence, sword, and hunger, into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, yea into the handes of their enemies, into the handes of those that followe vpon their liues, which shall smite them with the sworde, they shall not pitie them, they shall not spare them, they shall haue no mercy vpon them.

8 And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus
Iere.38.2. sayth the Lorde, *Beholde, I lay before you the way of life and death.

9 Whosoo abideth in the citie, shall perish eyther with the sworde, with hunger, or pestilence: but who so goeth out to holde on the Chaldees part that besiege it, he shall saue his life, and shall winne his soule for a pray.

10 For I haue set my face against this citie (sayeth the Lorde) to plague it, and to doe it no good: it must bee giuen into the hande of the king of Babylon, and bee burnt with fire.

11 And vnto the house of the king of Juda say thus, Heare the word of the Lord:

Iere.22.3. 12 O thou house of Dauid, *thus sayth the Lorde, Minister righteousnesse, and that soone, deliuer the oppressed from violent power, or euer my terrible wrath breake out like a fire, and burne, so that no man may quench it, because of the wickednesse of your imaginations.

13 Beholde, sayth the Lorde, I will come vpon thee that dwellest in the valleyes, rockes, and fieldes, and say, Tush, who will make vs afraide? or who will come into our houses?

14 For I will visit you, sayth the Lord, because of the wickednesse of your inuentions, & will kindle such a fire in your wood, as shall consume all that is about you.

The xxii. Chapter.

2 He exhorteth the king of Iuda to iudgement and righteousnesse. 9 Why Hierusalem is brought into captiuitie. 11 The death of Sellum the sonne of Iosias is prophecied.

1 THus sayth the Lorde, Goe downe into the house of the king of Juda, & speake there these wordes,

2 And say, Heare the word of the Lord, thou king of Juda, that sittest in the kingly seate of Dauid, thou, and thy seruantes, and thy people, that goeth in and out at these gates.

3 Thus the Lorde commandeth, *Keepe e- Iere.23.12.
quitie and righteousnesse, deliuer the oppressed from the power of the violent, doe not grieue nor oppresse the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widowe, and shead no innocent blood in this place.

4 And if yee keepe these thinges faythfully, then shall there come in at the doore of this house, kings to sit vpon Dauids seate, they shall bee carried in charrets, and ryde vpon horses, both they, and their seruants, and their people.

5 But if ye will not be obedient vnto these cõmandementes, I sweare by mine owne selfe, sayth the Lord, this house shalbe waste.

6 For thus hath the Lord spokẽ vpon ỹ kings of Juda, Thou Gilead art vnto me the head of Libanus: shall I not make thee so waste as the cities that no man dwell in?

7 I wil prepare a destroier with his weapons for thee, to hewe downe thy especiall Cedar trees, and to cast them in the fire.

8 And all the people that go by this citie, shall speake one to another, *Wherefore hath the Deu.29.24. 3.king.9.8.
Lord done thus vnto this noble citie?

9 Then shall it bee answered, Because they haue broken the couenant of the Lorde their God, and haue worshipped and serued strange gods.

10 Mourne not ouer the dead, and bee not woe for them: but be sory for him that departeth away, for he commeth not againe, and seeth his native countrey no more.

11 For thus sayth the Lorde as touching Sellum the sonne of Josias king of Juda, which reigned after his father, When he is carried out of this place, he shall neuer come hither againe.

12 For hee shall dye in the place whereunto he is ledde captiue, and shall see this lande no more.

13 Wo worth him that buildeth his house with vnrigh-

vnrighteousnesse, and his parlours with the good that he hath gotten by violence, which neuer recompenseth his neighbours labour, nor payeth him his hyre:

14 Who thinketh in himselfe, I will build me a wide house & gorgeous parlours, who causeth windowes to be hewen therin, & the seelings and ioystes maketh heof Cedar, & painteth them with Sinoper.

15 Thinkest thou to reigne nowe that thou hast inclosed thy selfe with Cedar? Did not thy father eate and drinke and prosper well, as long as he dealt with equitie & righteousnesse.

16 Yea: when he helped the oppressed and poore to their right, then prospered hee well: from whence came this, but onely because he knew me, sayth the Lord?

17 Neuertheless, as for thine eyes and thine heart they looke vpon couetousnesse, to shedde innocent blood, to do wrong and violence.

18 And therefore thus sayth the Lorde against Iehoacim the sonne of Iosias king of Juda, They shall not mourne for him [as they vse to doe,] Alas brother, alas sister: neyther shall they say vnto him, Alas syr, alas for that noble prince.

19 But as an Asse shall he be buried, corrupt, & be cast without the gates of Hierusalem.

20 Clime vp the hill of Libanus, [O thou daughter Sion,] lift vp thy voyce vpon Basan, cry from all partes: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I gaue thee warning while thou wast yet in prosperitie: but thou saydest, I shall not heare: And this maner hast thou vsed from thy youth, that thou wouldest neuer heare my voyce.

22 All thy heardemen shall bee driuen with the winde, and thy darlings shall be caried away into captiuitie: then shalt thou be brought to shame and confusion, because of all thy wickednesse.

23 Thou that dwellest vpon Libanus, and makest thy nest in the Cedar trees, O howe litle shalt thou be regarded when thy sorowe and pangs come vpon thee, as vpon a woman trauailing with childe?

24 As truely as I liue, saith the Lord, Though ‖ Cononias the sonne of Iehoacim king of Juda were the signet of my right hande, yet will I plucke him off.

‖ Or, Iechonias.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that seeke thy life, and into the power of them that thou fearest, euen into the power of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, & into the power of the Chaldees.

26 Moreouer, I will send thee and thy mother that bare thee into a strange land where yee were not borne, and there shall ye dye.

27 But as for the lande that yee will desire to returne vnto, ye shall neuer come at it againe.

28 This man Cononias shall be like an image robbed and torne in pieces, and like a vessell wherein there is no pleasure: Wherefore both he and his seede shalbe sent away, and cast into a land that they knowe not.

29 O thou earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the Lord.

30 Thus sayth the Lorde, Write this man destitute of children: for no prosperitie shall this man haue all his dayes, neither shall any of his seede bee so happie as to sit vpon the seate of Dauid, and to beare rule any more in Juda.

The xxiii. Chapter.

1 He speaketh against euill Curates that make hauocke of the flocke of the Lord. 5 The comming of the true shepheard Christ is prophecied. 9 Against false prophets. 32 The miracles of false prophets.

1 WOe vnto the *Shepheardes that destroy & scatter my flocke, saith the Lord. *Ezec. 34. 2.

2 Wherefore this is the saying of the Lord God of Israel concerning ỳ Shepheardes that feede my people, Yee scatter and thrust out my flocke, & looke not vpon them: therefore nowe wil I visite the wickednesse of your imaginations, saith the Lord.

3 *And I will gather together the remnant of my flocke from all landes that I had driuen them vnto, and will bring them againe to their foldes, that they may growe and increase. *Ezec. 34. 13.

4 I will set Shepheards also ouer thē, which shall feede them: they shall no more feare and dread, and there shall none of thē be lost, saith the Lord.

5 *Behold, the time commeth, saith the Lord, that I will rayse vp the righteous branche of Dauid, which king shall beare rule, and he shall prosper with wisedome, and shall set vp equitie and righteousnesse againe in the earth. *The Epistle on the xx. sunday after Trinitie. Iere. 33. 14 esay. 4. 2.

6 *In his time shall Juda bee saued, and Israel shall dwell without feare: and this is the name that they shall call him, The Lorde our righteousnesse. *Deut. 33. 28.

7 And therefore beholde, the time commeth, sayth the Lorde, that it shall be no more sayde, The Lord liueth which brought the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, *the Lord liueth, which brought forth and led the seede of the house of Israel out of the North lande, and frō all countreys where I had scattered them: and they shall dwell in their owne land againe. *Iere. 16. 15.

9 My heart breaketh in my body, because of the [false] prophets, al my bones shake, I am become like a drunkē man, that by the reason of wine can take no rest for very feare of the Lord, and his holy words,

10 Because

10 Because the lande is full of adulterers, and through swearing it mourneth, and the pleasant pastures of the desart are dryed vp: yea the way that men take is wicked, their power is nothing right.

11 For the prophetes and the priestes themselues are polluted hypocrites, and their wickednesse haue I found in my house, sayth the Lord.

12 Wherefore their way shall bee slipperie in the darknes wherein they may stacker & fall: for I will bring a plague vpon them, euen the yeere of their visitation, saith the Lord.

13 I haue seene folly among the prophets of Samaria that preached for Baal, and deceiued my people of Israel.

14 I haue seene also among the prophetes of Hierusalem foule adulterie, and presumptuous lyes: they take the most shamefull men by the hand, flattering them, so that they can not returne from their wickednesse, all these with their citizens are vnto mee as Sodome, and as the inhabiters of Gomorrhe.

Iere.9.25. 15 * Therefore thus sayth the Lorde of hostes concerning these prophets, Beholde, I will feede them with wormewood, and make thē drinke the water of gall: for from the prophets of Hierusalem is hypocrisie come into all the land.

16 And therfore the Lord of hostes giueth you this warning, Heare not the wordes of the prophetes that preache vnto you, and deceiue you, truely they teache you vanitie: for they speake the meaning of their owne heart, and not out of the mouth of the Lord.

17 They say vnto them that despise me, The Lorde hath spoken it, Tush, ye shall prosper right well: and vnto all them that walke after the lust of their owne heart, they say, Tush, there shall no misfortune happen you.

18 For who hath sitten in the counsell of the Lord, that he hath heard and vnderstand what he is about to doe? who hath marked his deuice, and heard it?

19 Behold, the stormie weather of the Lorde, [that is,] his indignation shall goe forth, and a violent whirlewinde shall fall downe vpon the head of the vngodly.

20 And the wrath of the Lorde shall not turne againe, vntill hee performe and fulfill the thought of his heart: and in the latter dayes ye shall knowe this meaning.

Iere.14.15, and 27.21. 21 * I haue not sent these prophetes [sayeth the Lorde,] and yet they ran, I haue not spoken to them, and yet they preached.

22 But if they had continued in my counsell, they had opened to my people my words, and they had turned my people from their euill wayes and wicked imaginations.

23 Am I then God that seeth but the thing which is nigh at hande, & not that is farre off, sayth the Lord?

24 May any man hide himselfe so, that I shall not see him, sayth the Lord? doe not I fulfill heauen and earth, sayth the Lord?

25 I haue heard well ynough what the prophetes say that preach lyes in my name, saying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 Howe long will this continue in the prophets heart to tell lyes, and preach the craftie subtiltie of their owne heart?

27 Whose purpose is with the dreames that euery one tell, to make my people forget my name, as their fathers did when Baal came vp.

28 The prophet that hath a dreame, let him tell it, and he that vnderstandeth my word, let him shewe it faithfully: for what hath chaffe and wheate to do together, saith the Lord?

29 Is not my worde like a fire, sayth the Lord, and like an hammer that breaketh the hard stone?

30 Therefore thus sayth the Lord, Beholde, I will vpon the prophetes that steale my worde priuily from euery man.

31 Behold, here am I, sayth the Lorde, against the prophetes that make tongues tender to speake, and to say, The Lord hath sayd it.

32 Behold, here am I, sayth the Lorde, against those prophetes that dare prophecie lying dreames, and deceiue my people with their vanitie and inconstant deuices, yet I neuer sent nor commanded them: they shall doe this people no good at all, sayth the Lord.

33 If this people, either any prophet or priest aske thee, & say, What is the [a] burden of the Lord? Thou shalt say vnto them, What burden? I will forsake you, saith the Lord.

a The wicked mens hearts were so hardened against the truerth, þ they vsed scornefully to scoffe at Gods threatning prophecies in mockage, calling them Gods fardle or burden.

34 And the prophet, priest, or people, that vseth this terme, The burden of the Lord: him will I visite, and his house also.

35 But thus shall ye say euery one to another, and euery man to his brother, What answere hath the Lord giuen? or what is the Lordes commandement?

36 And as for the burden of the Lorde, ye shall speake no more of it, for euery mans owne worde is his burden: because ye haue altered the wordes of the liuing God, the Lorde of hostes our God.

37 Thus shall euery man say to the Prophets, What answere hath the Lord giuen thee? or what saieth the Lord?

38 And not once to name the burden of the Lord. Therefore thus saieth the Lorde, For as much as yee haue vsed this terme, (The burden of the Lord) whereas I notwithstanding sent vnto you, and forbade you to speake of the Lordes burden:

39 Beholde, therefore I will take you vp as a burden, and will cast you farre off from my presence, yea, and the citie also that I gaue you

you and your fathers:

Iere.29.11. 40 *And will bring you to an euerlasting confusion, and into a shame that shall neuer be forgotten.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 The vision of the two paniers of figges. 5 The first vision signifieth, that part of ỹ people should be brought againe from captiuitie: 8 the seconde, that Zedecias and the rest of the people should be destroyed.

1 THe Lord shewed me a vision: beholde, there stood two maundes of figges before the Temple of the Lord, after that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylō had led away captiue Iechonias the sonne of Iehoacim king of Juda, the mighty men also of Juda, with the workemasters and cunning men of Hierusalem, vnto Babylon.

2 In the one maunde were very good figges, euen like those that be first ripe: in the other maunde were very naughtie figges, which might not be eaten, they were so euill.

3 Then sayde the Lorde vnto me, What seest thou, Jeremie? I said, Figges, whereof some be very good, and some so euill that no man may eate them.

4 Then came the word of the Lord vnto me, after this maner:

5 Thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, Like as thou knowest the good figges: so shall I knowe the men led away, whom I haue sent out of this place, into the lande of the Chaldees for their profit:

6 And I will set mine eyes vpon them for the best, for I will bring them againe into this lande, I will builde them vp, and not breake them downe, I will plant them, and not roote them out.

Iere.1.33. 7 *I will giue them an heart to knowe howe that I am the Lorde, they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shal returne vnto me with their whole heart.

Iere.29.17. 8 *And like as thou knowest the naughtie figges which may not be eaten, they are so euill: euen so will I, sayth the Lord, cause Zedecias the king of Juda, yea, and all his princes, and the residue of Hierusalem ỹ remaine ouer in this land, and them also that dwell in Egypt, to be vexed & plagued in kingdomes and lands.

9 And I will make them to bee a reproofe, a common byworde, a laughing stocke and shame in all the places where I shall scatter them.

10 I will send the sworde, hunger, & pestilence among them, vntill I haue cleane consumed them out of the land that I gaue vnto thē and their fathers.

The xxv. Chapter.

Ieremie prophecieth that they shalbe in captiuitie threescore and ten yeres, because they contemned and despised the word of God.

1 A Sermon that was giuē vnto Jeremie vpon al the people of Juda, in ỹ fourth yere of Iehoacim the sonne of Josias king of Juda (that was in the first yere of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon,)

2 Which sermon Jeremie the Prophet made vnto all the people of Juda, and to all the inhabiters of Hierusalem, on this maner,

3 From the thirteenth yere of Josias ỹ sonne of Amon king of Juda, vnto this present day (that is euen twentie & three yeres) the word of the Lord hath bene committed vnto me, & so haue I spoken vnto you, I haue risen vp earely, I haue giuen you warning in season: but ye would not heare me.

4 Though the Lord hath sent his seruants all the Prophets vnto you in season; yet would ye not obey, ye would not encline your eares to heare.

5 Ye sayde, *Turne againe euery man from his euill way, and from your wicked imaginations, and so shall ye dwell for euer in the lande that the Lorde promised you and your forefathers. 4.Kin.17.13. Iohn.3.3.

6 And goe not after strange gods, serue them not, worship them not, and anger me not with the workes of your owne handes, then will I not punish you.

7 Neuertheless, ye would not heare mee, sayth the Lorde, but haue prouoked me to anger with the workes of your handes, to your great harme.

8 Wherefore thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, Because yee haue not hearkened vnto my worde,

9 Loe, I will sende out, and call for all the people that dwell in the North, sayeth the Lorde, and will prepare Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon my seruant, and will bring them vpon this lande, and vpon all that dwell therein, and vpon all the people that are about them, and will vtterly roote them out: I will make them amazed, a mockage, and a continuall desart.

10 Moreouer, I will take from them the voyce of gladnesse and solace, the voyce of the bridegrome, & the bride, the noyse of the milstones, and the light of the cressets.

11 And this whole land shall become a wildernesse, and astonished: and these nations shall serue the king of Babylon threescore yeeres and tenne.

12 *When the threescore and tenne yeeres are expired, I wil visite all the wickednesse of the king of Babylon, and his people, sayeth the Lorde, yea, and the land of the Chaldees, and wil make it a perpetuall wildernesse, Iere.26.10. 2.chro.36.21. 1.esdr.1.1. dan.9.2.

13 And wil fulfil all my wordes vpon that land which I haue deuised against it & yea, all that is written in this booke, which Jeremie hath prophecied of all people.

14 For

14 So that they also shalbe subdued vnto diuers nations, and great kings: for I will recompense them according to the deedes & workes of their owne hands.

15 For thus hath the Lorde God of Israel spoken vnto mee, *Take this wine cuppe of indignation fro my hande, that thou mayest cause all people to whome I send thee, for to drinke of it:

Apo.16.19.

16 That when they haue dronken thereof, they may be mad, and out of their wits, when the sword commeth that I will sende among them.

17 Thē tooke I the cup from the Lords hand, and made all people to drinke thereof, vnto whom the Lord had sent me:

18 But first the citie of Hierusalem, and all the cities of Iuda, their kings & princes, to make them desolate, amazed, despised, and hissed at, and cursed, according as it is come to passe this day:

19 Yea, and Pharao the king of Egypt, his seruants, his princes, and his people, altogether one with another:

20 And all kings of the land of Hus, all kings of the Philistines land, Ascalon, Azah, Accaron, and the remnant of Asdod,

21 The Edomites, the Moabites, and the Ammonites,

22 All the kings of Tyrus & Sidon, the kings of the Iles that are beyond the sea,

23 Dedan, Thema, Buz, & all thē that dwell in the vttermost parts of the world,

24 All the kings of Arabia, and [generally] al the kings that dwell in the desart,

25 All the kings of Zimri, all the kings of Elam, all the kings of the Medes,

26 All the kings towarde the North, whether they bee farre or nigh, euery one against his neighbour, yea, all the kingdomes that are vpon the whole earth: and the king of Sesach shall drinke also after them.

27 Therefore say thou vnto them, This is the commandement of the Lord of hostes ỹ God of Israel, Drinke, and be dronken: spewe, and fall, that ye neuer arise, and that through the sword which I will send among you.

28 But if they will not receiue the cuppe of thy hand, and drinke it, then tell them, thus doeth the Lorde of hostes threaten you, Drinke it you shall, and that shortly.

29 For loe, *I beginne to plague the citie that my name is giuen vnto, thinke ye then that I will leaue you vnpunished? ye shall not goe quite: for why? I call for a sworde vpon all the inhabiters of the earth, sayth the Lord of hostes.

1.Pet.4.17.

30 Therefore tell them all these words, and say vnto them, *The Lord shall cry from aboue, and his voyce shall be heard from his holy habitation, with a great noyse shall he cry from his court regall: hee shall giue a great voyce like the grape gatherers, & the sounde thereof shalbe heard vnto the endes of the world.

Ioel 3.16. amos 1.2.

31 For the Lord hath a iudgement to giue vpon al people, and will hold his court of iustice with all flesh, and will deliuer the vngodly to the sword, sayth the Lord.

32 For thus saith the Lord of hostes, Beholde, a miserable plague shall goe from one people to another, and a great stormie water shall arise from all the endes of the earth.

33 And the same day shall the Lorde him selfe slay them from one ende of the earth to an other: there shall no mone bee made for any of thē, none gathered vp, none buried: but shall lye as doung vpon the ground.

34 Mourne, O ye shepheardes, & cry, sprinckle your selues with ashes, O yee rammes of the flocke: for the time of your slaughter & breach is fulfilled, and yee shall fall like vessels that were much set by.

35 The shepheards shall haue no way to flee, & the rammes of the flocke shall not escape.

36 Then shall the shepheards cry horribly, and the rammes of the flocke shall mourne: for the Lord hath consumed their pasture,

37 And their best fieldes lie dead, because of the horrible wrath of the Lord.

38 They haue forsaken their foldes like as a Lion: for their lande is waste, because of the spoylers furious crueltie, and of his fearefull indignation.

The xxvi. Chapter.

2 Ieremie moueth the people to amendemēt. 7 He is taken of the prophets & priests, and brought to iudgement. 23 Vrias the Prophet is killed of Iehoacim, cōtrary to the will of God.

1 IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoacim the sonne of Iosias king of Iuda, came this worde from the Lorde, saying,

2 Thus sayth the Lorde, Stande in the court of the Lordes house, and speake vnto all them which (out of the citie of Iuda) come to doe worship in the Lords house, al the words that I command thee to say: looke that thou keepe not one word backe.

3 (If peraduenture they will hearken & turne euery man from his wicked way, that I may also repent of the plague which I haue determined to bring vpon them, because of their wicked inuentions.)

4 And after this maner shalt thou speake vnto them, Thus sayth the Lorde, If ye will not obey me, to walke in my lawes which I haue giuen you,

5 And to heare the wordes of my seruantes the Prophetes whom I sent vnto you, rising vp earely, and still sending, yet you haue not hearkened:

6 Then will I doe to this house, * as I did vnto

1.King.4.14

vnto Silo, and will make this citie to be abhorred of all the people of the earth.

7 And the priestes, the prophetes, and all the people heard Ieremie preache these wordes in the house of the Lord.

8 Now when he had spoken out all the wordes that the Lord commanded him to preache vnto the people, then the priestes, the prophets, and all the people tooke holde vpon him, and saide, Thou shalt die:

9 How darest thou be so bolde as to say in the name of ỹ Lord, It shall happen to this house as it did vnto Silo, and this citie shalbe so waste, that no man may dwell therein? And when all the people were gathered about Ieremie in the house of the Lord, ỹ princes of Iuda heard of this rumour, and they came soone out of the kings palace into the house of the Lord, & sate them downe before the newe doore of the Lord.

11 Then spake the priests & the prophets vnto the rulers, and to al the people these wordes, This man is worthy to die: for he hath preached against this citie, as ye your selues haue heard with your eares.

12 Then saide Ieremie vnto the rulers, and to al ỹ people, The Lord hath sent me to preach against this house, and against this citie, all the wordes that ye haue heard.

13 *Therefore amende your wayes, and your aduisements, and be obedient vnto the voyce of the Lorde your God, so shall the Lorde repent of the plague that he hath deuised against you.

14 Nowe as for me, I am in your handes, doe with me as you thinke expedient and good:

15 But this shall ye knowe, if ye put mee to death, ye shall make your selues, this citie, and all the inhabitants thereof, guiltie of innocent blood: for this is of a trueth, that the Lorde hath sent me vnto you, to speake all these wordes in your eares.

16 Then saide the rulers and the people vnto the priestes and prophets, This man may not be condemned to death, for he hath preached vnto vs in the name of the Lord our God.

17 The elders also of the lande stoode vp, and said thus vnto all the people,

18 Micheas the Morasthite, which was a Prophet vnder Ezecias king of Iuda, spake to all the people of Iuda, Thus saieth the Lorde of hostes, *Sion shalbe plowed like a fielde, Hierusalem shalbe an heape of stones, and the hill of the Lordes house shalbe turned to an high wood.

Mich. 3. 12.

19 Did Ezecias the king of Iuda, and all the people of Iuda put him to death for this? No verily, but rather feared the Lorde, and made their prayer vnto him, for the which cause also the Lorde [a] repented of the plague that he had deuised against thē: shoulde we then doe such a shamefull deede against our soules?

a In the diuine nature there is no such affections or changeablenes: but God is said after ỹ maner of men to repent, whē he doth not execute that he had denounced, or doth defer the plague which he had threatened.

20 There was a Prophet that preached stiffely in the name of the Lorde, called Urias, the sonne of Semaiah of Ciriath-iarim: this man also preached against this citie, and against this land, according to all as Ieremie saieth.

21 Nowe when Iehoacim the king, with all the estates & princes, had heard his wordes, the king went about to slay him: when Urias perceiued that, he was afraide, and fled, and departed into Egypt.

22 Then Iehoacim the king sent seruantes into the land of Egypt, [namely,] Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and certaine men with him into Egypt:

23 Which fetched Urias out of Egypt, and brought him vnto king Iehoacim, that slue him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the common peoples graue.

24 But Ahicam the sonne of Saphan helped Ieremie, that he came not into the handes of the people to be slaine.

The xxvii. Chapter.

1 Ieremie at the commandement of the Lorde, sendeth bondes to the king of Iuda, and to the other kings that were nigh, whereby they are monished to become subiectes vnto Nabuchodonosor. 9 He warneth the people, and the kings and rulers, that they beleeue not false prophets.

1 IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoacim ỹ sonne of Iosias king of Iuda, came this word vnto Ieremie from the Lorde, which spake thus vnto me,

2 Make thee bondes and chaines, & put them about thy necke,

3 And sende them to the king of Edom, to the king of Moab, to the king of Ammon, to the king of Tyrus, & to the king of Sidon, and that by the messengers which shall come to Hierusalem, vnto Zedecias the king of Iuda:

4 And bid them say vnto their maisters, Thus saieth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, Speake thus vnto your maisters:

5 I am he that made the earth, the men, & the cattell that are vpon the grounde, with my great power and stretched out arme, and hath giuen it to whom it pleased me.

6 And now will I deliuer all these landes into the power of Nabuchodonosor ỹ king of Babylon my seruant: the beastes also of the field will I giue him, to doe him seruice.

7 And al the people shal serue him, & his sonne, and his childrens children, vntill the time of the same land be come, and his time also: yea many people and great kings shal serue him.

8 Moreouer, that people and kingdome which will not serue Nabuchodonosor, and that will not put their neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon: the same people will I vi-

site with the swoꝛde, with hunger and pestilence, vntill I haue consumed them in his handes, saieth the Loꝛde.

9 And therefoꝛe followe not your pꝛophetes, soothsayers, expounders of dꝛeames, charmers, and witches, which say vnto you, Ye shall not serue the king of Babylon.

10 Foꝛ they pꝛeach you lyes, to bꝛing you farre from your lande, and that I might cast you out, and destroy you.

11 But the people that put their neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him, those will I let remaine still in their owne land, saieth the Loꝛd, and they shall occupie it, and dwell therein.

12 All these things tolde I Zedecias the king of Juda, and said, Put your neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him and his people, that ye may liue.

13 Why wilt thou and thy people perish with the swoꝛd, with hunger, with pestilence, like as the Loꝛde hath deuised foꝛ all people that will not serue the king of Babylon?

14 Therefoꝛe giue no eare vnto those pꝛophets that tell you, Ye shall not serue the king of Babylon: foꝛ they pꝛeach you lyes.

Iere.14.15. 15 *Neither haue I sent them, saieth the Loꝛd: howbeit they are bolde falsely to pꝛophecie in my name, that I might the sooner dꝛiue you out, and that ye might perish with your pꝛeachers.

16 I speake to the Pꝛiests also, and to all this people: thus saieth the Loꝛde, Heare not the woꝛds of your pꝛophets ẏ pꝛeache vnto you, and say, Behold, the vessels of ẏ Loꝛds house shall shoꝛtly be bꝛought hither againe from Babylon, foꝛ they pꝛophecie lyes vnto you.

17 Heare them not, but serue the king of Babylon, that ye may liue: wheꝛefoꝛe will ye make this citie to be destroyed?

18 But if they be true Pꝛophets in very deede, and if the woꝛd of the Loꝛd be committed vnto them, then let them pray ẏ Loꝛd of hostes, that the remnant of the oꝛnaments which are in the house of the Loꝛde, and in the house of the king of Juda and at Hieꝛusalem, be not carried to Babylon also.

4.King.25.13. 19 *Foꝛ thus hath the Loꝛde of hostes spoken concerning the pillars, the lauer, the seate, and the residue of the oꝛnaments that yet remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nabuchodonosoꝛ ẏ king of Babylon tooke not, whē he carried away Iechonias the sonne of Iehoacim king of Juda, with all the power of Juda and Hieꝛusalem vnto Babylon captiue.

21 Yea, thus hath the Loꝛde of hostes the God of Israel spoken, as touching ẏ residue of the oꝛnaments of the Loꝛdes house, of the king of Juda his house, and of Hieꝛusalem:

3.Esdr.1. 22 *They shalbe carryed vnto Babylon, and there shall they remaine vntill I visite them, saieth the Loꝛde: then will I bꝛing them hither againe.

The xxviii. Chapter.

1 The false prophecie of Hananias the prophet. 12 Ieremie sheweth that the prophecie of Hananias is false, by the example of the other Pꝛophets.

1 AND it came to passe the same yeere, euen in the beginning of the reigne of Zedecias king of Juda, in the fourth yeere, the fifth moneth, that Hananias the sonne of Assur the pꝛophet of Gibeon, spake to me in the *house of the Loꝛde, in 1.King.3.4. the pꝛesence of the pꝛiests, and of all the people, and saide,

2 Thus saieth the Loꝛde of hostes, the God of Israel, I haue bꝛoken the yoke of the king of Babylon,

3 And after two yeeres will I bꝛing againe into this place all the oꝛnaments of the Loꝛdes house, ẏ Nabuchodonosoꝛ king of Babylon̄ carried away fꝛom this place vnto Babylon,

4 Yea, I will bꝛing againe Iechonias the sonne of Iehoacim the King of Juda himselfe, with all the pꝛisoners of Juda that are carried vnto Babylon, euen into this place, saieth the Loꝛd: foꝛ I will bꝛeake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 Then the Pꝛophet Ieremie gaue answere vnto the pꝛophet Hananias befoꝛe all the pꝛiests, and befoꝛe al the people that were pꝛesent in the house of the Loꝛde.

6 And the Pꝛophet Ieremie saide, Amen, the Loꝛde doe that, and graunt the thing which thou hast pꝛophecied, that he may bꝛing againe all the oꝛnaments of the Loꝛdes house, and resoꝛe all the pꝛisoners fꝛom Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheless, hearkē thou also what I wil say, that thou and all the people may heare.

8 The Pꝛophets that were befoꝛe vs in time past, which pꝛophecied of warre, oꝛ trouble, oꝛ pestilence,

9 Either of peace vpon many nations & great kingdomes, were pꝛoued by this (if God hath sent them in very deede) when ẏ thing came to passe which the Pꝛophet tolde befoꝛe.

10 And Hananias the pꝛophet tooke the chaine fꝛom ẏ Pꝛophet Ieremies necke, & bꝛake it.

11 And with that said Hananias that all ẏ people might heare, Thus hath the Loꝛd spokē, Euen so will I bꝛeake the yoke of Nabuchodonosoꝛ king of Babylon fꝛom the necke of al nations, yea, & that within this two yeere. And so the Pꝛophet Ieremie went his way.

12 Now after that Hananias the pꝛophet had taken the chaine fꝛom the Pꝛophet Ieremies necke, and bꝛoken it, the woꝛde of the Loꝛde came vnto the Pꝛophet Ieremie, saying,

13 Goe and tell Hananias these woꝛdes, Thus saieth the Loꝛd, Thou hast bꝛoken the chaine

of

of wood, but in steade of wood thou shalt make chaines of yron.

14 For thus sayeth the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, I will put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all this people, that they may serue Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, yea, and so shall they doe: and I will giue him the beastes of the fielde.

15 Then said the Prophet Ieremie vnto ỹ prophet Hananias, Heare me, Hananias, The Lorde hath not sent thee, but thou bringest this people into a false belicfe.

16 And therefore thus saieth the Lorde, Beholde, I will sende thee out of the lande, and within a yeere thou shalt die, because thou hast falsly spoken against the Lord.

17 So Hananias died the same yeere in the seuenth moneth.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 The Epistle of Ieremie sent vnto them that were in captiuitie in Babylon. 10 He prophecieth their returne from the captiuitie after seuentie yeeres.

1 These are the wordes of the booke that Ieremie ỹ Prophet sent from Hierusalem vnto the prisoners, the senators, priestes, prophets, and all the people, whom Nabuchodonosor had led from Hierusalem vnto Babylon,

2 After the time that king Iechonias and his queene, his chamberlaines, the princes of Iuda and Hierusalem, the workmasters of Hierusalem, were departed thither.

3 Which booke Elasah the sonne of Saphan, and Gamariah the sonne of Helcia did beare, whom Zedecias the king of Iuda sent vnto Babylon to Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon: these were the wordes of Ieremies booke.

4 Thus hath the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel spoken vnto al the prisoners that were fled from Hierusalem to Babylon:

5 Builde you houses to dwell therein, plant you gardens, that you may enioy the fruites thereof.

6 Take you wiues to beare you sonnes and daughters, prouide wiues for your sonnes, & husbandes for your daughters, that they may get sonnes and daughters, and that ye may multiply there, and decrease not.

7 Seeke after the peace and prosperitie of the citie wherein ye be prisoners, and pray vnto the Lorde for it: for in the peace thereof shall your peace be.

8 For thus saieth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, *Let not these prophets and soothsayers that be among you deceiue you, and beleeue not your owne dreames:

9 For why? they preach you lies in my name, and I haue not sent them, saieth the Lord.

10 But thus saieth the Lord, *When ye haue fulfilled seuentie yeeres at Babylon, I will bring you home, and of mine owne goodnesse I wil carrie you hither againe into this place.

11 For I know what I haue deuised for you, saieth the Lorde: my thoughtes are to giue you peace, and not trouble, and to giue you an ende as you wish and hope to haue.

12 Ye shall cry vnto me, ye shall goe and cal vpon me, and I will heare you.

13 Ye shall seeke me, and finde me: yea, if so be that you seeke me with your whole heart,

14 I will be founde of you, saieth the Lord, and will deliuer you out of prison, and gather you together againe out of all places wherein I haue scattered you, sayth the Lord, & wil bring you againe to the same place from whence I caused you to be carried away captiue.

15 But whereas ye say that God hath raised you vp prophets at Babylon,

16 Thus hath the Lorde spoken to the king that sitteth in the throne of Dauid, and to all the people that dwell in the citie, [and] to your brethren that are not gone with you into captiuitie:

17 Thus [I say] speaketh the Lorde of hostes, *Beholde, I will send a sworde, hunger, and pestilence vpon them, and will make them like vntimely figges that may not be eaten for bitternesse:

18 And I wil persecute them with the sworde, with hunger, and pestilence, I will deliuer them vp to be vexed of all kingdomes, to be cursed, abhorred, laughed to scorne, and put to confusion of all the people among whom I haue scattered them:

19 And that because they haue not bene obedient vnto my commandementes, saieth the Lorde, which I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets: I stoode vp earely, and sent vnto them, but they would not heare, saieth the Lorde.

20 Heare therefore the word of the Lord, all ye prisoners, whom I sent from Hierusalem to Babylon,

21 Thus hath the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel spokē of Ahab the sonne of Cholaiah, and of Zedecias the sonne of Maasiah, which prophecie lies vnto you in my name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, that he may slay them before your eyes.

22 And all the prisoners of Iuda that are in Babylon, shall take this terme of cursing, and say, Now God doe vnto thee as he did vnto Zedecias and Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire,

23 Because they sinned shamefully in Israel: for they haue not onely defiled their neighbours wiues, but also preached lying wordes in my name, which I haue not commanded them: this I testifie & assure, sayth the Lorde.

Ieremie 14.14. ieremie 23.21.

Ieremie 25.10. 2.chr. 36.22. 1.esdr. 1.1. dan. 9.1.

Ieremie 14.8.

24 But as for Semeiah the Nehelamite, thou
shalt speake vnto him:
25 Thus saieth the Lorde of hostes the God of
Israel, Because thou hast sent letters in thine
owne name vnto all the people that is at Hie-
rusalem, & to Sophoniah the sonne of Maa-
siah the priest, yea and sent them to all the
priests, saying,
26 The Lorde hath ordeined thee to be priest
in the steade of Iehoiada the priest, that thou
shouldest be chiefe in the house of the Lorde
aboue all prophets and preachers, and that
thou mightest set them vpon the pillorie, or in
the stockes.
27 Howe happeneth it then that thou hast not
reproued Ieremie of Anathoth, which neuer
leaueth off his prophecying?
28 And beside all this, he hath sent vs worde
vnto Babylon, and tolde vs plainely that our
captiuitie shall long endure, that we shoulde
builde vs houses to dwell therein, & to plant
vs gardens, that we may enioy the fruites
thereof.
29 Which letter Sophonias the priest read,
and let Ieremie the Prophet heare it.
30 Then came the word of the Lorde vnto Ie-
remie, saying,
31 Send worde to all them that be in captiui-
tie, on this maner, Thus hath the Lord spo-
ken concerning Semeiah the Nehelamite:
Because that Semeiah hath prophecied vnto
you without my commission, and brought
you into a false hope:
32 Therefore thus the Lord doeth certifie you,
Beholde, I wil visite Semeiah the Nehela-
mite and his seede, so that none of his shall re-
maine among this people, and none of them
shall see the good that I will doe for my peo-
ple, saieth the Lorde, for he hath preached
falsely of the Lord.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 The returne of the people from Babylon. 8 God by his chastening sheweth that ỹ people is sinful. 16 The destruction of the enemies of Israel.

1 THese are the wordes that the Lord she-
weth vnto Ieremie, saying,
2 Thus saieth the Lord God of Israel,
Write vp diligently al the words that
I haue spoken vnto thee in a booke.
3 For loe, the time commeth, saieth the Lord,
that I will bring againe the prisoners of my
people of Israel and Iuda, saieth the Lorde:
for I will restore them vnto the land that I
gaue to their fathers, and they shall haue it in
possession.
4 Againe, these wordes spake the Lorde con-
cerning Israel and Iuda,
5 Thus saieth the Lorde, We haue heard a
terrible cry, feare, and disquietnesse.
6 For what else doeth this signifie that I see?
[namely,] that all strong men smite euerie
man his hand vpon his loynes, as a woman
in the paine of her trauaile? Who euer sawe
a man trauaile with childe? Enquire there-
after and see, yea, all their faces are maruei-
lous pale.
7 *Alas for this day, which is so dreadfull Ioel. 2. 11.
that none may be likened vnto it, and alas for amos 5. 10.
the time of Iacobs trouble, from the which soph. 1. 15.
he shall yet be deliuered.
8 For in that day, saieth the Lorde of hostes,
I will take his yoke from off thy necke, and
breake thy bonds, and strangers shal no more
haue dominion ouer him:
9 But they shall doe seruice vnto God their
Lord, and to Dauid their king, whom I will
raise vp vnto them.
10 *And as for thee, O my seruant Iacob, feare Esai 44. 1.
not, saieth the Lord, and be not afraide, O Is- luke 1. 70.
rael: for loe, I will helpe thee also from
farre, & thy seede from the land of their capti-
uitie: and Iacob shall turne againe, he shalbe
in rest, and haue a prosperous life, and no man
shall make him afraide:
11 For I am with thee, to helpe thee, saieth
the Lorde: and though I shall destroy all the
people, among whom I haue scattered thee,
yet will I not destroy thee, but correct thee,
and that with discretion: for I will not vt-
terly destroy thee.
12 Therefore thus saieth the Lorde, Thy bru-
sings are perillous, and thy woundes readie
to cast thee into sicknesse.
13 There is no man to meddle with thy cause,
or to lay a plaister vpon thee, or to binde vp
thy woundes to heale thee.
14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee, and care
nothing for thee: for I haue giuē thee a cruel
stroke, and chastened thee roughly, and that
for the multitude of thy misdeedes: for thy
sinnes haue had the ouerhand.
15 *Why makest thou mone for thy harme? In Iere. 15. 18.
deede thou art sore wounded & in ieopardie:
but for the multitude of thy misdeedes and
sinnes I haue done this vnto thee.
16 And therefore al they that deuour thee, shal-
be deuoured, and all thine enemies shalbe led
into captiuitie: all they that make thee waste,
shalbe wasted themselues, and all those that
robbe thee, will I make also to be robbed.
17 For I will giue thee thy health againe, and
make thy woundes whole, saieth the Lorde,
because they reuiled thee, as one cast away
and despised: Sion [said they] is she whom
no man regardeth.
18 For thus saieth the Lorde, Beholde, I will
bring againe the captiuitie of Iacobs tentes,
and defend his dwelling place: the citie shal-
be builded in her olde estate, and the houses
shall haue their right foundation.
19 And out of them shall goe thankesgiuing
and the voyce of ioy: I will multiplie them,
and

and they shall not be fewe, I will endue them with honour, and no man shal subdue them.

20 Their children shalbe as aforetime, & their congregation shall continue in my sight: and all those that vexe them will I visite.

21 A captaine also shal come of them, & a prince shal spring out from the middest of them, him will I chalenge to my selfe, and he shall come vnto me: for what is he that giueth ouer his heart to come vnto me, saieth the Lord?

22 Ye shalbe my people also, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, on the other side shall the wrath of the Lorde breake out as a stormie water, as a mightie whirle winde, and shall fall vpon the heades of the vngodly.

24 The terrible displeasure of the Lorde shall not leaue off, vntill he haue done and performed the intent of his heart, which in the latter dayes ye shall vnderstand.

The xxxi. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth that the people of Israel shalbe restored againe vnto their prosperitie. 18 To be turned from sinne, is the gift of God. 27 The birth of Christ is prophecied.

1 AT the same time, saieth the Lord, shall I be the God of all the generations of Israel, and they shalbe my people:

2 Thus saieth the Lorde, The people of Israel which escaped in the wildernesse from the sworde, founde grace to come into their rest.

3 Euen so shall the Lorde nowe also appeare vnto me from farre, [and say,] I loue thee with an euerlasting loue, therefore by my mercie I haue drawen thee vnto me.

4 I wil repaire thee againe, O thou daughter of Israel, that thou maiest be fast and sure: thou shalt take thy tabrettes againe, and goe forth with them that leade the daunce:

5 Thou shalt plant vines againe vpon the hils of Samaria, and the grape gatherers shall plant, and commonly eate of it.

6 For the dayes shall come when the watchmē vpō the mount of Ephraim shal cry, Arise, let vs goe vp vnto Sion to our Lord God.

7 For thus saieth ỳ Lord, Reioyce with gladnesse because of Jacob, cry vnto the head of the Gentiles, speake out, sing & say, O Lord saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them againe from out of the North land, and gather them from the endes of the world, with the blinde and lame that are among them, with the women that be great with childe, and such as be also deliuered: and the companie of them that come againe shalbe great.

9 They shall come weeping, and with mercifull pitie wil I bring them hither againe: I will leade them to the riuers of water in a straight way where they shall not stumble: for I am Israels father, and Ephraim is my first borne.

10 Heare the worde of the Lorde, O ye Gentiles, preach in the Iles that lie farre off, and say, He that hath scattered Israel shal gather him together againe, and shall keepe him as a shepheard doeth his flocke.

11 For the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and rid him from the hand of the violent.

12 And they shall come & reioyce vpon the hill of Sion, & shal haue plenteousnesse of goods, which the Lorde shall giue them, [namely] wheate, wine, oyle, young sheepe, and calues: and their soule shalbe as a well watered garden, for they shall no more be hungry.

13 Then shall the maide reioyce in the daunce, yea both young and olde folkes: for I will turne their sorrowe into gladnesse, and will comfort them from their sorrowes, and make them ioyfull.

14 I wil powre plenteousnes vpon the heartes of the priests, and my people shalbe satisfied with my goodnesse, saieth the Lord.

15 Thus saieth the Lord, * The voyce of heauinesse, weeping, and lamentatiō was heard on high, euen of Rachel mourning for her children, and woulde not be comforted, because they were not. * Mat. 2. 18.

16 But now, saieth the Lorde, Leaue off from weeping and crying, withholde thine eyes from teares: for thy labour shalbe rewarded, saieth the Lorde, and they shall come againe out of the land of their enemies.

17 Yea, euē thy posteritie shall haue consolatiō in this, saieth the Lord, that thy children shal come againe into their owne land.

18 Moreouer, I heard Ephraim that was led away captiue complaine on this maner, O Lord, thou hast corrected me, and thy chastening haue I receiued as an vntamed calfe, conuert thou me, and I shalbe conuerted: for thou art my Lord God.

19 Yea, as soone as thou turnest me, I shall repent me my selfe, & when I vnderstand, I shal smite vpon my thigh, for verily I haue committed shameful things: for I haue borne the reproofe and confusion of my youth.

20 Upon this complaint I thought thus by my selfe, Is not Ephraim my deare sonne? Is he not the childe with whom I haue had all my mirth and pastime? For since the time that I first communed with him, I haue him euer in remembrance: therefore my heart mooueth me vnto him, gladly and louingly will I haue mercie vpon him, saieth the Lord.

21 Make thy selfe markes, set vp heapes of stone, set thine heart vpon the way that thou diddest walke, and turne againe, O thou daughter of Israel, turne againe to these cities of thine.

22 Howe long wilt thou goe astray, O thou

shrinking daughter: for the Lord will worke a newe thing vpon earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 For thus saieth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, It will come thereto, that when I haue brought Juda out of captiuitie, these wordes shalbe heard in the land and in his cities, The Lord blesse thee, O thou dwelling place of righteousnesse, O thou holy hill.

24 And there shall dwell Juda and all her cities, the Shepeheardes and husbandmen:

25 For I will feede the hungry soule, and refresh all faint hearts.

26 When I heard this, I came againe to my selfe, I sawe like as I had bene waked out of a sweete sleepe:

27 Beholde, saieth the Lorde, the dayes come that I will sowe the house of Israel and the house of Juda with men and with cattell.

28 Yea, it shal come thereto, that like as I haue gone about in times past to roote them out, to scatter them, to breake them downe, to destroy them, and chasten them: euen so will I also go diligently about to build them vp againe, and to plant them, saieth the Lord.

Ezec.18.3. 29 Then shal it no more be said, * The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 For euery one shall die for his owne misdeedes: so that whoso eateth a sowre grape, his teeth shalbe set on edge.

Heb.8.8. 31 * Beholde, the dayes will come, saieth the Lord, that I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Juda:

32 Not after the couenant that I made with their fathers, when I tooke them by ẏ hande, and ledde them out of the lande of Egypt, which couenant they brake, yea, euen when I as an husband had rule ouer them, saieth the Lorde.

33 But this shalbe the couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saieth the Lord, * I will plant my law in the inward partes of them, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they shalbe my people.

Iere.24.7. luke 1.57. heb.8.10.

34 And from thencefoorth shall no man teache his neighbour or his brother, & say, * Knowe the Lord: but they shal al know me from the lowest vnto the highest, saieth the Lord: * for I will forgiue their misdeedes, and will neuer remember their sinnes any more.

esai 54.13. amos 6.45. Act.10.43.

35 Thus saieth the Lord, which gaue ẏ Sunne to be a light for the day, and the Moone and the starres to shine in the night, which mooueth the sea, so that the floods thereof waxe fierce, his name is the Lord of hostes,

36 Like as this ordinance shall neuer be taken out of my sight, saieth the Lorde, so shall the seede of Israel neuer cease, but alway be a people before me.

37 Moreouer, thus saieth the Lord, Like as the heauen aboue cannot be measured, and as the foundations of the earth beneath may not be sought out, so will I also cast out the whole seede of Israel, for that they haue committed, saieth the Lord.

38 Beholde, the dayes come, saieth the Lorde, that the citie of ẏ Lord shalbe enlarged, from the towre of Hananeel, vnto the gate of the corner wall.

39 From thence shall the right measure be taken before her vnto the hill top of Gareb, and shall come about Gaath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead carkeises, and of the ashes, and all the fieldes, vnto the brooke of Cedron, and vnto the corner of the horse gate toward the East, it shalbe holy vnto the Lord, and shall neuer be broken nor cast downe any more.

The xxxii. Chapter.

1 Ieremie is cast into prison, because he prophecied that the citie should be taken of the king of Babylon.

1 THese words spake the Lord vnto Jeremie, in the tenth yeere of Zedecias king of Juda, which was the eyghteenth yeere of Nabuchodonosor,

2 What time as ẏ king of Babylons host laid siege vnto Hierusalem: but Jeremie the Prophet lay bound in the court of ẏ prison, which was in the king of Judaes house,

3 Where Zedecias the king of Juda caused him to be laide, because he had propheried on this maner, Thus saieth the Lord, Behold, I will deliuer this citie into the handes of the king of Babylon, which shall take it.

4 As for Zedecias the king of Juda, he shal not be able to escape the Chaldees: but surely he shall come into the hands of the king of Babylon, which shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and one of them shal looke another in the face.

5 And Zedecias shalbe carried vnto Babylon, and there shal he be vntill the time that I visite him, saieth the Lord: but if thou takest in hand to fight against the Chaldees, thou shalt not prosper.

6 And Jeremie said, Thus hath the Lord spoken vnto me,

7 Behold, Hananeel ẏ sonne of Sellum thine vncles sonne shall come vnto thee, & require thee to redeeme the land ẏ lyeth in Anathoth vnto thy selfe: for by reason of kinred it is thy right to redeeme it, and buy it out.

8 And Hananeel mine vncles sonne came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the Lorde, and said vnto me, Buy my land, I pray thee, that lieth in Anathoth in ẏ countrey of Beniamin, for by heritage thou hast right to loose it out for thy selfe, therefore redeeme it. Then I perceiued that this was the commandement of the Lord:

9 And

9 And so I bought the land from Hananeel of Anathoth mine vncles sonne, and weyghed him there the money, euen seuen sicles, and ten siluer pence:

10 And I writ it in a booke, and sealed it, and tooke witnesses, and weighed him there the money vpon the weightes.

11 So I tooke the euidence with the copie when it was orderly sealed.

12 And I gaue the euidence to Baruch the sonne of Neriah the sonne of Maasiah, in the sight of Hananeel my cousin, and in the presence of the witnesses that be named in the euidence, and before all the Iewes that were there by in the court of the prison.

13 I charged Baruch also before them, saying,

14 The Lord of hostes the God of Israel commandeth [thee] to take this sealed euidence with the copie, and to lay it in an earthen vessel, that it may long continue.

15 For the Lord of hostes ỹ God of Israel hath determined, that houses, fieldes, and vineyardes shalbe possessed againe in this land.

16 Nowe when I had deliuered the euidence vnto Baruch ỹ sonne of Neriah, I besought the Lord, saying,

17 O Lord God, it is thou that hast made heauen and earth with thy great power and high arme, and there is nothing hid from thee.

Exod.34.7. deut.5.9. 18 * Thou shewest mercie vpon thousandes, thou recompensest the wickednesse of the fathers into the bosome of the children that come after them.

19 Thou art the great & mightie God, whose name is the Lord of hostes, great in counsell, and excellent in worke, thine eyes looke vpon all the wayes of mens children, to reward euery one after his way, and according to the fruites of his inuentions.

20 Thou hast done great tokens and wonders in the land of Egypt, as we see this day, vpon the people of Israel, and vpon those men, to make thy name great, as it is come to passe this day.

21 Thou hast brought thy people of Israel out of the land of Egypt with tokens, with wonders, with a mightie hande, with a stretched out arme, and with great terriblenesse:

22 And hast giuen them this land, like as thou haddest promised vnto their fathers, [namely,] that thou wouldest giue them a land that floweth with milke and hony.

23 Now when they came therein and possessed it, they followed not thy voyce, and walked not in thy law: but al that thou commandedst them to doe, that haue they not done, & therefore come all these plagues vpon them.

24 Beholde, there are bulwarkes made nowe against the citie to take it, & it shalbe wonne of the Chaldees that besiege it with sworde, with hunger, and death: and looke what thou hast spoken, that same shall come vpon them, for loe, all things are present vnto thee.

25 Yet sayest thou vnto me, O Lorde God, and commãdest me that I shal buy a piece of land vnto my selfe for money, and take witnesses thereto: and yet in the meane season the citie is deliuered into the power of the Chaldees.

26 Then came the word of the Lorde vnto Ieremie, saying,

27 Behold, I am the Lorde God of all flesh: is there any thing then too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde, Beholde, I shall deliuer this citie into the power of the Chaldees, and into the power of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, they shall take it:

29 For the Chaldees shal come and winne this citie, and set fire vpon it, and burne it, with the gorgeous houses, in whose parlours they haue made sacrifice vnto Baal, and powred drinke offerings vnto strange gods, to prouoke me vnto wrath:

30 For the children of Israel and the children of Iuda haue onely bene doing wickednesse before me from their youth vp, they haue bene onely prouoking me to wrath with ỹ workes of their owne handes, saieth the Lord.

31 For what hath this citie bene else, but a prouoking of my wrath euer since the day that they builded it, vnto this houre wherin I cast it out of my sight:

32 Because of the great blasphemies of the children of Israel and Iuda, which they haue done to prouoke mee, yea, they, their kings, their princes, their priestes, their prophetes, the men of Iuda, and the citizens of Hierusalem:

33 When I stoode vp early and taught them, and instructed them, they turned their backes to me, and not their faces,

34 They would not heare to be reformed and corrected: * but set their idoles in the house 4.Reg.21.4. that is hallowed to my name, to defile it.

35 They haue builded hie places for Baal in the valley of the children of Hennom, to cause their sonnes and daughters to passe thorow [fire] in the honour of Moloch, which I neuer commanded them: neither came it euer in my thought to make Iuda sinne with such abomination.

36 And now therefore thus hath the Lord God of Israel spoken concerning this citie, which as ye your selues confesse, shalbe deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, [when it is wonne] with the sworde, with hunger, and with pestilence.

37 Beholde, I will gather them together from all landes, wherein I haue scattered them in my wrath, in fearefull and great displeasure, and will bring them againe vnto this place,

where they shall dwell safely:

Ezec.11.19. 38 *And they shalbe my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will giue them one heart and one way, that they may feare me all the dayes of their life: that they and their children after them may prosper.

40 And I will set vp an euerlasting couenant with them,[namely,] that I wil neuer ceasse to doe them good, and that I will put my feare in their heartes, so that they shall not runne away from me.

41 Yea, I will haue a lust and pleasure to doe them good, and faithfully to plant them in this land with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus sayeth the Lorde, Like as I haue brought all this great plague vpon this people: euen so will I also bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them,

43 And men shal haue their possessions in this land, whereof ye say now ỹ it shall neither be inhabited of the people, nor of cattell, but be deliuered into the hands of the Chaldees:

44 Yea, lande shalbe bought for money, and euidences made thereupon, and sealed before witnesses in the countrey of Beniamin, and round about Hierusalem, in the cities of Iuda, in the cities that are vpon the mountaines, and them that lye beneath, yea, and in the cities that are in the South: for I will bring their prisoners hither againe, saieth the Lord.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

1 The Prophet is monished of the Lorde to pray for the deliuerance of the people, which the Lord promiseth. 8 God forgiueth sinnes, & doth gratiously to the people for his owne renowne. 15 Of the birth of Christ.

1 MOreouer, the worde of the Lorde came vnto Ieremie againe when he was yet bounde in the court of the prison.

2 Thus saieth the Lorde, who made Hierusalem, who fashioned the same to establish it, whose name is the Lorde,

3 Cry vnto me, and I will answere, and shew thee great and high things which were vnknowen vnto thee.

4 Thus[I say]speaketh the Lord God of Israel, concerning the houses of this citie, & the houses of the kings of Iuda that are broken through the ordinance and the sworde.

5 The inhabitours of this citie haue come to fight against the Chaldees, and they are filled with the dead carkeises of men, whom I haue slaine in my wrath and displeasure, when I turned my face from this citie, because of all her wickednesse.

6 Behold, saieth the Lord, I will repayre and heale their woundes, and make them whole: I will open them the large treasure of peace and trueth,

7 And will returne the captiuitie of Iuda and Israel, and will set them vp againe as they were before:

8 From all misdeedes wherein they offended against mee, I will cleanse them: and all their blasphemies which they haue done against me, when they regarded me not, I will forgiue them.

9 And this shall get me a name, a praise and honour among all the people of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I wil shew vnto them, yea, they shalbe afraide and astonied at all the good deedes and benefites that I will doe for them.

10 Moreouer, thus saieth the Lorde, In this place(whereof ye say that it shalbe a wildernesse, wherein neither people nor cattell shall dwel) in like maner in the cities of Iuda, and in the streetes of Hierusalem (which also shalbe so voyde, that neither people nor cattell shall dwell there,)

11 Shal the voyce of gladnes be heard againe, the voyce of the bridegrome and of the bride, the voyce of them that shall sing, Praise the Lord of hostes, for he is louing, and his mercie endureth for euer: and the voyce of them that offer vp giftes in the house of the Lord: for I will restore the captiuitie of this land as it was afore, saieth the Lord.

12 Thus sayeth the Lorde of hostes, It shall come yet thereto, that in this land which is voyde from men and cattell, and in all the cities of the land, there shalbe set vp shepheards cottages to rest their flockes.

13 In the cities vpon the mountaines, and in the cities that lye vpon the plaine, and in the cities of the South, in the lande of Beniamin, and round about Hierusalem, and in the cities of Iuda, shall the sheepe passe againe vnder the hande of him that telleth them, saieth the Lord.

Iere.23.5. 14 *Behold, the time commeth, sayth the Lord, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and vnto the house of Iuda.

15 In those dayes, and at the same time, I will bring forth vnto Dauid the branche of righteousnesse, and he shall doe equitie and righteousnesse in the land.

Deut.33.28. 16 In those dayes shall Iuda be saued, * and Hierusalem shall dwell safe: and this shalbe her name, [a] God our righteousnesse.

17 For thus the Lord promiseth, Dauid shall neuer want one to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel:

18 Neither shall the priests and Leuites want one to offer alway before me burnt offerings, to kindle the meate offerings, and to prepare the sacrifices.

19 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto Ieremie after this maner,

20 Thus

a This name hath God giue to Christ, and doth properly belong to him alone, but here it is attributed vnto the Church, for that God the father hath espoused Christ his sonne vnto the Church, & hath endowed her with all that is his.

20 Thus saieth the Lorde, May the couenant which I haue made with day and night bee broken, that there should not be day and night in due season:

21 Then may my couenant also bee broken which I made with Dauid my seruant, and so hee not to haue a sonne to reigne in his throne, so shall also the Priestes and Leuites neuer faile, but serue me.

22 For like as the starres of heauen may not bee numbred, neither the sande of the sea measured: so will I multiplie the seede of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites my ministers.

23 Moreouer, the worde of the Lorde came to Jeremie, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people speaketh: Two kinreds [say they] had the Lord chosen, and those same two hath hee cast away: for so they haue despised my people, and they reputed them as though they were no people.

25 Therefore thus saieth the Lord, If I haue made no couenant with day and night, and giuen no statute vnto heauen and earth:

26 Then will I also cast away the seede of Jacob and Dauid my seruant, so that I wil take no prince out of his seede to rule the posteritie of Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob: but yet I will turne againe their captiuitie, and bee mercifull vnto them.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

1 He threateneth that the citie, and the king Zedecias also shall bee giuen into the hands of the king of Babylon.

1 THese are the wordes which the Lorde spake vnto Jeremie, what time as Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, & all his hoste, and all the kingdomes that were vnder his power, and all his people, fought against Hierusalem and all the cities thereof.

2 Thus saieth the Lorde God of Israel, Goe and speake to Zedecias the king of Juda, and tell him, The Lord sendeth thee this worde, Behold, I wil deliuer this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, he shall burne it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape his handes, but shalt be taken prisoner, and deliuered into his power: Thou shalt looke the king of Babylon in the face, and hee shall speake to thee mouth to mouth, and then shalt thou goe to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the worde of the Lord, O Zedecias thou king of Juda, thus saieth the Lorde vnto thee, Thou shalt not be slaine with the sword,

2. Chro. 16. 14. a Zedecias is promised to be burnt after his death, that is, to haue his funerals honorably done.

5 But shalt die in peace: *And as thy forefathers ỹ kings thy [a] progenitours were burnt, so shalt thou bee burnt also, and in thy mourning they shall say, O Lord: for thus haue I determined, saith the Lord.

6 Then sayd Jeremie the Prophet all these wordes vnto Zedecias king of Juda in Hierusalem,

7 What tyme as the king of Babylons hoste besieged Hierusalem, and the remnant of the cities, [namely,] Lachis, and Azerath, which yet remained of the strong defenced cities of Juda.

8 These are the wordes that the Lorde spake vnto Jeremie the Prophet, when Zedecias was agreed with all the people of Hierusalem, that there should be proclaimed a libertie:

9 So that euery man should let his seruant & handmaid go free, Hebrew, and Hebrewesse, and no Jewe hold his brother as a bondman.

10 Now as they had consented, all the princes and all the people which had gathered vnto this agreement, that euery man should set at libertie his bondseruant and bondwoman, & no longer to hold them bound: euen so they were obedient, and let them go free:

11 But afterward they repented, and tooke againe the seruants and handmaidens whom they had let goe free, and so made them bonde againe.

12 For which cause the word of the Lord came vnto Jeremie from the Lord himself, saying,

13 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers, whē I brought them out of the land of Egypt, out of ỹ house of bondage, saying,

14 *When seuen yeeres are out, euery man shall let his bought seruant an Hebrew goe free, if hee haue serued him sixe yeeres: but your fathers obeyed me not, and hearkened not vnto me. Exod. 21. 2. deut. 15. 12.

15 As for you, ye were nowe turned, and did right before me, in that ye proclaimed euery man to let his neighbour goe free, and in that ye made a couenant before me in the temple that beareth my name.

16 But yet ye turned your selues agayne, and blasphemed my name, in this that euery mā hath required his seruant and handmaid againe whom ye had let go quite and free, and compelled them to serue you againe, and so to be bondmen and bondwomen.

17 And therefore thus saieth the Lord, Ye haue not obeyed me, euery man to proclaime freedome vnto his brother and neighbour: wherfore I will call you vnto freedome, saieth the Lord, euen vnto the sword, to the pestilence, & to hunger, and will make you to be plagued in all kingdomes of the earth.

18 Yea, those men that haue broken my couenant, and not kept the wordes of the appointment which they made before me when they hewed the calfe in two, and when they went thorowe the two halfes thereof,

19 The

19 The ꝑinces of Juda, the ꝑinces of Hieruſalem, the gelded men, the ꝓieſts, and all the people of the land which went thorowe the two ſides of the calfe:

20 Thoſe men will I giue into the power of their enemies, and into the handes of them that follow vpon their liues: and their dead bodies ſhall be meate for the foules of ꝯ aire, and beaſts of the field.

21 As for Zedecias the king of Juda, and his ꝑinces, I will deliuer them into the power of their enemies, and of them that deſire to ſlay them, and into the hand of the king of Babylons hoſte, which is nowe departed from you.

22 But though my commandement (ſaith the Lord) they ſhal come againe before this citie, they ſhal fight againſt it, winne it & burne it: Moreouer, I will lay the cities of Juda ſo waſte, that no man ſhall dwel therein.

The xxxv. Chapter.

He propoundeth the obedience of the Rechabites, and thereby confoundeth the pride of the Iewes.

1 THe wordes which the Lord ſpake vnto Ieremie in the reigne of Iehoacim the ſonne of Joſias king of Juda, are theſe:

2 Goe vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, and call them out, and bring them to the houſe of the Lord, into ſome commodious place, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then tooke I Jazaniah the ſonne of Ieremie, the ſonne of Habaziniah, and his brethrē, and all his ſonnes, and the whole houſehold of the Rechabites,

4 And brought them into the houſe of ꝯ Lord, into the cloſet of the children of Haman the ſonne of Jegedaliah the man of God, which was by the cloſet of the ꝑinces, that is aboue the cloſet of Maaſiah the ſonne of Sellum, which is the treaſurer.

5 And before the ſonnes of the kinred of the Rechabites, I ſet pots full of wine, and cups, and ſaid vnto them, Drinke wine.

6 But they ſaid, We will drinke no wine: for Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab our father cōmanded vs, ſaying, Ye and your ſonnes ſhall neuer drinke wine, builde houſes, ſowe no ſeede, plant no vines,

7 Yea, ye ſhall haue no vineyardes: but for all your time ye ſhall dwell in tentes, that ye may liue long in the land wherein ye be ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the commandement of Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged vs, & ſo we drinke no wine all our life long, we, nor our wiues, our ſonnes, and our daughters,

9 Neither build we any houſe to dwell therein: we haue alſo among vs neither vineyards, nor corne land to ſowe:

10 But we dwell in tents, we obey, and do according vnto all that Jonadab our father cōmanded vs.

11 But now that Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon came vp into ꝯ land, we ſaid, Come, let vs goe to Hieruſalem, that we may eſcape the hoſte of the Chaldees and the Aſſyrians: and ſo we dwel now at Hieruſalem.

12 Then came the worde of the Lord vnto Ieremie, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Goe and tel the men of Juda, and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem, Will ye not be reformed to obey my wordes, ſaieth the Lord?

14 The wordes which Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab commanded his ſonnes, that they ſhould drinke no wine, are faſt ſurely kept, for vnto this day they drinke no wine, but obey their fathers commandement: but as for me, I haue ſtand vp early, I haue ſpoken vnto you, and giuen you earneſt warning, and yet haue ye not bene obedient vnto me.

15 Yea, I haue ſent my ſeruants all the Prophets vnto you, I roſe vp early, and ſent you worde, ſaying, *O turne you now euery mā from his wicked way, amend your liues, and goe not after ſtrange gods to worſhip them, that yee may continue in the lande which I haue giuen vnto you and your fathers: but ye would neither heare me, nor follow me. Iere. 18.11. and 25.5. Iohn 3.8.

16 The children of Jonadab Rechabs ſonne, haue ſtedfaſtly kept their fathers commandement that he gaue them: but this people is not obedient vnto me.

17 And therefore thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon Juda, and vpon euery one that dwelleth in Hieruſalem, all the trouble that I haue deuiſed againſt them: For I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they would not follow, I haue called vnto them, neuertheleſſe they would giue me no anſwere.

18 Ieremie alſo ſpake vnto the houſhold of the Rechabites, Thus ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, For as much as ye haue obeyed the commandement of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according to all that he hath bidden:

19 Therefore thus ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab ſhall not faile, but haue one out of his ſtocke to ſtand alway before me.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

Baruch writeth (as Ieremie enditeth) the booke of the curſes againſt Iuda and Iſrael.

1 IN the fourth yeere of Iehoacim the ſonne of Joſias the king of Juda, came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremie, ſaying,

2 Take a booke and write therein all the wordes that I haue ſpoken to thee againſt Iſrael,

Israel, against Juda, and against all the people, from the time that I began to speake vnto thee in the reigne of Iosias, vnto this day:

3 That when the house of Iuda heareth of the plague which I haue deuised for them, they may peraduenture turne euery man from his wicked way, that I may forgiue their offences and sinnes.

4 Then did Ieremie call Baruch the sonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote in the booke at the mouth of Ieremie, all the wordes of the Lord which he had spoken vnto him.

5 And Ieremie commanded Baruch, saying, I am in prison, so that I may not come into the house of the Lord.

6 Therefore go thou thither, & read the booke that thou hast written at my mouth, [namely,] the wordes of the Lord, and read them in the Lordes house vpon the a fasting day, that the people, whole Iuda, and al they that come out of the cities, may heare.

a When Iehoacim the king of Iuda heard that the king of Babylons armie was comming to beslege Hierusalem, he appointed a solemne & publique fast for all the people, commanding them to resort vnto the temple at the time appointed, and there to make their humble prayers vnto God for peace and his fauor, As the maner of Gods people was in all their distresses to fast & pray in faithfull repentance.

7 Peraduenture they will pray meekely before the face of the Lord, and turne euery one from his wicked way: for great is the wrath and displeasure that the Lorde hath taken against this people.

8 So Baruch the sonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremie the Prophet commãded him, reading the wordes of the Lord out of the booke in the Lordes house.

9 And this was done in the fifth yeere of Iehoacim the sonne of Iosias king of Iuda, in the ninth moneth, when it was commanded that all the people of Hierusalem should fast before the Lord, and they also that were come from the cities of Iuda vnto Hierusalem.

10 Then read Baruch the wordes of Ieremie out of the booke within the house of ỹ Lord, out of the treasurie of Gamariah the sonne of Saphan the Scribe, which is beside the higher loft of the new doore of the Lordes house, that all the people might heare.

11 Now when Micheas the sonne of Gamariah the sonne of Saphan, heard all the words of the Lord out of the booke,

12 He went downe to the kings palace, into the Scribes chamber, for there all the princes were set, Elisama the Scribe, Dalaiah the sonne of Semei, Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, Gamariah the sonne of Saphan, Zedecias the sonne of Hananias, with all the princes.

13 And Micheas told them all the words that he heard Baruch read out of the booke before the people.

14 Then al the princes sent Iehudi the sonne of Nathaniah, the sonne of Selemiah, the sonne of Chusi, vnto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the booke whereout thou hast read before all the people, and come. So Baruch the sonne of Neriah tooke the booke in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they said vnto him, Sit downe & read the booke, that we may heare also. So Baruch read, that they might heare.

16 Now when they had heard all the wordes, they were abashed one vpon another, & said vnto Baruch, We will certifie the king of all these wordes.

17 And they examined Baruch, saying, Tell vs, how didst thou write all these wordes out of his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He spake all these wordes vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote them in the booke.

19 Then said the princes vnto Baruch, Goe thy way, hide thee with Ieremie, so that no man know where ye be.

20 And they went in to the king to the court, (but they kept the booke in the chamber of Elisama the Scribe) and told the king al the wordes, that he might heare.

21 So the king sent Iehudi to fetch him the booke: which he brought out of Elisama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read in it, that the king and all the princes which were about him might heare.

22 Now the king sate in the winter house (for it was in the ninth moneth) and there was a fire before him.

23 And when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues thereof, he cut the booke in pieces with a penneknife, and cast it into the fire vpon the hearth, vntil the booke was all burnt in the fire vpon the hearth.

24 Yet no man was abashed thereof, nor rent his clothes, neither the king himselfe, nor his seruantes, though they heard all these wordes.

25 Neuertheless, Elnathan, Dalaiah, & Gamariah besought the king that he would not burne the booke: notwithstanding the king would not heare them,

26 But commanded Ierahmel the sonne of Amelech, Saraiah the sonne of Ezriel, and Selemiah the sonne of Abdeel, to lay handes vpon Baruch the Scribe, and vpon Ieremie the Prophet: but the Lord kept them out of sight.

27 Now after that the king had burnt ỹ booke, and the sermons which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremie, the word of the Lord came vnto Ieremie, saying,

28 Take another booke, and write in it all the foresaid sermons that were written in the first booke, which Iehoacim ỹ king of Iuda hath burnt.

29 And tell Iehoacim the king of Iuda, Thus saieth the Lord, Thou hast burnt the booke, and thoughtest within thy selfe, Why hast thou written therein, that the king of Babylon shall come, and make this lande waste, so that

that he shall make both people and cattell to be out of it?

30 Therefore thus the Lord saith of Iehoacim the king of Juda, There shall none of his generation sit vpon the throne of Dauid, his dead coarse shalbe cast out, that ẏ heate of the day, and the frost of the night may come vpon him.

31 And I will visite the wickednesse of him, of his seede, and of his seruants: Moreouer, all the euill that I haue promised them, though they heard me not, will I bring vpon them, vpon the inhabiters of Hierusalem, and vpon all Juda.

32 Then tooke Ieremie another booke, and gaue it Baruch the Scribe the sonne of Neriah, which wrote therein out of the mouth of Ieremie, all the sermons that were in the first booke which Iehoacim the king of Juda did burne: and there were added vnto them many moe sermons, like vnto the former.

The xxxvii. Chapter.

1 Zedecias succeedeth Cononiah: 3 he sendeth vnto Ieremie to pray for him.

2.Kin.24.4. 2.chro.36.10.

1 ZEdecias * the sonne of Josia, which was made king through Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, reigned in the land of Juda, in the stead of ‖ Cononiah the sonne of Iehoacim.

‖Or, Iechonia.

2 But neither hee, nor his seruants, nor the people in his land would obey the wordes of the Lorde which he spake by the Prophet Ieremie.

3 Neuertheless, Zedecias the king sent Iehucal the sonne of Selemiah, and Sophoniah the sonne of Maasiah the priest, to the Prophet Ieremie, saying, O pray thou vnto the Lord our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremie walked free among the people at that time, * and was not put in prison as yet.

Ier.36.26.

5 Pharaos hoste also was come out of Egypt: which when the Chaldees which besieged Hierusalem perceiued, they departed from thence.

6 Then came the worde of the Lord vnto the Prophet Ieremie, saying,

7 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, This answere shal ye giue to the king of Juda, that sent you vnto me for counsell: Behold, Pharaos hoste which is come forth to helpe you, shal returne into Egypt into his owne land.

8 But the Chaldees shall come againe, and fight against this citie, winne it, and set fire vpon it.

9 For thus saith the Lord, Deceiue not your owne minds, thinking on this maner, Tush, the Chaldees goe now their way from vs: No, they shall not goe their way.

10 For though ye had slaine the whole hoste of the Chaldees that besiege you, and that none remained of thē but wounded men, yet should they stand vp, and set fire vpon this citie.

11 Now when the hoste of the Chaldees was broken vp from Hierusalem for feare of the Egyptians armie,

12 Ieremie went out of Hierusalem toward the land of Beniamin, to get him from amōg the people.

13 And when he came vnder Beniamins port, there was a porter called Ieriah, the sonne of Selemiah, the sonne of Hananiah, which fell vpon him, and tooke him, saying, Thy minde is to run to the Chaldees.

14 Then said Ieremie, It is not so, I goe not to the Chaldees: Neuertheles, Ieriah would not beleeue him, but brought Ieremie bound before the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were angrie with Ieremie, and smote him, and laid him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe: for they had made that house the prison.

16 Thus was Ieremie put in a dungeon and prison, and so lay there a long time.

17 Then Zedecias the king sent for him, & called him, and asked him quietly in his owne house, saying, Thinkest thou this businesse [that now is in hand,] commeth of the Lord? Ieremie answered, Yea that it doeth: & thou (said he) shalt bee deliuered into the king of Babylons power.

18 Moreouer, Ieremie said vnto king Zedecias, * What haue I offended against thee, against thy seruantes, or against this people, that ye haue put me in prison?

Ier.9.16.

19 Where are your prophets which haue prophecied vnto you, and said, That the king of Babylon should not come against you & this land?

20 And therefore heare nowe, O my lord the king, let my prayer be accepted before thee, & send me no more into the house of Jonathan the scribe, that I die not there.

21 Then Zedecias commanded to put Ieremie in the forecentrie of the prison, and daily to be giuen him a cake of bread of the bakers streete, vntill all the bread in the citie was eaten vp: Thus Ieremie remained in the forecentrie of the prison.

The xxxviii. Chapter.

By the motion of the rulers, Ieremie is put into a dungeon.

1 SAphatiah the sonne of Mathan, Gedaliah the sonne of Phashur, Jucal ẏ sonne of Selemiah, and Phashur the sonne of Melchia, perceiued the words that Ieremie had spoken vnto all the people, namely on this maner,

2 Thus saieth the Lord, * Whoso remaineth in this citie, shall perish either with ẏ sword, with hunger, or pestilence: but whoso falleth vnto the Chaldees, shall escape, winning his

Ier.21.8.

his ſoule for a praye, and ſhall liue.

3 For thus ſaieth the Lorde, This citie no doubt muſt be deliuered into the power of the king of Babylon, and he alſo ſhal winne it.

4 Then ſaid the princes vnto the king, Sir, we beſeech you let this man be put to death: for thus he diſcourageth the hands of ẏ ſouldiers that be in this citie, and the hands of all the people, when he ſpeaketh ſuch words vnto them: This man laboureth not for peace of the people, but miſchiefe.

5 Zedecias the king anſwered, and ſaid, Loe, he is in your handes: for the king may denie you nothing.

6 Then tooke they Ieremie, and caſt him into the dungeon of Melchiah the ſonne of Amelech, that dwelt in the forecentrie of the priſon, and they let downe Ieremie with cordes into a dungeon where there was no water, but mire: So Ieremie ſtacke faſt in the mire.

7 Now when Abedmelech the Morian, being a chamberlaine in the kings court, vnderſtood that they had caſt Ieremie into the dungeon,

8 He went out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, which then ſate vnder the port of Beniamin, theſe words,

9 My lord the king, whereas theſe men meddle with Ieremie the Prophet, they doe him wrong, [namely,] in that they haue put him in priſon, there to die for hunger: for there is no more bread in the citie.

10 Then the king commanded Abedmelech the Morian, and ſaid, Take from hence thirtie men, whom thou wilt, and drawe vp Ieremie the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Abedmelech tooke the men with him, & went to the houſe of the king, and there vnder the treaſurie he gate old rags and worne cloutes, and let them downe by a cord into the dungeon to Ieremie.

12 And Abedmelech the Morian ſaid vnto the Prophet Ieremie, O put theſe ragges and cloutes vnder thine arme holes, betwixt them and the cordes: and Ieremie did ſo.

13 So they drew vp Ieremie with cordes, and tooke him out of the dungeon: and he remained in the forecentrie of the priſon.

14 Then Zedecias the king ſent, and cauſed Ieremie the Prophet to bee called vnto him, into the third entrie that is in the houſe of the Lord, and the king ſaid vnto Ieremie, I will aſke thee ſomwhat, but hide nothing frō me.

15 Then Ieremie anſwered Zedecias, If I be plaine vnto thee, thou wilt cauſe me to ſuffer death: If I giue thee counſell, thou wilt not follow me.

16 So the king ſwore an othe ſecretly to Ieremie, ſaying, As the Lord liueth that made vs theſe ſoules, I will not ſlay thee, nor giue thee into the handes of them that ſeeke after thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremie vnto Zedecias, Thus ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, If caſe be that thou wilt goe forth vnto the king of Babylons princes, thou ſhalt ſaue thy life, and this citie ſhall not be burnt, yea, both thou and thy houſhold ſhall eſcape with your liues:

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the king of Babylons princes, then ſhall this citie be deliuered into the handes of the Chaldees, which ſhall ſet fire vpon it, and thou ſhalt not be able to eſcape them.

19 And Zedecias ſaid vnto Ieremie, I am afraid for the Iewes ẏ are fled vnto the Chaldees, leaſt I come into their hands, & ſo they to haue me in deriſion.

20 But Ieremie anſwered, No, they ſhall not betray thee: O hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord, I beſeech thee, which I ſpeake vnto thee, ſo ſhalt thou be well, and ſaue thy life:

21 But if thou wilt not go forth, the Lord hath told me this plainly,

22 Beholde, all the women that are left in the king of Judaes houſe, ſhall be led forth vnto the king of Babylons princes: and they ſhal ſay, Thou art deceiued, and the men in whom thou didſt put thy truſt haue gotten thee vnder, and ſet thy feete faſt in the mire, and gone their way from thee.

23 Therefore all thy wiues, with thy children, ſhall they leade forth vnto the Chaldees, and thou ſhalt not eſcape their handes, but ſhalt bee the king of Babylons priſoner, and this citie ſhalt thou cauſe to be burnt.

24 Then ſaid Zedecias vnto Ieremie, Looke that no body know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the princes perceiue that I haue talked with thee, and come vnto thee, ſaying, O ſpeake, what ſaid the king to thee, hide it not from vs, and we will not put thee to death, tel vs (we pray thee) what ſaid the king vnto thee?

26 See thou giue them this anſwere, I haue humbly beſought the king that hee would let me lye no more in Iehonathans houſe, that I die not there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Ieremie, & aſked him: and he told them after the maner as the king bade him. Then they helde their peace, and let him alone: for they perceiued nothing.

28 So Ieremie abode ſtill in the forecentrie of the priſon, vntil the day that Hieruſalem was wonne.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 Nabuchodonoſor beſiegeth Hieruſalem. 4 Zedecias fleeth. 5 He is taken of the Chaldees. 6 His ſonnes are ſlaine. 7 His eyes are thruſt out.

1 Now

4.Kin.25.1. Iere.52.4.

1 NOw * when the citie of Hierusalem was taken (for in the ninth yeere of Zedecias king of Juda, the tenth moneth, came Nabuchodonosor ẏ king of Babylon, and all his hoste, and besieged Hierusalem, and fought against it.

2 And in the eleuenth yeere of Zedecias, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, he brake into the citie.)

3 Then all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sate them downe vnder the port: Neregel, Sarezer, Samgarnebo, Sarsachim, Rabsaris, Neregel, Sarezer, Rabmag, with all the other princes of the king of Babylon.

4 And when Zedecias the king of Juda with his souldiers, sawe them, then they fled, and departed out of the citie by night, thorow the kings garden, and thorowe the port that is betweene the two walles, and so ẏ king went toward the wildernes:

5 But the Chaldees hoste followed fast after them, and tooke Zedecias in the field of Hiericho, and brought him prisoner to Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, vnto Reblath, that lieth in the lande of Hemath, where hee gaue iudgement vpon him.

6 So the king of Babylon caused the childrē of Zedecias, and all the nobles of Juda, to bee slaine before his face at Reblath,

7 And made Zedecias eyes to be put out, and bound him with two chaines, and sent him to Babylon.

8 Moreouer, the Chaldees burnt vp the kings palace, with the other houses of the people, and brake downe the walles of Hierusalem.

9 As for the remnant of the people that were in the citie, and such as were come to him, & whatsoeuer was left of the common sort, Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine caried them to Babylon.

10 But Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine let the rascall people, and those that had nothing, dwell still in the land of Juda, and gaue them vineyards & corne fields at the same time.

11 Nabuchodonosor also the king of Babylon, gaue Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine a charge concerning Ieremie, saying,

12 Take and cherish him, make much of him, see thou do him no harme, but entreat him after his owne desire.

13 So Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine, Nabuzarban, Rabsares, Neregel, Sarezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons lordes sent for Ieremie,

14 And caused him to bee fet out of the forecentrie of the prison, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam the sonne of Saphan, that he should cary him home: and so he dwelt among the people.

15 Now when Ieremie lay yet bound in the forecentrie of the prison, the word of the Lord came vnto him, saying,

16 Go and tell Abedmelech the Morian, Thus saieth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, Beholde, the cruel and sharpe plague that I haue deuised for this citie, will I bring vpon them, and thou shalt see it:

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, saieth the Lord, and thou shalt not come in the hāds of those men whom thou feareſt:

18 For doubtles I will saue thee, so that thou shalt not perish with the sword: but thy life shall be saued, and that because thou hast put thy trust in me, saieth the Lord.

The xl. Chapter.

1 Ieremie hath licence to goe whither he wil. 14 Iohanan prophecieth death vnto Gedaliah.

1 THis is the worde that the Lorde spake vnto Ieremie, when Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine had let him goe free from Ramath, whither he had led him bound among all the prisoners that were caried from Hierusalem and Juda, vnto Babylon.

2 The chiefe captaine called for Ieremie, and said vnto him, The Lorde thy God spake mightily before of the miserie vpō this place.

3 Now the Lorde hath sent it, and performed it, as he hath promised: for ye haue sinned against the Lord, and haue not bene obedient vnto his voyce, therefore cōmeth this plague vpon you.

4 Behold, I loose the bands from thy hands this day: if thou wilt now go with me vnto Babylon, vp then, for I will see to thee, and prouide for thee: but if thou wilt not go with me to Babylon, then remaine here: Behold, all the land is at thy will, looke where thou thinkeſt conuenient and good for thee to abide, there dwell.

5 For as yet he was not gone backe againe to Gedaliah: therefore hee sayd to him, Goe backe to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam the sonne of Saphan, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the cities of Juda, and dwell with him among the people, or remaine whereſoeuer it pleaseth thee. So the chiefe captaine gaue him his expences, with a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremie vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam, to Mispa, and dwelt there with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 Now when the captaines of the hoſt of Juda, which with their fellowes were scattered abroad on euery side in the land, vnderstoode that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam gouernour in the land, and that man, wife, and childe, yea and

the

the poore men in the land that were not led captiue to Babylon, ſhould be vnder his iuriſdiction:

8 They came to Gedaliah vnto Miſpa, [namely,] Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah, Iohanan and Ionathan the ſonnes of Careah, Sareah the ſonne of Thanehumeth, the ſonnes of Ephai the Netophatite, Iezaniah the ſonne of Maachati, with their companions.

9 And Gedaliah, ꝑ ſonne of Ahicam the ſonne of Saphan ſware vnto them and their fellowes in this maner, *Be not afraid to ſerue the Chaldees, dwel in the land, & do the king of Babylon ſeruice, ſo ſhal ye proſper.

*4.Kin.25.24.

10 Beholde, I dwell at Miſpa, to be an officer in the Chaldees behalfe, and to ſatiſfie ſuch as come to vs: therefore gather wine, corne, and oyle, and keepe them in your warehouſes, and dwell in your cities that ye haue in keeping.

11 Yea all the Iewes alſo that dwell in Moab vnder the Ammonites, Idumea, and in al the countreis, when they heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam the ſonne of Saphan gouernour vpon all them that were left in Iuda:

12 All the Iewes [I ſay] returned out of all places where they fled vnto, and came into ꝑ land of Iuda to Gedaliah vnto Miſpa, and gathered wine and other fruites, and that very much.

13 Moreouer, Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, & all the captaines of the hoſt that were ſcattered on euery ſide in the land, came to Gedaliah to Miſpa, and ſaid vnto him,

14 Knoweſt thou not that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam beleeued them not.

15 Then ſayde Iohanan the ſonne of Careah vnto Gedaliah in Miſpa theſe wordes ſecretly, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I wil ſlay Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah, ſo that no body ſhall know it: Wherefore will hee kill thee, that all the Iewes which reſort vnto thee, might be ſcattered, and the remnant in Iuda periſh?

16 And Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam ſayd to Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, Thou ſhalt not doe it: for they are but lies that thou ſaieſt of Iſmael.

The xli. Chapter.

2 Iſmael killeth Gedaliah guilefully, and many other with him. 11 Iohanan followeth after Iſmael.

1 BVt in the ſeuenth moneth, it happened that Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah ꝑ ſonne of Eliſama, one of ꝑ kings blood came, and the greateſt about the king, and ten men with him, vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam to Miſpa, and they did eate together in Miſpa.

2 And Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah, with thoſe ten men that were with him, ſtart vp, & ſmote Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam ꝑ ſonne of Saphan with the ſwoorde, and ſlew him, whom the king of Babylon had made a gouernour of the land.

3 Iſmael alſo ſlew all the Iewes that were with Gedaliah at Miſpa, and all the Chaldees that he found there waiting vpon him, and thoſe that were able to fight, he ſlew with him.

4 The next day after that he had ſlaine Gedaliah, the matter was yet vnknowen

5 And there came certaine men from Sichem, from Silo and Samaria, to the number of foureſcore, which had ſhaue their beards, rent their clothes, and were all beaue, bringing meate offrings and incenſe in their hands, to offer it in the houſe of the Lord.

6 And Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah went forth of Miſpa weeping, to meete them: Now when he met them, he ſaid, Goe your way to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam.

7 And when they came in the midſt of the citie, Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah, with them that were with him, ſlew them euen at ꝑ midſt of the pit.

8 Among theſe foureſcore men there were ten that ſayd vnto Iſmael, Oh ſlay vs not, for we haue yet a great treaſure in the field, of wheate, barley, oyle, and hony: So hee ſpared them, and ſlew them not with their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſmael did caſt the dead bodies of the men whom he ſlew becauſe of Gedaliah, had king Aſa cauſed to be made for feare of Baaſa the king of Iſrael, and the ſame pit did Iſmael fill with ſlaine men.

10 As for the remnant of the people, the kings daughters, and all the people that were left at Miſpa, vpon whom Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam gouernour, Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah caried them away priſoners toward the Ammonites.

11 But when Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and all they which had bene captaines ouer the kings hoſte with him, heard of all the wickedneſſe that Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah had done:

12 They tooke their companions, & went out for to fight with Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah, and found him by the great waters that are at Gibeon.

13 Now when all the people whom Iſmael led captiue, ſawe Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and all the other captaines of the hoſte, they were glad.

14 So all the people that Iſmael had caried away from Miſpa, were brought againe: and when

when they returned, they came to Iohanan the sonne of Careah.

15 But Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah fled from Iohanan with eight companions, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and all the captaines of the hoste that were with him, tooke all the remnant of the people, whom Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah had led away when he had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam, whom they also had reserued from him, fighting men, women, & children, and gelded men, whom they brought againe from Gibeon:

17 And went from thence, & sate them downe at Geruth Chamaam, which lieth beside Bethlehem, that they might goe into Egypt for feare of the Chaldees:

18 Of whom they were afraid, because that Ismael ỹ sonne of Nathaniah had slaine Gedaliah Ahicams sonne, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour in the land.

The xlii. Chapter.

1 The captains aske counsel at Ieremie what they ought to doe. 19 Ieremie admonisheth the remnant of the people not to goe into Egypt.

1 SO all the captains, & Iohanan the sonne of Careah, Iezaniah the sonne of Osaiah, came, with all the people frō the least vnto the most,

2 And said vnto Ieremie ỹ Prophet, O heare our petition, that thou mayest pray for vs vnto the Lord thy God, [namely,] for all the remnant whereof there bee fewe of vs left of many, as thou seest vs:

3 That the Lord thy God may shew vs a way to goe in, and tell vs what we should do.

4 Then Ieremie the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard you: behold, I will pray vnto God your Lord as ye haue required me: and looke what answere the Lord giueth, I shall certifie you thereof, and keepe nothing backe from you.

5 And they said vnto Ieremie, The Lord be a true and faithfull witnes betwixt vs, that we will doe all that the Lord thy God commandeth vs.

6 Whether it bee good or euill, we will hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to whom we send thee, that we may prosper whē we haue followed the voyce of the Lord our God.

7 And after ten dayes came the worde of the Lord vnto Ieremie.

8 Then called he Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and all the captaines of the people that were with him, yea and all the people from the least to the most,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saieth the Lord God of Israel, vnto whom ye sent me to lay foorth your prayers before him:

10 If you will dwell in this land, I will build you vp, and not breake you downe, I will plant you, and not roote you out: for I [a] repent as concerning the trouble that I haue done to you.

11 Feare not the king of Babylon, of whom ye stand in awe, O be not afraid of him, saith the Lord, for I wil be with you to helpe you, and deliuer you from his hand.

12 I will pardon you, I will haue mercy vpon you, and cause him to pitie you, and bring you againe into your owne land.

13 Neuertheless, if ye purpose not to dwell in this land, nor to follow the voyce of the Lord your God:

14 But will say thus, We will not dwel here, but go into Egypt, where we shal neither see warre, heare the noyse of the trumpe, nor suffer hunger, there will we dwell:

15 Wherefore heare now the word of the Lord, O ye remnant of Iuda, thus saieth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, If ye bee wholy purposed to go into Egypt, and to dwel there as strangers,

16 The sword that ye feared shal ouertake you in Egypt: and the hunger whereof ye bee afraid, shall hang vpon you, and follow you into Egypte, and there shall ye die.

17 And all they that of set purpose vndertake to goe into Egypt to soiourne there, shall perish with the sword, with hunger, and pestilence, not one of them shall remaine, there shall none escape the plague that I will bring vpon them.

18 For thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Like as my wrath and indignation is mooued against the inhabiters of Hierusalem: so shal my displeasure be kindled against you also if ye go into Egypt, and there ye shal be reuiled, abhorred, brought to shame & confusion, and as for this place ye shall neuer see it more.

19 The Lord forbiddeth you (O ye remnant of Iuda) that ye shall not goe into Egypt: and forget not that I haue warned you earnestly this day.

20 For ye haue dissembled with me: for ye sent me vnto the Lord your God, and said, O pray thou the Lord our God for vs, and looke what answere the Lord our God giueth thee, that bring vs againe, and we will do thereafter.

21 Nowe haue I shewed and declared vnto you, but ye haue not obeyed the voyce of the Lord your God, for the which cause he hath sent me to you.

22 Now therefore be ye sure that ye shal perish with the sword, with hunger and pestilence, euen in the same place where your lust is to goe and dwel.

[a] Gods repentance is nothing els, but that he doeth not prosecute to the vttermost his wrath according to the desserts of this people.

The xliii. Chapter.

1 Iohanan carieth the remnãt of the people into Egypt, contrary to the minde of Ieremie. 8 Ieremie propheçieth the destruction of Egypt.

1 NOwe when Ieremie had ended al the woꝛds of the Loꝛde his God vnto the people, which to declare, the Loꝛde their God had sent him to them, euen all these woꝛds [I say,]

2 Azariah the sonne of Olatah, and Iohanan the sonne of Careah, with all the stubboꝛne persons, sayde vnto Ieremie, Thou lyest, the Loꝛde our God hath not sent thee to speake vnto vs, that we shoulde not go into Egypt, and dwell there:

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah pꝛouoketh thee against vs, that he might bꝛing vs into the captiuitie of the Chaldees, that they might slay vs, and carrie vs away pꝛysoners vnto Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and all the captaines of the host, & all the people, followed not the commandement of the Loꝛde, [namely,] to dwell in the land of Iuda:

5 But Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and all the captaines of the host carried away all the remnant of Iuda, that were come together againe from all the Heathen, among whome they had bene scattered, to dwell in the lande of Iuda,

6 Men, women, chilꝺꝛen, ẏ kings daughters, all those that Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam, the sonne of Saphan: they carried away also the Pꝛophet Ieremie, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah,

7 And so came into Egypt: foꝛ they were not obedient vnto the commandement of God. Thus came they to Thaphnis:

8 And in Thaphnis the woꝛde of the Loꝛde happened vnto Ieremie, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hande, and hide them in the bꝛicke wall vnder the dooꝛe of Pharaos house in Thaphnis, that al the men of Iuda may see,

10 And say vnto them, Thus sayth the Loꝛde of hostes the God of Israel, Beholde, I will sende and call foꝛ Nabuchodonosoꝛ the king of Babylon my seruant, and will set his seate vpon these stones that I haue hid, and he shall spꝛead his tent ouer them.

11 And when he commeth, he shall smite ẏ land of Egypt, some with slaughter, some with banishment, and some with the swoꝛd.

12 He shall set fire vpon the Temple of the Egyptians gods, and burne them vp, and take themselues pꝛisoners: moꝛeouer, he shall aray him selfe with the lande of Egypt, like as a shephearde putteth on his coate, and shall depart his way from thence in peace.

13 The pillars also of the Temple of the Sunne that is in Egypt shall hee breake in pieces, and burne the temples of the Egyptians gods.

The xliiii. Chapter.

1 He reproueth the people for their idolatrie. 15 They that set light by the threatning of the Lord are chastened.

1 THis is the woꝛde that was shewed to Ieremie concerning all the Iewes which dwelt in Egypt, at Migdol, at Thaphnis, at Noph, and in the lande of Pathures.

2 Thus saith the Loꝛde of hostes the God of Israel, Yee haue seene all the miserie that I haue bꝛought vpon Hieꝛusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iuda: so that this day they are desolate, and nõ man dwelling therein,

3 And that because of the great blasphemies which they committed, to pꝛouoke mee vnto anger, in that they went backe to doe sacrifice and woꝛshippe vnto strange goddes, whom neither they noꝛ yee, noꝛ your fathers haue knowen,

4 Howbeit, I sent vnto them my seruants all the Pꝛophets, I rose vp earely, I sent vnto them, and gaue them warning, O do no such abominable things, and things that I hate.

5 But they would not followe noꝛ hearken, to turne from their wickednesse, and to doe no moꝛe sacrifice vnto strange gods.

6 Wherefoꝛe mine indignation & wꝛath was kindled, and it burnt vp the cities of Iuda, with the streetes of Hieꝛusalem, so that they were made waste and desolate, as it is come to passe this day.

7 Nowe therefoꝛe thus sayeth the Loꝛde of hostes the God of Israel, Howe happeneth it that yee doe so great euill vnto your owne soules, thus to destroy the men and women, chilꝺꝛen and babes of Iuda, so that none of you is left,

8 Because ye pꝛouoke mee to wꝛath with the woꝛkes of your owne handes, when yee offer vnto strange gods in ẏ land of Egypt whereas ye be gone to dwell, that yee might vtterly perish, and that ye might be reuiled, & shamefully entreated of all nations?

9 Oꝛ haue ye nowe foꝛgotten the wickednesse of your foꝛefathers, the wickednes of ẏ kings of Iuda and their wiues, the wickednes that ye your selues and your wiues haue done in the land of Iuda, and in the streetes of Hieꝛusalem?

10 Yet are yee not soꝛy this day, ye feare not, neither walke ye in my lawe, and in my commandements that I haue giuen vnto you and your foꝛefathers.

11 Therefoꝛe thus sayth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, * I am stedfastly aduised and determined to punish you, and to roote out all Iuda. Amos.9.4.

12 As for the remnant of Juda that purposely went into Egypt there to dwell, I will take them, & they shal al be destroied, in the land of Egypt shall they perish, being consumed with the swoorde and with hunger: for from the least vnto the most, they shall perish with the swoorde and with hunger: Moreouer, they shall be reuiled, abhorred, shamed, and confounded.

13 For I will visite them that dwel in Egypt, as I haue visited Hierusalem, with the swoord, with hunger, and with pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Juda which are gone to dwell in Egypt, shall bee left to come againe into the land of Juda, although they thinke to come thither againe, and to dwell there: for none shall come againe but such as are fled away.

15 Then all the men which knewe that their wiues had offered vnto strange goddes, and a great sort of wiues that stood there, yea and all the people that dwelt there in Egypt in the citie of Phathures, answered Ieremie, and sayde,

16 As for the woordes that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the name of the Lorde, wee will in no wise heare them:

17 But what so euer goeth out of our owne mouth, that will we doe, we will do sacrifice, and offer oblations vnto the Queene of heauen, like as we and our forefathers, our kings and our heads haue done in the cities of Juda, and in the streetes of Hierusalem: for then had we plenteousnesse of victuals, then were we in prosperitie, and no misfortune came vpon vs:

18 But since we left to offer and to do sacrifice vnto the Queene of heauen, wee haue had scarcenesse of all thinges, and perish with the swoord and hunger.

Iere.7.18. 19 [*Last of all,] when wee [women] did sacrifice, & offered vnto the Queene of heauen: did we make her cakes, and powre vnto her drinke offerings, to doe her seruice, without our husbands willes?

20 Then sayde Ieremie vnto all the people, to the men, to the women, and to all the folke which had giuen him that answere,

21 Did not the Lord remember the sacrifices, that ye, your forefathers, your kings and rulers, which all the people haue offered in the cities of Juda, in the streetes of Hierusalem? and hath he not considered this in his minde?

22 In so much that the Lorde might no longer suffer the wickednesse of your inuentions, and the abominable thinges which ye did: Is not your lande desolate and voyde, yea and abhorred, so that no man dwelleth therein any more, as it is come to passe this day?

23 Did not all this happen vnto you, because yee made such sacrifice, and sinned against the Lorde? Ye haue not followed his voyce, to walke in his lawe, in his ordinances and statutes: yea, this is the cause that all misfortune happened vnto you, as it is come to passe this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremie spake vnto all the people, and to all the women, Heare the word of the Lorde all Juda that bee in the lande of Egypt,

25 Thus sayeth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, Yee and your wiues haue spoken with your owne mouth the thing that yee haue fulfilled in deede, yea, thus haue yee sayde, Wee will not fayle but performe the vowes that wee haue vowed, wee will doe sacrifice, and powre out drinke offeringes to the Queene of heauen: Purposely will ye set vp your owne meanings, and performe your vowes.

26 And therefore heare the woorde of the Lorde all Juda that dwell in the lande of Egypt: Beholde, I haue swoorne by my great name, sayth the Lorde, that my name shall not be rehearsed through any mans mouth of Juda in all the lande of Egypt, to say, The Lorde God liueth.

27 For I will watch to plague them, and not for their wealth: and all the men of Juda that be in the lande of Egypt shall perish with the swoord, and with hunger, vntill they be vtterly destroyed.

28 Neuertheless, those that fledde away for the swoorde, shall come againe out of Egypt into the lande of Juda, but there shall be very fewe of them: and all the remnant of Juda that are gone into Egypt there to dwell, shall knowe whose woordes shall bee founde true, theirs, or mine.

29 Take this for a token, that I will visite you in this place, sayth the Lorde, and that yee may knowe howe that I without doute will performe my purpose vpon you, to punish you.

30 Beholde, sayeth the Lorde, I will deliuer Pharao Hophra king of Egypt, into the handes of his enemies that seeke after his life: euen as I gaue Zedecias the king of Juda into the handes of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon his enemie, which sought after his life.

The xlv. Chapter.

Baruch is reproued of Ieremie.

1 THese are the woordes that Ieremie the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, after that hee had written these Sermons in a booke at the mouth of Ieremie, in the fourth yeere of Iehoacim the sonne of Iosias king of Juda, saying,

2 Thus

2 Thus sayeth the Lorde God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch:
3 Insomuch as thou thoughtest thus [when thou wast writing,] Woe is mee, the Lorde hath giuen mee payne for my trauell, I haue wearied my self with sighing, and haue found no rest:
4 Therefore tell him, O Jeremie, that the Lorde sayth thus: Beholde, the thing that I haue builded, wil I breake downe againe, and roote out the thing that I haue planted, yea, this whole land:
5 And seekest thou yet promotion? [looke not for it, and] desire it not, for I will bring a miserable plague vpon all flesh, sayth the Lorde: but thy life will I giue thee for a pray, in all places whithersoeuer thou goest.

The xlvi. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth the destruction of Egypt. 27 Deliuerance is promised to Israel.

1 HEre followe the words of the Lord to the Prophet Jeremie, which he spake against [all] the Gentiles.
2 These wordes following preached he to the Egyptians, concerning the hoste of Pharao Necho king of Egypt, when hee was in Charchamis beside the water of Euphrates, what time as Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon slewe him, in the fourth yere of Jehoacim the sonne of Josias king of Juda.
3 Make ready buckler and shielde, & go forth to fight.
4 Harnesse your horses, and set your selues vpon them, set your sallets fast on, bring forth speares, scoure your swords, and put on your breast plates.
5 But alas, howe happeneth it that I see you so afraid? why shrinke ye backe? Their worthies are slayne, yea, they runne so fast away that none of them looketh behinde him: fearefulnes is fallen vpon euery one of them, saith the Lord.
6 The lightest of foote shal not flee away, and the worthies shal not escape: towards ỹ North by the water of Euphrates they did stumble and fall.
7 But what is hee this that swelleth vp as it were a flood, roaring & raging like ỹ streames of water?
8 It is Egypt that riseth vp like the flood, & casteth out the waters with so great noyse: And he sayd, I will goe vp, and wil couer the earth, I will destroy the citie with them that are therein.
9 Get ye vp ye horses, roule forth yee charets, come forth worthies, ye Ethiopians, ye Libyans with your bucklers, yee Lydians with your bowes.
10 But this day of the Lord God of hostes is a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his enemies: The sworde shall deuoure, it shal be satisfied and bathed in their blood, for the Lorde of hostes shall haue a slayne offering towarde the North, by the water of Euphrates.
11 Go vp vnto Gilead, and bring triacle, O virgin, thou daughter of Egypt: but in vayne shalt thou go to surgerie, for thy wound shall not be stopped.
12 The Heathen haue heard of thy shame, and the land is ful of thy confusion: for one strong man did stumble vpon another, and they are fallen both together.
13 These are the wordes that the Lorde spake to the Prophet Jeremie, concerning the comming of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, which was sent to destroy the land of Egypt:
14 Preach out through the land of Egypt, and cause it to bee proclaymed at Migdol, Noph, and Taphnis, and say, Stande still, make thee ready, for the sworde shall consume thes round about.
15 How happeneth it that thy mighty worthies are fallen? why stood they not fast? euen because the Lord thrust them downe.
16 The slaughter was great, for one fell euer still vpon another: and they sayde, Up, let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to our owne naturall countrey, from the cruell sworde.
17 They did crye euen there, Pharao the king of Egypt is a king of troublesomenesse: hee hath ouerpast the appoynted time.
18 As I liue (saith the king whose name is the Lord of hostes) so surely as Thabor standeth among the mountaines, and Charmel in the sea: euen so assuredly shal this mischiefe come [vpon Egypt.]
19 O thou daughter of Egypt, make ready thy geare to flit: for Noph shalbe voyde and desolate, so that no man shall dwell therein.
20 The lande of Egypt is like a goodly fayre calfe: but destruction shall come out of the North, [I say] it commeth.
21 Her waged souldiers that bee with her are like fat calues, they also shall flee away together, and not abide: for the day of their slaughter, and the time of their visitation shall come vpon them.
22 The crye of them shall make a noyse as the hissing of serpents: for they shal enter in with their hostes, and come against her with axes, as it were hewers downe of wood.
23 And they shall cut downe her [a] wood, sayth the Lorde, they shall be innumerable: for they shalbe moe in number then the grashoppers, so that no man shalbe able to tell them.
24 The daughter of Egypt is confounded, and deliuered into the handes of the people of the North.

[a] Her wood, that is, the whole multitude of the people, which was like a great wood.

Rr, ii, 25 Thus

25 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, Beholde, I will visite that restlesse people of Alexandria, Pharao, and Egypt, yea both their gods and their kings, euen Pharao and all them that put their trust in him:

26 Yea, I will deliuer them into the handes of those that seeke after their liues, [namely] into the power of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, & into the power of his seruants: and after all these things, it shall be inhabited as aforetime, saith the Lord.

Esay 44.1 Iere. 30.10. 27 *Be not thou afrayd, O my seruant Iacob, feare not thou, O Israel: for loe, I will helpe thee from farre, and thy seed from the land of their captiuitie: Iacob also shall come againe and be in rest, he shal prosper, and no man shal doe him harme.

28 Feare thou not (O Iacob my seruant) saith the Lorde, for I am with thee, and will destroy all nations among whom I haue scattered thee: neuertheless I will not consume thee, but chastē thee and correct thee, yea, and that with discretion, neither wil I vtterly destroy thee.

The xlvii. Chapter.

The word of the Lord against the Philistines.

1 THese are the words that the Lord spake vnto Ieremie the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharao smote the citie of Azah.

2 Thus sayth the Lorde, Beholde, there shall waters arise out of the North, and shall grow to a great flood, running ouer and couering the lande and all that is therein, the cities, and them that dwell therein: and the men shall crye, and all they that dwell in the land shall mourne,

3 At the noyse and stamping of their strong barbed horses, at ỹ shaking of their charrets, and at ỹ rumbling of the wheeles: the fathers shall not looke to their children, so feeble and wearie shall their hands be.

4 At the same time when he shall bee there to destroy the whole land of the Philistines, he shall make waste both Tyrus, Sidon, & the residue of their ayde: for the Lord will destroy the Philistines, the remnant of the yle of ‖ Caphtor.

‖ Or, Cappadocia

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Azah, Ascalon is put to silence, with the rest of their valleys: Howe long wilt thou teare thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the Lorde, howe long wilt thou not cease? Turne againe into thy sheath, rest, and leaue off.

7 But howe can it cease, when the Lorde himselfe hath giuen it a charge against Ascalon, and raysed it vp against the cities of the sea coast?

The xlviii. Chapter.

The word of the Lord against the Moabites.

1 THus sayth the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, against Moab, Woe bee to the citie of Nebo, for it is layde waste, brought to confusion, and Kiriathaim is taken: Misgab is brought to shame and afrayde.

2 Moab can boast no more of Hesbon, for they haue deuised a mischiefe against it: Come, [shall they saye,] let vs roote them out: that they may be no more a nation, thou also shalt be destroyed, O Madmena, and the sword shal persecute thee.

3 A voyce shall crye from Horonaim: Great wasting and destruction shall come vpon them.

4 Moab is made desolate, her litle ones haue cryed out.

5 For at the going vp vnto Luith hee arose with lamentation and mourning, and downe toward Horonaim they heard a cruell & deadly crye:

6 *Get you away, saue your liues, and be like vnto the heath in the wildernesse. Iere. 17.6.

7 For because thou hast trusted in thine owne workes and treasure, thou shalt be take: Chamos with his priestes and princes shall go away into captiuitie.

8 The destroyer shal come vpō all cities, none shall escape: The valleys shalbe destroyed, and the fieldes shalbe layde waste, like as the Lord hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that shee get her away speedily: for her cities shall be made so desolate, that no man shall dwell therein.

10 Cursed be hee that doeth the worke of the Lorde fraudulently, and cursed bee he that keepeth backe his sworde from shedding of blood.

11 Moab hath euer bene rich and carelesse frō her youth vp, shee hath bene still setled vpon lees, she was neuer yet put out of one vessell into another, [that is,] she neuer went away into captiuitie, therefore her taste remaineth, and her sauour is not yet changed.

12 But loe, the time commeth, saith the Lord, that I shall send her trussers to trusse her vp, which shall remoue her from her dwelling, and emptie her vessels, and breake her wine pots.

13 And Moab shalbe ashamed of Chamos, *like as Israel was ashamed of Bethel, wherein she put her trust. 3.King.12.29.

14 Wherefore doe yee thinke thus, * Wee are mightie and strong men of warre? Esay 16.7.

15 Moab is destroyed, and her cities burnt vp, her chosen yong men be slaine, saith the king, whose name is the Lord of hostes.

16 The destruction of Moab cōmeth on apace, and her fall is at hand.

17 All ye neighbours mourne for her, and al ye that know her name, say, O howe happeneth it

it that the strong staffe and the goodly rodde is thus broken?

18 And thou daughter Dibon, come downe frō thy glory, and sit in thyrst: for he that destroyeth Moab, shall come vp to thee also, & breake downe thy strong holdes.

19 And thou that dwellest in Aroer, get thee to the streete, and looke about thee, aske thē that are fled and escaped, and say, What thing is happened?

20 Oh, Moab is confounded and ouercome: mourne and cry, tel it out at Arnon, that Moab is destroyed:

21 For iudgement shall come vpon the playne lande, [namely,] vpon Holon, and Jahzah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, vpon Nabo, and Beth Deblathaim,

23 Upon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth Gamul, vpon Beth Maon,

24 And vpon Carioth, vpon Bozra, and all the cities in the land of Moab, whether they lye farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is smitten downe, and her arme broken, sayth the Lord.

26 Make her drunkē, for she magnified her selfe aboue ꝑ Lord, that men may clap their hands at her vomite, and that she also may be laughed to scorne.

27 Diddest not thou laugh Israel to scorne, as though he had bene takē [with theft] among thieues? for so often as thou makest mention of him, thou skippest for ioy.

28 Ye Moabites, leaue the cities, and dwell in rockes of stone, and become like Doues that make their nestes in holes.

29 As for Moabs pride we haue heard of it, she is very high minded, I knowe her stoutnesse, her boasting, her arrogancie, and the pride of her stomacke, [sayth the Lord.]

30 I knowe (sayth the Lord) her indignation, she doeth not right, her wordes are lyes, and they haue not dealt truely.

31 Therefore will I mourne for Moab, for whole Moabs sake: my heart shall lament the men of Kirchares.

32 O thou vineyard of Sabamah, I wil weepe for thee as for Jazer: thy vine branches shall come ouer the sea, vnto the sea of Jazer, the destroyer shal breake into thy haruest & grape gathering.

Esay 16.10. 33 *Myrth and cheare shall be taken away frō the fertill fielde, and from the land of Moab: there shalbe no sweete wine in the presse, the treader shall haue no stomacke to crye, yea, there shalbe none to cry vnto him,

34 Which aforetime were heard from Hesbon to Eleale, and Jahaz, which lifted vp their voyce from Zoar vnto Horonaim, that bullocke of three yeere olde: the waters also of Nemrim shalbe dried vp.

35 Moreouer, I will make Moab cease, sayth the Lorde, from the offerings and censing that thee hath made vnto her gods in high places.

36 Wherefore my heart mourneth for Moab like a crowde playing an heauie song, and for the mens sake of Kirchares my heart mourneth also, euen as a pipe that pipeth a dolefull song: for their riches which they haue gathered, shalbe destroyed.

37 *All heads shall bee shauen, and all beardes clipped off, all handes bound, and all loynes girded about with sackcloth. Esay 15.3. ecclē. 7.18.

38 Upon all the house toppes and streetes of Moab, there shalde lamentable mourning, for I wil breake Moab like an vnprofitable vessell, saith the Lord.

39 O how is she destroyed? O how mourneth she? O howe doeth Moab hang downe her head, and is ashamed? Thus shall Moab bee a laughing stocke, and had in derision of all them that be round about her.

40 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, the enemie shall come fleeing as an Egle, and spread his wings vpon Moab.

41 They shall take the cities, and winne the strong holdes: then the mighty mens hearts in Moab shalbe like the heart of a woman trauailing with childe.

42 And Moab shall be made so desolate, that she shall no more be a people, because she hath set vp her selfe against the Lord.

43 Feare, pit, and snare shal come vpon thee, O Moab, sayth the Lord.

44 *Whoso escapeth the feare, shall fall into the pit, and whoso getteth out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring a yeere of visitation vpon Moab, sayth the Lord. Esay 24.17.

45 They that are able to flee, shall stande vnder the shadow of Hesbon, for there shall go a fire out of Hesbon, and a flame from Sion, and shal burne vp that proud people of Moab, and the toppe of those seditious children.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, thou people of Chamos shalt perish: yea thy sonnes & daughters shalbe led away captiue.

47 Yet at the last wil I bring Moab out of captiuitie againe, saith the Lord. Thus farre is of the plague of Moab.

The xlix. Chapter.

1 The worde of the Lorde against the Ammonites, 7 against Idumea, 13 Damascus, 28 Cedar, 34 Elam.

1 AS concerning the Ammonites, thus the Lorde sayth, Hath Israel no children? or is hee without any heire? Why hath your king then taken Gad in? Wherefore doeth his people dwell in his cities?

2 Beholde therefore, the time commeth, sayth the Lorde, that I will bring a noyse of warre

into Rabbath of the Ammonites, and it shall be layde on a desolate heape, and her cities burnt vp, and the Israelites shalbe lords ouer those that had them in possession afore, sayth the Lord.

3 Hesbon shall mourne, for Ai shall be rooted out of the ground, [sayth the Lord,] the citie of Rabbath shall crye out, and gyrde them selues with sackcloth, they shall mourne and runne about the walles, for their king shalbe led away prisoner, yea his priestes & princes with him.

a The plentifulnesse of the soyle, & strong situation of ꝑ place, & their great wealth caused ꝑ Ammonites like a retchles wanton gyle, to blaspheme the Lord, to annoy his people, & to be without all feare of enemies.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the a valleys: thy valley hath flowed away, O thou rebellious daughter, and thinkest thou that thou art so safe by reason of thy treasure, that no man shall come to thee:

5 Beholde, I will bring a feare vpon thee, sayth the Lorde GOD of hostes, from all those that bee about thee, so that ye shall be scattered euery man from another, and no man shall gather them together againe that be fled.

6 But after that, I will bring the Ammonites also out of captiuitie againe, sayth the Lord.

7 Upon the Edomites hath the Lorde of hostes spoken on this maner, Is there no more wisedome in Theman: Is there no more good counsell among his people: Is their wisedome then turned cleane to nought:

8 Get you hence, turne your backes, creepe downe into ỹ deepe, O ye citizens of Dedan: for I will bring destruction vpon Esau, yea and the day of his visitation.

Abdi.3. 9 *If the grape gatherers come vpon thee, shoulde they not leaue some grapes: If the night robbers come vpon thee, shoulde they not take so much as they thought were ynough:

10 But I will make Esau bare, and discouer his secretes, so that hee shall not bee able to hide them: his seede shall bee wasted awaye, yea his brethren and his neighbours, and hee him selfe shall not bee left behinde.

11 Thou shalt leaue thy fatherlesse children behinde thee, and I will keepe them, and thy widdowes shall take their comfort in mee.

12 For thus hath the Lorde spoken, Behold, they that men thought were vnmeete to drinke of the cuppe, haue drunken with the first: and thinkest thou then to bee free: No, no, thou shalt neither bee quit nor free: but thou must drinke also.

13 For why: I haue sworne by my selfe, sayth the Lorde, that Bozrah shall become a wildernesse, an open shame, a laughing stocke, and curling, and all her citie shall bee a continuall desart.

14 * For I am perfectly informed of the Lorde, that hee hath sent a message already vnto the Heathen: Gather you together, and goe forth against her, make you ready to battell: Abdias.2.

15 For loe, I will make thee but small among the Heathen, and litle regarded among men.

16 Thy high stomacke, and the pride of thy heart hath deceiued thee, because thou dwelst in the holes of stonye rockes, and hast the high mountaines in possessiō: Neuertheless, though thy nest were as high as the Egles, yet I will cast thee downe, sayeth the Lord.

17 Moreouer, Idumea shall bee a wildernesse, who so goeth by it, shall bee abashed, and woonder at all her miserable plagues.

18 * Like as Sodome, Gomor, and the cities that lye thereabout were turned vpside downe, sayth the Lorde: so shall no body dwell in Idumea, and no man shall haue his habitation there. Gene.19.25.

19 Beholde, like as the Lion, so shall a destroyer come vp from the pleasant medowes of Iordane, vnto the strong dwelling place, and when I haue made him quiet, I will make him to flee from her, and all chosen men will I set in aray against her: who is like vnto me: what is hee that will striue with me: * what shepheard may stand in my handes: Iob.41.2.

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the Lorde that hee hath taken vpon Idumea, and his purpose that hee hath deuised vpon the citizens of Theman: the least of the flocke shall traple them, and looke what fayre habitation they haue, they shall make it walke, and them selues also.

21 At the noyse of their fall ỹ earth shall quake, the crye of their voyce shall be heard vnto the red sea.

22 Beholde, the enemie shall come and flee vp hither like as it were an Egle, and spreade his winges vpon Bozrah: then shall the heartes of the woorthies in Edom bee as the heart of a woman trauayling of childe.

23 Upon Damascus, Hemath, and Arphad, shall come confusion: for they shall heare euill tidings, they shall be tossed to and fro like the sea that can not stand still.

24 Damascus shall bee sore afrayde, and shall flee: trembling commeth vpon her, sorowe and payne shall ouertake her, as a woman trauailing of childe.

25 But howe happeneth it that the famous citie,

citie, the citie of my ioy, is not spared?
26 Her yong men shall fall in the streetes, and all her men of warre shall bee taken away in that time, sayth the Lord of hostes.
27 I will kindle a fire in the walles of Damascus, which shall consume the palace of Benhadad.
28 As for Cedar and the kingdome of Hazor, whome Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon smote, the Lorde hath spoken thus vpon them: Arise, and get you vp vnto Cedar, and destroy the people towarde the East.
29 Their tentes and their flockes shall they take away, yea their hangings and their vessels, their Camnels also shall they carry away with thē: they shall cry to them, Feare is on euery side.
30 Flee, get you farre away, creepe into caues, that ye may dwell there, O ye inhabitours of Hazor, sayth the Lorde: for Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon hath holden a counsell concerning you, and concluded his deuice against you.
31 Arise, and get you vp against yonder rich and careless people, sayth the Lorde, which haue neyther gates nor dooze barres, but dwell alone.
32 Their Camels shalbe a pray, and the droues of their cattell driuen away: Moreouer, those will I scatter towarde all the windes, and to the farthest parts of the world, yea from al the sides thereof will I bring their destruction, sayth the Lord.
33 Hazor also shal be a dwelling for Dragons, and an euerlasting wildernesse, so that no body shall dwell there, and no man shall haue there his habitation.
34 These are the wordes that the Lorde spake to the Prophet Jeremie concerning Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedecias king of Juda.
35 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, Beholde, I will breake the bowe of Elam, their principal strength.
36 And vpon Elam I will bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them against the same foure windes: and there shalbe no people, but some of Elam shall flee vnto them.
37 For I will cause Elam to be afraide of their enemies, & of them that seeke their liues, and will bring vpon them a mischiefe, euen my wrath, saith the Lorde: And I will persecute thē with the sword, so long til I haue brought them to nought.
38 I will set my throne in Elam, I wil destroy both the king and princes from thence, sayth the Lord: but in processe of time I will bring Elam out of captiuitie againe, sayeth the Lord.

The l. Chapter.

He propheciеth the destruction of Babylon, and the deliuerance of Israel, which was in captiuitie.

1 THe wordes that the Lorde spake vnto the Prophet Jeremie concerning Babylon and the land of the Chaldees:
2 Preach among the Gentiles, let your voyce be heard, make a token, cry out, keepe no silence, but say, Babylon is wonne, Bel is confounded, and Merodach is ouercome, yea their gods be brought to shame, & their images burst in pieces:
3 For out of the North there doth come a people against her, which shall make her lande so waste, that no body shall dwell therein, neyther man nor beast, for they shall flee & depart from thence.
4 In those dayes, and at that time, sayeth the Lorde, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Juda, weeping and making haste, and shall seeke the Lorde their God.
5 They shall aske the way to Sion, thither shall they turne their faces, saying, Come, & we will cleaue to the Lord in a couenant that neuer shalbe broken.
6 My people haue bene a lost flocke, my shepheards haue deceiued thē, and haue made thē go astray vpon the hilles, they haue gone frō the mountaine to the litle hill, and forgotten their folde.
7 All they that came vpon them, haue deuoured them, and their enemies sayde, Wee haue made no fault against them, for they haue displeased the Lorde, [yea euen ỹ Lord which is] the habitation of their righteousnesse, and the hope of their fathers.
8 Flee from Babylon, and depart out of the land of the Chaldees, & bee ye as the rammes that go before the flocke.
9 For loe, I will wake vp an host of people from the Northren land, & bring them vpon Babylon, these shall lay siege to it, and winne it: their arrowes shall not misse, like as a cunning archer shooteth not wrong.
10 And the Chaldees shalbe spoyled, & all they that spoyle them shalbe satisfied, saith ỹ Lord.
11 Although ye were so chearefull and glad to tread downe mine heritage, and fulfilled your pleasures as the Calues in the grasse, & triumphed ouer them like Bulles [when ye had gotten the victorie,]
12 Your mothers shall be sore confounded, and they that bare you shall come to shame, shee shall bee the least set by among the nations, voyde, waste, and dryed vp.
13 No man shall bee able to dwell there for the feare of the Lorde, but she shall be whole desolate: all they that go by Babylon shall stande still and be abashed, and shall wonder at al her plagues.

14 Goe foorth in your aray against Babylon rounde about, all yee that can handle bowes, shoote at her, spare no arrowes: for shee hath sinned against the Lord.

15 Crye out against her rounde about: she shall yeeld her selfe, her foundations shall fall, and her walles shall come downe, for it shal be the vengeance of the Lord, yea vengeance shalbe taken of her: and as she hath done, so deale ye with her.

16 Roote out the sower from Babylon, & him that handleth the sickle in haruest: for feare of the sword of the enemie, euery man shall get him to his owne people, and euery man shall flee to his owne land.

17 Israel is a scattered flocke, the Lions haue dispersed them: * first the king of the Assyrians deuoured them, last of al this Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon hath bruised al their bones. 2.King.17,24.

18 Therefore thus sayth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will visite the king of Babylon and his kingdome, as I haue visited the king of the Assyrians,

19 And wil bring Israel againe to his pleasant pasture, that he may feede vpon Charmel and Basan, and be satisfied vpon the mount of Ephraim and Galaad.

20 In those dayes, and at the same time, sayth the Lord, if the offence of Israel be sought for, there shall none bee founde, if men enquire for the sinne of Iuda, there shalbe none: for I wil be mercifull vnto them whom I suffer to remaine.

21 Go downe [O thou auenger] into the enemies lande, and visit them that dwell therein: downe with them, and smite them vpon the backes, saith the Lord, do according to al that I haue commanded thee.

22 There is gone about the lande a crye of a slaughter and great murder, [namely on this maner,]

23 Howe happeneth it that the hammer of the whole worlde is thus broken and bruysed in sunder? Howe chanseth it that Babylon is become a wildernesse among the Heathen [on this maner?]

24 I my selfe haue layde a snare for thee, and thou art taken vnawares, thou art trapped and snared: for why? thou hast contended against the Lord.

25 The Lorde hath opened his house of ordinance, and brought forth the weapons of his wrath: for the thing that is done in the land of the Chaldees, it is the Lord of hostes worke.

26 Come against her, for this is her end, breake vp her chests, thresh her as ye thresh corne, destroy her, that nothing shalbe left.

27 Slay all their mightie souldiers, & put thē to death: woe be vnto them, for the day & time of their visitation is at hand.

28 [Wee thinke] I heare [already] a crye of them that be fled and escaped out of the lande of Babylon, which shewe in Sion the vengeance of the Lorde our God, the vengeance of his Temple, [yea a voyce of them that cry against Babylon,]

29 Call vp all the archers against Babylon, pitche your tentes rounde about her, that none escape, recompense her as shee hath deserued, and according as shee hath done, so deale with her againe: for shee hath set vp her selfe against the Lord, against the holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her yong men fall downe in the streetes, and all her men of warre shall be rooted out in that day, sayth the Lord.

31 Behold, I speake vnto thee, O thou proude, sayth the Lord God of hostes, for thy day shall come, euen the time of thy visitation.

32 And the proud shall stumble and fall, and no man shall helpe him vp, I will burne vp his cities with fire, and it shall consume all that is round about him.

33 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, The childrē of Israel and Iuda suffer violence together, all they that haue them in captiuitie keepe them fast, and will not let them goe.

34 But their auenger and redeemer is mightie, whose name is the Lorde of hostes, hee shall mainteine their cause, he shall make the lande shake, and iudge them that dwel therein [one with another.]

35 The sworde shall come vpon the Chaldees, saith the Lorde, vpon them that dwell in Babylon, vpon their princes, & vpon their wise men.

36 The sworde vpon their soothsayers: as for those they shall become fooles: the sworde vpon their worthies, so that they shall stande in feare.

37 The sworde vpon their horsemen and charrets, and vpon all the common people ẏ dwell among them, so that they shal all become like women: the sword vpon their treasure, so that it shalbe stolen away.

38 A drought vpon their waters, so that they shalbe dried vp: for the land worshippeth images, and delighteth wonderfully in idoles.

39 Therefore shall wilde beastes, Lamia, and Cat of mountaines, & Estriches dwell therein: for there shall neuer man dwell there, neither shall any man haue his habitation there for euermore.

40 * Like as God destroyed Sodome and Gomor, with the cities that lay thereabout, saith the Lord: so shall no man dwell there also, neither shal any man haue there his habitation. Gene.19.25. esay.13.19.

41 Beholde, there shall come a people from the North with a great bande of men, and many kings shall stand vp from the endes of the earth.

42 They

42 They beare bowes and bucklers, cruell are they and vnmercifull: their voyce roareth like the raging sea, they ryde vpon horses, and come weaponed to fight against thee, O Babylon.

43 As soone as the king of Babylon heare tell of them, his handes shall waxe feeble, sorowe and heauinesse shal come vpon him as a woman trauayling with childe.

44 Behold, like as the Lion commeth vp from the swelling of Jordane, vnto the dennes of Ethan, so will I driue them sodenly, and make them run against her: but whom shal I choose out and ordeine to such a thing? * for who is like me? or who wil striue with mee? or what shepheard may stand against me?

Iob.41.1.

45 Therefore heare the counsell that the Lorde hath giuen vpon Babylon, and the deuice that he hath taken vpon the land of the Chaldees, The least among the people shall drawe them out, & looke what pleasant houses they haue, they shall lay them waste.

46 The noyse at the winning of Babylon shall moue the earth, and the cry shall be heard among the Gentiles.

The li. Chapter.

1 Howe Babylon shoul[d] ouerthrowen. 59 Ieremie giueth his booke to Saraias.

1 THus hath the Lord sayde, Beholde, I will rayse vp a perilous winde against Babylon and her citizens that beare euill will against me.

2 I will sende also into Babylon fanners, to fanne her out, and to destroy her lande: for in the day of her trouble they shall be about her on euery side.

3 Moreouer [the Lord wil say] vnto the bowmen, and to them that aduance themselues in their armour: Yee shall not spare her yong men, kill downe all her host.

4 Thus the slayne shall fall downe in the land of the Chaldees, and the wounded in the streetes.

5 As for Israel and Juda, they shal not be forsaken of their God, of the Lord of hostes, yea, [a] for the holy one of Israels sake, haue the Chaldees filled their land full of sinne.

a For the holy one of Israels sake, that is, for the grieuous affliction and great iniurie done to Gods people, which he reputeth as done vnto him selfe.

6 Flee away frō Babylon, euery man saue his life, that ye be not rooted out with her wickednesse: for the time of the Lordes vengeance is come, yea, he shal rewarde her againe.

7 Babylon hath bene in the Lordes hande a golden cup, that maketh all landes drunken: of her wine haue all people drunken, therefore are they out of their wittes.

Esa.21.9. apoc.18.8.

8 * But suddenly is Babylon fallen and destroyed: mourne for her, bring plasters for her woundes, if shee may peraduenture be healed againe.

9 We would haue made Babylon whole, say they, but she is not recouered: therefore will we let her alone, and goe euery man into his owne countrey: for her iudgement is come into heauen, and is gone vp into the cloudes.

10 The Lorde hath brought forth our [b] righteousnesse, and therefore come on, we wil shewe in Sion the worke of the Lord our God.

b, Howsoeuer the Iewes had deserued to be plagued at Gods hand, yet had the Chaldees no cause on their partes why to deale so cruelly with them, & so God declareth their righteousnesse in respect to the Chaldees, by punishing them, and deliuering his people.

11 Make sharpe the arrowes, and multiplie your shieldes: for the Lorde shall rayse vp the spirite of the king of the Medes, which hath already a desire to destroy Babylon: this shall be the vengeance of the Lorde, and the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set vp tokens vpon the walles of Babylon, make your watch strong, set your watchmen in aray, yea, hold priuie watches, and yet for all that shall the Lord goe forth with his deuice which he hath taken vpon them that dwell in Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest by the great waters, O thou that hast so great treasure and riches, thine ende is come, and the reckening of thy wynnings.

14 *The Lord of hosts hath sworne by himselfe, that he will ouerwhelme thee with men, like grashoppers in number, which with a courage shal cry alarum alarum against thee.

Amos.6.8.

15 * Yea, euen the Lord of hostes that with his power made the earth, with his wisedome prepared the rounde worlde, and with his discretion spred out the heauens.

Gene.1.6. psal.135.6. iere.10.12.

16 As soone as he letteth his voyce be heard, the waters in the ayre waxe fierce: he draweth vp the cloudes from the endes of the earth, hee turneth the lightnings to rayne, he bringeth the windes out of their secret places.

17 [If they be esteemed] by their wisedome, all men are become fooles: confounded be all the casters of images, for the thing that they make is but deceite, and hath no breath.

18 Vayne is it, and an erronious worke, and in the time of visitation it shall perish.

19 The portion of Jacob is none such: but hee that made all things, whose name is the Lord of hostes, he is the rodde of his inheritance.

20 [c] Thou hast bene mine hammer and weapons for warre: for with thee haue I broken the people in pieces, and with thee haue I destroyed kingdomes.

c Thou hast bene. This God speaketh vnto Babylon

21 Through thee haue I beaten to powder horse and horsemen, yea, the charets, and such as sate vpon them.

22 Through thee I haue broken man and woman, olde and yong, bacheler and mayden.

23 Through thee I haue destroyed the shepheard and his flocke, the husbandman and his cattell, the princes and the rulers.

24 Therefore will I rewarde the citie of Babylon, and all the inhabitantes of Chaldea, with all the euill which they haue done vnto Sion, yea, that ye your selues shal see it, sayth the Lord.

25 Beholde,

25 Beholde, I come vnto thee thou noyſome
d Babylon is called an hill, although it ſtoode in a low place, and no hils about it: for that her walles & buyldings were ſo great and high as mountaines.
d hill, ſayth the Loyde, thou that deſtroyeſt all landes, I will ſtretch out my hand ouer thee, and caſt thee downe from the ſtonie rockes, and will make thee a burnt hill,
26 So that neither coyner ſtones ſhalbe taken any moye out of thee, but waſte and deſolate ſhalt thou lye foy euermoye, ſayth the Loyd.
27 Set vp a token in the lande, blowe the trumpets among the Heathen, pyouoke the nations againſt her, call the kingdomes of Ararat, Menni, and Aſcanez, againſt her, ſet the pyince againſt her, bying as great a ſoyt of terrible hoyſes againſt her, as if they were graſſehoppers.
28 Pyepare againſt them the people of the Medes, with their kings, pyinces, and al their chiefe rulers, yea, and the whole lande that is vnder him.
29 The lande alſo ſhall ſhake and be afrayde, when the deuice of the Loyde ſhall come foyth againſt Babylon, to make the lande of Babylon ſo waſte, that no man ſhal dwell any moye therein.
30 The woythies of Babylon ſhal leaue the battell, and keepe themſelues in ſtrong holdes, their ſtrength hath fayled them, they ſhall be like women, their dwelling places ſhall be burnt vp, their barres ſhalbe broken.
31 One purſeuant ſhal meete another, yea, one poſt ſhall come by another, to bying the king of Babylon tydings that his citie is taken on euery ſide,
32 The foyrdes occuppyed, the fennes burnt vp, and the ſouldiers ſoye afraide.
33 Foy thus ſaith the Loyd of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, e The daughter of Babylon hath bene in her time like as a thyeſhing flooye, but ſhoytly ſhal her harueſt come.
e The complaint of gods people.
34 Nabuchodonoſoy the king of Babylon hath deuoured and deſtroyed me, he hath made me an emptie veſſell, he ſwallowed me vp like a Dyagon, and filled his bellie with my delicates, he hath caſt me out.
35 My ſubſtance whereof he hath ſpoyled me, and the thing that was left me, which he hath caryed away, cry out againſt Babylon, ſayth the daughter that dwelleth in Sion, yea, and my blood alſo againſt the Chaldees, ſayeth Hieruſalem.
36 Therefoye thus ſayth the Loyde, Beholde, I will defend thy cauſe, and auenge thee, I will dyinke vp her Sea, and dye vp her water ſpyings.
37 Babylon ſhall become an heape of ſtones, a dwelling place foy Dyagons, a fearefulneſſe and wondering, and no man ſhall dwell there.
38 They ſhal roare together like Lions, and as the yong Lions when they be angrie, ſo ſhall they bend themſelues.
39 In their heate I will giue them a dinner, and they ſhalbe dyunken foy ioy: then ſhal they ſleepe an euerlaſting ſleepe, and neuer wake, ſayth the Loyd.
40 I will carry them downe to bee ſlayne like ſheepe, like wethers, and goates.
41 O howe was Sehach wonne: O howe was the gloyy of the whole land taken: howe happeneth it that Babylon is ſo wondered at among the Heathen:
42 The ſea is riſen ouer Babylon, and hath couered her with her great waues.
43 Her cities are layd waſte, the land lyeth vnbuilded and voyde, it is a lande where no man dwelleth, and where no man trauaileth thoyowe.
44 Moyeouer, I will viſit Bel at Babylon, and ỳ thing that he hath ſwallowed vp, that ſame ſhall I plucke out of his mouth: the Gentiles alſo ſhall run no moye vnto him, yea and the walles of Babylon ſhall fall.
45 O my people, come out of Babylon, that euery man may ſaue his life from the fearefull wyath of the Loyd.
46 Be not faint hearted, and feare not at euery rumour that ſhall be heard in the land: foy euery yere bringeth newe tydings, and in ỳ yeere following newe tydings, and robbing in the land, and loyd vpon loyd.
47 And loe, the time commeth, that I will viſit the images of Babylon, and the whole lande ſhalbe confounded, yea and her ſlaine ſhall lie in the middeſt of her.
48 Heauen and earth with all that is therein ſhall reioyce ouer Babylon, when the deſtroyers ſhal come vpon her from the Noyth, ſaith the Loyd.
49 Like as Babylon hath beaten downe and ſlayne many out of Iſrael, ſo ſhall there fall many, and be ſlayne in all her kingdome.
50 Ye that haue eſcaped the ſwoyde, haſte you, ſtand not ſtill, remember the Loyd a farre off, and thinke vpon Hieruſalem.
51 Foy wee are aſhamed to heare the blaſphemies, our faces were couered with ſhame, becauſe the ſtrange aliants came into the ſanctuarie of the Loyd.
52 Wherefoye beholde, ſayth the Loyd, the time commeth that I will viſit the images of Babylon, and thyough the whole lande they ſhall mourne and fall.
53 Though Babylon climed vp into heauen, and kept her power on high, yet ſhall I ſende her deſtroyers, ſayth the Loyd.
54 A piteous crye [ſhall be heard] from Babylon, and a great miſerie from the lande of the Chaldees,
55 When the Loyde deſtroyeth Babylon, and when hee dyiueth out the high ſtomacke and proud boaſting, wherewith they haue bene as furious as ỳ waues of the great water floods,

and

and made great crakes with their woꝛdes:
56 Foꝛ the destroyer shall come vpon her, euen vpon Babylon, which shall take their wooꝛthies, and breake their bowes: foꝛ the God of recompence, euen the Lord shall sufficiently recompense them,
57 Yea, [sayth the Loꝛde,] I will make their pꝛinces, their wise men, their chiefe rulers, their nobles, and their woꝛthies dꝛunken, so that they shal sleepe an euerlasting sleepe, and neuer wake: thus saith the king, whose name is the Lord of hostes.
58 Moꝛeouer, thus sayth the Loꝛde of hostes, The thicke wall of Babylon shalbe broken, & her high gates shalbe burnt vp, and the thing that the Gentiles & the people haue wꝛought with great trauaile and labour, shall come to nought, and be consumed in the fire.
59 This is the charge that Jeremie the Pꝛophet gaue vnto Saraiah the sonne of Neriah the sonne of Maasiah, when he went towarde Babylon with Zedecias the king of Juda, in the fourth yeere of his reigne: now this Saraiah was a peaceable pꝛince.
60 Jeremie wꝛote in a booke all the miserie that should come vpon Babylon, yea, and all these sermons that be written against Babylon,
61 And gaue Saraiah his charge, When thou commest vnto Babylon, see that thou reade these woꝛdes,
62 And say, O Loꝛde, thou art determined to roote out this place, so that neyther people noꝛ cattell shall dwell there any moꝛe, but to lye waste foꝛ euer.
63 And when thou hast read out the booke, binde a stone to it, and cast it in the middest of Euphꝛates,
64 And say, Euen thus shall Babylon sinke, and be thꝛust downe with the burden of trouble that I will bꝛing vpon her: so that she shal neuer come vp againe. Thus farre are the pꝛeachings of Jeremie.

The lii. Chapter.

1 He repeateth the taking of Zedecias. 4 Hierusalem is taken of the Chaldees. 14 The Temple is spoyled and robbed.

4.King.24.17. 2.chro.36.11. 1 Zedecias *was one and twentie yeeres olde when he was made king, & reigned eleuen yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name was Hamutal, Jeremies daughter of Libna.
2 He liued wickedly before the Loꝛde, euen as Jehoacim did.
3 Foꝛ the Loꝛd was angry at Hierusalem and Juda, so long till he had cast them out of his pꝛesence: and Zedecias fell from the king of Babylon.
4.King.25.1. Jerem.9.13. 4 *But in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, the tenth day of the moneth, it happened that Nabuchodonosoꝛ the king of Babylon with all his host came before Hierusalem, and besieged it, and made bulwarks round about it.
5 And this besieging of the citie endured vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedecias.
6 And in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, there was a great hunger in the citie, that there were no moꝛe victuals foꝛ the people of the land.
7 So all the souldiers bꝛake away, & fled out of the citie by night, thoꝛowe the way of the poꝛt, betweene the two walles, by the kings garden: (Nowe the Chaldees had compassed the citie rounde about) yet went those men their way thoꝛowe the wildernesse.
8 And so the Chaldees followed vpon them, and tooke Zedecias the king in the fielde of Jericho, when his host was runne from him.
9 So they carryed the king away pꝛisoner to Reblath, vnto the king of Babylon in the land of Hemath, where he gaue iudgement vpon him.
10 The king of Babylon also caused Zedecias sonnes to be slayne before his face, yea, and put all the pꝛinces of Juda to death at Reblath.
11 Moꝛeouer, he put out the eyes of Zedecias, & caused him to be bound with two chaynes, to be caryed vnto Babylon, and let him lye in pꝛison tyll he dyed.
12 Nowe the tenth day of the fifth moneth, in the nineteenth yeere of Nabuchodonosoꝛ king of Babylon, Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine, and the king of Babylons seruantes, came vnto Hierusalem,
13 And burnt vp the house of the Loꝛd: he burnt vp also the kings palace, all the houses, and all the goꝛgeous buyldings in Hierusalem.
14 And the whole hoste of the Chaldees that were with the chiefe captaine, bꝛake downe all the walles of Hierusalem round about.
15 As foꝛ the pooꝛe people, & such folke as was yet left in the citie, which also were fallen to the king of Babylon, yea, and what people as yet remayned, Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine caryed them away pꝛisoners.
16 But the pooꝛe people of the countrey dyd Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine leaue in the land, to occupie the vineyardes and fieldes.
17 The Chaldees also bꝛake the bꝛasen pillars that were in the house of the Loꝛde, yea, the seate & the bꝛasen lauer that was in the house of the Loꝛd, and caryed all the metall of them vnto Babylon.
18 They tooke away also the Caldꝛons, Shouels, Flesshhookes, Spꝛinklers, Spoones, and all the bꝛasen vessels that were occuppyed in the seruice,
19 With the basons, colepans, spꝛinklers, pottes, candlesticks, spoones, & cups, whereof some were of golde, and some of siluer.
20 The chiefe captayne tooke also the two pillars,

pillars, the lauer, the twelue brasen bullocks that stoode vnder the seate which king Solomon had made in the house of the Lorde: and all the vessels conteined so much metall, that it might not be weyed.

21 For euery pillar was eyghteene cubites hygh, and the rope that went about it was twelue cubites, and foure fingers thicke, and rounde.

22 Now vpon the rope were brasen knops, and euery knop was fiue cubites high, and vpon the knops were hoopes, and pomegranates round about of cleane brasse.

23 After this maner were both the pillars fashioned with the pomegranates, wherof there were an hundred, ninetie and sixe, which hanged vpon the hoopes round about.

24 The chiefe captaine also tooke Saraiah the high Priest, and Sophoniah that was chiefe next him, and the three keepers of the doore.

25 He tooke out of the citie a chamberlayne, which was captaine of the souldiers, and seuen men that were the kings seruants, which were founde in the citie: and Sopher a captaine that vsed to muster the men of warre, with threescore men of the countrie that were taken in the citie:

26 These Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine tooke, and caryed them to the king of Babylon, vnto Reblath:

27 And the king of Babylon caused them to be put to death at Reblath in the lande of Hemath: and thus Iuda was led away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This is the summe of the people whome Nabuchodonosor led away captiue: In the seuenth yere of his reigne, he caryed away of the Iewes, three thousand, twentie and three.

29 In the eyghteenth yeere, Nabuchodonosor caryed away from Hierusalem, eight hundred, thirtie and two persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nabuchodonosor, Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine tooke away seuen hundred, fourtie and fiue Iewes, prisoners. The whole summe of the prisoners is foure thousand, and sixe hundred.

31 In the thirtie and seuenth yeere after that Iehoacim the king of Iuda was caried away, in the fiue and twentieth day of the twelfth moneth, Euilmerodach king of Babylon (the same yeere that he reygned) gaue Iehoacim the king of Iuda his pardon, and let him out of prison,

32 And spake louingly to him, & set his throne aboue the thrones of the other kings that were with him in Babylon.

33 He changed also t[illegible]thes of his prison, yea, and did eate [illegible] all his life long.

34 And he had a con[illegible] liuing giuen him of the king of Babylon, euery day a certayne thing allowed him, all the dayes of his life, vntill he dyed.

The ende of the booke of the Prophet Ieremie.

The Lamentations of the Prophet Ieremie.

The first Chapter.

It happened after Israel was brought into captiuitie, and Hierusalem destroyed, that Ieremie the Prophet sate weeping, and sorowfully bewayled Hierusalem, and sighing and howling with an heauie and wofull heart, sayde.

1 ALas,] how sitteth the citie so desolate, that sometime was full of people: Howe is shee become like a widow, which was great among nations: Howe is shee brought vnder tribute, that ruled landes:

Iere.13.17. 2 * She weepeth sore in the night, so that the teares runne downe her cheekes: for among all her louers, there is none that giueth her any comfort, yea, her next friendes transgresse against her, and are become her enemies.

3 Iuda went away by reason of the affliction and great bondage: she dwelleth among the Heathen, she findeth no rest, all they that persecuted her, tooke her in straite places, [where she could not escape.]

4 The streetes of Sion mourne, because no man commeth no more to the solemne feasts: all her gates are desolate, her priests make lamentation, her maydens are carefull, and she her selfe in great heauinesse.

5 Her enemies haue bene rulers ouer her, and her enemies haue prospered, because the Lord hath chastened her for her great wickednesse: her children are led away captiue before their enemies.

6 All the beautie of the daughter of Sion is away, her princes are become like Harts that finde no pasture, they are driuen away before their enemy, so that they haue no more power.

7 Nowe Hierusalem remembred in the time of her miserie and bare estate, all her ioy and pleasure that she hath had in times past, seeing her people is brought downe vnder the power of their enemies, and there is no man for to helpe her: her enemies stand looking at her, and laugh her Sabboth dayes to scorne.

8 Hierusalem hath sinned grieuously, therfore is she come in decay: all they that had her in honour, despise her, for they haue seene her filthinesse, yea, she sigheth, and is ‖ ashamed of her selfe.

‖ Or, and is turned backward.

9 Her

9 Her skirtes are defiled, she remembred not her last ende, therefore is her fall so wonderfull, and there is no man to comfort her: O Lorde consider my trouble, for mine enemie hath the vpper hand.

10 The enemie hath put his hand to all the precious things that she had, yea, euen before her eyes came the heathen in and out of the sanctuarie, whom thou [neuertheless] hast forbidden to come within thy congregation.

11 All her people seeke their bread with heauinesse, & looke what precious thing euery man hath, that giueth he for meate to saue his life: cōsider, O Lord, & see how vile I am become.

12 Haue ye no regard all ye that go foreby, beholde and see if there be any sorowe like vnto mine, wherewith the Lorde hath troubled me in the day of his fearefull wrath.

13 From aboue hath he sent downe a fire into my bones, and it burneth them cruelly: hee hath layd a net for my feete, and throwen me wide open, he hath made me desolate, so that I must euer be mourning.

a The bondage through sinne is most grieuous, which therfore is called the yoke of sinnes, fastened in or to Gods hād, because by no meanes it can be shaken off or remitted, but onely of Gods speciall grace & mercy.

14 The a yoke of my transgressions is bounde fast to his hande, they are wrapped [or wreathen] and come vp about my necke: he hath caused my strength to fayle, the Lord hath deliuered me into those handes whereout I can not quit my selfe.

15 The Lorde hath destroyed all the mightie men that were in mee, he hath proclaymed an appointed time to slaughter all my best men: the Lorde hath troden downe the daughter of Iuda, like as it were in a wine presse.

Iere. 14. 17.

16 * Therefore doe I weepe, and mine eyes gush out of water: for the comfort that shoulde quicken me, is farre from me: my children are driuen away, for why? the enemie hath gotten the vpper hand.

17 Sion casteth out her hands, and there is no man to comfort her: the Lorde hath layde the enemies round about Iacob, & Hierusalem is become abomination in the middest of them.

18 The Lord is righteous, for I haue prouoked his countenance vnto anger: O take heede all ye people, and consider my heauinesse, my maydens and my yongmen are led away into captiuitie.

19 I called for my louers, but they beguyled me, for my priests and counsailours, but they perished, euen while they sought for meate to saue their liues.

20 Consider (O Lord) how I am troubled, my wombe is disquieted, my heart turneth about in me, and I am full of heauinesse, because I rebelled stubbernly: the sworde hurteth mee without, and within I am like vnto death.

21 They heare my mourning, but there is none that will comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, and are glad thereof, because thou hast done it, and thou hast brought forth the time which thou calledst, when they also shalbe like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee, and doe thou to them as thou hast done vnto me for all my trespasses: for my sorow is very great, and my heart is heauie.

The ii. Chapter.

1 ALas] how hath the Lord darkened the daughter of Sion in his wrath: as for the honour of Israel, he hath cast it downe from heauen vnto the earth, and he remembred not his owne a footstoole when he was angry.

a By the footstoole is meant the temple of Hierusalem.

2 The Lorde hath cast out all the habitations of Iacob without any fauour, all the strong places of the daughter of Iuda hath he broken downe in his wrath, & throwen them downe to the ground, her kingdome and her princes hath he prophaned.

3 In the wrath of his indignation he hath broken all the b horne of Israel, he hath withdrawen his right hand from the enemie, yea, a flame of fire is kindled in Iacob, and hath consumed vp all round about.

b By the horne, is meant the power or strength.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy, he hath fastened his right hande as an aduersarie, and euery thing that was pleasant to see, he hath slaine: he hath powred out his wrath like a fire into the tabernacle of the daughter of Sion.

5 The Lord is become like as it were an enemie, he hath deuoured Israel and all his palaces, yea, all his strong holdes hath he destroyed, and filled the daughter of Iuda with much sorowe and heauinesse.

6 His tabernacle as a garden hath he destroyed, his solemne meetings hath he put downe, the Lorde hath brought it so to passe, that the high solemne feastes & Sabbaths in Sion are cleane forgotten: in his heauy displeasure hath he despised the king and priestes.

7 The Lord hath forsaken his owne altar, and hath abhorred his owne sanctuarie, & hath giuen the walles of their towres into the hands of their enemy: their enemies made a noyse in the house of the Lord, as it had bene a solemne feast day.

8 The Lorde thought to breake downe the walles of the daughter of Sion, he spred out his line, and drewe not in his hand till he had destroyed them: therefore mourne the turrets, and the broken walles fall downe together.

9 Her gates are sunke downe to the ground, her barres are broken & smitten in sunder, her king & princes [are caryed away] to the Gentiles: they haue not the lawe, neither her prophets haue any vision from the Lorde.

10 The Senatours of the daughter Sion sitte vpon the ground in silence, they haue strawed ashes vpon their heads, & girded themselues with sackcloth, the maydens of Hierusalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine

11 Mine eyes doe fayle through weeping, my bowels do swell, my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the great hurt of the daughter of my people, seeing the childrē & babes dyd swoone in the streetes of the citie.

12 They haue said to their mothers, Where is ‖bread and drinke: when they fell downe as wounded in the streetes of the citie, and when they yed in their mothers bosome.

‖Or, wheate and wine.

13 What shall I take to witnesse against thee, or what shall I liken to thee, O daughter Hierusalem: To whom shal I compare thee, O thou daughter Sion, to comfort thee withall: thy heart is like a mayne sea, who may heale thee:

14 Thy [c] prophets haue looked out vayne and foolish things for thee, they haue not shewed thee of thy wickednesse, to keepe thee from captiuitie: but they haue seene out for thee ‖burdens of vanitie and banishment.

c The false prophets toke vpon them the name of Seers which was proper to the true prophets: but their vaine burdens, that is, their false prophecies brought the people vnder the grieuous burden of affliction and banishment.

‖Or, vaine prophecies.

15 All they that goe by the way, clappe their hands at thee, hissing & wagging their heads vpon the daughter Hierusalem, [and say,] Is this the citie that men call so fayre, [and] the ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies gape vpon thee, they hisse & grinde their teeth, saying, Let vs deuoure, for the time that we looked for is come, wee haue found and seene it.

17 The Lorde hath fulfilled the thing that he was purposed to do, & performed his worde that he had ‖ deuised long agoe: he hath destroyed and not spared, he hath caused thine aduersary to triumph ouer thee, and set vp the horne of thine enemie.

‖Or, commanded.

18 *Their heart cryed vnto the Lorde, O thou ‖citie of the daughter Sion, let thy teares runne downe like a riuer day and night, rest not, & let not the apple of thine eye leaue off.

Iere. 14. 17.

‖Or, O thou wall.

19 Stand vp, cry in the night in the beginning of the watche, powre out thine heart like water before the Lorde: lift vp thine handes towardes him, for the liues of thy yong children that dye of hunger in the streetes.

20 Behold, O Lorde, and consider to whome thou hast done thus: shal the women then eate their owne fruite, euen children of a spanne long: shal the Priests and Prophets be slaine in the Sanctuarie of the Lorde?

21 Yong and olde lye thorow the streetes vpon the grounde, my maydens and yong men are slayne with the sworde, whome thou in the day of thy wrathfull indignation hast put to death, yea, euen thou hast put them to death, and not spared them.

22 My ‖terrours that are round about me, hast thou called as it were to a feast day, so that in the day of the Lordes wrath none escaped, neyther was any left behinde: those that I haue brought vp and nourished, hath mine enemie destroyed.

‖Or, enemies whom I feared.

The iii. Chapter.

1 I Am the man that through the rodde of his wrath haue experience of miserie.

2 He droue me forth, and led me, yea, into darkenesse, but not into light.

3 Surely against mee is he turned, he turneth his hand dayly [against me.]

4 My flesh and my skinne hath he made olde, and my bones hath he brused.

5 He hath buylded against mee, and closed me in with gall and trauayle.

6 He hath set mee in darkenesse, as they that be dead [for] euer.

7 He hath hedged mee in, that I can not get out, and he hath layd heauie linkes vpon me.

8 Though I cry and call piteously, yet heareth he not my prayer.

9 He hath stopped vp my wayes with squared stones, and made my paths crooked.

10 He layeth wayte for me [like] a Beare, and [as] a Lion in a hole.

11 He hath marred my wayes, and broken me in pieces, he hath layde me waste.

12 He hath bent his bowe, and made mee as it were a marke ‖ to shoote at.

‖Or, for the arrowe.

13 The arowes of his quiuer hath he shot, euen into my reynes.

14 I am laughed to scorne of all my people, they make songs vpon me all the day long.

15 He hath filled me with bitternesse, and made me drunken with wormewood.

16 He hath smitten my teeth in pieces with stones, and rouled me in the dust.

17 My soule departed from peace: I forgat all good things.

18 And I sayde, My strength and my hope is perished from the Lord.

19 O remember yet my miserie and my trouble, the wormewood, and the gall.

20 Yea, in remembring my soule doeth still remember them, and is humbled within me.

21 I consider these things in my heart, and I get hope againe.

22 [Namely,] it is of the Lordes mercies that we are not vtterly consumed, for truely his pitifull compassion hath not ceased.

23 New mercies shal the Lord shew vpon thee early in the day springing, (O Lord) great is thy faithfulnesse.

24 The Lorde is my portion, sayeth my soule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 O howe good is the Lorde vnto them that put their trust in him, and to the soule that seeketh after him:

26 The good man with stilnesse and patience tarieth for the health of the Lord.

27 Good is it for a man to take the yoke vpon him from his youth vp.

28 He sitteth alone, he holdeth him still, because he hath taken [the Lordes yoke] vpon him.

‖ Or, mouth.

29 He layeth ‖ his face vpon the earth, if there happen to be any hope.
30 He offereth his cheeke to the smiter, he will be content with reproches.
31 For the Lord wil not forsake for euer,
32 But though he punish, yet according to the multitude of his mercies hee recepueth to grace againe.
33 For he doeth not plague willingly, nor afflict the children of men,
34 To treade all the prisoners of the earth vnder his feete,
35 To decline the iudgement of man before the most high,
‡ The Lord seeth it not.
36 To condemne a man in his cause: ‡ the Lord hath not pleasure in such things.
37 What is he then that sayth, and it commeth to passe, and the Lorde commanded it not?
Amos.3.6.
38 *Out of the mouth of the most hygh, goeth not euill and good?
39 Wherefore then mourneth the liuing man? let him mourne for his owne sinne.
40 Let vs looke well vpon our wayes, and remember our selues, & turne againe to the Lord.
41 Let vs lift our hearts with our handes vnto God [that is] in the heauens.
42 We haue sinned and rebelled, [therefore] hast thou not spared.
43 Thou hast couered vs in thy wrath, and persecuted vs: thou hast slayne without any fauour.
44 Thou hast hid thy selfe in a cloude, that our prayers should not go thorow.
45 Thou hast made vs as the offscouring and refuse in the middest of the people.
46 All our enemies gape vpon vs.
47 Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, yea, desolation and destruction.
48 Whole riuers of water gush out of myne eyes, for the hurt of the daughter of my people.
49 Mine eye runneth, and can not cease, for there is no rest,
50 Till the Lorde looke downe from heauen and consider.
51 Mine eyes breake my heart, because of all the daughters of my citie.
52 Mine enemies hunted me out sharpely like a birde, yea, and that without a cause.
53 They haue shut vp my life in a dungeon, and cast stones vpon me.
54 The waters flowed ouer my head: then thought I, [nowe] am I vndone.
55 I called vpon thy name, O Lorde, out of the deepe pitte.
56 Thou hast heard my voyce, withdrawe not thine eare from my sighing and crying.
57 Thou drewest nigh vnto me when I called vpon thee: and hast sayd, Feare not.
58 Thou (O Lord) hast mainteyned the cause of my soule, and hast redeemed my life.
59 O Lorde, thou hast seene my wrong, take thou my cause vpon thee.
60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, and all their deuices against me.
61 Thou hast heard their despitefull wordes, O Lorde, yea, and all their imaginations against me:
62 The lippes of them that rise against mee, and their deuices that they take against mee all the day long.
63 Behold [also] their sitting downe and their rising vp, [howe] I am their song.
64 Reward them, O Lorde, according to the workes of their handes.
65 Giue them ‖ an obstinate heart, euen thy curse.
‖ Or, sorowe of heart.
66 Persecute them, O Lorde, with thine indignation, and roote them out from vnder the heauen.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 HOwe is the golde become so dimme? the most fine gold so changed? and the stones of the sanctuarie are scattered in the corner of euery streete.
2 The children of Sion that were alway in honour, and ‖ clothed with the most precious gold: howe are they now become like earthen vessels, the worke of the potters hande?
‖ Or, compared to.
3 The dragons gyue their yong ones sucke with bare breastes: but the daughter of my people is cruell, like the Estriches in the wildernesse.
4 The tongues of the sucking children cleaue to the roofe of their mouthes for very thirst: the yong children aske bread, but there is no man that giueth it them.
5 They that were woont to fare delicately, perish in the streetes: they that [afore] were brought vp in purple, make [nowe] much of doung.
6 The sinne of the daughter of my people is become greater then the a wickednes of Sodom, *that suddenly was destroyed, and ‖ not taken with handes.
a The greatnesse of the punishment shewed their sinnes to be greater then the sinnes of the Sodomites. The Sodomites were suddenly consumed with fire, but the Iewes were miserably tormented with hunger, pestilence, and the sworde, in a long and cruell siege. Gene. 19.23.
‖ Or, no campes were pitched against her.
7 Her ‖ abstainers were whiter then the snow or milke, their colour was fresh, red as coral, their beautie like the Saphire.
8 [But nowe] their faces be very blacke, in so much that thou shouldest not knowe them in the streetes: their skinne cleaueth to their bones, it is withered and become like a dry stocke.
9 They that be slayne with the sworde, are happier then such as dye of hunger, for these perish away as they were stricken thorow for the [lacke] of the fruites of the fielde.
10 The women which [of nature] are pitifull, haue sodden their owne children with their handes, that they might be their meate in the [miserable] destruction of the daughter of my people.
‖ Or, Nazarees.

11 The

11 The Lorde hath performed his heauie wrath, he hath powred out the furiousnesse of his displeasure: he hath kindeled a fire in Sion, which hath consumed the foundations thereof.

12 Neyther the kings of the earth, nor all the inhabiters of the world would haue beleeued that the enemie and aduersarie shoulde haue come in at the gates of Hierusalem.

13 [Which neuertheless is come to passe] for the sinne of her prophets, and for the wickednesse of her priestes, that haue shed innocent blood in the middest of her.

14 As blinde men went they stumbling in the streetes, and stayned themselues with blood, [so that the heathen] would not touch their garments.

15 But they cryed vnto them, Flee ye polluted, away, get you hence, touche not: for they are vncleane, and be remoued, yea, they haue sayd among the heathen, They shal no more dwell there.

‖Or, the wrath. 16 The ‖countenance of the Lorde hath banished them, and shall neuer looke more vpon them: for they [themselues] neyther ‖regarded the priestes, nor pitied their elders.

‖Or, reuerenced.

17 Wherefore our eyes failed vs, whylest we yet looked for our vayne helpe, seeing wee euer wayted vpon a people that coulde doe vs no good.

18 They lay so sharpe wayte for vs, that we can not goe safe vpon the streetes, for our ende is at hande, our dayes are fulfilled, our ende is come.

19 Our persecuters are swyfter then the Egles of the ‖ayre: they followed vpon vs ouer the mountaines, and layde wayte for vs in the wildernesse.

‖Or, heauen.

20 The [very] breath[b] of our ‖mouth, [euen] the anoynted of the Lord [himselfe] was taken in their net, of whom we sayd, Vnder his shadowe we shall be preserued alyue among the heathen.

b The breath, that is, the life, meaning the king, who is called the life of the people, for that the people are like an headelesse body that hath no life in it, when they be left without a king or gouernour.

21 And thou, O daughter Edom, that dwellest in the land of Huz, be glad and reioyce, for the cuppe shall come vnto thee also, thou shalt be dronken, and ‖discouer thy nakednesse.

‖Or, nostrels.

22 Thy sinnes are fully punished, O thou daughter Sion, he will no more cary thee away into captiuitie: but thy wickednesse, O daughter Edom, shall be visite, and will discouer thy sinnes.

‖Or, thou shalt vomite.

The v. Chapter.

The prayer of Ieremie.

1 CAll to remembrance (O Lorde) what is come vpon vs, consider and see our ‖confusion.

‖Or, reproche.

2 Our inheritance is turned to the strangers, [and] our houses to the aliants.

3 We are vnderlings without fathers, and our mothers are as widowes.

4 We haue dronken our water for money, and our wood haue we by sale.

5 Our neckes are vnder persecution, we are wearie, and haue no rest.

6 [Aforetime] we yeelded our selues to the Egyptians, [and nowe] to the Assyrians, onely that we might haue bread ynough.

7 Our fathers (which now are gone) haue sinned, and we must beare their wickednesse.

8 Seruants haue the rule of vs, and no man deliuereth vs out of their handes.

9 We must get our ‖liuing with the perill of our liues, because of the ‖mouth of the wildernesse.

‖Or, bread. ‖Or, sworde.

10 Our skinne is made blacke like as an ouen, for very sore hunger.

11 They rauished the wiues in Sion, and the maydens in the cities of Iuda.

12 The princes are hanged vp with their [enemies] hand, they haue not honoured the olde sage mens faces.

13 They haue taken yong men to grinde, and the boyes fainted vnder the [burdens] of wood.

14 The elders haue ceassed from the gates, and the yong men from their songs.

15 The ioy of our heart is gone, our ‖melodious meeting is turned into mourning.

‖Or, our daunce

16 The ‖garlande of our head is fallen: alas that euer we sinned.

‖Or, our crowne.

17 Therefore our heart is ful of heauinesse, and for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the hil of Sion that is destroyed: [insomuch that] the Foxes runne vpon it.

19 But thou, O Lorde, remaynest for euer, and thy seate worlde without ende.

20 Wherefore wilt thou still forget vs, and forsake vs so long?

21 O Lorde, turne thou vs vnto thee, and [so] shal we be turned, renew our dayes as in olde times:

22 But thou hast banished vs vtterly, and hast bene exceedingly displeased at vs.

The ende of the Lamentations of Jeremie.

The

The prophecie of Ezechiel.

The first Chapter.

1 The tyme wherein Ezechiel prophecied, and in what place. 3 His kinred. 5 The vision of the foure beasts. 16 The fashion and worke of the wheeles. 26 The vision of the throne.

1 IT came to passe in the [a] thirtieth yeere, in ỹ fourth [moneth,] in the fifth day of the moneth, that (I being in the midst of ỹ captiuitie, by ỹ riuer Chebar) the heauens were opened, and I sawe visions of God:

2 In the fifth [day] of the moneth, which was the fifth yeere of king Joacims captiuitie,

3 The word of the Lord came to Ezechiel the Priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the lande of the Chaldeans by the riuer Chebar, where the hand of the Lord was vpon him.

4 And I looked, and behold, a stormie winde came out of the North, a great cloude, and a fire folding it selfe [in the cloud,] & a brightnes round about it, and foorth of the middest thereof as the colour of amber out of ỹ midst of the fire.

5 And out of the midst thereof, the likenesse of foure [b] beasts [appeared,] and this was their forme: They had the likenesse of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, & euery one of them had foure wings.

7 Their feete were straite feete, and the sole of their feete like the sole of calues feete, and they glistered as the appearance of brasse burnished.

8 From vnder their wings vpon all the foure ‖ corners they had mens hands: & they foure had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another: when they went, they looked not backe, but eche one went straight forward.

10 But [touching] the similitude of their faces, they foure had the [c] face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they foure had the face of an oxe on ỹ left side, they foure also had the face of an Eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were spred out aboue, [so ỹ] two [wings] of euery one were ioyned one to another, & two [wings] couered [euery one of] their bodies.

12 Euery one went straight forwarde: [d] whither as the spirit led them, thither they went, and returned not in their going.

13 And the fashion of the beastes, their appearance was like coales of fire, burning like the appearance of cressets, it ran among ỹ beasts, and the fire gaue a glister, and out of the fire there went lightning.

14 And ỹ beasts ran, & returned like lightning.

15 When I had considered the beasts, behold, a wheele vpon the earth nigh to the beasts, to ‖ euery of the foure before his face.

16 The fashion and worke of the wheeles was like the colour of [e] Tharsis, and they foure had one fashion, and their fashion and their worke [was] as though it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpō their foure sides: they turned not when they went.

18 They had [f] rings, and height, & were fearefull to behold: and their rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

19 When the beastes went, the wheeles went also by them: and when the beasts were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whither soeuer the spirit [was] to go, they went, & thither [was] the spirit of ỹ wheeles to go, & the wheeles were lift vp before them: for ỹ spirite of the beasts was in the wheeles.

21 When the beasts went, they went, & when they stood, they stood, and when they were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles were lifted vp before them: for the spirit of ỹ beasts was in the wheeles.

22 And the similitude of the firmament vpon ỹ heads of ỹ beasts, was like ỹ colour of chrystall, wonderful, spred ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament their wings were straight [foorth] one towards another, euery one had two couering them, & s euery one had two couering them, [euen] their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noyse of their wings, like the noise of many waters, as the voyce of the almightie, the voice of speach as the noyse of an host: when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmamēt, that was ouer their heads, when they stoode, and had let downe their wings.

26 And aboue the firmament ỹ was ouer their heads, there was the fashion of a throne like a Saphire stone: and vpon the similitude of the throne by appearance, as the similitude of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I sawe as the appearance of amber [and] as the similitude of fire round about within, from the appearance of his loines vpward: and from the appearance of his loines and downward, I sawe as the likenes of fire, and brightnes round about it.

28 As the likenes of a bowe that is in a cloude in the day of raine, so was the appearance of the brightnes round about: this was the appearance of the similitude of the glory of the Lord, & when I sawe it, I [h] fel vpon my face, & hearkened vnto the voyce of one [i] that spake,

The ii. Chapter.

The Prophet is sent to cal the people from their errour.

1 And

a After ỹ Iubilee, in which yere the booke of the law was found, which was the 18. yere of Josias, so that 25. yeeres after this booke was found, Jechonias was led awap captine with Ezechiel (and manp of the people) who the fifth yeere after, saw these visions.

b Which were the foure Cherubims that represented the glory of God, as Exech. 3.

‖ Or, quarters.

c Euery Cherub had foure faces, the face of a man and of a lion on the right side, and the face of a bullocke and of an eagle on the left side.

d Whither their will or minde was to goe.

‖ Or, hauing foure faces.

e That is, a precious stone of a goodly colour, thought to be ỹ Emerods.

f The vtter compasse of the wheeles, which some call strakes.

g He noteth two maner of couerings, the one with wings stretched vpward to couer their faces, and the other with the neather wings to couer their bodies.

h Considering the maiestie of God, and the weakenes of flesh.

i That is, the Lord.

1 And then said hee vnto me, Stand vp vpon thy feete (O thou sonne of man) and I will talke with thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me whē he had spoken vnto me, & set me vpon my feete, so that I heard him that spake vnto me.

3 And he said vnto me, Thou sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious people, which haue rebelled against me, both they and their forefathers haue wickedly behaued themselues against me, euen vnto this very day.

‖ Or, impudent. 4 For they are children of a ‖ hard face, and stiffe heart, I doe send thee vnto them, & thou shalt say vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lord God.

5 And whether they will heare or refuse (for they are a rebellious house) yet they may know that there hath bene a prophet among them.

‖ Or, rebels. 6 And thou sonne of man feare them not, neither be afraid of their wordes, for ‖ briers and thornes are with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: feare not their wordes, nor be abashed at their lookes, for they are a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speake my words vnto them, whether they will heare or refuse, for they are rebellious.

‖ Or, heare. 8 Therefore thou sonne of man, ‖ obey thou all things that I say vnto thee, & be not thou rebellious like the rebellious house: open thy mouth, and [a] eate that I giue thee.

9 And I looked, & behold a hand was sent vnto me, and loe, in it was a roule of a booke.

10 And hee opened it before mee, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein [b] lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

a That is, print in thy memorie, & meditate in thine heart all my words, as Ezech. 3.

b That is, Gods iudgements against the wicked.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The Prophet being fedde with the worde of God, and with the constant boldnesse of the spirite, is sent vnto the people that were in captiuitie. 17 The office of true preachers.

1 After this said he vnto me, Thou sonne of man, eate whatsoeuer thou findest, eate this roule, and goe thy way, and speake vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he fed me with this roule.

3 And he sayd vnto me, Thou sonne of man, thy belly shall eate, and thy bowels shalt thou fill with this roule that I giue thee: then did I eate, and it was in my mouth as sweete as hony.

4 And he said vnto me, Thou sonne of man, goe, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and declare my wordes vnto them.

‡ Strange. 5 For not to a people of ‡ profound lips and hard language art thou sent, but vnto y house of Israel:

6 Not to many nations of a strange speach and hard languages, whose wordes thou vnderstandest not: certainly if I had sent thee vnto them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee.

7 But the house of Israel wil not hearken vnto thee, for they will not hearken vnto mee: For all the house of Israel haue stiffe foreheads, and stubborne hearts.

8 Beholde therefore, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an Adamant, harder then the flint stone haue I made thy forehead: thou shalt not feare them, nor be abashed at their lookes, for they are a rebellious house.

10 He said moreouer vnto me, Thou sonne of man, all my words that I shall speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and hearken with thine eares.

11 And go, get thee to the captiuitie, to y̆ children of thy people, and thou shalt speake vnto them, and shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God: but surely they will not heare, neither will they leaue off.

12 With that the spirite tooke me vp, and I heard behind me a voyce of a great rushing, [to wit,] Blessed bee the glory of Iehouah from his place.

13 [I heard] also the noise of the wings of the beasts ioyning one with another, and the rattling of the wheeles that were before them, euen a noise of great rushing.

14 Now when the spirite lift me vp and tooke me away, I went in bitternesse and furie of my spirit: but the hand of the Lord vpon me was strong.

15 Then I came to the captiues in Thelabib that dwelt by the riuer Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and I remained there seuen dayes astonished among them.

16 And when the seuen daies were expired, the Lord said vnto me,

17 Thou sonne of man, * I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therfore thou shalt heare the worde at my mouth, and giue them warning from me. * Ezech. 33.7.

18 When I shall say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest not him warning, nor speakest to admonish the wicked of his euill way, and so to liue: then shall the same vngodly man die in his owne vnrighteousnesse, but his blood will I require of thine hand.

19 Neuertheless, if thou giue warning vnto the wicked, and he yet turne not from his vngodlinesse and from his wicked way: he shal die in his owne wickednesse, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, if a righteous man turne from his righteousnesse, and doe the thing that is

euil,

euil, I wil lay a stumbling blocke before him: and he shall die, because thou hast not giuen him warning, he shall be in his owne sinne, so that his righteousnes which he hath done shal not be thought vpon: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Neuertheless, if thou admonish that righteous man, that the righteous sinne not, and so the righteous do not sinne: then shall he liue, because he hath receiued thy warning, & thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 And the hand of the Lord was there vpon me, and he said vnto me, ‖ Stand vp, and goe into the field, that I may there talke with thee.

‖ Or, arise.

23 So when I had risen vp, and gone forth into the field, behold, the [a] glory of the Lord stoode there, * like the glory which I sawe by the riuer Chebar: then fell I downe vpon my face.

a Meaning, the vision of the Cherubins and the wheeles. Ezech. 1. 1.

24 And the spirite came into me, which set me vp vpon my feete, and spake vnto me, & sayd vnto me, ‖ Goe thy way, and shut thy selfe in thy house.

‖ Or, get thee in.

‖ Or, they shall put bonds vpon thee.

25 Behold, O thou sonne of man, ‖ they haue prepared bondes against thee, and they will binde thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

b It is a great plague of God toward the people, when he causeth the ministers to cease preaching and rebuking of sinne.

26 And I will make thy tongue [b] cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumbe, and not be as a reprouer vnto them: for they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I speake vnto thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto thē, Thus saith the Lord God, Who so heareth, let him heare, who so leaueth off, let him leaue: for they are a rebellious house.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 The siege of the citie of Hierusalem is signified. 9 The long continuance of the captiuitie of Israel. 16 A hunger is prophecied to come in the captiuitie.

1 THou sonne of mā, take thee a tilestone, and lay it before thee, and purtray vpon it the citie of Hierusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a forte against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and lay engines of warre against it round about.

3 Moreouer, take an iron panne, and set it betwixt thee and the citie for an iron wall, then set thy face toward it to besiege it, and make an assault against it: this shalbe a token vnto the house of Israel.

a Wherby he represented the idolatrie and sinne of the ten tribes, (for Samaria was on his left hand from Babylon) and how they had remained therein three hundred and ninetie yeeres.

4 But thou shalt sleepe vpon thy left side, and lay the sinne [a] of the house of Israel vpon it: [according] to the number of the dayes that thou shalt sleepe vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquitie.

5 For I haue layed vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to ỹ number of the dayes, [euen] three hundred & ninetie ‡daies, so shalt thou b[ear] the iniquitie of the house of Israel.

‡ Vnderstand, shall they be.

6 When thou hast fulfilled these dayes, [lie downe againe,] and sleepe vpon thy [b] right side, * and beare the sinnes of the house of Iuda: fourtie dayes haue I appointed thee, [c] a day for a yeere, [euen] a day for a yeere.

b Which declared Iosiah, who had now from the time of Iosiah slept in their sinnes four tie yeeres. Num. 14. 34.

c That is, for euery yeere they haue sinned, to sleepe one day.

7 Therefore set now thy face toward ỹ siege of Hierusalem, and discouer thine arme, that thou mayest prophecie against it.

8 Behold, I will lay ‖ chaines vpon thee, that thou shalt not turne thee from one side to an other, til thou hast ended the dayes of thy besieging.

‖ Or, bands.

9 Therefore take vnto thee wheate, barley, beanes, lentils, millet, and fitches, & put these together in a vessel, and make thee loaues of bread thereof, according to the number of the dayes ‖ that thou must lie vpon thy side, that thou mayest haue bread to eate for three hundred and ninetie dayes.

‖ Or, thou must sleepe.

10 And thy meate that thou eatest [shall be] by weight, [namely,] twentie sicles euery day: & from tyme to tyme shalt thou eate thereof.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, [namely,] the sixth [part] of a Hinne: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 Barley cakes shalt thou eate, and them shalt thou bake in [d] mans dung before their eyes.

d Signifying hereby the great scarcitie of fewel & matter to burne.

13 And with that said the Lorde, Euen thus shall the children of Israel eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will cast them.

14 Thē said I, Oh Lord God, behold, my soule was yet neuer stained, for fro my youth vp vnto this houre, I did neuer eate of a dead carkeise, or of that which was slayne of wilde beasts, neither came there euer any vncleane flesh in my mouth.

15 [Whereunto] he answered me, Loe, I will grant thee [e] cowcasins in stead of mās dung, and thou shalt make thy bread with them.

e To be as fire to bake thy bread with. Ezech. 5. 17.

16 And he said vnto me, * Behold thou sonne of man, I will breake the [f] staffe of bread in Hierusalem, and they shall eate their bread with weight and with care, and their water in measure and astonishment shal they drinke,

f That is, the force & strength wherewith it should nourish.

17 That they hauing a lacke of bread and water, may be astonied one at another, & be consumed in their iniquitie.

The v. Chapter.

1 The signe of the heares, by which is signified the destruction of the people. 6 The causes of the anger of God toward the people.

1 AND thou sonne of man, take thee then a sharpe knife, [namely,] a barbers raser, take that to thee, & cause it to [a] passe vpon thy head & vpon thy beard: then take thee weight scales and deuide ỹ [heare.]

a To cleane thy head and beard.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire the third part

in the midst of the [b] cities when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take the other third part, and smite about it with a knife, and the last third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will drawe out a sworde after them.

b To wit, of that city which he had purtraied vpō the bricke, chap. 4. By the fire betweneth famine and pestilence, wherewith one part perished during the siege of Nabuchodonosor: by the sword, those that were slaine when Sedecias fled, and those that were caried away captive: and by the scattering into the wind, those that fled into Egypt, and into other parts after the citie was taken.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy lap.

4 Of them yet shalt thou take, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: thereof shall a fire come foorth into all the house of Israel.

5 Moreouer, thus saith the Lord God, This same is Hierusalem, which I set in the midst of nations and countries round about her.

6 But she hath changed my iudgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countries that are round about her: for they haue refused my iudgements and my statutes, and haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saieth the Lorde God, For your [c] multiplying more then the Gentiles that dwell round about you, and because ye haue not walked in my lawes, neither haue ye kept my ordinances, no, ye haue not done according to the iudgements of the nations that are round about you:

c Because ye haue encreased the number of your idols & superstitions, more then the Gentiles.

8 Therefore thus saieth the Lorde God, Behold, I will also [come] against thee, I my selfe, I say: for in the midst of thee wil I execute iudgement in the sight of the heathen.

9 And I will doe in thee as I neuer did [before,] and as I will neuer doe the like from that time foorth, and that because of all thine abominations.

10 For in the middest of thee the fathers shall eate their owne sonnes, and the sonnes shall eate their owne fathers, and I will execute iudgement in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore, as truely as I liue, saieth the Lord God, Surely seeing thou hast defiled my sanctuarie with all maner of abominations, and with all shamefull offences:

12 For this cause will I also destroy thee, mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue any pitie.

13 One third part of thee shall die of the pestilence, and shall be consumed of hunger in the midst of thee, another third part shal be slaine downe round about thee with the sword, the other third part [that remaineth] wil I scatter abroad toward all the windes, and drawe out a sword after them.

14 Thus will mine indignation be performed, and I will cause my wrath to cease among them, and I will be [d] comforted: so that when I haue fulfilled mine anger against thē, they shall know that I the Lord with a feruent ielousie haue spoken it.

d That is, I will not be pacified, till I be reuenged, Esai. 1.

15 Moreouer, I will make thee waste, and a reproche among all the heathen that dwell about thee, in the sight of all them that goe by thee.

16 So thou shalt bee a reproche and shame, a chastisement and a wondring vnto the nations that are round about thee, when I shal execute iudgements in thee, in anger and in wrath, and in sharpe rebukes, I the Lorde haue spoken it:

17 When I shall shoote among them the perillous [e] dartes of hunger, which shall be for their destruction, therefore shal I shoote thē, because I will destroy you, I will encrease hunger vpon you, and will breake your staffe of bread.

e Which be the grashoppers, mildewe, and whatsoeuer were occasiōs of famine.

18 ‖ Plagues will I send vpon you, yea, and wicked beasts also to spoyle thee, pestilence and bloodsheading shal come vpon thee, & the sword will I bring ouer thee: I the Lorde haue spoken it.

‖ Or, famine.

The vi. Chapter.

1 He sheweth that the people shall bee plagued for the sinne of idolatrie.

1 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, * set thy face to the mountaines of Israel, and prophecie against them,

* Ezech. 36. 1.

3 And say, Heare the word of the Lord God, O ye mountaines of Israel, Thus hath the Lord God spoken to the [a] mountaines, hils, riuers, & dales, Behold, [euen I] wil bring a sword vpon you, and I will destroy your high places.

a He speaketh to all the places where the Israelites accustomed to commit their idolatries, threatning the destruction.

4 Your altars shall bee destroyed, and your images of the sunne shall bee broken downe, your slaine men will I cast downe before your idoles.

5 And the dead carkeises of the children of Israel will I ‖ cast before their idoles, your bones will I scatter round about your altars.

‖ Or, lay.

6 In all your dwelling places your cities shall bee desolate, and the high places laid waste, so that your altars shall be made waste and desolate, your idols shall be broken ‖ and abolished, and your images of the sunne shall be cut downe, and your workes quite taken away.

‖ Or, and cease.

7 The slaine shall fall among you: and ye shal know that I am the Lord.

8 Yet will I leaue a remnant, that you may haue [some] that shal escape the sword amōg the nations, when ye shalbe scattered thorow the countries.

9 And they that escape of you, shal thinke vpon me among the heathen where they shal be in captiuitie, because I haue bene ‖ broken: for their whorish heart which hath departed from

‖ Or, grieued.

from me, and for their eyes that haue gone a whoring after their idols: and ‖ they shall be abhorred before their owne eyes for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

‖ Or, they shal be ashamed of themselues.

10 And they shall know that I am the Lord, & that I haue not said in vayne, that I would do this euil vnto them.

11 Thus saith the Lord God, ‖[b] Smite thine hands together, & stampe with thy feete, and say, Woe worth all the abominations & wickednesses of the house of Israel: for they shal fall with the sword, with hunger, and with pestilence.

‖ Or, smite with thine hand, and spurne with thy foote.

b He willeth the Prophet not onely with words, but also with gestures of hand and foote, to signifie the destruction to come.

12 Whoso is farre off, shal die of the pestilẽce, he that is nigh at hand, shall perish with the sword, and the remnant that are besieged, shal die of hunger: thus will I satisfie my wrathfull displeasure vpon them.

13 And so shall ye know that I am the Lorde, when their slaine men shall be among their idols rounde about their altars, vpon euery high hill and tops of mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thick oke, [euen] in the places where they did offer sweete sauour to all their idols.

e Some read, more desolate then the wildernesse of Diblath, which was in Syria, and bordered vpon Israel: but it may stand well for the wildernes which was South vnto Diblath which was North, meaning the whole countrey.

14 I wil stretch mine hand out vpon them, and will make the land waste and desolate, [c] from the wilderneſſe vnto Diblath, thorow al their habitations: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

The vii. Chapter.

2 The ende of all the land of Israel shall sodainly come. 20 The cause of the destruction thereof. 23 The Prophet is commanded to shew the summe of the euils that are at hand.

1 THe worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 And thou sonne of man, thus saieth the Lord God, An end is come vnto the land of Israel: yea verily, the ende commeth vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now shall the ende come vpon thee: for I will send my wrath vpō thee, and wil ‖ punish thee according to thy wayes, & ‖ reward thee after all thine abominations.

‖ Or, iudge thee.

‖ Or, lay vpon thee.

4 Mine eye shal not spare thee, neither wil I haue pitie, but ‖ reward thee according to thy wayes, and declare thine abominations: then shall ye know that I am the Lord.

‖ Or, I will lay thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations shalbe in the midst of thee.

5 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, one euil shall come after another:

6 The end is here, the end [I say] is come, it watcheth for thee: beholde, it is come [alreadie.]

a That is, the beginning of thy punishment.

7 The morning is come vnto thee that dwellest in the land, the time is at hand, the day of trouble is hard by, and not the [b] sounding againe of the mountaines.

b That is, no vaine or counterfet cry, as is the echo in the hils.

8 Nowe I wil shortly powre out my sore displeasure ouer thee, and fulfill my wrath vpon thee: I will iudge thee after thy wayes, and recompense thee all thine abominations.

9 Mine eye shal not spare, neither will I haue pitie, but ‖ reward thee after thy wayes, and thine abominations shal be in the middest of thee: and ye shall know that I am the Lorde that smiteth.

‖ Or, lay vpon thee.

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rod [c] flourisheth, pride hath budded,

c Meaning Nabuchodonosor, whom God had appointed to be a rod to scourge them.

11 Crueltie is waxen to a rod of wickednesse, none of them [shall remaine,] none of their riches, ‖ not one of their seede, and no lamentation shalbe made for them.

‖ Or, none of their pleasures.

12 The tyme commeth, the day draweth nigh: whoso buieth, let him not reioyce, he that selleth, let him not be sory: for why? wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 So that the seller shall not come againe to the thing that he sold, although their life bee [d] yet with the liuing: for when the prophecie was preached vnto all the people, none returned, no man shall [e] strengthen himselfe in the iniquitie of his life.

d That is, in the yeere of Jubilee, when euery man returned to such possessions as he sold before, Leuit. 25.

e Iniquitie shall make no man strong against God.

14 [f] They haue blowen the trumpet, and made all readie, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath is vpon the whole multitude.

f The Israelites made a brag, but their hearts failed them.

15 The sword [shall bee] without, pestilence and hunger within: so that whoso is in the field shall be slaine with the sword, & he that is in the citie shall bee deuoured with hunger and pestilence.

16 But they that flee away from them, shall escape, and shall be in the mountaines like the doues of the valleys, all they shall mourne, euery one for his iniquitie.

17 All hands shalbe let downe, & all knees shal be weake as the water.

18 *They shal gird themselues with sackcloth, feare shal couer them, shame shall be vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon their heads.

Esai. 15. 3. Iere. 48. 37.

19 Their siluer shall they cast foorth in the streetes, *and their gold shall bee despised: yea, their siluer and gold shall not bee able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of ỹ Lord, they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their ‖ bellies therewith, because it ‖ was a stumbling blocke of their iniquitie.

Pro. 11. 4. eccl. 5. 13. Sophon. 1. 18.

‖ Or, bowels.

g Their gold & siluer brought them to this ruine of destruction.

‖ Or, this thing is for their filthinesse.

20 He had also set the beautie of his [h] ornament in maiestie: but they made images of their abominations and ‖ filthinesse in it, therefore haue I set it farre from them.

h Meaning, the sanctuarie.

‖ Or, idols.

21 Moreouer, I will giue it into the hands of strangers to be spoiled, and to the wicked of the earth for to be robbed, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne from them, my secret place shalbe defiled: for ‖ burglers shal go into it, and pollute it.

‖ Or, destroyers.

23 Make a chaine: for the land is full of the [i] iudgement of blood, and the citie is full of

i That is, of sinnes that deserue death.

extortion.

24 Wherefore I will bring the most wicked of the heathen to take their houses in possession, I will make the pompe of the mightie to cease, and their [k] sanctuaries shall be defiled.

k That is, their temple which was diuided into three partes, Ier.6.1.

25 When destruction is come, they shall seeke peace, but they shall [haue] none.

26 One mischiefe shall follow another, & one rumour shall come after another: then shall they seeke a vision [in vaine] at their prophet, the lawe shall perish from the priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourne, the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the handes of the people in the land shall bee troubled: I will doe vnto them after their owne wayes, according to their owne iudgements will I iudge them: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

The viii. Chapter.

1 An appearance of the similitude of God. 3 Ezechiel is brought to Hierusalem in the spirite. 6 The Lorde sheweth the idolatries of the house of Israel, and chiefly of the priests.

1 AND it was in the [a] sixt yeere, in the sixt [moneth,] in the fifth [day] of the moneth, I sate in my house, and ỳ elders of Iuda sate before me, and the hand of the Lord God fell there vpon me.

a Of the captiuitie of Iecdonias, so that there was fourteene moneths betwixt the first vision and this.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, [there was] a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loines downeward, fire: and from his loines vpward as the appearance of brightnesse, like [the colour of] Amber.

Dan.13.25.

3 * And he stretched out the likenesse of an hand, and tooke me by an hearie locke of my head, and the spirite lift me vp betwixt earth and heauen, and [b] brought me in a diuine vision to Hierusalem, into the entrie of the inner [c] gate that lieth toward the North, where remained the ‖ image of [d] emulation [and] of gaine.

b This was in the spirit, & not in body.
c The porche or court where the people assembled.
‖ Or, idole.
d Of emulatiõ, because it displeased God: of gaine, because it was set vp and worshipped for gaine and increase: of their offrings, for the priestes: and of their cattel and substance, for the people.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel [was] in the same place, [euen] as I had seene it afore in the field.

5 And he said vnto me, Thou sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now toward ỳ North: then lift I vp mine eyes toward the North, and beholde, Northward at the gate of the [e] altar this ‖ image of emulation [was] in the entrie.

e That was in ỳ court where the people had made an altar to Baal.
‖ Or, idole.

6 And he sayd furthermore vnto mee, Thou sonne of man, seest thou not what these doe? [namely] the great abominations that the house of Israel commit in this place, to driue me from my sanctuarie? But turne thee about, and thou shalt see yet greater abominations.

7 And with that brought he me to the court gate, and when I looked, behold, there was a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Thou sonne of man, dig now in the wall: and when I digged in the wall, behold, [there was] a dore.

9 And he sayde vnto mee, Goe thy way in, and looke what wicked abominations they doe here.

10 So I went in and sawe, and behold, [there were] all maner of creeping things, [f] and abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel painted vpon the wall round about.

f Which were forbidden in the law, Leuit. 11.

11 There stoode also before the images three-score and tenne men of the ancientes of the house of Israel, and in the middest of them stoode Iaazaniah the sonne of Saphan, with euery man his censor in his hand, and the smoke of the incense ascended as a cloud.

12 Then said he vnto me, Thou sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe ‖ secretely, euery one in the [g] chamber of his imagerie? for they say, The Lorde seeth vs not, the Lorde hath forsaken the earth.

‖ Or, in the darke.
g For beside their common idolatrie, they had their particular seruice in their secret places or pewes.

13 And he said vnto me, Turne thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 And with that he brought me to the dore of the gate of the Lordes house toward ỳ North, and behold, there sate women mourning for [h] Thammuz.

h The Iewes say, this was a prophet of the idols, who after his death was once a yeere mourned for in ỳ night, onely of women. ỳ. Hierome taketh it for Adonis, Venus louer. Other thinke it was Osyris an idol of the Egyptians.

15 Then said he vnto me, Hast thou seene this, thou sonne of man? Turne thee yet about, and thou shalt see greater abominations then these are.

16 And so he brought me into the inwarde court of the Lordes house, and beholde, at the doore of the Lordes house, betwixt the porche and the altar, there were about twentie and fiue men that turned their backes vpon the temple of the Lorde, and their faces towarde the East, and these worshipped the Sunne Eastwarde.

17 And he sayde vnto me, Hast thou seene [this] thou sonne of man? Thinketh the house of Iuda that it is but a trifle to doe these abominations which they doe here? for they haue filled the lande full of wickednesse, and haue returned to prouoke me [to anger,] and loe, [i] they are putting the ‖ branches to their noses.

i They smelled to their branches, flowers, or posies, in doing their sacrifice to the sunne, which yet before God was vile and stinking, how sweete so euer they seemed to themselues.
‖ Or, finch.

18 Therefore will I also do something in my wrathfull displeasure, so that mine eye shall not spare them, neither will I haue pitie: yea, and though they crie in mine eares with a loude voice, yet will I not heare them.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The destruction of the citie. 4 They that shall be saued, are marked. 8 A complaint of the Prophet for the destruction of the people.

1 HE cried also with a loud voice in mine eares, saying, Draw neere ye [a] visitations of the citie, euery man with a destroying weapon in his hand.

a The persons appointed to visite the citie, as Nabuchodonosor and his captaines.

2 And behold, then came there [b] sixe men out of the streete of the vpper gate toward the North, and euery man a slaughter weapon in his hand: There was one amongst them that had on him linnen raiment, and a writers [c] inkehorne by his side: these went in, and stoode beside the brasen altar.

b Which were sixe angels in likenes of mẽ.

c To marke them that should be saued from destruction.

3 And the glory of ỹ God of Israel was gone from the Cherub whereupon it was, to ỹ dore of the house: and he called to the man that had the linnen raiment vpon him, and the writers inckehorne by his side.

4 And the Lord sayd vnto him, Goe thorowe the midst of the citie, euen thorow the midst of Hierusalem, * and set a marke vpon the foreheads of them that mourne and ‖ are sory for all the abominations that be done therein.

Exo. 12. 22. apoc. 7. 3.

‖ Or, crie.

5 And to the other he said, that I might heare, Goe ye after him thorowe the citie, & smite, let your eyes spare none, neither haue ye any pitie:

6 Kill and destroy both olde men and yong, maidens, children, and women: but as for all those that haue the marke vpon them, see that ye touch them not, and begin at my sanctuarie. Then they beganne at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said vnto them, Defile ye the temple, fill the courtes with the slaine, then goe your way forth. So they went out, and slew downe thorow the citie.

8 Now when they had done the slaughter, and I yet escaped, I fel downe vpon my face, and cried, saying, Ah Lord God, wilt thou thē destroy all the residue of Israel, in powring out thy wrath vpon Hierusalem?

9 Then said he vnto me, The wickednesse of the house of Israel and Iuda is exceeding great, so that the land is full of blood, and the citie full of reuolting [from God:] for they say, The Lord hath forsaken the earth, and the Lorde seeth it not.

10 As touching me also, mine eie shal not spare them, neither will I haue pitie: but will recompense their wayes vpon their heads.

11 And beholde, the man that had the linnen raiment vpō him, and the writers inckehorne by his side, reported the matter, and sayd, As thou hast commanded me, so haue I done.

The x. Chapter.

Of the man that tooke hote burning coales out of the middle of the wheeles of the Cherubims.

1 AND as I looked, behold, in the firmament that was aboue the head of the [a] Cherubims, as it were a Saphire stone [made] like the similitude of a throne, was seene ouer them.

a Which in the first chap. and fifth verse be called the foure beasts.

2 Then spake he to him that had the linnen raiment vpon him, and said, ‖ Creepe in betweene the wheeles that are vnder the Cherub, and take thine handful of hote coales out from betweene the Cherubims, and scatter them ouer the citie. And he ‖ crept in, that I might see.

‖ Or, goe.

‖ Or, went in.

3 (Now the Cherubims stood vpon the right side of the house when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 And the glory of the Lord remooued from the Cherubims, and came vpon the doore of the house: so that the temple was filled with a cloud, and the court was full of the shine of the Lordes glorie.

5 Yea, & the sound of the Cherubims wings was heard into the forecourt, like as it had bene the voyce of the almighty God when he speaketh)

6 Now when he had bidden the man that was clothed in linnen, saying, Take fire from the midst of the wheeles, and from the midst of the Cherubims, he went and stoode beside the wheeles.

7 Then one Cherub reached forth his hand from betweene the Cherubims, vnto the fire that was betweene the Cherubims, & tooke thereof, and gaue it into the hands of him that had on the linnen raiment: which tooke it, and went out.

8 And vnder ỹ wings of the Cherubims there appeared the likenesse of a mans hand.

9 I looked also, and behold, foure wheeles beside the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another by another Cherub, and the wheeles were to looke vpon after the fashion of the precious stone Tharsis.

10 As touching their appearance (they were all foure of one fashion) as if one wheele had bene in another.

11 When they went forth, they went vpō their foure sides, not turning backe in their going: for which way the [head of the] first looked, after it they went, so that they turned not backe in their going.

12 * And their whole bodies, ' their backes, their hands, and wings, yea, and the wheeles also, were full of eyes rounde about the foure wheeles.

Ezech. 1.

13 And to the wheeles, he cryed to them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 Euery one of them had foure faces, so that the face of the first was the face of a Cherub, and the face of the second the face of a man, & of the thirde the face of a Lion, & of the fourth the face of an Egle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp: this is the beast that I sawe at the water of Chebar.

16 Nowe when the Cherubims went, the

wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſides them.

17 [Shortly] when they ſtoode, theſe ſtoode alſo, and when they were lifted vp, the [wheeles] lift vp themſelues alſo with them: for the [b] ſpirite of the beaſt was in the [wheeles.]

b There was one conſent betweene the Cherubims & the wheeles.

18 Then the glory of the Lord departed from aboue the doore of the temple, and remained vpon the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims flackered with their wings, and lift themſelues vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went, the wheeles were beſides them, and they ſtoode at ẏ dore of the Eaſt gate of the houſe of the Lord: ſo the glory of the God of Iſrael was vpō them on high.

Ezech.1.14.

20 *This is the [c] beaſt that I ſawe vnder the God of Iſrael by the riuer Chebar, & I perceiued that it was the Cherubims.

c That is, the whole body of the foure beaſts or Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces, and euery one foure wings, and vnder their wings the likeneſſe of mens hands.

22 The ſimilitude of their countenances, were the very ſame countenances which I ſawe at the riuer Chebar, and the ſelfe ſame appearances, euery one in his going went ſtraight forward.

The xi. Chapter.

1 Who they were that ſeduced the people of Iſrael. 5 Againſt theſe he prophecieth, ſhewing them how they ſhalbe diſperſed abroad.

1 MOreouer, the ſpirite lift me vp, and brought me vnto the Eaſt gate of the Lords houſe, which lieth Eaſtward: and behold, at the entrie of the gate [were] fiue and twentie men, among whom I ſawe Iaazaniah the ſonne of Azur, & Pheltiah the ſonne of Banaiahu, the rulers of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, theſe men imagine miſchiefe, and a wicked counſell take they in this citie,

3 Saying, It is not neere, let vs build houſes: this [Hieruſalem] is the [a] caldron, and we be the fleſh.

a We ſhall not be pulled out of Hieruſalem, till the houre of our death come, as the fleſh is not taken out of the caldron till it be ſodde.

4 Therefore ſhalt thou prophecie againſt thē: yea, prophecie, O ſonne of man.

5 And with that fell the ſpirit of the Lord vpon me, & ſaid vnto me, Speake, Thus ſaieth the Lord, On this maner haue ye ſpoken (O ye houſe of Iſrael) and I know the imaginations of your hearts.

b Contrarie to their vaine cōfidence he ſhewerth in what ſenſe this citie was the caldron, that is, becauſe of the dead bodies that haue bene murdered therein, and ſo lie as the fleſh in the caldron.

6 Many one haue ye murdered in this citie, and filled the ſtreetes full of the ſlaine:

7 Therefore thus ſaieth the Lorde God, The ſlaine men that ye haue laied in the midſt of the [citie] are the [b] fleſh, and this citie is the caldron: but I will bring you out of it.

8 Ye haue feared the ſword, and I will bring a ſword ouer you, ſaith the Lord God.

9 And I will bring you out of the middeſt thereof, and deliuer you into the handes of ſtrangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye ſhall fall by the ſword, in the borders of [c] Iſrael wil I iudge you, and ye ſhall know that I am the Lord.

c That is, in Riblath, 2.Kin.24.

11 This citie ſhal not be your caldron, neither ſhal ye be the fleſh in the midſt thereof: but in the borders of Iſrael will I ‖ puniſh you,

‖ Or, iudge.

12 That ye may know that I am the Lorde, in whoſe commandements ye haue not walked, nor kept my lawes, but haue done after the cuſtomes of the heathen that lie round about you.

13 Nowe when I prophecied, [d] Pheltiah the ſonne of Banaiahu died: then fel I downe vpon my face, and cried with a loude voyce, ſaying, Ah Lord God, wilt thou then vtterly deſtroy all the remnant in Iſrael?

d It ſeemed this noble mā died of ſome terrible death, and therefore the Prophet feared ſome ſtrange iudgement of God toward the reſt of the people.

14 And ſo the word of the Lord came vnto me on this maner,

15 Thou ſonne of man, thy brethren, [euen] thy brethren the men of thy kinred, and al the houſe of Iſrael, wholy [are they] vnto whom the inhabitantes of Hieruſalem haue ſayde, [e] Withdraw ye farre from the Lorde, for the land is giuen vs in poſſeſſion.

e They that remained ſtill at Hieruſalem, thus reproched them that were gone into captiuitie, as though they were caſt off, and forſaken of God.

16 Therefore [tell them] thus ſaieth the Lord God, Although I ſend them farre off among the Gentiles, & ſcatter them among the nations, yet will I be to them as a litle [f] ſanctuarie in the lands where they ſhall come.

f They ſhal be yet a litle Church, whō he will preſerue, though they be diſperſed, and for a time afflicted.

17 Tel them alſo, Thus ſaith the Lord God, I will gather you againe out of the nations, and bring you from the countries where ye be ſcattered, and I will giue you the land of Iſrael againe.

18 And they ſhal come thither, and they ſhall take away all their idols, and all their abominations from thence.

19 *And I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new ſpirite within their bowels: that ſtonie heart wil I take out of their body, and giue them a fleſhly heart,

Iere.32.39. ezech.36.27.

20 That they may walke in my commandements, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them, that they may be my people, & I their God.

21 But to the heart of their idols and their abominations their heart goeth, their wayes wil I bring vpon their own heads, ſaith the Lord God.

22 After this did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beſides them, and the glory of the God of Iſrael was vpon them on high.

23 So the glory of the Lord went vp from the midſt of the citie, and ſtoode vpon the mount

of

of the citie toward the East.

24 And the spirit tooke me vp, and brought me againe to Chaldea to the captiuitie in a vision by the spirit of God: then the vision that I had seene went vp from me.

Those that were led away captines with Jeconias.

25 So I spake vnto thes captiues all ỹ words of the Lord which he had shewed me.

The xii. Chapter.

1 The parable of the captiuitie. 10 The exposition of the parable, by which the taking of king Zedecias is signified.

1 THe word of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and yet see not, eares haue they to heare, and yet heare they not: for they are a rebellious house.

‡ Make thee vessels to go into captiuitie.

3 Therefore (O thou sonne of man) ‡ prepare thee instrumentes to flyt with, and remooue on the day time that they may see, yea [euen] in their sight shalt thou goe from thy place to another place, if peraduenture they will consider that they be a rebellious house.

4 Thou shalt bring forth thine instrumentes as stuffe to flyt with by the day time in their sight, and thou thy selfe shalt goe forth also at euening before their eyes, as they that goe forth to flyt.

5 Digge thorowe the wall in their sight, and carrie out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare vpon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the darke: hide thy face, that thou see not the earth, for I haue made thee a [a] shewe token vnto the house of Israel.

a That as thou doest, so shall they doe, and therefore in thee they shall see their owne plague & punishment.

7 And I did so as I was commanded, I brought forth my stuffe by day, as the stuffe of one that goeth into captiuitie: and in the euening I digged thorowe the wall with my handes, and brought it forth in the darke, and bare it vpon my shoulder in their sight.

8 And in the morning came the worde of the Lord vnto me, saying,

9 Thou sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, saide vnto thee, [b] What doest thou?

b Doe not they deride and mocke thy doings?

10 Then tell them, Thus saith the Lord God, This ‖ burden toucheth the prince at Hierusalem, and all the house of Israel that dwell among them.

‖ Or, prophecie.

11 Tell them, I am your shewe token, like as I haue done, so shal it be done vnto them, they shall goe into bondage and captiuitie.

12 The prince that is among them shall loade his shoulders in the darke, & get him away, they shall breake downe the wall, to carrie thorowe by it: he shall couer his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes.

c When the king shall thinke to escape by fleeing, I wil take him in my net, as Ezec. 17. and 32.

13 My net will I [c] spreade out vpon him, and he shalbe caught in my ‡ net, and I wil bring him to Babylon in the land of the Chaldees, which he shall not see, and yet shall he dye there.

‡ tooles.

14 As for all his helpers and all his bandes that be about him, I wil scatter them toward all the windes, and drawe out a sworde after them.

15 So when I haue scattered them among the heathen, and strawed them in the landes, they shall know that I am the Lord.

16 But I will leaue a litle number of them frō the sworde, hunger, and pestilence, to tell all their abominations among the heathē where they come, that they may know how that I am the Lord.

17 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

18 Thou sonne of man, with a fearefull trembling eate thy bread, with vnquietnesse and sorrow drinke thy water.

19 And vnto the people of the land speake thou, Thus saieth the Lorde God vpon them that dwell in Hierusalem, and vpon the lande of Israel, They shall eate their bread with sorrowe, and drinke their water with desolation, yea, the land after plentifulnesse shalbe laide waste, for the wickednesse of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that now be well inhabited, shalbe voyde, and the lande desolate, that ye may know that I am the Lord.

21 Yet came the word of the Lorde vnto me againe, saying,

22 Thou sonne of man, what maner of prouerbe is that which ye vse in ỹ land of Israel, saying, [d] The dayes are slacke in comming, and all visions fayle?

d Because they did not see the prophecies accomplished, they contemned them as though they neuer should be fulfilled.

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saieth the Lord God, I will make that prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 There shall no vision be any more in vaine, neither any flattering diuination within the house of Israel:

25 For I the Lorde speake it, and whatsoeuer I shall speake, it shalbe performed, and not be slacke in comming any more, yea, euen in your dayes, O rebellious house, wil I speake the thing, and bring it to passe, saith the Lord God.

26 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

27 Behold, thou sonne of man, the house of Israel saieth [on this maner,] The vision ỹ he seeth, it wil be many a day or it come to passe: it is farre off yet the time ỹ he prophecieth of.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saieth the Lorde God, All my wordes shall no more be delayed, looke what I speake, that same shall come to passe, saieth the Lord God.

The

The xiii. Chapter.

The worde of the Lorde against false prophetes, which teach the people the counsels of their owne heartes.

Exec.14.9.

1 THe * word of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, prophecie against those prophets of Israel, which prophecie, and say vnto them that prophecie out of their owne heartes, Heare the word of the Lorde,

3 Thus saieth the Lorde God, Woe be vnto those foolish prophets that follow their owne spirit, and haue seene nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the Foxes in [a] desart places.

a Watching to destroy the vineyardes, reade Cant. 2.

5 For ye haue not stand vp in the gappes, nor made a hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battaile in the day of the Lord.

6 They haue seene vanitie and lying diuination, saying, The Lord saieth it: and the Lord hath not sent them, & they haue made [men] hope that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not seene vaine visions, and spoken false prophecies, when ye say, The Lord hath spoken it, whereas I neuer said it?

8 Therefore thus saieth the Lorde God, Because ye haue spoken vanitie, and haue seene lyes: therefore behold, I am against you, saieth the Lord God:

9 Mine hand shalbe vpon the prophetes that see vanities, and diuine lies: they shal not be in the counsell of my people, nor written in ỹ booke of the house of Israel, neither shal they come in the land of Israel, that ye may know how that I am the Lord God:

10 And that for because they haue deceiued my people, & tolde them of peace, where no peace was: one setteth vp a [b] wall, and they daube it with vntempered clay.

b What one false prophet did say (which is here called the building vp of a wal) an other false prophet would affirme the same, though he had neither occasion nor good ground to beare him. ‖ Or, daubing.

11 Therefore tell them which daube with vntempered morter, that it shal fal: for there shal come a great showre of raine, I will sende hailestones to cause it to fall, & a great stormie winde shall breake it.

12 And loe, when the wal is fallen, shall it not then be saide vnto you, Where is now your ‖ morter that ye daubed withall?

13 Therefore thus saieth the Lord God, I will cause a stormie winde to breake out in my wrathfull displeasure, so that in mine anger there shall come a mightie showre of rayne, and hailestones in my wrath to destroy it.

14 As for the wall that ye haue daubed with vntempered morter, I will breake it downe, and make it euen with the ground, so that the foundation thereof shalbe discouered, and it shall fall: yea, and ye your selues shall perish in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

15 Thus will I perfourme my wrath vpon this wall, and vpon them that haue daubed it with [c] vntempered morter, and then will I say vnto you, The wall is ‖ gone, and the daubers of it:

c That is, whatsoeuer man of himselfe setteth forth, vnder the authoritie of Gods word, and God alloweth it not. ‖ Or, is no more.

16 [To wit] the prophetes of Israel, which prophecie vpon Hierusalem, and looke out visions of peace for it, whereas no peace is, saieth the Lord God.

17 Wherefore, O thou sonne of man, set thy face against ỹ daughters of thy people, which prophecie out of their owne heartes, and prophecie against them:

18 And say, Thus saieth the Lord God, Woe be vnto them that sowe [d] pillowes vnder all arme holes, and put kerchiefes vpō the heads of euery stature, to hunt soules. Will ye hunt the soules of my people, and giue life to the soules that [come] vnto you?

d These superstitious women for lucre would prophecie, tel euery mā his fortune, giuing them pillows to leane on and kerchiefes to couer their heads, ỹ they might ỹ more allure them & bewitch them.

19 And will ye pollute mee to my people for handfulles of barley, and for pieces of bread, to kill the soules of them that die not, and promise [e] life to them that liue not, in lying to my people that heareth your lies?

e These sorcerers made the people beleeue that they could preserue life or destroy it, and that it should come to euery one according as they prophecied.

20 Wherefore, thus saieth the Lorde God, Behold, I will vpon your pillowes wherewith ye hunt the soules to [f] make them flee, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the soules goe, [euen] the soules that ye hunt to make them flee.

f Making the flock vnto you with deceitable doctrine, as the fowlers doe the birdes with their stales & calles.

21 Your kerchiefes also will I teare in pieces, and deliuer my people out of your handes, so that they shall come no more in your handes to be hunted: and ye shall knowe that I am the Lord.

22 Seeing that with your lyes ye discomfite the heart of the righteous, whom I haue not discomfited: againe, for so much as ye encourage the hand of the wicked, so that he may not turne from his wicked way, in promising him life:

23 Therefore shall ye see no more vanitie, neither shall ye diuine diuinations, for I wil deliuer my people out of your hand, that ye may knowe how that I am the Lord.

The xiiii. Chapter.

The Lorde denyeth his worde to the people for their sinnes sake.

1 THere resorted vnto me certaine of the elders of Israel, and sate downe by me.

2 Then came the word of the Lord vnto me, saying,

3 Thou sonne of man, these men haue set vp their idols in their hearts, & put the stumbling blocke of iniquitie before their face: should I then answere them at their request?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the prophet: vnto that man will

I

I the Lorde my selfe giue answere when he commeth, according to the [a] multitude of his idols:

5 That the house of Israel may be snared in their [b] owne heartes, because they be cleane gone from me al of them through their idols:

6 Wherefore tell the house of Israel, Thus saieth the Lorde God, Returne, and cause [c] to returne from your idoles, & turne your faces from all your abominations:

7 For euery man, whether he be of the house of Israel, or a stranger that soiourneth in Israel, which departeth from me, and setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his wickednes before his face, and commeth to a prophet for to aske counsell at me through him: vnto that man will I the Lord giue answere by mine owne selfe:

8 I will set my face against that man, and wil make him to be an example [for other,] yea, and a common byworde, and will roote him out of my people, that ye may know how that I am the Lorde.

9 And if that prophet be deceiued when he telleth a thing, then I * the Lorde my selfe haue deceiued that prophet, and will stretch out my hand vpon him, to destroy him out of my people of Israel.

10 And they shalbe punished for their wickednesse, according to ỳ sinne of him that asketh, shall the sinne of the prophet be:

11 That the house of Israel may wander no more from me, neither be any more defiled in all their transgressions: but that they may be my people, and I their God, sayth the Lord God.

12 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

13 Thou sonne of man, when the land sinneth against me by committing a trespasse, I will stretch out my hand vpon it, * and breake their staffe of bread, and send dearth vpon them, to destroy man and beast forth of it.

14 And though Noe, Daniel, and Iob, these three men were among them: yet shall they in their righteousnes deliuer but their owne soules, saieth the Lord God.

15 If I bring noysome beastes into the lande, and they spoyle it, and it be so desolate that no man may passe throwe it for beastes,

16 If these three men were also in the midst therof, as truely as I liue, sayth ỳ Lord God, they shal saue neither sonnes nor daughters, but be onely deliuered themselues: and as for the land, it shalbe waste.

17 Or, if I bring a sworde vpon the land, and say, Sworde goe throwe this land, so that I slay downe man and beast in it,

18 And if these three men were ‖ therein: as truely as I liue, saieth the Lorde God, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but onely be ‖ saued themselues.

19 If I send a pestilence into this lande, and powre out my sore indignation vpon it in blood, so that I roote out of it both man and beast,

20 And if Noe, Daniel, and Iob were ‖ therein: as truely as I liue, saieth the Lord God, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter, but ‖ saue their owne soules in their righteousnesse.

21 Moreouer, thus saieth the Lorde God, How much more whē I send my foure ‖ troublous plagues vpon Hierusalem, the sworde, hunger, perilous beasts, and pestilence, to destroy man and beast out of it:

22 Behold, there shalbe a remnant saued therein, which shall bring forth their sonnes and daughters: behold, they shall come forth vnto you, and ye shall see their way, and their enterprise, and ye shalbe comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Hierusalem, [euen] concerning all ỳ I haue brought vpon it:

23 They shall comfort you when ye shall see their way and workes, & ye shall knowe how that it is not without a cause that I haue done all against Hierusalem as I did, saieth the Lorde God.

[a] As his abominatiō hath deserued, that is, he shalbe led with ires, according as he delighted therein.

[b] That is, conuince them by their owne consciences.

[c] All such as by your example haue declined from God.

Exec. 13. 1.

Exec. 4. 16. and 5. 17.

[Or, deliuered.

[Or, in the middest of it.

[Or, deliuer.

[Or, foure sore iudgements.

[Or, in the middest thereof.

The xv. Chapter.

As the vnprofitable wood of the vine tree is cast into the fire, so saieth he that Hierusalem shalbe burnt.

1 THe worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, what commeth of the vine tree more then of euery other tree, and of the wilde vine among other trees of the forest?

3 Doe men take wood of it to make any worke withall? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast in the fire to be burnt, the fire consumeth both the endes of it, the midst of it is burnt: is it meete then for any worke?

5 Seeing thē that it was meete for no worke being whole, much lesse may there any thing be made of it, when the fire hath consumed and burnt it.

6 And therefore, thus saieth the Lorde God, As the vine tree [that is] among the trees of the forest, which I haue giuen to the fire to be consumed, so will I giue the inhabitantes of Hierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shal go out from the fire, and yet the fire shall consume them: then shal ye knowe that I am the Lord, when I set my face against them,

8 And when I make the land waste, because they haue so sore offended, sayth ỳ Lord God.

[a] Though they escape one danger, yet another shall take them.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 The Prophet declareth the benefites of God towarde Hierusalem. 60 Mercy is promised to the repentant.

1 AGaine the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,
2 Thou sonne of man, shewe Hierusalem their abominations,
3 And say, Thus saieth the Lord God vnto Hierusalem, Thy habitation and kinred is of the land of [a] Chanaan, thy father was an Amorite, thy mother an Hittite.
4 In the day of thy birth, [b] when thou wast borne, the string of thy nauel was not cut off, thou wast not bathed in water to ‖make thee cleane, thou wast not salted with salt, nor swadled in cloutes.
5 No eye pitied thee to do any of these things for thee, for to haue compassion vpon thee: but thou wast vtterly cast out vpon the fielde, in contempt of thy person in the day of thy birth.
6 Then came I by thee, and sawe thee defiled in thine owne blood, and I saide vnto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Liue, [euen] when thou wast in thy blood, I said vnto thee, Liue.
7 I caused thee to multiplie as the bud of the fielde, thou art growen vp, and waxen great, thou hast gotten a marueilous pleasant beautie, thy breastes are fashioned, thy heare is goodly growen, whereas thou wast naked and bare.
8 Now when I went by thee, and looked vpō thee, behold, thy time was come, yea [euen] ẏ time to woo thee: then spred I my clothes ouer thee to couer thy [c] dishonestie, yea, I made apothe vnto thee, and contracted my selfe vnto thee (saieth the Lorde God) and so thou becamest mine owne.
9 Then washed I thee with water, and purged thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.
10 I clothed thee with broydred worke, and shodde thee with Badgers skinne, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and couered thee with silke.
11 I decked thee with costly apparell, I put bracelets vpon thy handes, a chaine about thy necke,
12 And I put a frontlet vpon thy face, & earerings vpon thine eares, & a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.
13 Thus wast thou decht with gold and siluer, and thy rayment was of fine linnen, and of silke, and of broydred worke: thou diddest eate fine flowre, honie, and oyle, marueilous beautifull wast thou, and thou didst luckily prosper into a kingdome.
14 And thy name was spred among the Heathe for thy beautie: for it was perfect through my beautie which I put vpon thee, saieth the Lorde God.
15 But thou hast put thy confidence in thine owne beautie, and played the harlot, because of thy renowne, and hast [d] powred out thy fornications with euery one that went by, ‖ thou wast his.
16 Thou diddest take thy garments, and deckt thy high places with [e] diuers colours, and played the harlot thereupon, [f] ‡ they come not, and it shall not be.
17 The goodly iewels which I gaue thee of mine owne golde and siluer, hast thou taken and made thee mens images thereof, & committed whoredome with them.
18 Thy broydred garmentes hast thou taken, and deckt them therewith: mine oyle and incense hast thou set before them.
19 My meate which I gaue thee, as fine flowre, oyle, and honie, to feede thee withall, that hast thou set before them for a sweete sauour: and thus it was, saieth the Lord God.
20 Thou hast taken thine owne sonnes and daughters whom thou hast begotten vnto me, and these hast thou offered vp vnto them to be [g] deuoured: is this but a small whoredome of thine?
21 And thou hast slaine my children, and deliuered them, to cause them to passe [through the fire] for them.
22 And yet in all thine abominations and whoredomes, thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, how naked and bare thou wast at that time, and wast defiled in thine owne blood.
23 After all this thy wickednesse (woe, woe vnto thee, saieth the Lorde God,)
24 Thou hast built vnto thee an high place, & hast made thee an high place in euery streete.
25 Thou hast built thine high place at euerie ‡ head of ẏ way, thou hast made thy beautie to be abhorred, thou hast opened thy feete to euery one that came by, and multiplyed thy whoredome.
26 Thou hast committed fornication with the [h] Egyptians thy neighbours which were great in flesh, and thus hast thou increased thine whoredome to anger me.
27 Beholde, I did stretch out my hande ouer thee, and did minish thine ordinarie [foode,] and deliuered thee ouer into ẏ willes of them that hate thee, [euen] to the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thine abominable wayes.
28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast insatiable: yea, thou hast [I say] with them played the harlot, and yet hadst thou not ynough.
29 Thus hast thou furthermore multiplied thy fornication from the lande of Chanaan vnto the Chaldees, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.
30 How weake is thine heart, saieth the Lorde God, seeing thou doest all these, [euen] the workes of a presumptuous whorish woman:
31 Buil-

a Thou boastest to be of ẏ seede of Abraham, but thou art degenerate and followest the abominations of the wicked Chananites, as children doe the maners of their fathers, Esai. 1.57.
b When I first brought thee forth of the land of Egypt, & planted thee in this land to be my Church.
‖ Or, to soften thee.
c These words, blood, pollution, nakednesse, and filthinesse, &c. are oftentimes repeted, to beate downe their pride, and to cause them to consider what they were before God receiued them to mercie, honoured them, and couered their shame.
d There was none idolatrie so vile, wherewith thou didst not pollute thy selfe.
‖ Or, that thou mightest be his.
e This declareth howe the idolaters put their chiefe delight in those things which please the eyes and outward senses.
f In such sort, as the like hath not bene, nor shalbe, so that they passed all nations in idolatrie.
‡ there neither shalbe, nor hath bene any that hath done the like.
g Meaning, by fire, reade Leui. 18.2, Reg. 23.
‡ Corner of the streete.
h Ye noteth the great impietie of this people, who first falling from God to seeke helpe at strange nations, did also at length embrace their idolatry, thinking therby to make their amitie more sure.

31 Building thy high places at the head of euery way, & makest thy high places in euerie streete: thou hast not bene as another whore that holdeth scorne of a reward:

32 But as a wife that breaketh wedlocke, and taketh other in steade of her husband.

33 Giftes are giuen to all other whores: but thou giuest rewardes vnto all thy louers, and rewardest them to come vnto thee on euery side for thy fornication.

34 It is come to passe with thee in thy whoredomes contrarie to the vse of other women, yea, there hath no such fornication bene committed after thee: seeing þ thou giuest giftes vnto other, and no reward is giuen thee, therefore thou art contrarie.

35 Therefore heare the worde of the Lorde, O thou harlot.

36 Thus saieth the Lorde God, Because thou hast [i] powred out ‖ thy brasse, & discouered thy filthinesse through thy fornications with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thine abominations, and in the blood of thy children whom thou hast giuen them:

37 Behold therefore, I will gather together al thy [k] louers with whom thou hast taken pleasure, yea, and all them whom thou hast loued, and euery one that thou hatest: I will [I say] gather them together rounde about against thee, and will discouer thy shame before them, that they may see all thy filthinesse.

38 *Moreouer, [l] I wil iudge thee as a breaker of wedlocke and a murderer, and recompense thee thine owne blood in wrath and ielousie.

39 I will giue thee ouer into their handes, and they shall destroy thy high place, and breake downe thy high places, they shall strip thee also out of thy clothes: thy faire iewels shall they take from thee, and so leaue thee naked and bare.

40 Yea, they shall bring a companie vpon thee, which shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee thorow with their swordes.

41 *They shall burne vp thy houses with fire, and punish thee in the sight of many women: thus will I make thee ceasse from playing the harlot, so that thou shalt giue out no more rewardes.

42 So will I make my wrath toward thee to rest, and my ielousie shall depart from thee, and I will ceasse, and be angry no more.

43 Seeing thou remembrest not þ dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things: beholde therefore, I will bring thine owne wayes vpon thy head, saieth the Lorde God, so that [m] thou shalt not commit [any more] mischiefe vpon all thine abominations.

44 Behold, all they that vse commō prouerbes, shall vse this prouerbe also against thee, saying, Such a [n] mother, such a daughter.

45 Thou art euen thy mothers owne daughter, that hath cast off her husband and her children: yea, thou art the sister of thy [o] sisters, which forsooke their husbands and their children, your mother is an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 Thine eldest sister is Samaria, she and her [p] daughters that dwel vpon thy left hand: but thy younger sister that dwelleth on thy right hand is Sodoma and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations, as a litle and litle: but in all thy wayes thou hast bene more corrupt then they.

48 As truely as I liue, saieth the Lorde God, Sodoma thy sister, with her daughters, haue not done as thou hast done and thy daughters.

49 *Beholde, the sinnes of thy sister Sodoma, were these, [q] Pride, fulnesse of meate, and abundance of idlenesse, these things had she & her daughters: besides that, they strengthened not the hand of the poore and needie.

50 But they were hawtie, and committed abomination before me, therefore I tooke them away as I saw good.

51 Neither hath [r] Samaria done halfe of thy sinnes, yea, thou hast exceeded thē in thine abominations, & hast [s] iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Therfore thou which diddest condemne thy sister, beare thine owne shame, for thine owne offences that thou hast committed more abominable then they did, which in deede are more righteous then thou art, be thou [I say] ashamed, and beare thy shamefull rebuke, seeing that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 Therefore I will bring againe their captiuitie, the captiuitie of Sodom & her daughters, and the captiuitie of Samaria and her daughters, and the captiuitie of thy captiues among them,

54 That thou maiest take thine owne confusion vpon thee, and be ashamed of all that thou hast done, in that thou hast [t] comforted them.

55 And thy sister Sodom and her daughters shall returne to their former state, Samaria also and her daughters shall returne to their former state, [u] when thou and thy daughters shall returne to your former state.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not [x] heard of by thy report in the day of thy pride,

57 Before thy wickednesse was [y] discouered according to the time of the reproch of þ daughters of Aram, and of all the daughters of the Philistines round about her, which despise thee on all sides.

58 Thou hast borne thy wickednesse and thine abomination, saieth the Lord.

59 For thus saieth the Lorde God, I might [by right] deale with thee as thou hast done, which

---

i That is, lauished out thy money vpon images to thy shame. ‖Or, thy neather partes.

k Egyptians, Assyrians, and Chaldeans, whom thou tookest to be thy louers, shal come and destroy thee.

Exec. 23. 10. l I wil iudge thee to death as the adulterers and murderers.

4. King. 25. 9.

m Of all the heinous offenders, this shalbe the last: or, God wil punish thee, so that thou shalt neuer sinne more.

n As were the Chanaanites & the Hittites, & other your predecessours, so are you their successours.

o That is, of Samaria, and Sodom.

p That is, her cities.

Gene. 19. 24.

q He aggreeth these foure vices, pride, excesse, idlenesse, and contempt of the poore, as foure principall causes of such abomination, wherefore they were so horribly punished.

r Which worshipped the Calues in Bethel and Dan, 1. king. 12.

s Thou art so wicked, that in respect of thee Sodom and Samaria were iust.

t [illegible] hast [illegible] wed [illegible] wyse [illegible] they, & yet [illegible] ghter [illegible] escape [illegible] nishment.

u That is, as it he had saide, [illegible] ner.

x Thou wouldest not cal her punishment to minde, when thou wast aloft, to learne by her example to feare my iudgements.

y That is, till thou wast brought vnder by the Syrians and the Philistines.

which hast despised the [x] othe in breaking the couenant:

60 Neuertheless, I will remember my couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting couenant:

61 Then shalt thou remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, [both] thy elder and thy yonger: and I will giue them vnto thee for daughters, but not by thy couenant.

62 And I will establish my couenaunt with thee; that thou mayest knowe that I am the Lorde.

63 That thou mayest thinke vpon it, and bee [a] ashamed, and neuer open thy mouth any more for shame of thy selfe, when I am pacified towarde thee for all that thou hast done, sayth the Lord God.

x Reade the eight verse.

a This declareth the fruits of Gods mercy, to wit, sorowe and repentance for their former life.

The xvii. Chapter.

The parable of the two Egles.

1 THe worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, put foorth a parable, and speake a prouerbe vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus sayth the Lord God, There came a great [a] Eagle with great wings, yea with a mightie long bodie, and full of feathers of diuers colours, vpon the mount of Libanus, and tooke the highest branch of a Cedar tree,

4 And brake off the toppe of his twigges, and caried it into the land of [b] Marchants, and set it in a citie of Marchants.

5 He tooke also of the [c] seede of the lande, and planted it in a fruitfull ground, hee brought it vnto great waters, and set it in ‖ an open trench.

6 Then did it growe, and was a [d] spreading vine, but [e] low of stature, whose branches turned toward ‖ it, and the rootes of it were vnder it: Thus there came of it a vine, & it brought forth branches, and shot forth buds.

7 But there was another [f] Eagle, a great one, which had great wings, and many feathers: and behold, the rootes of this vine turned towards it, and spread out her bráches towards it, that she might water it by the trenches of her plantation.

8 It was planted vpon a good soyle beside great waters, so that it should haue brought out branches, and borne fruite, and bene a goodly vine.

9 Speake thou therefore, thus sayth ỹ Lorde God, Shall this vine prosper? shall [g] he not pul vp the rootes thereof, & destroy the fruite thereof, and cause them to drie? all the leaues of her bud shall wither without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

a That is, Nabuchodonosor, who hath great power, riches, & many countreys vnder him shall come to Hierusalem, and take away Iechonias the king, as verse 12.

b Meaning, to Babylon.

c That is, Zedecias, who was of the kings blood, & was left at Hierusalem, & made king in steade of Iechonias, 2. king. 24. iere. 37.

‖ Or, as a willowe tree.

d This was Zedecias kingdome.

e That it might not haue power to rebel against Babylon, as vers. 14.

‖ Or, the Egle.

f Meaning, the king of Egypt of whom Zedecias sought succour against Nabuchodonosor.

g Nabuchodonosor vnderstood by the first Egle.

10 Beholde, it was planted: Shall it prosper therefore? Shal it not be dried vp & withered? when the [h] East winde shall touch it, it shall wither in the trenches where it grewe.

h That is, the Babylonians.

11 Moreouer, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

12 Speake now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things [doe signifie?] Tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Hierusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and hath led them with him to Babylon.

13 He tooke of the kings seede, and made a couenant with him, and tooke an oth of him: the princes of the lande tooke hee with him also,

14 That the kingdome might be in subiection, and not lift vp it selfe, but keepe the couenant, and stand to it.

15 But hee rebelled against him, and sent his Ambassadours into Egypt, that hee might haue horses and much people: Should hee prosper? shall hee escape that doeth such things? or shall hee breake the couenant and escape free?

16 As truely as I liue, saieth the Lorde God, he shall die at Babylon in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose othe he hath despised, and whose couenant he hath broken.

17 Neither shall Pharao with his great hoste and multitude of people maintaine him in the warre, when they haue cast vp mountes, and built a fort to destroy many persons.

18 For seeing he hath despised the othe, and broken the couenãt (whereas he yet gaue his [i] hand thereupon) and done al these things, he shall not escape.

i Because he tooke ỹ name of God in vaine & brake his othe which he had confirmed by giuing his hand, therefore the prophet declareth that God will not suffer periurie and infidelitie to escape punishment.

19 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde God, As truely as I liue, I will bring mine othe that he hath despised, and my couenant that hee hath broken, vpon his owne head.

20 I will spread my net vpon him, and he shall be caught in my net: and I will bring him to Babylon, & enter into iudgement with him there, for the trespasse which he hath committed against me.

21 As for those that flee from him, with all his host, they shall be slaine with the sworde, and the residue shall be scattered towardes all the windes: and ye shall knowe that I the Lorde haue spoken it.

22 Thus sayth the Lord God, I will also take of the toppe of this high Cedar, and will set it, and cut off the toppe of the tender plant thereof, and wil plant it vpon an high hil and a great.

23 [Namely,] vpon the high hill of Israel wil I plant it, that it may bring forth boughes, and giue fruit, and be an excellent Cedar, and vnder it shall remaine all birdes, and euerie fowle

fowle ſhall remaine vnder the ſhadowe of the braunches thereof.

24 And all the trees of the field ſhall knowe that I the Lorde haue brought downe ẏ high tree, and exalted the lowe tree, that I haue dried vp the greene tree, and made the dry tree to flouriſh, [euen] I the Lorde that ſpake it, haue alſo brought it to paſſe.

The xviii. Chapter.

4 He ſheweth that euerie man ſhall beare his owne ſinne. 21 To him that amendeth, is ſaluation promiſed.

1 THe woꝛde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 What meane ye by this common prouerbe that ye vſe in the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The [a] fathers haue eatẽ ſowꝛe grapes, and the childꝛens teeth are ſet on edge.

a The people murmured at the chaſtiſings of the Lorde, & therefore vſed this prouerbe, meaning that their fathers had ſinned, & they were puniſhed for their tranſgreſſions, reade Ier. 31.

3 As truely as I liue, ſaieth the Lorde God, ye ſhal vſe this bꝛoꝛd no moꝛe in Iſrael.

4 Beholde, all ſoules are mine: like as the ſoule of the father is mine, ſo is the ſoule of the ſonne mine alſo: the ſoule that ſinneth, ſhall die it ſelfe.

5 But if a man be iuſt, and doe that which is lawfull and right:

6 And hath not [b] eaten vpon the hilles, & hath not lift his eyes to the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neare a [c] woman remooued:

b That is, if ye haue not communicated in the ſacrifices of idoles.

c Meaning, ſuch as were ſet apart in time of naturall & monethly diſeaſes, namely, in time of childe birth, leproſie, & ſuch like, as Leuit. 20.

7 Neither hath oppꝛeſſed any mã, but hath reſtoꝛed to the debter his pledge: he ẏ hath not ſpoyled any by violence, hath giuen his bꝛead to the hungry, and hath clothed the naked:

8 And hath not giuen foꝛth vpõ vſurie, neither taken any increaſe, & hath withdꝛawen his hand from iniquitie, and hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man:

9 And hath walked in my ſtatutes, and kept my iudgements to deale truely: this is a righteous man, he ſhall ſurely liue, ſayth the Lorde God.

10 If he nowe get a ſonne that is a robber, a ſhedder of blood, and doe any one of theſe things:

11 Though he doe not all theſe things, but either hath eaten vpon the hilles, oꝛ defiled his neighbours wife:

12 Oꝛ hath oppꝛeſſed the pooꝛe and needie, oꝛ ſpoyled by violence, oꝛ hath not reſtoꝛed the pledge, oꝛ hath lift vp his eyes vnto ẏ idoles, oꝛ hath committed abomination:

13 Oꝛ hath giuen foꝛth vpon vſurie, oꝛ hath taken increaſe: Shall this man liue? he ſhall not liue: Seeing he hath done all theſe abominations he ſhall die the death, his blood ſhalbe vpon him.

14 Now if this man get a ſonne alſo, that ſeeth all his fathers ſinnes which he hath done, and feareth, neither doeth ſuch like:

15 [Namely,] that hath not eaten vpon the hils, neither hath lift vp his eyes to ẏ idoles of the houſe of Iſrael, noꝛ defiled his neighbours wife:

16 Neither hath oppꝛeſſed any, noꝛ hath withholden ẏ pledge, neither hath ſpoyled by violence: [but] hath giuen his bꝛead to ẏ hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment:

17 Neither hath withdꝛawen his hand from ẏ afflicted, noꝛ receiued vſurie noꝛ increaſe, [but] hath executed my iudgements, & walked in my ſtatutes: this mã ſhal not die in his fathers ſinne, but ſhall liue without faile.

18 As foꝛ his father, becauſe he hath cruelly oppꝛeſſed and ſpoyled his bꝛother by violence, and hath not done good among his people, loe, he dieth in his owne ſinne.

19 And yet ſay ye, Wheꝛefoꝛe then ſhould not this ſonne beare his fathers ſinne? Becauſe the ſonne hath done iudgement & righteouſneſſe, he hath kept all my ſtatutes, and done them: theꝛefoꝛe ſhall he liue in deede.

20 * The ſame ſoule that ſinneth ſhall die, the ſonne ſhall not beare the fathers iniquitie, neither ſhall the father beare the ſonnes iniquitie: the righteouſneſſe of ẏ righteous ſhalbe vpon him, and the wickedneſſe of the wicked ſhalbe vpon himſelfe alſo. Deut. 24. 16. 4. king. 4. 6. 2. chro. 25. 4.

21 But if the vngodly will turne away from all his ſinnes that he hath done, and keepe all my ſtatutes, and doe the thing that is iudgement and right, doubtleſſe he ſhall liue, and not die.

22 As foꝛ al his ſinnes that he did befoꝛe, they ſhall not be mentioned vnto him: but in his righteouſnes that he hath done, he ſhall liue.

23 Foꝛ haue I any pleaſure in the death of a ſinner, ſaieth the Lord God? ſhall he not liue if he returne from his wayes?

24 Againe, if the righteous turne from his righteouſneſſe, and doe iniquitie, and ſhal doe accoꝛding to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth: ſhall he liue? All the righteouſneſſe that he hath done ſhall not be remembꝛed, but in his tranſgreſſion that he hath committed, in his ſinne that he hath ſinned, in them he ſhall die.

25 And yet ye ſay, * The way of the Lorde is not [d] indifferent. Heare theꝛefoꝛe ye houſe of Iſrael, Is not my way equal? oꝛ are not your wayes rather vnequal? Ezec. 33. 20.

d In puniſhing the fathers with the children.

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſnes, & committeth iniquitie, & dieth in the ſame: in his inquitie which he hath committed ſhall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked turneth away from his wickednelle that he hath done, and doeth iudgement and right, he ſhall ſaue his ſoule alliue.

28 Becauſe he † ſeeth and turneth away from all his iniquitie that he hath committed, he ſhall

† Conſidereth or remembreth his iniquitie.

shall surely liue, and not die.

29 And yet saieth the house of Israel, The way of the Lorde is not equal. Are not my wayes equall, O ye house of Israel? are not your wayes rather vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, euery man according to his wayes, O ye house of Israel, saieth the Lorde God, * returne and bring againe others from all your wickednes, so iniquitie shall not be your destruction.

Matth. 3. 2.

31 Cast away from you all your transgressions whereby ye haue transgressed, and make you a new heart and a newe spirit: for why will ye die, O ye house of Israel?

32 * Seeing I haue no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saieth the Lord God, ‖ bring againe your selues then, and ye shall liue.

2. King. 14. 14.

‖ Or, cause therefore one another to returne,

The xix. Chapter.

a The captiuitie of Iehoas and Iehoiakim is signified by the Lions whelpes, and by the Lion.

1 THou also take vp a lamentation for the a princes of Israel,

2 And say, Wherefore lay thy mother that Lioneſſe among the Lions? she nourished her young ones among the Lions whelpes.

a That is, Iehoas & Iehoiakim Iosias sonnes, who for their cruelstie and pride are compared vnto Lions.

3 One of her whelpes she brought vp, and it became a Lion, it learned to catche the pray, and to deuoure folke.

4 The b heathen heard of him, and caught him in their snare, & brought him in ‖ hookes vnto the land of Egypt.

b Meaning, Pharao Nechao king of Egypt.

‖ Or, chaines.

5 Nowe when she sawe that she had wayted, and her hope was lost, she tooke another c of her whelpes, and made him a Lion.

c Which was Iehoiakim.

6 Which went among the Lions, and became a fierce Lion, learned to catch the pray, and to deuoure folke.

‖ Or, and he knew their widowes.

7 He ‖ destroyed their palaces, and made their cities waste, insomuch that the whole lande, and euery thing therein, were vtterly desolate through the voyce of his roaring.

d Nabuchodonosor with his great armie, which was gathered of diuers nations.

8 Then set the d heathen together on euerie side of the countreyes against him, laide their nettes for him, and tooke him in their pit.

9 So they put him in prison in chaynes, and brought him to the king of Babylō: they put him in holdes, that his voyce should no more be heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.

e He speaketh this in the respect of this wicked king, in whose blood, that is, in the race of his predecessors, Hierusalem was & so should haue been blessed according to Gods promises, and flouish like a fruitfull vine. Osee. 13. 15.

10 As for thy e mother, she is like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters: she brought forth fruite and branches by the abundant waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the scepters of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted on high among the branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was pluckt vp in wrath, cast out vpon the ground, * the East winde dried vp her fruite, [her branches] were broken off and withered, [as for] the rodde of her strength, the fire consumed them.

13 And now she is planted in the wildernesse, in a dry and thirstie ground.

14 And there is a fire gone out of the rod of her branches, it hath deuoured her fruite, so that she hath no strong rodde for a scepter to rule: This is a lamention, and shalbe for a lamentation.

The xx. Chapter.

The Lorde denieth that he will answere them when they pray, for the offence of vnkindnesse which he here obiecteth.

1 IN the a seuenth yeere, the tenth day of the fifth moneth, certaine of the elders of Israel came for to aske counsell at the Lord, and sate downe before me.

a Of the captiuitie of Iechonias.

2 Then came the word of the Lord vnto me, saying,

3 Thou sonne of man, speake vnto the elders of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saieth the Lorde God, Are ye come to enquire of me? As truely as I liue, I ‖ will not be sought of you, saieth the Lorde God.

‖ Or, when I am asked, I wil not answere.

4 Wilt thou iudge them, sonne of man, wilt thou iudge [them?] cause them to vnderstand the abominations of their fathers.

5 And tell them, Thus saieth the Lord God, In the day when I chose Israel, and b lift vp mine hand vpon the seede of the house of Iacob, and was knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, yea, when I lift vp mine hand ouer them, and saide, I am the Lorde your God:

b This was a maner of swearing which was obserued in the king an ordre of all antiquitie, and is yet in diuers countreyes vsed.

6 Euen in the day that I lift vp mine hand vnto them, to bring them out of the lande of Egypt, into a land that I had prouided for the, which floweth with milke and hony, and is pleasant among all other landes:

7 Then saide I vnto them, Cast away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idoles of Egypt: for I am the Lord your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and woulde not hearken vnto me, they did not cast away euery man the abominations of his eyes, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: then I said I woulde powre out mine indignation ouer them, and accomplish my wrath vpon them, yea, euen in the middest of the land of Egypt.

9 And I wrote for my names sake, that it shoulde not be polluted before the heathen among whom they were, to whom I was manifestly knowen, in bringing them forth of the land of Egypt.

10 Now when I had caused them to goe out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wildernesse:

11 * I gaue them my statutes, & shewed them my iudgements: which whoso doeth, shall liue

Leuit. 18. 5. rom. 10. 5.

liue in them.

Exod.20.8. and 31.13. deut.5.12. 12 *I gaue them also my Sabboth dayes, to be a token betwixt me and them, and thereby to knowe that I am the Lorde which halowe them.

13 And yet the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wildernesse, they would not walke in my statutes, they haue cast away my iudgements, which whoso doeth, shal liue in them, Exod.16.28. *and my Sabboth dayes haue they greatly polluted: then I sayde I woulde powre out mine indignation vpon them, and consume them in the wildernesse.

14 And I wrought for my names sake, least it should be defiled before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet neuertheless I lift vp my hande vnto them in the wildernesse, that I woulde not bring them into the land which I gaue them, that floweth with milke and hony, and is a pleasure of all landes:

16 And that because they cast away my iudgementes, and walked not in my statutes, but haue defiled my Sabboths: for their heart was gone after their idoles.

17 Neuertheless mine eye spared them, so that I would not destroy them, nor consume them in the wildernesse.

18 Moreouer, I sayde vnto their sonnes in the wildernes, Walke not in the statutes of your [c] fathers, keepe not their iudgements, and defile not your selues with their idoles.

[c] Whereby the holy Ghost confuteth them that say, They will folowe the religion & example of their father, and not measure their doings by Gods worde, whether they be approueable therby or no.

19 I am the Lorde your God, walke in my statutes, keepe my iudgements, and do them.

20 Halowe my Sabboths, for they are a token betwixt me and you: that ye may knowe how that I am the Lord your God.

21 Notwithstanding, their sonnes rebelled against mee also, they walked not in my statutes, they kept not my iudgementes to fulfil them, which he that doeth, shall liue in them, they prophaned my Sabboth dayes, and I said, I would powre out mine indignatiō ouer them, and accomplish my wrath vpon them in the wildernesse.

22 Neuertheless, I withdrewe my hande, and wrought for my names sake, least it shoulde be defiled in the sight of the heathen, before whom I had brought them forth.

23 I lift vp my hande to them also in the wildernesse, that I woulde scatter them among the heathen, and strawe them among the nations:

[d] Because they would not obey my lawes, I gaue them vp to themselues, that they shoulde obey their owne fantasies, as verse 39. Rom.1.

24 Because they had not kept my iudgements, but cast aside my statutes, and broken my Sabboths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I [d] gaue them also statutes that were not good, and iudgements wherein they should not liue.

26 And I defiled them in their owne gyftes, in that they [e] caused all that openeth the wombe to passe, that I might destroy them, that they might knowe howe that I am the Lord.

[e] Causing their first borne to passe thorow the fire in sacrifice to Moloch.

27 Therefore speake vnto the house of Israel, thou sonne of man, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord God, Yet in this also your fathers haue blasphemed mee, and grieuously transgressed against me:

28 For after I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp my hande to giue it vnto them, when they sawe euery high hill, & all thicke trees, they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented their offering of [f] anger, there also they made their sweete sauours, and powred out their wine offerings.

[f] Such offring as prouoked God to anger.

29 And I sayde vnto them, What is that high place whereunto ye resort? and the name of it is called [g] Bamah vnto this day.

[g] Which signifieth an high place, declaring that they vaunted themselues of their idolatrie, and were not ashamed therof, though God had cōmanded expresly that they shoulde haue no altar lifted vp on high by staires, Exo.20.

30 Wherefore speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus sayth the Lord God, Are ye not defiled in the wayes of your fathers, and commit ye not whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your giftes, and make your sonnes to passe thorowe the fire, you are polluted with all your idoles vnto this day: shall I answere you when I am asked, O house of Israel? As I liue, sayth the Lorde God, I ‖ wil not be sought of you.

‖ Or, I will not answere when I am asked.

32 And [that which] commeth into your minde shall not be at all, which you say, We will be as the Gentiles, as ỹ kinreds of countreys to serue wood and stone.

33 As truely as I liue, sayth the Lorde God, I my selfe will rule you with a mightie hande, with a stretched out arme, and with indignation powred out ouer you.

34 And I will bring you from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein yee are scattered, with a mightie hande, with a stretched out arme, and with indignation powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the [h] wildernesse of the people, & there I [i] will be iudged with you face to face.

[h] That is, among strange nations.

[i] I will reason and pleade my cause with you my selfe.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernes of Egypt: so wil I plead with you also, sayth the Lord God.

37 I wil cause you to passe vnder the rodde, and I wil bring you into the bond of the couenāt.

38 And I will ‖ purge out of you the rebels, and them that transgresse against mee, and bring them out of the lande of their habitation: as for the lande of Israel they shall not come in it, that you may knowe howe that I am the Lord.

‖ Or, call.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God, Goe you and serue euery man his idoles, seeing that ye obey not me: and pollute no more my holy name with your giftes and your idoles.

40 For vpon my holy hill, euen vpon the high hill of Iſrael, ſayth the Lord God, ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, and all that is in the lande worſhip me: and in the ſame place will I fauour them, & there will I require your heaue offerings, & the firſtlings of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept your ſweete ſauour, when I bring you from the nations, and gather you together out of the landes wherein yee haue bene ſcattered, that I may be halowed in you before the heathen.

42 And ye ſhal know that I am the Lord, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the lande for the which I lift vp my hande to giue it vnto your fathers.

43 There ſhall ye call to remembrance your owne wayes, and all your workes wherein ye haue bene defiled, and ye ſhalbe cut off in your [l] owne ſight for all your wickednesſe that ye haue done.

44 And ye ſhall knowe that I am the Lorde, when I deale with you for my names ſake, and not after your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt workes, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſayth the Lord God.

45 Moreouer, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

46 Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face toward the way of [m] Themanah, and drop [thy worde] toward the [n] South, and prophecie towarde the foreſt of the South fielde,

47 And ſay to the foreſt of the South, Heare the worde of the Lord, Thus ſayth the Lorde God, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, that ſhall conſume all the [o] greene trees, with all the drie: the continuall flame ſhal not be quenched, and euery face from the South to the North ſhalbe burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the Lorde haue kindled it, and it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſayd I, Ah Lord God, they ſay of me, Doeth not he ſpeake [p] parables?

The xxi. Chapter.

3 He threatneth the ſword, that is to ſay, deſtruction to the citie of Hieruſalem.

1 THe worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face towarde Hieruſalem, and [a] droppe [thy worde] toward the holy places, and prophecie againſt the land of Iſrael.

3 Say to the lande of Iſrael, Thus ſayth the Lorde, Behold, I am againſt thee, and will drawe my ſworde out of the sheath, and cut off from thee both the [b] righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee both the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſworde goe out of his sheath againſt all fleſh from the [c] South to the North,

5 That all fleſh may knowe howe that I the Lorde haue drawen my ſworde out of the sheath, and it ſhal not be put in againe.

6 Mourne therefore, O thou ſonne of man, yea, [euen] with the [d] breaking of thy ioynts, mourne bitterly in their preſence.

7 And if they ſay vnto thee, Wherefore mourneſt thou? then tell them, For the tidings that commeth: All heartes ſhall melt, all handes ſhalbe letten downe, all ſtomackes ſhal faynt, and all knees ſhall goe as water: beholde, it commeth, and ſhalbe brought to paſſe, ſayth the Lord God.

8 Againe, the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Thou ſonne of man, prophecie and ſpeake, Thus ſayeth the Lord God, Speake, The ſworde, the ſworde is ſharpened, and well fourbiſhed.

10 Sharpened is it to make a great ſlaughter, and fourbiſhed that it may glitter: Shall we then make myrth? It contemneth the [e] rodde of my ſonne [as] [f] all other trees.

11 He hath giuen it to be fourbiſhed, to holde it in the hande: this ſworde is ſharpened, and fourbiſhed, to giue it into the hand of the [g] ſlayer.

12 Cry and howle, ſonne of man, for it commeth vpon my people, [it commeth] vpon all the princes of Iſrael: the terrours of the ſworde ſhall be vpon my people, ſmite therefore thou vpon thy thigh.

13 Becauſe it is a tryall, and what if [h] it contemne the rodde? it ſhalbe no more, ſayth the Lorde God.

14 Prophecie, thou ſonne of man, and ſmite thy [i] handes together, & let the ſworde be doubled thrise, [euen] the ſworde of the great ſlaughter, entring into their priuie chambers,

15 To make them faynt at the heartes, and to multiplie their falles, in all their gates haue I giuen the terrour of the ſworde: Ah, it is made bright, and dreſſed for the ſlaughter.

16 Get thee [k] one way or other, either vpon the right hande or vpon the left, whitherſoeuer thy face turneth.

17 I will ſmite my handes together alſo, and make my wrathfull indignation to reſt: euen I the Lord haue ſayd it.

18 The worde of the Lord came yet vnto me againe, ſaying,

19 Thou ſonne of man, appoynt thee two [l] ways, that the ſworde of the king of Babylon may come: both theſe wayes ſhal goe out of one land, and chuſe thee a place, at the head of the cities wayes chooſe it.

20 Appoynt a way that the ſworde may come towarde Rabbath of the Ammonites, and toward [m] Iuda in the defenced Hieruſalem.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtoode at the [n] parting of the wayes, at the head of the two

l Your owne conſcience ſhal condemne you as worthie to be cut off from the earth.

m To wit, the South.
n That is, toward Hieruſalem & Iuda, which was South from Babylon.

o That is, both ſtrong & weake in Hieruſalem.
p Becauſe the people ſayd þ the Prophet ſpake darkely, therefore he deſireth the Lord to giue them a plaine declaration thereof.

a As doctrine is cõpared to raine, euen ſo here wordes are compared to droppes.
b That is, ſuch as ſeeme to haue an outward ſhew of righteouſneſſe by obſeruation of the ceremonies of the lawe.
c Meaning, thorow all the land.

d As though thou were in extreme anguiſh, wherewith thy loynes ſhould breake.

e Meaning, the ſcepter, ſhewing that it will not ſpare the king, who ſhould be as the ſonne of God, and in his place.
f That is, the reſt of the people.
g To wit, vnto the armie of the Chaldeans

h Meaning, the ſworde of þ king of Babylon, which ſhal not ſpare the ſcepter of Iuda.
i That is, encourage the ſworde.

k He ſpeaketh vnto þ ſworde, giuing it libertie to range at his pleaſure.

l Where the way deuideth and leadeth to many cities.
m The tribe of Iuda that kept themſelues chiefly in Hieruſalem.
n To knowe whether he ſhould go againſt the Ammonites, or them of Hieruſalem.

two waies, consulting by diuination, he made his arrowes bright, consulted with images, and looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hande was the soothsaying for Hierusalem, to appoynt captaines, to open [their] mouth to the slaughter, and to lift vp their voyce with the alarum, to set battell rammes against the gates, to cast a bulwarke, [and] to buylde a fort.

23 And it shalbe vnto them as a false diuination in their sight, for the [o] othes made vnto them: but [p] he wil call to remembrance their iniquitie, to the intent they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde God, Because yee haue made your iniquitie to be remembred in discouering your transgressions, so that in all your workes your sinnes might appeare, because ye are come to remembrãce, ye shalbe taken by hand.

25 O thou shamefull wicked [q] prince of Israel, whose day is come, euen when wickednesse shall haue an ende,

26 Thus sayth the Lord God, I wil take away the [r] Diademe, and put off the crowne: this shalbe no more the same, I wil exalt the humble, and abase him that is high.

27 Ouerthrowen, ouerthrowen, ouerthrowen will I put [s] it, and it shal not be, vntil he come to whome the iudgement belongeth, and to whom I haue giuen it.

28 And thou, O sonne of man, prophecie and speake, Thus sayth the Lord God to the children of Ammon, & to their blasphemie, speake thou, The sworde, the sworde is drawen forth already to slaughter, & fourbished to consume because of the glyttering:

29 Whiles they see vnto thee vanitie, & diuine a lye vnto thee, to put thee with the neckes of the wicked that be slayne, whose day is come when their iniquitie shall haue an ende.

30 Shoulde I cause it to returne into his sheath? In the place where thou wast created, in the lande of thine habitation will I iudge thee.

31 And I will powre mine indignation vpon thee, and will blowe vpon thee in the fyre of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the handes of desperate people, which are skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt feede the fire, and thy blood shal be shed in the middest of the lande: thou shalt be put out of remembrance, for I the Lorde haue spoken it.

o Because there was a league betweene the Iewes & the Babylonians, they of Hierusalé shal thinke nothing lesse then that this thing shall come to passe.

p That is, Nabuchodonosor will remember the rebellion of Sedecias, and so come vpon them.

q Meaning, Sedecias.

r Some refer this to the priests attyre, for Iehozadec the priest went into captiuitie with the king.

s That is, the state of the kingdome and priesthood shall euer more and more decay till Christ come, vnto whom of right both belong.

The xxii. Chapter.

The worde of the Lorde against Hierusalem for manslaughter, and denying due honour to their fathers & mothers, and other wickednesse.

1 MOreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, and sayde,

2 Thou sonne of man, wilt thou not [a] iudge, wilt thou not iudge this bloodie citie? wilt thou not shewe her all her abominations?

3 And tell them, Thus sayth the Lorde God, The citie sheadeth blood in the middest of it, that her [b] time may come, and maketh idoles [c] against her selfe, to defile her selfe.

4 Thou hast made thy selfe gyltie in the blood that thou hast shed, & defiled thee in the idoles which thou hast made: thou hast caused thy dayes to draw nigh, and made the time of thy yeeres to come: therefore will I make thee a reproche among the heathen, and to be a mocking in all landes.

5 Whether they be nygh or farre from thee, they shall laugh thee to scorne, thou that hast gotten thee so foule a name, and art full of trouble.

6 Beholde the rulers of Israel, euery one in thee [was ready] to his power to shead blood.

7 In thee haue they despised father and mother, in thee haue they oppressed the stranger, in thee haue they vexed the widowe and the fatherlesse.

8 Thou hast despised my holy things, and defiled my Sabboths.

9 ‖ Tale tellers are there in thee to sheade blood, in thee are such as eate vpon the hilles, and in the middest of thee they committe abomination.

10 In thee they discouered their fathers shame, in thee they haue humbled her that was set apart for pollution.

11 * Euery man hath dealt shamefully with his neyghbours wife, and abominably defiled his ‖ daughter in lawe, in thee hath euery man forced his owne sister, euen his fathers daughter.

12 Yea, gyftes haue bene receyued in thee to sheade blood, thou hast taken vsurie and increase, thou hast oppressed thy neyghbours by extortion, and forgotten mee, sayeth the Lord God.

13 Beholde, I haue [d] smitten my handes vpon thy couetousnesse that thou hast vsed, and vpon the blood which hath bene [shedde] in the middest of thee.

14 Is thy heart able to endure? or may thy handes be strengthened in the dayes that I shall haue to doe with thee? Euen I the Lord that speake it, will bring it also to passe.

15 I will scatter thee among the heathen, and strawe thee about in the lands, and will cause thy filthinesse to [e] cease out of thee.

16 Yea, & thou shalt be thine [f] owne inheritance in the sight of the heathen, that thou mayest knowe that I am the Lord.

17 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto mee, saying,

18 Thou sonne of man, the house of Israel is vnto me as drosse: all they are brasse, tin, yron, and lead in the middest of the furnace, euen

a That is, wilt thou winke at such horrible faults, and not vtter my iudgements against them?

b That is, the time of her destruction.

c To her owne vndoing.

d As to prouoking & tempting their wickednesse: or in token of his wrath and vengeance.

e I will take away the occasion of thy wickednesse.

f Whereas before thou wast Gods inheritance, now thou shalt be left to thy selfe miserable and forsaken.

Ier.5.8.

‖ Or, pickthanks

‖ Or, sonnes wife.

stones, & cut them downe with their swords, they shal slay their sonnes and daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause wickednesse to cease out of the lande, that all [n] women may be taught not to do after your wickednesse.

n Meaning, al other cities & countries.

49 And so they shal lay your wickednesse vpon your owne selues, & the sinnes of your idoles shal ye beare: and ye shal know that I am the Lord God.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

He prooueth the firing of Hierusalem by a parable of a seething pot.

1 IN the [a] nynth yeere, in the tenth moneth, the tenth day of the [b] moneth, came the worde of the Lorde vnto me, saying,

a Of Jechonias captiuitie, & of the reigne of Zedecias, 2. king. 25.

b Called Tebeth, cõteining part of December & part of Januarie, in which moneth & day Nabuchodonosor besieged Hierusalem.

2 O thou sonne of man, write thee the name of this day, yea, euen of this present day: for the king of Babylon set himselfe against Hierusalem this selfe same day.

3 And shewe the rebellious house a parable, and speake vnto them, Thus saieth the Lord God, Prepare a [c] pot, set it on, and powre water into it.

c Whereby is meant Hierusalem.

4 Gather the [d] pieces thereof into it, euery good piece, the thigh and the shoulder, and fill it with the chiefe bones.

d That is, the citizens & chief men thereof.

5 Take one of the best sheepe, ‖ and burne also bones vnder it, let it boyle well, let the bones thereof seethe well therein.

‖ Or, heape.

6 With that sayde the Lorde God on this maner, Woe vnto the bloodie citie, to the potte whose scumme is therein, and whose scumme is not gone out of it: bring it out [e] piece by piece, let no [f] lot fall vpon it.

e Signifying, they should not be destroyed all at once, but by litle and litle.

f Spare no state nor condition.

7 For her blood is in the middest of it, vpon a high drie [g] stone hath shee powred it, and not vpon the grounde, that it might bee couered with dust:

g The citie shewed her cruelty to all the world, & was not ashamed therof, neyther yet hid it. Nahum. 3. 1. habac. 2. 12.

8 That it might cause wrath to arise, and take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon an high [drie] rocke, that it should not be couered.

9 Wherefore thus saieth the Lorde God, * O woe be vnto the bloodthirstie citie, for whome euen I my selfe will make a great fire,

h Meaning, that the citie should be vtterly destroied, and that he would giue the enemies an appetite thereunto.

10 And heape on much wood, and [h] kindle the fire, and seethe the flesh, and ‖ spice the pot, so that the very bones shalbe burnt.

‖ Or, cast in spice

11 Moreouer, I will set the pot emptie vpon the coales, so that the brasse thereof may bee hot and burnt, and the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, and the scumme of it shalbe consumed.

12 Shee hath wearyed her selfe with ‖ labour, yet her great scumme is not gone off her, in the fire her scumme [must be consumed.]

‖ Or, lyes.

i I laboured by sending my prophet to call thee to repentance, but thou wouldest not.

13 In thy filthinesse is wickednesse: because I [i] would haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged from thy filthinesse, thou shalt not be purged any more, till I haue caused mine indignation to rest in thee.

14 Euen I the Lorde haue spoken it: yea, it is come thereto already that I will do it, I will not goe backe, I will not spare, I will not repent: but according to thy wayes & imaginations shall they [k] iudge thee, sayth the Lord.

k That is, the Babylonians

15 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

16 Thou sonne of man, beholde, I will take away from thee the [l] pleasure of thine eyes with a plague, yet shalt thou neither mourne nor weepe, neyther shall thy teares runne downe.

l Meaning, his wife, in whom he delighted, as verse 18.

17 Mourne in silence, make no mourning of the dead, binde the tyre of thy head vpon thee, and put on thy shoes vpon thy feete, couer not thy lippes, and [m] eate no mans bread.

m For mourners were wont to eate bread sent vnto the by their neighbours in time of mourning.

18 So I spake vnto the people betimes in the morning, and at euen my wife dyed: then vpon the next morowe I did as I was commanded.

19 And the people sayde vnto me, Wilt thou not tell vs what this signifieth towarde vs, that thou doest so?

20 I answered them, The worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

21 Tell the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I will pollute my sanctuarie, euen the glorie of your power, the pleasure of your eyes, and your heartes delite: and your sonnes and daughters whome you haue left, shall fall through the sworde.

22 Like as I haue done, so shal ye doe also: ye shall not couer your lippes, yee shall eate no mans bread.

23 And your tyre [shall be] vpon your heads, and your shoes vpon your feete: ye shall neyther mourne nor weepe, but ye shal pine away in your iniquities, and mourne one towardes another.

24 Thus Ezechiel is your shewetoken: according to all that he hath done, ye shall do: when it commeth, then ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Also, thou sonne of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their power, the ioy of their honour, the pleasure of their eyes, & the [n] lifting vp of their soules, their sonnes and their daughters:

n Their hearts delite.

26 In that day shall come one that is escaped, vnto thee, [o and bring it] to the hearing of [thine] eares.

o That is, bring the tydings of the destruction of Hierusalem.

27 In that day shal thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, that thou mayest speake, and be no more dumme: yea, thou shalt be their shewetoken, that they may knowe howe that I am the Lord.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 The worde of the Lord vpon the sonnes of Ammon, which reioyced at the fall of Hierusalem. 8 Against Moab & Seir, against Idumea, against the Philistines.

1 The worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, set thy face towarde the Ammonites, and prophecie vpon them,

3 And say vnto the Ammonites, Heare the worde of the Lord God, Thus sayth the Lord God, Forsomuch as thou saidest [a] Ha,ha, ouer my Sanctuarie because it was polluted, and ouer the lande of Israel because it was desolate, and ouer the house of Iuda because they went into captiuitie:

a Because ye reioyced when the enemie destroyed my cities & temple.

4 Beholde therefore, I will deliuer thee to the people of the [b] East, that they may haue thee in possession: these shall settle their [c] palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee, they shall eate thy fruite, and drinke vp thy milke.

b That is, to the Babylonians.
c They shall chase thee away, and take thy gorgeous houses to dwell in.

5 As for [d] Rabbath, I will make of it a stable for Camels, and of the Ammonites a sheepefolde: and ye shal knowe that I am the Lord.

d Called also Philadelphia, which was the chiefe citie of the Ammonites, & full of conduites, as 2. Sam. 12.

6 For thus sayeth the Lorde God, Insomuch as thou hast clapped with thine handes, and stamped with thy feete, yea, and reioyced ouer the land of Israel with all thy ‖ despite in heart:

‖ Or, tickling of heart.

7 Behold therefore, I wil stretch out my hand ouer thee, and deliuer thee to be spoyled of the Heathen, and roote thee out from among the people, & cause thee to perish out of the lands, yea, I wil make thee to be destroyed, that thou mayest knowe that I am the Lord.

8 Thus sayth the Lorde God, Forsomuch as Moab and Seir do say, Beholde, the house of Iuda is like as all Gentiles be:

9 Therefore beholde, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from the cities [I say] of his frontiers, the pleasures of the countrey [as namely] Bethiesimoth, Baalmeon, and Kiriathiarim:

e Vnderstand out of the next former verse, I wil open, &c.

10 [e] Vnto the children of the East, against the Ammonites, and will giue it into possession, so that the Ammonites shal no more be had in remembrance among the Heathen.

11 And I wil execute iudgements vpon Moab: and they shal knowe that I am the Lord.

12 Thus sayth the Lord God, For that Edom hath done in auenging reuengement vpon the house of Iuda, and hath done great offence, and auenged himselfe vpon them:

13 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, I will reache out mine hande vpon Edom, and destroy man and beast out of it, I will make it desolate from Theman, and Dedanah shall fall by the sworde.

14 And I will execute my reuengement vpon Edom by the hande of my people Israel, they shal doe in Edom according to my wrath and indignation, so that they shall knowe my vengeance, sayth the Lord God.

15 Thus sayeth the Lorde God, For that the Philistines did in vengeance, [namely] in auenging reuengement, with a ‡ despitefull heart to destroy it for the olde enmitie:

‡ tickling heart, as they often haue which delite in seeking reuengement.

16 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde God, Beholde, I will stretch out my hande ouer the Philistines, and destroy the [f] Cerethites, and cause all the remnant of the sea coast to perish:

f Which were certaine garisons of Philistines, wherby they oft molested ỳ Iewes. Of the Cerethites Dauid also had a garde, 2. Sam. 8.

17 A great vengeance will I take vpon them, with punishments of my wrath, that they may know that I am the Lord, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

The xxvi. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth that Tyrus shalbe ouerthrowen, because it reioyced at the destruction of Hierusalem.

1 And it came to passe in the [a] eleuenth yeere, the first day of the moneth, the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

a Eyther of the captiuitie of Jeconias, or of the raigne of Zedecias.

2 Thou sonne of man, because that Tyre hath spoken vpon Hierusalem, Ha,ha, the gates of the people is broken, [b] it is turned vnto me, for nowe that she is destroyed I shall be [c] filled:

b The traffike of marchãdise that was vsed in Hierusalem, shalbe turned to me againe.
c Vp riches and fame shall encrease: thus the wicked reioyce at their fall by whome they may haue any profite or aduantage.

3 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde God, Beholde, O Tyre, I will vpon thee, I will rayse vp many nations against thee, like as when the sea ariseth with his waues.

4 They shall breake the walles of Tyre, and cast downe her towres, I will scrape her dust from her, and make her a drie rocke.

5 She shalbe for a spreading of nettes in the sea, for I haue spoken it, sayth the Lord God, and she shalbe for a spoyle to the nations.

6 Her [d] daughters that are in the fielde shalbe slayne with the sworde, that they may knowe how that I am the Lord.

d Meaning, ỳ small townes & villages that were in the countrey or territorie of Tyrus.

7 For thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I wil bring vpõ Tyrus Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon from the North, a king of kings, with horses, charets, horsemen, with a multitude, and much people.

8 Thy daughters that are in the fielde shal he slay with the sworde: but against thee he shal make bulwarkes, & cast a mount against thee, and lift vp his speare against thee.

9 He shall set engins of warre before him against thy walles, and with his weapons breake downe thy towres.

10 The dust of his horses shall couer thee they shalbe so many, thy walles shall shake at the noyse of the horsemen, wheeles, and charets, when he shall enter into thy gates, as into the entrie of a citie broken downe.

11 With the hoofes of his horses shal he treade downe all thy streetes, he shall slay the people with the sworde, & the pillars of thy strength shall fall downe to the ground.

12 They shall robbe thy riches, and spoyle thy marchandize, thy walles shall they breake downe, and destroy thy houses of pleasure, thy

40 For vpon my holy hill, euen vpon the high hill of Iſrael, ſayth the Lord God, ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, and all that is in the lande worſhip me: and in the ſame place will I fauour them, & there will I require your heaue offerings, & the firſtlings of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept your ſweete ſauour, when I bring you from the nations, and gather you together out of the landes wherein yee haue bene ſcattered, that I may be halowed in you before the heathen.

42 And ye ſhal know that I am the Lord, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the lande for the which I lift vp my hande to giue it vnto your fathers.

43 There ſhall ye call to remembrance your owne wayes, and all your workes wherein ye haue bene defiled, and ye ſhalbe cut off in your [l] owne ſight for all your wickednelle that ye haue done.

l Your owne conſcience ſhal condemne you as worthie to be cut off from the earth.

44 And ye ſhall knowe that I am the Lorde, when I deale with you for my names ſake, and not after your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt workes, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſayth the Lord God.

45 Moreouer, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

46 Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face toward the way of [m] Themanah, and drop [thy worde] toward the [n] South, and prophecie towarde the forelt of the South fielde,

m To wit, the South.
n That is, toward Hieruſalem & Juda, which was South from Babylon.

47 And ſay to the forelt of the South, Heare the worde of the Lord, Thus ſayth the Lorde God, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, that ſhall conſume all the [o] greene trees, with all the drie: the continuall flame ſhal not be quenched, and euery face from the South to the North ſhalbe burnt therein.

o That is, both ſtrong & weake in Hieruſalem.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the Lorde haue kindled it, and it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſayd I, Ah Lord God, they ſay of me, Doeth not he ſpeake [p] parables?

p Becauſe the people ſayd þ the Prophet ſpake darkely, therfore he deſireth the Lord to giue them a plaine declaration thereof.

The xxi. Chapter.

3 He threatneth the ſword, that is to ſay, deſtruction to the citie of Hieruſalem.

1 THe worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face towarde Hieruſalem, and [a] droppe [thy worde] toward the holy places, and prophecie againſt the land of Iſrael.

a As doctrine is cõpared to raine, euen ſo here wordes are compared to droppes.

3 Say to the lande of Iſrael, Thus ſayth the Lorde, Beholde, I am againſt thee, and will drawe my ſworde out of the ſheath, and cut off from thee both the [b] righteous and the wicked.

b That is, ſuch as ſéeme to haue an outward ſhew of righteouſneſſe by obſeruation of the ceremonies of the lawe.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee both the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſworde goe out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the [c] South to the North,

c Meaning, throw all the land.

5 That all fleſh may knowe howe that I the Lorde haue drawen my ſworde out of the ſheath, and it ſhal not be put in againe.

6 Mourne therefore, O thou ſonne of man, yea, [euen] with the [d] breaking of thy ioynts, mourne bitterly in their preſence.

d As though thou were in extreme anguiſh, wherewith thy ioynes ſhould breake.

7 And if they ſay vnto thee, Wherefore mourneſt thou? then tell them, For the tidings that commeth: All heartes ſhall melt, all handes ſhalbe letten downe, all ſtomackes ſhal faynt, and all knees ſhall goe as water: beholde, it commeth, and ſhalbe brought to paſſe, ſayth the Lord God.

8 Againe, the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Thou ſonne of man, prophecie and ſpeake, Thus ſayeth the Lord God, Speake, The ſworde, the ſworde is ſharpened, and well fourbiſhed.

10 Sharpened is it to make a great ſlaughter, and fourbiſhed that it may glitter: Shall we then make mirth? It contemneth the [e] rodde of my ſonne [as] [f] all other trees.

e Meaning, the ſcepter, ſhewing that it wil not ſpare the king, who ſhould be as the ſonne of God, and in his place.
f That is, the reſt of the people.

11 He hath giuen it to be fourbiſhed, to holde it in the hande: this ſworde is ſharpened, and fourbiſhed, to giue it into the hand of the [g] ſlayer.

g To wit, vnto the armie of the Chaldeans

12 Cry and howle, ſonne of man, for it commeth vpon my people, [it commeth] vpon all the princes of Iſrael: the terrours of the ſworde ſhall be vpon my people, ſmite therefore thou vpon thy thigh.

13 Becauſe it is a tryall, and what if [h] it contemne the rodde? it ſhalbe no more, ſayth the Lorde God.

h Meaning, the ſworde of þ king of Babylon, which ſhal not ſpare the ſcepter of Juda.

14 Prophecie, thou ſonne of man, and ſmite thy [i] handes together, & let the ſworde be doubled thrife, [euen] the ſworde of the great ſlaughter, entring into their priuie chambers,

i That is, encourage the ſworde.

15 To make them faynt at the heartes, and to multiplie their falles, in all their gates haue I giuen the terrour of the ſworde: Ah, it is made bright, and dreſſed for the ſlaughter.

16 Get thee [k] one way or other, either vpon the right hande or vpon the left, whitherſoeuer thy face turneth.

k He ſpeaketh vnto þ ſworde, giuing it libertie to range at his pleaſure.

17 I will ſmite my handes together alſo, and make my wrathfull indignation to reſt: euen I the Lord haue ſayd it.

18 The worde of the Lord came yet vnto me againe, ſaying,

19 Thou ſonne of man, appoynt thee two [l] wayes, that the ſworde of the king of Babylon may come: both theſe wayes ſhal goe out of one land, and chuſe thee a place, at the head of the cities wayes chooſe it.

l Where the way deuideth and leadeth to many cities.

20 Appoynt a way that the ſworde may come towarde Rabbath of the Ammonites, and toward [m] Juda in the defenced Hieruſalem.

m The tribe of Juda that kept theſelues chiefly in Hieruſalem.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtoode at the [n] parting of the wayes, at the head of the two

n To knowe whether he ſhould go againſt the Ammonites, or them of Hieruſalem.

two waies, consulting by diuination, he made his arrowes bright, consulted with images, and looked in the lyuer.

22 At his right hande was the soothsaying for Hierusalem, to appoynt captaines, to open [their] mouth to the slaughter, and to lift vp their voyce with the alarum, to set battell rammes against the gates, to cast a bulwarke, [and] to buylde a fort.

23 And it shalbe vnto them as a false diuination in their sight, for the [o] othes made vnto them: but [p] he wil call to remembrance their iniquitie, to the intent they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde God, Because yee haue made your iniquitie to be remembred in discouering your transgressions, so that in all your workes your sinnes might appeare, because ye are come to remembrãce, ye shalbe taken by hand.

25 O thou shamefull wicked [q] prince of Israel, whose day is come, euen when wickednesse shall haue an ende,

26 Thus sayth the Lord God, I wil take away the [r] Diademe, and put off the crowne: this shalbe no more the same, I wil exalt the humble, and abase him that is high.

27 Ouerthrowen, ouerthrowen, ouerthrowen will I put [s] it, and it shal not be, vntil he come to whome the iudgement belongeth, and to whom I haue giuen it.

28 And thou, O sonne of man, prophecie and speake, Thus sayth the Lord God to the children of Ammon, & to their blasphemie, speake thou, The sworde, the sworde is drawen forth already to slaughter, & fourbished to consume because of the glyttering:

29 Whiles they see vnto thee vanitie, & diuine a lye vnto thee, to put thee with the neckes of the wicked that be slayne, whose day is come when their iniquitie shall haue an ende.

30 Shoulde I cause it to returne into his sheath? In the place where thou wast created, in the lande of thine habitation will I iudge thee.

31 And I will powre mine indignation vpon thee, and will blowe vpon thee in the fyre of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the handes of desperate people, which are skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt feede the fire, and thy blood shal be shed in the middest of the lande: thou shalt be put out of remembrance, for I the Lorde haue spoken it.

o Because there was a league betweene the Iewes & the Babylonians, they of Hierusalem thal thinke nothing lesse then that this thing shall come to passe.
p That is, Nabuchodonosor will remember the rebellion of Zedecias, and so come vpon them.
q Meaning, Zedecias.
r Some refer this to the priests attyre, for Iehozadec the priest went into captiuitie with the king.
s That is, the state of the kingdome and priesthood shall euer more and more decay till Christ come, vnto whom of right both belong.

The xxii. Chapter.

The worde of the Lorde against Hierusalem for manslaughter, and denying due honour to their fathers & mothers, and other wickednesse.

1 MOreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, and sayde,

2 Thou sonne of man, wilt thou not [a] iudge, wilt thou not iudge this bloodie citie? wilt thou not shewe her all her abominations?

3 And tell them, Thus sayth the Lorde God, The citie sheadeth blood in the middest of it, that her [b] time may come, and maketh idoles [c] against her selfe, to defile her selfe.

4 Thou hast made thy selfe gyltie in the blood that thou hast shed, & defiled thee in the idoles which thou hast made: thou hast caused thy dayes to draw nigh, and made the time of thy yeeres to come: therefore will I make thee a reproche among the heathen, and to be a mocking in all landes.

5 Whether they be nygh or farre from thee, they shall laugh thee to scorne, thou that hast gotten thee so foule a name, and art full of trouble.

6 Beholde the rulers of Israel, euery one in thee [was ready] to his power to shead blood.

7 In thee haue they despised father and mother, in thee haue they oppressed the stranger, in thee haue they vexed the widowe and the fatherlesse.

8 Thou hast despised my holy things, and defiled my Sabboths.

9 ‖ Tale tellers are there in thee to sheade blood, in thee are such as eate vpon the hilles, and in the middest of thee they committe abomination.

10 In thee they discouered their fathers shame, in thee they haue humbled her that was set apart for pollution.

11 * Euery man hath dealt shamefully with his neyghbours wife, and abominably defiled his ‖ daughter in lawe, in thee hath euery man forced his owne sister, euen his fathers daughter.

12 Yea, gyftes haue bene receyued in thee to sheade blood, thou hast taken vsurie and increase, thou hast oppressed thy neyghbours by extortion, and forgotten mee, sayeth the Lord God.

13 Beholde, I haue [d] smitten my handes vpon thy couetousnesse that thou hast vsed, and vpon the blood which hath bene [shedde] in the middest of thee.

14 Is thy heart able to endure? or may thy handes be strengthened in the dayes that I shall haue to doe with thee? Euen I the Lord that speake it, will bring it also to passe.

15 I will scatter thee among the heathen, and strawe thee about in the lands, and will cause thy filthinesse to [e] cease out of thee.

16 Yea, & thou shalt be thine [f] owne inheritance in the sight of the heathen, that thou mayest knowe that I am the Lord.

17 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto mee, saying,

18 Thou sonne of man, the house of Israel is vnto me as drosse: all they are brasse, tin, yron, and lead in the middest of the furnace, euen

a That is, wilt thou winke at such horrible faults, and not giue my iudgements against them?
b That is, the time of her destruction.
c To her owne vndoing.
d In token of taking their wickednesse or in token of his wrath and vengeance.
e I will take away the occasion of thy wickednesse.
f Whereas before thou wast Gods inheritance, now thou shalt be left to thy selfe miserable and forsaken.

‖ Or, pickthanks

Ierem. 5.8.

‖ Or, sonnes wife.

drosse of siluer are they.

19 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, Forasmuch as ye all are turned into drosse, therefore beholde, I will bring you together vnto Hierusalem.

20 Like as they gather siluer, brasse, yron, tyn, and lead into the middest of the furnace, and the fire is blowen thereunder to melt them: euen so will I gather you in mine anger and in my wrath, and let you remaine [there,] and cause you to melt.

g Meaning therebp, that þ godlp should be tryed, and the wicked destroyed.

21 I will bring you together, and blow the fire of my wrath vpon you, and ye shalbe moulten in the middest thereof.

22 Like as the siluer is moulten in the middest of the furnace, so shal ye also be moulten therin, that ye may knowe howe that I the Lorde haue powred my wrath vpon you.

23 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto mee, saying,

24 Thou sonne of man, tell her, Thou art an vncleane land, which is not h rayned vpon in the day of wrath.

h Thou art like a barren land which the Lord plagueth with drought.

25 There is a i conspiracie of her prophets in the middest thereof: as a roaring Lion rauening his pray they deuoure soules, they haue taken the rich and precious things, they haue made her many widowes in the myddest thereof.

i The false prophets haue conspired together to make their doctrine more probable.

26 Her priestes haue broken my lawe, and defiled my holy things, they put no difference betweene the holy and vnholy, neyther discerne they betweene the cleane and vncleane: they turne their eyes from my Sabboths, and I am defiled among them.

27 Thy rulers in the middest of thee are like wolues rauening the praye, to sheade blood, and destroy soules for their owne couetous lucre.

k They which should haue reproued the, flattered them in their vices, and couered their doings with lyes, Ezech. 13.

28 As for her k prophetes, they dawbe with vntempered morter, they see vanities, and diuine lyes vnto them, saying, The Lord sayth so: whereas the Lord hath not spoken.

29 The people in the lande vsed wicked extortion and robberie, they vexed the poore and needie, and oppressed the straunger against right.

30 And I sought among them for a man that would l make vp the hedge, and set him selfe in the gappe before me in the landes behalfe that I shoulde not destroy it: but I coulde finde none.

l Which would shew himselfe zealous in my cause by resisting vice, Esa. 59. & 63. and pray vnto me to withholde my plagues, Psal. 106.

31 Therefore haue I powred out my cruell displeasure vpon them, and consumed them in the fire of my wrath: their owne wayes will I recompense vpon their heads, sayeth the Lord God.

The xxiii. Chapter.

3 Of the fornication, that is to say, of the idolatrie of Samaria and Hierusalem, vnder the name of Aholah, and Aholibah.

1 The worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, there were two women the daughters of a one mother.

a Meaning Israel & Iuda, which came both out of one familie.

3 And they committed fornication in b Egypt, they played the harlots in their youth: there were their breastes pressed, and there they bruysed the teates of their virginitie.

b They became idolaters, after the maner of the Egyptians.

4 The c names of them [were] Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister, and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus [were] their names, Samaria is Aholah, and Hierusalem Aholibah.

c Aholah signifieth a mansion or dwelling in her selfe, meaning Samaria, which was the royall citie of Israel, and Aholibah signifieth My mansion in her, whereby is meant Hierusalem, where Gods temple was.

5 Aholah played the harlot d when shee was mine, and shee was set on fire with her louers the Assyrians her neighbours:

d Or, vnder me, that is, vnder my gouernance, and named the people of God, they became idolaters, forsoke God, and put their trust in the Assyrians.

6 Which were clothed with blewe silke, [both] captaines and princes, they were all pleasant yong men, and horsemen riding vpon horses.

7 Thus shee committed her whoredome with them, [being] all chosen men of Asshur, and with all on whome she doted, and defiled her selfe with all their idoles.

8 Neither left she the fornication that she vsed with the Egyptians: for in her youth they e lay with her, they bruysed the breastes of her maydenhead, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

e The holy Ghost vseth these termes which seme straunge to chaste eares, to cause this wicked vice of idolatrie so to be abhorred, that vnneth any should abide to heare the name thereof mentioned.

9 Wherefore I deliuered her into the handes of her louers, [euen] into the handes of the Assyrians vpon whom she doted.

10 These discouered her shame, tooke her sonnes and daughters, and slue her with the sworde, an euil name had she among women: for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 Her sister Aholibah sawe this, and destroyed her selfe with inordinate loue more then shee, and with her fornications, more then her sister with her fornications.

12 She doted vpon the Assyrians captaines and princes her neighbours, clothed with all maner of gorgeous apparel, horsemen riding vpon horses, being all pleasant yong men.

13 Then I sawe that she was defiled, and they tooke both one way.

14 But shee encreased still in whoredome: for when shee sawe men paynted vpon the wall, the f images of the Chaldees paynted with vermilion,

f This declareth that no words are able sufficiently to expresse the rage of idolaters, & therfore the holy Ghost here cõpareth them to those which in their raging loue & filthie lustes dote vpon the images and paintings of them after whom they lust.

15 And girded with girdles vpon their loynes, and with dyed attyre vpon their heads, looking all like princes, after the maner of the Babylonians in Chaldea, the lande where they were borne:

16 As soone as she sawe them, she burnt in loue vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them into the land of the Chaldees.

17 Nowe when the Babylonians came vnto her in the bed of loue, they defiled her with their whoredome: & so was she polluted with them,

them, and her lust was abated from them.

18 And shee discouered her whoredome, and discloſed her shame: then my heart forsooke her, like as my heart was gone from her sister also.

19 Neuertheleſſe, she encreased her whoredome more, and remembred the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 She burnt in lust vpon their lechers, whose flesh was like the flesh of asses, and their issue like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou hast called to remembrance the filthineſse of thy youth, when thy teates were bruyſed by the Egyptians, for the pappes of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus sayeth the Lorde God, I will rayse vp thy louers against thee from whom thy heart is departed, and gather them together against thee on euery side.

23 [Namely] the Babylonians & all the Chaldees, ‖ rulers, wealthie, and mightie men, with all the Assyrians, al pleasant yong men, captaines and princes, all valiant and renowmed ryding vpon horses.

‖ Or, Peked, and Shoah, & Koa.

24 These shall come vpon thee with charrets, weapons, and wheeles, & great multitude of people, with buckler, shield, & helmet they shal beset thee on euery side: ‖ I will giue iudgement before them, yea, they themselues shall iudge thee according to their owne iudgemẽt.

‖ Or, I will leaue the punishment vnto them.

25 I will lay mine indignation vpon thee, so that they shall deale cruelly with thee: they shal cut off thy nose and thine eares, and thy remnant shal fall by the sword, they shal cary away thy sonnes and daughters, and the residue shalbe deuoured by the fire.

26 They shall strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fayre iewels.

27 Thus will I make thy wickednesse to cease from thee, and thy fornication out of the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt turne thine eyes no more after them, and cast thy minde no more vpon Egypt.

28 For thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I wil deliuer thee into the hands of them whom thou hatest, yea, euen into the handes of them from whom thine heart is departed.

29 And they shal deale hatefully with thee, and take away all thy g labour, and leaue thee naked & bare, and the shame of thy fornications h shalbe discouered, both thy wickednesse and thy whoredome.

g All thy treasures & riches which thou hast gotten by labour.

h All ꝑ world shall see thy shamefull forsaking of God to serue idoles.

30 I will doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the Heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cuppe into thine hande.

32 Thus sayeth the Lorde God, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cuppe deepe and large, thou shalt be laughed to scorne, and had in derision, because it conteineth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with i drunkennesse and sorowe, [euen] with the cuppe of destruction and desolation, with the cuppe of thy sister Samaria.

i Meaning, ꝑ the afflictions should be so great, that they should cause them to lose their senses and reason.

34 Thou shalt drinke it, and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sheardes thereof, & teare thine owne breastes: for I haue spoken it, sayth the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, Forasmuch as thou hast forgotten me, and cast mee aside behinde thy backe, so beare nowe thine owne wickednesse and whoredome.

36 The Lorde sayde moreouer vnto me, Thou sonne of man, wilt thou not iudge Aholah, & Aholibah? shewe them their abominations.

37 [Namely] that they haue broken their wedlocke, and blood is in their handes: and with their idoles haue they committed adulterie, and haue also caused their sonnes whom they bare vnto me, to passe [by the fire] to be their k meate.

k That is, to be sacrificed to their idoles: Reade Eze.16.

38 Yea, and this haue they done vnto me also, they haue defiled my Sanctuarie in the same day, and haue prophaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slayne their children for their idoles, they came the same day into my sanctuarie to defile it: and loe, thus haue they done in the middest of mine house.

40 And howe much more [is it] that they sent for men to come from l farre, vnto whome a messenger was sent, and loe, they came: for whome thou dyddest wash thy selfe, and paynted thine eyes, and deckedst thee with ornaments.

l They sent into other coūtreys to haue such as should teach them the seruice of their idoles.

41 Thou satest vpon a stately bedde, and a m table spred before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

m He meaneth the altars that were prepared for the idoles.

42 And a noyse of a merrie companie at ‖ it, and with the men, beside the multitude of the people, were brought men of Saba out of the desart, which gaue them bracelets vpon their handes, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

‖ Or, the table.

43 And I sayd vnto her that was worne in her adulteries, Nowe shal her fornications come to an ende, and she also.

44 And they went in to her as they goe vnto a common harlot: euen so went they to Aholah and Aholibah, those wicked women.

45 And the righteous men they shall iudge them after the maner of harlots, and after the maner of murderers: for they are harlots, and blood is in their handes.

46 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, I wil bring a great multitude of people vpon them, and giue them to be scattered and spoyled.

47 And the multitude shall stone them with

stones, & cut them downe with their swords, they shal slay their sonnes and daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause wickednesse to cease out of the lande, that all [n] women may be taught not to do after your wickednesse.

n Meaning, al other cities & countries.

49 And so they shal lay your wickednesse vpon your owne selues, & the sinnes of your idoles shal ye beare: and ye shal know that I am the Lord God.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

He prooueth the firing of Hierusalem by a parable of a seething pot.

1 IN the [a] nynth yeere, in the tenth moneth, the tenth day of the [b] moneth, came the worde of the Lorde vnto me, saying,

a Of Iechonias captiuitie, & of the reigne of Zedecias, 2. king. 25.

2 O thou sonne of man, write thee the name of this day, yea, euen of this present day: for the king of Babylon set himselfe against Hierusalem this selfe same day.

b Called Tebeth, conteining part of December & part of Ianuarie, in which moneth & day Nabuchodonosor besieged Hierusalem.

3 And shewe the rebellious house a parable, and speake vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lord God, Prepare a [c] pot, set it on, and powre water into it.

c Whereby is meant Hierusalem.

4 Gather the [d] pieces thereof into it, euery good piece, the thigh and the shoulder, and fill it with the chiefe bones.

d That is, the citizens & chiefmen thereof.

5 Take one of the best sheepe, ‖ and burne also bones vnder it, let it boyle well, let the bones thereof seethe well therein.

‖ Or, heape.

6 With that sayde the Lorde God on this maner, Woe vnto the bloodie citie, to the potte whose scumme is therein, and whose scumme is not gone out of it: bring it out [e] piece by piece, let no [f] lot fall vpon it.

e Signifying, they should not be destroyed all at once, but by litle and litle.

f Spare no state nor condition.

7 For her blood is in the middest of it, vpon a high drie [g] stone hath shee powred it, and not vpon the grounde, that it might bee couered with dust:

g The citie shewed her cruelty to all the world, & was not ashamed therof, neyther yet hid it.

8 That it might cause wrath to arise, and take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon an high [drie] rocke, that it should not be couered.

9 Wherefore thus sayth the Lorde God, * O woe be vnto the bloodthirstie citie, for whome euen I my selfe will make a great fire,

* Nahum. 3. 1. habac. 2. 12.

10 And heape on much wood, and [h] kindle the fire, and seethe the flesh, and ‖ spice the pot, so that the very bones shalbe burnt.

h Meaning, that the citie should be vtterly destroied, and that he would giue the enemies an appetite thereunto.

‖ Or, cast in spice

11 Moreouer, I will set the pot emptie vpon the coales, so that the brasse thereof may bee hot and burnt, and the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, and the scumme of it shalbe consumed.

‖ Or, lyes.

12 Shee hath wearyed her selfe with ‖ labour, yet her great scumme is not gone off her, in the fire her scumme [must be consumed.]

i I laboured by sending my prophet to call thee to repentance, but thou wouldest not.

13 In thy filthinesse is wickednesse: because I [i] would haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged from thy filthinesse, thou shalt not be purged any more, till I haue caused mine indignation to rest in thee.

14 Euen I the Lorde haue spoken it: yea, it is come thereto already that I will do it, I will not goe backe, I will not spare, I will not repent: but according to thy wayes & imaginations shall they [k] iudge thee, sayth the Lord.

k That is, the Babylonians

15 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

16 Thou sonne of man, beholde, I will take away from thee the [l] pleasure of thine eyes with a plague, yet shalt thou neither mourne nor weepe, neyther shall thy teares runne downe.

l Meaning, his wife, in whom he delighted, as verse 18.

17 Mourne in silence, make no mourning of the dead, binde the tyre of thy head vpon thee, and put on thy shoes vpon thy feete, couer not thy lippes, and [m] eate no mans bread.

m For mourners were wont to eate bread sent vnto the by their neighbours in time of mourning.

18 So I spake vnto the people betimes in the morning, and at euen my wife dyed: then vpon the next morowe I did as I was commanded.

19 And the people sayde vnto me, Wilt thou not tell vs what this signifieth towarde vs, that thou doest so?

20 I answered them, The worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

21 Tell the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I will pollute my sanctuarie, euen the glorie of your power, the pleasure of your eyes, and your heartes delite: and your sonnes and daughters whome you haue left, shall fall through the sworde.

22 Like as I haue done, so shal ye doe also: ye shall not couer your lippes, yee shall eate no mans bread.

23 And your tyre [shall be] vpon your heads, and your shoes vpon your feete: ye shall neyther mourne nor weepe, but ye shal pine away in your iniquities, and mourne one towardes another.

24 Thus Ezechiel is your shewetoken: according to all that he hath done, ye shall do: when it commeth, then ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Also, thou sonne of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their power, the ioy of their honour, the pleasure of their eyes, & the [n] lifting vp of their soules, their sonnes and their daughters:

n Their hearts delite.

26 In that day shall come one that is escaped, vnto thee, [[o] and bring it] to the hearing of [thine] eares.

o That is, bring the tydings of the destruction of Hierusalem.

27 In that day shal thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, that thou mayest speake, and be no more dumme: yea, thou shalt be their shewetoken, that they may knowe howe that I am the Lord.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 The worde of the Lord vpon the sonnes of Ammon, which reioyced at the fall of Hierusalem. 8 Against Moab & Seir, against Idumea, against the Philistines.

THE

1 THe worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,
2 Thou sonne of man, set thy face towarde the Ammonites, and prophecie vpon them,
3 And say vnto the Ammonites, Heare the worde of the Lord God, Thus sayth the Lord God, Forsomuch as thou saidest [a] Ha,ha, ouer my Sanctuarie because it was polluted, and ouer the lande of Israel because it was desolate, and ouer the house of Iuda because they went into captiuitie:
4 Beholde therefore, I will deliuer thee to the people of the [b] East, that they may haue thee in possession: these shall settle their [c] palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee, they shall eate thy fruite, and drinke vp thy milke.
5 As for [d] Rabbath, I will make of it a stable for Camels, and of the Ammonites a sheepefolde: and ye shal knowe that I am the Lord.
6 For thus sayeth the Lorde God, Insomuch as thou hast clapped with thine handes, and stamped with thy feete, yea, and reioyced ouer the land of Israel with all thy ‖ despite in heart:
7 Behold therefore, I wil stretch out my hand ouer thee, and deliuer thee to be spoyled of the Heathen, and roote thee out from among the people, & cause thee to perish out of the lands, yea, I wil make thee to be destroyed, that thou mayest knowe that I am the Lord.
8 Thus sayth the Lorde God, Forsomuch as Moab and Seir do say, Beholde, the house of Iuda is like as all Gentiles be:
9 Therefore beholde, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from the cities [I say] of his frontiers, the pleasures of the countrey [as namely] Bethiesimoth, Baalmeon, and Kiriathiarim:
10 [c] Unto the children of the East, against the Ammonites, and will giue it into possession, so that the Ammonites shal no more be had in remembrance among the Heathen.
11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab: and they shal knowe that I am the Lord.
12 Thus sayth the Lord God, For that Edom hath done in auenging reuengement vpon the house of Iuda, and hath done great offence, and auenged himselfe vpon them:
13 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, I will reache out mine hande vpon Edom, and destroy man and beast out of it, I will make it desolate from Theman, and Dedanah shall fall by the swoorde.
14 And I will execute my reuengement vpon Edom by the hande of my people Israel, they shal doe in Edom according to my wrath and indignation, so that they shall knowe my vengeance, sayth the Lord God.
15 Thus sayeth the Lorde God, For that the Philistines did in vengeance, [namely] in auenging reuengement, with a ‡ despitefull heart to destroy it for the olde enmitie:
16 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde God, Beholde, I will stretch out my hande ouer the Philistines, and destroy the [f] Cerethites, and cause all the remnant of the sea coast to perish:
17 A great vengeance will I take vpon them, with punishments of my wrath, that they may know that I am the Lord, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

a Because ye reioyced when the enemie destroyed my cities & temple.
b That is, to the Babylonians.
c They shall chase thee away, and take thy gorgeous houses to dwel in.
d Called also Philadelphia, which was the chiefe citie of the Ammonites, & full of conduites, as 2. Sam. 12.
‖ Or, tickling of heart.
‡ tickling heart, as they often haue which delite in seeking reuengement.
f Which were certaine garisons of Philistines, wherby they oft molested ỳ Iewes. Of the Cerethites Dauid also had a garde, 2. Sam. 8.

The xxvi. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth that Tyrus shalbe ouerthrowen, because it reioyced at the destruction of Hierusalem.

1 AND it came to passe in the [a] eleuenth yeere, the first day of the moneth, the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,
2 Thou sonne of man, because that Tyre hath spoken vpon Hierusalem, Ha,ha, the gates of the people is broken, [b] it is turned vnto me, for nowe that she is destroyed I shall be [c] filled:
3 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde God, Beholde, O Tyre, I will vpon thee, I will rayse vp many nations against thee, like as when the sea ariseth with his waues.
4 They shall breake the walles of Tyre, and cast downe her towres, I will scrape her dust from her, and make her a drie rocke.
5 She shalbe for a spreading of nettes in the sea, for I haue spoken it, sayth the Lord God, and she shalbe for a spoyle to the nations.
6 Her [d] daughters that are in the fielde shalbe slayne with the swoorde, that they may knowe how that I am the Lord.
7 For thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I wil bring vpō Tyrus Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon from the North, a king of kings, with horses, charets, horsemen, with a multitude, and much people.
8 Thy daughters that are in the fielde shal he slay with the swoorde: but against thee he shal make bulwarkes, & cast a mount against thee, and lift vp his speare against thee.
9 He shall set engins of warre before him against thy walles, and with his weapons breake downe thy towres.
10 The dust of his horses shall couer thee they shalbe so many, thy walles shall shake at the noyse of the horsemen, wheeles, and charets, when he shall enter into thy gates, as into the entrie of a citie broken downe.
11 With the hoofes of his horses shal he treade downe all thy streetes, he shall slay the people with the swoorde, & the pillars of thy strength shall fall downe to the ground.
12 They shall robbe thy riches, and spoyle thy marchandize, thy walles shall they breake downe, and destroy thy houses of pleasure, thy

a Eyther of the captiuitie of Jeconias, or of the raigne of Sedecias.
b The traffike of marchādise that was vsed in Hierusalem, shalbe turned to me againe.
c My riches and fame shall encrease: thus the wicked respect at their fall by whome they may haue any profite or aduantage.
d Meaning, ỳ small townes & villages that were in the countrey or territorie of Tyrus.

stones, thy tymber, and dust shal they cast into the middes of the water.

Iere.7.34. 13 *Thus will I cause the sounde of thy songs to cease, and the noyse of thy harpes shall no moze be heard.

14 I wil bring thee into a dry rocke, thou shalt be for a spreading of nettes, thou shalt neuer be buylt againe: for euen I the Lozde haue spoken it, sayth the Lozd God.

15 Thus hath the Lozde God spoken concerning Tyre, Shal not the Iles tremble at the noyse of thy fall, and at the crye of the wounded, when they shalbe slayne and murdered in the middest of thee?

e The gouernours & rulers of other countries by ꝑ sea: wherby he signifieth that her destruction shoulde be so horrible, that all the worlde should heare thereof, and be afrayde.

16 Al princes of the [c] sea shal come downe from their throncs, they shal lay away their robes, & put off their brodered garments, yea, with trembling shall they be clothed, they shall sit vpon the grounde, they shalbe astonished at euery moment, and be amased at thee.

f Meaning marchants, which by their traffike did enrich her wonderfully, and encrease her power.

17 They shall mourne for thee, and say vnto thee, Howe art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of the [f] seas, the renowmed citie which was strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which caused their feare to be on all that haũted therein?

18 Nowe shall the inhabiters of the Iles bee astonished in the day of thy fall: yea, the Iles that are in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus sayeth the Lozde God, When I make thee a desolate citie, as other cities be that no man dwell in, and when I bring vp the deepe vpõ thee, that great waters may couer thee:

20 Then wil I cast thee downe vnto them that descend into the pitte, vnto a people of [g] olde time, and set thee in a lande that is beneath, like the olde ruines, with them which goe downe to the graue, so that no man shal dwell moze in thee: but I will reserue honour for the [h] land of the liuing.

g Which are dead long ago.

h Meaning Iudea, when it shalbe restored.

‡ I will bring thee to nought.

21 I will ‡make thee terrours, and thou shalt be no moze: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou not be found for euermoze, saith the Lozd God.

The xxvii. Chapter.

The Prophet is mooued to bewayle the desolation of Tyrus.

1 The wozde of the Lozde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentable complaint vpon Tyre,

3 And say vnto Tyre that is situate at the entrie of the sea, which is the mart of the people for many Iles, Thus sayth the Lozde God, O Tyre, thou hast sayde, I am of perfect beautie.

4 Thy borders are in the middes of the seas, thy builders haue made perfect thy beautie.

5 They haue made all thy [shippe] boardes of Fyre trees of [a] Shenir, from Libanus haue they taken Cedar trees to make thee maste:

a This mountaine was called Hermõ, but ꝑ Ammonites called it Shenir, Deut. 3.

6 And the Okes of Basan to make thee Oze, they of Assyria haue made thy benches of Iuozie, brought out of the Iles of [b] Chittim.

b Which is take for Greece and Italie.

7 Fine linen with brodered wozke out of Egypt was spredde ouer thee to be thy sayle: blue silke and purple out of the Iles of Elishah was thy couering.

8 The inhabiters of Sidon and Aruad were thy mariners: and thy wise men, O Tyre, that were in thee, were the shipmasters.

9 The ancient and wise men of Gebal were in thee thy [c] stoppers of chinkes: all ships of the sea with their shipmen were in thee to occupie thy marchandise.

c Or, calkers, meaning, that they buylt the walles of the citie, which is here meant by the ship. And of these were the builders of Solomons tẽple, 2. kin. 5.

10 The Perses, Lydians, and Phutens, were in thy armies thy men of warre: these hanged vp their shieldes and helmets in thee, these set forth thine honour.

11 They of Aruad were with thine host round about thy walles, and the [d] Pigmenians were thy watchmen vpon thy towres: these hanged vp their ‡quiuers rounde about thy walles, they made thy beautie perfect.

d Cãnadians of Cappadocia which were called Pigmets and dwarfes, because that out of the hygh towres they seemed little. ‡ Shieldes.

12 They of Tharsis [were] thy marchantes for the multitude of all riches, in siluer, yron, tynne, and leade, which they brought to thy fayres.

13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meschech were thy marchantes concerning the [e] liues of men, and they brought vessels of brasse for thy marchandize.

e By selling bondmen, seruants, & slaues

14 They of the house of Thogarma brought vnto thee, at the time of thy mart, horses, coursers, and mules.

15 They of Dedan were thy marchantes, and many Iles the marchandize of thy hands, and brought thee [f] hornes, teeth, and [g] Hebenus, for presents.

f Hornes of Vnicornes, teeth of Elephants, called Iuory.

g Hebenus, a precious wood, bright and blacke.

16 They of Aram [were] thy marchantes for the multitude of thy workes, and occupied in thy faires with Emeraldes, purple, brodered worke, fine linen, coral, and pearle.

17 Iuda and the lande of Israel occupyed with thee, and brought vnto thy markets wheate of [h] Minneth and Pannag, honie, oyle, and tryacle.

h These were two places where the best wheate groweth.

18 Damascus also vsed marchandize with thee, in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll, because thine occupying was so great, and thy wares so many.

19 Dan, Iauan, and ‡ Meusal haue brought vnto thy markets wrought yron: Cassia and Calamus were among thy marchandize.

‡ wandring to and fro.

20 They of Dedan were thy marchantes in precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia and all the princes of Cedar haue occupied with thee, in wethers, rammes, and goates: in these were they thy marchants.

22 The marchantes of Seba and Rema haue occupied

occupied also with thee in all chiefe spices, in all precious stones and golde, which they brought vnto thy markets.

23 Haran, Chenne, and Eden, the marchants of Seba, Assyria, & Chelmad, were doers with thee.

24 These were thy marchantes in all sorts [of thinges,] in rayment of blewe silke, and of broyded woorke, and in Cofers for the riche apparell, which were trussed with cordes, and ‖ Cedar boarde among thy marchandize.

‖Or, chaynes were.

25 The shippes of Tharsis were the chiefe of thine occupying: thus thou wast replenished & in great worship, euen in ỹ middes of the sea.

26 Thy ‖rowers haue brought thee into great waters, the [i] East winde hath broken thee in the middes of the sea.

‖Or, robbers.

i That is, Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon.

27 Thy riches, and thy fayres, thy marchandize, thy mariners, and shipmasters, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy marchandize, and al thy men of warre that are in thee, and all thy multitude that is in the middes of thee, shall fall in the middes of the sea, in the day of thy fall.

k That is, the townes and villages neere adioyning vpon the maine land.

28 The [k] suburbes shall shake at the loude crye of thy shipmen.

29 All that handle the oze, mariners, and all shipmasters of the sea, shall come downe from their shippes, and stand vpon the land.

30 And they shall cause their voyce to be heard against thee, and shall crye bitterly, and shall cast dust vpon their heads, and wallowe in the ashes.

l Which was the maner of the Heathen in mournings and miseries.

31 They shall [l] make them selues balde for thee, and gyrde them wt sackcloth, & they shal weepe for thee with sorowfull heart, and bitter mourning.

32 And they shal take vp a lamentation for thee in their mourning, and lament ouer thee: [What citie] is like Tyrus, so destroyed in the middest of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth of ỹ seas, thou filledst many people: the kings of the earth hast thou made rich, through the multitude of thy riches and marchandize.

34 When thou shalt be broken by the seas in the deapths of the waters, thy marchandize, and all thy multitude that was in the middes of thee, shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the yles shall be astonied at thee, and all their kings shall bee sore afrayde, and troubled in their countenance.

m Whereby is meant a long time: for it was prophecied to be destroyed but seuentie yeres, Esay. 23.

36 The marchants of the nations shall hisse at thee: thou shalt bee a terrour, and shalt [m] neuer be any more.

The xxviii. Chapter.

The woorde of God against the king of Tyrus for his pride.

1 THe woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, Tell the prince of Tyre, Thus saith ỹ Lord God, Because thou hast a proude heart, and hast saide, I am a [a] God, I sit in the seate of God, in the middest of the sea: wheras thou art but a man, and not God, [b] though thou set thine heart, as the heart of God.

a Like as God is safe in heauen, euen so I am safe that none can come to hurt me.

b Though thou diddest thinke in thine heart ỹ thou wast equall with God.

3 Beholde, thou thinkest thy selfe wiser then [c] Daniel, that there is no secretes hid from thee.

c Thus he speaketh by derision, for Daniel had declared notable signes of his wisedome in Babylon, whe Ezechiel wrote this.

4 With thy great wisedome and thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee great wealthinesse, and gathered treasure of siluer and golde.

5 With thy great wisedome and occupying hast thou encreased thy ‖power, and because of thy great riches thy heart is proude.

‖Or, riches.

6 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, For so much as thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God:

7 Beholde, I will bring strangers vpon thee, euen the terrible nations, these shall draw out their swords vpon ỹ beautie of thy wisedome, and shall defile thy glory.

8 They shall cast thee downe to the pit, so that thou shalt dye the death of them that be slaine in the middest of the sea.

9 Wilt thou say then before them that slaye thee, I am a God? whereas thou art but a man, and not God, in the handes of them that slay thee.

10 Die shalt thou the death of the [d] vncircumcised in the handes of the strangers: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord God.

d Like the rest of the Heathen and infidels, which are Gods enemies.

11 Moreouer, the woorde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

12 Thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyre, and tell him, Thus sayth the Lord God, Thou sealest vp the summe, [e] full of wisedome and perfite beautie.

e He derideth the vaine opinion and confidence that the Tyrians had in their riches, strength and pleasures.

13 Thou hast bene in the pleasant garden of God, thou art deckt with all maner of precious stones, with Rubie, Topas, Diamonde, Turkeis, Onyx, Jasper, Saphyr, Emeralde, Carbuncle, and golde: the workemanshipps of thy Tymbrels, and of thy pipes [that bee] in thee, was prepared in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art an [f] annoynted Cherub that couereth, and I haue set thee [in this dignitie,] thou wast vpon the holy mount of God, thou hast walked in the middes of the stones of fire.

f He meaneth the royal state of Tyrus, which for the excellencie and glory thereof, he compareth to the Cherubims which couered the arke, and by this word annoynted, he signifieth the same.

15 From the time of thy creatiõ thou hast bene perfit in thy wayes, til wickednes was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy marchandize they haue filled the middes of thee with crueltie, & thou

thou hast sinned: I will cast thee as prophane out of the e mount of God, and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the middes of the stones of fire.

e Thou shalt haue no part among my people.

17 Thy heart was proude in thy beautie, and through thy brightnesse thou hast destroyed thy wisedome: I will cast thee downe to the grounde, I will lay thee before kings, that they may beholde thee.

h That is, the honour where unto I called thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy h sanctification with the great wickednesse of thine vnrighteous occupying: I will bring a fire from the middest of thee, to consume thee, and will make thee to ashes vpon the earth, in the sight of all them that looke vpon thee.

19 All they that haue bene acquainted with thee among the Heathen, shall be abashed at thee: thou hast bene a terrour, and neuer shalt thou be any more.

20 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto mee, saying,

21 Thou sonne of man, set thy face against Sidon, and prophecie vpon it,

22 And speake, Thus sayth the Lord God, Behold, O Sidon, I will vpon thee, and I will be glorified in the middest of thee: that it may be knowen howe that I am the Lorde, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shalbe sanctified in her.

23 For I will sende pestilence and bloodshedding into her streetes, and the slayne shall fall in the middes of her by the sworde [comming] vpon her on euery side: and they shall knowe that I am the Lord.

24 They shall be no more a pricking thorne vnto the house of Israel, nor a grieuous thorne of all that are round about them, and despised them: and they shall knowe that I am the Lord God.

25 Thus saith the Lorde God, when I gather the household of Israel together againe from the nations among whom they bee scattered, then shall I be sanctified in them in the sight of the Gentiles, and they shall dwell in the land that I gaue to my seruant Jacob.

26 They shall dwell with confidence therein, build houses, and plant vineyards, yea, with confidence shall they dwell therein when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that despise them rounde about, and then shal they knowe that I am the Lord their God.

The xxix. Chapter.

He prophecieth against Pharao, and of the desolation of Egypt, with the sparkling abroad of the Egyptians.

a Called, of the captiuitie of Jeconias, and of the reigne of Zedekias: But note that the disposition of these visions are not set forth according to the order of the times: but according to the nearenesse and distance of the countreys against whome they were written. As, the vision of Tyrus seene in the eleuenth yere, is set before this seene in the tenth yere, because it was nearer to Jurie then Egypt.

1 IN the a tenth yere, vpon the twelfth day of the tenth moneth, the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, set thy face against Pharao the king of Egypt, prophecie against him, and against the whole lande of Egypt.

3 Speake and tell him, Thus sayth the Lord God, Beholde, O Pharao, thou king of Egypt, I will vpon thee thou great Dragon, b that lyeth in the middes of his riuers, thou that sayest, The riuer is mine, I haue made it for my selfe.

b He compareth Pharao to a Dragon or Crocodile which was wont to haunt the riuer Nilus.

4 I will put c hookes in thy chawes, and hang thy fish in thy riuers vpon thy skales: after that, I will drawe thee out of the middes of thy riuers, yea, and all the fish of thy riuers shall hang vpon thy skales.

c I will sende enemies against thee, which shall plucke thee & thy people that trust in thee out of thy sure places.

5 I will leaue thee in the wildernesse [both] thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the open fielde, thou shalt not bee brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meate to the beastes of the fielde, and to the foules of the ‖ ayre.

‖ Or, of heauen.

6 That all they which dwell in Egypt, may knowe that I am the Lord, because they haue bene a staffe of reede to the house of Israel.

7 When they tooke holde of thee with their hande, thou brakest and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest and madest all their loynes to stande vpright.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will bring a sworde vpon thee, and destroy out of thee both man and beast.

9 Yea, the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I am the Lord, because he said, The riuer is mine, I my selfe haue made it.

10 Behold therefore, I will vpon thee, and vpon thy riuers, I wil make the land of Egypt vtterly waste and desolate, from the towre of Seuench, vnto the borders of Ethiopia.

11 No foote of man shall passe by it, nor foote of beast shall passe by it, neither shal it be inhabited fourtie yeeres.

12 I will make the lande of Egypt to be desolate among other waste countreys, and her cities destroyed fourtie yeeres among other destroyed cities: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and strawe them thorowe the countreys.

13 Againe, thus sayth the Lorde God, When the fourtie yeeres are expired, I will gather the Egyptians together againe out of the nations among whome they were scattered.

d Meaning, that they should not haue full dominion, but be vnder the Persians, Grecians, and Romans: and the cause is, that the Israelites should no more put their trust in the, but learne to depende on God.

14 And I will bring the captiuitie of Egypt againe, and cause them to returne into the lande of Pathros, the lande of their habitation, and they shall bee there a d small kingdome.

15 Yea, it shall bee the smallest among other kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will so minish

nish them, that they shall no more rule the nations.

16 And they shall be no more vnto the house of Israel a trust, which bringeth their iniquitie to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: and they shall knowe that I am ỹ Lorde God.

e Counting from the captiuitie of Jeconias.

17 In the e twentie and seuenth yeere, the first day of the first moneth, came the worde of the Lord vnto me, saying,

18 Thou sonne of man, Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon caused his armie to serue a great seruice against Tyre: euery head was made balde, and euery shoulder bare, yet had neyther he nor his armie any wages for Tyrus for the seruice which hee serued against it.

19 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde God, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, that hee may take away her multitude, and spoyle her spoyles, & take her pray to pay his host their wages withall.

‡ The trauell they tooke about Tyre.

20 For ‡ worke which hee wrought about it, I haue giuen him the lande of Egypt, because they wrought for me, sayth the Lorde God.

21 In that day I will cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will giue thee the opening of thy mouth in the middes of them: and they shall knowe that I am the Lord.

The xxx. Chapter.

The destruction of Egypt, and of his cities is bewailed.

1 THe worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, prophecie, and speake, Thus sayeth the Lorde God, Howle, woe worth this day:

3 For the day is neere, the day of the Lorde is at hand, the ‡ darke day, the time of the nations shall be.

‡ A cloudy day.

4 And the sworde shall come vpon Egypt: and feare shall be in Ethiopia when the slaine shall fall in Egypt: and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shalbe broken downe.

5 Yea, Ethiopia, Libya, and Lydia, al their common people, and Chub, and all that be confederate vnto them, shall fal with them through the sworde.

6 Thus sayth the Lorde, The mainteiners of the lande of Egypt shall fall, the pride of her power shall come downe, euen from ỹ towre of a Seueneh shall they fall downe in it with the sworde, saith the Lord God.

a Which was a strong citie of Egypt.

7 Among other desolate countreys they shall be made desolate, among other waste cities they shalbe wasted.

8 And they shall knowe that I am the Lorde, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shal messengers goe forth from me in shippes, to make the careleſſe Morians afrayde, and feare shall come vpon them, according to the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, I will cause the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hande of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon.

11 He, and his people with him, the terrible nations shalbe brought to destroy the land: they shal drawe out their swords vpon Egypt, and fill the land full of slayne men.

12 I will make their riuers drye, and sell the land into the hands of wicked [people:] the lande and all that is therein I will destroy through the hand of strangers: euen I ỹ Lord haue sayd it.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, * I will destroy the idoles, and bring the images of b Noph to an ende: there shall no more bee a prince of Egypt, and a fearefulnesse will I sende into the Egyptians land.

Zach.13.2.

b Called also Memphis, or Nikaira.

14 As for Pathros I will make it desolate, and kindle a fyre in c Zoan, & I wil execute iudgements in d No.

c Or Chaphnis.

d Which is supposed of diuers to be the citie of Alexandria.

15 And I will powre out my wrathfull indignation vpon Sin the strength of Egypt, and I will destroy the multitude of No.

16 And I will kindle a fire in Egypt, Sin shal be in great heauinesse, No shall be rooted out, and Noph shall haue dayly sorowe.

17 The yong men of ‖ Auen, and of ‖ Phibesech shall fall by the sword, and these [cities] shall go into captiuitie.

‖ Heliopolis.
‖ Pubastum.

18 At Tehaphnees the day shalbe e darke, whē I breake there the barres of Egypt, & when the pompe of her power shall cease in her, a cloude shall couer her, and her daughters shal go into captiuitie.

e Meaning, that there shall be great sorowes and afflictions, whē the strength & force of Egypt shalbe broken.

19 Thus will I execute my iudgementes in Egypt, and they shall knowe howe that I am the Lord.

20 And in the f eleuenth yere, vpon the seuenth day of the first moneth, the word of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

f Of the captiuitie of Jeconias, or reigne of Zedecias.

21 Thou sonne of man, I haue g broken the arme of Pharao king of Egypt: and loe, it shall not be bounde vp to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it stronge to holde the sword.

g For Nabuchodonosor destroyed Pharao Necho at Charchemish, Jere.46.

22 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I will vpon Pharao king of Egypt, and breake his arme that was strong, but is broken: and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 As for the Egyptians, I will scatter them among the nations, and strawe them in the lands about.

24 Againe, I will strengthen the arme of the king of Babylon, & giue him my sword in his hand,

thou hast sinned: I will cast thee as prophane out of the e mount of God, and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the middes of the stones of fire.

e Thou shalt haue no part among my people.

17 Thy heart was proude in thy beautie, and through thy brightnesse thou hast destroyed thy wisedome: I will cast thee downe to the grounde, I will lay thee before kings, that they may beholde thee.

h That is, the honour where unto I called thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy h sanctification with the great wickednesse of thine vnrighteous occupying: I will bring a fire from the middest of thee, to consume thee, and will make thee to ashes vpon the earth, in the sight of all them that looke vpon thee.

19 All they that haue bene acquainted with thee among the Heathen, shall be abashed at thee: thou hast bene a terrour, and neuer shalt thou be any more.

20 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto mee, saying,

21 Thou sonne of man, set thy face against Sidon, and prophecie vpon it,

22 And speake, Thus sayth the Lord God, Behold, O Sidon, I will vpon thee, and I will be glorified in the middest of thee: that it may be knowen howe that I am the Lorde, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shalbe sanctified in her.

23 For I will sende pestilence and bloodshedding into her streetes, and the slayne shall fall in the middes of her by the sworde [comming] vpon her on euery side: and they shall knowe that I am the Lord.

24 They shall be no more a pricking thorne vnto the house of Israel, nor a grieuous thorne of all that are round about them, and despised them: and they shall knowe that I am the Lord God.

25 Thus saith the Lorde God, when I gather the household of Israel together againe from the nations among whom they bee scattered, then shall I be sanctified in them in the sight of the Gentiles, and they shall dwell in the land that I gaue to my seruant Jacob.

26 They shall dwell with confidence therein, build houses, and plant vineyards, yea, with confidence shall they dwell therein when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that despise them rounde about, and then shal they knowe that I am the Lord their God.

The xxix. Chapter.

He prophecieth against Pharao, and of the desolation of Egypt, with the sparkling abroad of the Egyptians.

1 IN the a tenth yere, vpon the twelfth day of the tenth moneth, the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

a To wit, of the captiuitie of Iechonias, and of the reigne of Zedekias: But note that the disposition of these visions are not set forth according to the order of the times: but according to the nearenesse and distance of the countreys against whome they were written. As, the vision of Tyrus seene in the eleuenth yere, is set before this seene in the tenth yere, because it was nearer to Iurie then Egypt.

2 Thou sonne of man, set thy face against Pharao the king of Egypt, prophecie against him, and against the whole lande of Egypt.

3 Speake and tell him, Thus sayth the Lord God, Beholde, O Pharao, thou king of Egypt, I will vpon thee thou great Dragon, b that lyeth in the middes of his riuers, thou that sayest, The riuer is mine, I haue made it for my selfe.

b He compareth Pharao to a Dragon or Crocodile which was wont to haunt the riuer Nilus.

4 I will put c hookes in thy chawes, and hang thy fish in thy riuers vpon thy scales: after that, I will drawe thee out of the middes of thy riuers, yea, and all the fish of thy riuers shall hang vpon thy scales.

c I will sende messengers against thee, which shall plucke thee & thy people that trust in thee out of thy sure places.

5 I will leaue thee in the wildernesse [both] thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the open fielde, thou shalt not bee brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meate to the beastes of the fielde, and to the foules of the ‖ ayre.

‖ Or, of heauen.

6 That all they which dwell in Egypt, may knowe that I am the Lord, because they haue bene a staffe of reede to the house of Israel.

7 When they tooke holde of thee with their hande, thou brakest and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest and madest all their loynes to stande vpright.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will bring a sworde vpon thee, and destroy out of thee both man and beast.

9 Yea, the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I am the Lord, because he said, The riuer is mine, I my selfe haue made it.

10 Behold therefore, I will vpon thee, and vpon thy riuers, I wil make the land of Egypt vtterly waste and desolate, from the towre of Seuench, vnto the borders of Ethiopia.

11 No foote of man shall passe by it, nor foote of beast shall passe by it, neither shal it be inhabited fourtie yeeres.

12 I will make the lande of Egypt to be desolate among other waste countreys, and her cities destroyed fourtie yeeres among other destroyed cities: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and strawe them thorowe the countreys.

13 Againe, thus sayth the Lorde God, When the fourtie yeeres are expired, I will gather the Egyptians together againe out of the nations among whome they were scattered.

d Meaning, that they should not haue full dominion, but be vnder the Persians, Grecians, and Romans: and the cause is, that the Israelites should no more put their trust in the, but learne to depende on God.

14 And I will bring the captiuitie of Egypt againe, and cause them to returne into the lande of Pathros, the lande of their habitation, and they shall bee there a d small kingdome.

15 Yea, it shall bee the smallest among other kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will so minish

nish them, that they shall no more rule the nations.

16 And they shall be no more vnto the house of Israel a trust, which bringeth their iniquitie to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: and they shall knowe that I am ỹ Lorde God.

e Counting from the captiuitie of Jeconias.

17 In the e twentie and seuenth yeere, the first day of the first moneth, came the worde of the Lord vnto me, saying,

18 Thou sonne of man, Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon caused his armie to serue a great seruice against Tyre: euery head was made balde, and euery shoulder bare, yet had neyther he nor his armie any wages for Tyrus for the seruice which hee serued against it.

19 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde God, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, that hee may take away her multitude, and spoyle her spoyles, & take her pray to pay his host their wages withall.

‡ The trauell they tooke about Tyre.

20 For ‡ worke which hee wrought about it, I haue giuen him the lande of Egypt, because they wrought for me, sayth the Lorde God.

21 In that day I will cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will giue thee the opening of thy mouth in the midst of them: and they shall knowe that I am the Lord.

The xxx. Chapter.

The destruction of Egypt, and of his cities is bewailed.

1 THe worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, prophecie, and speake, Thus sayeth the Lorde God, Howle, woe worth this day:

3 For the day is neere, the day of the Lorde is at hand, the ‡ darke day, the time of the nations shall be.

‡ A cloudy day.

4 And the sworde shall come vpon Egypt: and feare shall be in Ethiopia when the slaine shall fall in Egypt: and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shalbe broken downe.

5 Yea, Ethiopia, Libya, and Lydia, al their common people, and Chub, and all that be confederate vnto them, shall fal with them through the sworde.

6 Thus sayth the Lorde, The mainteiners of the lande of Egypt shall fall, the pride of her power shall come downe, euen from ỹ towre of a Seueneh shall they fall downe in it with the sworde, saith the Lord God.

a Which was a strong citie of Egypt.

7 Among other desolate countreys they shall be made desolate, among other waste cities they shalbe wasted.

8 And they shall knowe that I am the Lorde, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shal messengers goe forth from me in shippes, to make the careleſſe Moians afrayde, and feare shall come vpon them, according to the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, I will cause the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hande of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon.

11 He, and his people with him, the terrible nations shalbe brought to destroy the land: they shal drawe out their swords vpon Egypt, and fill the land full of slayne men.

12 I will make their riuers drye, and sell the land into the hands of wicked [people:] the lande and all that is therein I will destroy through the hand of strangers: euen I ỹ Lord haue sayd it.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, * I will destroy the idoles, and bring the images of b Noph to an ende: there shall no more bee a prince of Egypt, and a fearefulnesse will I sende into the Egyptians land.

Zach. 13. 2.

b Called also Memphis, or Alkaira.

14 As for Pathos I will make it desolate, and kindle a fyre in c Zoan, & I wil execute iudgements in d No.

c Or Chaphnis.

d Which is supposed of diuers to be the citie of Alexandria.

15 And I will powre out my wrathfull indignation vpon Sin the strength of Egypt, and I will destroy the multitude of No.

16 And I will kindle a fire in Egypt, Sin shal be in great heauinesse, No shall be rooted out, and Noph shall haue dayly sorowe.

17 The yong men of ‖ Auen, and of ‖ Phibesech shall fall by the sworde, and these [cities] shall go into captiuitie.

‖ Heliopolis.
‖ Pubastum.

18 At Tehaphnees the day shalbe e darke, whe I breake there the barres of Egypt, & when the pompe of her power shall cease in her, a cloude shall couer her, and her daughters shal go into captiuitie.

e Meaning, that there shall be great sorowes and afflictions, whe the strength & force of Egypt shalbe broken.

19 Thus will I execute my iudgementes in Egypt, and they shall knowe howe that I am the Lord.

20 And in the f eleuenth yere, vpon the seuenth day of the first moneth, the word of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

f Of the captiuitie of Jeconias, or reigne of Zedecias.

21 Thou sonne of man, I haue g broken the arme of Pharao king of Egypt: and loe, it shall not be bounde vp to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it stronge to holde the sworde.

g For Nabuchodonosor destroyed Pharao Necho at Charchemish, Jere. 46.

22 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I will vpon Pharao king of Egypt, and breake his arme that was strong, but is broken: and I will cause the sworde to fall out of his hand.

23 As for the Egyptians, I will scatter them among the nations, and strawe them in the lands about.

24 Againe, I will strengthen the arme of the king of Babylon, & giue him my sworde in his hand,

hand, but I will breake Pharaos armes, and he shal grone the gronings of a deadly wounded man before him:

25 Yea, I will strengthen the king of Babylons arme, and the armes of Pharao shall fall downe: and they shall knowe that I am the Lord, when I shall h giue my sword into the hande of the king of Babylon, that hee may stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

h Whereby we se that tyrantes haue no power of them selues, neither can do any more harme then God appointeth, and whē he will, they must cease.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and strawe them in the landes about: and they shall knowe that I am the Lord.

The xxxi. Chapter.

1 A comparison of the prosperitie of Pharao with the prosperitie of the Assyrians. 10 He prophecieth a like destruction to them both.

a Of Zedecias reigne, & Jeconias captiuitie.

1 MOreouer, in the a eleuenth yere, ỹ first day of the third moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, speake vnto Pharao king of Egypt, & to all his people, Whom art thou b like in thy greatnesse?

b Meaning, that he was not like in strength to the king of the Assyrians, whom the Babylonians ouercame.

3 Behold, Assur is a Cedar in Libanon, with fayre branches, and with thicke shadowing boughes of a high stature, and his toppe was among the thicke boughs.

4 The waters made him great, and the deepe set him vp on high, with the riuers running round about his plants, and set out her c litle riuers vnto all the trees of the fielde.

c Many other nations which were vnder their dominion.

5 Therefore was he higher then all the trees of the fielde, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches were long, because of the multitude of the waters which the deepe sent out.

‖Or, heauen.

6 All foules of the ‖ ayre made their nestes in his branches, vnder his boughes did all the beastes of the fielde bring foorth their yong, and vnder his shadowe dwelt all mightie nations.

7 Beautifull was he in his greatnesse, and in the length of his branches: for his roote stood beside great waters.

d Signifying that there was no greater power in the world then he was.

8 No Cedar tree might d hide him in the garden of God, there was no Fyre trees like his branches, the Chessenut trees were not like the boughes of him: al the trees in the garden of God might not bee compared vnto him in his beautie.

9 I made him fayre with the multitude of his branches: insomuch that all the trees in the pleasant garden of God had enuie at him.

10 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, For so much as he hath lift vp him selfe so high, and hath shot vp his top among ỹ thicke boughs, and his heart is lift vp in his height:

e That is, Nabuchodonosor, who afterward was the Monarch and onely ruler of the world.

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into ỹ hands of the e mightiest among the heathen: he shall handle him, [for] in his wickednesse haue I cast him away.

12 And strangers haue destroyed him, euen the terrible nations, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines, and vpon all valleyes haue his boughes fallen, and his boughes are f broken by all the riuers of the land: and al the people of the earth are departed from his shadowe, & haue forsaken him.

f Hereby is signified the destruction of the power of the Assyrians by the Babylonians.

13 Upon his ruine shall all the foules of the ‖ ayre remaine, and all the beastes of the fielde shalbe vpon his branches.

‖Or, heauen.

14 So that none of all the trees by the waters shall bee exalted in their height, nor shoote vp their tops among the thicke boughes, neither shall their trees stand in their height, as many of them as drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death in the neather partes of the earth, in the middes of the children of men, among them that go downe to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord God, In the day when he went downe to the graue, I caused a lamentation to bee made, I g couered the deepe for him, I restrayned the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed, I caused Libanus to mourne for him, and all ỹ trees of the fielde fainted.

g The deepe waters that caused him to mount so high, meaning his great abundance and pompe, shall nowe lament as they which in mourning were couered with sackcloth.

16 I made the heathen shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hel with them that descend into the pit: al the excellent trees of Eden, and the best of Libanus, al ỹ h drinke waters, shalbe i comforted in the neather parts of the earth.

h That are nourished with waters.

i To cause this destruction of the king of Assyria to seeme more horrible, he setteth forth other kings & princes which are dead, as though they reioyced at the fall of such a tyrant.

17 They also went downe to hell with him vnto them that be slayne with the sword, which were his arme, [and] dwelt vnder his shadow in the middest of the nations.

18 To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnes among the trees of Eden? yet thou shalt bee cast downe with the trees of Eden, vnto the neather partes of the earth: in ỹ middest of ỹ vncircumcised shalt thou sleepe with them that are slayne with the sword: This is Pharao and all his multitude, sayth the Lord God.

The xxxii. Chapter.

1 The Prophet is commanded to bewaile Pharao king of Egypt. 12 Hee prophecieth that destruction shall come vnto Egypt through the king of Babylon.

a Which was the first yere of the generall captiuitie vnder Zedecias.

1 IN the a twelfth yeere, the first day of the twelfth moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon Pharao the king of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art b like a Lion of the heathen, and as a Whale fish in the sea: thou drawest out thy riuers, thou c troublest the waters with thy feete, and stampest in their riuers.

b This the Scriptures compare tyrants to cruell & huge beasts, which deuoure all that be weaker then they, and such as they may ouercome.

c Thou disquietest the world with warre.

3 Thus sayeth the Lorde God, I will spreade my nette ouer thee with a great multitude of people, these shall make thee come vp into my net.

4 For

4 For I will leaue thee vpon the lande, and caſt thee vpon the open fielde, and I will cauſe all the foules of the ayre to remayne vpon thee, and fill all the beaſtes of the fielde with thee.

5 Thy fleſh wil I lay vpon the hilles, and fill the valleys with thy [d] highneſſe.

d With the heapes of the carkeiſes of thine armie.

6 I will [e] water thine ouerflowing land with thy blood, euen to the mountaines, and the riuers ſhalbe full of thee.

e As Nilus ouerfloweth Egypt, ſo will I make the blood of thine oſt to ouerflowe it.

7 When thou art put out, I will couer the heauen, and make his ſtarres dimme: I will ſpread a cloud ouer the Sunne, and ẏ Moone ſhall not giue her light.

8 All the lights of heauen will I make darke for thee: and bring darkeneſſe vpon thy land, ſayth the Lord.

9 I will ſtyrre vp to anger the hearts of many people, when I bring thy deſtruction among the heathen, and vpon the countreyes which thou knoweſt not.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings ſhall bee aſtoniſhed with feare for thee, when I ſhall make my ſword to glitter againſt their faces: and they ſhall be afrayde at euery moment, euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 For thus ſayth the Lorde God, The king of Babylons ſword ſhall come vpon thee:

12 With the ſwordes of the mightie will I ſmite downe thy multitude: they all ſhall bee terrible nations, and they ſhall deſtroy the [f] pompe of Egypt, and the multitude thereof ſhall be conſumed.

f This came to paſſe in leſſe then fourtie yeres after the prophecie.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſtes thereof from the great waters ſides, neither ſhall the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hooues of beaſtes trouble them.

g The inhabitantes of Egypt ſhall be ſo cleane deſtroyed, that there ſhall remaine none to drawe the waters out of the riuers to water their grounds as before, whereby it ſhall be [h] deeper in his channell.

h That is, cleare and vntroubled with feete paſſing through the fordes.

14 Then wil I make their waters [g] deepe, and cauſe their riuers to runne like [h] oyle, ſaith the Lord.

15 When I make the lande of Egypt deſolate, and when the countrey with all that is therein ſhalbe layde waſte, and when I ſmite all them which dwel in it, thē ſhall they know that I am the Lord.

16 This is the mourning when they ſhall lament her, The daughters of the nations ſhall lament her, they ſhall make the lamentation ouer Egypt, and ouer all the people thereof, ſayth the Lord.

17 In the twelfth yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth, came the word of the Lord vnto me, ſaying,

i That is, prophecie that they ſhall be caſt downe. Thus the Lord giueth power both to plant and to deſtroy by his word.

18 Thou ſonne of man, lament for the multitude of Egypt, and [i] caſt them downe, euen them, and the daughters of the famous nations, to the neather partes of the earth, with them that go downe into the pit.

k Haue not other kingdōes more beautifull then thou perilhed?

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in [k] beautie? goe downe and ſleepe with the vncircumciſed.

20 Among thoſe that bee ſlayne with the ſworde ſhall they lye, to the ſworde is [l] ſhee already deliuered: drawe her downe, and al her multitude.

l That is, Egypt.

21 The [m] mightie woorthies ſhall ſpeake to her out of the middeſt of hell, and to her helpers: they are gone downe and ſleepe [with] the vncircumciſed that be ſlayne with the ſword.

m To make the matter more ſenſible, he bringeth in Pharao, as though ẏ dead ſhould mete him when he is ſlayne, and marueile at him.

22 Aſſur is there alſo with al his company, and their graues rounde about him, which were ſlayne and fell all with the ſword:

23 Whoſe graues are made in the ſide of the pit, and his multitude are rounde about his graue, [to wit,] all the ſlayne and fallen by the ſworde, which cauſe a feare [to be] in the land of the liuing.

24 There is Elam alſo, wt all his people round about his graue, which all being ſlayne and fallen with the ſworde, are gone downe vncircumciſed vnder the earth, which neuertheleſſe ſometime brought feare into the lande of the [n] liuing: they beare their owne ſhame, with the other that bee gone downe to the graue.

n They which being aliue, were a terrour to all ẏ world, nowe being dead, are deſpiſed both of the liuing and the dead.

25 They haue made his bedde in the middeſt of the ſlaine, with al his multitude, their graues are round about him: all theſe vncircumciſed ſlayne by the ſworde, although they cauſed their feare in the lande of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit, they are layde in the middeſt of them that are ſlayne.

26 There is [o] Meſech alſo and Tubal, & their people, and their graues rounde about him: theſe all vncircumciſed were ſlayne with the ſword, becauſe afore time they made the lande of the liuing afrayde.

o That is, the Cappadocians, and Italians, of Spaniards, as Joſephus writeth.

27 They ſhall not lye with ẏ [p] valiant [which are] fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone downe to the graue with their weapons of warre, and haue layde their ſwordes vnder their heads: but their iniquitie ſhall bee vpon their bones, becauſe ẏ terrour of their mighty [was] in the land of the liuing.

p Which dieth not by cruell death, but by ẏ courſe of nature, and are honourably buried with their coate armour, and ſignes of honour.

28 Yea, and among the vncircumciſed ſhalt thou bee deſtroyed, and ſleepe with them that periſhed through the ſword.

29 There is Edom with her kings and princes alſo, which with their ſtrength are layd by them that are ſlayne with the ſworde: yea among the vncircumciſed ſhall they ſleepe, and with them which are gone downe into ẏ pit.

30 Moreouer, there bee all the princes of the [q] North, with all the Sydonians, which are gone downe with the ſlayne: with their feare and ſtrength they are come to confuſion, and lye there vncircumciſed among thoſe that be ſlayne with the ſword, and beare their owne ſhame with them that bee gone downe to the pit.

q That is the kings of Babylon.

31 Pharao

r Like as the wicked rejoyce when they see other partakers of their miseries.

31 Pharao shall see them, and be r comforted ouer all his multitude: Pharao and all his armie [shall be] slaine with the sword, sayth the Lord God.

f I will make the Egyptians to feare me, as they haue caused other to feare them.

32 For I haue giuen my feare f in the lande of the liuing: but Pharao and all his people shal be laid among the vncircumcised, and among them that be slaine with the sword, sayeth the Lord God.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

Hee setteth out the office of the gouernours and ministers. 14 He strengtheneth them that despaire, and holdeneth them with the promise of mercie.

1 AGaine, the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying:

2 Thou sonne of man, speake to the children of thy people, and tell them, When I send a sword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him to be their a watchman:

a He sheweth that the people ought continually to haue gouernours & teachers, which may take care ouer them, and to warne them euer of the perils wherewith they be hand.

3 If when he seeth the sworde come vpon the land, he shall blowe the trumpet, and warne the people:

4 Then hee that heareth the noyse of the trumpet, and will not bee warned, and the sworde come and take him away, his blood shalbe vpon his owne head.

5 For he heard the sound of the trumpet, and would not be warned, therefore his blood be vpon him: but he that receiueth warning, he shall saue his life.

6 Againe, if the watchman see the sworde come, and blowe not the trumpet, so that the people is not warned, if the sword come then, and take any man from among them: the same shalbe b taken away in his owne sinne, but his blood will I require at the watchmans hande.

b Signifying, that a wicked shal not escape punishment, though the watchman be negligent: but if the watchman blowe the trumpet, and then he will not obey, he shall receiue double punishment, Chap. 3.

7 And thou, O sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the woorde at c my mouth, and thou shalt warne them from me.

c Which teacheth that he that receiueth not his charge & watchword at the Lordes mouth, is a spy and not a true watchman.

8 If I say vnto the wicked, Thou wicked, thou shalt surely die: and thou speakest not to admonish the wicked of his way: that wicked man shall die in his owne sinne, but his blood will I require at thy hand.

9 Neuertheless, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it, and he yet will not be turned from his way: then shall hee die in his iniquity, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

10 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, yea, say thus, If our offences and sinnes lye vpon vs, and we be consumed in them, d howe shoulde we then liue?

d Thus the wicked when they heare of Gods iudgements for their sinnes, dispaire of his mercies, and murmure.

11 Tell them, As truely as I liue, sayeth the Lord God, I haue no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but much rather that the wicked turne from his way, and liue: Turne you, turne you from your wicked waies, for why wil ye die, O ye of the house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou sonne of man, tell the children of thy people, The righteousnesse of the righteous shall not saue him in the day of his iniquitie: againe, The wickednes of the wicked shall not ouerthrow him for it, in the day that he returneth from his wickednesse: neither shall the righteous liue for e it in the day that he sinned.

e Namely, his righteousnesse.

13 If I say vnto the righteous, He shall surely liue, and so he trust to his owne righteousnesse, and doe sinne: then shall his righteousnesse be no more thought vpon, but in his wickednesse that he hath done, in it he shall die.

14 Againe, if I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely dye: and so hee turne from his sinnes, and f doe the thing that is lawfull and right,

f Hereby he condemneth all them of hypocrisie, which pretend to forsake wickednesse, and yet declare not the selues such by their fruites: that is, in obeying Gods commandements, & by godly life.

15 Insomuch that the same wicked man giueth the pledge againe, restoreth that he had taken away by robberie, walketh in the commaundements of life, and doth none iniquitie: then shall he surely liue, and not die.

16 None of the sinnes that he hath committed shalbe mentioned vnto him: for insomuch as he doeth nowe the thing that is lawfull and right, he shall liue.

17 And yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but their owne way is rather vnequall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and doeth the thing that is wicked, he shall die therein.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, doing the thing that is lawfull & right, he shall liue therefore.

20 Yet yee say, The way of the Lorde is not equal: O ye house of Israel, I wil iudge euery one of you after his wayes.

g When the Prophet was led away captiue with Iechonias.

21 In the twelfth yere, the fifth day of the tenth moneth of our g captiuitie, one which was escaped out of Hierusalem came vnto mee, and sayde, The citie is smitten.

h I was endued with the spirite of prophetie. cap. 8.

22 Nowe the h hande of the Lord had bene vpon me the euening afore this man which was escaped came vnto me, and had i opened my mouth, vntill the morning that hee came to me: yea, my mouth was opened, so that I was no more dumbe.

i Whereby is signified, that the ministers of god can not speake till God giue them courage, and open their mouths.

23 Then came the woorde of the Lorde vnto me, and sayde,

24 Thou sonne of man, these that dwell in the wasted lande of Israel talke and say, k Abraham was but one [man] and he had the lande in possession: nowe are we many, and the land is giuen vs to possesse also.

k Thus the wicked thinke them selues more worthy to enioy Gods promise then the saintes of God to whom they were made: & would binde God to be subiect to them, though they would not be bounde to him.

25 And therfore tel them, Thus sayth the Lord God, In the blood haue yee eaten, your eyes haue yee lift vp to idols, and haue shed blood:

shall

shall ye then haue the land in possession:

l As they that are readie still to shead blood.

26 Ye l leane vpon your swords, ye worke abominations, euery one defileth his neighbours wife: and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus sayth the Lorde God, As truely as I liue, they that are in the desolate places shall fall by the sworde, and him that is in the open fielde, will I giue vnto the beastes to be deuoured: and they that be in the strong holds and dennes shall dye of the pestilence.

28 For I wil make ỹ land so desolate & waste, that the pompe of her strength shall cease: the mountaines of Israel shalbe so waste, that no man shall trauaile thereby.

29 Then shal they knowe that I am the Lord, when I make the land desolate and waste, because of al their abominations that they haue wrought.

30 And thou sonne of man, the children of thy people that talke of thee by the waters and in the doores of their houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, let vs heare what word is gone forth from the Lord:

m This declareth that we ought to heare Gods worde with such zeale and affection, that we should not onely delight therein to heare it preached, but also in all points obey it: els we abuse the word to our owne condemnation, and make of ỹ ministers as though they were iestes to serue mens fantasies.

31 They come vnto thee as the people vseth to come, and my people sit before thee and heare thy wordes, but they doe not thereafter: for in their mouthes they make a m iest of them, and their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

n Or a song of pastime and pleasure.

32 And loe, thou art vnto them as a n iesting song of one that hath a pleasant voyce and can sing well: for they heare thy wordes, but doe them not.

33 When this commeth to passe (loe it commeth) then shall they knowe that there hath bene a Prophet among them.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

Against shepheards that despise the flocke of Christ, and seeke their owne gayne.

1 AND the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

Iere. 23. 1.

2 * Thou sonne of man, prophecie against the shepheardes of Israel, prophecie and speake vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord God vnto the shepheards, Woe be vnto the a shepheardes of Israel that feede themselues: should not the shepheardes feede the flockes?

a By the shepheardes he meaneth the king, the magistrates, priestes, and prophets.

3 Ye eate vp the fatte, yee clothe you with the woll, the best fed do ye slay: but the flocke do ye not feede.

4 The weake haue yee not strengthened, the sicke haue ye not healed, the broken haue yee not bound together, the driuen away haue ye not brought againe, the lost haue yee not sought: but with force and crueltie haue yee ruled them.

b For lacke of good gouernment and doctrine they perish.

5 They are scattered without a shepheard, yea all the beasts of the fielde b deuours them, and they go astray.

6 My sheepe goe wandring vpon all mountaines, and vpon euery high hill, yea my flocke is scattered through all the face of the earth, and there is no man that seeketh or searcheth [after them.]

7 Therfore, O ye shepheards, heare the word of the Lord.

8 As truely as I liue, sayeth the Lorde God, for as much as my sheepe are robbed and deuoured of all the wilde beastes of the fielde, hauing no shepheard, and seeing that my shepheardes seeke not my sheepe, but the shepheardes feede themselues, and feede not my sheepe:

9 Therefore heare the word of the Lord, O ye shepheardes,

10 Thus sayeth the Lorde God, Beholde, I will vpon the shepheardes, and require my sheepe from their handes, & make them cease from feeding of the sheepe, yea, the shepheards shall feede themselues no more: for I wil c deliuer my sheepe out of their mouthes, so that they shall not deuoure them after this.

c By destroying the couetous hirelings, and restoring true shepheards.

11 For thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I, [euen] I will looke to my sheepe my selfe, and seeke them out.

12 Like as a shepheard when he hath bene among the flocke, seeketh after the sheepe that are scattered abroade: euen so will I seeke after my sheepe, and deliuer them out of all places where they haue bene scattered in the d cloudie and darke day.

d In the day of their affliction and miserie: and this promise is to comfort the Church in all dangers.

13 I will bring them out from the people, and gather them together out of the landes, I will bring them into their owne lande, and feede them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feede them in right good pastures, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shal their foldes be: there shall they lye in a good folde, and in a fat pasture shal they feede, euen vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feede my sheepe, and bring them to their rest, sayth the Lord God.

16 Such as be lost, will I seeke: such as are driuen away, will I bring againe: such as be broken, will I binde vp: such as bee weake, will I make strong: such as bee fatte and strong, those will I roote out, and feede them with e iudgement.

e That is, by putting difference betweene the good and bad, and so giue to either as they deserue.

17 And as for you, O my sheepe, sayth the Lorde God, I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the goates.

18 Seemeth it a small thing to you to haue eaten vp the good f pasture, and to treade downe the residue of your pasture with your feete also: to drinke the deepe waters, and to trouble the rest also with your feete?

f By good pasture & deepe waters is meant the pure word of God, and the administratiō of iustice, which they did not distribute to the poore till they had corrupted it.

19 Thus

19 Thus my sheepe must be faine to eate the thing that ye haue troden downe with your feete, and to drinke it that ye with your feete haue defiled.

20 Therefore, thus saieth the Lorde God vnto them, Behold, I [euē] I will iudge betwene the fatte cattell and the leane cattell,

21 Forsomuch as with side and shoulder ye haue shooued, & with your hornes haue pushed all the weake, till ye haue scattered them abroade.

22 I will saue my sheepe, so that they shall no more be spoyled, yea, I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

Esay 40.11. iohn 10.11. 23 *I will set vp ouer them a shephearde, and he shall feede them, euen my seruant gDauid, he shall feede them, and he shalbe their shepheard.

g Meaning Christ, of whom Dauid was a figure, as Ose. 3.

24 And I the Lorde will be their God, and my seruant Dauid shalbe their prince: euen I the Lord haue spoken it.

25 Moreouer, I will make a couenant of peace with them, and cause euill beastes to ceasse out of the lande: so that they may dwell hsafely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

h This declareth, that vnder Christ the flocke should be truely deliuered from sinne and hell: and so be safely preserued in the Church, where they should neuer perish.

26 And I will set them [as] a blessing rounde about my hill, and I will cause raine to come downe in due season, [and] there shalbe raine of blessing.

27 And the tree of the fielde shall yeelde her fruite, and the earth shall giue her increase: they shalbe safe in their land, and shall knowe that I am the Lorde, when I haue broken the bondes of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the handes of those that serued themselues of them.

28 They shall no more be spoyled of the heathen, nor deuoured with the beastes of ỳ land: but safely shall they dwell, and no man shall fray them.

i That is, the rod that shall come out of the roote of Iesai. ‖Or, clembd of hunger staruen.

29 And I will raise vp for them a i plant of renowme, and they shalbe no more ‖ clunged with hunger in the land, neither beare the reproch of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they vnderstande that I the Lord their God am with them, and that they, euen the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lorde God:

Iohn 10.11. 31 *And ye my sheepe, the sheepe of my pasture, are men: and I am your God, saieth the Lorde God.

The xxxv. Chapter.

The destruction that shall come on the mount Seir, that is, on the Idumeans, because they troubled the people of the Lorde.

1 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, set thy face toward the mount aSeir, prophecie against it,

a Where the Idumeans dwelt.

3 And say vnto it, Thus sayth the Lord God, Beholde, O thou mount Seir, I will vpon thee, I will reach out my hand ouer thee, yea, waste and desolate will I make thee.

4 Thy cities will I lay waste, and thou shalt lye voyde, that thou mayest knowe howe that I am the Lord.

5 For as much as thou bearest an olde enmitie, and hast put the children of Israel to flight by the force of the sworde, in the time of their calamitie, [when their] iniquitie had an ende:

6 Therefore as truely as I liue, saith ỳ Lord God, I wil prepare thee vnto blood, yea, blood shall followe vpon thee, except thou b hate blood, euen blood shall persecute thee.

b Except thou repent thy former cruelty.

7 Thus wil I make the mount Seir desolate and waste, and cut out frō it him that passeth out, and him that returneth:

8 His mountaines will I fill with his slayne men, thy hilles, valleys, and all thy riuers, the slayne with the sword shall fall in them.

9 I will make thee a perpetual wildernesse, so that thy cities shall not creturne: that ye may knowe that I am the Lord.

c To wit, to their former estate.

10 And because thou hast sayd, dBoth these nations, and both these lands must be mine, and we will haue them in possession, whereas the Lord was there:

d Meaning, Israel and Iuda.

11 Therefore as truely as I liue, saith ỳ Lorde God, I will euen do according to thy cwrath, and according to thine enuying which thou hast vsed in thy hatred against them: and I will make my selfe fknowen amongst them when I haue iudged thee.

c As thou hast done cruelly, so shalt thou be cruelly handled.

f Shewing, ỳ whē God punisheth the ennemies, the godly ought to consider that he hath a care ouer them, & so prayse his name: and also that ỳ wicked rage, as though there were no God, till they feele his hande to their destruction.

12 Yea, and thou shalt know that I ỳ Lorde haue heard al thy blasphemies, which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying, They are made waste, and giuen vs to deuoure.

13 Thus with your mouthes ye haue made your boastes against mee, yea, and multiplyed your wordes against mee, which I haue heard.

14 Thus saieth the Lord God, To the ioy of al the world will I make thee waste.

15 And like as thou wast glad because the heritage of the house of Israel was destroyed, euen so will I doe vnto thee, thou shalt be destroyed, O mount Seir, and all Idumea wholly, and they shall knowe that I am the Lorde.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

1 He promiseth to deliuer Israel from the Gentiles.
22 The benefites done vnto the Iewes, are to be ascribed to the mercy of God, not vnto their deseruings.

1 Thou sonne of man, prophecie vnto the moūtaines of Israel, & speake, *Heare the word of ỳ Lord, O ye mountaines of Israel. Ezech. 6.2.

2 Thus

2 Thus saieth the Lorde God, Because your [a] enemie hath saide vnto you, Aha, the [b] high places of the world are now become ours in possession:

a That is, the Idumeans.
b That is, the pulp countreis of Iuda.

3 Prophecie therfore, and speake, Thus saith the Lorde God, For because that they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that ye might be a possession vnto the residue of the Gentiles, and ye are taken vp in the [c] lippes and tongues of men, and to the reproche of the people:

c Ye are made a matter of talke and derision to all the world.

4 Therefore heare the word of the Lord God, O ye mountaines of Israel, thus saieth the Lord God to the mountaines and hils, to the riuers and valleys, to the waste and desolate places, & to the cities that are forsaken, which are spoyled and had in derision on euery side, among the residue of the heathen:

5 Therefore thus saieth the Lord God, Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the residue of the Gentiles, and against all Edom, which haue [d] appointed my lande for their possession, which also reioyced from their whole heart, with a despiteful stomacke, to cast it out for a pray.

d They appointed with themselues to haue it, & therfore came with Nabuchodonosor against Hierusalem for this purpose.

6 Prophecie therefore vpon the land of Israel, and speake vnto the mountaines & hilles, to the riuers and dales, Thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, this haue I spoken in my iealousie and terrible wrath, because ye haue borne the [e] shame of the heathen:

e Because ye haue bene a laughing stock vnto them.

7 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, I haue [f] lift vp my hand, surely the heathen that are about you, shall beare their shame.

f By making a solemne oth, Chap.20.

8 But you, O mountaines of Israel, yee shall [g] shoote out your branches, and bring forth your fruite to my people of Israel: for they are at hand to come.

g God declareth his mercies and goodnes towarde his Church, who still preserueth his, euen when he destroyeth his enemies.

9 Behold, I come vnto you, and vnto you wil I turne, that ye may be tilled and sowen.

10 I will multiply men vpon you, [euen] all the house of Israel wholly, the cities shalbe inhabited, and the decayed places shalbe repaired againe.

11 And I wil multiply vpon you man & beast, which shal increase and bring fruite: & I will cause you to dwell after your olde estate, and be better [h] vnto you then at the beginning: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

h Which was accomplished vnder Christ, to whom all these temporal deliuerances did direct the.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walke vpon [i] you, [euen] my people Israel, and they shall possesse [k] thee, & thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth depriue them of [men.]

i That is, vpō the mountaines of Iuda.
k You, changing the number.

13 Thus saieth the Lorde God, For so much as they say vnto you, Thou art an [l] eater vp of men, and a waster of thy people:

l This the enemies imputed as the reproche of the land, which God did for the sinnes of the people, according to his iust iudgements.

14 Therefore thou shalt eate no more men, neither destroy thy people any more, saieth the Lorde God:

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more: neither shalt thou beare the reproch of the people any more, nor cause thy folke to fall any more, saieth the Lorde God.

16 Moreouer, the word of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

17 O thou sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt vpon their owne grounde, they defyled themselues with their owne wayes and imaginations, so that in my sight their way was like the vncleanesse of a remooued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my wrathful displeasure vpō them, because of the blood that they had shed in the land, & because of their idoles wherewith they had defiled it:

19 I scattered them also among the heathen, so that they were strawed about in the lands: according to their wayes, and after their owne inuentions, so did I iudge them.

20 * And whē they entred vnto ỹ heathen whither they went, they polluted my holy name, when they said of them, These are the people of God, and are gone out of his land.

Esai 52.5. rom.2.24.

21 Then spared I my holy [m] name, which the house of Israel had dishonoured among the Gentiles where they came.

m And therefore would not suffer my name to be had in contempt, as the heathen would haue reproched me, if I had suffered my church to perish.

22 Therefore tell the house of Israel, Thus saieth the Lorde God, I [n] doe not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for my holy names sake, which ye dishonoured among the heathen where ye came.

n This excludeth from men all dignitie and meane to deserue any thing by, seeing that God referreth the whole to himselfe, and that onely for the glory of his name. Rom.2.24.

23 Therefore I will halowe my great name againe, * which among the Gentiles is polluted, for ye your selues haue dishonoured it among them: & the Gentiles shall know that I am the Lord, saieth the Lord God, when I shalbe sanctified in you before your eyes.

24 As for you, I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you together out of all countreyes, and bring you againe into your owne land.

25 Then will I sprinkle cleane [o] water vpon you, and ye shalbe cleane: yea from all your vncleanesse and from all your idoles shall I cleanse you.

o That is, his spirit, wherby he reformeth the heart, and regenerateth his, Esai 44.

26 A newe heart also will I giue you, and a newe spirit will I put into you: as for that stonie heart I will take it out of your flesh, and giue you a fleshie heart.

27 I will giue my spirit among you, and cause you to walke in my commandements, and ye shall keepe my iudgements, and doe them.

28 And so ye shall dwel in the land that I gaue to your fathers: and ye shalbe my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will deliuer you from all your vncleanesse, I will call for the [p] corne, and will increase it, and lay no famine vpon you.

p Vnder the abundance of temporal benefites, he concludeth the spirituall graces.

30 I will multiplie the fruites of the trees, and the increase of the fielde, so that ye shall

receiue no more reproche of hunger among the heathen.

31 Then shal ye remember your owne wicked wayes, & your imaginations which were not good: so ỳ ye shalbe [q] irksome in your owne eyes for your sinnes and abominations.

q Ye shal come to true repentance, & thinke your selues vnworthy to be of the number of Gods creatures, for your ingratitude against him.

32 But I will not doe this for your sakes, saith the Lorde God, be ye sure of it: therefore, O ye house of Israel, be ashamed and confounded of your owne wayes.

33 Moreouer, thus saieth the Lord God, What time as I shall cleanse you from all your iniquities, then will I make the cities to be inhabited againe, and the places that be decayed, shalbe repaired.

34 The desolate lande shall be tilled againe, which aforetime lay waste in the sight of all them that went by.

35 And they shall say, This waste lande was like the garden of Eden: and these waste and desolate and ruinous cities [were] strong [and] inhabited.

36 Then the residue of the heathen ỳ lie round about you, shal know that I the Lord [r] repaire that was broken downe, & plant againe that that was made waste: euen I the Lord haue spoken it, and will doe it in deede.

r Ye declareth that it ought not to be referred to the soyle or fertilitie of ỳ earth, that any countrey is rich & abundant, but onely to Gods mercies, as his plagues and curses declare when he maketh it barren.

37 Thus sayth ỳ Lord God, I will yet for this be sought of ỳ house of Israel to doe it for thẽ, I will multiply them as a flocke of men.

38 Like as the holy flocke, and the flocke of Hierusalem are in the high solemne feastes, so shall also the wasted cities be filled with flockes of men: and they shall know that I am the Lorde.

The xxxvii. Chapter.

He prophecieth the bringing againe of the people being in captiuitie. 16 He sheweth the vnion of the tenne tribes with the two.

1 THe hand of the Lorde was vpon me, & caried me out in the spirit of the Lord, & set me downe in the midst of a plaine fielde that was full of [a] bones.

a By this vision he prophecieth that the people of Israel shalbe deliuered, whom he compareth to bones of dead men: for as dry bones seeme without all hope of life againe, so the Israelites thought they should neuer returne into their country, as appeareth by their words in ỳ 11. verse, Our bones are dried vp, our hope is gone, &c.

2 And he led me rounde about by them, and beholde, there were very many in the open fielde, and loe, [they were] very dry.

3 Then said he vnto me, Thou sonne of man, thinkest thou these bones may liue againe? I answered, O Lord God, thou knowest.

4 And he said vnto me, Prophecie thou vpon these bones, and speake vnto them, Ye dry bones, heare the word of the Lord.

5 Thus saieth ỳ Lord God vnto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, that ye may liue.

6 I will giue you sinewes, & make flesh grow vpon you, and couer you ouer with skinne, and so giue you breath, that ye may liue, and knowe that I am the Lord.

7 So I prophecied as I was commanded: & as I was prophecying, there was a noise, and loe, a great motion, so that the bones came neere together, bone to his bone.

8 Now when I had looked, beholde, they had synewes, and flesh grewe vpon them, and aboue they were couered with skinne: but there was no breath in them.

9 Then said he vnto me, Thou sonne of man, prophecie thou toward the winde, prophecie and speake to the winde, Thus saieth ỳ Lord God, Come, O thou ‖ ayre from the foure windes, and ‖ blowe vpon these slaine, that they may liue.

‖ Or, breath. ‖ Or, breathe.

10 So I prophecied as he had commanded me: then came the breath into them, & they receiued life, and stoode vp vpon their feete, a marueilous great armie.

11 Moreouer, he said vnto me, Thou sonne of mã, these bones are ỳ whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried vp, our hope is gone, and we are cleane cut off.

12 Therefore prophecie thou, and speake vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord God, Beholde, I wil open your graues, O my people, & cause you to come vp out of your sepulchres, and bring you into the land of Israel againe.

13 So shal ye know that I am the Lord, when I open your graues, O my people, & bring you [b] out of your sepulchres.

b That is, when I bring you out of these places and townes where ye are captiues.

14 My spirit also will I put in you, & ye shall liue, I wil set you againe in your owne land: and ye shall know that I the Lord haue saide it, and fulfilled it in deede, sayth the Lord.

15 The worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

16 Thou sonne of man, take one sticke, & write vpon it, Unto Juda and to the children of Israel his companions. Then take another sticke, and write vpon it, Unto Joseph the ‖ stocke of Ephraim, and to all the housholde of Israel his companions.

‖ Or, tree.

17 And [c] ioyne them one to another into one sticke: and they shalbe as one in thy hand.

c Which signifieth the ioyning together of the two houses of Israel and Juda.

18 Nowe if the children of thy people speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shewe vs what thou meanest by these?

19 Then giue them this answere, Thus sayth ỳ Lord God, Behold, I wil take the [d] ‖ stocke of Joseph, which is in the land of Ephraim, and of the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, [euen] with ỳ stocke of Juda, and make them one ‖ stocke, and they shalbe one in my hand.

d That is, the house of Israel. ‖ Or, tree. ‖ Or, tree.

20 And the sticke whereupon thou writest, shalt thou haue in thy hand, ỳ they may see.

21 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen vnto whom they be gone, and will gather them together on euery side, and bring them againe into their owne land.

22 *Yea, I will make one people of them in the

*Iohn 10.16.

the land vpon the mountaines of Israel, and one king shalbe king to them all: they shall no more be two peoples, neither be diuided from henceforth into two kingdomes.

23 They shall also defile themselues no more with their idoles and abominations, and all their wicked doings: I will saue them out of all their dwelling places wherein they haue sinned, & wil so cleanse them, that they shalbe my people, and I will be their God.

Esai 40.11. iere.23.1. dani.9.24.

24 *Dauid my seruant shalbe their king, and they all shall haue one shepheard: they shall walke in my iudgements, & my commandements shall they keepe, and fulfill them.

25 They shall dwell in the lande that I gaue vnto Iacob my seruant, whereas your fathers also haue dwelt, yea [euen] in the same land shall they, their children, and their childrens children dwell for euermore: and my seruant Dauid shalbe their prince for euer.

Psal.109.4. iohn 18.34.

26 Moreouer, *I will make a bond of peace with them, which shalbe vnto them an euerlasting couenant: I will settle them also and multiply them, my sanctuarie will I set among them for euermore.

27 My tabernacle shalbe with them: yea I wil be their God, and they shalbe my people.

28 Thus the heathen also shal know that I the Lord doe sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuarie shalbe among them for euermore.

The xxxviii. Chapter.

He prophecieth that Gog and Magog shal come with an appointed host into the land of promise.

1 AND the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

Apoc.20.8.

2 *Thou sonne of man, set thy face against [a] Gog, ‖ land of Magog, which is the chiefe prince of Meseeh and Tubal, & prophecie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, O Gog, thou chiefe prince of Meseeh and Tubal, behold, I will vpon thee:

4 And I wil ‖ turne thee backe, & put hookes in thy chawes, I will bring thee forth and all thine hoste, both horse and horsemen, all armed with all sortes of armour, a great multitude with speares and shieldes, all handling swordes.

5 They of [b] Paras, of Chush, and Phut, with them [euen] all [hauing] shieldes and helmets,

6 Gomer & all his hostes, the house of Togarma out of the North quarters and all his hostes, yea, and much people with thee.

7 Therefore prepare thee, set thy selfe in aray with all the people that are come vnto thee by heapes, and be thou their defence.

8 After many dayes thou shalt be visited, and in the latter yeeres thou shalt come into the land that hath bene turned [and tost] with the sworde, and gathered together againe out of many people vpon the mountaines of Israel, which haue bene alwayes [subiect] to waste: but it is brought out of the people, and they dwell all safe.

9 Thou shalt ascend & come vp like a storme, as a cloude to couer the lande shalt thou be: thou with all thine hostes, and a great multitude of people with thee.

10 Moreouer, thus saieth the Lorde God, At the same time shall things come into thy minde, so that thou shalt thinke [c] euill thoughtes,

11 And say, I will vp to the land of [d] vnwalled villages, I will goe to them that be at rest, which dwell safely, all dwelling without walles, they haue neither barres nor gates:

12 To spoyle the pray, and to take a bootie, to turne thy hand vpon the desolate places that are [nowe] inhabited, and vpon that people that is gathered together from among the heathen, which haue gotten cattel and goods, and dwell in the middes of the land.

13 Then shall Saba and Dedan, and the marchantes of Tharsis with all their Lions, say vnto thee, [e] Art thou come to spoyle a pray? hast thou gathered thy people together to take a bootie, to take away siluer and golde, to carrie away cattell and good, and to haue a great pray?

14 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, thou shalt prophecie & say vnto Gog, Thus saieth the Lorde God, In that day when my people Israel [f] dwelleth safe, shalt thou not knowe it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and much people with thee, which ride all vpon horses, [euen] a great multitude and a mightie armie.

16 Yea, thou shalt come vpon my people of Israel, as a cloude to couer the land: this shall come to passe in the [g] latter dayes, and I will bring thee vp into my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shalbe [h] sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saieth the Lord God, Art thou not he of whom I haue spoken in olde time by the hands of my seruants the Prophets of Israel, which prophecied in those dayes & yeeres, that I should bring thee vpon them?

18 At the same time when Gog commeth vp into the lande of Israel, saieth the Lorde God, shall mine indignation rise in my wrath:

19 For in my ielousie and fire of my wrath haue I spoken it, surely at that time there shalbe a great shaking in the land of Israel.

20 *The very fishes in the Sea, the foules in the ayre, the beastes of the field, and all that moue and creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the earth, shall tremble at my presence, the hilles also shalbe

Matth.24.29. luke 21.26.

a Which was a people that came of Magog the sonne of Iaphet, Genesis 10. Magog also here signifieth a certaine countrey, so that by these countreyes which had the gouernment of Grecia and Italie, he meaneth the principall enemies of the Church, apoc.20.

‖ Or, destroy thee.

b The Persians, Ethopians, and men of Aphrica.

c That is, to molest and destroy the Church.

d Meaning, Israel which had now bene destroyed, and was not yet built againe, declaring hereby also the simplicitie of the godly, who seeke not so much to fortifie themselues by outwarde force, as to depend on the prouidence and goodnesse of God.

e One enemie shal enuie another, because euery one shall thinke to haue the spoyle of the people of God.

f Shalt not thou espie thine occasion to come against the Church, when they suspect nothing?

g Meaning, in the last age, and from the comming of Christ vnto the end of the world.

h Signifying, that God will be sanctified by maintening his Church & destroying his enemies, as Chap.36. and 37.

turned vpside downe, the i staires shall fal, and all walles shall fall downe to the ground.

21 I wil call for a swoorde vpon k him in all my mountaines, saieth the Lorde God: so that euery mans swoorde shalbe vpon another.

22 With pestilence and blood will I pleade against him: stormie raine and hailestones, fire and brimstone will I cause to raine vpon him and all his hostes, yea, and vpon al that great people that is with him.

23 Thus will I be magnified, sanctified, and knowen in the eyes of many nations: and they shall knowe that I am the Lord.

i All meanes whereby man shoulde thinke to saue himselfe, shall faile, the afflictions in those dayes shalbe so great, and the enemies destruction shalbe so terrible.

k Against the people of Gog and Magog.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 He sheweth the destruction of Gog & Magog. 13 The graue of Gog and his hoste.

1 THerefore, O thou sonne of man, prophecie against Gog, and speake, Thus saieth the Lord God, Behold, O Gog, thou chiefe prince of Meschech and Tubal, I will vpon thee.

‖ Or, I will strike thee with sixe plagues. ‖ Or, I will leaue but the sixth part of thee.

2 And I will ‖ turne thee about, and ‖ I will a prouoke thee forward, & cause thee to come vp from the North partes, and bring thee vp to the mountaines of Israel.

a That is, I wil encourage thee with clapping and stroking, as men doe horses when they wil encourage them.

3 And as for thy bowe, I will smite it out of thy left hand, and cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

b Hereby he signifieth that which is wont to befall in warre: that the bodies of the slaine should be vnburied.

4 Thou, with all thine hoste, and all the people that is with thee, shall fall vpon the mountaines of Israel: then will I giue thee vnto ỹ b flockes of birdes, [euen] to all feathered foules and beasts of the fielde, to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon the open fielde: for I haue spoken it, saieth the Lord God.

6 Into Magog, and among those that sitte so careleste in the Iles wil I send a fire, and they shall knowe that I am the Lord.

7 I will make also the name of my holines to be knowen among my people of Israel, and I wil not let them pollute my holy name any more: but the very heathen also shall knowe that I am the Lord, the holy one of Israel.

c That is, this plague is fully determined in my counsel, & cannot be changed.

8 Behold, it is c come, and it is done, saieth the Lorde God: this is the day whereof I haue spoken.

d After this destructiō shall be such peace & tranquillitie, that they shall neede no weapons of war, but burne thē all with fire. ‖ Or, launces.

9 They that dwel in the cities of Israel, shall goe forth, & d set fire vpon the weapons, and burne them, shieldes and speares, bowes and arrowes, ‖ handstaues, and swoordes, and they shall burne them with fire seuen yeere.

10 So that they shall els bring no wood from the fielde, neither hewe downe any out of the wood: for with weapons shall they make their fire, they shall robbe those that robbed them, & spoyle those that spoyled them, sayth the Lord God.

e For ỹ stinke of the carkeises that shall lie slaine there vnburied.

11 At the same time will I giue vnto Gog a place to be buried in Israel, euen the valley wherethrough men goe toward the East sea: those that trauaile thereby, shall e stoppe their noses: there shall Gog and all his multitude be buried: and it shalbe called the valley of the ‖ multitude of Gog.

‖ Or, Hamon-Gog.

12 Seuen moneths long shal ỹ house of Israel be burying of thē, that they may clense ỹ land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shal burie thē, and they shal haue a name when I shalbe glorified, saith the Lord God.

14 They shall choose out men to go continually thorowe the lande, to f bury as they passe thorowe those that remaine vpon the ground, to cleanse it: after the ende of seuen moneths shall they make their search.

f Partly that the holy lande should not be polluted, and partly for the compassion which the children of God haue euen vpō their enemies.

15 And the trauailers that passe thorowe the lande, where they see a mans bone, they shall set vp a token by it, till the dead buriers haue buried it also in the valley of ‖ the multitude of Gog.

‖ Or, Hamon-Gog.

16 And the name of the citie shalbe called g Hamonah: thus shall they make the land cleane.

g So called, for the multitude of the people of Gog that should be slaine there.

17 And thou sonne of man, thus sayth the Lord God, Speake vnto all feathered foules, yea, and to all the beastes of the fielde, Assemble you together, and come, gather you round about to my h sacrifice that I sacrifice for you, [euen] a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that yee may eate flesh, and drinke blood.

h As solemne sacrifices were commō feastes to great multitudes of people assembled, so was this slaughter as a great sacrifice and feast for al birdes and beasts to feede vpon.

18 Ye shall eate the flesh of the valiant, & drinke the blood of the princes of the lande, of the rammes, of the wethers, of the goates, and of the bullockes, that be all fed at Basan.

19 Ye shall eate the fat your belly full, & drinke blood til ye be drunken of my sacrifice, which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Ye shall fill you at my table with horses and ‖ horsemē, with the valiant, and men of warre, saith the Lord God.

‖ Or, charios.

21 I will set my glory also among ỹ Gentiles, that all the Heathen may see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hande which I haue layde vpon them.

22 And the house of Israel shall knowe that I am the Lord their God, from that day, and so forward.

23 And the Heathen shal knowe, that whereas the house of Israel was led into captiuitie, it was for their i wickednes sake, because they offended mee: for the which cause I hid my face from them, and deliuered them into the hands of their enemies, that they might all be slayne with the swoord.

i The heathen shall knowe that they ouercame not my people by their owne strength, neither yet by ỹ weakenesse of mine arme, but that this was for my peoples sinnes.

24 According to their vncleannesse, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Nowe will I bring againe the captiues of Jacob, & haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and be ielous for my holy names sake,

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their transgression, whereby they haue

transgressed against mee, when they dwelt safely in their land, and no man to feare them:
27 And when I haue brought them againe from among the people, when I haue gathered them together out of their enemies lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations:
28 Then shall they know that I am the Lorde their God, which caused them to be led into captiuitie among the heathen, but haue gathered them againe into their owne land, and not left one of them any more there.
29 After that will I hide my face no more from them, but will powre out my spirit vpon the house of Israel, saieth the Lorde God.

The xl. Chapter.

The restoring of the cities, and of the temple that was to come, is shewed vnto the Prophet.

1 IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuitie, in the [a] beginning of the yeere, the tenth day of the moneth, that is, the foureteenth yeere after the citie was smitten, the selfe same day came the hand of the Lord vpon me, and brought me thither:
2 Euen into the land of Israel brought he me in the visions of God, and set me downe vpon a marueilous high mountaine, whereupon there was as it had bene the building of a citie toward the South.
3 Thither he caried me, and behold, there was a [b] man, whose similitude was like brasse, which had a twisted line of flaxe in his hande, and a cane to measure with: and he stoode in the doore.
4 And that man said vnto me, Thou sonne of mã, marke wel with thine [c] eyes, hearken to with thine eares, & fastẽ it in thy heart whatsoeuer I shal shew thee: for to the intent that they may be shewed thee, therefore art thou brought hither, and whatsoeuer thou seest, thou shalt certifie the house of Israel thereof.
5 Behold, there was a wal on the [d] outside of the house rounde about: the cane to measure with, that he had in his hand, was sixe cubites long by the [e] cubite, and a hand breadth: So he measured the breadth of the building with one cane, and the height with one cane.
6 Then came he to the gate which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the poste of the gate one cane broade, and the other poste of the gate one cane broade.
7 And [euery] chamber was one cane long, & one cane broade, and betweene the chambers, were fiue cubites: and the post of the gate by the porch of the gate within, was one cane.
8 He measured also the porche of ỹ gate within, with one cane.
9 Then measured he ỹ porch of the gate eight cubites; and the ‖ pentises therof two cubites, and the porche of the gate [was] inward.
10 And the chambers of the gate Eastward, were three on this side, and three on that side: they three were of one measure, and the pentises had one measure on this side, and one measure on that side.
11 After this he measured the breadth of the entrie of the gate ten cubites, and the height of the gate thirteene cubites.
12 The space also before ỹ chambers, was one cubite [on this side,] & the space one cubite on that side: and the chambers, sixe cubites on this side, and sixe cubites on that side.
13 He measured the gate from the roofe of a chamber to his owne roofe, ỹ breadth of fiue and twentie cubites, doore against doore.
14 He made ‖ frontes also of threescore cubites, [euen] vnto the front of the court rounde about the gate.
15 And from the forefront of the entrie of the gate, vnto the forefront of the gate within, [were] fiftie cubites.
16 And there were narrowe windowes in the chambers, and in the frontes within the gate round about, & so in the arches: and the windowes [went] round about within, and vpon the frontes were Palme trees.
17 Then brought he me into ỹ outward court, whereas were chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirtie chambers were vpon the pauement.
18 And the pauement [was] by the side of the gates ouer against the length of the gates: and the pauement [was] beneath.
19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate without, vnto the forefront of the court within, a hundred cubites Eastward and Northward.
20 And the gate in the outwarde court that looked toward the North, measured he after the length and breadth thereof.
21 And the chambers thereof [were] three on this side, & three on that side: and the frontes thereof, and the arches thereof were after the measure of the [f] first gate: the length thereof was fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.
22 And their windowes, & their arches, with their Palme trees [were] after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the East: and the going vp vnto it [had] seuen steppes, and the arches thereof [were] before them.
23 And the gate of the inner court [stoode] ouer against the gate toward the North and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate a hundred cubites.
24 After that, he brought mee toward the South, where there stoode a gate toward the South, and he measured the frontes thereof and the arches thereof according to those measures.
25 And [there were] windowes in it, and in

a The Iewes counted ỹ beginning of the yeere after two sortes: for feastes, they began to count in March: and for their other affaires, in September, so that this is to be vnderstand of September.

b Which was an angell in forme of a mã, that came to measure out this building.

c By this and ỹ like Ezekiel phrases, he exhorted him to beholde, and marke diligently as a thing worth noting.

d Which compassed ỹ whole hill of Sion, in the top whereof the temple was builded.

e The cubite which he speaketh of, was larger then the commõ cubite by a hande breadth, that is, foure inches, and it was called the holy cubite: ỹ common cubite conteined but fiue hand breadths, and this sixe, reade chapt. 43.

‖ Or, frontes.

‖ Or, pentises.

f That is, the East gate, as appeareth in the next verse.

the arches thereof rounde about like these windowes: the length [was] fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

26 And [there were] seuen steppes at the going vp to it, and the arches thereof before them: & it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side, vpon the front thereof.

27 And [there was] a gate in the inner court towarde the South, and he measured from gate to gate towarde the South a hundred cubites.

28 So he brought me into the inner court thorow the South gate, and he measured the South gate according to those measures.

29 And the chambers thereof, the frontes therof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and windowes in it: and in the arches thereof round about, fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twentie cubites broad,

30 And the arches round about [were] fiue and twentie cubites long, and fiue cubites broad.

31 And the arches thereof [were] toward the vtter court, and palme trees vpon the frontes thereof, and the going vp to it [had] eyght steppes.

32 He brought me also into the inmost court toward the East, and measured the gate according to those measures.

33 And the chambers thereof, & frontes thereof, & the arches thereof [were] according to those measures, and there were windowes therein, and in the arches thereof rounde about, it [was] fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twentie cubites broad.

34 And the arches thereof [were] toward the vtter court, and palme trees vpon the frontes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eyght steppes.

35 And he brought me to the North gate, and measured it according to those measures.

36 The chambers thereof, the frontes thereof, and the arches thereof, and [there were] windowes therein rounde about: and the length [was] fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

37 And the frontes thereof [were] toward the vtter court, and palme trees [were] vpon the frontes thereof on this side and on that side, and the going vp to it had eyght steppes.

38 And a chamber and the entrie therof [was] vnder the frontes of the gates, there they washed the burnt offerings.

g That is, the inwards or entralles of the sacrifice that was offered for a burnt offering.

39 And in the porche of the gate stoode two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, vpon the which they slue the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

40 And at the side without the steppes, at the entrie of the North gate [stoode] two tables, and on the other side which was at the porche of the gate [were] two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this side, & foure on that side, by the side of the gate, [euen] eyght tables, whereupō they slue [their sacrifices.]

42 And the foure tables were of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and a halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broade, and one cubite high, whereupon were laide the instrumentes wherewith they slue the burnt offering, and the sacrifice.

43 And within there were ‡ hookes one hand ‡ treuers.
breadth [long] fastened rounde about, and vpon the tables was the offering flesh.

44 And without ẏ inner gate [were] the chambers of the singers in ẏ inward court, which was at the side of the North gate, and their prospect was towarde the South: and one was at the side of the East gate, hauing the prospect toward the North.

45 And he said vnto me, This chamber whose prospect is towarde the South, [is] for the priests that haue charge to keepe the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, [is] for ẏ priests that haue charge to keepe the altar: these are the sonnes of Sadoc, which of the sonnes of Leui come neere to the Lord, to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court, which had in length a hundred cubites, and a hundred in breadth, [euen] foure square: and the altar stoode before the house.

48 And he brought mee to the porche of the h house, and measured the porche fiue cubites on this side, and fiue cubites on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

h That is, of the temple.

49 The i length of the porche was twentie cubites, the breadth eleuen cubites, and by steppes went men vp to it: by the frontes also were pillars, one on this side, and another on that side.

i From North to South.

The xli. Chapter.

The disposition & deuice of building againe of the temple, and of the other things thereto belonging.

1 After this he brought me to ẏ temple, and measured the frontes, sixe cubites broade on the one side, and sixe cubites broade on the other side, [which was] the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 The breadth of the doore was ten cubites, & the sides of the doore [were] fiue cubites on the one side, & fiue cubites on the other side, and he measured the length a thereof fourtie cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites.

a Of the temple, from this doore to the most holy place.

3 Then went he in and measured the front of the doore two cubites: but the doore it selfe was sixe cubites, and the breadth on the other side of the doore was seuen cubites.

4 He measured the length thereof twentie cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites before the temple: and he said vnto me, This is the most holy [place.]

5 He

5 He measured also the wall of ỹ house six cubites, and the breadth of a chamber foure cubites round about the house on euery side.

6 And ỹ chambers were chamber vpon chamber, ‖ three & thirtie in order: and they entred the wal which was of the house for the chambers rounde about, ỹ they might be fastened, and not be fastened in the wal of the house.

‖ Or, three and thirtie foote high.

7 There was an enlarging, and a winding about, mounting stil vpward to the chambers: for the staire of the house was mounting still vpwarde rounde about the house, therefore the house was larger vpwarde: so they went vp from the lowest [chamber] to the highest by the middest.

8 And I saw the house high round about: the foundations of ỹ chambers [were] a full cane of six cubites [b] vp to the arme holes.

b That is, great, and of ỹ largest syse.

9 The thicknesse of the wal which was for the chamber without [was] fiue cubites, and that which remained was the place of the chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the wideness of twentie cubites round about ỹ house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the chambers were toward the ‖ place that remained, one doore toward the North, & another toward ỹ South: and the breadth of the place that remained, was fiue cubites round about.

‖ Or, voyde place.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place at the end toward the West [was] seuentie cubites broade: and the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke rounde about, and the length ninetie cubites.

13 So he measured the house, which was a hundred cubites long, and the separate place and the building with the walles, were a hundred cubites long also.

14 The breadth also of the forefront of ỹ house, and of the separate place towarde the East, was a hundred cubites.

15 And hee measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place which was behinde it, and the chambers on the one side, and on the other side, a hundred cubites, with the temple within, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore postes, and the narowe windowes, and the chambers round about, on three sides ouer against the doore, sieled with wood round about, and from the grounde vp to the windowes: and the windowes themselues were sieled.

17 And from aboue the doore vnto the house within and without, and vpon euery wall round about within and without, [tooke he] measure.

c That is, Cherubims & Palme trees were grauen and carued in the walles.

18 And it was made with [c] Cherubims and Palme trees, so that a Palme tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and euerie Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was towarde the Palme tree on the one side, and the face of a Lion towarde the Palme tree on the other side: [thus] was it made through al the house round about.

20 From the grounde vnto aboue the doore were Cherubims and Palme trees made: and [thus was] the wall of the temple.

21 The postes of the temple were foure squared, and the fashion of the sanctuarie was [d] appearance like appearance.

d That is, the doore postes or cheekes of the sanctuarie, were like the doore cheekes of the temple.

22 The altar of wood was three cubites high, and two cubites long: the corners, ỹ length, and the walles thereof were of wood. And he said vnto me, This is the table that shalbe before the Lorde.

23 The temple and the holiest of all had either of them two doores.

24 And the doores had two [e] doores [apiece, euen] two folding doores, two for the one doore, and two doores for the other.

e That is, two leaues, one on the one side, & the other on the other side, of either of the doores.

25 And vpon the doores of the temple there were made Cherubims, and Palme trees, like as was made vpon the walles: and thick beames vpon the forefront of the porche without.

26 And [there were] narrowe windowes and Palme trees on the one side, and on the other side, by the sides of the porche, and vpon the sides of the house, and thicke beames.

The xlii. Chapter.

Of the chambers of the temple for the priestes, and the holy things.

1 THen led he me into the vtter court by ỹ way towarde the North, & he brought me into the chamber that [was] ouer against ỹ separate place, which [was] before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites [was] the North doore: and ỹ breadth [was] fiftie cubites.

3 Ouer against ỹ twentie cubites which were for the inner court, & ouer against the pauement, which was for the vtter court, [was] chamber against chamber, three [orders.]

4 And before the chambers there was a walking place of tenne cubites wide inward, the way of one cubite: and their doores towarde the North.

5 Thus the vpper chambers were alway narrower: for those chambers [seemed] to eate vp these, [to wit,] the lower and the middlemer of the building.

6 For they were in three orders, but had no pillars as the pillars of the courtes: therefore were they smaller then the neathermost and the middlemost [to recken] from the ground.

7 And the wal that was without ouer against the chambers, towarde the vtter court on the forefront of the chambers, the length there-

of was fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the vtter court, was fiftie cubites, and loe, before the temple was a hundred cubites.

9 And vnder these chambers [was] the entrie from the East, as one goeth vnto them from the vtter court.

10 In the thicknesse of the wall of the court toward the East, before the separate place, and before the building of the chambers.

11 And the way before them after the appearance of the chambers which were toward the North: as their length, so was their breadth: and all their entries [were] according to their fashion, and according to their doores.

12 And according to ẏ doores of the chambers that were toward ẏ South, [was] a doore in the head of ẏ way, [euen] the way directly before ẏ wall toward the East as one entreth.

13 Then saide he vnto me, The chambers toward the North; and the chambers towarde the South, which are before the separate place, those be holy chambers, wherein the Priestes that [a] approche vnto the Lord must eate the most holy things, and there must they lay the most holy things, and the meate offering, and sinne offering, & trespasse offering: for it is a holy place.

a That is, which exercise the priests office, as more fully is declared in the next chapter following, ver. 19

14 When the priestes come therein, they shall not go out of the holy place into ẏ vtter court, but there they shall lay vp their garmentes wherein they minister, for they are holy: and shal put on [b] other garments, and so shall approch to those which are for the people.

b That is, their common apparell which they vsed among the people: as some say, was such as the comm̃ people vsed.

15 Nowe when he had finished the measuring of the house within, he led me forth towarde the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and he measured it round about.

16 He measured the East side with the measuring cane, fiue hundred canes, [euen] with the measuring cane round about.

17 And he measured the North side fiue hundred canes, [euen] with the measuring cane rounde about.

18 The South side also measured he fiue hundred canes, by the measuring cane.

19 He turned about [also] to the West side, and measured fiue hundred canes, by the measuring cane.

20 So he measured it by the foure sides: it had a wall round about, fiue hundred canes long, and fiue hundred broade, to make a separation betweene the [c] sanctuarie, and the prophane place.

c That is, betweene the tẽple and the citie, which in respect of the sanctuarie and ẏ temple was counted prophane.

The xliii. Chapter.

He seeth the glory of God going into the temple, from whence it had before departed.

1 SO he brought me to the gate, [euen] the gate that turneth toward the East:

2 And behold, then came the glory of the God of Israel from out of ẏ East, whose voyce was like a great noise of waters, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

3 * And according to the appearance of the vision which I sawe, [euen] according to the vision which I saw [a] when I came to destroy the citie: and the visions were like the visions which I sawe by the riuer Chebar, and I fell vpon my face.

* Ezech. 9. 1.

a When I prophecied the destruction of ẏ citie by the Chaldeans.

4 And the [b] glory of the Lord came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the East.

b Which was departed before, Chap. 10.

5 So a ‖ winde tooke me vp, and brought me into the innermer court: and behold, the house was full of the glory of the Lord.

‖ Or, the spirit.

6 And I heard one speaking vnto me out of the house, and there stoode a man by me,

7 And he said vnto me, O thou sonne of man, this roome is my seate, and the place of my footesteps, whereas I wil dwell among the children of Israel for euermore, so that the house of Israel shall no more defile my holy name, neither they nor their kings through their whoredome, and through the dead bodies of their [c] kings [in] their high places.

c He alludeth to Ammon & Manasses, who were buried in their gardens neere the temple, and there had erected vp monuments to their idoles.

8 Albeit they haue set their threshholdes by my threshholdes, and their postes by my postes, & a wall betweene me and them, yet haue they defiled my holy name with their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in my wrath.

9 But nowe let them put away their whoredome, and the dead bodies of their kings out of my sight, and I will dwel among them for euermore.

10 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, shew thou the house of Israel this house, that they may be ashamed of their wickednesse, and measure themselues an example thereat.

11 And if they be ashamed of all their workes: then shewe them the fourme of the house and paterne thereof, the going out, the comming in, all the maner thereof, yea, all the ordinances thereof, the figures, & all the lawes thereof, and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole fashion thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This is the [d] lawe of the house: vpon the top of the mount shall all the limites thereof be, round about the most holy place: loe, this is the law of the house.

d Description.

13 And these are the measures of the altar in cubites: ẏ cubite is a cubite & a handbreadth, the bottome [shalbe] a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the borders thereof by the edge thereof rounde about was one spanne, and this [shalbe] the height of the altar.

14 And from the bottome vpon the grounde, vnto the lower piece, [shalbe] two cubites, the breadth one cubite: and from the litle piece to the great piece, [shalbe] foure cubites, and the breadth one cubite.

15 The

15 The altar was foure cubites high, & from the altar vpward stood foure hornes.
16 And the altar was twelue cubites long, and twelue cubites broad, square in the foure corners thereof.
17 The frame of the altar [shall be] fourteene cubites long, and fourteene broad in the foure square corners thereof, and the border about it shalbe halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof [shalbe] a cubite about, and the steps thereof shalbe turned toward the East.
18 And he said vnto me, Thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord God, These are the ordinances of the altar, in the day whē it is made, to offer burnt offrings thereupon, & to sprinkle blood thereupon.
19 And thou shalt giue to the Priestes, to the Leuites that bee of the seede of Sadoc, and approch vnto me, saieth the Lord God, to minister vnto me, a yong bullocke for a sinne offring.
20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the frame, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse it, and purge it.
21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of ẏ sinne offering, & burne him in the appointed place without the sanctuarie.
22 The second day, take a goate bucke without blemish for a sinne offering, to cleanse the altar withall, like as it was cleansed with the bullocke.
23 Now when thou hast made an end of cleansing it, then offer a yong bullocke without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish also.
24 Offer them before the Lord, & let the priests cast salt thereupon, and giue them so vnto the Lord for a burnt offering.
25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goate bucke for sinne, a yong bullocke and a ramme of the flocke, both without blemish shall they prepare.
26 Seuen dayes shall they reconcile & cleanse the altar, and [c] fill the place thereof.
27 When these dayes are expired, then vpon the eight day, and so forth, the Priests shall make your burnt offrings, and peace offrings vpon the altar: so I will accept you, saith the Lord God.

[c] Or, consecrate it.

The xliiii. Chapter.

1 He sheweth what doore of the temple is shut. 6 He is commaunded to vpbraid the people with their offence.

1 AFter this he brought me againe to the outward gate of the sanctuarie on the East side, and that was shut.
2 Then said the Lord vnto mee, This gate shall be still [a] shut, and not opened, neither shal any man goe thorow it: for the Lord God of Israel hath entred by it, and it shall be shut.
3 It is for the prince, the prince himselfe shall sit in it to eate bread before the Lord: he shall enter by the way of the porche of that gate, & shall go out by the way of the same.
4 Then brought hee me toward ẏ Northgate before the house: and as I looked, beholde, the glory of the Lorde filled the house of the Lord, and I fell vpon my face.
5 So the Lord spake vnto me, O thou sonne of man, set thine heart, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, al that I say vnto thee concerning al the ordinances of the house of the Lord, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going forth of the sanctuarie.
6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, [euen] to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lorde God, O house of Israel, ye haue ynough of all your abominations,
7 Seeing ye haue brought into my sanctuarie [b] strangers, hauing vncircumcised hearts, and vncircumcised flesh, to be in my sanctuarie to pollute my house, when ye offer my bread, fatte, and blood, and they haue broken my couenant because of all your abominations.
8 And ye haue not kept the [c] ordinances of my holy things, and ye haue set keepers to keepe my sanctuarie [d] for you.
9 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Of all the strangers that dwell among the children of Israel, no stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuarie.
10 But the Leuites that went backe from me when Israel went astray, which strayed from me after their idols, [e] shall beare their iniquitie:
11 And they shalbe ministers in my sanctuarie, and keepe the gates of the house, and minister in the house: they shall slay the burnt offerings, and the sacrifice for the people, & they shall stand before them, to serue them.
12 Because they serued before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquitie: therefore haue I lift vp my hand against them, saith the Lord God, and they shal beare their iniquitie.
13 And they shall not come neere vnto me to doe the office of a priest vnto me, neither shall they come nere vnto any of mine holy things in the most holy place: but they shall beare their owne shame and abominations which they haue done.
14 And I wil make them keepers of the watch of the house, for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shalbe done therein.
15 But the Priests, the Leuites, the sonnes of Sadoc, that [f] kept the charge of my sanctuarie

[a] Meaning, from the common people, but not from the priests, nor the prince, chap. 46.
[b] For they had brought idolaters which were of other countries, to teach them their idolatrie, chap. 13.
[c] Ye haue not offred vnto me according to my lawe.
[d] In your place.
[e] That is, the Leuites which had committed idolatrie, were put from their dignitie, and could not be receiued into the priests office, although they had bene of the house of Aaron, but must serue in the inferior offices, as to watch and to keepe ẏ doores, 2. kin. 23.
[f] Which obserued the lawe of God, and fell not to idolatrie,

rie when the children of Israel strayed from me, shal come to me, to do me seruice, to stand before me, and to offer me the fat & the blood, saith the Lord God.

16 They shal go into my sanctuarie, & approch vnto my table to do me seruice, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 Now when they goe in at the gates of the innermer court, they shall put on linnen clothes, so that no wollen come vpon them while they doe seruice vnder the gates of the innermer court, and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heades, and linnen ‡ breeches vpon their loines: they shall not girde themselues in the ‡ sweate.

‡ Slops.

‡ In the places of sweate, or els not ouer straite to make them to sweate.

19 And when they goe foorth into the vtter court, [euen] to the vtter court of the people, they shal put off the clothes wherein they haue ministred, and lay them in the chamber of the sanctuarie, and put on other apparell, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their clothes.

§ For that, as S. Hierome saith, was the manner of the Gentiles and Infidels.

20 They shall not § shaue their heads, nor suffer their heare to growe long, but powle their heads onely.

21 All the priests that go into the inmost court shall drinke no wine.

Leuit. 21. 13.

22 *They shal marrie no widows, neither one that is put from her husband, but a maide of the seede of the house of Israel, or a widow that hath had a priest before.

23 They shall shew my people the difference betweene the holy and vnholy, and cause them to discerne betwixt the cleane and vncleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand to iudge, and giue sentence after my iudgements: and my lawes and my statutes shall they keepe in all my solemne feastes, and halow my Sabbothes.

25 They shall come at no dead person to defile themselues, but to father or mother, sonne or daughter, brother or sister, that hath yet no husband, [in those] may they be b defiled.

b They may be at their burial, which was termed a defiling.

26 And whē he is cleansed, there shalbe reckoned vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And when hee goeth into the sanctuarie vnto the inner court to minister in the sanctuarie, he shall bring his sinne offering, saith the Lord.

Deut. 18. 1. num. 18. 20.

28 *i There shall be to them an inheritance, [euen] I their inheritance: but possession shal ye giue them none in Israel, for I am their possession.

i Vnderstand the priesthood.

29 The meate offering, sinne offering, and trespasse offering shall they eate: and euery dedicate thing in Israel shal be theirs.

Exod. 13. 2. and 22. 29.

30 *And all the first of the first borne, and euery oblation, [euen] all of euery sort of your oblations shall be the Priestes: ye shall also giue vnto the Priests the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 *But the Priestes shall eate nothing that is dead [by it selfe,] or torne of fowle, or of beast. Leuit. 22. 8.

The xlv. Chapter.

Of iust weights and measures.

1 When ye deuide the land by the lot for an inheritance, ye shal offer an oblation to the Lord, a holy a portion of the land, twentie and fiue thousand canes long, & ten thousand broad: this shall bee holy in all the borders thereof round about.

a Of all the land of Israel the Lord requireth onely this portion, for the temple and for the Priests, for the citie, and for the prince.

2 Of this part there shall belong vnto the sanctuarie fiue hundred cubites [in length] with fiue hundred [in breadth] square round about: and fiftie cubites round about for the suburbes.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure, [namely] of the length of twentie and fiue thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand, and in it shall be the sanctuarie, and the most holy place.

4 That holy portion of the lande shall pertaine vnto the Priestes which doe seruice in the sanctuarie, which come neere to serue the Lord: and it shall bee vnto them a place for their houses, and a holy place for the sanctuarie.

5 And in the twentie & fiue thousand length, and ten thousand breadth, shall the Leuites that minister in the house haue their possession for twentie chambers.

6 Ye shall giue also vnto the citie a possession of fiue thousand canes broad, and twentie and fiue thousand long, ouer against the oblation of the holy portion that shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 And [a portion shall be] for the prince on this side and on that side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the citie, [euen] before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the citie, from the West corner Westward, and from the East corner Eastward: and the length shalbe by one of the portions, from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In this land shall be his possession in Israel: and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and [the rest] of the land shal they giue to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

b The prophet sheweth that ꝑ heads must be first reformed, afore any good order can be established among the people.

9 Thus saieth the Lord God, b Let it suffise you, O ye princes of Israel: leaue off crueltie and oppression, & execute iudgemēt & iustice: take

take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord God.

c Ephah and Bath were both of one quantitie, for the Ephah conteined in dry things, that as the Bath did in liquor. Exo. 30. 13. leuit. 27. 25. num. 3. 47.

10 Ye shal haue a true balance, a true c Ephah, and a true Bath.

11 The Ephah & the Bath shall be alike: one Bath shal conteine ỳ tenth part of an Homer, & the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the equalitie thereof shalbe after the Homer.

12 *The Sicle maketh twentie Gerahs: and twentie Sicles, and d twentie & fiue Sicles, and fifteene Sicles make a Maneh.

d That is, therefore 15. sicles make a weight called Maneh: for he tolleth these three parts to a Maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer: the sixth part of an Ephah out of an Homer of wheate, and the sixth part of an Ephah out of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinances of the oyle, [euen] of the Bath of oyle [ye shall offer] the tenth part of a Bath out of ỳ Cor: ten Baths [shalbe] a Homer, because ten Baths [fill] a Homer.

15 And one lambe from two hundred sheepe out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat offring, whole burnt offring, and peace offring, to reconcile them, saith the Lord God.

16 All the people of the land shall giue this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 Againe, it shall bee the princes part to offer whole burnt offerings, meate offerings, and wine offrings in ỳ holy daies, new Moones, Sabbaths, and in all the high feastes of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sinne offering, meate offering, whole burnt offring, and peace offering, to reconcile the house of Israel.

18 Thus sayeth the Lord God, The first day of the first e moneth, thou shalt take a yong bullocke without blemish, & cleanse the sanctuarie.

e Which was Nisan, containing part of March & part of April.

19 So the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering, and put it vpon the postes of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the frame of the altar, and vpon the postes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And thus shalt thou do also the seuenth day of the moneth, for such as haue sinned of ignorance, or being deceiued, to reconcile the house withall.

21 Upon ỳ fourteenth day of the first moneth ye shall haue the Passeouer, a feast of seuẽ dayes, and ye shal eate vnleauened bread.

22 Upon the same day shall the prince prepare for himselfe and all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And in the seuen dayes of the feast, he shall make a whole burnt offering to the Lord, [euen] of seuen bullockes and seuen rammes without blemish, daily, for seuen dayes, and a hee goate daily for a sinne offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meate offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and a f Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

f Read Exod. 29.

25 In the seuenth [month,] in the fifteenth day of the moneth, on the feast, he shall doe according vnto these for seuen dayes: according to the sinne offering, according to the whole burnt offring, and according to the meate offring, and according to the oyle.

The xlvi. Chapter.

1 The sacrifice of the Sabboths, and of the new moones. 8 Thorow which doores they must go in, or come out of the temple.

1 THus saith the Lord God, The gate of the inner court toward the East, shalbe shut the sixe working daies: but in the Sabboth, and in the day of the newe Moone it shalbe opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porche of the gate without, and shall stand by the poste of the gate: and the Priestes shall make his whole burnt offering, and his peace offrings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate, and goe forth: and the gate shall not be shut till the euening.

3 On the same maner shal the people of ỳ land also do their worship before the Lord, at the doore of this gate vpon the Sabboths, and new Moones.

4 The whole burnt offering that the prince shal bring vnto the Lord vpon the Sabboth, shall be sixe lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meate offering shall bee an Ephah for a ramme, and the meate offering for the lambes a a gift of his hand, and a Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

a That is, as much as he will.

6 In the day of the new moneth, [it shalbe] a yong bullocke without blemish, & sixe lambs, and a ramme also without blemish.

7 With the bullocke he shall giue an Ephah: and with the ramme an Ephah also for a meate offring: but to the lambes b according as his hand shall take, and a Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

b According to his abilitie.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porche of that gate: hee shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land come before the Lord in the high solemne feast, as many as come in by ỳ North gate to do worship, shal go out againe at the South gate: & they that come in at the South gate, shall go forth againe at the North gate: there shal none returne by the gate where he came in, but shall go right forth ouer on the other side.

10 And the prince, he shal go in the midst of the when they goe in, and so come forth when they come forth.

11 Upon the solemne and high feast daies this shalbe the meate offering: an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes the gift of his hand, and a Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now

12 Nowe when the prince shall make a free whole burnt offering, or peace offerings freely vnto the Lord: one then shall open him the gate that turneth towarde the East, and he shall make his whole burnt offerings, and his peace offerings, as he did on the Sabboth day: after, he shall goe forth, and when he is gone forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt dayly make a whole burnt offering vnto the Lorde of a Lambe of one yeere without blemish, thou shalt doe it euerie morning.

14 Thou shalt prepare a meate offering for it euery morning, the sixth part of an Ephah, and the thirde part of a Hin of oyle to mingle with the fine floure: this meate offering shalbe continually by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the Lord.

15 Thus shall they prepare the Lambe, the meate offering, and oyle, euery morning, for a continuall whole burnt offering.

16 Moreouer, thus saieth the Lorde God, if the prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shalbe his sonnes: their possession shalbe by inheritance.

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruantes, then it shalbe his to the [c] peere of libertie, and then returne to the prince: but the inheritance thereof is his sonnes, and shalbe theirs.

c Which was at the yeere of Jubilee, Leu.23.

18 The prince also [d] shall take none of the peoples inheritance, nor put them frō their possession: but to his sonnes shall he giue his owne possession, ꝑ my people be not scattered abroade euery man from his possession.

d But be content with that portion that God hath assigned him, Ezech.45.

19 And he brought me thorowe the entrance at the side of the gate to the holy chambers of the priestes, which stoode towarde the North, and behold, there was a place vpon the West side of them.

20 Then sayde he vnto mee, This is the place where the priests shal seethe the trespasse and sinne offerings, and bake the meate offerings: that they neede not beare them into the outwarde court, and to [e] sanctifie the people.

e To cause the people to thinke it is lawfull for them to eate them, and so fall into a vaine opinion of holinesse & sanctification.

21 So he brought me into the vtter court, and caused mee to goe by the foure corners of the court: and behold, in euery corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court there were courtes ioyned of fourtie cubites long, and thirtie broade: these foure corners were of one measure.

23 And there went a wall rounde about them, [euen] about those foure: & vnder the walles there were ‡ kitchins made round about.

‡ raneges.

24 Then sayde he vnto me, These are ꝑ cookes houses, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

The xlvii. Chapter.

1 The vision of the waters that came out of the temple.

13 The coastes of the land of promise, and the diuision thereof by tribes.

1 AFterward he brought me againe vnto the doore of the house, and behold, there gushed out [a] waters from vnder the thresholde of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house stoode towarde the East, and the waters ranne downe from vnder the right side of the house, which lyeth to the altar Southward.

a Whereby are meant the spiritual graces ꝑ shoulde be giuen to the Church vnder the kingdome of Christ, as Ioh.n.4.

2 Then led he me to the North gate, and led mee about by the way without vnto the vtter gate by the way that turneth Eastwarde: and beholde, there issued forth waters from the right side.

3 Nowe when the man that had the line in his hand went forth Eastwarde, he measured a thousand cubites, and then he brought me thorowe the waters, the waters were to the anckles.

4 So he measured yet a thousand, & brought me thorowe the waters, the waters were to the knees: yet measured he a thousand, and brought me thorowe, the waters [were] to the loynes.

5 After this he measured a thousande againe, then was it such a [b] riuer that I might not wade thorowe it, the waters were risen, and the waters did flowe as a riuer that might not be waded ouer.

b Signifying that the graces of God should neuer decrease, but euer abound in his Church.

6 And he said vnto me, Hast thou seene this, O thou sonne of man? and with that he brought me, and caused me to returne to the riuer banke againe.

7 Now when I returned, behold, at the banke of the riuer were very many trees [c] on the one side and on the other.

c Meaning, the multitude of them that should be refreshed by the spirituall waters.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters flowe out toward the East country, and run downe into the plaine, and come into the [d] sea: which when it commeth into the sea, the [e] waters shalbe wholesome.

d Shewing, that the abundance of these graces should be so great, ꝑ all the world should be full thereof, which is here meant by the Persian sea or Genezareth, and the sea called Mediterraneum, Zacha.14.

e The waters which of nature are salt & vnwholesome, shalbe made sweete & comfortable.

9 Yea, al that liue and mooue, whereunto this riuer commeth, shall liue: and there shalbe a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither, for they shalbe wholesome: and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 By this riuer shall the Fishers stand, from Engaddi vnto En-eglaim, and there spread out their nets: for their fish shalbe according to their kindes as the fish of the maine sea, exceeding many.

11 But the marishes thereof, and the pittes thereof, shall not be made wholesome, they shalbe made salt pittes.

12 By this riuer, vpon the bankes thereof on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meate, whose leaues shall not fade, neither shall the fruite thereof faile, but shall bring forth newe fruite according to his moneths, for

for the waters thereof run out of the sanctuarie: and the fruite thereof shalbe for meate,
‖Or, for bruises and sores. and the leaues thereof for ‖ medicine.
13 Thus saieth the Lord God, Let this be the border whereby ye shall inherite the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel, *Ioseph shall haue two portions.
Gene.48.22.
14 And ye shall inherite one as well as another, concerning the which I lift vp my hand to giue it vnto your fathers: and this lande shall fall vnto you for inheritance.
f By the land of promise, he signifieth the spiritual land, whereof this was a figure. 15 This is the border of the f lande vpon the North side, from the maine sea toward Hethlon, as men goe to Zedada.
16 [Namely,] Hamah, Berotha, Sabarim, which are betweene the borders of Damascus, and betweene the borders of Hamah, Hazar, Hatichon, that lyeth vpon the coastes of Hauran.
17 Thus the borders from the sea forth shalbe Hazar Enan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northwarde, and the borders of Hamah: this is the North part.
18 The East side shal ye measure from Hauran and Damascus, from Gilead and the land of Israel by Iordane, and from the border vnto the East sea: and this is the East part.
19 The South side shalbe towarde Teman, frō Thamar to ẏ waters of ‖ strife in Cades, and the riuer to the maine sea: and that is the
‖Or, Meriboth. South part toward Teman.
20 The West part also shall be the great sea, from the borders til a man come ouer against Hamah: this is the West part.
21 This land shall ye part among you according to the tribes of Israel,
22 And diuide it by lot to bee an heritage for you, and for the strangers that dwell among you, and beget children among you: for ye shall take them among the children of Israel, like as though they were of your owne countrey, and they shall haue s heritage with you among the children of Israel.
g Meaning, that in this spirituall kingdome, there should be no difference betweene Iewe nor Gentile, but that all should be partakers of his inheritance in their head Christ. 23 And in what tribe the stranger dwelleth, in the same tribe shall ye giue him his heritage, saieth the Lord God.

The xlviii. Chapter.

1 The lottes of the seuen tribes. 23 The lottes of the other tribes.

1 THese are the names of the tribes: from the North side to the coast towarde Hethlon, till thou commest vnto Hamah, and Hazar Enan, the borders of Damascus Northward, the coast of Hamah, Dan shall haue his portion from the East quarter vnto the West.
2 Upon the borders of Dan, from the East side vnto ẏ West, shal Aser haue his portion.
3 Upon the borders of Aser, from the East part vnto the West, shal Nephthali haue his portion.
4 Upon the borders of Nephthali, from the East quarter vnto the West, shall Manasses haue his portion.
5 Upon the borders of Manasses, from the East side vnto the West, shall Ephraim haue his portion.
6 Upon the borders of Ephraim, from the East part vnto the West, shall Ruben haue his portion.
7 Upon the borders of Ruben, from the East quarter vnto the West, shall Iuda haue his portion.
8 Upon the borders of Iuda, from the East part vnto the West part, shall be the a offering which they shall offer, of fiue and twentie thousand [canes] broade, & of length as one of the partes from the East side vnto the West side: and the sanctuarie shalbe in the middest of it.
a That is, the portion of the ground which they shall separate and appoint to the Lord, which shalbe diuided into three partes, for the priests, for the prince, and for the citie.
9 The oblation that ye shall offer vnto the Lord, shalbe fiue and twentie thousand long, and ten thousand broade.
10 And for these [euen] for the priestes, shalbe this holy oblation: towarde the North fiue and twentie thousande [long,] and towarde the West ten thousande broade, towarde the East ten thousande broade also, and towarde the South fiue and twentie thousande long, and the sanctuarie of the Lorde shalbe in the middest thereof.
11 This sanctified portion shalbe the Priestes that are of the children of Sadoc, which haue kept my charge, which went not astray in the errour of the children of Israel, like as the Leuites went astray.
12 Therefore this oblation of the lande that is offered, shalbe theirs as a thing most holy, hard vpon the borders of the Leuites.
13 And ouer against the border of the priestes, shall the Leuites haue fiue and twentie thousand long, and ten thousand broade: all the length shalbe fiue and twentie thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.
14 Of this portion they shall sell nothing, nor make any permutation thereof, nor alienate the first fruites of the land: for it is holy vnto the Lorde.
15 And the fiue thousande that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue & twentie thousand, shalbe a prophane place for the citie, for housing and for suburbes: and the citie shalbe in the middes thereof.
16 And these shalbe the measures thereof: The North part fiue hundred and foure thousand, and the South b part fiue hundred and foure thousand, and the East part fiue hundred and foure thousande, and the West part fiue hundred and foure thousand.
b Meaning, that it should be square.
17 The suburbes of the citie shall haue toward the North two hundred and fiftie, toward the South two hundred and fiftie, towarde the East

East two hundred & fiftie, toward the West also two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion shalbe ten thousand toward the East, and ten thousande toward the West: and it shalbe ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shalbe for their meate that serue the citie.

19 And they that serue the citie, they shal serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation shalbe fiue & twentie thousand [c] with fiue & twentie thousande: ye shall offer this oblation foure square, for the sanctuarie, and for the possession of the citie.

c Euery way it shalbe fiue and twentie thousand.

21 And the residue shalbe for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the citie ouer against the fiue and twentie thousande of the oblation toward the East border, and Westward ouer against the fiue and twentie thousande toward the West border, ouer against shalbe the portion for the prince: this shalbe the holy oblation, and the house of the sanctuarie shalbe in the middest thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, and the cities possession, that which is in the middest shalbe the princes, betwixt the border of [d] Juda, and the border of Beniamin shalbe the princes.

d So that Juda was on the North side of the princes & Leuites portions, & Beniamin on the South side.

23 Nowe of the other tribes: from the East part vnto the West, shall Beniamin haue his portion.

24 Upon the borders of Beniamin, from the East side vnto the West, shall Simeon haue his portion.

25 Upon the borders of Simeon, from the East side vnto the West, shall Issachar haue his portion.

26 Upon the borders of Issachar, from the East side vnto the West, shall Zabulon haue his portion.

27 Upon the borders of Zabulon, from the East part vnto the West, shall Gad haue his portion.

28 Upon the borders of Gad at the South side toward Temanah, the border shalbe frō Thamar, vnto the waters of ‖ strife to Cades, and to ỹ riuer [that runneth] into the maine sea. ‖ Or, Meribath.

29 This is the lande which ye shall diuide by lot for an inheritance vnto the tribes of Israel, and these be their portions, saieth the Lord God.

30 These be the boundes of the citie, vpon the North part fiue hundred and foure thousand measures.

31 The gates of the citie shall haue the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates of ỹ North side: one gate of Ruben, another of Juda, the thirde of Leui.

32 Upon the East side fiue hundred and foure thousand [measures,] with three gates: the one of Joseph, another of Beniamin, the thirde of Dan.

33 Upon the South side fiue hundred & foure thousand measures, with the three gates: the one of Simeon, another of Issachar, the third of Zabulon.

34 And vpon the West side, fiue hundred and fiue thousande measures, with their three gates also: the one of Gad, another of Aser, the thirde of Nephthali.

35 Thus shal it haue eighteene thousand measures round about: and the name of the citie from that time forth shalbe, ‡ The Lord is there. ‡ Heb. Iehouh Shammah.

The end of the prophecie of Ezechiel.

The Booke of the Prophet Daniel.

The first Chapter.

1 The Prophet sheweth the captiuitie of Iehoakim king of Iuda. 4 Of the children that were in captiuitie, the king commãdeth to choose which of them should be taught the learning & language of the Chaldeans.

1 IN the [a] thirde yeere of the reigne of Iehoakim king of Juda, came Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon vnto Hierusalem, and besieged it.

a Reade 2. king. 24. 10.

2 And the Lord deliuered Iehoakim the king of Juda into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he caryed away into the land of [b] Sennar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into his goddes treasurie.

b Which was a plaine by Babylon, where was ỹ temple of the great God, & is here taken for Babylon.

3 And the king spake vnto Asphenaz the [c] chiefe chamberlaine, that he shoulde bring him certaine of the children of Israel, of the kings seede, and of the princes:

c Or, master of the Eunuches.

4 Springales without any blemish, but well fauoured, studious in all wisedome, skilfull for knowledge, able to vtter knowledge, and such as haue liuelinesse in them, that they [d] may stand in the kings palace: and whom they might teache the learning & the tongue of the Chaldeans.

d As wel to serue at the tables, as in other offices.

5 Unto these the king appointed a dayly prouisiō euery day of a portion of ỹ kings meate, and of the wine which he dranke, so to nourish

rish them three yeeres, that afterward they might stand before the king.

6 Among these now were certaine of the children of Juda, [namely,] Daniel, Ananias, Misael, and Azarias.

7 Unto these the chiefe Chamberlaine gaue [e] other names, and called Daniel, Baltassar: Ananias, Sidrach: Misael, Misach: and Azarias, Abednego.

8 But Daniel purposed in his heart that hee would not defile himselfe with the portion of the kings meate, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he required the chiefe Chamberlaine that he might not defile himselfe.

9 (And God brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the chiefe Chamberlaine.)

10 And the chiefe Chamberlaine said vnto Daniel, I am afraid of my lord the king which hath appointed you your meate and your drinke: wherefore should hee see your faces worse liking then the springales of your age, and so ye shall make me indanger my head vnto the king.

11 Then Daniel sayd vnto Melassar, whom the chiefe Chamberlaine had set ouer Daniel, Ananias, Misael, and Azarias:

12 O proue but ten dayes with thy seruants, and let vs haue pulse to eate, and water to drinke.

13 Then let our countenances bee looked vpon before thee, and the countenances of the children that eate of the portion of the kings meate: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the ende of ten dayes their countenances appeared fairer and [f] fatter in flesh then all the childrens which did eate the portion of the kings meate.

16 Thus Melassar tooke away the portion of their meate, and the wine that they should drinke, and gaue them pulse.

17 As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge and vnderstanding in [g] all learning and wisedome: also he gaue Daniel vnderstanding of all [h] visions and dreames.

18 Now when the [i] time was expired that the king had appointed to bring them in, ỹ chiefe Chamberlaine brought them before Nabuchodonosor.

19 And the king communed with them: but among them all were found none such as Daniel, Ananias, Misael, and Azarias: therefore stood they before the king.

20 In all matters of wisedome & vnderstanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the wise men and soothsaiers that were in al his realme.

21 And Daniel abode still vnto the [k] first yeere of king Cyrus.

e Either because they would declare their power, as conquerers, to change the names of them they ouercame, or els for hatred of their Hebrew names.

f Or better liking.

g Meaning, liberall sciences and naturall knowledge, which was bled where they were conuersant.

h So that he onely was a Prophet, and none of the other: for by dreames and visions God appeared to his prophets, num. 12.

i Of the three yeeres aboue mentioned, dan. 1.

k That is, he was esteemed in Babylon as a Prophet, and in authoritie so long as that common wealth stood.

The ii. Chapter.

1 The dreame of Nabuchodonosor. 2 He calleth vnto him soothsayers, & requireth of them both ỹ dreame and the interpretation thereof.

1 IN the [a] second yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonosor, had Nabuchodonosor a dreame, wherethrough his spirite was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the wise men, and soothsayers, and sorcerers, and the Chaldees, for to shew the king his dreame: So they came, and stood before the king.

3 And the king said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Upon this the Chaldeans answered ỹ king in the Syrians speach, O king, God saue thy life for euer: shew thy seruants the dreame, and we shal shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: If ye will not make me vnderstand the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall bee drawen in pieces, and your houses made a takes.

6 But if ye tel me the dreame, & the interpretation thereof, ye shall receiue of me gifts, rewards, and great honour, therefore shew me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered againe, and said, The king must shew his seruants the dreame, & so shall we declare the interpretation thereof.

8 Then the king answered, saying, I perceiue of a trueth that ye would [b] redeeme the time, for so much as ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 Therefore if ye will not tell me the dreame, this is your onely purpose, Ye haue prepared lying and corrupt wordes to speake before me, til the time be changed: therefore tel me the dreame, that I may know that ye can declare me the interpretation thereof.

10 Upon this the Chaldees gaue answere before the king, and said, There is no man vpon earth that can tel the thing which the king speaketh of, yea, there is neither king, prince, nor lord, that euer asked such things at a wise man, soothsayer, or Chaldean.

11 For it is a rare matter that the king requireth, neither is there any that can certifie the king thereof, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For the which cause the king was wroth with great indignation, and commaunded to destroy all the wise men at Babylon.

13 So the decree went foorth, and the wise mẽ were slaine: they sought also to slay Daniel, with his companions.

14 Then Daniel staied the counsell and decree with Arioch the captaine of the kings garde, who

a The father and the sonne were both called by this name, so that it is meant of the sonne whē he reigned alone: for he reigned also after a sort with his father. Or els in the second yeere of his generall conquest of other barbarous nations.

b Ye seeke occasion of delayes, vntill some other affaires might happen, and make me forget the matter.

who was gone foorth to put to death the wise men of Babylon.

15 He answered & said vnto Arioch the kings captaine, Why is the sentence so hastie from the king? Then Arioch tolde Daniel the matter.

16 Upon this went Daniel, & desired the king that he would giue him leasure, and that hee would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and shewed the thing to Ananias, Misael, and Azarias, his companions:

18 That they should beseech the God of heauen for grace in this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes, with other such as were wise in Babylon, perished not.

19 Then was this secret reuealed vnto Daniel in a vision by night: then Daniel praysed the God of heauen.

Psal.113.1. 20 Daniel also answered, and said,* The name of God be praised for euer and euer: for wisedome and strength are his.

21 He changeth the times and seasons, he taketh away kings, he setteth vp kings: he giueth wisedome vnto the wise, and vnderstanding to those that vnderstand.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and secret things: he knoweth the thing that lieth in darkenes, for the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, that thou hast giuen me wisedome and strength, and hast shewed me now the thing that we desired of thee: for thou hast declared the kings matter vnto vs.

24 Upon this went Daniel in vnto Arioch, whom the king had ordeined to destroy ỹ wise men at Babylon: he went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon, but bring me before the king, and I shal shew the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought Daniel before the king in all the haste, and said thus vnto him, I haue found a man among the children of Iuda that were brought captiues, that will declare vnto the king the interpretation.

26 Then answered the king and said to Daniel, whose name was Baltassar, Art thou able to shew me the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of ỹ king, and sayd, As for this secret which the king maketh inquisition, there can neither the men of vnderstanding, nor soothsayers, nor ỹ wise men, nor readers of destinies, declare it vnto the king:

c Whereby he stirreth the king with a certaine feare and reuerence of God, that he might be the more apt to receiue the high mysteries that should be reuealed.

28 But there is a c God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and sheweth the king Nabuchodonosor what is for to come in ỹ latter dayes. Thy dreame, and that which thou hast seene in thine head vpon thy bed, is this.

29 O king, whē thou wast in thy bed, thoughts came into thy minde what should come hereafter: so he that is the opener of mysteries, telleth thee what is for to come.

30 As for me, this secret is not shewed mee for any wisedome that I haue more then any other liuing, but onely that I might shew the king the interpretation, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thine owne heart.

31 Thou king sawest, and behold, there [was] a great image: this great d image, whose brightnesse was excellent, stoode before thee, and the forme thereof was terrible.

d By this is vnderstanded the world.

32 This images e head was of fine golde, his breast and armes of siluer, his belly and his thighes of brasse.

e By gold, siluer, brasse, and iron, are meant the Chaldean, Persian, Macedonian, and Romane kingdome, which should successiuely rule the world, till Christ (which is here called the stone) come himselfe and destroy the last.

33 His legs were of iron, his feete were part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou beheldest it till a stone was cut without hands, which smote the image vpon his feete that were of iron and clay, & brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer and gold broken all together, & became like the chaffe of Sommer floores, and the winde caried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image, became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 This is the dreame: and now will we shew before the king what it meaneth.

37 O king, thou art a king of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen vnto thee a kingdome, power, strength and glory.

38 And in all places wheresoeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the foules of the aire hath he giuen into thy hand, and hath made thee ruler in them all: thou art this f head of gold.

f The first monarchie of the Chaldeans.

39 After thee shall arise g another kingdome, inferior to thee, and another h third kingdome shalbe of brasse, which shal beare rule ouer all the earth.

g The second of ỹ Persians.
h That is, of the Macedonians.

40 The i fourth kingdome shall bee strong as iron: for as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things, and as iron bruiseth al these things, [so] shall it breake in pieces & bruise [all.]

i That is, of ỹ Romanes.

41 Whereas thou sawest the feete & toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shalbe k deuided, but there shal be in it of the strength of iron, for so much as thou sawest the iron mixt with the clay and earth.

k That is, either by ciuill warres and discords, or els into two sorts of people: the one should be warrelike, and therefore compared to iron, the other factious and seditious, & therefore compared to clay & earth.

42 And [as] the toes of the feete [were] part of iron and part of clay: [so] shall the kingdome be part strong, and part broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixt with clay and earth, they shall mingle themselues with the seede of men, and yet not ioyne one with another, as iron will not be mixt with clay.

44 And in the dayes of these kings shall the

God

God of heauen set vp a kingdome, which shal neuer be destroyed, and this kingdome shall not bee giuen ouer to another people: but it shall breake and destroy all these kingdomes, and it [l] shall stand for euer.

l It shall be eternall, for the spirite that is in the Church, is life eternall, Rom. 8.

45 Like as thou sawest that [m] without any hands there was cut out of the mount a stone, which brake the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer and golde in pieces: so the great God hath shewed the king what shal come to passe after this: this is a true dreame, and the interpretation of it is sure.

m That is, that the kingdome of Christ should be set vp by God, not by men.

46 Then the king Nabuchodonosor fel downe vpon his face, and bowed himselfe vnto Daniel, and commanded to ordeine [n] rewardes and sweete odours for him.

n To performe his promise made to him that should interpret his dreame, as verse 6.

47 The king answered Daniel, and sayd, Of a trueth [o] your God is a God of gods, and the Lord of kings, and a reuealer of secretes, seeing thou couldest reueale this secrete.

o This confessiō was but a sudden motion, as it was also in Pharao, Exod. 6. but his heart was not touched, as appeared soone afterward.

48 So the king made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many and great gifts: he made him ruler of all the countreys of Babylon, and the chiefe of the rulers aboue al the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel made request to the king, and he set Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, ouer the charge of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel [sate] in the kings gate.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The king setteth vp a golden image, which he cōmandeth to be worshipped. 8 Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego are accused, because they despised the kings cōmandement.

1 NAbuchodonosor the king made an image of golde, which was threescore cubites high, and sixe cubites thicke: he set it vp in the playne of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nabuchodonosor the king sent forth, to gather together the Dukes, Lords, & Nobles, the iudges and officers, the deputies and sheriffes, with all the rulers of the prouinces, that they might come to the [a] dedication of the image which Nabuchodonosor the king had set vp.

a Shewing, that the idole is not knowē for an idole so long as it is with ꝑ workemen: but whē the ceremonies and customes are rehearsed and vsed, and the consent of the people is there, thē of a block they think they haue made a god.

3 So the Dukes, Lordes, and Nobles, the iudges and officers, deputies and sheriffes, with all the rulers of the prouince, gathered thē together vnto the dedication of the image that Nabuchodonosor the king had set vp, and they stood before the image which Nabuchodonosor had set vp.

4 Then an Heralde cryed aloude, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That when yee heare the noyse of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Psalteries, Dulcimer, and al maner of instruments of musike, ye fall downe and worshippe that golden image that Nabuchodonosor the king hath set vp.

6 Whoso thē falleth not downe and worshippeth, shal euen the same houre be cast into the middest of a hot fierie furnace.

7 Therefore when all the folke hearde the noyse of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Psalteries, and all instruments of musike, then all the people, nations, and languages fell downe and worshipped the golden image that Nabuchodonosor ꝑ king had set vp.

8 Now were there certaine men of the Chaldees, that went euen then, and [b] cryed out an accusation of the Iewes.

b Chaldees, accused ꝑ Iewes with an outcrye.

9 They spake, and sayd vnto the king Nabuchodonosor, O king, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that euery man that shall heare the sounde of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Psalteries, Dulcimer, and all instruments of musike, shall fall downe and worshippe the golden image:

11 And whoso then fell not downe, and worshipped not, that he shoulde be cast into ꝑ middest of an hot fierie furnace.

c It seemeth that they named not Daniel, because he was greatly in the kings fauour, thinking if these three had bene destroyed, they might haue better occasion to accuse Daniel after: and this declareth that this policie of erecting this image, was inuented by the malicious flatterers, which sought nothing but the destruction of the Iewes, whom they accused of rebellion and ingratitude.

12 Nowe are there certaine Iewes, whome thou hast set ouer the charge of the prouince of Babylon, [namely] [c] Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego: these men, O king, regarded not thy commandement: yea, they wil not serue thy gods, nor worship the golden image that thou hast set vp.

13 Then Nabuchodonosor in his anger and wrath commaunded that Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego shoulde be brought vnto him: so these men were brought before the king.

14 Then Nabuchodonosor spake vnto them, and sayde, Is it true, O Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, will not you serue my gods, nor worship the golden image that I haue set vp?

d They should haue done diuine to God, if they should haue doubted in this paip cause, & therefore they say that they are resolued to dye for Gods cause.

15 Nowe therefore bee readie when yee heare the sounde of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Psalteries, Dulcimer, and all instruments of musike, to fall downe and worship the image which I haue made: for if yee worship it not, yee shall bee cast immediately into the middes of a hot fierie furnace: for who is that God that can deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego answered the king, and sayde, O Nabuchodonosor, wee are not [d] carefull to answere thee in this matter:

17 Beholde, our God whome wee serue, is [e] able to deliuer vs from the hot fierie furnace: and he will deliuer vs out of thy hande, O king.

e They ground on two points: first on the power & prouidence of God ouer them: secondly on their cause, which was Gods glory, and the testifying of his true religion with their blood, and so make open confession, that they will not so much as outwardly consent to idolatrie.

18 And though hee will not, yet shalt thou knowe, O king, that wee will not serue thy

gods, nor worshippe the golden image which thou hast set vp.

19 Then was Nabuchodonosor full of indignation, so that the countenance of his face changed vpon Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego: therefore hee charged and commanded that they shoulde heate the fornace, one seuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And hee charged the most valiant men of warre that were in his armie, to binde Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, and to cast thē into the hot fierie furnace.

21 So these men were bounde in their coates, hosen, head attyre, with their other garments, and cast into the middes of the hot fierie furnace.

22 Therefore because the kings commaundement was straite, and the furnace was exceeding hot, the men that put in Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, the flame of the fire destroyed them.

23 And these three men, Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, fel downe in the middes of the hot fierie furnace bound.

24 Then Nabuchodonosor the king was astonied, and rose vp in al haste: he spake vnto his counsell, and sayd, Did not we cast three men bound into the middes of the fire? They answered and sayde vnto the king, It is true, O king.

25 He answered and sayd, Lo, I see foure men loose, walking in the middes of the fire, & they haue no hurt: and the fourme of the fourth is like the sonne of God.

26 Vpon this went Nabuchodonosor vnto the mouth of the hot fierie furnace, he spake also, and sayde, O Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, ye seruants of the high God, go forth, and come hither. And so Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, came foorth of the middes of the fire.

27 The Dukes, Lordes, and Nobles, and the kings counsell came together to see these mē, vpon whome the fire had no maner of power in their bodies: insomuch that the very heare of their head was not burnt, and their clothes vnchanged, yea there was no smell of fire felt vpon them.

28 Then spake Nabuchodonosor, and sayde, Blessed be the God of Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, which hath sent his angel, and deliuered his seruāts that put their trust in him, and haue altered the kings cōmandement, and ieoparded their bodies, rather thē they would serue or worship any god, except their owne God onely.

29 Therefore I make a decree, that euery people, nation, and language, which speake any blasphemie against the God of Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, shall be drawen in pieces, and their houses shall be made a iakes: because there is no god that can deliuer after this sort.

30 So the king promoted Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

The iiii. Chapter.

Nabuchodonosor dreameth againe.

1 NAbuchodonosor king, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwel vpon the [a] whole earth, peace bee multiplied among you.

a Meaning, so farre as his dominion extended.

2 I thought it good to shewe the signes and marueilous woorkes that the high God hath wrought vpon me.

3 O how great are his signes, and how mightie are his wonders? his kingdome is an [b] euerlasting kingdome, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

b Reade Chap. 2.

4 I Nabuchodonosor being at rest in my house, and flowrishing in my palace,

5 Sawe a [c] dreame, which made mee afrayde, and the thoughtes vpon my bed with the visions of my head troubled me.

c This was an other dreame, beside that which he sawe of the foure empires.

6 Therefore made I a decree, that they should bring all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might declare vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 So came the wise men, the soothsayers, the Chaldeans, and wysardes, to whome I tolde the dreame: but they coulde not shewe me the interpretation thereof.

8 Till at the last Daniel came before mee (whose name was Baltassar, according to the name of my god) which hath the spirit of the holy gods in him, and before him I tolde the dreame, saying,

9 O Baltassar, thou prince of wise men, for so much as I knowe that thou hast the spirite of the holy gods, and no secrete troubleth thee: tel me therfore the visions of my dreame that I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were the visions of my head vpon my bed: and behold, I sawe a tree in the middest of the earth, and the height thereof was great:

11 A great tree and strong, and the height thereof reached vnto the heauē, and the sight thereof to the endes of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof were fayre, & the fruite thereof much, and in it was meate for all: the beasts of the fielde had shadowes vnder it, and the foules of the ayre dwelt in the boughes thereof: all flesh fed of it.

13 I sawe in the visions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a [d] watcher, and a holy one came downe from heauen,

d Which was an angel of God.

14 And cryed mightily, saying thus, Hewe downe the tree, breake off his branches, shake off his leaues, and scatter his fruite abroade, that

that the beastes may get them away from vnder him, and the foules from his branches.

15 Neuertheless, leaue ꝑ stumpe of his rootes still in the earth, and with a bande of yron and brasse [binde it] among ꝑ grasse of the fielde, and let it be wet with the dewe of heauen, and let his portion be with the beastes among the grasse of the fielde.

e That is, let him be depriued of naturall reason, and mans vnderstanding.

16 Let his heart bee [e] changed from mans [nature,] and let a beastes heart bee giuen vnto him, and let seuen times be passed ouer him.

f This was ꝑ decrée of God himself, as appeareth in the 24. verse following, but it is called the decrée of the watchmen or angels, because they brought it and reuealed it: which the holy ones desire to come to passe, so consenting to the decrée of God, that ꝑ proude might bee brought downe, and the humble exalted.

17 This sentence [is] according to the [f] decree of the watchers, and the request according to the word of the holy ones: because liuing men should knowe that the highest hath power ouer the kingdom of men, & giueth it to whom it liketh him, and setteth vp ouer it the basest among men.

18 This is the dreame that I king Nabuchodonosor haue seene: therefore thou, O Baltassar, declare the interpretation thereof, for so much as al the wise men of my kingdome are not able to shewe mee what it meaneth: but thou canst doe it, for the spirite of the holy gods is in thee.

g Partly considering the great iudgements of God in the horrible punishment of this great prince: & partly moued with pitie of his cause, whom God had commanded the Iewes to wish well to, and pray for, as Ierr. 29.

19 Then Daniel, whose name was Baltassar, helde his peace by the space of one houre, and his thoughtes [g] troubled him. So the king spake, and sayde, O Baltassar, let neyther the dreame, nor the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Baltassar answered, saying, O my lord, this dreame be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine aduersaries.

20 As for the tree that thou sawest, which was great and mighty, whose height reached vnto the heauen, and the sight therof through all the world,

21 Whose leaues were fayre, & the fruit thereof much, and in it was meate for all, vnder the which the beastes of the fielde had their habitation, and vpon whose branches the foules of the ayre did sit:

22 It is thou, O king, which art great & mightie, for thy greatnesse encreaseth and reacheth vnto the heauen, so doeth thy dominion to the endes of the earth.

23 But whereas the king sawe a watcher, and a holy one that came downe from heauen, and sayde, Hewe downe the tree, and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, and with a bande of yron and brasse binde it among the grasse of the fielde, and let it bee wet with the dewe of the heauen, and let his portion bee with the beastes of the fielde, till [h] seuen times passe ouer him:

h Whereby he meaneth a long space, as seuen peres, or seuen quarters of pêres, or seuen moneths: for the interpretation is diuers.

24 This, O king, is the interpretation, yea, it is the very decree of him that is highest of all, and it toucheth my lord the king.

25 Thou shalt bee cast out from men, and thy dwelling shall bee with the beastes of the fielde: with grasse shalt thou bee fedde like [i] oxen, thou must be wet with the dewe of the heauen, yea, seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou [k] knowe that the highest hath power ouer the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whom he list.

i Not that his shape ꝑ forme was changed into a beast, but that he was rather stricken mad, and so ꝺisposed mans cõpanie: or was cast out for his tyrannie, and so wandered among the beastes, and ate hearbes and grasse.

k Daniel sheweth ꝑ cause why God thus punished him.

26 Moreouer, whereas it was saide that the stumpe of the roote of the tree should be left still: it betokeneth that thy kingdome shall remayne whole vnto thee, after thou hast learned to knowe that the power commeth from heauen.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsell bee acceptable vnto thee, and [l] breake off thy sinnes by righteousnes, and thine iniquities by mercie toward the poore: loe, let there be a healing of thine errour.

l Cease from prouoking God to anger any longer by thy sinnes, and where thou hast cruelly oppressed many poore, be nowe mercifull vnto them in righteousnesse, so shall the errours of thy former life be redressed.

28 All these things touch the king Nabuchodonosor.

29 So after twelue moneths, the King walked in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 And the king spake, and sayde, Is not this great Babylon that I haue built for the house of the kingdome by the might of my power, & for the honour of my maiestie?

31 While these wordes were yet in the kings mouth, there fell a voyce from heauen, saying, O king Nabuchodonosor, to thee be it spoken, Thy kingdome is departed from thee,

32 And thou shalt be cast out of mens company, thy dwelling shall bee with the beastes of the fielde: so that thou shalt eate grasse like oxen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou knowest that the highest hath power vpon the kingdome of men, and giueth it vnto whom it pleaseth him.

33 The very same houre was this matter fulfilled vpon Nabuchodonosor, so that hee was cast out of mens companie, and did eat grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dewe of heauen, till his heares were growen as Egles [fethers,] and his nayles like birds clawes.

m That is, the seuen times, or pêres mentioned in the verses 16, 23. and 25.

34 When this [m] time was past, I Nabuchodonosor lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding was restored vnto me: then gaue I thankes vnto the highest, I magnified and prayed him that liueth for euermore, whose power is an euerlasting power, and his kingdome is from one generation to another.

35 And all they that dwel vpon the earth are to be reputed as nothing, and according to his wil he worketh in ꝑ armie of heauē, & among the inhabiters of the earth: and there is none that may resist his hande, or say vnto him, What doest thou?

36 At the ſame time was mine vnderſtanding giuen me againe, and I was [reſtored] to the honour of my kingdome, my glorie and my beautie was reſtored vnto mee, and my counſaylours and [n] princes ſought vnto mee, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdome, and my glory was augmented toward me.

n By whom it ſéemeth he was put from his kingdome before.

37 Now therefore I [o] Nabuchodonoſor praiſe, and extoll, and magnifie the king of heauen, whoſe woorkes are all trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and thoſe that walke in pryde hee is able to abaſe.

o He doth not onely prayſe God for his deliuerance, but alſo confeſſeth his fault, þ God onely may haue the glory, and man the ſhame, and that he may be exalted, and man caſt downe.

The v. Chapter.

1 Balthaſar king of Babylon abuſing the veſſels of the Temple, ſeeth an hande writing on the wall. 8 The ſoothſayers called of the king, can not expounde the writing.

1 KIng Balthaſar made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his princes, & dranke wine [a] before the thouſand.

a That is, not alone, as commonly he was wont, but in a ſolemne banquet, whereunto he receiued all his nobles to accompanie him.

2 And Balthaſar, when hee had taſted the wine, commanded to bring him the golde and ſiluer veſſels, which his father Nabuchodonoſor had brought from the Temple in Hieruſalem, that the king, and his princes, and his wiues, and his concubines myght drinke therein.

3 So were brought the golden veſſels that they had taken out of the Temple of þ Lords houſe at Hieruſalem: and the king, and his princes, his wiues, and his cõcubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and prayſed the gods of gold, ſiluer, braſſe, yron, wood, and ſtone.

5 In the very ſame houre there appeared fingers of a mans hande writing, right ouer [b] againſt the candleſticke vpon the plaſter of the wall of the kings palace, and the king ſaw the knockles of the hand that wrote.

b That it might the better be ſéene.

6 Then changed the king his countenance, and his thoughtes troubled him, ſo that the ioyntes of his loynes were looſed, and his [c] knees ſmote one againſt the other.

c So that he that before cõtemned God, was moued by this ſight to tremble for feare of Gods iudgements.

7 Wherefore the king cryed mightily, that they ſhoulde bring the ſoothſayers, Chaldees, and wiſardes: the king ſpake alſo to the wiſe men of Babylon, and ſayde, Who ſo can reade this writing, and ſhewe mee the interpretation thereof, ſhall bee clothed with purple, and haue a chayne of golde about his necke, and ſhall bee the thirde ruler in the kingdome.

8 Upon this came al the kings wiſe men, but they could neither read the writing, nor ſhew the king the interpretation.

d This ſome thinke was his mother, other, his grandmother, of all likelihood a woman of great age, that could remember the actes of Daniel.

9 Thẽ was king Balthaſar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, & his princes were aſtonied.

10 Nowe the [d] Queene, by reaſon of the talke of the king and his princes, came into the banquet houſe: and the Queene ſpake, and ſayde, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughtes trouble thee, and let not thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdome that hath the ſpirite of the holy goddes within him: and in the dayes of thy father, light, and vnderſtanding, and wiſedome, lyke the wiſedome of the goddes was founde in him, whome the king Nabuchodonoſor thy father, þ king [I ſay] thy father made chiefe of the [e] wiſemen, ſoothſayers, Chaldeans, and wyſardes,

e Read Chap. 4. and this declareth both that this name was odious vnto him, and alſo that he did not vſe theſe vile practiſes, becauſe hée was not among them when all were called.

12 Becauſe that ſuch an abundant ſpirite, knowledge, and vnderſtanding, to expounde dreames, to open ſecretes, and to declare hard doubtes, was founde in him, yea, euen in Daniel, whom the king named Baltaſar: let Daniel be called, and hee ſhall declare the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought before the king: ſo the king ſpake vnto Daniel, and ſaide, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captiuitie of Juda, whome my father the king brought out of Jurie?

14 I haue heard of thee that thou haſt the ſpirite of the holy goddes, and that light and vnderſtanding, and excellent wiſedome is found in thee.

15 Now haue there bin brought before me wiſe men, and ſoothſayers, to reade this writing, and to ſhewe mee the interpretation thereof: but they could not declare the interpretation of the thing.

16 Then heard I of thee, that thou couldeſt ſhewe interpretations, and diſſolue doubtes: nowe if thou canſt reade this writing, and ſhewe me the meaning thereof, thou ſhalt be clothed with purple, and haue a chayne of golde about thy necke, and be the thirde ruler in the kingdome.

17 Then Daniel anſwered, and ſaid before the king, As for thy rewardes keepe them to thy ſelfe, and giue thy giftes to another: yet I wil reade the writing vnto the king, and ſhew him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the moſt high God gaue vnto [f] Nabuchodonoſor thy father a kingdome, & maieſtie, and honour, and glory.

f Before he read this writing, he declareth to þ king his great ingratitude towarde God, who could not be moued to giue him the glory, conſidering his wonderfull woorke toward his grandfather: and ſo ſheweth that he ſinneth, not of ignorance, but of malice.

19 And for the maieſtie that hee gaue him, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: hee ſlewe whome hee woulde, hee ſmote whome it pleaſed him: againe, whom he woulde hee ſet vp, and whom he liſt he put downe.

20 But becauſe his heart was loftie, and his minde ſtrengthened in pryde, he was depoſed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 He was driuen out from the ſonnes of men, his heart was made like the beaſtes, and his

dwelling

dwelling was with the wilde asses, they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dewe of heauen, till hee knewe that the most high God bare rule ouer the kingdome of men, and that hee appoynted ouer it whomsoeuer he pleaseth.

Or, Belsasar.

22 And thou his sonne, D ‖ Balthasar, hast not submitted thine heart, though thou knewest all these things:

23 But hast lyft vp thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, so that the vesselles of his house were brought before thee, that thou and thy princes, with thy wiues and concubines, might drinke wine thereout: and thou hast praysed the goddes of siluer, and golde, of brasse, and yron, of wood, and stone, which neyther see, heare, nor vnderstande: as for the God in whose hand consisteth thy breath, and all thy wayes, thou hast not glorified him.

g After that God had so long time deferred his anger, and patiently waited for thine amendment.

24 g Then was the knockles of the hande sent from him, and hath written this writing.

25 And this is the writting that hee hath written: MENE, h MENE, THECEL, VPHARSIN.

h This worde is doubled, not onely to exaggerate the certainetie of the matter, but also as some thinke, the one to signifie the ende of þ king, the other the ende of þ kingdome.

26 Now the interpretation of the thing is this, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and brought it to an ende.

27 THECEL, Thou art weighed in the ballance, and art found wanting.

28 PHERES, Thy kingdome is deuided, and giuen to the Medes and Perses.

29 Then commanded Balthasar, and they clothed Daniel with purple, and a chaine of gold about his necke, and made a proclamation cõcerning him, that he should be the thirde ruler in the kingdome.

i Cyrus his sonne in lawe gaue him this title of honor, although Cyrus in effect had the dominion.

30 The very same night was Balthasar þ king of the Chaldees slayne.

31 And i Darius of the Medes tooke the kingdome, being threescore and two yeres of age.

The vi. Chapter.

Daniel is made ruler ouer the lordes.

1 IT pleased Darius to set ouer his kingdome a hundred and twentie gouernours, which shoulde bee ouer the whole kingdome.

a Thus the wicked can not abide the graces of God in others, but seeke by all occasions to deface thẽ, therefore against such assaultes there is no better remedie then to walke vprightly in the feare of God, and to haue a good conscience.

2 Aboue these he set three princes, of whome Daniel was one, that the gouernours might giue accompts vnto them, & the king shoulde haue no damage.

3 Nowe this Daniel was preferred aboue the princes and gouernours, for the spirite [of God] was plenteous in him, so that the king was minded to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 Wherefore the rulers and gouernours a sought an occasion against Daniel, concerning the kingdome, but they coulde finde none occasion n or fault: for hee was so faythfull, that there was no blame nor fault found in him.

5 Then sayde these men, We shall finde none occasion against this Daniel, except wee finde it against him concerning the lawe of his God.

6 Upon this went the princes and lords together vnto the king, and sayde thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

7 All the rulers of the kingdome, the officers, and gouernours, the counsaylours, & dukes haue consulted together to make a decree for the king, and to establish a statute, That whoso desireth any petition eyther of any god or man within these thirtie dayes, except of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the Lions denne.

8 Nowe, O king, confirme the decree, & seale the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius sealed the writing and decree.

10 Nowe when Daniel vnderstoode that hee had sealed ẏ writing, hee went into his house, and the b windowes of his chamber towarde Hierusalem stoode open, there kneeled hee downe vpon his knees three times a day, hee made his petition, and praysed his God, as hee did afore time.

b Because he would not by his silẽce shew that he consented to this wicked decree, he set open his windowes towarde Hierusalem when he prayed, both to stirre vp himselfe with the remembrances of Gods promises to his people when they shoulde pray towarde the Temple: & also þ others might see that he woulde neuer consent in heart nor deed, for these fewe dayes, to any thing contrary to Gods glorye.

11 Then these men assembled, and founde Daniel making his petition, and praying vnto his God.

12 So they came to the king, and spake before him concerning his commandement, saying, O king, hast thou not sealed the decree, that within thirtie dayes whoso requireth his petition of any god or man, but only of thy selfe, O king, he shall bee cast into the denne of Lions? The king answered, and sayde, Yea, it is true, according to the lawe of the Medes and Persians that altereth not.

13 Then answered they, and sayde vnto the king, This Daniel which is of the children of the captiuitie of Juda, O king, regardeth neither thee, nor thy decree that thou hast sealed: but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 When the king heard these wordes, hee was sore displeased with him selfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him, and hee laboured til the sunne went downe, to deliuer him.

c Thus þ wicked maintayned ill lawes by constancie and authoritie, which is oft times eyther lightnesse or stubburnesse, when as the innocents therby perishe and therefore gouernours ought neither to feare nor be ashamed to breake such.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, and sayde vnto him, Knowe this, O king, that the lawe of the Medes and Persians [is,] that the commandement and statute which the king maketh, may not bee c altered.

16 Then the king commanded, & they brought Daniel, & they cast him into the Lions denne. Nowe the king spake vnto Daniel, and said, Thy God whom thou alway seruest, euen he will deliuer thee.

17 And there was brought a stone, and layd vpon the mouth of the denne, this the king sealed with his owne ring, and with the signet of his princes, that the purpose concerning Daniel should not be changed.

18 So the king went into his palace, and remained fasting, neither was there any instruments of musicke brought in before him, and his sleepe went from him.

19 But betimes in the morning at the breake of the day, the king arose, and went in all haste vnto the denne of the Lions.

20 Nowe as hee came nigh vnto the denne, hee cryed with a piteous voyce vnto Daniel, yea, the king spake, and said vnto Daniel, O Daniel, thou seruant of the liuing God, is not thy God whom thou seruest alway able to deliuer thee from the Lions?

21 Then sayde Daniel vnto the king, O king, liue for euer.

22 * My God hath sent his Angel, which hath shut the Lions mouthes, so that they might not hurt me, for mine [d] vngiltinesse is founde out before him: and as for thee, O king, I neuer [e] offended thee.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded to take Daniel out of the denne: so Daniel was brought out of the denne, and no maner of hurt was founde vpon him, for hee [f] put his trust in his God.

24 And as for those men which had accused Daniel, the king commanded to bring them, and to cast them into the Lions denne, them, their children, and their wiues: so the Lions had the maistrie of them, and brake all their bones a sunder or euer they came at ỹ ground of the denne.

25 After this wrote king Darius vnto all people, nations, and tongues, that dwelt in all lands, Peace be multiplied vnto you:

26 My commaundement is in all my dominion and kingdome, that men feare and stande in awe of Daniels God: for hee is the liuing God which abideth euer, his kingdome shall not fayle, and his power is euerlasting.

27 It is he that deliuereth and saueth, he doeth wonders and marueilous woorkes in heauen and in earth, hee hath preserued Daniel from the power of the Lions.

28 * So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of Cyrus of Persia.

1.Mac.2 60.

Dan.1.21.

d Mine vprightnesse in this thing wherein I was charged, was approued of God.

e For he dyd disobey the kings wicked commandement to obey God, and so did no iniurie to the king, who ought to command nothing whereby God should be dishonoured.

f Because he committed him self wholly vnto God, whose cause he did defende, he was assured that nothing but good could come vnto him, wherein we see the power of faith, as Heb.11.

The vii. Chapter.

A vision of foure beastes is shewed vnto Daniel.

1 IN the first yeere of Balthasar king of Babylon, sawe Daniel a dreame, and there were visions in his head vpon his bedde: which dreame hee wrote, and declared the summe of the matter.

2 Daniel spake, and sayde, I sawe in my vision by night, and behold, the foure [a] windes of heauen stroue vpon the great sea.

3 And foure great beastes came vp from the sea, one diuers from another.

4 The first was a [b] Lion, & had Egles wings: I beheld till his wings were pluckt frō him, and he lifted vp from the earth, and set vpon his feete like a man, and there was giuen him a mans heart.

5 Beholde, another beast [which was] the seconde, was like a [c] Beare, and stoode vpon the one side: betwixt his teeth in his mouth hee had three ribbes, and it was sayde vnto him thus, Arise, eate vp much flesh.

6 Then I looked, and behold, there was another like vnto a [d] Leopard, this had wings as a foule, euen [e] foure vpon the backe: this beast had foure heads, and there was power giuen him.

7 After this I sawe in a vision by night, and beholde, the fourth beast was [f] grimme and horrible, and marueilous strong: it had great yron teeth, it deuoured & destroyed, and stamped the residue vnder his feete, it was vnlike the other beastes that were before it: for it had tenne hornes.

8 As I considered the hornes, beholde, there came vp among them another litle horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt away: and behold, this horne had eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking presumptuous things.

9 I beheld till the thrones were set vp, and the ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment was white as snowe, and the heares of his head like the pure wooll: his throne was like the fierie flame, and his wheeles as burning fire.

10 There issued forth a firie streame, and went out from before him: a thousande thousandes ministred vnto him, and tenne thousand thousands stoode before him: the iudgement was set, and the bookes opened.

11 Then tooke I heede thereunto, because of the voyce of the proude wordes which ỹ horne spake: I beheld till the beast was slayne, and his body destroyed, and giuen to bee burnt in the fire.

12 As concerning the other beastes, they had their dominion taken away, but their liues were prolonged for a certaine time & season.

13 I saw in visions by night, and behold, there came one in the clouds of heauen, like ỹ sonne of man, which went vnto ỹ ancient of dayes, before whom they brought him.

14 And

a Which signified that there should be horrible troubles and afflictions in ỹ world in all quarters.

b The beastes are kings, kingdomes, or monarchies. By the Lion, the kingdome of Babylon is vnderstanded, which speedily vanquished the nations adioyning: but after his wings were pluckt, and his kingdome taken away, he returned to the condition of a man, and no Lion.

c The seconde monarchie of the Persians and Medes.

d The thirde monarchie of the Macedonians.

e That is, his foure chiefe captaines, which had the empire after his death deuided among them.

f That is, the Romane empire which was as a monster, and could not be compared to any beast, because the nature of none was able to expresse it.

g Which signifie tenne kings, as verse 24.

14 And he gaue him dominiõ and honour, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serue him: * his dominion is an euerlasting dominion, which shall neuer be taken away, and his kingdome shall neuer be destroyed.

Mich.4 7. luke 1.33.

15 I Daniel was troubled in my spirite in the middest of my body, & the visions of my head made me afrayde.

16 I gate mee vnto [b] one of them that stoode by, and asked him the trueth concerning all these thinges: so hee tolde mee, and made mee vnderstande the interpretation of these things.

b Meaning, of the angels, as vers. 10.

17 These great beastes which are foure, are foure kinges which shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the [i] high saintes shall receiue a kingdome, and possesse a kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

i That is, Gods elect people, which shall haue a kingdome and Church to continue in for euer.

19 After this, I required to knowe the trueth concerning the fourth beast, which was so vnlike the other beastes, and so horrible, whose teeth were of yron, and his nayles of brasse, which deuoured and destroyed, and stamped the residue vnder his feete:

20 [I desired] also [to knowe the trueth] as touching the tenne hornes that hee had vpon his head, and this other which came vp afterwarde, before whose face there fell downe three, which horne had eyes, and a mouth that spake presumptuous thinges, and looked with a grimmer visage then his [k] fellowes.

k That is, the three other empires.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made battell against the saintes, yea, and preuailed against them,

22 Until [l] ancient of dayes came, that iudgement was giuen to the high saintes, and till the time came that the saintes had the kingdome in possession.

l That is, God which was before all times, as vers. 9.

23 Hee gaue mee this answere, That fourth beast shall bee the fourth kingdome vpon earth, it shall be vnlike to all the kingdomes: it shall deuoure, treade downe, and destroy all other landes.

24 The tenne hornes, are tenne kinges that shall arise out of the kingdomes: after whom there shall stande vp another, which shall bee vnlike to the first, and hee shall subdue three kings:

25 And he shall speake wordes against the Highest of all, he shall destroy the high saints, and thinke that hee may change times and lawes: they shall be giuen into his hande vntill a time, and times, and the diuiding of a time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and destroy it vnto the ende.

27 * And the kingdome and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, shall be giuen to the [m] people of high saintes, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and al power shal serue and obey it.

Luke 1.33.

m That is, to the Church.

28 Hitherto the ende of the wordes: I Daniel had many cogitations [which] troubled me, and my countenance changed in mee: but the words I kept still in my heart.

The viii. Chapter.

A vision of a strife betweene a Ramme and a hee Goate.

1 IN the third yere of the reigne of king Balthasar, there appeared a vision vnto me, [euen] vnto me Daniel, [a] after that which I had seene in the beginning.

a After the general vision he commeth to certaine particular visions as touching the destruction of the monarchie of the Persians and Macedonians, for the ruine of Babylonias was at hande, and also he had sufficiently spoke thereof.

2 I sawe in a vision (and when I sawe it, I was in the palace of Susis, which is in the prouince of [b] Elam) and in the vision mee thought I was in the riuer of Ulai.

b Elam, is Persia.

3 Then I looked vp, and sawe, and beholde, there stood before the riuer a [c] Ramme, which had two hornes, and these two hornes were high, but [d] one was higher then the other, and the highest came vp last.

c That is, the kingdome of the Persians and Medes nowe ioyned togither.

d Meaning Cyrus, who after grewe greater in power then Darius his vncle and father in lawe.

4 I sawe that this Ramme pushed with his hornes against the West, against the North, and against the South: so that no [e] beastes might stande before him, nor defend them frõ his power, but he did as him listed, & became great.

e No kings or nations.

5 And as I considered, beholde, there came a hee [f] Goate from the West ouer the whole earth, and touched not the grounde, and this Goate had a [g] horne appeared betwixt his eyes.

f Meaning Alexander, that came with great expedition.

g Though he came in the name of all Grecia, yet he bare the title and dignitie of the generall captaine, so that the strength was attributed to him, which is meant by this horne.

6 And hee came vnto the Ramme that had the two hornes (whome I had seene standing by the riuer) and ranne fiercely vpon him with his might.

7 And I saw him draw nigh vnto the Ramme, being very fierce vpon him, yea, [h] smote the Ramme, and brake his two hornes, neyther had the Ramme so much strength as to stande before him: but hee cast him downe to the ground, trode him vnder his feete, & there was none able to deliuer the Ramme out of his power.

h Alexander ouercame Darius in two battels, and so had the kingdome of the Medes and Persians.

8 Therfore the Goate waxed exceeding great, and when hee was at the strongest, his great horne was broken: then grewe there other foure notable ones in the steade of it, towarde the foure windes of heauen.

9 And out of one of them came forth a litle horne, which waxed very great, towarde the South, towarde the East, and towarde the pleasant land.

10 [i] It grewe vp vnto the hoste of heauen, wherof it did cast some downe to the ground, and of the starres also, and trode them vnder foote.

i That is, Antiochus, who raged against the elect of God.

k That is, God.

11 Yea, it grewe vp against the k prince of the host, from whom the dayly [sacrifice] was taken away, and the places of the sanctuarie cast downe.

12 And power was giuen vnto it ouer the dayly [sacrifice] for the iniquitie, & it shall l cast downe the trueth to the ground: and thus shal it doe, and prosper.

l This horne shal abolish for a time the true doctrine, & so corrupt Gods seruice.

13 Vpon this I heard one of the Saintes speaking, and one of the m Saintes spake vnto n Palmoni, saying, Howe long shall the vision of the dayly [sacrifice] and of the iniquitie of desolation [endure,] to giue both the sanctuarie and the power to be troden vnder foote?

m One of the angels.

n That is, a secrete one, or a marueilous one, whereby is vnderstãded Christ the reuealer of all secretes.

14 And hee answered me, Vnto the o Euening and the Morning, two thousand & three hundred: then shall the sanctuarie be cleansed.

o Euening & morning, doe signifie a naturall day, that is, 2300. dayes.

15 Now when I Daniel had seene this vision, and sought for the vnderstanding of it, behold, there stoode before me p like the similitude of a man.

p That is, Christ.

16 And I heard a mans voyce q betwene Ulai, which cryed, and sayde, * O Gabriel, r make this man vnderstand the vision.

q That is, betwéne the bankes of the riuer Ulai.

Daniel. 9. 21.

r This power to commande the angel, declareth it was God.

17 So he came and stoode by me, but I was afrayde at his comming, and fell downe vpon my face: then said he vnto me, Vnderstand, O thou sonne of man: for at the s time of the ende this vision [shalbe.]

s That is, the vision shall be fulfilled hereafter in time conuenient.

18 Nowe as hee was speaking vnto mee, I fell in a slumber vpon my face to the ground: but he touched me, and set me vp in my place.

19 And hee sayde, Beholde, I will shewe thee what shall bee in the last wrath: for in the time appoynted it shalbe fulfilled.

20 The Ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, is the king of the Medes and Persians.

21 And the Goate is the king of Grecia: and the great horne that is betwixt his eyes, that is the first king.

22 But whereas it brake, and foure other rose vp in the steade, [it signifieth] that out of one of this people shal stand vp foure kingdomes, but not so mightie as it.

23 And in the end of their kingdome, when the wicked are come to the full, a king of a t fierce countenance, and vnderstanding hard sentences, shall stand vp.

t That is, Antiochus, who should be impudent, shamefull, subtill, & craftie.

24 His power shall be mightie, but not in u his strength, and he shall destroy wonderfully, he shall prosper, and practise, & destroy y x mightie and the holy people.

u That is, not like Alexanders strength.

x Both the Gentiles that dwell about him, and the Iewes.

25 And through his policie also hee shall cause craft to prosper in his handes, hee shall extoll himselfe in his heart, & in prosperitie he shall destroy many, and many one shall bee put to death in his wealthinesse: he shall stande vp against the y prince of princes, but he shalbe destroyed without z hand.

y Meaning, against God.

z God would destroy him with a notable plague, 2. Mac. 9.

26 And the vision of the * Euening & the Morning which is declared, is true: therfore seale thou vp the vision, for it shall bee after many dayes.

Reade verse 14.

27 Vpon this was I Daniel feeble, so that I lay sicke [certaine] dayes: but when I rose vp, I went about the kings businesse, & was astonied at the vision, neuertheless, no man vnderstood it.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Daniel desireth to haue that perfourmed of God, which he hath promised cõcerning the returne of the people from their banishment in Babylon. 26 The death of Christ.

1 IN the first yeere of * Darius the sonne of a Ahasuerus, which was of the seede of the Medes, & was made king ouer ỹ b realme of the Chaldees,

Iere. 29. 10.

a Otherwise called Astyages.

b For Cyrus led with ambition, went about warres in other countreys, and therefore Darius had ỹ title, though Cyrus were king in effect.

2 Euen in the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstoode by c bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the Lorde spake vnto Jeremie the Prophet that he woulde accomplish seuentie yeeres in the desolation of Hierusalem.

c Though he were an excellent Prophet, yet dayly encreased in knowledge by reading the scriptures. 2. Esdr. 1. 5.

3 And I turned my face vnto the Lorde God, and sought by prayer and supplication, with fasting, sackcloth, and ashes.

4 I prayed vnto the Lorde my God, and made my confession, * saying, O Lord God, great and fearefull, which keepeth couenant & mercie with them that loue ‡ him, and keepe his commandements,

‡ thee.

5 * We haue sinned, and haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, yea, we haue rebelled, and haue departed frõ thy preceptes, and from thy iudgements.

Baruc. 1. 17.

6 We woulde not obey thy seruants the Prophetes that spake in thy name to our kings, and princes, to our forefathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lorde, righteousnesse belongeth vnto thee, vnto vs open shame, as is come to passe this day vnto euery man of Juda, and to thẽ that dwel at Hierusalem, yea, vnto all Israel, whether they bee farre or nigh, thorowout all the landes whither thou hast driuen them, because of their offences that they haue done against thee.

8 Yea, O Lorde, vnto vs, to our kings, and princes, to our forefathers that haue offended thee, belongeth open shame.

9 Vnto the Lord our God pertaineth compassion and forgiuenesse, though wee haue rebelled against him.

10 And wee haue not obeyed the d voyce of the Lorde our God, to walke in his lawes which he layd before vs, by the hand of his seruants the Prophets,

d He sheweth that they rebel against God, which serue him not according to his commandement & word.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed and gone backe from thy lawe, so that they haue not

hearkened vnto thy voyce: wherefore the
c curse and othe that is written in the lawe of
Moses the seruant of God, against whom we
haue offended, is powred vpon vs:

c As Deu.17. 16. of the curse confirmed by an othe.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against vs, and against our iudges that iudged vs, to bring vpon vs such a great plague as neuer was vnder heauen, like as it is now come to passe in Hierusalem.

13 Yea, all this plague, as it is written in the law of Moses, is come vpon vs: yet made we not our prayers before the Lord our God, that we might turne againe from our wickednes, and vnderstand thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the Lord watched vpon the plague, and brought it vpon vs: for the Lord our God is righteous in al his workes which he doeth: for we would not hearken vnto his voyce.

15 And now, O Lord our God, *thou that with a mightie hand hast brought thy people out of the lande of Egypt, to get thy selfe a name, which remayneth this day, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

Baruc.2.11. exod.14.28.

f That is, according to all thy mercifull promises, and performance therof.

16 O Lord, according to all thy f righteousnes, I beseeche thee let thine anger and thy wrath be turned away from the citie of Hierusalem, thy holy hill: for because of our sinnes, and for the wickednesse of our fathers, Hierusalem and thy people are a reproche vnto all them that are about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his intercession: O let thy face g shine ouer thy sanctuarie that lyeth waste, for the h Lordes sake.

g Shew thy selfe fauorable. h That is, for thy Christes sake, in whom thou wilt accept all our prayers.

18 O my God, encline thine eare, and hearken, open thine eyes, behold how we be desolated, yea, and the citie also which is called after thy name: for we doe not present our prayers before thee in our i owne righteousnesse, but in thy great mercies.

i Declaring that the godly flée onely vnto gods mercies, & renoūce their owne workes, whē they séeke for remission of their sinnes.

19 O Lorde heare, O forgiue Lorde, O Lorde k consider, and do it, deferre not for thine owne sake, O my God: because thy name is called vpon thy citie, and vpon thy people.

k Thus he could not content himselfe with any vehemencie of wordes, when he was so led with a feruent zeale, considering Gods promise made to the citie in respect of the Church, & for the aduancement of Gods glory.

20 As I was yet a speaking at my prayers, knowledging mine owne sinnes, & the sinnes of my people Israel, presenting so mine intercession before the Lorde my God for the holy hill of my God:

21 Yea, while I was yet speaking in my prayer, the man Gabriel (whom I had seene afore in the vision) came flying, and touched me about the time of the euening oblation:

22 And he enfourmed mee, and talked with me, and sayde, O Daniel, I am nowe come forth to giue thee knowledge and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications, the commaundement came forth, and I am come to shewe thee, for thou art greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 l Seuentie weekes are determined ouer thy people, and ouer thy holy citie, to finish the wickednesse, and to seale vp the sinnes, and to reconcile the iniquitie, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, to seale vp the vision and prophecie, and to anoynt the most holy.

l He alludeth to Jeremies prophecie, wherby he declared there should be seuentie yeeres of the Jewes captiuitie for the execution of Gods iudgement: but now Gods mercie should seuen folde exceede his iudgement, in giuing them seuentie tunes seuē yeeres of a happier state, though not altogether voyde of affliction, which amounteth to foure hundred and ninetie yéeres, euen to the comming of Christ, and so then it should continue for euer.

25 Knowe therefore and vnderstand, that from the going forth of the commaundement to bring againe the [people] and to build Hierusalem, vnto Messiah the prince, there shall be seuen weekes, and threescore & two weekes: and the streete shall be buylt againe, and the wall, [euen] in the straitnesse of time.

26 After these threescore and two weekes shall Messiah be slayne, and not for himselfe: and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the citie & the sanctuarie, and the end thereof shalbe with a flood, and vnto the ende of the battell it shall be destroyed by desolations.

27 He shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke, and in the middest of the weeke he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the ouerspreading of the abominations, * he shal make it desolate, [euen] vntill the consummation determined shall be powred vpon the desolate.

Matth.24.15.

The x. Chapter.

1 There appeareth vnto Daniel a man clothed in linen,
11 which sheweth him wherefore he was sent.

1 IN the a thirde yere of Cyrus king of Persia, there was shewed vnto Daniel, otherwise called Baltassar, a matter, yea, a true matter, but it is yet a long time vnto it: he vnderstoode the matter, and perceyued what the vision was.

a He noteth this third yere, because at this time the buylding of ỳ temple began to be hindered by Cambyses Cyrus sonne, whē the father made warre in Asia minor against ỳ Scythians, which was a discouraging to the godly, and a great feare to Daniel.

2 At the same time I Daniel mourned for the space of three weekes of dayes.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, as for flesh and wine there came none within my mouth: no, I did not once anoynt my selfe till the whole three weekes of dayes were fulfilled.

4 Upon the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, I was by the side of that great riuer, [euen] Hiddekel.

5 I lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a man clothed in linen, whose loynes were girded vp with fine golde of Uphaz.

6 His bodie was like the Turkeis stone, his face to looke vpon was like lightning, his eyes as lampes of fire, his armes and feete were like in colour to pullished brasse, and the voyce of his wordes was like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw this vision, for the men that were with me sawe not the vision: but a great fearefulnesse fell vpon them, so that they fled away, and hid themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and sawe this great

great vision, & there remayned no strength in me: for my colour was turned in me into corruption, and I reteined no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his wordes: and when I heard the voyce of his wordes, I fell astonyed vpon my face, and my face towarde the earth.

10 And behold, a hande touched me, which set mee vp vpon my knees, and vpon the palmes of my handes.

11 And he sayd vnto me, O Daniel, thou well beloued man, take good heede to the wordes that I say vnto thee, and stand in thy place: for vnto thee am I nowe sent. And when he had sayde these wordes vnto mee, I stoode vp trembling.

12 Then sayde he vnto me, Feare not, Daniel: for since the first day that thou diddest set thine heart to vnderstande, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy wordes were heard, and I am come for thy wordes.

b Meaning, Cãbises, who reigning in his fathers ablece, did not onely hinder thus long the buylding of the temple, but would haue further raged, if God had not sent me to resist him: and therefore haue I staied for the profite of the Church.

13 But the [b] prince of the kingdome of Persia withstoode me one and twentie dayes: but lo, Michael, one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe me, and I remained there by the kings of Persia.

14 And I am come to shewe thee what shall come vnto thy people in the latter dayes: for it will be long yet or the vision bee fulfilled.

15 Now when he had spoken these wordes vnto mee, I cast downe my head to the grounde, and helde my tongue.

16 And beholde, there touched my lippes one very like vnto a man: then opened I my mouth, and spake, & said vnto him that stoode before mee, O my Lorde, by the vision my ‖ ioyntes are turned out of [their] place, and I haue reteined no strength.

‖ Or, my sorowes are turned vpon me.

17 For howe can the seruant of this my Lord talke with my Lorde, [being] such a one? And as for mee, straightway there remayned no strength in me, neither is there breath left in mee.

18 Then there came againe and touched mee one like the appearance of a man, & he strengthened me:

19 And said, O man greatly beloued, feare not, peace be vnto thee, be strong, and of good courage. So when he had spoken vnto mee, I was strengthened, and sayd, Speake on, my Lord: for thou hast strengthened me.

c Meaning, that he would not only bridle the rage of Cambiles, but also the other kings of Persia, by Alexander the king of Macedonia.

20 Thus sayde he, Knowest thou wherefore I am come vnto thee? nowe will I returne to fight with the Prince of the Perses: as soone as I go forth, loe, the [c] Prince of Greeke land shall come.

d For this angel was appointed for the defence of the Church vnder Christ, who is the head therof

21 Neuertheless, I will shew thee that that is noted in the scripture of trueth: and there is none that helpeth mee in these things, but [d] Michael your Prince.

The xi. Chapter.

1 A prophecie of the kings of Persia. 3 Of the kingdome of Greece. 5 Of the kingdome of Egypt, & of the bond thereof. 15 Of the battell with the kingdome of Syria.

1 AND in the first yeere of Darius of Media [a] I stoode to comfort him, and to strengthen him.

a The angell assureth Daniel, that God hath giuen him power to performe these things, seeing he appointed him to assist Darius when he ouercame the Chaldeans.

2 And nowe will I shewe thee the trueth: beholde, there shall stand vp yet three kings in Persia, but the fourth shalbe farre richer then they all: and by his strength & by his riches he shal stirre vp al against the realme of Greeke land.

3 Then shall there arise yet a mightie king, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe what him list.

4 And when he shall stande vp, his kingdome shalbe [b] broken, and shalbe diuided toward the foure windes of the heauen, and not towarde his posteritie, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome shall be pluckt vp, euen for others besides these.

b Reade Chap. 5.

5 And the [c] king of the South shalbe mighty, and [d] [one] of his Princes, and he shall preuaile against him, and beare rule: his dominion shalbe a great dominion.

c To wit, Ptolomeus king of Egypt
d That is, Antiochus the sonne of Seleucus, & one of Alexanders princes, shalbe more mightie, for he shall haue both Asia and Syria.

6 And in the ende of yeeres they shall be toyned together, and the kings [e] daughter of the South shal come to the king of the North for to make agreement, but she shal not reteyne the power of [f] the arme, neyther shall he continue nor his arme: but shee shalbe deliuered [to death,] and they that brought her, and he that begate her, and he that comforted her in these times.

e That is, Berenice the daughter of Ptolomeus Philadelphus, shalbe giuen in marriage to Antiochus Theos, thinking by this affinitie, that Syria & Egypt should haue a continuall peace together.
f That force & strength shal not continue. for soone after, Berenice & her yong sonne after her husbands death was slayne of her stepsonne Seleucus Callinicus, & sonne of Laodice, the lawfull wife of Antiochus, but put away for this womans sake.

7 But out of the budde of her rootes shall one stand vp in his steade, which shall come with an armie, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the North, and do with them [as he lyst,] and shall preuaile,

8 And shall also carry captiues into Egypt their gods, with their moulten images, with their precious vessels of siluer and of golde, and he shall continue more yeeres then the king of the North.

9 So the king of the South shall come into his kingdome, and shal returne into his owne lande.

10 Wherefore his sonnes shalbe stirred vp, and shall gather together a mightie great hoste of people, and one shall come and ouerflowe, and passe thorowe: then shall he turne againe and be stirred vp at his fortresse.

11 Then the king of the South shalbe angrie, and shal come forth to fight with him, [euen] with the king of the North: for he shall set forth a great multitude, and the multitude shalbe giuen into his hand.

12 Then the multitude shalbe proude, and their hearts shalbe lifted vp, for he shall cast downe thousandes: but he shall not still preuaile.

13 For

13 For the king of the North shall returne, & shall set forth a greater multitude then afore, and shall come forth (after certaine yeeres) with a mightie armie and great riches.

14 And at the same time there shal many stand vp against the king of the South, so that the seditious children of thy people also shal exalt themselues to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the North shal come and cast vp a mount, and take the strong cities: and the armes of the South shall not resist, neyther his chosen people, neyther shall there be any strength to withstand.

16 And when he commeth, he shall handle him as he lyst, & no man shal stand against him, he shal stand in the pleasant [h] land, which by his hand shalbe consumed.

17 Againe, he shal set his face to enter with the power of his whole kingdome, and his confederates with him, thus shall he do: and he shal giue him the [i] daughter of women to destroy her, but she shall not stand [on his side,] neyther be for him.

18 After this shall he turne his face vnto the [k] Iles, and shal take many: but a prince shall cause his shame to light vpon him, beside that, he shall cause his owne shame to turne vpon himselfe.

19 For he shall turne his face toward the fortes of his owne land: but he shalbe ouerthrowen and fall, and be no more found.

20 Then shall stande vp in his place a rayser of taxes [in] the glory of the kingdome, and after a fewe dayes he shall be destroyed, neyther in wrath nor in battell.

21 In his steade there shall stande vp a vyle person, to whome they shall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he shall come in peaceably, and obteine the kingdome with flatteries.

22 And the armes shall be ouerflowed with a flood before him, and also the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league made with him, he shal worke deceitfully, for he shall come vp, and ouercome with a small people.

24 He shall enter into the quiet and plentifull prouince, and he shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers: he shall diuide among them the pray, and the spoyle, and the substance, yea, and shal forecast his deuices against the strong holdes, [euen] for a time.

25 Also his power and heart shall be styrre vp with a great armie against the king of the South: the king of the South shalbe mooued vnto battell with a great and a mightie hoste also: neuertheless, he shal not stande, for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea, [l] they that feede of the portion of his meate shall destroy him, and his armie shall [m] ouerflow, and many shall fall and be slayne.

27 These two kings heartes shalbe to do [n] mischiefe, and they shal talke of deceite at one table, but it shal not prosper, for yet the ende shal be at the time appoynted.

28 Then shal he go home againe into his lande with great [o] substance, & set his heart against the holy couenant, so shall he doe, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appoynted he shal come againe, and goe toward the South: but the last shall not be as the first.

30 For the ships of [p] Chittim shal come against him, therefore he shalbe sory, and returne, and fret against the holy couenant: so shall he doe, he shall [euen] returne and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy couenant.

31 And armes shal stande on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuarie of strength, & shall take away the dayly [sacrifice,] and they shal set vp the abominable desolation.

32 And such as wickedly breake the couenant, shal he cause to sinne by flatterie: but the people that knowe their God, shall preuayle and prosper.

33 Those also that haue vnderstanding among the people, shall enfourme the multitude, and for a long season they shal fall with the sword, with fire, with captiuitie, and with the taking away of their goods.

34 Nowe when they shall fall, they shalbe holpen with a litle helpe, but many shall cleaue vnto them faynedly.

35 Yea, some of those that haue vnderstanding shal fall, that they may be tryed, purified, and made white, till the time be out: for there is a time appoynted.

36 And a king shall doe what him lyst, he shall exalt and magnifie himselfe against all that is good, yea, he shall speake marueylous things against the God of gods, and he shall prosper tyll the wrath be fulfilled: for the determination is made.

37 He shal not regarde the God of his fathers, nor the desires of women, yea, he shal not care for any good: for he shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his place shall hee honour the god Mauzzim, & the god whom his fathers knew not shal he honour, with gold and siluer, with precious stones, and pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the holdes of Mauzzim with a strange god whome he shall acknowledge, he shal encrease his glory, & shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall deuide the land for gayne.

40 And at the ende of time shall the king of the [q] South push at him, and the king of the North shall come against him like a whirlewinde, with charets, horsemen, & with many shippes:

[a] That is, the Egyptians & their captaine Scopas, were not able to withstande Antiochus.

[b] He sheweth that he shal not onely afflict the Egyptians, but also the Jewes, & shall enter into their rountry, wherefore he admoniseth them before, that they may know by al these things come by Gods prouidence.

[i] Antiochus marryed his daughter Cleopatra to Ptolomens Epiphanes, thereby the rather to ouercome him: but she fauored her husband, and obeyed not the subtil practises of her father.

[k] The Jewes maner was to call all countries, Iles, that were diuided from the by the sea: yet Antiochus inuaded some that were Iles in deede, as Euboca, Phocea, Samos, Cyprus, &c. and at length conducted his armie into Grecia.

[l] Signifying Philometors Princes, and chiefe about him.

[m] Antiochus shall vanquish the Egyptians.

[n] The vncle and nephewe shall take truce and banket together, yet in their hearts they shal imagine mischiefe one against an other.

[o] Which Philometor shall take of the Jewes in spoiling Hierusalē & the temple: & this is tolde them before, to moue them to patience, knowing all things are done by Gods prouidence.

[p] That is, the Romanes power shall come against him: for Popilius Popilius ambassadour appoynted him to depart in the Romanes name, which thing he obeyed, though with griefe: and to reuenge his rage, he came against the people of God the second time.

[q] That is, both the Egyptians and Syrians shall at length fight against the Romanes, but they shalbe ouercome.

shippes: he shall enter into the countries, and shal ouerflowe, and passe thorow.

41 He shal enter also into the pleasant land, and many countreys shall be ouerthrowen: but these shall escape out of his hande, [euen] Edom and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreys, and the lande of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt, and of the Libyans and Ethiopians in his passing [by them.]

f When he shal heare that Crassus is slaine, & Antonius discomfited.

44 Neuertheless, the tydings out of the East f and the North shal trouble him, therefore he shal g go forth with great wrath, to destroy and roote out many.

g For Augustus ouercame þ Parthians, and recouered that which Antonius had lost.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas, in the glorious and holy mountaine: yet he shal come to his ende, and none shal helpe him.

The xii. Chapter.

2 He prophecieth the resurrection of the dead. 9 The darkenesse of the prophecie of Daniel.

a The Angel here noteth two things: First, that the Church shalbe in great affliction & trouble at Christes cõming. And next, that God will send his Angel to deliuer it: whom here he calleth Michael.

1 AND at that time shall a Michael stande vp, the great prince, which standeth for the children of thy people: for there shal be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there began to be a natiõ, vnto that same time: & at ỳ time thy people shalbe deliuered euery one ỳ shalbe found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth, b shall awake, some to euerlasting life, & some to shame & perpetuall contempt.

b Meaning, al shal rise at the generall resurrection, which here he mentioneth, that the faithfull may euer haue respect vnto it, for in earth shall they finde no comfort.

3 They that c be wise, shal shine as the brightnesse of the firmament: and they that d turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer.

c Or such as teach and instruct others: or such as haue kept the feare of God, and his religion.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke till the time of the ende: many shal e go about here and there, and knowledge shalbe encreased.

d He chiefly meaneth the ministers of Gods worde, and next, all the faithfull, which instruct the ignorant, and bring them to the true knowledge of God.

e Not wandring as bagabonds, but to search for the knowledge of God.

5 Then I Daniel looked, and beholde, there stoode other two, the one on this side of the banke of the f riuer, and the other on that side of the banke of the riuer.

f Which was Tygris, in Hebrew Hiddekel, as Eze. 10.

6 And [one] said vnto the man clothed in linen, which was ouer the waters of the riuer, When shall the end of these wonders be?

g Which was a double oth, & did the more confirme the thing.

7 And I heard ỳ man clothed in linen, which was ouer the waters of the riuer, whẽ he held vp his right g hande and his left hande vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that [it shall tarie] for a h time, times, and a halfe: and when he shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shalbe finished.

h Whereby the Angel declareth rather ỳ which pertaineth to the comfort of the elect, that these afflictions should once haue a certaine end, then that the time thereof should be certainely knowen, as a thing not expedient for creatures to know, Act. 1.

8 Then I heard it, but I vnderstoode it not: then sayd I, O my Lord, what shal be the end of these things?

9 And he sayde, Goe thy way, Daniel, for the words are closed vp and sealed till the time of the ende.

10 Many shall be purified, made white, and tryed: but the wicked shall doe wickedly, & none of the wicked shall haue vnderstanding, but the wise shall vnderstand.

i From ỳ time that Christ by his sacrifice shal take away the sacrifice & ceremonies of the lawe, & the destruction of the temple and citie, which is meant here by the abominable desolation.

11 And from the time that the i daily [sacrifice] shalbe taken away, & the abominable desolation set vp, there shalbe a k thousand, two hundred, and ninetie dayes.

k Signifying, that the time shalbe long, & yet the childs of God ought not to be discouraged, though it be deferred.

12 Blessed is hee that waiteth and commeth to the thousand, three hundred, and fiue & thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the ende bee, for thou shalt rest, and stande vp in thy lot at the ende of the dayes.

The ende of the prophecie of Daniel.

The booke of the Prophet Osee.

The first Chapter.

1 The time wherein Osee prophecied. 2 The idolatrie of the people. 10 The calling of the Gentiles. 11 Christ is the head of all people.

1 THe worde of the Lord came vnto Osee the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Ozia, Joathan, Ahas, and Hezecias, kings of Juda, and in the time of Jeroboam the sonne of Joas king of Israel.

2 When the Lorde spake first vnto Osee, he sayde vnto him, Goe take vnto thee a wife of a fornications, and children of fornications: for the lande hath committed great fornication, [departing] from the Lorde.

a That is, one that of long time hath accustomed to play the harlot, not that ỳ Prophet did this in deede, but he sawe this in a vision: or els was commãded by God, to set forth vnder this parable or figure, the idolatrie of the Israelites.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Deblaim: which conceyued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the Lord saide vnto him, Call his name Jezrahel: for I will shortly auenge the blood of Jezrahel vpon the house of Jehu, and will bring the kingdome of the house of Israel to an ende.

5 And

5 And in that day wil I also breake the bowe of Israel in the valley of Iezrahel.
6 And shee conceyued againe, and bare a daughter: and [the Lord] sayd vnto him, Call her name Loruhamah, [that is, not obteining mercie,] for I will no more haue pitie vpon the house of Israel, but I will vtterly take them away.
7 Yet I will haue mercy vpon the house of Iuda, and will saue them, euen through the Lorde their God: and will not saue them by bowe, sworde, battel, horses, or horsemen.
8 Now when she had weaned Loruhamah, she conceyued againe, and bare a sonne.
9 Then said he, Cal his name Leammi, [that is, not my people:] for ye are not my people, therefore I wil not be your [God.]
10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shalbe as the sande of the sea, which can neyther be measured nor tolde, * and in the place where it was sayd vnto them, Ye are not my people: it shalbe sayde vnto them, Ye are the children of the liuing God.
Rom.9.26.
11 Then shal the children of Iuda and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoynt themselues one head, & they shal come vp out of the land: for great shalbe the day of Iezrahel.

The ii. Chapter.

1 The people is called to repentance. 5 He sheweth their idolatrie, and threatneth them, except they repent.

1 TEll your brethren that they are my people, and your sisters that they haue obteyned mercie.
2 As for your mother, yee shall chide with her, and reproue her, for shee is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredome from her face, and her adulterie from her breastes:
3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her euen as shee came into the worlde, and make her as a wildernesse, and as a dry land, and slay her for thyrst.
4 And I wil haue no pitie vpon her children: for they be the children of fornication.
5 Their mother hath played the harlot, and she that bare them is come to confusion: for she sayde, I will go after my louers, that giue me my bread and my water, my wooll and flaxe, my oyle and my drinke.
6 Therefore beholde, I will stoppe thy way with thornes, and make a hedge, that she shall not finde her paths.
7 And though shee runne after her louers, yet shal she not ouertake them: she shal seeke them, but not finde them. Then shal she say, I will go and returne to my first husband: for at that time it was better with me then nowe.
8 And she did not know that I gaue her corne, and wine, and oyle, and multiplyed her siluer and golde, which they bestowed on Baal.
9 Therefore will I returne and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and fet againe my wooll and my flaxe, [which I gaue her] to couer her shame.
10 And nowe wil I discouer her shame, [euen] in the sight of her louers, and no man shal deliuer her out of my handes.
11 Moreouer, I will take away all her myrth, her holy dayes, her newe Moones, her Sabboths, and all her solemne feastes.
12 I will destroy her vineyardes and figge trees, whereof shee sayde, These are my rewardes that my louers haue giuen me: I wil make them as a wood, and wilde beastes shall eate them vp.
13 I will visite vpon her the dayes of Baal, wherein shee burned incense to him, and decked her selfe with earings and iewels, she followed her louers, and forgate me, sayeth the Lorde.
14 Wherefore beholde, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernesse, and speake friendly vnto her.
15 From thence wil I giue her her vineyardes againe, yea, and the valley of Achor for an entrie of hope: and she shall sing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came out of the land of Egypt.
16 And at that day (sayth the Lorde) thou shalt call me, O my husband, and shalt call me no more Baal.
17 For I will take away those names of Baal from her mouth, yea, she shal neuer remember their names any more.
18 Then wil I make a couenant for them, with the beastes of the fielde, with the foules of the ayre, and with euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth: As for bowe, sworde, and battell, I will destroy out of the lande, and will make them to sleepe safely.
19 And I wil marrie thee vnto mine owne selfe for euer, yea, euen to my selfe will I marrie thee, in righteousnes, in iudgement, in louing kindenesse and mercie.
20 In faithfulnesse also wil I marrie thee vnto my selfe, and thou shalt know the Lorde.
21 At the same time wil I shewe my selfe gracious vnto the heauens, sayth the Lorde, and the heauens shal helpe the earth.
22 And the earth shal helpe the corne, wine, and oyle: and they shal helpe Iezrahel.
23 * And I will sowe her for my selfe in the earth, and will haue mercy vpon her that had not obteined mercy: and to them which were not my people, I will say, Thou art my people: and they shall say, Thou art my God.
1.Pet.2.10. Rom.9.25.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The Iewes shalbe cast off for their idolatrie. 5 Afterward they shal returne to the Lord.

1 Then

1 THen sayd the Lord to me, Goe yet and loue a woman beloued of her husband, and yet an adultaresse, according to the loue of the Lorde towarde the children of Israel: and yet they haue respect to strange gods, and loue the wine pottes.

2 So I gate her for fifteene siluerlings, and for an Homer and an halfe of barley,

3 And sayd vnto her, Thou shalt bide with me a long season, thou shalt not play the harlot, thou shalt be to no other man, and I wil be so vnto thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall sit a great while without king, without prince, without sacrifice, without image, without Ephod, and without Teraphim.

5 But afterward the children of Israel shalbe conuerted, and seeke the Lord their God, and Dauid their king, and in the latter dayes they shall worship the Lorde, and his louing kindnesse.

The iiii. Chapter.

A complaynt against the people, and the priestes of Israel.

1 HEare the worde of the Lorde, Ye children of Israel, for the Lorde hath a controuersie with the inhabitantes of the land: for there is no trueth, there is no mercy, there is no knowledge of God in the land.

2 But swearing, lying, manslaughter, theft, and adulterie hath gotten the ouerhande, and one bloodguyltinesse foloweth another.

3 Therefore shall the lande mourne, and all they that dwell therein shalbe rooted out, the beastes of the fielde, the foules of the ayre, and the fishes in the sea, shalbe consumed.

4 Yet let no man rebuke or reproue another, for thy people [are] as they that ‖ are at controuersie with the Priest.

‖ Or, contend.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day time, and the Prophet with thee in the night, and I will bring thy mother to destruction.

6 My people perish for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast refused knowledge, therefore will I refuse thee also, so that thou shalt no more be my Priest: and forsomuch as thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 The more they encreased in multitude, the more they sinned against me, [therefore] will I change their honour into shame.

a That is, the priests seeke to eate the peoples offerings, and flatter them in their sinnes. Esai. 24. 2.

8 They eate vp the a sinnes of my people, and encourage them in their wickednesse.

9 * Thus the Priest is become like the people: wherefore I will punish them for their wicked wayes, and reward them according to their imaginations.

10 They shall eate, and not haue ynough, they haue vsed whoredome, but shall not prosper, they haue forsaken the Lorde, and not regarded him.

11 Whoredome, wine, and new wine take the heart away.

12 My people aske counsell at their stockes, and their staffe teacheth them: for the spirite of fornication hath caused [them] to go astray, and they haue committed fornication against their God.

13 They make sacrifices vpon the toppes of the mountaines, and burne their incense vpon the hilles, yea, vnder the Okes, Poplars, and Elmes, for there are good shadowes: therfore your daughters are become harlots, and your spouses haue broken their wedlocke.

14 I will not punish your daughters for being defiled, & your spouses that became whores, seeing the fathers themselues haue medled with harlots, and sacrificed with whores: but the people that will not vnderstande, must be punished.

15 Though thou Israel play the harlot, yet let not Juda sinne, come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither go yee to Bethauen, neyther sweare ye, The Lord liueth.

16 For Israel is rebellious like an vnruly Heifer: now the Lord wil feede them as a Lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim [is become] partaker of idoles, let him alone.

18 Their drunkennesse stinketh, they haue committed whoredome: their rulers loue [to say] with shame, Bring ye.

19 The winde hath bounde them vp in her wings, and they shall be ashamed of their sacrifices.

The v. Chapter.

1 Against the priests & rulers of Israel. 13 The helpe of man is in vayne.

1 OYe priestes, heare this, take heede, O thou household of Israel, giue eare, O thou house of the king, for iudgement is against you, because you are become as a snare on Mispah, and a spred nette vpon the mount of Thabor.

2 They ‖ kill sacrifices by heapes, and turne farre from the Lorde, and I haue bene a rebuker of them all.

‖ Or, they were profound wise to offer sacrifices

3 I knowe Ephraim wel ynough, and Israel is not hid fro me: for now, O Ephraim, thou art become an harlot, and Israel is defiled.

4 They will not giue their mindes to turne vnto their God: for the spirite of fornication [is] in the middest of them, and they haue not knowen the Lord.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his face, therefore both Israel and Ephraim shall fall for their wickednesse, and Juda with them also.

6 They shall come with their sheepe and bullockes to seeke the Lorde, but they shall not finde him: for he is gone from them.

7 They

7 They haue transgressed against the Lorde, and brought vp bastarde children: a moneth therefore shall deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow with the shawmes at Gibea, and with the trumpet in Ramah, cry out at Bethauen, after thee, O Beniamin.

9 In the time of the plague shall Ephraim be layde waste, in the tribes of Israel haue I shewed the trueth.

10 The princes of Iuda haue bene like them that remoue the land markes, therefore wil I powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed and broken in iudgement, because he willingly ‖folowed the commandement.

‖Or, because he beginneth to go about filthines, that is, to worship Ieroboams Calues.

12 Therefore wil I be vnto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Iuda as a caterpiller.

13 When Ephraim sawe his sickenesse, and Iuda his disease, Ephraim went vnto Assur, and sent vnto king Iareb, yet coulde not he helpe you, nor ease you of your payne.

14 I will be vnto Ephraim as a Lion, and as a Lions whelp to the house of Iuda: I, [euen] I will spoyle, and goe my way: I will take away, and no man shal rescue.

15 I wil goe and returne to my place, till they knowledge that they haue sinned, and seeke mee. In their aduersitie they shall [a] earely seeke me.

a That is, diligently.

The vi. Chapter.

1 Affliction causeth a man to turne to God. 2 The wickednesse of the priestes.

1 COme, let vs turne againe to the Lord: for he hath smitten vs, & he shall heale vs, he hath wounded vs, and he shall binde vs vp againe.

1. Cor. 15. 4. 2 *After two dayes shal he quicken vs, in the thirde day he shall raise vs vp, so that we shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we haue vnderstanding, and endeuour our soules to knowe the Lord: he shal goe forth as a spring of the day, and come vnto vs as the rayne, and as the latter rayne vnto the earth.

4 O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iuda, howe shall I entreate thee? for your goodnesse is like a morning cloude, and like a deawe that goeth early away.

5 Therefore haue I cut downe the prophets, and let them be slayne for my wordes sake, so that thy punishment shal come to light.

Mat 9. 13. and 12. 7. Eccle. 4. 17. 1. king. 15. 22. 6 * For I desired mercie, and not sacrifice: *and the knowledge of God, more then whole burnt offerings.

7 But euen like as Adam did, so haue they broken my couenant, and set me at nought.

8 Gilead is a citie of wicked doers, and [is] polluted with blood.

9 And as thieues [armed] wayte for him that passeth by the way: such is the counsell of the priestes, which with one agreed counsel murder cruelly such as keepe the way, yea, they dare do all vnspeakeable mischiefe.

10 Horrible things haue I seene in the house of Israel: there is the fornication of Ephraim, and Israel is defiled.

11 Yea, and thou Iuda keepest an haruest for thy selfe, when I returne the captiuitie of my people.

The vii. Chapter.

1 Of the vices and wantonnesse of the people. 12 Of their punishment.

1 WHen I vndertooke to make Israel whole, then the vngratiousnesse of Ephraim, and the wickednes of Samaria came to light, for they go about with lyes, therfore the thiefe robbeth within, and the spoyler destroyeth without.

2 They consider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickednesse: Nowe their owne inuentions haue beset them, which I see well ynough.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lyes.

4 All these burne in adulterie, as it were an ouen that the baker heateth when he hath left kneading, till the dough be leauened.

5 [That is] the day of our king, the princes haue made him sicke with bottels of wine, he hath stretched out his hand to scorners.

6 For whyles they lye in wayte, they haue made ready their heart like an ouen, their baker sleepeth all night, in the morning it burneth as a flame of fire.

7 They are altogether as hot as an ouen, and haue deuoured their owne Iudges, all their kings are fallen, yet is there none of them that calleth vpon me.

8 Ephraim hath myxt himselfe among [heathen] people, Ephraim is become like a cake that no man turneth.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he regardeth it not: he waxeth full of graye heares, yet will he not know it.

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face, yet wil they not turne to the Lord their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 Ephraim is like a Doue that is beguyled, and hath no heart: now call they vpon the Egyptians, nowe go they to the Assyrians.

12 But whyle they be going here and there, I shall spreade my nette ouer them, and drawe them downe as the foules of the ayre: and according as they haue bene warned, so will I punish them.

13 Woe be vnto them, for they haue forsaken me, they must be destroyed, for they haue set mee at nought: I am he that hath redeemed them, yet haue they spoken lyes against me.

14 They call not vpon me with their heartes, but lye howling vpon their beddes: they will assemble

assemble themselues for corne and wine, but they rebell against me.

15 I haue bounde [vp] and strengthened their arme: yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

16 They turne themselues, but not to the most highest, & are become as a broken bowe, their princes shalbe slayne with the swoorde for the malice of their tongues: this shalbe their derision in the land of Egypt.

The viii. Chapter.

The destruction of Iuda and Israel, because of their idolatrie.

1 SEt the Trumpe to thy mouth, [swiftly] as an Eagle [sh all the enemie come] against the house of the Lorde: for they haue broken my couenant, and transgressed my lawe.

2 Israel should haue sayde vnto me, Thou art my God, we know thee.

3 But he hath refused the thing that is good, therefore shal the enemie pursue him.

4 They haue ordeyned kinges, but not through mee, they haue made princes, and I knewe it not: of their siluer and golde haue they made them idoles, therefore shall they be destroyed.

5 Thy Calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off, for my wrathfull indignation is gone forth against them: howe long will they be without innocencie?

6 For [the Calfe] came from Israel, the workeman made it, therfore can it be no God: but euen in pieces shal the Calfe of Samaria be broken.

7 They haue sowen winde, therfore shall they reape a whirlewinde: it hath no stalke, the budde shal bring forth no meale: and if haply it do, strangers shal deuoure it vp.

8 Israel is deuoured, now shal they be among the Gentiles as a vessell of no reputation.

9 For they haue gone vp to Assyria, [and are as] a wilde Asse solitarie by himselfe: Ephraim hath hyred louers.

10 And though they haue hyred them among the heathen, yet now will I gather them, and they shall begin to be wearie with the burden of the king and the prince.

11 Ephraim hath made many altars to doe wickednesse, his altars [I say] be had to his sinne.

12 I haue written to them the great things of my lawe, [but] they are counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifice of mine offerings, and eate it, [but] the Lord hath no pleasure in it: nowe will he remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes, they shall returne into Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten him that made him, and hath builded fayre palaces, and Iuda hath encreased strong cities: but I will sende a fyre into their cities, and it shall consume their palaces.

The ix. Chapter.

Of the hunger and captiuitie of Israel.

1 DO not thou triumph, O Israel, make no boasting ouer ioyous things as do the heathen: for thou hast committed adulterie against thy God, whorish rewardes hast thou loued more then all the corne floores.

2 The corne floore and the wine presse shall not feede them: and the newe wine shal fayle them.

3 They shal not dwell in the Lordes land, but Ephraim shall turne againe into Egypt, and eate vncleane things among the Assyrians.

4 They powre out no wine for a drinke offering vnto the Lord, neyther shall their slayne offerings be pleasant vnto him, they shall be vnto them as the bread of mourners, all they that eate shalbe defiled: for their bread [a] for their soules shall not come into the house of the Lorde.

a The sacrifice which they offered for their sinnes.

5 What will ye doe then in the solemne day, and in the feast day of the Lord?

6 For behold, they are gone away for destruction, [but] Egypt shal gather them, & Memphis shal burie them: the nettles shal possesse the pleasant [places] of their siluer, thornes shalbe in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come: and then shal Israel knowe that they were deceyued by a foolish, mad, and franticke prophet: for the multitude of their iniquitie [God] shall multiplie enemies against thee.

8 The watchman of Ephraim [was] with my [b] God, [but] the prophet [is] the snare of a fouler in all his wayes, and an abomination in the house of his God.

b At the beginning the teachers instructed the people out of Gods worde onely: but afterward trapped them to idolatrie. Iud. 19. 18.

9 * They haue gone to the bottome, they are corrupt as in the dayes of Gibea: [therefore] he will remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes.

10 I founde Israel like grapes in the wildernesse, and sawe their fathers as the first ripe in the figge tree at her first season, but they went to Baal Peor, and separated themselues to that shame, and became as abominable as their louers.

11 Ephraim their glory shall flee away like a birde: from the byrth, from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 And though they bring vp children, yet I wil destroy them before they be men: Yea, woe shal come to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim (as mee thinke) is planted in a pleasant place, like as is Tyrus: but nowe must she bring her owne children forth to the manslayer.

14 O Lord,

14 O Lord giue them: what shalt thou giue them? Giue them an vnfruitfull wombe, and dry breasts.

1.King.8.3. 15 *All their wickednesse is done at Gilgal, there do I abhorre them: for the vngratiousnes of their owne inuentions I wil drive thē out of my house, I will loue them no more, for all their princes are vnfaithfull.

16 Ephraim is hewen downe, their roote is dried vp, so that they shall bring no more fruite: yea, and though they bring forth any, yet wil I slay euen the best beloued of their body.

17 My God shal cast them away, for they haue not bene obedient vnto him, therefore shall they wander among the heathen.

The x. Chapter.

1 Against Israel and his idols. 14 His destruction for the same.

a As the vine spoyled of her grapes beareth newe the more following, so the Israelites enioying rest after afflictiōs, renewed their former wickednes and idolatrie.

1 ISrael [is] an a emptie vine, [yet] hath it brought forth fruit to it selfe, according to the multitude of the fruite thereof he hath encreased the altars, according to ỹ goodnesse of their land, they haue made them faire images.

2 Their heart is deuided, [therefore] shal they now bee destroyed, [the Lorde] shall breake downe their altars, he shall destroy their images.

3 For now shall they say, We haue no king, because we haue not feared the Lord, & what should then a king do to vs?

b Promising to be faithfull to God. c They pretend sinceritie, but their fruits shewed ỹ contrary, much like as when wormewood groweth where wheate was looked for.

4 They haue spoken words, swearing falsly in making a b couenant: thus c iudgement groweth as wormewood in the furrowes of the field.

5 They that dwel in Samaria shal feare, because of the calfe of Bethauen, for the people thereof shal mourne ouer it, yea, & the priests also reioyced on it for the glorie thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shalbe brought to the Assyrian for a present to the king Jareb: Ephraim shal receiue shame, and Israel shal be confounded for his owne imaginations.

7 Samaria with his king shall vanish away as the fome vpon the water.

Luke 23.30. apoc.9.16. d In those dayes wast thou as wicked as the Gabaonites, and hast continued in the same euer sithence. e Binding the selues together by leagues to ayde one another, as cattell are poked together at the plough. f Delighting in pleasure and profit without payne,

8 The high places of Auen where Israel doth sinne, shalbe destroyed, thistles & thornes shall grow vpon their altars: * then shall they say to the mountaines, Couer vs, and to the hils, Fall vpon vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes d of Gabaa: there they stood, the battel in Gabaa against the children of iniquitie did not touch them.

10 It is my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shalbe gathered against them, when they shal ioyne themselues together in their two c furrowes.

11 And Ephraim [is as] an heifer vsed to delite in f treading out the corne: but I will passe by her faire necke, I will make Ephraim to h ride: Juda shal i plowe, & Jacob shall breake his clods.

g I will lay the yoke of affliction on his necke. h To be caried away into captiuitie. i The remnant of the people shall remaine and till the ground.

12 Sowe to your selues in righteousnesse, and reape the fruites of well doing, plough vp your fresh land: for it is time to seeke the Lord, till he come and raine righteousnes vpon you.

13 For you haue plowed vngodlines, you haue reaped iniquitie, you haue eaten the fruite of lies, because thou puttest thy confidence in thine owne wayes, and leanest to the multitude of thy strong men.

14 There shall growe a seditiō among thy people, all thy strong cities shalbe laied waste, euen as Salma destroyed Beth Arbel in the day of battell, where the mother with ỹ children were dashed in pieces.

15 Euen so shall Bethel do vnto you, because of your malicious wickednes: in a morning shall the king of Israel be destroyed.

The xi. Chapter.

1 The benefits of the Lord toward Israel. 5 Their ingratitude against him.

1 WHen Israel was yong, I loued him, and called my sonne * out of the land of Egypt. Mat.2.13.

2 They a called them, [but] they went thus from them, they sacrificed vnto Baal, and burned incense to images. a The prophets called the people.

3 I gaue to Ephraim one to leade b him, who should beare him in his armes: but they knew not that I healed them. b Ye meaneth Moses.

4 I led them with cordes of a man, [euen] c with bandes of loue: and I was to them as he that taketh off the yoke from their iawes, and I laid d meate to them.

c That is, friendly, not as beastes. d He fed them with Manna in the desart.

5 He shall no more returne into Egypt, but Asshur c shalbe his king, because he refused to conuert. e For their vnthankefulnesse they shall be led captiue into Assyria.

6 Therefore shall the sword fall on his cities, and shal consume his f branches, and deuoure them, because of their owne counsels. f The villages adioyning to the cities.

7 And my people shall be in a doubt for their rebellion against me: for whē the [prophets] called thē to the most high, not one yet would giue him his glory.

8 How shal I giue thee vp Ephraim? [how] shal I deliuer thee Israel? *how shal I make thee as g Adama? [how] shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled within me. Gen.19.24. amos.4.11. g Which were two of the cities destroyed with Sodome.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of my wrath, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not man, the holy one in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They shall walke after the Lorde, he shall roare like a Lion: when he shall roare, thē the children of the West shall feare.

11 They ‖ shall feare as a sparowe out of ‖ Or, flee.

Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Assur, and I will place them in their houses, saith the Lord.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceite: but Juda yet ruleth [h] with God, and is faithful with the saintes.

[h] Ruleth their people agreing to Gods word.

The xii. Chapter.

He admonisheth by Iacobs example to trust in God, and not in man.

1 EPhraim is fed with the winde, and followeth after the East winde, he daily encreaseth lies and destruction, they be confederate with the Assyrians, their oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The Lord hath a controuersie with Juda, & will visite Iacob according to his wayes, according to their owne inuentions, will he recompence them.

Gen.25.25. 3 *He tooke his brother by the heele when he
Gen.32.24. was yet in his mothers wombe, *and in his strength he wrestled with God:

4 He stroue with the angel, and gate the victorie, he wept and praied to him, he found him at Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

5 Yea, the Lord God of hostes, euen the Lord himselfe is his memorial.

6 Therefore turne to thy God, keepe mercy & iudgement, and hope still in thy God.

[a] More like to the wicked Canaanites, then to Abraham, and the godly patriarches.

7 [He is] [a] Chanaan, the ballances of deceite are in his hand, he loueth to oppresse.

8 And Ephraim hath sayd, Tush, I am rich, I haue good ynough: in all my workes shall not one iniquitie bee found wherein I haue offended.

9 Yet am I the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, I will yet make thee dwell in the tabernacles, as in the high feast dayes.

10 I haue spoken through the Prophets, and haue multiplied visions, and shewed similitudes by the ministerie of the Prophets.

11 In Galaad is iniquitie, they are fallen to vanitie: at Gilgal they haue sacrificed oxen, & their altars are as heapes in the furrowes of the field.

Gen.28.5. 12 *Jacob fled into the land of Syria, and Israel serued for a wife, and for a wife hee kept [sheepe.]

Exod.14.31. 13 *By a Prophet the Lord brought them out of Egypt, & by a Prophet was he preserued.

14 But Ephraim hath prouoked him to displeasure through his abominations, therfore shall his blood be powred vpon himselfe, and the Lord his God shall reward him his blasphemies.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 The abomination of Israel, 9 and cause of their destruction.

1 WHen Ephraim spake, there was trembling, he was exalted among the Israelites: but hee hath sinned in Baal, and is dead.

2 And now they sinne more and more, and of their siluer they haue made them moulten images after the imaginations of their owne braines, [that is] very idols, and yet all is nothing but the worke of the craftesman, they say one to another, Whiles they [a] sacrifice a man, let them kisse [b] the calues.

[a] When they sacrificed their children to Moloch.

[b] That is, worship the Calues set vp by king Jeroboam.

3 Therfore they shalbe as the morning cloud, & as the deaw that early passeth away, & like as dust ẏ the whirlwind taketh away from the floore, & as smoke ẏ goeth out of the chimney.

4 *Yet I am ẏ Lord thy God [which brought thee] out of the land of Egypt, & thou shalt know no God but me onely, neither is there any sauiour besides me. Esay 43.11.

5 I did know thee in the wildernes in ẏ land of drought.

6 But when they were wel fed & had inough, they waxed proud, and forgate me.

7 Therefore wil I be vnto them as a lion, and as a leopard in the wayes to the Assyrians.

8 I will meete them as a shee beare that is robbed of her whelpes: and I wil breake that stubborne heart of theirs, there wil I deuoure them like a lion, yea, the wilde beasts shall teare them.

9 O Israel [thine iniquitie] hath destroyed thee: but in me [onely is] thy helpe.

10 I am: where is thy king now that should helpe thee in all thy cities? yea, and thy iudges of whom thou saidest, *Giue me a king and princes. 1.Sam.8.5.

11 I gaue thee a king in my wrath, and in my displeasure I tooke him from thee againe.

12 The wickednes of Ephraim is bound together, and his sinne lieth hid.

13 Therefore shall sorowes come vpon him as vpon a woman that trauaileth: an vndiscrete sonne is he, els would he not stand still at the time [c] of birth of children.

[c] As a woman not labouring at the birth of her childe, destroyeth her self and the childe: so the people, if they do not repent whē God punisheth for sinnes, are occasion of their owne destruction. Ezec.19.12.

14 I will redeeme them from the power of the graue, and deliuer them from death: O death, I will be thy death: O hel, I wil be thy sting: yet can I see no comfort.

15 Though he grew among his brethren, *the East winde [euen] the winde of the Lord shal come vp from the wildernes, and dry vp his veine, and his fountaines shal be dried vp: he shal spoile the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shal be made waste, for she is disobedient vnto her God: they shall perish with the sword, their children shall bee dashed in pieces, and their women great with child shal be ript vp.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 The destruction of Samaria. 3 He exhorteth the Israelites to turne to God, who requireth praise & thanks.

1 O Israel, returne vnto ẏ Lord thy God, for thou hast fallē through thine owne wickednesse.

2 Take

2 Take these wordes with you when ye turne to the Lord, and say vnto him, O forgiue vs all our sinnes, receiue vs graciously, and then wil we offer calues of our lips vnto thee.
3 Ashur shall be no more our helper, neither will we ride vpon horses any more, neither will wee say any more to the worke of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee ỹ fatherlesse findeth mercie.
4 I will heale their rebellion, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away frō him.
5 I will be vnto Israel as the dewe, & he shall growe as the lillie, and his roote shall breake out as the [trees] of Libanus.
6 His branches shall spred out abroad, and be as faire as the Oliue tree, and smell as Libanus.
7 They that dwel vnder his shadow, shall returne and growe vp as the corne, and florish as the vine: he shall haue as good a ‖ name as the wine of Libanus. ‖ Or, sauour.
8 Ephraim [shall say,] What haue I to doe with idoles any more? I haue heard him, and looked vpō him, I am like a greene firre tree, vpon me is thy fruit found.
9 Who so is wise, shal vnderstād these things, and he that is right instruct, wil regard them: for the wayes of the Lord are righteous, such as be godly wil walke in them: as for ỹ wicked, they shall stumble therein.

The ende of the prophecie of Osee.

The Booke of the Prophet Ioel.

The first Chapter.

1 A prophecie against the Iewes. 14 He exhorteth the people to prayer and fasting, for the miserie that was at hand.

1 THe worde of the Lorde that came to Joel the sonne of Pethuel.
2 Heare ye this you elders, & hearken with your eares all you that dwel in this lande: was there euer such a thing in your dayes, or in the dayes of your fathers?
3 Of this thing tell your children, & let your children [shew it] to their children, and their children to [their] posteritie afterward.
4 That which the caterpiller hath left, the grashopper hath eaten, and what the grashopper left, hath the * canker worme eaten, and what the canker worme left, the locust hath deuoured.
5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, howle all ye wine bibbers for lacke of new wine: for it is cleane taken away from your mouth.
6 For a nation is come vp vpō my land, mightie, and without number: his teeth are as the teeth of a lion, and he hath the iawes of a great lion.
7 He hath destroyed my vine, and barked my figge tree, he hath pilled it, and cast it from him, and hath left boughes thereof white.
8 Lament as a virgin girded with sackcloth, for the husband of her youth.
9 The meate offring and drinke offring is cut off from the house of the Lord, the priests [I meane] the Lordes ministers mourne.
10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth: for corne is destroyed, the new wine is dried vp, the oile is vtterly taken away.
11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen, howle, O ye vine dressers, for the wheate and for the barley: for the haruest of the field is perished.
12 The vine is dried vp, and the figge tree is decayed, the pomegranate tree, and ỹ palme, and the apple tree, [euen] all the trees of the field are withered vp: for ioy is withered away from the sonnes of men.
13 Gird your selues, and lament, O ye priests, howle ye out ye ministers of the altar, come, and lie all night in sackcloth ye seruants of my God: for the meate and drinke offerings are taken away from the house of your God.
14 *Proclaime a fast, call a congregation, gather the elders together, [with] all the inhabitants of the land, vnto the house of the Lord your God, and cry vnto the Lord, Ioel.2.15.
15 Alas for this day, for the day of the Lord is at hand, euen as a destruction from ỹ almightie shall it come.
16 Is not the meate cut off before our eyes, [yea] mirth and ioy from the house of our God?
17 The seede is rotten vnder their clods, the garners are destroyed, the barnes are ouerthrowen: for the corne is withered.
18 O how cattel mourne, the heards of beastes are in woful case for lacke of pasture: and the flockes of sheepe are destroyed.
19 Vnto thee, O Lord, will I cry, for fire hath destroyed the fruitfull places of the desart, and the flame hath burnt vp all the trees of the field.
20 The beasts also of the field cry out vnto thee: for the riuers of water are dried vp, and fire hath deuoured vp the fruitfull places of the desart.

* That is, a worme that hath wings, chaneth off the vtmost rine of herbes, and the tender barke of trees, feeding on them. Nah. 3.

The ii. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth of the comming and cruelties of their enemies. 13 An exhortation to moue them to con-

uert. 18 The loue of God toward his people.

1 BLowe vp a trumpet in Sion, & showte in my holy hill, let all the inhabitants of the earth tremble: for the day of ỹ Lord is come, for it is nigh at hand.

2 A darke and gloomie day, a cloudy & blacke day: as the morning is spred ouer ỹ mountaines, [so is this] populous and strong people: like it there was none from the beginning, nor shalbe hereafter for euermore.

3 Before him is a deuouring fire, and behinde him a burning flame: the land is as a pleasant garden before him, & behind him a waste desart, yea and nothing shall escape him.

4 The shewe of him is as the shewe of horses, and like horsemen, so shall they runne.

5 Like the noise of charets vpon the tops of the mountaines they shall skippe, like ỹ noise of a flaming fire deuouring the stubble, [and] as a strong people prepared to battell.

6 Before his face shall the people tremble, the countenance of all folkes shall waxe blacke.

7 They shall runne like strong men, & clime the walles like men of warre: and euery one shall marche on his way, and they shall not linger in their pathes.

8 No man shall thrust another, but euery one shall walke in his path: and if they shall fall on the sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shal runne to and fro in the citie, they shal runne vp and downe vpon the wall, they shal clime into the houses, they shall enter in at the windowes like a theefe.

Esai 13.10. ezech. 32.7. matth. 24.29. mar. 13.24. luke 21.25. 10 *The earth shall quake before him, the heauens shall tremble, the sunne and the moone shalbe darke, and the starres shall withdrawe their shining.

11 And the Lord shal giue his voyce before his hoste, for his campe is exceeding great, for he is mighty that executeth his commandement: *for the day of the Lord is great & very terrible, and who can abide it?

Iere. 30.7. amos 5.18.

The Epistle on Ashwednesday.

12 But now, saieth the Lord, Turne you vnto me with all your hearts, with fasting, with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your hearts, & not your garments, and turne you vnto the Lord your God, *for he is gracious and mercifull, slowe to anger, and of great goodnesse, and he wil repent him of the euil.

Psal. 86.5. Ionas 4.2.

Ionas 3.9. 14 *Who knoweth whether the Lord will returne and take compassion, and will leaue behind him a blessing, [euen] meate offring and drinke offring vnto the Lord your God?

Ioel 1.14. 15 *Blowe vp a trumpet in Sion, proclaime a fast, call an assemblie, sanctifie the congregation.

16 Gather the people, gather the elders, assemble the children and sucking babes: let the bridegroome come forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priests the Lordes ministers weepe betwixt the porche and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and giue not ouer thine heritage to reproch, that the heathen should rule ouer them: Wherfore should they say amongst the heathen, Where is their God?

18 And [then] the Lord will bee ielous ouer his land, and will spare his people.

19 Yea, the Lord will answere and say to his people, Beholde, I will send you corne, and wine, and oile, and wil satisfie you therewith, and will not giue you ouer any more to be a reproch among the heathen.

20 And I will remoue farre off from you the Northren [armie,] & I will driue him into a land barren & desolate, with his face towards the East sea, and his hinder partes towardes the vttermost sea: and his stinch shall arise, & his corruption shal ascend, because he hath exalted himselfe to doe this.

21 Feare not, O thou land, be glad and reioice: for the Lord will do great things.

22 Be not afraid ye beasts of the field, for the fruitefull places of the desart are greene: for the tree beareth her fruite, the figge tree and the vine yeelde their strength.

23 Bee glad then, yee children of Sion, and reioyce in the Lord your God: for he ‖ hath giue you moderate [a] rayne, and he will send downe for you the rayne, [euen] the first rayne, & the latter rayne, and in the first [moneth.]

‖ Or, he hath giuen you the teacher of righteousnesse.

a At the first beginning belonging to sunning, and in the first beginning belonging to corning or hardning of corne, that there be no hinderance for lacke of necessarie raine.

24 And the barnes shalbe filled with corne, and the presses shal ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeeres which the Grashopper, the Cankerworme, ỹ Locust, and the Caterpiller haue deuoured, my great armie which I sent amongst you.

26 And you shall eate in plentie, and bee satisfied, and shall prayse the name of the Lorde your God, which hath dealt woonderously with you, and my people shall not be ashamed any more.

27 And you shall knowe that I am in the middle of Israel, and [that] I am the Lord your God, and none but I: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

Esai 44.1. acts 2.17. 28 *And it shall come to passe after this, I will powre out my spirite vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophecie, your olde men shall meame dreames, your yong men shall see visions.

29 Also in those dayes vpon the seruantes, and vpon the handmaidens will I powre out my spirite:

30 And I will shewe wonders in heauen and in earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

Ioel 3.15. matth. 24.29. luke 21.25. 31 *The Sunne shal be turned into darkenes, and the Moone into blood, before that great and terrible day of the Lord come.

Rom. 10.13. 32 *But whosoeuer shall call on the name

of

of the Lord ſhalbe ſaued: for there ſhalbe deliuerance in mount Sion, and in Hieruſalem, as the Lord hath promiſed, and [alſo] in the remnant whom the Lord ſhall call.

The iii. Chapter.

Of the iudgement of God againſt the enemies of his people.

1 FOr behold, in thoſe dayes & in that time when I ſhall bring againe the captiuitie of Iuda and Hieruſalem,

2 I wil alſo gather all the Gentiles, and cauſe them to come into the valley of [a] Iehoſaphat, and I wil plead with them there for my people and heritage Iſrael, which they haue ſcattered amongſt the natiõs, and haue parted my land.

3 And they haue caſt lots for my people, and changed the boy for an [b] harlot, and ſolde the girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 And what haue ye to do with me, O Tyre & Sidon, and all the coaſt of Paleſtine? will ye render me recompẽce? and if you recompenſe me, I ſhall ſwiftly [and] ſpeedily returne your recompence vpon your owne heads.

5 For ye haue taken my ſiluer and my gold, my pleaſant and precious things, and haue caried them into your temples.

6 You haue ſold alſo the children of Iuda, and the children of Hieruſalem to the Grecians, that you might ſend them farre from their owne countrey.

7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of that place whither you haue ſold them, and will returne your recompence vpon your owne heads.

8 And I wil ſell your ſonnes and your daughters into the hands of the children of Iuda, & they ſhall ſell them vnto the Sabeans, to a nation that dwelleth farre off: for the Lorde hath ſpoken it.

9 Publiſh this thing among the Gentiles, proclaime warre, wake vp the mighty mẽ, let all the men of warre draw neere, & come vp.

10 Breake your plough ſhares into ſwordes, & your ſithes into ſpeares, let the weake ſay, I am ſtrong.

11 Aſſemble your ſelues, and come all you heathen, and gather your ſelues together round about, there ſhall ẏ Lord caſt downe thy mightie men.

12 Let the heathen ariſe, and come vp to the valley of Iehoſaphat: for there will I ſit to iudge all nations round about.

13 *Put in your ſithes, for the harueſt is ripe, come ye [and] deſcend, for the [c] wine preſſe is full, [yea] the preſſes ouerflow: for their wickednes is multiplied. Apoc. 14. 15.

14 O people, people, [come] into the valley of finall ‖ iudgement: for the day of the Lord is at hand in the valley of finall iudgement.

15 *The ſunne and the moone ſhalbe darkned, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their light. Ioel. 2. 31.

16 *The Lord alſo ſhall roare out of Sion, & out of Hieruſalem ſhall he giue his voice, the heauens and the earth ſhall ſhake: but ẏ Lord wil be the hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael. Ierc. 25. 30. amos. 1. 2.

17 So ſhal ye know ẏ I am ẏ Lord your God, dwelling in Sion my holy mountaine: then ſhal Hieruſalem be holy, & there ſhal no ſtrangers paſſe thorow her any more.

18 *And in that day ſhal the mountains drop downe ſweete wine, & the hils ſhal flow with milke, & all the riuers of Iuda ſhal run with water, & a fountaine ſhall come out of ẏ houſe of the Lord, & ſhall water ẏ valley of Sittim. Amos. 9. 13.

19 Egypt ſhalbe waſte, and Edom ſhalbe a deſolate wilderneſſe: for the iniuries [done] to the children of Iuda, becauſe they haue ſhed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iuda ſhall dwel for euermore, & Hieruſalem from generation to generation.

21 I will alſo cleanſe the blood of them [that] I haue not cleanſed, and the Lord dwelleth in Sion.

[a] He alludeth to the victorie deſcribed, 2. Chro. 20.

[b] They beſtowed the ſpoyle of Gods people on whoredom & drunkenneſſe.

[c] When the meaſure of wickedneſſe is full, then deſtruction is at hand.

‖ Or, threſhing.

The ende of the Prophet Ioel.

The booke of the Prophet Amos.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The condition and ſtate of Amos, and the tyme of his prophecie. 3 The word of the Lord againſt Damaſcus, the Philiſtines, Tyrus, Idumea, and Ammon.

1 THe wordes of Amos, who was amõg the ‖ ſhepeheards at Thecua, which he ‖ ſawe vpon Iſrael in the dayes of Oſia king of Iuda, & in the dayes of Ieroboam ẏ ſonne of Ioas king of Iſrael, *two yeeres before the earthquake.

2 And he ſayde, The Lord ſhall roare out of Sion, and vtter his voyce from Hieruſalem: and the ‖ dwelling places of ẏ ſhepheards ſhal ‖ mourne, and the toppe of Charmel ſhall wither.

3 Thus ſayth the Lord, For [a] three ‖ wickednes of Damaſcus, and for foure I will not ‖ ſpare her, becauſe they haue threſhed Gilead with yron flayles.

4 But I will ſend a fire into the houſe of Hazael, & it ſhal deuoure ẏ palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake alſo the barres of Damaſcus,

Zach. 14. 15. Ierc. 25. 30.

‖ Or, heardmen.

‖ Or, prophecied.

‖ Or, paſtures.

‖ Or, periſh.

[a] The manifold ſinnes of Damaſcus, are meant by three and foure, which make ſeuen.

‖ Or, tranſgreſſions.

‖ Or, bring her againe, or turne to it.

‖Or, cut off. ‖Or, valley.

and ‖ roote out the inhabiters frō the ‖ plaine of Auen, and him that holdeth the scepter, out of the house of ‖ Eden, and the people of Syria shal go into captiuitie vnto Kir, saieth the Lord.

‖Or, pleasure.

6 Thus saith the Lord, For three wickednesses of ‖ Azza, and for foure, I will not spare her: because they caried ‖ away prisoners into captiuitie, to shut them vp in Edom.

‖Or, Gaza. ‖Or, away prisoners the whole captiuitie.

7 Therefore wil I send a fire vpon the walles of ‖ Azza, which shall deuoure her palaces.

‖Or, Gaza.

8 And I wil cut off the inhabiter from Asdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ascalon, and turne my hand to ‖ Ecron, & the remnant of the Philistines shal perish, saieth the Lord God.

‖Or, Accaron.

‖ Or, transgressions.

9 Thus saith the Lord, For three ‖ wickednesses of Tyre, and for foure, I will not spare her: because they shut the whole captiuitie in Edom, and haue not remembred the [b] brotherly couenant.

b For Esau (of whome came the Edomites) and Iacob were brethren.

10 Therefore will I send a fire vpon the wall of Tyre, and it shall consume the palaces thereof.

11 Thus saieth the Lorde, For three wickednesses of Edom, and for foure, I wil not spare him: because he pursued his brother with the sword, and did ‡cast off al pitie, and ‖ in his anger spoiled him continually, and his indignation he kept alwayes.

‡Heb, corrupt his compassions. ‖Or, his anger spoyled.

12 Therefore will I send a fire into Theman, which shall deuoure the palaces of Bozra.

13 Thus saith the Lord, For three wickednesses of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not spare them: because they [c] haue ript vp the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their borders.

c Ye noteth the great cruelte of the Ammonites, that spared not the women with childe.

14 Therefore wil I kindle a fire in the walles of Rabbath, that shall consume her palaces, with a great cry in the day of battell, & with a tempest in the day of the whirlewind.

15 And their king shall goe into captiuitie, he & his princes together, saieth the Lord.

The ii. Chapter.

He prophecieth against Moab, Iuda, and Israel.

1 THus saith the Lord, For three wickednesses of Moab, and for foure I wil not ‖ spare him: because he burnt ye bones of the king of Edom into [a] lime.

‖Or, turne to him. a That is, into ashes.

2 Therefore will I send a fire into Moab, which shal consume the palaces of Carioth, & Moab shal die with tumult, with showting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I wil cut off the iudge out of the mids thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the Lord.

4 Thus saith the Lord, For three wickednesses of Iuda, and for foure I will not spare him: because they haue cast away the law of the Lorde, and haue not kept his ordinances, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers walked.

5 Therefore will I send a fire into Iuda, which shall consume the palaces of Hierusalem.

6 Thus saith the Lord, For three wickednesses of Israel, and for foure I will not spare him: because they sold the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shoes.

7 They ‖ gape for breath ouer the head of the poore in the dust of the earth, and peruert the way of the ‖ meeke: A man and his father will go in to one ‖ maide, to dishonour my holy name.

‖Or, preasse vnto the head, or treade vpon the head. ‖Or, wretched. ‖Or, young woman.

8 And they ‖ lie vpon clothes laide to pledge by euery altar: and in the house of their God they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned.

‖Or, sit downe. ‖Or, of such as they haue fined or molten.

9 *Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the Cedar trees, and he was strong as the okes: notwithstanding, I destroyed his fruite from aboue, and his roote from beneath.

*Num. 21. 25. exod. 14. 6.

10 *Also I brought you vp from the land of Egypt, and led you fourtie yeeres thorowe the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorites.

*Exod. 14. 6.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for ‖ Nazarites: Is it not euen thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord?

‖Or, abstayners.

12 But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, saying, Prophecie not.

13 Behold, I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therefore the ‖ flight shall not perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty saue his life.

‖Or, swift by flight shal not escape.

15 Nor he that handleth the bowe, shall stand, nor he that is swift of foote shall escape, neyther shal he that rideth the horse saue his life.

16 And he that is of mightie courage among ye strong men, shall flee away naked in that day, sayth the Lord.

The iii. Chapter.

1 He reproueth the house of Israel of ingratitude, foreshewing Gods most iust punishment for the same. 9 Strangers are called to see the equitie of Gods iudgement against Israel.

1 HEare the word that the Lorde pronounceth against you, O children of Israel, euen against the whole family which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely haue I knowen of all ye families of the earth, therefore I will visite you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Wil a Lion roare in the forest when he hath

no pray: or wil a lions whelpe cry out of his denne if he haue taken nothing:
5 Can a birde fall in a snare vpon the earth where no fowler is: or will he take vp the snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all:
6 Or shall a trumpet bee blowen in the citie, and the people be not afrayd: or shall there be [a] euill in a citie, and the Lorde hath not done it:
7 ‖ Surely the Lorde God will doe nothing, but he reuealeth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.
8 The lion hath roared, who will not bee afraid: The Lord God hath spoken, ‖ who can but prophecie:
9 Proclaime in the palaces at Asdod, and in the palaces of the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria, and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the oppressed in the midst thereof:
10 For they know not to doe right, sayeth the Lord, they store vp ‖ violence and robberie in their palaces.
11 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, An aduersarie [shall come] euen round about the countrey, and shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shalbe spoiled.
12 Thus saith the Lord, As the shepeheard taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs or a piece of an eare: so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus [as in] a couche.
13 Heare & testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord God, the God of hostes:
14 That in the day that I shal visite the ‖ transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visite the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the altar shall bee ‖ broken off, and fall to the ground.
15 And I will smite the winter house with the sommer house, and the houses of Iuorie shall perish, and the great houses shalbe consumed, saieth the Lord.

[a] That is, calamitie, or aduersitie.
‖ Or, for.
‖ Or, who wil not prophecie?
‖ Or, injurie.
‖ Or, wickednes.
‖ Or, cut off.

The iiii. Chapter.

Vnder the name of fat kine of Basan, he inueieth against the gouernours of Samaria, and foresheweth their punishment.

1 HEare this worde, ye kine of Basan, that are in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, and destroy the needie, which say to their [a] maisters, Bring, and let vs drinke.
2 The Lord God hath sworne by his holines, that loe, the dayes shall come vpon you, that he will take you away with [b] thornes, and your posteritie with fishhookes.
3 And ye shall goe out at the breaches, euery [cowe] forward, & ye shall ‖ cast your selues out of the palace, saith the Lord.
4 Come to Bethel, and ‖ transgresse: to Gilgal, and multiplie transgression: and bring your sacrifices in the morning, & your tithes after three yeeres.
5 And offer a thanksgiuing of leauen, publish and proclaime the free offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, sayeth the Lord God.
6 Therefore haue I giuen you [c] cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, & scarcenesse of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the Lord.
7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you whē there were yet three moneths to the haruest, and I caused it to raine vpon one citie, and haue not caused it to rayne vpon another citie: one piece was rayned vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.
8 So two [or] three cities wandered vnto one citie to drinke water, but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the Lord.
9 I haue smitten you with blasting and mildeaw, your great gardens, & your vineyards, and your figge trees, and your oliue trees did the ‖ palmer worme deuoure: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the Lord.
10 Pestilence haue I sent among you after the maner of Egypt: your yong men haue I slaine with the sword, and haue taken away your horses, and I haue made the stinke of your tentes to come euen vp to your nosethrils: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the Lord.
11 * I haue ouerthrowen ‖ you, as God ouerthrew Sodoma and Gomorrha: and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, saieth the Lord.
12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel, [and] because I will do this vnto thee, [d] prepare to meete thy God, O Israel.
13 For loe, hee that fourmeth the mountaines, and createth the winde, and declareth vnto man what is his thought, which maketh the ‖ morning darkenesse, and walketh vpon the high places of the earth, ỹ Lord God of hostes is his name.

[c] That is, lack of bread and meate.
‖ Or, commit wickednes.
Gen. 19. 24. ose. 11, 8.
‖ Or, among you, meaning some part of their countrey to haue bene ouerthrowen.
[d] Turne to him by repentance.
‖ Or, morning and darkenesse.

The v. Chapter.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the captiuitie of Sion. 4 He calleth to repentance. 8 Hee describeth the power of God.

1 HEare yee this worde which I lift vp vpon you, [euen] a lamentation ‖ of the house of Israel.
2 The virgine Israel is fallen, and shal no more rise, she is left vpon her land, and there is none to raise her vp.
3 For thus sayth the Lorde God, The citie

[a] That is, to the creditors, to whom the poore are indebted.
[b] He alludeth to fishers, which catch fish by hookes and thornes.
‖ Or, cast downe the palace.
‖ Or, O ye house.

which went out by a thousand, shall leaue an hundred, and that which went foorth by an hundred, shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 For thus saieth the Lorde vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, and ye shall liue.

5 But seeke not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and go not to Beer-seba: for Gilgal shal goe into captiuitie, and Bethel shall come to nought.

6 Seeke the Lord, and ye shall liue: least he breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph, & deuoure it, and there be none to quench it in Bethel.

7 They turne iudgement to wormewood, and forsake righteousnesse in the earth.

8 He maketh the seuen starres and Orion, & he turneth the [a] shadow of death into the morning, and he maketh the day darke as night: * he calleth the waters of ỹ sea, and powreth them out vpon the open earth, the Lord is his name.

a That is, the thickest darkenesse into the morning light. Amos 9.6.

9 He strengtheneth the destroyer against the mighty, and the destroyer shal ‖ come against the fortresse.

‖ Or, assault.

b That is, in open assemblies.

10 They hate him that rebuketh [b] in the gate, & they abhorre him that speaketh vprightly.

c Ye take both his money and also his food wherewith he should liue.

11 For as much then as your treading is vpon the poore, and ye [c] take from him burdens of wheate: ye haue built houses of hewed stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye haue planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shal not drinke wine of them.

‖ Or, great wickednesse.

12 For I know your ‖ manifold transgressions, and your mightie sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take rewards, and they oppresse the poore in the gate.

13 Therefore the wise shall keepe silence in that time: for it is an euill time.

14 Seeke good, and not euil, that ye may liue: & so the Lord God of hostes shal be with you, as you haue spoken.

Psal. 97. 10. Rom. 12. 6.

15 * Hate the euil, and loue the good, & stablish iudgement in the gate: it may be, that the Lord God of hostes will be merciful vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the Lord God of hostes, the Lord saith thus, Mourning shall be in all streetes, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to lamentation, and such as can mourne, ‖ to mourning.

‖ Or, shall mourne.

17 And in all the vines shall be lamentation: for I will passe thorow thee, saith the Lord.

Iere. 30. 7. Ioel 2. 11. Soph. 1. 13.

18 * Woe vnto you that desire the day of the Lord, what haue ye to doe with it? the day of the Lord is darkenesse, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a beare meete him, and went into the house, & leaned his hand vnto the wall, & a serpent bite him:

20 Shall not the day of the Lord be darkenesse, and not light? euen darkenesse, and no ‖ light in it?

‖ Or, shine.

21 * I hate, I abhorre your feast dayes, and I wil not [d] smell in your solemne assemblies.

Esai 1. 11.

d That is, I will not delight in the smell of your incense.

22 Though ye offer me whole burnt offrings, and meate offerings, I will not accept them, neither will I regard the peace offering of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the multitude of thy songs, for I will not heare the melodie of thy vials.

24 And ‖ let iudgement run downe as water, and righteousnesse as a mightie riuer.

‖ Or, iudgement shal run downe.

25 Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres, O house of Israel?

26 But ye haue borne [e] Siccuth your king, and Chiun your images, and the starre of your gods, which ye made to your selues.

e That idole which ye esteemed as your king, and caried about as ye did Chiun: in the which images ye thought that there was a certaine diuinitie.

27 Therefore wil I cause you to go into captiuitie beyond Damascus, saith ỹ Lord, whose name is the God of hostes.

The vi. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth against the princes of Israel, liuing in pleasures.

1 WOe to * them that are at ease in Sion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which were famous at the beginning of the nations, & the house of Israel came to them.

Luke 6. 24.

2 Goe you vnto Calneh, and see, and from thence go you to Hemath the great, then goe downe to Gath of the Philistines: be [a] they better then these kingdomes? or the border of their land greater then your border?

a If God haue destroyed these excellent cities in three diuers kingdomes, as in Babylon, Syria, and of the Philistines, & hath brought their wide borders into a greater straightnes then yours yet are, thinke ye to be better, or to escape?

3 Ye that put farre away the euil day, and ‖ approch to the seate of iniquitie.

‖ Or, bring vpon you.

4 They lie vpon beds of Iuorie, and stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the stall.

5 They sing to the sound of the viall, and inuent to themselues instruments of musike, like Dauid.

6 They drinke wine in bowles, and anoint themselues with these ointments: but no man is sorry for the affliction of Ioseph.

7 Therefore now shall they goe captiue with the first that goe captiue, and ‖ the sorrowe of them that stretched themselues is at hand.

‖ Or, the ioy of them that stretched themselues shall depart. Iere. 52. 14.

8 * The Lord God hath sworne by himselfe, saieth the Lord God of hostes, I abhorre the ‖ excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces, therefore will I deliuer vp the citie, with all that is therein.

‖ Or, magnificencie, that is, the riches and pompe.

9 And if there remaine ten men in one house, they shall die.

10 And his vncle shall take him vp, and burne him, to cary out the bones out of the house, and shall say to him that is by the [b] sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee? And he shal say, None. Then shal he say, Hold thy tongue:

b That is, to some neighbour that dwelleth neere about.

tongue: for we may not remember the name of the Lord.

11 For behold, the Lorde commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the litle houses with clefts.

c Ye compareth them to barren rockes, whereupon it is in vaine to bestowe labour, shewing that Gods benefites can haue no place among them.

12 Shall horses runne vpon the c rocke? or wil one plowe there with Oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruite of righteousnesse into wormewood.

13 Ye reioyce in a thing of nought, ye say, Haue not we gotten vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But beholde, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saieth the Lorde God of hostes, and they shall afflict you from the entring of Hemath, vnto the riuer of the wildernesse.

The vii. Chapter.

1 God sheweth certaine visions, whereby he signifieth the destruction of the people of Israel.

1 THus hath the Lorde God shewed vnto mee, and beholde, he fourmed Grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter grouth, and loe, it was in the latter grouth, after the a kings mowing.

a After ỳ publique commãdement for mowing was giuen, or as some reade, after the kings sheepe were shorne.

2 And when they had made an ende of eating the grasse of the land, then I saide, O Lorde God, spare, I beseech thee: Who shall raise vp Jacob? for he is smal.

b That is, staied this plague at my prayer.

3 So the Lord b repented for this: It shal not be, saieth the Lord.

4 Thus also hath the Lord God shewed vnto me, and behold, the Lord God called to iudgement by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp ‖ a part.

‖ Or, the possession, meaning the whole fielde.

5 Then saide I, O Lorde God, ceasse I beseeche thee: Who shal raise vp Jacob? for he is small.

6 So the Lorde repented for this: This also shall not be, saieth the Lord God.

7 Thus againe he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall [made] by line, c with a line in his hand.

c Signifying ỳ this should be the last measuring of the people, and that he would deferre his iudgement no longer.

8 And the Lorde saide vnto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A line. Then said the Lorde, Beholde, I will set a line in the midst of my people Israel, and will passe by them no more.

9 And the high places of Isahac shalbe desolate, and the ‖ temples of Israel shalbe destroyed, and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sworde.

‖ Or, sanctuaries, or holy places.

10 Then Amazia the priest of Bethel sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the middest of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his wordes.

11 For thus Amos saieth, Jeroboam shall die by the sworde, and Israel shalbe ledde away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Also Amazia said to Amos, O thou ỳ Seer, goe, flee thou away into the land of Juda, and there eate thy bread, and prophecie there.

13 But prophecie no more at Bethel: for it is the kings Chappel, & it is the kings Court.

14 Then answered Amos, and said vnto Amazia, I was no Prophet, neither was I a Prophets sonne: but I was an heardman, and a gatherer of wilde figges.

15 And the Lorde tooke me as I followed the flocke, and the Lorde said vnto me, Goe, prophecie vnto my people Israel.

16 Nowe therefore heare thou the worde of the Lorde: Thou sayest, Prophecie not against Israel, and speake nothing against the house of Isahac.

17 Therefore thus saieth the Lorde, Thy wife shalbe an harlot in the citie, and thy sonnes & thy daughters shal fall by the sword, and thy land shalbe diuided by line, and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuitie forth of his land.

The viii. Chapter.

By a vision of a Basket of Sommer fruite, the end of the kingdome of Israel is shewed.

1 THus hath the Lorde God shewed vnto me: and behold, a Basket of Sommer fruite.

2 And he saide, Amos, what seest thou? And I saide, A Basket of Sommer a fruite. Then saide the Lorde vnto me, The ende is come vpon my people of Israel, I will passe by them no more.

a Which signified the ripenes of their sinnes, and the readinesse of Gods iudgements.

3 And the songs of ỳ temple shalbe howlings in that day, saieth the Lord God: many dead bodies shalbe in euery place, they shall cast them forth with silence.

4 Heare this, O ye that swallow vp ỳ poore, ỳ ye may make the needie of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the newe moneth be gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabboth, that we may set forth Wheate, & make the b Ephah smal, and the sicle great, and falsifie the weightes by deceite?

b That is, the measure small, and the price great.

6 That we may buy the poore for siluer, and the needie for shooes, yea, and sel the refuse of the Wheate?

7 The Lorde hath sworne by the excellencie of Jacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shal not the land tremble for this, & euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shal rise vp wholy as a flood, and it shalbe cast out, and c drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

c That is, the inhabitants of the land shalbe drowned, as Nilus drowneth many when it ouerfloweth.

9 And in that day, saieth the Lorde God, I will euen cause the d Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

d In the midst of their prosperitie, I will send great affliction. Tob. 2. 7. 1. mac. 8. 41.

10 And I will turne your feastes into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation: and I will bring sackcloth vpon all loynes,

and

and baldenesse vpon euery head, and I will make it as the mourning of an onely sonne, and the ende thereof as a bitter day.

11 Beholde, the dayes come, saieth the Lorde God, that I will send a famine in the lande, not a famine of bread, nor thirst for water, but of hearing the word of the Lord.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the North euen vnto the East shall they runne to and fro, to seeke the worde of the Lord, and shall not finde it.

e For the idolaters did vse to sweare by their idoles, which here he calleth their sinne.

13 In that day shall the faire virgins, and the young men perish for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the [e] sinne of Samaria, and that say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, & the [f] maner of Beer-seba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

f That is, the common maner of worshipping, and the seruice or religion there vsed.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Threatnings against the temple. 5 The subuersion of the people.

a Which was at Hierusalem.

1 I Sawe the Lord standing vpon the [a] altar, and he said, Smite the lintel of the doore, that the postes may shake, and ‖ cut them in pieces, euen the [b] heades of them all, & I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

‖ Or, wounde them in the head, euen al.

b Both the chiefe of them, and also the common people.

Psal. 138.8.

2 * Though they digge into hell, thence shall my hand take them, though they clime vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will searche and take them out thence: and though they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the sea, thence wil I command the [c] serpent, and he shall bite them.

c That is, the Whale, or some other huge beast of the sea. Amos 5.8.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I commande the sword, & it shall slay them, * & I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

5 And the Lord God of hostes shall touche the land, and it shal melt away: and all that dwel therein shall mourne, and it shal rise vp whole like a flood, and shalbe drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 He buildeth his ‖ spheres in the heauen, and hath laide the foundation of his globe of elements on the earth: * he calleth the waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the open earth, the Lord is his name.

‖ Or, ascentes, or degrees.

Iere. 44.11.

7 Are ye not as the Ethiopians [d] vnto me, O children of Israel, saieth the Lord? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the lande of Egypt? and the Philistines from Cappadocia, and the Syrians from Cyrene?

d That is, am I more bound vnto you, then to the Ethiopians, or black Moores? yet haue I bestowed vpon you greater benefites.

8 Beholde, the eyes of the Lorde God are vpon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it cleane out of the earth: neuertheless, I will not vtterly destroy the house of Jacob, saieth the Lord.

9 For loe, I will commande, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corne is sifted in a siue: yet shall not the [e] least stone fall vpon the earth.

e Meaning, that none of his should perish in his wrath.

10 But all the sinners of my people shal die by the sworde, which say, The euill shall not come, nor hasten for vs.

11 * In that day will I raise vp the tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen downe, & close vp the breaches thereof, & I wil raise vp his ruines, and I wil build it as in the dayes of olde:

Act. 15.16.

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the Heathen, ‖ because my name is called vpon them, saieth the Lorde that doeth this.

‖ Or, vpon whom my name is called.

13 Beholde, the dayes come, saieth the Lorde, that the ploweman shall [f] touche the mower, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seede, and the mountaines shall drop sweete wine, and all the hilles shal melt.

f Signifying, that there shalbe great plentie of all things, so that when one kinde of fruite is ripe, another should follow, and euery one in course. Leui. 26.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Israel, and they shall builde the waste cities, and inhabite them: and they shall plant vineyardes, and drinke the wine thereof, they shal also make gardens, and eate the fruites of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they shall no more be pulled vp againe out of their land which I haue giuen them, saieth the Lord thy God.

The ende of the prophecie of Amos.

The Booke of the Prophet Abdias.

Against Edom, and the trust that they had in riches.

1 THe vision of Abdi. Thus saieth the Lord God against Edom, * We haue heard a rumour from the Lorde, and an Ambassadour is sent among the heathen: Arise and let vs rise vp against her to battell.

Iere. 49.14.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the Heathen, thou art vtterly despised.

3 The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rockes, whose habitation [is] high, that saieth in his heart, Who shall bring me downe to the ground?

4 * Yea though thou exalt thy selfe as the Eagle, & make thy nest among ỹ starres, thence wil I bring thee downe, saieth the Lord.

Iere. 49.16.

5 Came

5 Came thieues to thee, or robbers by night: howe wast thou brought to ſilence: woulde they not haue ſtollen till they had ynough: If the grape gatherers came to thee, woulde they not leaue [ſome] grapes:
6 Howe are the things of Eſau ſought vp, [and] his treaſures ſearched:
7 All the men of thy confederacie haue driuen thee to the borders, ẏ men that were at peace with thee haue deceiued thee, and preuailed againſt thee, [they that eate] thy bread haue laide a wounde vnder thee, there is none vnderſtanding in him.
Eſa.29.15. 8 *Shal not I in that day, ſaith the Lord, euen deſtroy the wiſe men out of Edom, and vnderſtanding from the mount of Eſau:
9 And thy ſtrong men, O Theman, ſhalbe afraid: becauſe euery one of the mount of Eſau ſhalbe cut off by ſlaughter.
Gen.27.41. 10 *For thy crueltie againſt thy brother Jacob, ſhame ſhall couer thee, and thou ſhalt bee cut off for euer.
11 When thou ſtoodeſt on the other ſide, in the day that the ſtrangers carried away his ſubſtance, and ſtrangers entred into his gates, and caſt lots vpõ Hieruſalem, euen thou waſt as one of them.
12 But thou ſhouldeſt not haue beholden the day of thy brother in ẏ day that he was made a ſtranger, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Juda in the day of their deſtruction, thou ſhouldeſt not haue ſpoken proudly in the day of affliction:
13 Thou ſhouldeſt not haue entred into ẏ gate of my people in the day of their deſtruction, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue once looked on their affliction in the day of their deſtruction, nor haue laid hands on their ſubſtance in the day of their deſtruction:
14 Neither ſhouldeſt thou haue ſtande in the croſſe wayes to cut off thẽ that ſhould eſcape, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue ſhut vp the remnant thereof in the day of affliction.
15 For the day of the Lorde is neere vpon al ẏ Heathen: as thou haſt done, it ſhalbe done to thee, thy reward ſhall returne vpõ thine head.
16 For as ye haue [a] drunke vpõ mine holy mountaine, ſo ſhall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they ſhall drinke and ſwallowe vp, and they ſhalbe as though they [b] had not bene.
17 But vpon mount Sion ſhalbe deliuerance, and it ſhalbe holy, and the houſe of Jacob ſhal poſſeſſe their poſſeſſions.
18 And the houſe of Jacob ſhalbe a fire, and the houſe of Joſeph a flame, and the houſe of Eſau as ſtubble, and they ſhall kindle in them and deuoure them, and there ſhall be no remnant of the houſe of Eſau: for the Lorde hath ſpoken it.
19 And they ſhall poſſeſſe the South ſide of the mount of Eſau, and the plaine of the Philiſtines, and they ſhall poſſeſſe the fieldes of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin [ſhal haue] Gilead.
20 And the captiuitie of his hoſt of the children of Iſrael, which were among the Chananites, [ſhal poſſeſſe] vnto Sarephath, and the captiuitie of Hieruſalem which is in Sepharad, ſhal poſſeſſe the cities of the South.
21 And they that ſhall [c] ſaue, ſhall come vp to mount Sion to iudge the mount of Eſau, and the kingdome ſhalbe the Lords.

a That is, reioyced and triumphed.
b That is, at the length they ſhall vtterly periſh.
c Meaning, that God will raiſe vp in his Church ſuch as ſhall rule & gouerne for the defence of the ſame, and deſtruction of his enemies vnder Meſſias.

The end of the Prophet Abdias.

The booke of the Prophet Ionas.

The firſt Chapter.

3 Ionas fled when he was ſent to preach. 4 A tempeſt ariſeth, and he is caſt into ẏ ſea for his diſobedience. 5 Then the Mariners were afrayde, and cried euery man vnto his god, and caſt the wares that were in the ſhip into the ſea, to lighten it of them: but Jonas was gone downe into the ſides of the ſhip, and he lay downe ſleeping. 6 And the ſhipmaſter came vnto him, and ſaid, What meaneſt thou ſleeper: Up, and call vpon thy God, if ſo bee that God will ‖ ſhine vnto vs, that we periſh not. 7 And they ſaide euerie one vnto his fellowe, Come, let vs caſt lots, that we may know for whoſe cauſe this euil is on vs. And they caſt lottes: and the lot fell on Jonas. 8 Then ſaid they vnto him, Tell vs, for whoſe cauſe is this euil come vpon vs: what is thine occupation: whence cameſt thou: what coũtreyman art thou: and of what nation: 9 And he anſwered them, I am an Hebrue, and I feare the Lorde God of heauen, which hath made the ſea, and the drie land.

a Ye prophecied vnder Jeroboam the ſeconde, 2.King.14.
b It was the greateſt citie of the Aſſyrians, ſituate vp the riuer Ipcus, as Strabo writeth, hauing in number an hundred & fifty towres.
c It is an hauen towne in the which Peter lodged, Actes 10.
d It is ẏ name of a place likely to be Cilicia, for there was a great citie of ẏ name, where alſo Paul was borne.

‖ Or, be fauourable.

e As the Leuites which miniſter to the Lorde, are ſaid to ſtand before him: ſo they which forſake his commandement, are ſaid to flee before his preſence.

1 The worde of the Lorde came vnto [a] Jonas the ſonne of Amittai, ſaying,
2 Ariſe, and goe to [b] Niniue the great citie, and crie againſt it: for their wickednes is come vp before me.
3 And Jonas roſe vp to flee into Tharſis from the preſence of the Lorde, and went downe to [c] Joppa, and found a ſhip going to [d] Tharſis: ſo he payed his fare, and went downe into it, that hee might goe with them vnto Tharſis from the [e] preſence of the Lord.
4 But the Lorde ſent out a great winde into the ſea, and there was a mightie tempeſt in the ſea, ſo that the ſhip was in danger of ſplitting in ſunder.

10 Then

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraide, & said vnto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the Lord, because he had tolde them.)

11 And they said vnto him, What shall we doe vnto thee, that the sea may be calme vnto vs? for the sea wrought, and was troublous.

12 And he said vnto them, Take me, & cast me into the sea, & the sea shalbe calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is vpon you.

13 Neuertheless, the men assaied with rowing to bring the ship to land, but they coulde not, because the sea wrought, and was troublous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried vnto the Lord, & said, We beseech thee, O Lord, we beseeche thee, let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not to our charge innocent blood: for thou, O Lord, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionas, and cast him into the sea, and the sea left raging.

16 And the men feared the Lorde exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice vnto the Lord, & made f vowes.

f To serue the Lord, to call vpon him, as Dauid oftentimes in the Psalmes maketh mention, and none other vowes.

17 And the Lord prepared a great fish to swallow vp Ionas: and Ionas was in the belly of the fish three dayes and three nightes.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Ionas is in the fishes belly. 2 His prayer. 10 He is deliuered.

1 AND Ionas prayed vnto the Lorde his God out of the a fishes belly,

a The afterward called it hell, and the word is taken often for the graue. Being come to himselfe, he in great affliction called vpon the Lord.

2 And said, In affliction I cried vnto the Lorde, and he heard mee: out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voyce.

3 Thou hadst cast me downe into the deepe, into the middest of the sea, & the floods compassed me about: al thy billowes and waues passed ouer me.

Psal. 120. 1. 4 And I said, * I am cast away out of thy sight, yet will I looke againe towarde thine holy temple.

Psal. 69. 2. 5 * The waters compassed me euen vnto the soule, the depth closed me on euery side, and the weedes were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the bottome of the mountaines, the earth with her barres was about me for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from corruption, O Lord my God.

b Which is lying vanitie that a man inuenteth of him selfe to trust in. ‖ Or, their owne. c Iosephus in the ninth booke of antiquities saith, He was cast out on the shore of the sea Eurinum, which is not far from Asia.

7 When my soule fainted within me, I remembred the Lorde, and my prayer came in vnto thee into thy holy temple.

8 They that holde vpon b lying vanitie, forsake ‖ his mercie.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of thankesgiuing, and will pay that that I haue vowed: for saluation is of the Lord.

10 And the Lord spake vnto the fish, and it cast out Ionas vpon the dry c land.

Ionas.

The iii. Chapter.

2 Ionas is sent againe to Niniue. 3 The repentance of the king of Niniue.

1 AND the worde of the Lorde came vnto Ionas the second time, saying,

2 Arise, and goe to Niniue that great citie, and preache against it the preaching which I speake vnto thee?

3 So Ionas arose, and went to Niniue, according to the worde of the Lorde: (Niniue was a great citie, and a excellent, of three dayes iourney.)

a In the Hebrue it is, A great citie to God: but so the Hebrues call great & excellent things. So the hill of God, the Cedar of God, for a great hill and high Cedar. Mat. 12. 41. Iuke 11. 32.

4 And Ionas began to enter into the citie a dayes iourney, & he cried, and said, Yet fourtie dayes, and Niniue shalbe destroyed.

5 * And the men of Niniue beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them, to the least of them.

6 And worde came vnto the king of Niniue: which arose from his throne, and put off his robe, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and sate downe in ashes.

7 And he caused a crier to cry, and say thorow the citie by the counsell of the king & his nobles, Let neither man nor beast, bullocke, nor sheepe taste ought at all, neither feede nor drinke water.

8 And let both man & beast put on sackcloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea let euery man turne from his euill way, and from the wickednesse that is in his handes.

b God is said to repent, when he doeth those things which men doe repenting. c Of the euil, that is, of the plague which is euill to our selfe, although not in his owne nature.

9 Who can tel whether God wil turne and be mooued with b repentance, and turne from his fierce wrath, that we perish not?

10 And God sawe their workes that they turned from their euill wayes, and he repented of the c euill that he said he would doe vnto them, and did it not.

The iiii. Chapter.

The great goodnes of God toward his creatures.

1 AND this displeased Ionas greatly, and he was a angry [within himselfe.]

a Because here by he shoulde be taken as a false prophet, and so the name of God which he preached, should be blasphemed. ‖ Or, preuented. Psal. 86. 5. ioel 2. 13.

2 And he prayed vnto the Lord, & said, I pray thee, O Lord, was not this my saying when I was yet in my countrey? therefore I ‖ hasted to flee vnto Tharsis: * For I knewe that thou art a gratious God, & mercifull, long suffering, and of great kindnes, and repentest thee of euill.

3 And now, O Lord, take, I beseech thee, my life from mee: for it is better for me to dye then to liue.

4 Then said the Lorde, Doest thou well to be angry?

5 And Ionas went out of the citie, & sate him downe on the East side thereof, & there made him a boothe, & sate vnder it in the shadow, til he might see what should be done in the citie.

6 And the Lord God prepared a gourd, & made it spring vp ouer Ionas, that it might be a shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe:

So

So Jonas was exceeding glad of the gourd.
7 But God prepared a worme, when the morning rose the next day, which smote ỳ gourd, that it withered.
8 And when the Sunne rose, God prepared a feruent East winde, & the Sunne beat vpon ỳ head of Jonas that he faitned, & wished vnto his soule that he might die, and saide, It is better for me to die, then to liue.
9 And the Lord said vnto Jonas, Doest thou well to be so angry within thy selfe for the gourd? And he saide, I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.
10 Then saide the Lorde, Thou hast had compassion on the gourd, about the which thou bestowedst no labour, neither madest it grow, which came vp in a night, and perished in a night:
11 And shall not I spare Niniue that great citie, in the which are more then sixe score thousand persons that know not their right hand and their left, and also much cattell?

The ende of the prophecie of Ionas.

The Booke of the Prophet Micheas.

The first Chapter.

Of the destruction of Samaria, because of their idolatrie.

1 The word of the Lorde came vnto Micheas the Morasthite, in the dayes of Jotham, Ahas, and Ezecias, kings of Juda, which he sawe concerning Samaria, and Hierusalem.

Deut. 32. 1. esai 1. 2. 2 *Heare all ye people, marke this well, O earth, and all that therein is, yea, let the Lord God himselfe be witnesse against you, [euen] the Lord from his holy temple.

Esai. 26. 21. 3 *For behold, the Lord shall come out of his holy place, and come downe, and treade vpon the high things of the earth.
4 The mountaines shal melt vnder him, and the valleyes shall cleaue asunder, like as waxe [melteth] before the fire, and as the waters runne downeward.
5 And all this shalbe for the wickednes of Jacob, and the sinnes of the house of Israel: but what is ỳ wickednes of Jacob? is not [a] Samaria? Which are ỳ high places of Juda? is not Hierusalem?
6 Therfore I wil make Samaria an heape of the fielde [meete] for the planting of a vineyard: her stones wil I tumble downe into the valley, and discouer her foundations.
7 All her images shalbe broken downe, and all her ‖ garments shalbe burnt in the fire, yea, all her idoles wil I destroy: for they are gathered out of the hire of an [b] harlot, and into an harlots hire shall they be turned againe.
8 Wherefore I wil mourne & make lamentatiõ, bare & naked wil I go: I wil mourne like the Dragons, and take sorow as ỳ Ostriches.
9 For their wound is past remedie, it is come into Juda, and hath touched the gate of my people at Hierusalem already.
10 Declare it not at Gath, neither weepe ye: for ỳ house of Aphra roule thy selfe in ỳ dust.
11 Thou that dwellest in Saphir get thee hence naked with shame: she that dwelleth at [c] Zaanan, shal not come forth in the mourning of Bethezel: [the enemie] shall receiue of you for his [d] standing.
12 For the inhabitants of Maroth waited for good, but the plague shall come from ỳ Lord, euen vnto the gates of Hierusalem.
13 O thou [e] inhabitant of Lachis, binde ỳ charet to the swiftest [f] beast, she is the beginning of the sinne of the daughter of Sion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.
14 Therefore shalt thou bring presentes to [g] Moresheth Gath: the houses of Achzib [shalbe] as a lie to the kings of Israel.
15 And as for thee, O thou ỳ dwellest at Maresa, I will bring a possessioner vpon thee, he shal come to Adullam, the glory of Israel.
16 Make thee balde, [h] & shaue thee, because of thy tender children: make thee cleane balde as an Eagle, for they shalbe carried away captiue from thee.

a Samaria & Hierusalem were ỳ chiefe cities of ỳ two kingdomes: idolatrie vsed in them sheweth a generall corruption through all.

‖ Or, gifts.

b Euill gotten, euill spent.

c Names of cities that should be first annoyed by ỳ enemies.

d The long continuance of an armie in one place is hurtfull.

e It appeareth that this citie was one of ỳ first which receiued the worshipping of the golden Calues, set vp by Jeroboam.

f Make haste to flee Away.

g A citie so named.

h Shaving and plucking off heare, was vsed in time of mourning.

The ii. Chapter.

Threatnings against the sinfull people. 6 They would teache the Prophets to preach.

1 WOe vnto them ỳ imagine iniquitie, and worke wickednesse vpon their beds: when the morning is light they practise it, because their hand hath power.
2 And they couet fieldes, & take them by violence; and houses, & take them away: so they oppresse a man and his house, [euen] man and his heritage.
3 Therefore thus saith the Lorde, Beholde, against this houshold haue I deuised a plague, whereout ye shall not plucke your neckes: ye shall no more goe so proudely, for it will be a perilous time.
4 In that day shall this parable be vsed, and a mourning shalbe made ouer you on this maner: We be vtterly ‖ desolate, ỳ portion of my people is changed: howe wil ‖ he part vnto the land that he hath taken from vs?
5 Therefore there shalbe no mã to diuide thee thy portion in the congregation of the Lord.
6 Ye shal not [a] prophecie [say they] to the that prophecie: [b] they shal not prophecie to them,

‖ Or, what shall he take counsel and to restore it vnto me (seeing the enemie) hath diuided it?

a The people tooke vpon them to forbid the Prophets to preach & rebuke sinne. b God threatneth he wil send no mo Prophets to preach vnto them, which is the greatest plague ỳ can come to a nation.

neither

neither shall they take shame.

7 O thou that are named the house of Iacob, is the spirit of the Lord shortened? are these his workes? are not my wordes good vnto him that walketh vprightly?

8 But he that was yesterday my people, is risen vp on the other side [as] against an enemie: they spoyle the beautifull garment frō them that passe by peaceably, as though they returned from the warre.

9 The women of my people haue ye shut out from their pleasant houses, and taken away ‖ mine excellent gifts from their children.

‖Or, my glorie.

10 Vp, get you hence, for here shall ye haue no rest: because [the land] is defiled, it shall destroy [you] with vtter destruction.

c Taking vpō them the office of a prophete, & pretending that he is directed by the spirit of God.

11 If a man c walke in the spirit, and would lie falsely [saying,] I will prophecie to thee of d wine and strong drinke: that were a Prophet for this people.

d Flattering them by promising plentie, and not reprouing their sinnes.

12 I will surely gather e thee wholy, O Iacob, I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheepe of f Bozra, as the flocke in the middest of their folde, they shall make great noise by reason of the [multitude] of men.

e To make an vniuersall destruction.

f Where was great plentie of sheepe, by reason of the good pastures.

13 The breaker shal come vp before them, they shall breake out, & passe by the gate, & goe out by it: and their king g shall goe before them, and the Lord shalbe vpon h their heades.

g As a prisoner or captiue.

h To shewe his wrathfull indignation against the Idolatres, for their obstinate wickednesse.

The iii. Chapter.

Against the tyrannie of princes and false prophets.

1 AND I saide, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel, should not ye knowe iudgement?

2 [But] they hate the good, and loue the euil, they plucke off their skinnes from them, and their flesh from their bones.

3 And they eate also the flesh of my people, & flay off their skinne from them: & they breake their bones, & chop them in pieces as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the Lorde, but he will not heare them: he will euen hide his face from them at that time, because they haue done wickedly in their workes.

5 Thus saieth the Lorde concerning the prophets that deceiue my people, a & bite them with their teeth, and cry peace: but if a man put not into their mouthes, they prepare warre against him.

a False prophets deuoure the substance of their followers, and make gaine of religion.

6 Therefore b night [shalbe] vnto you for a vision, & darkenes [shalbe] vnto you for a diuinatiō: & the sunne shal go downe ouer ỳ Prophets, and the day shalbe darke ouer them.

b The knowledge which we now haue, shalbe imputed to be grosse ignorance.

7 Then shal the seers be ashamed, & the soothsaiers confounded: yea, c they shal al couer their lippes, for they haue no answere of God.

c They shall couer their faces for shame.

8 Yet notwithstanding, I am full of power by the spirit of the Lorde, and of iudgement, and of strength, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of ỳ house of Iacob, and princes of the house of Israel: they abhorre iudgement, & peruert al equitie.

10 d They build vp Sion with blood, and Hierusalem with iniquitie.

d They fortifie and garnish their citie with goods wrongfully gotten, which here are called blood and iniquitie, Eze. 22. 27.

11 *(The heads thereof iudge for rewards, & the priests thereof teache for hire, & the prophets thereof prophecie for money: yet will they leane vpon the Lord, and say, Is not the Lord among vs? no euill can come vpon vs.)

12 *Therefore shall Sion for your sake bee plowed [as] a fielde, and Hierusalem shall be an heape, and the mountaine of the house as the high places of the forest.

Ierem. 26. 18.

The iiii. Chapter.

The calling of the Gentiles, and conuersion of the Iewes.

1 BUT * in the a latter dayes it will come to passe, that the hill of the Lordes house shall be prepared in the top of the mountaines, and shall bee set vp higher then any mountaines or hilles, and people shall presse vnto it.

Esai. 2. 2.

a When Christ shall come.

2 Yea the multitude of the Gētiles shal haste them thyther, saying, Come, let vs goe vp to the hill of the Lorde, and to the house of the God of Iacob, & he shall teach vs his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes, for the lawe shall come out of Sion, and the word of God from Hierusalem.

3 And he shall iudge many people, and rebuke mightie nations of farre countreys: so that of their swordes they shall make plowshares, and sithes of their speares: one people shall not lift vp a sworde against another, yea they shall no more learne to fight.

4 But euery man shall sit vnder his vineyard, and vnder his figge tree, and no man shall make them afrayde: for the mouth of the Lord of hostes hath spoken it.

5 Therefore all people will walke euery man in the name of his God: and we wil walke in the name of our Lord God for euer and euer.

6 At the same time, sayeth the Lorde, will I gather vp the lame and the outcast, and such as I haue chastened,

7 *And will giue a remnant vnto the lame, & make of the outcast a mightie people: * and the Lord him selfe shalbe their king vpon the mount Sion, frō this time forth for euermore.

Soph. 3. 19.

Dan. 7. 14. luke 1. 33.

8 And vnto thee, O thou towre of the flocke, thou strong holde of the daughter Sion, vnto thee shall it come, euen the lordship and kingdome to the daughter Hierusalem.

9 Why then doest thou cry & lament? is there no king in thee? are thy counsailours perished, that thou art so pained as a woman in her trauaile?

10 And nowe, O thou daughter Sion, sorowe and lament as a woman in her trauaile: for nowe

nowe must thou get thee out of the citie, and dwell vpon the playne fielde: yea, vnto Babylon shalt thou goe, [but] there shalt thou bee deliuered, and there the Lorde shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 Nowe also are there many people gathered together against thee, saying, Sion shall bee condemned, & our eye shall looke vpon Sion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of ỹ Lord, they vnderstande not his counsell: for he shall gather them together as the sheaues in the barne.

13 Therefore get thee vp, O thou daughter Sion, and threash out the corne: for I will make thy horne yron, and thy bones brasse, that thou mayest breake in pieces many people: their goods shalt thou cõsecrate vnto the Lord, and their substance vnto the ruler of the whole world.

The v. Chapter.

Of the destruction of Hierusalem.

[Or, nowe assemble thy garrisons O daughter of garrisons.

1 NOwe ‖ shalt thou be robbed thy selfe, O thou robbers daughter: they shall lay siege against vs, and smite ỹ iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

Matth. 2.6. iohn 7.42.

2 *And thou Bethlehem Ephrata art litle among the thousands of Juda, out of thee shal he come forth vnto mee which shall be the gouernour in Israel, whose outgoing hath bene from the beginning, and from euerlasting.

3 Therefore wil he giue them vp for a season, vntill the time that she which shal beare, haue borne: then shall the remnant of his brethren be conuerted vnto the children of Israel.

4 He shal stand fast, & giue foode in ỹ strength of the Lord, and in the maiestie of the name of the Lorde his God: and when they be conuerted, he shall be magnified vnto ỹ farthest parts of the world.

5 And he shalbe our peace: when the Assyrians shall come into our land, when he shall treade in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seuen shepheards, and eight principall men.

6 These shal subdue the land of Assur with the sword, and the land of Nimrod with their naked weapons: thus shal he deliuer vs from the Assyrian when he commeth within our land, and setteth his foote within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall bee among the multitude of people as the deawe of the Lorde, and as the drops vpon the grasse, that tarieth for no man, and waiteth on no body.

8 Yea, the residue of Jacob shalbe among the Gentiles, and the multitude of people, as the Lion among the beastes of the wood, and as the Lions whelpe among ỹ flockes of sheepe, which whē he goeth through, treadeth downe, teareth in pieces, & there is no man that can deliuer.

9 Thine hande shall be lift vp vpon thine enemies, and all thine aduersaries shall perish.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, sayth the Lorde, that I will take thine horses from thee, and destroy thy charrets.

11 I will breake downe the cities of thy lande, and ouerthrowe all thy strong holds.

12 All witchcraftes will I roote out of thine hand, there shall no mo soothsayings be within thee.

13 Thine idoles and thine images will I destroy out of thee, so that thou shalt no more bowe thy selfe vnto the workes of thine owne hands.

14 Thy groues will I plucke vp by ỹ rootes, and breake downe thy cities.

15 And I wil execute a vengeãce in my wrath, and indignation vpon the heathen, such as they haue not heard.

The vi. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to heare the iudgement against Israel being vnkind. 8 What maner of sacrifices do please God.

1 HEarken ye nowe what the Lord saith, Arise thou, and contende with the mountaines, and let the hilles heare thy voyce.

2 Heare, O ye mountaines, the Lords quarel, and mightie foundations of the earth: for the Lord hath a quarrell against his people, and will pleade with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee? or wherein haue I grieued thee? giue me answere.

4 *I haue brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, & deliuered thee out of the house of bondage, and I made Moses, Aaron, and Miriam to leade thee. Exod. 15.16.

5 Remember, O my people, *what Balac the king of Moab hath deuised against thee, and what answere that Balaam ỹ sonne of Beor gaue him, from Sethin vnto Galgal, that ye may knowe the righteousnesse of the Lord. Num. 22.5. and 23.7.

6 Wherewith shall I come before the Lorde, and bowe my selfe to the high God? Shall I come before him with burnt offerings, and with calues of a yere olde?

7 Hath ỹ Lord a pleasure in many thousands of rammes, or innumerable streames of oyle? shall I giue my first borne for mine offences, and the fruite of my body for the sinne of my soule?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good, and what the Lord requireth of thee, [namely,] to do iustly, to loue mercy, and to humble thy selfe to walke with thy God.

9 The Lords voyce cryeth vnto the citie, and the man that shall bee saued considereth thy name: hearken what is your rodde, and heare him that warneth you.

10 Are not yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and ỹ scant measure, which is abominable?

11 Should I iustifie the false ballances, and the bagge of deceitfull weightes?
12 For the riche men thereof are full of cruelties, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lyes, and haue deceytfull tongues in their mouthes.
13 Therefore I will take in hande to punish thee, and to make thee ‖ desolate because of thy sinnes.
‖ Or, sicke.
14 Thou shalt eate, and not haue inough, yea, thou shalt bring thy selfe downe in the mids of thee, thou ‖ shalt flee, but not escape, and those that thou wouldest saue, will I deliuer to the swoorde.
‖ Or, the women shall conceiue, but not bring forth, & whom they bring forth wil I deliuer to the sworde. Deut. 28. 38. agge. 1. 6.
15 *Thou shalt sowe, but not reape, thou shalt presse out Oliues, but oyle shalt thou not haue, to anoynt thy selfe with oyle: thou shalt treade out sweete Must, but thou shalt drinke no wine.
16 Ye keepe the ordinances of Amri, and all the customes of the house of Ahab, yee walke in their counsailes: therefore will I make thee waste, and cause thy inhabiters to bee hissed at, and ye shall beare the reproch of my people.

The vii. Chapter.

1 A complaint of the little number of the righteous. 5 Againſt the trueth ought wee not to holde with our greateſt friends. 14 The proſperitie of the Church.

1 WO is mee, I am become as the Sommer gatherings, and as the grapes of the vintage: there are no mo grapes to eate, yet woulde I faine with all my heart haue of the best fruite.
2 There is not a godly man vpō earth, there is not one righteous among men, they all lie in waite for blood, and euerie man hunteth his neighbour as with a net.
3 To make good the euill of their hands, the prince & the iudge [a] asketh a reward, therefore the great man speaketh out of the corruption of his soule, and so they wrappe it vp.
[a] Both the prince & iudges for gaine peruert iustice, and so þ mightie & the rich escape vnpunished, though they commit grieuous crimes.
4 The best of them [is] as a brier, the most righteous of them is [sharper] then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmē [and] of thy visitation cōmeth: then shalbe their confusion.
5 Let no man beleeue his friend, nor put his confidence in ‖ his brother: keepe the doore of thy mouth from her that lyeth in thy bosome.
‖ Or, an elder.
6 For the sonne dishonoureth his father, the daughter riseth against her mother, þ daughter in law agaynst her mother in lawe: *and a
Matth. 10. 36.
mans foes are eue they of his owne household.
7 Neuertheless, I will looke vp vnto the Lord, I will paciently abide God my Sauiour: my God shall heare me.
8 O thou enemie of mine, reioyce not at my fall, for I shall rise againe: and though I sit in darkenesse, yet the Lord is my light.
9 I will beare the wrath of the Lorde, for I haue offended him, till hee sit in iudgement vpō my cause, and see that I haue right: then will he bring me forth to the light, and I shal see his righteousnesse.
10 She that is mine enemie, shall looke vpon it, and bee confounded, which nowe sayeth, Where is the Lord thy God? mine eyes shall beholde her when she shalbe troden downe as the myre in the streetes.
11 This is the day that thy walles shall bee built, this day shall driue farre away the [b] decree.
b Thou shalt no more be subiect to the forrain tyrannie of the Babylonians.
12 And at that time shall they come vnto thee from Assur, from the strong cities, and from the strong holdes, euen vnto the riuer: from the one sea to the other, and from mountaine to mountaine.
13 Notwithstanding, the land must be wasted, because of them that dwel therein, and for the fruits of their owne imaginations.
14 Therefore feede thy people with thy rodde, the flocke of thine heritage (which dwelt desolate in the wood) let them feede vpon the [c] mount of Carmel: in Basan, and Gilead, as aforetime.
c That the people may returne out of the captiuitie of Babylon, & enioy the land of promise, as they did before.
15 Marueilous things wil I shew thee, like as when thou camest out of the land of Egypt.
16 This shall the Heathen see, and be ashamed for all their power: so that they shall lay their hand vpon their mouth, and their eares shall be deafe.
17 They shall licke the dust like a serpent, and as the wormes of the earth that tremble in their holes: they shall be afraide of the Lorde our God, and they shall feare thee.
18 *Who is such a God as thou, that pardonest wickednesse, and forgiuest the offences of the remnant of thine heritage? He keepeth not his wrath for euer: for his delite is to haue compassion.
Acts 10. 43.
19 He shall turne againe, and be merciful to vs, he shall put downe our wickednesses, and cast all our sinnes into the bottome of the sea.
20 Thou shalt performe to Jacob thy trueth, and thy mercie to Abraham, like as thou hast sworne vnto our fathers in olde time.

The ende of the prophecie of Micheas.

The

The booke of the Prophet Nahum.

The first Chapter.

Of the destruction of the Assyrians, and of the deliuerance of Israel.

a The Ninivites were spared, because they repented at ẏ preaching of Jonas: but afterwardes they returned to their former wickednesse, therefore God threatneth them by this Prophet.

1 The burden of a Niniue: the booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 God is iclous, and the Lord auengeth, the Lorde auengeth and hath wrath in store: the Lorde taketh vengeance of his aduersaries, and keepeth wrath in store for his enemies.

3 The Lorde is slowe to anger, and [also] of great power, and in no case will acquite [the wicked,] the Lords dealing is with blustring tempest and whirlewinde, and the cloudes are the dust of his feete.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and dryeth it vp, all the riuers also he maketh drye: Basan and Carmel are destroyed, the spring also of Libanus is destroyed.

‖Or, for him.

5 The mountaines quake ‖ at his power, and the hilles are resolued: the earth also burneth at his countenance, the worlde, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stande before his wrath? or who can rise vp before the anger of his countenance? his fiercenesse is powred out like fire, yea, the rocks cleaue in pieces at his might.

7 The Lord is gracious, a strong holde in the day of trouble, & knoweth them ẏ trust in him.

8 But with an ouerrunning flood he will destroy her place, and will pursue his enemies with darkenesse.

b Meaning Ninive, and the Assyrians.

9 What imagine b ye against the Lorde? he maketh an vtter destruction? ye shall not be troubled twise.

10 For though they be as thornes folden one in another, & as drunkardes in their banket, yet shall they be deuoured vp as very dry stubble.

11 There came out of thee such as thought euil against the Lord, such as gaue wicked cõsel.

12 Thus sayth the Lord, Though ye be in concord, and also many, yet shal ye be cut downe, and passe: and [though] I haue afflicted thee, yet will I trouble thee no more.

13 And nowe I will breake off his yoke from thee, and I will breake thy bondes in sunder.

14 The Lord also hath giuen a commandemẽt touching thee, that there shall be no more ofspring of thy name: from the house of thy God I will cut off the carued & moulten image, I wil make [it] thy graue, for thou art vile.

Esa. 52.7. rom. 10.15.

15 * Behold vpon the mountaines the feete of him that bringeth good tydings, ẏ preacheth peace: keepe thy festiuall dayes, O Juda, pay thy vowes: for the wicked shal hereafter passe no more thorow thee, he is vtterly cut off.

The ii. Chapter.

He describeth the victories of the Chaldeans against the Assyrians.

1 The destroier is come vp before thy face, keepe thy fort, see to [thy] way, strengthen [thy] loynes, encrease [thy] strength mightily:

2 For the Lord restoreth againe the glorious estate of Jacob, as [also] the glorious estate of Israel: for spoylers haue spoyled them, and haue waited their branches.

3 The shield of his valiant souldiers [is] dyed redde, his captaines of warre are cladde with skarlet: the charet [is compassed] with flaming torches in the day of his expedition, and the Fyre staues are drenched in poyson.

4 The charets shall rage in the streetes, they shal make a terrible noyse in the broad wayes, to looke to like [flaming] cressets, shooting as lightning.

5 He shall remember his notable souldiers, they shal stumble in going, they shal hasten to the wall, the couering fence is prepared.

6 The riuer gates are opened, and the palace dissolued.

a The name of the queene of ẏ Assyrians, so called, because she stoode by her husband the king.

7 a Huzab is brought forth captiue, made to ascend [into the charets,] her handmaydens also leading [one another] as in the voyce of doues, knocking vpon their breastes.

8 Yea, many a day Niniue was as a pond ful of water, yet [nowe] they flee: Stande ye, stand ye, and no man looketh backe.

9 Take your spoyle of siluer, take your spoyle of golde: for there is no ende of riches, and her treasure passing all treasure.

10 Sacking, resacking, rasing, a dissolued heart, & collision of knees, sorowe in all loynes also, and the faces of them all as blacke as a potte.

Esa. 13.

11 *Where is the abiding place of Lions, and the feeding plot of Lions whelpes, whither the yong and olde Lion had their resort: there dwelt the Lion, and there was no man to put him in feare.

12 The Lion made his pray abundantly for his whelpes, and strangled his shee Lions, and hath filled his dennes with pray, and his abiding places with spoyle.

13 Beholde me against thee, sayth the Lorde of hostes, & I wil burne in smoke her charets, & the sword shal deuoure thy Lions, I wil roote out also from the earth thy spoyling, and the voyce of thy messegers shalbe heard no more.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Of the fall of Nimiue. 8 No power can escape the hand of God.

Ezec. 24.9. habac. 2.12.

1 O *Bloody citie, stuffed thorowout with falshoode, with ‡ extreme dealing, nor will be brought from spoyling.

‡ robberie.

2 The noyse of the whippe, the noyse of rat-
ling of wheeles, the prauncing of horses, and
the iumping of charets:
3 The horseman lifting vp both the glistering
blade of the sworde, & also the shining speare,
many wounded, many corpses, & no ende of
carkeises, they shal stumble at dead bodies.
4 Because of the manifolde fornication of the
beautifull harlot, full of charmes, that selleth
nations by the meanes of her whoredome, and
the people through her charmings.
Esa.47.3. 5 *Loe, I against thee, saith the Lord of hosts,
and wil turne vp thy skirts ouer thy face, and
will shewe the Gentiles thy filth, and king-
domes thy shame:
6 And will cast vpon thee abominable filth,
and wil bring thee downe, and will make thee
as vile as doung.
7 And it shall come to passe, that all that shall
beholde thee, shal flee from thee, and shall say,
Niniue is destroyed, & who is grieued there-
with: from whence shall I seeke out comfor-
ters for thee?
8 Wilt thou count thy selfe better then Alex-
andria the great, that was situate among the
ryuers, compassed rounde about with water,
whose fortresse was the sea, [and had] her wal
from the sea:
9 Ethiopia and Egypt [were thy] strength,
and there was none end [of ayde:] Phut and
Lubim were thy helpers.
10 Notwithstanding, she passed away, she went
into captiuitie, her children also were dashed
in pieces in the toppe of all the streetes: for
her honourable men they cast lottes, and all
her great states they chayned in fetters.
11 And thou [also] shalt be dronken [with trou-
ble,] thou shalt be hid: thou ‖ also shalt seeke ‖ Or, euermore.
after strength against thine enemie.
12 All thy strong aydes [are as] figge trees
with the first ripe figges: if they be stirred,
they fall into the mouth of the eater.
13 Behold, thy men [are as barren] women in
the middest of thee, the gates of thy land shall
be set wyde open to thine enemies, fire hath
deuoured thy barres.
14 Drawe thee water for the siege, strengthen
thy fortes, go into the clay, treade the morter,
make strong the bricke worke.
15 There the fire shall deuoure thee, the sworde
shal cut thee off, it shal deuoure as the Locust,
though [thou] be multiplied as the Locust,
& though thou be as many as the grashopper.
16 Thou hast encreased thy marchantes as the
starres of heauen, the Locust spoyleth and
fleeth away.
17 Thy princes are as Grashoppers, & thy ru-
lers as great locustes, they swarme in hedges
in cold weather, the sunne ariseth, & they flee,
& the place where they were is not knowen.
18 Thy shepheards, O king of Assur, slumber,
thy noble men shal dwel [in death,] thy peo-
ple is scattered vpon the mountaines, & there
is none to gather them together.
19 Thy wound [shal] not be healed, thy plague
is great, all that heare of thee, clappe their
handes: for vpon whome hath not thy euill
dealing passed continually?

The ende of the prophecie of Nahum.

The booke of the Prophet Habacuc.

The first Chapter.

A complaint against the wicked that persecute the iust.

a That is, the great calamity which he pro-phecied to come on Juda, as a most grie-uous burden, which they were not able to beare.

1 The [a] burden which Haba-
cuc the Prophet did see.
2 O Lord, howe long shal
I crye, and thou wilt not
heare? [euen] cry out vnto
thee for violence, and thou
wilt not helpe?
3 Why doest thou shewe me iniquitie, & cause
me to beholde sorowe? for spoyling and vio-
lence are before mee, and there are that rayse
vp strife and contention.
‖ Or, weakened. 4 Therefore the law is ‖ dissolued, and iudge-
ment doeth neuer goe foorth: for the wicked
doth compasse about the righteous, therefore
wrong iudgement proceedeth.
Act.13.41. 5 *Beholde among the heathen, and regarde,
and wonder, and marueile: for I will worke
a worke in your dayes, ye will not beleeue it,
though it be tolde you.
6 For loe, I raise vp the Chaldeans, that bit-
ter and furious nation, which shal ‖ goe vpon ‖ Or, passe thorowe.
the breadth of the lande, to possesse the dwel-
ling places that are not theirs.
7 They are terrible & fearefull: [b] their iudge-
met & their dignity shal proceede of thē selues.
8 Their horses also are swyfter then the Leo-
pardes, and are more fierce then the Wolues
in the euening, and their horsemen are many,
and shal come from farre: they shal flee as the
Egle hasting to meate.
9 They come all to spoyle: before their faces
shalbe [c] an East winde, and they shall gather
the captiuitie as the sande.
10 And they shall mocke the kings, and the
princes shalbe a scorne vnto them: they shall
deride euery strong holde, for they shal gather
[d] dust, and take it.
11 Then shall they ‡ take a courage, and trans-
gresse,

b That is, they thē selues shal be your iudges in this cause, & none shal haue auctho-ritie o-uer them to controle them.

c For the Jewes most feared this winde, becaus it de-stroyed their fruites.

d They shall cast vp mou-taines against it.

‡ Change their spirite.

greſſe, & doe wickedly, [imputing] this their power vnto their God.

12 Art not thou of olde, O Lorde my God, my holy one? we ſhall not dye, O Lord, thou haſt ordeyned them for iudgement, and O God, thou haſt eſtabliſhed them for correction.

13 Thou art of pure eyes, & canſt not ſee euill, thou canſt not behold wickednesse: wherefore [then] doeſt thou looke vpon the tranſgreſſors, & holdeſt thy tongue, whē the wicked deuoureth the man ẏ is more righteous then he,

e That is, the great deuoure the ſmall.

14 And makeſt men as the e fiſh of the ſea, and as the creeping things that haue no ruler ouer them?

f Meaning, ẏ the enemies flatter themſelues & glory in their owne force, power, wit, & practiſe. ‖ Or, dayntie. ‖ Or, emptie.

15 They take vp all with the angle, they catche it in their nette, and gather it in their yarne, whereof they reioyce, and are glad.

16 Therefore they ſacrifice vnto their f net, and burne incenſe vnto their yarne: becauſe by thē their portion is fat, & their meate ‖ plenteous.

g Meaning, that they ſhould not.

17 Shall they therefore ‖ ſtretch out their net, & not ſpare continually to ſlay the g nations?

The ii. Chapter.

A viſion againſt pride, couetouſneſſe, drunkenneſſe, and idolatrie.

1 I Will ſtand vpon my watche, & ſet me vpon the towre, and will looke and ſee what he will ſay vnto mee, and what I ſhall anſwere ‖ to him that rebuketh me.

‖ Or, concerning my rebuke or checke, meaning ſuch rebuke as the wicked obiected vnto him.

2 And the Lord anſwered me, and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make it playne vpon tables, that he may runne that a readeth it.

a Write it in great letters, ẏ he that rūneth may reade it.

3 For the viſion is yet for an appoynted time, but at the laſt it ſhal ſpeake, & not lye: though it tarie, wayte: for it ſhall ſurely come, and ſhall not ſtay.

b To truſt in himſelfe, or in any worldly thing, is neuer to be quiet: for the only reſt is to ſtay vpon God by faith. Rom. 10. Gal. 3 Heb. 10.

4 Beholde, b he that lifteth ‖ vp himſelfe, his minde is not vpright in him: but the iuſt ſhall liue by his faith.

‖ Or, fortifieth himſelfe as in a ſtrong holde.

5 Yea, in deede the proude man [is as] he that tranſgreſſeth by wine, therefore ſhall he ‖ not endure, becauſe he hath enlarged his deſire as the hell, and is as death, and can not be ſatiſfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people.

‖ Or, haue no reſt

6 Shal not all theſe take vp a parable againſt him? and a ‖ taunting prouerbe againſt him, & ſay, Woe to him that encreaſeth that which is not his? Howe long? and he that ladeth himſelfe with thicke clay.

‖ Or priuie taunt.

7 Shall they not riſe vp ſuddenly that ſhall byte thee? and awake, that ſhal ſtyrre thee, and thou ſhalt be ‖ their pray?

‖ Or, troden vnder their feete.

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoyled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhal ſpoyle thee, becauſe of mens blood, and for the wrong [done] in the lande, in the citie, and vnto all that dwell therein.

‖ Or, woe vnto him that coueteth euil gaine. ‖ Or, misfortune.

9 ‖ Woe to him that coueteth an euill couetouſneſſe to his houſe, that he may ſet his neſt on high, to eſcape from the power of ‖ euill.

10 Thou haſt conſulted ſhame to thine owne houſe, by deſtroying many people, and haſt ſinned againſt thine owne ſoule.

11 For the ſtone ſhal cry out of the wall, and the beame out of the timber ſhall anſwere it.

12 c Woe vnto him that buildeth a towne with blood, and ‖ erecteth a citie by iniquitie.

c Ye ſheweth what the ſtone ſhall cry, and what the wood ſhal anſwere. ‖ Or, ſtabliſheth.

13 Behold, is it not of the Lord of hoſtes, that ẏ people ſhal ‖ labour in ẏ very d fire? the people ſhall euen weary themſelues for very vanitie.

‖ Or, for the fire. d That is. God will deſtroy all their labours, as though they were conſumed with fire.

14 For the earth e ſhalbe filled with the knowledge of the glorie of the Lord, as the waters couer the ſea.

e In the deſtruction of the Babylonians his glory ſhall appeare thorowe all the worlde.

15 Woe vnto him that giueth his neyghbour drinke: thou ioyneſt thy ‖ rage, & makeſt [him] drūken alſo, ẏ thou mayeſt ſee their priuities.

‖ Or, thy bottell. ‖ Or, till thou ſlumber withall.

16 Thou art filled with ſhame for glory, drinke thou alſo, ‖ and be made naked: the cup of the Lordes right hande ſhalbe turned vnto thee, and ſhamefull ſpuyng ſhalbe for thy glory.

17 For the crueltie of f Libanus ſhal couer thee: ſo ſhall the ſpoyle of the beaſtes ‖ which hee made afraide, becauſe of mens blood, and for the wrong done in the lande, in the citie, and vnto all that dwell therein.

f By Libanus & the beaſtes therof, he meaneth the land & the people of Iurie. ‖ Or, which he deſtroyed.

18 What profiteth the image? for the maker thereof hath made it an image and a teacher of lyes, though he that made it, truſt therein, when he maketh dumbe idoles.

19 Woe vnto him that ſayeth to the wood, Awake: and to the dumbe ſtone, Riſe vp, ‖ it ſhal teach [thee:] behold, it is layd ouer with gold and ſiluer, and there is no breath in it.

‖ Or, ſhall it teache thee?

20 *But the Lord is in his holy temple: let all the earth keepe ſilence before him. Pſal. 11. 4.

The iii. Chapter.

A prayer for the faithfull.

1 A Prayer of Habacuc the Prophet for a the ignorances.

a That is, the people of Iſrael.

2 O Lorde, I haue heard thy voyce, and was afrayde, O Lorde reuiue thy b worke in the middes of the yeeres, in the middes of the yeres make it knowen, in wrath remember mercie.

b That is, the ſtate of thy church, which is now ready to periſh before it come to halfe a perfect age, which ſhould be vnder Chriſt.

3 God commeth from Theman, & the holy one from mount Paran, [Selah.] his glory couereth ẏ heauens, & the earth is ful of his praiſe.

4 And [his] brightneſſe was as the light: he had hornes [comming] out of his handes, and there was the hyding of his power.

5 Before him went the peſtilence, and burning coales went forth before his feete.

6 He ſtoode & meaſured the earth, he behelde, and diſſolued the nations, and the euerlaſting mountaines were broken, and the auncient hilles did bowe, his wayes are euerlaſting.

c That is, the tentes. d Meaning, that God was not angry to the waters, but by this meanes he would deſtroy his enemies, & deliuer his Church.

7 For iniquitie I ſawe the tentes of Chuſan, [and] the c curtaines of the lande of Madian did tremble.

8 Was the Lorde angry againſt the d riuers? or was thine anger againſt the floods? or

e And so didest vse all the elements as instruments for the destruction of thine enemies.
f That is, thy power.
g For he had not only made a couenant wt Abraham, but renewed it wt his posterite.
h He alludeth to the red sea and Iordane, which gaue passage to Gods people, and shewed signes of their obedience, as it were by lifting vp of their heads.
i According to Gods commandement the sunne was directed by the weapons of Gods people, which fought in his cause, as though it durst not go forward, whose weapons are here called the arowes & speares of God.
‖ Or diddest walke vpon.
k Signifying, that there is no saluation but by Christ.
l From the top to the toe thou hast destroyed the enemies.

was thy wrath against the sea, that thou diddest ryde e vpon thy horses? thy charrets [brought] saluation.
9 Thy f bowe was manifestly reuealed, & the g othes of the tribes [were] a sure worde. [Selah.] thou diddest cleaue the earth with riuers.
10 The mountaines saw thee, & they trembled, the streame of the water h passed by, the deepe made a noyse, and lift vp his hands on high.
11 The Sunne [and] Moone stoode still in [their] habitation, i at the light of thine arrowes they went, [and] at the bright shining of thy speares.
12 Thou ‖ trodest downe the land in anger: [&] diddest thresh the heathen in displeasure.
13 Thou wentest forth for the saluation of thy people, [euen] for saluation with thine k anoynted: thou hast wounded the head of the house of the wicked, and discoueredst the foundations vnto the l necke. [Selah.]
14 Thou diddest strike thorowe with his owne staues the heads of his villages, they came out as a whirlewinde to scatter mee: their reioycing was as to deuoure the poore secretly.
15 Thou diddest walke in the sea with thine horses vpon the heape of great waters.
16 When I heard, my bellie trembled, my lippes shooke at the voyce, rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble: for when he commeth vp vnto the people, he shall destroy them.
17 For the figge tree shall not florish, neyther shall fruite be in the vines: the labour of the oliue shal fayle, and the fieldes shall yeelde no meate: the sheepe shalbe cut off from the folde, and there shalbe no bullocke in the stalles.
18 But I will reioyce in the Lord, I wil ioy in the God of my saluation.
19 The Lord God is my strength, he wil make my feete like hindes [feete,] and he will make me to walke vpon my hygh places. To the chiefe singer on Neginothai, [or vpon the instruments of musike.]

The ende of the prophecie of Habacuc.

The booke of the Prophet Sophonia.

The first Chapter.

Threatnings against Iuda & Hierusalem, because of their idolatrie.

1 The worde of the Lord which came vnto Sophoni ỹ sonne of Chusi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Ezecias, in the time of Iosia the sonne of Amon king of Iuda.
2 I will surely destroy all things in the land, sayth the Lord.
3 I will destroy man and beast, I will destroy the foules in the ayre, and the fish in the sea, and great ruine shal fall on the wicked, and I will vtterly destroy the men out of the lande, sayth the Lord.
4 I wil stretch out mine hand vpon Iuda, and vpō all such as dwell at Hierusalem: thus wil I roote out the remnant of Baal from this place, & the names of ỹ Kemurims & priestes:
5 Yea, & such as vpon their house toppes worshippe and bowe themselues vnto the hoste of heauen, which sweare by the Lorde, and by their a Malchom also.
6 Which start backe from the Lord, and neyther seeke after the Lord, nor regard him.
7 Be stil at the presence of the Lord God, for ỹ day of the Lord is at hand: yea, the Lord hath prepared a sacrifice, & called his ghests therto.
8 And thus shall it happen, In the day of the Lordes sacrifice I will visite the princes and the kings children, and all such as weare strange clothing.
9 In ỹ same day also wil I visite all those that leape ouer the threshold so proudely, which fill their lordes house with robberie & falsehood.
10 At the same time, sayth the Lord, [there shal be heard] a great crye from the fish port, and an howling from the second port, and a great destruction from the hilles.
11 Howle ye that dwell in the lowe places, for all the marchant people are destroyed, and all they that were ladē with siluer, are rooted out.
12 At the same time wil I searche Hierusalem with lanternes, & visite them that continue in their dregges, and say in their hearts, Tush, the Lord will do neither good nor euill.
13 * Therefore their goods shalbe spoyled, and their houses layd waste: they shal buylde houses, & not dwell in them, they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof. Amos.5.11.
14 For the great day of the Lorde is at hand, it is hard by, and commeth on apace, euen the bitter voyce of the Lordes day, then shall the strong man cry out.
15 * That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and heauinesse, a day of vtter destruction and miserie, a darke and glooming day, a cloudie and stormie day, Iere.30.7. ioel.2.11. amos.5.18.
16 A day of the Trumpet and alarum against the strong cities and high towres.

a That is, the idole Moloch, & mixing idolatrie with true religion.

17 I

17 I will bring the people into ſuch veration, that they ſhall goe about like blinde men, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt the Lord, their blood ſhalbe powred out as duſt, and their bodies as the myre.

Ezech.7.19. 18 *Neyther their ſiluer nor their golde ſhalbe able to deliuer them in that wrathfull day of

Sopho.3.8. the Lorde, * but the whole land ſhalbe conſumed through the fire of his ielouſie: for he ſhal ſoone make cleane riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

The ii. Chapter.

1 He moueth to returne to God, 5 prophecying vnto the one deſtruction, and to the other deliuerance.

1 GAther your ſelues, euen gather you,
O nation not worthie to be beloued,
2 Before the decree go forth that God hath cõcluded, [& ye be] as chaffe that paſſeth in a day, and before the fierce wrath of the Lord come vpon you, and before the day of the Lords ſore diſpleaſure come vpon you.
3 Seeke the Lorde all ye meeke hearted vpon earth, ye that worke after his iudgemẽt: ſeeke righteouſneſſe, ſeeke lowlineſſe, that ye may

‖Or, hidden. be ‖ defended in the wrathful day of the Lord:
4 For Gaza ſhalbe deſtroyed, & Aſcalon ſhall be layde waſte, they ſhal caſt out Aſdod at the noone day, and Accaron ſhalbe rooted vp.
5 Woe vnto you that dwel vpon the ſea coaſt, the nations of the Cherethims: the worde of the Lord ſhal come vpon you, O Chanaan thou lande of the Philiſtines, I will deſtroy thee, ſo that there ſhall no man dwell in thee any more.
6 And as for the ſea coaſt, it ſhalbe heardmens cotages, and ſheepefoldes.
7 Yea, it ſhalbe a portion for ſuch as remayne of the houſe of Juda, to feede thereupon, in the houſes of Aſcalon ſhal they reſt toward night: for the Lorde their God ſhall viſite them, and turne away their captiuitie.
8 I haue heard the deſpite of Moab, and the blaſphemies of the children of Ammon, how they haue ſhamefully intreated my people, and magnified themſelues within the borders of their land.
9 Therefore, as I liue, ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Moab ſhall be as Sodoma, and Ammon as Gomorra, euen the breeding of nettles, and ſalt pittes, and a perpetuall wilderneſſe: the reſidue of my folke ſhall ſpoyle them, the remnant of my people ſhall haue them in poſſeſſion.
10 This ſhall be vnto them for their pride, becauſe they haue dealt ſo ſhamefully with the Lorde of hoſtes people, and magnified themſelues aboue them.
11 The Lord ſhalbe terrible vnto them, and deſtroy all the gods in the land: and all the Iles of the heathen ſhall worſhip him, euery man in his place.
12 Yee Morians alſo ſhall periſh with my ſworde.
13 Yea, he ſhall ſtretche out his hande ouer the North, and deſtroy Aſſur: as for Niniue he ſhal make it deſolate, drie, and waſte.
14 *The flockes, and all the beaſtes of the people ſhall lye in the middes of it, Pellicanes and Owles ſhall abide in the vpper poſtes of it, foules ſhal ſing in the windowes, and deſolation ſhalbe vpon the poſtes, for the Cedars are vncouered. Eſa.34.11.
15 This is the proude and careleſſe citie that ſayd in her heart, I am, and there is els none beſides me: O howe is ſhe made ſo waſte that the beaſtes lye in her? Whoſo goeth by, mocketh her, and poynteth at her with his finger.

The iii. Chapter.

4 Againſt the gouernours of Hieruſalem. 8 Of the calling of all the Gentiles. 11 A comfort to the reſidue of Iſrael.

1 WOe to that abominable, filthy, and cruell citie,
2 She heard not the voyce, ſhee receyued not correction, ſhee truſted not in the Lorde, ſhe drewe not neere to her God.
3 *Her rulers within her are as roring lions, her Iudges are as Woolues in the euening, which leaue ‖ nothing behinde them till the morowe. Eze.22.27. miche.3.11. ‖Or, not the bones.
4 Her Prophetes are light perſons and vnfaithfull men, her prieſtes haue polluted the ſanctuarie, and haue wreſted the lawe.
5 But the iuſt Lord that doth no vnright, was in the middes thereof, euery morning ſhewing them his law clearly, and ceaſed not: but the vngodly will not learne to be aſhamed.
6 I haue deſtroyed the nations, their towres are deſolate, I haue made their ſtreets waſte, that none ſhall paſſe by: their cities are deſtroyed without man, & without inhabitant.
7 I ſayde vnto them, O feare me, and be content to be reformed, ſo their dwelling ſhould not be deſtroyed, howſoeuer I viſited them: but neuertheleſſe they roſe vp earely, and corrupted all their workes.
8 Therefore wayte ye vpon mee, ſayeth the Lorde, vntill the time that I riſe vp to the pray: for I am determined to gather the people, and to bring the kingdomes together, that I may powre out mine anger, yea, all my wrathfull diſpleaſure vpon them: * for all Sopho.1.18. the earth ſhalbe conſumed with the fire of my ielouſie.
9 * And then will I cleanſe the lyppes of the people, that they may euery one call vpon the name of the Lorde, and ſerue him with one ‖ conſent. ‖Or, ſhoulder.
10 From beyonde the riuers of Ethiopia, the daughter of my diſperſed praying vnto me, ſhall bring me an offering.

11 In that time shalt thou no more be confounded, because of all the imaginations wherethrough thou haddest offended me: for I will take away the proude boasters of thine honour from thee, so that thou shalt no more triumph because of my holy hill.
12 In thee also will I leaue a small poore simple people, which shal trust in the name of the Lorde.
13 The remnant of Israel shall doe no wickednesse, nor speake lyes, neyther shall there any deceitfull tongue be founde in their mouthes, for they shall be fedde, and take their rest, and no man shal make them afrayde.
14 Reioyce, O daughter Sion, be ioyfull, O Israel: reioyce and be glad from thy whole heart, O daughter Hierusalem:
‖Or, iudgement. 15 For the Lord hath taken away thy ‖ punishment, and hath cast out thine enemies: the king of Israel, euen the Lord himselfe is with
‖Or, thou shalt see no more euill. thee, so that thou ‖ needest no more to feare any misfortune.
16 In that time it shalbe sayde to Hierusalem, Feare not: and to Sion, Let not thine hands be ‖ slacke: ‖ Or, fayne.
17 For the Lord thy God in the middes of thee is mightie, he will saue [thee,] he wil reioyce ouer thee with ioy, he wil quiet himselfe in his loue, he wil reioyce ouer thee with gladnesse.
18 After a certaine time will I gather the afflicted that were of thee, and them that bare the reproche for it.
19 And beholde, in that time will I destroy all those that vexe thee, * I will helpe the lame, and gather vp the castaway: yea, I will get them prayse and honour in all landes where they haue bene put to shame. Miche. 3. 7.
20 At the same time will I bring you againe, and at the same time wil I gather you: I wil get you a name and a good report among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, sayth the Lord.

Here endeth the prophecie of Sophonia.

The booke of the Prophet Aggeus.

The first Chapter.

1 The time of the prophecie of Aggeus. 3 An exhortation to buylde the temple againe.

1 IN the second yeere of king Darius, in the sixt moneth, the first day of the moneth, came the worde of the Lord by the ministerie of the Prophet Aggeus [a] vnto Zorobabel [b] the sonne of Salathiel, a Prince of Iuda, and to Iosua the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, saying,
2 Thus speaketh the Lorde of hostes, saying, This people sayeth, [c] The time is not yet come for the Lordes house to be buylded.
3 Then came the worde of the Lorde by the ministerie of the Prophet Aggeus, saying,
4 Is it time for you your selues to dwell in sieled houses, and this house lye waste?
5 Nowe thus sayth the Lord of hostes, Consider your owne wayes in your hearts.
6 Ye haue [d] sowen much, but ye bring litle in: ye eate, but ye haue not ynough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled: ye clothe you, but ye be not warme: and he that earneth wages, putteth the wages into a broken bagge.
7 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, Consider your owne wayes in your hearts.
8 Get you vp into the mountaine, and fetche wood, and buylde this house, and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, sayeth the Lorde.
9 Ye looked for much, and loe, it came to litle, and when ye brought it home, I did blowe vpon it: and why, sayth the Lorde of hostes? because of my house that is waste, and you runne euery man into his owne house.
10 Therefore vpon you the heauen is stayed from deaw, and the earth is stayed from yeelding her increase.
11 And I haue called for a drought vpon the land, and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon all that the grounde bringeth forth, vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the handes.
12 Then Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, & Iosua the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, with all the [e] remnant of the people, heard the voyce of the Lorde their God, and the [f] wordes of the Prophet Aggeus, as the Lord their God had sent him, then the people did feare before the Lord.
13 Then Aggeus the Lordes messenger sayde in the Lords message vnto the people, saying, I am with you, sayth the Lord.
14 And the Lorde stirred vp the spirite of Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, a prince of Iuda, and the spirite of Iosua the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and the spirite of all the people: and they came and dyd the worke in the house of the Lord of hostes their God.

a Though the people transgresse, yet the prophet is sent to the Prince & Priest, whose negligence oftentimes is the cause of the peoples sinne.
b Zorobabel was the sonne of Phadaia, as 1. Chr. 3. 18. his fathers name is left out, and his grandfathers name supplyed, because it was not so obscure as was the other.
c And yet there were now seuentene yeeres past since Cyrus had granted them libertie to buylde.
d God is the giuer of encrease, neyther may any thing prosper without his blessing.
e For the greater part tarryed in Babylon, & woulde not take the libertie which Cyrus had giuen them.
f There is no difference made betweene the worde of the Prophet & the worde of God, to shewe that the Prophet must so speake, & the people so heare them as the wordes of God.

The ii. Chapter.

He sheweth that the glorie of the latter temple shall exceede the first.

1 In

IN the [a] twentie and fourth day of the sixth moneth, in the seconde yeere of king Darius,

a They had but thre weekes & thre dayes to heare the prophet, and to prepare their tooles for their worke, so diligent were they after the preaching of the Prophet.

In the [b] seuenth moneth, in the twentie and one day of the moneth, came the worde of the Lord by the ministerie of the Prophet Aggeus, saying,

b They had nowe not wrought a full moneth per they wared wearie, & therfore had nede to be set on afresh by the prophet, who was therefore now sent vnto them againe.

Say nowe to Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel prince of Juda, and to Josua the sonne of Josedech the high Priest, and to the rest of the people, saying,

Who is among you left, which sawe this house in her first glory, and howe doe ye see it nowe? Is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

Yet nowe be of good cheare, O Zorobabel, saith the Lord, & be of good comfort, O Josua thou high Priest sonne of Josedech, & be strōg all ye people of the land, sayth the Lorde, and worke: for I am wᵗʰ you, saith ẏ Lord of hosts,

c God made many promises to his people after their departure out of Egypt: but inasmuch as he goeth about to speake of Christ in this place, it may well be thought that he meaneth here the promise made, Deut. 18. & repeated, Act. 7.

According to the [c] worde that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt: & my [d] spirite shall remaine with you, feare ye not.

d Before he confirmed his promise made of Christ, now he promiseth his spirite: therfore there is no cause of feare.

For thus saith the Lord of hostes, [e] * Yet a litle while, and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land:

e There passed 519. peeres after this prophecie, before Christ came. Heb. 12. 26.

And I wil moue al nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, & I will fill this house with glory, sayth the Lord of hostes.

The siluer is mine, and the golde is mine, sayth the Lord of hostes.

The glory of the latter house, shalbe greater then the glory of the first, sayeth the Lorde of hostes: and in this place will I giue peace, sayth the Lord of hostes.

In the twentie and fourth day of the ninth moneth, in the second yeere of king Darius, came the word of the Lord vnto the Prophet Aggeus, saying,

Thus sayth the Lorde God of hostes, Aske nowe ẏ priests [concerning] the law, saying,

If one beare holy flesh in ẏ skirt of his coate, & with his skirt doe touch the bread, pottage, wine, oyle, or any other meate, shal it be holy? And the priestes answered, and sayd, No.

And Aggeus sayde, If a polluted person touche any of these, shall he not be polluted? And the priestes answered, and sayd, He shall be polluted.

Then Aggeus answered, & said, So is this people, & so is this nation before me, sayth the Lord, & so is al the worke of their handes: and that which they offer there is vncleane.

And nowe consider, I pray you, in your mindes, from this day and vpwarde, before there was layde one stone vpon another in the house of the Lorde,

Before these things [were done,] when one came to a heape of twentie [measures,] there were but ten: so who came to the wine presse for to drawe out fiftie [vessels of wine] out of the presse, there were but twentie.

I smote you with blasting & with mildewe, & with hayle in all the worke of your handes, and you turned not vnto me, saith the Lord.

Consider nowe in your mindes from this day, and afore, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth [moneth,] euen from the day that the fundation of the Lordes temple was layde, consider it in your mindes:

Is the seede yet in the barnes? as yet the vines, and the figge tree, & the pomegranate, & the oliue tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse [you.]

f Ye is sent twise in one day to prophecie vnto the people.

And [f] againe the worde of the Lorde came vnto Aggeus in the foure & twentieth [day] of the moneth, saying,

Speake to Zorobabel the prince of Juda, & say, I wil shake the heauens and the earth:

‖ Or, seate.

And I wil ouerthrowe the ‖ throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets and the sitters thereon, and the horse and the riders shal fall downe euery one by the sworde of his brother.

Eccle. 49. 13.

* In that day, sayth the Lord of hostes, will I take thee Zorobabel my seruant, sonne of Salathiel, sayth the Lord, and wil make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, sayth the Lorde of hostes.

The ende of the prophecie of Aggeus.

The booke of the Prophet Zacharias.

The first Chapter.

1 He moueth the people to returne to the Lorde, and eschew the wickednesse of their fathers. 36 He prefigureth Christ and his Apostles.

IN the eyght moneth of the seconde yeere of king Darius, came the worde of the Lorde vnto Zacharias the sonne of Barachias ẏ sonne of Addo ẏ Prophet, saying,

The Lorde hath bene sore displeased with your forefathers.

And say thou vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, *Turne you vnto me, saith the Lorde of hostes, and I will turne vnto you, sayth the Lord of hostes.

Mala. 3. 7.

Be ye not like your forefathers, vnto whom the Prophetes cryed, saying, * Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, Turne you from your euil wayes, and from your wicked imaginations:

Esa. 31. 8. iere. 3. 12. osee. 14. 2. ioel. 2. 12.

but they woulde not heare nor regarde mee, sayth the Lorde.

5 What is now become of your forefathers? and do the prophets liue for euer?

6 But did not my wordes and statutes which I commanded by my seruants the Prophets take holde of your forefathers? and they returned, and sayde, Like as the Lord of hostes determined to doe vnto vs according to our owne wayes and imaginations, euen so hath he dealt with vs.

7 Upon the twentie and fourth day of the eleuenth moneth (which is the moneth Sebah) in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the Lord vnto Zacharias ẏ sonne of Barachias the sonne of Addo the Prophet, saying,

8 I sawe by night, and beholde, there sate one vpon a red horse, & stoode stil amõg ẏ Myrrhe trees that were in a bottome: and behinde him were there red, speckled, and white horses.

9 Then sayd I, O my Lorde, what are these? And the angel that talked with me, sayd vnto me, I will shewe thee what these be.

10 And the man that stoode amõg the Myrrhe trees answered, & sayd, These are they whom the Lord hath sent to goe thorow the worlde.

11 And they answered the angell of the Lorde that stoode among the Myrrhe trees, & sayd, We haue gone thorow the world, and behold, all the worlde sitteth still, and is careles.

12 Then the Lordes Angel gaue answere, and sayd, O Lorde of hostes, howe long wilt thou be vnmerciful vnto Hierusalem, & to ẏ cities of Juda, with whom thou hast bene displeased nowe these three score and ten yeeres?

13 So the Lord gaue a louing & a comfortable answere vnto the Angel that talked with me.

14 And the Angel that communed with mee, sayde vnto me, * Cry thou, and speake, Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, I am exceeding iealous ouer Hierusalem and Sion,

Zach. 8. 2.

15 And sore displeased at the careles heathen: for whereas I was but a little angrie, they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde, I will returne vnto Hierusalem in tender mercie, so that my house shall be buylded in it, sayth the Lord of hostes: yea, and the [a] line shalbe stretched vpon Hierusalem.

a Such as Masons and Carpenters vse in building.

17 Cry also and speake, Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, My cities through prosperitie shall be spread abroade, the Lorde shall yet comfort Sion, and choose Hierusalem.

18 Then lift I vp mine eyes and sawe, and behold, foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What be these? He answered mee, These are the hornes which haue scattered Juda, Israel, and Hierusalem.

20 And the Lorde shewed mee foure Carpenters.

21 Then sayd I, What will these doe? He answered, and sayd, These are the hornes which haue scattered Juda, so that no man durst lift vp his head: but these are come to fraye them away, and to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the lande of Juda, to scatter it abroade.

The ii. Chapter.

The renewing of Hierusalem and Iuda.

1 I Lift vp mine eyes againe and looked: and beholde, a man with a measure line in his hande.

2 Then sayde I, Whither goest thou? And he sayde vnto mee, To measure Hierusalem, that I may see howe long and howe broade it is.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went his way forth: then went there out another Angel to meete him,

4 And sayde vnto him, Runne, speake to this yong man, and say, Hierusalem shalbe inhabited without any wall, for the very multitude of people and cattell that shalbe therein.

5 For I my selfe, sayth the Lord, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the middest of her.

6 O get you forth, O flee from the land of the North, sayth the Lorde: for I haue scattered you into the foure windes of the heauen, sayth the Lorde.

7 Saue thy selfe, O Sion, thou that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon:

8 For thus saith the Lord of hostes, After this glory hath he sent me out to the heathẽ which spoyled you: for whoso toucheth you, shall touche the apple of his owne eye.

9 Behold, I wil lift vp mine hand ouer them, so that they shalbe spoyled of those which afore serued them: and ye shal know that the Lorde of hostes hath sent me.

10 Be glad and reioyce, O daughter Sion: for loe, I am come to dwel in the middest of thee, sayth the Lord.

11 At the same time there shall many heathen cleaue to the Lord, and shalbe my people: thus will I dwell in the middest of thee, and thou shalt knowe that the Lord of hostes hath sent me vnto thee.

12 The Lorde shall haue Juda in possession for his part in the holy land, and shal choose Hierusalem yet againe.

13 Let all flesh be still before the Lord: for he is raysed vp out of his holy place.

The iii. Chapter.

3 Of the lowe and hygh estate of Christ, vnder the figure of Iosua the high Priest. 8 A prophecie of Christ.

1 AND he shewed mee Josua the hygh Priest standing before the angel of the Lorde, and Satan stoode at his right hand to resist him.

2 And

2 And the Lord ſayd vnto Satan, The Lord
rebuke thee thou Satan, yea, the Lorde
that hath choſen Hieruſalem rebuke thee:
is not this a brand taken out of the fire?
3 Nowe Joſua was clothed in vncleane ray-
ment, and ſtood before the angel.
4 And he anſwered and ſayde vnto thoſe that
ſtood before him, Take away ẏ foule clothes
from him. And vnto him he ſayd, Beholde, I
haue taken away thy ſinne from thee, and I
will cloth thee with change of rayment.
5 And I ſayd, Let them ſet a fayre myter vpõ
his head. So they ſet a fayre myter vpon
his head, and put on clothes vpon him, & the
angel of the Lord ſtood there.
6 Then the angel of the Lorde teſtified vnto
(Or, Ieſua. ‖ Joſua, and ſpake,
7 Thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, If thou wilt
walke in my wayes, & keepe my watch, thou
ſhalt iudge my houſe, & keepe my courts, & I
wil giue thee place among theſe ẏ ſtand here.
8 Heare, O Joſua thou high Prieſt, thou and
thy fellowes that ſit before thee, for they are
Luke 1.78. monſtruous perſons: behold, * I will bring
forth the branch my ſeruant.
9 For loe, the ſtone that I haue layde before
Joſua, vpon one ſtone ſhall be ſeuen eyes: be-
hold, I will cut out the grauing thereof, ſaith
the Lorde of hoſtes, and I will take away the
ſinne of the land in one day.
10 In that day ſhall euery man call his neigh-
bour vnder the vine, and vnder the figge tree,
ſayth the Lord of hoſtes.

The iiii. Chapter.

The viſion of the golden candleſticke, and the expoſition thereof.

1 AND ẏ angel that talked with me, came
againe, and waked mee, as a man that
is rayſed out of his ſleepe,
2 And ſayd vnto me, What ſeeſt thou?
And I ſayd, I haue looked, and behold, a can-
dleſticke all of golde, with a bowle vpon it,
and his ſeuen lamps therein, and vpon euery
lampe ſeuen pipes,
3 And two Oliue trees thereby: one vpon the
right ſide of the bowle, and the other vpon the
left ſide.
4 So I anſwered & ſpake to ẏ angel ẏ talked
with me, ſaying, O my Lord, what are theſe?
5 The angel that talked with mee anſwered
and ſayde vnto mee, Knoweſt thou not what
theſe be? And I ſayd, No, my Lord.
6 He anſwered and ſayd vnto me, This is the
worde of the Lorde vnto Zorobabel, ſaying,
Neither through an hoſt of men, nor through
ſtrength: but through my ſpirite, ſayeth the
Lord of hoſtes.
7 What art thou great mountaine before Zo-
robabel? thou muſt be made euen, and he ſhal
bring forth the head ſtone thereof, with ſhou-
tings, crying, Grace, grace vnto it.
8 Moreouer, the worde of the Lord came vnto
me, ſaying,
9 The hands of Zorobabel haue layde ẏ foun-
dation of this houſe, his hands ſhal alſo finiſh
it: and thou ſhalt know that the Lord of hoſts
hath ſent me vnto you:
10 For who hath deſpiſed ẏ day of ſmal things?
they ſhal reioyce, & ſhal ſee the ſtone of [a] tin in
the hand of Zorobabel: theſe ſeuen are ẏ eyes
of ẏ Lord, which go thorow the whole world.
11 Then anſwered I, & ſayd vnto him, What
are theſe two Oliue trees vpon the right and
left ſide of the candleſticke?
12 I ſpake moreouer, & ſaide vnto him, What
be theſe two Oliue branches, which through
the two goldẽ pipes emptie them ſelues into
the gold?
13 He anſwered me, & ſaide, Knoweſt thou not
what theſe be? And I ſayd, No, my Lord.
14 Then ſaid he, Theſe are ẏ two Oliue bran-
ches that ſtand with ẏ ruler of ẏ whole earth.

[a] A plummet of tinne, as nowe men vſe pluminets of lead.

The v. Chapter.

1 The viſion of the flying booke, ſignifying the curſe of thieues, and ſuch as abuſe the name of God. 6 By the viſion of the meaſure, is ſignified the bringing of Iuda to Babylon.

1 SO I turned me, lifting vp mine eyes, &
looked, and behold, a flying booke.
2 And he ſaid vnto me, What ſeeſt thou?
I anſwered, I ſee a flying booke of
twentie cubites long, and ten cubites broad.
3 Then ſaid he vnto me, This is ẏ curſe that
goeth forth ouer ẏ whole earth: for all thieues
ſhalbe ‖ iudged after this booke, & al periured (‖ Or, cut off (as is writtẽ) on the one ſide: and all periured perſons ſhalbe cut off, as is on the other ſide.
perſons ſhal be iudged according to the ſame.
4 And I will bring it forth, ſayth the Lorde of
hoſtes, ſo that it ſhall enter into the houſe of
the thiefe, and into the houſe of him that falſly
ſweareth by my name, and ſhall remaine in
the middeſt of his houſe, and conſume it, with
the timber and ſtones thereof.
5 Then the angel that talked with me, went
forth, and ſayde vnto mee, Lift vp thine eyes,
and ſee what is this that goeth forth.
6 And I ſaid, What is it? He anſwered, This
is a ‖ meaſure going out. He ſayd moreouer, (‖ Or, Ephah.
Euen thus are they ẏ dwell vpon the whole
earth to looke vpon.
7 And behold, there was lift vp a talẽt of lead:
and loe, a woman ſate in the middeſt of the
‖ meaſure. (‖ Or, Ephah.
8 And he ſaid, This is vngodlineſſe: ſo he caſt
her into the middeſt of the ‖ meaſure, and (‖ Or, Ephah.
threwe the lumpe of lead into the mouth of
the ‖ meaſure. (‖ Or, Ephah.
9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and
beholde, there came out two women, and the
winde was in their wings: for they had
wings like the wings of a Storke, and they
lift vp the ‖ meaſure betwixt the earth and (‖ Or, Ephah.
the heauen.

10 Then

10 Then spake I to the angel that talked with me, Whither wil these beare the measure?
11 And he said vnto me, Into the land of Sinnaar to build it an house, and it shalbe established, and set there vpon her owne place.

The vi. Chapter.

1 By the foure charets he describeth the prosperitie of foure kingdomes.

1 MOreouer I turned mee, lifting vp mine eyes, and looked, & behold, there came foure charets out from betwixt two hils, which hils were of brasse.
2 In the first charet were red horses, in the second charet were blacke horses,
3 In the third charet were white horses, in the fourth charet were horses of diuers colours, and strong.
4 Then spake I, and said vnto the angell that talked with me, O my Lord, what are these?
5 The angel answered, & said vnto me, These are ỹ foure spirits of ỹ heauen, which be come forth to stand before the ruler of al the earth.
6 That with the blacke horse went forth into the land of the North, and the white followed them, and the speckled horses went forth toward the South.
‖Or, the speckled. 7 And the ‖ strong horses went out, and required to go and take their iourney ouer ỹ whole earth: and he said, Get you hence, and go thorowe the worlde: so they went thorowout the world.
8 Then cryed hee vpon me, & spake vnto me, saying, Behold, these ỹ goe toward ỹ North, shall still my wrath in the North countrey.
9 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,
10 Take of the prisoners that are come from captiuitie, namely, Heldai, Tobiah, & Idaia, which came frō Babylon: and come thou the same day, and go vnto the house of Iosiah the sonne of Sophonia.
11 Then take gold & siluer, and make crownes thereof, and set them vpon the head of Iosua the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest,
12 And speake vnto him, Thus saith ỹ Lord of hostes, * Beholde the man whose name is the Branch, and he shal grow vp out of his place, and he shal builde vp the Temple of the Lord. Luke 1.78.
13 Yea, euen he shal builde vp ỹ Temple of the Lord, and he shall beare the prayse: he shall sit vpon ‖ the Lords throne, & haue ỹ dominion: a Priest shall he bee also vpon his throne, and a peaceable counsell shalbe betwixt them both. ‖Or, his.
14 And ỹ crowne shall be to Helem, & to Tobiah, and to Idaia, & to Hen ỹ sonne of Zophoni, for a memorial in the Temple of the Lord.
15 And such as be farre off shall come & builde in ỹ Temple of the Lord, that ye may knowe how that the Lord of hosts hath sent me vnto you: & this shal come to passe, if ye wil hearkē diligently vnto ỹ voice of the Lord your God.

The vii. Chapter.

5 The true fasting. 11 The rebellion of the people is the cause of their affliction.

1 AND the fourth yeere of king Darius, the word of the Lord came vnto Zacharia, in ỹ fourth [day] of the ninth moneth, which is called Casleu,
2 What time as Sarasar & Rogommelech, and the men that were with them, sent vnto the house of God for to pray before the Lord:
3 And ỹ they should speake vnto the Priestes which were in the house of the Lord of hosts, and to ỹ Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, and abstayne as I haue done nowe these so many yeeres?
4 Then came the word of the Lorde of hostes vnto me, saying,
5 Speake vnto al ỹ people of the lande, & to ỹ Priestes, & say, * When ye fasted & mourned in the fifth & seuenth moneth nowe this threescore and ten yeres, did ye fast vnto me? Esay 58.5.
6 When ye did also eate and drinke, did ye not eate and drinke for your owne selues?
7 Are not these ỹ wordes which ỹ Lord spake by his Prophets aforetime, whē Hierusalem was yet inhabited & wealthie, she & the cities round about her, when there dwelt men both toward the South & in the plaine countreis?
8 And the word of the Lord came vnto Zacharie, saying,
9 Thus sayeth the Lorde of hostes, Execute true iudgement, shewe mercie & louing kindnesse euery man to his brother.
10 * Do the widowe, ỹ fatherles, the strangers and poore no wrong, and let no man imagine euil against his brother in his heart. Exod. 22.22. esay 1.23. iere. 6.28.
11 Neuertheless, they woulde not take heede, but turned their ‖ backes, and stopped their eares, that they should not heare. ‖Or, shoulders.
12 Yea they made their hearts as an Adamant stone, least they should heare ỹ lawe & words which the Lord of hostes sent in his holy spirit by the Prophetes aforetime: wherefore the Lord of hostes was very wroth at them.
13 And thus is it come to passe, ỹ like as he cried, and they would not heare: euen so they cried, and I would not heare, saith the Lord God of hostes,
14 But scattered them among all the nations whom they knew not: thus ỹ land was made so desolate after them, that there trauailed no man in it, neither to nor fro: for that pleasant land was vtterly layd waste.

The viii. Chapter.

2 Of the returne of the people vnto Hierusalem, and of the mercie of God toward them. 16 Of good works. 20 The calling of the Gentiles.

1 SO the worde of the Lord of hostes came vnto me, saying,
2 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, I was in great ielousie for Sion, yea, I haue bene

bene very ielous for her great wrath.

3 Thus sayth the Lorde, I will returne vnto Sion, and will dwell in the middest of Hierusalem: so that Hierusalem shalbe called, A faithfull and true citie, the hill of the Lord of hostes, an holy hill.

4 Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, There shall yet olde men and olde women dwel againe in the streets of Hierusalem: yea, and such as go with staues in their hands for very age.

5 The streets of ỹ citie also shalbe full of yong boies & damsels, playing in ỹ streetes therof.

6 Thus saith ỹ Lord of hosts, If the residue of this people think it to be vnpossible in [their] eyes in these dayes: should it therefore be vnpossible in my sight, saith the Lord of hostes?

7 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, Beholde, I wil deliuer my people from the countreys of the East and West,

8 And will bring them againe, that they may dwel in the middest of Hierusalem: they shall be my people, and I wil be their God in truth and righteousnesse.

9 Thus sayeth the Lorde of hostes, Let your hands be strong, ye ỹ nowe heare these words by the mouth of the Prophetes which are in these dayes, that the foundation of the house of the Lorde of hostes is layde, that the Temple may be builded.

10 For before these dayes neither men nor cattell could winne any [a] thing, neither might any man come in & out in rest for trouble: but I let euery man go against his neighbour.

11 Neuertheless, I will nowe intreate the residue of this people no more as aforetime, sayth the Lord of hostes.

12 For the seed shall prosper, the vine shal giue her fruite, the ground shall giue her encrease, and the heauens shall giue their dewe, and I shall cause the remnant of this people to haue all these in possession:

13 And it shall come to passe, that like as yee were a curse among the heathen, O ye house of Juda and ye house of Israel, euen so wil I deliuer you, that yee shall bee a blessing: feare not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, Like as I thought to punish you, what time as your fathers prouoked mee vnto wrath, sayeth the Lord of hostes, and spared not:

15 Euen so am I determined nowe in these dayes for to doe well vnto the house of Juda and Hierusalem: [therefore] feare ye not.

16 Nowe the things that ye shall do, are these, * Speake euery man ỹ trueth vnto his neighbour, execute iudgemẽt truely and peaceably within your portes.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in his heart against his neighbour, and loue no false othes: for al these are the things that I hate, sayth the Lorde.

18 And the worde of the Lorde of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, The fast of the fourth [moneth,] the fast of ỹ fifth, the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth, shalbe ioy & gladnes, & prosperous high feasts vnto the house of Juda: only loue ỹ truth & peace.

20 Thus saith ỹ Lord of hosts, There shall yet come people, & the inhabiters of many cities:

21 And they that dwell in one citie shall goe to another, saying, Up, Let vs go & pray before the Lorde, let vs seeke the Lorde of hostes: I will go with you.

22 Yea much people & mightie nations shall come to seeke the Lorde of hostes at Hierusalem, and to pray before the Lord.

23 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, In that time shall ten men (out of al maner of language of the Gentiles) take one Jewe by ỹ hemme of his garment, and say, We will go with you: for we haue heard that God is among you.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The threatning of the Gentiles. 9 The comming of Christ sitting on an Asse.

1 THe burden of the word of the Lorde in the lande of Hadrach: and Damascus shalbe his rest, when the eyes of men, euen of all the tribes of Israel shall be towards the Lord.

2 The borders of Hemath shalbe hard thereby, Tyrus also & Sidon, for they are very wise.

3 Tyrus shal make her self strong, heape vp siluer as ỹ sand, & gold as ỹ clay of the streetes.

4 Beholde, the Lorde shall spoyle her, he shall smite downe her power in the sea, & she shall be consumed with fire.

5 This shal Ascalon see, & be afraid: Gaza shal be very sory, so shal Accaron also, because her hope is come to confusion: For ỹ king of Gaza shal perish, & at Ascalon shal no man dwell.

6 Strangers shall dwell at Asdod, and as for the pride of ỹ Philistines I shall roote it out.

7 Their blood will I take away from their mouth, and their abominations frõ betweene their teeth: Thus they that shalbe left shalbe for our God, hee shall be as a prince in Juda, and Accaron like as a Jebusite.

8 And I wil pitch a campe [a] about mine house against the armie, against him that passeth by, and against him that returneth, and no oppressour shall come vpon them any more: for nowe I haue seene with mine eyes.

9 Reioyce thou greatly, O daughter Sion, bee glad, O daughter Hierusalem: * for loe, thy king commeth vnto thee, euen the righteous & sauiour, lowly & simple is he, he rideth vpon an Asse, and vpon the foale of an Asse.

10 I will roote out the charrets frõ Ephraim, and the horse from Hierusalem, the battell bowes shalbe destroied, he shal giue ỹ doctrine of peace vnto the heathen: and his dominion shalbe

a They ladoured and toyled themselues & their cattell without encrease, because they cared not for Gods glory in reedifiing of the Temple, but wẽt about their priuate gaine.

a God is strõg ynough to defẽd his church against all his aduersaries.

Ephes.4.25.

Esay 62.11. matth.21.5.

shalbe from the one sea to the other, and from the riuer to the ende of the worlde.

11 Thou also [shalt be saued] through ỹ blood of thy couenant: I haue loosed thy prysoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

12 Turne ye nowe to the strong holde yee that be in pryson and long sore to be deliuered: euẽ this day I bring thee word, that I wil reward thee double againe.

13 For Iuda haue I bent as a bowe for me, Ephraim [his hand] haue I filled, & thy sonnes, O Sion, will I rayse vp against ỹ Greekes, and make thee as a Giantes sword.

14 The Lorde God shall be seene aboue them, and his darts shall go forth as the lightning: the Lorde God shall blowe the trumpet, and shall come forth as a storme out of the South.

15 The Lord of hostes shall defende them, they shall consume and deuoure, and subdue them with sling stones, they shall drinke and rage as it were through wine, they shall be filled like the basons, & as the hornes of the altar.

16 The Lorde their God shall deliuer them in that day, as the flocke of his people: for as precious stones of a Diademe they shalbe set vp ouer his land.

17 O howe great is his goodnesse, and how excellent his beautie: For the corne shall make the yong men chearefull, and the newe wine the maidens.

The x. Chapter.

1 The people is mooued to require the doctrine of the trueth of the Lorde. 3 The Lorde promiseth to visite and comfort the house of Israel.

1 PRay the Lord thẽ betimes to giue ỹ latter rayne, so shall the Lorde make bright cloudes, and giue you rayne ynough, and to euery one grasse in the fielde.

2 For vaine is the answere of idoles, ỹ soothsayers see lies, and the dreamers tel but vaine things, the comfort that they giue is nothing worth: therefore they went away like a flocke of sheepe, and were troubled, because they had no shepheard.

3 My wrathfull displeasure was mooued against the shepheardes, and I will visite the Goates: for the Lorde of hostes will visite his flocke the house of Iuda, and will make them as a goodly fayre horse in the battell.

4 Out of [Iuda] shall come the corner, the nayle, the battell bowe, and the appoynter of tribute also.

5 They shalbe as giantes which in the battell treade downe their enemies in ỹ myre of the streetes: they shall fight, for the Lorde shall be with them, & the horsemen shalbe cõfounded.

6 I wil comfort the house of Iuda, & preserue the house of Ioseph, I will bring thẽ againe, for I pitie them, and they shall be like as they were whẽ I had not cast them off: for I the Lord am their God, and will heare them.

7 Ephraim shalbe as a Giant, and their heart shall be chearefull as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad, & their heart shall reioyce in the Lord.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them together, for I will redeeme them, they shall encrease, as they encreased afore.

9 I will sowe thẽ among the people, that they may thinke vpon me in farre countreys, they shall liue with their childrẽ, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also from the land of Egypt, & gather them out of Assyria: I wil carie them into the land of Gilead, and to Libanus, and a place [a] shall not be found for thẽ.

a The multitude shalbe so great.

11 And affliction shal passe ouer vnto the sea, & smite the sea waues, so that all ỹ deepe floods shall be dried vp, the proude boasting of Assur shall be cast downe, and the scepter of Egypt shalbe taken away.

12 I will comfort them in the Lorde, that they may walke in his name, sayth the Lord.

The xi. Chapter.

1 The destruction of the Temple. 4 The care of the faythfull is committed to Christ by the father. 7 A grieuous vision against Hierusalem and Iuda.

1 OPen the doores, O Libanus, that the fire may consume thy Cedar trees.

2 Howle yee firre trees, for the Cedar is fallen, yea, all the proud are wasted away: Howle, O yee Oke trees of Basan, for the mightie strong wood is cut downe.

3 Men may heare the shepheards mourne, for their glory is destroyed, men may heare the Lions whelpes roare, for ỹ pride of Iordane is wasted away.

4 Thus sayth the Lorde my God, Feede the sheepe of the slaughter,

5 Which haue bene slayne of those that possessed them, yet they [tooke it] for no sinne, but they that solde them, sayde, The Lorde be thanked, for I am rich, yea, their owne shepheards spare them not.

6 Therefore will I no more spare those that dwel in the land, saith the Lord: but loe, I wil deliuer the people, euery man into his neighbours hande, and into the hande of his king, that they may smite the land, and out of their hands I will not deliuer them.

7 I my selfe fed the slaughter sheepe, a poore flocke verily, and tooke vnto me two staues, the one called Beautie, ỹ other called Bands: and so fed the sheepe.

8 Three shepheards I put out of office in one moneth, for I might not away with them: neyther had they any delight in me.

9 *Then sayde I, I will feede you no more: the thing that dieth, let it die: & that that will perish, let it perish: and let the remnant eate euery one the flesh of his neighbour. Iere. 15. a.

10 I tooke also my staffe, [euen] Beautie, and brake it, that I might disanull the couenant which

which I made with all people.

11 And so it was broken in ỳ day: then ỳ poore simple sheepe ỳ had a respect vnto me, knewe thereby that it was the word of the Lord.

12 And I sayd vnto them, If ye thinke it good, bring hither my wages, if no, thē leaue. *So they wayed downe thirtie siluer pence, the value that I was pryced at.

Matth.27.9.

13 And the Lorde sayde vnto mee, Cast it vnto the potter, a goodly price for me to be valued at of them. And I tooke the thirtie siluer pence, and cast them to the potter in the house of the Lord.

14 Then brake I my other staffe also, [namely] Bandes, that I might loose the brotherhood betwixt Juda and Israel.

15 And the Lord saide vnto me, Take thee also the ‖ staffe of a foolish shepheard.

‖Or, instrument.

16 For lo, I wil raise vp a shepheard in ỳ land, which shall not seeke after ỳ things ỳ be lost, nor seeke the tender lambes, he shal not heale the wounded, he shall not nourish the things that are whole: but he shal eat the flesh of such as be fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 O idole shepheard that leaueth the flocke, ỳ sword shal come vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shalbe cleane dried vp, and his right eye shalbe sore blinded.

The xii. Chapter.

Of the destruction, and building againe of Hierusalem.

1 THe [heauie] burden which the Lorde hath deuised for Israel. Thus saith the Lorde which spred ỳ heauens abroade, layde the foundation of the earth, and gaue man the breath of life.

2 Beholde, I will make Hierusalem a cup of ‖ surfet vnto al ỳ people that are round about her: yea, Juda himselfe also shalbe in the siege against Hierusalem.

‖Or, poyson.

3 At the same time will I make Hierusalē an heauie stone for al people, so ỳ al such as lift it vp shalbe torne & rent, and al the people of the earth shalbe gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the Lord, I will make all horses astonied, and those that ride vpon them to be out of their wits: I wil open mine eyes vpon the house of Juda, and smite all the horses of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the princes of Juda shall say in their hearts, The inhabiters of Hierusalē shal giue me consolatiō in the Lord of hosts their God.

6 In that time wil I make the princes of Juda like an hot burning ouen with wood, and like a firebrand among ỳ ‖ strawe, so that they shall consume all the people round about thē, both vpon ỳ right hand, & vpon the left: Hierusalē also shalbe inhabited againe, [namely] in the same place where Hierusalē standeth.

‖Or, sheafe.

7 The Lord shall preserue the tentes of Juda as aforetime, so that the glory of the house of Dauid, and the glory of the citizens of Hierusalem, shall not be exalted against Juda.

8 In that day shall the Lord defend ỳ citizens of Hierusalem, so that the weakest thē among them shalbe as Dauid, and the house of Dauid shalbe as Gods house, and as the angel of the Lord before them.

9 At the same time will I go about to destroy all such people as go against Hierusalem.

10 Moreouer, vpon the house of Dauid, & vpon the citizens of Hierusalem will I powre out the spirit of grace and compassion, * so ỳ they shal looke vpon me whom they haue pearced, and they shall lament for him, as men mourne for their onely begotten sonne: yea, & be sory for him, as men are sory for their first childe.

Iohn.19.37.

11 Thē shal there be a great mourning at Hierusalem, *like as ỳ lamentation at Adadremmon in the fielde of Mageddon.

2.Chro.35.22.

12 And the land shall bewaile, euery kinred by themselues alone: the kinred of the house of Dauid by themselues, & their wiues by themselues: the kinred of the house of Nathan themselues, and their wiues by themselues:

13 The kinred of the house of Leui themselues alone, and their wiues by themselues: the kinred of the house of Semei themselues alone, and their wiues by themselues.

14 In like maner, all the other generations euery one by thē selues alone, and their wiues by themselues.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 Of the well of grace and trueth. 2 Of the cleane rydance of idolatrie, and of false prophets.

1 IN that time shall the house of Dauid and the citizens of Hierusalem haue an open well to wash off sinne and vncleannesse.

2 * And then saith the Lord of hosts, I will destroye the names of the idoles out of the lande, so that they shall no more bee put in remembrance: as for the false prophetes also, and the vncleane spirits, I wil take them out of the land.

Ezec.36.13.

3 So that if any of them prophecie any more, his owne father & mother ỳ begate him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue, for thou speakest lies vnder the name of the Lord: yea, his owne father and mother that begate him shall wounde him when he prophecieth.

4 And then shal those prophets be confounded, euery one of his vision when he prophecieth: neither shal they weare heare cloth any more to deceiue men withall.

5 But he shalbe faine to say, I am no prophet, I am an husbandman: for so am I taught by man from my youth vp.

6 And if it be sayd vnto him, How came these wounds then be in thine hands? He shall answere, Thus was I wounded in the house of mine owne friendes.

7 Arise, O thou sworde, vpon my shephearde, and vpon the man that is my fellow, saith the

Lord

Lord of hoſtes: * ſmite the ſhepheard, and the ſheepe ſhalbe ſcattered abroade, and ſo will I turne my hand to the litle ones.

Matth.26.31. mark.14.27.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, ſaith the Lorde, that in al the land two parts ſhalbe rooted out and die, but ẏ third part ſhal remaine therein.

9 And ẏ ſame third part will I bring thorow the fire, and will cleanſe them as the ſiluer is cleanſed, yea and try them like as gold is tried: then ſhall they cal vpon my name, & I wil heare them: I will ſay, It is my people, and they ſhall ſay, Lord my God.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 The waſting of the Church vnder the figure of Hieruſalem. 9 Of the kingdome of the Lord.

1 BEholde, the day of the Lorde commeth, and thy ſpoile ſhalbe deuided in the middeſt of thee.

2 For I wil gather together all the heathen to fight againſt Hieruſalem, ſo ẏ the city ſhall be wonne, the houſes ſpoyled, & the women defiled: the halfe of the citie ſhal go away into captiuitie, and the reſidue of the people ‡ ſhall not be caried out of the citie.

‡ Shall not be cut off frō the citie.

3 After that, the Lorde ſhal goe forth to fight againſt thoſe heathen, as men vſe to fight in the day of battell.

4 Then ſhall his feete ſtande vpon the mount Oliuete that lyeth vpon the Eaſt ſide of Hieruſalem, and the mount Oliuete ſhall cleaue in two, Eaſtward & Weſtward, ſothat there ſhalbe a great valley: and the halfe mount ſhal remoue towarde the North, and the other toward the South.

5 And ye ſhall flee vnto ẏ valley of my hilles, for the valley of the hilles ſhall reach vnto Aſal: yea, flee ſhal ye like as ye fled for the earthquake * in the dayes of Oziah king of Juda: and the Lorde my God ſhall come, and all the ſaints with him.

Amos.1.1.

6 In that day ſhal there be no cleare light, but darke.

7 This ſhalbe ẏ ſpecial day which is knowen vnto the Lorde, neither day nor night: but about the euening time it ſhalbe light.

8 In that time ſhal there waters of life runne out from Hieruſalem: the halfe part of them towarde the Eaſt ſea, and the other halfe toward the vttermoſt ſea, and ſhall cōtinue both ſommer and winter.

9 And the Lord him ſelfe ſhall be king ouer all the earth: At that time ſhal there be one Lord onely, and his name ſhalbe but one.

10 All the land ſhal be turned as a plaine from Gibea to Remmon towards ẏ South of Hieruſalem: She ſhalbe ſet vp, & inhabited in her place, from Beniamins port, vnto ẏ place of the firſt port, & vnto ẏ corner port, & from the towre of Hananeel vnto ẏ kings wine preſſes.

11 There ſhal men dwel, & there ſhalbe no more deſtructiō, but Jeruſalē ſhalbe ſafely inhabited.

12 This ſhal be ẏ plague wherwith ẏ Lord wil ſmite al people that haue fought againſt Hieruſalē, their fleſh ſhall conſume away, though they ſtand vpon their feete, their eyes ſhall be corrupt in their holes, and their tongue ſhall conſume in their mouth.

13 In that day ſhal the Lorde make a great ſedition among them: ſo that one man ſhal take another by the hand, and lay his hands vpon the hands of his neighbour.

14 Juda ſhal fight againſt Hieruſalem, and the armies of al ẏ heathen ſhall be gathered together round about with golde and ſiluer, and a very great multitude of apparell.

15 And this plague ſhal go ouer horſes, mules, camels, aſſes, and all the beaſtes that ſhalbe in the hoſt, like as yonder plague was.

16 Euery one ẏ remaineth then of all ẏ people which came againſt Hieruſalē, ſhal go vp yere by yere to worſhip ẏ king [euen] the Lord of hoſtes, and to keepe the feaſt of tabernacles.

17 And looke what generatiō vpon ẏ earth goeth not to Hieruſalē for to worſhip ẏ king the Lord of hoſts, vpon ẏ ſame ſhal come no raine.

18 If the kinred of Egypt go not vp, and come not, it ſhal not [rayne] vpon them: This ſhal be the plague wherewith the Lord will ſmite all the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of tabernacles,

19 Yea this ſhall be the plague of Egypt, and the plague of all people ẏ goe not vp to keepe the feaſt of tabernacles.

20 At that time ſhall the riding geare of ẏ horſes be holy vnto ẏ Lord: ẏ kettles in ẏ Lords houſe ſhalbe like the baſons before the altar.

21 Yea, all the kettles in Hieruſalem and Juda ſhalbe holy vnto the Lord of hoſtes: and all they that ſlay offerings, ſhal come and take of them, & ſeethe therein: And at that time there ſhall be no more Chanaanites in the houſe of the Lord of hoſtes.

The booke of the Prophet Malachias.

The firſt Chapter.

A complaint againſt Iſrael, and chiefly the Prieſts.

a That is, the grieuous and threatning prophecie.

1 THe a burden of the worde of the Lord to Iſrael, by the miniſterie of Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, ſayeth the Lord: yet ye ſay, Wherein haſt thou loued vs? b Was not Eſau Jacobs brother, ſaith the Lord? * yet loued I Jacob.

b In our election is Gods great loue to vs ward declared. Rom.9.13.

3 And I hated Eſau, & made his mountaines waſte, & his heritage a wildernes for dragons.

4 Though Edom ſay, We are impouriſhed, but we wil returne and build the deſolate places: yet ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, They ſhall

builde,

build, but I will deſtroy: and they ſhall call them, The border of wickednes, & the people with whom the Lord is angry for euer.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee: and you ſhall ſay, The Lord will be magnified vpō the borders of Iſrael.

6 A ſonne honoureth his father, & a ſeruāt his maſter: If then I be a father, where is mine honour? If I be a maſter, where is my feare, ſayth the Lorde God of hoſtes to you, O ye prieſts ẏ deſpiſe my name? & ye ſay, Wherein haue we deſpiſed thy name?

c Impure ſacrifices: for by bread in ſcripture, are ſignified all things that nourish.

7 Ye offer vpon mine altar [c] vncleane bread, & ſay, Wherin haue we polluted thee? In that ye ſay, The table of the Lorde is not to be regarded.

8 When ye bring the blinde for ſacrifice, [you ſay] it is not euil: & when ye bring ẏ lame and ſicke, [you ſay] it is not euil: offer it now [d] to thy prince, will he be content with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes?

d Thou offereſt that to me, which thou art aſhamed to giue to a mortall man, ſo greatly doeſt thou contemne my lawe.

9 And now I pray you, pray before God, that he may haue mercy vpon vs (this [euil] hath bene done by your meanes) will hee regarde your perſons, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would ſhut the doores, and kindle not fire on mine altar in vaine? [e] I haue no pleaſure in you, ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

e Againſt all thoſe that followe religion for lucres ſake.

11 From the riſing of the ſunne vnto the going downe of the ſame, my name is great among the Gentiles, and in euery place [f] incenſe ſhal be offered to my name, and a pure offering: for my name is great among the very heathen, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

f All nations ſhall call vpon my name: for incenſe doeth ſignifie the worſhip of God.

12 But ye haue [g] polluted it, in that ye ſay, The table of the Lorde is polluted, and the ‖ fruite thereof, [euē] his meat is not to be regarded.

g The Gentiles ſhall honour me: but you defile my name. Thus are you farre worſe thē they, whome you iudge moſt vile.

‖ Or, Word.

13 And ye ſaid, Behold, [it is] a wearines, and you haue ſnuffed at it, ſaith the Lord of hoſts, and ye haue offered the ſtolne, & the lame, and the ſicke, ye haue offered an offering, ſhould I accept this of your hands, ſaith the Lord?

14 Curſed bee the deceitfull which hath in his flocke a male, & voweth, and ſacrificeth a corrupt thing to the Lord: becauſe I am a great king, ſaith the Lord of hoſts, and my name is fearefull among the heathen.

The ii. Chapter.

Threatnings againſt the prieſtes, being ſeducers of the people.

1 AND nowe, O ye prieſts, this commandement is for you.

Leui. 26. 14. deu. 28. 15.

2 * If ye will not heare it, nor regarde it, to giue the glory to my name, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, I will ſende a curſe vpon you, and wil curſe your bleſſings, yea, I haue curſed them already, becauſe ye do not conſider it in your heart.

a God is the author of ſcarſitie, leſt they ſhoulde impute it to any other cauſe.

3 Behold, I will [a] corrupt your ſeede, and caſt [b] doung on your faces, [euen] the doung of your ſolemne feaſts, & you ſhalbe like vnto it.

b I will bring you to confuſion & ſhame.

4 And you ſhall knowe that I haue ſent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant which I haue made with Leui might ſtande, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

5 My couenant was with him of life & peace, and I gaue thē him [for] the feare wherwith he feared me, & was afraide before my name.

6 The lawe of trueth was in his mouth, and there was no iniquitie found in his lippes, he [c] walked with mee [d] in peace and in [c] equitie, and he turned many from their iniquitie.

c To walke with God, is to walke according to his will.

d Towardes God and towards men.

e All peace is not commended, but that which is in equitie: the conſent of the wicked is to be auoyded, becauſe it is not in truth.

7 [f] For the Prieſts lippes ſhall keepe knowledge, & they ſhal ſeeke the law at his mouth: becauſe he is ẏ meſſenger of the Lord of hoſts.

f The Prieſt therefore muſt be learned in the law, otherwiſe the people ſeeke an anſwere at his mouth in vaine. Ephe. 5. 6.

8 But ye haue gone out of ẏ way, ye haue cauſed many to fall by ẏ lawe, ye haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, ſaith the Lord of hoſts.

9 Therefore haue I alſo made you deſpiſed & vile before all ẏ people, becauſe you kept not my wayes, but haue bene parciall in the law.

10 * Haue we not all one father? hath not God made vs al? why thē is euery one deceiued of his brother, to violate the couenant of our fathers?

11 Juda hath offended, & abomination is cōmitted in Iſrael & in Hieruſalem: for Juda hath defiled ẏ holines of the Lord which he loued, & hath maried the daughter of a ſtrange god.

12 The Lorde will deſtroy the man that doeth this, both the ‖ rayſer vp, & the anſwerer out of the tabernacle of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the Lord of hoſtes.

‖ Or, the queſtion mouer.

13 [g] And this againe haue ye done in couering the altar of the Lorde with teares, with weeping and mourning, and therefore there is no more reſpect to the offering, neyther acceptable receiuing of it at your handes.

g Not contented with one wickednelle, you wilfully fall into another.

14 Yet ye ſay, Wherein? Becauſe the Lorde hath bene witneſſe betweene thee and ẏ wife of thy youth, againſt whome thou haſt tranſgreſſed, yet is ſhe thine owne companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he abundance of ſpirit: And wherefore one? becauſe he ſought a godly ſeede: therefore keepe your ſelues in your ſpirit, and let none tranſgreſſe againſt the wife of his youth.

16 If thou hateſt her, put her away, ſaith ẏ Lord God of Iſrael: yet he couereth the iniurie vnder his garment, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, and be ye kept in your ſpirit, and tranſgreſſe not.

17 Ye haue wearied ẏ Lord with your words, & you haue ſaid, Wherin haue we wearied him? Whileſt you ſay, Euery one that doeth euill, is good in the ſight of the Lorde, & he is pleaſed in them: or where is ẏ God of iudgemēt?

The iii. Chapter.

Of the meſſenger of the Lord Iohn Baptiſt, & of Chriſts office.

1 Behold,

Mat.11.10. mar. 1.2. luk.7.27.

1 BEhold, * I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me, and the Lord [a] whom ye seeke, shall speedily come to his Temple, & the messenger of the couenant whom ye desire, behold, he commeth, sayth the Lord of hostes.

a Christ not the sole God, but very God, for he is the Lord and worshipped king.

2 But who may abide the day of his cõming? and who shal stand when he appeareth? for he is like a purging fyre, and like Fullers sope.

3 And he shal sit downe to try & fine the siluer, and he shall purge the children of Leui, and purifie them as gold and siluer: and they shall bring vnto ỹ Lord offrings in righteousnes.

4 Then shal the [b] offerings of Iuda & Hierusalem be acceptable vnto the Lorde as in olde time, and as in the yeeres afore.

b When Christ shal haue clensed vs, and reconciled them to his father againe, then shall their seruice be accepted.

5 And I will come neere vnto you in iudgement, & I will be a [c] swift witnes against the [d] soothsaiers, & against ỹ adulterers, & against false swearers, & against those ỹ wrongfully keepe backe ỹ hirelings wages, & vexe ỹ widow & the fatherlesse, & oppresse ỹ stranger, & feare not me, saith the Lord of hostes.

c Offenders thinke themselues safe, if they may denie their fault, but when the iudge himselfe is a witnesse against them, they shall not escape.

d Soothsaying not inferiour to adulteries, swearing, and such like vices, with whom it is here numbred.

6 For I am the Lorde, I change not: and yee sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 From the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, & haue not kept [them:] turne you to me, and I wil turne to you, sayeth the Lorde of hostes. And ye sayde, Wherein shall we returne?

8 Will a man [e] spoyle his gods? yet ye haue spoyled me, & ye say, Wherein haue we spoiled thee? In tythes and offerings.

e Such regard hath God to his ministers and poore members, that he thinketh him selfe robbed when they are defrauded.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse, and mee haue ye spoyled, euen this whole nation.

10 Bring euery tythe into the store house, that there may be meate in mine house, and proue me withall, saith the Lord of hostes, if I will not open the windowes of heauen vnto you, & powre you out a blessing without measure.

11 And I will reproue the deuourer for your sakes, and he shal not destroy the fruite of the ground, neither shall your vine bee barren in the fielde, sayth the Lord of hostes.

12 And all nations shal cal you blessed: because you shalbe a pleasãt land, saith ỹ Lord of hosts.

13 * Your words haue bene stoute against mee, saith the Lorde: and you saide, Wherein haue we spoken against thee? Iob.21.14.

14 Ye haue said, [It is but] vaine to serue God, and what profit [is it] that we haue kept his commandement, and that wee haue walked humbly before the face of the Lord of hostes?

15 And now we call the proude happie: yea, the workers of wickednesse are set vp, & also they that tempt God, yea, they are deliuered.

16 Then they that feared God, saide euery one to his neighbour: & the Lorde considered and heard, & there was written a booke of remẽbrance before him, for thẽ that feared ỹ Lorde, and for them that thinke vpon his name.

17 And they shalbe to me, saith ỹ Lord of hosts, in that day wherein I shall do [iudgement] a flocke, and I will spare thẽ, as a man spareth his owne sonne which serueth him.

18 Then shall ye returne, & discerne betweene the iust and the wicked, betwene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

The iiii. Chapter.

The day of the Lorde, before ỹ which Elias should come.

1 FOr marke, the day commeth burning like an ouen: and all the proude, and all that worke wickednesse shall be stubble, and ỹ day that is for to come shall burne them, saith the Lord of hostes, and shall leaue them neither roote nor branch.

2 * But to you that feare my name shall that sunne of righteousnesse arise, and health shall be vnder his wings: and ye shall go forth, and skip like fat calues. Luke.1.78.

3 And ye shal tread downe ỹ vngodly: for they shalbe dust vnder ỹ soles of your feete in ỹ day that I shall doe this, saith the Lord of hostes.

4 * Remember ỹ lawe of Moses my seruant, which I commanded him in Horeb for all Israel, with the ordinances and iudgements. Exod.20.3.

5 * Behold, I wil send you Elias ỹ Prophet, before the comming of the great and feareful day of the Lord. Mat.17.14.mk. 9.11.luk.1.16.

6 He shal turne the heart of the fathers to their children, & the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come & smite ỹ earth wt curling.

The ende of the prophecie of Malachias, and consequently of all the Prophets.

THE VOLVME of the bookes *called Apocry-* pha.

ANNO DOMINI.

1584.

1733
1584
744

173
1881
584

Shepley

The third booke of Esdras.

The first Chapter.

1 Iosias appointeth Priests, and keepeth the Passeouer. 7 Offerings for the Priests and the people. 23 The vpright life of Iosias. 53 The destruction of Hierusalem.

2.Chro.35.1. 4.king.23.21.

1 AND Iosias helde * the feast of Easter in Hierusalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Passeouer ỷ fourteenth day of the first moneth.

2 He set the Priests also in order according to their dayly courses, being arayed in long garments, in the temple of the Lorde.

3 And he spake vnto the Leuites the holy ministers of Israel, ỷ they shoulde halow themselues vnto the Lorde, to set the holy arke of the Lord in the house that king Solomon the sonne of Dauid had builded,

4 And saide, Ye shall no more beare the arke vpon your shoulders: and nowe serue the Lorde your God, and take the charge of his people Israel, and prepare you after your villages and tribes,

5 According as king Dauid the king of Israel hath left in writing, & ‖ according as Solomon his sonne hath honourably prepared, & standing eche of you in that degree of auctoritie which in the distribution was appointed vnto your fathers the Leuites, in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel:

‖Or, according to Solomon his sonnes great liberalitie.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, & make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the [Passeouer] according to the commandemẽt of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moses.

7 And vnto the people that was founde there, Iosias gaue thirtie thousand lambes & kids, and three thousande calues. These things were giuen of the kings owne possessions, according as he promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, and Zacharias, & Sielus the gouernours of the temple, gaue to ỷ Priests for the passeouer, two thousand and sixe hundred sheepe, and three hundred calues.

9 Moreouer Iechonias, and Samaias, & Nathanael his brother, & Sabias, and Ochiel, & Ioram, captaines ouer thousandes, gaue to the Leuites for the passeouer, fiue thousande sheepe, and seuen hundred calues.

10 And when these things were brought to passe, the Priests and Leuites stoode goodly in their order, and had the vnleauened bread throughout the tribes,

11 And after the degrees of preeminence appointed to their fathers, to offer to the Lorde in the sight of the people, according as it is written in the booke of Moses: and thus did they in the morning.

12 And they rosted the Easter lambe with fire, as according was: as for the offerings, they digbt them in kettles and pottes with good sauours,

13 And set them before all them of the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues and the Priestes their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priestes offered the fat, ‖ vntill the time was expired, and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the children of Aaron.

‖Or, vntill the euening time.

15 The holy singers also ỷ children of Asaph, stoode in their orders according as Dauid deuised, to wit, Asaph, ‖ Zacharias, & Iduthun, which was appointed by the king.

‖Or, Azaras, and Eddimus.

16 Moreouer, the [porters and] doore keepers stoode by the doores [and that diligently,] so that none went out of his ‖ standing and seruices, for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

‖Or, his watch, or turne and course.

17 Thus were all things perfourmed that belonged to the offering of the Lord in that day, that they might holde the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the altar of the Lorde, according to the commandement of king Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were then present, held an [honourable] Passeouer, and the feast of sweete bread seuen dayes long:

20 Yea, such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel, from the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 And all the kings of Israel helde not such an Easter as this which king Iosias helde, and the Priestes, the Leuites, the Iewes, and all Israel, of all them that ‖ were at Hierusalem.

‖ Or, founde dwelling at Hierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this Passeouer kept.

23 And with an heart full of godlines did king Iosias rightly order all his workes before the Lorde.

24 And the things ỷ came to passe in his time, they were written of olde before those dayes, concerning those that sinned, and were vngodly against the Lord aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him in seruing sensible things, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

25 Now after al these actes of Iosias, it came to passe ỷ Pharao the king of Egypt came to Charcamis vpõ Euphrates, to moue warre: and Iosias went out against him.

26 But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, O king of

Juda:

27 I am not sent of the Lorde God against thee, for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea, the Lorde maketh diligent ‖ speede with me: depart from me, and be not against the Lord.

‖ Or, haste.

28 Howbeit Josias would not turne backe his chariot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, and hearkened not to the wordes of the Prophet Jeremie spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But pitched a battaile against him in the fielde of ‖ Mageddo: and the princes preased to king Josias.

‖ Or, Megiddo.

30 Then said the king vnto his seruants, Cary me away out of the battaile, for I am verie weake. And immediatly his seruantes tooke him away out of the front of the battaile.

31 Then gate he vp vpon his seconde charret, came to Hierusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Jurie they mourned for Josias, yea Jeremie the Prophet lamented for Josias, and the rulers also with their wiues made lamentation for him vnto this day, and it became a custome to be done continually in all the kinred of Israel.

33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the kings of Juda: and all the actes of Josias, and his glory, and vnderstanding in the lawe of the Lorde, and the things which he had done before, and that was nowe [recited,] are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Juda.

34 And the people tooke Jechonias the sonne of Josias, and made him king in steade of Josias his father, when he was twentie and three yeeres olde.

35 And he reigned in Juda and in Hierusalem three moneths: & then the king of Egypt put him downe frō reigning in Hierusalem:

36 And raised vp a taxe of the people, namely an hundred talentes of siluer, and one talent of golde.

37 The king of Egypt also made Joacim his brother king of Juda and Hierusalem.

a This place is corrupt, & thus it seemeth to be: As for Joacim and his rulers he bound, and hauing taken his brother Zaracen, led them awap into Egypt.

38 [a] And [thus] he ‖ bound Joacim & his gouernours: but Zaracen his brother he apprehended, and led away with him into Egypt.

‖ Or, established.

39 Five and twentie yeeres olde was Joacim when he was made king in the lande of Juda and Hierusalem, and he did euill before the Lorde.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon came vp, and bound him with bandes of yron, and caryed him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of the holy vessels of the Lord, caried them away, & set them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But all his actes, and his prophanation and reproch, are written in the Chronicles of the kings.

43 And Joachin his sonne reigned in his steade. He was made king being eyghteene yeeres olde,

44 And reigned but three moneths and tenne dayes in Hierusalem, and did euill before the Lorde.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonosor sent, and caused him to be brought vnto Babylon with the holy vessels of the Lorde,

46 And made Zedechias king of Juda and Hierusalem when he was twentie and one yeeres olde, and he reigned eleuen yeeres.

47 * And he did euill also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the wordes that were spoken vnto him by the Prophet Jeremie from the mouth of the Lorde.

Iere. 38. 21.

48 And where he had made an othe vnto king Nabuchodonosor, he forswore himselfe by the name of the Lord, and hardened his necke and heart, and transgressed the lawes of the Lorde God of Israel.

49 The gouernours also of the people and priests did many things against the lawes, and passed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the temple of the Lord which was sanctified in Hierusalem.

50 Wherefore the God of their fathers sent [b] his messenger to cal them backe, because he spared them and his tabernacle also.

b Meaning, Jeremie.

51 But they had his messengers in derision: and looke when the Lorde spake vnto them, they made a sport of his Prophets.

52 This drewe on so long till the Lorde was wroth with his people for their great vngodlinesse, so that he caused the kings of the Chaldees to come vp against them:

53 Which slue their young men with the sword, yea, ‖ euen in the compasse of their holy temple, and spared no body, neither young man nor maiden, olde man nor childe among them.

‖ Or, round about their.

54 But they were all deliuered into their handes, and all the holy vessels of the Lorde both great and small, with the vessels of the arke of God: and they tooke and carried away the kings treasure into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lorde, they went vp into it, & burnt it, brake downe the walles of Hierusalem, set fire vpon her towres,

56 Destroyed all her ‖ noble buildings, and brought them to nought, and the people that were not slaine with the sworde, he caried vnto Babylon:

‖ Or, precious things.

57 Which became seruantes to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the word of the Lord [spoken] by the mouth of Jeremias:

58 Till the lande had fully ‖ taken her ease from them, which tooke that ease all the time

‖ Or, kept her Sabboths.

she

she lacked her inhabitants, to the ende and terme of seuentie yeeres.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Cyrus gaue leaue to the Iewes to returne. 13 The names of thē that returned. 16 Their aduersaries did let their building: 17 & the kings letters for the same.

1 NOwe when king Cyrus reigned ouer the Persians in his first yeere, when the Lord would performe the worde that he had promised by the mouth of [the Prophet] Jeremie:

2 The Lorde raised vp the spirite of Cyrus the king of the Persians, so that he caused this writing to be proclaimed throughout his whole Realme,

3 Saying, Thus sayeth Cyrus king of the Persians, The Lorde of Israel, that high Lorde, hath made mee king of the whole worlde:

4 And commaunded mee to builde him an house at Hierusalem in Jurie.

5 If there be any nowe of you that are of his people, let the Lorde, euen his Lorde, bee with him, and let him goe vp to Hierusalem that is in Judea, and builde the house of the Lorde of Israel, that is, the Lorde that dwelleth in Hierusalem.

6 And all they that dwell rounde about that place shall helpe him, all that dwell in his place I say, whether it be with golde, with siluer,

7 With giftes, with horses, and necessarie cattell, and all other things that are brought with a free will to the ‖ house of the Lorde at Hierusalem.

‖ Or, temple.

8 Then the principall men out of the tribes and villages of Juda and Beniamin stoode vp: so did the priestes also and the Leuites, and al they whose mind the Lord had moued to goe vp, and to build the house of the Lorde at Hierusalem.

9 And they that dwelt about them, helped them in all things, with siluer and golde, horses, and cattell, and with ‖ many free giftes of many men, whose mindes were stirred vp thereto.

‖ Or, sundrie vowes of sundrie men.

10 King Cyrus also brought forth the vessels and ornaments that were halowed vnto the Lorde, which Nabuchodonosor had caried away from Hierusalem, and consecrated them to his idole [and image.]

11 And hauing brought them forth, hee deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer.

12 And by him they were deliuered to Abassar the deputie in Jurie.

13 And this was the number of them: a thousand golden cuppes, and a thousand of siluer, basons of siluer twentie and nine for the sacrifices, vialles of golde thirtie, and of siluer two thousand, foure hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of golde and siluer which were caried away, were fiue thousand, foure hundred, three score and nine.

15 These were brought by Salmanasar, with them of the captiuitie, from Babylon to Hierusalem.

16 But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians, Belemus and Mithridates, and Tabelius, and Rathumus, & Beeltethmus, and Semellius the secretarie, with other that were ioyned to them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote vnto him agaynst them that dwelt in Judea and Hierusalem, these letters folowing: [To the king Artaxerxes our Lord.]

17 Thy seruants, Rathumus the storie writer, and Semellius the Secretarie, and the rest of their counsell, and the iudges that are in Coelosyria and Phenice:

18 Bee it nowe knowen vnto our lorde the king, that the Jewes which are come vp from you vnto vs, into the rebellious and wicked citie, begin to builde the market places, and to make vp the walles about it, and to set vp the temple anewe.

19 Nowe if this citie, and the walles thereof be set vp againe, they shall not onely refuse to giue tributes [and taxes,] but also rebell vterly agaynst kings.

20 And for so much as they take this in hande nowe about the temple, we thought it reason to thinke no scorne of it:

21 But to shewe it vnto the lorde the king, to the intent that if it please the king, hee may cause it to be sought in the bookes of olde,

22 And thou shalt finde in recordes hereof written, and shalt vnderstande that this citie hath alway bene rebellious and disobedient, that it hath troubled kings and cities,

23 And that the Jewes were rebellious, and raised alwayes warres therein: for the which cause this citie is wasted.

24 Wherefore nowe wee certifie our lorde the king, that if this citie be builded [and occupied] againe, and the walles thereof set vp anewe, thou canst haue no passage into Coelosyria and Phenice.

25 Then wrote the king to Rathumus the ‖ storie writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the other officers and dwellers in Samaria, and Syria, and Phenice, after this maner.

‖ Or, register.

26 I haue read the Epistle which yee sent vnto me: therefore I commaunded to make diligent search, and haue found that this citie hath euer resisted kings,

27 That the same people are disobedient, and haue caused much warre, and that mightie kings haue reigned in Hierusalem, which also haue raysed vp taxes of Coelosyria and Phenice.

28 Wherefore I haue commanded to forbid those men that they shall not builde vp the citie, and heede to be taken that there be no more done in it:

29 And that they proceede no further in those wicked workes, for so much as it might be occasion of trouble vnto Princes.

30 Now when Rathumus and Semellius the Scribe had read the writing of king Artaxerxes, they gate them together, and came in all the haste to Hierusalem, with an host of horsemen, and with much people on foote,

31 And forbade them to builde: and so they left off from building of the temple, vnto the seconde yeere of king Darius, king of the Persians.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The feast of Darius. 16 The three wise sentences.

1 KIng Darius made a great feast vnto his ‖ seruantes, vnto all his court, and to all the officers of Media and Persia,

‖ Or, subiectes.

2 Yea, to all the gouernours and captaines, and Lieutenãts that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred and twentie and seuen ‖ countreyes.

‖ Or, prouinces.

3 So when they had eaten and dronken, being satisfied, and were gone home againe, Darius the King went into his chamber, laide him downe to sleepe, and after that awaked.

4 Then the three young men that ‖ kept the kings person, and watched his body, [communed among themselues, and] spake one to another,

‖ Or, were of the garde.

5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence, and looke who shal ouercome, and whose sentence may seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall king Darius giue great giftes, & great things in token of victorie:

6 As to weare purple, to drinke in golde, and to sleepe in golde, and a charriot with bridles of golde, and an ‖ head tyre of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke:

‖ Or, a silken bonnet.

7 Yea, he shall sitte next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shall be called Darius cousin.

8 So euery one wrote his ‖ meaning, sealed it, and laide it vnder king Darius pillow,

‖ Or, sentence.

9 And saide, When the King ariseth, they woulde giue him the writings, and looke whose worde the king and the three princes of Persia shall iudge to be the most wisely spoken, the same shall haue the victorie as it was appointed.

10 One wrote, Wine is a strong thing.

11 The second wrote, The king is strong.

12 The third wrote, Women haue very much strength, but aboue all things, the trueth beareth away the victorie.

13 Nowe when the king was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 Then sent he foorth to call all his chiefe lords of Persia and of Media, and the rulers, and the captaines, and Lieutenantes, and consuls:

15 And when he had set him downe in the counsel, the writings were read before them.

16 And he commanded to call for the young men, ẏ they might declare their ‖ meanings themselues by mouth. So they were sent for, and came in.

‖ Or, sentences.

17 And then he sayde vnto them, Shewe vs, and make vs to vnderstande what the things are that ye haue written. Then began the first, which had spoken of the strength of wine,

18 And saide thus, O ye men, howe strong is wine, that deceiueth all men which drinke it:

19 It maketh the kings minde and the fatherlesse to be both one, the bondmans, and the free, the poore mans, and the rich.

20 It turneth also euery thought into ioy and gladnesse, so that a man remembreth neither heauinesse nor debt.

21 And it maketh euery heart [thinke it selfe] rich, so that a man remembreth neither king nor gouernour, and it maketh to speake all things by talents.

22 Moreouer, when men haue dronke, they forget all friendship and brotherly faithfulnesse, and a litle after they drawe out swordes:

23 And afterwardes when they are from the wine, they remember nothing what was done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the strongest, that thus enforceth [men] to doe? And when he had spoken this, he helde his peace.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Of the strength of a king. 13 Of the strength of women. 34 Of the strength of trueth, which sentence is approoued, 47 and his petition graunted.

1 THen the second that had spoken of the strength of the king, began to say,

2 O ye men, are not men the strongest of all, that conquer both by lande and sea, and all the things that are in them?

3 Nowe is the king stronger, as lorde of all these things, and that hath the dominion ouer them: and looke what he commandeth them, it is all done.

4 If he bid them the one against the other to make warre, they doe it: if he send them out against the enemies, they go, & breake downe mountaines, walles, and towres.

5 They slay and are slaine, and ouerpasse not the kings commandement: if they get the victorie, they bring all to the king, so well the spoyle as other things.

6 Likewise the other that meddle not with warres and fighting, but tyll the grounde:

when

when they haue sowen and reaped, they bring to the king, and compell one another to pay his tribute vnto the king.

7 And if the king, though he be but one man, commaund to kill, they kill, if he commaund to ‖ forgiue, they forgiue:

‖ Or, to spare, they spare.

8 If he commaund to smite, they smite, if he bidde ‖ driue away, they driue away, if he command to build, they build:

‖ Or, make waste, they make waste.

9 If hee commaunde to breake downe, they breake downe, if he commaund to plant, they plant.

‖ Or, so all his people & all his armies obey vnto one.

10 ‖ So the common people and the rulers are obedient vnto him, and the king in the meane season sitteth him downe, eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.

11 And these keepe him round about, and not one of them dare get him out of the way to do his owne busines, ‖ but must be obedient vnto the king at a word.

‖ Or, neither dis. obey they him in any thing.

12 Iudge ye now, O ye men, howe should not the king goe farre aboue, when in such sort he is obeyed? And [when he had spoken thus,] he helde his tongue.

13 The thirde, whose name was Zorobabel, which had spoken of women, and of trueth, began to say [after this maner.]

14 O ye men, it is not the great king, it is not the multitude of men, neither is it wine that excelleth. Who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship ouer them? is it not women?

15 Women haue borne the king, and all the people which beare rule by sea and by land.

16 And euen of them were they borne, and they brought those vp that planted the vines, whereof the wine commeth.

17 They make garments for men, they get honour vnto men, and without women can not men continue.

18 Yea, if they haue gathered together golde and siluer, or any other precious thing, doe they not loue a woman for her comely shape and beautie?

19 And letting all those things goe, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes fast on her? & haue not all men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer and gold, or any maner of precious thing?

20 A man leaueth his owne father ỹ brought him vp, leaueth his owne naturall countrey, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

‖ Or, passeth.

21 Yea, he ‖ ieopardeth his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor countrey.

22 By this also yee must needes knowe, that women haue dominion ouer you: doe ye not labour and trauaile, and giue and bring all to the woman?

23 A man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to steale, [to kill,] to murther, to saile vpon the sea, and vpon riuers,

24 And seeth a Lion, and goeth in the darkenesse: and when hee hath stollen, ‖ deceyued, and robbed, he bringeth it vnto his loue.

‖ Or, spoyled.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother:

26 Yea, many there bee that runne out of their wittes, and become bondmen for their ‖ wiues sake.

‖ Or, for womens sakes.

27 Many one also haue perished, haue erred, & sinned also for women.

28 And nowe doe ye not beleeue me? is not the king great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touche him?

29 Yet did I see him, and Apame the daughter of the great King Bartacus the kings concubine, sate beside the king vpon the right hand,

30 And tooke off his crowne from his head, and set it vpon her owne head, and stroke the king with her left hand.

31 And therewhile steadily the king looked vpon her with open mouth: if she laughed vpon him, he laughed also: but if she tooke any displeasure with him, the king was faine to flatter her [and to giue her good words,] til he had gotten her fauour againe.

32 O ye men, are not women then stronger, that doe these things?

33 Then the king and the princes looked one vpon another: so he began to speake of the trueth.

34 O ye men, are not women stronger? Great is the earth, high is the heauen, swift is the course of the sunne, he compasseth the heauens rounde about, and fetcheth his course againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is he not excellent ỹ maketh these things? therefore great is the trueth, and stronger then all things.

36 All the earth calleth vpon trueth, the heauen praiseth it, all workes shake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, yea, and such are all their wicked workes, and there is no trueth in them, in their vnrighteousnesse also shall they [be destroyed and] perish:

38 As for the trueth it endureth, and is alway strong, it liueth, and conquereth for euermore world without ende.

39 With her there is no exception or difference of persons, but she doeth that iust is, and refrayneth from all vniust and wicked things, & all men doe well like of her works.

40 In the iudgement of it there is no vnrighteous thing, and she is the strength, kingdome, power, and maiestie of all ages. Blessed be the God of trueth.

41 And with that he helde his peace: and al the people cryed, and then sayde, Great is trueth, and aboue all.

42 Then saide the king vnto him, Aske what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the writing, & we shal giue it thee, for thou art found wiser [thē thy cōpanions,] thou shalt sit next me, and shalt be called my kinsman.

43 Then sayde he vnto the king, Remember thy [promise and] vowe which thou hast vowed [and promised] in the day when thou camest to the kingdome, to builde vp Hierusalem:

44 And to sende againe all the vesselles [and iewels] that were taken away out of Hierusalem, which Cyrus set apart whē he vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them againe thither.

45 And thy minde was also to builde vp the temple, which the Edomites burnt, when Iuda was destroyed by the Chaldees.

46 And nowe this onely [O king] is the thing that I require and desire of thee, this is the princely liberalitie that I aske of thee, I desire therefore, that thou performe the vowe, which thou with thine own mouth hast made vnto the king of heauen.

47 Then Darius the king stoode vp, and kissed him, wrote him letters vnto all the deputies and lieutenants, to all the lordes and nobles, that they shoulde conuey him foorth, and all them that went vp with him, to build Hierusalem.

48 He wrote letters also vnto al the lieutenāts that were in Coelosyria and Phenices, and vnto them in Libanus, that they should bring Cedar trees from Libanus vnto Hierusalem, and build the citie with him.

49 Moreouer, he wrote for all the Iewes that were gone out of his ‖ realme into Iurie concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor stewarde, should enter into their doores: ‖ Or, kingdome.

50 And that all their lande which they kept, should be free, and not tributarie: and that the Edomites shoulde giue ouer the [cities and] villages of the Iewes which they had taken in:

51 Yea, and that there should be yeerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the temple, vntill the time that it were finished:

52 And to maintaine the whole burnt offerings vpon the altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer seuenteene) other ten talents euery yeere.

53 And that all they which came from Babylon to build the citie, should haue free libertie, they and their children, and al the priests that went away.

54 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the priests garment wherein they minister,

55 And likewise for the charges of the Leuites, to bee giuen them, vntill the day that the house were finished, and Hierusalem builded vp.

56 And he commanded, that all they that watched the citie, should haue their pensions and wages.

57 He sent away also all the vessels that Cyrus had separated from Babylon: and all that Cyrus had giuen in commaundement, the same charged he also that it should bee done, and sent vnto Hierusalem.

58 Nowe when this young man was gone foorth, hee lifted vp his face to heauen towarde Hierusalem, and prayed the king of heauen,

59 And said, of thee commeth victorie, of thee commeth wisedome, and thine is the glorie, and I am thy seruant.

60 Blessed art thou which hast giuen me wisedome, for to thee I acknowledge it, O Lorde [thou God] of our fathers.

61 And so he tooke the letters, and went out, and came vnto Babylon, and tolde it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers, ỹ he had giuen them freedome and libertie,

63 To go vp, and to build Hierusalem and the temple, ‖ wherein the name of the Lord is called vpon: and they reioyced with instruments of musike and gladnesse seuen dayes long. ‖ Or, where his name is renowmed.

The v. Chapter.

1 The number of them that returne from the captiuitie. 42 Their vowes and sacrifices. 54 The temple is begunne to be built. 66 Their enemies woulde craftily ioyne with them.

1 AFter this, were the *principall men of the houses of their fathers chosen in their tribes & kinreds, that they should goe with their wiues, and sonnes, and daughters, with their seruants and maidens, with all their cattell and substance. * 1. Esdr. 2. 1.

2 And Darius [the king] sent with them a thousande horsemen, to conuey them safely vnto Hierusalem, and with musicall instruments, with tabrets, and flutes.

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them goe vp together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went vp out of the villages, according to the tribes, and after the order of their dignitie.

5 The Priestes the sonnes of Phinees the sonne of Aaron, Jesus the sonne of Josedec the sonne of Sariab, and Joachim the sonne of Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, of the kinred of Dauid, out of the kinred of Phares, of the tribe of Juda,

6 Which spake ‖ wonderfull wordes before Darius the King of Persia, in the seconde yeere of his reigne, in the first moneth [called] Nisan. ‖ Or, wise.

7 And these are they of Iurie that came vp from

from the captiuitie of the tranſmigration, whom Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon had brought away vnto Babylon,

8 And returned vnto Hieruſalem to the reſt of Iurie, euery man to his owne citie, which came with Zorobabel, with Jeſus, Nehemias, and Zacharias, Reſaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelſarus, Aſpharaſus, Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: the ſonnes of Phares, two thouſand an hundred ſeuentie and two: the ſonnes of Saphat, foure hundred ſeuẽtie and two.

10 The ſonnes of Areh, ſeuen hundred fiftie and ſixe.

11 The ſonnes of Phaath moab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelue.

12 The ſonnes of Eilam, a thouſand two hundred fiftie and foure: the ſonnes of Zathui, nine hundred fourtie and fiue: the ſonnes of Corbe, ſeuen hundred and fiue: the ſonnes of Bani, ſixe hundred fourtie and eight.

13 The ſonnes of Bibai, ſixe hundred twentie and three: the ſonnes of Aſgad, three thouſand two hundred twentie and two.

14 The ſonnes of Adonicam, ſixe hundred ſixtie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Bagoi, two thouſand ſixtie and ſixe: the ſonnes of Adim, foure hundred fiftie and foure.

15 The ſonnes of Aterhezetia, ninetie & two: the ſonnes of Ceilam and Azota, threeſcore & ſeuen: the ſonnes of Azuram, foure hundred thirtie and two.

16 The ſonnes of Ananias, an hundred & one: the ſonnes of Arom, and the ſonnes of Baſſa, three hundred twentie and three: the ſonnes of Arſiphurith, an hundred and two.

17 The ſonnes of Peterus, three thouſand and fiue: the ſonnes of Bethleem, an hundred twentie and three.

18 They of Netophah, fiftie and fiue: they of Anathoh, an hundred fiftie and eight: they of Bethſamos, fourtie and two.

19 They of Kiriathiarim, twentie & fiue: they of Caphiras and Beroth, ſeuen hundred fourtie and three: they of Pirath, ſeuen hundred.

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, fiue hundred twentie and two: they of Cyzama and Gabbes, ſixe hundred twentie and one.

21 They of Macamos, an hundred twenty and two: they of Bethel, fiftie & two: the ſonnes of Nebus, an hundred fiftie and ſixe.

22 The ſonnes of Calamolan and Onus, ſeuen hundred twentie and fiue: the ſonnes of Jerechus, three hundred fourtie and fiue.

23 The ſonnes of Saanah, three thouſand three hundred and thirtie.

24 The prieſtes the ſonnes of Jedou, the ſonne of Jeſus, which are counted among ỹ ſonnes of Sanaſib, nine hundred ſeuentie and two:

25 The ſonnes of Paſhur, a thouſande fourtie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Charim, a thouſande and ſeuenteene.

26 The Leuites, the ſonnes of Jeſue, Cadmiel, Banua, and Suia, ſeuentie and foure.

27 The ſonnes [which were] holy ſingers, the ſonnes of Aſaph, an hundred fourtie & eight.

28 The porters, the ſonnes of Sallum, the ſonnes of Jatal, the ſonnes of Talmon, the ſonnes of Dacobi, the ſonnes of Teca, the ſonnes of Sami, all [were] an hundred thirtie and nine.

29 The miniſters of the temple, the ſonnes of Eſau, the ſonnes of Aſipha, the ſonnes of Tabaoth, the ſonnes of Ceras, ỹ ſonnes of Sud, the ſonnes of Phalen, the ſonnes of Labana, the ſonnes of Hagaba,

30 The ſonnes of Acub, the ſonnes of Uta, the ſonnes of Cetab, the ſonnes of Agab, the ſonnes of Sibe, the ſonnes of Anan, ỹ ſonnes of Cathua, the ſonnes of Geddur,

31 The ſonnes of Kaia, the ſonnes of Diaſan, the ſonnes of Neroda, the ſonnes of Chaſeba, the ſonnes of Gazema, the ſonnes of Aziias, the ſonnes of Phinees, the ſonnes of Aſara, the ſonnes of Baſte, the ſonnes of Aſana, the ſonnes of Meunim, the ſonnes of Naphiſon, the ſonnes of Bacubub, the ſonnes of Acupha, the ſonnes of Aſſur, the ſonnes of Pharacim, the ſonnes of Baraloth,

32 The ſonnes of Mehida, the ſonnes of Coutha, the ſonnes of Chareſca, the ſonnes of Bareus, the ſonnes of Aſerar, the ſonnes of Thomoth, the ſonnes of Naſib, the ſonnes of Atiphan.

33 The ſonnes of the ſeruants of Solomon, the ſonnes of Hazophereth, the ſonnes of Pharuda, the ſonnes of Geelah, the ſonnes of Lozon, the ſonnes of Iſdael, the ſonnes of Staphelia.

34 The ſonnes of Agia, the ſonnes of Phareth, the ſonnes of Sabin, ỹ ſonnes of Spartia, the ſonnes of Maſias, the ſonnes of Gar, the ſonnes of Addu, the ſonnes of Subah, the ſonnes of Apherra, the ſonnes of Barodis, the ſonnes of Sabat, the ſonnes of Allon:

35 All the miniſters of the Temple, and the ſonnes of the ſeruantes of Solomon, were three hundred ſeuentie and two.

36 Theſe came vp from Thelmiah and Thelharſa, Carathalat and Alar leading them:

37 Neither could they ſhew their families, nor their ſtocke, howe they were of Iſrael. The ſonnes of Dalaias, the ſonnes of Thubia, the ſonnes of Necodan, ſixe hundred fiftie and two.

38 Of the prieſtes that executed the office of the prieſthood, and were not found, the ſonnes of Hobia, the ſonnes of Hacoz, the ſonnes of

Addus,

Addus, which married Augia, one of ỹ daughters of Barzeleus,

39 And was named after him: The writing of the same kinred was sought in the register of their generation, but it was not found, and therefore were they forbidden to execute the office of the priesthood.

40 For vnto them said Nehemias and Atharias, that they should haue no portiõ in the sanctuarie, till there rose vp an high priest that were well instruct in the plaine clearenesse and trueth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelue yeeres olde, and children, they were all in number fourtie and two thousand, three hundred and threescore, besides men seruants and women seruants.

42 Their seruants and handmaidens, were seuen thousand three hundred fourtie and seuen. The singing men and singing women, two hundred fourtie and fiue,

43 Foure hundred thirtie and fiue camels, seuen thousand thirtie and sixe horses, two hundred fourtie and fiue mules, fiue thousand fiue hundred twentie and fiue beasts vsed to the yoke.

44 And of their rulers also after their families, when they came to the temple of God that is in Hierusalem, there were that vowed to set vp the house againe in his owne place, according to their abilitie:

45 And to giue into the holy treasure of the workes, a thousand pounds of gold, fiue thousand of siluer, and an hundred precious garments.

46 And so dwelt the Priests and the Leuites, and the people in Hierusalem, and in the countrey [thereabout,] the singers also and the porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seuenth moneth came, and when the children of Israel were euery man in his owne, they came all together with one consent into the open place of the gate, which is towards the East.

48 And there Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and his brethren the priests, and Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel and his brethren, rising vp, made ready the altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer whole burnt sacrifices vpon it, so as it is written in the lawe of Moses the man of God.

50 And thither were gathered against them, diuers of other nations of the land: but they builded the altar in his owne place, although all the nations in the land were enemies to them, and vexed them: and they offered sacrifices to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 And also they held the feast of tabernacles as it is ‖ commanded in the law, and sacrifices daily as it was appertaining.

‖ Or, ordeined.

52 And after that also the continual oblations, and the offrings of the Sabboths, and of the new moneths, and of all holy feasts.

53 And all they which had made any vowe to God, began to offer sacrifice to God, from the first day of the seuenth moneth, although the temple of the Lord was not yet built vp.

54 And they gaue vnto the masons and carpenters, money, meate, and drinke, with cheerefulnesse.

55 Unto them of Sidon also, and Tyre, they gaue carres, that they should bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which should be brought by flote to the hauen Joppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Persians.

56 And in ỹ second yeere and * second moneth, came into the temple of God at Hierusalem, Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and their brethren, and the Priests and Leuites, & all they that were come vnto Hierusalem out of the captiuitie [of Babylon.] Eccl. 49.15.

57 And they laid the foundation of the house of God, in the ‖ new moone of the second moneth, in the second yeere that they were come to Jurie and Hierusalem. ‖ Or, in the first day.

58 And they appointed the Leuites, that were aboue twentie yeeres old, ouer the workes of the Lord: So Jesus and his sonne and brethren assisted, and Cadmiel also his brother, & the sonnes of Madiabon, with the sonnes of Joda, the sonne of Eliadon, and his sonnes & brethren, eũ all the Leuites with one accord followed on earnestly to aduance the workes in the house of God: so the workemen built vp the temple of the Lord.

59 And the Priestes stoode, and had their garments, with musicall instruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph had Cymbales,

60 Giuing thanks and praises vnto the Lord, according as Dauid the king of Israel had ordeined.

61 And they sung with loude voyces, songs to the prayse of the Lord, because his mercy and glory is for euer in Israel.

62 And all the people blew out with trumpets, and cried with a loude voyce, praysing ỹ Lord together for the rearing vp of the house of the Lord.

63 There came also from among the Priestes and Leuites, and of the chiefest, according to the tribes & kinreds, to wit, the elders, which had seene the former house,

64 To the building of this, with great cry and great mourning, many also with trumpets & [great] ioy cried with loude voyce:

65 Insomuch that the trumpets might not wel be heard for the weeping and mourning of the people: yet there was a great multitude that blew trumpets marueilously, so that it was

heard

heard farre off.

1.Esd.4.3. 66 Wherefore, when the * enemies of ỹ tribes of Juda and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noyse of trumpets should meane.

67 And they perceiued that they which were come againe out of captiuitie, built the temple vp anew vnto the Lord God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Jesus, and to the rulers of the villages, and said vnto thē, Shall we build with you also?

69 For we likewise, as you, do obey your Lord, and do sacrifice vnto him, from the dayes of Asbazareth ỹ king of Assyria, which brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel, and Jesus, and the rulers of the villages of Israel said vnto them, It doth not agree that ye should build the temple of our God with vs.

71 Wee our selues alone will build vnto the
1.Esd.4.4. Lord of Israel, * as is meete, and like as Cyrus the king of the Persians hath commaunded vs.

72 But the heathē in the land made them sluggish that were in Jurie, and sundred them, & letted their buildings.

73 And by their embushments, seditions, and conspiracies, stopped that the building could not be finished, all the time that king Cyrus liued, so that they put off the building for the space of two yeeres, vntill the reigne of king Darius.

The vi. Chapter.

1 Of Aggeus & Zacharias. 2 The building of the temple. 3 Sisinnes would let them. 7 His letters to Darius. 23 The kings answere to the contrary.

1.Esd.5.1. 1 NOtwithstanding in the * second yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus and Zacharias the sonne of Jddo the Prophets, prophecied vnto ỹ Jewes, and to them in Jurie and Hierusalem, euen in the name of the Lord God of Israel.

2 Then Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, & Jesus the sonne of Josedec, stood vp, and began to build the house of the Lord at Hierusalem, when the Prophets of the Lord were with them, and helped them.

3 At the same time came Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, with Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and sayd vnto them,

4 Who hath bidden [and commaunded] you to build this house, to make this roofe, and all other things againe? and who are ỹ ‖ workemen that build them?

‖ Or, builders that did these things.

5 Neuertheless, the elders of the Jewes had [such] grace of the Lord, after he had visited the captiuitie,

6 That they were not letted frō building, vntil the time that king Darius was certified thereof, and an answere receiued [from him.]

7 The copie of the letters which he wrote, & sent vnto Darius. Sisinnes gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, which are head rulers in Syria and Phenice, send their salutation vnto Darius the king.

8 We certifie our Lord ỹ king, that we came into the land of Jurie, and went to Hierusalem, where we found the ancients of ỹ Jewes, that were of the captiuitie, in the citie of Hierusalem,

9 Building an house vnto the Lord, great and new, of hewen and costly stones, and the timber already laid vpon the walles.

10 Yea, they make great haste with the worke, & it goeth forth prosperously in their hands, and with great diligence and worship it is made.

11 Then asked we ỹ elders, saying, By whose commandement build you vp this house, and lay the foundations of these works?

12 Which we demaunded of them, to ỹ intent that we might giue knowledge vnto thee, and write vnto thee of those that gouerned it: and we required of them their names in writing that were their chiefe leaders to it.

13 So they gaue vs this answere, We are the seruants of the Lord, which made heauen and earth.

14 * And as for this house, it was builded ma- 3.Kin.6.2.
ny yeeres agone, by a king of Israel, great and strong, and was finished.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and sinned against the Lord of Israel, which is in heauen, he * gaue them ouer into 4.Kin.24.1.
the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, of the Chaldees:

16 * Which brake downe the house, and burnt Iere.39.
it, and caried away the people prisoners vnto Babylon.

17 Neuertheless, in the * first yeere that king 1.Esd.5.13.
Cyrus reigned ouer the countries of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote [and commanded] to build vp this house [againe.]

18 And the holy vessels of gold, and of siluer, that Nabuchodonosor had caried away out of the house at Hierusalem, and had dedicated them in his owne temple: those brought Cyrus forth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and deliuered them to Zorobabel, and to Sanaballarus the ruler:

19 Commaunding him that he should cary away those same vessels, and put them in the temple at Hierusalem, and that the temple of the Lord should be built in his [owne] place.

20 Then the same Sanaballarus being come hither, layd the foundations of the house of the Lord at Hierusalem, and from that to this, being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now

21 Now therefore, O king, if thou thinkest it good, let it bee sought in the libraries [and rolles] of king Cyrus:
22 And if it be found then, that the building of the house of ỹ Lord at Hierusalem hath bene done with the [counsaile and] consent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the king be so minded, let him giue answere vnto vs thereof.
23 Then commanded king Darius to seeke in the kings libraries at Babylon: and so at Ecbatane, a tower in the region of Media, there was found a place where these things were laid vp for ‖ memorie.
‖ Or, remembrance. 2. Esd. 6. 3.
24 *In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, [the same] king Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lorde at Hierusalem should bee builded againe, where they do sacrifice with the continuall fire.
25 Whose height shall be sixtie cubites, and the breadth sixtie cubites, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one rowe of new wood, and of that countrey, and the expences thereof, to be giuen out of the house of king Cyrus:
26 And the holy vessels of the house of ỹ Lord, both of gold & of siluer, that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Hierusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Hierusalem, and be set in the place where it was [before.]
27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, & Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, and other constituted rulers in Syria and Phenice, should take heede not to meddle with that place, but to suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord and gouernour of Iuda, and the elders of the Iewes, to build the house of the Lord in that place.
28 I haue commanded also to haue it built vp whole againe, & that they be diligent to helpe those that be of the captiuitie of the Iewes, till the house of the Lord be finished.
29 And out of the tribute of Coelosyria & Phenice, a portion diligently to be giuen those men vnto the offrings of the Lord, & the same to bee deliuered vnto Zorobabel the officer, ỹ he therewithal may ordeine oxen, rammes, and lambes:
30 And also corne, salt, wine, and oyle, & that continually euery yeere, after the expences which the priests that be at Hierusalem shall testifie to be made daily, [this shall be giuen vnto them] without delay:
31 That they may offer sacrifices daily to the highest God for the king and for his children, and to pray for their liues.
32 And he commaunded also, that whosoeuer should breake any point of the foresayd and foredecreed things, or make it voide: of his owne goods should a tree bee taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods sealed vnto the king.
33 The Lord therefore whose name is there called vpon, roote out and destroy euery king and nation that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or [hurt and] endamage that house of the Lord in Hierusalem.
34 I Darius the king haue ordeined, that according to these things it bee done with diligence.

The vii. Chapter.

1 Sisinnes and his companions follow the kings commaundement, and helpe the Iewes to build the temple. 5 The time that it was built. 10 They keepe the Passeouer.

1 THen *Sisinnes the gouernour in Coelosyria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, obeied the things ỹ king Darius had ordeined, 1. Esd. 6. 13.
2 And were diligent assisters in ỹ holy works, working with the ancients and gouernours of the sanctuarie,
3 And so the holy workes went forth and prospered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the Prophets prophecied.
4 And they performed all things through the commandement of the Lord God of Israel, & with consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Persia.
5 And thus was the holy house finished in the three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the sixth yeere of Darius king of the Persians.
6 And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuitie that had any charge, did according to ỹ things written in the booke of Moses.
7 And to the dedication of the temple of the Lord, they offred an hundred ‖ oxen, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes, ‖ Or, Bulles.
8 And twelue goates for the sinnes of all [the people of] Israel, after the number of ỹ chiefe of the tribes of Israel.
9 The Priests also and the Leuites stoode arayed in their long robes, after their kinreds, in all the workes of the Lord God of Israel, according to the booke of Moses, and the porters at euery doore.
10 And the children of Israel, with those that were come out of captiuitie, held the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and ỹ Leuites were sanctified.
11 They that were of the captiuitie, were not all sanctified together: but the Leuites were all sanctified together.
12 And so they offred the passeouer for all them of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.
13 And the children of Israel that came out of captiuitie, did eate, all they that had separated them-

themselues from the abominations of the people of that land, and sought the Lord:
14 And they kept the feast of the vnleauened bread seuen dayes long, making mery before the Lord,
15 That the Lord had turned the counsel of the king of Assyria towards them, to strengthen their hands vnto the works of the Lord God of Israel.

The viii. Chapter.

1 Esdras commeth frō Babylon to Hierusalem. 10 The copie of the commission giuen by king Artaxerxes. 26 Esdras giueth thanks to the Lord.

1 AND after these, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, there went vnto him Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Ezerias, the sonne of Helchiah, the sonne of Sallum,
2 The sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Ezias, the sonne of Menuerath, the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Sanias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisun, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the first Priest.
3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon, being a scribe of good vnderstanding in the law of Moses, that was giuen by the Lord God of Israel.
4 And the king fauoured him, and did him great [worship and] honour ‖ after all his desires.
‖ Or, in all his suites.
5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of ỳ Leuites, of the singers, porters, and ministers of ỳ temple, vnto Hierusalem.
6 In the seuenth yeere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth, which was the seuenth yeere (for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth,
7 And came to Hierusalem according as God gaue them speede in their iourney.)
8 For Esdras had gotten great knowledge to omit nothing of that was in the lawe and the commaundements of the Lorde, and to teach all Israel all the ‖ ordinaunces and iudgements.
‖ Or, righteousnes.
9 The copie of the commission which Artaxerxes the king wrote, and that was giuen to Esdras the Priest and Reader of the lawe of the Lord, this is it that followeth.
10 King Artaxerxes sendeth his greeting vnto Esdras the Priest and Reader of the lawe of the Lord.
11 I hauing weighed things with pitie, haue [ordeined and] charged, if there be any of the Iewes, of the Priestes and Leuites in my ‖ realme, which desireth and is content to goe with thee vnto Israel, that he may do it.
‖ Or, kingdome.
12 Therefore, so many as long thereafter, let them depart together, and go with thee, like as I am content and my seuen friends my counsailors,
13 To see what they do at Hierusalem and in Iurie, conueniently, according as thou hast in the lawe of the Lord:
14 And to bring the giftes vnto [God] the Lord of Israel, that I and my friendes haue ‖ promised to Hierusalem, and all the siluer & gold that in the countrey of Babylon may be found [pertaining] to the Lord in Hierusalem,
‖ Or, vowed.
15 With the thing that is giuen of the people to ỳ Lorde their Gods temple at Hierusalem: that the same siluer and gold may be gathered for oxen, rammes, sheepe, and goates, & other that belong to these things,
16 That they may offer sacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the altar of the Lord their God which is at Hierusalem.
17 And whatsoeuer thou and thy brethren will do with the siluer and gold, that do according to the will of thy God.
18 And the holy vessels of the Lord, which are giuen thee for the seruice of the temple of thy God which is in Hierusalem, thou shalt set [them] before thy God in Hierusalem.
19 And whatsoeuer thing els thou shalt remember for the vse of the temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the kings treasure.
20 And I king Artaxerxes haue also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoeuer Esdras the Priest and the Reader of the law of the highest God shall send for, they should giue it him with speede:
21 Euen to the summe of an hundred talents of siluer: of corne also an hundred ‖ measures, and till an hundred ‖ vessels of wine, & other things aboundantly.
‖ Or, cores.
‖ Or, pieces.
22 Let all things be done after the law of God diligently, vnto the highest God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the king and of his sonnes.
23 I command you also, that ye require no taxe nor tribute of the Priests, Leuites, holy singers, porters, & ministers of the temple, nor of any that haue doings in this temple, and that no man haue authoritie to put any impost vpon them.
24 As for thee, O Esdras, set thou iudges and arbiters to iudge in the whole land of Syria and Phenice after the wisedome of God, all skilfull in the law of God, and teach such as are ignorant.
25 And let all them which shall offend against the lawe of God and the king, be diligently punished, whether it be by death or other paine, by punishing in money, or els by banishment.
26 Then said Esdras the Scribe, Blessed bee the onely Lord God of my fathers, that hath giuen

giuen so good a minde and will into the heart of the king, to magnifie his house that is at Hierusalem,

‖ Or, honoured me. 27 And hath ‖ made me to bee accepted in the sight of the king, and of his counsell, of his friends, and of his nobles.

‖ Or, of a good courage. 28 And so I was ‖ stedfast in my minde, according as the Lord my God helped me, and I gathered vp men of Israel to go vp with me.

1. Esd. 8. 1. 29 * And these are the guides after their families and orders of dignities, that went vp with me from Babylon in the reigne of king Artaxerxes.

30 Of the sonnes of Phinehes, Gersom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Gamaliel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattus the sonne of Sechemah:

31 Of the sonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, & with him there returned againe an hundred and fiftie men.

32 Of the sonnes of Pahath Moab, Elioenai, the sonne of Zacharias, & with him two hundred men.

33 Of the sonnes of Zathoe, Sechenias, the sonne of Iezolus, and with him three hundred men: and of the sonnes of Adin, Obed the sonne of Jonathan, and with him two hundred and fiftie men.

34 Of the sonnes of Elam, Jesias, sonne of Gotholias, and with him seuentie men.

35 Of the sonnes of Saphatias, Zarias sonne of Machael, and with him threescore and ten men.

36 Of the sonnes of Joab, Badias sonne of Iezelus, and with him two hundred and twelue men.

37 Of the sonnes of Banid, Assalimoth sonne of Josaphias, and with him an hundred and threescore men.

38 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, & with him twentie and eight men.

39 Of the sonnes of Astath, Johannes sonne of Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten.

40 Of the sonnes of Adonicam the last: & these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Jeuel, and Maias, and with them seuentie men.

41 Of the sonnes of Bagouthi, sonne of Iscacourus, and with him seuentie men.

42 All these called I together by ỳ water Thia, where we pitched our tentes three dayes, and there I mustred them.

1. Esd. 18. 15. 43 * As for the sonnes of the Priestes and Leuites, I found none there.

44 Then sent I vnto Eleazar, and behold, there came Naasman, and Haloban,

45 And Almathan, and Samaian, and Joribon, and Nathan, Ennatan, Zacharian, & Mosollamon the chiefe and best learned:

46 And I bade them that they should goe vnto Addeus the captaine, which was in ỳ place of the treasurie:

47 And commãded thẽ that they should speake vnto Addeus, and to his brethren, & to those that were the treasurers, to send vs such men as might execute the Priests office in ỳ house of our Lord.

48 And with the mightie hand of our Lorde [God,] they brought vnto vs men of good ‖ experience, from among the sonnes of Moli, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, Seredia, and his sonnes, and his brethren, which were eighteene. ‖ Or, learning.

49 And Asebia, and Amon, and Osaian his brethren, of ỳ sonnes of Canaineus, their sonnes were twentie men.

50 And of them that serued in the temple, whõ Dauid had ordeined, and the principal men to the worke of the Leuites, that were ministers in the temple, two hundred & twentie, whose names are all signed vp in writing.

1. Esd. 8. 21. 51 And then * commanded I a fasting vnto the yong men before the Lord, that I might desire of him a prosperous iourney, [& a good way] both for vs and them that were with vs, for our children, and for the cattell.

52 For I feared to desire of the king men of horse and of foote, to conuey vs safely against our enemies.

53 For we haue said vnto the king, that ỳ power of the Lord our God should bee with them that seeke him, to direct them in all things.

54 And therfore we besought our lord againe, as touching these things, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

55 Then I separated from among the chiefe of the tribes, and from the Priests, twelue men, [to wit,] Esebrias, and Assanias, and ten mẽ of their brethren with them.

56 And I weighed them the gold, and the siluer, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the king, and his counsaile, and his princes, and whole Israel had giuen.

57 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them sixe hundred and fiftie talents of siluer, and an hundred talents in siluer vessels, and an hundred talents of gold,

58 And twentie golden basons, and twelue vessels of brasse, euen fine brasse, like shining gold.

59 And I said vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold & the siluer is ‖ promised vnto the Lord [God] of our fathers. ‖ Or, vowed.

60 ‖ Be diligent now, and keepe it, vntill the time ỳ ye deliuer it to the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Israel in Hierusalem, in ỳ chambers of the house of our God. ‖ Or, watch.

61 So the Priestes and the Leuites which receiued of me the gold, the siluer, and the vessels, brought it vnto Hierusalem vnto the temple.

62 And

62 And from the *riuer Thia we brake vp the twelfth day of the first moneth, according to the mightie hand of our Lord which was with vs: and from the beginning of our iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemie, so that we came vnto Hierusalem.

63 And whē the third day was past, the weighed gold and siluer was deliuered in the house of the Lorde, on the fourth day, vnto Marimoth the Priest, and sonne of Jori:

64 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinehes, and with them were Josabdus the sonne of Jesu, and Moeth the sonne of Sabbanus, Leuites: all was deliuered them by number and weight.

65 And all the weight of them was written vp the same houre.

66 After that, they that were come out of captiuitie, offred sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel, euē twelue oxen for all Israel, fourescore and sixteene rammes,

67 Three score & twelue sheepe, twelue goates for saluation, all in sacrifice to the Lord.

68 And the kings commission deliuered they vnto the kings stewards, & to the gouerners of Coelosyria and Phenice, who honored the people and the temple of God.

69 Now when these things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and said,

1.Esd.1.9. 70 The *nation of Israel, the princes, the Priestes and Leuites, haue not put away from them the strange people of the land, nor the vncleannesse of the Gentiles: to wit, of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Pherezites, Jebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptiās, and Edomites:

71 For both they and their sonnes haue mingled themselues with the daughters of them, and the holy seede is mixt with the strange people of the land: and since the beginning of the affaires, the rulers and head men haue bene partakers of this wickednesse.

72 And as soone as I had heard these things, immediatly I rent my clothes and the holy garment, and pulled off the heare of my head & my beard, and sate me downe sorowfull and heauie.

73 So all they that were moued through the word of the Lord God of Israel, came vnto me whilest I wept for the iniquitie: but I sate still full of heauinesse vntill the euening sacrifice.

74 Then stoope I vp from fasting, hauing rent clothes, and the holy garment, and kneeled downe vpon my knees, & held out my hands vnto the Lord,

1.Esd.1.8. 75 And said, O Lord, *I am confounded and ashamed before thy face.

76 For our sinnes are become many, euē aboue our heads, and our ignorances are lifted vp, euen vnto heauen:

77 For since the time of our fathers, we are in great sinne vnto this day.

78 And for the *sinnes of vs, and our fathers, we, with our brethren, and with our kings, and with our Priests, haue bene giuen vp vnto the kings of the earth, into the sword, and into captiuitie, and became a spoile with confusion [and shame] vnto this day. Deut.28.13.

79 And now, O Lord God, how great is the mercy that we haue gottē of thee, in that thou hast left vs a roote and a name in the place of thy sanctuarie,

80 And that thou hast discouered to vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and hast giuen vs meate in the time of our seruitude:

81 And when we were in captiuitie, wee were not forsaken of the Lorde our God: but hee made the kings of Persia gracious & fauourable vnto vs, so that they gaue vs victuals [and meate,]

82 Yea and honoured the temple of our Lord, & repaired the wasted places of Sion, & gaue vs assurance in Jurie and Hierusalem.

83 And now, O Lord, what shal we say, hauing all these things in [possession?] For we haue broken thy commandements, which thou gauest vnto vs by the hands of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

84 *Because the land which ye goe to possesse as an heritage, is a land defiled with the vncleannesse [and filthinesse] of the strangers of the land, and with their abominatiō they haue polluted it altogether: Deut.7.1.

85 Therfore now shal ye not ioine their daughters vnto your sonnes, neither marry your daughters to their sonnes.

86 Moreouer, ye shal neuer seeke to make peace with them, that ye may ‖encrease and eate the best in the land, and that ye may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore. ‖ Or, waxe strong, and eate the good things of the land.

87 As for the things that are come to passe, they come all for our wicked workes & great sinnes: for thou, O Lord, hast made our sinnes light,

88 And giuen vs such a roote: but we haue turned backe againe, so that we haue broken thy lawe, and mingled our selues with ỹ vncleannesse of the outlandish heathen.

89 Wightest not thou be angry with vs to destroy vs, so that thou shouldest leaue vs neither roote, seede, nor name?

90 O Lord God of Israel, thou art true: for our roote endureth yet vnto this present day.

91 And beholde, now are wee before thee in our sinnes, neither can we stand before thee for them.

92 *And when Esdras with this prayer had knowledged the sinne, weeping, & lying flat vpon the ground before the temple, there gathered vnto him from Hierusalem, a great mul- 1.Esd.10.1.

multitude of men and women, of young men and maidẽs: for there was a very great [weeping and] mourning among the multitude.

93 Then Iechonias the sonne of Jeheli, one of the children of Israel, cried out, and sayde, O Esdras, we haue sinned against ẏ Lord God, [because] we haue married strange women of the nations of the land.

94 And nowe all Israel hangeth in doubt: We will sweare an othe therefore vnto the Lord, that we shall put away all our wiues which we haue taken of the ‖ Heathen, with their children:

‖ Or, strangers.

95 Like as it may seeme good vnto thee, and to al those that obey the law of the Lord.

96 Stãd vp, and put it in execution: for to thee doeth this matter apperteine, & we are with thee to adde thee strength.

97 So Esdras arose, and tooke an othe of the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites of al Israel, to doe after these things: and they sware.

The ix. Chapter.

7. After Esdras had read the lawe for the strange wiues, 18 they promised to put them away.

1 Then Esdras * rising from the court of the temple, wẽt to the chamber of Joannan, the sonne of Eliasib,

* 1. Esd. 10, 6.

2 And remained there, and did eate no meat, nor drunke ‖ drinke, weeping for ẏ great wickednesse of the people.

‖ Or, water.

3 And there was made a proclamation in all Jurie, and at Hierusalem, for all them that were of the captiuitie, that they should gather together at Hierusalem,

4 And that whosoeuer mette not there within two or three daies, according as the elders that bare rule appoynted, their cattell should be seased to the vse of the temple, and he be excluded from them that were of the captiuitie.

5 And in three daies were all they of the tribe of Juda and Beniamin gathered together at Hierusalem, the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And the whole multitude sate trembling in the ‖ court of the temple, for it was winter.

‖ Or, the large roome.

7 So Esdras arose vp, and sayde vnto them, Ye haue done vnrighteously, in that ye haue taken ‖ outlandish wiues to marriage, and so to encrease the sinnes of Israel.

‖ Or, strange.

8 And now knowledge the same, & giue praise vnto the Lord God of our fathers:

9 And perfourme his wil, departing from the Heathen of the land, and from the ‖ outlandish wiues.

‖ Or, strange.

10 Then cried the whole multitude, and sayde with a loude voice, Like as thou hast spoken, so will we doe.

11 But for as much as the people are many, and winter season, so that we may not stande without the house, and because this worke is not a thing that can be finished in a day or two, seeing we be many that haue sinned in these things:

12 Ordeine therefore that the rulers of ẏ multitude, and they of our families ẏ haue strange wiues, tarie.

13 And let the Priests and Judges come out of euery place in their time appointed, til they swage the wrath of the Lord in this businesse.

14 Then Jonathas the sonne of Azaiel, and Ezechias the sonne of Thecan, receiued the charge of this matter: and Mosollam, & Leuis, and Sabatheus helped them thereto.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie, did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the Priest chose vnto him the principall men from among the fathers, and them all by name: and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sate together, to examine this matter.

17 And so the matter was a determining concerning the men that had maried strange wiues, vntill the new Moone of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priestes that had mixt themselues with ‖ outlandish wiues, there were found,

‖ Or, strange.

19 Of the sonnes of Jesu the sonne of Josedec, and his brethren, Mathelas, Eleazar, Joribus, and Joadanus:

20 Which offred themselues to put away their wiues, and to offer a ramme vnto reconcilement for their purgation.

21 And of the sonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and Canes, and Samatus, and Hiereel, and Azarias.

22 And of ẏ sonnes of Phaisu, Ellionas, Masias, Esmaelus, and Nathanael, and Ocidelus, and Talsas.

23 And of the Leuites, Jozabadus, & Semis, and Colius, who was called Calitas, & Patheus, and Oudas, and Jonas.

24 Of the holy Singers, Eleazarus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the Porters, Sallumus, & Tolbantes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of Phorus, Hiermas, and Eddias, and Melchias, and Maelus, and Eleazar, and Asibias, and Banaias.

27 Of the sonnes of Ela, Mathanias, Zacharias, and Hierelias, and Hieremoth, and Aedias.

28 And of the sonnes of Zamoth, Eliadas, Eliasimus, Othonias, Jarimoth, and Sabatus, and Sardeus.

29 Of the sonnes of Bebai, Joannes, and Ananias, and Zabad, and Ematheas.

30 Of the sonnes of Pani, Olamus, Mamuchus, Jedaias, Jasubus, Jasael, and Jeremoth.

31 And of the sonnes of Addi, Naathus, Mooſias,

sias, Calcus, and Naidus, and Matthanias, & Seschel, and Balnuus, and Manasseas.

32 And of the sonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aseas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon a Chosamite.

33 And of the sonnes of Asom, Altaneus, and Matthias, and Banaias, Eliphalet, and Manasses, and Semi.

34 And of the sonnes of Maani, Jeremias, Momdis, Omairus, Jnel, Mamai, and Paclias, and Amos, Carabasion, and Enasibus, and Mamnimatanaius, Elisiaks, Uamus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: and of the sonnes of Ozoras, Sesis, Esril, Ezailus, Samatas, Sambis, Josiphus.

35 And of the sonnes of Ethna, Mazitias, Zabadias, Ethes, Jnel, Banaias.

‖Or, strange. 36 All these had taken ‖ outlandish women to mariage, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the Priests and Leuites, and [all] they that were of Jsrael, dwelt at Hierusalem, and thorow out all the land, in the ‖ new Moone of the seuenth moneth: and the children of Jsrael were in their ‖ dwellings.

‖Or, first day.

‖Or, owne houses.

2. Esd. 9. 1. 38 And the * whole multitude came together with one accord, into the wide place before the East gate of the temple.

39 And they spake vnto Esdras the high Priest and Reader, that he would bring the lawe of Moses, which had bene giuen of the Lord God of Jsrael.

40 So Esdras the high Priest brought the law vnto the whole multitude, to man, & woman, and to all the Priests, that they might heare

‖Or, beginning. the lawe in the ‖ new Moone of the seuenth moneth.

41 And he read in the first wide place that is before the porte of the temple, from the morning early vnto midday, before men and women: and they applied their minde all vnto the lawe.

42 And Esdras the Priest, and Reader of the law, stoode vp vpon a pulpit of wood, which was made therefore.

43 And vpon his right hand, there stood by him Mathathias, Samus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, Ezechias, and Balasan:

44 Upon his left hand stood Phaldeus, Sael, Melchias, Aosathuphus, and Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Esdras the booke of the lawe before the whole multitude (for he was the principal, and had in most honor of them all.)

46 And when he expounded the law, they stood al straight vpon their feete. So Esdras ‖ praised the Lord the most high God, the almighty God of hostes.

‖Or, blessed.

47 And all the people answered, Amen.

48 And Jesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinas, Jacobus, Battaias, Autamas, Maiamias, Calitas, Azarias, Johasabdus, Ananias, and Biatas the Leuites, lift vp their hands, and fell downe on the ground, and worshipped the Lord,

49 And taught the law of the Lord, and were earnestly occupied together in the reading thereof.

50 Then spake Atharates vnto Esdras ỹ high Priest and Reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, saying,

51 This day is holy vnto the Lord: & all when they heard the law, wept.

52 [So Esdras said,] * Depart your way therefore, and eate the fat meates, and drinke the sweete drinks, and send gifts vnto them that haue nothing. 2. Esd. 8. 10.

53 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, & be not ye sory: for the Lord will bring you to honor.

54 So the Leuites ‖ published all these things to the people, saying, This day is holy to the Lord, be not sory. ‖Or, commaded.

55 Then went they their way euery one to eate and drinke, and were mery, and sent presents to them that had nothing, and made very good cheare.

56 For they were as yet ‖ filled with the words that had bene taught them, and for the which they had bene assembled. ‖Or, inflamed.

The ende of the third booke of Esdras.

The fourth booke of Esdras.

The first Chapter.

1 The people is reproued for their vnthankfulnesse.
30 God will haue another people, if these will not be reformed.

1. Esd. 7. 1. 1 The second booke of the * Prophet Esdras, the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Azarias, ỹ sonne of Helchia, the sonne of Sadanias, ỹ sonne of Sadoc, ỹ sõne of Achitob,

2 The sonne of Achia, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Heli, the sonne of Amerias, the sonne of Aziei, the sonne of Marimoth, the sonne of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Bozith, the sonne of Abisei, ỹ sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar,

3 The sonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which [Esdras] was prisoner in the land of Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Persia.

4 And the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

Esai.58.5. 5 *Goe thy way, and shew my people their sinnefull deedes, and their children their wickednesse which they haue done against me, that they may tel their childrens children the same:

6 For the sinnes of their fathers are encreased in them: and why? they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto strange gods.

7 Am not I euen hee that brought them out of the land of Egypt from the house of bondage? But they haue prouoked mee vnto wrath, and despised my counsels.

‖Or, off. 8 Pull thou ‖ out then the heare of thy head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not bene obedient vnto my law: but it is a people without [learning and] nurture.

9 How long shal I forbeare them, vnto whom I haue done so much good?

10 Many kings haue I destroyed for their sakes, *Pharao with his seruants, and al his ‖power haue I smitten downe [and slaine.]

‖Or, armie.

Num.21.24. iosu.10.12. 11 *And the nations haue I destroyed [and rooted out] before them, and in the East haue I brought two landes and people to nought, euen Tyre and Sidon, & haue slaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

Exo.14.29. 13 *I led you thorow the sea, and haue giuen you sure streetes since the beginning: I gaue you *Moses to be your captaine, and Aaron to be the priest:

Exo.3.10.

Exo.13.21. 14 I gaue you *light in a pillar of fire, & great wonders haue I done among you: yet haue ye forgotten me, saith the Lord.

Exo.16.13. 15 Thus saith ỹ almightie Lord, The *quailes were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your ‖ succour, neuertheless in them ye murmured:

‖Or, safegard.

‖Or, and triumphed not in my name for the destruction of your enemies. 16 And ‖ ascribed not the victorie of your enemies vnto my name, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefites that I haue done for you: when ye were hungry in the wildernesse, did ye not cry vnto me,

Num.14.3. 18 Saying, *Why hast thou brought vs into this wildernesse to kill vs? It had bene better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to die in this wildernesse.

19 Then had I pitie vpon your mournings, & gaue you Manna to eate. *So ye did eate angels foode.

Sapi.16.20.

Num.20.11. 20 When ye were *thirstie, did not I cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out, to satisfie you withall? for the heate, I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

21 A good pleasant fat land gaue I you: I cast out the Chananites, the Pherezites, and Philistines before you: *what shal I do more for you, saith the Lord?

Esai 5.4.

22 Thus saith the almightie Lord, *Whē you were in the wilderneſſe in ‖ the water of the Amorites, being a thirst, and blaspheming my name,

Exo.15.25.

‖Or, at the bitter waters.

23 I gaue you not ‖ fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree into the water, and made the riuer sweete.

‖Or, wood.

24 What shall I doe vnto thee, O Jacob? thou Juda wouldest *not obey me: I will turne me to the other nations, and vnto those will I giue my name, that they may keepe my statutes.

Exo.32.8.

25 Seeing ye haue forsaken me, I will forsake you also. When ye desire me to be gracious vnto you, I shal haue no mercy vpon you.

26 *When ye call vpon me, I will not heare you: for ye haue defiled your handes with blood, & your feete are swift to commit manslaughter.

Esai 1.15.

27 Ye haue not as it were forsakē me, but your owne selues, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saieth the almightie Lord, Haue I not prayed you, as a father his sonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her yong babes,

29 That ye would be my people, and I should be your God, that ye would be my children, & I should be your father?

30 *I gathered you together, as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now, what shall I do vnto you? I will cast you out from my face.

Matt.23.37.

31 *When you offer vnto me, I will turne my face from you: for your solemne feast dayes, your new moones, & your circumcisiōs haue I forsaken.

Esai 66.3.

32 I sent vnto you my seruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and slaine, & torne their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will ‖ require of your hands, saith the Lord.

‖Or, reuenge.

33 Thus saieth the almightie Lord, Your house shalbe desolate, I will cast you out, as ỹ wind doth stubble:

34 Your children shall not be ‖ fruitful, for they haue despised my commandement, and done the thing that is euil before me.

‖Or, haue procreation.

35 Your houses will I giue to a people that shall come, which not hauing heard of me, yet shall beleeue me: to whom I haue shewed no signes, yet they shal do that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue seene no Prophets, yet shal they ‖ call their sinnes to remembrance, & know- ledge them.

‖Or, hate their iniquities.

37 I will declare the grace that I will doe for the people that is to come, whose children reioyce in gladnesse: and though they haue not seene me with bodily eyes, yet in spirite they beleeue the thing that I say.

38 And now, brother, beholde what great

‖ wor-

‖Or, glory. ‖worship: and see the people that commeth from the East.

39 Unto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and *Malachie, which is called also an angel [or messenger] of the Lord. Mal. 3. 1.

The ii. Chapter.

1 The Synagogue findeth fault with her owne children.
18 The Gentiles are called.

1 THus saieth the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, I gaue them my commandements by my seruants the Prophets, whom they would not heare, but despised my counsels.

2 The mother that bare them, saieth vnto thē, Goe your way ye children, for I am a widow and forsaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnesse, but with sorow and heauinesse haue I lost you, for ye haue sinned before the Lord your God, & done that thing that is euil before him.

4 But what shall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forsaken: goe your way, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call vpon thee for a witnesse ouer the mother of these children, which would not keepe my couenant:

6 That thou bring them to confusion, & their mother to a spoile, that she beare no more.

7 Let their names be scattered abroad among the heathen, let them be put out of the earth: for they haue ‖ thought scorne of my couenant. ‖Or, despised.

8 Wo be vnto thee, Assur, thou that hidest the vnrighteous in thee: thou wicked people, remember what I did vnto *Sodome and Gomorrhe, Gene 19. 21.

9 Whose land is turned into clods of pitch, and heapes of ashes: euen so also will I doe vnto all them that heare me not, saieth the almightie Lord.

10 Thus saieth the Lord vnto Esdras, Tell my people that I will giue them the kingdome of Hierusalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Israel.

11 Their glory also will I take vnto me, and giue them the euerlasting tabernacles, which I had prepared for those.

12 They shall haue the tree of life at will, as in the sweete sauour of ointment, they shall neither labour, nor be wearie.

13 Goe ye your way, and ye that receiue it: pray that there may be few dayes, and y long time may bee shortned for thee: the kingdome is already prepared for you, therefore watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witnesse, for I haue broken the euil in pieces, and created the good: for I liue, saieth the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and bring them vp with gladnesse, make their feete as fast as a pillar: for I haue chosen thee, saieth the Lord.

16 And those that bee dead, will I raise vp againe from their places, and bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowen my name in Israel.

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 And for thy helpe I shall send thee my seruants Esai and Jeremie, after whose counsel I haue sanctified & prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruites.

19 And as many fountains flowing with milke and hony: and seuen mightie mountaines, whereupon there grew roses & lilies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Execute iustice for the widowe, iudge for the fatherlesse, giue to the poore, defend the fatherlesse, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the wounded and sicke, laugh not a lame man to scorne, defende the creeple, and let the blinde come into the light of my clearenesse.

22 Keepe the old and yong that are within thy walles.

23 *Whereseuer thou findest the dead, take them, and bury them, and I shall giue thee the first place in my resurrection. Tob. 10. 12.

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 Feede thy children, O thou good nurse, stablish their feete.

26 As for the seruants whom I haue giuē thee, there shall not one of them perish: for I will seeke them from among thy number.

27 Be not wearie, for when the day of trouble and heauinesse commeth, other shall weepe and be sorowfull, but thou shalt be merry and plenteous.

28 The heathen shalbe ielous [at it,] but they shalbe able to do nothing against thee, saieth the Lord.

29 My hands shall couer thee, so that thy children shall not see the ‖fire euerlasting. ‖Or, hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children, for I will deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleepe, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull, saith the Lord almightie.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come, and shew mercy vnto them: for my ‖wels runne ouer, and my grace shall not faile. ‖Or, fountaines.

33 I Esdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I should goe vnto Israel: but when I came vnto them, they set me at nought, and despised the commandements of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O ye heathen that heare and vnderstand, ‖Looke for your ‖Or, waite.

shepeheard, he shal giue you euerlasting rest: for he is nigh at hand that shal come in ỹ ende of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulnesse of your glory: I testifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and be glad, giuing thanks vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise vp, and stand fast, beholde the number of those that bee sealed ‖ in the feast of the Lord,

‖ Or, for.

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

‖ Or, those of thine that are clothed in white.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and shut vp ‖ thy purified, which haue fulfilled the lawe of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedst for, is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue bene called from the beginning, may be halowed.

Apoc. 7. 9.

42 *I Esdras sawe vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number: and they all praised the Lord with songs [of thanks giuing.]

43 And in the midst of them there was a yong man of an high stature, more excelling then all they, and vpon euery one of their heads he set crownes, and was euer ‖ higher & higher, which I marueiled at greatly.

‖ Or, and was higher then the other.

44 So I asked the angel, and said, Sir, what are these?

45 He answered and said vnto me, These bee they that haue put off the mortall clothing, & put on the immortall, and haue ‖ testified and knowledged the name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue the ‖ reward.

‖ Or, haue confessed.

‖ Or, the Palmes.

46 Then said I vnto the angell, What yong person is it that crowneth them, and giueth them the Palmes in their hands?

47 So he answered and said vnto me, It is the Sonne of God, whō they haue ‖ knowledged in the world: Then began I greatly to commend them that stood so stifly for the name of the Lord.

‖ Or, confessed.

48 Then the angel said vnto me, Goe thy way, and tel my people what maner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seene.

The iii. Chapter.

The wonderous workes which God did for the people, are recited. 31 Esdras marueileth that God suffreth the Babylonians to haue rule ouer his people, which yet are sinners also.

1 IN the thirtieth yeere after the fall of the citie, I was at Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I sawe the desolation of Sion, and the plenteous wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moued, so that I began to speake fearefull wordes to the most highest, and said,

4 O Lord, Lord, thou spakest at ỹ beginning, when thou plantedst the earth (and that thy selfe alone) and gauest commandement vnto the people,

5 And a *body vnto Adam without soule, which was a ‖ creature of thy hands, and hast breathed in him the breath of life, and so he liued before thee:

Gen. 2. 7.

‖ Or, workmanship.

6 And thou leddest him into paradise, which thy right hand had planted or euer the earth brought fruits:

7 And vnto him thou gauest commandement to loue thy way, which he transgressed, & immediatly thou appointedst death in him, & in his generations: of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kinreds out of number.

8 And euery people *walked after their owne will, and did wonderfull things before thee: and as for thy commaundements, they despised.

Gen. 6. 12.

9 *But ‖ in processe of time thou broughtest the water flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them.

Gen. 7. 10.

‖ Or, at time appointed.

10 So that by the flood, that was wrought in eche of them, that was by death in Adam.

11 Neuertheless, one of them thou leftest, namely, Noah with his houshold, of whom came all righteous men.

12 And it ‖ happened, that whē they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began to be more vngodly then the first.

‖ Or, came to passe.

13 Now when they liued so wickedly before thee, thou diddest *chuse thee a man from among them, whose name was Abraham.

Gen. 12. 15.

14 Him thou louedst, and vnto him onely thou shewedst thy will:

15 And madest an euerlasting couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seede.

16 And vnto him thou gauest *Isahac, vnto Isahac also thou gauest Jacob and Esau. As for Jacob, thou diddest chuse him to thee, and *put backe Esau: & so Jacob became a great multitude.

Gen. 21. 2.

Gen. 25. 23.

17 And it came to passe, that when thou leddest his seede out of Egypt, thou *broughtest thē vp to the mount Sina,

Deut. 4. 10.

18 Bowing downe the heauens, ‖ setting fast the earth, mouing the ground, making the depths to shake, and ‖ troubling the world.

‖ Or, abasing.

‖ Or, astonishing.

19 And thy glory went thorow foure ‖ portes, of fire, and earthquakes, and windes, & cold, that

‖ Or, gates.

that thou mightest giue the lawe vnto ẏ seede of Jacob, and ‖ diligence vnto the generation of Israel.

‖ Or, and that which the generation of Israel should keepe with diligence.

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them that wicked heart, that thy lawe might bring foorth fruite in them.

Gen. 3. 6. 21 For ẏ first Adam bearing a wicked * heart, transgressed, and was ouercome: and so be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus remained weakenesse still: and ẏ law in the hearts of the people, with the wickednesse of the roote, so that the good departed away, and the euil abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeeres were brought to an ende: then diddest thou

1. Reg. 16. 13. 2. reg. 5. 2. * raise thee vp a seruant, called Dauid,

24 Whom thou commandedst to build a citie vnto thy name, and to offer vp incense and sacrifice vnto thee therein.

25 When this was done now many yeeres, then the inhabiters of the citie forsooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam and all his generations had done: for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gauest the citie ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 But doe they of Babylon then any thing better, that they should therefore haue the dominion in Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and sawe there so great wickednesse that it could not bee numbred, then my soule sawe many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, so that my heart failed me:

30 For I sawe how thou suffredst them in such vngodlinesse, and sparedst the wicked doers: but thine owne people hast thou rooted out, and preserued thine enemies, & this hast thou not shewed ‖ me.

‖ Or, it.

‖ Or, commeth to passe. 31 I cannot perceiue how this ‖ happeneth. Do they of Babylon then better then they of Sion?

Iere. 10. 25. 32 Or is there * any other people that knoweth thee, sauing the people of Israel? or what generation hath so beleeued thy ‖ couenants, as Jacob?

‖ Or, testimonies.

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, & their labour hath no fruite: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they be ‖ rich and wealthie, and thinke not vpon thy commandements.

‖ Or, flowe in wealth.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednes now in the balance, and theirs also that dwell in the world: and so shal thy name be no where found, but in Israel.

35 Or when was it that they which dwel vpon earth, haue not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commandements?

36 Thou shalt finde that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the [other people and] heathen.

The iiii. Chapter.

The angel reproueth Esdras, because he seemeth to enter into the profound iudgements of God.

1 And the angel that was sent vnto me, whose name was Uriel, gaue mee an answere,

2 And said, Thy heart hath taken too much vpon it in this world, and thou thinkest to comprehend the way of the highest.

3 Then said I, Yea, my Lord. And he answered me, and said, I am sent to shew thee three wayes, and to set foorth three similitudes before thee:

4 Whereof, if thou canst declare me one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see: and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I said, Tel on, my Lord. Then sayd he vnto me, Go thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or measure me the blast of ẏ winde, or call me againe the day that is past.

6 Then answered I, and said, What mã borne is able to doe that, that thou shouldest aske such things of me?

7 And he said vnto me, If I should aske thee how deepe dwellings are in the midst of the sea, or how great water springs are in the beginning of the deepe, or how great water springs are vpõ the stretching out of the heauens, or which are the ‖ outgoings of paradise:

‖ Or, borders.

8 Peraduenture thou wouldest say vnto me, I neuer went downe yet into the deepe, nor hel, neither did I euer clime vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheless, now haue I asked thee but onely of fire and winde, and of the day wherethrough thou hast trauailed, & from the which thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou giue me no answere of them.

10 He said moreouer vnto mee, Thine owne things, and such as are growen vp with thee, canst thou not know:

11 How should thy vessell then bee able to comprehend the way of the highest, and now outwardly in the corrupt world to vnderstand the corruption that is euident in my sight?

12 Then said I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we should liue in wickednesse, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

Iudg. 9. 8. 2. chr. 25. 18. 13 He answered me, and said, I * came to a forest in a plaine, and the trees tooke such a deuice,

14 And said, Come, let vs go, and fight against the sea, that it may depart away before vs, & that we may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of ẏ sea also in like maner tooke counsell, and said, Come, let vs goe vp, & fight against the trees of the wood, that there we may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought [and deuice] of the wood was but vayne [and nothing worth,] for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the sea came likewise to nought also: for the sand stoode vp and stopped them.

18 If thou were iudge now betwixt these two, whom wouldest thou iustifie, or whom wouldest thou condemne?

19 I answered and said, Verily it is a foolish thought that they both haue deuised: for the ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to beare his floods.

20 Then answered he me, and said, Thou hast giuen a right iudgement: but why iudgest thou not thy selfe also?

21 For like as the ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the sea to his floods: *euē so they that dwell vpon earth, may vnderstand nothing but that which is vpon earth: and hee that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderstand the things that are aboue the heauens.

Esai 55.8. iohn 3.32. 2.cor.2.13.

22 Then answered I, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderstanding:

23 For it was not my minde ‖ to be curious of thy high things, but of such as we daily meddle withall, namely, as wherefore Israel is giuen vp as a reproch to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, & why the lawe of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written ‖ couenants come to none effect:

‖Or, to enquire.

‖Or, ordinances.

24 And we passe away out of the world as the grasshoppers, and our life is a very feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What wil he then do vnto his name which is called vpon ouer vs? Of these things haue I asked question.

26 Then answered he me, and said, The more thou searchest, the more thou shalt maruel: for the world hasteth fast to passe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in tyme to come: for this world is full of vnrighteousnesse and weakenesse.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest me, I will tell thee: The euill is sowen, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If the euil now that is sowen, be not turned vpside downe, and if the place where the euil is sowen passe not away: then cannot ỹ thing come that is sowen with good.

30 For the corne of euill seede hath bene sowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning: and how much vngodlinesse hath he brought vp vnto this time? and how much shall he yet bring foorth vntill hee come into the barne?

31 Ponder now by thy selfe how great fruite of wickednesse the corne of euil seed bringeth foorth.

32 And when the stalkes shall bee cut downe, which are without nũber, how great a barne shall it fill?

33 Then I answered and said, How, and when shall these things come to passe? wherefore are our yeeres few and euil?

34 And he answered me, saying, Haste not thou too much aboue ỹ most highest: for thy hastinesse to be aboue him, is but vaine, though thou do all that thou canst for it.

35 Did not the soules also of the righteous aske question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion? when cõmeth the fruit of my barne, and our reward?

36 And vpõ this, Jeremiel the archangel gaue them answer, & said, Euen when the number of ỹ seedes is filled in you, for he hath weighed the world in the balance.

37 In measure and number hath he measured the times, and mooueth it not, nor shaketh it, vntill the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, & sayd, O Lord, Lord, now are we all full of sinne:

39 And for our sake peraduenture it is that the barne of the righteous is not fulfilled, because of the sinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, Goe thy way to a woman with child, and aske of her, when she hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then said I, No, Lorde, that can she not. And he said vnto me, In the graue, the secret places of soules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, maketh haste to escape ỹ necessitie of the trauell: euē so doe these places haste to deliuer those things that are committed vnto them.

43 Looke what thou desirest to see, it shall bee shewed thee from the beginning.

44 Then answered I, & said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, and if it be possible, and if I be meete therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there bee more to come then is past, or more past then is for to come.

46 What is past, I know: but what is for to come, I know not.

47 And he said vnto me, Stand vp vpon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude vnto thee.

48 So I stoode, and behold, an hote burning ouen passed by before me: and it happened, that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the smoke had the vpper hand:

49 After

49 After this there passed by before me a watrie cloude, and sent downe much raine with a storme: and when ẏ stormie raine was past,
‖ Or, the litle drops came after. ‖ the drops remained still.
50 Then said he vnto me, Consider with thy selfe: like as the raine is more thē the drops, and as the fire exceedeth the smoke: euen so, the measure of the things that are past hath the vpper hand, and the drops & smoke worke much in quantitie.
51 Then I prayed, and said, May I liue thinkest thou vntil that time? or what shall happen in those dayes?
52 He answered me, and said, As for the tokens whereof thou askest me, I may tell thee of them in part: but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee: for I do not know it.

The v. Chapter.

1 In the latter times trueth shalbe hid, vnrighteousnesse and all wickednesse shal reigne in the world.

1 NEuertheless, as concerning the tokens [marke this:] behold, the daies shal come, that they which dwel vpon earth shalbe taken in a great number, and the way of the trueth shall be hid, and the land shalbe barren from faith:
Matt. 24. 4. 2 But * iniquitie shal be encreased aboue that which now thou seest, or that thou hast heard long agoe.
3 And the land that thou seest now to haue rule, shalt thou shortly see waste.
4 But if God graunt thee to liue, thou shalt see after the third trumpet, that the sunne shal sodainly shine againe in the night, & the moone three times in the day:
5 And blood shall droppe out of wood, and the stone shal giue his voyce, and the people shall be vnquieted:
6 And euen he shall rule, whom they hope not that dwel vpon earth, & the foules shall flit:
7 And the Sodomitish sea shall cast out ẏ fish, and make a noise in ẏ night, which many haue not knowen: but they shall all heare ẏ voyce thereof.
8 There shalbe a confusion also in many places, & fyre shalbe oft sent out agayne: and the wylde beastes shal change theyr places, & menstruous women shal beare monsters,
9 And salt waters shalbe found in the sweete, and all friends shal fight one against another: then shall all wit and vnderstanding be hid, & put aside into their secret places,
10 And shalbe sought of many, and yet not be found: then shal vnrighteousnesse & ‖ voluptuousnesse haue the vpper hand vpon earth.
‖ Or, incontinencie.
11 One land also shall aske another, and say, Is righteousnesse that ‖ maketh a man righteous, gone thorow thee? And it shal say, No.
‖ Or, that iustifieth, or, that doth right wisely.
12 At the same tyme shall men hope, but nothing obteine: they shall labour, but their wayes shall not prosper.
13 To shew thee such tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and fast seuen daies, thou shalt heare yet greater things.
14 Then I awaked, and a fearefulnesse went thorow all my body, and my mind was feeble, so that I almost swooned withall.
15 So the angell that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and set me vp vpon my feete.
16 And in the secōd night it came to passe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto me, saying, Where hast thou bene? & why is thy countenance so heauie?
17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie?
18 Up then, and eate, and forsake vs not as the shepeheard that leaueth his flocke in ẏ hands of ‖ wicked wolues.
‖ Or, cruel.
19 Then said I vnto him, Goe thy wayes fro me, and come not nigh me. And he heard it, & as I said, so he went his way from me.
20 And so I fasted seuen daies, mourning and weeping, like as Uriel the angel commanded me.
21 And after seuen dayes so it was, that the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe:
22 And my soule receiued the spirit of vnderstanding, and I began to talke with the most highest againe,
23 And said, O Lord, Lord, of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one onely vineyard:
24 And of all landes of the whole world, thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all flowres of the ground, thou hast chosen thee one lillie:
25 And of all the depths of the sea, thou hast filled thee one riuer: and of all builded cities, thou hast halowed Sion vnto thy selfe:
26 And of all the fowles that are created, thou hast named thee one Doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou hast prouided thee one sheepe:
27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou hast gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedst, thou gauest a lawe that is prooued of all.
28 And now, O Lorde, why hast thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and vpon the one roote thou hast ‖ prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thy one onely people among many?
‖ Or, set.
29 Which tread them downe, yea which haue euer withstood thy promises, and neuer beleeued thy couenants.
30 If thou diddest so much hate thy people, yet shouldest thou punish them with thine owne hands.
31 Now when I had spoken these wordes, the

angel that came to me the night afore, was sent vnto me,

32 And saide vnto me, Heare me, and I will instruct thee, hearken to the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more.

33 And I said, Speake on, my Lord. Then said he vnto me, Thou art sore troubled in minde for Israels sake: louest thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I sayd, No Lord, but of very griefe [and cõpassion] haue I spokẽ: for my reines paine me euery houre, because I would ‖haue experience of the way of the most highest, & seeke out part of his iudgement.

‖Or, comprehend.

‖Or, canst not.

35 And he said vnto me, That thou ‖maist not. And I said, Wherfore, Lord: whervnto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe thẽ my graue, that I might not haue seene the miserie [and trouble] of Jacob, and the wearing out of the stocke of Israel?

36 And hee sayde vnto me, Number mee the things that are not yet come, gather me together the droppes that are scattered abroade, make me the flowres greene againe that are withered,

37 Open me the places that are closed, & bring me foorth the windes that in them are shutte vp, shewe me the image of a voice: and then I wil declare to thee the thing that thou labourest to knowe.

38 And I said, O Lord, Lord, who may knowe these things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for mee, I am vnwise: howe may I then speake of these things whereof thou askest me?

40 Then saide he vnto mee, Like as thou canst doe none of these things that I haue spoken of: euen so canst thou not finde out my iudgement, or in the ende the loue that I haue promised vnto my people.

41 And I sayde, Beholde, O Lorde, yet art thou nigh vnto them that be reserued till the ende: and what shall they doe that haue beene before me, or we that be now, or they that shal come after vs?

42 And hee sayde vnto me, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: Like as there is no slacknesse of the last, euen so there is no swiftnesse of the first.

43 So I answered, and saide, Couldest thou not make those that haue beene made, and be nowe, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mightest shewe thy iudgement the sooner?

44 Then answered hee me, and sayde, The creature may not haste ‖aboue the maker, neither may the worlde holde them at once that shalbe created therein.

‖Or, before.

45 And he sayd, As thou hast sayd vnto thy seruant, that thou which quickenest all things, hast giuẽ life at once to ỹ creature [or worke] that thou hast created, and the creature bare it: euen so might it nowe also beare them that now be present at once.

46 And he sayde vnto me, Aske the wombe of a woman, and say vnto her, If thou bringest foorth children, why doest thou it not together, but one after another? Pray her therfore to bring foorth ten children at once.

47 And I sayde, Shee can not: but must doe it by distance of time.

48 Then saide he vnto me, Euen so haue I diuided the distance of time the childbed of the earth, for those that be sowen vpon her.

49 For like as a young childe may not bring foorth the things that belong to the aged, euen so haue I ordeined ‖ the worlde which I created.

‖Or, the time.

50 And I asked, and saide, Seeing thou hast nowe giuen me the way, I will proceede to speake before thee: for our mother, of whom thou hast told me that shee is young, draweth shee now nigh vnto age?

51 He answered me, and saide, Aske a woman that beareth children, and shee shall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherfore are not they whom thou hast nowe brought foorth, like those that were before thee, but lesse of stature?

53 And shee shall answere thee, They that be borne in the youth of strength, are of one fashion: and they that are borne in the time of age (when the wombe faileth) are otherwise.

54 Consider now thy self, how that ye are lesse of stature, then those that were before you:

55 And so are they that come after you lesse then yee, as the creatures which nowe begin to be olde, and haue passed ouer the strength of youth.

56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, shewe thy seruant by whom thou visitest thy ‖ creature.

‖Or workemanship.

The vi. Chapter.

1 God hath foreseene al things in his secrete counsaile, and is authour therof, and hath created them for his children. 25 The felicitie of the age to come.

1 AND he said vnto me, In the beginning when the ‖ grounde was made, before the borders of the world stoode, or euer the windes blewe,

‖Or, compasse of the earth.

2 Before it thundred and lightened, or euer the foundations of Paradise were laide,

3 Before the faire flowres were seene, or euer the moueable powers were established, before the immumerable ‖ multitude of angels were gathered together,

‖Or, armies.

4 Or euer the highnesse of the aire were lifted vp, afore the measures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimneyes in Sion were hot,

5 And yer the present yeeres were sought out, and yer euer the inuentions of them that now sinne

‖Or, turned away.

sinne were ‖ put aside, before they were sealed that haue gathered faith for a treasure:

6 Then did I consider and ponder all these things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me also they shalbe ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I, and saide, What shalbe the ‖ parting asunder of the times? or when shalbe the ende of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

‖Or, diuision.

8 And he saide vnto me, From Abraham vnto Isahac, when Iacob and Esau were borne of him, Iacobs * hand helde first the heele of Esau:

Gene. 25. 27.

9 For Esau is the ende of this world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man, betwixt the heele and the hand: Other question, Esdras, aske thou not.

11 I answered then, and said, O Lord, Lord, if I haue found fauour in thy sight,

‖Or, make an end to shewe thy seruant thy tokens.

12 I beseech thee ‖ shew thy seruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou shewedst me part the last night.

13 So he answered, and saide vnto me, Stand vp vpon thy feete, and heare ‖ a perfect voyce and sound.

‖Or, mighty.

‖Or, an earthquake.

14 There shall come a ‖ great motion, but the place where thou stãdest, shal not be moued.

‖Or, when he speaketh.

15 And therefore when ‖ thou hearest ẏ words, be not afraide, for of the ende shall the worde be, and of the foundation of the earth shall it be vnderstood.

16 And why? the word thereof trembleth and quaketh: for it knoweth that it must be changed at the end.

17 And it happened, that when I had hearde it, I stoode vp vpon my feete, and hearkened: and behold, there was a voyce that spake, and the sounde of it, was like the sounde of many waters,

18 And it said, Beholde, the dayes come, that I will begin to drawe nigh, and to visite them that dwell vpon earth:

19 And wil begin to make inquisition of them, what they be that haue hurt vniustly with their vnrighteousnesse, and when the lowe estate of Sion shalbe fulfilled.

20 And when the world that shall vanish away shalbe ouersealed, then wil I do these tokens: the bookes shalbe opened before the ‖ firmament, and they shall see altogether:

‖Or, heauen.

21 And the children of a yeere olde shall speake with their voyces, the women with childe shall bring forth vntimely children of three or foure moneths olde, and they shall liue, and be raised vp.

22 And sodainely shall the sowen places appeare as the vnsowen, the full storehouses shall sodainely be found emptie:

23 And the Trumpet shall giue a sound, which when euery man heareth, they shalbe hastily afraide.

24 At that time shall friendes fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shal stand in feare with them: the springs of the wels shall stande still, and in three houres they shall not runne.

25 Whosoeuer remaineth from al these things that I haue tolde thee, ‖ shall escape, and see my saluation, and the ende of your world.

‖Or, he shalbe saued.

26 And the men that are receiued, shall see it, they that haue not tasted death from their birth: & the heart of the ‖ indwellers shalbe changed, and turned into another meaning.

‖Or, inhabiters.

27 For euill shalbe put out, and deceite shalbe quenched.

28 As for faith, it shall florish, corruption shalbe ouercome, and the trueth which hath bene so long without fruite, shalbe ‖ declared.

‖Or, shewed forth.

29 And when he talked with me, beholde, I looked a little and a little vpon him, before whom I stoode:

30 And these wordes saide he vnto mee, I am come to shewe thee the time of the night for to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seuen dayes againe, I shall tell thee more things, and greater then before, which I haue heard by the day.

32 For thy voyce is hearde before the highest: for why? the mightie hath seene thy righteous dealing, he hath seene also thy chastitie which thou hast had euer since thy youth:

33 And therefore hath he sent me to shewe thee all these things, and to say vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not:

34 And haste not with the times that are past, to thinke vaine things, that thou maiest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like maner, that I might fulfill the three weekes which he tolde me.

36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed within me againe, and I began to speake before the highest.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse:

38 And I saide, O Lord, thou spakest vnto thy creature from the beginning, euen the first day, and saidest, Let * heauen and earth be made: and thy word was a perfect worke.

Gene. 1. 1.

39 And then was there the spirit, and the darknesses were yet on euery side, and silence: there was no mans voyce as yet from thee.

40 Then commandedst thou a ‖ faire light to come forth of thy treasures, that thy worke might appeare and be seene.

‖Or, bright.

41 Upon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a diuision betwixt the waters, that the one part might remaine aboue,

aboue, and the other beneath.

42 Upon the third day thou broughtest to passe that the waters were gathered in the seuenth part of the earth: sixe partes hast thou dryed vp, and kept them, ‖ to the intent that men might sowe and occupie husbandry therein.

‖ Or, to the intent that of them, there might be some to minister before thee sowen of God, and tylled.

43 As soone as thy word went forth, the worke was made:

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruite, and many diuers pleasures for the taste, and flowres of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smel: And this was done the third day.

45 Upon the fourth day thou commandedst that the Sunne should giue his shine, and the Moone her light, the Starres diddest thou set in order:

Deut. 4. 9. 46 And * gauest them a charge to doe seruice, euen vnto man that was to be made.

Gene. 1. 21. 47 * Upon the fifth day, thou saidest vnto the seuenth part where the waters were gathered, that it should bring forth [diuers] beasts, foules, and fishes: and so it came to passe.

48 For the dumbe water and without soule, brought forth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all ‖ people might praise thy wonderous workes.

‖ Or, the nations.

49 Then diddest thou ordeine two soules, the one thou calledst ‖ Enoch, and the other Leuiathan,

‖ Or, Behemoth.

50 And diddest separate the one from the other: for the seuenth part (namely, where the water was gathered together) might not holde them both.

‖ Or, Behemoth. 51 Unto ‖ Enoch thou gauest one part, which was dried vp the thirde day, that he shoulde dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hilles.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gauest ỹ seuenth part, namely the moyst, and hast kept him to deuoure what thou wilt, and when.

53 Upon the sixth day thou gauest commandement vnto the earth, that before thee it should bring forth beasts, cattell, and all that creepe:

54 And besides this, Adam also, whom thou madest lorde of all thy creatures, of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen, [specially vnto thy selfe.]

55 Al this haue I spoken before thee, O Lord, [that I might shew how] that the worlde is made for our sakes.

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast said that they are nothing, but be like vnto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of them vnto a droppe that falleth from a vessell.

57 And now, O Lorde, beholde, the Heathen which haue euer bene reputed as nothing, haue begun to be lordes ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But we thy people (whom thou hast called thy first borne, thy onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen into their hands and power.

59 If the worlde nowe be made for our sakes, why haue we not the inheritance of ỹ worlde in possession? How long shall this endure?

The vii. Chapter.

5 Without tribulation none can come to felicitie. 12 God aduertiseth all in time. 28 The comming and death of Christ. 32 The resurrection and last iudgement.

1 AND when I had made an ende of speaking these wordes, there was sent vnto me an Angel, which had bene sent vnto me also the nightes afore:

2 And he said vnto me, Up Esdras, and heare the wordes that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speake on [Lorde] my God. Then said he vnto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put case the entrance is narrowe and small, like a riuer.

5 Who then coulde goe into the sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If he went not thorowe the narowe, howe might he come into the broade?

6 Item ‖ another. A citie is builded, and set vpon a broade fielde, and is full of all good things:

‖ Or, again.

7 The entrance thereof is narrowe, and is set in a dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire at the right hand, and a deepe water at the left,

8 And as it were onely one straight path betwixt them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, so small that there coulde but one man goe there at once:

9 If this citie now were giuen to a man for an inheritance, and he neuer went thorowe the perillous way before, howe would he receiue his inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then saide he, Euen so also is Israels portion.

11 And why? for their sakes haue I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was the thing so appointed as nowe is done.

12 Then were the entrances of the world made narrowe, full of sorowe and trauaile: they are but fewe and euill, full of perilles and labour.

13 For the entrances of the foreworlde were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruite.

14 If then they which are liuing, enter not diligently thorowe these straite and brittle things, they cannot receiue the things so laid vp in secrete.

15 Why disquietest thou thy selfe then, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? And why art thou mooued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 And why hast thou not receiued into thine heart,

heart, the things that are to come, rather then them that are present:

Deut.8.1. 17 Then said *I, O Lorde, Lord, thou hast ordeined in thy lawe, that the righteous shoulde inherite these things, but that the vngodly should perish:

18 Neuertheless, the righteous shall suffer straite things, and hope for wide: for they that haue liued vngodly, & suffered straite things, shall not see the wide.

19 And he saide vnto me, There is no iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderstanding aboue the highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the lawe of God that is ‖ set before them:

‖ Or, appointed them.

21 For God hath giuen straite commandement to such as came, so oft as they came, what they shoulde doe to haue life, and what they should keepe to auoyde punishment.

22 Neuertheless, they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him, and imagined vaine things:

23 And deceiued themselus by wicked deedes, and denyed the power of the most high, and regarded not his wayes,

24 But his law haue they despised, and denyed his promises: in his statutes and ordinances haue they not bene faithfull and stedfast, and haue not perfourmed his workes.

25 And therefore Esdras, for the emptie, are the emptie things, and for the full, are the full things.

26 Beholde, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue tolde thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and the coming foorth shalbe seene, that nowe is vnder the earth:

27 And whosoeuer is deliuered from the foresaid euils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my sonne Iesus shalbe openly declared, with those that be with him, and they that remaine, shalbe merrie within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these same yeres shal my sonne Christ die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shalbe turned into the olde silence seuen dayes, like as in the foreiudgements, so that no man shall remaine.

31 And after seuen dayes the worlde that yet awaketh not, shalbe raised vp, and that shal die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that haue slept in her, & so shall the dust those that dwell therein in silence, and the secrete places shall deliuer those the soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most highest shalbe openly declared vpon the seate of iudgement, and all miserie shall vanish away, and long suffering ‖ shalbe gathered together.

‖ Or, haue an ende.

34 But the iudgement shal continue, the trueth shall remaine, and faith shall waxe strong,

35 The worke shall follow, & the reward shalbe shewed, the ‖ righteousnesse shall watch, and the vnrighteousnesse shall beare no rule.

‖ Or, the good deedes shalbe of force.

36 Then said I, Abraham prayed * first for the Sodomites, and * Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wildernesse, Gene.18.23. Exod.23.11.

37 And they that came after him, for Israel, in the time of Achas and Samuel,

38 And * Dauid for the destruction, & * Solomon for them that came into the sanctuarie, 2.Reg.24.17. 2.Chro.6.14.

39 And * Helias for those that receiued raine, and for the dead, that he might liue, 3.King.17.21.

40 And * Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib, and diuers other in like maner, which haue prayed for many. 4.King 9.15.

41 Euen so now, seeing the ‖ corrupt is growē vp, and wickednes increased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?

‖ Or, vice.

42 He answered mee and saide, This present life is not the end, oft times honour is retained in it: therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of dome shalbe the ende of this time, and the beginning of the immortalitie for to come, wherein all corruption shalbe vanished.

44 Intemperancie shalbe loosed, infidelitie be cut off, righteousnesse growe, and the veritie spring vp.

45 Then shall no man be able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victorie.

46 I answered then, and saide, This is my first and last saying, that it had bene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam: or else when it was giuē him, to haue kept him that he should not haue sinned.

47 For what profite is it for men nowe in this present time to liue in heauinesse, and after death to ‖ looke for punishment?

‖ Or, feare.

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? For * though it was thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee. Rom.5.15.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there be promised vs an immortal ‖ time, whereas we doe the workes that bring death:

‖ Or, life.

50 And that there is promised vs an euerlasting hope, whereas our selues are euill and vaine:

51 And that there is laide vp for vs dwellings of health and safetie, whereas we haue liued wickedly:

52 And that the glorie of the highest is kept to defend them which haue ledde a patient life, whereas we haue walked in the most wicked wayes of all:

53 And that there shoulde be shewed a paradise, whose fruite endureth for euer, wherein

‖ is

‖ Or, saferie and health.

‖ is freedome and medicine, whereas we shall not goe in:

54 (For we haue walked in vnpleasãt places)

55 And that the faces of them which haue absteined, shall shine aboue the starres: whereas our faces shalbe blacker then darkenesse:

56 For while we liued and did vnrighteously, we considered not that we should suffer therefore after death.

57 Then answered he me, and said, This is the maner of the battaile, which mã that is borne vpon the earth shall fight,

58 That if he be ouercome, he shall suffer as thou hast saide: but if he get the victorie, he shall receiue the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake vnto ỹ people while he liued, saying, Choose thee *life, that thou maiest liue.

Deut. 30. 16.

60 Neuertheless they beleeued him not, neither the Prophets after him, no nor me which haue said vnto them,

61 That heauinesse shoulde not so be vnto their destruction, like as ioy is for to come ouer those ‖ that haue suffered themselues to be enfourmed in saluation.

‖ Or, to whom saluation is perswaded.

62 I answered then, and saide, I know, Lord, that the highest is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy vpon them which are not yet come vnto that world,

63 And vpon those also that walke in his lawe.

Rom. 2. 4.

64 And that he is *patient, for he long suffereth those that haue sinned, as his creatures.

65 And that he is liberall to giue, whereas neede requireth.

66 And that he is of great mercie: for he passeth in mercy much both those that are present, and that are past, and also them which are for to come.

67 For if he multiplyed not his mercies, the worlde coulde not continue his being with those that haue inheritance therein.

‖ Or, forgiueth.

68 He ‖ giueth also: for if he gaue not of his goodnes, ỹ they which haue done euill, might be eased from their wickednesse, the ten thousande part of men should not remaine liuing.

69 And if he, being iudge, forgaue not those that be healed with his worde, and tooke not away the multitude of contentions,

70 There shoulde be very fewe left, peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

The viii. Chapter.

6 The workes of God are excellent. 20 Esdras praieth for him and for his people. 39 The promise of saluation vnto the iust.

1 AND he answered me, saying, The most highest made this world for many, but the world to come for fewe.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras. As when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thee that it giueth much ‖ moulde whereof earthen vessels are made, but little of it that

‖ Or, earthy matter.

gold commeth of: euen so is it with ỹ worke of this world.

3 There be *many created, but fewe shalbe saued.

Mat. 20. 16.

4 Then answered I, and said, Then swalowe vp the wit (O my soule) and deuoure the vnderstanding:

5 For thou art agreed to hearken and to giue eare, and willing to prophecie: for thou hast no longer space but this life giuen thee.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant to entreate thee, that thou maiest giue seede vnto our heart, and builde our vnderstanding, that there may come fruit of it, whereby eche man may liue that is corrupt: then who shall step forth in the place of man?

7 For thou art alone, and we al one workmanship of thy handes, like as thou hast said.

8 For when the body is fashioned nowe in the mothers wombe, and thou giuest the members, thy creature is preserued in fire and water, and nine moneths doeth thy worke suffer thy creature which is fashioned in her:

9 But the thing that keepeth, & that is kept, shall both be preserued: and when the time commeth, the wombe preserued deliuereth vp the things that grewe in it.

10 For thou hast commanded the partes of the body, euen the breastes, to giue milke vnto the fruite of the breastes:

11 That the thing which is created and fashioned, may be nourished for a time, till thou disposest and ordrest it with thy mercy.

12 And then thou bringest it vp with thy righteousnesse, nurturest it in thy law, and reformest it with thy vnderstanding,

13 ‖ Mortifyest it as thy creature, and makest it liuing as thy worke.

‖ Or, stayest.

14 Seeing then that thou destroyest him which with so great labour is created and fashioned through thy commandement, thou couldest lightly ordaine also that the thing which is made, might be preserued,

15 Nowe therefore, Lord, I will speake, (for concerning all men in generall thou shalt rather prouide) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sory,

16 And thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne, and Israel, for whom I am wofull, and Jacob, for whose sake I am grieued:

17 Therefore begin I to pray before thee for my selfe, and for them: for I see the faultes of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the ‖ swiftnesse of the iudge which is to come.

‖ Or, so daine comming.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderstande my wordes, and I shall speake before thee. This is the beginning of the wordes of Esdras, before he was taken vp:

20 O Lorde, thou that dwellest in euerlastingnesse, which beholdest from aboue things in the

the heauen and in the aire:
21 Whose throne is inestimable, whose glorie [and maiestie] may not be comprehended, before whom the hostes of angels stande with trembling,
22 Whose keeping is turned in winde and fire, whose worde is true, whose sayings are stedfast, whose commandement is strong, whose ordinance is fearefull,
23 Whose looke drieth vp the depthes, whose wrath maketh the mountaines to melt away, and ‖ whose trueth beareth witnesse:
‖ Or, as the effect it selfe beareth witnesse.
24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, & marke with thine eares the petition of thy creature.
25 For while I liue, I will speake, and so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answere.
26 O looke not vpon the sinnes of thy people, rather then on them which serue thee in trueth.
27 Haue no respect vnto the wicked studies of the Heathen: but to the desire of those that keepe thy testimonies with afflictions.
28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked fainedly before thee: but remember them which according to thy wil haue knowen thy feare.
29 Let it not be thy wil to destroy them which haue had beastly maners: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy lawe.
30 Take thou no indignation at them which ‖ are worse then beastes: but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnes and glory.
‖ Or, appeare.
31 For we and our fathers haue all the same sicknesse [and disease,] but because of vs sinners, thou shalt be called mercifull.
32 For if thou hast mercie vpon vs, thou shalt be called mercifull to vs that haue no workes of righteousnesse.
33 For the righteous which haue laide vp many good workes together, shall out of their deedes receiue reward.
34 But what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? Or what is this corruptible and mortall generation, that thou shouldest be so rough toward him?
3. Reg. 8. 46. 2. chro. 6. 36.
35 For of a * trueth there is no man among thē that be borne, but he hath dealt wickedly, and among the ‖ faithfull, there is none which hath not done amisse.
‖ Or, such as confesse thee.
36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnesse and thy goodnes shalbe praised [and declared,] if thou be mercifull vnto them which ‖ are not rich in good workes.
‖ Or, haue not the substance of good workes.
37 Then answered he me, & said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy wordes it shalbe.
38 For I will not verily consider the workes ‖ of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgement, before destruction:
‖ Or, of the wicked.
Gene. 4. 4.
39 * But I will reioyce ouer the worke and thought of the righteous, I will remember also the pilgrimage, the saluation, and the reward that they shall haue.
40 Like as I haue spoken now, so shall it come to passe.
41 For as the husbandman soweth much seede vpon the ground, & planteth many trees, and yet alway the thing that is sowen or planted, is not all kept safe, neither doeth it all take roote: euen * so is it of them that are sowen in the world, they shall not all be saued.
Matth. 13. 4. and 20. 16.
42 I answered then, and said, If I haue found grace, then let me speake.
43 Like as the husbandmans seede perisheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not thy raine in due season, or if there come too much raine vpon it, and corrupt it:
44 Euen so perisheth man also, which is created with thy handes, and is like vnto thine owne image, and to thy selfe, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans seede.
45 Be not wroth with vs, [O Lord,] but spare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou wilt be mercifull vnto thy creature.
46 Then answered he mee, and saide, Things present, are for the present, & things to come, for such as be to come.
47 For thou lackest yet much, seeing thou canst loue my creature aboue me: but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.
48 In this also thou art marueilous before the highest,
49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.
50 For many and great miseries remaine for them that in the latter time shall dwell in the worlde, because they ‖ haue walked in great pride.
‖ Or, shall walke.
51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.
52 For vnto you is paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, the citie is builded [for you,] and rest is prepared, yea perfect goodnesse and wisedome.
53 The roote of euil is ‖ marked from you, the weakenesse and moth is hid from you, and vnto hel fleeth corruption in forgetfulnesse.
‖ Or, sealed vp.
54 Sorowes are vanished away, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortalitie.
55 And therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.
56 For when they had taken libertie, they despised the highest, thought scorne of his law, and forsooke his wayes.

57 More

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

Psal.14.1. 58 And saide in their *heart, that there is no God, ‖ yea and that wittingly, for they die.

‖ Or, for all they knew that they should die.

59 For like as the thing that I haue spoken of, is made ready for you, euē so is thirst & paine prepared for them: for it was not ‖ his will that man should ‖ come to nought.

‖ Or, Gods. ‖ Or, perish.

60 But they which be created, haue defiled the name of him that made them, and are vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement nowe at hand.

62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto fewe, namely vnto thee, and to such as be like thee. Then answered I, and saide,

63 Beholde, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of ẏ wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the last times: but at what time, [and when,] thou hast not shewed me.

The ix. Chapter.

5 All things in this world haue a beginning and an end. 10 Torments for the wicked after this life. 15 The number of the wicked is more then of the good.

1 HE answered me then, and saide, Measure thou ẏ time diligently in it selfe: and when thou seest that one part of the tokens come to passe, which I haue told thee before,

2 Then shalt thou vnderstande, that it is the very same time wherein the highest will begin to visite the world which he made.

3 Therfore when there shalbe seene an earthquake, and vprore of the people in the world,

4 Then shalt thou well vnderstande that the most highest spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the worlde, hath a beginning and ende, and the ende is manifest:

6 Euen so, the times also of the highest haue plaine beginnings in wonders and signes, and ende in ‖ working and in tokens.

‖ Or, effect and miracles.

7 And euery one that shalbe saued, and shall be able to escape by his workes, and by faith, wherein ye haue beleeued,

8 Shalbe preserued from the saide perilles, and shall see my ‖ saluation in my lande, and within my borders: for I haue halowed ‖ me from the world.

‖ Or, saluacion. ‖ Or, my selfe.

9 Then shall they pitie themselues, which nowe haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them out despitefully, shall dwell in paines.

10 For such as in their life haue receiued benefites, and haue not knowen me:

11 And they ẏ haue abhorred my lawe, while they had yet ‖ freedome, and when they had yet open leisure of amendment and conuersion, vnderstoode not, but despised it:

‖ Or, libertie.

12 The same must knowe it after death in paine.

13 And therefore be thou no more ‖ carefull howe the vngodly shalbe punished: but enquire howe the righteous shalbe saued, and whose the world is, and for whom the worlde is, and when [it is.]

‖ Or, curious to knowe.

14 Then answered I, and said,

15 * I haue said before, and now I speake, and will speake it also hereafter: that there be many mo of them which perish, then of them which shalbe saued:

4. Esdr. 8. 3.

16 Like as the flood is greater then a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying, Like as ẏ field is, so is also the seede: as the flowres be, such are the colours also: such as the workman is, such is also the worke: and as the husbandman is himselfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 And whē I prepared for them that are now, or euer the world was made, wherein they shoulde dwell: then was there no man that spake against me.

19 For then euery one [obeyed,] but now the maners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seede, and by a lawe whereout they can not rid themselues.

20 So I considered the worlde, and beholde, there was perill, because of the ‖ thoughtes that were come into it.

‖ Or, deuices.

21 And I sawe, and spared them greatly, and haue kept me a ‖ winebery of grapes, and a plant of a great people.

‖ Or, grape of the cluster.

22 Let the multitude perish then which are growen vp in vaine, and let my grape [and wincbery] be kept, and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it vp.

23 Neuertheless, if thou wilt ceasse yet seuen dayes moe, but thou shalt not fast in them:

24 Goe thy way then into a fielde of flowres, where no house is builded, and eate onely of the flowres of the fielde, taste no flesh, drinke no wine, but eate flowres onely,

25 And pray vnto the highest continually, so will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way, and came into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, and there I sate among the flowres, and did eate of the herbes of the fielde, and the meate of the same satisfied me.

27 After seuen dayes I sate vpon the grasse, and my heart was vexed within me like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, & began to talke with the most highest, and saide,

29 * O Lorde, thou that shewest thy selfe vnto vs, thou hast declared and opened thy selfe vnto our fathers in the wildernesse, in a place

Exod. 19. 9. and 24. 3. deut. 4. 12.

where

where no man dwelleth, in a barren place, when they came out of Egypt:

30 And thou ſpakeſt, ſaying, Heare mee, O Iſrael, and marke my wordes, thou ſeede of Iacob.

31 For beholde, I ſowe my lawe in you, and it ſhall bring fruite in you, and ye ſhalbe honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the lawe, kept it not, and obſerued not thy ordinances and ſtatutes, and the fruite of thy lawe did not appeare, neither coulde it: for why? it was thine.

Deut. 32, 28. 33 For * they that receiued it, periſhed, becauſe they kept not the thing that was ſowen in them.

34 And loe, it is a cuſtome when the grounde receiueth ſeede, or the ſea a ſhippe, or a veſſell meate and drinke: that when it periſheth, or is broken, wherein a thing is ſowen, or wherein any thing is put,

35 The things alſo periſh and are broken, which are ſowen or put therein and receiued, and the things that are receiued, remaine not then with vs: but in vs it hath not happened ſo.

36 For we that haue receiued the lawe, periſh in ſinne, and our heart which alſo receiued the lawe:

Eſai 48.3. 2.tim.2.2. 37 Notwithſtanding, the * lawe periſheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I ſpake theſe things in my heart [after this maner,] I looked about me with mine eyes, and vpon the right ſide I ſawe a

4.Eſr 10.44. * woman which mourned ſore, made great lamentation, and wept with loude voyce, and was grieued in heart, and rent her clothes, and ſhe had aſhes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughtes goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And ſaide, Wherefore weepeſt thou? why art thou ſo ſory in minde?

41 And ſhe ſaide vnto mee, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile my ſelfe, and take yet my ſorow, for I am ſore vexed in my minde, and brought very lowe.

42 And I ſaide vnto her, What ayleth thee? [Or who hath done any thing to thee?] tell mee.

43 She ſayde vnto mee, I thy ſeruant haue bene vnfruitfull and barren, and haue had no childe, though I haue had an huſband thirtie yeeres.

44 And theſe thirtie yeeres I doe nothing els day and night, and all houres, but make my prayer to the higheſt.

45 After thirtie yeeres God heard me thy handmaiden, looked vpon my miſerie, conſidered my trouble, and gaue me a ſonne: and I was glad of him, ſo was my huſband alſo, and all my neighbours, and we gaue great honour vnto the almightie.

46 And I nouriſhed him with great trauaile.

47 So when he grewe vp, & came to the time that he ſhould ‖ haue a wife, I made a feaſt. ‖ Or, take.

The x. Chapter.

Eſdras and the woman that appeareth vnto him, commune together.

1 AND it ſo came to paſſe, that when my ſonne went into his chamber, he fell downe, and dyed.

2 Then ouerthrewe we all the lightes, and al my neighbours roſe vp to comfort me: then tooke I my reſt vnto the ſeconde day at night.

3 And when they had all left off to comfort me, that I ſhould be quiet: then I roſe vp by night, and fled, and am come hither into this fielde, as thou ſeeſt,

4 And am purpoſed not to returne into the citie, but to remaine here, and neither to eate nor drinke, but continually to mourne, and to faſt vntill I die.

5 Then let I my meditation and thoughtes fall that I was in, and ſpake to her in diſpleaſure, ſaying,

6 Thou fooliſh woman aboue all other, ſeeſt thou not our heauineſſe and mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

7 How Sion our mother is all wofull and ſorie, and how ſhe is cleane brought downe, and mourneth extreemely?

8 Seeing we be all nowe in heauineſſe, and make our mone, for we all be ſorowfull: art thou ſo heauie for one ſonne?

9 Demand the earth, and ſhe ſhall tel thee, that it is ſhe which ought [by reaſon] to mourne for the fal of ſo many that growe vpon her.

10 For from the beginning all men are borne of her, and other ſhall come: and behold, they walke almoſt all into deſtruction, & the multitude of them ſhalbe rooted out.

11 Who ſhould then [by reaſon] make more mourning, then ſhe that hath loſt ſo great a multitude, and not thou which art ſorie but for one?

12 But if thou wouldeſt ſay vnto mee, My mourning is not like the mourning of the earth: for I haue loſt the fruite of my ‖ body, which I brought forth with heauineſſe, and bare with ſorowes: ‖ Or, wombe.

13 But the earth is according to the maner of the earth, and the preſent multitude goeth againe into her, ‖ as it is come to paſſe: ‖ Or, as it is accuſtomed.

14 Then ſay I vnto thee, Like as thou haſt borne with trauaile & ſorow, euen ſo the earth alſo from the beginning giueth her fruite vnto man, euen to him that laboureth her.

15 * And therefore withholde thy ſorowe and heauineſſe by thy ſelfe, and looke what happeneth vnto thee, beare it ‖ ſtrongly. Hebr. 12.2. ‖ Or, conſtantly.

16 For if thou iudgeſt the marke and ende of

God

God to be righteous and good, and receiuest his counsell in time, thou shalt be commended herein.

17 Goe thy way then into the citie, to thy husbande.

18 And she saide vnto mee, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the citie, but here will I die.

19 So I commaned more with her, and said,

20 Doe not so, but be counselled, and followe mee: for howe many falles hath Sion? Be of good comfort, because of the sorow of Hierusalem.

21 For thou seest that our sanctuarie is laide waste, our altar broken, our temple destroyed,

22 Our playing of instruments is laid downe, and songs are put to silence, our myrth is vanished away, the light of our candlestick is quenched, the arke of our couenant is taken from vs, all our holy things are defiled, and the name that is called vpon ouer vs, is almost dishonoured: our children are put to shame, our Priests are burnt, our Leuites are carried away into captiuitie, our virgins are defiled, and our wiues rauished, our righteous men spoyled, and our children destroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our strong worthies are become weake:

23 And Sion our seale, which is the greatest of all, is loosed vp from her worthip: for she is deliuered into the handes of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore shake off thy great beautifulnesse, and put away the multitude of sorowes, that the mightie may be mercifull vnto thee, and that the highest may giue thee rest and ease from thy labour and trauaile.

25 And when I was talking with her, her face and beautie shined sodainely, and her countenance glistred, so that I was afraide of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And immediatly she cast out a great voyce, very fearefull, so that the earth shooke at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and beholde, the woman appeared vnto me no more: but there was a citie builded, and a place was shewed from the ground and foundation: then was I afraide, and cried with a loude voyce, and said,

4.Esdr.4.1. 28 Where is Uriel the angell, * which came to me at the first? For he hath caused me to come in many considerations and high thoughtes, and mine ende is turned to corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was speaking these wordes, he came vnto me, and looked vpon me:

30 And loe, I lay as one that had bene dead, and mine vnderstanding was altered: and he tooke mee by the right hande, and comforted me, and set me vpon my feete, and said vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why is thine vnderstanding vexed, and the vnderstanding of thy heart? and wherefore art thou sorry?

32 And I saide, * Because thou hast forsaken mee, and I haue done according vnto thy wordes, I went into the field, and there haue I seene things, and see that I am not able to expresse. 4.Esdr.5.20.

33 He said vnto me, Stand vp, and be manly, and I shall giue thee exhortation.

34 Then said I, Speake on to me, my Lorde, forsake me not, least I die through my rashnesse:

35 For I haue seene that I knewe not, & heare that I doe not knowe:

36 Or is my vnderstanding deceiued, or doeth my soule dreame?

37 Nowe therefore I beseeche thee, that thou wilt shewe thy seruant of this wonder.

38 He answered me then, and saide, Heare me, and I shall informe thee, & tell thee wherefore thou art afraide: for the highest hath opened many secrete things vnto thee,

39 He hath seene that thy ‖ way is right, for that thou takest sorowe continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion. ‖ Or, purpose.

40 And therefore vnderstand the vision which thou sawest a little while agoe, after this maner:

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou begannest to comfort her.

42 Neuertheless, now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a citie builded:

43 And where she tolde thee of the fall of her sonne, so is this the solution of it:

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and where as she tolde thee, (euen she whom thou seest now as a citie builded)

45 And as touching that she saide vnto thee, that she hath bene thirtie yeeres vnfruitefull and barren: those are ỹ thirtie yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirtie yeeres, Solomon builded the citie, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas she tolde thee that she nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Hierusalem.

48 But whereas she tolde thee that her sonne dyed as his chance was, when she came into her chamber: that is the fall that is come to Hierusalem.

49 And beholde, when thou sawest her like one that mourned for her sonne, and begannest to comfort her: of these things which haue chanced, these are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For nowe the most highest seeth that thou art sorie in thy minde, and sufferest from thy whole heart for her, and so hath he shewed thee

thee her clearenesse, and the fayrenesse of her beautie.

51 And therefore I have thee remaine in the fielde where no house was builded.

52 For I knewe that the highest would shewe this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commaunded thee to goe into the fielde where no foundation nor buylding is.

54 For in the place where ỹ highest beginneth to shew his citie, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore feare not, and let not thine heart be afrayd, but go thy way in, and see the beautie and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see.

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehende.

57 For thou art blessed aboue many other, and art called with the highest as the fewe.

58 But to morowe at night thou shalt remaine here:

59 And so shall the highest shew thee visions of the high things, which he will doe vnto them that dwell vpon earth in the last dayes. So I slept the same night and another, like as hee commanded me.

The xi. Chapter.

1 The vision of an Egle comming forth of the sea, and of her feathers. 37 Of a Lion comming out of the forest.

1 THen saw I a dreame, and behold, there came vp from the sea an Egle, which had twelue feathered wings, & three heads.

2 And I sawe, and beholde, she spredde her wings ouer all the earth, and all the windes of the ayre blewe on her, and gathered them together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grewe other contrary feathers, and they became litle feathers, and small.

4 But her heads remained still, the head in the middest was greater then the other, yet rested it with the residue.

5 Moreouer, I sawe that the Egle flewe with her wings, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer all them that dwelt vpon the earth.

6 And I sawe that all things vnder heauen were subiect vnder her, and no man spake against her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 I sawe also that the Egle stood vp vpon her clawes, and ‖ gaue a sound with her feathers, and a voyce, saying after this maner,

Or, spake to her feathers, saying.

8 Watch not al together, sleepe every man in his owne place, and watch by course.

9 But let the heads be preserued for the last.

10 Neuertheleslle, I sawe that the voyce went not out of her heads, but from the middest of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and beholde, there were eyght of them.

12 And I looked, and beholde, vpon the right side there arose one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And so it was that when it reigned, the ende of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: so the next following stoode vp, & reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened that when it reigned, the ende of it came also like as the first, so that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voyce vnto it, and sayde,

16 Heare thou that hast kept the earth so long, this I say vnto thee before thou beginnest to appeare no more,

17 There shal none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then arose the third, and reigned as ỹ other afore: and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the residue one after another, so that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I looked, and beholde, in processe of time the feathers that followed stoode vpon the right side, that they might rule also, and some of them ruled: but within a while they appeared no more.

21 For some of them were set vp, but ruled not,

22 After this I looked, and beholde, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor ỹ two wings:

23 And there was no more vpon ỹ Egles body, but two heads that rested, and sixe wings.

24 Then saw I also that two winges deuided themselues from the sixe, and remained vnder the head that was vpon the right side: for the foure continued in their place.

25 So I looked, and beholde, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to set vp themselues, and to haue the rule.

26 Then was there one set vp, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was sooner away then the first.

28 And I beheld, & loe, the two that remained, thought also in themselues to reigne:

29 And when they so thought, beholde, there awaked one of the heads ỹ were at rest, namely it that was in ỹ middest: for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I sawe that the two heads were ioyned with him.

31 And the head was turned with them that were with him, and did eate vp the two vnder wings that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer al those that dwelt vpon ỹ earth, with much labour: & he had the gouernance of the world ouer all the beings that had bene.

33 After this I looked, and beholde, the head that was in the middest, suddainly appeared

no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads which ruled vpon earth, and ouer those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right side, deuoured it that was vpon the left side.

36 Then I heard a voyce which sayd vnto me, Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 Then I sawe, and behold as it were a Lion that roareth, running hastily out of the wood: and I sawe that he sent out a mans voyce vnto the Egle, and sayde,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the highest shall say vnto thee,

[Or, art not thou he that remayneſt of ſ foure beaſtes?

39 ‖ Is it not thou that hast the victorie of the foure beastes whom I made to reigne [vpon earth and] in my world, that the ende of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came, and ouerranne all the beasts that were past, and had power ouer the world with great fearefulnesse, and ouer the whole compasse of ſ earth with most wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceite.

41 For the earth hast thou not iudged with trueth.

42 For thou hast troubled the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable [and quiet,] thou hast loued liers, & destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruite, and hast cast downe the walles of such as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing [and blaſpheme] come vp vnto the highest, & thy pride vnto the mightie.

44 The highest also hath looked vpon ſ proud times, and behold, they are ended, and their abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou Egle, and thy horrible wings, and thy wicked feathers, and thy vngracious heads, and thy sinfull clawes, and all thy vaine body:

46 That the earth may be refreshed, [and come againe to her selfe,] when shee is deliuered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the iudgement and mercie of him that made her.

The xii. Chapter.

The declaration of the former vision.

1 AND it happened when the Lion spake these words vnto the Egle, I sawe:

2 And beholde, the head that stood vp had the vpper hand, appeared no more, neither did the foure wings appeare any more that came to him, & were set vp to reigne, and their kingdome was small, and full of vnrest.

3 And I sawe, and beholde, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Egle was burnt, so that ſ earth was in great fear: then awaked I out of the trouble and trauace of my minde, and from great feare, and said vnto my spirite,

4 Loe, this hast thou giuen mee, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the highest.

5 Loe, yet am I wearie in my minde, and very weake in my spirite: and litle strength is there in me, for the great feare that I receiued this night.

6 Therefore will I nowe beseech the highest, that he will comfort me vnto the ende.

7 And I sayde, Lord, Lorde, if I haue founde grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified with thee before many other, and if my praier in deede be come vp before thy face:

8 Comfort me then, and shew me thy seruant the interpretation & playne difference of this horrible sight, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soule:

9 For thou hast iudged mee worthie to shewe me the last of times.

10 And he saide vnto me, This is the interpretation of this sight:

11 The Egle whom thou sawest come vp from the sea, is the kingdome which was seene in the *vision of thy brother Daniel: [Dan. 7. 7.]

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore nowe I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come, that there shall rise vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it shall be feared aboue al ſ kingdomes ſ were before it.

14 In ‖ the same kingdome shall twelue kings reigne one after another. [‖ Or, it.]

15 Wherefore the second shall begin to reigne, and shal haue more time then ſ other twelue.

16 And this doe ſ twelue wings signifie which thou sawest.

17 As for the voyce that thou heardest speake, and that thou sawest not to goe out from the heads, but from the middes of the body thereof, it betokeneth,

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there shall arise great strivings, and it shall stande in perill of falling: nevertheless, it shall not then fall, but shall be restored againe into his beginning.

19 And the eyght feathers vnder the wings, which thou sawest hang vnto her wings, betoken,

20 That in him there shall arise eight kings, whose time shalbe but small, and their yeeres swift, and two of them shall perish,

21 But when the middest time commeth, there shalbe foure kept for a time, whilest ‖ his time beginneth to come, that it may be ended: but two shalbe kept vnto the ende. [‖ Or, eche his time beginneth]

22 And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his last dayes shall the most high raise vp three kingdomes, and call many things againe into them, and they shal haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And

24 And of thoſe that dwell therein, with much ‖labour, aboue al thoſe that were before them: therefore are they called ẏ heads of the Egle.

‖Or, griefe.

‖Or, accompliſh his wickednesse.

25 For it is they that ſhall ‖ bring forth his wickednesse againe, and that ſhall perfourme and finiſh his laſt.

26 And wheras thou ſaweſt that the great head appeared no more, it ſignifieth that one of thē ſhall die vpon his bed, and yet with payne.

27 For the two that remaine ſhalbe ſlaine with the ſword.

28 For the ſworde of the one ſhall deuoure the other: but at the laſt ſhall he fall through the ſword himſelfe.

29 And whereas thou ſaweſt two feathers vnder the wings, palling towarde the head that is on the right ſide,

30 It ſignifieth, that it is they whom the higheſt hath kept vnto their ende: this is the ſmall kingdome, and full of trouble, as thou ſaweſt.

31 And the Lion, whom thou ſaweſt ryſing vp out of the wood, and roring, and ſpeaking to the Egle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteouſneſſe, with all the wordes which thou haſt heard,

32 Is the winde which the higheſt hath kept for them and for their wickednesse vnto the ende: hee ſhall reproue them, and caſt before them their owne ſpoylings.

33 For he ſhall ſet them aliue in iudgement, & ſhall rebuke them, and correct them.

34 For the reſidue of my people ſhal he deliuer by trouble, thoſe that bee preſerued vpon my borders, and hee ſhall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue ſpoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou ſaweſt, and theſe are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely haſt bene meete to knowe this ſecrete of the higheſt.

37 Therefore write all theſe things that thou haſt ſeene in a booke, and hide them,

38 And teache them to the wiſe of the people, whoſe hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend and keepe theſe ſecretes.

39 But waite thou here thy ſelfe yet ſeuē dayes moe, that it may be ſhewed thee whatſoeuer it pleaſeth the higheſt to declare vnto thee. And with that he went his way.

40 And when all the people perceiued that the ſeuen dayes were paſt, and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them al together from the leaſt vnto the moſt, and came vnto me, and ſayd,

41 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue we done againſt thee, that thou forſakeſt vs, and ſitteſt here in this place?

42 For of all the people thou onely art left vs, as a grape of the Uine, and as a candle in a darke place, and as an hauen or ſhip preſerued from the tempeſt.

43 Haue we not elſe aduerſitie ynough?

44 If thou ſhalt forſake vs, were it not better for vs that we had bene burnt with Sion?

45 For wee are not better then they that dyed there. And they wept with loude voyce. Thē anſwered I them, and ſayd,

46 Be of good comfort, O Iſrael, and be not heauie, thou houſe of Iacob.

47 For the higheſt hath you in remembrance, and the mightie hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me I haue not forſaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place to pray, becauſe of the miſerie of Sion, that I might ſeeke mercie for the low eſtate of your ſanctuarie.

49 And nowe go your way home euery man, & after theſe dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the citie, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained ſtil in ẏ fielde ſeuen dayes, as ‖ the angel bade mee, and did eate onely of the flowres of the fielde, and had my meate of the hearbes in thoſe dayes.

‖Or, he.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 The viſion of a winde comming forth of the ſea, 3 Which became a man. 5 His propertie and power againſt his enemies. 21 The declaration of this viſion.

1 AND after the ſeuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And beholde, there aroſe a winde frō the ſea, that it mooued all the waues thereof.

3 And I looked, and beholde, there was a ſtrong man with the thouſandes of heauen: and whē he turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were ſeene vnder him:

4 And whē the voyce went out of his mouth, al they burnt that heard his voyce, like as the earth fayleth when it feeleth the fire.

5 After theſe I ſawe, and beholde, there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number, from the foure windes of ẏ heauen, to fight againſt the man that came out of the ſea.

6 And I looked, and beholde, hee graued him ſelfe a great mountaine, and flewe vp vpon it.

7 But I woulde haue ſeene the region or place whereout the hill was grauen, and I coulde not.

8 And I ſawe after theſe, that all they which came to fight againſt him, were ſore afraide, and yet durſt they fight.

9 Neuertheleſſe, when he ſawe the fierceneſſe and violence of the people that came, he neyther lift vp his hand, ‖ nor held ſword, nor any weapon:

‖Or, for he helde no ſworde nor any inſtrument of warre.

10 But only, as I saw, he sent out of his mouth as it had bene a blast of fire, & out of his lips the winde of the flame, and out of his tongue he cast out sparkes and stormes.

11 And they were all mixt together: the blast of fire, the winde of the flame, and the great stormes [illegible] with ‖ a rush vpon the people which [illegible] ared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, so that of the innumerable multitude, there was nothing seene but onely dust and smell of smoke: When I sawe this, I was afrayde.

‖Or, violence.

12 Afterward sawe I ỹ same man come downe from the mountaine, and calling vnto him another peaceable ‖ people.

‖Or, multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, some were glad, some were sory, some of thē were bounde, and other some brought of them that were offered: then was I sicke through great feare, and I awaked, and sayde,

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant these wonders from the beginning, and hast counted me worthie that thou mightest receiue my prayer:

15 Shewe mee nowe yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For thus I conclude in my vnderstanding: woe vnto thē that shall be left in those dayes, and much more woe vnto them that are not left behinde:

17 For they that were not left, were in heauinesse.

18 Nowe vnderstande I the thinges that are layde vp in the latter dayes, which shall happen vnto them, and to those that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier that hee which is in danger, fall [into these,] and nowe to see that which shall chaunce hereafter, then to passe out of this world as a cloud. Then answered he me, and sayde,

21 The interpretation of ỹ sight shall I shewe thee, and I wil open vnto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behinde, this is the interpretation,

23 Hee that beareth the perill in that time, hath kept himselfe: they that be fallen into danger, are such as haue workes and faith vnto the most mightie.

24 Knowe this therefore, that they which bee left behind, are more blessed then they that be dead.

‖Or, these are the meanings.

25 ‖ This is the meaning of the vision, Whereas thou sawest a man comming vp from the ‖ deepe of the sea,

‖Or, middest.

26 The same is he whom God the highest hath kept a great season, which by his owne selfe shall deliuer his creature: and hee shall order them that are left behinde.

27 And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came as a blast of winde, fire and storme:

28 And howe that he lift vp neither sworde nor weapon, but that the ‖ rushing in of him destroyed ỹ whole multitude that came to fight against him: it signifieth,

‖Or, fiercenesse.

29 That the dayes come, when the most highest will begin to deliuer them that are vpon earth:

30 And ‖ in a traunce of minde shal he come vpon them that dwell in the earth.

‖Or, he shall astonish ỹ hearts of them.

31 And one shall vndertake to * fight against another: one citie against another, one place against another, one people against another, and one realme against another.

* Matth. 24. 7.

32 When this commeth to passe, then shall the tokens come that I shewed thee before: and then shall my sonne be ‖ declared, whom thou sawest clime vp as a man.

‖Or, reuealed.

33 And when all the people heare his voyce, euery man shall in their owne lande, leaue the battel they haue one against another:

34 And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as they that bee willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But he shal stand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come, and shall bee shewed to al men, being prepared and builded, like as thou sawest the hill grauen forth without any handes.

37 And this my sonne shal rebuke those nations which are fallen into ỹ tempest, for their wickednesse and euill imaginations,

38 And into torments like to flame, wherwith they shalbe punished: and without any labour shal he destroy them, euen by the lawe, which is compared vnto the fire.

39 And whereas thou sawest, that he gathered another peaceable people vnto him,

40 Those are the ten tribes which were caried away prisoners out of their owne lande in the time of Oseas the king, whome * Salmanasar the king of Assyria tooke prysoners, and caried them ‖ ouer the water, and so came they into another land.

* 4. Reg. 17. 3.

‖Or, beyond the riuer.

41 But they tooke this counsaile among themselues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, & to go forth into a further countrey, where neuer mankinde dwelt:

42 That they might there keepe their statutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land:

43 And so they entred in at ỹ narrow passages of the riuer of Euphrates.

44 For the most highest then shewed * tokens for them, and held still the flood till they were passed ouer.

* Iosu. 3. 15.

45 For thorow the countrey there was a great way,

way, namely of a yeere and a halfe iourney: and the same region is called Arsareth.

46 Then dwelt they there vntil the latter time: and when they come forth againe,

47 The highest shal hold still the springs of the streame againe, that they may goe thorowe: therefore sawest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But they that be left behinde of thy people, are those that are found within my borders.

49 Nowe when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shal defend his people that remaine:

50 And then shall hee shewe them great wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord, Lord, shewe me this: wherefore haue I seene the man comming vp from the ‖ deepe of the sea?

‖ Or, middest.

52 And hee sayde vnto mee, Like as thou canst neither seeke out nor knowe the thinges that are in the deepe of the sea: euen so can no man vpon earth see my Sonne, or those that bee with him, but in the time of ‖ the day.

‖ Or, that day.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou sawest, and whereby thou onely art here lightned.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne lawe, and applied thy diligence vnto mine, and sought it.

55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisedome, and hast called vnderstanding thy mother:

56 And therefore haue I shewed thee the treasures of the highest. After other three dayes I will shewe thee more, and talke with thee more at large, yea, heauie and wonderous things will I declare vnto thee.

57 Then went I forth into the fielde, giuing prayse and thankes greatly vnto God, because of his woonders which hee did in time,

58 And because he gouerneth the same, & such things as fall in their seasons: and there I sate three dayes.

The xiiii. Chapter.

3 Howe God appeared to Moses in the bush. 10 All things decline to age. 16 The latter age worse then the former. 29 The ingratitude of Israel. 35 The resurrection and iudgement.

1 VPon the third day I sate vnder an oke tree, then came there a voyce vnto me out of the bush, and sayde, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I sayde, Here am I, Lorde: and stoode vp vpon my feete.

Exod. 3. 1. 3 Then sayde he vnto me, In the bush did I appeare vnto Moses, and talked with him when my people serued in Egypt.

4 And I sent him, and ledde my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount Sinai, where I helde him by mee a long season:

5 And told him many wonderous works, and shewed him the secretes of the times, and the ende, and commanded him, saying,

6 These woordes shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And nowe I say vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thine heart the signes that I haue shewed, and the [illegible] that thou hast seene, and the interpretations [illegible] thou hast heard.

9 For thou shalt bee taken away from among all, and henceforth bee thou shalt remaine with my counsaile, and with such as bee like thee, vntill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to waxe olde.

11 For the world is deuided into twelue parts, euen the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth there that which is after the halfe of ‖ the tenth part.

‖ Or, that.

13 Therefore set thine house in order, and reforme thy people, comfort such of them as be in trouble, and nowe renounce corruption.

14 Let goe from thee mortall thoughtes, cast away the burdens of men, put off the weake nature,

15 And set aside the thoughtes that are most heauie vnto thee, and haste thee to flee from these times.

16 For as for such euill [and wicked euelles] as thou hast nowe seene happen, they shal not yet much worse. Matth. 24. 7.

17 For the weaker that the world is by reason of age, the more shal euils encrease vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the truth is farre away, & leasing is hard at hand: For now hasteneth the vision to come which thou hast seene.

19 Then answered I before thee, and sayd,

20 Behold Lorde, I will goe as thou hast commanded me, and reforme the people which are present: but they that shalbe borne afterward, who will admonish them? Thus the world is set in darkenesse, and they that dwell therein are without light.

21 For thy lawe is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that shalbe done.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into me, and I shall write all that hath bene done in the world since the beginning, which were written in thy lawe, that men may finde the path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

23 And he answered me, saying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and say vnto them, that they seeke thee not for fourtie dayes.

24 But looke thou gather thee many boord trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia,

Ecanus, and Asiel, these fiue, which are ready to write swiftly:

25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of vnderstanding in thine heart, which shall not be put out, till the things be performed which thou shalt begin to write.

26 And then shalt thou declare some things openly, and the perfect, and some things shalt thou shew secretely vnto the wise: to morowe this houre shalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as he commanded mee, and gathered all the people together, and sayde,

28 Heare these wordes, O Israel,

29 Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered,

Gene. 47. 4.

30 And receiued the lawes of life, which they kept not, which ye also haue transgressed after them.

Deut. 4. 5.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion, parted among you by lot, [Or, they are faithfull and true.] but your fathers, & ye your selues haue done vnrighteousnesse, and haue not kept the wayes which the highest commanded you.

32 And for so much as he is a righteous iudge, he tooke from you in time, the thing that hee had giuen you.

33 And nowe are ye here, and your brethren among you.

34 Therefore, if so be that ye will subdue your owne vnderstanding, & reforme your heart, ye shall bee kept aliue, and after death shall ye obtaine mercy.

35 For after death shal ỳ iudgement come whē we shall liue againe: and then shall the names of the righteous be manifest, and the workes of the vngodly shalbe declared.

36 Let no man therefore come nowe vnto mee, nor seeke after me these fourtie dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men, as he commanded me, and we went into the fielde, & remained there.

38 The next day a voyce called me, saying, Esdras, open thy mouth, and drinke that I giue thee to drinke.

Ezech. 3. 2.

39 Then opened I my mouth, & beholde, he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke: and when I had dunke it, my heart had vnderstanding, and wisedome grewe in my breast: for my spirite was strengthened in remembrance.

41 And my mouth was opened, & shut no more.

42 The highest gaue vnderstanding vnto the fiue men, that they wrote the high things of the night, which they vnderstood not.

43 But in the night they did eate bread: as for me I spake in the day, & held not my tongue by night.

44 In fourtie dayes they wrote two hundred and foure bookes.

45 And it came to passe, when the fourtie dayes were fulfilled, that the highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthie and vnworthie may reade it:

46 But keepe the seuentie last, that thou mayest deliuer them vnely to such as bee wise among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of vnderstanding, the fountaine of wisedome, and the streame of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The prophecie of Esdras is certaine. 5 The euils that shall come on the world. 9 The Lord will auenge the innocent blood.

1 BEholde, speake thou in the eares of my people the wordes of prophecie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord,

2 And cause them to bee written in a lettresey, [Or, they are faithfull and true.] it is the trueth.

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the vnfaithfulnesse of them trouble thee, that speake against thee:

4 For all the vnfaithfull shall die in their vnfaithfulnesse.

5 Beholde, (saith ỳ Lord) I will bring plagues vpon the world, the sword, hunger, death, and destruction:

6 For wickednesse hath the vpper hand in all the earth, and their shamefull workes are fulfilled:

7 Therefore sayth the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue an more of their wickednesse, which they doe so vngodly, neither will I suffer them in the things ỳ they deale withal so wickedly: behold, *the innocent and righteous blood cryeth vnto me, & the soules of the iust complaine continually.

Apoc. 6. 10. and 19. 2.

9 And therefore, saith the Lorde, I will surely auenge, and receiue vnto me all the innocent bloud from among them.

10 Beholde, my people is ledde as a flocke of sheepe to be slaine, I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt:

11 But will bring them out with a mighty hande, and a stretched out arme, and smite it with plagues as afore; and wil destroy al the land of it.

12 Egypt shal mourne, and the foundations of it shalbe smitten with the plague and punishment that God shall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground shall mourne, for their seedes shalbe destroyed through the blasting and hayle, and by an horrible starre.

14 Also woth the worlde, and them that dwell therein:

15 For the swoorde and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stande vp to fight against another, and swordes in their hands.

16 For

‖Or, for there shalbe sedition among men.

16 ‖ For men shall be vnstedfast, and some shall do violence vnto other, they shall not regarde their king, and the princes shall measure the way of their doings by their power.

17 A man shal desire to go into a citie, and shal not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall tremble, and men shall be afrayde.

19 A man shall haue no pitie vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoyle their goods, because of the ‖Or, lacke. ‖ hunger of bread, and because of the great trouble.

20 Beholde, sayth God, I call together all the kings of the earth to reuerence mee, which ‖Or, West. are from the ‖ vprising, from the South, from the East, and Libanus, to turne vpon them, and restore the things that they haue done to them:

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I do also, and recompence them in their bosome: Thus saith the Lord God.

22 My right hande shall not spare the sinners, and my sworde shall not cease ouer them that shed the innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone out from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe worth them that sinne, and keepe not my commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: go your way ye children frō the power, defile not my sanctuarie:

26 For the Lorde knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.

27 For nowe are the plagues come vpon the worlde, and ye shall remaine in them: for God shall not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.

28 Beholde, an horrible vision commeth from the East,

29 Where generations of dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charrets, and the multitude of them shall bee carried as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble,

30 Euen the Carmanies raging in wrath, shall go forth as the wilde bores of the forest, and with great power shall they come, and stande fighting with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, and remembring their nature, shal turne about, conspiring together in great power to persecute them.

32 Then these shalbe troubled, & keepe silence in their power, and shall flee:

33 And from the land of the Assyrians shall the enemie besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their host shalbe feare and dread, and strife among their kings.

34 Behold clouds from the East, and from the North vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon, full of wrath and storme:

35 They shal smite one vpon another, and they shall smite downe a great multitude of starres vpon the earth, euen their owne starre: and the blood shall be from the sworde vnto the belly,

36 And the doung of man vnto the cammels litter,

37 And there shall bee great fearefulnesse and trembling vpon earth: and they that see the wrath, shall bee afrayde, and trembling shall come vpon them:

38 And then shall there come great raynes frō the South, and frō the North, and part from the West:

39 And strong windes shall arise from the East, and shall open it, and the cloude which he raysed vp in wrath, and the starre styrred to cause feare towarde the East and West winde, shalbe destroyed:

40 The great cloudes shall be lift vp, and the mightie cloudes full of wrath, and the starre, that they may make all the earth afrayde, and them that dwell therein, and that they may powre out ouer euery high place an horrible starre,

41 Fire, and hayle, and fleeing swordes, and many waters: that all fieldes may be full, and all riuers, with ỳ abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines, and hilles, trees of the wood, and the grasse of the medowes, and all their corne.

43 And they shall goe stedfast vnto Babylon, and make her afrayde.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the ‖Or, constellation & tempest. ‖ starre and all wrath shall they powre out vpon her, then shall the dust and smoke go vp vnto the heauen, and all they that be about her, shal bewaile her:

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Asia, that comfortest thy selfe also vpon the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:

47 Wo be vnto thee thou wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, & hast decke thy daughters in whoredome, that they might ‖Or, please and glory in. ‖ triumph, and please thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed the abominable citie in al her workes and inuentions: therefore saith God,

49 I will sende plagues vpon thee, widowhoode, pouertie, hunger, warres, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall bee dryed vp as a floure, when the heate ryseth that is sent ‖ ouer thee:
51 Thou shalt bee sicke as a poore wife that is plagued and beaten of women, so that the mightie and louers shal not be able to receiue thee.
52 Would I so hate thee, sayth the Lord,
53 If thou hadst not alway slayne my chosen, exalting the stroke of thy hands, & saide ouer their death when thou wast drunken,
54 Set forth the beautie of thy countenance:
55 The rewarde of thy whoredome shall be recompensed thee in thy bosome, therfore shalt thou receiue reward.
56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, saith the Lord, euen so shall God do vnto thee, and shall deliuer thee into the plague.
57 The children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sworde: thy cities shalbe broken downe, and all thine shal perish with the sword in the fielde.
58 They that be in the mountaines, shall die of hunger, and eate their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.
59 Thou as vnhappie shalt come thorowe the sea, and receiue plagues againe.
60 In the passage they shal cast downe ỹ slaine citie, and shall roote out one part of the lande, and consume the portion of thy glory, & shall returne to her that was destroyed.
61 They shall treade thee downe like stubble, and they shall be thy fire:
62 And shall consume thee, thy cities, and thy land, and thy mountaines, all thy woods and thy fruitefull trees shall they burne vp with the fire.
63 Thy children shall they cary away captiue, and looke what thou hast, they shall spoyle it, and marre the beautie of thy face.

‖ Or, vpon.

The xvi. Chapter.

18. 38. Of the euils that shall come vpon the worlde, with admonition howe to gouerne them selues in afflictions.

1 WOe be vnto thee Babylon & Asia, wo be vnto thee Egypt & Syria:
2 Gird vp your selues with clothes of sacke & heare, and mourne your childrē, be sory: for your destructiō is at hand.
3 A sword is sent vpon you, & who will turne it backe:
4 A fire is sent among you, and who will quenche it:
5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is hee that will driue them away:
6 May any man driue away an hungry Lion in the wood: or may any man quenche ỹ fire in stubble when it hath begun to burne:
7 May one turne againe the arrowe that is shot of a strong archer:
8 The mightie Lord sendeth the plagues, and what is he that will driue them away:
9 The fire is kindled, and gone forth in his wrath, and what is he that may quench it:
10 He shall cast lightnings, and who shall not feare: he shall thunder, and who shall not be afrayde:
11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not vtterly be beaten to powder at his presence:
12 The earth quaketh, & the fundations thereof, the sea ariseth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are vnquiet, and the fishes thereof also, before the Lorde, and before the glory of his power:
13 For strong is his right hande that bendeth the bowe, his arrowes that hee shooteth are sharpe, and shal not misse when they begin to be shot into the endes of the world.
14 Beholde, the plagues are sent, and shall not turne againe till they come vpon earth.
15 The fire is kindled, and shal not be put out, till it consume the foundations of the earth.
16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty Archer, returneth not backeward: euen so the plagues that shalbe sent vpon earth, shall not turne againe.
17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me in those dayes:
18 The beginning of sorowes and great mourning, the beginning of dearth & great death, the beginning of warres, and the powers shal stande in feare: the beginning of euils, & they shall tremble euery one.
19 What shall I doe in these things, when the plagues come:
20 Beholde, hunger, and plague, trouble, & anguish are sent as scourges for amendment:
21 But for all these things, they shal not turne from their wickednesse, nor be alway mindefull of the scourges.
22 Beholde, victuals shalbe so good cheape vpon earth, that they shall thinke them selues to be in good case: and euen thē shal mischiefe growe vpon earth, warres, dearth, and great ‖ disquietnesse.
23 For many of thē that dwell vpon earth, shall perish of hunger, and ỹ other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy:
24 And the dead shall be cast out as doung, and there shall bee no man to comfort them: For the earth shalbe walked, and the cities shall be cast downe.
25 There shall be no man left to till the earth, and to sowe it.
26 The trees shall giue fruite, and who shall plucke them off, and gather them:
27 The grapes shall bee ripe, and who shall treade them: For all places shall be desolate of men:
28 So that one man shall desire to see another, or to heare his voyce.

‖ Or, confusion.

29 For

29 For of one whole citie, there shalbe ten left, and two of the fielde, which shall hyde them selues in the thicke ‖ bushes, and in the cliftes of stones,

‖Or, woods.

30 Like as when there remayne three or foure Oliues, in the place where Oliues growe, or among other trees,

31 Or as when a Vineyarde is gathered, there are left some grapes of them that diligently sought thorowe the vineyard:

32 Euen so, in those dayes, there shalbe three or foure left, by them that searche their houses with the swoorde.

33 And the earth shall be layde waste, and the fieldes thereof shal waxe olde, and her wayes, and all her paths shall growe full of thornes, because no man shal trauaile therethorow.

34 The virgins shal mourne, hauing no bridegromes, the women shall make lamentation, hauing no husbandes, their daughters shall mourne, hauing no helpers,

35 In the warres shal their bridegromes be destroyed, and their husbandes shall perish of hunger.

36 But ye seruantes of the Lorde, heare these things, and marke them.

37 Beholde the worde of the Lord, O receyue it: beleeue not the gods of whome the Lorde spake,

38 Beholde, the plagues drawe nigh, and are not slacke in tarying.

39 Like as a trauayling woman, which in the ninth moneth bringeth foorth a sonne, when the houre of the birth is come, an houre two or three afore that, the paynes come vpon her bodie, & when the childe commeth to the birth, they tary not the twinckling of an eye:

40 Euen so shal not ỹ plagues be slacke to come vpon the earth, and the world shall mourne, & sorowes shal come vpon it on euery side.

41 O my people, heare my worde, make you ready to the battell, and in all euill be euen as pilgrimes vpon earth.

42 He that selleth, let him be as he that fleeth away: & he that buyeth, as one that wil leese:

43 Whoso occuppeth marchandize, as he that winneth not: and he that buyldeth, as he that shall not dwell therein:

44 He that soweth, as they that shall not reape: he that cutteth the vineyarde, as he that shall not gather the grapes:

45 They that marrie, as they that shall get no children: and they that marrie not, as the widdowes.

46 And therefore they that labour, labour in vayne.

47 For strangers shall reape their fruites, and spoyle their goods, ouerthrowe their houses, and take their children captiues: for in captiuitie and hunger shal they get children.

48 And they that occupie their marchandize with robberie, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their owne persons,

49 The more wil I punish them for their sinnes, sayth the Lorde.

50 Like as an whore enuyeth an honest and vertuous woman:

51 So shal righteousnesse hate iniquitie, when she decketh her selfe, and shal accuse her to her face, when he commeth that shall hyde the authour of all sinne vpon earth.

52 And therefore be not ye like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof:

53 For or euer it be long, iniquitie shalbe taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shal reigne among you.

54 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for coales of fire shal burne vpō his head, which sayeth, Before the Lorde God and his glory, I haue not sinned.

55 Behold, the Lord * knoweth all the workes of men, their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts. Luk.16.15

56 For he spake but the worde, * Let the earth be made, and it was made: Let the heauen be made, and it was created. Gene.1.1.

57 In his worde were the starres made, and he knoweth the * number of them. Psal.146.4

58 He searcheth the grounde of the deepe, and the treasures thereof, he hath measured the sea, and what it conteineth.

59 He hath shut the sea in the middest of the waters, and with his worde hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

60 He spreadeth out the heauens like a vaulte, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

61 In the desart and drie wildernesse hath hee made springs of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the stonie rockes to water the earth.

62 He made man, & put his heart in the middes of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding,

63 Yea, and the spirite of the almightie God which made all things, and hath searched the ground of all the secrets of the earth,

64 He knoweth your imaginations and inuentions, and what ye thinke when ye sinne, and would hide your sinnes.

65 Therefore hath the Lorde searched and sought out all your workes, and he shall bewray you all:

66 And when your sinnes are brought forth, ye shall be ashamed before men, and your owne sinnes shalbe your accusers in that day.

67 What will ye doe? or howe wil ye hide your sinnes before God and his angels?

68 Beholde, God himselfe is the iudge, feare him: leaue off from your sinnes, and forget your vnrighteousnes, & meddle no more with them:

them: so shal God leade you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

69 For behold, the heate of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, & they shall take away certaine of you, & shal slay for meat to the idoles.

70 And they that consent vnto them, shalbe had in derision, laughed to scorne, and troden vnder foote.

71 For there shall be in euery place, and in the next cities, a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

72 They shalbe like madde men, they shal spare no man, they shal spoyle and waste such as yet feare the Lord:

73 For their goods shall they take from them, and shut them out of their houses.

74 Then shal it be knowen who are my chosen, and they shalbe tryed as the golde in the fire.

75 Heare, O ye my beloued, sayth the Lord: beholde, the dayes of trouble are at hande, but I will deliuer you from the same.

76 Be not ye afrayde, despaire not: for God is your captaine.

77 Whoso keepeth my commandementes and preceptes, sayth the Lorde God, let not your sinnes weygh you downe, and let not your vnrighteousnesse be lift vp.

78 Woe be vnto them that are bounde with their sinnes, and couered with their wickednesse, like as a fielde is hedged in with bushes, & the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauayle thorowe: it is shut vp, and is cast into the fire for euer, to be consumed therewith.

The ende of the fourth booke of Esdras.

The booke of Tobias.

The first Chapter.

1 Tobias parentage. 3 His godlinesse. 6 His equitie. 8 His charitie and prosperitie. 23 He fleeth, and his goods are confiscate, 25 and after restored.

1 TObias was of the tribe and citie of Nepthali, which lyeth in the high countreys of Galilee aboue Naasson, beside the way that leadeth to the West, hauing the citie of Sephet vpon the left side.

4.Reg.17.3. 2 Though he was taken * prisoner in the dayes of Salmanasar king of the Assyrians, neuertheless being in captiuitie, he forsooke not the way of trueth:

3 Insomuch that whatsoeuer he might get, he parted it dayly with his felowe prisoners and brethren that were of his kinred.

4 And though he were yonger then all the tribe of Nepthali, yet did not he behaue himselfe childishly in his workes.

5 And when all the other went to the golden 3.Reg.12.25. Calues, which *Jeroboam the king of Israel had made, he alone fled all their companies:

6 And gate him to Hierusalem vnto the temple of the Lord, & there worshipped the Lorde Exod.22.29. deut.12.6. God of Israel, faithfully offering of * all his first fruites and tythes:

7 So that in the thirde yeere, he ministred all the tithes vnto the strangers and conuertes.

8 These and such like things did he obserue, according to the lawe of God, when he was yet but yong.

9 But when he was a man, he tooke out of his Num.36.6. owne tribe a wife called * Anna: and of her he begate a sonne, whome he called after his owne name,

10 And taught him from his youth vp to feare God, and to refrayne from all sinne.

11 Now when he, with his wife, his sonne, and with all his ‖ kinred, was come in captiuitie ‖ Or, tribe. vnto the citie of Niniue:

12 * What time as they all did eate of the Gen.43.32. meates of the heathen, he kept his soule, and was neuer defiled in their meates.

13 And forsomuch as he was mindefull of the Lorde in all his heart, God gaue him fauour in the sight of Salmanasar the king:

14 Which gaue him power to goe where he would, and so had he libertie to do whatsoeuer he would.

15 So went Tobias vnto al them that were in captiuitie, [& comforted them,] and gaue thē wholesome exhortations.

16 And when he came to Rages, a citie of the Medes, hauing tenne talents of siluer (of the things wherewith the king had honoured him,)

17 And sawe among a great companie of people of his kinred, one Gabelus which was of his owne tribe being in necessitie, he gaue him the sayd weyght of siluer, vnder an hand writing.

18 After a long season, when Salmanasar the king was dead, and Sennacherib his sonne reygned in his steade, which hated the children of Israel:

19 Tobias went dayly thorowout all his kinred, and comforted them, & gaue of his goods to euery one of them, as much as he might.

20 He fedde the hungry, clothed the naked, and buried the dead and slaine, & that diligently.

21 And when * Sennacherib the king came a- 4.Reg.19.35. gaine, and fledde out of Jurie (what time as God punished him for his blasphemie) and in his wrath slew many of the children of Israel,

Tobias

Tobias buried their bodies.

22 But when it was tolde the king, he commanded to slay him, and tooke away all his goods.

23 Neuertheleſſe, Tobias with his ſonne, and with his wife, fled away naked, and was hid: for there were many that loued him.

4.Reg.19.17. 2.chro.32.21. 24 But after fourtie and fiue dayes, the king was ſlayne of his owne ſonnes:

25 Then came Tobias againe to his houſe, and all his goods were reſtored vnto him.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Tobias calleth the faithful to his table: he leaueth the feaſt to bury the dead: so how he is mocked.

19 His wife laboureth for his liuing: she reproacheth him bitterly.

1 AFter thoſe things, vpon a ſolemne day of the Lord, Tobias made a good feaſt in his houſe,

2 And ſayde vnto his ſonne, Goe thy way, & bring hither ſome of our tribe, ſuch as feare God, that they may make merry with vs.

3 And when he was gone, he came againe, & tolde his father that one of the children of Iſrael lay ſlayne in the ſtreete.

4 And immediately he leapt from his table, left the feaſt, eaten falling to the dead carcaſe, tooke him, & bare him priuily into his houſe, that when the ſunne was downe, he might ſafely bury him.

5 And when he had hid the carcaſe, he did eate his meate with mourning and feare,

6 Remembring the words that the Lord ſayd by the Prophet Amos, Your * high feaſtes ſhalbe turned to ſhame and heauineſſe.

Amos.8.10.

7 But when the ſunne was downe, he went his way, and buried him.

8 Then all ‖ his neyghbours reproued him, ſaying, It is not long ſince it was commanded to ſlay thee becauſe of this matter, & haſt ſcarce eſcaped the danger of death, and buriest thou the dead againe?

‖ Or, his next of kinne.

9 Neuertheleſſe, Tobias fearing God more then the king, tooke the bodies of the ſlayne, and hid them in his houſe, and buried them at midnightes.

10 It happened vpon a day, that he had buryed the dead, and was weary, came home, & layde him downe by the wall and ſlept.

11 And while he was a ſleepe, there fell downe vpon his eyes warme dung out of the ſwallowes neaſt, ſo that he was blinde.

12 This temptation did God ſuffer to happen vnto him, that they which came after might haue an example of his patience, like as of holy Iob.

13 For inſomuch as he euer feared God from his youth vp, and kept his commandements, he grudged not againſt God, that the plague of blindneſſe chaunced vnto him:

14 But remayned ſtedfaſt in the feare of God, and thanked God all the dayes of his life.

15 For like as diſpleaſed God was hee in derision of kings: euen ſo was he laughed to ſcorne of his kinſfolkes, which ſayd vnto him,

16 Where is the hope for the which thou haſt done almes, and buried the dead?

17 But Tobias rebuked them, and ſpake, Say not ſo: for we are the children of holy men, and looke for the life which God ſhall giue vnto them that neuer turning their belief from him.

18 And Anna his wife went daily to the weauing worke:

19 And bare home what ſoeuer ſhe could get with the labour of her hands, ſhe brought it. And it happened that ſhe tooke a kidde, and brought it home.

20 And when her huſband heard the kidde, he ſayd,

Deut.22.2. * Looke that it be not ſtollen: reſtore it againe to the owner: for it is not lawfull for vs to taſte or touche any thing of theirs.

Iob.2.9. 22 Then was his wife angry, and ſayd, Now is thy hope come to nought, openly: and thine almes deedes are manifeſt.

23 With theſe and ſuch like words did ſhe taunt him of the ſame thing.

The iii. Chapter.

The prayer of Tobias. Sara Raguels daughter, and the things that came vnto her. The prayer heard. The Angel Raphael ſent.

1 THen Tobias ſorowfully with teares began to make his prayer,

Or, ſighed.

ſaying, O Lord, thou art righteous, and all thy iudgements are true: yea, all thy wayes are mercie, faithfulneſſe, and iudgement.

3 And nowe, O Lord, be mindeful of me, and take no vengeance of my ſinnes, neyther remember my miſdeedes, nor thoſe of my forefathers: for we haue not been obedient vnto thy commandements, therefore are we ſpoyled,

Deut.28.25. brought into captiuitie, into death, into a prouerbe of reuiling and ſhame vnto all nations, among whom thou haſt ſcattered vs.

5 And nowe, O Lorde, thy iudgements are great: for we haue not done according to thy commandements, neither haue we walked ſincerely before thee.

6 And now, O Lord, deale with me according to thy will, and commaund my ſpirite to be receyued in peace: for more expedient were it for me to dye, then to liue.

7 At the ſame time it happened that Sara the daughter of Raguel, one Ragues a citie of the Medes, was alſo reproched by one of her fathers handmaydes,

8 That ſhee had ſeuen husbands, which as ſoone as they were gone in vnto her, were ſlayne of the deuill called Aſmodeus.

9 Therefore when ſhee reproued the mayden for her faults, ſhe anſwered her, ſaying, Now let

by

heart as a foundation.

3 When God taketh away my soule, burie
thou my body: and * holde thy mother in ho- Exod.20.12.
nour, all the dayes of her life.

4 For thou ought est to remember, what, & howe
great perils she suffered for thee in her wombe.

5 And when she also hath fulfilled the time of
her life, bury her ‖ beside me. ‖ Or, above.

6 Haue God in thy thought all the dayes of
thy life, and beware, that at any time thou con-
sent vnto sinne, and leste thou let slippe the
commaundements of the Lord our God.

7 * Giue almes of thy goods, and turne neuer Pro.3.9.
thy face from the poore: and so shall it come to
passe, that the face of the Lord shal not be tur-
ned away from thee.

8 Be merciful after thy power. Eccle.35.4.

9 If thou haue much, giue plentifully: if thou
haue little, doe thy diligence gladly, to giue of
that little:

10 For so gatherest thou thy selfe a good re-
ward in the day of necessitie.

11 For * almes deliuereth from all sinne, and Eccle.29.15.
from death, & suffereth not the soule to come
into darkenesse.

12 A great confidence is before the high
God, vnto all them that doe it.

13 My sonne, * keepe thee wel from all whore- 1.Thes.4.3.
dome: and beside thy wife, suffer not thy selfe
to knowe of sinne.

14 Let neuer pride haue rule in thy minde, nor
in thy worde: for in * pride began all destruction. Gene.3.5.

15 Whosoeuer worketh any thing for thee,
* immediately giue him his hyre, and loke Leuit.19.13.
that thy hyred seruantes wages remayne
not at all with thee.

16 Looke that thou neuer doe vnto * another Matth.7.12.
man, the thing that thou wouldest not ano-
ther man should doe vnto thee.

17 Eate thy bread with the hungry and poore,
and * couer the naked with thy clothes. Luke.14.13.

18 Set thy bread and wine vpon the buriall of
the righteous, and do not thou eate and drinke
therof with the sinners.

19 Aske euer counsell at the wise.

20 Be alway praysing of God, and beseech him
that he will ‖ order thy wayes, and that what- ‖ Or, direct.
soeuer thou deuisest, it may remayne in him.

21 I certifie thee also my sonne, that when thou
wast yet but a babe, I deliuered tenne talents
of siluer vnto Gabelus at Rages a citie of the
Medes, and his hand writing haue I by me:

22 And therefore seeke some meanes, how thou
mayest come by him, and receyue of him the
sayd weyght of siluer, and giue him his hand
writing againe.

23 My sonne, be not afrayde: truely it is, we Rom.8.17.
leade here a poore life, but great good shal we
haue if we feare God, and depart from all
sinne, and do well.

The

19 Hauing great treasure, yet I haue bene vn-
thankefull of them, & left vnto them vnmeete for
me: for thou happily hast kept me to another
life.

20 For why? thy counsell is not in the power
of man. But euery one that serueth thee, is like of
this, that if his life be in tryall, he shall be
crowned, and if it be in trouble, that God [no
doubt] shall deliuer him: and if his life be in
chastening, that he shall haue leaue to come
vnto thy mercie.

‖ Or, destruction. 22 For thou hast no pleasure in our ‖ damnati-
on: and why? after a sloome, thou makest the
weather fayre and still, after weeping and hea-
uinesse, thou giuest great ioy.

23 Thy name, O God of Israel, be praysed for
euer.

24 At the same time were both their prayers
heard, in the sight of the maiesty of the highest
God.

25 And Raphael the holy Angel of the Lorde
was sent to helpe them both, whose prayers
‖ Or, were recei-
ued at one time
together. ‖ came at one time together before God.

The iiii. Chapter.

Precepts and exhortations of Tobias to his sonne.

1 SO, when Tobias thought his prayer to
be heard, that he might dye, he called vn-
to him his sonne Tobias:

2 And sayde vnto him, My sonne, heare
the wordes of my mouth, and lay them as fayre

The v. Chapter.

2 Tobias is sent to Rages: 5 He meeteth with the Angel Raphael, which did conduct him.

1 THen Tobias answered his father, and sayde, Father, all that thou hast commaunded me, will I doe, and that diligently.

2 But howe shall I require this money I can not tell, neither doeth he know me, nor I him: what token shall I giue him? And as for the way thither, I neuer knewe it.

3 Then his father answered him, and sayde, I haue his hande writing by mee, which when thou shewest him, immediatly he shal pay thee.

4 But goe thy way nowe, and get thee some faithfull man to go with thee for an hyre, that thou mayest receyue the money while I am yet liuing.

5 Then went Tobias out, and vpon the streete he founde a fayre yong man standing, gyrded vp, and as it were one ready to take his iourney.

6 And he knewe not that it was an Angell of God, but saluted him, and sayd, From whence art thou, thou good yong man?

7 He answered, Of the children of Israel. And Tobias sayde vnto him, Knowest thou the way that leadeth vnto the countrey of the Medes?

8 He answered, I knowe it well, and all those ‖ streetes haue I gone oft times, and haue lodged with our brother Gabelus that dwelleth in Rages a citie of the Medes, which lyeth vpon the mount Ecbatanis.

‖ Or, wayes.

9 Tobias sayde vnto him, I pray thee tary for me, till I haue tolde my father these things.

10 Then went Tobias in, and tolde his father all: at the which his father marueyled, and prayed that he would come in vnto him.

11 Now when he came in, he saluted him, and sayd, Ioy be with thee for euermore.

12 And olde Tobias sayde, What ioy can I haue, that sitte here in darkenesse, and see not the light of heauen?

13 The yong man sayde vnto him, Be of good cheare, God shal helpe thee shortly.

14 And Tobias sayde vnto him, Canst thou bring my sonne to Gabelus vnto the citie of Rages in Media? and when thou comest againe, I shall pay thee thy hyre.

15 And the Angel sayde vnto him, I shal leade thy sonne, and bring him to thee againe.

16 Then Tobias answered him, Tell mee, I pray thee, of what house, or of what tribe art thou?

17 The Angel Raphael sayde vnto him, Seekest thou after the kinred of an hyreling, or an hyred man himselfe for thy sonne to goe with him?

18 But that I make thee not carefull, I am Azarias, the sonne of great Hananias.

19 And Tobias answered, Thou art come of a great kinred: but I pray thee, be not displeased, that I desire to knowe thy kinred.

20 The Angel sayde vnto him, Thy sonne shal I leade forth safely, and bring him whole and sound to thee againe.

21 Then answered Tobias, and sayde, Well, go on your way, and God be in your iourney, and his Angel beare you companie.

22 So when they had prepared all things that they would take with them in their iourney, Tobias bade his father & his mother farewel: and they went on their way both together.

23 Now when they were gone, his mother began to weepe, & sayde, * The staffe of our age hast thou taken away, and sent him from vs. Tob. 10. 4.

24 Woulde God that money had neuer bene, for the which thou hast sent him away.

25 For our pouertie was sufficient for vs: why, we should haue counted it riches that we saw our sonne here.

26 Then sayde Tobias vnto her, Weepe not, our sonne shal goe safely, & come to vs againe sound, and thine eyes shall see him.

27 For I trust that the good Angel of God shal beare him companie, and order well all the things that he doeth, so that he shall come to vs againe with ioy.

28 At these wordes his mother left off from weeping, and helde her peace.

The vi. Chapter.

2 Tobias deliuered from the fish, 8 Raphael sheweth him certaine medicines. 19 He conducteth him toward Sara.

1 SO Tobias went on his way, and a dog folowed him, and the first night they abode by the water of Tigris.

2 Then went he out to wash his feete, and beholde, there came forth an horrible fish to deuoure him.

3 Of whome Tobias was afrayde, and cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Lord, he commeth vpon me.

4 And the Angel sayd vnto him, Take him by the gyll, and drawe him to thee. And he did so, and drew him vnto the land: and the fish began to leape at his feete.

5 Then sayde the Angel vnto him, Take out the bowels of this fish: and as for the heart, the gall, & the liuer, keepe them by thee: for these things are necessarie and good for medicines.

6 Tobias did so, and rosted the fish, and they tooke it with thē in their iourney: the residue they salted, as much as was sufficient for thē, till they came to Rages a citie of the Medes.

7 Then Tobias asked the Angel, and said vnto him, I pray thee, brother Azarias, tell me, whereto are these things good of the fish that thou hast bidden me keepe?

8 The Angel answered him, and sayde, If thou layest a piece of the heart vpō the coales,

the

the smoke thereof driueth away all euill spirites, whether it be from man or from woman, so that from thencefoorth the same shall come no more vnto them.

9 The gall is good to anoynt or to strike the eyes withall, whereas there is any blemish in them, so that they shalbe whole.

10 And Tobias sayde vnto him, Where wilt thou that we remaine? The angel answered,

Num.27.8. 11 And sayd, *Here is a nigh kinsman of thine, and of thy tribe, one Raguel by name, which hath a daughter called Sara, and hath neither sonne nor daughter but her.

12 All his good belongeth vnto thee, and thou must marrie her.

13 And therefore desire her of her father, and he shal giue her thee to wife.

14 Then answered Tobias, and sayd, As I vnderstand, she hath bene maried vnto seuen husbandes, and they all are dead: and I haue heard say that the deuill slew them.

15 I am afrayd therefore, lest such things happen vnto me also: which if it come to passe, seeing I am the onely sonne of my father and my mother, I should bring them in their age with sorow to their graues.

16 Then sayde the Angel Raphael vnto him, Heare me, and I will tell thee what they be of whome the deuill hath power:

17 Namely, they that receyue marriage after such a fashion, that they shut God out from them, and from their heart, & giue themselues

Psal.32.9 to their owne lust, euen as it were * an horse and mule which haue no vnderstanding: vpon such hath the deuil power.

18 But when thou takest her, and art come into the chamber, withholde thy selfe from her three dayes, and giue thy diligence vnto nothing but vnto prayer with her.

19 And in the first night rost the liuer of the fish, and the deuill shalbe driuen away.

20 The second night shalt thou be receiued into the companie of the holy Patriarkes.

21 The third night shalt thou obteine the blessing of God, so that ‖ whole children shall be borne of you.

‖ Or, founde.

22 After the thirde night, take the mayden in the feare of God, and more for the desire of children, then for any fleshly lust, that in the seede of Abraham thou mayest obteyne the blessing in children.

The vii. Chapter.

Tobias marrieth Sara Raguels daughter.

1 THen went they in vnto Raguel, which receyued them ioyfully.

2 And when Raguel looked vpon Tobias, he sayd vnto Anna his wife, How like is this yong man vnto my sisters sonne?

3 And when he had spoken this, he sayde, Whence be ye, ye yong men, & our brethren? They sayd, Of the tribe of Nephthali, out of the captiuitie of Ninive.

4 Then sayde Raguel vnto them, Knowe ye my brother Tobias? They sayde, Yea, we knowe him well.

5 And when he had spoken much good of him, the Angell sayde vnto Raguel, Tobias of whom thou askest, is this yong mans father.

6 Then Raguel bowed himselfe downe, and wept, and tooke him about the necke, and kissed him,

7 And said, Gods blessing haue thou, my sonne, for thou art the sonne of a good vertuous mã.

8 And Anna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept also.

9 Nowe when they had talked together, Raguel bade kill a wether, and to make a feast: and when he had exhorted them to sit downe to dynner,

10 Tobias sayd, I will neither eate nor drinke here this day, except thou first graunt me my petition, and promise me to giue mee thy daughter Sara.

11 When Raguel heard this, he was astonied: for he knewe what had happened vnto the other seuen men that went in vnto her: and he beganne to feare that it shoulde chaunce vnto him in like maner. And while he stoode so in a doubt, and gaue the yong man no answere,

12 The Angel sayde vnto him, Feare not to giue him thy daughter, for vnto this man that feareth God, belongeth thy daughter to wife: therefore might none other haue her.

13 Then sayde Raguel, I doubt not but God hath accepted my prayers and teares in his sight:

14 And I beleeue he caused you to come vnto mee for the same intent, that this daughter of mine might be marryed in her owne kinred, according to the * lawe of Moses: and nowe doubt thou not, but I will giue her vnto thee. Num.36.6.

15 So he tooke the right hand of his daughter, and gaue her into the right hande of Tobias, and sayde, The God of Abraham, the God of Isahac, and the God of Jacob be with you, ioyne you together, and fulfill his blessing in you.

16 And they tooke a letter, and made a writing of the marriage.

17 And then made they merry, & praysed God.

18 And Raguel called Anna his wife vnto him, and bade her prepare another chamber.

19 And thither he brought Sara his daughter, and she wept.

20 Then sayde he vnto her, Be of good cheare, my daughter: the Lorde of heauen giue thee ioy, for the heauinesse that thou hast suffered.

The viii. Chapter.

2 Tobias driueth away the euill spirite. 4 He prayeth to God with his wife. 11 Raguel prepareth a graue for his sonne in lawe. 16 Raguel blesseth the Lord.

1 Nowe

1 NOwe after that they had supped, they brought the yong man in to her.
2 Then thought Tobias vpon the wordes of the Angel, and tooke out of his bagge a piece of the liuer of the fish, and layde it vpon the hot coales.
3 So the Angel Raphael tooke holde of the deuill, and sent him away, and bounde him in the wildernesse of the higher Egypt.
4 Then spake Tobias vnto the virgine, and sayde, Up Sara, let vs make our prayer vnto God to day, to morowe, and ‖ouermorow: for these three nightes will wee ‖reconcile our selues with God: and when the thirde holy night is past, we shall ioyne together in the duetie of marriage.
‖Or, the third day.
‖Or, ioyne our selues to God.
5 For we are the children of holy men, and we may not come together as the heathen that knowe not God.
6 Then stoode they vp both together, and besought God earnestly ‖that he would preserue them.
‖Or, that health might be giuen them.
7 And Tobias sayde, O Lord God of our fathers, prayse be thou of heauen and earth, of the sea, welles, and floods, and of all thy creatures that be therein.
8 Thou * madest Adam of the moulde of the earth, and gauest him Eua for an helper.
Gen.2.7.
9 And nowe Lorde, thou knowest that it is not because of voluptuousnesse that I take this sister of mine to wife, but onely for the loue of children, in whome thy name may be blessed for euer.
10 And Sara sayde, Haue mercy vpon vs, O Lord, haue mercie vpon vs, & let vs both come whole and sound together to a good age.
11 And about the cocke crowing it came to passe, that Raguel called his seruants:
12 And they went with him to make a graue.
13 For he sayde, It is chaunced now vnto him peraduenture, as it did vnto the other seuen men that went in vnto her.
14 Nowe when they had made the graue, Raguel came againe to his wife, & said vnto her, Sende one of thy maydens to looke if he be dead, ỳ I may bury him afore it be light day.
15 So shee sent a mayden to see: which when she came into the chamber, found them whole and sound, sleeping together.
16 And so shee came againe, and brought good tydings: then Raguel and Anna his wife prayed the Lord,
17 And sayde, Prayse be thou, O Lorde God of Israel, that it is not happened vnto vs as we thought.
18 For thou hast dealt mercifully with vs, and put away from vs the enemie ỳ persecuted vs,
19 And hast shewed mercy vnto yonder two, the only borne children of their parents: O Lord, cause them to magnifie thee more perfectly, and to offer the sacrifice of thy prayse and of their health: that all people may knowe that thou onely art God in all the earth.
20 And immediatly Raguel commaunded his seruants to fill the graue that they had made, with earth, afore it was light:
21 And bade his wife prepare a feast, and to make ready all things that were necessarie for meate to such as went by the way.
22 He caused two fatte kyne also and foure wethers to be slayne, and meates to be prepared for all his neighbours and friendes.
23 And Raguel charged Tobias to remayne with him two weekes.
24 As for all the good that he had, he gaue Tobias the halfe of it, & made this writing, that the halfe which remayned, should fall vnto Tobias after their death.

The ix. Chapter.

The Angel goeth to Gabelus at the desire of Tobias: which deliuereth the letter, and receyueth the money.

1 THen Tobias called vnto him the Angel, whome he thought to haue bene a man, & sayd vnto him, Brother Azarias, I pray thee harke vnto my wordes.
2 If I should giue my selfe to be thy seruant, I shall not deserue thy prouidence,
3 Neuertheless, I beseech thee that thou wilt take the beastes, & the seruants, and go vnto Gabelus in Rages the citie of the Medes, and deliuer him his handwriting, and receyue the money of him, and pray him to come to my marriage.
4 For thou knowest thy selfe that my father doeth number the dayes: and if I tarrie one day too long, he will be sory in his minde.
5 Now seest thou how earnestly Raguel hath required me, so that I can not say him nay.
6 Then tooke Raphael foure of Raguels seruants, and two camels, and went vnto Rages the citie of the Medes: and when he had found Gabelus, he gaue him his hand writing, and receyued all the money.
7 He tolde him also of Tobias the sonne of Tobi, how all things had happened: and caused him to come with him to the marriage.
8 Nowe when he came into the house of Raguel, he founde Tobias sitting at the table: and he leaped vp, and they kissed one another, and Gabelus wept, and prayed God.
9 And sayd, The blessing of the God of Israel haue thou, for thou art the sonne of a right vertuous and iust man, and of one that feareth God, and giueth great almes:
10 And blessing haue thy wife, & your elders,
11 That ye may see your children, & your children's children vnto the third & fourth generation: & your seede be blessed of the God of Israel, which reigneth world without ende.
12 And when they all had sayde Amen, they went to the feast: but with the feare of the Lord held they the feast of the marriage.

The

The x. Chapter.

1 Tobias and his wife thinke long for their ſonne. 10 Raguel ſendeth away Tobias and Sara.

1 NOwe whyle yong Tobias made long tarying, by reaſon of the marryage, his father was full of care and heauineſſe, ſaying, Canſt thou thinke what ſhould be the cauſe that my ſonne taryeth ſo long? or why he ſhoulde be kept ſo long there?

2 Thinkeſt thou Gabelus is dead, and no man will giue him the money?

3 Thus beganne he to be very ſorowfull, he and Anna his wife with him: and began to weepe both together, becauſe their ſonne was not come againe vnto them at the daye appoynted.

4 As for his mother, ſhe wept with diſcomfortable teares, and ſayde, Wo is me my ſonne, Oh what ayled vs to ſende thee away into a ſtrange countrey, thou light of our eyes, thou * ſtaffe of our age, thou comfort of our life, thou hope of our generation?

Tob.5.19.

5 Seeing all the things that we haue are onely in thee, we ſhould not haue ſent thee away from vs.

6 Then Tobias [comforted her and] ſayde, Holde thy peace, and be not diſcomforted, our ſonne is whole and ſounde: the man that we ſent him withall, is faithfull ynough.

7 Neuertheleſſe, ſhee might in no wiſe be comforted: but dayly went out, looked about, and went about all the ſtreetes whereby ſhee thought he ſhould come againe, that if it were poſſible, ſhe might ſee him comming a farre off.

8 But Raguel ſayde vnto his ſonne in lawe, Deare here, and I ſhal ſend a meſſenger vnto thy father Tobias, to tell him that thou art in good health.

9 Tobias ſayde vnto him, I am ſure that my father and my mother count euery day, and that their hearts are ſory.

10 So when Raguel had prayed Tobias with many wordes, and he would in no wiſe heare him, he deliuered Sara vnto him, & the halfe part of all his goods, in ſeruantes, and handmaydens, in cheepe, in camels, and in kine, and much money: and ſo ſent him away from him with health and ioy,

11 And ſayde, The holy Angel of the Lorde be with you in your iourney, and bring you forth ſafe and ſounde: that ye may finde all things in good eaſe with your elders, and that mine eyes may ſee your children afore I dye.

12 So the elders embraced their daughter, kiſſed her, and let her goe.

13 Charging her to honour her father and mother in lawe, to loue her husband, to rule well her houſholde, to keepe her houſe in good order, and to ſhewe her ſelfe faultleſſe.

The xi. Chapter.

1 The returne of Tobias to his father. 11 How he was receiued. 15 His father hath his ſight reſtored, and prayſeth the Lord.

1 AS they nowe were going homewarde againe, vpon the eleuenth day they came to Charran, which lyeth in the halfe way towarde Niniue.

2 And the Angel ſayd, Brother Tobias, thou knoweſt how thou haſt left thy father.

3 Therefore if it pleaſe thee, we two will goe before, and let the houſholde, with thy wife and the cattell, come fayre and ſoftly after vs.

4 And when Tobias was content that they ſhould goe before, Raphael ſayde vnto him, Take of the gall of the fiſh with thee: for it ſhall be neceſſarie. So Tobias tooke of the gall, and they went their way:

5 But Anna the mother of Tobias ſate dayly by the way ſide vpon the toppe of an hill, from whence ſhe might ſee farre about her.

6 And whyle ſhee was waiting there for his comming, ſhe looked a farre off, and anon ſhee perceyued her ſonne comming, and ran and tolde her husband, ſaying, Behold, thy ſonne commeth.

7 And Raphael ſayde vnto Tobias, As ſoone as thou commeſt into the houſe, immediatly worſhip the Lorde thy God, and giue thankes vnto him: then go to thy father, and kiſſe him.

8 And ſtraightwayes ſtrike his eyes ouer with the gall of the fiſh that thou haſt brought with thee: for be ſure that his eyes ſhall ſtraightway be opened, and thy father ſhal ſee the light of heauen, and ſhall reioyce at the ſight of thee.

9 Then the dogge that had bene with them in their iourney ran before, and came as a meſſenger, and wagged his tayle for gladneſſe.

10 So the blinde father aroſe, and beganne to runne, & ſtumbled with his feete: and gaue a ſeruant his hand, & ranne to meete his ſonne,

11 Receiued him, and kiſſed him, he & his wife, and they both began to weepe for ioy.

12 Now when they had worſhipped and thanked God, they ſate downe.

13 Then tooke Tobias of the fiſh gall, and anointed his fathers eyes:

14 And taryed halfe an houre, and then began the blemiſh to goe out of his eyes, like as it had bene the white ſkinne of an egge:

15 Which Tobias tooke and drewe from his eyes, and immediatly he receyued his ſight.

16 Then they praiſed God, he and his wife, and all they that knewe him.

17 And Tobias ſayde, O Lord God of Iſrael, I giue thee prayſe and thankes, for thou haſt chaſtened me, and made me whole: and loe, now do I ſee my ſonne Tobias.

18 After ſeuen dayes came Sara his ſonnes wife alſo whole and ſounde, with all the houſholde

houſhold and cattell, with Camels, and much money of his wiues, and with the money that he had receiued of Gabelus.

19 And he tolde his father and his mother, all the benefites which God had done for him by the man that led him.

20 Achior alſo and Nabath, Tobias ſiſters ſonnes came, and were glad, & reioyced with him, by reaſon of all the good things that God had ſhewed vnto him: and ſo for the ſpace of ſeuen dayes they made merrie, and were right ioyfull euery one.

The xii. Chapter.

2 Tobias declareth to his father, the pleaſures that Raphael had done him: 5 The which he woulde recompenſe.

1 THen Tobias called his ſonne vnto him, and ſaid, What may we giue this holy man that ‖ went with thee?

‖ Or, came.

2 Tobias anſwered his father, & ſaide, Father, what reward ſhall we giue him? or what thing can deſerue his benefites?

3 He hath bene my guide, and brought me ſafe againe, he receiued the money from Gabelus, he cauſed me to get my wife, he droue the euil ſpirit from her, he hath bene an occaſion of gladneſſe to her father and mother, he deliuered me that I was not deuoured of the fiſh, he hath made thee to ſee the light of heauen: yea, we all haue receiued great good of him.

4 Howe ſhoulde we worthily deſerue theſe things vnto him? But, I pray thee my father, that thou wilt deſire him, if haply he will vouchſafe, to take with him the halfe of all that we haue brought.

5 So the father and ỹ ſonne called him, tooke him aſide, & began to pray him, that he would be content to take in good worth, the halfe part of all that they had brought.

6 Then ſaid he ſecretely vnto them, Praiſe ye the God of heauen, and giue thankes vnto him before all men liuing: for he hath ſhewed his mercy vnto you.

7 It is good to hide the kings ſecrete: but to ſhewe and to praiſe the workes of God, it is an honourable thing.

8 Prayer is good with faſting, and mercy is better then to hoorde vp treaſures of golde.

9 For mercy deliuereth from death, cleanſeth ſinne, and cauſeth to finde mercie and life euerlaſting.

10 But they that doe ſinne and vnrighteouſnes, are the enemies of their owne ſoule.

11 Wherefore I tell you the trueth, and will hide no ſecrete thing from you.

12 When thou prayedſt with teares, & buriedſt the dead, and leſteſt thy dinner, and hiddeſt the dead in thine houſe vpon the day time, that thou mighteſt burie them in the night, I offered thy prayer before the Lord.

13 And becauſe thou waſt accept and beloued of God, it was neceſſarie that temptation ſhould trie thee.

14 And nowe hath the Lorde ſent me to heale thee, and to deliuer Sara thy ſonnes wife from the euill ſpirit.

15 For I am Raphael an angel, one of the ſeuen that ſtand before the Lord.

16 When they heard this, they were ſore afraide, and trembled, & fell downe vpon their faces vnto the ground.

17 Then ſaide the angel, Peace be with you, feare not.

18 For whereas I haue bene with you, it is the will of God: giue praiſe and thankes vnto him.

19 *You thought that I did eate and drinke with you, but I vſe meate that is inuiſible, and drinke that cannot be ſeene of men. Gene. 18. 8. iudi. 13. 16.

20 Nowe therefore is the time that I muſt turne againe vnto him that ſent me: but be ye thankfull vnto God, and tell out all his wonderous workes.

21 And when he had ſpoken theſe wordes, he was taken away out of their ſight, ſo that they could ſee him no more.

22 Then fell they downe flat vpon their faces, by the ſpace of three houres, and praiſed God: and when they roſe vp, they tolde al his wonderous workes.

The xiii. Chapter.

A thankeſgiuing of Tobias, who exhorteth all to praiſe the Lord.

1 THen olde Tobias opened his mouth, and praiſed the Lorde, and ſaide, Great art thou, O Lorde, for euermore, and thy kingdome world without end.

2 For thou * ſcourgeſt and healeſt, thou leadeſt vnto hell, and bringeſt out againe: and there is none that may eſcape thine hande. Deut. 32. 39. ſapi. 16. 13.

3 O giue thankes vnto the Lorde, ye children of Iſrael, and praiſe him in the ſight of the heathen:

4 For among the heathen which knowe him not, hath he ſcattered you, to the intent that ye ſhoulde shewe forth his marueilous workes, and cauſe them for to knowe, that there is none other God almighty but he.

5 He hath chaſtened vs for our miſdeedes, and for his owne mercies ſake ſhall he ſaue vs.

6 Conſider then how he hath dealt with you, and praiſe him with feare and dread: & magnifie the euerlaſting king in your workes.

7 I will praiſe him euen in the lande of my captiuitie, for he hath ſhewed his maieſtie vnto a ſinfull people.

8 Turne you therefore, O ye ſinners, and doe righteouſnes before God, and be ye ſure that he will ſhew his mercy vpon you.

9 As for me and my ſoule, we will reioyce in God.

10 O praiſe the Lorde all ye his choſen: holde

the dayes of gladneſſe, and be thankefull vnto him.

11 O Hieruſalem thou citie of God, the Lorde hath puniſhed thee for the workes of thine owne handes.

12 O praiſe the Lord in thy good things, and giue thankes to the euerlaſting God, that he may builde vp his tabernacle againe in thee, that he may call againe vnto thee all ſuch as be in captiuitie, and that thou mayeſt haue ioy for euermore.

13 With a faire light ſhalt thou ſhine, and all the endes of the world ſhall honour thee.

Eſai 49.18. actes 2.5.

14 The * people ſhall come vnto thee frō farre, they ſhall bring giftes, and worſhip the Lord in thee, and thy lande ſhall they haue for a ſanctuarie: for they ſhall call vpon the great name in thee.

15 Curſed ſhall they be that deſpiſe thee, and all that blaſpheme thee ſhalbe condemned: but bleſſed ſhall they be that builde thee vp.

16 As for thee, thou ſhalt reioyce in thy children: for they all ſhalbe bleſſed, and gathered together vnto the Lord.

17 Bleſſed are all they that loue thee, and that be glad of thy peace.

18 Praiſe thou the Lorde, O my ſoule: for the Lord our God hath deliuered his citie Hieruſalem from all her troubles.

19 I will count my ſelfe happie, if my ſeede remaine to ſee the cleareneſſe of Hieruſalem.

Apo.21.18. 20 The * gates of Hieruſalem ſhalbe builded with Saphir and Smaragde, & al the compaſſe of her walles with pretious ſtones.

21 All her ſtreetes ſhalbe paued with white and faire ſtone, and in all ſtreetes ſhall Alleluia be ſung.

22 Praiſed be the Lord which hath exalted her, that his kingdome may be vpon her for euermore. Amen.

The xiiii. Chapter.

5 Leſſons of Tobias to his ſonne. 6 He prophecieth the deſtruction of Niniue, 7 and the reſtoring of Hieruſalem and the temple.

1 AND ſo Tobias made an ende of ſpeaking: and after that Tobias had gotten his ſight againe, he liued fourtie and two yeeres, and ſaw his childrens children.

2 Nowe when he was an hundred and two yeeres olde, [he died, and] was buried honourably in Niniue.

3 For when he was fiue and fiftie yeeres of age, he loſt the ſight of his eyes: and when he was threeſcore yeeres olde, he gate his ſight againe.

4 The reſidue of his life led he in ioy, and increaſed wel in the feare of God, and departed in peace.

5 But in the houre of his death, he called vnto him his ſonne Tobias, and ſeuen young ‖ ſpringales his ſonnes children, and ſaid vnto them, ‖ Or, young impes.

6 The deſtruction of Niniue is at hande (for the worde of the Lorde cannot faile) and our brethren that are ſcattered out of the land of Iſrael, ſhall come thither againe.

7 And ỹ whole land of it that hath bene waſte, ſhalbe filled, and the houſe of God that was * burnt in it, ſhalbe builded againe: and all ſuch as feare God, ſhall returne thither. 1. Eſdr. 3.8. and 6.14.

8 The Heathen then alſo ſhall forſake their idoles, and come to Hieruſalem, and dwell there:

9 And all the kings of the earth ſhalbe glad in her, and worſhip the Lord God of Iſrael.

10 And therefore, my children, heare your father, * ſerue the Lorde in the trueth, ſeeke after his will, to doe the thing that pleaſeth him: Deut. 6.13. ioſu. 24.14. 1. reg. 7.8.

11 Commande your children that they doe right, giue almes, be mindefull of God, and euer to be thankfull vnto him in trueth, and with all their power.

12 Heare me now therfore, my children, and abide not here: but in what day ſoeuer ye haue buried your mother by me in one ſepulchre, get you from hence:

13 For I ſee that the wickednes of it ſhal bring it to [deſtruction and] ende.

14 After the death of his mother, Tobias departed away from Niniue, with his wife and children, and with his childrens children, and came againe to his father and mother in lawe,

15 And found them whole, and in a good age, and tooke the care of them: & he cloſed their eyes, and was heire vnto all Raguels goods, and ſawe the fifth generation, and his childrens children.

16 And ninetie and nine yeeres beyng ended in the feare of God, they buryed him with ioy.

17 And all his kinred and poſteritie continued in a good life and holy conuerſation: ſo that they were loued and accepted both of God and men, and of all the people of the lande.

The end of the booke of Tobias.

The

The booke of Iudith.

The first Chapter.

1 The building of Ecbatanis. 5 Nabuchodonosor made warre against Arphaxad, and ouercame him. 12 He threatneth them that would not helpe him.

1 ARpharad the King of the Medes, subdued many people vnto his dominion, and builded a strong citie, which he called Ecbatanis,

2 The walles of it made he of free stone, foure square, seuentie cubites high, and thirtie cubites broade: he made towres thereupon an hundred cubites high,

3 But along the foure corners, euery one was twentie foote broade, he made the portes in the height, like as the towres.

4 [This king] trusted in his mightie hoste, and in his glorious charrets.

5 So in ỳ twelfth yeere of his reigne, it happened that Nabuchodonosor the king of the Assyrians, which reigned in the great citie of Ninive, fought against Arpharad:

6 And ouercame him in the great fielde called Ragau, beside Euphrates, and Tigris, and Jadason, in the fielde of Erioth the king of the Elikes.

7 Then was the kingdome of Nabuchodonosor exalted, and his heart was lift vp: and he sent vnto all them that dwelt in Cilicia, in Damascus and Libanus:

8 And vnto the heathen that dwelt in Carmel and Cedar, and to such as dwelt in Galilee in the great fielde of Esdrelon:

9 To all them that dwelt in Samaria, and beyonde the water of Jordane vnto Hierusalem, and the whole land of Jesse, vnto the borders of Ethiopia:

10 Vnto al these did Nabuchodonosor the king of the Assyrians send messengers.

11 But they all with one consent would not agree vnto him, & sent the messengers againe emptie, and put them away without honour.

12 Then Nabuchodonosor the king tooke indignation at all those lands, and sware by his throne and by his kingdome, that he would be auenged of all those countreyes.

The ii. Chapter.

Nabuchodonosor commanded presumptuously that all people should be brought in subiection.

1 IN the thirteenth yeere of king Nabuchodonosor, vpon the twentie & two day of the first moneth, it was deuised in the court of Nabuchodonosor the king of the Assyrians, that he would reuenge himselfe.

2 So he called vnto him all the elders, all his captaines and men of warre, and shewed them his secrete counsell,

3 And told them that his purpose was to bring the whole earth vnder his dominion.

4 Now when they were all content with this saying, Nabuchodonosor the king called Holophernes the chiefe captaine of his warres,

5 And saide vnto him, Goe thy way forth against all the kingdomes of the West, and specially against those that haue despised my commandement.

6 Thou shalt spare no realme, all strong cities shalt thou bring in subiection vnto me.

7 Then Holophernes called together all the captaines and rulers of all the power in Assyria, & mustered the souldiers vnto the hoste, like as the king commanded him, [namely] an hundred and twentie thousande fighting men vpon foote, and twelue thousand archers vpon horseback.

8 All his ordinance sent he before with an vnnumerable multitude of Camels, so that the hoste was well prouided for with oxen and smal cattell, and that without number.

9 He appointed to prepare corne out of al Syria to his passage.

10 Much golde and siluer also tooke he out of the kings house.

11 So he tooke his iourney, & all his host, with charrets, horsemen, & archers: of whom there were so many, that they couered the grounde of the land, like the grashoppers.

12 And when he was come past the borders of the Assyrians, he came toward ỳ great mountaines of Ange, which lie vpon the left side of Cilicia: and so he went vp into all their castles, and wonne euery strong holde.

13 As for the wealthie citie of Melothus he brake it downe, and spoyled all the children of Tharsis, and the Ismaelites, which lay toward the wildernes, and vpon the South side of the land of Chellon.

14 He went ouer Euphrates also, and came into Mesopotamia, & brake downe all the high cities that were there, from the brooke of Mambre, till a man come to the sea:

15 And he tooke the borders in, from Cilicia vnto the coastes of Japhet, towarde the South.

16 He carryed away all the Madianites, and spoyled all their goods, and whosoeuer withstoode him, he slue them with the swoorde.

17 After this, he went downe into the fielde of Damascus in the time of harueste, and burnt vp all the corne, and all the trees and vines he caused to be cut downe:

18 And the feare of him fell vpon all them that dwelt in the earth.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The people subiect to Holophernes. 12 He destroyed their gods, that Nabuchodonosor might onely be worshipped.

1 SO the kings and princes of al the cities and landes, sent their Ambassadours, namely, they of Syria & Mesopotamia, Syria Sobal, and Libia, and Cilicia, which came to Holopherues, and said
2 Let thy wrath cease toward vs, it is better for vs to serue the great king Nabuchodonosor with our liues, and to be subiect vnto thee, then that we should die and with our slaughter suffer the euils of our bondage.
3 All our cities & possessions, all mountaines and hilles, all fieldes, great and small, cattell, sheepe, goates, horses, and camels, all our goods and housholdes, be in thy power, vnder thy subiection: all that we haue.
4 We our selues, and also our children, wil be thy seruants.
5 Come vnto vs, peaceable lorde, and vse our seruice at thy pleasure.
6 Then came Holopherues downe from the mountaines with horsemen, a great power, and conquered all strong fenced cities, and all that dwelt in the land.
7 And out of all cities he tooke strongemen, and such as were meete for the warre, [to helpe him.]
8 And there came such a feare vpon the countreys that the inhabiters of all the cities, the princes and rulers, and the people together, went forth to meete him as he came:
9 And receyued him [honourably] with garlandes and torches, with daunces, tabrets, and pypes.
10 Neuertheles, though they did this, yet might they not swage his rigorous stomacke,
11 But he destroyed their cities, and hewed downe their woods.
12 For Nabuchodonosor the King had commanded him that he should roote out all the goddes of the ‖ land, to the intent that he onely might be called [and taken] for god of the nations which Holopherues with his power might bring vnder him.
13 So went he thorow Syria Sobal, and thorowe al Apamea, and all Mesopotamia, and came to the Amorites in the lande of Gabaa.
14 And tooke their cities, and remained there thirtie dayes, in which space he caused all the whole multitude of his hoste to be gathered together.

‖ Or, earth.

The iii. Chapter.

Eliacim the priest writeth to Bethulia, that they should fortifie themselues. 8 They cried to the Lorde, and humbled themselues before him.

1 WHen the children of Israel that dwelt in Iuda heard this, they were sore afraide of him.
2 There came such trembling also and feare vpon them, least he should doe vnto the citie of Hierusalem and the temple of the Lorde, as he had done to other cities and their temples.
3 So they sent into all Samaria rounde about vnto Jericho, [tooke in] and occupied al the toppes of the mountaines,
4 And made fast the townes with walles, and prepared corne for their againste the battaile.
5 Eliacim also the priest wrote vnto them that dwelt toward Esdrelon, which lyeth ouer against the great plaine by Dothain, and vnto all those by whom men might haue passage vnto them,
6 That they should take in the wayes of the mountaines, whereby there might be any way vnto Hierusalem, and that they should holde diligent watch where any straight was betwixt the mountaines.
7 And the children of Israel did as Eliacim the Priest of the Lorde had commanded them.
8 And all the people cryed vnto the Lord earnestly, and humbled their soules with fasting and prayers, they and their wiues:
9 The priestes put on sackcloth, and laid the yong babes before the temple of the Lorde, and couered the altar of the Lorde with an hearie cloth:
10 And with one accorde they cryed vnto the Lord God of Israel, that their children should not be giuen into a pray, and their wiues into a spoyle, that their cities should not be laide waste, and that their ‖ sanctuarie should not be vnhalowed, and so they to be a shame and rebuke vnto the heathen.

‖ Or, holy things.

11 Then Eliacim the high priest of the Lorde, went rounde about all Israel, and spake vnto them,
12 Saying, Be ye sure that the Lorde will heare your petitions, if ye continue stedfast in fastings and prayers in the sight of the Lorde.
13 Remember Moses the seruant of the Lord, which ouerthrew the Amalekites that trusted in their might & power, in their hoste, in their shieldes, in their charets, and horsemen, not with weapons, but with holy prayers. Exod. 17. 12.
14 Euen so shall all the enemies of Israel be, if ye continue in this worke that ye haue begun.
15 So vpon this exhortation, they continued in prayer before the Lord.
16 Insomuch that they which offered burnt sacrifices vnto the Lorde, offered the offerings vnto the Lord, being arayed in hearie clothes, and had ashes vpon their heades.
17 And they al besought God from their whole heart, that he would visite his people of Israel.

The v. Chapter.

Achior the Ammonite doeth declare to Holophernes of the manner of the Israelites.

1 AND woꝛde came to Holophernes the ꝓince of the warre of the Aſſyꝛians, that the childꝛen of Iſrael ꝓpared themſelues to make reſiſtance, & howe they had ſtopped the wayes betwixt the mouꝛtaines.

2 Then was he exceeding wꝛoth, and called all the ꝓinces of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon,

3 And ſaid vnto them, Tell me, what people is this that keepeth in the mountaines? Oꝛ what maner, and how great cities theirs are? What is their power? Oꝛ what maner of hoſte haue they? Who is their captaine?

4 And why doe they deſpiſe vs moꝛe then all thoſe that dwell in the Eaſt, and come not foꝛth to meete vs, that they might receiue vs with peace?

Iud.11.7. 5 Then * Achiоꝛ the captaine of all the Ammonites, anſwered, and ſaide, Sir, if it pleaſe thee to heare, I wil tell the trueth beforе thee, concerning this people that dwell in ẏ̄ mountaines, and there ſhall no vntrueth goe out of my mouth.

6 This people is of the generation of the Chaldees:

Gene.11.31. 7 They dwelt firſt in * Meſopotamia, foꝛ they would not followe the gods of their fathers that were in the land of the Chaldees:

8 And ſo foꝛſooke they the cuſtome of their foꝛefathers which had many goddes, & woꝛſhipped one God that made heauen & earth: which alſo * commanded them ẏ they ſhould goe from thence and dwell at Charran.

Gene.41.54. and 46.6. 9 * Nowe when there came a dearth into the whole land, they went downe to Egypt, and there they dwelt foure hundꝛed yeeres, in the which they multiplyed greatly, that their hoſte might not be numbꝛed.

Exod.1.8. 10 * And when the king of Egypt oppꝛeſſed them, & yoked them in building of his cities, with making of clay & bꝛicke, they cried vnto God their Loꝛde, which puniſhed the whole land of Egypt with diuers plagues.

Exod.14.4. 11 * And when the Egyptians had caſt them out, and the plague ceaſſed from them, & they following after them to take them, & to bꝛing them againe into their bondage:

12 While they were fleeing away, the God of heauen opened the ſea, ſo that ẏ waters ſtoode faſt vpon both the ſides as a wall: and theſe went thoꝛow the bottome of the ſea dꝛyſhod.

13 In the which place when an innumerable people of the Egyptians followed vpon thē, they were ſo ouerwhelmed with the waters, that there remained not one to tell them that came after how it happened.

14 So when this people was paſſed thoꝛow ẏ̄ Exod.16.1. * red ſea, they came into ẏ̄ wildernes of mount Sina, where neuer man might dwell afoꝛe, and where the ſonne of man had neuer reſted.

15 There were the bitter * waters made ſweete foꝛ them, that they might dꝛinke, and fourtie yeeres had they meate from heauen. Exod.15.25.

16 Whereſoeuer they went, without bowe and arꝛowe, without buckler oꝛ ſwoꝛde, their God fought foꝛ them, and cauſed them to haue the victoꝛy.

17 Yea, no man was able to hurt this people, except it were when they departed vnfaithfully from the woꝛſhipping of the Loꝛd their God.

18 But as oft as they woꝛſhipped any other beſide their God, he gaue thē ouer to be ſpoyled, to be ſlaine, and to be put to confuſion.

19 Neuertheleſſe, as oft as they were ſoꝛy foꝛ their departing from ẏ woꝛſhip of their God: the ſame God of heauen gaue them power and ſtrength to withſtand [their enemies.]

Ioſu.12.21. 20 Moꝛeouer, they * ſlue the king of the Chanaanites, Iebuſites, Pherezites, Hethites, Heuites, and Amoꝛites, and all the mightie in Heſebon, and tooke their landes and cities in poſſeſſion:

21 And ſo long as they ſinned not in the ſight of their God, it went wel with them: foꝛ their God hateth vnrighteouſneſſe.

Iudi.2.11. 1.king.25.1. 22 * Foꝛ in times paſt, when they went out of the way which God had giuen them, that they ſhoulde walke in it, they were deſtroyed in diuers battailes of many nations, and many of them were caried away ꝓiſoners vnto a ſtrange countrey.

1.Eſdr.1.1. 23 * But nowe lately they haue turned themſelues againe vnto the Loꝛde their God, and are come together againe out of ẏ̄ countreys where they were ſcattered abꝛoade: and thus haue they conquered theſe mountaines, and dwell therein: and as foꝛ Hieruſalem where their ſanctuarie is, they haue it againe in poſſeſſion.

24 And therefoꝛe, my Loꝛde, make diligent inquiſition, if this people haue done wickednes in the ſight of their God, then let vs goe vp againſt them: foꝛ doubtleſſe their God ſhall deliuer them into thine handes, and ſubdue them vnto thy power.

25 But if this people haue not diſpleaſed their God, we ſhall not be able to withſtand them: foꝛ their God ſhall defend them, and ſo ſhall we be a ſhame to all the woꝛld.

26 Nowe when Achiоꝛ had ſpoken out theſe woꝛdes, all the great men of Holophernes were wꝛoth, and thought to ſlay him, and ſaid one to another,

27 What is he this which dare ſay that the childꝛen of Iſrael are able to withſtande Nabuchodonoſoꝛ the king, and his hoſtes? wheꝛas they are an vnweaponed people, without ſtrength oꝛ vnderſtanding of the feates of warre.

28 That Achiоꝛ theꝛefoꝛe may knowe that he

hath deceiued vs, we will goe vp into the mountaines: and when the mightie men of them are taken, he with them shalbe stickt with the swoꝛde:

29 That all the people may knowe that Nabuchodonoſoꝛ is the god of the earth, and that there is none other beside him.

The vi. Chapter.

Holophernes blaſphemeth GOD whom Achior confeſſed.

1 SO when they had left off speaking, Holophernes tooke ſoꝛe indignation, and ſaid vnto Achioꝛ,

2 Foꝛ ſo much as thou haſt pꝛophecied vnto vs, ſaying that ẏ people of * Iſrael ſhalbe defended of their God: I will ſhewe thee that there is no God but Nabuchodonoſoꝛ. Iud.5.5.

3 Yea, when we ſlay them al as one man, thou alſo ſhalt periſh with them thꝛough the ſwoꝛd of the Aſſyꝛians, and al Iſrael ſhalbe deſtroyed with thee:

4 And then ſhalt thou feele that Nabuchodonoſoꝛ is the loꝛde of the whole earth: then ſhal the ſwoꝛd of my knighthood go thoꝛow thy ſides, and thou ſhalt fall downe ſtickt among the wounded of Iſrael, and ‖ ſhalt not come to thy ſelfe againe, but be vtterly deſtroyed with them. ‖ Or, ſhalt not drawe breath againe.

5 Furthermoꝛe, if thou thinkeſt thy pꝛophecie to be true, why doeſt thou then change thy colour? why art thou afraide? Thinkeſt thou ẏ my woꝛdes are not able to be perfourmed?

6 But that thou maieſt knowe that thou ſhalt feele theſe things with them, beholde, from this houre foꝛth, will I ſend thee vnto yonder people, that when the puniſhment of my ſwoꝛde (which they haue woꝛthily deſerued) falleth vpon them, thou maieſt be puniſhed with them.

7 So Holophernes commanded his ſeruants to take Achioꝛ, and to carrie him vnto Bethulia, and to deliuer him into the handes of the childꝛen of Iſrael.

8 Then Holophernes ſeruantes tooke him, and went thoꝛow the plaine fielde: but whē they dꝛew nigh vnto the moũtaines, the ſling caſters came out againſt them.

9 Neuertheleſſe, they gate them away by the ſide of the mountaine, and bounde Achioꝛ hande and foote to a tree, and ſo left him bounde with wythes, and turned againe vnto their loꝛde.

10 After that, the childꝛē of Iſrael went downe from Bethulia, came vnto him, looſed him, bꝛought him into Bethulia, ſet him in the middeſt of the people, and aſked him what the matter was that the Aſſyꝛians had left him bound?

11 Oſias the ſonne of Micha, of the tribe of Simeon, and Charmi, which is alſo called Gothoniel, were the pꝛincipall rulers at the ſame time.

12 Now when Achioꝛ ſtoode in the middeſt of the Senatours, and befoꝛe them all, he tolde them what anſwere he gaue Holophernes to the thing that he aſked him, and howe Holophernes people woulde haue ſlaine him foꝛ ſo ſaying,

13 And how Holophernes himſelf was wꝛoth, and commanded him foꝛ the ſame cauſe to be deliuered vnto the Iſraelites: that when he ouercame the childꝛen of Iſrael, he might command Achioꝛ alſo to be put to death with diuers toꝛments, becauſe he ſaide, The God of heauen is their defender.

14 And when Achioꝛ had plainely tolde out all theſe things, all the people fell downe vpon their faces, pꝛaiſing the Loꝛd, & powꝛed out their pꝛayers together vnto the Loꝛd, with a generall complaint and weeping,

15 And ſaide, O Loꝛde God of heauen and of earth, behold their pꝛide, and looke vpon our lowlineſſe, and conſider how it ſtandeth with thy ſaintes, and make it to be knowen that thou foꝛſakeſt not thoſe which hold them faſt by thee, and how that thou hꝛingeſt them low that pꝛeſume of themſelues, and make their boaſt in their owne ſtrength.

16 So when the weeping and pꝛayer of the people (which they had made the whole day long, was ended) they comfoꝛted Achioꝛ,

17 Saying, The God of our fathers, whoſe powꝛ and ſtrength thou haſt pꝛaiſed, ſhall ſo reward thee, that thou ſhalt rather ſee their deſtruction.

18 When the Loꝛd our God then ſhal giue his ſeruants this libertie, God be alſo with thee among vs: ſo that as it ſhall pleaſe thee, ſo thou with al thine mayeſt dwell with vs.

19 Nowe when Oſias had ended the counſell, he tooke him into his houſe, and made a great ſupper,

20 Called the elders to it: and ſo they refreſhed themſelues after the faſting.

21 And afterward was all the people called together, which made their pꝛayers al the night long ‖ in the congregation, and beſought the God of Iſrael foꝛ helpe. ‖ Or, within the Church.

The vii. Chapter.

Holophernes doeth beſiege Bethulia.

1 THe next day Holophernes commanded his hoſte to goe vp againſt Bethulia.

2 There were an hundꝛed and twentie thouſand fighting men on foote, and two and twentie thouſande hoꝛſemen, beſide the pꝛeparing of them that were wonne, and came to them on euery ſide out of the countreys and cities which he had taken.

3 All theſe pꝛepared themſelues vnto the battaile againſt the Iſraelites, and came on by the hill ſide, vnto the top that looketh ouer againſt Dothain, from ẏ place which is called Belma,

Belma, vnto Chelmon, that lyeth towarde Esdrelon.

4 Nowe when the children of Israel sawe so great a multitude of the Assyrians, they fell downe flat vpon the grounde, strawed ashes vpon their heades, and prayed with one accorde that the God of Israel would shewe his mercie vpon his people.

5 And so they tooke their weapons, and sate betwixt the mountaines in the narrow place, and kept the way day and night.

6 But while Holophernes was going rounde about, he found the water spring, which from the South side was conueyed into the citie by a conduite, and he commanded their conduite to be cut in sunder.

7 There were welles also not farre from the walles, which they vsed secretely, more for pleasure, ‖ then for necessitie.

‖ Or, then to drinke them.

8 Then went the Ammonites and the Moabites vnto Holophernes, and said, The children of Israel trust neither in speare nor arrowe, but haue taken in and kept the mountaines, and steepe hilles defend them.

9 That thou maiest ouercome them therefore without the striking of any battaile, set men to keepe the welles, that they draw no water out of them, so shalt thou destroy them without sworde: or at the least they shalbe so feeble, that they must be faine to giue ouer the citie, which they thinke not able to be wonne, for so much as it lyeth in the mountaines.

10 These wordes pleased Holophernes well, and all his men of warre, and he set an hundred at euery well round about.

11 And when this watch had endured twentie dayes, the cesternes and all that had water, failed them that dwelt in ỹ citie of Bethulia, so that in the whole citie they had not drinke ynough for one day, for the people had water giuen them dayly in a measure.

12 Then came the men and women, yong persons and children, all vnto Osias, and said all with one voyce,

Exod. 5. 21.

13 God be * iudge betwixt vs and thee, for thou hast dealt euill with vs: thou wouldest not speake peaceably with the king of the Assyrians, therefore hath God solde vs into their handes.

14 And there is no man to helpe vs, whereas we are brought downe before their eyes in thirst and great destruction.

15 Therefore gather now together all the people that be in the citie, that we may all yeelde our selues willingly vnto the people of Holophernes:

16 For better it is that we be captiue, & praise the Lord with our liues, then to be slaine and perish, and to be laughed to scorne, and shamed of euery man, when we see our wiues and children die before our eyes.

17 We take heauen and earth this day to record, and the God of our fathers, which punisheth vs according [to the deseruing of] our sinnes, [and giue you warning] that ye giue vp the citie now into the power of Holophernes hoste, that our end may be short with the sworde, which els shall endure long for want of water, and for thirst.

18 When they had spoken out these wordes, there was a great weeping and howling in the whole congregation, [and that of euerie man,] and they cryed a ‖ whole houre long vnto God with one voyce,

‖ Or, many houres.

19 Saying, * We haue sinned with our fathers, we haue done amisse, we haue dealt wickedly: Psal. 105. 6.

20 Thou that art gratious, haue mercie vpon vs, or punish our vnrighteousnesse with thine owne scourge, and giue not those ouer that knowledge thee, vnto a people which knowe thee not:

21 That they may not say among the Heathen, Where is their God?

22 And when they were so wearie with this crying & weeping, that they held their peace,

23 Osias stoode vp with watry eyes, and said, O take good hearts vnto you, deare brethren, [and be of good cheare,] and let vs waite yet these fiue dayes for mercie of the Lord.

24 Peraduenture he shall put away his indignation, and giue glory vnto his name.

25 But if he helpe vs not when the fiue dayes are past, we shall doe as ye haue said.

The viii. Chapter.

The parentage, life, and conuersation of Iudith.

1 AND it happened when these wordes came to the eares of Judith, a widow, which was the daughter of Merari the sonne of Idor, the sonne of Joseph, the sonne of Osia, the sonne of Elai, the sonne of Jamnor, the sonne of Gedeon, the sonne of Raphaim, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Melchia, the sonne of Enan, the sonne of Nathania, the sonne of Salathiel, the sonne of Simeon, the sonne of Ruben:

2 And her husbande was called Manasses, which dyed in the dayes of the barley harueste.

3 For while he was binding the sheaues together in the fielde, the heate came vpon his head, and he dyed at Bethulia his citie, and there was he buried beside his fathers.

4 Nowe was Judith his desolate widdowe three yeeres and sixe moneths.

5 And in ỹ higher parts of her house she made her selfe a priuie chamber, where she dwelt, being closed in with her maidens:

6 She ware a smocke of heare, and fasted all the dayes of her life, except ỹ Sabboths, and newe moones, and the solemne dayes that the people of Israel kept.

7 She was a very faire and beautifull person, her husband also had left her great riches, a plenteous housholde, great vnmoueable possessions, and many cattell.

8 This Judith was a woman of a very good report with euery one, for she feared the Lord greatly: and there was no body that spake an euill word of her.

9 When this Judith heard howe Ozias had promised ỹ people, that after the fifth day he woulde giue vp the citie vnto the Assyrians, she sent for the elders, Chabri and Charmi.

10 And when they came to her, she said, What thing is this, wherein Ozias hath consented, that if God helpe not within fiue dayes, he will giue ouer the citie to the Assyrians?

11 What are ye, that ye tempt the Lord?

12 This deuice obteyneth no mercie of God, but prouoketh him vnto wrath and displeasure.

13 Will ye set the mercy of the Lorde a time, and appoint him a day after your will?

14 Neuertheless, for so much as the Lorde is pacient, let vs rather repent in this, powring out teares, and beseeching him of grace.

15 For God threatneth not as man, neither will he be prouoked vnto wrath, as the children of men.

16 And therefore let vs heartily fall downe before him, and serue him with a meeke spirit,

17 And with weeping eyes say vnto the Lord, that he deale with vs according to his owne will speedily in mercy: that like as our heart is now vexed and brought lowe through the pride of thē, it ‖ may so be comforted through his grace,

‖ Or, we may be glory.

18 In so much as we followe not the sinnes of our fathers, which forsooke their God, and worshipped other gods:

19 For the which sinne they perished with the sword, were spoyled and brought to shame of all their enemies: as for vs, we know none other God but onely him.

20 For whose comfort let vs tary with meekenesse, and he shall require and make inquisition for our blood from the vexations of our enemies: he shall bring downe all the heathen that rise vp against vs, and put them to dishonour, euen the Lord our God.

21 Therefore deare brethren, seeing ye are the [honourable and] elders in ỹ people of God, & their life hangeth al vpon you, lift vp their hearts with your exhortation, ỹ they may cal to remēbrance how our fathers also in times past were tempted, that they might be proued if they worshipped their God aright.

Gene. 22. 1. 22 They ought to remember *how our father Abraham being tempted, and tryed through many tribulations, ‖ was founde a louer and friend of God.

‖ Or, was made.

Gene. 28. 7. 23 So was Isahac, so was *Jacob, so was Moses: and all they that pleased God, passed stedfast in faith through manifold troubles.

24 Againe, they that receiued not their temptations with the feare of God, but put themselues forth with impatiencie and murmuring against God,

25 *Perished of the destroyer, and were slaine of serpents. 1. Cor. 10. 10.

26 And therefore shoulde we not vndertake to be auenged for the things that are done vnto vs:

27 *But to consider that al these punishments are farre lesse then our sinnes & misdeedes, & beleeuing that this correction commeth vnto vs as to the seruants of God, for amendment, and not for our destruction. Rom. 8. 17.

28 Then saide Ozias and the elders vnto Judith, All that thou speakest is true, and no man can reproue thy wordes.

29 Pray thou for vs now therfore [vnto God,] for thou art an holy woman, and fearest God.

30 And Judith saide vnto them, Seeing ye know that my wordes are of God,

31 Then proue my counsaile and deuice if it be of God: and beseech God that he will bring my counsaile to good ende.

32 [Thus haue I deuised,] Ye shall stand this night before the port, & I will goe forth with Abra my maiden: and pray ye therefore vnto God, that he will gratiously remember his people of Israel within fiue dayes, as ye haue saide.

33 As for the thing that I goe in hand withall, aske ye no questions of it: and till I bring you word againe of it, doe ye nothing els but pray vnto the Lord our God for me.

34 Then Ozias the prince of the people of Juda saide vnto her, Goe thy way in peace, the Lorde be with thee, that we may be auenged of our enemies. And so they went from her againe.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Iudith humbleth her selfe before the Lorde, and maketh her prayers for the deliuerance of her people.

1 NOwe when they were ‖ gone their way, Judith went into her closet, put on a heary smocke, strawed ashes vpō her head, fell downe before the Lorde, and cried vnto him, saying,

‖ Or, gone vp.

2 O Lord God of my father *Simeon, which gauest him a sworde for ‖ a defence against the enemies that vsed violence in their vncleanesse, and that rauished the virgin, [and] put her to shame and confusion: Gene. 34. 25. ‖ Or, to reuengement of the straungers.

3 Thou that gauest their wiues into a pray, & their daughters into captiuitie, and all their pray for a spoyle vnto thy seruantes which bare a zeale vnto thee: helpe me widowe, O Lord my God, I beseech thee.

4 For thou hast made the first things: and after that, looke what thou hast taken in hande

and

and deuised, it came euer to passe.

5 For all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are put in thy euerlasting foreknowledge.

‖Or, tentes. 6 O looke now vpon the ‖ armies of the Assyrians, like as it was thy pleasure sometime to looke vpon the hoste of the Egyptians, when they being weaponed, persecuted thy seruants, and put their trust in their charets, horsemen, and in the multitude of their men of warre.

7 But thou lookedst vpon their hoste, casting a thicke darkenesse before them.

8 And when they came into the deepe, the waters ouerwhelmed them.

9 Euen so Lord, let it go with these that trust in the power and multitude of their men of warre, in their charets, arrowes, & speares,

10 And know not that thou onely art our God, which destroyest warres from the beginning, and ‖ that thou art the Lord.

‖Or, and that it appertaineth to thee to be called Lord.

11 O lift vp thine arme [now] like as euer from the beginning, and in thy power bring their power to nought: cause their might to fall in thy wrath, which make their boast that they will vnhalow and defile thy sanctuarie, and to waste the tabernacle of thy name, and to cast downe the horne of thine altar with their sword.

12 Bring to passe, O Lord, that the pride of ‖ the enemie may be cut downe with his owne sword,

‖Or, of this man.

13 That he may be taken with the snare of his eyes in me, and that thou mayest smite him with the lips of my loue.

14 O giue me a stedfast minde, that I may despise him and his strength, and that I may destroy him.

15 This shall bring thy name an euerlasting remembrance, if the * hand of a woman ouerthrow him.

Iudg. 4.21.

16 * For thy power, O Lord, standeth not in the multitude [of men,] neither hast thou any pleasure in the strength of horses, neither was there from the beginning any proud persons that pleased thee: but in the prayer of the humble and meeke hath thy pleasure bene euermore.

Iudith 7.2. 2.chro.14.11.

17 O thou God of the heauens, thou maker of the waters, and Lord of all creatures, heare me poore woman calling vpon thee, and putting my trust in thy mercy,

18 Remember thy couenant, O Lord, and minister wordes in my mouth, and stablish this deuice in my heart, that thy house may continue still in holinesse:

19 And that all the heathen may know that thou art God, and that there is none other but thou.

The x. Chapter.

1 Iudith decketh her selfe, and goeth foorth of the citie.

11 She is taken of the watch of the Assyrians, and brought to Holophernes.

1 AND when shee had left off crying vnto the Lorde, shee rose vp from the place where shee had lien flat before ỹ Lord,

2 And called her maiden Abra, went downe into her house, laid the heary cloth frõ her, put off the garments of her widowhood,

3 Washed her body, anoynted her selfe with pretious things of sweete sauour, braided and platted her heare, set a coyffe vpon her head, and put on such apparell as belonged vnto gladnesse, slippers vpon her feete, bracelettes, spangs, eare rings, finger rings, and decked her selfe with all her best aray.

4 The Lorde gaue her also a speciall beautie and fairenesse, for all this decking of her selfe was not done for any voluptuousnesse, but of a right discretion and vertue: therfore did the Lorde encrease her beautie, so that shee was exceeding amiable and well fauoured in all mens eyes.

5 She gaue her maiden Abra also a bottell of wine, a pot with oyle, pottage, cake bread and cheese, and went her way.

6 Now when they came to the porte of the citie, they found Ozias and the elders of the citie waiting there.

7 Which when they sawe her, they were astonied, and maruelled greatly at her beautie.

8 Neuertheless, they * asked no question at her, but let her goe, saying, The God of our fathers giue thee grace, and with his power performe all the deuice of thy heart, that Hierusalem may reioyce ouer thee, and that thy name may be in the number of the holy and righteous. Iudith 8.33.

9 And all they that were there, said with one voyce, So be it, so be it.

10 Judith made her prayer vnto the Lord, and went out at the port, she and her maid Abra.

11 And as she was going downe the mountain, it happened that about the spring of the day, the spies of the Assyrians met with her, and tooke her, saying, Whence commest thou? or whither goest thou?

12 She answered, I am a daughter of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for I know that they shall be giuen vnto you to bee spoiled, because they thought scorne to yeld themselues vnto you, that they might finde mercy in your sight.

13 Therefore haue I deuised by my selfe after this maner: I will goe before the prince Holophernes, and tell him all their secrets, and will shew him how he may come by them, and winne them: so that not one man of his hoste shall perish.

14 And when these men had heard her wordes, & considered her faire face, they were astonied (for they wondred at her excellent beautie,)

15 And

15 And sayd vnto her, Thou hast saued thy life by finding out this deuice, that thou wouldest come downe to our Lord.
16 And be thou sure, that when thou commest vnto him, he shall entreat thee well, and thou shalt please him at ẏ heart. So they brought her into Holophernes pauilion, and told him of her.
17 Now when shee came in before him, immediatly hee was ouercome and taken with her beautie.
18 Then said his seruants, Who would despise the people of the Iewes, that haue so fayre women? should we not by reason fight against them for these?
19 So when Iudith saw Holophernes sitting in a canopy, that was wrought of purple silk, golde, smaragde, and precious stones,
20 She looked fast vpon him, bowed her selfe, and fell downe vpon the earth: and Holophernes seruantes tooke her vp agayne at their lordes commaundement.

The xi. Chapter.

1 Holophernes comforteth Iudith, 3 and asketh the cause of her comming. 5 She deceiueth him by her fayre wordes.

1 THen sayd Holophernes vnto her, Be of good cheare, and feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurtmã that would serue Nabuchodonosor the king.
2 As for thy people, if they had not despised me, I shoulde not haue lift vp my speare agaynst them.
3 But tel me now, what is the cause that thou art departed from them, and wherefore art thou come vnto vs?
4 And Iudith sayd vnto him, Syr, vnderstand the wordes of thy handmayden: for if thou wilt doe after the wordes of thy handmaiden, the Lorde shall bring thy matter to a prosperous effect.
5 As Nabuchodonosor the king of the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, which is in thee to the punishment of all men that goe wrong: all men shal not onely be subdued vnto him through thee, but all the beastes also of the field.
6 For all people speake of thy prudent actiuitie, and it hath euer bene reported how thou onely art good and mightie in all his kingdome, and thy ‖ discretion is commended in all landes.
7 The thing is manifest also that * Achior spake, and it is well knowne what thou commaundedst to do vnto him.
8 For this is playne, and of a surety, that our God is so wroth with vs by the reason of our sinnes, that he hath shewed by his Prophetes vnto the people, how that for theyr sinnes he will deliuer them ouer [vnto the enemy.]
9 And for so much as ẏ children of Israel know that they haue so displeased theyr God, they are sore afrayd of thee.
10 They suffer great hunger also, and for want of water, they are dead now in a maner.
11 Moreouer, they are appoynted to slaye all theyr cattell, that they may drinke the bloud of them:
12 And are purposed to spende the holy things of theyr God, which he hath forbidden them to touch, [as] of corne, wine, and oyle, & they will consume those things which they ought not to touch with their handes: Seeing now that they doe these things, it is a playne case that they must needes be destroyed.
13 Which when I thy handmaiden perceiued, I fled from them, and the Lord hath sent me to shew thee these things.
14 For I thy handmayden worship God, euen now here beside thee: and thy handmayden shall goe foorth, and I will make my prayer vnto God.
15 And he shall tell me when he will reuarde them their sinne, then shall I come and shew thee, and bring thee thorow the middest of Hierusalem, so that thou shalt haue all the people of Israel as sheepe without a shepheard, and there shall not so much as one dog barke against thee.
16 For these things are shewed me by the prouidence of God.
17 And for so much as God is displeased with them, he hath sent me to tell thee the same.
18 These wordes pleased Holophernes, and al his seruantes: which marueiled at the wisedome of her, and said one to another,
19 There is not such a woman vpon earth, in fauour, in beauty, and discretion of wordes.
20 And Holophernes said vnto her, God hath done well that he hath sent thee hither before thy people, that thou mayest giue them into our handes.
21 And for so much as thy promise is good, if thy God performe it vnto me, he shall be my God also, and thou shalt be excellent, & great in the Court of Nabuchodonosor, and thy name shalbe spoken of in all the land.

The xii. Chapter.

Iudith woulde not pollute her selfe with the meate of the Gentiles.

1 THen commaunded he her to goe in where his treasure laye, and charged that she shoulde haue her dwelling there, & appointed what shoulde be giuen her from his table.
2 Iudith answered him, and saide, As for the *meate that thou hast commãded to giue me, Gen. 43. 32.
I may not eate of it as nowe, lest I displease my God: but will eate of such as I haue brought with me.
3 Then saide Holophernes vnto her, If these things that thou hast brought with thee faile, what

‖ Or discipline. Iudith. 5. 5.

what shall we do vnto thee?

4 And Judith said, As thy soule liueth, my lord, thy handmaiden shall not spend all this, till God hath brought to passe in my hand the things that I haue deuised. So his seruants brought her into the tent whereas he had appointed.

5 And as she was going in, she desired that she might haue leaue to goe foorth by night and before day to her prayer, and to make intercession vnto the Lord.

6 Then commanded Holophernes his chamberlains, that she should goe out and in at her pleasure, to pray vnto God those three dayes.

7 And so in the night season she went foorth into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in the well water.

8 And comming vp, she besought the Lorde God of Israel that he would prosper her way, for the deliuerance of his people.

9 And so she went in, and remained cleane in her tent, till she tooke her meate in ỳ euening.

10 Upon the fourth day it came to passe, that Holophernes made a supper vnto his seruãts, and said vnto Vagao his chamberlaine, Goe thy way, and counsell this Hebrewesse, that she may bee willing to consent to keepe company with me.

11 For it were a shame vnto all the Assyrians, that a womã should so laugh a man to scorne, that she were come from him vnmedled withall.

12 Then went Vagao vnto Judith, and sayd, Let not the good daughter be afraid to come in to my lord, that she may be honoured before him, that she may eate and drinke wine, and be mery with him.

13 Unto whom Judith answered, Who am I, that I should say my lord nay?

14 Whatsoeuer is good & best before his eyes, I shall doe it: and looke what is his pleasure, that shall I thinke well done as long as I liue.

15 So she stood vp, and deckt her selfe with her apparell, and went in, and stood before him.

16 And Holophernes heart was whole moued: for he burnt in desire toward her.

17 And Holophernes said vnto her, Drinke now, and sit downe, and be mery, for thou hast found fauour before me.

18 Then said Judith, Sir, I will drinke, for my minde is merier to day then euer it was in all my life.

19 And she tooke, and did eate, and dranke before him the things that her maiden had prepared for her.

20 And Holophernes was mery with her, and dranke more wine then euer he did afore in his life.

The xiii. Chapter.

7 Iudith prayeth for strength. 10 She smiteth off Holophernes head. 12 She returneth to Bethulia, and reioyceth her people.

1 NOw when it was late in the night, his seruants made haste euery man to his lodging, and Vagao shut the chamber doores, and went his way:

2 *For they were all ouerladen with wine. Eccl.31.30.

3 So was Judith alone in the chamber.

4 As for Holophernes, hee lay vpon the bed [all drunken,] and of very drunkennesse fell asleepe.

5 Then commaunded Judith her maiden to stand without before the doore, and to waite.

6 And Judith stoode before the bed, making her prayers with teares, and moued her lips secretly,

7 And said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel, and haue respect vnto the workes of mine hands in this houre, that thou mayest set vp thy citie of Hierusalẽ, like as thou hast promised: and graunt that I may performe the thing, which in hope that it may bee done by thee, I haue deuised.

8 And when she had spoken this, she went to ỳ pillar that was at Holophernes beds head, and loosed his sword that hanged vpon it, and drew it out:

9 And when she had taken it out of the scabberd, she tooke hold of the heary lockes of his head, and said, Strengthẽ me, O Lord God, in this houre.

10 *And with that she gaue him two strokes vpon the necke, and smote off his head: then tooke she the canopie away from the pillars, and rolled the dead body aside. 1.Sa.17.15.

11 Immediatly she gate her foorth, and deliuered the head of Holophernes vnto her maidẽ, and bade her put it in her wallet.

12 And so these two went foorth together after their custome, as though they would pray: and so passed by the hoste, and came about thorow the valley vnto the port of the citie.

13 And Judith cried a farre off vnto ỳ watchmen vpon the wals, Open the gates, [sayd she,] for God is with vs, which hath shewed his power in Israel.

14 And when they heard her voyce, they called the elders of the citie [together.]

15 And they came al to meete her, litle & great, yong and old: for they thought not that she should haue come so soone.

16 So they lighted candles, & gathered about her euery one: but she went vp into an high place, and caused silence to be proclaimed.

17 And when euery man now held his peace, Judith said, O praise the Lord our God, for he hath not despised nor forsaken them that put their trust in him:

18 And in me his handmaiden he hath performed his mercy, which he promised vnto the house of Israel: Yea, in my hand this same nigh[t]

night hath he slaine the enemie of his people.
19 And with that she tooke foorth the head of Holophernes out of the wallet, and shewed it them, saying, Behold the head of Holophernes the captaine of the armie of the Assyrians, and this is his canopie wherein he lay in his drunkennesse, where the Lord our God hath slaine him by the hand of a woman.
20 But as the Lord liueth, his angel hath kept me, going thither, remaining there, and comming hither againe from thence: & the Lord hath not suffered me his handmaiden to bee defiled, but without any defiling of sinne hath he brought me againe vnto you, & that with great victorie, so that I am escaped, and ye deliuered.
Psal.105.2. 21 *O giue thanks vnto him euery one, for he is gracious, and his mercy endureth for euer.
22 So they praised the Lord all together, [and gaue thanks vnto him,] and to her they said, The Lord hath blessed thee in his power, for through thee he hath brought our enemies to nought.
23 And Ozias the chiefe ruler of the people of Israel, said vnto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the Lord the high God, aboue all women vpon earth.
24 Blessed be the Lord the maker of heauen & earth, which hath guided thee aright to smite off the head of the captaine of our enemies.
25 For this day he hath made thy name so honourable, that thy praise shall neuer come out of the mouth of men, which shall alway remember the power of the Lord, seeing thou hast not spared thine owne selfe, [but put thee in icopardie,] considering the anguish of thy people, and so hast helped their fal before God our Lord.
26 And all the people said, Amen, Amen.
27 Achior also was called, and he came: then said Judith vnto him, The God of Israel, vnto whom thou gauest witnesse that he would be auenged of his enemies, euen he hath this night through my hand smitten off the head of all the vnfaithfull.
28 And that thou mayest see that it so is, behold, this is the head of Holophernes, which in his presumptuous pride despised the God of Israel, and threatened thee with destruction, saying, When the people of Israel is taken, I shall cause thee also to be stickt with the sword.
29 When Achior sawe Holophernes head, he fell downe vpon his face to the ground, for very anguish and feare, so that he swooned withall.
30 But after that he was come againe to him selfe, he fell downe before her, and praised her, saying,
31 Blessed art thou of thy God in all the tabernacles of Jacob: for all the people that heare of thy name, shall praise the God of Israel, because of thee.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 Iudith causeth to hang vp the head of Holophernes. 5 Achior ioyneth himselfe to the people of God. 7 The Israelites goe out against the Assyrians.

1 IUdith said vnto all the people, Brethren, heare me, *Sticke vp his head vpon our walles: 2.Mach.15.35.
2 And when the Sunne ariseth, take euery man his weapon, and fall out violently: not as though ye would go beside them, but to run vpon them with violence.
3 When the spies see this, they shall of necessitie be compelled to flee backward, & to raise vp their captaine to the battell.
4 So when their captaines come into Holophernes pauilion, and finde the dead body wrapped in the blood, fearefulnesse shall fall vpon them.
5 And when ye perceiue that they flee, follow them without all care, for God shall ‖ deliuer them vnto you to be destroyed. ‖ Or, the Lord shall breake them vnder your feete.
6 The Achior seeing the power of God, which he had shewed vnto the people of Israel, fell off from his heathenish belefe, & put his trust in God, and let himselfe be circumcised, and so was he numbred among the people of Israel, he and all his posteritie vnto this day.
7 Now as soone as it was day, they stickt vp Holophernes head vpon the walles, and euery man tooke his weapon, and so they went out with an horrible cry.
8 When the spies sawe that, they ranne vnto Holophernes tent.
9 And they that were within the tent, came before his chamber, and made a great rushing, that Holophernes might awake, not by stirring him vp, but by their noise.
10 For there durst not one of ỹ Assyriãs knocke, goe in, or open.
11 But when the captaines and princes, and all the chiefe in the king of the Assyrians hoste came together, they said vnto the chamberlaines,
12 Goe your way in, and wake him vp: for the mice are crept out of their holes, and dare prouoke vs vnto battell.
13 Then Vagao went into his chamber, stood before the ‖ bed, and clapped with his hands: for he thought he had bene sleeping with Judith. ‖ Or, curtaine.
14 But when he hearkened perfectly with his eares, and could perceiue no stirring, he went nigher to the ‖ bed, and lift it vp, and when he sawe ỹ dead body of Holophernes lying there without a head, weltring in his blood vpon the earth, he cried with a loude voyce, & with weeping, rent his clothes, ‖ Or, curtaine.
15 And went into Judiths tent, and found her

her not.

16 And so he lept out vnto the people, and said, One woman of the Iewes hath brought all Nabuchodonosors people to shame: for loe, Holophernes lieth vpon the ground, & hath no head.

17 When the chiefe of y Assyrians hoste heard that, they rent their clothes, & there fell an intolerable feare and trembling vpon them: so that their minds were sore afraid.

18 And there was an exceeding great cry in ‖ the whole hoste. ‖Or, middest of the hoste.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The Assyrians are afraid and flee. 6 The Iewes pursue them.

1 NOw when all the hoste heard that Holophernes was beheaded, their minde and counsell fell from them: & beyng amazed in feare and trembling, they saued themselues by fleeing away.

2 One spake not to another, but hyged vpone their heads, left all behind them, and made haste to escape from the Hebrewes: for they heard that they were hasting to come after with their weapons, and so they fled by the wayes of the fields, and thorow all the footepathes of the ‖ dales. ‖Or, woods.

3 And when the children of Israel saw that they fled, they followed vpon them, and went downe with trumpets, blowing, and making a great cry after them.

4 As for the Assyrians, they had no order, and kept not themselues together, but fled their way: neuertheless, the children of Israel fell vpon them with one company and order, and discomfited as many as they might get.

5 And Oziss sent messengers vnto all the cities and countries of Israel,

6 So all the region and euery citie sent out their best men after them in harnesse, & smote them with the sword, till they came to the vttermost part of their borders.

7 And the other that were in Bethulia, came into the tents of the Assyrians, and tooke all that they which were fled had left behind thē, and so they found great good.

8 And they that came againe to Bethulia frō the battell, tooke with them such things as had bene theirs: there was no number of the cattell, and of all goodly iewels, so that from the lowest vnto the highest, they were al made rich of the spoiles of them.

9 And Joachim the high priest came frō Hierusalem to Bethulia, with all the elders, that they might see Iudith.

10 And when she came out vnto them, they blessed her with one voice, saying, Thou worship of y citie of Hierusalem, thou ioy of Israel, thou honour of our people.

11 Thou hast done manly, and thy heart is comforted, & for that thou hast loued cleanlinesse and chastitie, and hast known no man but thine owne husband: therefore hath the hand of the Lord comforted thee, and blessed shalt thou be for euer.

12 And all the people said, So be it, so be it.

13 In thirtie dayes could the people of Israel scarse gather vp the spoiles of the Assyrians.

14 And all that belonged vnto Holophernes, & had bene his specially, whether it were of gold or siluer, precious stone, clothing, and all ornaments, they gaue it vnto Iudith, and it was deliuered vnto her of the people.

15 And all the people reioyced, both women, maidens, and young people, with pipes and harpes.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 Iudith prayseth God with a song. 19 She offreth to the Lord Holophernes stuffe. 26 Her continencie, life, and death. 29 All Israel lamenteth her.

1 THen sang Iudith this song vnto the Lord, saying,

2 Begin vnto the Lord vpon the tabrets, sing vnto the Lorde vpon the cymbales, & sing vnto him a new song of thanksgiuing, be ioyfull, and call vpon his name.

3 For it is the Lord that destroyeth warres, euen the Lord is his name:

4 Which hath pitched his tents in the midst of his people, that he might deliuer vs from the hand of all our enemies.

5 Assur came out of the mountaines of the North in the multitude of his strength: his people stopped the water brookes, and their horses couered the valleis.

6 He purposed to haue burnt vp my ‖land, and to slay my young men with the sword. ‖Or, borders.

7 He would haue caried away my children & virgins into captiuitie, but y almighty Lord hindered him, and deliuered him into y hands of a woman ‖ which brought him to confusion. ‖Or, which did sticke him thorow.

8 For their mightie was not destroyed of the young men, it was not the sonnes of Titan that slew him, neither haue the great giants set themselues against him: but Iudith the daughter of Merari, with her faire beautie hath discomfited him, [and brought him to nought.]

9 For she laid away her widowes garment, & put on the apparel of gladnesse, to the reioycing of the children of Israel.

10 She anointed her face with ointment, and bound vp her heare in a coife, and tooke a new ‖ stole to beguile him. ‖Or, garment.

11 Her slippers rauished his eyes, her beautie captiuated his minde, with the sword smote she off his necke.

12 The Persians were astonied at her stedfastnesse,

faſtneſſe, and the Pewes at her boloneſſe.
13 Then howled the armies of the Aſſyrians, when my ſimples appeared vp of thirſt.
14 The ſonnes of the daughters haue pearced them thorow, and ſlaine thē as fugitiue children, they periſhed in the battell, ‖for ỹ very feare of the Lord my God.
15 Let vs ſing a ſong of thankſgiuing vnto the Lord, a new ſong of prayſe will we ſing vnto our God.
16 Lord, Lord, thou art a great God, mightie in power, whom no man may ouercome.
17 All thy creatures muſt ſerue thee: for thou ſpakeſt but the worde, and they were made, thou ſendeſt thy ſpirit, and they were created, and no man can withſtand thy voyce.
18 The mountaines ſhall mooue from ỹ foundations with the waters, the ſtonie rocks ſhal melt before thee like waxe.
19 But they that feare thee, ſhalbe great with thee in all thinges.
20 Wo vnto the people that roſe vp againſt my generation: for the almightie Lorde will auenge himſelfe of them, & in the day of iudgement will he viſite them.
21 For he ſhall giue fire and wormes in their fleſh, that they may burne and feele it for euermore.
22 After this it happened, that after the victorie, all the people came to Hieruſalem, to giue praiſe and thanks vnto the Lord: & when they were purified, they offered all their whole burnt ſacrifices, and their vowes, and their promiſed offrings.
23 And Judith offered all Holophernes weapons, [and al the iewels] that the people had giuen her, & the canopie that ſhe tooke from his bed, & hanged them vp ‖vnto the Lord.
24 The people were ioyfull as the vſe is: and this ioy with Judith, by reaſon of the victory, endured three moneths.
25 So after theſe dayes, euery man went home againe, and Judith was in great reputatiō at Bethulia, and right honourably taken in all the land of Iſrael.
26 Vnto her vertue alſo was chaſtitie ioyned, ſo that after her huſband Manaſſes died, ſhe neuer knew man all the dayes of her life.
27 Vpon the high ſolemne dayes, ſhe went out with great worſhip.
28 She dwelt in her huſbands houſe an hundred and fiue yeeres, and left her handmaiden Abra free,
29 And died, and was buried beſide her huſband in Bethulia: and all the people mourned for her ſeuen dayes.
30 So long as ſhe liued, there was none that troubled Iſrael, and many yeeres alſo after her death.
31 The day wherein this victorie was gotten, was ſolemnly holden, and reckoned of the Iewes in the number of the holydaies, as it is yet greatly holden of the Iewes euer ſince, vnto this day.

‖Or, from the face.

‖The olde interpreter hath *In anathema obliuionis.*

The ende of the booke of Iudith.

The reſt of the Chapters of the booke of Eſther, which are neither found in the Hebrew, nor in the Chalde.

The xi. Chapter after the Latine.

The dreame of Mardocheus.

1 MArdocheus the ſonne of Jairi, the ſonne of Semei, the ſonne of Cis, of the tribe of Beniamin,
2 A Iewe, which had his dwelling in the citie of Suſis, a man of great reputation, and excellent among al them that were in the kings court:
3 Neuertheleſſe, he was one of the priſoners whom *Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylō had caried away from Hieruſalem vnto Babylon, with Jechonias the king of Juda.
4 In the ſecond yeere of the reigne of great Artaxerxes, in the firſt day of the moneth Niſan, had this Mardocheus ſuch a dreame.
5 He thought he heard a great tempeſt, horrible thunderclaps, earthquakes, & great vproze in the land,
6 And that he ſawe two great dragons, ready to fight one againſt another.
7 Their cry was great: at the which roaring and cry, all the heathen were vp to fight againſt the righteous people.
8 And the ſame day was full of darkeneſſe, and very vncleare, full of trouble and anguiſh, yea, a great fearefulneſſe was there in the land.
9 The righteous were amazed, for they feared the plague and euill that was deuiſed ouer them, and were at a point with themſelues to die: So they cried vnto God.
10 And while they were crying, the litle well grew into a great riuer, and into many waters.

*4. Reg. 24. 15. Jere. 24. 1.

11 And

11 And with that it was day, and the ſunne roſe vp againe: and the lowly were exalted, & deuoured the glorious and proud.

12 Now when Mardocheus had ſeene this dreame, he awoke, and muſed ſtedfaſtly in his heart what God would do: and ſo he deſired to know all the matter, and his minde was thereupon vntill night.

The xii. Chapter.

Mardocheus vttereth the treaſon deuiſed againſt the king, and is therefore rewarded of him.

1 AT the ſame time dwelt Mardocheus with Bagatha & Thara in the kings court, the kings chamberlains & porters of the palace.

2 But when he heard their deuice, and had diligently conſidered their imaginations, hee perceiued that they went about to lay their [cruel] hands vpon the king Artaxerxes, and ſo he certified the king thereof.

3 Then cauſed the king to examine the two ‖gelded with torments: and when they had granted it, they were put to death.

‖Or, chamberlaines,

4 This the king cauſed to be put in the chronicles for an euerlaſting remembrance, and Mardocheus wrote vp the ſame matter.

5 So the king commaunded that Mardocheus ſhould remaine in the court, and for this faithfulnes of his, he gaue him a reward.

6 But Aman, the ſonne of Amadathu the Agagite, which was holden in great honour and reputation in the kings court, vndertooke to hurt Mardocheus and his people, becauſe of the two chamberlaines that were put to death.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 The copie of the letters of Artaxerxes againſt the Iewes. 9 The prayer of Mardocheus.

1 THe great king Artaxerxes, which reigneth from India vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and twentie & ſeuen lands, ſendeth his friendly ſalutation vnto all the princes & deputies of the countrey, which be ſubiect vnto his dominion.

2 When I was made lord ouer many people, and had ſubdued the whole earth vnto my dominion, my minde was not with crueltie and wrong to exalt my ſelfe, by the reaſon of my power: but purpoſed with equitie alway and gentlenes, to gouerne thoſe that be vnder my iuriſdiction, and wholy to ſet them in a peaceable life, and thereby to bring my kingdome vnto tranquillitie, that men might ſafely goe thorow on euery ſide, and to renew peace againe, which all men deſire.

3 Now when I aſked my counſellers how theſe things might be brought to a good end, there was one by vs excellent in wiſedome, whoſe good will, trueth, and faithfulnes hath oft bene ſhewed and proued, (which was alſo the principall and next vnto the king) Aman by name,

4 Which certified vs, how that in all landes there was ſcattered abroad a rebellious folke, that made ſtatutes and lawes againſt al other people, and haue alway deſpiſed the proclaimed commandements of kings, and how that for this cauſe it were not to bee ſuffered, that ſuch rule ſhould continue by you, and not to be put downe.

5 Seeing now we perceiue the ſame, that this people alone are contrary vnto euery man, vſing ſtrange and other maner of lawes, and withſtand our ſtatutes and doings, and goe about to ſtabliſh ſhrewd matters, ỹ our kingdome ſhould neuer come to good eſtate [and ſtedfaſtneſſe,]

6 Therefore haue we commaunded, that all they that are appointed in writing, and ſhewed vnto you by Aman, which is ordeined & ſet ouer all our lands, and the moſt principall next vnto the king, and in maner as a father, ſhall with their wiues and children be deſtroied and rooted out with the ſword of their enemies and aduerſaries, and that there ſhall be no mercy ſhewed, and no man ſpared: & this ſhalbe done the fourteenth day of the moneth called Adar, of this yeere:

7 That they which of old, and now alſo haue euer bene rebellious, may in one day with violence be thruſt downe into the hell, to the intent that after this maner our empire may haue peace and tranquillitie.

8 But Mardocheus thought vpon al ỹ works and noble acts of the Lord, & made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, thou valiant and almighty king, for all things are in thy power: and if thou wilt helpe and deliuer Iſrael, there is no man that can withſtand nor let thee.

10 For thou haſt made heauen and earth, and what wonderous thing ſo euer is vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can reſiſt thy maieſtie, O Lord.

12 Thou knoweſt all things, thou woteſt Lord that it was neither of malice nor preſumptiõ, nor for any deſire of glory, that I would not bowe downe my ſelfe, nor worſhip yonder proud preſumptuous Aman:

13 (For I would haue bene content, and that with good will, if it might haue done Iſrael any good, to haue kiſt euen his footeſteps.)

14 But that I did it becauſe I would not ſet the honour of a man in the ſtead of the glory of God, and becauſe I would worſhip none but onely thee, my Lord: and this haue I done in no pride nor preſumption.

15 And therefore, O Lord, thou God and king, haue mercy vpon thy people, for they imagine how they may bring vs to nought, yea, their

mind

minde and desire is to destroy & to ouerthrow thy people that hath euer bene thine inheritance of olde.

16 O despise not thy portion, which thou hast deliuered and brought out of Egypt for thine owne selfe.

17 Heare my prayer, and bee mercifull vnto thy people whom thou hast chosen for an heritage vnto thy selfe, turne our complaint and sorow into ioy, that we may liue, O Lorde, and prayse thy name: O Lord, suffer not the mouthes of them that prayse thee, to bee destroyed.

18 All the people of Israel in like maner cried as earnestly as they could vnto the Lord, for their death and destruction stoode before their eyes.

The xiiii. Chapter.

The prayer of Esther for the deliuerance of her and her people.

1 QUeene Esther also beeing in the ‖ battell of death, resorted vnto the Lord,

‖ Or, perill.

2 Laid away her glorious apparel, and put on the garments that serued for sighing and mourning: In the stead of precious ointment, she scattered ashes and dung vpon her head: and as for her body, she humbled it with fasting, and brought it very lowe: All the places where she was woont to haue ioy afore, those filled she with her owne heare that she pluckt off.

3 She prayed also vnto the Lord God of Israel with these words, O my Lord, thou onely art our king, helpe me desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

4 For my miserie and destruction is hard at my hand.

Deut. 4. 20.

5 * From my youth vp, I haue heard out of the kinred of my father, that thou tookest Israel from among all people, and so haue our fathers of their fore elders, that they should be thy perpetuall inheritance, and looke what thou diddest promise them, thou hast made it good vnto them.

6 Now Lord, we haue sinned before thee, therfore hast thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies.

7 Because we worshipped their gods: Lord thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheless, it satisfieth them not that we are in bitter and heauie captiuitie, & oppressed among them, but they haue laid their hands vpon the hands of their gods,

9 So that they begin to take away the thing that thou with thy mouth hast ordeined & appointed, to destroy thine inheritance, to shut and to stop the mouthes of them that prayse thee, to quench the glory and worship of thy house and thine altar:

10 And to open the mouthes of the heathen, that they may prayse the power and vertue of the gods, and to magnifie the fleshly king for euer.

11 O Lord, giue not thy scepter vnto them that be nothing, least they laugh vs to scorne in our misery and fall: but turne their deuice vpon themselues, and punish him that hath begun the same ouer vs, and set him to an example.

12 Thinke vpon vs, O Lord, & shew thy selfe vnto vs in the time of our distresse, and of our trouble: strengthe me, O thou king of gods, thou Lord of all power:

13 Giue me an eloquent and pleasant speach in my mouth before the lion: turne his heart into the hate of our enemie, to destroy him, and all such as consent vnto him.

14 But deliuer vs with thy hand, and helpe me thy handmaid, which haue no defence nor helper, but onely thee Lord.

15 Thou knowest all things, thou wotest that I loue not the glory and worship of the vnrighteous, and that I hate and abhorre ỹ bed of all the vncircumcised, and of all heathen.

16 Thou knowest my necessitie, that I hate the token of my preeminence and worship, which I beare vpon my head what time as I must shew my selfe and be seene, and that I abhorre it as an vncleane cloth, & that I weare it not when I am quiet and alone by my selfe.

17 Thou knowest also that I thy handmaiden haue not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue had no pleasure nor delight in the kings feast, that I haue not drunke the wine of the drinke offrings,

18 And that I thy handmaiden haue no ioy, since the day that I was brought hither, vnto this day, but onely thee, O Lorde, O thou God of Abraham.

19 O thou mighty God aboue all, heare ỹ voice of them that haue no other hope, and deliuer vs out of the hand of the wicked, and deliuer me out of my feare.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Mardocheus mooueth Esther to goe in vnto the king, and make intercession for her people. 9 And she performed his request.

1 MArdocheus also bade Esther go in vnto the king, and pray for her people, and for her countrey.

2 —— Remember (saieth he) the dayes of thy lowe estate, how thou wast nourished vnder my hand: for Aman which is next vnto the king, hath giuen sentence of death against vs:

3 Call thou therefore vpon the Lord, & speake for vs vnto the king, & deliuer vs from death.

4 And vpon the third day it happened, that Esther laid away the mourning garments, and put on glorious apparell,

5 And deckt her selfe goodly (after that shee had

had called vpon God, which is the beholder and sauiour of all things) [and] tooke two maydens with her:

6 Upon the one shee leaned her selfe, as one that was tender:

7 The other folowed her, and bare the trayne of her vesture.

8 The shine of her beautie made her face rose coloured, ꝑ similitude of her face was cheerefull and amiable: but her heart was sorowfull for great feare.

9 She went in thorow all the doores, & stoode before the king: the king sate vpon the throne of his kingdome, & was clothed in his goodly aray, all shining with golde, and set with precious stones, and he was very terrible.

10 He lift vp his face that shone in the clearenesse, and looked grimly vpon her: then fel the Queene downe, was pale and faynt, leaned her selfe vpon the head of her maide that went with her.

Pro.21.1. 11 Neuertheless, God * turned the kinges minde, that he was gentle, that he leaped out of his seate for feare, & gate her in his armes, and helde her vp till shee came to her selfe againe, he gaue her louing wordes also, and sayde vnto her,

12 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheare:

13 Thou shalt not dye, for our commandement toucheth the cõmons, & not thee: come nigh.

14 And with that he helde vp his golden rod, and layde it vpon her necke,

15 And imbraced her friendly, and sayde, Talke with me.

Gen.33.10. 2.reg.19.27. 16 Then sayd she, * I sawe thee, O Lord, as an angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maiestie and clearenesse.

17 For excellent and wonderfull art thou, O lord, and thy face is full of amitie.

18 But as she was thus speaking vnto him, she fell downe againe for fayntnesse:

19 For the which cause the king was afrayde, and all his seruants comforted her.

The xvi. Chapter.

The copie of the letters of Artaxerxes, whereby he reuoketh those which he first sent forth.

Esther.1.1. 1 The great king Artaxerxes, * which reigneth from India vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and twentie & seuen landes, sendeth vnto the princes and rulers of the same landes, such as loue him, his friendly salutation.

Esai.3.16. 2 There * be many that for the sundry friendshippes and benefites which are diuerslye done vnto them for their worship, be euer the more proude and high minded:

3 And vndertake not onely to hurt our subiects (for plenteous benefites may they not suffer, & begin to imagine some thing against those that do them good,

4 And take not onely all thankefulnesse away from men) but in pride and presumption, as they that be vnmindefull and vnthankfull for the good deedes, they goe about to escape the iudgement of God that seeth all things, which iudgement hateth and punisheth all wickednesse.

5 It happeneth oft also, that they which be set in office by the higher power, and vnto whome the businesse and causes of the subiects are cõmitted to be handled, waxe proude, and defile themselues with shedding of innocent blood, which bringeth them to intolerable hurt.

6 Which also with false & deceitfull wordes, and with lying tales, deceyue and betray the innocent goodnesse of princes.

7 Now is it profitable and good that we take heede, make search thereafter, and consider not onely what hath happened vnto vs of old, but the shameful, vnhonest, & noysome things that the deputies haue now taken in hand before our eyes,

8 And thereby to beware in time to come, that we make the kingdome quiet and peaceable for al men, and that we might sometime vnto it to a change.

9 And as for the thing that now is present before our eyes, to withstande it, and to put it downe after the most friendly maner.

10 What time nowe as * Aman the sonne of Amadathu the Macedonian, a stranger verily of the Persians blood, & farre from our goodnesse, was come in among vs as an aliant, Esther.3.1.

11 And had obteyned the friendship that wee beare toward all people, so that he was called our father, & had in high honour of euery mã, as the next and principall vnto the king:

12 He could not forbeare himselfe from his pride, hath vndertaken not onely to robbe vs of the kingdome, but of our life:

13 With manifold deceyte also hath he desired to destroy Mardocheus our helper and preseruer, which hath done vs good in all things, and innocent Esther the like partaker of our kingdome, with all her people.

14 For his minde was (whē he had taken them out of the way, and robbed vs of them) by this meanes to translate the kingdome of the Persians, vnto them of Macedonia.

15 But we finde that the Iewes (which were accused of the wicked, that they might be destroyed) are no euill doers, but vse reasonable and right lawes:

16 And that they be the children of the most high liuing God, by whome the kingdome of vs, and of our progenitours, hath bene wel ordered hitherto.

17 Wherefore, as for the letters and commandementes that were put forth by Aman, the sonne of Amadathu, ye shal do wel if ye holde them

them of none effect.
18 For he that set them vp and inuented them, hangeth at Sulis before the port, with all his kinred: and God, which hath all things in his power, hath rewarded him after his deseruing.
19 And vpon this ye shal publish and set vp the copie of this letter in all places: that the Iewes may freely & without hinderance hold themselues after their owne statutes:
20 And that they may be helped, and that vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged of them, which in the time of their anguish and trouble woulde haue oppressed them.
21 For the God that gouerneth al things, hath turned to ioy the day wherein the chosen people should haue perished.
22 Moreouer, among the hye solemne dayes that ye haue, ye shall holde this day also with all gladnesse:
23 That nowe, and in time to come, this day may be a remembrance of good, for all such as loue the prosperitie of the Persians: but a remembrance of destruction to those that be seditious vnto vs.
24 All cities and landes that doe not this, shall horribly perish, and be destroyed with the swoorde and fire, and shal not onely be no more inhabited of men, but be abhorred also of the wilde beastes and foules.

The ende of the rest of the booke of Esther.

The wisedome of Solomon.

The first Chapter.

1 How we ought to enquire and searche after God.
2 Who they are that finde him.

1 LOue righteousnesse, ye that be *Iudges of the earth: consider deepely of the Lord in goodnesse, and seeke him in singlenesse of heart. *3.Reg.3.3. esai.56.1.
2 *For he wil be founde of them that tempt him not, and appeareth vnto such as put no distrust in him. Deut.4.29.
3 For wicked thoughtes separate from God, and [his] power when it is ‖tryed, reproueth the vnwise. ‖Or, tempted.
4 For why? wisedome shall not enter into a wicked soule, nor dwel in the body that is subiect vnto sinne.
5 *For the holy spirit of discipline fleeth from deceyte, and withdraweth himselfe from thoughtes that are without vnderstanding, & is vexed when wickednesse commeth. Iere.4.22.
6 *For the spirite of wisedome is louing, and will not absolue him that blaspheneth with his lippes, for God is witnesse of his reynes, and a true beholder of his heart, and an hearer of his tongue. Gal.5.22.
7 For the spirite of the Lord filleth the round compasse of the worlde, and the same that vpholdeth all things, hath knowledge also of the voyce.
8 Therefore hee that speaketh vnrighteous things, can not be hid, neither shall the iudgement of reproofe let him escape.
9 And why? inquisition shall be made for the thoughts of the vngodly, and the sound of his wordes shall come vnto God, so that his wickednesse shalbe punished.
10 For the eare of ielousie heareth all things, & the noyse of the grudgings shal not be hyd.
11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is nothing worth, & refrayne your tongue from slaunder: for there is no worde so secret that it shal goe for nought, and the mouth that speaketh lyes, slayeth the soule.
12 O seeke not your owne death in the errour of your life, *destroy not your selues through the workes of your owne handes: Deut.4.28.
13 *For God hath not made death, neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the lyuing: Eze.18.32.
14 For he created all things, that they might haue their being, and ‖the generations of the worlde were healthful, and there is no poyson of destruction in them, nor the kingdome of hell vpon the earth. ‖Or, beginning.
15 For righteousnes is [euerlasting &] immortall: but vnrighteousnesse bringeth death.
16 Neuertheless, the vngodly * call [a] it vnto them both with workes & wordes: and while they thinke to haue it their friende, they come to nought, and they haue made an agreement with it, for they are worthie to be of her part. Wisd.15.6. [a] To wit, death.

The ii. Chapter.

The imaginations and desires of the wicked, and their counsell against the faithfull.

1 FOr the vngodly say, reasoning with themselues, but not aright, Our life is short and tedious, and in the death of a man there is no remedy, neither is there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.
2 For we are borne at all aduenture, and we shall be hereafter, as though we had neuer bene: for our breath is as a smoke in our nostrels, and words as a sparke raised out of our heartes:
3 Which being extinguished, our body shalbe turned into ashes, and our spirite shall vanish as the soft ayre.

4 Our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloude, and come to nought as the mist that is driuen away with the beames of the sunne, & put downe with the heate thereof: our name also shalbe forgotten by litle and litle, and no man shall haue our workes in remembrance.

1.Chro.29.17. 5 *For our time is a very shadow that passeth away, and after our ende there is no returning: for it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe.

Esa.22.13. 6 *Come on therefore, let vs enioy the pleasures that are present, and let vs chearefully vse the creatures like as in youth:

7 Let vs fill our selues with good wine and oyntment, and let there no flowre of the time escape vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with rose buddes, afore they be withered.

a This sentence of the medowe is not in the Greke. 9 aLet there be no fayre meddow, but our lust goe thorowe it. Let euery one of vs be partakers of our voluptuousnesse, let vs leaue some token of our pleasure in euery place: for that is our portion, and this [onely] our lot.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous, let vs not spare the widdow nor olde man, let vs not regard the heads that are gray for age.

11 Let the lawe of vnrighteousnesse be our strength: for the thing that is feeble is nothing worth.

12 Therfore let vs defraude the righteous: and why? he is not for our profite, yea, he is cleane contrary to our doings, he checketh vs for offending against the lawe, and slaundereth the faultes of our maner of liuing.

Matth.27.43. 13 *He maketh his boast to haue the knowledge of God, yea, he calleth himselfe Gods sonne.

Iohn.7.6. 14 * He is made vnto vs for reproofe of our thoughts.

Esa.53.8. 15 * It grieueth vs also to looke vpon him, for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

‖ Or, counterfaite coyne. 16 He counteth vs but ‖ vaine persons, he withdraweth himselfe from our wayes as from filthinesse, he commendeth greatly the latter ende of the iust, & maketh his boast that God is his father.

17 Let vs see then if his wordes be true, let vs proue what shal happen in the ende of him.

Psal.21.9. mat.27.43. 18 *For if the iust man be the sonne of God, he will receyue him, and deliuer him from the handes of his enemies.

Iere.11.19. 19 Let vs examine him with * despitefull rebuke and tormenting, that we may know his meekenes, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with the most shamefull death: for, as himselfe sayth, he shalbe rewarded [of God.]

21 Such things do they imagine, & go astray, for their owne wickednes hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they vnderstād them not, they neyther hope for the rewarde of righteousnesse, nor regard the worship that holy soules shal haue.

Gen.1.27. 23 * For God created man to be vndestroyed: yea, after the image of his owne likenesse made he him.

Gen.3.1. 24 * Neuertheless, through enuie of the deuill came death into the worlde, & they that holde of his side do finde it.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The conseruation and assurance of the righteous. 7 The reward of the faithful. 11 Who are miserable.

Deut.33.3. 1 BUt the * soules of the righteous are in the hande of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

Heb.11.34. 2 * In the sight of the vnwise they appeared to dye, & their end is taken for miserie,

3 And their departing from vs to be vtter destruction: but they are in rest.

Rom.8.24. 4 For though they suffer payne before men, yet * is their hope full of immortalitie.

Exod.16.2. deut.8.2. 5 They are punished but in few things, neuertheless in many things shall they be well rewarded, for * God proueth them, and findeth them meete for himselfe.

6 As golde in the furnace doeth he try them, & receiueth them as a burnt offering: and when the time commeth, they shalbe looked vpon.

Mat.13.43. 7 *They shal shine and runne thorow, as the sparkles among the stubble,

Mat.19.28. 8 *They shall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people: and their Lord shall reigne for euer.

9 They that put their trust in him, shal vnderstand the trueth, and such as be faithfull, shall perseuere with him in loue: for his Saintes haue grace and mercy, and he hath care for his elected.

Mat.25.41. 10 * But the vngodly shall be punished according to their owne imaginations, for they haue despised the righteous, and forsaken the Lorde.

‖ Or, discipline. ‖ Or, heir miserable. 11 For whoso despiseth wisedome & ‖ nurture, he is ‖ vnhappy, and as for the hope of such it is but vayne, their labours vnfruitefull, and their workes vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are vndiscreete, and their children most vngodly.

13 Their offspring [or progenie] is cursed: wherfore blessed is the barren that is vndefiled, * which hath not knowen the sinfull bed, shee Esa.56.5. shal haue fruite in the visitation of soules:

14 And the gelded which with his handes hath wrought no vnrighteousnesse, nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shall be giuen the speciall gift of faith, and the most acceptable portion in the temple of God.

15 For glorious is the fruite of the good labour, and the roote of wisedome shall neuer fade away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall

not come to a perfect ende, and the seede of an vnrighteous bed shalbe rooted out.
17 And though they liue long, yet shall they be nothing regarded, and their last age shall be without honour.
18 If they dye quickly, they haue no hope, neyther comfort in the day of iniquitie.
19 For horrible is the ende of the vnrighteous generation.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Of vertue, & the commoditie thereof. 10 The death of the righteous & the condemnation of the vnfaithfull.

1 O How fayre is a chaste generation with vertue: the memoriall thereof is immortall: for it is knowen with God and with men.
2 When it is present, men take example at it, and if it go away, yet they desire it: it is crowned, & euer triumpheth, when it hath wonne the reward of the vndefiled battels.
3 But the multitude of the vngodly abounding in children, shal profite nothing, nor giue deepe roote by the seede of adulterie, nor lay any fast foundation.
Iere.17.8. mat.7.19. 4 For * though they bud forth in the branches for a time, yet shall they be shaken with the wind, for they stand not fast, & through the vehemencie of the winde they shalbe rooted out.
5 The vnperfect branches shalbe broken, their fruite shalbe vnprofitable, and sowre to eate, yea, meete for nothing.
6 And why: all the children that are borne of the wicked bed, must beare recorde of the wickednesse against their fathers and mothers when they be asked.
7 But though the righteous be ouertake with death, yet shal he be in rest.
8 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that that is measured by number of yeeres:
9 But a mans wisedome is the gray heare, and an vndefiled life is the olde age.
Gen.5.24. heb.11.5. 10 He * pleased God, and was beloued of him, so that whereas he liued among sinners, he translated him.
11 Yea, speedily was he taken away, to the intent that wickednesse should not alter his vnderstanding, and that deceite shoulde not beguile his soule.
12 For wickednesse with bewitching, doeth darken the honest things: and the lightnesse of ‖ voluptuous desire, ‖ turneth aside the single minde.
‖ Or, concupiscence. ‖ Or, changeth, or altereth.
13 Though he was soone dead, yet fulfilled he much time:
14 For his soule pleased God, therfore hasted he to take him away ‖ from among the wicked.
‖ Or, from out of the middest of wickednesse.
15 This the people see, and vnderstande it not, they lay not vp such things in their heartes, how that the louing fauour and mercie [of God] is vpon his saintes, and that he hath respect vnto his chosen.
16 Thus the righteous that is dead, condemneth the vngodly which are liuing: and the youth that is soone brought to an ende, the long life of the vnrighteous.
17 For they see the ende of the wise: but they vnderstande not what God hath deuised for him, and wherefore the Lorde hath taken him away to be in safetie.
18 And why: they see him, & despise him, therefore shal God also laugh them to scorne.
19 So that they themselues shal dye hereafter without honour, yea, in shame among the dead for euermore: for without any voyce shall he hurst those that be puft vp, & shake them from the foundations, so that they shalbe layde as vtterly wasted: they shalbe in sorow, and their memoriall perish.
20 So they shall come afraide in remembrance of their sinnes, and their owne iniquities before their face shall conuince them.

The v. Chapter.

1 The constantnesse of the righteous before their persecutors. 14 The hope of the vnfaithfull is vaine. 15 The blessednesse of the saintes and godly.

1 THen shall the righteous stand in great boldenesse before the face of such as haue dealt extremely with them, and taken away their labours.
2 When they see it, they shall be vexed with horrible feare, and shall wonder at his health, so farre beyond all that they looked for.
3 And changing their opinion, with groning for the redresse of minde, they shall say, This is he whom sometime we had in derision, and iested vpon.
4 *We fooles thought his life very madnesse, and his ende to be without honour: Wisd.3.3.
5 But lo how he is counted among ỹ children of God, & his portion is among the saintes.
6 Therefore haue we erred from the way of truth, the light of righteousnesse hath not shined vnto vs, and the sunne of vnderstanding rose not vpon vs.
7 We haue wearyed our selues in the way of wickednesse & destruction, yea, we haue gone thorow tedious desarts, but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowen it.
8 What good hath pride done vnto vs: or what profite hath the pompe of riches brought vs:
9 *All those things are passed away like a shadow, and as a Poste that hasteth by: 1.Chro.19.15.
10 As a ship that passeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof can not be found, neither the path of it in the floods:
11 * Or as a byrde that flyeth thorowe in the ayre, and no man can see any token where she is flowen, but onely heareth the noyse of her wings, beating the light winde, parting the ayre through the vehemencie of her going, & Pro.30.19.

flieth

flieth on shaking her wings, whereas afterward no token of her way can be found:

12 Or like as when an arrowe is shotte at a marke, it parteth the ayre, which immediatly commeth together againe, so that a man can not knowe where it went thorow:

13 Euen so we in like maner, as soone as we were borne, began immediatly to draw to our ende, and haue shewed no token of vertue, but are consumed in our owne wickednesse.

This verse is only in the olde interpreter. Iob.8.9. ‖Or,dust. 14 Such wordes they that haue sinned speake in the hell:

15 For the hope of the *vngodly is like a ‖dry thystell flowre that is blowen away with the winde, like a thinne ‖scumme that is scattered abroade with the storme, like as the smoke which is dispersed here and there with the winde, and as the remembrance of a stranger that tarieth but a day, and then departeth.

‖Or,some. Psal.39.5. 16 But the *righteous shal liue for euermore, their rewarde also is with the Lorde, and the care for them is with the highest.

17 Therefore shal they receiue a glorious kingdome, and a beautifull crowne of the Lordes hande: for with his right hand shall he couer them, and with his arme shal he defend them.

Psal.17.9. 18 *His iealousie also shall take on harnesse, and he shall arme the creature to be reuenged of his enemies.

Ephe.6.13. 19 *He shall put on righteousnesse for a brestplate, and take vnfaigned iudgement in steade of an helmet.

20 The inuincible shielde of equitie shall hee take.

21 His fierce wrath shal he sharpen for a sword, and the whole compasse of the worlde shall fight with him against the vnwise.

‖Or,straight. 22 Then shal the thunder boltes go ‖right out of the lightnings, and come as out of the well bent bowe of the cloudes, to the place appoynted.

23 And as from an angry caster of stones, there shall fall thicke hayles, and the water of the sea shalbe wroth against them, and the floods shal runne roughly together.

24 Yea, a mighty winde shal stande vp against them, and a storme shal scatter them abroade: thus vnrighteous dealing shall bring all the land to a wildernesse, and wickednesse shall ouerthrow the royall ‖seates of the mighty.

‖Or,thrones.

The vi. Chapter.

1 The calling of Kings, Princes, and Iudges, which are also exhorted to search wisedome.

This verse is only in the olde interpreter. Pro.16.32. 1 WYsedome is *better then strength: & a man of vnderstanding is more worth then one strong.

2 Heare therefore (O ye kings) and vnderstande, O learne, ye that be iudges of the endes of the earth.

3 Giue eare, ye that rule the multitudes, and glory in the number of peoples.

4 *For the power is giuen you of the Lorde, and the strength from the highest, which shall trye your workes, and search out your imaginations: Rom.13.1.

5 Howe that ye being officers of his kingdome, haue not giuen true iudgement, haue not kept the lawe of righteousnesse, nor walked after the will of God.

6 Horribly, and that right soone, shall he appeare vnto you: for an hard iudgement shall they haue that beare rule.

7 Mercy is granted vnto the lowest: but they that be in authoritie, shalbe sore punished.

Deut.10.17. ‖Or,feare, or,spare. 8 *For he which is Lord ouer all, shal ‖accept no mans person, neither shall he stand in awe of any mans greatnesse: for he hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike.

9 But the mightie shall haue the sorer tryall.

10 Unto you therefore (O ye kings) doe I speake, that ye may learne wisedome, and not goe amisse.

‖Or,holy things. 11 For they that keepe holinesse ‖holily, shalbe iudged holy: and they that haue learned such things, shall finde defence.

‖Or,couet my wordes. ‖Or,be instructed & learned. 12 Wherfore ‖set your delight vpō my words, and desire them, so shal ye ‖come by nurture.

13 Wisedome is a noble thing, and neuer fadeth away: yea, she is easily seene of them that loue her, and founde of such as seeke her.

14 She preuenteth them that desire her, that she may shew her selfe vnto them.

15 Whoso awaketh vnto her betimes, shal haue no great trauayle: for he shal finde her sitting ready at his doores.

16 To thinke therefore vpon her, is perfect vnderstanding: and whoso watcheth for her, shal quickly be dispatched of care.

17 For shee goeth about seeking such as are meete for her, sheweth her selfe chearefully vnto them ‖in their goings, and meeteth them with ‖all diligence.

‖Or,in their wayes. ‖Or, euery thought.

18 For the vnfaigned desire of ‖reformation is her beginning: to care for nurture, is loue: ‖Or,discipline.

19 And loue is the keeping of her lawes: and the keeping of her lawes, is the assurance of immortalitie:

20 And immortalitie maketh a man familiar with God.

21 And so the desire of wisedome leadeth to the kingdome [euerlasting.]

Num.27.16. 22 *If your delight be then in royall seates and sceptres, (O ye kings of the people) set your ‖lust vpon wisedome, that ye may reigne for euermore. ‖Or,honour.

This verse is only in the olde interpreter. 23 O loue the light of wisedome, all ye that be rulers of the people.

24 As for wisedome, what she is, and howe she came vp, I will tell you, and will not hide the mysteries [of God] from you: but will seeke her out from the beginning of her natiuitie, and bring the knowledge of her into light,

and will not keepe backe the trueth.
25 Neither wil I haue to doe with consuming enuie: for such a man shal not be partaker of wisedome.
26 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the worlde: and a wise king is the ‖vpholding of the people. ‖Or,stay.
27 Receiue nurture then through my words, and it shall do you good.

The vii. Chapter.

Wisedome ought to be preferred aboue all things.

1 I My selfe also am a mortall man, like as all other, and am come of the earthly generation of him that was first made,
Iob.10.10. 2 And in my *mothers wombe was fashioned to be flesh in ỹ time of ten moneths, being brought together in blood, through the seede of man, & the pleasure that came with sleepe.
3 And when I was borne, I receiued like ayre as other men, and fel vpon the earth which is of like nature, crying and weeping at the first as all other doe.
4 I was wrapped in swadling clothes, and brought vp with cares.
5 For there is no king that hath had any other beginning of byrth:
Iob.1.21. 1.tim.6.7. 6 *All men then haue one entrance vnto life, and one going out in like maner.
7 Wherefore I desired, and vnderstanding was giuen me: I called, and the spirite of wisdome came into me.
8 I set more by her, then by kingdomes and royall seates, and counted riches nothing in comparison of her.
Iob.28.15. 9 *As for precious stone, I compared it not vnto her, for all golde is but a litle grauel vnto her, and siluer shalbe counted but clay before her sight.
‖Or,health. 10 I loued her aboue ‖welfare and beautie, and purposed to take her for my light: for her light can not be quenched.
3.Reg.3.13. 11 *All good things together came to me with her, & innumerable riches through her hands.
12 And I was glad in all things, because wisedome went before them: and I knew not that she was the mother of them.
13 And I my selfe learned vnfaynedly, & make other men partakers of her without enuie, and hide her riches from no man.
14 For shee is an infinite treasure vnto men: which whoso vse, become partakers of the loue[and friendship]of God, and are accepted vnto him for the giftes of ‖wisedome. ‖Or,knowledge.
15 God hath graunted me to speake what my minde conceiueth, and to thinke as is meete for the things that are giuen mee: for it is he that leadeth vnto wisedome, and teacheth to vse wisedome aright.
16 For in his hand are both we and our words, yea, all our wisdome and knowledge of[his] workes.
17 For he hath giuen me the true science of the things that are, so that I know how ỹ worlde was made, and the powers of the elements:
18 The beginning, ending, and middest of the times, howe the times alter, howe one goeth after another, and howe they are fulfilled,
19 The course of the yeere, the ordinances of the starres,
20 The natures of liuing things, the furiousnesse of beastes, the power of the windes, the imaginations of men, the diuersities of pong plantes, the vertues of rootes:
21 And all such things as are eyther secrete or manifest, them haue I learned.
22 For wisedome, which is the worker of all things, hath taught me: for in her is the spirite of vnderstanding, which is holy, one onely, manifold, subtile, ‖quicke, mouing, cleare, vndefiled, playne, sweete, louing the thing that is good, sharpe, which can not be letted, doing good, ‖Or,liuely.
23 Kinde to man, stedfast, sure, free from care, hauing all ‖vertues, ‖circumspect in al things, and passing through all vnderstanding, cleane and subtile spirites. ‖Or,power. ‖Or,hauing regarde of,
24 For wisedome is nimbler then all nimble things, she goeth through, and attayneth to all things, because of her cleannesse.
25 For shee is the breath of the power of God, and a pure influence flowing from the glorie of the almightie[God:]therefore can no defiled thing come to her.
26 For *she is the brightnesse of the euerlasting light, the vndefiled mirror of the maiestie of God, and the image of his goodnesse. Heb.1.3.
27 And being[but]one, she can doe all things: and remayning in her selfe, she renueth all, & in all ages of times entring into holy soules, she maketh Gods friendes, and Prophets:
28 For God loueth none, if he dwell not with wisedome.
29 For shee is more beautifull then the sunne, ‖and giueth more light then the starres, and the day is not to be compared vnto her. ‖Or,aboue all the order of starres.
30 For vpon ‖the day commeth night: but wickednesse can not ouercome wisedome. ‖Or,it.

The viii. Chapter.

The effects of wisedome.

1 WIsedome reacheth from one end ‖to another mightily, and ‖louingly doeth she order all things. ‖Or,she. ‖Or,profitably.
2 I haue loued her, and ‖laboured for her from my youth vp: I did my diligence to marrie my selfe with her, such loue had I vnto her beautie. ‖Or,sought.
3 That she hath the companie of God, it commendeth her nobilitie: yea, the Lorde of all things himselfe loueth her.
4 For she is the schoolemistresse of the knowledge of God, & the chuser out of his workes. ‖Or, if riches be a possession that a man would desire.
5 If ‖a man would desire riches in this life, desire.

What

what is richer then wisedome that worketh all things:

6 For if prudencie worke, what is it among al things that worketh better:

7 And if a man loue righteousnes, her labours are but vertues: For why: she teacheth sobernesse & prudence, ‖ righteousnesse & strength, which are such things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

‖Or, iustice and manhood.

8 If a man desire much ‖ knowledge, shee can tell the things that are past, & discerne things for to come: shee knoweth the subtilties of wordes, and can expound darke sentences: she foreseeth signes & wonders or euer they come to passe, & the ‖ endes of all times and ages.

‖Or, much experience.

‖Or, succesſe of times.

9 Therefore I purposed after this maner: I will take her into my companie, that she may liue with me, knowing for certaintie she shall giue me good counsell, and speake comfortably vnto me in my carefulnesse and griefe.

10 For her sake shall I be well [and honestly] taken among the commons, and with honor among the elders, though I be yong.

11 I shalbe found to be of sharpe iudgement, so that I shalbe marueilous in the sight of great men: ‡ and the faces of princes shall wonder at mee.

‡This part of the eleuenth verse is only in the olde translation.

12 When I hold my tongue, they shal bide my leasure, and when I speake, they shall giue good eare vnto me, and if I talke much, they shal lay their handes vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shall obteyne immortalitie, and leaue behinde me an euerlasting memorial among them that come after me.

‖Or, I shall gouerne the people.

14 ‖ I shall set the people in order, and the nations shalbe subdued vnto me.

15 Horrible tyrants shalbe afrayde when they doe but heare of mee, among the multitude I shalbe counted good, and mightie in battell.

16 When I come home, I shall finde rest with her: for her companie hath no bitternesse, and her felowship hath no tediousnesse, but myrth and ioy.

17 Now when I considered these things by my selfe, & pondered them in my heart, howe that to be ioyned vnto wisedome is immortalitie,

18 And great pleasure to haue her friendship, and that in the workes of her handes are infinite riches, & that whoso ‖ keepeth company with her, shalbe wise, and that he which talketh with her shal come to honour: I went about seeking how to get her vnto me.

‖Or, exerciseth talke with her.

19 For I was a lad of ripe wit, and had a good ‖ vnderstanding.

‖Or, spirite with me.

20 ‖ But when I grew to more vnderstanding, I came to an vndefiled body.

‖Or, yea rather being good.

21 Neuertheless, when I perceyued that I could not enioy it, except God gaue it [me,] & that was a poynt of wisedome also to know whose gift it was, I stepped vnto the Lorde, and besought him, and with my whole heart I sayd after this maner.

The xi. Chapter.

A prayer of Solomon to obtaine wisedome.

1 O God of ‖ [my] fathers, and Lorde of mercie, thou hast made al things with thy worde,

‖Or, the.

2 And ordeined man through thy wisdome, that he shoulde haue dominion ouer the creatures which thou hast made,

3 That he should ‖ order the world according to equitie and righteousnesse, & execute iudgement with a ‖ true heart:

‖Or, gouerne.

‖Or, vpright.

4 * Giue me wisedome, which is euer sitting about thy seate, and put mee not out from among thy children:

3.Reg.3.9.

5 * For I thy seruant and sonne of thy handmayden am a feeble person, & of a short time, ‖ and too yong to the vnderstanding of iudgement and lawes.

Psal.115.16.

‖Or, and yet lesse in.

6 And though a man be neuer so perfect amõg the children of men, yet if thy wisedome be not with him, he shalbe nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be a king vnto thy people, and the iudge of thy sonnes and daughters:

8 Thou hast commanded me to buylde a temple vpon thy holy mount, and an altar in the citie wherein thou dwellest, a likenesse of thy holy Tabernacle, which thou hast prepared from the beginning:

9 *And thy wisedome with thee, which knoweth thy workes, which also was with thee when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandements.

Pro.8.22.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, & from the throne of thy maiestie, that shee may be with me, and labour [with me,] that I may know what is acceptable in thy sight.

11 For she knoweth & vnderstandeth al things, and she shall leade me soberly in my workes, and preserue me ‖ in her power.

‖Or, by.

12 So shal my workes be acceptable, and then shal I gouerne thy people righteously, and be worthie to sit in my fathers seate.

13 * For what man is he that can knowe the counsell of God: or who can thinke what the will of God is:

Esa.40.13.

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖ miserable, and our forecasts are but vncertaine.

‖Or, dreadfull.

15 For why: a corruptible body is heauie vnto the soule, and the earthie mansion keepeth downe ‖ that vnderstanding that museth vpon many things.

‖Or, the minde that hath many cares.

16 Very hardly can wee discerne the things that are vpon earth, and ‖ great labour haue we or we can finde the things which are before our eyes: and who hath then sought out the grounde of the things that are done in heauen:

‖Or, and with much labour finde we out the things that are in our handes.

17 [Oh Lorde] who can haue knowledge of thy[‖ vnderstãding &]meaning, except thou giue wisedome, and send thy holy Ghost from aboue?

‖Or, counsaile.

18 For so the wayes of them which liued on the earth were refourmed, and men haue learned the things that are pleasant vnto thee, and were preserued through wisedome.

The x. Chapter.

The deliuerance of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies commeth through wisedome.

1 SHe preserued the first fourmed father of the worlde that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall:

Gene.2.20. 2 * And gaue him powre to rule all things.

3 But when the vnrighteous went away in his wrath from her, * he perished by the furious desire to murder his brother.

Gene.4.8.

Gene.7.21. 4 For whome when the water * destroyed the whole worlde, wisedome againe preserued it her selfe, gouerning the iust man by no costly worke of wood.

Gene.11.1. 5 *Moreouer, when the nations were cõfounded [or ioyned together] in their malicious confederacie, she found out the righteous, and preserued him faultlesse vnto God, and kept him strong against the loue of his sonne.

Gene.19.17. 6 *She preserued the righteous when he fled from the vngodly that perished, what time as the fire fell downe vpon the fiue cities.

7 Like as yet this day the [vnfruitfull] waste [and] smoking land giueth testimony of their wickednesse: yea, the ‖ vnripe and vntimely fruites that growe vpon the trees, & for a token of a remembrance of the vnfaithful soule, there standeth a pillar of salt.

‖Or, neuer riping.

8 For all such as regarded not wisedome, gat not onely this hurt, that they knewe not the things which were good: but also left behinde them vnto men a memoriall of their foolishnesse, so that in the things wherein they sinned, they could not be hid.

9 But as for such as tooke heede vnto wisedome, she hath deliuered them from sorowe.

Gene.28.5. 10 * When the righteous fled because of his brothers wath, ‖ wisedome led him the right way, shewed him the kingdome of God, gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his labours, and brought to passe the things that he went about.

‖Or, she.

‖Or, couetousnesse. 11 In the ‖ deceitfulnesse of such as defrauded him, she stoode by him, and made him rich.

12 She saued him from the enemies, and defended him from the ‖ deceiuers: in a strong battell shee gaue him the victorie, that he might knowe how that the feare of God is stronger then all things.

‖Or, lyers in wayte.

Gene.37.28. actes.7.10. 13 *When the righteous was sold, she forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne: shee went downe with him into the ‖ dungeon,

‖Or, prison.

14 * And fayled him not in the handes, till she had brought him the scepter of the realme, and power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she declared them to be lyers, and brought him to perpetuall ‖ worship.

Gene.41.40.

‖Or, glory.

15 * She deliuered the righteous people, and faultlesse seede, from the nations that oppressed them.

Exod.1.6.

16 *She entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lorde, and stoode by him in wonders and tokens against the dreadfull kings.

Exod.3.10.

17 She gaue the ‖ righteous the rewarde of their labours, and ledde them forth a marueylous way: on the day time she was a shadowe vnto them, and a light of starres in the night season.

‖Or, the saintes.

18 *She brought them thorow the redde sea, and caried them thorowe the great water.

Exod.14.21.

19 But she drowned their enemies [in the sea,] but brought thẽ out of the bottome of ẏ deepe.

20 * So the righteous tooke the spoyles of the vngodly, and * praysed thy holy name, O Lorde, and magnified thy victorious hande with one accorde.

Exod.12.31. Exod.15.1.

21 For wisedome openeth the mouth of the dumbe, and maketh the tongues of babes to be eloquent.

The xi. Chapter.

1 The miracles done for Israel. 13 The vengeance of sinners. 28 The great power and mercy of God.

1 SHe ‖ ordered their workes in the *hands of the holy Prophet:

‖Or, directed, or prospered. Exod.16.1.

2 [So that] they went thorow the wildernesse that was not inhabited, and pitched their tentes in the waste desart.

3 * They stoode against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

Exod.17.12.

4 *When they were thyrstie, they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the [most] high rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

Num.20.11.

5 For by the things wherethrough their enemies were punished, were the ‖ children of Israel helped in their neede.

‖Or, they, that is, the Israelites.

6 For in steade of a fountaine of the perpetual running flood, all troubled with gorie blood,

7 In reproche of the commaundement published to murder the infantes, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water, and that not looked for neyther:

8 Declaring by that thirst then, howe thou hadst punished thine aduersaries.

9 * For when they were tryed and nurtured with [fatherly] mercie, they knewe howe the vngodly were iudged and punished in the wath [of God.]

Exod.7.20.

10 * For these hast thou exhorted as a father, and proued them: but vnto the other thou hast bene a boysterous king, ‖ layde hard to their charge, and condemned them.

Deut.8.2.

‖Or, examined them straitely.

11 Whether

11 Whether they were absent or present, their punishment was alike.
12 For their griefe was double, and mourning for the remembrance of things past.
13 For when they perceiued that their punishments did them good, they ‖thought vpon the Lord.
‖Or, they felt.
14 For whome, in his casting out before as an abiect, they had denied with derision, him in the end, when they sawe what happened, they wondered at: for they were of another thirst then was the iust.
15 But for the foolish deuises of their wickednesse, wherewith being deceiued, they worshipped serpentes that had not the vse of reason, and vile beastes, thou sentest a multitude of vnreasonable beastes vpon them for reuengeance:
16 That they might knowe, that looke wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.
17 For vnto thy almightie hand that made the worlde of nought, it was not vnpossible to sende among them an heape of Beares, or wood Lions,
Leui.16.20 sapi. 16.1.iere.8.17.
18 *Or cruell beastes of a strange kinde, such as are vnknowen, or spoute fire, or cast out a smoking breath, or shoote horrible sparkes out of their eyes:
19 Which might not onely destroy them with hurting, but also kill them with their horrible sight.
20 Yea, without these [beastes] might they haue bene slayne with one winde, being persecuted by the reuengeance, and scattered abroade through the breath of they power: neuertheless, thou hast ordered all things in measure, number, and weight.
21 For thou hast euer had great strength and might, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?
22 For why? like as the small thing that the balance weigheth, so is the world before thee: yea, as a drop of the morning deawe that falleth downe vpon the earth.
Rom.2.4.
23 *But thou hast mercie vpon al, for thou hast power of all things, & makest thee as though thou sawest not the sinnes of men, because they should amende.
24 For thou louest all the things that are, and hatest none of them whome thou hast made: for thou wouldest not haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.
25 Yea, how might any thing endure, if it were not thy will? or howe could any thing be preserued, except it were called of thee?
26 But thou sparest all, for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of soules.

The xii. Chapter.

2 The mercie of God toward sinners. 14 The workes of God are vnreproueable. 19 God giueth leasure to repēt.

1 FOr thy vncorruptible spirite, O Lorde, is in all things.
2 Therefore chastenest thou them measurably that go wrong, and warnest thē, by putting them in remembrance in what things they haue offended, that leauing their wickednesse, they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.
3 *As for those olde inhabiters of thy holy land, thou mightest not away with them: Deu.9.3.&12.29.
4 For they committed abominable woorkes [against thee,] as witchcraft, sorcerie, and wicked sacrifices:
5 They slewe their owne children without mercie, they did eate vp the bowels of mens flesh, and deuoured the blood in abominable banquets, and had their madde fannaticall priestes:
6 And the fathers were the chiefe murderers of the soules destitute of helpe, [these doers] thou wouldest destroy by the hands of our fathers:
7 That the lande which thou lotest aboue all other, might be a meete dwelling for the children of God.
8 Neuertheless, thou sparedst them also as men, and sentest the forerunners of thine host, euen hornets, to destroy them out by litle and litle.
9 Not that thou wast vnable to subdue the vngodly vnto the righteous in battayle, or with cruell beastes, or with one rough worde to destroy them together:
10 *But thy minde was in punishing them by litle and litle, to giue them place for amendement, knowing well that it was an vnrighteous nation, and wicked of nature, and þ their thought might neuer be altered: Exod.23.28. deut.7.22.
11 For it was a cursed seede from the beginning, yet hast thou not pardoned their sinnes wherein they offended, for that thou fearest any man.
12 *For who dare say [vnto thee,] What hast thou done? or who will stande against thy iudgement? or who will blame thee for the nations that perish, whome thou hast made? or who wil come before thy face to be reuenged for the vnrighteous men? Rom.9.20.
13 For there is none other God but thou, that carest for all things, that thou mayest declare howe that thy iudgement is not vnright. 1.Pet.5.7.
14 There dare neither king nor tyrant, in thy sight, require accountes of them whome thou hast ‖destroyed. ‖Or, punished.
15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou ordereſt all things righteously, thinking it vnseemely for thy power to condemne him that hath not deserued to bee punished.
16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnesse,

teousnesse, and because thou art Lorde of all things, it maketh thee to bee gratious vnto all.

17 For when men thinke thee not to be of a ful strength, thou declarest thy power, and reprouest the boldnesse of the wise.

‖Or, ruling. 18 But thou ‖ mastering thy power, doest iudge with equitie, and orderest vs with great fauour: for thou mayest vse power when thou wilt.

19 By such workes nowe hast thou taught thy people, that the iust man shoulde bee louing, and hast made thy children to bee of a good hope, because thou giuest roome to repentance for sinnes.

20 For in so much as thou hast punished, and with such deliberation and obtestation, the enemies of thy seruantes which were worthie to die, wherethrough thou gauest them time and place of amendement, that they might turne from their wickednesse:

21 With howe great circumspection then punishest thou thine owne children, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworne, & made couenantes of good promises?

‖Or, scourgest. 22 So whereas thou doest chasten vs, thou ‖ punishest our enemies a thousande times more: to the intent that when we punish, we

‖Or, iudged. should diligently thinke of thy goodnes, and when we our selues are ‖ punished, we should hope for mercie.

23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued dissolutely and vnrighteously, thou hast punished them sore with their owne abominations.

Sapi. 11. 16. rom. 1. 23. 24 * For they went astray very ‖ long in the

‖Or, farre. wayes of errour, and held the beastes (which euen their enemies despised) for gods, deceiued as children of no vnderstanding.

25 Therefore hast thou sent them thy iudgement in scorne, as to children voyde of reason.

26 As for such as wil not be reformed by those scornes [and rebukes,] they shall feele the

‖Or, iudgement. worthie ‖ punishment of God.

‖Or, murmured and grudged. ‖Or, were chastised. ‖Or, murmuring. 27 For looke in what things they ‖ disdayned when they ‖ suffered for their sakes whome they counted gods, seeing them selues punished in the ‖ same, they perceiued that he was in deede the true God, whom before they had denied to knowe, and therefore came extreme damnation vpon them.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 All things be vaine, except the knowledge of God. 10 Idolaters and idols are mocked.

Rom. 1. 19. 1 SVrely vaine are al men by nature, which were ignorant of God, and * coulde not out of the good things that are seene, know him ỳ of himself is [euerlasting,] neither tooke so much regarde of the workes that are made, as thereby to knowe who was the craftesman of them:

Deut. 4. 19. 2 * But some tooke the fire, some the winde or swift ayre, some the course of the starres, some the running water, [some tooke Sunne and Moone,] or the lightes of heauen, for gods that rule the world.

3 But though they had such pleasure in their beautie, that they thought them to haue bene gods, yet shoulde they haue knowen howe much more ‖ fayrer he is that made them: for

‖Or, excellent. ‖Or, the first authour. the ‖ maker of beautie hath ordeined all these things.

4 Or if they marueiled at the power & worke of them, they shoulde haue perceiued thereby, howe much hee which made these things, is mightier then they.

5 For by the greatnesse of the beautie and of the creatures, the maker thereof, compared with them, may plainely be ‖ knowen.

‖Or, seene.

6 Notwithstanding, they are the lesse to bee blamed that seeke God, and would finde him, and yet peraduenture ‖ misse:

‖Or, erre.

Rom. 1. 21. 7 * For they being occupied in his woorkes, doe seeke him diligently, and are perswaded by the sight, because the things are beautifull that are seene.

8 Howbeit, yet neyther are they to bee excused.

9 For if their vnderstanding [& knowledge] be so great, that they can ‖ discerne the world

‖Or, coniecture. [and the creatures,] why doe they not rather finde out the Lord thereof?

‖Or, in dead things. 10 But miserable are they, and ‖ among the dead is their hope, that call them gods which are but the woorkes of mens handes, golde, siluer, and the thing that is founde out by

‖Or, arte. ‖ cunning, the similitude of beastes, or any vayne stone that hath bene made by hande of olde.

Eccle. 44. 12. ierem. 10. 3. 11 * Or as when a Carpenter cutteth downe a tree meete for the purpose, and pareth off all the barke cunningly, & so by arte comely maketh a vessell profitable to the vse of life:

12 And with that which is cut off from his woorke, doeth dresse his meate to fill his belly:

13 And as for the other part that is left, which is profitable for nothing (for it is a crooked piece of wood, and full of knobs) hee carueth it diligently by leasure, and according to the knowledge of his cunning, he giueth it some proportion, fashioneth it after the similitude of a man,

14 Or maketh it like some vile beast, straketh it ouer with redde, and paynteth it, and looke what foule spot is in it, he casteth some colour vpon it.

‖Or, an house worthie of it. 15 Then maketh he a ‖ conuenient tabernacle for it, setteth it in a wall, and maketh it fast with yron:

16 Prouiding so for it, least it happen to fall, ‖ for it is well knowen that it can not helpe it

‖Or, for he knoweth well. selfe:

selfe: for why? it is but an image, and must of necessitie be helped.

17 Then making prayer for his goods, for his marriage, and for children, hee is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no soule.

18 For health, hee maketh his petition vnto him that is ‖ sicke: for life, hee humbly prayeth vnto him that is dead: hee ‖ calleth vpon him for helpe, that hath no experience at all: and to sende him a good iourney, hee prayeth him that may not goe.

‖Or, weake.

‖Or, maketh supplication vnto him.

19 And for gayne, for worke, and for successe of his affayres, he asketh power of him which is without all maner of power.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 The detestation and abominations of images. 8 A curse of him and of thē that make them. 14 Whereof idolatrie is proceeded. 23 What euils come of idolatrie.

1 AGaine, another man purposing to saile, and ‖ beginning to take his iourney through the raging ‖ sea, calleth for helpe vnto a stocke, that is farre weaker then the vessell that beareth him.

‖Or, preparing and making ready.

‖Or, waues, cryeth for helpe.

2 For as for it, couetousnesse of money hath found it out, and the crafts man made it with his cunning.

3 But thy prouidence, O father, gouerneth it: for thou hast * made a way euen in the sea, and a sure path in the middest of the waues,

Exod. 14. 21.

4 Declaring thereby that thou hast power to helpe ‖ in all things, yea though a man went to the sea without ‖ ship.

‖Or, euery way.

‖Or, arte.

5 Neuertheless, thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wisedome should be in vayne: and therefore doe men commit their liues to a small piece of wood, passing ouer the stormie sea in a ship, and are saued.

Gene. 6. 4. and 7. 10.

6 * For in the olde time also when the proude Giantes perished, hee in whome ‖ the hope was left to encrease the worlde, went into the shippe which was gouerned through thy hande, and so left seede behinde him vnto the world.

‖Or, the hope of the words.

‖Or, blessed.

7 For ‖ happie is the tree, where through righteousnesse commeth:

‖Or, the thing.

8 But cursed is ‖ [the idole] ẏ is made with * hands, yea, both it, and he that made it: he, because he made it: and it, because it was called God, whereas it is but a ‖ fraile thing.

Psal. 115. 8. baru. 6. 3.

‖Or, corruptible.

Psalm. 5. 7.

9 * For the vngodly and his vngodlinesse are both like abominable vnto God.

10 [Euen so] the worke, and hee that made it also, shalbe punished together.

11 Therefore shall there a plague come vpon the idoles of the heathen: for out of the creature of God they are become an abomination, a ‖ temptation vnto the soules of men, and a snare for the feete of the vnwise.

‖Or, a slaunder and offence, or stumbling blocke.

12 For why? the ‖ seeking out of idoles, is the beginning of whoredome, and the ‖ deuising of them, is the ‖ destruction of life.

‖Or, deuising.

‖Or, inuentions.

‖Or, the corruption.

13 For they were not from the beginning, neither shall they continue for euer.

14 The vayne glory of men hath founde them out vpon earth, therefore shal they come shortly to an ende.

15 For when a father mourned beauily for his sonne, ‖ sodainly taken away from him, hee made him an image: and him which then was but a dead man, he nowe began to worship as a God, and ordeined for his ‖ seruants ceremonies and sacrifices.

‖Or, soone.

‖Or, subiectes.

16 Thus by processe of time this ‖ vngratious custome being waxen strong, was kept as a lawe, and images were worshipped by commandement of tyrants.

‖Or, wicked.

17 As for those that were so farre off, that men myght not worshippe them present, their visage being drawen out from farre off, was made as the ‖ cleare image of an honourable king, that they myght with ‖ affection flatter as wel the absent as the present.

‖Or, gorgeous.

‖Or, diligence.

18 Againe, the singular ambition of the crafts man gaue the ignorant also a great occasion to encrease the superstition.

19 For hee willing to please one, peraduenture that ‖ bare rule, laboured with all his cunning to make the image of the best fashion.

‖Or, was of authoritie.

20 And so through the beautie of the worke, the ‖ common people being thereto allured, tooke him nowe for a God, which a litle before was but honoured as a man.

‖Or, multitude.

21 And this was to the deceiuing of mans life, when men either with calamitie or tyrannis oppressed, ascribed vnto stones and stockes that name [of God] which ought not to bee giuen to any thing [els.]

22 Moreouer, this was not ynough for them, that they erred in knowledge of God: but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so [many and] great ‖ plagues, called they peace.

‖Or, euils.

23 * For either they slewe their owne children, and offered them in sacrifice, or vsed secrete ceremonies, or followed mad drunken dissolutenesse of rites in sacrifice.

Deu 18. 10. Ieie. 7. 9. and 10. 4.

24 So that they kept neither life nor marriage cleane: but eyther one slewe another trayterously, or grieued him by adulterie.

25 So that there reigned in all men without exception, blood, manslaughter, theft, ‖ dissimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, sedition, periurie,

‖Or, deceite.

26 Disquieting of good men, vnthankfulnes, defiling of soules, changing of birth, disordering of marriages, adulterie, and vncleannesse.

27 For

‖Or, of idoles that ought not once to be named of vs.

27 For why? the honouring of ‖ abominable images, is the beginning, the cause and ende of all euill.

28 For [they that worship idoles,] eyther they are mad whē they are mery, or prophecie lies, ‖Or, vniustly. or liue ‖ vngodly, or else lightly forsweare themselues.

29 For in so much as their trust is in the idoles which haue no ‖ soule, though they ‖Or, life. sweare falsely, yet they thinke it shall not hurt them.

30 Therefore commeth a great plague vpon them, and that worthily for both causes: for they haue an euill opinion of God that giue heed vnto idoles, and they sweare vniustly in deceite, despising holinesse.

31 For it is not the power of them by whome ‖Or, iudgement. they sweare, but it is the iust ‖ vengeance of sinners, that punisheth alwaies the offence of the vngodly doers.

The xv. Chapter.

The voyce of the faithfull praysing the mercie of God, by whose grace they serue not idoles.

1 BVt thou, O our God, art gratious, true, and long suffering, and in mercie ordrest thou all things.

2 Though we sinne, yet are we thine, for we know thy strength: but we will not sinne, because we knowe we are counted thine.

3 For to knowe thee, is perfect righteousnes: yea to knowe thy power, is the roote of immortalitie.

‖Or, for neither malitious deuise of men deceiued vs. 4 As ‖ for the thing that men haue founde out through their euill science, it hath not deceiued vs, nor the paynters vnprofitable labour, ‖Or, stayned. [to wit,] an image ‖ spotted with diuers colours,

‖Or, fourme. 5 Whose sight entiseth the ignorant to lust after it, and he desireth the ‖picture of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, loue euils, and are worthie to haue such things to trust vpon.

Rom.9.16. 7 * For the potter tempereth soft earth, laboureth it, and giueth it the fashion, of what so euer vessell serueth for our vse: and of the selfe same claye hee maketh both the vessels that serue for cleane vses, and also such as serue to the contrarie: whereunto euery vessell serueth, the potter him selfe being the iudge.

8 So by his wicked labour he maketh a vaine God of ꝑ same clay, this doeth euen he which a litle before was made of earth himselfe, and within a litle while after returneth to ꝑ same out of which he was taken, when the lone of his life shall bee demaunded from him againe.

9 Notwithstanding hee careth not the more for this that hee must labour, nor that his life is short: but striueth to excell goldesmithes and siluer smithes, and endeuoureth to doe like the copper smithes, and taketh it for an honour to make ‖ deceiueable ‖Or, false and counterfaite. things.

10 His heart is but ashes, his hope is more vaine then earth, and his life of ‖ lesse honour then ‖Or, more base. clay,

11 For as much as hee knoweth not his owne maker, that gaue him his soule of power to worke, and breathed in him the breath of life.

12 But they counted our life but a pastime, and [our] conuersation to bee but a market for gaine, and that men shoulde euery way bee getting, yea, though it were by euill meanes.

13 Nowe hee that of earth maketh frayle vessels and images, knoweth himselfe to offende aboue all other.

14 All the enemies of thy people that hold thē in subiection, are most vnwise, and are more miserable then ‖ very fooles. ‖Or, very babes

15 For they iudge all the idoles of the heathen to bee gods, which neither haue * eyesight to Psal.13.5. see, nor noses to ‖ smel, nor eares to heare, nor ‖Or, to draw the ayre or breath. fingers or handes to grope, and as for their feete they are [too] slowe to goe.

16 For man made them, and he that borowed his owne spirit fashioned them: but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For seeing hee is but mortall, it is but mortall that hee maketh with vnrighteous handes: hee him selfe is better then they whom hee worshippeth, for hee liued, as they did neuer.

18 Yea they worshipped [such] beastes also as are ‖ most hatefull: for if they were compared, ‖Or, their most enemies. for ‖ madnesse they are worse then others. ‖Or, lacke of vnderstanding.

19 Neither haue they any beautie why to bee desired in respect of other beastes: but are all voyde of the prayse of God, and his blessing.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 The punishment of idolaters. 20 The benefites done vnto the faithfull.

1 THerefore by such things are they worthily punished, and through the multitude of beastes are they ‖ rooted out. ‖Or, tormented.

2 In steade of the which punishments, thou hast * gratiously ordered thine owne peo- Num.11.31. ple, preparing for the desire of their appetite, a strange taste, euen quailes to bee their meate:

3 To the intent that by ꝑ things which were shewed and sent vnto them, they that were so grieuie of meate, might begin to lothe euen their necessarie appetite, and they which had suffered penurie for a short space, might bee partakers of the newe taste.

4 For it was requisite that without any excuse

pouertie

pouertie shoulde come vpon those which vsed tyrannie, and to shewe onely vnto the other howe their enimies were ‖ destroyed.

‖Or, tormented.

Num. 21.6. ‖Or, fiercenesse.

5 For when the * cruell ‖ woodnesse of the beastes came vpon them, and they perished through the stings of the cruell serpentes, [notwithstanding] thy wrath endured not perpetually.

‖Or, troubled.

6 But they were ‖ put in feare for a litle season, that they might be reformed, hauing a

‖Or, the brasen serpent.

‖ token of saluation, to remember the commandement of the lawe.

7 For he that looketh backe [to it,] was not healed by the thing he sawe, but by thee, O sauiour of all.

8 So in this thou shewest our enemies, that it is thou which deliuerest from all euill.

Exod. 10.4. apoc. 9.7.

9 * For then when they were bitten with grassehoppers and flyes, they dyed, neyther was there any remedie founde for their life, for they were worthie to bee punished by such.

10 But not ỹ very teeth of venemous dragons did ouercome thy children: for thy mercy was euer by them, and healed them.

11 For they were pricked, because they shoulde remember thy words, but speedily were they healed againe, least they shoulde fall into so deepe forgetfulnesse, that they might not bee called backe by thy benefite.

12 For it was neither herbe nor plaster that restored thē to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

Deut. 32.39. 1. sam. 2.2. ‖Or, downe to hell gates.

13 * It is thou, O Lord, that hast the power of life & death, thou leadest ‖ vnto deaths doore, and bringest vp againe.

14 A man in deed through his wickednesse may slay [another,] but when his spirite is gone forth, it turneth not againe, neither may hee call againe the soule that is taken away.

15 But it is not possible to escape thy hand.

Exod. 9.23.

16 * For the vngodly that woulde not knowe thee, were punished by the strength of thine arme: with strange raynes, hayles, and showres were they persecuted that they could not auoyde, and through fire were they consumed.

17 For it was a wonderous thing that fire might doe more then water which quencheth all things: but the world is the auenger of the righteous.

18 For sometimes was the fire so tame, that the beastes which were sent to punish the vngodly burnt not, and that because they should see and know that they were persecuted with the punishment of God.

19 And sometime burnt the fire in the middest of the water, that it might destroy the fruites of the vniust land.

Exod. 16.14.

20 In steade whereof, thou hast fed thine owne people with angels food, and sent them bread readie from heaue without their labour, ‖ being very pleasant and of good taste.

‖Or, being of force for all pleasures, and apt to euery taste.

21 For this thy substance vnto thy children declared thy sweetenes, and seruing to his appetite that tooke it, tempered it selfe according to his desire.

22 *But the snowe and yce abode the violence of the fire, and melted not, that they might knowe that the fire burning in the hayle, and sparkeling in the rayne, destroyed the fruit of the enemies. Exod. 9.23.

23 The fire also forgate his owne strength againe, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee which art the maker, is fierce in punishing the vnrighteous, but is easie [and gentle] to doe good vnto such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore did it alter at the same time into all fashions, and was obedient vnto thy grace, which is the nurse of all things, according to the desire of them that had neede thereof:

Deut. 8.3. matth. 4.4.

26 *That thy children, O Lorde, whom thou louest, might knowe that it is not the ‖ growing of fruites that feedeth men, but that it is thy word which preserueth thē that put their trust in thee.

‖Or, increase and reuenues.

27 For looke what ‖ might not be destroyed at all with the fire, assoone as it was warmed with a litle Sunne beame, it melted:

‖Or, coulde.

28 That all men might knowe, that thankes ought to be giuen vnto thee before the sunne rise, and that thou ought est to be ‖ worshipped before the day spring.

‖Or, prayed vnto.

29 For the hope of the vnthankfull shall melt away as the winter yce, and flowe away as vnprofitable water.

The xvii. Chapter.

The iudgements of God against the wicked.

1 FOr great are thy iudgemēts [O Lord,] and can not be expressed: therefore men doe erre that will not be reformed [by thy wisedome.]

2 For when the vnrighteous thought to haue thy holy people in subiectiō, they were bound with the bondes of * darknesse & long night, shut vp vnder roofes, and lay there to escape the eternall prouidence. Exod. 10.23.

3 And while they thought to be hid in ỹ darknesse of their sinnes, they were scattered abroade in the very middest of the darke couering of forgetfulnesse, put to horrible feare, and ‖ wonderously vexed.

‖Or, astonied with sights of strange apparitions.

4 For the corner where they lay hid, might not keepe thē from feare, because the sounds came round about them, and vexed them, yea, many terrible and ‖ strange visions appeared vnto them:

‖Or, phantasies with wofull countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue thē light, neither might the cleare flames of the starres lighten the horrible night.

6 But

6 But there appeared vnto them sudden fire onely, very dreadfull: at ẏ which sight, wherein they sawe nothing throughly, they were so afraide, that they thought the thing which they sawe to be ‖ the more fearefull.

‖Or, the worse.

7 *As for the illusions of the magicall arte, they came to nought, & it was a most shamefull reproch of the pride that they had of their owne wisedome.

Exod. 7. 29.

8 For they that promised to driue away the feares and troubles from the sicke soule, were sicke them selues with feare, worthie to bee laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them, yet were they afrayde at the beastes which passed by them, and at the hissing of the Serpents.

10 In so much that with trẽbling, they ‖ swooned, and ‖ sayde they sawe not the ayre, which no man yet may escape.

‖Or, dyed.

‖Or, and denied euen to see the ayre.

11 For malice is a dreadfull thing that is condemned by his owne witnesse: and being pressed with conscience, it euer ‖ suspecteth cruell things.

‖Or, foreeasteth.

12 For feare is nothing else but a ‖ betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

‖Or, a forsaking and reuolting of the helpes which reason suggesteth.

13 And looke howe much the lesse his hope is within, the greater doeth hee recount his ignorance of that cause that bringeth the torment.

14 But [they that did endure] the night that in deede was intollerable, and that came frõ the dungeons of intolerable hell, sleeping ẏ same sleepe,

15 Were sometimes chased with monsterous apparitions, and sometimes they swooned as their owne soules had betrayed them: for an hastie feare, and that was not looked for, came vpon them.

16 And thus whosoeuer was there fallen, he was in prison, but without chaynes.

17 For whether a man had occupied husbandry, or had bene an heardman, or labourer in the ‖ woods, if he were taken, he suffered ‖ intollerable necessitie.

‖Or, alone, or in the desartes.

‖Or, that coulde not be escaped.

18 For they were al bound with one chayne of darkenes: whether it were a blasing winde, or a sweete song of the birdes among the thicke branches of the trees, or the vehemencie of hastie running water,

19 Or great noyse of ẏ falling downe of stones, or the running of playing beastes, which they sawe not, or ẏ mightie noyse of roaring wilde beastes, or ‖ the sounde that answered againe in the holownesse of the mountaines: these terrible things made them swoone [for very feare.]

‖Or, echo.

20 For all the ‖ earth shyned with cleare light, and no man was hindered in his labour.

‖Or, worlde.

21 Onely vpon them there fel an heauie night, an image of darkenesse that was to come vpon them: yea, they were vnto thẽselues more heauie then darkenesse.

The xviii. Chapter.

3 The fiery pillar that the Israelites had in Egypt. 8 The deliuerance of the faithfull.

1 NEuertheless, thy *saintes had a very great light, whose voyce they hearing, and not seeing their figure, for that they suffred not the same things, they thought them blessed.

Exod. 10. 23.

2 And for that they did not hurt them nowe of whome they had bene wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon of that they had bene enemies.

3 *Therefore thou gauest them a burning pillar of fire to lead them in the vnknowen way, and the Sunne not to hurt them in their honourable iourney.

Exod. 13. 21. psal. 77. 14.

4 But reason it was that they should leese the light, and bee put in the pryson of darknesse, which had kept thy children ‖ shut vp, by whom the vncorrupt light of the lawe was to be giuen vnto the world.

‖Or, in bondage.

5 * After, when they thought to slaye the babes of the saintes, one childe being cast out, and preserued to reproue them, thou tookest away the whole multitude of their children, and destroyedst them altogether in a mightie water.

Exo. 1. 16. & 2. 3.

6 *Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that they knowing vnto what othes they had giuen credence, might be of good cheare.

Exod. 14. 24.

7 Thus thy people receiued the health of the righteous, but the vngodly were destroyed.

8 For like as thou hast ‖ reuenged our enemies, so hast thou promoted vs whom thou hast called.

‖Or, punished.

9 For the righteous children of the good men offered secretely, and made a godly lawe with one consent, that the saintes shoulde in like maner receiue together both good and euil, and that the fathers now should first sing prayses.

10 But there was heard a disagreeing voyce of the enemies, and there was a miserable lamẽtation for children that were bewailed.

11 *The master and the seruant were punished after one maner: and like as the king, so suffered the common people.

Exod. 12. 37.

12 So they had innumerable that died with one kinde of death altogether, neither were the liuing sufficient to bury ‖ the dead: for in the twinckling of an eye the noblest offspring of them was destroyed.

‖Or, them.

13 For whereas they would've discredit all things, by reason of the enchauntmentes, in the destruction of the first borne, they acknowledged that this people was the childrẽ of God.

14 For

14 For while all thinges were still in silence,
and when the night was in the middest of
her course, thy almightie worde, O Lorde,
leapt downe from heauen out of thy royall
throne,

‖Or, fierce. 15 As a ‖ rough man of warre in the middest of
the land that was destroyed,

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement
as a sharpe sword, and standing vp, filled all
things with death, yea, it stood vpō the earth,
and reached vnto the heauen.

17 Then the sightes of the euill dreames vexed
them suddenly, and fearefulnesse came vpon
them vnawares.

18 Then lay there one here, another there, halfe
dead, [halfe quicke,] and shewed the cause of
his death.

19 For the visions that vexed them, shewed thē
these things afore, that they might not be ig-
norant wherefore they perished.

20 Yea, the temptation of death touched ẏ right-
eous also, and ‖ among the multitude in the
‖Or, of. ‖Or, slaughter. wildernesse there was ‖ insurrection: but thy
wrath endured not long.

Num. 16.46. 21 * For the blamelesse man went in al ẏ haste,
and tooke the battell vpon him, brought forth
the weapon of his ministration, euen prayer,
and the reconciliation of incense, set himselfe
against the wrath, and so brought the misery
to an ende, declaring [thereby] that he was
thy seruant.

‖Or, the destroyer. 22 For hee ouercame not the ‖ multitude with
bodily power or force of weapons: but with
‖Or, that punished. the word he subdued him that ‖ vexed, alleag-
ging the othe and couenant made vnto the
fathers.

23 For when the dead were fallen downe by
heapes one vpon another, he stood in the mid-
‖Or, cut off. ‖Or, brake. dest, ‖ pacified the wrath, and ‖ parted the way
that it might not come to the liuing.

Exod. 28.11. 24 * And why ẏ: in his long garment was all
the beautie, and in the foure rowes of ẏ stones
was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy
‖Or, diademe. maiestie was written in the ‖ crowne of his
head.

25 Unto these the destroyer gaue place, & was
afrayde of them: for it was ynough that they
onely tasted of the wrath.

The xix. Chapter.

1 The death of the Egyptians, and the great ioy of the Hebrewes.

1 AS for the vngodly, ẏ wrath came vpon
them without mercie vnto the end: for
he knewe before what shoulde happen
vnto them:

2 Howe that when they had consented to let
them goe, and had sent them out with great
‖Or, pursue thē. diligence, they woulde repent, and ‖ followe
vpon them.

Exod. 14.5. 3 * For whilest they were yet mourning and
making lamentation by ẏ graues of the dead,
they deuised another foolishnesse, so that they
persecuted them in their flecing, whome they
had[a] cast out afore with prayer.

a That is, the children of Israel, who they before had desired and prayed for to goe their way.

4 For the ‖ necessitie which they had deserued,
‖Or, destenie. brought them vnto this ende, and made them
forget the things that had already happened,
that they might by torments fulfill their pu-
nishment which remained:

5 And that thy people might trye a marueil-
lous passage: and these might finde a strange
death.

6 For euery creature in his kinde was fashio-
ned againe of newe, seruing the peculiar offi-
ces, as was commanded them, that thy chil-
dren might be kept without hurt:

7 For the cloud ouershadowed their tents, and
the drye earth appeared where afore was wa-
ter: so that in ẏ red sea there was a way with-
out impediment, and the great deepe became
a greene fielde:

8 Where thorowe all the people went that
were defended with thy hand, seeing thy mar-
uellous strange wonders.

9 For as the horses, right so they neighed, and
leaped like lambes, playing thee (O Lorde)
which hadst deliuered them.

10 And why ẏ: they were yet mindefull of the
things that were done while they dwelt in
the strange lande, howe the grounde brought
forth flyes in stead of cattell, and howe the ri-
uer scrawled with the multitude of frogges
in steade of fishes.

Exod. 16.13. num. 11.31. 11 * But at the last they sawe a newe gene-
ration of birdes, what time as they were
styred with lust, and desired delicate
meates.

12 For why ẏ: the Quailes came vp to them
frō the sea for their comfort: but punishment
came vpō the sinners, not without the signes
which came before to passe by vehemencie of
the thicke lightnings: for they suffered wor-
thily according to their wickednesse, because
they dealt so churlishly and with an hate of
strangers.

‖Or, ghestes vnknowen. 13 For some would not receiue ‖ men that came
vnto them, and were vnknowen: and some
brought the strangers into bondage that did
them good.

14 Nor only so, but if they had bene any where
regarded, they could not suffer it: for they en-
treated straungers very despitefully.

‖Or, rites. 15 Others that had receiued them with great
‖ solemnitie, when they were admitted vnto
their societie, they afflicted them with grie-
uous labours.

Gene. 19.11. 16 * Therefore were they stricken with blind-
nesse, like as when they that were couered
with sodaine darkenesse at the doores of the
righteous, sought euery one of them the en-
trance of his doores.

17 Thus the elements being changed, agreed
among

among them selues, like as when tunes are changed vpon an instrument of musicke, and yet keepe still a melodie: which may easily be perceiued by the sight of the things that are come to passe.

18 For the earthly things were turned into watrie: and ẏ thing that before swam in the water, nowe went vpon the ground.

19 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne kinde to quenche [the fire.]

20 Againe, thy flames hurted not the flesh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein, neither melted they that icie kinde of immortall meate, that was of nature apt to melt.

21 For in all things hast thou promoted thy people (O Lord) & brought them to honour, thou hast not despised them, but alway and in all places hast thou ‖ stand by them.

‖Or, assisted thē.

The ende of the booke of Wisedome.

The booke of Iesus the sonne of Sirach,

which is called in Latine *Ecclesiasticus*.

The prologue of Iesus the sonne of Sirach vnto his booke.

MAny and great men haue declared wisedome vnto vs out of the Lawe, out of the Prophets, and out of other that followed them, in the which things, Israel ought to bee commended, by the reason of doctrine and wisedome: therefore they that haue it, and reade it, shoulde not onely them selues be wise therethrough, but serue other also with teaching and writing. After that my grandfather Iesus had giuen diligent labour to read the Law, the Prophets, and other bookes that were left vs of our fathers, and had well exercised him selfe therein: he purposed also to write some thing of wisedome and good maners, to the intent that they which were willing to learne, and to be wise, might haue the more vnderstanding, and bee the more apt to leade a good conuersation. Wherefore, I exhort you to receiue it louingly, to read it with diligence, and to take it in good worth, though our words be not so eloquent as the famous orators. For the thing that is written in the Hebrew tongue, soundeth not so well when it is translated into another speach: not onely this booke of mine, but also the lawe, the Prophets, and other bookes sound farre otherwise then they doe, when they are spoken in their owne language.

Nowe in the thirtie and eight yeere, when I came into Egypt, in the time of Ptolome Euerges, and continued there a long season, I founde bookes there left full of great and profounde learning. Wherefore, I thought it good and necessarie to bestowe my diligence and trauaile to interprete this booke: and considering that I had time, I laboured and did my best to perfourme this booke, and to bring it vnto light, that the strangers also which are disposed to learne, might applie themselues vnto good maners, and liue according to the lawe of the Lorde.

The first Chapter.

1 Wisedome commeth of God. 11 A prayse of the feare of God. 19 The meanes to come by wisedome.

1 ALl wisedome [commeth] of God the Lorde, and hath bene euer with him, ‖ and is before all time.

‖Or, and is with him for euer.

2 Who hath numbred the sande of the sea, the moppes of the rayne, and the dayes of ‖ time? Who hath measured the height of heauen, the breadth of the earth, and the deepenesse of the sea?

‖Or, the worlde.

3 Who hath sought out the grounde of Gods wisedome, which hath bene before all things?

4 Wisedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderstanding of prudence from euerlasting.

5 (Gods word in the height is the well of wisdome, and the euerlasting commandementes are the entrance of her.)

6 *Unto whom hath ẏ roote of wisdome bene declared? or who hath knowen her wit? Rom. 11. 34.

7 Unto whome hath the doctrine of wisedome bene discouered and shewed? and who hath vnderstande the manifolde entrance of her?

8 There is one, euen the highest, the maker of al things, the almightie, the king of power, of whom men ought to stand greatly in awe, which

which sitteth vpon his throne, being a God of dominion.

9 He hath created her through the holy ghost, he hath seene her, numbred her, and measured her.

10 He hath powred her out vpon all his works, and vpon all flesh, according to his gift he giueth her richly vnto them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lorde is worship and triumph, gladnesse, and a ioyfull crowne.

12 The feare of ỹ Lord maketh a mery heart, giueth gladnes, ioy, and long life.

13 Whoso feareth the Lord, it shall goe well with him at the last, & in the day of his death he shalbe blessed.

14 The loue of God is honourable wisedome: looke vnto whom it appeareth, they loue it, for they see what wondrous things it doeth.

Pro. 1.7. psal. 110, 10. 15 * The feare of the Lord is the beginning of wisedome, and was made with the faithful in the mothers wombe, it shall goe with the chosen women, and shalbe knowen of the righteous and faithfull.

16 * The feare of the Lorde is the right Gods seruice,

17 That preserueth and iustifieth the heart, and giueth mirth and gladnesse.

18 Whoso feareth the Lord shall be happy, and when hee hath neede of comfort, he shall be blessed.

19 She hath built her euerlasting foundations with men, and is giuen to bee with their seede.

20 To feare God is the wisedome that maketh rich, and bringeth all good with her.

21 She filleth the whole house with her gifts, and the garners with her treasure.

22 The feare of the Lord is the crowne of wisdome, and giueth plenteous peace and health: he hath seene her and numbred her: both these are the gifts of God.

23 Knowledge and vnderstanding of wisedome hath he powred out as raine, & them that held her fast hath he brought vnto honour.

24 The feare of the Lord is the roote of wisedome, and her branches are long life.

25 In the treasures of wisedome is vnderstanding and deuotion of knowledge, but wisedome is abhorred of sinners,

26 The feare of the Lord driueth out sinne, and when she is present, she driueth away anger.

27 For he that is without feare cannot be made righteous, and his wilful boldnes is his owne destruction.

28 A patient man will suffer vnto the time, and then shall he haue the reward of ioy.

29 A good vnderstanding will hide his wordes for a time, and many mens lips shall speake of his wisedome.

30 In the treasures of wisedome is the declaration of doctrine: but the sinner abhorreth the worship of God.

31 My sonne, if thou desire wisdome, keepe the commandement, and God shall giue her vnto thee.

32 For the feare of the Lord is wisedome and nurture: he hath pleasure in faith and louing meekenesse, and he shall fill the treasures thereof.

33 Be not obstinate and vnfaithful to the feare of the Lord, and come not vnto him with a double heart.

34 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heede what thou speakest.

35 Exalt not thy selfe, lest thou happen to fall, and bring thy soule to dishonour: and so discouer thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the midst of the congregatiõ, because thou wouldest not receiue the feare of God, and because thy heart is ful of fainednesse and deceit.

The ii. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth the seruants of God to righteousnesse, loue, vnderstanding and patience, 11 To trust in the Lord. 13 A curse vpon them that are faint hearted and impatient.

1 MY sonne, if * thou wilt come into the seruice of God, stand fast in righteousnes and feare, and arme thy soule to temptation. Matth 4.1. 2.tim 3.12. 1.pet.4.12.

2 Settle thine heart, and bee patient, bowe downe thine eare, receiue the wordes of vnderstanding, and shrinke not away when thou art assaulted.

3 Hold thee fast vpon God, ioyne thy selfe vnto him, and suffer, that thy life may increase at the last.

4 Whatsoeuer happeneth vnto thee, receiue it: suffer in heauinesse, and be patient in thy trouble.

5 * For like as gold and siluer are tried in the fire, euen so are acceptable men in the furnace of aduersitie. Sap 3.6. pro. 17.3.

6 Beleeue in God, and he shall helpe thee: order thy way aright, and put thy trust in him: hold fast his feare, and growe therein.

7 O ye that feare the Lord, take sure hold of his mercy, shrinke not away from him, that ye fall not.

8 O ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward shall not be emptie.

9 O ye that feare the Lorde, a trust in good things, and mercy shall come vnto you for pleasure.

a That is, looke for good things, & trust to haue the reward of euerlasting life, promised to them that with patience continue in his feare.

10 O ye that feare the Lord, set your loue vpon him, and your hearts shalbe lightned.

11 Consider the old generations of men (O ye children) and marke them well: was there euer any one confounded that put his trust in the Lord? who euer continued in his feare, & was forsaken? or whom did he euer despise that called faithfully vpon him?

Psal.37.25. 12 *For God is gracious and mercifull, hee forgiueth sinnes in the time of trouble, and is a defender for all them that seeke him in the trueth.

‖Or,double. 13 Wo be vnto thē that haue a ‖ fearefull heart, wicked lips, and euil occupied hands, and to the sinner that goeth two maner of wayes.

14 Woe bee vnto them that are faint hearted, which put not their trust in God, and therefore shall they not be defended of him.

‖Or,them. 15 Wo bee vnto ‖ you that haue lost patience, forsaken the right wayes, & are turned backe into froward wayes: what wil you do when the Lord shall begin to visite you?

Ioh.14.24. 16 *They that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word: and they that loue him, will keepe his commandements.

17 They that feare the Lord, wil seeke out the things that are pleasant vnto him: and they that loue him, be fulfilled with his lawe.

18 They that feare the Lorde, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight.

19 They that feare the Lorde, keepe his commandements, and will be patient till they see him selfe,

2.Sam.24.14. 20 Saying, * If we doe not repent, we shall fall into the handes of the Lord, and not into the hands of men.

21 For his mercie is as great as him selfe.

The iii. Chapter.

1 To our father and mother ought wee to giue double honour. 10 Of the blessing and curse of the father and mother.

1 THe children of wisdome are a congregation of the righteous, and their offspring is obedience and loue.

2 Heare your fathers iudgement (O my deare children) and doe thereafter, that ye may be safe.

Exo.20.6. Deut.5.10. 3 *For the Lorde will haue the father honoured of the children: and looke what a mother commaundeth her children to doe, hee will haue it kept.

4 Whoso honoureth his father, his sinnes shalbe forgiuen him: and he shal absteine from them, and shall haue his daily desires.

5 And he that honoureth his mother, is like one that gathereth treasure together.

6 Whoso honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of his owne children: and when hee maketh his maier, he shalbe heard.

7 Hee that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life: and he that is obedient vnto ỹ Lord, shall comfort his mother.

8 He that feareth the Lord, honoureth his father and mother, and doeth them seruice as it were vnto lordes.

Exo.20.12. deut.5.16. 9 *Honour thy father and mother in deede, in worde, and in al patience, that thou maiest haue Gods blessing: and his blessing shall abide with thee at the last.

10 *The blessing of the father stablisheth the houses of the children: but the mothers curse rooteth out the foundations. Gen.27.27. deut.33.1.

11 Reioyce not when thy father is reproued: for it is not honour vnto thee, but a shame.

12 For the worship of a mans father, is his owne worship: and the reproch of the mother, is the dishonestie of the sonne.

13 My sonne, make much of thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

14 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue pacience with him, and despise not him in thy strength.

15 For the good deede that thou shewest vnto thy father, shall not be forgotten: and when thou thy selfe wantest, it shall be rewarded thee: and for thy mothers offence thou shalt be recompensed with good, yea, it shalbe founded for thee in righteousnesse.

16 And in the day of trouble thou shalt be remembred: thy sinnes also shal melt away, like as the yce in the faire warme weather.

17 Hee that forsaketh his father, shal come to shame: and he that defieth his mother, is cursed of God.

18 My sonne, perfourme thy workes with louing meekenesse, so shalt thou be loued aboue other men.

19 *The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe in all things, and thou shalt finde fauour in the sight of God. Phi'.2.3.

20 Many are excellent and of renowme: but the secrets are reuealed vnto the meeke.

21 For great power belōgeth onely vnto God: and he is honoured of the lowly.

22 Seeke not out the things that are aboue thy capacitie, and search not the ground of such things as are too mighty for thee. Pro.25.27. rom.12.3.

23 But looke what God hath commāded thee, thinke vpon that alway, and be not curious in many of his workes: for it is not needeful for thee to see with thine eyes the things that are secret.

24 Make not too much search in superfluous things, and bee not curious in many of his workes: for many things are shewed vnto thee already, which be aboue the capacitie of men.

25 The medling with such hath beguiled many a man, and tangled their wits in vanitie.

26 Thou canst not see without eyes, therefore profesſe not the thing that thou hast not.

27 An hard heart shal feare euill at the last: and he that loueth danger, shall perish therein.

28 An heart that goeth two wayes shall not prosper, and hee that is froward of heart, will euer be worse and worse.

29 An obstinate heart shalbe lade with sorowes, and the vngodly sinner will heape one sinne vpon another.

30 The

30 The counsaile of the proude hath no health, and his footesteppes shalbe plucked vp: for the plant of sinne hath taken roote in him.

31 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, shall perceiue high things: & a good eare will gladly hearken vnto wisedome.

32 An heart that is wise & hath vnderstanding, will abstayne from sinnes, and encrease in the workes of righteousnesse.

Psal.40.2. dan.4.24. matth.5.7.

33 Water quencheth burning *fire, and mercy reconcileth sinnes.

34 God hath respect vnto him that is thankefull: he thinketh vpon him against the time to come, so that when hee falleth, he shall finde a strong holde.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Almes must be done with gentlenesse. 12 The study of wisedome and her fruite. 20 An exhortation to eschew euill, and to do good.

Deut.15.4. tob.4.7. matth.23.23.

1 MY* sonne, defraude not the poore of his almes, and turne not away thine eyes from him that hath neede.

2 Despise not an hungry soule, and defie not the poore in his necessitie.

3 Grieue not the heart of him that is helpelesse, & withdrawe not the gift from the needefull.

4 Refuse not the prayer of one that is in trouble, turne not away thy face from the needie.

5 Call not thine eyes aside from the poore for any euill will, that thou giue him not occasion to speake euill of thee.

6 For if he complaine of thee in the bitternesse of his soule, his prayer shalbe heard: euen hee that made him shall heare him.

7 Be courteous vnto the company of the poore, humble thy soule vnto thy elder, and bowe downe thy head to a man of worship.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bowe downe thine eare vnto the poore, [a] but pay thy debt, & giue him a friendly answere, and that with meekenesse.

a As a man must of duetie be curteous to the poore, humble to the ancient, bowe downe to the worshipfull: so is it his duetie to comfort, to helpe, and deliuer the innocent and simple soule from the crueltie of the vngodly.

9 Deliuer him that suffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppressour: and be not faynt hearted when thou sittest in iudgement.

10 Be mercifull vnto the fatherlesse as a father, and be in steade of an husband vnto their mother: so shalt thou be an obedient sonne of the highest, and hee shall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wisedome exalteth her children, receiueth them that seeke her, and will goe before them in the way of righteousnesse.

12 He that loueth her, loueth life: and they that seeke her diligently, shall haue great ioy.

13 They that keepe her, shall inherite glory: for where she entreth in, there is the blessing of God.

14 They that honour her, shall be the seruants of the holy one: and they that loue her, are beloued of God.

15 Whoso giueth eare vnto her, shal iudge the heathen: and he that ‖ hath respect vnto her, shall dwell safely. ‖ Or, giueth.

16 He that beleeueth her, shall haue her in possession, and his generation shall endure.

17 For when he ‖ falleth, she doth go with him, and chuseth him among the best: feare, dread, and temptation shall she bring vpon him, and try him in her doctrine, till she haue so proued him in his thoughts, that he commit his soule vnto her. ‖ Or, walketh.

18 Then shall she stablish him, bring the right way vnto him, make him a glad man, shew him her secrets, and heape vpon him the treasures of knowledge, and vnderstanding of righteousnesse.

19 But if he go wrong, she shall forsake him, & giue him ouer into the handes of destruction and ruine.

20 *My sonne, make much of the time, eschew the thing that is euil: Rom.12.11.

21 And for thy life shame not to say the trueth: [b] for there is a shame that bringeth sinne, and there is a shame that bringeth worship and fauour.

b To be ashamed to confesse thy God, thy faith, to testifie the truth, & to reproone sinne, doth bring sinne vnto thee: the contrary shame bringeth worship.

22 Accept no person after thine owne will, that thou be not confounded to thine owne decay: Be not ashamed of thy neighbour in his aduersitie.

23 And keepe not backe thy counsell when it may do good, neither hide thy wisedome in her beautie.

24 For in the tongue is wisdome knowen, so is vnderstanding, knowledge, and learning, in the talking of the wise, and stedfastnes in the workes of righteousnes.

25 In no wise speake against ỹ word of trueth, but bee ashamed of the lies of thine owne ignorance.

26 Shame not to confesse thine errour, and resist not the course of the riuer.

27 And submit not thy selfe vnto a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mightie.

28 And striue thou not against the streame: but for righteousnesse take paines with all thy soule, and for the trueth striue thou vnto death, & God shall fight for thee against thine enemies.

29 Be not hasty in thy tongue, neither slacke and negligent in thy workes.

30 Bee not as a lion in thine owne house, destroying thy houshold folkes, and oppressing them that are vnder thee.

31 Let not thine hand bee stretched out to receiue, and shut when thou shouldest giue.

The v. Chapter.

1 In riches we may not put any confidence. 7 The vengeance of God ought to be feared, & repentance may not be deferred.

1 TRust not vnto thy riches, and say not, Tush, *I haue ynough for my life, for it shal not helpe in ỹ time of vengeance

Luke 12.19.

Psal.37.25. 12 *For God is gracious and mercifull, hee forgiueth sinnes in the time of trouble, and is a defender for all them that seeke him in the trueth.

‖Or,double. 13 Wo be vnto thē that haue a ‖ fearefull heart, wicked lips, and euil occupied hands, and to the sinner that goeth two maner of wayes.

14 Woe bee vnto them that are faint hearted, which put not their trust in God, and therefore shall they not be defended of him.

‖Or,them. 15 Wo bee vnto ‖ you that haue lost patience, forsaken the right wayes, & are turned backe into froward wayes: what wil you do when the Lord shall begin to visite you?

Ioh.14.24. 16 *They that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word: and they that loue him, will keepe his commandements.

17 They that feare the Lord, wil seeke out the things that are pleasant vnto him: and they that loue him, be fulfilled with his lawe.

18 They that feare the Lorde, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight.

19 They that feare the Lorde, keepe his commandements, and will be patient till they see him selfe,

2.Sam.24.14. 20 Saying, * If we doe not repent, we shall fall into the handes of the Lord, and not into the hands of men.

21 For his mercie is as great as him selfe.

The iii. Chapter.

1 To our father and mother ought wee to giue double honour. 10 Of the blessing and curse of the father and mother.

1 THe children of wisdome are a congregation of the righteous, and their offspring is obedience and loue.

2 Heare your fathers iudgement (O my deare children) and doe thereafter, that ye may be safe.

Exo.20.6. deut.5.10. 3 * For the Lorde will haue the father honoured of the children: and looke what a mother commaundeth her children to doe, hee will haue it kept.

4 Whoso honoureth his father, his sinnes shalbe forgiuen him: and he shal abstaine from them, and shall haue his daily desires.

5 And he that honoureth his mother, is like one that gathereth treasure together.

6 Whoso honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of his owne children: and when hee maketh his praier, he shalbe heard.

7 Hee that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life: and he that is obedient vnto ỹ Lord, shall comfort his mother.

8 Hé that feareth the Lord, honoureth his father and mother, and doeth them seruice as it were vnto lordes.

Exo.20.12. deut.5.16. 9 *Honour thy father and mother in deede, in worde, and in al pacience, that thou maiest haue Gods blessing: and his blessing shall abide with thee at the last.

10 *The blessing of the father stablisheth the houses of the children: but the mothers curse rooteth out the foundations. Gen.27.27. deut.33.1.

11 Reioyce not when thy father is reproued: for it is not honour vnto thee, but a shame.

12 For the worship of a mans father, is his owne worship: and the reproch of the mother, is the dishonestie of the sonne.

13 My sonne, make much of thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

14 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue pacience with him, and despise not him in thy strength.

15 For the good deede that thou shewest vnto thy father, shall not be forgotten: and when thou thy selfe wantest, it shall be rewarded thee: and for thy mothers offence thou shalt be recompensed with good, yea, it shalbe founded for thee in righteousnesse.

16 And in the day of trouble thou shalt be remembred: thy sinnes also shal melt away, like as the yce in the faire warme weather.

17 Hee that forsaketh his father, shal come to shame: and he that defieth his mother, is cursed of God.

18 My sonne, performe thy workes with louing meekenesse, so shalt thou be loued aboue other men.

19 *The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe in all things, and thou shalt finde fauour in the sight of God. Phi.2.3.

20 Many are excellent and of renowme: but the secrets are reuealed vnto the meeke.

21 For great power belōgeth onely vnto God: and he is honoured of the lowly.

22 Seeke not out the things that are aboue thy capacitie, and search not the ground of such things as are too mighty for thee. Pro.25.27. rom.12.3.

23 But looke what God hath commāded thee, thinke vpon that alway, and be not curious in many of his workes: for it is not needeful for thee to see with thine eyes the things that are secret.

24 Make not too much search in superfluous things, and bee not curious in many of his workes: for many things are shewed vnto thee already, which be aboue the capacitie of men.

25 The medling with such hath beguiled many a man, and tangled their wits in vanitie.

26 Thou canst not see without eyes, therefore profesſe not the thing that thou hast not.

27 An hard heart shal feare euill at the last: and he that loueth danger, shall perish therein.

28 An heart that goeth two wayes shall not prosper, and hee that is froward of heart, will euer be worse and worse.

29 An obstinate heart shalbe ladē with sorowes, and the vngodly sinner will heape one sinne vpon another.

30 The counsaile of the proude hath no health, and his footesteppes shalbe plucked vp: for the plant of sinne hath taken roote in him.

31 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, shall perceiue high things: & a good eare will gladly hearken vnto wisedome.

32 An heart that is wise & hath vnderstanding, will abstayne from sinnes, and increase in the workes of righteousnesse.

Psal.40.2. dan.4.24. matth.5.7.

33 Water quencheth burning *fire, and mercy reconcileth sinnes.

34 God hath respect vnto him that is thankefull: he thinketh vpon him against the time to come, so that when hee falleth, he shall finde a strong holde.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Almes must be done with gentlenesse. 12 The study of wisedome and her fruite. 20 An exhortation to eschew euill, and to do good.

Deut.15.4. tob.4.7. matth.23.13.

1 MY* sonne, defraude not the poore of his almes, and turne not away thine eyes from him that hath neede.

2 Despise not an hungry soule, and defie not the poore in his necessitie.

3 Grieue not the heart of him that is helpelesse, & withdrawe not the gift from the needefull.

4 Refuse not the prayer of one that is in trouble, turne not away thy face from the needie.

5 Call not thine eyes aside from the poore for any euill will, that thou giue him not occasion to speake euill of thee.

6 For if he complaine of thee in the bitternesse of his soule, his prayer shalbe heard: euen hee that made him shall heare him.

7 Be courteous vnto the company of the poore, humble thy soule vnto thy elder, and bowe downe thy head to a man of worship.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bowe downe thine eare vnto the poore, a but pay thy debt, & giue him a friendly answere, and that with meekenesse.

a As a man must of duetie be curteous to the poore, humble to the ancient, bowe downe to the worshipfull: so is it his duetie to comfort, to helpe, and deliuer the innocent and simple soule from the crueltie of the vngodly.

9 Deliuer him that suffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppressour: and be not faynt harted when thou sittest in iudgement.

10 Be mercifull vnto the fatherlesse as a father, and be in steade of an husband vnto their mother: so shalt thou be an obedient sonne of the highest, and hee shall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wisedome exalteth her children, receiueth them that seeke her, and will goe before them in the way of righteousnesse.

12 He that loueth her, loueth life: and they that seeke her diligently, shall haue great ioy.

13 They that keepe her, shall inherite glory: for where she entreth in, there is the blessing of God.

14 They that honour her, shall be the seruants of the holy one: and they that loue her, are beloued of God.

15 Whoso giueth eare vnto her, shal iudge the heathen: and he that ‖ hath respect vnto her, ‖ Or, giueth.

shall dwell safely.

16 He that beleeueth her, shall haue her in possession, and his generation shall endure.

17 For when he ‖ falleth, she doth go with him, ‖ Or, walketh.

and chuseth him among the best: feare, dread, and temptation shall she bring vpon him, and try him in her doctrine, till she haue proued him in his thoughts, that he commit his soule vnto her.

18 Then shall she stablish him, bring the right way vnto him, make him a glad man, shew him her secrets, and heape vpon him the treasures of knowledge, and vnderstanding of righteousnesse.

19 But if he go wrong, she shall forsake him, & giue him ouer into the handes of destruction and ruine.

20 *My sonne, make much of the time, eschew the thing that is euil: Rom.12.11.

21 And for thy life shame not to say the trueth: b for there is a shame that bringeth sinne, and there is a shame that bringeth worship and fauour.

b To be ashamed to confesse thy God, thy faith, to testifie the truth, & to reproue sinne, doth bring sinne vnto thee: & the contrary shame bringeth worship.

22 Accept no person after thine owne will, that thou be not confounded to thine owne decay: Be not ashamed of thy neighbour in his aduersitie.

23 And keepe not backe thy counsell when it may do good, neither hide thy wisdome in her beautie.

24 For in the tongue is wisdome knowen, so is vnderstanding, knowledge, and learning, in the talking of the wise, and stedfastnes in the workes of righteousnes.

25 In no wise speake against ỹ word of trueth, but bee ashamed of the lies of thine owne ignorance.

26 Shame not to confesse thine errour, and resist not the course of the riuer.

27 And submit not thy selfe vnto a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mightie.

28 And striue thou not against the streame: but for righteousnesse take paines with all thy soule, and for the trueth striue thou vnto death, & God shall fight for thee against thine enemies.

29 Be not hasty in thy tongue, neither slacke and negligent in thy workes.

30 Bee not as a lion in thine owne house, destroying thy houshold folkes, and oppressing them that are vnder thee.

31 Let not thine hand bee stretched out to receiue, and shut when thou shouldest giue.

The v. Chapter.

1 In riches we may not put any confidence. 7 The vengeance of God ought to be feared, & repentance may not be deferred.

1 TRust not vnto thy riches, and say not, Tush, *I haue enough for my life, for it shal not helpe in ỹ time of vengeance

Luke 12.19.

and temptation.
2 Follow not the lust of thine owne heart in thy strength.
3 And say not, Tush, how haue I had strength? or who will bring me vnder, because of my workes? For doubtlesse God shall auenge it.
4 And say not, I haue sinned, and what euill hath happened me? for the almightie is a patient rewarder.
5 Because thy sinne is forgiuen thee, bee not therefore without feare, neither heape one sinne vpon another.
Eccl.35.1. 6 And say not, Tush, the * mercy of the Lord is great, he shal forgiue me my sinnes be they neuer so many: for like as he is mercifull, so goeth wrath from him also, and his indignation commeth downe vpon sinners.
Eccl.18.13. 7 * Make no tarying to turne vnto the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for sodainly shall his wrath come, and in the time of vengeance he shall destroy thee.
Pro.10.2. ecclus.7.13. 8 Trust not in * wicked riches, for they shall not helpe thee in the day of punishment and wrath.
9 Be not caried away with euery winde, and go not into euery way: for so doeth the sinner that hath a double tongue.
10 Stand fast in the way of the Lord, bee stedfast in thy vnderstanding, abide by the worde, and follow the worde of peace and righteousnesse.
11 Be gentle to heare the worde of God, that thou maiest vnderstand it, and make a true answere with wisdome.
Eccles.5.19. 12 * Be swift to heare, but slowe and patient in giuing answere.
13 If thou hast vnderstanding, shape thy neighbour an answere: if no, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth, lest thou be trapped in an vndiscreete word, and so confounded.
14 Honour and shame is in the talke, but the tongue of the vndiscreete is his owne destruction.
15 Be not a priuie accuser as long as thou liuest, and vse no slander with thy tongue: for shame and sorow goeth ouer the thiefe, and an euil name ouer him that is double tongued: but he that is a priuie accuser of other men, shalbe hated, enuied, and confounded.
16 Do not rashly, neither in great nor small.

The vi. Chapter.

1 It is the propertie of a sinner to be euil tongued. 6 Of friendship. 33 Desire to be taught.

1 BE not of a friend an enemie: [a] for such a man getteth an euill name, shame, and rebuke: and whosoeuer beareth enuie, and a double tongue, offendeth.
2 Be not proud in the deuice of thine vnderstanding: lest thy soule rent thee as a [b] bull,
3 And lest thy leaues wither, and thy fruite be destroyed, and so thou bee left as a dry tree in the wildernesse.
4 For a wicked soule destroyeth him that hath it, maketh him to be laughed to scorne of his enemies, and bringeth him to the portion of the vngodly.
5 A sweete word multiplieth friends, and pacifieth them that bee at variance: and a thankfull tongue wil be plenteous in a good man.
6 Hold friendship with many: neuertheless, haue but one counseller of a thousand.
7 If thou getteſt a friend, proone him first, and be not hastie to giue him credence.
8 For some man is a friend but for his owne turne, and wil not abide in the day of trouble.
9 And there is some friend that turneth to enmitie, and taketh part against thee: and if he know any hurt by thee, he telleth it out.
10 * Againe, some friend is but a companion at the table: and in the day of neede he continueth not. Eccl.37.5.
11 But in thy prosperitie he will bee as thou thy selfe, and deale plainely with thy household folke.
12 If thou be brought lowe, he will be against thee, and will be hidden from thy face.
13 Depart from thine enemies, yea, & beware of thy friends.
14 A faithful friend is a strong defence, whoso findeth such one, findeth a treasure.
15 A faithfull friend hath no peere, the weight of gold and siluer is not to be compared to the goodnesse of his faith.
16 A faithful friend is a medicine of life and immortalitie, and they that feare the Lord shall find him.
17 Whoso feareth the Lord, shall prosper with friends: and as hee is himselfe, so shall his friends be also.
18 My sonne, receiue doctrine from thy youth vp, so shalt thou finde wisedome till thou bee olde.
19 Goe to her as to one that ploweth and soweth, and waite patiently for her good fruits: for thou shalt haue but litle labour in her worke, but thou shalt eate of her fruites right soone.
20 O how exceeding sharpe is wisedome to vnlearned men: an vnstedfast body will not remaine in her.
21 Vnto such she is as it were a touchstone, & he casteth her from him in all the haste.
22 For wisedome is with him but in name, there are but few þ haue knowledge of her.
23 But with them that know her, she abideth euen vnto the appearing of God.
24 Giue eare, my sonne, receiue my doctrine, and refuse not my counsell.
25 Put thy foote into her linkes, and take her

poke

a For that is against the rule of charitie, which loueth all, and hateth nothing but only sinne.
b As a bull teareth in pieces a young tree with his hornes, so thou trusting in thine owne wisedome, and standing in thine owne conceit, because of thy power, or riches, should destroy thy selfe.

poke vpon thy necke.

Matth.11.39. 26 *Bowe downe thy shoulder vnto her, beare her patiently, and be not wearie of her bands.

27 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

28 Seeke after her, and she shalbe shewed thee: and when thou hast her, forsake her not.

29 For at the last thou shalt finde rest in her, & that shalbe turned to thy great ioy.

30 Then shall her fetters be a strong defence for thee, and her poke a glorious rayment.

31 For there is a golden ornament in her, and her bands are laces of purple colour.

32 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour, & shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

33 My sonne, if thou wilt take heede, thou shalt haue vnderstanding, and if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou shalt be wise.

34 If thou wilt bowe downe thine eare, thou shalt receiue doctrine: and if thou delight in hearing, thou shalt be wise.

Eccle.8.9. 35 *Stand with the multitude of such elders as haue vnderstãding, and consent vnto their wisedome with thine heart,

36 That thou mayest heare al godly sermons, & that the worthy sentences escape thee not.

37 And if thou seest a man of discreete vnderstanding, get thee soone vnto him, and let thy foote treade vpon the steps of his doores.

Psal.1.2. 38 Let thy *minde bee vpon the commaundements of God, and be earnestly occupied in his lawes: so shall he stablish thy heart, and giue thee wisedome at thine owne desire.

The vii. Chapter.

1 We must forsake euill, and yet not iustifie our selues.
23 The behauiour of the wise towarde his wife, his friend, his children, his seruants, his father & mother.

1 DOe no euill, so shall there no harme happen vnto thee.

2 Depart away from the thing that is wicked, and no misfortune shall meddle with thee.

3 My sonne, sowe no euill things in the furrowes of vnrighteousnesse, so shalt thou not reape them seuen folde.

4 Labour not to the Lorde for preeminence, neither vnto the king for the seate of honour.

Psal.142.2. eccle.7.17. iob.9.20. luke 18.11. 5 *Iustifie not thy selfe before God, for he knoweth the heart: and desire not to be reputed wise in the presence of the king.

6 Make no labour to be made a Iudge, except it were so that thou couldest mightily put downe wickednes: for if thou shouldest stand in awe of the presence of the mighty, thou shouldest fayle in giuing sentence.

7 Offend not in the multitude of the citie, and put not thy selfe among the people.

Eccle.12.5. 8 *Binde not two sinnes together: for in one sinne thou shalt not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, Tush, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the highest God, he wil accept it.

10 Be not faint hearted when thou makest thy prayer, neither slacke in giuing of almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorne in the beauinesse of his soule, for God (which seeth all things) is he that can bring downe, and set vp againe.

12 *Accept no leasing against thy brother, neither do the same against thy friend. 1.Sam.2.7.

13 Use not to make any maner of lye: for the custome thereof is not good.

14 Make not many wordes when thou art among the elders: & when thou prayest, make not much babbling.

15 Let no labourous workes be tedious vnto thee, neither the husbandry which the almighty hath created.

16 Make not thy boast in the multitude of thy wickednesse: but humble thy selfe euen from thine heart.

17 And remember that the wrath shall not be long in tarrying, & that the vengeance of the flesh of the vngodly is a very fire and worme.

18 Giue not ouer thy friend for any good, nor thy faithfull brother for the best gold.

19 Depart not from a discreete and good woman that is fallen vnto thee for thy portion in the feare of the Lord: for the gift of her honestie is aboue golde.

20 *Whereas thy seruant worketh truely, entreate him not euill, nor the hireling that is faithfull vnto thee. Leuit.19.13.

21 Loue a discrete seruant as thine own soule, defraude him not of his libertie, neither leaue him a poore man.

22 *If thou haue cattel, looke well to them: and if they be for thy profite, keepe them. Deut.25.4.

23 If thou hast sonnes, bring them vp in nurture and learning, & holde them in awe from their youth vp.

24 If thou haue daughters, keepe their body, & shewe not thy face cheareful toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou performe a weightie matter: but giue her to a man of vnderstanding.

26 If thou haue a wife after thine owne mind, forsake her not: but commit not thy selfe vnto the hatefull.

27 Honour thy father from thy whole heart: and forget not the sorowfull trauaile that thy mother had with thee.

28 Remember that thou wast borne through them, and how canst thou recompense them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lorde with all thy soule, and honour his ministers.

30 Loue thy maker with all thy strength, and forsake not his seruants.

31 Feare the Lorde with all thy soule, and honour his Priests: giue them their portion of the first fruites & increase of the earth, like as it is commaunded thee, and reconcile thy

selfe of thy negligence with the litle flocke, giue them the shoulders, and their appointed offerings, and firstlings.

32 Reach thine hand vnto the poore, that God may blesse thee with plenteousnesse.

33 Be liberall vnto all men liuing: yet let not but doe good euen to them that are [a] dead.

34 Let not them that weepe bee without comfort, but mourne with such as mourne.

35 Let it not grieue thee to visite the sicke, for that shall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou [b] shalt neuer do amisse.

a To burp their bodies with honour, against the day of the resurrection, as did Abraham, Joseph, &c. to succour and helpe, and deale faithfully and truely with their children committed to thy charge, as did Dauid with the children of his friend Jonathan. b Doe all things to the glory of God, and the profite of thy neighbour, or otherwise remember the day of death, of the last iudgement of euerlasting ioy and paine.

The viii. Chapter.

We must take heede with whom we haue to doe.

1 STriue not with a mightie man, lest thou chaunce to fall into his hands.

Matt.5.25. 2 *Make no variance with a rich man, lest he happen to bring vp an harde quarell against thee: for *golde and siluer hath vndone many a man, yea, euen the hearts of kings hath it made to fall. Eccl.31.6.

3 Striue not with a man that is ful of words, and lay no stickes vpon his fire.

4 Keepe no company with the vnlearned, lest he giue thy kinred an euill report.

Gal.6.2. 2.cor.2,6. 5 *Despise not a man that turneth him selfe away from sinne, and cast him not in the teeth withall: but remember that we are fraile euery one.

Leuit.19.32. 6 *Thinke scorne of no man in his olde age: for we waxe olde also.

7 Be not glad of the death of thine enemie: but remember that we must die all the sort of vs, and faine would we come into ioy.

Gal.6.33. 8 *Despise not the sermons of such elders as haue vnderstanding, but acquaint thy selfe with the wise sentences of them: for of them thou shalt learne wisedome, and the doctrine of vnderstanding, and how to serue great men without complaint.

9 Goe not from the doctrine of the elders, for they haue learned it of their fathers: for of them thou shalt learne vnderstanding, so that thou mayest make answere in the time of neede.

10 Kindle not the coales of sinners when thou rebukest them, lest thou be burnt in the fierie flames of their sinnes.

11 Resist not the face of the blasphemer, that they lay not waite for thy mouth.

Eccl.19.4. 12 *Lende not vnto him that is mightier then thy selfe: if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13 Be not suretie aboue thy power: if thou be, then thinke surely to pay it.

14 Goe not to lawe with the Iudge: for he will iudge according to his owne honour.

15 *Trauaile not by the way with him that is braineless, lest he do thee euil: for he followeth his owne wilfulnesse, and so shalt thou perish through his folie. Gen.4.8.

16 *Striue not with him that is angrie and cruell, and goe not with him into the wildernes: for blood is nothing in his sight, & where there is no helpe, he shall murder thee. Pro.22.24.

17 Take no counsaile at fooles: for they can not keepe a thing close.

18 Doe no secrete thing before a stranger: for thou canst not tell what will come of it.

19 Open not thy heart vnto euery man, lest he be vnfaithfull to thee, & put thee to reproofe.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Of ielousie. 12 An olde friend is to be preferred before a newe.

1 BE not ielous ouer the wife of thy bosome, that shee shewe not some shrewde poynt, [a] lest thou teach her an euill lesson against thy selfe.

a Let her not haue rule ouer thee, for then will she be contrary vnto thee, take away thy heart and strength, and bring thee to confusion among thine enemies, as did Eua to Adam, Dalila to Samson, and strange wome to Solomon.

2 Giue not the power of thy life vnto a woman, lest she come in thy strength, and so thou be confounded.

3 Looke not vpon a woman that is desirous of many men, lest thou fall into her snares.

4 Use not the company of a woman that is a player and a dauncer, and heare her not, lest thou perish through her entising.

5 Beholde not a maiden, that thou be not hurt in her beautie.

6 Cast not thy minde vpon harlots in any maner of thing, lest thou destroy both thy selfe and thine heritage.

7 Goe not about gasing in euery lane of the citie, neither wãder thou abroad in the streets thereof.

8 *Turne away thy face from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon the faireneſſe of other: many a mã hath bin deceiued through the beauty of women, for through it the desire is kindled as it were a fire. Gen.34.22. 1.sam.11.2. iudith 10.17.

9 An adulterous woman shall be troden vnder foote as myre, of euery one that goeth by the way.

10 Many a man woondering at the beautie of a strange woman, hath bene cast out: for her woordes kindle as a fire.

11 Sit not with another mans wife by any meanes, lie not with her vpon the bed, make no woords with her at ỹ wine, lest thine heart consent vnto her, and so thou with thy blood fall into destruction.

12 Forsake not an olde friend, for the newe shall not be like him: a newe friend is newe wine, let him be olde, and thou shalt drinke him with pleasure.

13 Desire not the honour and riches of a sinner: for thou knowest not what *destruction is Iudith 9.3.

for

for to come vpon him.
14 Delight not thou in the thing that the vngodly hath pleasure in, being sure that ỳ vngodly shal not be accepted vntill their graue.
15 Keepe thee from the man that hath power to slay, so needest thou not to bee afraid of death: & if thou comest vnto him, make no fault, least he happen to take away thy life: remember that thou goest in the middest of snares, & vpon the bulwarkes of the citie.
Eccl.7,8. 16 *Beware of thy neighbour as nigh as thou canst, and meddle with such as bee wise, and haue vnderstanding.
17 Let iust men be thy ghestes, let thy mirth be in the feare of God.
18 Let the remembrãce of God be in thy mind, and let all thy talking bee in the commandements of the highest.
19 In the hands of craftesmen shal the workes be commended: so shal the princes of the people in the wisedome of their talking.
20 A man full of wordes, is perillous in his citie: and he that is rash in his talking, shal be abhorred.

The x. Chapter.

1 Of kings and iudges. 7 Pride and couetousnesse are to be abhorred. 38 Labour is praised.

1 A Wise iudge wil order his people with discretion: and where a man of vnderstanding beareth rule, there goeth it well.
Pro.29.12. 2 *As the iudge of the people is himselfe, euen so are his officers: and looke what maner of man the ruler of the citie is, such are they that dwell therein also.
3 An vnwise king destroyeth his people: but where they that bee in authoritie are men of vnderstanding, there the citie prospereth.
4 The power of the earth is in the hand of God, and al iniquitie of the people is to be abhorred, and when time is, he shall set a profitable rule vpon it.
5 In the hand of God is the prosperitie of man, and vpon the person of the scribe shal he lay his honour.
Leuit.19.17. 6 *Be not angry for any wrong of thy neighbour, and meddle thou with no vnrighteous workes.
a That is, chiefly idolatry in false religion, & wantonnesse and banitie in life. 7 Pride is hatefull before God and man, [a]and all wickednes of the heathē is to be abhorred.
8 Because of vnrighteous dealing, wrong, blasphemies, & diuers deceites, a realme shall be translated from one people to another.
9 There is nothing worse then a couetous man: why art thou proud, O thou earth and ashes? there is not a more wicked thing then to loue money: and why? such one hath his soule to sell, yet is he but filthy dung while he liueth.
10 Many annie is of small endurance, and the disease that is hard to heale, grieueth the Physition.
11 And though the physition shew his helpe neuer so long, yet in conclusion it goeth after this maner, To day a king, to morow dead.
12 For when a man dieth, he is the heire of serpents, beasts, and wormes.
13 The beginning of mans pride, is to fall away from God: and why? his heart is gone from his maker.
14 For pride is the originall of all sinne: who so taketh hold thereof, shall be filled with cursings, and at the last it shall ouerthrowe him: therefore hath the Lord brought the congregations of the wicked to dishonour, and destroyed them to the end.
15 God hath destroyed the seates of proud princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.
16 God hath withered the rootes of the proud heathen, and planted the lowly for them.
17 God hath ouerthrowen the lands of the heathen, & destroyed them vnto the ground: hee hath caused them to wither away, hee hath brought them to nought, & made the memoriall of them to cease from out of the earth.
18 God hath destroyed the name of the proud, and left the name of the humble in mind.
19 Pride was not made for man, neither wrathfulnesse for mens children.
20 The seede of men that feareth God, shall be brought to honour: but the seed which transgresseth the commaundements of the Lord, shalbe shamed.
21 He that is the ruler among brethren, is holden in honour among them: and he that regardeth such as feare the Lord, is acceptable in his sight.
22 The feare of the Lord causeth that the kingdome faileth not: but the kingdome is lost by crueltie and pride.
23 The glory of the riche, of the honourable, and of the poore, is the feare of God.
24 Despise not thou ỳ iust poore man that hath vnderstanding, and magnifie not the rich vngodly.
25 Great is the iudge, and mighty in honour, yet is there none greater then he that feareth God.
26 *Vnto the seruaunt that is discreete, shall the free doe seruice: he that is wise and well nurtured, will not grudge when he is reproued, and an ignorant body shall not come to honour. Pro.17.2. 2.sam.12.1.&c.
27 Be not proud to do thy worke, and dispaire not in the time of aduersitie.
28 *Better is he that laboureth, & hath plenteousnesse of all things, then he that is gorgeous, and wanteth bread. Pro.12.9.
29 My sonne, get thy soule honour by meekenesse, and giue her her due honour.
30 Who shall iustifie him that sinneth against himselfe? Who will honour him that dishono-

reth his owne soule?

31 The poore is honoured for his faithfulnesse and trueth: but the rich is had in reputation because of his goods.

32 He that ordereth himselfe honestly in pouertie, how much more shall he behaue himselfe honestly in riches? and whoso ordereth himselfe honestly in riches, how much more shall he behaue himselfe honestly in pouertie?

The xi. Chapter.

1 The praise of humilitie. 2 After the outward appearance ought we not to iudge.

Gen.41.40. dan.6.3. 1 THe *wisedome of him that is brought lowe, shall lift vp his head, and shall make him to sit among great men.

2 Commend not thou a man in his beautie, neither despise a man in his vtter appearance.

3 The Bee is but a small beast among the foules, yet is her fruit exceeding sweete.

Ecclus 12.21. 4 *Bee not proud of thy raiment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of thy honour: for the workes of the highest onely are wonderfull: yea, glorious, secret, and vnknowen are his workes.

5 Many tyrants haue bene faine to sit downe vpon the earth; and the vnlikely hath worne the crowne.

1.Reg.15.28. esth.6.10. 6 *Many mighty men haue bene brought lowe, and the honourable haue bene deliuered into other mens hands.

Deut.12.24. 7 *Condemne no man before thou haue tried out the matter: and when thou hast made inquisition, then reforme righteously.

Pro.8.13. 8 *Giue no sentence before thou hast heard the cause: but first let men tell out their tales.

9 Striue not for a matter that toucheth not thy selfe, and stand not in the iudgement of sinners.

Matt.19.22. 1.tim.6.9. 10 *My sonne, meddle not with many matters: & if thou gatne much, thou shalt not be blameless, and if thou follow after it, thou shalt not attaine it, and though thou runnest thy way afore, yet shalt thou not escape.

Pro.10.13. 11 *There is some man that laboureth and taketh paine, and the more he wearieth himself, the lesse he hath.

12 Againe, some man is slouthfull, hath need of helpe, wanteth strength, and hath great pouertie:

Iob 34.10. 13 *And Gods eye looketh vpon him to good, setteth him from his lowe estate, and lifteth vp his head: so that many men maruel at him, and giue honour vnto God.

Iob 1.21. eccli.28.4. 14 *Prosperitie, and aduersitie, life, and death, pouertie, and riches, come all of the Lord.

15 Wisedome, nurture, and knowledge of the lawe are with God, loue, & the wayes of good are with him.

16 Errour and darkenes are made for sinners, and they that exalt themselues in euill, waxe olde in euil.

17 The gift of God remaineth for the righteous: and his good will shall haue prosperitie for euer.

18 Some man is rich by his care and nigardship, and that is the portion of his reward:

19 In that he saith, *Now haue I gotten rest, and now will I eate and drinke of my goods my selfe alone: and yet hee considereth not that the time draweth nigh, and death approcheth that he must leaue all these things vnto other men, and die himselfe. Luk.12.9.

20 *Stand thou fast in thy couenant, and exercise thy selfe therein: & remaine in the worke vnto thy age. Matt.10.22.

21 Maruell not at the workes of sinners, but put thy trust in God, and bide in thy labour: for it is but an easie thing in the sight of God to make a poore man rich, & that suddenly.

22 The blessing of God hasteth to the reward of the righteous, and maketh his fruits soone to flourish and prosper.

23 Say not, What helpeth it me? and what good thing shall I haue hereafter?

24 Againe, say not, I haue ynough, how can I want?

25 When thou art in *welfare, forget not thine aduersitie, & when it goeth not wel with thee, haue a good hope that it shalbe better: Eccl.18.2.

26 For it is but a small thing vnto God in the day of death, to reward euery man according to his wayes.

27 The aduersitie of an houre maketh one to forget all pleasure: and when a man dieth, his workes are discouered.

28 Iudge no man blessed before his death: for a man shalbe knowen in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine house: for the deceitfull laieth waite diuersly, and [a] are like stomacks that belch filthily.

a That is, after they know thy secrets, better the same with filthy railings.

30 Like as a partrich in a maund, so is the heart of the proud: and like as a spie that looketh vpon the fall of his neighbour.

31 For he turneth good vnto euill, and slandereth the chosen.

32 Of one sparke is made a great fire, & of one deceitful man is blood encreased: and an vngodly man laieth waite for blood.

33 Beware of the deceitfull, for he imagineth wicked things, to bring thee into a perpetual shame.

34 If thou takest an aliant vnto thee, hee shall destroy thee in vnquietnes, & driue thee from thine owne wayes.

The xii. Chapter.

2 Vnto whom we ought to do good. 10 Enemies ought not to be trusted.

1 WHen thou wilt do good, know to whom thou doest it, and so shalt thou bee greatly thanked for thy benefites.

2 Doe good vnto the righteous, and thou shalt finde great rewarde, though not of him, yet [no doubt] the Lord him selfe shall reward thee.

3 Hee standeth not in a good case that is alway occupied in euill, and giueth no almes: for the highest hateth the sinners, and hath mercie vpon them that shewe the workes of repentance.

4 Giue thou vnto such as feare God, and receiue not a sinner.

5 As for the vngodly and sinners, hee shall recompense vengeance vnto them, and keepe them to the day of wrath.

6 Giue thou vnto the good, and receiue not the sinner, doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: Let not the head bee giuen him, that he be not mightier then thy selfe therein: for so shalt thou receyue twise as much euill, in all that good that thou doest vnto him.

7 And why? the highest hateth sinners, & shal reward vengeance to the vngodly.

8 In prosperitie a friend shalbe knowen, and in aduersitie an enemie shal not be hid.

9 For when a man is in wealth, it grieueth his enemies: but in heauinesse and trouble a mans very friend will depart from him.

10 Trust neuer thine enemie: for like as yron rusteth, so doeth his wickednesse.

11 And though hee make much crouching and kneeling, yet keepe well thy minde, and beware of him, and thou shalt be to him as hee that wipeth a glasse, and thou shalt knowe that all his rust hath not bene well wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, neither let him sit at thy right hand: least he turne him, get into thy place, take thy roome, and seeke thy seate, and so thou at the last remember my wordes, and be pricked at my sayings.

13 Bind not two sinnes together: for there shal not one be vnpunished.

14 Who wil haue pitie of the Charmer that is stinged of the Serpent, or of all such as come nigh the beastes?

15 Euen so is it with him that keepeth companie with the wicked man, and lappeth himselfe in his sinnes.

16 For a season will he bide with thee: but if thou stumble, he tarieth not.

Iere.41.6. 17 An enemie is sweete in his *lippes, hee can make many wordes, and speake many good things: Yea, he can weepe with his eyes, but in his heart hee imagineth howe to throwe thee into the pit, and if hee may finde opportunitie, he will not be satisfied with blood.

18 If aduersitie come vpon thee, thou shalt find him there first: and though he pretende to do thee helpe, yet shall he vndermine thee.

19 He shall shake his head and clap his handes ouer thee for very gladnes: and while he maketh many wordes, he shall disguise his countenance.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 The companies of the proud and of the rich are to be eschewed. 15 The loue of God. 17 Like do companie with their like.

1 WHoso toucheth pitch, shalbe defiled withall: *and he that is familiar with the proude, shall clothe himselfe with pride. Deut.7.2.

2 He taketh a burden vpon him, that accompanieth a more honourable man then himselfe, therefore keepe no familiaritie with one that is richer then thy selfe: Howe agree the kettle and the pot together? for if the one bee smitten against the other, it shalbe broken.

3 The rich dealeth vnrighteously, and threatneth withall: but the poore being oppressed, and wrongfully dealt withal, suffereth scarcenesse, and giueth faire wordes. If the rich haue done wrong, yet must he bee entreated: but if the poore haue done it, he shal straightwayes be threatned.

4 If thou be for his profite, he vseth thee: but if thou haue nothing, he shall forsake thee.

5 As long as thou hast any thing of thine owne, he shalbe a good fellow with thee: yea, he shall make thee a bare man, and not be sorie for thee.

6 If he haue neede of thee, hee shall defraude thee, and with a priuie mocke shal he put thee in an hope, and giue thee all good words, and say, What wantest thou?

7 Thus shall he shame thee in his meate, vntil he haue supt thee cleane vp twise or thrise, and at the last shall he laugh thee to scorne: afterward, when hee seeth that thou hast nothing, he shall forsake thee, & shake his head at thee.

8 Submit thy selfe vnto God, and wait vpon his hand.

9 Beware that thou be not deceiued & brought downe in thy simplenesse: be not too humble in thy wisdome, least when thou art brought low, thou be deceiued through foolishnesse.

10 If thou be called of a mighty mã, absent thy selfe, so shall hee call thee to him the more oft.

11 Preasse not thou vnto him, that thou bee not shut out: but go not thou farre off, lest he forget thee.

12 Withdrawe not thy selfe from his speach, but beleeue not his many wordes: for with much communication shal he temper her, and with a priuie mocke shall hee question with thee of thy secrets.

13 The vnmercifull minde of his shall marke thy wordes, hee shall not spare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

14 Beware and take good heede to thy selfe, for thou walkest in perill of thy ouerthrowing:

ing: Now when thou hearest his words, make thee as though thou wast in a dreame, and wake vp.

15 Loue God all thy life long, and call vpon him in thy neede.

16 Euery beast loueth his like: euen so let euery man loue his neighbour.

17 All flesh will resort to their like, and euery man will keepe company with such as he is himselfe.

18 But as the Woolfe agreeth with ỹ lambe: so doeth the vngodly with the righteous.

a That is, with a sinner that returneth continually to his sin againe as a dogge to his vomite: or els after the other translation, Hyena is a subtill beast, watching about sheepheards folds, resembling a mans voyce, and learning certaine names, doeth call the forth, and so destroy them, whose nature is contrary to the dog, which is a keeper of the folds, & friendly vnto man.

19 *What peace is there betweene Hyena and a dogge? how can the rich and the poore agree together?

20 The wilde Asse is the Lions pray in ỹ wildernesse: euen so are poore men the meate of the rich.

21 Like as the proude may not away with lowlinesse: euen so doeth the rich abhorre the poore.

22 If a rich man fall, his friendes set him vp againe: but when the poore falleth, his acquaintance forsake him.

23 If a rich man fall into an error, he hath many helpers, he speaketh proude wordes, and yet men iustifie him: but if a poore man goe wrong, he is punished, yea though he speake wisely, yet can it haue no place.

24 When the rich man speaketh, euery body holdeth his tongue, and looke what he saieth, they praise it vnto the clouds: but if the poore man speake, they say, What fellowe is this? and if he doe amisse, they shall destroy him.

25 Riches are good vnto him ỹ hath no sinne in his conscience: and pouertie is a wicked thing in the mouth of the vngodly.

26 The heart of man changeth his countenance, whether it be in good or euill.

27 A chearefull countenance is a token of a good heart: for els it is an hard thing to know the thought.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 The offence of the tongue. 17 Man is but a vaine thing. 21 Happy is he that continueth in wisedome.

Eccle. 19.16. and 25.11. iames 3.2.

1 BLessed* is the man that hath not fallen with the word of his mouth, and is not pricked with the conscience of sinne.

2 Happie is he that hath no heauinesse in his minde, and is not fallen from his hope in the Lorde.

3 It becommeth not a couetous man and a niggarde to be rich: and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 He that with all his carefulnesse heapeth together vnrighteously, gathereth for other folkes, and another man shall make good cheare with his goods.

5 He that is wicked vnto himselfe, how should he be good vnto others? how can such one haue any pleasure of his goods?

6 There is nothing worse then when one disfauoureth himselfe: and this is a rewarde of his wickednesse.

7 If he doeth any good, he doeth it, not knowing thereof and against his will, and at the last he declareth his vngratiousnesse.

8 A niggard hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

9 *A couetous mans eye hath neuer ynough in the portion of wickednesse, vntill the time that he wyther away, and haue lost his owne soule. Prou. 17.20.

10 aA wicked eye enuieth bread, and there is scarcenesse vpon his table.

a For he that is couetous & enuious, coueteth all lost that is not laide vp for himselfe, & pyneth away at another mans wealth.

11 My sonne, doe good to thy selfe of that thou hast, and giue the Lord his due offerings.

12 Remember that death tarieth not, and how that the bgraue is not shewed vnto thee: for the couenant of this world shall die the death.

b Though death be certaine, yet the time of it is vnknowen to thee. Tob. 4 7. luke 14.13.

13 *Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy habilitie reache out thy hand, and giue vnto the poore.

14 Be not disappointed of the good day, and let not the portion of the good desire ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauailes and labours vnto other men? In the diuiding of the heritage giue and take, and sanctifie thy soule.

16 Worke thou righteousnes before thy death: for in the hell there is no meate to finde.

17 *All flesh shall fade away like a garment, and like a flourishing leafe in a greene tree. Esai 40.5. iames 1.10. 1.pet. 1.24.

18 Some growe, some are cast downe: euen so is the generation of flesh and blood: one commeth to an ende, another is borne, and this is the condition of all times, thou shalt die the death.

19 All transitorie things shall faile at the last, and the worker thereof shall goe withall.

20 Euery chosen worke shalbe iustified, and he that medled withall, shall haue honour therein.

21 *Blessed is the man that keepeth him in wisedome, and exerciseth himselfe in vnderstanding, and with discretion shall thinke vpon the foreknowledge of God, Psal. 1.2.

22 Which considereth the wayes of wisedome in his heart, hath vnderstanding in her secretes,

23 Goeth after her as one that seeketh her out, and continueth in her wayes.

24 He looketh in at her windowes, and harkeneth at her doores.

25 He taketh his rest beside her house, and fastneth his stake in her walles: he shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her hand, and in his tent shall good things rest for euermore.

26 He shall set his children vnder her couering, and shall dwell vnder her branches.

27 Vnder her couering shall he be defended fro the

the heate, and in the glory shall he rest.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The goodnes that followeth him which feareth God. 8 God reiecteth and casteth off the sinner. 11 God is not the authour of euill.

1 HE that feareth God, wil doe good, and whoso keepeth the lawe, shal obteine wisedome.

2 As an honourable mother shall shee meete him, and [a] she as his wife maryed of a virgin shall receiue him.

a As a pure virgin newly maryed, doeth friendly entreate her husband: so shall iustice pure and undefiled, gently entertaine her louers. Matth.4.4. Iohn.4.10.

3 *With the bread of life and vnderstanding shall she feede him, and giue him the water of wholsome wisedome to drinke.

4 If he be constant in her, he shall not be moued, and if he holde him fast by her, he shal not come to confusion.

5 She shall bring him to honour among his neighbours, and in the middest of the congregation shall shee open his mouth: With the spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding shal she fill him, and clothe him with the garment of glory.

6 She shall heape the treasure of myrth and ioy vpon him, and giue him an euerlasting name to heritage.

7 Foolish men will not take holde vpon her, but such as haue vnderstanding will meete her: foolish men shall not see her, for she is farre from pride and deceite.

8 Men that goe about with lies, will not remember her: but men of trueth shalbe found in her, and shall prosper euen vnto the beholding of God.

9 Praise is not seemely in the mouth of the vngodly, for he is not sent of the Lord.

10 But if praise come of wisedome, & be plenteous in a faithfull mouth, then the Lord will prosper it.

11 Say not thou, It is the Lords fault that I am gone by: for thou shalt not doe the thing that God hateth.

12 Say not thou, He caused me to doe wrong: for he hath no neede of the vngodly.

13 God hateth all abomination of errour, and they that feare God, will loue none such.

Gene.1.20. 14 God made man from the *beginning, & left him in the hand of his counsell: he gaue him his commandements and preceptes.

Matth.19.17. 15 *If thou wilt obserue ỹ commandements, and keepe acceptable faithfulnesse for euer, they shall preserue thee.

16 He hath set water and fire before thee, reach out thine hand vnto which thou wilt.

Iere.21.8. 17 *Before man is life and death, good and euill: looke what him liketh, shalbe giuen him.

18 For the wisedome of God is great & mighty in power, and beholdeth all things continually.

Psal.33.16. 19 *The eyes of the Lord are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth all the workes of man.

20 He hath commanded no man to doe vngodly, neither hath he giuen any man licence to sinne: for he desireth not a multitude of infidels and vnprofitable children.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 Of vnhappie and wicked children. 39 No man can hide himselfe from God.

1 DElite not thou in the multitude of vngodly children, and haue no pleasure in them, if they feare not God.

2 Trust not thou to their life, and regard not their labours.

3 For one sonne that feareth God, is better then a thousand vngodly: & better it is for a man to die without children, then to leaue behinde him such children as are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, may a whole citie be vpholden: but though the vngodly be many, yet shall it be wasted through them.

5 Many such things hath mine eye seene, and greater things then these haue I heard with mine eares.

6 *In the congregation of the vngodly shall a fire burne, and among vnfaithfull people shall the wrath be kindled. Eccle.21.10.

7 *The olde giantes obteyned no grace for their sinnes, which were destroyed trusting to their owne strength. Gene.6.4.

8 *Neither spared he them among whom Lot was a stranger: but smote them, & abhorred them, because of the pride of their workes. Gene.19.24.

9 He had no pitie vpon them, but destroyed all the people that were so stoute in sinne.

10 And forasmuch as he ouersawe ỹ *fyre hundred thousande that gathered themselues together in the hardnesse of their heart, in afflicting them, in pitying them, in smiting them, and healing them with mercie and chastisement: it were marueile if one being hardnecked should be free. Num.14.15.

11 For *mercie and wrath is with him, he is both mightie to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure. Eccle.5.16.

12 Like as his mercie is great, euen so is his punishment also: he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The vngodly shall not escape in his spoyle, and the long patience of him that sheweth mercie, shall not bide behinde.

14 He will make a place for euery mercifull deede, and euery man shall finde according to his workes.

15 The Lord hardened Pharao that he should not know him, and that his workes might be knowen vpon the earth vnder the heauen.

16 His mercie is knowen to all creatures, he hath separated his light from the darkenesse with an Adamant.

17 Say

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe from God: for who will thinke vpon mee from aboue? I shall not be knowen in so great an heape of people: for what is my soule among so many creatures?

2.Pet.7.10. 18 *Behold the heauen, yea, the heauen of heauens of God, the deepe, the earth, and all that therein is, shalbe mooued at his presence.

19 The mountaines, the hilles, and the foundations of the earth shall shake for feare, whē God visiteth them.

20 These things doeth no heart vnderstande worthily: but he vnderstandeth euery heart.

21 And who vnderstandeth his wayes? no man seeth his stormes, and the most part of his workes are secrete.

22 Who will declare the workes of his righteousnesse? or who shalbe able to abide them? for the couenant is farre from some, and trying out of men is in the ende.

23 He that is humble of heart, thinketh vpon such things: but an vnwise & erronious man casteth his minde vnto foolish things.

24 My sonne, hearken thou vnto me, & learne vnderstanding, and marke my wordes with thine heart: I will giue thee a sure doctrine, and plainely shall I instruct thee.

25 Marke my wordes then in thine heart: for in righteousnesse of the spirit doe I speake of the wonders that God hath shewed among his workes from the beginning, and in the trueth doe I shew the knowledge of him.

26 God hath set his workes in good order from the beginning, and part of them hath he sundred from the other.

27 He hath garnished his workes from euerlasting, and their beginnings according to their generations: they are not hungry nor wearied in their labours, nor ceasse from their offices.

28 None of them hindred another, neither was any of them disobedient vnto his wordes.

29 After this God looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his goodnesse.

30 With all maner of liuing beasts hath he couered the ground, and they all shalbe turned vnto earth againe.

The xvii. Chapter.

1 The creation of man, and the goodnesse that God hath done vnto him. 20 Of almes, 26 and repentance.

Gene.1.27. 1 GOd *shaped man of the earth, & made him after his owne image, and turned him vnto earth againe, and clothed him with his owne strength.

Gene.1.26. 1.cor,11.7. 2 *He gaue him the number of dayes, and certaine time, yea, and gaue him power of the things that are vpon earth.

3 He made all flesh to stande in awe of him, so that he had the dominion of all beastes and foules.

4 *He made out of him an helper like vnto himselfe, & gaue them discretion and tongue, eyes, and eares, and a heart to vnderstand: Gene.2.21.

5 He gaue them a spirit, and a speache to declare his workes, and filled them with instruction and vnderstanding.

6 He created for them also the knowledge of the spirit, filled their heartes with vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

7 He set his eye vpon their heartes, declaring vnto them his great and noble workes,

8 That they shoulde praise his holy name together, reioyce of his wonders, and be telling of his noble actes.

9 Besides this, he gaue them instruction, and the law of life for an heritage, that they might now know that they were [a] mortall.

a Through their owne transgression.

10 He made an euerlasting couenant with thē, and shewed them his righteousnesse & iudgements.

11 They sawe the maiestie of his glory with their eyes, and their eares heard the maiestie of his voyce, and he said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteous things.

12 *He gaue euery man also a commandement concerning his neighbour. Exod.20. 21.22.23.

13 Their wayes are euer before him, and are not hid from his eyes.

14 *Euerie man from his youth is giuen to euill, and their stonie heartes cannot become [b] flesh. Rom.13.1.

b That is, soft & gentle, for the holy ghost to write his lawes in. Deut.4.20.

15 He hath set a ruler vpon euery people, *but Israel is the Lordes portion:

16 Whom he nourisheth with discipline as his first borne, and giueth him most louing light, and doeth not forsake him.

17 All their workes are as the Sunne in the sight of God, and his eyes are alway looking vpon their wayes.

18 All their vnrighteousnesses are manifest vnto him, and all their wickednesses are open in his sight.

19 And as he is mercifull, and knoweth his worke, he doeth not leaue them, nor forsake them, but spareth them.

20 The mercie that a man sheweth, is [c] as a seale with him, and the grace that is giuen to man, preserueth him as the apple of an eye, and giueth repentance to their sonnes and daughters.

c As a thing sealed vp is surely found againe, so is mercy laide vp in store.

21 At the last he shall awake, and rewarde euery man vpon his head, and shall turne them together into the neathermost partes of the earth:

22 But vnto them that wil *repent, he hath giuen the way of righteousnes: as for such as be weake, he comforteth thē, suffereth them, and sendeth them the portion of the veritie. Acts 3.19.

23 *O turne then vnto the Lord, forsake thy sinnes, make thy prayer before the Lord, doe the lesse offence. Iere.3.12.

24 Turne

24 Turne againe vnto the Lorde, for he will bring thee from darkneſſe vnto wholeſome light, forſake thine vnrighteouſneſſe, be an vtter enemie to abomination.

25 Learne to knowe the righteouſnes & iudgements of God, ſtande in the portion that is ſet forth for thee, and in the prayer of the moſt high God.

26 Goe in the portion of the holy worlde with ſuch as be liuing, & giue thankes vnto God.

Pſal.6.6. eſai.38.19. 27 *Who will praiſe the Lord in the hel: abide not thou in the errour of the vngodly, but giue thankes before death.

28 As for the dead, thankefulneſſe periſheth from him as nothing: giue thou thankes in thy life, yea while thou art liuing and whole ſhalt thou giue thankes, and praiſe God, and reioyce in his mercy.

29 O how great is the louing kindneſſe of the Lord, and his mercifull goodneſſe vnto ſuch as turne vnto him:

30 For all things may not be in man, & why: the ſonne of man is not immortall, and he hath pleaſure in the vanitie of wickedneſſe.

31 What is more cleare then the Sunne: yet ſhall it faile.

32 What is more wicked then the thing that fleſh and blood hath imagined: and that ſame ſhalbe reprooued.

33 The Lord ſeeth the power of the high heauen, and all are but earth and aſhes.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 The marueilous workes of God. 6 The miſerie and wretchedneſſe of man. 9 Againſt God ought we not to complaine.

Gene.1.1. 1 HE that *liueth for euermore, made all things together: God onely is righteous, and there is none other but he, & remaineth a victorious king for euer.

2 He ordereth the world with the power of his hand, and all things obey his will: for he gouerneth all things by his power, and diuideth the holy things from the prophane.

3 Who ſhalbe able to expreſſe the workes of him: who will ſeeke out the grounde of his noble actes:

4 Who ſhall declare the power of his greatneſſe: or who will take vpon him to tell out his mercy:

5 As for the wonderous workes of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, nothing may be put vnto them, neither may the ground of them be found out.

6 But when a man hath done his beſt, he muſt begin againe: and when he thinketh to be come to an ende, he muſt goe againe to his labour.

7 What is man: whereto is he worth: what good or euill can he doe:

Pſal.89.10. 8 *If the number of a mans dayes be almoſt an hundred yeeres, it is much: and no man hath certaine knowledge of his death.

9 Like as the droppes of raine are vnto the ſea, and as a grauell ſtone is in compariſon of the ſand: ſo are theſe few yeeres to the dayes of euerlaſting.

10 Therefore is the Lorde patient with them, and powreth out his mercie vpon them.

11 He ſawe and perceiued the thoughtes and imaginations of their heart that they were euil, therefore heaped he vp his merciful goodneſſe vpon them, and ſhewed them the way of righteouſneſſe.

12 The mercy that a man hath, reacheth to his neighbour, but the mercy of God is vpon all fleſh: he chaſteneth, he teacheth and nurtureth: yea, euen as a ſhepheard turneth againe his flocke, ſo doeth he all them that receiue chaſtening, nurture, and doctrine.

13 Mercifull is he vnto them that diligently ſeeke after his iudgements.

14 My ſonne, when thou doeſt good, make no grudging at it: and whatſoeuer thou giueſt, ſpeake no diſcomfortable wordes.

15 Shall not the deawe coole the heate: euen ſo is a word better then a gift.

16 Is not a friendly word a good honeſt gift: but a gratious man giueth them both.

17 A foole ſhal caſt a man in the teeth, and that roughly: and a gift of the niggarde putteth out the eyes.

18 Get thee righteouſneſſe before thou come to iudgement, learne before thou ſpeake, and goe to phiſike or euer thou be ſicke.

19 Examine and iudge thy ſelfe before ỹ iudgement come, and ſo ſhalt thou finde grace in the ſight of God.

20 *Humble thy ſelfe afore thou be ſicke: and whileſt thou maieſt [a] ſinne, ſhewe thy conuerſion. 1.Cor.11.28.

21 Be not let to pay thy vowe in good time, & tarry not to be iuſtified vnto thy death: for the reward of God endureth for euer.

22 Before thou prayeſt, prepare thy ſoule, and be not as one that tempteth God.

23 Thinke *vpon the wrathfull indignation that ſhalbe at the ende, and the houre of vengeance when he ſhall turne away his face. Eccle.7.18.

24 When thou haſt pnough, *remember the time of hunger: and when thou art rich, thinke vpon the time of pouertie and ſcarceneſſe. Eccle.11.27.

25 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all ſuch things are ſoone done in the ſight of God.

26 A wiſe man feareth God in all things, and in the dayes of tranſgreſſion he keepeth himſelfe from ſinne: but the foole doeth not obſerue the time.

27 A diſcrete man hath pleaſure in wiſedome, and hee that findeth her, maketh much of her.

[a] For he is more perfect that may ſinne and doth reſiſt it, then he that doeth follow after it.

28 They

28 They that haue had vnderstanding, haue dealt wisely in wordes, haue vnderstande the trueth and righteousnes, and haue sought out wise sentences and iudgements.

29 The chiefe authoritie of speaking is of the Lorde alone: for a mortall man hath but a dead heart.

Rom.6.6. and 13.14. 30 *Folow not thy lustes, but turne thee from thine owne will.

31 For if thou giuest thy soule her desires, it shall make thine enemies to laugh thee to scorne.

32 Take not thy pleasure in great voluptuousnesse, and meddle not too much withall.

33 Make not too great cheare of the thing that thou hast wonne by aduantage, least thou fall into pouertie, and haue nothing in thy purse, els thou shouldest slanderously lie in wait for thine owne life.

The xix. Chapter.

1 Wine and whoredome bringeth men to pouertie. 6 In thy wordes must thou vse discretion.

1 A Labouring man that is giuen vnto drunkennesse, shall not be rich: and he that maketh not much of smal things, shall fall by little and little.

Gen.19.33. 2 *Wine and women make wise men runnagates, and put men of vnderstanding to reproofe.

3 And he that companieth adulterers, shal become an impudent man: mothes and wormes shal haue him to heritage, yea, he shalbe set vp to a great example, and his soule shalbe rooted out of the number.

Rom.12.11. 4 *He that is hastie to giue credence, is light minded, and doeth against himselfe.

5 Whoso reioyceth in wickednesse, shalbe punished: but hee that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his owne soule: hee that refraineth his tongue, may liue with a troublesome man: he that hateth to be reformed, his life shall bee shortened: and he that abhorreth babbling of wordes, quencheth wickednesse.

6 He that offendeth against his owne soule, shall repent it: and hee that reioyceth in wickednesse, shalbe punished.

7 Rehearse not a wicked and churlish worde twise, and thou shalt not be hindered.

8 Shew thy secrets neither to friend nor foe: and if thou hast offended, tell it not out.

9 For he shall hearken vnto thee, and marke thee, and when hee findeth opportunitie, hee shall hate thee, and so shall he be alway about thee.

Eccl.2.27. 10 *If thou hast heard a worde against thy neighbour, let it be dead within thee: and bee sure thou shalt haue no harme thereby.

11 A foole trauaileth with a worde, like as a woman that is payned with bearing of a childe.

12 Like as an arrow shot in a thigh of flesh, so is a worde in a fooles heart.

Leuit.19.10. matth.18.19. luke 18.3. 13 *Tell thy friend his fault, least he be ignorant, and say, I haue not done it: or if he haue spoken, that he doe it no more.

14 Reproue thy neighbour, that he keepe his tongue: and if he haue spoken, that he say it no more.

15 Tell thy neighbour his fault, for oft times an offence is made: and giue not credence to euery worde.

Eccl.14.1. 16 *A man falleth sometime with his tongue, but not with his will: for what is he that hath not offended in his tongue?

17 Giue thy neighbour warning before thou threaten him: and giue place vnto the lawe of the Lorde.

18 The feare of the Lorde is the first degree to be receyued of him: and wisedome obteineth his loue.

19 The knowledge of the commaundements of the Lorde, is the doctrine of life: and they that obey him, shall receyue the fruite of immortalitie.

20 The feare of God is all wisedome: and hee that is a righteous man, keepeth the law.

21 If a seruant say vnto his master, I will not doe as it pleaseth thee: though afterwarde he doe it, hee shall displease him that nourisheth him.

22 As for the doctrine of wickednesse, it is no wisedome, and the prudence of sinners is no good vnderstanding: it is but wickednesse and abomination, and a blaspheming of wisedome.

23 A simple man of small vnderstanding that feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisedome, and transgresseth the law of the highest.

24 A craftie subtill man can be wise, but he is vnrighteous, and with gifts he wasteth the open and manifest lawe: againe, there is that is wise, and iudgeth righteously.

25 A wicked man can behaue himselfe humbly, and can ducke with his head, and yet is he but a deceiuer within: he hideth his face, and disguiseth it, and because hee shoulde not bee knowen, he preuenteth thee, to hurt thee.

Matth.6.16. 26 *And though he be so weake, that he can do thee no harme, yet when he may find opportunitie, he shall doe some euill.

27 A man may be knowen by his face, and one that hath vnderstanding may be perceiued by the looke of his countenance.

Eccl.21.23. 28 *A mans garment, laughter, and going, declare what he is.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Of correction and repentance. 6 Of the gift of the wise man, and of the foole. 23 Of lying.

1 SOme man reproueth his neighbour oft times, but not in due season: againe, some man holdeth his tongue, and he is

wise

wise and discreete.

2 It is much better to giue warning and to reproue, then to beare euill will: for he that knowledgeth himselfe openly, shalbe preserued from hurt and destruction.

Eccle.30.11. 3 *Like as when a gelded man through desire and lust defileth a maiden: euen so is it with him that vseth violence and vnrighteousnesse in the lawe.

4 O howe good a thing is it, a man that is reproued, to shew openly his repentance: for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

5 Some man keepeth silence, and is founde wise: but he that is not ashamed what he saieth, is hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not vnderstanding of the language: and some man keepeth silence, waiting a conuenient time.

Eccle.32.6. 7 *A wise man will holde his tongue till he see opportunitie, but a wanton and vndiscreete body shall regard no time.

8 He that vseth many wordes, shall hurt his owne soule: and he that taketh authoritie vpon him vnrighteously, shalbe hated.

9 Some man hath oft times prosperitie in wicked things: againe, some man getteth much, and hath harme and losse.

10 There is some gift that is nothing worth: againe, there is some gift whose rewarde is double.

11 There is an humilitie for glories sake, and some commeth to worship from lowe estate.

12 Some man bupeth much for a little price, and must pay for it seuen folde.

Eccle.6.5. 13 *A wise man with his words maketh himselfe to be beloued: but the merrie tales of fooles shalbe powred out.

14 The gift of the vnwise shall doe thee no good, nor yet of the enuious: for his importunitie is seuen folde, for he looketh to receiue many things for one.

Eccle.18.1. 15 *He shall giue little, and say he gaue much: he openeth his mouth & cryeth out, as it were one that cryed out wide.

16 To day he lendeth, to morrowe asketh he againe: and such a man is to be hated of God and man.

17 The foole sayth, I haue no friende, I haue no thanke for all my good deedes, yea, euen they that eate my bread speake no good of me: O howe oft, and of howe many shall he be laughed to scorne?

18 He taketh a more perillous fall by such words, then if he fel vpon the ground: euen so shall the fall of wicked men come hastily.

19 In the mouth of him that is vntaught, are many vnconuenient and vnmeete wordes.

20 A wise sentence shall not be alowed at the mouth of the foole: for he speaketh not it in due season.

21 Some man sinneth not, because he hath not wherewithall, and in his rest he shalbe stinged.

22 Some man there is that destroyeth his owne soule with shame, and for an vnwise bodies sake destroyeth he it, and with accepting of persons shall he vndoe himselfe.

23 Some man promiseth his friende a gift for very shame: and getteth an enemie of him for nought.

24 A lie is a wicked shame in a man: yet shall it be euer in the mouth of the vnwise.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.

26 The conditions of liers are vnhonest: and their shame is euer with them.

27 *A wise man shal bring himselfe to honour with his wordes: and he that hath vnderstanding, shalbe set by among great men. Gene.41.44.

28 *He that tilleth his lande, shall increase his heape of corne: he that worketh righteousnes, shalbe exalted, and he that pleaseth great men, shall escape much euill. Prou.12.11.

29 *Rewardes and giftes blinde the eyes of the wise, and make him dumbe that he cannot tell men their faultes. Eccle.23.8.

30 *Wisedome that is hid, and treasure that is hoorded vp, what profite is in them both? Eccle.41.18.

31 Better is he that keepeth his ignorance secrete, then a man that hideth his wisedome.

32 The necessarie patience of him that followeth the Lord, is better then he that gouerneth his life without the Lord.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 Not to continue in sinne. 5 The prayer of the afflicted. 6 To hate to be reproued. 17 The mouth of the wise man. 26 The thought of the foole.

1 MY sonne, *if thou hast sinned, doe it no more: but pray for thy foresinnes, that they may be forgiuen thee. Exod.3.4.

2 Flee from sinne, euen as from a serpent: for if thou commest too nigh her, she wil bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a Lion, to slay the soules of men.

3 The wickednesse of man is as a sharpe two edged sworde, which maketh such woundes that they can not be healed.

4 Strife and wrongfull dealing shall waste away a mans goods, and through pride a rich house shalbe brought to nought: so the riches of the proude shalbe rooted out.

5 *The prayer of the poore goeth out of the mouth, and commeth vnto the eares, and his vengeance [or defence] shall come hastily. Eccle.3.5.

6 Whoso hateth to be reformed, it is a token of an vngodly person: but he that feareth God, will remember himselfe.

7 A mightie man is knowen a farre off by his tongue: but he that hath vnderstanding, perceiueth that he shall haue a fall.

8 Whoso

8 Whoso buildeth his house with other mens coste, [a] is like one that gathereth stones to make his graue.

a With goods borowed and not payed again, robbed, stollen, or craftily conueyed: gathereth stones in winter to builde when the frost doeth so congeale the morter, that it can not holde the stones together. Eccle.36.7.

9 *The congregation of the vngodly is like stubble gathered together, their end is a flame of fire.

10 The way of the vngodly is set with stones: but in their ende, is hell, darkenesse, and paines.

11 He that keepeth the lawe, will holde fast the vnderstanding thereof: and the ende of the feare of God, is wisedome and vnderstanding.

12 He that is not wise, will not be taught in good, but the vnwise man aboundeth in wickednesse: and where bitternesse is, there is no vnderstanding.

13 The knowledge of the wise shall flowe like water that runneth ouer: and his counsayle is like a pure fountaine of life.

Eccle.33.5. 14 *The heart of a foole is like a broken vessell, he can keepe no wisedome.

15 When a man of vnderstanding heareth a wise worde, he shall commende it, and make much of it: but if a voluptuous man heare it, he shall haue no pleasure therein, but cast it behinde his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like an heauie burden by the way: but to heare a wise man speake, it is pleasure.

17 Where a doubt is in the congregation, it is asked at the mouth of the wise, and they shall ponder his wordes in their heartes.

18 Like as is a house that is destroyed, euen so is wisedome vnto a foole: As for the knowledge of the vnwise, it is but darke wordes.

19 Doctrine is vnto him that hath no vnderstanding, euen as fetters about his feete, and like manicles vpon his right hand.

Eccle.19.17. 20 *A foole lifteth vp his voyce with laughter: but a wise man shal scarse laugh secretly.

21 Learning is vnto a wise mã a iewel of gold, and like an armelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foote is soone in his neighbours house: but one that hath experience, shalbe ashamed at the person of the mightie.

23 A foole will peepe in at the windowe into the house: but he that is well nurtured will stand without.

24 A foolish man standeth hearkening at the doore: but he that is wise will be ashamed.

25 The lippes of the vnwise wil be telling foolish things: but the wordes of such as haue vnderstanding, shalbe weighed in the balance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth: but the mouth of the wise is in his heart.

b For while he curseth an other, he doeth the same thing, and so curseth himselfe. Eccle.28.19. 27 When the vngodly curseth the [b] blasphemer, he curseth his owne soule.

28 *A prince accursed of other men, shall defile his owne soule: and be hated of euery man: but he that keepeth his tongue & is discreete, shall come to honour.

The xxii. Chapter.

1 Of the sluggard. 12 Not to speake much to a foole. 16 A good conscience feareth not.

1 A Slouthfull body is moulded [a] of a stone of clay, & euerie man wil speake to his dispraise.

a That is, like as the idle stone gathereth mosse and filth, so doeth the slouthfull both sicknesse of body, and corruption of minde: and as euery mã doth auoide the filthinesse of dung, and shaketh it off: so doth he auoide the company of idle loyterers, least he be accounted like vnto them.

2 A slouthful body is made of the dung of oxen, & euery one that toucheth him, must wash his hands againe.

3 A misnurtured sonne is the dishonour of the father: a foolish daughter shalbe little regarded.

4 A wise daughter is an heritage vnto her husband: but she that commeth to dishonestie, bringeth her father in heauinesse.

5 A daughter that is past shame, dishonoureth both her father and her husband: the vngodly shall regard her, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of time, is as musike in mourning: but wisedome knoweth the seasons of correction and doctrine.

7 If children liue honestly, and haue wherewithal, they shall put away the shame of their parentes:

8 But if children be proude with hautinesse and foolishnesse, they blot out the nobilitie of their kinred.

9 Whoso teacheth a foole, is euen as one that gleweth a potshard together, as one that telleth a tale to him that heareth him not, and as one that raiseth a man out of a heauie sleepe.

10 Whoso telleth a foole of wisedome, is euen as a man which speaketh to one that is a sleepe, when he hath tolde his tale, he saieth, What is the matter?

11 *When one dieth, lamentation is made for him, because the light faileth him: euen so, let men mourne ouer a foole, for he wanteth vnderstanding. Make but litle weeping because of the dead, for he is come to rest: but the life of the foole is worse then the death. Eccle.38.16.

12 *Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead, but the lamentation ouer the vnwise and vngodly, should endure all the dayes of their life. Gene.50.10.

13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe not with him that hath no vnderstanding: beware of him, least it turue thee to trauayle, and thou shalt not be defiled with his sinne: Depart from him, and thou shalt finde rest, and shalt not be drawen backe into his foolishnesse.

14 [b] What is heauier then lead? and what should a foole be called els but lead?

b Though lead be heauie, yet may it be borne: but the insolent foole may not be borne as heauie is the stone, and weightie is the sande: but the furp of a foole doth passe them both. Prouer.28.

15 Sand, salt, and a lumpe of yron, is easier to beare, then an vnwise, foolish, and vngodly man.

16 Like as the band of wood bound together in the foundation of the house cannot be loosed: euen

euen so is it with the heart that is stablished in the thought of counsayle. The thought of the wise shall neuer feare, nor bee offended at any time.

17 Like as a fayre plastered wall in a winter house and a high building may not abide the winde and stormes: euen so is a fooles heart afrayde in his imagination, he feareth at euery thing, and can not endure.

18 A wauering heart in the imagination of a foole, will not euer stand in awe: but hee that abideth in the commandementes of God, will alway feare.

1.Cor.14.14. heb.4.12. 19 *He that nippeth a mans eye, bringeth forth teares: and he that pricketh the heart, bringeth forth the meaning and thought.

20 Whoso casteth a stone at the birdes, fraieth them away: & he that blasphemeth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou drewest a sword at thy friend, yet despayre not: for thou mayest come againe to thy friend.

22 If hee speake sowrely, feare not: for ye may bee agreed together againe, except it bee that thou blaspheme him, disdayne him, open his secretes, and wounde him trayterously: for all such thinges shall driue away a friende.

23 Bee faithfull vnto thy neighbour in his pouertie, that thou mayest reioyce with him also in his prosperitie: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest bee heire with him in his heritage: for pouertie is not alwayes to be cõtemned, nor the rich that is foolish to be had in estimation.

24 Like as the vapour and smoke goeth out at the ouen before the fire: euen so euill wordes, rebukes, and threatnings, goe before bloodshedding.

25 Be not ashamed to defend thy frende: as for me, I will not hide my face from him though he should do me harme: whoso euer heareth it, shall beware of him.

Psal.141.3. 26 *Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a sure seale vpon my lippes, that I fall not with them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

The xxiii. Chapter.

1 A prayer against pride, lecherie, and gluttonie. 23 Many sinnes proceed of adulterie. 27 Of the feare of God.

1 O Lord, father and gouernour of my life, leaue me not in their imagination and counsell: oh let mee not fall in such reproofe.

2 Who wil keepe my thought with ỹ scourge, and the doctrine of wisedome in mine heart: that he spare not mine ignorance, that I fall not with them.

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, that mine offences bee not many in number, and that my sinnes exceede not: lest I fall before mine enemies, and so mine aduersaries reioyce, whose hope is farre from thy mercie.

4 O Lord, thou father & God of my life, leaue me not in their imagination: O let mee not haue a proude looke, but turne away al voluptuousnesse from me.

5 Take from me the lustes of the body, let not the desires of vncleannesse take holde vpon me.

6 And giue mee not ouer into an vnshamefast and obstinate minde.

7 Heare mee, O yee children, I will giue you a doctrine howe ye shall order your mouth: whoso keepeth it, shall not perish through his lippes, nor bee hurt through wicked workes.

8 As for the sinner, he shalbe take in his owne vanities: he that is proude and cursed shall fall therein.

9 * Let not thy mouth bee accustomed with swearing, for in it there are many falles: * let not the naming of God bee continually in thy mouth, and meddle not with the names of Saintes, for thou shalt not bee excused of them. Exod.20.7. Eccle.27.15.

10 For like as a seruant which is oft punished, can not be without some sore: euen so, what so euer bee bee that sweareth, and nameth God, shall not be cleane purged from sinne.

11 A man that vseth much swearing, shall bee filled with wickednesse, and the plague shall neuer goe from his house, if hee beguile his brother, his fault shalbe vpon him, if he knowledge not his sinne, hee maketh a double offence, and if hee sweare in vaine, hee shall not be found righteous: for his house shall be full of plagues.

12 The wordes of the swearer bring death, God graunt that it bee not founde in the house of Jacob: but they that feare God esthewe all such, and lie not waltering in sinne.

13 *Use not thy mouth to vnhoneſt and filthy talking, for in it is the word of sinne. Ephe.5.4.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother whē thou art set among great men: least God forget thee in their sight, and least thou dating in thy custome, suffer rebuke, and wish not to haue bene borne, and so curse the day of thy natiuitie.

15 *The man that is accustomed with ỹ wordes of blasphemie, will neuer be reformed al the dayes of his life. 2.Sam.16.7.

16 To sinne twise is too much, but the thirde bringeth wrath and destruction: An hot stomacke can not be quenched (euen like a burning fire) til it haue swalowed vp some thing: euen so an vnchaste man hath no rest in his flesh, till he haue kindled a fire.

17 All bread is sweete to an whoremonger, hee will not leaue off till he die.

Esay 29.15.

18 *A man that breaketh wedlocke, and regardeth not his soule, but sayth, Tush, who seeth me? I am compalled about with darkenesse, the walles couer me, no body seeth me, whom needs I to feare? the highest will not remember my sinnes:

19 Hee vnderstandeth not that his eyes see all things, for all such feare of men driueth away the feare of God from him: for he feareth only the eyes of men, and considereth not that the eyes of the Lorde are clearer then the sunne, beholding all the wayes of men, & the ground of the deepe, and looking euen to mens hearts in secrete places.

20 The Lord God knew al things or euer they were made, and after they be brought to passe also he looketh vpon them all.

21 The same man shall bee openly punished in the streetes of the citie, and shall bee chased abroad like a young horse foale: & when he thinketh least vpon it, he shalbe taken.

22 Thus shal he be put to shame of euery man, because he would not vnderstand the feare of the Lord: and * thus shal it go also with euery wife that leaueth her husband, & getteth inheritance by a strange mariage.

Exod.20.14.

Leuit.22.10. deut.22.22.

23 * First, shee hath bene vnfaithfull vnto the lawe of the highest: secondly, she hath forsake her owne husband: thirdly, she hath played the whore in aduulterie, and gotten her children by another man.

24 She shalbe brought out of the congregatiō, and her children shalbe looked vpon.

25 Her children shall not take roote: and as for fruite, her branches shall bring forth none.

26 A shameful report shal she leaue behinde her, and her dishonour shall not be put out.

27 And they that remaine, shal know that there is nothing better then the feare of God, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heede vnto the commaundementes of the Lord.

28 A great worship is it to follow the Lord: for long life shalbe receiued of him.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 A prayse of wisdome proceeding forth of the mouth of God. 6 Of her woorkes and place where shee resteth.

1 WIsdome shall prayse her selfe, and be honoured in God, and reioyce in the middest of the people.

2 In ỹ congregations of the highest shall shee open her mouth, and triumph in the beholding of his power.

3 In the middest of her people shall she be exalted, and wondred at in the holy fulnesse.

4 In the multitude of the chosen she shall bee commended, and among such as bee blessed, she shalbe praysed, and shall say,

5 I am come out of the mouth of the highest, first borne before all creatures.

6 I caused the light that fayleth not to arise in the heauen, and couered all the earth as a cloude.

7 My dwelling is aboue in the height, and my seate is in the pillar of the cloude.

8 I my selfe alone haue gone round about the compasse of heauen, and pearced the grounde of the deepe.

9 I haue walked in the floods of the sea, and haue stand in all landes, my dominion is in euery people, and in euery nation, and with my power haue I troden downe the hearts of all both high and lowe.

10 In all these things also I sought rest, and a dwelling in some inheritance.

11 So the creator of all things gaue mee a commandement, and hee that made me, appointed me a tabernacle, and sayde vnto mee, Let thy dwelling bee in Jacob, and thine inheritance in Israel, and roote thy selfe among my chosen.

12 *I was created from the beginning, and before the world, and shall not leaue off vnto the worlde to come: in the holy * habitation haue I serued before him, and so was I stablished in Sion. Prou.8.23. Exod.31.3.

13 In the holy * citie rested I in like maner, and in Hierusalem was my power. Psalm.131.8.

14 I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lord, and in his heritage, and kept me in the fulnesse of the saints.

15 I am set vp on high like a Cedar vpon Libanus, and as a Cypresse tree vpon the mount Hermon.

16 I am exalted like a Palme tree in Cades, & as a Rose plant in Jericho, as a fayre Olive tree in the field, and am exalted like as a Plantane tree by the water side.

17 I haue giuen a smell in the streetes as the Cynamom and Balme that hath so good a sauour, yea, a sweete odour haue I giuen as it were myrrhe of ỹ best: I haue made my dwellings to smell as it were of Rozin, Galbanum, of Cloues, Incense, and as Libanus, when it is not hewen downe, and mine odour is as the pure Balme.

18 As the [a] Terebint haue I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour, and louing fauour.

19 As the vine haue I brought forth fruite of a sweete sauour, and my flowres are the fruite of honour and riches.

20 I am the mother of beautifull loue, of feare, of knowledge, and of holy hope: I giue eternall things to all my children to whome God hath commanded.

21 In me is all grace of life and trueth, in me is all hope of life and vertue.

22 O come vnto me, all yee that bee desirous of me, and fill your selues with my fruites.

23 For my spirit is sweeter then honey, and so is mine

a Terebint, is a hard tree spred abroade with long boughs, where out runneth the gumme called a pure Turpentine, which cleanseth the stomacke of putrified humours, and purifieth the eares: so the wisedome of God declared in his scriptures, spreadeth abroade her manifolde branches of knowledge & vnderstanding to purge the inwarde eares and corruptiō of the soule.

mine inheritance more then the hony combe: the remembrance of me endureth for euermore.

24 They that eate mee, shall haue the more hunger: and they that drinke mee, shall thirst the more.

25 Whoso hearkeneth vnto me, shall not come to confusion, and they that worke in me, shall not offende: they that take me to be knowen, shall haue euerlasting life.

26 All these things are the booke of life, the couenant of the highest, and the knowledge of the trueth.

27 Moses commanded the law in the precepts of righteousnes for an *heritage vnto ỹ house of Jacob, and committed the promise vnto Israel. Exod.20.1.

28 Be not wearie to behaue your selues valiantly with ỹ Lord, that he may also confirme you: cleaue vnto him, for the Lord Almighty is but one God, and besides him there is no other sauiour.

29 (Out of Dauid his seruant hee ordeyned to raise vp a most mighty king, sitting in ỹ seate of honour for euermore.)

30 This filleth with wisdome, *like as ỹ flood of Phison, and as ỹ flood of Tygris, when the newe fruites are a growing. Gene.2.11.

31 This bringeth plenteous vnderstanding like Euphrates, and filleth vp as *Jordane in the time of haruest. Iosu.3.15.

32 This maketh nurture to breake forth as the light, and as the water Gehon in the haruest.

33 The first hath not knowen her perfectly: no more shall ỹ last seeke out the ground of her.

34 For her thought is fuller then the sea, & her counsaile is profounder then the great deepe.

35 I wisedome haue cast out floods, I am as a great water brooke out of the riuer, I am as the riuer Dorix, and as a water conduite am I come out of the garden of pleasure.

36 I said, I will water the garden of my yong plants, and fill the fruite of my birth: So my water brooke became exceeding great, and my riuer approched vnto the sea.

37 For I make doctrine to bee vnto all men as light as the faire morning, and I shall make it to be euer the clearer.

38 I will pearse thorowe all the lower parts of the earth, I will looke vpon all such as be a sleepe, and lighten all them that put their trust in the Lord.

39 I shall yet powre out doctrine like as prophecy, and leaue it vnto such as seeke after wisdome, and their generation shall I neuer faile vnto the holy euerlasting world.

40 *Behold how that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely: but for all them that seeke after the trueth. Eccle.33.18.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 Of three things which please God, and of three which he hateth. 7 Of nine things that be not to be suspect, and of the tenth. 15 Chiefly of the malice of a woman.

1 THree things there are that my spirite fauoureth, which be also alowed before God and men: The vnitie of *brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man * and wife that agree well together. Gene.13.8. Rom.12.10.gen 2.4.

2 Three things there bee which my soule hateth, and I vtterly abhorre the life of them: A poore man that is proude, a rich man that is a liar, and an olde body that doteth, and is vnchaste.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, what wilt thou finde then in thine age?

4 O howe pleasant a thing is it when graye headed men are discreete, and when the elders can giue good counsaile?

5 O how comely a thing is wisedome vnto aged men? yea, vnderstanding and counsell to men of honour is a glorious thing.

6 The crowne of olde men is to haue much experience: and the feare of God is their worshippe.

7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in my heart to be happie, and the tenth will I tell foorth vnto men with my tongue: A man that while hee liueth hath ioy of his children and seeth the fall of his enemies.

8 *Well is him that dwelleth with an huswife of vnderstanding, and that hath not fallen with his tongue, and that hath not bene faine to serue such as are vnmeete for him. Eccle.25.16 and 26.1.Iacob.3.2.

9 Well is him that findeth ‖ a faithfull friend: and well is him which talketh of wisdome to an eare that heareth him. ‖Or, prudent.

10 O howe great is hee that findeth wisedome and knowledge? Yet is he not aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 The feare of God hath set it selfe aboue all things.

12 Blessed is the man vnto whom it is granted to haue the feare of God: vnto whom shall he be likened that keepeth it fast?

13 The feare of God is the beginning of his loue, and the beginning of faith, is to cleaue fast vnto it.

14 The heauinesse of the heart is al the punishment, and the wickednesse of a woman goeth aboue all.

15 All punishment and plague is nothing in comparison to the plague of the heart: euen so, all wickednesse is nothing to the wickednesse of a woman.

16 Whatsoeuer happeneth vnto a man, is nothing in comparison of it that his euill willers do vnto him: and al vengeance is nothing to the vengeance of the enemie.

17 There is not a more wicked head then the head of the serpent: and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of a woman.

18 I will rather dwell with a *Lion and Prou.21.19.

Dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked wife.

19 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, she shall muffle her countenance as it were a beare, and as a sacke shall she shewe it among the neighbours.

20 Her husbande is brought to shame among his neighbours because of her, and when hee heareth it, it maketh him to sigh.

21 All wickednes is but litle to the wickednes of a woman: the portion of the vngodly shall fall vpon her.

22 Like as the clyming vp a sandy way is to the feete of the aged: euen so is a wife full of wordes to a still quiet man.

Eccle.42.12. 2.king.13.2.

23 *Looke not too narrowly vpon the beautie of a woman, least thou bee prouoked in desire toward her.

24 The wrath of a woman is dishonour & great confusion: if a woman get the masterie, then is she contrary to her husband.

Gene.36.

25 *A wicked wife maketh a sory heart, an heauie countenance, and a dead wounde: Weake handes and feeble knees, is a woman that her husband is not the better for.

a 1.Tim.2 Adam was not deceiued. But the Rom.5. By sinne. Here by the woman. The occasion was offered by the woman, but the fault was finished by the man consenting therevnto.

26 Of the woman came þ a beginning of sinne, and through her we all are dead.

27 Giue thy water no passage, no not a litle, neither giue a wicked woman her will.

28 If she walke not after thy hand, she shall cõfound thee in the sight of thine enemies: cut her off then from thy flesh, that she doe not alway abuse thee.

The xxvi. Chapter.

3 The prayse of a good woman. 6 Of the iealousie and drunkennesse of a woman.

1 HAppie is the man that hath a vertuous wife: for the number of his yeres shal be double.

2 An honest woman maketh her husband a ioyfull man, and she shall fill the yeres of his life in peace.

3 A vertuous woman is a noble gift, which shall be giuen for a good portion vnto such as feare God.

4 Whether a man bee riche or poore, hee may haue a merry heart, and a chearefull countenance.

5 There bee three things that my heart feareth, and my face is afrayde of the fourth: treason in a citie, a seditious people, and nayfome tongues: all these are heauier then the death.

6 When one woman is ielous ouer another, it bringeth payne and sorowe vnto the heart: and a woman that telleth out all things, is a scourge of the tongue.

7 When one hath an euill wife, it is euen as when an vnlike payre of oxen muste drawe together: hee that getteth her, getteth a scorpion.

8 A drunken woman is a great plague: for she can not couer her owne shame.

9 The whoredome of a womã may be knowen in the pride of her eyes and eye lidds.

10 *If thy daughter be not shamefast, hold her straightly, least she abuse her selfe through auermuch libertie. Eccle.42.11.

11 Beware of al the dishonestie of her eyes, and maruaile not if she do against thee.

12 As a wayfaring man that is thirstie, when he hath found a well, drinketh of euery next water: so will shee sit downe by euery hedge, and make her self common to euery man that passeth by.

13 A louing wife reioyceth her husbande, and feedeth his bones with her wisedome.

14 A woman of fewe wordes is a gift of God: to all nurtured mindes may nothing be compared.

15 An honest and manerly woman is a gift aboue other gifts: and there is no weight to be compared vnto a minde that can rule it selfe.

16 Like as the sunne when it ariseth is an ornament in the high heauen of the Lorde: so is a vertuous wife the beautie of her house.

17 Like as the cleare light is vpõ the holy candlesticke: so is the beautie of the face vpon an honest body.

18 Like as the golden pillars are vpon the sockets of siluer: so are the fayre feete vpon a woman that hath a constant minde.

19 Perpetuall are the foundations that bee layde vpon a whole stonie rocke: so are the commandements of God vpon the heart of an holy woman.

20 There be two things that grieue my heart, and in þ thirde is displeasure come vpon me: When an expert man of warre suffereth scarcenesse and pouertie, when men of vnderstanding and wisedome are not set by, & when one departeth from righteousnes vnto sinne: whoso doeth such, the Lord hath prepared him vnto the sword.

21 There bee two maner of things which me thinke to bee hard and perilous: A marchant can not lightly keepe him from wrong, neyther a tauerner himselfe from sinne.

The xxvii. Chapter.

1 Of the poore that woulde be rich. 5 The probation of the man that feareth God. 20 The wicked imagineth euill, which returneth vpon himselfe.

1 BEcause of *pouertie haue many one offended: and he that seeketh to bee riche, turneth his eyes aside. 2.Tim.6.9.pro.23.4.

2 Like as a nayle in the wall sticketh fast betwixt two stones, euen so doeth sinne sticke betwixt the buyer and the seller.

3 If he hold him not diligently in the feare of the Lorde, his house shall soone bee ouerthrowen.

4 Like as when one sifteth, the filthinesse remaineth

maineth in the liue: so remaineth there some vncleane thing in the thought of man.

5 The ouen proueth the potters vessell: so doeth temptation of trouble trye righteous men.

Prou.27.21. 6 The tree of the field is knowen by his fruit: so is the thought of mans heart knowen by his words.

7 Praise no man, except thou haue heard him, for a man is knowen by his words.

8 If thou followest righteousnesse, thou shalt get her, and put her vpon thee as a faire garment: and thou shalt dwell with her, and shee shall defende thee for euer, and in the day of knowledge thou shalt finde stedfastnesse.

9 The birdes resort vnto their like: so doeth the trueth turne vnto them that bee occupied withall.

10 The Lion waiteth the pray: so doeth sinne vpon them that worke vnrighteousnesse.

11 The talking of him that feareth God is nothing but wisdome: as for a foole, he changeth as the moone.

12 If thou be among the vndiscreete, keepe thy words to a conuenient time: but among such as be wise, speake on hardly.

13 The talking of fooles is abomination, and their sport is voluptuousnesse, and misnurture.

Eccle.13.9. 14 *Much swearing maketh the heare to stande vp: and to striue with such, stoppeth the eares.

15 The strife of the proude is bloodshedding, and their blaspheming is heauie to beare.

Eccle.19.10. and 22.28. 16 Whoso *discouereth secrets, leeseth his credence, and findeth no friende after his will.

17 Loue thy friend, and binde thy selfe in faithfulnesse with him: but if thou bewray his secretes, thou shalt not get him againe.

18 For like as the man is that destroyeth his enemie: so is he also that dealeth falsly in the friendship of his neighbour.

19 Like as one that letteth a birde go out of his hand, can not take her againe: euen so thou, if thou giue ouer thy friende, thou canst not get him againe.

20 Yea, thou cast not come by him: for he is too farre off: he is vnto thee as a Roe escaped out of the snare, for his soule is wounded.

21 As for wounds they may bee bounde vp againe, and an euill worde may bee reconciled: but whoso bewrayeth the secretes of a freind, there is no more hope to be had vnto him.

Prou.10.10. 22 He that *winketh with the eyes, imagineth some euill: and he that knoweth him, will let him alone.

23 When thou art present, he shall highly commende and prayse thy wordes: but at the last, he shall turne his tale, and slaunder thy saying.

24 Many things haue I hated, but nothing so euil: for the Lord himself also abhorreth such a one.

25 Whoso casteth a stone on high, it shall fall vpon his owne head: and he that smiteth with guile, woundeth himselfe.

26 *Who so diggeth a pit, shall fal therein, and he that layeth a stone in his neighbours way, shall stumble thereon, & he that layeth a snare for another, shalbe taken in it himselfe. Prou.26.27. eccle.10.8.

27 Whoso giueth a wicked noysome counsell, it shal come vpon himselfe, & he shal not know from whence.

28 The proude blaspheme, and are scornefull: but vengeance lurketh for them as a Lion.

29 They that reioyce at ỹ fall of the righteous, shalbe take in the snare: anguish of heart shall consume them before they die.

30 Anger and rigorousnesse are two abominable things, and the vngodly hath them both vpon him.

The xxviii. Chapter.

1 We ought not to desire vengeance, but to forgiue the offence. 13 Of the vices of the tongue, and of the dangers thereof.

1 HE that seeketh *vengeance, shal finde vengeance of the Lorde, which shall surely keepe his sinnes. Deut.32.35. rom.12.19.

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done thee, and so shall thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee also when thou prayest.

3 *A man ỹ beareth hatred against another, how dare he desire forgiuenesse of God? Matt.6.14.

4 Hee that sheweth no mercie to a man which is like himselfe, howe dare he aske forgiuenes of his sinnes?

5 If he that is but flesh, beareth hatred, & keepeth it, who will entreate for his sinnes?

6 Remember the ende, and let enmitie passe, which seeketh death & destruction, and abide thou in the commandements.

7 Remember the cõmandements, so shalt thou not bee rigorous ouer thy neighbour: thinke vpon the couenaunt of the highest, and forgiue thy neighbours ignorance.

8 *Beware of strife, and thou shalt make thy sinnes fewer. Eccle.8.1.

9 For an angry man kindleth variance: and the vngodly disquieteth friends, and putteth discorde among them that be at peace.

10 The *more wood there is, the more vehement is the fire, and the mightier that men be, the greater is the wrath according to his riches, his anger encreaseth, and the longer the strife endureth, the more it burneth. Prou.26.21.

11 An hastie brawling kindleth a fire, & an hastie strife sheadeth blood: a tongue also that beareth false witnesse, bringeth death.

12 If thou blowe the sparke, it shall burne, if thou spit vpon it, it shall go forth, & both these come out of the mouth.

13 † The slaunderer and double tongued is Eccle.28.13.

cursed: for many one that be friendes, setteth he at variance.

14 The ‖ thirde tongue hath disquieted many one, and driuen thē from one land to another: strong cities of the riche hath it broken downe, and ouerthrowen the houses of great men: the strength of the people hath it brought downe, and bene the decay of mightie nations.

‖Or, a double tongue, which sayth and vnsayeth, or speaketh one thing, and thinketh an other. The third tongue do some take for that which speaketh neither out of the olde nor the newe Testamēt, but of their owne braine.

15 The thirde tongue hath cast out many an honest woman, and robbed them of their labours.

16 Whoso hearkeneth vnto such, shall neuer finde rest, and neuer dwell safely.

17 The stroke of the rod maketh prints in the skin: but the stroke of the tongue smiteth the bones in sunder.

18 There be many that haue perished with the sword: but many moe through the tongue.

19 Well is him þ is kept from an euil tongue, and commeth not in the anger thereof, which draweth not þ yoke of such, and is not bounde in the bandes of it.

20 For the yoke thereof is of yron, and þ bande of it of ‖ steele.

‖Or, brasse.

21 The death thereof is a very euill death: hell were better for one, then such a tongue.

22 But the fire of it may not oppresse them that feare God, and the flame thereof may not burne them.

23 Such as forsake the Lord, shall fall therein, and it shall burne them, and no man shalbe able to quench it: it shal fall vpon them as a Lion, and deuoure them as a Leopard.

24 Thou hedgest thy goods with thornes: why doest thou not rather make doores and barres for thy mouth?

25 Thou weighest thy gold and siluer: why doest thou not weigh thy wordes also vpon the ballance, and make a doore and a barre, and a sure bridle for thy mouth?

26 Beware that thou slide not in thy tongue, and so fall before thine enimies that lay waite for thee, and thy fall bee incurable, euen vnto death.

The xxix. Chapter.

1. How wee ought to lende out money, and doe almes.
15. Of a faithfull man vndertaking for his friend. 21. Of liberalitie and hospitalitie.

WHoso will shewe mercie, let him lende vnto his neighbour: and hee that is able, let him keepe the cōmandements.

2 Lende vnto thy neighbour in time of his neede, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season.

3 Keepe thy worde, and deale faithfully with him: and thou shalt alway find the thing that is necessarie for thee.

4 There hath bene many, that when a thing was lent them, reckned it to be founde, and made them trouble that had holpen them.

5 While they receiue any thing, they kisse the hands of such as giue them, and for their neighbours good they humble their voyce: but when they should pay againe, they keepe it backe, and giue euill wordes, and make many excuses by reason of the time.

6 And though he be able, yet giueth hee scarse the halfe againe, and reckneth the other to be founde: and if he withholde not his money, yet hath hee an enemie of him, and that vndeserued: hee payeth him with cursing and rebuke, and giueth him euil wordes for his good deede.

7 There bee many one which are not glad for to lende, not because of euill, but they feare to lose the thing that they lend.

8 Yet haue thou patience with the simple, and withhold not mercie from him.

9 Helpe the poore for the commaundementes sake, and let him not go emptie from thee, because of his necessitie.

10 Lose thy money for thy brother and neighbours sake, & bury it not vnder a stone where it rusteth and corrupteth.

11 Gather thy treasure after the commaundement of the highest, and so shall it bring thee more profite then gold.

12 * Lay vp thine almes in the ‖ hande of the poore, and it shall keepe thee from all euill. Dan.4.24.luke 11.41.act.10.4. ‖Or, in þ secrete chambers.

13 * A mans almes is as a purse with him, and shall keepe a mans fauour as the apple of an eye: and afterwarde shall it arise, and pay euery man his reward vpon his head. Eccle.17.18.

14 It shal fight for thee against thine enemies, better then the shielde of a Gyant, or speare of the mightie.

15 A good honest man is a suretie for his neighbour: but a wicked person letteth him come to shame.

16 Forget not the friendship of thy suretie: for he hath giuen his soule for thee.

17 The vngodly despiseth the good deede of his suretie.

18 [a] The wicked will not become suretie, and the vnthankful and ignorant leaueth his suretie in danger.

a As he is a foole that is suretie for euery man: so is he vngodly þ will be suretie for no man.

19 Some man promiseth for his neighbour: and when he hath lost his honestie, he shal forsake him.

20 Suretiship hath destroyed many a rich man, and remoued them as the waues in the sea, mightie people hath it driuen away, and caused them to wander in strange countreys.

21 An vngodly man transgressing the cōmandement of the Lord, shal fal into an euill suretiship: and though he force himself to get out, yet shall he fall into iudgement.

22 Helpe thy neighbour out after thy power, and

and beware that thou thy selfe fall not in such debt.

Eccle.39.31. 23 * The chiefe thing that keepeth thy life, is water, and bread, clothing, and lodging, to couer thy shame.

24 Better is it to haue a poore liuing in a mans owne house, then delicate fare among the strange.

25 Be it litle or much that thou hast, holde thee content withall: and thou shalt not be blamed as a vagabound.

26 For a miserable life is it to go from house to house, and where a man is [b] fremde, hee dare not open his mouth.

b That is, a stranger without any acquaintance or kinred.

27 Though one be lodged, and haue meate and drinke, yet he shall be taken as vnworthie, and heare many bitter rough words, [namely thus,]

28 Goe thy way thou stranger, and prepare a table for thy selfe, and feede mee also of that thou hast.

29 Giue place thou stranger to an honorable man, my brother cõmeth into my house: and so telleth him the necessitie of his house.

30 These things are heauie to a man that hath vnderstanding, [namely,] the forbidding of the house, and that ỹ lender casteth him in the teeth.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 Of the correction of children. 14 Of the commoditie of health. 17 Death is better then a sorowfull life.

Pro.13.24.and 23.13. 1 WHoso * loueth his childe, holdeth him still vnder correction, that he may haue ioy of him afterwarde, and that hee grope not after his neighbours doores.

Deut.6.7. 2 He that * teacheth his sonne, shall haue ioy in him, and needs not to be ashamed of him among his acquaintance.

3 Whoso enfourmeth and teacheth his sonne, grieueth the enemie: and before his friendes he may haue ioy of him.

4 Though his father die, yet is he as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behinde him that is like him.

5 In his life he sawe him, and had ioy in him, and was not sorie in his death, neither was he ashamed before the enemies.

6 For he left behinde him an auenger against his enemies, & a good deed vnto the friendes.

7 For the life of children hee shall bynde the woundes together, and his heart is grieued at euery crye.

8 An vntamed horse will be hard, and a wanton childe will be wilfull.

9 If thou bring vp thy sonne delicately, hee shall make thee afraide: and if thou play with him, he shall bring thee to heauinesse.

10 Laugh not with him, least thou weepe with him also, and least thou gnash with thy teeth at the last.

11 * Giue him no libertie in his youth, and excuse not his folly. Eccle.7.25.

12 Bow downe his necke while he is yong, bit him vpon the sides while hee is but a childe: least he waxe stubborne, & giue no more force of thee, and so shalt thou haue heauinesse of soule.

13 Teach thy childe, and bee diligent therein, least it be to thy shame.

14 Better is the poore being whole and strong, then a man to bee riche, and not to haue his health.

15 Health and welfare is aboue all golde, and a whole body aboue all treasure.

16 There is no riches aboue a sound bodie, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, and eternall rest better then continuall sickenesse.

18 [a] The good things that are put in a close mouth, are like as when meate is layde vpon the graue.

a Like as meate that is set vpon the graues of dead men, is vnprofitable, for that they eate it not: euen so, knowledge in him that openeth not his mouth to vtter it, is vnprofitable, Eccle. 41. wisedome that is hid, &c.

19 What good doth the offring vnto an idole? for he can neither eate, taste, nor smell: euen so is hee that is chased of the Lorde, and heareth the reward of iniquitie.

20 Hee seeth with his eyes, and groneth like a gelded man that lieth with a virgin, & sigheth.

21 Giue not ouer thy minde into heauines, and vexe not thy selfe in thine owne counsell.

22 The ioy and chearefulnes of the heart is the life of man, and a mans gladnesse is the prolonging of his dayes.

23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thine heart, as for sorowe & heauinesse, driue it farre from thee: for heauinesse hath slayne many a man, and bringeth no profite.

24 Zeale and anger shorten the dayes of the life, carefulnesse and sorowe bring age before the time.

25 Vnto a merry heart euery thing hath a good taste that he eateth.

The xxxi. Chapter.

1 We ought to giue diligent heede to honestie. 2 Of the that take paine to gather riches.

1 TRauaile and carefulnesse for riches, taketh away the sleepe, and maketh the flesh to consume.

2 When one lieth and taketh care, hee waketh euer vp, like as a great sickenes bleareth the sleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering his riches together, and then with the pleasure of his riches he taketh his rest, and is refreshed.

4 But whoso laboureth, and prospereth not, he is poore: and though he leaue off, yet is hee a begger.

5 He ỹ loueth riches, shal not be iustified: and who so followeth corruptiõ, shal haue ynough thereof.

6 * Many one are come in great misfortune Eccle.8.5.

by the reason of golde, and haue founde their destruction before them.

7 It is a tree of falling vnto them that offer it vp, and all such as be foolish fall therein.

Luke 6.24. 8 *Blessed is the rich which is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold, nor hoped in money and treasures.

9 Where is there such a one, and we shal commend him, and call him blessed: for wonderfull things doeth he among his people.

10 Whoso is tryed and founde perfect in such things, shall be commended and prayed: who might offende, and hath not offended: who coulde do euill, and hath not done it:

11 Therefore shall his good be stablished, & the whole congregation shal declare his almes.

12 If thou sit at a great mans table, open not thy mouth wide vpon it, and say not, There is much meate on it.

13 Remember that an euil eye is a shrew: what thing created is worse thē a wicked eye: therefore weepeth it before euery mans face.

Matth. 7.2. 14 *Lay not thine hand vpon euery thing that thine eye seeth, and striue not with him in the dish.

15 Ponder by thy selfe what thy neighbour would faine haue, & be discreet in euery point.

16 Eate the thing that is set before thee manerly as it becommeth a man: and eate not too much, least thou be abhorred.

17 Leaue thou off first of al, because of nurture, least thou bee bee whome no man may satisfie, which may turne to thy decay.

18 When thou sittest among many men, reach not thine hand out first of all, neither cal thou first for drinke.

Eccle. 37.32. 19 *O howe well content is a wise man with a litle wine: so that in sleepe thou shalt not bee sicke thereof, nor feele any payne.

20 A sweete wholesome sleepe shall such a one haue, and feele no inwarde griefe: he riseth vp betimes in the morning, and is well at ease in him selfe: but an vnsatiable eater sleepeth vnquietly, and hath ache and payne of the body.

21 If thou feelest that thou hast eaten too much, arise, go thy way, cast it off thy stomacke, and take thy rest, and it shall ease thee, so that thou shalt bring no sickenesse vnto thy body.

22 My sonne, heare me, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt finde as I haue told thee: in all thy workes bee diligent and quicke, so shall there no sickenesse happen vnto thee.

Prou. 22.9. 23 *Whoso is liberal in dealing out his meate, many men shall blesse him, & praise him with their lips, and the same is a sure token of his loue and faithfulnesse.

24 But he that is vnfaithfull in meate, the whole citie shall complayne of him: and that is a sure experience of his infidelitie and wickednesse.

25 *Shewe not thy valiantnesse in wine, for wine hath destroyed many a man. Iudith. 13.2.

26 The fire proueth the hard iron: euen so doeth wine proue the hearts of the proude, whē they be drunken.

27 Wine *soberly dronken, quickeneth ꝓ life of man: if thou drinkest it measurably, thou shalt be temperate: what is the life of him that is ouercome with wine: what taketh away the life: euen death. Psalm. 104.15. Pro. 31.4.

28 Wine was made from the beginning to make men glad, & not for drunkennesse: wine measurably dronken, is a reioycing of the soule & body: a measurable drinking, is health to soule and body.

29 But if it be dronken with excesse, it maketh bitternesse and sorowe vnto the minde.

30 Drunkennesse filleth the minde of the foolish with shame and ruine, minisheth the strength, and maketh woundes.

31 *Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: giue him no despitefull wordes, & presse not vpon him with contrary sayings. Eccle. 20.2.

The xxxii. Chapter.

1 Of the discretion and praise of the preacher, and of the hearer. 15 Of the feare, faith, and confidence of God.

1 IF thou be made a ruler, pride not thy selfe therein, but bee thou as one of the people: take diligent care for them, and looke well thereto.

2 And when thou hast done all thy duetie, sit thee downe, that thou mayest bee mery with them, and receiue a crowne of honour.

3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it becommeth thee, but with sure knowledge: hinder not musike.

4 Speake not where there is no *audience: & powre not foorth wisedome out of time at an importunitie. Eccle. 3.3.

5 Like as the Carbuncle stone shineth that is set in golde, so doeth a song garnish the wine feast.

6 And as the Smaragde that is set in golde: so is the sweetnesse of musike by the mirth of wine.

7 Giue eare, and be still, and for thy good behauiour thou shalt be loued.

8 Thou yong man speake that becommeth thee, and that is profitable: and yet scarse whē thou art twise asked.

9 Comprehend much with few words, in many things bee as one that is ignorant: giue eare, and hold thy tongue withall.

10 If thou bee among men of high authoritie, desire not to compare thy selfe vnto them: and when an elder speaketh, make not thou many words therein.

11 Before the thunder goeth lightning: and before nurture and shamefastnesse goeth loue and fauour.

12 Stande vp betimes, and be not the laſt: but get thee home ſoone.
13 And there take thy paſtime, and doe what thou wilt: ſo that thou doe no euill, and defie no man.
14 But for all things giue thankes vnto him that hath made thee, and replenished thee with his goodneſſe.
15 Whoſo feareth the Lorde, will receyue his doctrine: and they that get them to him betimes, ſhal finde grace.
16 He that ſeeketh the law, ſhalbe filled withal: as for him that is but fayned, he will be offended thereat.
17 They that feare the Lorde, ſhall finde the iudgement: and their righteouſneſſe ſhall be kindeled as light.
18 An vngodly man will not be reformed, but can helpe himſelfe with the example of others in his purpoſe.
19 A man of vnderſtanding deſpiſeth no good counſell: but a wilde and proude body hath no feare, yea, euen when he hath dealt raſhly with another man: but his owne doings ſhalbe his rebuke.
20 My ſonne, do nothing without aduiſement: ſo ſhal it not repent thee after the deede.
21 Goe not in the way where thou mayeſt fall, nor where thou mayeſt ſtumble againſt the ſtone: againe, neyther truſt thou to the way that is playne.
22 And beware of thine owne children, and take heede of them that be of thine owne houſeholde.
23 In all thy workes put thy truſt in God, from thy whole heart: for that is the keeping of the commaundements.
24 Whoſo beleeueth Gods worde, taketh heede to the commaundementes: and he that putteth his truſt in the Lord, ſhal want nothing.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

1 The deliuerance of him that feareth God. 12 Man is in the hand of God, as the earth is in the hand of the potter.

1 THere ſhall no euill happen vnto him that feareth God: but when he is in temptation the Lord ſhal deliuer him, and keepe him from euill.
2 A wiſe man hateth not the lawe, but an hypocrite [a] is as a ſhip in a raging water.
3 A man of vnderſtanding giueth credence vnto the lawe of God, and the lawe is faithfull vnto him.
4 Be ſure of the matter, then talke thereof: be firſt well inſtruct, then mayeſt thou giue anſwere.
5 The heart of the foolith is like a cart wheele, & his thoughts runne about like the axeltree.
6 [b] Like as a wilde horſe that neyeth vnder euery one that ſitteth vpon him, ſo is it with a ſcornefull friende.
7 Why doeth one day excell another, ſeeing all the dayes of the yeere come of the ſunne?
8 The wiſedome of the Lorde hath ſo parted them aſunder, and ſo hath he ordeyned the times and ſolemne feaſtes.
9 Some of them hath he choſen and halowed before other dayes.
10 And all men are made of the ground, and out of the earth of Adam: in the multitude of ſcience hath the Lorde ſundred them, and made their wayes of diuers faſhions.
11 Some of them hath he bleſſed, made much of them, halowed them, and claymed them to himſelfe: but ſome of them hath he curſed, brought them lowe, and put them out of their eſtate.
12 Like as the clay is in the potters hand, and all the ordering thereof at his pleaſure: ſo are men alſo in the hand of him that made them, ſo that he may giue them as liketh him beſt.
13 * Againſt euill, is good, and againſt death, is life: ſo is the vngodly againſt ſuch as feare God. 2. Cor. 6. 14.
14 Behold, theſe are the workes of the higheſt, and there are euen two againſt two, and one ſet againſt another.
15 I am awaked vp laſt of all, as one that gathereth after in harueſt, in the giftes of God, and in his bleſſing I am encreaſed, and haue filled my winepreſſe like a grape gatherer.
16 * Beholde howe I haue not laboured onely for my ſelfe, but for all ſuch as loue nurture and wiſedome. Eccle. 24. 36.
17 Heare mee, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares ye rulers of the congregation.
18 Giue not thy ſonne & wife, thy brother and friend, power ouer thee while thou liueſt: and giue not away thy ſubſtance and good to an other, leſt it repent thee, and thou be fayne to aſke of them againe.
19 As long as thou liueſt and haſt heath, [c] let no man change thee.
20 For better it is thy children to pray thee, then that thou ſhouldeſt be fayne to looke in their handes.
21 In all thy workes be excellent, that thy honour be neuer ſtayned.
22 At the time when thou ſhalt ende thy dayes and finiſh thy life, diſtribute thine inheritances.
23 The fodder, the whippe, and the burden belong vnto the Aſſe: meate, correction, and worke vnto the ſeruant.
24 If thou ſet thy ſeruant to labour, thou ſhalt finde reſt: but if thou let him goe yole, he ſhall ſeeke libertie.
25 The yoke and the whippe bowe downe the hard necke: but tame thou thy euill ſeruant with bondes and correction.
26 Sende him to labour, that he goe not yole: for

[a] As a ſhip in the ſurging waues without a guide, daſheth againſt rocks, or runneth on the ſand: ſo the hypocrite that is not ſtayed vpon Gods word, is ouerthrowen with euery blaſt of trouble and temptation.
[b] As a horſe carpeth euery man, and yet neyeth after euery mare: ſo is a ſcornefull friend that will flatter & ſerue euery man, & yet laugh him to ſcorne.
[c] Let no man vſe thee as his ſeruant, when thou haſt committed all thy goods into his handes.

for idlenesse bringeth much euill.
27 Set him to worke, for that belongeth vnto him, and becommeth him well.
28 If he be not obedient, binde his feete: but do not too much vnto him in any wise, and without discretion do nothing.
Eccle.7.22. 29 *If thou haue a [faithfull] seruant, let him be vnto thee as thine owne soule: entreate him as a brother, for in blood hast thou gotten him: if thou haue a seruant, holde him as thy selfe, for thou hast neede of him, as of thy selfe.
30 If thou entreatest him euil, and keepest him hard, and makest him to be proude, & to runne away from thee, thou canst not tell what way thou shalt seeke him.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

1 Of dreames, diuinations, and enchantments. 6 We ought to confute vayne hope, and lying. 13 The praise of them that feare God.

1 VAnwise people beguile themselues with vayne and deceitfull hope, ‖ and fooles trust in dreames.
‖ Or, dreames make fooles to haue wings: for honour, riches, pleasures, and such like are but as dreames, wherein fooles do glorie: for whē they awake from their long sleepe, this thing shalbe vanished cleane away.
2 Whoso regardeth dreames, is like him that will take holde of a shadowe, and followe after the winde.
3 Euen so is it with ỹ appearings of dreames: before the face is the likenesse of a face.
4 Who can be cleansed of the vncleane? or what trueth can be spoken of a lyar?
5 Soothsaying, witchcraft, sorcerie, and dreaming, is but vayne: like as when a woman trauayleth with childe, and hath many fantasies in her heart.
6 Whereas such visions come not of God, set not thine heart vpon them.
7 For dreames haue deceyued many a man, & they fayled that put their trust therein.
8 The lawe shalbe fulfilled without lyes, and wisedome is sufficient to a faithfull mouth: what knowledge hath he that is not tryed?
9 A wise man that is well instruct, vnderstandeth much: and he that hath good experience, can talke of wisedome.
10 He that hath no experience, knoweth litle, and he that erreth, causeth much wickednes: he that is not tryed, what things knoweth he? he that hath bene deceyued, is full of subtiltie.
11 When I was yet in errour, I learned much also: yea, I was so learned, that I coulde not expresse it all,
12 And came oft in perill of death therefore, til I was deliuered from it through the grace of God.
13 Now I see that they which feare God haue the right spirit, for their hope standeth in him that can helpe them: and the eyes of the Lord are on them that loue him.
14 Whoso feareth the Lord, standeth in awe of no man, and is not afrayde: for the Lorde is his hope and comfort.
15 Blessed is the soule of him that feareth the Lord: in whome putteth he his trust? who is his strength?
16 For the eyes of the Lorde haue respect vnto them that loue him, he is their mighty protection & strong ground, a defence for the heate, a refuge for the hot noone day, a succour for stumbling, and an helpe for falling.
17 He setteth vp the soule, and lightneth the eyes, he giueth health, life, and blessing.
18 *He that giueth an offering of vnrighteous good, his offering is refused: and the scorneful dealings of the vnrighteous please not God. Pro.21.27.
19 The Lorde is theirs onely that patiently abide him in the way of the trueth and of righteousnesse.
20 *The highest doth not allowe the gifts of the wicked: and God hath no delight in the offrings of the vngodly, neither may sinne be reconciled in the multitude of oblations. Pro.15.8.
21 Whoso bringeth an offring out of the goods of the poore: doeth euen as one that killeth the sonne before his fathers eyes.
22 The head of the needefull is the life of the poore: he that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.
23 Whoso robbeth his neighbour of his liuing, doeth as great sinne as though he slue him to death: he that defraudeth the labourer of his hyre, is a blood shedder.
24 When one buyldeth and another breaketh downe, what profite haue they then but labour?
25 a When one prayeth and another curseth, whose voyce will the Lord heare?
26 He that washeth himselfe because of a dead body, and then toucheth the dead againe, what doeth his washing?
27 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sinnes, & doth them againe: who will heare his prayer, or what doeth his fasting helpe him?

a When one rich man hauing gotte his goods by robberie, extortid, briberie, or by craft & subtiltie, vsurie, or symonie, or withholding seruants or labourers wages, & of that will offer a gift vnto God, that he may heare his prayer: on the other part, the poore which is oppressed or defrauded, prayeth to God to see & iudge his cause, whose prayer thinke you will God most chiefly heare?

The xxxv. Chapter.

1 It is well done to pray and to doe sacrifice. 14 The prayer of the fatherlesse, and of the widow, and of him that humbleth himselfe.

1 WHoso keepeth the lawe, bringeth offerings ynowe: he that holdeth fast the commandementes, *offereth the right health offering. Iere.7.2.
2 He that is thankful and recompenseth, offereth fine flower: whoso is mercifull & giueth almes, that is the right thanke offering.
3 God hath pleasure when one departeth from sinne: and to forsake vnrighteousnesse, reconcileth vs with him.
4 *Thou shalt not appeare emptie before the Lorde: Exod.23.15.
5 For all such is done because of the commandement of God.
6 *The offering of the righteous maketh the Gene.4.4.

altar

altar fatte, and a ſweete ſmell is it before the higheſt.

7 The offering of the righteous is acceptable vnto God, and ſhal neuer be forgotten.

8 Giue God his honor with a cheareful heart: & keepe not backe ẏ firſtlings of thine hands.

2.Cor.9.7. 9 * In all thy giftes ſhewe a cheareſull countenance, and halow thy tythes vnto God with gladneſſe.

Tob.4.6. 10 * Giue vnto God according as he hath enriched and proſpered thee: and looke what thine hand is able, giue with a cheareſull eye.

11 For the Lord recompenſeth and giueth thee ſeuen times as much againe.

Leuit.22.21. deut.15.20. 12 * Giue no vnrighteous giftes, for ſuch will he not receyue: beware of wrong offerings,

Deut.10.17. for the Lord is a righteous Iudge, & * regardeth no mans perſon.

13 He accepteth not the perſon of the poore: but he heareth the prayer of the oppreſſed.

14 He deſpiſeth not the deſire of the fatherleſſe, nor the widdowe when ſhee powreth out her prayer before him.

15 Doeth not God ſee the teares that runne downe the cheekes of the widdow? for heareth he not the complaint ouer ſuch as make her to weepe? For from her cheekes doe the teares goe vp vnto heauen, and the Lorde which heareth them, doeth accept them.

16 Whoſo ſerueth God after his pleaſure, ſhal be accepted: and his prayer reacheth vnto the cloudes.

17 The prayer of him that humbleth himſelfe, goeth thorow the cloudes: tyll ſhe come nygh ſhe will not be comforted, nor go her way tyll the higheſt God haue reſpect vnto her, giue true ſentence, and performe the iudgement.

18 And the Lorde will not be ſlacke in comming, nor tarry long, till he haue ſmitten in ſunder the backes of the vnmercifull, and auenged himſelfe of the heathen, til he haue taken away the multitude of the cruel, and broken the ſcepter of the vnrighteous, till he giue euery man after his workes, and reward them after their doings, till he haue deliuered his people, mainteyned their cauſe, and reioyced them in his mercie.

19 O howe fayre a thing is mercie in the time of anguiſh and trouble: it is like a cloude of rayne that commeth in the time of drought.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

1 A prayer to God in the perſon of all faithfull men. 22 The prayſe of a good woman.

1 HAue mercie vpon vs, O Lorde, thou God of all things, haue reſpect vnto vs: ſhewe vs the light of thy mercies,

2 And ſend thy feare among the heathen and ſtrangers which ſeeke not after thee, that they may knowe that there is no God but thou, and that they may ſhewe thy wonderous workes.

3 * Lift vp thine hande ouer the outlandiſh heathen, that they may learne to knowe thy might and power. Iere.10.25.

4 Like as thou art halowed in vs before them: ſo bring to paſſe that thou mayeſt be magnified alſo in them before vs,

5 That they may know thee, like as we know thee: for there is none other God but onely thou, O Lord.

6 Renewe the tokens, and change the wonderous workes: ſhewe thine hande and thy right arme gloriouſly.

7 Rayſe vp thine indignation, and powre out thy wrath: take away the aduerſarie, and ſmite the enemie.

8 Make the time ſhort, remember the couenãt, that thy wonderous workes may be prayſed.

9 Let the wrath of the fire conſume them that liue ſo careleſſe: and let them periſh that doe thy people hurt.

10 Smite in ſunder the head of the Princes that be our enemies, and ſay, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Jacob together againe, that they may knowe howe that there is none other God but onely thou, that they may ſhewe thy wonderous workes: and be thou thy peoples heritage, like as from the beginning.

12 O Lorde haue mercy vpon the people that hath thy name, and vpon * Iſrael whom thou haſt likened to a firſt borne ſonne. Exod.4.22.

13 O be mercifull vnto Hieruſalem the citie of thy ſanctuarie, the citie of thy reſt.

14 Fill Sion with thine vnſpeakable vertues, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Giue witneſſe vnto thy creature whom thou madeſt from the beginning, & raiſe vp the prophecies that haue bene ſhewed in thy name.

16 Reward them that wayte for thee, that thy Prophets may be founde faithfull.

17 * O Lord, heare the prayer of thy ſeruants, accoyding to the bleſſing of Aaron ouer thy people, and guide thou vs in the way of righteouſnes: that all they which dwell vpon the earth may knowe that thou art the Lorde the eternall God, which is from euerlaſting. Num.6.23.

18 The belly deuoureth all meates: yet is one meate better then another.

19 Like as the tongue taſteth veniſon: ſo doeth an heart of vnderſtanding marke falſe words.

20 A frowarde heart griefeth heauineſſe: but a man of experience lifteth him vp againe.

21 The woman receyueth euery man: yet is one daughter better then another.

22 A fayre wife reioyceth her husbande: and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there be in her tongue gentleneſſe, meekeneſſe, and wholeſome talke: then is not her husband like other men.

24 He that hath gotten a vertuous wife, hath

hath a goodly possession: thee is vnto him a helpe, and pillar whereon he resteth.
25 Where no hedge is, there the goods are spoyled: and where no huswife is, there the friendlesse mourneth.
26 Like as there is no credence giuen to a robber that goeth from one citie to another: so is not the man beleeued that hath no nest, & must turne in where he may abide in the night.

The xxxvii. Chapter.

1 How a man should know friendes and counsellers, 12 and search the companie of an holy man.

1 EVery friende sayth, I will be friendly vnto him also: but there is some friende, which is onely a friende in name.
2 Remaineth not there heauinesse vnto death, when a companion and friende is turned to an enemie?
3 O most wicked presumption, from whence art thou sprung vp to couer the earth with falsehood and deceyte?
Eccle.6.10. 4 *There is some companion which in prosperitie reioyceth with his friend: but in the time of trouble he taketh part against him.
‖ Or, There is some cõpanion that helpeth his friende for the bellies sake, and taketh vp the buckler against the enemie. 5 ‖ There is some companion that mourneth with his friend for the bellies sake: but when trouble commeth, he taketh hold of ỹ shielde.
6 Forget not thy friende in thy minde, and thinke vpon him in thy riches:
7 Seeke no counsel at thy kinsmen, & hide thy counsel from such as beare thee no good will.
Eccle.8.2. and 9.21. 8 *Euery counseller praiseth his counsell: neuertheless, there is some that counselleth but for his owne profite.
9 Beware of the counseller, & be aduised afore whereto thou wilt vse him (for he wil counsel for himselfe) lest he cast the lot vpon thee,
10 And say vnto thee, Thy way and purpose is good: and afterward he stand against thee, and looke what shal become of thee.
11 Aske no counsel at him that suspecteth thee for an enemie, and hyde thy counsel from such as hate thee: aske no counsell for religion of him that is without religion, nor for iustice, of him that hath no iustice: aske no counsell at a woman, touching her of whome she is iealous, nor at a feareful and faynt hearted body, in matters of warre: or at a marchant, howe deare he will cheape thy wares towarde his: or at a buyer, of selling: or at an enuious man, of thankes giuing: or at the vnmercifull, of louing kindnesse: or at an vnhonest man, of honestie: or at the slouthfull, of working: or at an hyreling which hath no house, of profite or wealth: or at an idle body, of much labour: take no such folkes to counsell.
12 But be diligent to seeke counsell at a vertuous man that feareth God, such a one as thou knowest to be a keeper of the cõmandements, which hath a minde afeer thine owne minde, and is sory for thee when thou stumblest,
13 And holde thy counsel fast in thine heart: for there is no man more faithful to keepe it, then thou thy selfe.
14 For a mans minde is sometime disposed to tell out more, then seuen watchmen that sit aboue in an high place, looking about them.
15 And aboue all this, pray the highest, that he wil leade thy way in faithfulnesse and trueth.
16 Before all thy workes, aske counsell first: & or euer thou doest any thing, be well aduised.
17 There be foure things that declare a changed heart, whereout there springeth euill and good, death and life, and a masterfull tongue that babbleth much.
18 Some man is apt, and well instructed in many things, and yet very vnprofitable vnto himselfe.
19 Some man there is that can giue wise and prudent counsell, and yet is he hated, and continueth a begger,
20 For that grace is not giuen him of God to be accepted.
21 Another is robbed of all wisedome: yet is he wise vnto himselfe, and the fruite of vnderstanding is commendable in his mouth.
22 A wise man maketh his people wise, and the fruites of his wisedome fayle not.
23 A wise man shall be plenteously blessed of God: and all they that see him, shall speake good of him.
24 The life of man standeth in the number of the dayes: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.
25 A wise man shall obteyne faithfulnesse and credence among his people, and his name shal be perpetuall.
26 My sonne, proue thy soule in thy selfe, and if thou see any euil thing, giue it not vnto her:
1.Cor.6.12. 27 * For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery soule pleasure in euery thing.
Eccle.31.22. 28 *Be not greedie in euery eating, and be not too hastie vpon all meates.
29 For excesse of meates bringeth sickenesse, and gluttonie commeth at the last to an vnmeasurable heate.
30 Through surfet haue many one perished: but he that dieteth himselfe temperately, prolongeth his life.

The xxxviii. Chapter.

1 A physicion is commendable. 16 To burie the dead. 24 The wisedome of him that is learned.

1 HOnour the Physicion, honour him with that honour that is due vnto him, because of necessitie, for God hath created him.
2 For of the highest commeth medicine, and & he shall receiue giftes of the king.
3 The wisdome of the Physicion bringeth him to great worship, and in the sight of the great men of this world he shalbe honorably taken.

4 The

4 The Lord hath created medicine of ẏ earth: and he that is wise will not abhorre it.

Exod.15.25. iud.5.15. 5 * Was not the bitter water made sweete with a tree, that men might learne to knowe the vertue thereof?

6 The Lorde hath giuen men wisedome and vnderstanding, that he might be honoured in his wonderous workes.

7 With such doeth he heale men, and taketh away their paynes.

8 Of such doeth the Pothecarie make a confection, yet can no man perfourme all his workes: for of the Lord commeth prosperous wealth ouer all the earth.

Eccl.38.2. 9 * My sonne, despise not this in thy sickenesse: but pray vnto the Lorde, and he shall make thee whole.

10 Leaue off from sinne, and order thy hands aright, cleanse thine heart from all wickednes.

11 Giue a sweete sauoured offering, and the fine floure for a token of remembrance: make the offering fatte, as one that giueth the first fruites.

12 And giue roume to the Physicion, for the Lorde hath created him, let him not goe from thee, for thou hast neede of him.

13 The houre may come, that the sicke may be helped through them,

14 When they pray vnto the Lord, that he may recouer and get health to liue longer.

15 He that sinneth before his maker, shall fall into the handes of the Physicion.

Eccle.22.10. 1.thes.4.13. 16 My sonne, * bring forth thy teares ouer the dead, and begin to mourne, as if thou haddest suffered great harme thy selfe: and then couer his body after a conuenient maner, and despise not his buryall.

17 Enforce thy selfe to weepe, and prouoke thy selfe to mourne, and make lamentation expediently, & be earnest in mourning, and vse lamentation as he is worthie, and that a day or two, lest thou be euil spoken of: and then comfort thy selfe, because of the heauinesse.

Pro.15.13. and 17.22. 18 * For of heauinesse commeth death, the heauinesse of the heart breaketh strength.

19 Heauinesse and pouertie grieueth the heart in temptation and offence.

20 Take no heauinesse to heart, driue it away, and remember the last things.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe, thou shalt do him no good, but hurt thy selfe.

22 Remember his iudgement, thine also shall be likewise: vnto mee yesterday, vnto thee to day.

2.Sam.12.20. 23 Let the * remembrance of the dead ceasse in his rest, and comfort thee againe ouer him, seeing his spirite is departed from him.

24 The wisedome of the Scribe is at conuenient time of rest: and he that ceasseth from exercises and labour, shalbe wise.

25 Howe can he get wisedome that holdeth the plough, and he that hath pleasure in the goade and in driuing the oxen, and is occupyed in their labours, and his talke is but of the breeding of bullockes?

26 He setteth his heart to make furrowes, and is diligent to giue the kyne fodder.

27 So is euery Carpenter also & workemaister that laboureth still night and day: he carueth, graueth, cutteth out, & his desire is in sundrie cunning things, his heart imagineth how he may cunningly cast an image, his diligence also and watching perfourmeth the worke.

28 The yron Smith in like maner bideth by his stithie, and doeth his diligence to labour the yron: the vapour of the fire burneth his flesh, and he must fight with the heate of the furnace: the noyse of the hammer euer soundeth in his eares, & his eyes looke still vpon the thing that he maketh: he hath set his minde thereupon, that he will make out his worke, and therefore he watcheth howe he may set it out, and bring it to an ende.

29 So doeth the potter sit by his worke: he turneth the wheele about with his feete, he is diligent and carefull in all doings, and maketh his worke in number.

30 He fashioneth the claye with his arme, and with his feete he tempereth it, his heart imagineth how he may make it pleasant, and his diligence is to cleanse the ouen.

31 All these hope in their hands, and euery one thinketh to be cunning in his worke.

32 Without these may not the citie be maynteyned, inhabited, nor occupyed:

33 Yet come they not high in the cõgregation, neither sit they vpon the iudgement seates: they vnderstand not the couenant of the lawe, they can not declare equitie and iudgement, they can not finde out the darke sentences.

34 But through them shall the creature of the worlde be maintained, their desire concerneth onely the worke and labour of cunning.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 A wise man. 16 The workes of God. 24 Vnto the good, good things doe profite: but vnto the euill, euen good things are euill.

1 HE that applyeth his minde to vnderstand the lawe of God, doeth diligently seeke out the wisedome of them of the olde time, and exerciseth himselfe in the Prophets.

2 He keepeth the saying of famous men, and preasseth to the vnderstanding of darke sentences of wisedome.

3 He seeketh out ẏ mysterie of secret sayings, and exerciseth himselfe therein continually.

4 He doeth seruice among great men, and appeareth before the prince, hee goeth into a straunge countrey, and trauayleth thorowe it: looke what good or euill is among men, hee proueth and seeketh it out.

5 He

5 He purposeth in his heart to resort early vnto the Lord that made him, and to pray before the highest God: he openeth his mouth in prayer, and prayeth for his sinnes.

6 When the great Lorde will, he shalbe filled with the spirite of vnderstanding, that he may then powre out wise sentences, & giue thanks vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 He shal order his deuise, and leade his knowledge aright, and giue him vnderstanding of secrete things.

8 He shall shewe forth the science of his learning, and reioyce in the couenant of the lawe of the Lord.

9 The whole congregation shal commend his wisedome, and it shal neuer be put out: the remembrance of him shall neuer be forgotten, and his name shal continue from one generation to another.

Eccle.44.14. 10 * His wisedome shall be spoken of among the people, and the whole congregation shall openly declare his prayse.

11 Whyle he liueth, he hath a greater name then a thousande beside: and after death, the same name remayneth vnto him.

12 Yet will I speake of moe men of vnderstanding, for I am full as the moone.

13 Hearken vnto me ye holy vertuous children, bring forth fruite as the rose that is planted by the brookes of the fielde.

14 And giue ye a sweete smell as incense, florish as the rose garden, sing a song of praise, & giue thankes vnto God ouer all his workes.

15 Giue magnificence vnto his name, and set him forth in his prayse with your lippes, and with musike and harmonie: yea, euen with the song of your lippes, with Harpes and playing, and in giuing thanks vnto him, say after this maner:

Gene.1.31. mark.7.37. 16 * All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and all his commandements are meete and conuenient in due season.

17 A man needs not to say, What is that? what is that? for at a time conuenient they shall all be sought: at his commaundement the water was as a wall, and at the worde of his mouth the water stoode still.

18 In his commãdement is euery thing acceptable and reconciled, and his health can not be minished.

19 The workes of all flesh are before him, and there is nothing hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from euerlasting to euerlasting, and there is nothing too wonderfull or high vnto him.

21 A man needs not to say then, What is this, or that? for he hath made all things to doe good vnto man.

22 His blessing shall runne ouer as the streame, and moysture the earth like a flood of water.

23 Like as he maketh the drouth: so shall his wrath fall vpon the heathen.

24 His wayes are playne and right vnto the iust: but the vngodly stumble at them.

25 *For the good, are good things created from the beginning, & euil things for the vngodly. * The creatures of God are good by creation. But as good men vse them to the glory of God, the profite of others, & their owne necessitie: so the vngodly doe not acknowledge them as the good giftes of God, but abuse them either in riot & excesse, or els in miserable keeping of them, take them for their god. 1. Tim.4.4.

26 All things necessarie for the life of man, are created from the beginning: water, fire, yron, and salt, meale, wheate, and honie, milke, and wine, oyle and clothing.

27 * All these things are created for the best to the faithfull: but to the vngodly shall all these things be turned to hurt and harme.

28 There be spirites that are created for vengeance, and in their rigorousnesse haue they fastned their torments: in the time of the ende they shal powre out their strength, and ‖ pacifie the wrath of him that made them. ‖ Or, accomplish. Eccle.40.9.

29 * Fire, hayle, hunger, and death: all these things are created for vengeance.

30 The teeth of wilde noysome beasts, the scorpions, serpents, & the sworde, are created also for vengeance, to ẏ destruction of ẏ vngodly.

31 They shalbe glad to do his cõmandements, & when neede is, they shalbe ready vpon earth: and when their houre is come, they shall not ouerpasse the commandement of the Lord.

32 Therfore haue I taken a good courage vnto me from the beginning, and haue thought to put these things in writing, and to leaue them behinde me:

33 * All the workes of the Lorde are good, and he giueth euery one in due season, and when neede is. Gene.1.31.

34 So that no man needs to say, This is worse then that: for in due season they are all pleasant and good.

35 And therfore prayse ẏ Lord with whole heart and mouth, and giue thankes vnto his name.

The xl. Chapter.

1 Many miseries light in a mans life. 11 All things passe away, but a firme and stable faith remayneth. 14 Of the blessing of the righteous, and prerogatiue of the feare of God.

1 A Great trauaile is created for all men, & an heauie yoke vpon all the sonnes of Adam, from the day that they go out of their mothers wombe, til they be buryed in [the earth] the mother of all things.

2 [Namely,] their thoughtes and imaginations, feare of the heart, counsell, meditations, longing and desiring the day of death:

3 From the highest that sitteth vpon the glorious seate, vnto the lowest and most simple vpon the earth:

4 From him that is gloriously arayed, and weareth a crowne, vnto him that is but homely and simply clothed.

5 There is nothing but wrath, zeale, fearefulnesse, vnquietnesse, and feare of death, rigorousnesse, anger, and strife: and in the night when one should rest and sleepe vpon his bed, the

the sleepe changeth his vnderstanding and knowledge.

6 A litle or nothing is his rest in the sleepe, as well as in the day of labour: he feareth, and is disquieted in the vision of his heart, as one that runneth out of a battell.

7 And in the time of health he awaketh, and marueyleth that the feare was nothing.

8 Such things happen vnto al flesh, both man and beast, but seuen folde to the vngodly.

Eccle.39.35. 9 *Moreouer, death, bloodshedding, strife, and swoorde, oppression, hunger, destruction, and punishment:

10 These things are all created against the vngodly, * and for their sakes came the flood also.

Gen.7.11. Gen.3.19. 11 * All that is of the earth, shall turne to earth againe, & all waters ebbe againe into the sea.

12 All bribes and vnrighteousnesse shall be put away: but faithfulnesse and trueth shall endure for euer.

13 The substance and goods of the vngodly shal be dryed vp, and sinke away as a water flood, a and they shal make a sound like a great thunder in the rayne.

a That is, with great tumult & trouble shall they be dispersed, and scattered abroade like as the roaring thunder.

14 Like as the righteous reioyceth when he openeth his hand: so shal the transgressours be payne, when their goods vanish and consume away.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not obteine many branches:

16 And the vncleane rootes vpon the hygh rockes, shalbe rooted out before the grasse by the water side, and vpon the riuer bankes.

17 Friendlinesse and liberalitie in the increase and blessing of God, is like a paradise and garden of pleasure: such mercy also and kindnesse endureth for euer.

2.Tim.6. Phil.4.12. 18 * To labour and to be content with that a man hath, is a sweete pleasant life: and that is, to finde a treasure of all treasures.

19 To beget children and to repaire the citie, maketh a perpetuall name: but an honest woman is more worth then they both.

20 Wine and minstrelsie reioyceth the heart: but the loue of wisedome is aboue them both.

21 Piping and harping make a sweete noyse: but a friendly tongue goeth beyond thē both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beautie: but a greene seede time, rather then them both.

23 A friende and companion come together at opportunitie: but aboue them both is a wife that agreeth with her husband.

24 Brethren and helpers are profitable in time of trouble: but almes shall deliuer more then they both.

25 Golde and siluer fasten the feete: but a good counsell is more pleasant then they both.

26 Temporal substance and strength lift vp the minde: but the feare of the Lorde more then they both: the feare of the Lord wanteth nothing, and needeth no helpe.

27 The feare of the Lorde is a pleasant garden of blessing, and nothing so beautifull as it is.

28 My sonne, leade not a beggers life: for better it were to dye then to begge.

29 The life of him that looketh vpon another mans table, is not to be counted for a life, for he defyleth his soule in other mens meate: but a wise and wel nurtured man will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweete in the mouth of the vnshamefast: but in his belly there burneth a fire.

The xli. Chapter.

1 Of the remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 8 A curse vpon them that forsake the lawe of God.

1 O Death, a howe bytter is the remembrance of thee to a man that seeketh rest and comfort in his substance and riches, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath prosperitie in all things, yea, vnto him that yet is able to receyue meate?

a Compared death is pure to some, bitter of men, to infidels, that looke for no life after this: for comfort to them that set their pleasure in their riches. from whence then do you not neede be warned, to chuse that rather to dye of the crosse: seeyng to the that be strong & lusty in body, for that they strogip struggle with death: but were vnto the cōtrary.

2 O death, howe acceptable and good is thy iudgement vnto the needefull, and vnto him whose strength faileth, and that is now in his last age, and that in all things is full of care & fearefulnesse, vnto him also that is in despaire, and hath no hope nor patience?

3 Be not thou afraid of death, remember them that haue bene before thee, and that come after thee: this is the iudgement of the Lorde ouer all flesh.

4 And why wouldest thou be against this pleasure of the hyghest? Whether it be tenne, an hundred, or a thousand yeeres, ‖ death asketh not how long one hath liued.

‖ Or, there is no defence for life against the graue.

5 The children of the vngodly are abominable children, and so are they that keepe companie with the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of vngodly children shall come to nought, and their posteritie shal haue a perpetuall shame and confusion.

7 The children complayne of an vngodly father: and why? for his sake they are rebuked and despised.

8 Woe be vnto you, O ye vngodly, which haue forsaken the law of the highest God: for though ye do encrease, yet shal you perish.

9 If ye doe liue, ye shalbe accursed: if ye dye, the curse shalbe your portion.

10 *All that is of the earth, shall turne to earth againe: so go the vngodly also out of the curse into destruction. Eccle.40.11.

11 Though men mourne for their body: yet the * name of the vngodly shalbe put out, for it is nothing worth. Pro.22.1.

12 Labour to get thee a good name: for that shall continue surer by thee then a thousande great treasures of golde.

13 A good life hath a number of dayes: but a good

good name endureth euer.

14 My children, keepe wisedome in peace: for wisedome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profite is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hideth his wisedome.

16 Therefore be ye turned at my wordes: for it is not good in all things and alway to be ashamed; b true faith must proue and measure it.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother: be ashamed of leasing before the prince and men of authoritie:

18 Of sinne, before the iudge and ruler: of offence, before the congregation and people: of vnrighteousnesse, before a companion and friende:

19 Of theft, before thy neyghbours: as for the truth of God and his couenant, be not ashamed thereof: c be ashamed to lye with thine elbowes vpon the bread, or to be reproued for giuing or taking:

20 And of silence, vnto them that salute thee: be ashamed to looke vpon harlots:

21 Be ashamed to turne away thy face frō thy kinsman: be ashamed ‖ to take & not to giue:

22 Be ashamed also to looke vpō another mans wife, and to make many tryfling wordes with her mayden, or to stand by her bed side:

23 Be ashamed to vpbrayde thy friende: when thou giuest any thing, cast him not in the teeth withall:

24 Or to repeat the matter that thou hast heard, or to disclose the secrete wordes: so shalt thou well be shamefast, and shalt finde fauour with all men.

b True faith doth al things in season & opportunite, when & howe euery one ought to be ordered. For strong meate & hard bread nourisheth some, & strangleth ather: some one [illegible]

c [illegible] to the [illegible] place [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

The xliii. Chapter.

The summe of the creation of the workes of God.

1 THe glory of the height, is the faire and cleare firmament, the beautie of ỹ heauen is his glorious clearenesse.

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declareth the day in the going out of it, a marueilous worke of the highest.

3 At noone it burneth the earth, and who may abide for the heate thereof?

4 Whoso keepeth an Ouen when it is hotte, three times more doeth the Sunne burne vpon the mountaines: when it breatheth out the fierie beames & shineth, with the brightnesse of it, it blindeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lorde that made it, and in his commandement he causeth it to run hastily.

Gene.1,16. 6 *The Moone also in all things accoording to her season, is a declaration of the time, and a signe for the world.

Exod.12.2. 7 The *token of the solemne feast is taken of the moone, a light that minisheth and increaseth againe.

8 The moneth is called after the Moone, it groweth wonderously in her changing.

9 The armie of heauen also is in the height: in the firmament of heauen it giueth a cleare and a glorious shine: this is the clearenesse of the starres, the beautifull apparell of heauen, the apparell that the Lorde lighteneth in the height.

10 In his holy worke they continue in their order, and not one of them faileth in his watch.

Gene.9.14. 11 *Looke vpon the Rainebowe, and praise him that made it: very beautifull is it in his shine.

12 He compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, the *handes of the highest haue bended it.

Esai.40.12.

13 Through his commandement he maketh the snow to fall, and the thunder of his iudgement to smite hastily.

14 Through his commandement the treasures are opened, and the cloudes flee as the fowles.

15 In his power hath he strengthened the cloudes, and broken the hailestones.

‖Or, moone. 16 The mountaines ‖ leape at the sight of him, the winde bloweth accoording to his will.

17 The sound of his thunder beateth the earth, & so doth the storme of the North: the whirle winde also lighteth downe as a feathered fowle, casteth out, and spreadeth the snowe abroade, and as the Grashoppers that destroy all, so falleth it downe.

18 The eye marueileth at the beautie of the whiteneſſe thereof, and the heart is afraide at the raine of it.

19 He powreth out the frost vpõ earth like salt, and when it is frozen, it is as sharpe as the pricke of a thistle.

20 When the colde North winde bloweth, hard Crystall commeth of the water: he lighteth downe vpon all the gatherings together of water, and putteth on the water as a breastplate.

21 He deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesses: and looke what is greene, he putteth it out like fire.

22 The medicine of all these is, when a cloude commeth hastily, and whẽ a deawe commeth vpon the heate, it shalbe refreshed againe.

23 In his worde he stilleth the winde, in his counsaile he appeaseth the deepe, and hath planted Ilandes in it.

24 They that saile ouer the sea, tel of the perils and harmes thereof, and when we heare it with our eares, we marueile thereat.

25 For there be strange wonderous workes, diuers maners of nice beastes, & Whale fishes.

26 Through him are all things set in good order and perfourmed, & in his word all things endure.

27 I speake much, but I cannot sufficiently atteine vnto it: for he himselfe onely is the perfection of all wordes.

28 We shoulde praise the Lorde after all our power, for he is great in all his workes.

29 The Lorde is to be *feared, yea, very great is he, and marueilous is his power. Psal.96.4.

30 Praise the Lord, and magnifie him as much as ye may, yet doeth he farre exceede al praise: O magnifie him with all your power and labour earnestly, yet are ye in no wise able sufficiently to praise him.

31 *Who hath seene him, that he might tell vs? Who can magnifie him so greatly as he is? Psal.106.2.

32 For there are hid yet greater things then these be: as for vs, we haue seene but fewe of his workes.

33 For the Lorde hath made all things, and giuen wisedome to such as feare God.

The xliiii. Chapter.

1 The praise of certaine holy men, 16 Enoch, 17 Noah, 18 Abraham.

1 LEt vs commend the noble famous men, and the generation of our forefathers and fathers.

2 Many more glorious actes hath the Lord done in them, & shewed his great power euer since the beginning.

3 *The noble famous men reigned in their kingdomes, and bare excellent rule in their wisedome and vnderstanding, they followed the counsell shewed in the prophecies. Eccl.44.10.

4 They led the folke through the counsel and wisedome of the scribes of the people, wise sentences are found in their instructions:

5 They sought the sweetenesse and melodie of musike, and brought forth the pleasant songs in scripture:

6 They were rich also, and could comfort and pacifie those that dwelt with them.
7 All these were very noble and honourable men in their generations, and were well reported of in their times.
8 These haue left a name behind them, so that their praise shall alway be spoken of.
Gene.7.22. 9 Afterward there were some whose *remembrance is gone, they came to nought and perished, as though they had neuer bene, and became as though they had neuer beue borne, yea, and their children also with them.
10 Neuertheless, these are louing men, whose righteousnesse shall neuer be forgotten, but continue by their posteritie.
11 Their children are an holy good heritage: their seede endured fast in the couenant.
12 For their sakes shall their children and seede continue for euer, and their praise shall neuer be put downe.
13 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.
Iosh.24.31. 14 *The people can speake of their wisedome, and the congregation can talke of their praise.
Gene.5.24. 15 *Henoch walked right & acceptably before the Lorde, therefore was he translated for an example of amendment to the generations.
Gene.6.9. and 7.6. 16 *Noe was a stedfast and righteous man, and in the time of wrath he became a reconciling: therefore was he left a remnant vnto the earth when the flood came.
Gene 9.11. 17 *An euerlasting couenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more with the water.
Gene.17.4. 18 *Abraham was a great father of many people, in glory was there none like vnto him.
19 He kept the law of the highest, and came into a couenant with him.
20 He set the couenant in his flesh, and when he was proued, he was found faithfull.
Gene.22.16. 21 *Therefore swore God vnto him with an othe, that he woulde blesse all people in his seede, that he woulde multiply and increase him as the dust of the earth, and to exalt his seede as the starres: yea, and that his seede should haue the possession and inheritance of the land, from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the borders of the world.
a He did alow him, & made him worthy and meete for such blessings of riches and increase: or els he made be knowen by this blessing Laban his vncle so often changing his wages, yet did God prosper him that it did wel appeare he bare a fauour to him as to Ioseph and Dan. &c.
22 With Isahac did he stablish the same couenant, for Abraham his fathers sake: Yea, that gratious blessing and health of all men, and couenant did he stablish with Isahac, & made it rest vpon the head of Jacob.
23 aHe knewe him in that he prospered him so well and richly, and gaue him an heritage, and sundred his portion by it selfe, and parted among the twelue tribes.
24 Mercifull men brought hee out of him, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh.

The xlv. Chapter.

1 The praise of Moses, 6 Aaron, and Phinehes.

1 MOses *beloued of God & men, whose remembrance is in high praise: Exod.11.3. actes.7.22.
2 Him þ the Lord made like in the glory of the saintes, and magnified him, so that the enemies stoode in awe of him.
3 Through his wordes he did great wonders: he made him glorious in the sight of kings, gaue him commandement before his people, and shewed him glorious power.
4 *He stablished him with faithfulnesse and meekenesse, and chose him out of all men. Num.12.3.
5 For he heard his voyce, and he ledde him in the darke cloude, and there he *gaue him the commandementes, yea, the lawe of life and wisedome: that he might teach Jacob the couenaut, and Israel his lawes. Exod.19.7.
6 *He chose Aaron his brother also out of the tribe of Leui, exalted him, and made him such like. Exod.4.14.
7 An euerlasting couenant made hee with him, and gaue him the priesthood in the people: he made him glorious in beautifull aray, and clothed him with the garment of honour.
8 He put perfect ioy vpon him, and girded him with strength, he deckt him with side clothes and a tunicle, with an ouerbody coate also, and a girdle.
9 *Round about made he him belles of gold, and that many: that when he went in, the sound might be heard, that they might make a noise in the sanctuarie, and giue the people warning. Exod.28.29.
10 The holy garment was wrought and bordered with golde, pelowe silke and purple: and in the breastlap there was a goodly worke, wherein was fastened light and perfectnesse.
11 Upon the same also there was a worke fastened and set with costly pretious stones, all bounde with gold, and this he brought in his ministration: the stones were fastened for a remembrance, after the number of the twelue tribes of Israel.
12 Upon his miter there was a plate of pure golde, a grauen image of holinesse, a famous and noble worke, garnished, and pleasant to looke vpon.
13 Before him were there seene no such faire ornaments, and these it behoued him alway to vse: there might none other put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.
14 Dayly perfourmed he his burnt offerings two times.
15 *Moses filled a his handes, and anointed him with holy oyle: this was now confirmed Leuit.8.12.
a That was, either to put into his hand the booke of the lawe written, to reade vnto the people, or els some sacrifice, that he might offer vnto God for their offences.

him

him with an euerlasting couenant, and to his seede as the dayes of heauen, namely, that his children shoulde alway minister before him, and performe the office of the priesthood, and wish the people good in his name.

16 Before all men liuing chose he him, that he shoulde offer incense before the Lorde, and make odours for a sweete sauour and remembrance, that he shoulde reconcile the people of the Lord with him againe.

Deut.17.10. 17 *He gaue him authoritie also in his commandements, and in the couenant, that he should teache Jacob the statutes and testimonies, and enfourme Israel in the lawe.

Num.16.1. 18 *Therefore there stoode vp certaine against him, and had enuie at him in the wildernesse: namely, they that were of Dathan and Abirams sort, and the furious congregation of Chore.

19 This the Lorde sawe, and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: a great wonder did he vpon them, and consumed them with the fire.

Num.27.8. 20 Besides this, he made *Aaron yet more honourable and glorious, he gaue him an heritage, and parted the first fruites vnto him: vnto him specially he appointed the bread of sustenance.

21 For the priestes did eate of the offerings of the Lorde: this gaue he vnto him and his seede.

Deut.12.12. and 18.1. 22 *But had he no heritage nor portion in the land and with the people: for the Lorde himselfe is his portion and inheritance.

Num.25.13. 1.mac.2.26. 23 The third noble and excellent man is *Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, which pleased the God of Israel, because he had the zeale & feare of the Lord: for when the people were turned backe, he put himselfe forth right soone, and that with a good will, to pacifie the wrath of the Lord toward Israel.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that he shoulde be the principall among the righteous in the people, that he and his posteritie shoulde haue the office of the priesthood for euer.

25 Like as there was made a couenant with Dauid of the tribe of Juda, that from among his sonnes onely there should be a king, and that Aaron also and his seede should be an heritage, to giue vs wisedome in our heart, to iudge his people in righteousnesse, that his goodes should not come into forgetfulnes, and that their honour might endure for euer.

The xlvi. Chapter.

1 The pride of Iobe, 2 Caleb, 3 Samuel,

MAnly and strong in battaile was Jesus the sonne of Nave, and was the Iosu.11.7. num.27.18. deut.34.9. iosue 1.3. successour of Moses in prophecies, & was ordeined to be captaine of ye people, which according vnto his name was a great sauiour vnto the elect of God, to punish the enemies that rose vp against Israel, that Israel might obteine their inheritance.

2 *O how great, noble, and excellent was he, Iosu.8.3. when he lift vp his hande, and drewe out his swerde against the cities.

3 Who stoode so manly before him? for the Lord himselfe brought in the enemies.

4 *Stoode not the sunne still at his commandement, and one day was as long as two? Iosu.10.12.

5 He called vpon the highest and most mightie, when the enemies preased vpon him on euery side, and the mightie Lorde heard him with the haile stones.

6 They smote the heathenish people mightily, and in falling downe they slue all the aduersaries: so that the Heathen knewe his hoste, and all his defence, that the Lorde himselfe fought against them: for he followed vpon the mightie men of them.

7 In the *time of Moses also, he and Caleb Num.14.6. ye sonne of Jephune did a good worke, which stoode against the enemies, withheld the people from sinne, and stilled the wicked murmuring.

8 *And of sixe hundred thousande people of Num.26.65. foote, they two were preserued to bring them into the heritage, namely, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

9 The Lorde *gaue strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his age: so that he went vp into the high places of the land, and his seede conquered the same for an heritage:

Iosu.14.12.

10 That all the children of Israel might see howe good a thing it is to be obedient vnto the Lord.

11 And the iudges or rulers, euery one after his name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lorde, and that forsooke not the Lorde vnfaithfully, whose remembrance hath a good report:

12 Yea, their bones sprung out of their place, and their names shall neuer be changed: but honour remaineth still with the children of those holy men.

13 Samuel the Prophet, *beloued of the Lord 1.Sam.10.1. his God, ordeined a king, and anointed the princes ouer the people.

14 In the law of the Lord ruled he, and iudged the congregation, and the Lorde had respect vnto Jacob.

15 By Prophet was founde diligent in his faithfulnesse: yea, and he is answered faithfull in his wordes, because he sawe the God of light.

16 He called vpon the Lord almightie, when 1.Sam.7.10. the enemies preased vpon him on euerie side, what time as he offered the sucking lambe.

17 And the Lorde thundered from heauen, and

made his voyce to be heard with a great noyse.

18 He discomfited the princes of Tyre, and all the rulers of the Philistines.

2.Sam.12.7. 19 *Before his last ende, he made protestation in the sight of the Lord and his anointed, that he tooke neither substance nor good of any man, no not so much as a shoe: and no man might accuse him.

20 After this he told that his end was at hand, and shewed the king also his ende and death, and from the earth lift he vp his voyce in the prophecie, that the vngodly people shoulde perish.

The xlvii. Chapter.

1 The praise of Nathan, 2 Dauid, 12 and Solomon.

1 AFterward in the time of king Dauid, 2.Reg.12.2. there *rose vp a Prophet called Nathan.

2 For like as the fat is taken away frō the offering: so was Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel.

3 He played with the Lions as with Kids, and with Beares, like as with lambes of sheepe.

2.Sam.17.34. 4 *Slewe he not a Giant when he was yet but young, and tooke away the rebuke from his people, what time as he tooke the stone in his hande, and smote downe proude Goliath with the sling?

5 For he called vpon the highest Lord, which gaue him strength in his right hande, so that he ouerthrewe the mightie Giant in the battaile, that he might set vp the horne of his people againe.

6 *So he glorified him in ten thousande, and made him to haue a good report in the praise of the Lorde, that he shoulde weare a crowne of glory.

7 *For he destroyed the enemies on euerie side, rooted out the Philistines his aduersaries, and brake their horne in sunder, like as it is broken yet this day.

8 In all his workes he praised the highest and holiest, and ascribed the honour vnto him: with his whole heart did he praise the Lorde, and loued God that made him.

9 He set *singers also before the altar, and in their time he made sweete songs, that they might giue praises euery day to God with songs.

10 He ordained to keepe the holy dayes worshipfully, that the solemne feastes, though the whole yeare shoulde be honourably holden with praising the name of the Lorde, and with singing betimes in the morning in the sanctuarie.

2.Sam.12.13. 11 *The Lorde tooke away his sinnes, and exalted his horne for euer: he gaue him the couenant of the kingdome, and the throne of

1.Reg.4.21. worship in Israel.

12 After him there rose vp the wise sonne [called Solomon,] who by him dwelt in a large possession, and for his sake he drowe the enemies away farre off.

13 This *Solomon reigned with peace in his time, and he obteined glory: for God gaue him rest from his enemies on euery side, that he might builde him an house in his name, and prepare the sanctuarie for euer. 3.Reg.4.21.

14 How wise wast thou in thy youth, and filled with wisedome and vnderstanding, as it were with a water flood?

15 Thou coueredst and filledst the whole lande with similitudes, and wise prudēt sentences.

16 Thy name went abroade in the Iles, because of thy peace, thou wast beloued.

17 All lands maruelled at thy songs, prouerbes, similitudes, and at thy interpretations.

1.Reg.10.27. 18 *And in the name of the Lorde God, which is called the God of Israel, thou gatheredst golde as tinne, and thou haddest as much siluer, as leade.

1.Reg.11.1. 19 *Thou was mooued in inordinate loue towarde women, and wast ouercome in affection.

20 Thou stainedst thy honour & worship, yea, thy posteritie defiledst thou also, in bringing the wrath of the Lord vpon thy children, and hast felt sorow for thy follie.

1.Reg.12.17. 21 So that thy kingdome was deuided, * and Ephraim became an vnfaithfull and a rebellious kingdome.

2.Sam.7.15. 22 *Neuertheless, God forsooke not his mercie: neither was he vtterly destroyed, because of his workes, that he shoulde leaue him no posteritie: as for the seede that came vpon him, which he loued, he thought it not vtterly to nought, but gaue yet a remnant vnto Jacob, and a roote vnto Dauid out of him.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and out of his seede he left behind him a very foolishnesse of the people, and such one as had no vnderstanding: euen *Roboam, which 1.Reg.12.16. turned away the people through his counsaile, and Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, 1.Reg.12.28. *which caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of vngodlinesse.

24 In so much that their sinnes and misdeedes had the vpper hand so sore, that at ỹ last they were driuen out of the land for the same.

25 Yea, he sought out and wrought vp all wickednes, till the vengeance came vpon them.

The xlviii. Chapter.

The praise of Elias, Eliseus, Ezechias, and Esaias.

1 THen stoode vp *Elias the Prophet as 3.Reg.17.1. a fire, and his word burnt like a creasset.

2 He brought an hunger vpon them, and in his zeale he made them fewe in number: for they might not away with the commandements of the Lord.

3 *Through

3.Reg.18.38. 3 *Through the worde of the Lorde he shutte the heauen, and three times wrought he the fire downe.

4 O Elias, howe honourable art thou in thy wonderous deedes: who may make his boast to be like thee:

3.Reg.17.22. 5 *One that was dead thou raisedst vp from death, and in the worde of the highest thou wroughtest him out of the graue againe.

6 Thou hast cast downe kings, and destroyed them, and the honourable from their seate.

3.Reg.19.15. 7 Upon the mount *Sina thou heardest the iudgement, and vpon Horeb the iudgement of the vengeance:

3.Reg.19.17. 8 *Which diddest anoint kings to recompense, and ordeinedst Prophets after thee.

4.Reg.2.11. 9 *Thou wast taken vp in the storme of fire, in a charret of fierie horses.

10 Thou wast ordeined in the reproouings in time, to pacifie the wrath of the Lorde before it raged, to turne the heartes of the fathers vnto the children, and to set vp the tribes of Jacob againe.

11 Blessed were they that sawe thee, and were garnished in loue, for we liue in life: but after death we shall haue no such name.

4.Reg.2.11. 12 *Elias was couered in the storme, but Elizeus was filled with his spirit: while he liued, he was afraide of no prince, and no man might ouercome him.

4.Reg.13.21. 13 *There could no word deceiue him, and after his death his body prophecied.

4.Reg.5.14. 14 He did wonders in his *life, and in death were his workes marueilous.

15 For all this the people amended not, neither departed they from their sinnes, till they were carryed away prisoners out of the land,

4.Reg.18.12. *and were scattered abroade in al countreys, so that of them there remayned but a very litle people, and a prince vnto the house of Dauid.

16 Howbeit, some of them did right, and some heaped vp vngodlinesse.

4.Reg.18.2. 17 *Ezechias made his citie strong, conueyed water into it, digged thorow the stonie rocke with yron, and made vp a wall by the water side.

4.Reg.18.13. 18 In his time came *Sennacherib vp, and sent Rabsakes, lift vp his hande against Sion, and defied them with great pride.

19 Then trembled their heartes and handes, so that they sorrowed like a woman trauailing with childe.

20 So they called vpon the Lorde which is merciful, and lift vp their handes before him, immediately the Lorde hearde them out of heauen.

21 He thought no more vpon their sinnes, nor gaue them ouer to their enemies: but deliuered them by the hand of Esaias.

4.Reg.19.22. 22 *He smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his angel destroyed them.

23 For Ezechias had done the thing that pleased the Lorde, and remained stedfastly in the way of Dauid his father, as Esaias the great and faithfull Prophet in the sight of God had commanded him.

24 *In his time the Sunne went backwarde, and he lengthned the kings life. 4.Reg.20.10.

25 *With a right spirit prophecied he what shoulde come to passe at the last: and to such as were sorrowfull in Sion, he gaue consolation, wherewith they might comfort themselues for euermore. Esai 38.1.

26 He shewed things that were for to come and secrete, or euer they came to passe.

The xlix. Chapter.

Of Iosias, Ezechias, Dauid, Ieremie, Ezechiel, Zorobabel, Iesus, Nehemias, Enoch, and Ioseph.

1 THe remembrance of *Josias, is like as when the Apothecarie maketh many pretious sweete smelling things together: his remembrance shalbe sweete as hony in all mouthes, and as the playing of musike at a banquet of wine. 4.Reg.22.1. 2.chro.34.1.

2 He was appointed to turne the people againe, and to take away all abominations of the vngodly.

3 He directed his heart vnto the Lorde, and in the time of the vngodly he set vp the worship of God againe.

4 All kings, except [a]Dauid, Ezechias, and Josias, committed wickednesse: for euen the kings of Juda also forsooke the lawe of God.

5 For they gaue their horne vnto other, their honour and worship also to a strange people.

6 Therefore was the elect citie of the sanctuarie burnt with fire, and the streetes thereof laid desolate and waste in the [b]hand of Jeremie.

7 For they entreated him euill, which neuertheless was a Prophet, ordeined from his mothers wombe, that he might roote out, breake off, & destroy: and that he might build vp, and plant againe.

8 Ezechiel sawe the glory of the Lorde in a vision, which was shewed him vpon the charet of the Cherubims.

9 For he thought vpon the enemies in the raine, to doe good vnto such as had ordered their wayes aright.

10 And the bones of the twelue Prophets flourished from out of their place, for they gaue comfort and consolation vnto Jacob, and deliuered them faithfully.

11 *How shall we praise Zorobabel, which was as a ring on the right hand. Agge 1.14. 1.esdr. 3.2.

12 So was *Jesus also the sonne of Josedec: Zach.3.1.
these men in their times builded the house,

a These all were sinners, but either they were not idolaters, which here is chiefely counted sinne: or els they did repent, so þ their sinnes were couered, for that they were enemies to idolatrie.

b That is, according to the prophecie of Jeremie: for þ hand in scripture is taken for any mans office and function.

and set vp the sanctuarie of the Lord againe, which was prepared for euerlasting worship.

Nehe.7.1. 13 And among ỹ elect was * Nehemias, whose renowme was great, which set vp for vs the walles that were broken downe, made the portes and barres againe, and builded our houses anewe.

Gene.5.24. 14 But vpon the earth there is no man created like * Enoch: for he was taken vp from the earth.

15 Neither was there a like man vnto Joseph, which was lorde of his brethren, and the vpholder of his people: c his bones were couered and kept.

c For that he prophecied of ỹ deliuerance of Israel from Egypt into Chanaan, and also of the resurrection to be made by Christ.

16 Seth and Sem were in great honour among the people, and so was Adam aboue all the beastes when he was created.

The l. Chapter.

1 Of Simon the sonne of Onias. 22 An exhortation to praise the Lord.

2.Mac.3.4. 1 SImon the sonne of * Onias the high priest, which in his life set vp the house againe, and in his dayes made fast the temple.

2 The height of the temple also was founded of him, the double building, and the high walles of the temple.

3 In his dayes the welles of water flowed out, and were exceeding full as the sea.

4 He tooke care for his people, and deliuered them from destruction: he kept his citie, and made it strong, that it shoulde not be besieged.

5 Howe honourable was his conuersation among the people, and when he came out of the house couered with the vayle:

6 He gaue light as the morning starre in the middest of the cloudes, & as the moone when it is full:

7 He shined as the sunne in the temple of God, he is as bright as the raynebowe in the faire cloudes,

8 And flourisheth as the flowres and Roses in the spring of the yeere, and as Lilies by the riuers of water, like as the branches vpon the mount Libanus in the time of sommer:

9 As a fire and incense that is kindled, like as an whole ornament of pure golde set with all maner of pretious stones,

10 And as an Olyue tree that is fruitefull, and as a Cypresse tree which groweth vp on high.

11 When he put on the garment of honour, and was clothed with all beautie, when he went to the holy altar, he made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When he tooke the portions out of ỹ priests hande, he himselfe stoode by the hearth of the altar, and his brethren rounde about in order, as the branches of Cedar tree vpon the mount Libanus, so stoode they rounde about him:

13 And as the branches of the Olyue tree, so stoode all the sonnes of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their handes, before all the congregation of Israel.

14 And that he might sufficiently perfourme his seruice vpon the altar, and garnish the offering of the highest God,

15 He stretched out his hand, and tooke of the drinke offering, and powred in of the wine: so he powred vpon the bottome of the altar a good smell vnto the highest prince.

16 Then began the sonnes of Aaron to sing, and to blowe with trumpets, and to make a great noise, for a remembrance and praise vnto the Lorde.

17 Then all the people together were hasted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces, to worship the Lorde their God, and to giue thankes to the almightie God.

18 They sung goodly also with their voyces, so that there was a pleasant noise in the great house of the Lorde.

19 And the people in their prayer besought the Lorde the highest, that he woulde be mercifull, till the honour of the Lord were perfourmed, and they had ended their ministration and seruice.

20 Then went he downe, and stretched out his handes ouer the whole multitude of the people of Israel, that they should giue praise and thankes out of their lippes vnto the Lorde, and to reioyce in his name.

21 He began yet once also to pray, that he might openly shew the thankesgiuing before the highest,

22 [Namely thus,] O giue praise and thanks all ye vnto the Lord our God, which hath euer done noble and great things, which hath increased our dayes from our mothers wombe, and dealt with vs according to his mercie:

23 That he will giue vs the ioyfulnes of heart, and peace for our time in Israel:

24 Which faithfully keepeth his mercie for vs euermore, and alway deliuereth vs in due season.

25 There be two maner of people that I abhorre from my heart, as for the thirde whom I hate, it is no people:

26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, the Philistines, and the foolish people that dwell in Sichimis.

27 I Jesus, the sonne of Sirach, Eleazarus of Hierusalem, haue tokened vp these informations and documentes of wisedome and vnderstanding in this booke, and powred out the wisedome of my heart.

28 Blessed is he that exerciseth himselfe therein: and whoso taketh such to heart, shalbe wise for euer.

29 If he doe these things, he shalbe strong in al: for the light of ꝑ Lorde leadeth him, which giueth wisedome to the godly: the Lorde be praised for euermore, so be it, so be it.

The li. Chapter.

The prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

1 I Will thanke thee, O Lorde and king, and praise thee, O God my sauiour: I will yeelde praise vnto thy name.

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserued my body frō destruction, from the snares of trayterous tongues, and from the lips that are occupied with lyes.

3 Thou hast bene my helper from such as stoode vp against mee, and hast deliuered me after the multitude of thy mercie, and for thy holy names sake, from the roaring of them that prepared themselues to deuoure me, out of the handes of such as sought after my life, from the multitude of them that trouble me,

4 And from them that went about to set fire vpon me on euery side, so that I am not burnt in the middest of the fire:

5 From the deepe of hell, from an vncleane tongue, from lying wordes, from false accusation to the king, and from an vnrighteous tongue.

6 My soule shall praise the Lorde vnto death: for my lyfe drewe nigh vnto hell downewarde.

7 They compassed me rounde about on euerie side, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked about mee if there were any man that would succour me: but there was none.

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy actes that thou hast done euer of olde: [namely,] that thou deliuerest such as put their trust in thee, and riddest them out of the handes of the heathen.

9 Thus lift I vp my prayer from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lorde the father of my Lorde, that he would not leaue me without helpe in the day of my trouble, and in the time of the proude.

11 I wil praise thy name continually, yeelding honour and thankes vnto it: and so my prayer was heard.

12 Thou sauedst me from destruction, and deliueredst me from ꝑ vnrighteous time: therefore will I acknowledge and praise thee, and magnifie the name of the Lorde.

13 When I was yet but yong, or euer I went astray, I desired [a] wisedome openly in my prayer.

14 I came therefore before the temple, & sought her vnto the last: then flourished she vnto me, as a grape that is soone ripe.

15 My heart reioyced in her, then went my foote the right way: yea, from my youth vp sought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare, and receiued her: I founde me much wisedome, and prospered greatly in her.

17 Therefore will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wisedome.

18 For I am aduised to doe thereafter, I will be ielous to cleaue vnto ꝑ thing that is good, so shall I not be confounded.

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and I haue bene diligent to be occupied in her: I lift vp my hands on high, then was my soule lightened through wisedome, and I knowledged my foolishnesse.

20 I ordered my soule after her, she and I were one heart from the beginning, and I founde her in cleannesse, and therefore shall I not be forsaken.

21 My heart longed after her, and I gate a good treasure.

22 Through her the Lorde hath giuen mee a new tongue, wherewith I will praise him.

23 * O come vnto me ye vnlearned, and dwell in the house of wisedome. Esai 55.1.

24 Withdrawe not your selues from her, but talke and commune of these things: for your soules are very thirstie.

25 I opened my mouth, and spake, O come and buy wisedome without money.

26 Bowe downe your necke vnder her yoke, and your soule shall receiue wisedome: she is hard at hand, and is content to be found.

27 * Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and yet haue founde much rest. Eccle. 6.28.

28 O receiue wisedome, and ye shall haue plenteousnesse of siluer and golde in possession.

29 Let your minde reioyce in his mercie, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Worke his worke betimes, and he shal giue you your reward in due season.

[a] Wisedome is obteined by one of these three meanes: first, by prayer, as Solomon did and Iacob: secondly, by diligent reading of Gods booke, wherein wisedome is contained, psal. 19. Sap. 6. Thirdly, by godly conuersation & continuing in the feare of God, Prou. 2. Ioh. 7. If any man will doe my will, he shall knowe my doctrine.

The ende of the booke of Iesus the sonne of Sirach, which is called in Latine Ecclesiasticus.

The booke of the Prophet Baruch.

The first Chapter.

1 Baruch wrote a booke during the captiuitie of Babylon, which he read before Iechonias and all the people. 10 The Iewes sent the booke with money vnto Hierusalem to their other brethren, to the intent that they should pray for them.

a Baruch was secretary to Jeremie the Prophet, of whom in Jeremie is often made mention.

1 AND these are the wordes of the booke, which were [a] written by Baruch the sonne of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Sedechias, the sonne of Helchias, at Babylon,

2 In the fifth yeere, and in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Chaldees tooke Hierusalem, and burnt it vp with fire.

3 And Baruch did reade the wordes of this booke, that Iechonias the sonne of Joachim king of Juda might heare, and in the presence of al the people that were come to heare the booke,

4 And before all the nobles, the kings sonnes, and before the elders, and before the whole people, from the lowest vnto the highest, before all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the water of ‖ Sodi:

‖ Or, Sud.

5 Which when they heard it, wept, fasted, and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made a collection also of money, according to euery mans power:

7 And sent it to Hierusalem vnto Joachin the sonne of Helchia, the sonne of Salom priest, with the other priestes, and to all the people which were with him at Hierusalem,

‖ Or, ornaments.

8 (What time as they had gotten the ‖ vessels of the temple of the Lorde that were taken away out of the temple, that they might bring them againe into the land of Juda the tenth day of the moneth [b] Sinan, [namely] siluer vessels, which Sedechias the sonne of Josias king of Juda had made,)

b Sinan containeth part of May, and part of June, it is the thirde moneth after the reckoning of the Iewes.

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had taken Iechonias, with al his princes, lordes, and all the people, and led them captiue from Hierusalem vnto Babylon:

10 And they sayd, Beholde, we haue sent you money to buy you burnt offerings and incense withall, prepare a meate offering, and offer for sinne vpon the altar of the Lorde our God:

c By this example we are taught to pray for kings and princes, as 1. Tim. 2.

11 And [c] pray for the prosperitie of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, & for the welfare of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may be vpon earth as the dayes of heauen:

12 That God also may giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, that we may liue vnder the defence of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and vnder the protection of Balthasar his sonne, that we may long doe them seruice, and finde fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God: for we haue sinned against the Lorde our God, and vnto this day is not his wrath turned yet away from vs.

14 And see that ye reade this booke, which we haue sent vnto you, to be rehearsed in the temple of the Lorde vpon the high dayes, and at time conuenient.

15 Thus shall ye say, * The Lorde our God is righteous, but we are worthie of confusion and shame, like as it is come to passe this day vnto all Juda, and to euery one that dwelleth at Hierusalem, Baru. 2.6.

16 To our kings, princes, priestes, prophetes, and to our fathers.

17 * We haue sinned before the Lord our God, we haue not put our trust in him, nor giuen him credence. Dan. 9.5.

18 We haue not obeyed him, we haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the commandements that he gaue vs openly.

19 Since the day that he brought our forefathers out of the lande of Egypt, vnto this present day, we haue bene euer a misbeleeuing and an vnfaythfull people vnto the Lorde our God, destroying our selues vtterly, and shrinking backe, that we shoulde not heare his voyce.

20 Wherefore, there are come vpon vs great plagues, & diuers curses, like as the Lord * deuised by Moses his seruant, which brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony, like as it is to see this day. Deu. 28.15.

21 Neuertheless, we haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde our God, according to all the wordes of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto vs [and to our rulers.]

22 But euery man followed his owne minde & wicked imagination, to offer vnto strange goddes, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord our God.

The ii. Chapter.

1 The Iewes confesse that they iustly suffer for their sinnes. 21 The Lord will that we obey vnto princes, although they be euill.

1 FOr the which cause the Lorde our God hath performed his deuice, whereof he certified vs, and our heads that ruled in Hierusalem, yea, and our kings, our princes, with all Israel and Juda:

2 And such plagues hath the Lorde brought vpon vs, as neuer came to passe vnder the heauen, like as it is fulfylled in Hierusalem,

lem, *according as it is written in the lawe of Moses,

Deut.28.53.

3 That a man should eate ye flesh of his owne sonne, and the flesh of his owne daughter.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them into the hands of all the kings that are round about vs, to be confounded and desolate, & scattered them abroad in all lands and nations.

5 Thus are we brought beneath, and not aboue, because wee haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not been obedient vnto his voyce.

Baruc.1.15.

6 Therefore * the Lord our God is righteous, and we with our fathers [as reason is] are brought to open shame, as it is to see this day.

7 And as for these plagues that are come vpon vs already, the Lorde had deuised them for vs.

8 Yet would we not pray vnto the Lord our God, that we might euery man turne from his vngodly wayes.

9 So the Lord hath caused such plagues to come vpon vs: for he is righteous in all his workes which he hath commanded vs.

10 Which wee also haue not done, nor hearkened vnto his voyce, for to walke in the commandements of the Lord, that he hath giuen vnto vs.

Dan.9.15.

11 And *now, O Lorde God of Israel, thou that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mightie hand, with tokens and wonders, with thy great power and outstretched arme, & hast gotten thy selfe a name, as it is come to passe this day:

12 O Lord our God, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly, we haue behaued our selues vngodly in all thy righteousnesse.

13 Turne thy wrath frō vs [we beseech thee,] for we are but a few left among the heathen where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, bring vs out of captiuitie for thine owne sake, get vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away:

15 That all lands may know that thou art the Lord our God, and that Israel and his generation calleth vpon thy name.

Deut.26.15. esai 63.15.

16 O Lord, *looke downe from thy holy house vpon vs, encline thine eare, and heare vs.

Psal.113.17.

17 * Open thine eyes and beholde, for the dead that be gone downe to their graues, and whose soules are out of their bodies, ascribe vnto the Lord neither prayse nor righteousnesse.

18 But the soule that is vexed for the multitude [of her sinnes,] which goeth on heauily and weakely, whose eyes begin to faile, yea, such a soule ascribeth praise and righteousnes vnto the Lord.

19 For we powre out our prayers before thee, and require mercy in thy sight, O Lord our God, not for any godlines of our fathers:

20 But because thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, according as thou didst threaten by thy seruants ye prophets, saying,

21 Thus saieth the Lord, Bowe downe your shoulders and necks, and serue the king of Babylon: so shal ye remaine still in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers.

22 *But if ye will not heare the voyce of the Lord your God to serue the king of Babylon, Iere.27.17.

23 I will destroy you in the cities of Iuda, within Hierusalem and without. I will also take from you the voyce of mirthe & the voice of ioy, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, and there shal no man dwell more in the land.

24 But they would not hearken vnto thy voice, to do the king of Babylon seruice: and therefore hast thou performed the words that thou spakest by thy seruants the Prophets: [namely,] that the bones of our kings, & the bones of our fathers should be translated out of their places:

25 And loe, now are they laid out in the heate of the sunne, and in the cold of the night, and dead in great miserie, with hunger, with sword, [with pestilence,] and are cleane cast foorth.

26 As for the temple wherein thy name was called vpon, thou hast laid it waste, as it is to see this day, and that for the wickednes of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast intreated vs after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great louing mercy of thine.

28 * Like as thou spakest by thy seruant Moses, in the day when thou diddest commaund him to write thy lawe before the children of Israel, saying, Leuit.18.14. deut.28.15.

29 If ye will not hearken vnto my voyce, then shall this great multitude be turned into a very small people among the nations, for I will scatter them abroad.

30 Notwithstanding, I am sure that this folke wil not heare me, for it is an hard necked people: but in the land of their captiuitie they shall remember themselues,

31 And learne to know that I am ye Lord their God, when I giue them an heart to vnderstand, and eares to heare.

32 Then shall they prayse me in the land of their captiuitie, and thinke vpon my name.

33 Then shall they turne them from their hard backes, and from their vngodlines: then shal they remember the things that happened vnto their fathers which sinned against me.

34 So will I bring them againe into the land which I promised with an othe vnto their fathers Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, and they

shalbe

shalbe lordes of it, yea, I will encrease them, and not minish them.

35 And I will make an other couenant with them, such one as shal endure for euer: [namely,] that I will be their God, and they shalbe my people: and I wil no more driue my people the children of Israel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

The iii. Chapter.

36 Onely God was the finder of wisedome. 37 Of the incarnation of Christ.

1 AND now, O Lord almighty, thou God of Israel, the soule that is in trouble, and the spirit that is vexed, crieth vnto thee:

2 Heare vs, O Lord, and haue pitie vpon vs, for thou art a merciful God: be gracious vnto vs, for we haue sinned before thee.

3 Thou endurest for euer: should we then vtterly perish?

4 O Lord almighty, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayer of the dead Israelites, and of their children which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord their God, for the which cause these plagues hang now vpon vs.

5 O Lord, remember not the wickednesse of our forefathers, but thinke vpon thy power and name now at this time:

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

7 For thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that we should call vpon thy name, and praise thee in our captiuitie, and that we might turne from the wickednesse of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captiuitie, whereas thou hast scattred vs, to bee an abomination, curse, and subiect to exactions: like as it hath happened vnto our fathers also, because of all their wickednesse and departing from thee, O Lord our God.

9 O Israel, heare the commaundements of life, ponder them well with thine eares, that thou mayest learne wisedome.

10 But how happeneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land? thou art waxen olde in a strange countrey, and defiled with the dead.

11 Why art thou become like them that goe downe to their graues?

12 Euen because thou hast forsaken the well of wisedome.

13 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God truely, thou shouldst haue remained still safe in thine owne land.

14 O learne then where is wisedome, where ‖ vertue is, where vnderstanding is: that thou mayest know also from whence cōmeth long continuance and life, the light of the eyes, and quietnesse.

‖ Or, strength.

15 Who euer found out her place? or who came euer into her treasures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beastes vpon the earth,

17 They that had their pastime with the foules of the aire, they that hoorded vp siluer & gold wherein men trust so much, and made no end of their gathering?

18 What is become of them that coined siluer, and were so careful, and could not bring their workes to passe?

19 They be rooted out, and gone downe to hel, and other men are come vp in their steads.

20 Yong men haue seene light, and dwelt vpon earth: but the way of reformation haue they not knowen,

21 Nor vnderstand the pathes thereof: neither haue their children receiued it, yea, right farre is it from them.

22 It hath not bene heard of in the land of Chanaan, neither hath it bene seene at Theman.

23 The Agarenes sought after wisedome, but that which is earthly, like as the marchants of the land do: they of Theman are cunning also, they labour for wisedome and vnderstanding: but the way of true wisedome they know not, neither doe they thinke vpon the pathes thereof.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God? and how large is the place of his possession?

25 Great is he, and hath none ende: yea, high and vnmeasurable.

26 What is become of those famous giantes, that were so great of bodies, and so worthy men of warre?

27 Those hath not the Lord chosen, neither haue they found the way of reformation:

28 Therefore were they destroyed, and for so much as they had no wisedome, they perished because of their foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen to take wisdome there, and brought her downe from the cloudes?

30 Who hath gone ouer the sea to finde her, & hath chosen her aboue gold, and so brought her hither?

31 No man knoweth the wayes of wisedome, neither is there any that can seeke out her pathes.

32 But hee that woteth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his foreknowledge, the same is hee which prepared the earth at the beginning, and filled it with all maner of foules and beasts.

33 When he sendeth out the light, it goeth: and when he calleth it againe, it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The starres keepe their watch, & giue their light, yea, and that gladly: When he calleth them, they say, Here we be: and so with chere-

fulnesse

fulnesse they shew light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be compared vnto him.

36 It is hee that hath found out all wisedome, and hath giuen her vnto Jacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

37 Afterward did he shew himselfe vpon earth, and dwelt among men.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 The reward of them that keepe the lawe, and the punishment of them that despise it.

1 THis is the booke of the commandements of God, and the law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it shall come to life, but such as forsake it shall come to death.

2 Turne thee, O Jacob, and take hold of it, walke by this way through his brightnesse and shine.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, and thy worship to a strange people.

4 O Israel, how happy are we, seeing that God hath shewed vs such things as are pleasant vnto him?

5 Be of good cheare, thou people of God, O thou ancient Israel.

6 Now are ye sold among the heathen, howbeit, not for your vtter destruction: but because ye prouoked God the Lord to wrath & displeasure, therefore were ye deliuered vnto your enemies.

7 For ye displeased the euerlasting God that made you, offering vnto deuils, and not to God.

8 Ye haue forgotten him that brought you vp, and ye haue grieued Hierusalem that nursed you.

9 When she sawe that the wrath of God was comming vpon you, she said, Hearken, O yee that dwell about Sion, for God hath brought me into great heauinesse.

10 And why? I see the captiuitie of my people, of my sonnes and daughters, which the euerlasting God will bring vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but now must I leaue them with weeping and sorow.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me widow and forsaken, which for the sinnes of my childrē am desolate of euery man: for why? they departed from the law of God.

13 They would not know his righteousnesse, nor walke in the wayes of his commaundements: and as for the pathes of trueth and godlinesse, they had no lust to go in them.

14 O ye dwellers about Sion, come and let vs call to remembrance the captiuitie that the euerlasting God hath brought vpō my sonnes and my daughters.

15 He hath brought a people vpon them from farre, an vncourteous people, and of a strāge language, which neither regard the olde, nor pitie the yong.

16 These haue caried away the deare beloued of the widowes, leauing me alone both desolate and childlesse.

17 But alas, what can I helpe you?

18 Now hee that brought these plagues vpon you, deliuer you also from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am desolate and forsaken.

20 I haue put off the clothing of peace, & put vpon me the sackcloth of prayer, and for my time I will call vpon the most highest.

21 Be of good cheare, O my children, cry vnto the Lord, and he shall deliuer you from y power of the princes your enemies.

22 For verily I haue euer a good hope of your prosperous health, yea, a very gladnesse is come vpon me from the holy one, because of the mercy that ye shal haue of our euerlasting sauiour.

23 With mourning and weeping did I let you goe fro me: but with ioy and perpetual gladnesse shall the Lorde bring you againe vnto me.

24 Like as the neighbours of Sion sawe your captiuitie from God: euen so shall they also see shortly your health in God, which shall come on you with great honour and euerlasting worship.

25 O my children, suffer patiently the wrath that shall come vpon you: for the enemy hath persecuted thee, but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My darlings haue gone rough hard waies, for they are led away as a flocke that is scattred abroad with the enemies.

27 But be of good comfort, O my childrē, and cry vnto the Lord: for he that led you away, hath you yet in remembrance.

28 And like as yee haue bene minded to swarue frō your God: so shal ye now endeuour your selues ten times more to turne againe, and to seeke him.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues vpon you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your health.

30 Take a good heart vnto thee, O Hierusalem: for he which gaue thee that name, exhorteth thee so to doe.

31 The wicked doers that now put thee to trouble, shall perish: and such as haue reioyced at thy fall, shalbe punished.

32 The cities whom thy children serue, and that haue caried away thy sonnes, shal be corrected.

33 For like as they be now glad of thy decay, and reioyce at thy fall: so shall they mourne in their owne destruction.

34 The ioy of their multitude shall be taken away,

away, and their cheare shall be turned to sorow.

35 For a fire shall fall vpon them from the euerlasting God, long to endure, and it shall be inhabited of deuils for a great season.

36 O Hierusalem, looke about thee toward the East, and behold the *ioy that commeth vnto thee from God. Baruc.5.6.

37 For loe, thy sonnes whom thou hast forsaken, and that were scattred abroad, come gathered together from the East and West, reioycing in the word of the holy one, vnto the honour of God.

The v. Chapter.

1 Hierusalem is mooued vnto gladnesse for the returne of her people, & vnder the figure thereof, the Church.

1 PVt off thy mourning clothes, O Hierusalem, and thy sorow, and decke thee with the worship and honour that commeth vnto thee from God with euerlasting glory.

2 God shal put the garment of righteousnesse vpō thee, and set a crowne of euerlasting worship vpon thy head:

3 For vpon thee will God declare his brightnesse, that is vnder the heauen.

4 Yea, an euerlasting name shalbe giuen thee of God, with peace of righteousnesse, and the honour of Gods feare.

5 Arise, O Hierusalem, stand vp on high, looke about thee toward the East, and behold thy children gathered from the East vnto ỹ West, which reioyce in the holy word, hauing God in remembrance.

6 They departed from thee on foote, & were led away of their enemies: but now *shal the Lord bring them caried with honour, as children of the kingdome. Baruc.4.36.

7 For God is purposed to bring downe all stonie mountains, yea, and all high rockes, to fil the valleys, and so to make them euen with the ground, that Israel may bee diligent to liue vnto the honour of God.

8 The woods and all pleasant trees shall ouershadowe Israel at the commandement of God.

9 For hither shall God bring Israel with ioyfull mirth, and in the light of his maiestie, with the mercy and righteousnesse that commeth of himselfe.

The vi. Chapter.

A copie of the epistle that Ieremie sent vnto the Iewes, which were led away prisoners by the king of Babylon: wherein he certifieth them of the thing that was commanded him of God.

In this Chapter are the makers and maintainers of images mightily confuted.

1 BEcause of the sinnes that ye haue done against God, ye shalbe led away captiue vnto Babylon, euen of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon.

2 So when ye be come into Babylon, ye shall remaine there many yeeres, and for a long season, [namely,] aseuen generations: & after that will I bring you away peaceably from thence. a That is, seuentie yeeres.

3 *Now shal ye see in Babylon gods of gold, of siluer, of wood, and of stone, borne vpon mens shoulders, to cast out a fearefulnesse before the heathen. Esai.44.10.

4 But looke that ye doe not as the other: bee not ye afraid, and let not the feare of them ouercome you.

5 Therfore when ye see the multitude of people worshipping them behind and before, say ye in your hearts, O Lord, it is thou ỹ oughtest onely to be worshipped.

6 Mine angel also shall be with you, and I my selfe will care for your soules.

7 As for the ‖timber of those gods, the carpenter hath polished them: yea, gilted be they, & laid ouer with siluer, yet are they but vaine things, and cannot speake. ‖ Or, tongue.

8 Like as a wench that loueth paramours is trimly decked: euen so are these made, & hanged with gold.

9 Crownes of gold verily haue their gods vpon their heads: so the priests themselues take gold and siluer from them, and put it to their owne vses:

10 Yea, they giue of the same vnto harlots, and trim their whores withall: againe they take it from the whores, and decke their gods therwith:

11 Yet cannot these gods deliuer themselues from rust and mothes.

12 When they haue couered them with clothing of purple, they wipe their faces for the dust of the temple, whereof there is much among them.

13 One hath a scepter in his hand as though he were iudge of the countrey, yet can he not slay such as offend him.

14 Another hath a sword or an axe in his hand: for all that he is neither able to defend himselfe from battel, nor from murderers.

15 By this ye may vnderstand that they be no gods: therefore see that ye neither worship them, nor feare them.

16 For like as a vessel that a man vseth, is nothing worth when it is broken, euen so is it with their gods: when they be set vp in the temple, their eyes be full of dust through the feete of those that come in.

17 And like as the doores are shut in round about vpon him that hath offended the king, or as it were a dead body kept beside the graue: euen so the priests keepe ỹ doores with barres and lockes, least their gods bee spoiled with robbers.

18 They set vp candles before them, yea verily and that many, whereof they can not see one: but euen as blockes so stand they in

the temple.

19 It is said, that the serpents & wormes which come of the earth, gnawe out their hearts, eating them and their clothes also, and yet they feele it not.

20 Their faces are blacke, through the smoke that is in the temple.

21 The owles, swalowes, and birdes flie vpon them, yea, and the cattes runne ouer their heads.

22 By this ye may bee sure that they are no gods, therefore feare them not.

23 The gold that they haue, is to make them beautifull: for all that, except some body dight off their rust, they will giue no shine, and when they were cast into a forme, they felt it not.

Esai 46.7. 24 *They are bought for money, and haue no breath of life within them.

25 They must bee borne vpon mens shoulders as those that haue no feete, whereby they declare vnto men that they bee nothing worth: confounded be they then that worship them.

26 For if they fall to the ground, they cannot rise vp againe of themselues: Yea, though one helpe them vp, and set them right, yet are they not able to stand alone, but must haue props set vnder them like dead men.

27 As for the thing that is offered vnto them, their priests sel it, and abuse it, yea, the priests wiues take thereof: but vnto the sicke and poore they giue nothing of it.

28 The womã with child, and the menstruous lay hands of their offrings: By this ye may be sure that they are no gods, therefore be not ye afraid of them.

29 From whence commeth it then that they be called gods: because women ‖ sit before the gods of siluer, gold, and wood,

‖ Or, bring gifts.

30 And the priests sit in their temples hauing ‖ open clothes, whose heads and beardes are shauen, and haue nothing vpon their heads,

‖ Or, rent.

31 Roaring and crying vpon their gods, as mẽ do at the feast when one is dead.

32 The priests also take away the garments of the images, and decke their wiues and children withall.

33 Whether it be good or euill that any mã do vnto them, they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set vp a king, nor put him downe.

34 In like maner, they may neither giue riches, nor reward euil: though a man make a vowe vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

35 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mightie.

36 They cannot restore a blind mã to his sight, nor helpe any man at his neede.

37 They can shew no mercy to the widow, nor do good to the fatherlesse.

38 Their gods of wood, stone, gold, and siluer, are but euen as other stones that be hewen of the mountaine: they that worship them, shall be confounded.

39 How should they then bee taken for gods? yea, how dare men call them gods?

40 ‖ And though the Chaldees worshipped thẽ not, hearing that they were but dumbe, and could not speake:

‖ Or, read, The Chaldees also dishonour them, the which, if they shal see a dumbe one that cannot speake, do present it to Bel, and do require that it may speake.

41 Yet they themselues offer vnto Bel, and would faine haue him to speake: as who say they could feele that may not moue.

42 But when these men come to vnderstãding, they shal forsake them, for their gods haue no feeling.

43 A great sort of women girt with cordes, sit in the streetes, and burne ‖ alme berries: How if one of them be conueied away, and lie with such as come by, she casteth her neighbours in the teeth, because she was not worthily reputed, nor her corde broken.

‖ Or, straw.

44 Whatsoeuer is done for them, it is but in vaine and lost: How may it then bee thought or said that they are gods?

45 Carpenters and goldsmiths make them: neither be they any other thing but euẽ what the workeman will make of them.

46 Yea, the goldsmiths themselues that make them, are of no long continuance: how should then the things that are made of them bee gods?

47 Vaine therefore are the things, yea, very shame is it that they leaue behinde them for their posteritie.

48 For as soone as there commeth any warre or plague vpon them, thẽ the priests imagine where they may hide themselues with them.

49 How can men then thinke that they bee gods, which neither may defend themselues from warre, nor deliuer them from misfortune?

50 For seeing they be but of wood, [of stone,] of siluer, & of gold, all people and kings shall know hereafter, þ they be but vaine things: yea, it shall be openly declared that they be no gods, but euen the very workes of mens hands, and that God hath nothing to do with them.

51 It is manifest then, that they are no gods, but the works of mens hands, and no worke of God in them.

52 They can set no king in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

53 They can giue no sentence of a matter, neither defend the iand from wrong: for they are not able to do so much as a crowe that flieth betwixt heauen and earth.

54 When there happeneth a fire into the house of those gods of wood, and siluer, & of gold, the priests will escape and saue themselues, but the gods burne as the balkes therein.

55 They

55 They cannot withstand any king or battel: how may it then bee thought or granted that they be gods?

56 Moreouer, these gods of wood, of stone, of gold and siluer, may neither defend themselues from thieues nor robbers.

57 Yea, the very wicked are stronger then they: these strip them out of their apparel that they be clothed withall, these take their gold and siluer from them, and so get them away, yet can they not helpe themselues.

58 Therefore it is much better for a man to be a king, and so to shew his power, or els a profitable vessell in a house, wherein he that oweth it might haue pleasure, yea, or to be a doze in a house, to keepe such things safe as bee therein, then to be such a vaine god.

59 The sunne, the moone, and all the starres, seeing they giue their shine and light, are obedient, and do men good.

60 When the lightning glistreth, all is cleare.

61 The wind bloweth in euery countrey: and when God commandeth the cloudes to goe round about the whole world, they do as they are bidden.

62 When the fire is sent downe from aboue to consume, it burneth vp hils and woods: but as for these gods, they are not like vnto these things, neither in beautie, neither in strength.

63 Wherefore men should not thinke nor say that they be gods, seeing they cã neither giue sentence in iudgement, nor do men good.

64 For so much now as ye are sure that they be not gods, then feare them not.

65 For they can neither speake euill nor good of kings.

66 They can shew no tokens in heauens for the heathen, neither shine as the sunne, nor giue light as the moone:

67 Yea, the vnreasonable beasts are better then they: for they can get them vnder the roofe, and do themselues good.

68 So can ye bee certified by no maner of meanes that they bee gods, therefore feare them not.

69 For like as a scarrow in a garde of herbes keepeth nothing: euen so are their gods of wood, of siluer, and gold.

70 And like as a white thorne in an orchard that euery birde sitteth vpon, yea, like as a dead body that is cast in the darke: euen so is it with these gods of wood, siluer, and gold.

71 By the purple and scarlet which they haue vpon them, and soone rotteth away, yee may vnderstand that they bee no gods: yea, they themselues shall be consumed at ẏ last, which shalbe a great confusion of the land.

72 ¶ Blessed is the godly man that hath no ymages [and worshipped none:] for he shall be farre from reproofe. ¶ Or, better.

The end of the booke of the Prophet Baruch.

The song of the three children, which were put into the hote burning ouen. The common translation readeth this song in the third Chapter of Daniel.

25 The prayer of Azarias. 46 The crueltie of the king. 48 The fire deuoureth the Chaldeans. 49 The angell of the Lord was in the furnace.

24 AND they walked in ẏ midst of the flame, praising God, and magnifying the Lord.

25 Then Azarias stood vp, & prayed in this maner, euen in the midst of the fire opened he his mouth, and said,

26 Blessed bee thou, O Lorde God of our fathers, right worthy to be praised and honoured is that name of thine for euermore.

27 For thou art righteous in all ẏ things that thou hast done to vs, yea, faithfull are all thy workes, thy wayes are right, & all thy iudgements true.

28 In all the things that thou hast brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy citie of our fathers, euen Hierusalem, thou hast executed true iudgement, yea according to right and equitie hast thou brought all these things vpõ vs, because of our sinnes:

29 For why? we haue offended and done wickedly, departing from thee.

30 In all things haue wee trespassed, and not obeied thy commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast bidden vs, that we may prosper.

31 Wherefore all that thou hast brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou hast done to vs, thou hast done them in true iudgement:

32 As in deliuering vs into the handes of our enemies, among vngodly and wicked abominations, and to an vnrighteous king, yea, the most froward vpon earth.

33 And now we may not open our mouthes, we are become a shame and reproofe vnto thy seruants, and to them that worship thee.

34 Yet for thy names sake [we beseech thee] giue vs not vp for euer, breake not thy couenant.

35 And take not away thy mercy from vs for thy beloued Abrahams sake, for thy seruant

Isahacs

Iſahacs ſake, and for thy holy Iſraels ſake:
36 To whom thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed, that thou wouldeſt multiplie their ſeede as the ſtarres of heauen, and as the ſande that lieth vpon the ſea ſhore.
37 For we, O Lorde, are become leſſe then any people, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, becauſe of our ſinnes.
38 So that now we haue neither prince, duke, prophet, burnt offering, ſacrifice, oblation, incenſe, nor ſanctuarie before thee.
39 Neuertheleſſe, in a contrite heart and an humble ſpirit let vs be receiued, that we may obteine thy mercie.
40 Like as in the burnt offering of rammes and bullockes, and like as in thouſandes of fat lambes: ſo let our offering be in thy ſight this day, that it may pleaſe thee: for there is no confuſion vnto them that put their truſt in thee.
41 And now we folow thee with all our heart, we feare thee, and ſeeke thy face.
42 Put vs not to ſhame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindeneſſe, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.
43 Deliuer vs by thy miracles, O Lorde, and get thy name an honour, that all they which doe thy ſeruants euil, may be confounded:
44 Let them be aſhamed through thy almightie power, and let their ſtrength be broken:
45 That they may know how that thou onely art the Lorde God, & honor worthy throughout all the world.
46 And the kings ſeruants that put them in, ceaſſed not to make the ouen hot with [a] wilde fire, drie ſtraw, pitche, towe, and faggots.
47 So that the flame went out of the ouen vpon a fourtie and nine cubites:
48 Yea it tooke away and burnt vp thoſe Chaldees that it gate holde vpon beſide the ouen.
49 But the angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen to Azaria & his felowes, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the ouen,
50 And made the middes of the ouen as it had beene a colde winde blowing: ſo the fire neither touched them, grieued them, nor did them hurt.
51 Then theſe three, as out of one mouth, praiſed, honoured, and bleſſed God in the fornace, ſaying,
52 Bleſſed be thou, O Lord God of our fathers: for thou art praiſe and honour worthy, yea, and to be magnified for euermore.
53 Bleſſed be the holy name of thy glory, for it is worthy to be praiſed and magnified in all worldes.
54 Bleſſed bee thou in the holy temple of thy glory: for aboue al things thou art to be praiſed, yea and more then worthy to be maguified for euer.
55 Bleſſed be thou in the throne of thy kingdome: for aboue al thou art worthy to be well ſpoken of, and to be more then magnified for euer.
56 Bleſſed bee thou that lookeſt thorowe the deepe, and ſitteſt vpon the Cherubims: for thou art worthie to be praiſed, and aboue all to be magnified for euer.
57 Bleſſed be thou in the firmament of heauen: for thou art praiſe and honor worthy for euer.
58 O all ye workes of the Lord, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
59 O yee Angels of the Lorde, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
60 *O yee heauens, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer. Pſal. 148. 4.
61 O all yee waters that bee aboue the firmament, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
62 O al ye powers of the Lord, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
63 O yee Sunne and Moone, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
64 O ye Starres of heauen, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
65 O yee ſhowres and dewe, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
66 O all ye windes of God, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
67 O yee fire & heate, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
68 O yee Winter & Sommer, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
69 O yee dewes and froſtes, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
70 O ye froſt and cold, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
71 O yee yce & ſnow, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
72 O yee nights and daies, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
73 O ye light and darkneſſe, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
74 O yee lightnings and cloudes, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, & ſet him vp for euer.
75 O let ỹ earth ſpeake good of the Lord: yea, let it praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
76 O yee mountaines and hilles, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
77 O all yee greene things vpon the earth, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
78 O ye welles, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
79 O yee ſeas and floods, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
80 O ye Whales, and all that moue in the waters, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
81 O all yee fowles of the aire, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
82 O all

[a] Which is called Naphtha, which is a certaine kinde of fat and chalkie clay.

82 O all ye beastes and cattell, speake good of the Lorde: prayse him and set him vp for euer.
83 O ye children of men, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
84 O let Israel speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
85 O ye Priests of the Lorde, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
86 O ye seruants of the Lord, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
87 O ye spirites and soules of the righteous, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
88 O ye holy and humble men of heart, speake ye good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
89 O Anania, Azaria, and Misael, speake ye good of the Lord, praise ye him, and set him vp for euer: which hath deliuered vs from the hell, kept vs from the hand of death, rid vs from the midst of the burning flame, and saued vs euen in the middest of the fire.
90 O giue thanks therefore vnto the Lord, for he is kinde hearted: and his mercy endureth for euer.
91 O all deuout men, speake ye good of ỹ Lord, the God of all gods: O praise him, and giue him thanks, for his mercy endureth world without end.

The storie of Susanna, which is the thirteenth Chapter of Daniel after the Latine.

8 The two gouernours are taken with the loue of Susanna. 19 They take her alone in the garden. 20 They entice her to wickednes. 23 She chooseth rather to obey God, though it bee to the danger of her life. 34 She is accused. 45 Daniel doth deliuer her. 62 The gouernours are put to death.

1 THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Joacim,
2 That tooke a wife, whose name was Susanna, the daughter of Helchia, a very faire woman, and such one as feared God.
3 Her father and her mother also were good people, and taught their daughter according to the lawe of Moses.
4 Now Joacim [her husband] was a great rich man, and had a faire orchard ioyning vnto his house, and to him resorted the Iewes commonly, because he was a man of reputation among them.
5 The same yeere were there made two iudges, such as the Lord speaketh of, The wickednesse of Babylon commeth from the elders, [that is,] from the iudges which seeme to rule the people.
6 These came oft to Joacims house: and all such as had any thing to do in the lawe, came thither vnto them.
7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Susanna went into her husbands orchard to walke.
8 The two elders seeing this, that she went in daily and walked, they burned for lust to her,
9 Yea, they were almost out of their wits, and cast downe their eyes, that they should not see heauen, nor remember that God is a righteous iudge.
10 For they were both wounded w the loue of her, neither durst one shew another his griefe:
11 And for shame they durst not tell her their inordinate lust, that they would faine haue had to do with her:
12 Yet they laid waite for her earnestly from day to day, that they might [at the lest] haue a sight of her.
13 And the one said to the other, Up, let vs goe home, for it is dinner time. So they went their way one from another.
14 When they returned againe, they came together, enquiring out the matter betwixt thẽselues, yea, the one told the other of his wicked lust: Then appointed they a time when they might take Susanna alone.
15 It happened also that they spied out a conuenient time, when she went foorth to walke, as her maner was, and no body with her but two maidens, and thought to wash her selfe in the garden: for it was an hote season.
16 And there was not one person there, except the two elders that had hid themselues to behold her.
17 So she said to her maidens, Go, fetch me oile and sope, and shut the orchard doore, that I may wash me.
18 And they did as she bade them, and shut the orchard doore, and went out themselues at a backe doore to fetch the thing that she had cõmanded: ‖ but Susanna knew not that the elders lay there hid within.
19 Now when the maidens were gone foorth, the two elders gate them vp, and ranne vpon her, saying,
20 Now the orchard doores are shut, that no mã can see vs, we haue a lust vnto thee, therefore consent vnto vs, and lie with vs.
21 If thou wilt not, we shall bring a testimoniall against thee, that there was a yong fellow with thee, and that thou hast sent away thy maidens from thee for the same cause.
22 Susanna sighed, and said, Alas, I am in trouble on euery side: though I follow your minde, it will bee my death: and if I consent not vnto you, I cannot escape your handes.

‖ Or, but they sawe not the elders, because they were hid.

23 Well,

23 Well, it is better for me to fall into your hande without the deede doing, then to ſinne in the ſight of the Lord.

24 And with that ſhee cryed out with a loude voyce: the elders alſo cryed out againſt her.

25 Then ranne there one to the Orchard dooꝛe, and ſmote it open.

26 Nowe when the ſeruants of the houſe heard the crye in the Orcharde, they ruſhed in at the backe dooꝛe, to ſee what the matter was.

27 So when the elders tolde them, the ſeruants were greatly aſhamed: for why? there was neuer ſuch a repoꝛt made of Suſanna.

28 On the moꝛow after came the people to Ioacim her huſbande, and the two elders came alſo ful of miſchieuous imaginations againſt Suſanna, to bring her vnto death,

29 And ſpake thus before the people, Send for Suſanna the daughter of Helchias, Ioacims wife. And immediatly they ſent for her.

30 So ſhee came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kinred.

31 Nowe Suſanna was a tender perſon, and marueilous fayre of face.

32 Therefore the wicked men commanded to take her clothes from her face (for ſhe was couered) that at the leaſt they might ſo be ſatisfied in her beautie.

33 Then her friendes, yea, and all they that knew her, began to weepe.

34 Theſe two elders ſtoode vp in the middes of the people, and layde their handes vpon the head of Suſanna,

35 Which wept, and looked vp toward heauen: for her heart had a ſure truſt in the Lorde.

36 And the elders ſayde, As we were walking in the Orcharde alone, this woman came in with her two maydens, whome ſhe ſent away from her, and ſparred the Orchard dooꝛes:

37 With that a yong felowe which there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 As for vs, we ſtoode in a corner of the Orcharde: and when we ſawe this wickednelle, we ranne to them, and we ſawe them as they were together.

39 But we could not hold him, for he was ſtronger then we. Thus he opened the dooꝛe, and gate him away.

40 Nowe when we had taken this woman, we aſked her what yong felow this was, but ſhe would not tell vs. This is the matter, and we be witneſſes of the ſame.

41 The common ſort beleeued them, as thoſe that were the elders and iudges of the people, and ſo they condemned her to death.

42 Suſanna cryed out with a loude voyce, and ſayde, O euerlaſting God, thou ſearcher of ſecretes, thou that knoweſt all things before they come to paſſe:

43 Thou woteſt that they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt me, & behold, I muſt die, where as I neuer did any ſuch things as theſe men haue malitiouſly inuented againſt me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 For when ſhee was led forth to death, the Lorde raiſed vp the ſpirite of a yong childe, whoſe name was Daniel,

46 Which cryed with a loude voyce, I am cleane from this blood.

47 Then all the people turned towardes him, and ſayd, What meane theſe wordes that thou haſt ſpoken?

48 Daniel ſtoode in the middes of them, & ſaid, Are ye ſuch fooles, O ye children of Iſrael, that ye can not diſcerne & knowe the trueth? Ye haue here cõdemned a daughter of Iſrael vnto death, & know not the trueth wherefore.

49 Goe ſit in iudgement againe: for they haue ſpoken falſe witneſſe againſt her.

50 Wherefore the people turned againe in all the haſte: & the elders, [that is the principall heads,] ſaid vnto him, Come ſit downe here among vs, & ſhewe vs this matter, ſeeing God hath giuen thee as great honour as an elder.

51 And Daniel ſayd vnto them, Put theſe two aſide one from another, and then ſhall I examine them.

52 When they were put aſunder one from another, he called one of them, and ſayde vnto him, O thou olde cankered carle, that haſt vſed thy wickednelle ſo long, thine vngratious deedes which thou haſt done afore, are nowe come to light.

53 For thou haſt giuen falſe iudgements, thou haſt oppreſſed the innocẽt, & letten the guiltie goe free: whereas yet the Lord ſayth, * The innocent and righteous ſee thou ſlay not. Exod. 23. 7.

54 Well then, if thou haſt ſeene her, tell me vnder what tree ſaweſt thou them companying together? He anſwered, Vnder a ‖ Mulberie tree. ‖ Or, lentiſke tree.

55 And Daniel ſayd, Very well, now thou lieſt euen vpon thine head: lo, the meſſenger of the Lord hath receiued the ſentence of him to cut thee in two.

56 Then put he him aſide, and called for the other, & ſaid vnto him, O thou ſeede of Chanaan, but not of Iuda, fayreneſſe hath deceyued thee, and luſt hath ſubuerted thine heart.

57 Thus dealt ye afore with the daughters of Iſrael, and they for feare conſented vnto you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abyde your wickednelle.

58 Nowe tell me then, vnder what tree didſt thou take thẽ companying together? He anſwered, Vnder a ‖ Pomegranate tree. ‖ Or, a prune tree, or a miſtill tree.

59 Then ſayde Daniel vnto him, Very well, now thou lyeſt alſo euen vpon thine head: the meſſenger of the Lord ſtandeth wayting with the ſwoꝛde to cut thee in two, & ſlay you both.

60 With that all the whole multitude gaue a great ſhowte, and prayſed God, which alway

deliuereth them that put their truſt in him.
61 And they came vpon the two elders, whome Daniel had conuict with their owne mouth, that they had giuen falſe witneſſe,
62 And dealt with them euen likewiſe as they would haue done with their neighbours, yea, they did * according to the law of Moſes, and put them to death: Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame day.

Deu. 19. 19. pro. 19. 5.

63 Then Helcias and his wife praiſed God for their daughter Suſanna, with Joacim her huſband, and all the kinred, that there was no diſhoneſtie found in her.
64 From that daye forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of the people.
65 And king Aſtyages was layde with his fathers, and Cyrus of Perſia reygned in his ſteade.

The ende of the ſtorie of Suſanna.

The ſtorie of Bel and of the Dragon, which is the fourteenth chapter of Daniel, after the Latine.

1 Daniel did eate at the kings table, & was had in reuerence aboue all his friendes.
2 There was at Babylon an image called Bel, and there were ſpent vpon him euery day twelue cakes, fourtie ſheepe, & ſixe great pottes of wine.
3 Him did the king worſhip himſelfe, and went dayly to honour him, but Daniel worſhipped his owne God: and the king ſayde vnto him, Why doeſt not thou worſhip Bel?
4 He anſwered and ſayd, Becauſe I may not worſhip things that be made with handes, but the liuing God which made heauen & earth, and hath power vpon all fleſh.
5 The king ſaid vnto him, Thinkeſt thou not that Bel is a liuing God? or ſeeſt thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?
6 Daniel ſmiled, & ſayde, O king, deceiue not thy ſelfe: for this is but made of clay within, and of braſſe without, neyther eateth he euer any thing.
7 Then the king was wroth, and called for his prieſts, & ſaid vnto thē, If ye tell me not who is this ẏ eateth vp theſe expences, ye ſhall dye:
8 But if ye can certifie mee that Bel eateth them, then Daniel ſhall dye: for he hath ſpoken blaſphemy againſt Bel. And Daniel ſaid vnto the king, Let it ſo be, according as thou haſt ſayde.
9 The prieſts of Bel were three ſcore and ten, beſides their wiues & children: And the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.
10 So Bels prieſtes ſayde, Lo, we will go out: and ſet thou the meate there, O king, and powre in the wine, then ſhut the doore faſt, and ſeale it with thine owne ſignet:
11 And to morowe when thou commeſt in, if thou findeſt not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will ſuffer death: or els Daniel that hath lyed vpon vs.
12 The prieſts thought thēſelues ſure ynough: for vnder the ‖ altar they had made a priuie entrance, and there went they in euer, and did eate vp what there was.

‖ Or, table.

13 So when they were gone forth, the king ſet meates before Bel: Nowe Daniel had commanded his ſeruants to bring aſhes, and theſe he ‖ ſifted throughout all the temple, that the king might ſee: then went they out, and ſparred the doore, ſealing it with the kings ſignet, and ſo departed.

‖ Or, ſtrowed.

14 In the night came the prieſtes, with their wiues and children, as they were wont to do, and did eate and drinke vp all.
15 In the morning betimes, at the breake of the day, the king aroſe, and Daniel with him.
16 And the king ſayde, Daniel, are the ſeales whole yet? He anſwered, Yea, O king, they be whole.
17 Nowe as ſoone as he had opened the doore, the king looked vnto the ‖ altar, and cryed with a loude voyce: Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no decepte.

‖ Or, table.

18 Then laughed Daniel, & held the king that he ſhould not go in, & ſayd, Behold the pauement, marke wel, whoſe footeſteps are theſe?
19 The king ſayd, I ſee the footeſteps of men, women, and children.
20 Therefore the king was angry, and tooke the prieſtes, with their wiues and children: and they ſhewed him the priuie doores where they came in, and did eate vp ſuch things as were vpon the altar:
21 For the which cauſe the king ſlue them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, which deſtroyed him and his temple.
22 And in that ſame place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worſhipped.
23 And the king ſaid vnto Daniel, Sayeſt thou that this is but a god of braſſe alſo? Loe, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, ſo that thou canſt not ſay that he is no liuing God: therefore worſhip him.
24 Daniel ſayde vnto the king, I will worſhip the Lorde my God, he is the true liuing God: as for this, he is not the God of life.

25 But

25 But giue me leaue, O king, and I shall destroy this Dragon without sworde, or staffe. The king sayd, I giue thee leaue.

26 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fatte, and hearie wooll, and did seethe them together, and made lumpes thereof: this he put in the Dragons mouth, and so the Dragon burst in sunder. And Daniel sayde, Loe, there is he whome ye worshipped.

27 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and gathered them together against the king, saying, The king is become a Iewe, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slaine ẏ Dragō, & put ẏ Priests to death.

28 So they came to the king, and sayd, Let vs haue Daniel, or els we will destroy thee and thine house.

29 Now when the king sawe that they rushed in so sore vpon him, & that necessitie constrayned him, he deliuered Daniel vnto them:

30 Which cast him into the Lions denne, where he was sixe dayes.

31 In the denne there were seuen Lions, and they had giuen them euery day two bodyes, & two sheepe: which then were not giuen them, to the intent that they might deuour Daniel.

32 There was in Iurie a Prophet called Habacuc, which had made pottage, and broken bread in a bowle, & was going into the fielde for to bring it to the reapers.

33 But the angel of ẏ Lord said vnto Habacuc, Go cary the meate that thou hast, into Babylon, vnto Daniel, which is in ẏ Lions denne.

34 And Habacuc sayd, Lord, I neuer sawe Babylon, and as for the denne, I know it not.

Exech.8.3. 35 *Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the top, and bare him by the heare of the head, and through a mightie winde set him in Babylon vpon the denne.

36 And Habacuc cried, saying, O Daniel, thou seruant of God, hatie, take the ‖ breakefast that God hath sent thee. ‖ Or, dinner.

37 And Daniel said, O God, hast thou thought vpon me? well, thou neuer faylest them that loue thee.

38 So Daniel arose, and did eate. And the Angel of the Lord set Habacue in his owne place againe immediatly.

39 Upon the seuenth day the king went to beweepe Daniel: & when he came to the denne, he looked in, and beholde, Daniel sate [in the middest of the Lions.]

40 Then cryed the king with a loude voyce, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

41 And he drewe him out of the Lions denne, and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the denne, and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

42 After this wrote the king vnto all people, kinreds, & tongues, that dwelt in al countries,

43 Saying, Peace be multiplied with you: my commandemēt is in all the dominion of my realme, that men feare and stande in awe of Daniels God: for he is the liuing God, which endureth euer:

44 His kingdome abydeth vncorrupt, and his power is euerlasting.

45 It is he that can deliuer and saue, he doeth wonders and marueilous workes in heauen and in earth: for he hath saued Daniel from the power of the Lions.

The prayer of Manasses king of Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O Lorde almightie, God of our fathers, Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, and of the righteous seede of them, which hast made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof, which hast ‖ ordeyned the sea by the worde of thy commaundement, which hast shut vp the deepe, and hast sealed it for thy fearefull and laudable name, which all men feare, and tremble before the face of thy power, & not for ẏ anger of thy threatning, the which is importable to sinners, but the mercie of thy promise is great and vnsearcheable: for thou art the Lord God most high aboue all the earth, long suffering, and exceeding mercifull, and repentant vpon the malice of men: thou Lorde after thy goodnesse hast promised repentance of the remission of sinnes, and thou that art the God of the righteous, hast not put repentance to the righteous Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, vnto them that haue not sinned against thee: but because I haue sinned aboue the number of the sandes of the sea, and that mine iniquities are multiplied, I am ‖ humbled with many bands of yron, and there is in me no breathing, I haue prouoked thine anger, and haue done euil before thee, in committing abominations, and multiplying offences: and now I bowe the knees of my heart, requiring goodnesse of thee, O Lord. I haue sinned, Lord, I haue sinned, & know mine iniquitie. I desire thee by prayer, O Lorde, forgiue me, forgiue me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities, neither do thou alwayes remember mine euils to punish them: but saue me (which am vnworthie) after thy great mercy, and I wil prayse thee euerlastingly all the dayes of my life: for al the power of heauen prayseth thee, and vnto thee belongeth glory, worlde without ende. Amen.

‖ Or, bound the sea.

‖ Or, crooked.

A neceſſarie Table for the knowledge of the ſtate of Iuda, from the beginning of the Monarchie of the Greekes (where the Table that we haue ſet forth vpon Eſdras endeth) vntill the death and paſſion of Ieſus Chriſt.

The 70. weekes foreſhewed by Daniel, Dan. 9.	The Monarchie of the Greekes.	The ſtate of the Iewes.

THe Angel of the Lord ſent to Daniel, ſaid, that it was ſeuentie weekes of yeeres, that is to ſay, ſeuentie times ſeuen, which commeth to 490. from the giuing forth of the commandement that Hieruſalem ſhould be buylded againe and reſtored, vntill Chriſt the Prince. This commãdement was giuen forth by the mouth of Darius Longhand, Monarch of the Perſians, the yeere of his reigne, as it is written in Nehem. 2. Therefore the ſayd ſeuentie weekes ought to begin there, though all agree not therein: for ſome begin it in the ſecond yeere of the ſayd Darius: other, the firſt yeere of Cyrus. So that from ẏ beginning of the ſayd weekes, till the time that Alexander vſurped the Monarchie, we recken foure yeeres & eightеene weekes, which maketh 130. yeeres. To ſhewe the verifying of the ſaid weekes, according to ẏ aforeſaid prophecie of Daniel. 9. we wil proportion them with the yeres in which ẏ kings of Syria (ſet here in order on ẏ right ſide) haue ended their kingdom eche of them in order.

ALexander the great, ſonne to Philip king of Macedo, conquered the Monarchie of the Perſians from Darius, the 192. yeere of Cyrus the firſt Monarch, and tranſported it to the Greekes: he reigned ſixe whole yeeres, and the ſeuenth dyed, leauing diuers ſucceſſours, to whome he deuided the ſayde Monarchie before his death, that is, the kingdomes of Syria, Aſia, Egypt, and Macedonia. We will here treate of his ſucceſſours the kings of Syria onely, becauſe the ſcripture maketh mention thereof, & maketh the ſupputation of the yeres by the time that the ſaid kings reigned, beginning at the firſt, as appeareth in the firſt booke of the Machabees. And we will orderly ſet their names, and the time that eche of them hath reigned, to cõferre them with the number of the weekes placed on the left ſide of this Table, to the ende the ſayde weekes may be verified, and that the prophecie of Daniel may be playnely vnderſtood, touching the cõming & death of our Sauiour Chriſt.

After the people of the Lorde were deliuered from the captiuitie of Babylon by Cyrus, and returned vnto their lande vnder the conduct of Zorobabel, there was no more name of King in Iuda, but of Prince and Gouernour, which were for the moſt part of the line of Iuda, and are theſe that folowe.

	The yeres of the gouernmẽt of eche Gouernour.	
1 Zorobabel reigned 38. yeres.		38
2 Reſa Melylam 66. yeeres.		66
3 Joanna Ben-Reſa. 53. yeres.		53
4 Judas Hircanus 15. yeres. All which time amoũteth to 191. yeeres, that the Monarchie of the Perſians dured.		15
5 Joſeph was gouernour the yeere of Alexander the great, and reigned 7. yeeres. In his time the ſayde Alexander had the temple and ſacrifice in great honour.		7
6 Abner Semei ruled with Joſeph, & reigned 11. yeres. In his time Ptolome ẏ firſt king of Egypt after Alexander, tooke Hieruſalem by deceite, ſpoyled the temple, and caryed a great number of the people into Egypt.		11
7 Mathathias Heli gouerned 12. yeeres.		12
8 Aſer Maath gouerned 9. yeeres.		9
9 Nagid Arphaxat reigned 10. yeres. In his time Eleazar the high Prieſt ſent the 70. Interpreters to Ptolome Philadelphe, the ſecõd king of Egypt, & ſonne to ẏ aforeſaid Ptolome, to trãſlate the holy ſcripture out of Hebrue into Greeke: & the ſayd Ptolome deliuered all ẏ Iewes ẏ his father had holdẽ captiue.		10

weekes.	yeeres.		Yeeres from the firſt king of Syria, till the deceaſſe of eche king.	
25	4	1 Seleucus the firſt king of Syria, ſurnamed Nichanor, began his reigne the 13. yere after the death of Alexander, and reigned 31. yeres.		
28	2	2 Antiochus Soter helde the kingdomes of Syria and Aſia, & reigned 19. yeeres.		50
30	3	3 Antiochus Theos began his reigne the yeere 51. and reigned 15. yeres.		65
33	4	4 Seleucus Galicinus reigned 20. yeeres.		85
33	5	5 Seleucus Ceraunus reigned 3. yeeres.		88
38	6	6 Antiochus the great begamne his reigne		124

		reigne the yere 75. and reigned 36. yeres.	Yeeres from the first king of Syria, till the deceasse of eche king.	
40	4	7 Seleucus Philopator reigned 12. yeres.		136
42	2	8 Antiochus Epiphanes the tyrant, mentioned in the first booke of the Machabees, began to reigne the yere 137. and reigned 12. yeeres.		160
42	4	9 Antiochus Eupator his sonne reigned 2. yeeres.		150
44	0	10 Demetrius Soter beganne his reigne the yere 151. and reigned 10. yeeres.		160
44	5	11 Alexander reigned 5. yeeres.		165
45	0	12 Demetrius Nicanor reygned 2. yeeres.		167
45	3	13 Antiochus Sedetes reigned but 3. yeers.		170
45	6	14 Tryphon beganne his reygne the yeere 171. and reigned 3. yeeres.		173
47	4	15 Antiochus Pius reigned 12. yeres.		185
48	1	16 Demetrius Nicanor the 12. king afore mentioned, was kept prysoner by the Parthians, and then returned againe to his kingdome, and reigned 4. yeeres.		189
48	3	17 Alexander began his reigne in the yeere 190. and reigned two yeeres.		191
52	4	18 Antiochus Gryphius reygned 29. yeeres.		220
54	0	19 Seleucus sone to Gryphius was at strife with his vncle and other of his kinred by the space of 10. yeeres.		230
56	4	20 The yeere 221. the Syrians being grieued at the Princes debate for the kingdome, deliuered it ouer to Tigranes king of Armenia, which reigned 18. yeeres.		248
59	4	1 The yeere 149. Pompei ouercame Tigranes, and deliuered Syria into the hands of the Romanes. And 17. yeeres after Julius Ceasar was first Emperour of Rome, who reigned in the Empire 5. yeeres.		269
67	4	2 Augustus the second Roman Emperour reygned 56. yeeres. Christ was borne the 41. yeere of the same Emperour, the 65. weeke and three yeeres.		305
70	0	3 Claudius Tiberius Nero the third Emperour reigned 23. yeeres. The 15. yeere of the same Emperour, Jesus was baptized, and began then to shew himselfe openly, which was the 5. yeere & 69. weeke. The third yeere folowing, he was put to death for our redemption, at which time the 70. weekes were finished.		

		10 Agar Eli succeeded him, and reygned 8. yeeres.	The yeeres of the gouernement of eche Gouernour.	
		18 Mallot Naum gouerned seuen yeeres.		7
		12 Amos Syrach 14. yeeres.		14
		13 Marthathias Silea 10. yeeres.		10
		14 Joseph Arses 66. yeeres. In his tyme Ptolome Philopator the fourth king of Egypt entred into Jurie, and killed 60000. Jewes, and restored the countrey into the handes of Antiochus the great, which deliuered it againe to Ptolome the successour of the sayd Philopator, for the frendship betweene them.		66
		15 Janna Hircanus was the last of the lyne of Juda, and reigned 16. yeeres, he was slayne by Antiochus the tyrant.		16
		16 After Janna succeeded a kinred of the Priestes, named Asmodus. The first was Judas Machabeus, which reigned 6. yeres with great prowesse and vertue.		16 6
		17 Jonathas his brother reygned in great prowesse and vertue. 18. yeres.		18
		18 Simon his brother reigned 8. yeres very vertuously.		8
		19 John Hircanus his sonne reygned 34. yeeres, he, and the predecessours of his kinred, helde both the kingly authoritie, and the priestly dignitie together.		34
		20 Aristobulus sonne to John reigned one yere, he tooke againe the crowne and title of king for himselfe and his successours.		1
		21 Alexander king reigned 27. yeeres, and left the kingdome to Alexandra his wyfe, which helde it 9. yeeres, but left the Priesthoode to Hircanus her sonne, which reigned 3. yeeres after her death. Then Aristobulus, brother to the sayde Hircanus, draue him from the crowne and Priesthoode, and reygned in his place 3. yeeres. Pompey with the armie of the Romanes hauing taken all Syria, led Aristobulus captiue, leauing Hircanus in the priesthood, and Antipator Herodes father gouerned in Jurie. And the 51. yeere after Herode was proclaymed king, and the scepter taken from Juda, Christ our Sauiour came.		27 9 3 51

The first booke of the Machabees.

The first Chapter.

1. After the death of Alexander the king of Macedonia,
11. Antiochus taketh the kingdome.

1 AFter that Alexander king of Macedonia, sonne of Philip, went forth of the lande of ‖ Cethim, and slew Darius king of the Persians and Medes, and reigned for him as he had done before in Grecia:

‖ Or, Chettim.

2 It happened that he tooke great warres in hande, wanne very many strong cities, and slue many kings of the earth,

3 Going thorow to the endes of the world, and getting many spoyles of the people, insomuch that the whole worlde stoode in awe of him, and therefore was he proude in his heart.

a The first battell with the Carthaginenses was fought at this time.

b The beginning of the kingdome of Egypt.

4 b Nowe when he had gathered a mightie strong hoste,

5 And subdued the landes and people, with their Princes, so that they became tributaries vnto him,

6 Then he fell sicke, and when he perceyued that he must needes dye,

7 He called for his noble estates, which had bene brought vp with him of children, and parted his kingdome among them while he was yet aliue.

8 So Alexander reygned twelue yeeres, and then dyed.

c The beginning of the kingdome of Syria.

9 c After his death fell the kingdome vnto his Princes, and they obteined it euery one in his roome,

10 And caused themselues to be crowned as kings: and so did their children after them many yeeres, and much wickednesse encreased in the worlde.

‖ Or, Epiphanes.

11 Out of these came the vngratious roote ‖ noble Antiochus, the sonne of Antiochus the king, which had bene a pledge at Rome: and he reigned in the hundred thirtie and seuen yeere of the Empire of the Grecekes.

d The beginning of the kingdome of the Parthians.

12 d In those dayes went there out of Israel wicked men, which moued much people with their counsell, saying, Let vs goe and make a couenant with the heathen that are rounde about vs: for since we departed from them, we haue had much sorowe.

13 So this deuice pleased them well.

e Iosephus lib. 12. cap. 6.

14 e And certaine of the people tooke vpō them for to goe vnto the king, which gaue them licence to do after the ordinance of of ẏ heathē.

f The wicked fall headlong into mischiefe.

15 f Then set they vp an open schoole at Hierusalem, of the lawes of the Heathen:

g Epiphanius lib. de ponderib. & mensuris, sayth, that it was by drawing the skinne ouer that part that was circumcised.

16 g And made themselues vncircumcised, but forsooke the holy testament, and ioyned themselues to the heathen, and were cleane solde to do mischiefe.

17 So when Antiochus began to be mightie in his kingdome, he went about to obteine the lande of Egypt also, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes.

18 Upon this entred he into Egypt with a strong hoste, with charets, Elephants, horsemen, and a great number of shippes,

h The second battell with the Carthaginenses.

19 h And began to warre against Ptolome the king of Egypt: but Ptolome was afrayde of him, and fledde, and many of his people were wounded to death.

20 Thus Antiochus wanne many strong cities in Egypt, and tooke away great good out of the land of Egypt.

21 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he turned againe in the hundredfourtie and three yeere, and went toward Israel,

22 And came to Hierusalem with a mightie people,

23 And entred proudly into the sanctuarie, and tooke away the golden altar, the candlesticke, and all the ornaments thereof, the table of the shew bread, the powring vessels, the chargers, the golden spoones, the vayle, the crownes, and golden apparell of the temple, and brake downe all in pieces.

24 He tooke also the siluer & gold, the precious iewels, & the secrete treasures that he found.

25 And when he had taken away all together, caused a great murder of men, & spoken very proudly, he departed vnto his owne land.

26 Therefore there was great lamentation thorowout all Israel.

27 The Princes and the elders of the people mourned, the yong men and the maydens were ‖ defiled, and the fayre beautie of women was changed,

‖ Or, made feeble.

28 The bridegrome and the bryde tooke them to mourning,

29 The land and those that dwelt therein, was moued: for al the house of Jacob was brought to confusion.

i The battell of Macedonia.

30 i After two yeeres the king sent his chiefe treasurer vnto ẏ cities of Juda, which came to Hierusalē with a great multitude of people,

31 Speaking peaceable wordes vnto them, but all was deceite: for when they had giuen him credence,

32 He fell suddenly vpon the citie, and smote it sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

33 And whē he had spoyled ẏ citie, he set fire on it, casting down houses & walles on euery side.

34 The women and their children tooke they captiue, and led away their cattell.

35 Then buylded they the citie of Dauid with a great and thicke wall, and with mightie towres, and made it a strong holde for them.

36 Beside all this, they set wicked people, and vngodly

vngodly men to keepe it,
37 Stored it with weapons & victuals, gathered the goods of Hierusalem, and layde them vp there: thus became it a thieuish castel.
38 Thus they became a heauie burden, laying wayte for the people that went into the sanctuarie, and for the cruel destruction of Israel.
39 Thus they shed innocent blood on euery side of the sanctuarie, and defiled it:
40 Insomuch that the citizens were fayne to depart, and the citie became an habitation of strangers, being desolate of her owne seede: for her owne natiues were faine to leaue her.
41 Her sanctuarie was cleane wasted, her holy dayes were turned into mourning, her Sabboths were had in derision, and her honour brought to nought.
k Ioseph. lib. 12. cap. 6. & 7.
42 k Looke howe great her glory was before, so great was her confusion, and her ioye turned into sorowe.
43 Antiochus also the king sent out a commission vnto all his kingdome, that all the people should be one.
44 Then they left euery man his lawe, and all the heathen agreed to the commandement of king Antiochus:
45 Yea, many of the Israelites consented thereunto, offering vnto idoles, and defiling the Sabboth.
46 So the king Antiochus sent his messengers with his commission vnto Hierusalem, and to all the cities of Juda, that they shoulde followe the lawes of the heathen:
47 And forbade the whole burnt offring, meate offering, or peace offering to be made in the temple of God, and that there should no Sabboth nor high day be kept:
48 But commanded that the sanctuarie and the holy people of Israel should be defiled:
49 He commanded also, that there should be set vp altars, temples, & idoles, to offer vp swines flesh, and vncleane beastes,
50 That men should leaue their children vncircumcised, to defile their soules with al maner of vncleanesse and abominations:
51 That they might so forget the lawe, and change all the holy ordinances of God,
52 And that whosoeuer would not do according to the commaundement of king Antiochus, should suffer death.
53 In like maner commanded he thorowout al his realme, and set rulers ouer the people, for to compell them to doe these things:
54 Commanding all the cities of Juda to doe sacrifice [vnto idoles]
55 Then went the people vnto the heathen by heapes, forsooke the lawe of the Lorde, and committed much euill in the lande:
56 And they droue the Israelites into secrete places, euen whereseoeuer they coulde flee for succour.
57 The fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Casleu, in the hundred three score and fifth yeere, set king Antiochus an abominable idole of desolation vpon the altar of God, and they buylded altars thorowout all the cities of Juda on euery side, ‖ Nouember.
58 Before the doores of the houses, and in the streetes, where they burnt incense and did sacrifice.
59 And as for the bookes of the lawe of God, they [l] burnt them in the fire, and rent them in pieces.
60 Whatsoeuer he was that had a booke of the testament of the Lord found by him, yea, whosoeuer endeuoured himselfe to keepe the lawe of the Lord, the kings commandement was, that they should put him to death.
61 And thorough his authoritie they executed these things euery moneth, vpon the people of Israel that were found in the cities.
62 The twentie and fifth day of the moneth, what time as they did sacrifice vpon the altar, which stoode in the steade of the altar of the Lorde,
63 According to the commaundement of king Antiochus, they put certaine women to death, which had caused their children to bee circumcised:
64 Not only that, but they hanged vp the children by the neckes thorowout al their houses, slew the circumcisers of them:
65 Yet were there many of the people of Israel, which determined in themselues that they would not eate vncleane things: but chose rather to suffer death, then to be defiled with vncleane meates.
66 So because they would not breake the blessed law of God, they were cruelly slayne.
67 And this great tyrannie encreased very sore vpon the people of Israel.

[l] It is a manifest note of the enemies of God, to burne the bookes of the law. Histo. ecclesiast. lib. 8. cap. 2.

The ii. Chapter.

The mourning of Mathathias and his sonnes for the destruction of the holy citie.

1 IN those dayes there did stand vp one Mathathias the sonne of John, the sonne of Simeon the Priest, out of the kinred of Joarib, from Hierusalem, and dwelt vpon the mount of Modin,
2 And had fiue sonnes: John called Gaddis,
3 Simon called Thasi,
4 Judas, otherwise called Machabeus,
5 Eleazar, otherwise called Abaron, and Jonathan, whose surname was Apphus.
6 These sawe the euill that was done among the people of Juda and Hierusalem.
7 And Mathathias sayd, Woe is me, alas that euer I was borne, to see this miserie of my people, & the pitious destruction of the holy citie, and thus to sit so still, it being deliuered into the handes of the enemies.
8 Her Sanctuarie is come into the power of

strangers, her temple is as it were a man that hath lost his good name:

9 Her precious ornaments are carryed away captiue, her old men are slaine in the streetes, and her yong men are fallen through the swoorde of the enemies.

10 What people is it that hath not some possession in her kingdome: or who hath not gotten some of her spoyles?

11 All her glory is taken away, she was a free woman, and nowe shee is become an handmayde.

12 Beholde, our sanctuarie, our beautie and honour is wasted away, and defiled by the Gentiles.

13 What helpeth it vs then to liue?

14 And Mathathias rent his clothes, he and his sonnes, and put sackcloth vpon them, and mourned very sore.

15 Then came the men thither, which were sent of king Antiochus, to compell such as were fled into the citie of Modin, for to doe sacrifice, and to burne incense vnto idoles, and to forsake the lawe of God.

16 So many of the people of Israel consented and enclined vnto them: but Mathathias and his sonnes remayned stedfast.

17 Then spake the Commissioners of king Antiochus, and sayde vnto Mathathias, Thou art a noble man, of high reputation, and great in this citie, hauing many fayre children and brethren.

18 Come thou therefore first, and fulfill the kings commaundement, like as all the heathen haue done, yea, and the men of Juda, and such as remayne at Hierusalem, so shalt thou and thy children be in the kings fauour, and enriched with golde, siluer, and great rewardes.

19 Mathathias answered, & spake with a loude voyce, Though all nations obey the king Antiochus, & fall away euery man from keeping the lawe of their fathers, though they consent to his commandements:

a The father promiseth for his children that they shal serue God, so doth Josue for his houlholde, Josu. 24.

20 [a] Yet wil I and my sonnes and my brethren not fall from the lawes of our fathers,

21 God forbid we shoulde: that were not good for vs that we should forsake the law and ordinances of God, and to agree vnto the commandement of king Antiochus.

22 Therefore we will do no such sacrifice, neyther breake the statutes of our lawe, to goe an other way.

23 And when he had spoken these words, there came one of the Jewes, which openly in the sight of all did sacrifice vnto the idoles vpon the altar in the citie of Modin, according to the kings commandement.

b It is a griefe to the godly to see the people offend.

24 When Mathathias sawe this, it grieued [b] him at the heart, so that his reynes shooke withall, and his wrath kindled for very zeale of the lawe: with that he start vp, and killed the Jewe beside the altar,

25 Yea, and slue the kings Commissioner that compelled him to doe sacrifice, and destroyed the altar at the same time:

26 *Such zeale had he vnto the lawe of God, like as Phinehes did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salomi. Num. 25.7.

27 And Mathathias cryed with a loude voyce thorow the citie, saying, Whoso is feruent in the lawe, and will keepe the couenant, let him folowe me.

28 So he & his sonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the citie.

29 Many other godly men also which liued iustly and vprightly, departed into the wildernesse, with their children, their wiues, & their cattell, and remayned there: for the tyrannie encreased sore vpon them.

30 Nowe when the kings seruantes, and the hoste which was at Hierusalem in the citie of Dauid, heard that certaine men had broken the kings commaundement, and were gone their way to the wildernesse into secrete places:

31 Then many pursued after them, and after they had ouertaken them, they camped themselues, and set the battel in aray against them in the Sabboth day,

32 And sayd vnto them, Wil ye yet rebell? Get you hence, and doe the commaundement of king Antiochus, and ye shall liue.

33 They answered, We wil not goe [for thee,] neither wil we do the kings commandement, to defile the Sabboth day.

34 Then beganne they to fight against them:

35 But the other gaue them none other answere, neither cast they one stone at them, nor made fast their priuie places:

36 But sayd, We wil die all in our innocencie, heauen and earth shall testifie with vs, that ye put vs to death wrongfully.

37 Thus they fought against them vpon the Sabboth, and slue both men and cattell, their wiues and their children, to the number of a thousand people.

38 When Mathathias and his friendes heard this, they mourned for them right sore,

39 And sayd one to another, If so be that we all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues, and for our lawes against the heathen, then shal they the sooner roote vs out of the earth.

40 So they concluded among themselues at the same time, saying,

41 Whatsoeuer he be that commeth to make battel with vs vpon the Sabboth day, we wil fight against him, & not dye al as our brethren that were murdered in the wildernesse.

42 Upon this came the assemblie of the Assideans vnto them, which were of the strongest men

men in Israel, and al such as were feruent in the lawe:

43 And all they that were fled for persecution, came to helpe them, and to stand by them:

44 Insomuch that they gathered an host of mē, and slewe the wicked doers in their ielousie, & the vngodly men in their wrath: but the rest fled vnto the heathen, and escaped.

45 Then Matthathias and his friendes went about, and destroyed the altars,

46 And circumcised the children that had not yet receiued circumcision, as many as they found within the coasts of Israel,

47 And followed mightily vpon the proud men: and this act prospered in their hands.

48 Insomuch that they kept the lawe against the power of the Gentiles and the kings, and gaue not ouer their dominion vnto wicked doers.

49 After this, when the time drewe on fast that Mathathias shoulde die, hee sayde vnto his sonnes, Now is pride and persecution encreased, nowe is the time of destruction & wrathfull displeasure:

50 Wherefore, O my sonnes, bee ye feruent in the lawe, and ieoparde your liues for the testament of the fathers.

51 Cal to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their time, so shall ye receiue great honour, and an euerlasting name.

Gene.22.9. 52 *Remember Abraham: was not he founde faithfull in temptation, and it was reckoned vnto him for righteousnesse?

Gen.41.40.num. 25.15. 53 *Joseph in time of his trouble kept the commandement, and was made a lorde of Egypt.

Eccle.45.28. 54 *Phinehes our father was so feruent for the honour of God, that he obteined the couenant of an euerlasting priesthood.

Iosu.1.2.num. 14.6. 55 *Josuah for fulfilling the word of God, was made the captaine of Israel.

Iosu.14.13. 56 *Caleb bare record before the congregation, and receiued an heritage.

2.Reg.2.4. 57 *Dauid also in his mercifull kindenesse, obteyned the throne of an euerlasting kingdome.

4.Reg.2.11. 58 *Elias being zelous and feruent in ꝑ lawe, was taken vp into heauen.

Dani.3.16. 59 *Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, remayned stedfast in faith, and were deliuered out of the fire.

Dani.6.22. 60 *In like maner Daniel being vnguiltie, was saued from the mouth of the Lions.

61 And thus ye may consider throughout all ages since the world beganne, that whosoeuer put their trust in God, were not ouercome.

62 Feare not yee then the woordes of an vngodly man, for his glory is but doung and wormes:

63 To day hee is set vp, and to morowe hee is gone: for he is turned into earth, and his purpose is come to nought.

64 Wherefore, O my sonnes, take good heart vnto you, & quite your selues like men in the lawe: for if ye do the things that are commanded you in the lawe of the Lord your God, ye shall obteine great honour therein.

65 And beholde, I knowe that your brother Simon is a man of wisedome: see that yee giue eare vnto him alway, he shall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Judas Machabeus, he hath euer bene mightie & strong from his youth vp: let him be your captaine, and order the battaile of the people.

67 Thus shall ye bring vnto you all those that fauour the lawe, and see that yee auenge the wrong of your people,

68 And recompense the heathen againe, and applie your selues wholy to the commaundement of the lawe.

69 So he gaue them his blessing, and was laid by his fathers,

70 And died in the hundred fourtie and first yere at Modin, where his sonnes buried him in his fathers sepulchre, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Iudas is made ruler ouer the Iewes. 11 He killeth Apollonius and Seron the princes of Syria.

1 THen stoode vp Judas Machabeus in his fathers steade, Ioseph.cap.8.9, 10,11,12.Lat.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did al they that held with his father, and fought with chearefulnesse for Israel.

3 So Judas gat his people great honour: he put on a brestplate as a Giant, and araied him selfe with his harnesse, and defended the host with his sworde.

4 In his actes he was like a lion, and as a lions whelpe roaring at his pray.

5 Hee was an enemie to the wicked, and hunted them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people:

6 So that his enemies fled for feare of him, and all the workers of vngodlinesse were put to trouble: such lucke and prosperitie was in his hand.

7 This grieued diuers kings: but Jacob was greatly reioyced through his actes, & he gate himselfe a great name for euer.

8 He went thorow the cities of Juda, destroying the vngodly out of them, turning away the wrath from Israel,

9 And receiuing such as were oppressed: and the fame of him went vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

10 Then Apollonius [a prince of Syria,] gathered a mightie great host of the heathē, and out of Samaria, to fight against Israel:

11 Which when Judas perceiued, hee went foorth to meete him, fought with him, slewe him,

him, and a great multitude with him: the remnant fled, and he tooke their substance.
12 Judas also tooke Appollonius owne sword, and fought with it all his life long.
13 Nowe when Seron, a prince of the armie of Syria, heard say that Judas had gathered vnto him the congregation & Church of the faithfull,
14 He sayde, I will get me a name and a praise throughout the Realme: for I will goe fight with Judas and them that are with him, as many as haue despised the kings commandement.
15 So he made him readie, and there went with him a great mightie host of the vngodly to stand by him, and to be auenged of the children of Israel.
16 And when they came nigh vnto Bethoron, Judas went forth against them with a small companie.
17 And when his people sawe such a great host before them, they sayde vnto Judas, Howe are we able, being so fewe, to fight against so great a multitude, and so strong, seeing we be so wearie, and haue fasted al this day?
18 But Judas said, It is a small matter for many to be ouercome with fewe: yea, there is no difference to the God of heauen, to deliuer by a great multitude, or by a small companie:
19 For the victorie of the battaile standeth not in the multitude of the host, but the strength commeth from heauen.
20 Beholde, they come against vs with a cruell and proud multitude, to destroy vs, our wiues and our children, and to robbe vs:
21 But wee will fight for our liues, and for our lawes,
22 And the Lord himselfe shal destroy them before our face: therefore bee not yee afrayde of them.
23 As soone as he had spoken these words, he leapt suddenly vpon them: Thus was Seron smitten, and his host put to flight,
24 And Judas followed vpon them beyonde Bethoron, vnto the playne fielde, where there were slaine eight hundred men of them, and the residue fled into the lande of the Philistines.
25 Then all the heathen on euery side were afraide of Judas and his brethren:
‖ Or, feare. 26 So that the ‖ rumour of him came vnto the kings eares: for all the Gentiles coulde tell of the warres of Judas.
27 So when king Antiochus heard these tidings, he was angry in his minde: wherefore he sent forth, & gathered an host of his whole realme, very strong armies:
28 And opened his treasurie, and gaue his host a peres wages in hand, commanding them to be ready at all times.
29 Neuertheless, when he saw that there was not money ynough in his treasuries, and that through the discord and persecution which he made in the lande, to put downe the lawes that had bene of olde times, his customes and tributes of the land were minished:
30 He feared that hee was not able for to beare the costes and charges any longer, nor to haue such giftes to giue so liberally as he did afore, more then the kings that were before him.
31 Wherefore hee was heauie in his minde, and thought to goe vnto Persides, for to take tributes of the lande, and so to gather much money.
32 So he left Lysias, a noble man of the kings blood, to oversee the kings businesse, from the water Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:
33 And to keepe well his sonne Antiochus till he came againe.
34 Moreouer, he gaue him halfe of his host, and Elephants, and committed vnto him euery thing, and gaue him the charge of all things that hee woulde haue done, concerning those which dwelt in Juda and Hierusalem:
35 That he shoulde sende out an armie against them, to destroy and roote out the power of Israel, and the remnant of Hierusalem, to put out their memoriall from that place:
36 To set stragers for to inhabite al their quarters, and to part their land among them.
37 Thus the king tooke the other part of the host, and departed from Antioch, a citie of his realme, ouer the water Euphrates, in the hundred and fourtie & seuen yeere, and went thorowe the high countreyes.
38 And Lysias chose vnto him Ptolome the sonne of Dorymenius, Nicanor, & Gorgias, mightie men, and the kings friendes. Ioseph cap. 12. lib. anti.
39 These he sent with fourtie thousande footemen, and seuen thousand horsemen, for to goe into the land of Juda, and to destroy it, as the king commanded.
40 So they went forth with all their power, & came to Emmaus into the playne fielde.
41 When the marchants of the countrey heard the rumour of them, they and their seruantes tooke very much siluer and golde, for to buy the children of Israel to bee their bondmen: there came vnto them also yet moe men of warre on euery side, out of Syria, and from the Palestines.
42 Nowe when Judas and his brethren sawe that trouble encreased, and that the host drew nigh vnto their borders, considering ỹ kings words which he commanded vnto the people, [namely,] that they should vtterly waste and destroy them:
43 They sayde one to another, Let vs redresse the decay of our people, let vs fight for our

folke,

folke, and for our sanctuarie.
44 Then the congregation were soone readie gathered to fight, to pray, and to make supplication vnto God for mercy and grace.
45 As for Hierusalem it lay voyde, and was as it had bene a wildernesse: there went no man in nor out at it, and the sanctuarie was troden downe, the aliants kept the castle, there was the habitation of the heathen, the mirth of Iacob was taken away, the Pipe & the Harpe was gone from among them.
46 The Israelites gathered them together, and came to Maspha before Hierusalem: for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.
47 So they fasted that day, and put sackclothes vpon them, cast ashes vpon their heads, rent their clothes,
48 And layd forth ỹ bookes of the lawe, wherevnto the heathen sought to paynt the likenesse of their images,
49 And brought the Priestes ornamentes, the firstlings, and the tithes: they set there also the Nazarites, which had accomplished their ‖ vowes before God:
50 And cried with a loude voyce toward heauē, saying, What shall wee doe with these, and whither shall we cary them away?
51 For thy sanctuarie is troden downe and defiled, the Priestes are come to heauinesse and dishonour.
52 And beholde, the heathen are come together for to destroy vs: thou knowest what things they imagine against vs.
53 Howe may wee stande before them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?
54 Then they blewe out the trumpet also with a loude voyce.
55 Then Iudas ordeyned captaines ouer the people, ouer thousandes, ouer hundreds, ouer fiftie, and ouer ten.
56 *But as for such as builded them houses, maried wiues, planted them vineyardes, and those that were feareful, he commanded them euery man to go home againe according to the lawe.
57 So the host remoued, and pitched vpon the South side of Emmaus.
58 And Iudas said, Arme your selues, be strong, O my children, make you ready against to morow in ỹ morning, that ye may fight with these people, which are agreed together to destroy vs and our sanctuarie.
59 Better is it for vs to die in battaile, then to see our people and our sanctuarie in such a miserable case.
60 Neuertheless, as thy will is, O God in heauen, so be it.

Or, dayes.

Deut. 20. 5. iudic. 7. 3.

The iiii. Chapter.

Iudas goeth against Gorgias, which lyeth in waite,

1 THen tooke Gorgias fiue thousand men of foote, & a thousand of the best horsemen, and remoued out of the campe by night,
2 To come nigh where the Iewes host lay, and so to slay them suddenly: (Now the men that kept the castle, were the conueyers of them.)
3 Nowe when Iudas heard this, he remoued, and all the strong men that were with him, to smite the thiefe and principall of the kings host at Emmaus:
4 For the armie was not yet come together.
5 In the meane season came Gorgias by night vnto Iudas tents, and when he found no man there, he sought them in the mountaines, and thought they had bene fled away because of him.
6 But when it was day, Iudas shewed himselfe in the fielde with three thousand men only, which had neither harnesse, nor swords to their mindes.
7 But on the other side they saw that the heathen were mightie and well harnessed, & their horsemen about them, and all these well expert in feates of warre.
8 Then said Iudas to the men that were with him, Feare not ye the multitude of thē, be not afraide of their violent running.
9 *Remember howe our fathers were deliuered in the red sea, when Pharao followed vpon them with a great host.
10 Euen so let vs also cry nowe towarde heauen, and the Lord shall haue mercie vpon vs, and remember the couenant of our fathers, yea, and destroy this host before our face this day:
11 And all the heathen shall knowe that it is God him selfe which deliuereth and saueth Israel.
12 Then the heathen lift vp their eyes, & when they sawe that they were comming against them,
13 They went out of their tentes into the battaile, and they that were with Iudas blewe vp the trumpets.
14 So they buckled together, and the heathen were discomfited, and fledde ouer the playne fielde:
15 But the hindmost of them were slayne with the sworde: for they followed them vnto ‖ Assaremoth, and into the fieldes of Idumea, towarde Azot and Iamnia: so that there were slayne of them vpon a three thousande men.
16 So Iudas turned againe with his host,
17 And said vnto the people, Be not greedie of the spoyles, we haue yet a battaile to fight.
18 For Gorgias and his host are here by vs in the mountaines, but stande yee fast against

Ioseph. lib. 12. cap. 10.

Exod. 14. 9.

Or, Gazeron.

gainſt our enemies, and ouercome them, then may ye ſafely take the ſpoyles.

19 As Iudas was ſpeaking theſe woꝛdes, beholde, there appeared one part of them vpon the mount.

20 But when Goꝛgias ſawe that they of his part were fled, and the tentes burnt vp (foꝛ by the ſmoke they might vnderſtande what was done) they perceiuing this, were very ſoꝛe afraide:

21 And when thy ſawe alſo that Iudas and his hoſte were in the fielde readie to ſtrike battaile,

22 They fled euery one into the land of the heathen.

23 So Iudas turned againe to ſpoyle ꝑ tents, where they gate much golde, and ſiluer, pretious ſtones, purple, and great riches.

24 Thus they went home, and ſung a Pſalme of thankeſgiuing, and praiſed God in heauen: foꝛ he is gracious, and his mercie endureth foꝛ euer.

25 And ſo Iſrael had a great victoꝛie in that day.

26 Nowe all the heathen that eſcaped, came and tolde Lyſias euery thing that had happened.

27 Wherefoꝛe Lyſias was ſoꝛe afraide, & grieued in his minde, becauſe Iſrael had not gotten ſuch miſfoꝛtune as he would they ſhould, neither as the king commanded.

28 The next yeere following, gathered Lyſias thꝛeeſcoꝛe thouſand choſen men of foote, and fiue thouſand hoꝛſemen, to fight againſt Hieruſalem.

29 So they came into Iurie, and pitched their tentes at Bethoꝛon: where Iudas came againſt them with ten thouſand men.

30 And when he ſawe ſo great and mightie an hoſte, he made his prayer, and ſaide, Bleſſed be thou, O ſauiour of Iſrael, * which didſt deſtroy the violent power of the giant in the hand of thy ſeruant Dauid, *and gaueſt the hoſte of the heathen into the hande of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, and of his harneſſe bearer:

1.Reg.17.15.

1.Reg.14.13.

31 Put this hoſte nowe into the hand of thy people of Iſrael, and let them be confounded in their multitude and hoꝛſemen.

32 Make them afraide, and diſcomfite the boldneſſe of their ſtrength, that they may be mooued thꝛough their deſtruction.

33 Caſt them downe thꝛough the ſwoꝛde of thy louers, then ſhal al they that know thy name, praiſe thee with thankeſgiuing.

34 So they ſtrooke the battell, and there were ſlaine of Lyſias hoſte fiue thouſand men.

35 Then Lyſias ſeeing the diſcomfiting of his men, and the manlineſſe of the Iewes, howe they were ready either to liue oꝛ to die like men: he went vnto Antioch, and choſe out men of warre, that when they were gathered together, they might come againe into Iurie.

36 Then ſayde Iudas and his bꝛethꝛen, Beholde, our enemies are diſcomfited, let vs nowe goe vp to cleanſe and repayꝛe the Sanctuarie.

37 Vpon this, al the hoſt gathered them together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 Nowe when they ſawe the Sanctuarie layde waſte, the altar defiled, the dooꝛes burnt vp, the ſhꝛubbes growing in the courtes, like as in a wood, oꝛ vpon mountaines, yea, and that the Pꝛieſts chambers were bꝛoken downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, caſt aſhes vpon their heads,

40 Fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, made a great noyſe with the trumpets, and cryed toward heauen.

41 Then Iudas appoynted certaine men to fight againſt thoſe which were in the caſtle, till they had cleanſed the ſanctuarie.

42 So he choſe Pꝛieſtes that were vndefiled, ſuch as had pleaſure in the lawe of God:

43 And they cleanſed the Sanctuarie, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an vncleane place.

44 And foꝛaſmuch as the altar of burnt offerings was vnhalowed, hee tooke aduiſement what he might do withall.

45 So hee thought it beſt to deſtroy it, leaſt it ſhould happen to doe them any ſhame, foꝛ the heathen had defiled it: & therfoꝛe they bꝛake it downe.

46 As foꝛ the ſtones, they layde them vp vpon the mountaine by the houſe in a conuenient place, till there came a Pꝛophet to ſhewe what ſhould be done with them.

47 So they tooke whole ſtones, accoꝛding to the lawe, and builded a newe altar, ſuch one as was befoꝛe,

48 And made vp the Sanctuarie within and without, and halowed the houſes and the courtes:

49 They made new holy oꝛnaments, & bꝛought the candleſticke, the altar of incenſe, and the table, into the Temple.

50 The incenſe layde they vpon the altar, and lighted the lampes which were vpon the candleſticke, that they might burne in the Temple:

51 They ſet the ſhewe bꝛead vpon the table, and hanged vp the vaile, and finiſhed al the woꝛks which they had begun to make.

52 And vpon the twentie and fifth day of the ninth moneth (which is called the moneth of ‖Caſleu) in the hundꝛed, fourtie, and eight yeere, ‖Nouember.

53 They roſe vp betimes in the moꝛning, foꝛ to doe ſacrifice accoꝛding to the lawe, vpon the

the newe burnt offering altar that they had made.

54 After the time and season that the heathen had defiled it, the same day was it set vp againe, with songs, pipes, harpes, and cymbales.

55 And all the people fel vpon their faces, worshipping and thanking the God of heauen, which had giuen them the victorie.

56 So they kept the dedication of the altar eyght dayes, offering burnt sacrifices and thanke offerings with gladnesse:

57 They deckt the forefront of the Temple also with crownes and shieldes of gold, and hallowed the ports and celles, and hanged doores vpon them.

58 Thus there was very great gladnes among the people, because the blasphemie of the heathen was put away.

Ioh.10.22. 59 * So Iudas and his brethren, with ỹ whole congregation of Israel, ordeyned, that ỹ time of the dedication of the altar shoulde bee kept in his season from yeere to yeere, by the space of eyght dayes, from the twentie and fifth day of the moneth ‖ Caslue, with mirth and gladnesse. ‖November.

60 And at the same time builded they vp the mount Sion, with high walles and strong towres round about, least the Gentiles should come and tread it downe as they did afore.

61 Therefore Iudas set men of warre in it, to keepe it, and made it strong for to defende Bethsura, that ỹ people might haue a refuge against the Edomites.

The v. Chapter.

Iudas vanquisheth the Heathen that goe about to destroy Israel, and is holpen of his brethren Simon and Ionathas.

Ioseph. ca.xii. Lib.xiii.

1 IT happened also, that when the Heathen round about heard howe that the altar and the sanctuarie were set vp in their olde estate, it displeased them very sore.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Iacob that was among them: in so much that they began to slay and to persecute certaine of the people.

3 Then Iudas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at Arabathane: for they dwelt rounde about the Israelites, where he slewe and spoyled a great multitude of them.

4 Hee thought also vpon the malice and vnfaithfulnesse of the children of Bean, howe they were a snare & stop vnto the people, and how they laid wait for them in the high way.

5 Wherefore he shut them vp into the towres, and came vnto them, besieged them, and destroied them vtterly, & burnt vp their towres, with all that were in them.

6 Afterwarde went he against the children of Ammon, whereof he found a mightie power, and a great multitude of people with Timothie their chiefe captaine.

7 So hee stroke many battailes with them, which were destroyed before him.

8 And when he had slayne them, hee wan Gazer the citie, with the townes belonging therto, and so turned againe into Iurie.

9 The heathen also in Galaad gathered them together against the Israelites that were in their quarters, to slay them: but they fled to the castle of Datheman,

10 And sent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren, saying, The heathen that are about vs, are gathered against vs on euery side, to destroy vs:

11 And nowe they make them readie for to come and laye siege to the castle whereunto we are fled, and Timothie is captaine of their host.

12 Come therefore, and deliuer vs out of their handes, for there is a great multitude of vs slayne already.

13 Yea, and our brethren that were at Tubin are slayne and destroyed, welnigh a thousande men, and their wiues, their children, and their goods haue the enemies led away captiue.

14 While these letters were yet a reading, behold, there came other messengers from Galilee with rent clothes, which tolde euen the same tidings,

15 And said, that they of Ptolemais, of Tyrus, and of Sidon, were gathered against them, and that all Galilee was filled with ‖enemies to destroy Israel. ‖Or, strangers

16 When Iudas and the people heard this, they came together a great congregation, to deuise what they might doe for their brethren that were in trouble, and besieged of their enemies.

17 And Iudas sayde vnto Simon his brother, Choose thee out certaine men, and goe, deliuer thy brethren in Galilee: as for me & my brother Ionathas, we will goe into Galaaditim.

18 So he left Iosephus the sonne of Zacharie, and Azarias to bee captaines of the people, to keepe the remnant of the host in Iurie,

19 And commanded them, saying, Take the ouersight of this people, and see that yee make no warre against the heathen, vntill the time that we come againe.

20 And vnto Simon hee gaue three thousande men, for to goe into Galilee: but Iudas himselfe had eight thousand in Galaaditim.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, and stroke diuers battailes with the heathen, whome he discomfited,

22 And followed vpon them into the port of Ptolemais: and there were slayne of the heathen almost three thousand men.

23 So he tooke the spoyles of them, and caried away

away the Israelites that were in Galilee and Arbatis, with their wiues, their children, and al that they had, and brought them into Iurie with great gladnesse:

24 Iudas Machabeus also, and his brother Ionathas, went ouer Iordane, & trauailed three dayes iourney in the wildernesse:

25 Where the Nabathees met them, and receiued them louingly, and told them euery thing that had happened vnto their brethren in Galaaditim:

26 And howe that many of them were besieged in Barasa, Bosor, Alimis, Casbon, Mageth, and Carnaim (all these are strong walled and mightie great cities,)

27 And that they were kept in other cities of Galaaditim also, and to morowe they are appointed to bring their host vnto these cities, to take them, and to destroy them in one day.

28 So Iudas and his host turned in all the haste in the wildernesse towarde Bosor, and wanne the citie, slewe all the males with the sword, tooke all their goods, and set fire vpon the citie:

29 And in the night they tooke their iourney from thence, and came to the castle:

30 And betimes in the morning when they looked vp, beholde, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders & other instruments of warre, to take the castle, and to ouercome them.

31 When Iudas sawe that the battaile began, and that the noyse thereof went vp and rang into the heauen, and that there was so great a cry in the citie,

32 He sayde vnto his host, Fight this day for your brethren:

33 And so came behinde their enemies in three companies, and blewe vp the trumpets, and cryed in their prayer to God.

34 But so soone as Timotheus host perceiued that Machabeus was there, they fled frō him: and hee slewe them right sore, so that there were killed of them the same day almost eight thousand men.

35 Then departed Iudas vnto Masipha, layde siege vnto it, and wanne it, slewe al the males in it, spoyled it, and set fire vpon it.

36 From thence went hee and tooke Casbon, Mageth, Bosor, and the other cities in Galaaditim.

37 After this gathered Timothie another host, which pitched their tentes before Raphon, beyond the water.

38 Iudas also sent to spye the host, and they brought him worde againe, saying, All the heathen that bee rounde about vs, are gathered vnto him, and the host is very great:

39 Yea, they haue hyred the Arabians to helpe them, and haue pitched their tentes beyond the water, and are readie to come and fight against thee. So Iudas went on to meete them.

40 And Timothie sayde vnto the captaines of his host, When Iudas and his host come nigh the riuer, if he go ouer first, we shall not be able to withstand him: for why? he will be too strong for vs.

41 But if hee dare not come ouer, so that he pitch his tent beyonde the water: then will we go ouer, for we shall be strong ynough against him.

42 Nowe as soone as Iudas came to the riuer, hee appointed certaine scribes of the people by the riuer, and commanded them, saying, See that yee leaue none behinde vpon this side of the riuer, but let euery man come to the battell.

43 So hee went first ouer vnto them, and all his people after him, and all the heathen were discomfited before him, and let their weapons fall, and ranne into the Temple that was at Carnaim,

44 Which citie Iudas wanne, and burnt the Temple, with all that were in it: So was Carnaim subdued, and might not withstande Iudas.

45 Then Iudas gathered all the Israelites that were in Galaaditim, from the least vnto the most, with their wiues and their children, a very great host, for to come into the lande of Israel.

46 So they came vnto Ephron, which was a mightie, great, & strong citie, and lay in their way: for they could not goe by it, neither on the right hande, nor on the left, but must goe thorowe it.

47 Neuertheless, they that were in the citie would not let them goe thorowe, but walled vp the ports with stones: and Iudas sent vnto them with peaceable wordes, saying,

48 Let vs passe thorowe your lande, that wee may goe into our owne country, there shall no bodie doe you harme, we will but onely go through on foote. But they would not let them in.

49 Wherefore Iudas commaunded a proclamation to bee made throughout the host, that euery man should assault the citie in his order.

50 And so they did their best, like valiant men: and Iudas besieged the citie all that day, and all that night, and so wanne it:

51 Where they slewe as many as were males with the edge of the sworde, and destroyed the citie, and spoyled it, and went thorowe all the citie ouer them that were slayne.

52 Then went they ouer Iordane, into ỹ plaine fielde before Bethsan.

53 And Iudas helped those forward ỹ came behinde, and gaue the people good exhortation

all

all the way through, till they were come into the land of Juda.

54 Thus they went vp vnto the mount Sion, where they offered whole burnt offerings with mirth and thankesgiuing, because there were none of them slayne, but came home againe peaceably.

55 Nowe what time as Judas and Jonathas were in the land of Galaad, and Simon their brother in Galilee before Ptolomais:

56 Then Josephus the sonne of Zacharie, and Azarias, the captaines, hearing of the actes that were done, and of the battailes that were stricken, sayde,

57 Let vs get vs a name also, & go fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So they gaue their host a commandement, and went toward Jamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the citie to fight against them:

60 Josephus also and Azarias were chased vnto the borders of Jurie, and there were slayne that day of the people of Israel two thousand men: so that there was a great miserie among the people of Israel,

61 And al because they were not obedient vnto Judas & his brethrē, but thought they should quite themselues manfully.

62 Neuertheless, they came not of the seede of these men by whom Israel was helped.

63 But the men that were with Judas, were greatly commended in the sight of all Israel, and all the heathen whersoeuer their name was heard vpon.

64 And the people came vnto them, bidding thē welcome.

65 After this went Judas forth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the lande that lieth toward the South, where hee wanne the citie of Hebron, and the townes that lie beside it: and as for the walles and towres rounde about it, hee burnt them vp.

66 Then remoued he to goe into the land of the ‖Philistines, and went thorowe Samaria.

‖Or, strangers.

67 At the same time were there many priestes slayne in the battaile, which wilfully & without aduisement went out for to fight to get them honour.

68 And when Judas came to Azot, in the Philistines lande, hee brake downe their altars, burnt the images of their idoles, spoyled their cities, and came againe into the lande of Juda.

The vi. Chapter.

Antiochus willing to take the citie of Elimas for a pray, is driuen away of the citizens.

1 NOwe when king Antiochus trauailed thorowe the high countreyes, hee heard that Elimas in Persia was a noble and plenteous citie in siluer and golde,

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, whereas were clothes, coate armours, and shields of gold, which Alexander the sonne of Philip king of Macedonia that reigned first in Grecia had left behind him.

3 Wherefore hee went about to take the citie, and to spoyle it, but hee was not able: for the citizens were warned of it, and fought with him.

4 And so he fled, and departed with great heauinesse, and came againe into Babylon.

5 Moreouer, there came one which brought him tydings in Persia, that his hostes which were in the lande of Juda were driuen away:

6 And howe that Lysias went forth first with a great power, and was driuen away of the Jewes, how that they had wonne the victory, and gotten great goods out of the hostes that perished:

7 Howe they had broken downe the abomination which he set vp vpon the altar at Hierusalem, and fenced the sanctuarie with high walles, like as it was afore, yea, and Bethsura his citie also.

8 So it chaunced, that when the king heard these wordes, hee was afrayde, and grieued very sore: wherefore hee layde him downe vpon his bedde, and fell sicke for very sorowe, and all because it had not happened as hee had deuised.

9 And there continued hee long: for his griefe was euer more and more, so that hee sawe hee must needes die.

10 Therefore he sent for all his friendes, and sayde vnto them, The sleepe is gone frō mine eyes, for the very sorow and vexation of heart that I haue.

11 For when I consider in my minde the great aduersitie that I am come vnto, & the floods of heauinesse which I am come in, whereas aforetime I was so merie, and so greatly set by, by reason of my power:

12 Againe, considering the euill that I haue done at Hierusalem, from whence I tooke all the riches of golde and siluer that were in it, and sent to destroy the inhabiters of Jurie without any reason why:

13 I knowe that these troubles are come vpon mee for the same cause: and beholde, I must dye with great sorowe in a strange lande.

14 Then called hee for one Philip, a friende of his, whom he made ruler of all his realme,

15 And gaue him the crowne, his robe, and his ring, that he should take his sonne Antiochus vnto him, & bring him vp, til he might reigne himselfe.

16 So the king Antiochus dyed there, in the hundred, fourtie and nine yere. Ioseph. cap. 14. lib. 12.

17 When

17 When Lysias knewe that the king was dead, he ordeined Antiochus his sonne, whom he had brought vp, to reigne in his fathers steade, and called him Eupator.

18 Nowe they that were in the castle [at Hierusalem,] kept in the Iewes rounde about the sanctuarie, and sought euer still to doe them harme, and the strēgthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Iudas thought to destroy them, and called all the people together, that they might lay siege vnto them.

20 So they came together in the hundred and fiftie yeere, and besieged them, laying foorth their ordinance and instrumentes of warre.

21 Then certaine of them that were besieged, went forth: vnto whom some vngodly men of Israel ioyned themselues also,

22 And went vnto the king, saying, How long will it be yer thou punish, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue euer bene minded to doe thy father seruice, to walke in his statutes, and to obey his commandements:

24 Therefore our people fell from vs, & whersoeuer they founde any of vs, they slue them, and spoyled our inheritance.

25 And they haue not onely medled with vs, but with all our countreyes.

26 And behold, this day are they besieging the castle at Hierusalem, to take it, & haue made vp the strong holde at Bethsura.

27 And if thou doest not preuent them right soone, they will doe more then these, and thou shalt not be able to ouercome them.

28 When the king hearde this, he was very angry, and called all his friendes, the captaines of his armie, and [all his footemē and] horsemen:

29 He hired mē of warre also of other realmes, perteining to the kings that were confederate with him, and of the Iles of the sea, which came vnto him.

30 And the number of his hoste was an hundred thousande footemen, and twentie thousand horsemen, & thirtie and two Elephantes well exercised to battell.

31 These came thorow Idumea vnto Bethsura, and besieged it a long season, and made diuers instruments of warre against it: but the Iewes came out and burnt them with fire, and fought like men.

32 Then departed Iudas from the castle [at Hierusalem,] and remoued the hoste toward Bethzacharan, ouer against the kings army.

33 So the king arose before the day, & brought the power of his hoste into the way to Bethzacharan, where the hostes made them readie to the battaile, blowing the trumpets.

34 And to prouoke the Elephants for to fight, they shewed them the sappe of redde grapes and mulberies,

35 And diuided the Elephantes among the hoste: so that by euery Elephant there stoode a thousand men well harnessed, and helmets of steele vpon their heades: yea, vnto euery one of the Elephantes also were ordeined fiue hundred horsemen of the best,

36 Which waited on the Elephant, going whersoeuer he went, and departed not from him.

37 Euery Elephant was couered with a strōg tower of wood, fastened thereon with instruments, whereupon were thirtie and two valiant men with weapons to fight, and within was a man of Inde to rule the beast.

38 As for the remnant of the horsemen, he set them vpon both the sides in two parts, with trumpets to prouoke the hoste, and to stirre vp such as were slowe in the armie.

39 And when the sunne shone vpō their shields of golde and steele, the mountaines glistered againe at them, and were as bright as the cressets of fire.

40 The kings hoste also was diuided, one part vpon the high mountaines, the other lowe beneath: so they went on, taking good heede, and keeping their order.

41 And all they that dwelt in the lande, were afraide at the noise of their hoste, when the multitude went forth, and whē the weapons smote together: for the hoste was both great and mightie.

42 Iudas also and his hoste entered into the battel, and slue sixe hundred men of the kings armie.

43 Nowe when Eleazar the sonne of ‖ Saura did see one of the Elephantes deckt with the kings badge, and was a more goodly beast then the other, he thought the king should be vpon him: ‖ Or, Abaron.

44 And ieoparded himselfe to deliuer his people, and to get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore, he ranne with a courage vnto the Elephant in the middest of the hoste, smiting them downe on both the sides, and slue many about him.

46 So went he to the Elephants feete, and gat him vnder him, [a] & slue him: then fell the Elephant downe vpon him, and there he died. a This example is not to be followed, because it is contrarie to the commandement.

47 Iudas also and his men, seeing the power of the king, and the mightie violence of his hoste, departed from them.

48 And the kings armie went vp against them toward Hierusalem, and pitched their tentes in Iurie beside mount Sion.

49 Moreouer, the king tooke truice with them that were in Bethsura: but when they came out of the citie, because they had no victuals, but were shut vp within, and the land lay vntilled,

50 The

50 The king tooke Bethſura, and ſet men to keepe it, and turned his hoſte to the place of the ſanctuarie,
51 And laid ſiege to it a great while, where he made all maner ordinance, handbowes, fierie dartes, rackets to caſt ſtones, ſcorpions to ſhoote arrowes, and ſlings.
52 The Iewes alſo made ordinance againſt theirs, and fought a long ſeaſon.
53 But in the citie there were no victuals, for it was the ſeuenth yeere of the warres, and thoſe heathen that remained in Iurie, had eaten vp all their ſtore.
54 And in the ſanctuarie were fewe men left: for the hunger came ſo vpon them, that they were ſcattered abroad, euery man to his owne place.
55 So when Lyſias heard that Philip, whom Antiochus the king, while he was yet liuing, had ordeined to bring vp Antiochus his ſonne that he might be king,
56 Was come againe out of Perſia and Media with the kings hoſte, and thought to obtaine the kingdome, with the gouernance of all things:
57 He gate him to the king in all the haſte, and to the captaines of the hoſte, and ſaid, We decreaſe daily, and our victuals are but ſmall: againe, the place that wee lay ſiege vnto is very ſtrong, and it were our part to ſee for the realme:
58 Let vs agree with theſe men, & take truce with them, and with all their people,
59 And graunt them to liue after their lawe as they did afore: for they be grieued, and do all theſe things againſt vs, becauſe we haue ‖ deſpiſed their lawe.
‖ Or, broken.
60 So the king and the princes were content, and ſent vnto them to make peace: and they receiued it.
61 Now when the king and the princes had made an othe vnto them, they came out of the caſtle,
62 And the king went vp to mount Sion: but when he ſawe that the place was wel fenced, he brake the othe that he had made, and commanded to deſtroy the wall round about.
63 Then departed he in all the haſte, and returned vnto Antioch, where he found Philip hauing dominion of the citie: ſo hee fought againſt him, and tooke the citie againe into his hands.

The vii. Chapter.

1 Demetrius reigned after he had killed Antiochus and Lyſias.

1 IN the hundred fiftie and one yeere, came Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus, from the citie of Rome, with a ſmall company of men, vnto a citie of the ſea coaſt, & there he bare rule.
2 And when he came to Antioche, the citie of his progenitours, his hoſte tooke Antiochus and Lyſias, to bring them vnto him.
3 But when it was told him, he ſaid, Let me not ſee their faces.
4 So the hoſte put them to death. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,
5 There came vnto him wicked and vngodly men of Iſrael, whoſe captaine was Alcimus, that would haue bene made high prieſt.
6 Theſe men accuſed the people of Iſrael vnto the king, ſaying, Iudas and his brethren haue ſlaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.
7 Wherefore, ſend now ſome man to whom thou giueſt credence, that he may goe, and ſee all the deſtruction which hee hath done vnto vs, and to the kings land, and let him be puniſhed, with all his friends and fauourers.
8 Then the king choſe Bacchides a friend of his, which was a man of great power in the realme beyond the water, and faithfull vnto the king, and ſent him [to ſee the deſtruction that Iudas had done.]
9 And as for that wicked Alcimus, hee made him high prieſt, and commanded him to be auenged of the children of Iſrael.
10 So they departed [from the king] and came with a great hoſte into the land of Iuda, ſending meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren, & ſpeaking vnto them with peaceable words, but vnder deceit.
11 Therefore Iudas and his people beleeued not their ſaying: for they ſawe that they were come with a great hoſte.
12 After this came the Scribes together vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, to entreat of reaſonable couenants.
13 And the Aſſideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael that required peace of them,
14 Saying, Alcimus the prieſt is come of the ſeed of Aaron, how can he deceiue vs, though he come with an armie?
15 So he gaue them louing words, and ſware vnto them, & ſaid, We will do you no harme, neither your friends.
16 And they beleeued him: but the very ſame day tooke hee threeſcore men of them, and ſlew them, according to the wordes that are written,
17 They haue [caſt] the *fleſh of thy ſaintes, and ſhed their blood round about Hieruſalem, and there was no man that would bury them. * Pſal.79.3.
18 So there came a great feare and dread among all the people, ſaying, There is neither trueth nor righteouſneſſe in them: for they haue broken the appointment and othe that they made.
19 And Bacchides remooued his hoſte from

Hierusalem, and pitched his tent at Bethzecha, where he sent foorth and tooke many of them that had forsaken him: hee slew many of the people also, and cast them into a great pit.

20 Then committed hee the land vnto Alcimus, and left men of warre with him to helpe him: and Bacchides himselfe went vnto the king.

21 And thus Alcimus defended his high priesthood.

22 And all such as vexed Israel, resorted vnto him: in so much that they obtained the land of Juda, and did much euill vnto the Israelites.

23 Now when Judas sawe all the mischiefe that Alcimus and his company had done (yea more then the heathen themselues) vnto the Israelites,

24 He went foorth round about all the borders of Jurie, and punished those vnfaithful runnagates, so that they came no more out into the countrey.

25 So when Alcimus sawe that Judas & his people had gotten the vpper hand, and that he was not able to abide thē, he went againe vnto the king, and said all the worst of them that he could.

2.Mach.15.2. 26 *Then the king sent Nicanor, one of his chiefe princes, which bare euill will vnto Israel, and commanded him that he should vterly destroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Hierusalem with a great hoste, and sent vnto Judas and his brethren with friendly wordes: but vnder deceit, saying,

28 There shall be no warre betwixt me & you, I will come with a fewe men, to see how yee do, with friendship.

29 Upon this he came vnto Judas, and they saluted one another peaceably: but ẏ enemies were appointed to take Judas by violence.

30 Neuertheless, it was told Judas that he came vnto him but vnder deceit, wherefore he gate him away from him, and would see his face no more.

31 When Nicanor perceiued that his counsell was bewrayed, he went out to fight against Judas beside ‖ Capharsalama:

‖ Or, Carphasalama.

32 Where there were slaine of Nicanors hoste fiue thousand men, and the residue fled vnto the citie of Dauid.

33 After this came Nicanor vp vnto mount Sion, and the priests with the elders of ẏ people, went foorth to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the whole burnt sacrifices that were offred for the king.

34 But he laughed them & the people to scorne, mocked them, defiled their offerings, & spake disdainfully:

35 Yea, and swore in his wrath, saying, If Judas and his hoste bee not deliuered now into my hands, as soone as euer I come againe & fare well, I shal burne vp this house. With that went he out in a great anger.

36 Then the priests came in, and stoode before the altar of the temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Forsomuch as thou, O Lorde, hast chosen this house, that thy name might be called vpon therein, and that it should bee an house of prayer and petition for thy people:

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoste, and let them be slaine with the sword: remember the blasphemies of them, and suffer not them to continue any longer.

39 When Nicanor was gone from Hierusalem, he pitched his tent at Bethoron, & there an hoste met him out of Syria.

40 And Judas came to Adarsa with three thousand men, and made his prayer vnto God, saying,

41 *O Lord, because the messengers of king Sennacherib blasphemed thee, ẏ angel went foorth, and slew an hundred fourescore & fiue thousand of them: Esai 37.36. eccl.48.24. 2.mac.8.19.

42 Euen so, destroy thou this hoste before vs this day, that other people may know how ẏ he hath blasphemed thy sanctuarie, & punish him according to his maliciousnesse.

43 And so the hostes stroke the field the thirteenth day of the moneth ‖ Adar, and Nicanors hoste was discomfited, and he himselfe was first slaine in the battell. ‖ Februarie.

44 When Nicanors men of warre sawe that he was killed, they cast away their weapons, and fled:

45 But the Jewes followed vpon thē a whole dayes iourney, from Adazer vnto Gazara, blowing with the trumpets, and making tokens after them.

46 So the Jewes came foorth of all ẏ townes round about, and blew out their hornes vpon them, and turned against them: thus were they all slaine, and not one of them left.

47 Then tooke they their substance for a pray, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand, which hee held vp so proudly, and brought it with them, and hanged it vp afore Hierusalem.

48 Wherefore the people were exceedingly reioyced, and passed ouer that day in great gladnesse.

49 And Judas ordeined that the same day, [namely,] the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, should be kept in mirth euery yeere.

50 Thus the land of Juda was in rest a litle while.

The viii. Chapter.

1 Iudas considering the power & goodly policie of the Romanes, maketh peace with them. 22 The rescript of the Romanes sent vnto the Iewes.

1 IUdas heard also the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and agreeable to all things that are required of them, and make peace with all men which come vnto them,

2 And how they were doughty men of stregth: besides that, it was told him of their battailes and noble actes which they did in ‖ Galatia, howe they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute,

‖ Or, France.

3 And what great things they had done in Spaine: howe that with their wisedome and sober behauiour they had wonne the mines of siluer and gold that are there,

4 And obteined all the lande, with other places farre from them: howe they had discomfited and slaine downe the kinges that came vpon them from ỹ vttermost part of the earth, and howe other people gaue them tribute euery yeere:

5 How they had slaine and ouercome Philip and Perses kings of ‖ Tethim, and other moe in battaile, which had brought their ordinance against them:

‖ Or, the Macedonians.

6 Howe they discomfited great Antiochus king of Asia, that woulde needes fight with them, hauing an hundred and twentie Elephants, with horsemen, charrets, and a very great host:

7 Howe they tooke him selfe aliue, and ordeined him, with such as shoulde reigne after him, to paye them a great tribute, yea and to finde them good sureties and pledges besides all this:

8 Howe they had taken from him India, Media, and Lydia, his best lands, and giuen them to king Eumenus.

9 Againe, how they perceiuing ỹ the Greekes were comming to vexe them,

10 Sent against them a captaine of an hoste, which gaue them battel, slewe many of them, led away their wiues and children captiue, spoiled them, tooke possession of their lande, and destroyed their strong holds, and subdued them to be their bondmen vnto this day.

11 Moreouer, howe ỹ as for other kingdomes and Iles, which sometime withstoode them, they destroyed them, and brought them vnder their dominion:

12 But kept amitie with their owne friendes, and those that were confederate with them, & conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh: and that whosoeuer heard of their renowme, was afraid of them.

13 For whom they would helpe to their kingdomes, those reigned: and whom it liked not them to reigne, they put them downe: and how they were come to great preeminence,

14 Hauing no king among them, neither any man clothed in purple, to be magnified therethrough:

15 But had ordeined them selues a ‖ parliament, wherein there sate three hundred and twentie Senatours daily vpon the counsell, to dispatch euer the businesse of the people, and to keepe good order:

‖ Or, a counsaile, or Senate house.

16 And how that euery yeere they chose a ‖ Maior, to haue the gouernance of all their land, to whom euery man was obedient, and there was neither euill will, nor dissention among them,

‖ Or, one man.

17 Then Judas chose Eupolemus the sonne of John, the sonne of ‖ Jacob, and Jason the sonne of Eleazar, & sent them to Rome, for to make friendship, and a bond of loue with them,

‖ Or, Acchus.

18 That they might take from them the bondage of the Greekes: for the Iewes saw that the Greekes would subdue the kingdome of Israel.

19 So they wẽt vnto Rome, a very great iourney, and came vnto the ‖ parliament, and sayd,

‖ Or, senate house.

20 Judas Machabeus, with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, hath sent vs vnto you, to make a bond of friendship and peace with you, and ye to note vs as your louers and friends.

21 And that matter pleased the Romanes right well.

22 Wherefore it was written vp: of the which the Romanes made a writing in tables of brasse, and sent it to Hierusalem, that they might haue by them a memoriall of the same peace and bond of friendship after this maner:

23 God saue the Romanes and the people of the Iewes both by sea and by land, and keepe the sword and enemie from them for euermore:

24 If there come first any warre vpon the Romanes, or any of their friends throwout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes shall helpe them, as the time requireth, and that with all their hearts.

26 Also they shall neither giue nor send vnto their enemies victuals, weapons, money, nor ships: but fulfill their couenants at the Romanes pleasure, taking nothing of them therefore.

27 Againe, if the people of the Iewes happen first to haue warre, the Romanes shal stand by them with a good will, according as the time will suffer.

28 Neither shall they giue vnto the Iewes enemies victuals, weapons, money, or ships: Thus are the Romanes content to doe, & shal fulfill their charge without any deceit.

29 According to these articles the Romanes made the bond with the Iewes.

30 Now after these articles [said they,] If any

of the parties will put to them, or take any thing from them, they shal do it with the consent of both: and whatsoeuer they adde vnto them, or take from them, it shall stand fast.

31 And as touching the euill that Demetrius hath done vnto the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, saying, Wherefore layest thou thy heauie yoke vpon the Iewes our friends and louers?

32 If they make any complaint of thee againe vnto vs, we shall defend them, and fight with thee by sea and by land, according to iustice.

The ix. Chapter.

1 After the death of Nicanor, Demetrius sendeth his armie against Iudas. 18 Iudas is slaine.

1 IN the meane season, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoste was slaine in the field, he proceeded further to send Bacchides and Alcimus againe into Iurie, and the chiefe strength of his host with them.

2 So they went forth by the way that leadeth vnto Galgala, and pitched their tentes before Masaloth (which is in Arbellis) and wanne the citie, and slew much people.

3 In the first moneth of the hundred fiftie and two yeere, they brought their hoste, and laid their siege against Hierusalem:

4 But raising their campe, they came to Berea with twentie thousand footemen, & two thousand horsemen.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tent at ‖ Laisa, with three thousand chosen men,

‖ Or, Eleasa.

6 And when they sawe the multitude of the other armie that it was so great, they were sore afraid, and many conueied themselues out of the hoste, in so much that there abode no moe of them but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas saw that his hoste failed him, and that he must needes fight, it brake his heart, that he had no time to gather them together: wherefore the man was in extreme trouble.

8 Neuertheless, hee said vnto them that remained with him, Up, let vs goe against our enemies, peraduenture we shalbe able to fight with them.

9 But they would haue stopped him, saying, We shall not bee able: therefore now let vs saue our liues, and turne againe to our brethren, for should we fight against them, being so fewe?

10 And Iudas said, [a] God forbid that we should flee from them: wherefore if our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and let vs not staine our honour.

a Ye which was woont to play and ouercome, is ouercome whē he trusteth in his strength, and omitteth prayer.

11 Then the hoste remooued out of the tentes, and stood against them, and the horsmen were deuided in two partes: and sling casters and archers went before the host, & all the mighty men were foremost in the field.

12 Bacchides himselfe was in the right wing of the battell, and the hoste drew nigh in two partes, and blew the trumpets.

13 They of Iudas side blew the trumpets also, and the earth shooke at the noise of the hostes: and they strake a field from the morow till night.

14 And when Iudas saw that Bacchides host was strongest on the right side, he tooke with him all the hardie men,

15 And brake the right wing of their order, and followed vpon them vnto mount Azot.

16 Now when they which were the left wing, sawe that the right side was discomfited, they pursued Iudas and them that were with him hard at the heeles.

17 Then was there a sore battell: for many were slaine & wounded on both the partes.

18 Iudas also himselfe was killed, & the remnant fled.

19 So Ionathas & Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in his fathers sepulchre in the citie of Modin.

20 And all the people of Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned long, saying,

21 Alas þ this worthy should be slaine, which deliuered the people of Israel.

22 As for other things pertaining to the batels of Iudas, the noble acts that he did, and of his worthines, they are not writtē, for they were very many.

23 Now after the death of Iudas, wicked men came vp in all the coastes of Israel, and there arose all such as did worke vngodlinesse. Iosephus cap. lib. 13. ant.

24 In those dayes was there a great dearth in the land, and all the countrey gaue ouer themselues and theirs vnto Bacchides.

25 So Bacchides chose wicked men, & made them lordes in the land.

26 These sought out and made search for Iudas friends, and brought them vnto Bacchides, which auenged himselfe vpon them with great despite.

27 And there came so great trouble in Israel, as was not since the time that no Prophet was seene there.

28 Then came all Iudas friends together, and said vnto Ionathas,

29 For so much as thy brother Iudas is dead, there is none like him to goe forth against our enemies, against Bacchides, and such as are aduersaries of our owne people:

30 Wherefore this day we chuse thee for him, to bee our prince and captaine, to order our battell.

31 And Ionathas tooke the gouernance vpon him at the same time, and ruled in stead of his brother Iudas.

32 When Bacchides gate knowledge thereof,

he ſought for to ſlay him.

33 But Jonathas and Simon his brother perceiuing that, fled into the wilderneſſe of Thecua, with all their companie, & pitched their tents by the water poole of Aſphar.

34 Which when Bacchides vnderſtoode, hee came ouer Jordane with all his hoſte vpon the Sabboth day.

35 Now had Jonathas ſent his brother [John] a captaine of the people, to pray his friendes the Nabuthites, that they would lende them their ordinance, for they had much.

‖Or, Ambri. 36 So the children of ‖ Jambri came out of Madaba, and tooke John, and all that he had, and went their way withall when they had taken it.

37 Then came worde vnto Jonathas and Simon his brother, that the children of Jambri made a great marriage, and brought ỹ bride from Madaba with great pompe: for ſhee was daughter to one of the nobleſt princes of Chanaan.

38 Wherefore they remembred the blood of John their brother, and went vp, & hid themſelues vnder the ſhadow of the mountaine.

39 So they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, there was much a doe, and great preparation: for the bridegrome came forth, and his friendes and his brethren met them with Tympanies, inſtruments of muſike, and many weapons.

40 Then Jonathas, and they that were with him, roſe out of their lurking places againſt them, and ſlewe many of them: and the remnant fled into the mountaines, and they tooke all their ſubſtance.

41 Thus the marriage was turned to mourning, and the noiſe of their melodie into lamentation.

a Blood doeth require blood. 42 And ſo when they had auenged the a blood of their brother, they returned againe vnto Jordane.

43 Bacchides hearing this, came vnto the very border of Jordane, with a great power, vpon the Sabboth day.

44 And Jonathas ſayde to his company, Let vs get vp, and fight againſt our enemies, for it ſtandeth not with vs to day, as in time paſt.

45 Behold, our enemies are in our way, the water of Jordane vpon the one ſide of vs, with bankes, fennes, and woods on the other ſide, ſo that there is no place for vs to depart vnto.

46 Wherefore cry nowe vnto heauen, that yee may be deliuered from the power of your enemies: So they ſtrooke the battaile.

47 And Jonathas ſtretched out his hande to ſmite Bacchides, but he fled backwarde.

48 Then Jonathas and they that were with him, lept into Jordane, and ſwimmed ouer Jordane vnto the further banke: but the other would not paſſe ouer Jordane after him.

49 And there were ſlaine of Bacchides ſide that day a thouſand men.

50 Therefore Bacchides with his hoſte turned againe to Hieruſalem, & built vp the caſtles and ſtrong holdes that were in Jurie, Jericho, Emaus, Bethoron, Bethel, Thamnata, ‖ Phara, and ‖ Thapo, with high walles, with portes, and with lockes: ‖Or, Pharathoni. ‖Or, Tepho.

51 And ſet men to keepe them, that they might vſe their malice vpon Iſrael.

52 Hee walled vp the citie Bethſura, Gazara, and the caſtle, and prouided them with men and victuals.

53 Hee tooke alſo the chiefeſt mens ſonnes in the countrey for pledges, and put them in the caſtle at Hieruſalem to be kept.

54 Afterwarde, in the hundred fiftie and three yeere, in the ſeconde moneth, Alcimus commaunded that they ſhould deſtroy the walles of the inward court of the ſanctuarie, and hee pulled downe, and began to deſtroy the monuments of the Prophets.

55 But at the ſame time Alcimus was plagued, and ſmitten with a palſie, and his enterpriſes were hindered, and his mouth was ſtopped [by God,] ſo that hee couldo no more ſpeake, nor commaund any of his houſe concerning his buſineſſe.

56 Thus died Alcimus in great miſery at the ſame time.

57 And when Bacchides ſawe that Alcimus was dead, hee turned againe to the king: and ſo the land was in reſt two yeeres.

58 Then all the vngodly men helde a counſell, ſaying, Beholde, Jonathas and his companie are at eaſe, and dwel without care, wherefore let vs bring Bacchides hither, and hee ſhall take them all in one night.

59 So they went, and gaue Bacchides this counſell:

60 Which arose to come with a great hoſt, and ſent letters priuily to his adherents which were in Jurie, to take Jonathas and thoſe that were with him: but they might not, for the other had gotten knowledge of their deuice.

61 And Jonathas tooke fiftie men of the countrey, which were the ringleaders of them, and ſlewe them.

62 Then Jonathas and Simon, with their company, departed vnto the citie ‖ Bethbaſin, which lieth in the wilderneſſe, and repaired the decay thereof, and made it ſtrong. ‖Or, Bethbeſſen.

63 When Bacchides knewe this, he gathered all his hoſt, and ſent word to them that were in Jurie.

64 Then came he and laid ſiege to Bethbaſin, and fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and made inſtruments of warre.

65 Now Jonathas left his brother Simon in the citie, and went foorth himselfe into the countrey, and came with a certaine number,

‖Or, Odared. 66 And slew ‖Odomeras and his brethren, and the children of Phaseron in their tentes, so that he began to be strong, and to increase in power.

67 As for Simon and his company they went out of the citie, and burnt vp the instruments of warre,

68 And fought against Bacchides, and discomfited him: and Bacchides was sore vexed, because his counsell and trauel was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was wroth at the wicked men

a Wicked counsell falleth on the counsellers. a that gaue him counsell to come into their land, and slew many of them: then purposed he with his company to goe away into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Jonathas had knowledge, he sent ambassadours vnto him, for to make peace with him, and that hee should deliuer him his prisoners againe.

71 To the which Bacchides consented gladly, & did according to his desire: yea, & made an othe that he should neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 So hee restored vnto him all the prisoners that he had taken out of the land of Juda, and then turned and went his way into his owne land, neither proceeded he any further to come vnto the borders of Juda.

73 Thus Israel had no more warre, and Jonathas dwelt at Machmas, and began there to gouerne the people, and destroyed the vngodly men out of Israel.

The x. Chapter.

4 Demetrius desireth to haue peace with Ionathas. 48 Alexander mooueth warre against Demetrius. 50 Demetrius is slaine. 51 The friendship of Ptolomeus & Alexander.

1 IN the hundred and threescore yeere, came Alexander the sonne of ‖noble Antiochus, and tooke Ptolomais, whose citizens receiued him, and there he reigned.

‖Or, Epiphanes.

2 When Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered an exceeding great hoste, and went foorth against him to fight.

3 Wherefore Demetrius sent letters vnto Jonathas, with louing wordes, and praysed him greatly:

4 For he said, We will first make peace with him, before he binde himselfe with Alexander against vs:

5 Els he shal remember the euil that we haue done against him, his brother, and his people.

6 And so hee gaue Jonathas leaue to gather an hoste, to make weapons, and to be confederate with him, and commanded the pledges that were in the castle to bee deliuered vnto him.

7 Then came Jonathas to Hierusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the castle.

8 And therefore were they sore afraid, because they heard that the king had giuē him licence to gather an hoste.

9 Thus were the pledges deliuered vnto Jonathas, which restored them to their parents.

10 Jonathas also dwelt at Hierusalem, and began to build vp, and to repaire the citie:

11 Commaunding the workemen to wall it, and the mount Sion round about with free stone, to be a strong hold: and so they did.

12 As for the heathen that were in the castles which Bacchides had made vp, they fled:

13 So that euery man left the place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethsura remained certaine of the Jewes, which had forsaken the lawe and commandements of God, for Bethsura was their refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander heard of ỳ promises that Demetrius had made vnto Jonathas, and when it was told him of the battails and noble acts which he and his brethren had done, and of the great trauels that they had taken,

16 He said, Where shall we finde such a man? well, we will make him our friend, & be confederate with him.

17 Upon this he wrote a letter vnto him, with these wordes:

18 King Alexander saluteth his brother Jonathas,

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a valiant man, and meete to be our friend:

20 Wherefore this day we ordeine thee to bee the high priest of thy people, and to bee called the kings friend, (vpon this hee sent him a purple clothing, and a crowne of gold) that thou mayest consider what is for our profite, and keepe friendship toward vs.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundred & threescore yeere, vpon the solemne feast day of the tabernacles, Jonathas put the holy raiment vpon him: then gathered hee an hoste, and prepared many weapons.

22 Which when Demetrius heard, hee was maruailous sory,

23 And said, Alas, what haue wee done, that Alexander hath preuented vs, in getting the friendship of the Jewes for his owne defence?

24 Yet will I write louingly vnto them also, and promise them dignities and rewards, that they may be of my side.

25 Whereupon hee wrote vnto them these wordes, King Demetrius sendeth greeting vnto the people of the Jewes:

26 Whereas ye haue kept your couenant toward

ward vs, and continued in our friendship, not inclining to our enemies, we were glad whē we heard thereof.

27 Wherefore remaine still, and be faithfull to vs, and we shall well recompense you for the things that ye haue done on our part:

28 We shall release you of many charges, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I discharge you & all the Iewes from tributes, I forgiue you the customes of salt, and release you of the crowne taxes, of the third part of seede,

30 And halfe the fruit of trees, which is mine owne duetie, I do release them from this day forth, so that they shal not be taken of ꝑ land of Iuda, nor of the three cities which are added thereunto out of Samaria and Galilee, from this day forth for euermore.

31 Hierusalem also, with all things belonging thereto, shall be holy and free, yea, the tithes & tributes shall pertaine vnto it.

32 As for the power of the castle which is at Hierusalem, I remit and giue it vnto ꝑ high priest, that he may set in it such men as he shal chuse to keepe it.

33 I freely deliuer all the Iewes that are prisoners throughout all my realme, so that euery one of them shall be free from paying any tribute, yea, euen of their cattell.

34 All the solemne feastes, Sabboths, newe moones, the dates appointed, the three dayes before and after the feast, shall be free for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 So that in them no man shall haue power to do any thing, or to vexe any of them in any maner of cause.

36 There shall thirtie thousand also of ꝑ Iewes bee written vp in the kings hoste, and haue their wages paid, as all other men of warre of the kings should haue: and of them shalbe stablished certaine to keepe the kings strong holdes,

37 Yea, and some of them shall be set ouer the kings secret affaires: & their gouernours & princes shall be of themselues, and liue after their owne lawes, as the king hath commanded in the land of Iuda.

38 And the three cities that are fallen vnto Iurie from the countrey of Samaria, shalbe taken as Iurie, and be vnder one, neither bee subiect to any strange power, but to the high priest.

39 As for Ptolomais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it vnto the sanctuarie at Hierusalem, for the necessarie expenses of the holy things.

40 Moreouer, I will giue euery yeere fifteene thousand sicles of siluer of ꝑ kings reuenues, out of the places appertaining vnto me.

41 And all the ouerplus which they haue not paid for things due, as they did in the former yeeres, from henceforth they shall giue it towards the workes of the temple.

42 And besides this, the fiue thousand sicles of siluer which they receiued yeerely of the accompt appointed for the intertainment of the sanctuarie these yeeres passed, euen these things shall be released, because they appertaine to the priests that minister.

43 Item, whosoeuer they be that flee vnto the temple at Hierusalem, or within the liberties thereof, whereas they are fallen into ꝑ kings danger for any manner of businesse, they shall be pardoned, and all the goods that they haue in my realme shalbe free.

44 For the building also and repairing of the workes of the sanctuarie, expenses shall be giuen out of the kings reuenues.

45 Yea, & for the making of the walles round about Hierusalem, for the breaking downe of the olde, and for the setting vp of the strong holds in Iurie, shall the costs and charges be giuen out of the kings reuenues.

46 But when Ionathas and the people heard these words, they gaue no credence vnto thē, neither receiued them: for they remembred the great wickednes that hee had done vnto Israel, and how sore he had vexed them.

47 Wherefore they agreed vnto Alexander, for he was a prince that had bene friendly with them, and so they stood by him alway.

48 Then gathered king Alexander a great hoste, and brought his armie against Demetrius. Ioseph. cap. 6. lib. 13.

49 So the two kings strooke battel together, but Demetrius hoste fled, and Alexander followed after, and fell vpon them.

50 A mightie sore field was it, continuing till the sunne went downe: and Demetrius was slaine the same day.

51 And Alexander sent Ambassadours vnto Ptolome the king of Egypt, in these words, saying,

52 Forsomuch as I am come againe to my realme, and am set in the throne of my progenitors, & haue gotten the dominion, ouercommed Demetrius,

53 Conquered our land, and stucken a field with him, so that we haue discomfited both him and his hoste, and sit in the throne of his kingdome:

54 Let vs now make friendship together: giue me thy daughter to wife, so shal I be thy sonne in law, and both giue thee rewards and her, according to thy dignitie.

55 Ptolome the king gaue answere, saying, Happy be the day wherein thou art come again to the land of thy progenitours, and set in the throne of their kingdome:

56 And now will I fulfill thy writing: but meete me at Ptolomais, that we may see one another, and that I may marry my daughter

vnto thee, according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and came vnto Ptolomais in the hundred three score & two yeere,

58 Where king Alexander met him: and hee gaue Alexander his daughter Cleopatra, and married them at Ptolemais with great worship, like as the manner of kings is to be.

59 Then wrote king Alexander vnto Jonathas, that he should come and meete him.

60 So hee went honourably vnto Ptolemais, and there he met the two kings, & gaue them and their friends great presents of golde and siluer, and found fauour in their sight.

61 And there came together against Jonathas certaine wicked mē and vngratious persons of Israel, making complaints of him: but the king regarded them not.

62 As for Jonathas, the king commanded to take off his garments, and to cloathe him in purple: and so they did. Then the king appointed him to sit by him,

63 And saide vnto his princes, Goe with him into the middest of the citie, and make a proclamation, that no man complaine against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any maner of cause.

64 So it happened, that when his accusers saw the worship which was proclaimed of him, and that he was clothed in purple, they fled euery one.

65 And the king made much of him, wrote him among his chiefe friendes, made him a duke, and partaker of his dominion.

Ioseph. cap. 6. lib. 13. ant.

66 Thus Jonathas went againe to Hierusalem with peace and gladnesse.

67 In the hundred, threescore and fifth yeere, came Demetrius the sonne of Demetrius, from Creta, into his fathers lande:

68 Whereof when Alexander heard tell, he was sore sorry, and returned vnto Antioch.

69 And Demetrius chose Apollonius, which had the gouernance of Celosyria, to be his captaine, so he gathered a great host, & came vnto Jamnia, and sent worde vnto Jonathas the high priest, saying,

70 Darest thou withstande vs thy selfe alone? As for me, I am but laughed to scorne and shame, because thou vnderstaunt thy strength against vs in the mountaines.

71 Now therefore if thou trustest in thine owne strength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs try the matter together, for thou shalt know that I haue the strength of many cities.

72 And aske knowe who I am, and the other that stande by mee, which say, That your foote is not able to stande before our face, for thy fathers haue twice chased in their owne lande.

73 And nowe howe wilt thou be able to abide so great an host of horsemen and footemen in the fielde, whereas is neither rocke, stone, nor place to flee vnto?

74 When Jonathas heard the words of Apollonius, hee was moued in his minde, wherefore he chose ten thousand men, and went out of Hierusalem: and Simon his brother met him, for to helpe him.

75 And they pitched their tents at Joppa: but the citie kept him forth, for Apollonius garison was in Joppa.

76 Then Jonathas laide siege to it, & they that were in the citie, for very feare let him in: and so Jonathas wan Joppa.

77 Apollonius hearing of this, take three thousande horsemen, with a great hoste on foote, and went to Azotus, as though he would goe further, and came immediatly into the plaine fielde, because he had so many horsemen, and put his trust in them.

78 So Jonathas followed vpon him to Azotus, and the armie skirmished with his rereward, and there they smoote the battaile.

79 Now had Apollonius left a thousand horsemen behinde them priuily in the tents.

80 And when Jonathas knew that such waite was laide behinde them, they went rounde about the enemies host, and shot dartes at the people, from the morning to the euening.

81 As for Jonathas people, they kept their order as hee had commanded them, and the enemies horses were weary.

82 Then brought Simon forth his host, and set them against the footemen (for the horsemen were weary already) and so he discomfited them, and they fled.

83 And they that were scattered in the fielde, gat them to Azotus, and came into the temple of Dagon their idol, that they might there saue their liues.

84 But Jonathas set fire vpon Azotus, and all the cities round about it, & tooke their goods, and burnt vp the temple of Dagon, with all them that were fled vnto it.

85 Thus were slaine & burnt well nigh eight thousand men.

86 So Jonathas remoued the host frō thence, and brought them to Ascalon, where the men of the citie came forth, & met him with great worship.

87 After this went Jonathas and his host againe to Hierusalem, with great substance of goods.

88 And when king Alexander heard these things, hee thought to doe Jonathas more worship:

89 And sent him a coller of golde, as the vse is to be giuen vnto such as are of the kings next blood: he gaue him also the citie of Accaron, with the landes belonging thereto in possession.

The

The xi. Chapter.

3 The diffention betweene Ptolomeus and Alexander his sonne in lawe. 17 The death of Alexander.

Iosephus cap. 7. lib. 13.

1 AND the king of Egypt gathered an hoste like the sand that lyeth vpon the sea shore, and many shippes, and went about through deceite to obteine the kingdome of Alexander, and to ioyne it vnto his owne realme.

2 Vpon this he tooke his iourney into Syria, vsing gentle wordes, so that he was letten into the cities, and men came forth to meete him: for king Alexander had commanded them so to doe, because he was his father in lawe.

3 Now when Ptolome entred into any citie, he left men of warre to keepe it: & this he did throughout all the cities.

4 And when he came to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon, and Azotus & was burnt vp, with the other things which were destroyed, the dead bodies cast abroade, & the graues that they had made by the wayes side for such as were slaine in the fielde.

5 And tolde the king that Jonathas had done all these things, to the intent they might get him euill will, but the king said not one word thereto.

6 And Jonathas met the king with great honour at Joppa, where they saluted one another, and tooke their rest.

7 So when Jonathas had gone with the king vnto the water that was called Eleutherus, he turned againe to Hierusalem.

8 Now Ptolome had gotten the dominion of the cities vnto Seleucia vpō the sea coast, imagining wicked counsels against Alexander,

9 And sent ambassadours vnto Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a bond betwixt vs, so shall I giue thee my daughter that Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome.

10 I repent that I gaue Alexander my daughter, for he goeth about to slay me.

11 And thus he slandered Alexander, because he would haue had his realme.

12 Thus hee tooke his daughter from him, gaue her vnto Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that his malice was openly knowen.

13 And Ptolome came to Antioch, where he set two crownes vpon his owne head, the crowne of Egypt, and of Asia.

14 In the meane season was king Alexander in Cilicia: for they that dwelt in those places had rebelled against him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to warre against him: so King Ptolome brought forth his hoste, and met him with a mightie power, and chased him away.

16 Then fled Alexander into Arabia, there to be defended: and king Ptolomeus honour increased.

17 And Zabdiel the Arabian smote off Alexanders head, and sent it vnto Ptolome.

18 But the third day after died King Ptolome himselfe, and they whom hee had set in the strong holdes, were slaine one of another.

19 And Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore and seuenth yeere.

20 At the same time gathered Jonathas them that were in Jurie, to lay siege vnto the castle which was at Hierusalem, and so they made many instruments of warre against it.

21 Then went there certaine vngodly persons, which hated their owne people, vnto king Demetrius, and tolde him that Jonathas besieged the castle.

22 So when he hearde it, he was angry, and immediately came vnto Ptolomais, & wrote vnto Jonathas, that he should not lay siege to the castle, but come and speake with him at Ptolomais in all haste.

23 Neuertheless, when Jonathas heard this, he commanded to besiege it: he chose also certaine of the elders and priestes of Israel, and put himselfe in perill,

24 And tooke with him golde, siluer, clothing, and diuers presentes, and went to Ptolomais vnto the king, and founde him gracious.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of his owne people made complaints vpon him,

26 Yet the king intreated him like as his predecessours had done before, and promoted him in the sight of all his friendes,

27 Confirmed him in the high priesthood, with all the worship that he had afore, and made him his chiefe friend.

28 Jonathas also desired ỳ king that he would make Jurie free, with the three head cities of Samaria, and the landes perteining thereto: vpon this did Jonathas promise him three hundred talentes.

29 Wherevnto the king consented, and gaue Jonathas writing of the same, conteining these wordes,

30 King Demetrius sendeth greeting vnto his brother Jonathas, and to the people of the Jewes.

31 We sende you heere a copie of the letter which we did write vnto our cousin Lasthenus concerning you, that ye should know it.

32 King Demetrius sendeth greeting vnto Lasthenus his father.

33 For the faithfulnesse that our friendes the people of the Jewes keepe vnto vs, and for the louing kindnesse which they beare towarde vs, we are determined to doe them good.

34 Where-

34 Wherefore we assigne vnto the coastes of Iudea the three gouernmentes, Aphærema, Lydda, and Ramatha, which are added vnto Iurie from Samaria, and all the landes pertaining thereunto, to be freely kept ready for such as doe sacrifice in Hierusalem, both concerning the payments which the king tooke yerely aforetime, and the fruite also of the earth and trees:

35 As for other tythes and tributes that belonged vnto vs, we discharge them thereof from this time forth.

36 Neither mynde we to take them all the customes of salt, & crowne rates, which were brought vnto vs: and this freedome shall they haue from this time forth for euermore.

37 Therefore see that ye make a copie of these our letters, and deliuer it vnto Ionathas, that it may be set vpon the holy mount in a conuenient place.

38 After this, when Demetrius the king sawe that his lande was in rest, & that no resistance was made against him, he sent away all his hoste, euery man to his owne place, except certaine bandes of strangers, which he brought from the Iles of the heathen: wherefore all his fathers hoste hated him.

39 Now was there one Tryphon, that had been of Alexanders part afore, which when he sawe that all the hoste murmured against Demetrius, he went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the sonne of Alexander,

40 And lay fore vpon him to deliuer him this young Antiochus, that he might reigne in his fathers steade: he told him also what griefe vnto Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre loued him not: and so remained there a long season.

41 Then Ionathas sent vnto king Demetrius, to driue them out which were in the castle at Hierusalem, and those that were in the fortresses, for they did Israel great harme.

42 So Demetrius sent word vnto Ionathas, saying, I will not onely doe these things for thee and thy people: but at time conuenient, I will doe both thee and thy people great worship.

43 Howbeit thou shalt doe me a pleasure, if thou wilt send me men to helpe me: for all my armie is gone from me.

44 So Ionathas sent him three thousande strong men vnto Antioch, and they came vnto the king, wherefore the king was very glad at their comming.

45 But they that were of the citie, euen an hundred and twentie thousande men, gathered themselues together in the middest of the citie, and would haue slaine the king:

46 Which fled into his court, and the citizens kept the streetes of the citie, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called for the Iewes helpe, which came vnto him all together, and went abroade thorow the citie,

48 And slue the same day an hundred thousand men, set fire vpon the citie, and gate many spoyles in that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when the citizens sawe that the Iewes had gotten their will of the citie, and they themselues disappointed of their purpose, they made their supplication vnto the king, saying,

50 Graunt vs peace, and let the Iewes ceasse from troubling vs and the citie.

51 And vpon this they cast away their weapons: thus they made peace, and the Iewes gate great worship in the sight of the king, and in the sight of all that were in his realme, and were spoken of throughout the kingdome: and so they came againe to Hierusalem with great goods.

52 So the king Demetrius sate in the throne of his kingdome, and had peace in his land.

53 Neuertheless, he dissembled in all that euer he spake, and withdrewe himselfe from Ionathas, neither rewarded him according to the benefites which he had done for him, but troubled him very sore.

54 After this came Tryphon againe with yong Antiochus, which reigned, and was crowned king.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre, whom Demetrius had put away: these fought against Demetrius, which fled, and turned his backe.

56 So Tryphon tooke the Elephantes, and wanne Antioche.

57 And young Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathas, saying, I confirme thee in thy priesthood, and make thee ruler of foure countreyes, that thou mayest be a friende of the kings.

58 Vpon this he sent him golden vessels to be serued in, & gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, to be clothed in purple, and to weare a coller of golde.

59 He made his brother Simon also captaine from the coastes of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypte.

60 Then Ionathas tooke his iourney, & went through the cities beyond the water of Iordane, and all the men of warre of Syria gathered them vnto him for to helpe him: so he came vnto Ascalon, and they of the citie receiued him honourably.

61 And from thence went he to Gaza, but they would not let him in: wherefore he laide siege vnto it, burning vp and spoyling the places that were about the citie.

62 And the citizens of Gaza submitted themselues

selues vnto Jonathas, which made peace with thē: but tooke of their sonnes to pledge, sent them to Hierusalem, and went thorowe the countrey vnto Damascus.

63 Now when Jonathas heard that Demetrius princes were come into Cades, which is in Galilee, with a great hoste, purposing to driue him out of the countrey,

64 He came against them, and left Simon his brother in the land.

65 And Simon came to Bethsura, & laid siege to it a long season, and discomfited them.

66 So they desired to haue peace with him: which he graunted them, and afterwarde put them out from thence, tooke the citie, and set men to keepe it.

67 And Jonathas with his hoste came to the water of Genesar, & betimes in the morning gate them to the plaine fielde of Azor:

68 And beholde, the hostes of the heathen met them in the fielde, and laide watch for them in the mountaines,

69 So that whē Jonathas came against them, the other which were laide to watch, rose out of their places, and fought,

70 And they that were of Jonathas side fled euery man, and there was not one of them left, except Mathathias the sonne of Absalomus, and Judas the sonne of Calphi the captaine of the hoste.

71 Then Jonathas rent his clothes, laid earth vpon his head, [a] made his prayer,

a Beholde the effect of prayer.

72 And turned againe to them in the fielde, where they fought together, & he put them to flight.

73 Nowe when his owne men that were fled, sawe this, they turned againe vnto him, and helped him to followe vpon all their enemies vnto their tentes at Cades, and there they camped.

74 So there were slaine of the heathen ỳ same day three thousand men: and Jonathas turned againe to Hierusalem.

The xii. Chapter.

1 Ionathas sendeth ambassadours to Rome, 2 and to the people of Sparta, to renue their couenāt of friendship. 20 Ionathas putteth to flight the princes of Demetrius, 40 Tryphon taketh Ionathas by deceite.

1 IOnathas seeing that the time was meete for him, chose certaine men, and sent them to Rome, for to stablish and to renue the friendship with them:

2 He sent letters also vnto Sparta, and to other places in like maner.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the ‖ counsell, and said, Jonathas the high priest, and the people of the Jewes, sent vs vnto you, for to renue the olde friendship and bond of loue.

‖ Or, senate.

4 Upon this the Romanes gaue them free passortes, that men shoulde leade them home into the land of Juda peaceably.

5 And this is the copie of the letters that Jonathas wrote vnto the Spartians,

6 Jonathas the high Priest, with the elders, priestes, and the other people of the Jewes, send greeting vnto the Spartians their brethren.

7 There were letters sent long agoe vnto Onias the high priest, from ‖ Arius which reigned then among you, that ye are our brethren, as the copie here vnder witten doeth specifie.

‖ Or, Darius.

8 And Onias entreated the Ambassadour that was sent, honourably, and receiued ỳ letters, wherein there was mention made of the bond of loue and friendship.

9 But as for vs, we neede no such writings, for why? we haue the holy bookes of scripture in our handes to our comfort.

10 Neuertheless we had rather sende vnto you for the renuing of the brotherhood and friendship, least we shoulde be straunge vnto you: for it is long since the time that ye sent word vnto vs.

11 Wherefore in the sacrifices that we offer, and other ceremonies vpon the high solemne dayes, & other, we alway remember you without ceassing, like as reason is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren,

12 Yea, and are right glad of your prosperous honour.

13 And though we haue had great troubles and warres, so that the kings about vs haue fought against vs:

14 Yet woulde we not be grieuous vnto you, nor to other of our louers and friends in these warres.

15 For we had helpe from heauen that hath succoured vs, so that we are deliuered, and our enemies subdued.

16 Wherefore we chose Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Jason, and sent them vnto the Romanes for to renue the old ‖ bond of friendship and loue with them.

‖ Or, league.

17 We commanded them also to come vnto you, to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters concerning the renouation of our brotherhood.

18 And now ye shall doe right well to giue vs an answere thereunto.

19 And this is the copie of the writing which Arius the king of Sparta sent vnto Onias.

20 Arius the king of the Spartians, sendeth greeting vnto Onias the high priest:

21 It is found in writing, that the Spartians and Jewes are brethren, and come out of the generation of Abraham:

22 And now, for so much as this is come to our knowledge, ye shall doe wel to write vnto vs of your prosperitie.

23 As for vs, we haue written our minde vnto you, our cattell and goods are yours, & yours ours: these things haue we commanded to be shewed vnto you.

24 When Jonathas heard that Demetrius princes were come forth to fight against him with a greater hoste then afore,

25 He went from Hierusalem, and met them in the land of Hemath: for he gaue them not space to come into his owne countrey.

26 And he sent spies vnto their tentes, which came againe and tolde him that they were appointed to come vpon him in the night season.

27 Wherefore when the Sunne was gone downe, Jonathas commanded his men to watch all the night, and to be ready with weapons for to fight, and set watchmen round about the hoste.

28 But when the aduersaries heard that Jonathas was ready with his men to the battaile, they feared, and were afraide in their heartes, and kindled fires in their tentes, brake vp, and gate them away.

29 Neuertheless, Jonathas and his company knewe it not till the morning, for they sawe the fires burning.

30 Then Jonathas followed vpon them, but he might not ouertake them, for they were gone ouer the water Eleutherus.

31 So Jonathas departed vnto the Arabians, which were called Zabadei, slue them, and tooke their goods.

32 He proceeded further also, and came vnto Damascus, and went thorowe all the countrey.

33 But Simon his brother tooke his iourney, and came to Ascalon, and to the next strong holdes, departing vnto Joppa, and wan it,

34 (For he hearde that they would deliuer the holde to them that tooke Demetrius part,) wherefore he set men of warre in the citie to keepe it.

35 After this came Jonathas home againe, and called the elders of the people together, and deuised with them for to builde vp the strong holdes in Jurie,

36 And to make the walles of Hierusalē higher, to set vp an high wall betwixt the castle and the citie, for to separate it from the citie, that it might be alone, and that men shoulde neither buy nor sell in it.

37 Vpon this they came together for to builde vp the citie, and for so much as the wall vpon the brooke of the East side, called Caphetetath, was fallen downe, they repaired it.

38 And Simon set vp Adiada in Sephela, and made it strong, setting portes and lockes vpon it.

39 Nowe when Tryphon purposed to reigne in Asia, to be crowned, and to slay the king Antiochus:

40 He was afraide that Jonathas would not suffer him, but fight against him, wherefore he went about to take Jonathas, and to kill him: so he departed, and came vnto Bethsan.

41 Then went Jonathas forth against him to the battaile, with fourtie thousande chosen men, and came vnto Bethsan also:

42 But when Tryphon sawe that Jonathas came with so great an hoste to destroy him, he was afraide:

43 And therefore he receiued him honourably, commended him vnto all his friendes, and gaue him rewards, and commanded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe:

44 And saide vnto Jonathas, Why hast thou caused this people to take such trauaile, seeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore sende them home againe, and choose certaine men to waite vpon thee, and come thou with mee to Ptolomais, for I wil giue it thee, with the other strong holdes, men of warre, and their officers, as for me, I must depart, this is onely the cause of my comming.

46 Jonathas beleeued him, and did as he saide, putting away his hoste, which went into the land of Juda.

47 He kept but three thousand by him, whereof he sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with himselfe.

48 Nowe as soone as Jonathas entred into Ptolomais, the citizens sparred the gates of the citie, and tooke him, and slue all them with the sworde that came in with him.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footemen and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine fielde, to destroy all Jonathas company:

50 But when they knewe that Jonathas was taken, and all they slaine that waited vpon him, they tooke counsell together, and encouraged one another, and came forth against them ready to fight.

51 So when they which followed vpon them, sawe that it was a matter of life, they turned backe againe.

52 As for the other, they went into the land of Juda peaceably, and bewayled Jonathas and them that were with him right sore: and Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them.

54 For they said, Now haue they no captaine, nor any man to helpe them, therefore let vs ouercome them, and roote out their name from among them.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 After Ionathas was taken, Simon is chosen captaine.

17 Of whom Tryphon taking his children and money for the redemption of Ionathas, killeth him and his children.

1 NOwe when Simon heard that Tryphon gathered a great hoste to come into the lande of Juda, and to destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great featefulnesse and care: he came vp to Hierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying, Ye knowe what great battailes I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue fought for the law and the sanctuarie, and what maner of troubles we haue seene.

4 Through occasion whereof, all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 And nowe let me not spare mine owne life in any maner of trouble, for I am no better then my brethren:

6 But will auenge my people and the sanctuarie, our children and our wiues: for all the heathen are gathered together to destroy vs of very malice.

7 At these wordes the heartes of the people were kindled together,

8 So that they cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Thou shalt be our captaine in steade of Judas and Jonathas thy brethren:

9 Order thou our battaile, & whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, we shall doe it.

10 So he gathered all the men of warre, making haste to finish all the walles of Hierusalem, which he made strong round about.

11 Then sent he Jonathas the sonne of Absolomus, with a fresh hoste vnto Joppa, which droue them out that were in the castle, and remained there himselfe.

12 Tryphon also remooued from Ptolomais with a great armie, to come into the lande of Juda, and Jonathas with him in ward.

13 And Simon pitched his tentes at ‖ Addus, before the plaine fielde.

‖ Or, Addidis.

14 But when Tryphon knewe that Simon stoode vp in steade of his brother Jonathas, and that he would warre against him, he sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas we haue kept Jonathas thy brother, it is for money that he is owing in the kings account, concerning the businesse that he had in hand.

16 Wherefore, send nowe an hundred talentes of siluer, and his two sonnes for suretie (that whē he is letten forth, he shall not forsake vs) and we shall send him againe.

17 Neuertheless, Simon knewe that he dissembled in his wordes: yet commanded he the money and children to be deliuered vnto him, least the Israelites might haue hated him,

18 And saide, Because he sent him not the money and the children, therefore is Jonathas dead.

19 So Simon sent him the children, and an hundred talents, but he dissembled, and would not let Jonathas goe.

20 Afterwarde came Tryphon into the lande to destroy it, and went rounde about by the way that leadeth vnto Ador: but whersoeuer they went, thither went Simon and his hoste also.

21 Now they that were in the castle, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, that he should make haste to come by the wildernesse, and to sende them victuals.

22 And Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come the same night: neuertheless, it was a very great snowe, so that he came not because of the snowe, but he remooued & went into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he drue nigh Bascama, he slue Jonathas and his sonnes there,

24 And then turned for to goe home into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon for to fetch his brothers dead coarse, and buried it in Modin his fathers citie.

26 So all Israel bewailed him with great lamentation, and mourned for him very long.

27 And Simon made vpon the sepulchre of his father, and his brethren, a building, high to looke vnto, of free stone, behind and before,

28 And set vp seuen pillars vpon it, one against another, for his father, his mother, and foure brethren,

29 And set great pillars rounde about them, with armes vpon them, for a perpetuall memorie, and carued shippes beside the armes, that they might be seene of men sailing in the sea.

30 This sepulchre which he made at Modin, standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Nowe as Tryphon went forth to walke with the young king Antiochus, he slue him traiterously, Iosephus ca. 20. lib. 13.

32 And reigned in his steade, crowned himselfe King of Asia, and did much euill in the land.

33 Simon also built vp the castles in Jurie, making them strong, with high towres, great walles, portes, and lockes, and laide vp victuals in the strong holdes.

34 And Simon chose certaine men, and sent them to king Demetrius, to desire him that he woulde discharge the lande from all bondage, for Tryphon had spoyled it very sore.

35 Whereupon Demetrius the king answered him, and wrote vnto him after this maner,

36 Demetrius the king sendeth greeting vnto Simon the high priest his friend, with the elders

elders and people of the Iewes:

37 The golden crowne and pretious stone that ye sent vnto vs, haue we receiued, and are readie to make a stedfast peace with you, yea, and to write vnto our officers for to release you concerning the things wherein we haue you free.

38 And the appointment that we make with you, shalbe firme & stable: the strong holdes which ye haue builded, shalbe your owne.

39 As for any ouersight or fault committed vnto this day, we forgiue it, and the crowne tare that ye ought vs also: and whereas was any other tribute in Hierusalem, it shall now be no tribute:

40 And looke who are meete among you to be in our court, let him be written vp, that there may be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken from Israel, in the hundred and seuentieth yeere.

42 And the people of the Iewes began to write in their letters and actes on this maner, In the first yeere of Simon the high priest, a gouernour and prince of the Iewes.

43 In those dayes went Simon vnto Gaza, and besieged it round about, where he set vp ordinance of warre, and wan a towre, which he tooke.

44 Sathey that gate into the towre, leapt into the citie, which was in a great feare:

45 In so much that the people of the citie rent their clothes, and climed vp vpon the walles, with their wiues and children, beseeching Simon to be at one with them, saying,

46 Dewarde vs not after our wickednesse, but be gratious vnto vs, [and we shall doe thee seruice.]

47 Then Simon for very pitie woulde fight no more against them, but put them out of the citie, and caused the houses, wherein the images were, to be cleansed, and so entred the citie with Psalmes of praise, giuing thankes vnto the Lord.

48 So when he had cast all abominations out of the citie, he set such men in it as kept the law [of God,] and made the citie strong, and builded a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 Now when they in the castle at Hierusalem were kept so straitely that they coulde not come forth, nor go into the countrey, & might neither buy nor sell, they were very hungry, and many of them famished to death:

50 In so much that they besought Simon to be at one with them, which he graunted them: so he put them out from thence, and cleansed the castle from filthinesse.

51 And vpon the twentie and three day of the seconde moneth, in the hundred threescore and eleuenth yeere, they entred into it with thanksgiuing, and branches of Palme trees, with Harpes, Croudes, Cymbales, & Lutes, singing Psalmes and songs of praise vnto God, for that the great enemie of Israel was ouercome.

52 And Simon ordeined that the same day should be kept euery yeere with gladnesse,

53 And made strong the hill of the temple that was before the castle, where he dwelt himselfe with his companie.

54 Simon also perceiuing that John his sonne was a mightie man of armes, made him captaine of all the hostes, and caused him to dwel at ‖ Gaza. ‖Or, Gazara.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 Demetrius is ouercome of Arsaces. 11 Simon being captaine, there is great quietnes in Israel. 18 The couenant of friendship with the Romanes, and with the people of Sparta, is renued.

1 IN the hundred threescore & twelfth yeere, gathered king Demetrius his hoste, & departed vnto Media, to get him helpe for to fight against Tryphon.

2 Nowe when Arsaces the king of Persia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he sent one of his princes to take him aliue, [and to bring him vnto him.]

3 So he went and slue Demetrius hoste, tooke himselfe, brought him to Arsaces, which kept him in ward.

4 And all the land of Iuda was in rest so long as Simon liued, for he sought the wealth of his people, therefore were they glad to haue him for their ruler, and to doe him worship alway.

5 Simon wan the citie of Joppa also for an hauen towne, and made it an entrance into the Iles of the sea.

6 He enlarged the borders of his people, and conquered them more land:

7 He gathered vp many of their people that were prisoners, he had the dominion of Gaza, Bethsura, and the castle which he cleansed from filthinesse, and there was no man that resisted him.

8 So that euery man tilled his grounde in peace, the lande of Iuda, and the trees gaue their fruite and increase.

9 The elders sate all in iudgement, and tooke their deuice for the wealth of the lande, the young men put on worship and harnesse vpon them.

10 He prouided victualles for the cities, and made goodly strong holdes of them, so that the fame of his worship was spoken of vnto the end of the world.

11 For he made peace throughout the land, and Israel was full of mirth and ioy.

12 Euery man sate vnder his Vine and Figge trees, and there was no man to fray them away.

13 There

13 There was none in the land to fight against them, for then the kings were ouercome.
14 He helped those that were in aduersitie among his people, he was diligent to see the lawe kept: as for such as were vngodly and wicked, he tooke them away.
15 He set vp the sanctuarie, and increased the holy vessels of the temple.
16 When the Romanes and Spartians had gotten worde that Jonathas was dead, they were right sory:
17 But when they heard that Simon his brother was made high priest in his steade, and howe he had wonne the land againe, with the cities in it:
18 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse, to renue the friendship and bond of loue, which they had made afore with Judas and Jonathas his brethren.
19 Which writings were read before the congregation at Hierusalem. And this is ỹ copie of the letters that the Spartians sent:
20 The Senatours and Citizens of Sparta, send greeting vnto Simon the great priest, with the elders, priestes, and the other people of the Jewes their brethren:
21 When your Ambassadours, that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your worship, honour, and prosperous wealth, we were glad of their comming,
22 And haue written the ambassage in the publique recordes in this maner: [namely] that Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Jason, the Jewes ambassadours, are come vnto vs for to renue the olde friendship with vs.
23 Upon this, the people consented that the men should be honourably intreated, and that the copie of their ambassage shoulde be written in the speciall bookes of the people, for a perpetuall memoriall vnto the Spartians: yea, and that we shoulde send a copie of the same vnto Simon the great priest.
24 After this did Simon send Numenius vnto Rome with a golden shield of a thousande pounde weight, to confirme the friendship with them.
25 Which when the Romanes vnderstoode, they saide, What thankes shall wee recompense againe vnto Simon and his children?
26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father, hath stablished Israel, and ouercommed their enemies, wherefore they graunted him to be free, and confirmed the libertie thereof: therefore they wrote this in tables of brasse, & set it vpon pillars in mount Sion.
27 The copie of the writing is this, The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, in the third yeere of Simon the high priest,
28 In the great congregation of the priestes, rulers of the people, and elders of the countrey at ‖ Saramel, were these wordes openly declared: ‖ Or, Hierusalem.
29 For so much as there was much warre in our land, therefore Simon the sonne of Mathathias, come of the children of Jarib, and his brethren, put themselues in perill, and resisted the enemies of their people, that their sanctuarie and law might be mainteined, and did their people great worship.
30 Jonathas in like maner, after that he had gouerned his people, and bene their high Priest, died, and lyeth buryed beside his elders.
31 After that woulde their enemies haue troden their holy things vnder foote, destroyed their lande, and vtterly wasted their sanctuarie.
32 Then Simon withstoode them, and fought for his people, spent much of his owne money, weaponed the valiant men of his people, gaue them wages,
33 Made strong ỹ cities of Juda, with Bethsura that lieth vpon the borders of Jurie, where the ordinance of their enemies lay sometime, and set Jewes there for to keepe it.
34 He made fast Joppa also, which lieth vpon the sea, and ‖ Gaza that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies dwelt afore, and there he set Jewes to keepe it: and whatsoeuer was meete for the subduing of the aduersaries, that layed he therein. ‖ Or, Gazara.
35 Now when the people sawe the noble actes of Simon, and what worship he purposed to do for them, his godly behauiour and faithfulnesse which he kept vnto them, and howe he sought by all wayes ỹ wealth of his people, because he did all this, therefore they chose him to be their prince and high priest.
36 And in his time they prospered wel by him, so that the heathen were taken out of their land, and they also which were in the citie of Dauid at Hierusalem in the castle, where they went out, and defiled all things that were about the sanctuarie, & did great harme vnto cleanlinesse:
37 And Simon put men of the Jewes in it, for the defence of the land and citie, and set vp the walles of Hierusalem.
38 And king Demetrius confirmed him in his high priesthood
39 For these causes, made him his friende, and did him great worship:
40 For he heard that the Romanes called the Jewes their friendes, louers, and brethren: howe honourably they receiued Simons ambassadours:
41 Howe the Jewes and priestes consented that he should be their prince and high priest per-

perpetually, till God raised vp the true Prophet:

42 And that he should be their captaine to care for the sanctuarie, and to set officers vpon the workes thereof, ouer the lande, ouer the weapons, ouer the houses of defence, to make prouision for the holy things:

43 And to be obeyed of euerie man, and all the writings of the lande to be made in his name, that he should be clothed in purple and golde:

44 And that it shoulde be lawfull for none of the people nor priestes to breake any of these things, to withstand his wordes, nor to call any congregation in the lande without him: that he shoulde be clothed in purple, & weare a coller of golde.

45 And if there were any which disobeyed or brake this ordinance, that he shoulde be punished.

46 So all the people consented to allowe Simon, and to doe according to these wordes:

47 Simon also himselfe tooke it vpon him, and was content to be the high priest, the captaine and prince of the Iewes and priestes, and to gouerne them all.

48 And they commanded to make this writing in tables of brasse, and fasten it vnto the wall that compasseth the sanctuarie, in an open place:

49 And to lay vp a copie of the same in the treasurie, that Simon and his posteritie might haue it.

The xv. Chapter.

The Romanes write letters vnto kings and nations in the defence of the Iewes.

1 MOreouer King Antiochus the sonne of Demetrius, sent letters from the Iles of the sea, vnto Simon the high priest and prince of the Iewes, and to all the people,

2 Concerning these wordes, Antiochus the king sendeth greeting vnto Simon the high priest, and to the people of the Iewes.

3 For so much as certaine wicked men haue gotten the kingdome of our progenitours, I haue purposed to chalenge ẏ Realme againe, and to restore it to the old estate: Wherefore I haue gathered a great hoste, and made shippes of warre,

4 That I may goe thorowe the countrey, and be auenged of them which haue destroyed our lande, and wasted many cities in my realme.

5 And therefore nowe I make thee free also from all the tributes whereof all kings my progenitours haue discharged thee, and from other customes wherefrom they haue released thee, whatsoeuer they be.

6 Yea, I giue thee leaue to smite money of thine owne within thy land.

7 As for Hierusalem, I wil that it be holy and free, and all the weapons & houses of defence which thou hast builded, and keepest in thine handes, shalbe thine:

8 Whereas any thing is or shalbe owing vnto the king, I forgiue it thee, from this time forth, for euermore.

9 And when we haue obteined our kingdome, we shall doe thee, thy people, and the temple great worship: so that your honour shalbe knowen throughout the whole world.

10 In the hundred threescore and fourtenth yeere, went Antiochus into his fathers lande, and all the men of warre came together vnto him, so that fewe were left with Tryphon.

11 So the king Antiochus followed vpon him, but he fled vnto Dora, which lyeth by the sea side:

12 For he sawe that there was mischiefe comming vnto him, and that his hoste had forsaken him.

13 Then came Antiochus vnto Dora, with an hundred and twentie thousande men of armes on foote, and eight thousande horsemen: so he compassed the citie rounde about, and the shippes came by the sea.

14 Thus they vexed the citie by lande and by water, in so much that they suffered no man to go in nor out.

15 In the meane season came Numenius, and they that had bene with him, from the citie of Rome, hauing letters written vnto the kings and prouinces, wherein were conteined these wordes,

16 Lucius the consull of Rome, sendeth greeting vnto Ptolome the king:

17 The Ambassadours of the Iewes our friendes, being sent from Simon the high priest, and from ẏ people of the Iewes, came vnto vs for to renue the olde friendship and bond of loue,

18 Brought a shield of gold, weighing a thousand pounde.

19 Wherefore we thought it good to write vnto the kings and prouinces to doe them no harme, nor to take part against them, their cities, nor countreyes, neither to maintaine their enemies against them.

20 And we were content to receiue of them the shielde.

21 If there be any wicked persons therfore fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high priest, that he may punish them according to their owne lawe.

22 The same wordes wrote the Romanes also vnto Demetrius the king, to Attalus, Araba, Arsaces,

23 And to al regions: as Samsames, to them of Spartia, ‖ Delo, ‖ Mydo, Sicyon, Caria, Samos, Pamphylia, Lycia, Alicarnassem, and

‖ Or, Delus.
‖ Or, Mydus.

and to the Rhodes, to Facelidis, Coo, Sida, Arado, Coryna, Gnidum, to Cyprus, and Cyrene.

24 And of euery letter they sent a copie to Simon the high Priest.

25 So Antiochus the king brought his host vnto Dora the seconde time, to take it, where he made diuers ordinances of warre, & kept Tryphon in, that he shoulde not goe either in or out.

26 Then sent Simon vnto Antiochus two thousand chosen men to helpe him, with gold, siluer, and other plenteous things.

27 Neuertheless hee woulde not receiue them, but brake all the couenant which hee made with Simon afore, and withdrewe himselfe from him.

28 He sent Athenobius also a friende of his vnto Simon, for to reason with him, saying, Thou withholdest from me Joppa and Gaza, with the castle that is at Hierusalem, which are cities of my realme:

29 Whose borders ye haue destroyed, and done great euill in the lande, hauing the dominion in many other places of my kingdome:

30 Wherefore, deliuer nowe the cities which ye haue taken, with the tributes of the places that ye haue rule vpon without the borders of Jurie:

31 Or else giue mee fiue hundred talents of siluer, yea, and for the harme that yee haue done in the cities, and for the tributes of the same, other fiue hundred talents: if no, we shal come and fight against you.

32 So Athenobius the kings friende came to Hierusalem, and when he sawe the great worship & honour of Simon, in golde, siluer, and so great plentie of ornaments, he marueiled: & told Simon as the king commanded him.

33 Then answered Simon, and sayde vnto him, As for vs, wee haue neither taken other mens landes, nor withholden them: but onely our fathers heritage, which our enemies had vnrighteously in possession a certaine time.

34 This heritage of our fathers haue wee challenged in processe of time.

35 And whereas thou complainest concerning Joppa and Gaza, they did great harme to our people, and in our lande, yet will wee giue an hundred talents for them. Neuertheles, Athenobius answered him not one word:

36 But turned againe wrathfully vnto ỹ king, and tolde him all these wordes, and the great dignitie of Simon, with al that he had seene: and the king was very angry.

37 And in ỹ meane time fled Tryphon by ship vnto Dorothias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captaine of the sea coste, and gaue him an host of footemen and horsemen,

39 Commanding him to remoue ỹ host toward Jurie, and to builde vp the citie of Cedron, to make vp the portes, and to warre against the people of the Iewes: as for the king himselfe, he followed vpon Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came vnto Jamnia, and began to vexe the people, to tread downe Jurie, to take the people prisoners, to slay them,

41 And to builde vp Cedron: where he set horsmen, and other men of warre, that they might come forth, and goe through the streetes of Jurie, like as the king had commaunded him.

The xvi. Chapter.

Cendebeus the captaine of Antiochus host, is put to flight of the sonnes of Simon.

1 THen came vp John from Gaza, & tolde Simon his father what Cendebeus had done [among their people.]

2 Upon this called Simon two of his eldest sonnes, Judas and John, and said vnto them, I & my brethren, and my fathers house, haue euer from our youth vp vnto this day, fought ten against the enemies of Israel: and God gaue vs good fortune to deliuer Israel oftentimes.

3 And nowe, forasmuch as I am olde, & ye by Gods goodnesse are of a sufficient age, bee ye in steade of me and my brother, to go forth and fight for our people: and the helpe of God bee with you.

4 So he chose twentie thousand fighting men of the countrey, with horsemen also, which went forth against Cendebeus, and rested at Modin.

5 In the morning they arose, and went into the plaine fielde, and beholde, a mightie great host came against them, both of footemen and horsemen: nowe was there a water brooke betwixt them.

6 And John remoued the host towarde them: and when he saw that the people was afraide to goe ouer the water brooke, hee went ouer first himselfe: and the men seeing this, followed him.

7 Then John set his horsemen and footemen in order, the one by ỹ other: for their enemies horsemen were very many.

8 But when they blewe vp the ‖ priests trumpets, Cendebeus fled with his host: whereof many were slaine, and the remnant gate them to their strong holdes. ‖ Or, holy.

9 Judas also Johns brother was wounded at the same time, and John followed still vpon their enemies, till hee came to Cedron, which Cendebeus had builded.

10 The [enemies] fled also vnto ỹ townes that were in the fieldes of Azotus, and those did John burne vp with fire: thus there were slayne two thousand men of them, and John turned againe peaceably into Jurie.

11 And in the fielde of Jericho was Ptolome the ſonne of Abobus made captaine: which becauſe he had abundance of ſiluer and gold,
12 (For he had married the daughter of Simon the high Prieſt,)
13 Waxed proude in his minde, and thought to conquer the lande, imagining falſhood againſt Simon and his ſonnes, to deſtroye them.
14 Nowe as Simon was going about thorowe the cities that were in the countrey of Jurie, and caring for them, hee came downe to Jericho with Mathathias and Judas his ſonnes, in the hundred, threeſcore and ſeuenteenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, called Sabat.
15 Then [Ptolome] the ſonne of Abobus receiued them, but with deceite, into a ſtrong houſe of his, called Dochus, which hee had builded, where hee made them a banket, & had hid men there.
16 So whē Simon and his ſonnes were merry, and had dronken well, Ptolome ſtoode vp, with his men, [whom he had hid there,] and tooke their weapons, entred into the banket houſe, and ſlew Simon with his two ſonnes, and certaine of his ſeruants.
17 Such great vnfaithfulneſſe did Ptolome in Iſrael, and recompenſed euill for good.
18 Then wrote Ptolome theſe things, & ſent vnto king [Antiochus,] requiring him that he ſhoulde ſend him an hoſt to helpe him: and ſo ſhould he deliuer him the lande, with the cities and tributes of the ſame.
19 Hee ſent other men alſo vnto Gaza, for to take John, and wrote vnto the captaines to come to him, and he ſhoulde giue them ſiluer, golde, and rewardes.
20 And to Hieruſalem he ſent other, to take it, and the ſanctuarie.
21 Then ranne there one before, & tolde John in Gaza, that his father and his brethren were ſlayne, and howe that Ptolome had ſent to ſlay him alſo.
22 Whē John heard this, he was ſore abaſhed, and layd hands on them that were come to deſtroy him, and ſlewe them: for hee knewe that they went about to kill him.
23 As for other things concerning John, of his warres, of his noble actes, wherein he behaued him ſelfe manfully, of the building of walles which he made, and other of his deedes,
24 They are written in the Chronicles of his prieſthood, from the time forth that hee was made high Prieſt after his father.

The ende of the firſt booke of the Machabees.

The ſecond booke of the Machabees.

The firſt Chapter.

1 An Epiſtle of the Iewes that dwelt at Hieruſalem, ſent vnto them that dwelt in Egypt, wherein they exhorte them to giue thankes for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hid in the pit. 24 The prayer of Nehemias.

1 THe brethren of the Iewes which be at Hieruſalem, and in the lande of Jurie, wiſh vnto theſe brethren of the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.
2 God be gracious vnto you, and thinke vpon his couenant that he made with Abraham, Iſahac, and Jacob, his faithfull ſeruants:
3 And giue you all ſuch an heart, that yee may loue and ſerue him, yea, and perfourme his will with an whole heart, and a willing minde:
4 Hee open your hearts vnto his lawe, and in his commaundementes, and ſende you peace,
5 Heare your prayers, be at one with you, and neuer forſake you in time of trouble.
6 For ſo much as nowe we here be praying for you,
7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threeſcore and nine yeere, we Iewes wrote vnto you in the trouble and violence that came vnto vs in thoſe yeeres, after that Jaſon departed out of the holy land and kingdome,
8 They burnt vp the ports, and ſhed innocent blood: then made we our prayer vnto ẏ Lorde, and were heard, wee offered vp ſacrifices and fine floure, & lighted the lampes, and ſet forth the bread.
9 * And nowe come yee vnto the feaſt of tabernacles, in the moneth ‖ Caſleu. * Leuit. 23. 24. ‖ Nouember.
10 In the hundred foureſcore and eighteene yeere, the people that was at Hieruſalem, and in Jurie, the counſaile, and Judas himſelfe, ſent this wholſome ſalutation vnto Ariſtobulus king Ptolomes maſter, which came of the generation of the anointed Prieſts, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt:
11 Inſomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, no leſſe at all then if wee had banquiſhed the king in battaile.
12 For whē he, with thoſe ẏ had fought againſt the holy citie, did ſet vpon Perſia:
13 For as he was in Perſia, [namely,] the captaine with the great hoſt, hee periſhed in the Temple

Temple of Naneas, being deceiued through the deuice of Naneas Priestes.

14 For when Antiochus, as hee that shoulde marrie with her, came, and his friendes with him, into the place to receiue by name of dowrie the money which the Priestes of Naneas had set forth,

15 Hee entred with a small companie into the compasse of the Temple, and so they shut the Temple.

16 Nowe when Antiochus entred by opening the priuie entrance of the Temple, the priests stoned the captaine to death, hewed them in peeces that were with him, smote off their heads, and threwe them out.

17 In all things God bee prayed, which hath deliuered the wicked into our handes [to bee punished.]

18 Whereas wee are nowe purposed to keepe the purificatiō of the Temple vpon the twentie and fifth day of the moneth Casleu, wee thought necessarie to certifie you thereof, that ye also might keepe the tabernacles feast day, and the day of the fire, which was giuen vs when Nehemias offered, after that he had set vp the Temple and the altar.

19 For what time as our fathers were ledde away into Persia, the Priestes which then fought the honour of God, tooke the fire priuily from the altar, & hid it in a valley, where as was a deepe drye pit: and therein they kept it, so that the place was vnknowen to euery man.

20 Nowe after many yeeres, when it pleased God that Nehemias shoulde be sent from the king of Persia, he sent the childrens children of those Priests which had hid the fire, to seeke it: and as they tolde vs, they found no fire, but thicke water.

21 Then commanded hee them to drawe it vp, and to bring it him, and the offerings withall: Nowe when the sacrifices were layde on, and ordered, Nehemias commaunded the Priestes to sprinkle them and the wood with water.

22 When this was done, & the time come that the Sunne shone which afore was hid in the cloude, there was a great fire kindled, insomuch that euery man marueiled.

23 Nowe all the Priestes prayed while the sacrifice was a making: Jonathas prayed first, and the other gaue answere.

24 And Nehemias prayer was after this maner, O Lorde God, maker of all things, thou fearefull and strong, thou righteous and mercifull, thou that art onely a gracious king,

25 Onely liberall, onely iust, almightie & euerlasting, thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble, thou that hast chosen the fathers, and halowed them fauourably:

26 Receiue the offering for thy whole people of Israel, preserue thine owne portion, and halowe it,

27 Gather those together that are scattered abroade from vs, deliuer thē that are vnder the heathens bondage, looke vpon them which are despised & abhorred: that the heathen may know and see howe that thou onely art God, which art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse & proudly put vs to dishonour.

29 Set thy people againe in thine holy place, like as * Moses hath spoken. Deut.30.5.

30 And the Priestes sung Psalmes of thankes giuing, so long as the sacrifice endured.

31 Nowe when the sacrifice was burnt, Nehemias cōmanded the great stones to bee sprinkled with the residue of the water.

32 Which when it was done, there was kindled a flame of them also: but it was consumed through the light that shined from the altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was tolde the king of Persia, that in ỹ place where the Priests which were led away, had hid fire, there appeared water, and that Nehemias and his companie had purified the sacrifices withall.

34 Then the king, considering and pondering the matter diligently, inclosed the place, and consecrated a Temple, to proue ỹ thing that was done:

35 And when he founde it so in deede, hee gaue the Priests many giftes, and diuers rewards, yea, he tooke them with his owne hande, and gaue them.

36 And Nehemias called ỹ same place a Nephthar, which is as much to say, as a clensing: but many men call it Nephi.

a Ephthar, which is to say, a shining: it is also called Nephi, or Nephthar, which is a clensing.

The ii. Chapter.

4 Howe Ieremie hid the tabernacle, the arke, and the altar in the hill. 21 Of the fiue bookes of Iason conteyned in one.

1 IT is founde also in the * writings of Ieremie the Prophet, that hee commanded the which were caried away, to take fire, as it is sayd afore. Iere.29.5.

2 He commanded them also that they shoulde not forget the lawe and commandementes of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their mindes, when they see images of siluer and gold, with their ornaments.

3 These and such other things commaunded hee them, and exhorted them that they should not let the lawe of God goe out of their hearts.

4 It is written also, howe the Prophet at the commaundement of God, charged them to take the tabernacle and the arke with them: and he went forth vnto the mountaine where Moses climed vp, and sawe the heritage of God.

Deut. 34. 1. 5 * And when Jeremie came there, he founde an open caue, wherein he layd the tabernacle, the arke, and the altar of incense, and so stopped the dooze.

6 There came certaine men together also, following him to marke ẏ place, but they coulde not finde it.

7 Which when Jeremie perceiued, he reproued them, saying, As foz that place it shall bee vnknowen, vntill the time that God gather his people together againe, and receiue them vnto mercie.

8 Then shall God shewe them these things, and the maiestie of the Lozd shal appeare, and the cloude also, like as it was shewed vnto Moses: and like as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified, and it was shewed him.

9 Foz bee being a wise man, handled honourably and wisely, 2. Reg. 8. 5. * offering vnto God in the halowing of the Temple when it was finished.

Luk. 10. 24. 10 * And like as when Moses prayed vnto the Lozde, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering: euen so prayed 2. Chro. 7. 2. * Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the whole burnt offering.

Leuit. 10. 18. 11 And Moses sayde, * Because the sinne offering was not eaten, therefoze it is consumed.

12 In like maner Solomon kept the dedication [oz halowing,] eight dayes.

Some read, Nehemias. 13 In the annotations and writings of ‖ Jeremie were these things put also: and howe hee made a libzarie, and howe hee gathered out of all countreys the bookes of the kings, and of the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epistles of the kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 Euen so Judas also, looke what he learned by experience of warre, and such things as haue happened vnto vs, hee gathered them all together, and so we haue them by vs.

15 If ye now desire to haue the same, sende some body to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas wee then are about to celebzate the purification, wee haue written vnto you: therefoze ye shall do well if ye keepe the same dayes.

17 We hope also that the God which deliuered his people, and gaue them all the heritage, kingdome, priesthood, and sanctuarie,

Deut. 30. 5. 18 * That hee promised them in the lawe, shall shoztly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together from vnder the heauen into his holy place, foz hee hath saued vs from great perils, and hath clensed the place.

19 As concerning Judas Machabeus, and his bzethzen, the purification of the great Temple, the dedication of the altar:

20 Yea, and of the warres that concerne noble Antiochus, and Eupatoz his sonne:

21 And the miracles shewed from heauen vnto the valiant actes of those which defended the Jewes religion, so that a fewe ranne throughout the whole countrey, and made away the barbarous armies:

22 Repaired againe the Temple that was spoken of throughout all the woꝛld, deliuered the citie, doing their best, that the lawe of ẏ Lozde which was put downe, might with all tranquillitie be restozed againe vnto ẏ Lozde that was so mercifull vnto them:

23 As touching Jason also of Cyzene, we haue vndertaken compendiously to bzing into one booke the things that were comprehended of him in fine.

24 Foz wee considering the multitude of the bookes, and howe hard it shoulde be foz them that should meddle with stozies and acts, and that because of so diuers matters:

25 Haue vndertaken so to comprehende the stozies, that such as are disposed to reade, might haue pleasure and pastime therein, and that they which are diligent in such things, might the better thinke vpon them: yea, and that whosoeuer reade them, might haue profite thereby.

26 Neuertheless, we our selues that haue medled with this matter, foz the shoztening of it, haue taken no small labour, but great diligence, watchings, and trauaile.

27 Like as they that make a feast, would faine do other men pleasure: euen so we also foz many mens sakes, are very well content to take the labour:

28 Whereas wee may shoztly comprehende the things that other men haue truely written.

29 Foz he that buildeth an house anewe, must pzouide foz many things to ẏ whole building: but he that painteth it afterward, seeketh but only that is comely, meete, and conuenient to garnish it withall.

30 Euen so do we also in like maner: and why? hee that beginneth first to wzite a stozie, must with his vnderstanding gather the matter together, set his wozdes in ozder, and diligently seeke out euery part.

31 But hee that afterwarde will shozten it, vseth fewe wozdes, and toucheth not the matter at the largest: let this bee sufficient foz a pzologue.

32 Nowe will wee beginne to shewe the matter: foz it is but a foolish thing to make a long pzologue, and to bee shozt in the stozie it selfe.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Of the honour done vnto the Temple by the kings of the Gentiles. 6 Simon vttereth what treasure is in the Temple.

1 What time as the holy citie was inhabited in all peace & wealth, and whē the lawes were yet very well kept: for so was it ordeyned through the godlinesse of Onias the high priest, & other godly men that were enemies to wickednesse,

2 It came thereto, that euen the kings and princes themselues did the place great worshippe, and garnished the Temple with great gifts:

3 Insomuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his owne rents bare all the costs belonging to the seruis of the offerings.

4 Then Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, being ruler of the Temple, vpon a variance risen betweene him and the high priest for wickednesse that was done in the citie,

5 For that he could not ouercome Onias, he gate him to Apollonius the sonne of Tharsia, which then was chiefe lord in Coelosyria, and Phenice;

6 And tolde him that the treasurie in Hierusalem was full of innumerable money, and howe that the common goods which belong not vnto the offerings, were exceeding great also: yea, and howe it were possible that all these might come vnder the kings power.

7 Nowe when Apollonius had shewed ẏ king of the money, as it was tolde him: the king called for Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandement to bring him the same money.

8 Immediatly Heliodorus tooke his iourney, but vnder a colour as though hee woulde goe through Coelosyria & Phenice to visite the cities, but his purpose was to fulfill ẏ kings pleasure.

9 So when hee came to Hierusalem, and was louingly receiued of the high Priest into the citie, hee tolde what was determined concerning the money, and shewed the cause of his comming: he asked also if it were so in deede.

10 Then the high Priest told him, ẏ there was such money layde vp for the vpholding of widowes and fatherlesse children,

11 And howe that a certaine of it belonged vnto Hircanus the sonne of Tobias, a noble man, and that of all ẏ money (and not as that wicked Simon had reported) there were foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of gold:

12 Yea, and that it were vnpossible for those mens meaning to be deceiued, that had put assured confidence in the holinesse of the place, and in the maiestie and vndoubted safetie of the Temple, which is had in worship thorow the whole worlde, for the maintenance and honour of the same.

13 Whereunto Heliodorus answered, that the king had cōmanded him in any wise to bring him the money.

14 So at the day appointed, Heliodorus entred into the Temple to order this matter: wherefore there was no small feare thorowout the whole citie.

15 The Priestes fell downe before the altar in their vestmentes, and called vnto heauen vpon him which had made a lawe concerning stuffe giuen to keepe, that they should be safely preserued for such as committed them vnto keeping.

16 Then whoso had looked the high Priest in the face, it woulde haue grieued his heart: for his countenance and the changing of his colour, declared the inwarde sorowe of his minde.

17 The man was all in heauinesse, and his body in feare: whereby they that looked vpon him might perceiue the griefe of his heart.

18 The other people also came out of their houses by heapes vnto the common prayer, because the place was like to come into confusion:

19 The women came together through the streetes with heary clothes about their breasts: the virgins also that were kept in, ranne to Onias, some of them ranne to the gates, some vp vpon the walles, other some looked out at the windowes,

20 Yea, they all helde vp their handes towarde heauen, and prayed.

21 A miserable thing was it to looke vpon the common people, and the high Priest, being in such trouble.

22 But they besought almightie God, that the goods which were cōmitted vnto thē, might be kept whole for those that had deliuered thē vnto their keeping.

23 Neuertheless, the thing that Heliodorus was determined to doe, that performed hee in the same place, hee him selfe personally being about the treasurie with his men of warre.

24 But the spirite of almightie God shewed him selfe openly, so that all they which presumed to obey Heliodorus, fell through the power of God, into a great fearefulnesse and dread.

25 For there appeared vnto them an horse, with a terrible man sitting vpon him, decke in goodly aray, and the horse smote at Heliodorus with his forefeete: nowe hee that sate vpon the horse had harnesse of golde vpon him.

26 Moreouer, there appeared two fayre & beautifull yong men, of notable strength, in goodly aray, which stoode by him, scourged him on both the sides, & gaue him many stripes without ceasing.

27 With that fell Heliodorus suddenly vnto the ground: so they tooke him vp, being compassed about with great darkenesse, and bare him out vpon a beere.

28 Thus hee that came with so many runners and men of warre into the sayd treasurie, was borne out, whereas no man might helpe him, being destitute of harnesse and weapons: and so the power of God was manifest and knowen.

29 He lay stil dumbe also by the power of God, destitute of all hope and life.

30 And they prayed the Lorde, that he had shewed his power vpon his place and Temple, which a litle afore was full of feare & trouble, and that through the reuelation of the almightie Lord it was filled with ioy and gladnesse.

31 Then certaine of Heliodorus friendes prayed Onias, that in all haste he would call vpon God, to grant him his life which was giuing vp the ghost.

32 So the high Priest, fearing least the king should suspect that the Iewes had done Heliodorus some [a] euill, he offered an offering for his health.

a In working some treacherie by sorcerie against him.

33 Nowe when the high Priest had obteyned his petition, the same yong men in the same clothing appeared, and stoode beside Heliodorus, saying, Thanke Onias the high Priest: for, for his sake hath the Lord graunted thee thy life.

34 Therefore seeing that God hath scourged thee, giue him prayse and thankes, and shewe euery man his might and power. And when they had spoken these wordes, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus offered vnto God, made great vowes vnto him which had graunted him his life, thanked Onias, tooke his host, and went againe to the king.

36 Then testified he vnto euery man, of ỹ great workes of God, that hee had seene with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus who were meete to be sent yet once againe to Hierusalem, he sayde,

38 If thou hast any enemie or aduersarie vnto thy realme, sende him thither, and thou shalt haue him punished, if he escape with his life: for in that place [no doubt] there is a speciall power and working of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen, visiteth, and defendeth that place, and all that come to doe it harme, he punisheth, and plagueth them.

40 This is nowe the matter concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasurie [at Hierusalem.]

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Simon reporteth euill of Onias. 7 Iason desiring the office of the high Priest, corrupted the king with rewardes.

1 THis Simon nowe (of whom we spake afore) being a bewrayer of the money, and of his owne naturall countrey, reported the worst of Onias, as though he had moued Heliodorus vnto this, and as though he had bene a hinger vp of euill.

2 Thus was hee not ashamed to call him an enemie of the realme, that was so faithfull an ouerseer and defender of the citie and of his people, yea, and so feruent in the lawe of God.

3 But whē the malice of Simon increased so farre, that through his friends there were certaine manslaughters committed:

4 Onias considered the peril that might come through this strife, and how that Apollonius the chiefe lorde in Coelosyria and Phenice was all set vpon tyrannie, and Simons malice increased the same,

5 He gate him to the king, not as an accuser of the citizens, but as one that by himselfe intended the common wealth of the whole multitude:

6 For hee sawe it was not possible to liue in peace, neither Simon to leaue off from his foolishnes, except the king did looke thereto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus, which is called the noble, tooke the kingdome, Iason the brother of Onias laboured to be high Priest:

8 For hee came vnto the king, and promised him three hundred and threescore talentes of siluer, and of the other rentes fourescore talentes.

9 Besides this, hee promised him yet an hundred and fiftie more, if he might haue licence to set vp a schole and an exercise of weapons, and that hee might call them of Hierusalem, Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had graunted, and he had gotten the superioritie, he began immediately to drawe his kinsmen to the customs of the heathen,

11 Put downe the things that the Iewes had set vp of loue by John, the father of Eupolemus, which was sent Ambassador vnto Rome, for to make the bonde of friendship and loue, hee put downe all the lawes and liberties of the Iewes, and set vp the wicked statutes.

12 For when hee had made a schole of fence vnder the castle, he drewe all the chiefest yong men on his side, and trayned them to weare [a] hattes.

a These hats were tokens of wantonnesse that the Gentiles vsed.

13 And there was such a feruent desire to come to the maners of the heathen, and to take vp new strange fashions, brought in through the vngratious and vnheard wickednesse of Iason, which shoulde not bee called a Priest, but an vngodly person:

14 Insomuch that the Priestes were nowe no more occupied about the seruice of the altar: but

but despised the Temple, regarded not the offerings, yea, gaue their diligence to learne to fight, to wrestle, to leape, to daunce, and to cast the stone:

15 Not setting by the honour of the fathers, but liked the glory of the Greekes best of all:

16 For the which they stroue perilously, and were griedie to followe their statutes, yea, their lust was in all things to bee like them, which afore were their enemies and destroyers.

17 Howbeit, to do wickedly against the lawe of God, shall not escape vnpunished: but of this we shall speake hereafter.

‡ These were kept euery fiftieth yere.

18 What time as the ‡ Olympian sports were plaied at Tyrus, the king himselfe being present,

19 This vngratious Iason sent wicked men, bearing from them of Hierusalem (which nowe were called Antiochians) three hundred drachmes of siluer for an offering to Hercules: these had they that caried them desired, vnder such a fashion as though they should not haue bene offered, but bestowed to other vses.

20 Neuertheless, he that sent them, sent them to the intent that they shoulde bee offered vnto Hercules: but because of those that were present, they were giuen as to the making of shippes.

21 And Apollonius the sonne of Menestheus was sent into Egypt, because of ỹ noble men of king Ptolome Philometor. Nowe when Antiochus perceiued that he was put out frõ

b From his honour and gaines.

b medling in the realme, hee sought his owne profite, departed from thence, came to Ioppa, and then to Hierusalem,

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Iason, and of the citie, and was brought in with torch light, and with great prayse: and so hee turned his host vnto Phenices.

23 After three yeres, Iason sent Menelaus (the foresaid Simons brother) to beare the money vnto the king, and to bring him answere of other necessarie matters.

24 But he, whẽ he was commended to the king for magnifying of his power, turned ỹ priesthood vnto him selfe, laying vp three hundred talents of siluer for Iason.

25 So when he had gotten commandementes from the king, hee came hauing nothing that becommeth a priest, but bearing the stomacke of a cruell tyrant, and the wrath of a wilde bruite beast.

26 Then Iason, which had deceiued his owne brother, seeing that he himselfe was beguiled also, was faine to flee into the land of the Ammonites,

27 And Menelaus gat the dominion: but as for the money that hee had promised vnto the king, hee did nothing therein, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it of him.

28 For Sostratus was the man that gathered the customes: wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Thus was Menelaus put out of the Priesthood, and Lysimachus his brother came in his stead, and Sostratus left Crates ouerseer of the c Cyprians.

c That is, of them that measured the corne.

30 It happened in the meane season, that the Tharsians and Mallotians made insurrection, because they were giuen for a present vnto Antiochis the kings concubine.

31 Then came the king in all haste to still them againe, and to pacifie the matter, leauing Andronicus there to be his deputie, as one meete therefore.

32 Nowe Menelaus supposing that hee had gotten a right conuenient time, stole certaine vessels of golde out of the Temple, and gaue them to Andronicus for a present: and some he solde at Tyrus, and in the cities thereby.

33 Which when Onias knewe of a suretie, hee reproued him: but he kept him in a sanctuarie beside Daphnis, that lieth by Antioche.

34 Wherefore Menelaus gat him to Andronicus, and prayed him that he would slay Onias. So when he came to Onias, he counselled him craftily to come out of the sanctuarie, giuing him his hande with an othe (howbeit he suspect him) and then he slewe Onias, without any regard of righteousnesse.

35 For the which cause not onely the Iewes, but other nations also, tooke indignation, & were displeased for ỹ vnrighteous death of so godly a man.

36 And when the king was come againe from Cilicia, the Iewes & certaine of the Greekes went vnto him, complayning for the vnrighteous death of Onias.

37 Yea, Antiochus him selfe was sory in his minde for Onias, so that it pitied him: and he wept, remembring his soberneſſe, and manerly behauiour.

38 Wherefore he was so kindled in his minde, that he commanded Andronicus to be stripped out of his purple clothing, and so to bee ledde throughout the citie, yea, and the vngratious man to be slayne in the same place where hee committed his wickednes vpon Onias: thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as he had deserued.

39 Nowe when Lysimachus had done many wicked deedes in the Temple through the counsell of Menelaus, and the voyce came abroad: the multitude gathered them together against Lysimachus, for hee had carried out nowe much golde.

40 So when the people arose, and were full of displeasure, Lysimachus armed three thou-

sand vnthriftes to defende him, a certaine tyrant being their captaine, which was growen both in age and woodnesse.

41 They therefore seeing the enterprise of Lysimachus, caught vp, some stones, some blockes endes, and some handfulles of dust that was next at hand, and threwe them vpon the rebelles of Lysimachus band that had set vpon them.

42 Thus there were many of them wounded, some being slayne, and all the other chased away: but as for the wicked churchrobber him selfe, they killed him beside the treasurie.

43 Of these matters therefore there was kept a court against Menelaus.

44 Nowe when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded him guiltie before the king.

45 But Menelaus being nowe conuict, went and promised Ptolome the sonne of Dorymenes to giue him much money, if he would pacifie the king toward him.

46 So Ptolome went to the king into a court, whereas he was set to coole him, and brought him out of that minde:

47 Insomuch that hee discharged Menelaus from the accusations, that notwithstanding was cause of all mischiefe: and those poore men, which if they had tolde their cause, yea, before the Scythians, they shoulde haue bene iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus were they soone punished, which followed vpon the matter for ỹ citie, for the people, and for the holy vessels.

49 Wherefore they also of Tyrus, moued with hatred of that wicked deede, caused them to be very honourably buried.

50 And so through the couetousnes of thē that were in power, Menelaus remayned still in authoritie, encreasing in malice, to the hurt of the citizens.

The v. Chapter.

2 Of the signes and tokens seene in Hierusalem. 6 Of the ende and office of Iason. 11 The pursuite of Antiochus against the Iewes.

1 ABout the same time Antiochus vndertooke his seconde voyage into Egypt.

2 And then were there seene throughout all the citie [of Hierusalem] fourtie dayes long, horsemen running in the ayre, with robes of golde, and as bandes of spearemen,

3 And as troupes of horsemen set in aray, incountering and coursing one against another, with shaking of shieldes, and multitude of darts, and drawing of swordes, and shooting of arrowes, and the glittering of the golden armour seene, and harnesse of all sorts.

4 Wherefore euery man prayed, that those tokens might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had bene dead, Iason tooke a thousande men, and came suddainely vpon the citie: the citizens ranne vnto the walles: at the last was the citie taken, and Menelaus fled into the castle.

6 As for Iason, hee spared not his owne citizens in the slaughter, neither considered hee what great euill it were, to destroy the prosperitie of his owne kinsmen: but did as one that had gotten the victorie of his enemies, and not of his friendes.

7 For all this gate he not the superioritie, but at the last receiued confusion for his malice, and fled againe like a vagabond into the lande of the Ammonites.

8 Finally, for a rewarde of his wickednesse, hee was accused before Aretha the king of the Arabians, insomuch that hee was fayne to flee from citie to citie, being despised of euery man as a forsaker of the lawes, and an abominable person: and at the last, as an open enemie of his owne naturall countrey and of the citizens, hee was driuen into Egypt.

9 Thus hee that afore put many out of their owne natiue land, perished frō home himselfe: he went to Lacedemon, thinking there to haue gotten succour by reason of kinred.

10 And he that afore had cast many one out vnburied, was throwen out him selfe, no man mourning for him, nor putting him in his graue: so that he neither enioyed the burial of a stranger, neither was he partaker of his fathers sepulchre.

11 Nowe when this was done, the king suspected that the Iewes woulde haue fallen from him, wherefore hee came in a great displeasure out of Egypt, and tooke the citie by violence.

12 He commanded his men of warre also, that they should kill and not spare: but slay downe such as withstoode them, or climed vp vpon the houses.

13 Thus was there a great slaughter of yong men, olde men, women, children, and virgins.

14 In three dayes were there slayne fourescore thousande, fourtie thousande put in prysson: and there were as many solde as were slayne.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but durst goe into the most holy Temple of all the world, Menelaus, that traytour to the lawes and to his owne naturall countrey, being his guide.

16 And with his wicked handes tooke the holy vessels, which other kings and cities had giuen thither for the garnishing and honour

honour of the place, them tooke he in his handes vnworthily, and defiled them.

17 So mad was Antiochus, that he considered not howe that God was not a little wroth for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the citie, for ỹ which such confusion came vpon that place.

18 And why? if it had not happened them to haue bene lapped in many sinnes, this Antiochus as soone as he had come, had suddenly bene punished and shut out of his presumption, *like as Heliodorus was, whome Seleucus the king sent to robbe the treasurie.

19 Neuertheless, God hath not chosen the people for the places sake: but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore is the place become partaker of the peoples trouble, but afterward shall it enioy the wealth of them: and like as it was now forsaken in the wrath of almightie God: so when the great God is reconciled, it shalbe set vp in high worship againe.

21 So when Antiochus had taken a thousand and eight hundred talents out of the temple, he gate him to Antioche in all the haste, thinking in his pride that hee might make men saple vpon the dry lande, and to goe vpon the sea, such an high minde had he.

22 He left deputies there to vexe the people: at Hierusalem left he Philip a Phrygian, in maners more cruel then himselfe that set him there:

23 At Garizim he left Andronicus and Menelaus, which were more grieuous to the citizens then other.

24 Nowe as he was thus set in malice against the Iewes, he sent Apollonius, a cruel prince, with an armie of twentie and two thousande, commaunding him to slay those that were of perfect age, and to sell the women, and the yonger sort.

25 When he came now to Hierusalem, he fayned peace, and kept him still vntill the Sabboth day: and then he commanded his men to take them to their weapons, for the Iewes kept holy day:

26 And so he slue all them that were gone forth to the open playne, running [here and there] thorow the citie with his men weaponed, and murdered a great number.

27 But Iudas Machabeus, which was the *tenth, fled into the wildernesse, led his life there with his company among wilde beasts, and vpon the mountaines, dwelling there, and eating herbes, lest they should be partakers of the filthinesse.

*6.Mach.3.24.

*Of them that fled for religion.

The vi. Chapter.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the lawe of God. 4 The temple is defiled. 12 The readers are admonished that they shal not abhorre the aduersitie wherewith the Lord afflicteth them. 28 The grieuous payne of Eleazarus.

1 NOt long after this, sent the king an olde man of ‖Antioche, for to compell the Iewes to trãsgresse the ordinãces of the fathers, and of the law of God,

‖Or, Athens.

2 To defile the temple that was at Hierusalem, and to call it the temple of Iupiter Olympius: and that they should be in Garizim, as those which dwell at the place of Iupiter the barberous.

3 This wicked sedition of the vngodly, was heauie vpon all the people:

4 For the temple was full of voluptuousnes, bibbing and bolling of the heathen, of rybaudes and harlots together: the women went into the holy place, and bare in that was not lawfull.

5 The altar also was full of vnlawful things, which the lawe forbiddeth to lay vpon it,

6 The Sabboths were not kept, the other solemne feastes of the land were not regarded: to be playne, there durst no man be knowen that he was a Iewe.

7 In the day of the kings byrth they were compelled parforce to offer, and when the feast of Bacchus was kept, they were constrayned to weare garlandes of yuie, and so to goe about to the honour of Bacchus.

8 Moreouer, through the counsell of Ptolomeus, there went out a commaundement vnto the next cities of the heathen, against the Iewes, that the like custome and ‖banketting should be kept.

‖Or, eating of the flesh that was sacrificed.

9 And whoso would not conforme themselues to the maners of the Gẽtiles, should be put to death: then might a man haue seene the present miserie.

10 For there were two women accused to haue circumcised their sonnes: whome when they had led rounde about the citie, the babes hanging at their breastes, they cast them downe headlongs ouer the walles.

11 Some that were crept in dennes, and had kept the Sabboth, were accused vnto Philip, & burnt in the fire, because that for the feare of God they kept the commandement so stifly, and would not defend themselues.

12 Nowe I beseeche all those which read this booke, that they refuse it not for these falles of aduersitie, and iudge the things that are happened, for no destruction, but for a chastening of our people.

13 And why? When God suffereth not sinners long to folowe their owne minde, but shortly punisheth them, it is a token of his great louing kindnesse.

14 For this grace haue we of God, more then other people, that he suffereth not vs long to sinne vnpunished, like as other nations:

15 That when the day of iudgement commeth, he may punish them in the fulnesse of their sinnes.

16 If

16 If we ſinne, he correcteth vs, but he neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: and though he puniſh with aduerſitie, yet doeth he neuer forſake his people.

17 But let this that we haue ſpoken now with few words, be for a warning and exhortation ‖ of the heathen: now will we come to the declaring of the matter.

‖ Or, vnto vs.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenãce, was conſtrayned to gape with open mouth, and to eate ſwines fleſh.

19 But he deſiring rather to dye gloriouſly, then to liue with ſhame, offered himſelfe willingly to the martyrdome.

20 Nowe when he ſawe that he muſt needes goe to it, he tooke it patiently: for he was at a poynt with himſelfe, that he would not conſent to any vnlawfull thing for any pleaſure of life.

21 They that [a] ſtoode by, being moued with pitie (but not aright) for the olde friendſhip of the man, tooke him aſide priuily, and prayed him that he woulde let ſuch fleſh be brought him as were lawful to eate, and then to make a countenance as though he had eaten of the fleſh of the ſacrifice, like as the king commaunded,

a They that had the charge of that wicked banket.

22 For ſo he might be deliuered from death: and ſo for the olde friendſhip of the man, they ſhewed him this kindeneſſe.

23 But he begaune to conſyder diſcreetely, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his graye heares whereunto he was come, and his moſt honeſt conuerſation from his childehood, but chiefly the holy law made and giuẽ by God, therefore he anſwered conſequently, and willed them ſtraightwayes to ſende him to the graue:

24 For it becommeth not mine age, ſayde he, in any wiſe to diſſemble, whereby many yong perſons might thinke that Eleazar being foureſcore yeres olde and ten, were nowe gone to a ſtrange religion:

25 And ſo through mine hypocriſie for a little time of a tranſitorie life, they might be deceiued: by this meanes alſo ſhould I defile mine age, and make it abominable.

26 For though I were nowe deliuered from the torments of men, yet ſhould I not eſcape the hande of almightie God, neyther alyue nor dead.

27 Wherefore I will dye manfully, and doe as it becommeth mine age:

28 Whereby I may peraduenture leaue an example of ſtedfaſtneſſe for ſuch as be yong, if I with a ready minde, and manfully, dye an honeſt death for the moſt worthie & holy lawes. When he had ſayd theſe wordes, immediatly he was drawen to the torment.

29 Nowe they that led him, and were milde a litle afore, began to take diſpleaſure, becauſe of the wordes that he ſayde: for they thought he had ſpoken them of an high minde.

30 But when he was in his martyrdome, hee mourned and ſayde, Thou, O Lorde, which haſt the holy knowledge, knoweſt openly, that whereas I might be deliuered frõ death, I ſuffer theſe ſore paynes of my body: but in my minde I am well content to ſuffer them, becauſe I feare thee.

31 Thus this man dyed, leauing the memorial of his death for an example, not onely vnto yong men, but vnto all the people to be ſtedfaſt and manly.

The vii. Chapter.

The puniſhment of the ſeuen brethren, and of their mother.

1 IT happened alſo that there were ſeuen brethren with their mother taken, & compelled by the king againſt the lawe to eate ſwines fleſh, [namely] with ſcourges and leatherne whippes.

2 And one of them which was the chiefe, ſaid, What ſeekeſt thou, and what requireſt thou of vs? As for vs, we are ready rather to ſuffer death, then to offend the lawes of God and the fathers.

3 Then was the king angry, and bade heate cauldrons, and braſen pottes: which when they were made hot,

4 Immediatly he commaunded the tongue of him that ſpake firſt, to be cut out, to pull the ſkinne ouer his head, to pare the edges of his handes and feete, yea, and that in the ſight of his mother, and the other of his brethren.

5 Nowe when he was cleane mangled, he cõmanded a fire to be made, and ſo (while there was any breath in him) to be fried in the cauldron: In the which when he had bene long payned, the other brethren with their mother, exhorted him to dye manfully, ſaying,

6 The Lord God ſhall regarde the trueth, and comfort vs, like as Moſes teſtifieth and declareth in his ſong, [ſaying,] And he will * haue compaſſion on his ſeruants. * Deut. 32. 43.

7 So when the firſt was dead after this maner, they brought the ſeconde, to haue him in deriſion, pulled the ſkinne with the heare ouer his head, & aſked him if he would eate ſwines fleſh, per he were payned in the other members alſo thorowout his body.

8 But he anſwered in his owne language, and ſayde, I will not do it: and ſo he was tormented like as the firſt.

9 And when he was euen at the giuing vp of the ghoſt, he ſaid, Thou moſt vngratious perſon putteſt vs nowe to death: but the king of the worlde ſhall rayſe vs vp which dye for his lawes, in the reſurrection of euerlaſting life.

10 After him was the third had in deriſion, and

when

when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right soone, holding forth his hands manfully:

11 And spake with a stedfast faith, These haue I of heauen, but now for the lawes of God I despise them: for my trust is that I shall receyue them of him againe.

12 Insomuch that the king & they which were with him, marueiled at the yong mans boldnesse, that he nothing regarded the paynes.

13 Now when he was dead also, they vexed the fourth with torments in like maner.

14 So when he was now at his death, he sayd, It is better that wee, being put to death of men, haue our hope and trust in God, for he shal raise vs vp againe: as for thee, thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 And when they had spoken to the fifth, they tormented him.

16 Then looked he vnto the king, and sayde, Thou hast power among men, for thou art a mortall man also thy selfe, to doe what thou wilt: but thinke not that God hath forsaken our generation.

17 Abide thee, tary still a whyle, and thou shalt see the great power of God, howe he will punish thee and thy seede.

18 After him they brought the sixth, which being at the poynt of death, sayd, Be not deceyued, O king: for this we suffer for our owne sakes, because we haue offended our God, and therefore marueylous things are shewed vpon vs.

19 But thinke not thou which takest in hande to stryue against God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 This excellent mother, worthie to be well reported of, and had in remembrance, sawe her seuen sonnes dye in one day, and suffered it patiently, because of the hope that shee had in God:

21 Yea, shee exhorted euery one of them in her countrey language, and that boldly and stedfastly with perfect wisedome, waking vp her wyuish thought with a manly stomacke, and sayd vnto them,

22 I can not tell how ye sprang in my wombe, for I neyther gaue you breath, nor soule, nor life, it is not I that ioyned the members of your bodies together,

23 But the maker of the worlde, which fashioned the birth of man, & began all things: euen he also of his owne mercy shal giue you breath and life againe, like as ye nowe regarde not your owne selues for his lawes sake.

24 Now thought Antiochus that she had despised him, therefore he let her goe with her reproofes, and began to exhort the yongest sonne which was yet left, not only with wordes, but swore vnto him with an othe, that he shoulde make him a rich & wealthie man, if he would forsake the lawes of his fathers: yea, and that he should giue him whatsoeuer were necessarie for him.

25 But when the yong man would not be moued for all these things, he called his mother, and counselled her to saue her sonnes life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many wordes, shee promised him that shee woulde speake to her sonne.

27 So shee turned her vnto him, laughing the cruel tyrant to scorne, & spake in her country language, O my sonne, haue pitie vpon me, that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, that gaue thee sucke, nourished thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age:

28 I beseech thee, my sonne, looke vpon heauen and earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them and mans generation of nought:

29 So shalt thou not feare this hangman, but suffer death stedfastly, like as thy brethren haue done: that I may receyue thee againe in the same mercie with thy brethren.

30 While she was yet speaking these wordes, the yong man sayde, Whome looke ye for: [wherefore doe ye tary:] I will not obey the kings commandement, but the law that God gaue vs by Moses.

31 As for thou that imaginest all mischiefe against the ‖ Iewes, thou shalt not escape the hand of God. ‖ Or, Hebrues

32 For we suffer these things because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angrie with vs a litle while, for our chastening, and reformation, yet shall he be at one againe with his seruantes.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other the most wicked, pride not thy selfe through vayne hope, in being so malicious vpon the seruants of God:

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgements of God, which is almightie, and seeth all things.

36 My brethren that haue suffered a litle paine, are nowe vnder the couenant of euerlasting life: but through the iudgement of God, thou shalt be punished righteously for thy pride.

37 As for me, like as my brethren haue done, I offer my ‖ soule and my body for the lawes of our fathers, calling vpon God, that he will soone be mercifull vnto our people, yea, and with payne & punishment to make thee grant that he onely is God. ‖ Or, life.

38 In me now and in my brethren the wrath of almightie God is at an ende, which righteously is fallen vpon all our people.

39 Then the king, being kindled in anger, was more cruell vpon him then vpon all the other, and tooke indignation that he was so lightly regarded.

40 So

40 So this yong man dyed vndefiled, and put his truſt ſtill in the Lord.
41 Laſt of all, after the ſonnes, was the mother put to death alſo.
42 Let this nowe be ynough ſpoken concerning the offerings and extreme cruelneſſe.

The viii. Chapter.

1 Iudas gathereth together his hoſte. 9 Nicanor is ſent againſt Iudas. 27 The Iewes giue thankes after they haue put their enemies to flight, deuiding the ſpoyles vnto the fatherleſſe and widowes.

1 THen Iudas Machabeus, and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, called their kinſfolkes and friendes together, tooke vnto them all ſuch as continued yet in the faith and lawe of the Iewes, and brought forth ſixe thouſand men.
2 So they called vpō the Lord, that he would haue an eye vnto his people which was troden downe of euery man, to be gratious vnto the temple that was defiled of the vngodly,
3 To haue compaſſion vpon the deſtruction of the citie, which was ſhortly like to be layde waſte, to heare the voyce of the blood that cryed vnto him,
4 To remember the moſt vnrighteous deaths of yong innocent children, the blaſphemies alſo done vnto his name, and to puniſh them.
5 Nowe when Machabeus had gathered this multitude together, he was too mightie for the heathen: for the wrath of the Lorde was turned into mercie.
6 He fell vpon the townes & cities vnwares, burnt them, tooke the moſt commodious places, and ſlue many of the enemies:
7 But ſpecially he made ſuch chaſes by night, inſomuch that his manlineſſe was ſpoken of euery where.
8 So when Philip ſawe that the man encreaſed by litle and litle, and that the matter proſpered with him for the moſt part: he wrote vnto Ptolome, which was a captaine in Coeloſyria & Phenice, to helpe him in the kings buſineſſe.
9 Then ſent he Nicanor the ſonne of Patroclus, a ſpeciall friend of his, in all the haſte, & gaue him of the common ſort of the heathen, no leſſe then twentie thouſand harneſſed men, to roote out the whole generation of the Iewes, hauing to helpe him one Gorgias a man of warre, which in matters concerning battels had great experience.
10 Nicanor ordeyned alſo the tribute which the Romanes ſhoulde haue had to be giuen vnto the king out of the captiuitie of the Iewes, [namely,] two thouſand talents.
11 And immediatly he ſent to the cities of the ſea coaſt, requiring them for to buy Iewes to be their ſeruants and bondmen, promiſing to ſell them foure ſcore and tenne for one talent: but he conſidered not the wrath of almightie God that was to come vpon him.
12 When Iudas knewe of this, he tolde the Iewes that were with him of Nicanors comming.
13 Now were there ſome of them feareful, not truſting vnto the righteouſneſſe of God, and fled their way, and abode not in that place:
14 But the other ſold all that they had left, and beſought the Lorde to deliuer them from that wicked Nicanor, which had ſold them or euer he came nigh them:
15 And though he woulde not doe it for their ſakes, yet for the couenant that he made with their fathers, and becauſe they called vpon his holy and glorious name.
16 And ſo Machabeus called his men together, [namely,] about ſixe thouſande, exhorting them not to agree vnto their enemies, neither to be afrayd for the multitude of their aduerſaries comming againſt them vnrighteouſly, but to fight manly,
17 Conſidering the reproofe that they had done to the holy place without cauſe, how they had deſpiſed and oppreſſed the citie, yea, and deſtroyed the lawes of the fathers.
18 For they, ſayde he, truſt in their weapons, and boldneſſe: but our confidence is in the almightie Lord, which in the twynckling of an eye, may both deſtroy them that come againſt vs, and all the worlde.
19 * He exhorted them alſo to call to remembrance the helpe that God ſhewed vnto their fathers, as when there periſhed * an hundred foure ſcore and fiue thouſande of Sennacheribs people: 4. Reg. 19. 35. Eccle. 48. 24. eſai. 37. 36.
20 And of the battell that they had in Babylon againſt the Galathians: how all the Macedonians that came to helpe them, being foure thouſand, ſtoode in feare: and how they, being onely but ‖ ſixe thouſand, ſlue an hundred and twentie thouſand, through the helpe that was giuen them from heauen, whereby they alſo had receyued many benefites. ‖ Or, eight thouſand.
21 Through theſe wordes, the men tooke good heartes vnto them, ready to dye for the lawe and the countrey.
22 So he ſet vpon euery company a captaine, one of his owne brethren, Simon, Joſeph, and Jonathas, giuing eche one fifteene hundred men.
23 He cauſed ‖ Eſdras alſo to reade the holie booke vnto them, and to giue them a token of the helpe of God: then he himſelfe, being captaine in the forefront of the battell, buckled with Nicanor. ‖ Or, Eleazarus.
24 And God was their helpe, inſomuch that they ſlue aboue nyne thouſand men, and compelled the more part of Nicanors hoſte to flee, they were ſo wounded and feeble.
25 Thus they tooke the money from thoſe that came

came to buy them, and followed vpon them on euery side.

26 But when the time came vpon them, they returned, for it was the day before the Sabboth, and therefore they followed no more vpon them.

27 So they tooke their weapons and spoyles, and kept the Sabboth, giuing thankes vnto the Lord, which had deliuered them that day, and shewed them the beginning of his mercy.

28 After the Sabboth, they distributed the spoyles to the sicke, to the fatherlesse, and to widowes, & the residue had they themselues, with theirs.

29 When this was done, and they all had made a generall prayer, they besought the merciful Lord to be at one with his seruants.

30 Of those also that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, which fought against them, they slue twentie thousande, wanne high and strong holdes, and diuided moe spoyles, euer giuing an equall portion vnto the sicke, to the fatherlesse, to widowes, and to aged persons.

31 And when they had diligētly gathered their weapons together, they layd them all in conuenient places, & the remnant of the spoyles brought they to Hierusalem.

32 They slue also Philarches that wicked person, which was with Timotheus, and had vexed many Iewes.

33 And when they helde the thankes giuing at Hierusalem for the victorie, they burnt those that had set fire on the portes of the temple, [namely,] Callisthenes, which was fled into an house, and so they gate a worthy rewarde for their wickednesse.

34 As for that most vngratious Nicanor, which had brought a thousande marchantes to buy the Iewes,

35 Hee was through the helpe of the Lorde brought downe, euen of them whom he regarded not: insomuch that he put off his glorious raiment, fled by sea, & came alone to Antioche with great shame & dishonour, which he gate through the destruction of his hoste.

36 Thus he that promised the Romanes to pay them their tribute whē he tooke Hierusalem, began now to say playnely, that God was the defender of the Iewes, and therefore not possible to wounde them, because they followed the lawes which God had made.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Antiochus willing to spoyle Persepolis, is driuen to flight. 9 As he persecuted the Iewes, he is stricken of the Lorde. 13 The fained repentance of Antiochus. 28 He dyeth.

1 AT the same time came Antiochus againe with dishonour out of Persia.

2 For when he came to Persepolis, & vndertooke to robbe the temple, and to subdue the citie, the people ran together, and defended themselues, insomuch that he and his were fayne to flee with shame: and so after that flight, it happened that Antiochus came againe with dishonour.

3 But when he came to Ecbatana, hee gate knowledge what was happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Nowe as he was auaunting himselfe in his wrath, he thought he was able to auenge the iniurie that was done to them vpon ỹ Iewes: and therefore commanding to make ready his charret, hasting on his iourney without ceassing, the iudgement of God prouoking him, because he had spoken so proudely, that hee woulde come to Hierusalem, and make it a graue of the Iewes.

5 But the Lorde God of Israel that seeth all things, smote him with an incurable and inuisible plague, [which no man could heale:] For as soone as he had spoken these wordes, there came vpon him an horrible paine of his bowels, and a sore griefe of the inner partes,

6 And that was but right: for he had martyred other mens bowels with diuers and strange torments.

7 Howbeit, he woulde in no wise ceasse from his malice: yea, he was yet the prouder & more malicious against the Iewes: but while he was cōmanding to make haste in the matter, it happened that he fell downe violētly from the charret that ranne swiftly, so that it bruysed his body, and did him great payne.

8 And so he that thought a litle before he might command the floods of the sea, (so proude was he beyond the condition of man) & to weygh the high mountaines in a payre of balance, was nowe brought downe to the ground, and caryed vpon an horselytter, knowledging the manifest power of God vpon him:

9 So that the wormes came out of the bodie of this wicked man in abundance: and whiles he was aliue, his flesh fell off for payne and torment, and all his armie was grieued at his ‖ smell.

‖ Or, rottennes.

10 Thus he that a litle afore thought he might reache to the starres of heauen, him might no man nowe abide nor beare, for the vehemencie of stinke.

11 Therefore he being brought from his great pride, beganne to come to the knowledge of himselfe, for the punishment of God warned him, and his payne encreased euer more and more.

12 And when he himselfe might not abide his owne stinke, he sayd these words, It is reason to be obedient vnto God, & that a man which is mortall, thinke not through pride, himselfe to be equall vnto God.

13 This wicked person prayed also vnto the Lorde, who nowe would haue no mercie vpon him:

14 And

14 And as for the citie that he came vnto so hastily, to bring it downe to the grounde, and to make it a graue for dead men, now he desireth to deliuer it free.

15 And as touching the Iewes whome he had iudged not worthie to be buryed, but would haue cast them out with their children, for to be deuoured of the foules and wilde beastes, [saying that he would haue destroyed both olde and yong,] nowe he promised to make them like the citizens of Athens.

16 And whereas he had spoyled the holy temple afore, now he maketh promise to garnish it with great gifftes, to encrease the holy ornaments, & of his owne rentes to beare the costs and charges belonging to the offerings:

17 Yea, and that he would also become a Iewe himselfe, to goe thorowe euery place of the world that was inhabited, and to preache the power of God.

18 But when his paynes would not ceasse (for the righteous iudgement of God was come vpõ him) out of a very despaire he wrote vnto the Iewes a letter of intercession, conteyning these wordes:

19 The king and prince Antiochus, wisheth vnto the vertuous citizens of ỹ Iewes, much health, and good prosperitie.

20 If ye and your children fare well, and if all things goe after your minde, we giue great thankes.

21 In my sickenesse also do I remember you louingly: for as I came out of Persia, and was taken with sore disease, I thought it necessarie to care for the common wealth:

22 Neyther despayre I in my selfe, but haue a good hope to escape this sickenesse.

23 But considering that my father led an hoste sometime in the hygher places, and shewed who should reigne after him,

24 That if there happened any controuersie, or any hard thing were declared, they in the land might knowe their chiefe lorde, that there should be no insurrection:

25 Againe, when I ponder with my selfe how that all the mightie men, & neighbours round about, are laying wayte, and looke but for opportunitie to do harme: I haue ordeyned, that my sonne Antiochus shall reygne after mee, whom I oft cõmended to many of you when I was in the higher kingdomes, & haue written vnto him as it foloweth hereafter.

26 Therefore I pray you, and require you, to remember the benefites that I haue done vnto you generally, and in especial, & that euery man will be faithfull to me and my sonne.

27 For I hope that he shall be of sober and louing behauiour, and if he folow my deuice, he shalbe indifferent vnto you.

28 Thus that murderer & blasphemer of God was sore smitten: and like as he had entreated other men, so he dyed a miserable death in a strange countrey vpon a mountaine:

29 And his body, did Philip that went with him, carry away, which fearing the sonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolome Philometor.

The x. Chapter.

Iudas Machabeus taketh the citie and ỹ temple. 10 He beginneth to shewe the acte of Eupator. 29 Fiue men appeare in the ayre to the helpe of the Iewes. 39 Timothie is slayne.

1 MAchabeus nowe and his companie, through the helpe of the Lord, wanne the temple and the citie againe,

2 Destroyed the altars and chappels that the heathen had buylded thorow the streetes,

3 Cleansed the temple, made another altar of hicke stone, and after two yeeres they offered sacrifices, set forth the incense, the lights, and shewe bread.

4 When that was done, they fell downe flatte vpon the ground, and besought the Lord that they might come no more into such trouble: but if they sinned any more against him, hee himselfe to chasten them with mercy, and not to come into the handes of those aliantes, and blasphemous men.

5 Now vpon the same day that the strangers polluted the temple, it happened that on the very same day it was cleansed againe, [namely] the twentie and fifth day of the moneth called ‖ Casleu. ‖Or, Nouember.

6 They kept eyght dayes in gladnesse, like as in the feast of the tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they held the feast of the tabernacles vpon the mountaynes, and in dennes, like beastes.

7 And for the same token they bare greene bowes, branches, and palmes, & sung psalmes before him that had giuen them good successe to cleanse his place.

8 They agreed also together, and made a statute, that euery yeere those dayes should be solemnely kept of all the people of the Iewes.

9 Howe Antiochus then, that was called the noble, dyed, it is sufficiently tolde.

10 Nowe will we speake of Eupator the sonne of that wicked Antiochus, howe it happened with him, and so with fewe wordes to comprehende the aduersitie that chaunced in the warres.

11 When he had taken in the kingdome, he made one Lysias, which had bene captaine of the hoste in Phenice and ‖ Syria, ruler ouer the matters of the realme. ‖Or, Coelosyria.

12 For Ptolome, that was called Macron, being a rulet for the Iewes, and specially to sit in iudgement for such wrong as was done vnto thẽ, vndertooke to deale peaceably with them.

13 For

13 For the which cause he was accused of his friendes before Eupator: and when he was suspect to be a traytour, because he had left Cyprus, that Philometor had cõmitted vnto him, and because he departed from noble Antiochus that he was come vnto, he poysoned himselfe, and dyed.

14 Now when Gorgias was gouernour of the same places, he tooke strangers, and vndertooke oft times to warre with the Iewes.

15 Moreouer, the Idumeans that helde the strong holdes, receyued those that were driuen from Hierusalem, and tooke in hand to warre also.

16 But they that were with Machabeus, besought and prayed vnto the Lorde, that he would be their helper, and so they fell vpon the strong holdes of the Idumeans,

17 And wan many places by strength: such as came against them they slue, & killed no lesse of all together then twentie thousand.

18 Neuertheless, some, no lesse then nine thousande, were fled into two strong townes, hauing all maner of ordinance to withstande them.

19 Then Machabeus leauing Simon, Joseph, Zacheus, & those that were with them, which were very many, went to besiege them, and to fight where most neede was.

20 Nowe they that were with Simon, being led with couetousnesse, were entreated for money, through certaine of those that lay in the castles, and tooke three score & ten thousande [a] drachmas, and let some of them escape.

a A drachma is the eyght part of an ounce, which is about three pence.

21 But when it was tolde Machabeus what had happened, he called the captaines of the people together, accusing those persons that they had solde the brethren for money, and let their enemies goe.

22 So he slue those traytours, and immediatly went in hand with the two castles.

23 And when they had ordered thẽselues manly with their weapons & handes, they slue in the two castles moe then twentie thousand.

24 Nowe Timotheus, whome the Iewes had ouercome afore, gathered a multitude of strange people, brought an hoste also of horsemen of the Asians, to win Jurie by strength.

25 But when he drewe nygh, Machabeus and they that were with him, fell to their prayer, sprinkled ashes vpon their heads, being gyrded with hearie cloth about their loynes,

26 Fell downe before the altar, & besought the Lord that he would be mercifull to them, but an enemie vnto their enemies, and to take part against their aduersaries, according as it is promised in the lawe.

27 So after the prayer they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the citie: and when they came nygh the enemies, they prepared themselues against them.

28 And betimes in the morning at the breake of the day, both the hostes buckled together: the one part had the Lorde for their refuge, which is the giuer of prosperitie, strength, and victorie, the other had a manly stomacke, which is a captaine of warre.

29 The battell nowe being great, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen fiue goodly men vpon horsebackes, with bridles of golde, leading the Iewes:

30 And two of them hauing Machabeus betwixt them, that kept him safe on euery side with their weapons, but shot dartes & lightnings vpon the enemies, wherethrough they were confounded with blindenesse, and so sore afrayde, that they fell downe.

31 There were slayne of footemẽ twentie thousand & fiue hundred, & sixe hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himselfe, he fled vnto Gazara, a very strong holde, wherein Chereas was captaine.

33 But Machabeus & his company layde siege to it chearefully foure dayes.

34 Nowe they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, cursed and banned exceedingly, and made great craking with wicked wordes.

35 Neuertheless, vpon the fifth day in the morning, twentie yong men of Machabeus companie, being set on fire in their mindes, because of the blasphemie, came manfully vnto the wall, and with bolde stomackes smote downe those that they met.

36 Others also climed vp vpon the towers, vndertaking to set fire vpon the portes, and to burne those blasphemous persons quicke with the fires that they had made: others brake open the gates, and receyued the rest of the armie, and tooke the citie.

37 Two dayes were they destroying the castle, which when they found Timotheus that was crept in a corner, they killed him, and slewe Chereas his brother in like maner, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they sung Psalmes with prayses & thanks giuing vnto the Lord, which had done so great things for Israel, and giuen them the victorie.

The xi. Chapter.

1 Lysias goeth about to ouercome the Iewes. 8 Succour is sent from heauen vnto the Iewes.

1 NOt long after this, Lysias the kings steward, and a kinseman of his, which had the gouernance of his matters, tooke sore displeasure for the things that had happened.

2 And when he had gathered fourescore thousand men of foote, with al the hoste of the horsemen, he came against the Iewes, thinking to winne the citie, to make it an habitacion for the heathen:

3 And

3 And the temple woulde he haue to be an houſe of lucre, like as the other gods houſes of the heathen are, and to ſell the prieſts office euery yeere,

4 Not conſidering the power of God, but was wilde in his minde, truſting in the multitude of footemen, in thouſands of horſemen, and in his foure ſcore Elephants.

5 So he came into Iurie, and then to Bethſura, a caſtle of defence, lying in a narrow place, fiue furlongs from Hieruſalem, and layd ſore ſiege vnto it.

6 Nowe when Machabeus and his companie knewe that his ſtrong holdes were beſieged, they fell to their prayers with weeping and teares before the Lorde: and all the people in like maner beſought him, that he would ſend a good angel to deliuer Iſrael.

7 Machabeus himſelfe was the firſt that made him ready to ꝑ battel, exhorting the other that were with him, to ieopard themſelues, and to helpe their brethren.

8 And when they were going forth of Hieruſalem together with a ready & willing minde, there appeared before them vpon horſebacke, a man in white clothing, with harneſſe of golde, ſhaking his ſpeare.

9 Then they prayſed the Lord all together, which had ſhewed them mercie, and were comforted in their mindes, inſomuch that they were ready not only to fight with men, but with the moſt cruell beaſtes, yea, & runne thorow walles of yron.

10 Thus they went on willingly, hauing an helper from heauen, and the Lorde mercifull vnto them,

11 They fell mightily vpon their enemies like Lions, ſlewe eleuen thouſande footemen, ſixteene hundred horſemen, and put all the other to flight,

12 Many of them being wounded, and ſome gate away naked: yea, Lyſias himſelfe was fayne to flee ſhamefully, and ſo to eſcape.

13 Neuertheleſſe, that man was not without vnderſtanding, but conſidered by himſelfe that his power was miniſhed, and pondered howe the Iewes, being defended by the helpe of almightie God, were not able to be ouercome: wherefore he ſent them worde,

14 And promiſed that he would conſent to all things which were reaſonable, and to make the king their friende.

15 To the which prayer of Lyſias, Machabeus agreed, ſeeking in all things the common wealth: and whatſoeuer Machabeus wrote vnto Lyſias concerning the Iewes, the king graunted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lyſias, conteining theſe words, Lyſias ſendeth greeting to the people of the Iewes,

17 Iohn and ‖ Abſalon which were ſent from you, deliuered me writings, & required me to fulfill the things concerning their errande. ‖ Or, Abſalom.

18 Therefore looke what might be granted, I certified the king therof: and whatſoeuer was conuenient, he agreed thereto.

19 If ye nowe will be faithfull in theſe matters, I ſhal endeuour my ſelfe hereafter alſo to do you good.

20 As concerning theſe things, by euery article thereof, I haue committed them to your meſſengers, & to thoſe whom I ſent vnto you to cõmune with you of the ſame particularly.

21 Fare ye well. In the hundred fourtie and eyght yeere, the twentie and fourth day of the moneth Dioſcorinthius.

22 Nowe the kings letter conteyned theſe wordes, King Antiochus ſendeth greeting vnto his brother Lyſias:

23 Forſomuch as our father is nowe tranſlated vnto the gods, our will is, that they which are in our realme, liue without any inſurrection, and euery man to be diligent in his owne matters.

24 We vnderſtand alſo that the Iewes would not conſent to our father for to be brought vnto the cuſtome of the Gentiles, but ſtiffely to keepe their owne ſtatutes, for the which cauſe they require of vs alſo to let them remayne ſtill after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our minde is, that this people ſhalbe in reſt: we haue concluded and determined alſo to reſtore them their temple againe, that they may liue according to the vſe and cuſtome of their forefathers.

26 Thou ſhalt doe vs a pleaſure therefore, if thou ſend vnto them, and graunt them peace: that whē they are certified of our minde, they may be of good cheare, and looke to their owne wealth.

27 And this was the letter that the king wrote vnto the Iewes, King Antiochus ſendeth greeting vnto the counſell, and the other people of the Iewes,

28 If ye fare well, we haue our deſire: as for vs, we are in good health.

29 Menelaus came and tolde vs how that your deſire was to returne home, and peaceably to enioy your owne poſſeſſions.

30 Wherefore, thoſe that will come, we giue them free libertie vnto the thirtieth day of the moneth of ‖ April, ‖ Zanthicus.

31 That they may vſe the meates of the Iewes, and their owne lawes, like as afore, and none of them by any maner of waies to haue harme for things done in ignorance.

32 I haue ſent alſo Menelaus, that hee may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred fourtie and eyght yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth of April.

34 The Romanes also sent a letter, conteining these wordes, Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manilius, ambassadours of the Romanes, send greeting vnto the people of the Jewes.

35 Looke what Lysias the kings kinsman hath graunted you, we graunt you the same also.

36 But as concerning the things which he referred vnto the king, sende hither some with speede, and ponder the matter diligently among your selues, that we may ‖ cast the best to your profite: for we must depart now vnto Antioch.

‖Or, consult.

37 And therefore write shortly againe, that we may knowe your minde.

38 Farewell. In the hundred fourtie and eight yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth of Aprill.

The xii. Chapter.

2 Timotheus troubleth the Iewes. 3 The wicked deede of them of Ioppa against the Iewes.

1 WHen these couenants were made, Lysias went vnto the king: and the Jewes tilled their ground.

2 But Timotheus & Apollonius the sonne of Jennei, Jerome, & Demophon [the proud,] Nicanor ỹ captaine of Cypers, and they that lay in those places, woulde not let them liue in rest and peace.

3 They of Joppa also did euen such a shamefull deede: they prayed the Jewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues & children into the shippes which they had prepared, and did with them as though they had ought them no euill will:

4 For so much then as there was gone foorth a generall proclamation thorowe the citie because of peace, they consented thereto, and suspect nothing: but when they were gone foorth into the deepe, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Judas knew of this crueltie shewed vnto his people, he commanded those that were with him to make them ready,

6 Exhorting them to call vpon God ỹ righteous iudge, went foorth against those murderers of his brethren, set fire in the hauen by night, burnt vp the ships: & those that escaped from the fire, he slue [with the sword.]

7 And when he had done this, he departed, as though he would come againe, and roote out all them of Joppa.

8 But when he had gotten word that ỹ Jamnites were minded to doe in like maner vnto the Jewes which dwelt among them,

9 He came vpon the Jamnites by night, & set fire on the hauen, with the shippes: so that the light of the fire was seene at Hierusalem, vpon a two hundred and fourtie furlongs.

10 Nowe when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney towarde Timotheus, fiue thousande men on foote, and fiue hundred horsemen of ỹ Arabians fought with him.

11 So when the battell was earnest, & prospered with Judas through the helpe of God, the residue of the [a] Arabians being ouercome, besought Judas to be at one with them, & promised to giue him certaine ‖ pastures, and to doe him good in other things.

[a] The Nomades of Arabia, so called, because they were shepheardes.

‖Or, cattell.

12 Judas thinking that they should in deede be profitable concerning many things, promised them peace, wherevpō they shooke hands, and so they departed to their tentes.

13 Judas went also vnto a citie, which was very fast kept with bridges, fenced rounde about with walles, and diuers kindes of people dwelling therein, called Caspin.

14 They that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walles, and in their store of victuals, that they were the slacker in their doings, cursing and reuiling Judas with blasphemies, and speaking such wordes as it becommeth not.

15 But Machabeus calling vpon the great prince of the world (which without any battaile rammes or ordinances of warre, did cast downe the walles of * Jericho in the time of Josuah) fell manfully vpon the walles,

Iosu. 6. 20.

16 Tooke the citie, and through the helpe of the Lord made an exceeding great slaughter: in so much that a lake of two furlongs broad, which lay thereby, seemed to flowe with the blood of the slaine.

17 Then departed they from thence seuen hundred & fiftie furlongs, and came to ‖ Taraca, vnto the Jewes that are called Tubianei.

‖Or, Characa.

18 But as for Timotheus, they could not get him there: for (not one matter dispatched) he was departed from thence, and had left certaine men in a very strong hold.

19 But Dositheus, & Sosipater, which were captaines with Machabeus, slue those that Timotheus had left in the house of defence, more then ten thousand men.

20 And Machabeus prepared him with the fyre thousand men that were about him, set them in order by companies, & went foorth against Timotheus, which had with him an hundred and twentie thousand men of foote, two thousand and fiue hundred horsemen.

21 When Timotheus had knowledge of Judas comming, he sent the women, children, and the other baggage vnto a castle called Carnion: for it could not be wonne, and was hard to come vnto, the wayes of the same places were so narrowe.

22 And when Judas his first band came in sight, the enemies were smitten with feare through the presence of God, which seeth all things: in so much that they fleeing one here, another there, were rather discomfited of their

owne people, and wounded with the strokes of their owne swordes.

23 Judas also was very earnest in following vpon them, punishing those vngodly, and slue thirtie thousand men of them.

24 Timotheus also himselfe fel into the hands of Dositheus and Sosipater, whom hee besought with much craft to let him goe with his life, because he had many of the Jewes fathers and brethren in prison: which, if they put him to death, should be despised.

25 So when he had promised faithfully to deliuer them againe according to the condition made, they let him goe without harme, for the health of the brethren.

26 Then Machabeus marched forth to Carnion, and Atargation, and there slue twentie and fiue thousand men.

27 Now after that he had chased away & slaine his enemies, he remooued the hoste towarde Ephron, a strong citie, wherein was Lysias, and a great multitude of diuers nations: and the strong young men kept the walles, defending them mightily: In this citie was much ordinance and prouision of dartes.

28 But when Judas & his company had called vpon almightie God, which with his power breaketh the strength of the enemies, they wanne the citie, and slue twentie & fiue thousand of them that were within.

29 From thence went they to the citie of the ‖Scythians, which lyeth sixe hundred furlongs from Hierusalem. ‖Or, Sythopolis.

30 But when the Jewes which were in the citie, testified that the citizens dealt louingly with them, yea, and entreated them kindly in the time of their aduersitie,

31 Judas & his company gaue them thankes, desiring them to be friendly still vnto them: and so they came to Hierusalem, the high feast of weekes being at hand.

32 And after the feast of Pentecost, they went forth against Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thousand men of foote, and foure hundred horsemen.

34 Which when they met together, it chanced a fewe of the Jewes to be slaine.

35 And Dositheus one of the Bacenors, a mightie horseman, tooke holde of Gorgias, and would haue taken him quicke: but an horseman of Thracia fell vpon him, & smote of his arme, so that Gorgias escaped, and fled into ‖ Moresa. ‖Or, Maresa.

36 When they nowe that were of ‖ Gorgias side, had foughten long, and were wearie, Judas called vpon the Lorde, that he would be their helper, and captaine of the fielde: ‖Or, Esdrin.

37 And with that he began in his owne language, and sung Psalmes with a loud voice, in so much that he made the enemies afraid, & Gorgias men of warre tooke their flight.

38 So Judas gathered his hoste, and came into the citie of Odolla: and when the seuenth day came vpō them, they cleansed themselues as the custome was, and kept the Sabboth in the same place.

39 And vpon the day folowing, as necessitie required, Judas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were slaine, and to burie them in their fathers graues.

40 Nowe vnder the coates of certaine Jewes which were slaine, they founde iewels that they had taken [out of the temple, and] from the idoles of the Jamnites, *which thing is forbidden the Jewes by the lawe: then euery man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slaine. *Deut. 7. 25.

41 And so euery man gaue thankes vnto the Lorde for his righteous iudgement, which had opened the thing that was hid.

42 They fel downe also vnto their prayers, & besought God that ỹ fault which was made, might be put out of remembrance: Besides that, Judas exhorted the people earnestly to keepe themselues frō such sinne, for so much as they sawe before their eyes that these men were slaine for the same offence.

43 So he gathered of euery one a certaine, and sent two thousande drachmes of siluer vnto Hierusalem, that there might a sacrifice be offered for the misdeede: in the which he did well and right, for he had some consideration and pondering of the life that is after this time.

44 For if he had not thought that they which were slaine should rise againe, it had bene superfluous and vaine to make any vowe or sacrifice for them that were dead.

45 But for so much as he sawe that they which die in the fauour and beliefe of God, are in good rest and ioy, he thought it to be good and honourable for a reconciling, to doe the same for those which were slaine, that the offence might be forgiuen.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 The comming of Eupator into Iurie. 4 The death of Menelaus.

1 IN the hundred fourtie and nine yeere, gat Judas knowledge that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Jurie,

2 And Lysias the Stewarde and ruler of his matters with him, hauing an hundred and ten thousande men of foote of the Grecians, fiue thousande horsemen, twentie and two Elephantes, and three hundred charrets set with hookes.

3 Menelaus also ioyned himselfe with them, but with great deceite, spake faire to the king, not for any good to the countrey, but because he thought to haue bene made some great

great man of authoritie.

4 But the king of kings mooued Antiochus minde against this vngodly person, and Lysias enfourmed the king that this Menelaus was the cause of all mischiefe: so that the king commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and as the maner of them is, to put him vnto death in the same place.

5 There was also in the same place a towre of fiftie cubites high, heaped with ashes: and it had an instrument that turned round, and on euery side it rolled downe into the ashes, and there whosoeuer was condemned of sacrilege, or of any other grieuous crime, was cast of all men vnto the death.

6 Whereinto the king commanded ỳ shamefull person to be cast among the ashes, as one that was cause of all vngratiousnesse.

7 And reason it was that the vnthrift shoulde die such a death, and not to be buried:

8 For he had done much mischiefe vnto the altar of God, whose fire and ashes were holy: therefore was it right that he himselfe also should be destroyed with ashes.

9 But the king was wood in his minde, and came to shewe himselfe more cruell vnto the Iewes then his father was.

10 Which when Iudas perceiued, he commanded the people to call vpon the Lorde night and day, that he would now helpe them also, like as he had done alway: for they were afraide to be put from their lawe, from their naturall countrey, and from the holy temple:

11 And not to suffer the people which a little while afore began to recouer, to be subdued againe of the blasphemous nations.

12 So when they had done this together, and besought the Lord for mercy, with weeping and fasting three dayes long, flat vpon the ground, Iudas exhorted them to make themselues ready,

13 But he and the elders together deuised to goe foorth [first with the people,] afore the king brought his hoste into Iurie, and afore he besieged the citie, and so to commit the matter vnto God.

14 Wherefore he committed the charge of all things vnto God the maker of all the world, exhorting his people to fight manfully, yea, euen vnto death, for the lawes, the temple, the citie, their owne native countrey, and to defende the citizens: and he set his hoste before Modin.

15 He gaue them also that were with him a token of the victorie of God, choosing out the manliest young men, went by night into the kings pauilion, slue of ỳ hoste fourteene thousand men, and the greatest of the Elephantes, with those that sate vpon them.

16 Thus when they had brought a great feare and rumour among the tentes of their enemies, and all things went prosperously with them,

17 They departed in the breake of the day, God being their helper and defender.

18 Nowe when the king perceiued the manlinesse of the Iewes, he went about to take the strong places by craft,

19 And remooued his hoste vnto Bethsura, which was a well kept house of defence of the Iewes: but they were chased away, hurt, and discomfited.

20 And Iudas sent vnto them that were in it, such things as were necessarie.

21 In the Iewes host also there was one Rhodochus, which told the enemies their secrets: but they sought him out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22 After this did ỳ king commune with them that were in Bethsura, tooke truice with thē, departed, and strooke a battaile with Iudas, which ouercame him.

23 But when he vnderstoode that Philip, whō he had left to be ouerseer of this businesse at Antioch, began to rebel against him, he was astonied in his minde, so that he yeelded himselfe to the Iewes, & made them an othe to doe whatsoeuer they thought right.

24 Nowe when he was reconciled with them, he offered, made much of the temple, gaue great giftes vnto it,

25 Embraced Machabeus, making him captaine and gouernour from Ptolomais vnto the Gerrhenes.

26 Neuertheless, whē he came to Ptolomais, the people of the citie were not content with the bond of friendship: for they were afraide that he would breake the couenant.

27 Then went Lysias vp into the iudgement seate, and excused the fact as wel as he could, and enfourmed the people, shewed them the cause why, and pacified them: so he came againe to Antioche. This is nowe the matter concerning the kings iourney, and his returne.

The xiiii. Chapter.

By the motion of Alcimus, Demetrius sendeth Nicanor to kill the Iewes.

1 AFter three yeeres was Iudas infourmed how that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus was come vp with a great power and shippes, through the hauen of Tripolis,

2 To take certaine commodious places and countreyes, against Antiochus and his captaine Lysias.

3 Now Alcimus, which had bene high priest, and wilfully defiled himselfe in the time of the mixting, seeing that by no meanes he could be helped, nor haue any more entrance to the altar,

4 He came to king Demetrius in the hundred,

fiftie and one yeere, presenting vnto him a crowne of gold, a palme, and an Olive tree, which as men thought belonged to the temple: and that day held his tongue.

5 But when he had gotte opportunitie for his madnesse, Demetrius called him to counsell, and asked him what things or counsels the Jewes leaned vnto:

6 He answered, The Jewes that be called Assidei (whose captaine is Judas Machabeus) mainteine warres, make insurrections, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 For I being depriued of my fathers honour (I meane y high priesthood) am come hither:

8 Partly, because I was faithfull vnto the king, and partly, because I sought the profite of mine owne citizens: And why? all our people through the wickednesse of them are not a litle troubled.

9 Wherefore I beseech thee, O king, consider all these things diligently, and then make some prouision for the land and the people, according to the kindnesse that thou hast offered vnto them.

10 For as long as Judas liueth, it is not possible that men can liue in peace.

11 When he had spoken these wordes, other friends also hauing euil will at Judas, set the king Demetrius on fire [against him.]

12 Which immediatly sent Nicanor, ruler of the Elephantes, a captaine in Jurie,

13 Commanding him to slay Judas, & to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high priest of the great temple.

14 Then the heathen, which fled out of Jurie from Judas, came to Nicanor by flockes, thinking the harme and decay of the Jewes to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Jewes heard of Nicanors comming, and the gathering together of the heathen, * they sprinkled themselues with earth, and besought him which made them his people, and euer defended his owne portion with euident tokens, that he would preserue them still.

2.Mac.10.25.

16 So at the commandement of the captaine they remooued straightwayes from thence, and came to a towne called Dessau.

17 And Simon Judas brother fell in hand with Nicanor: but through the sodaine ‖ comming of the enemies, he was afraide.

‖ Or, silence.

18 Neuertheless, Nicanor hearing the manlinesse of them that were with Judas, and the bolde stomackes that they had to fight for their naturall countrey, durst not proue the matter with bloodshedding.

19 Wherefore he sent Posidonius, ‖ Theodonus, and Matthias, before, to giue and to take peace.

‖ Or, Theodosius, Matthias.

20 So when they had taken long aduisement thereupon, and the captaine shewed it vnto the multitude, they were agreed in one minde to haue peace.

21 And they appointed a day to sit vpon these matters quietly amõg themselues, & for euery one stooles also were brought, & set forth.

22 Neuertheless, Judas commanded certaine men of armes to waite in conuenient places, least there should suddenly arise any euill through the enemies: and so they communed reasonably together.

23 Nicanor, while he abode at Hierusalem, ordered himselfe not vnreasonably, but sent away the people that were gathered together.

24 He loued Judas euer with his heart, and fauoured him.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to bring forth children. So he married, liued in rest, and they led a common life.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and how they were agreed together, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor had taken strange matters in hand, and ordeined Judas, an enemy of the realme, to be the kings successour.

27 Then the king was sore displeased, and through the wicked accusations which Alcimus made of Nicanor, he was so prouoked, that he wrote vnto Nicanor, saying that he was very angry for the friendship and agreement which he had made with Machabeus, neuertheless, he commanded him in all the haste that he should take Machabeus prisoner, and send him to Antioch.

28 Which [letters] when Nicanor had seene, he was at his wits end, & sore grieued, that he should breake the things wherein they had agreed, specially seeing Machabeus was that man that neuer did him harme.

29 But because he might not withstande the king, he sought opportunitie to fulfil his commandement.

30 Notwithstanding, when Machabeus sawe that Nicanor began to be churlish vnto him, and that he entreated him more roughly then he was wont, he perceiued that such vnkindnesse came not of good, and therefore he gathered a fewe of his men, and withdrew himselfe from Nicanor.

31 Which when he knew that Machabeus had manfully preuented him, he came into the great and most holy temple, and commanded the priestes which were doing their vsuall offerings, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they sware that they coulde not tell where the man was, whom he sought,

33 He stretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an othe, saying, * If ye will not deliuer me Judas captiue, I shal remoue this temple of God into the plaine fielde, I shall breake downe the altar, and consecrate this temple vnto Bacchus,

1.Mac.7.35.

34 After

34 After these wordes, he departed. Then the priests lift vp their handes towarde heauen, and besought him that was euer the defender of their people, saying,

35 Thou, O Lorde of all, which hast neede of nothing, wouldest that the temple of thy habitation should be among vs:

36 Therfore now, O most holy Lord, keepe this house euer vndefiled, which lately was cleansed, & stop all the mouthes of ỹ vnrighteous.

37 Now was there accused vnto Nicanor one Razis, an Alderman of Hierusalem, a louer of the whole citie, and a man of good report, which for the kind heart that he bare vnto the people, was called a father of the Iewes.

38 This man oft times when the Iewes were minded to keepe themselues vndefiled, defended and deliuered them, being content stedfastly to spend his body and his life for his people.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare ỹ hate that he bare to the Iewes, sent fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought if he gate him, he shoulde bring the Iewes in great decay.

41 Now when the people began to rush in at his house, to breake the doores, & to set fire on it, he being now taken, [a] fel vpon his sworde,

a This fact is not to be approoued, for that it is contrary to Gods commandement, Thou shalt not kil.

42 Choosing rather to die manfully, then to yeelde himselfe to those wicked doers: and because of his noble stocke, he had rather haue bene put to extreme crueltie.

43 Notwithstanding, what time he missed of his stroke for haste, and ỹ multitude rushed in violently betwixt the doores, he ranne boldly to the wal, and cast himselfe downe manfully among the heape of them:

44 Which gaue soone place to his fall, so that he fell vpon his belly.

45 Neuertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being kindled in his minde, he rose vp, and while his blood gushed out exceedingly (for he was very sore wounded) he ran through the middest of the people, and gate him to the toppe of a rocke.

46 So whē his blood was now gone, he tooke out his owne bowels, & with both his handes threwe them vpon the people, calling vpon the Lord of life and spirit to reward him this againe: and so he died.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Nicanor goeth about to come vpon Iudas on the Sabboth day. 5 The blasphemie of Nicanor.

1 NOwe when Nicanor knewe that Iudas & his companie were in the countrey of Samaria, he thought with all his power to strike a fielde with him vpon a Sabboth day.

2 Neuertheless, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, said, O doe not so cruelly and vnkindly, but halow the Sabboth day, and worship him that seeth all things.

3 [For all this] yet said ỹ vngratious person, Is there a mightie one in heauen that commanded the Sabboth day to be kept?

4 And whē they said, Yea, the liuing God, the mightie Lorde in heauen commanded the seuenth day to be kept,

5 He saide, And I am mightie vpon earth, to commande them for to arme themselues, and to performe the kings businesse: Notwithstanding, he might not haue his purpose.

6 Nicanor had deuised ỹ great pride to ouercome Iudas, and to bring away the victorie:

7 But Machabeus had euer a fast confidence and a perfect hope in God, that he woulde helpe him,

8 And exhorted his people not to be afraide at the comming of the heathen: but alway to remember the helpe ỹ had bene shewed vnto thē from heauen, yea, & to be sure now also ỹ almightie God would giue them the victorie.

9 He spake vnto them out of the lawe & Prophets, putting them in remembrance of the battailes that they had striken afore, & made them to be of good courage.

10 So when their heartes were pluckt vp, he shewed them also the deceitfulnesse of the Heathen, and how they would keepe no couenant nor othe.

11 Thus he weaponed them, not with the armour of shield and speare, but with wholsome wordes and exhortations, he shewed them a dreame also worthy to be beleeued, wherethrough he made them all glad.

12 Which was this: He thought that he sawe Onias, which had bene high priest, a vertuous and louing man, sad, and of honest conuersation, well spoken, and one that had bene exercised in godlinesse from a childe, holding vp his handes toward heauen, and praying for his people.

13 After this, there appeared vnto him another man, which was aged, honourable, and glorious.

14 And Onias said, This is a louer of the brethren, and of the people of Israel: this is he that prayeth much for the people, & for all the holy citie, Jeremie the Prophet of God.

15 He thought also that Jeremie helde out his right hand, and gaue vnto Iudas a sworde of golde, saying,

16 Take this holy sworde, a gift from God, wherewith thou shalt smite downe the enemies of the people of Israel.

17 And so they were well comforted through the words of Iudas, which were very sweete, and able to stirre vp their courage, and tooke courage vnto them, so that the young men were determined in their mindes to fight, and to abide stiffely at it, in so much that in the things which they tooke in hande, their

boldnesse shewed the same, because the holy citie, ỹ sanctuarie, & the temple were in peril,
18 For the which they tooke more care, then for their wiues, children, brethren, and kinsfolkes.
19 Againe, they that were in the citie, were most carefull for those which were to fight.
20 Now when they were all in a hope that the iudgement of the matter was at hand, and the enemies drew nigh, the hoste being set in aray, the Elephantes and horsemen euery one standing in his place,
21 Machabeus considering the comming of the multitude, the ordinance of diuers weapons, the cruelnesse of the beasts, held vp his hands toward heauen, calling vpon the Lorde that doeth wonders, which giueth not the victorie after the multitude of weapons, and power of the hoste, but to them that please him, according to his owne will.
22 Therefore in his prayer he said these words,
4. Kings. 19. 35. tobi. 2. 21. eccle. 48. 24. esai 37. 36. * O Lord, thou that diddest send thine angell in the time of Ezechias king of Juda, and in the hoste of Sennacherib slewest an hundred, foure score, and fiue thousand:
23 Sende now also thy good angel before vs, O Lord of heauens, in the fearefulnesse and dread of thy mightie arme,
24 That they which come against thy holy people to blaspheme them, may be afraide. And so he made an ende of his wordes.
25 Then Nicanor & they that were with him, drue nigh, with trũpets & showtings for ioy:
26 But Judas & his company with prayer and calling vpon God, encoũtred with ỹ enemies.
27 With their handes they smote, but with their heartes they prayed vnto the Lord, and slue no lesse then thirtie and fiue thousande men: for through the present helpe of God they were gloriously comforted.
28 Now when they left off, and were turning againe with ioy, they vnderstoode that Nicanor himselfe was slaine with the other for all his armour.
29 Then they gaue a great showte and a crie, praising the almightie Lorde in their owne language.
30 And Judas, which was euer ready to spend his body & life for his citizens, commanded to smite off Nicanors head, with his arme and hande, and to bee brought to Hierusalem.
31 When he came there, he called all the people and the priestes to the altar, with those that were in the castle,
32 And shewed them Nicanors head, and his wicked hand, which he had presumptuously holden vp against the temple of God.
33 He caused the tongue also of that vngodly Nicanor to be cut in litle pieces, and to be cast to the foules, and that cruell mans hand to be hanged vp before the temple.
34 So euery man gaue thanks vnto the Lord, saying, Blessed be he that hath kept his place vndefiled.
35 As for Nicanors head, he hanged it vp vpon the high castle, for an euident and plaine tokẽ of the helpe of God.
36 And so they agreed al together to keepe that day holy, [namely] the thirteenth day of the moneth ‖ Adar: ‖ Februarie.
37 Which in the Syrians language is called, The next day before Mardocheus day.
38 Thus was Nicanor slaine, and from that time forth the Iewes had the citie in possession: and here will I now make an ende.
39 If I haue done well, and as the storie required, it is the thing that I desired: but if I haue spoken slenderly and barely, I haue done that I could.
40 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine alone, and then againe water, and as wine tempered with water is pleasant, and delighteth the taste: so the setting out of the matter delighteth the eare of them that reade the storie: and here shalbe the ende.

The ende of the second booke of the Machabees.

THE NEWE TE-

ſtament of our Sauiour *Ieſus Chriſt.*

Rom.i.

I am not aſhamed of the Goſpel of Chriſt, becauſe it is the power of God vnto ſaluation to all that beleeue.

1760

Anno. 1584.

1576

BODLEIAN LIBRARY

The deſcription of the holy land, containing the places mentioned in the foure *Euangeliſts, with other places about the ſea coaſts:*

wherein may be ſeene the wayes and iourneys of Chriſt *and his Apoſtles in Iudea, Samaria, and Galilee: for* into theſe three partes this land is deuided.

Mount Oliuet is two mile from Ieruſalem, Eaſt and by South. Gethſemani a village, lieth at the foote of the mount, betwixt the ſame and Ieruſalem. Bethphage a village, lieth not farre from it. Alſo in the vale, betwixt the mount and Ieruſalem, Golgotha, or the mount of Caluarie lieth, hard by Ieruſalem, Weſt and by North.

A Table to make plaine the difficultie that is found in S. Matthew, and Saint *Luke, touching the generation of Ieſus Chriſt the* ſonne of Dauid, and his right ſucceſſour in the kingdome:

which deſcription beginneth at Dauid and no higher, be-
cauſe the difficultie is onely in his poſteritie.

S.Matthew.		S.Luke.
Dauid begate		
Solomon king.		Nathan the kings brother.
Roboam.	*The poſterity of Solomon left in* Ochoſias, *whereby the kingdome was tranſported to the line of* Nathan *in the perſon of* Ioas *ſonne to* Iuda.	Mathatha.
Abia.		Menna.
Aſa.		Melcha.
Ioſaphat.		Eliacim.
Ioram.		Iona.
Ochoſias.		Ioſeph.
		* Iuda.
Simeon called Ioas, which begate		
Amaſias.	*The names here conteined, as wel on the left ſide as on the right, iſſuing from* Ioas, *haue diuers names, & yet are all one perſon. Therfore note that the perſons on the left ſide, named by S. Matthewe, are the very ſame that are otherwiſe named by S. Luke on the right ſide, till* Salathiel.	Leui.
Azarias.		Matthath.
Ioatham.		Ioram.
Achas.		Eliezer.
Ezechias.		Ieſu.
Manaſſes.		Her.
Amon.		Holmadam.
Ioſias.		Coſan.
Achaas.		Addi.
Ioacim.		Melchi.
Iechonias.		Neri.
Salathiel.		Salathiel.
Zorobabel, which begate		
Abiud.	*After the people were returned into the land with* Zorobabel, *being deliuered frō the captiuitie of Babylon, he gouerned the ſame people 51 yeres, & left diuers children, among whom* Reſa *and* Abiud *were the chiefe. So the gouernment & rule ouer the people, remained to* Reſa *and his poſteritie, vntil* Ianne, *& thoſe deſcended the Virgin* Marie, *as is declared in the generatiō deſcribed by S. Luke, and* Ioſeph *her husband deſcended from the ſaid* Zorobabel *by* Abiud, *brother to* Reſa, *as S. Matthew declareth in the generatiō by him deſcribed.*	Reſa, which gouerned 66. yeeres.
Eliacim.		Ioanna 43. yeeres.
Azor.		Iuda. 14.
Sadoc.		Ioſeph. 7.
Achin.		Semei. 11.
Eliud.		Mathathi. 12.
Eleazar.		Nahat. 9.
Mathan.		Nagge. 10.
Iacob.		Heli. 8.
Ioſeph the husband of Marie the virgin, mother to our Sauiour Chriſte.		Naum. 7.
		Amos. 14.
		Mathathi. 10
		Ioſeph. 66.
		Ianne. 16.
		Melchi.
		Leui.
		Matthath.
		*Heli called Ioachim.
		Marie ỹ mother of Chriſt.

IESVS CHRISTE.

FOR better vnderſtanding of the contents of this Table, yee ſhall note that the Euangeliſts, S. Matthew, and S. Luke, haue diuerſly recited the generation of our Sauiour Chriſt, according to the fleſh, & yet tende both to one ende: that is, to prooue (that according to that which is written of him in the prophecies) he is deſcended of the royall blood of Dauid, and rightly ſucceeded him in the kingdome. So the diuerſitie of the ſaide recitall conſiſteth in this: that S. Matthew ſetteth foorth the ſaide generation deſcending from father to ſonne: and S. Luke aſcendeth from ſonne to father, which come all to one ende. But to ſhewe the agreement of S. Luke, with S. Matthew, wee haue heere ſet forth the generation by him deſcribed, deſcending after the order of S. Matthew, to the ende that the one may be cōferred with the other. Furthermore, S. Matthew deſcribeth the generatiō of Ioſeph, though it belong nothing to Ieſus Chriſt after ỹ fleſh, and S. Luke ỹ of the virgin Marie: for it was very neceſſary to recite both, for as much as womē were cōmonly reputed of the line or kinred of their huſbands: And ſo as well on her huſbands ſide, as on her owne offſpring, it is manifeſt that ſhe was of the royall line of Dauid.

* Iuda of the line of Nathan, engendred Simeon, called Ioas, which came to the royall ſeat, becauſe the poſteritie of Solomon failed in Ochoſias: and therfore the kingdome belonged to Nathans poſteritie, according to the ordinance of Dauid, as Philo reciteth, that is, the yongeſt of the children of Beerſebe (which was Solomon) ſhould reigne after him, & that if the poſteritie failed, the kingdome ſhould come to ỹ poſteritie of the next yonger, which was Nathan: and therefore Nathan was called *Abiſcar*, that is to ſay, Brother of the prince, and they of his poſteritie, *Abiſcarim*, that is to ſay, Brothers of the prince, and *Mathitim*, which ſignifieth, Geuen to ſucceede. The ſaide Philo reciteth, that the poſteritie of the ſaid Nathan was ſo honoured of the king Ioſaphat, that hee called his children the brothers of Ioram his ſonne, & their children the brothers of Ochoſias his nephewe: and this is the cauſe why the Scripture ſayth, that Ioas was the ſonne of Ochoſias, though he were not his naturall ſonne, but the ſonne of Iuda, deſcended from Nathan.

Note that S. Matthew, going about to deſcribe the generation by fourteenes, did firſt leaue out Ioas, Amazias, and Azarias, which are ſet in betweene Ochoſias, the laſt of the race of Solomon, and Ioathan. Further, hee hath left out Ichaas, and Ioacim, placed betweene the ſame deſcription more perfect and plaine.

* For as much as it ſeemeth that S. Luke maketh no mention of the generation of Marie, but rather of Ioſeph, for he vſeth theſe woordes, that Ieſus was counted the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was of Heli, that is to ſay, the ſonne of Heli: we muſt vnderſtand that in this place the name of ſonne is taken for the name of ſonne in lawe, and that S. Luke meaneth, that Ioſeph was the ſonne in lawe to Heli, for that hee tooke to wife the virgin Marie daughter to the ſaid Heli, which maner of ſpeache is common in the ſcripture: for wee finde that Noemi calleth Ruth her daughter, which was but her ſtepdaughter, her ſonnes wife.

The

a Gospel, that is, tidings of our saluation by Christ.

The Gospell by Saint *Matthew*.

The first Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Christ from Abraham. 18 The mariage of his mother Mary. 20 The Angel satisfieth Iosephs minde. 21 The interpretation of Christes name.

The Gospel on the Sunday after Christmas day. Luke 3.24.

1 THis is * the b booke of the generation of Jesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

b That is, the rehearsall of Christes linage and life. Gen.21.1. Gen.25.24. Gen.29.35.

2 *Abraham begate Isahac, *Isahac begate Jacob, *Jacob begate Judas and his brethren.

Gen.38.27. 8.Par.2.5. ruth 4.18.

3 *Judas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, *Phares begate Estrom, Estrom begate Aram.

4 Aram begate Aminadab, Aminadab begate Naasson, Naasson begate Salmon.

5 Salmon begate Boos, of Rachab, Boos begate Obed, of Ruth, Obed begate Jesse.

1.Reg.16.1. 2.Reg.12.24.

6 *Jesse begate Dauid the king, *Dauid the king begate Solomon, of her that was the wife of Urie.

3.Reg.11.43. 1.chr.3.10.

7 *Solomon begate Roboam, Roboam begate Abia, Abia begate Asa.

8 Asa begate Iosaphat, Iosaphat begate Joram, Joram begate Ozias.

9 Ozias begate Joatham, Joatham begate Achas, Achas begate Ezecias.

2.Reg.20.21. 1.chr.3.23.

10 *Ezecias begate Manasses, Manasses begate Amon, Amon begate Josias.

4.Reg.23.34. 1.par.36.4. ‖Some read, Iosias begate Iacim, Iacim begate Iechonias.

11 *‖ Josias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

4.Reg.24.6. 2.chr.36.9. 1.Chr.3.16.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, *Iechonias begate Salathiel, *Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 Zorobabel begate Abiud, Abiud begate Eliacim, Eliacim begate Azor.

14 Azor begate Sadoc, Sadoc begate Achen, Achen begate Eliud.

15 Eliud begate Eleazar, Eleazar begate Matthan, Matthan begate Jacob.

16 Jacob begate Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Jesus, that is called Christ.

17 And so all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: & from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

Luke 1.27. 18 *The birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise. When as his mother Mary was betrothed to Joseph (before they came together) she was found with child of the holy ghost.

Deut.24.1. 19 Then Joseph her husband, being a righteous man, *and not willing to make her a publique example, was minded priuily to put her away.

20 But while he thought these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Joseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take [vnto thee] Mary thy wife, for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy ghost.

Luke 1.31. 26.4.12. 21 She shall bring forth a sonne, * and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shal saue his people from their sinnes.

22 (All this was done, that it might bee fulfilled, which was spokē of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

Esai.7.14. 23 *Behold, a virgin shalbe with child, and shal bring forth a sonne, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which is by interpretatiō, God with vs.)

c This word betokeneth part of a time, as here it betokeneth the first part of the time of her trauaile: for she had not yet brought forth her first borne sonne. Exod.5.28. and Psal.110.1. that she had any more children.

24 Then Joseph, being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and he tooke his wife:

25 c And knew her not, til she had brought forth her first borne sonne, & called his name Jesus.

The ii. Chapter.

1 The time and place of Christes birth. 14 Christ fleeth into Egypt. 16 The yong children are slaine.

The Gospel on the Epi- phanie.

1 WHen *Jesus was borne in Bethlehem, a citie of Jurie, in ỹ dayes of Herode the king: behold, there came

came wise men from the East to Hierusalem,
2 Saying, Where is he that is borne king of the Iewes? For we haue seene his starre in the East, and are come to worship him.
3 When Herode the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all [the citie of] Hierusalem with him.
4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe priests and scribes of the people together, hee demaunded of them where Christ should bee borne.
5 And they sayd vnto him, At Bethlehem in Iurie: For thus it is written by the Prophet,
Mich.5.2. Iohn 7.41. 6 *And thou Bethlehem [in] the land of Iuda, art not the least among the princes of Iuda: For out of thee shall there come a captaine, that shall gouerne my people Israel.
7 Then Herode, when hee had priuily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the starre appeared.
8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the yong child, and when ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.
9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and loe, the starre which they sawe in the East, went before them, till it came and stoode ouer [the place] wherein the yong child was.
10 When they sawe the starre, they reioyced exceedingly with great ioy,
11 And went into the house, and they sawe the yong child with Marie his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, presented vnto him giftes, golde, and frankincense, and myrrhe.
12 And after they were warned of God in a dreame that they should not returne to Herode, they departed into their owne countrey another way.
The Gospel on Innocents day.
13 When they were departed, behold, the Angel of ỹ Lord appeared to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, and take the yong child, & a his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there til I bring thee word: for it wil come to passe, that Herode shall seeke the yong child, to destroy him.
a Ioseph was not the father of Christ, as the Angel maketh mention that he said, Take the child and his mother, but take the child, & his mother.
14 When he arose, he tooke the yong child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:
15 And was there vnto the death of Herode, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt haue I called my sonne.
Ose 11.1.
16 Then Herode, when he sawe that hee was mocked of ỹ wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent foorth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, as many as were two yeeres olde and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently searched out of the wise men.
17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying,
18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, *lamentation, weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping [for] her children, and would not be comforted, because they were not. Iere.31.15.
19 But when Herode was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,
20 Saying, Arise, and take the yong child and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: For they are dead, which sought the yong childes life.
21 And hee arose, and tooke the yong childe and his mother, and came into the lande of Israel.
22 But when hee heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iurie in the roome of his father Herode, he was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, after hee was warned of God in a dreame, hee turned aside into the partes of Galilee:
23 And when he was come thither, he dwelt in a city, which is called Nazareth, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shalbe called a Nazarite.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Iohns preaching, office, life, baptisme, 7 reprehending of the Pharises, 13 and baptizing of Christ in Iordane.

1 IN those dayes came *Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Iurie, Mar.1.4. luke 3.3.
2 And saying, Repent a ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand. a This word is, after a fault to be wise, with a mind to amend.
3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, *The voyce of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight. Esai 40.3. mar.1.3.
4 *This Iohn had his raiment of camels heare, and a letherne girdle about his loines, his meate was locusts and wild hony. Mar.1.6.
5 *Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Iurie, and all the region round about Iordane, Mar.1.5. luke 3.7.
6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confessing their sinnes.
7 But when hee sawe many of the Pharisees & Sadducees come to his baptisme, he sayd vnto them, *O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the anger to come? Mat.13.34.
8 Bring foorth therefore fruits meete for repentance.
9 And be not of such minde, that ye would say within your selues, *We haue Abraham to [our] father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham. Iohn 8.30. act.13.26.

10 Euen

10 Euen now is the axe also put vnto the roote of the trees: * Therefore euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruite, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

Matt.7.19.

11 * I baptize you in water vnto repentance: but hee that commeth after mee, is mightier thē I, whose shoes I am not worthy to beare, he shall baptize you with the holy ghost and with fire:

Mar.1.8. iohn 1.26. luke 3.13.

12 * Whose fanne is in his hand, and hee will throughly purge the floore, and gather his wheate into [his] garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

Luke 3.18.

13 * Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordane, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him.

Mar.1.8. luke 3.22.

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to bee baptized of thee, and commest thou to me?

15 Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffred him.

16 And Iesus, when he was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and [Iohn] saw the spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, there [came] a voice from the heauens, saying, * This is my dearely beloued sonne, * in whom I am well pleased.

2.Pet.1.19. Col.1.13.

The iiii. Chapter.

2 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 18 He calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames, and Iohn.

The Gospel on the first Sunday in Lent.

1 THen was * Iesus led vp of the spirite into wildernesse, to be tempted of the deuil.

Mar.1.12. luke 4.1.

2 And when he had fasted fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, hee said, If thou be the sonne of God, commaund that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered, and said, It is written, * Man shall not liue by bread onely, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

Deut.8.3.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, * that hee shall giue his angels charge ouer thee, and with their hands they shall lift thee vp, least at any time thou dash thy foote against a stone.

Psal.90.12.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written againe, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

Deut.6.16.

8 Againe the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship me.

10 Then saith Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence behind me, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, & him onely shalt thou serue.

Deut.6.13. and 10.20.

11 Then the deuil leaueth him, and behold, the angels came and ministred vnto him.

12 * When Iesus had heard that Iohn was [a]deliuered vp, he departed into Galilee,

Mar.1.14. luke 4.14. iohn 4.43.

13 And when he had left Nazareth, hee went and dwelt in Capernaum, which is [a citie] vpon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

a That is, cast in prison.

14 That it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, [by] the way of the sea beyond Iordane, Galilee of the Gentiles.

Esai 9.1.

16 The people which sate in darkenesse, sawe great light, & to them which sate in the regiō and shadow of death, light is sprong vp.

17 * From that time Iesus began to preach, & to say, Repent: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

Mar.1.15.

18 * And Iesus walking by the sea of Galilee, sawe two brethren, Simon, which was called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers.)

The Gospel on S. Andrewes day. Mar.1.16.

19 And he saith vnto them, Follow me: and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, & followed him.

21 And when he was gone foorth from thence, he sawe other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in the ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospell of the kingdome, and healing all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame spred abroad thorowout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases, and gripings, and them that were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunatike, and those that had the palsie, and hee healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, [b] and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iurie, and from [the regions that lie] beyond Iordane.

b A countrey containing ten cities.

The v. Chapter.

In this Chapter, and in the two next following, is conteined the most excellent and louing sermon of Christ in the mount, which sermon is the very key that

that openeth the vnderstanding into the lawe. In this fifth chapter specially, 3 he preacheth of the eight beatitudes, or blessings, 21 of manslaughter, 22 wrath, and anger, 33 of swearing.

The Gospel on all Saints day.

1 WHen he sawe the multitude, hee went vp into a mountaine: and when hee was set, his disciples came vnto him.

2 And when he had opened his mouth, hee taught them, saying,

Luke 6.20. 3 *Blessed [are] the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

Esai 61.2. 4 *Blessed [are] they that mourne: for they shall be comforted.

Psal.38.11. 5 *Blessed [are] the meeke: for they shall inherite the earth.

Esai 65.9. 6 *Blessed [are] they which doe hunger and thirst [after] righteousnesse: for they shall be satisfied.

7 Blessed [are] the mercifull: for they shall obteine mercy.

Psal.24.4. 8 *Blessed [are] the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed [are] the peace makers: for they shal be called the children of God.

1.Pet.3.14. 10 *Blessed [are] they which haue bene persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Blessed [are] ye, whē [men] shal reuile you, and persecute [you,] & lying, shall say al maner of *euil saying against you, for my sake.

1.Pet.4.14. 12 Reioyce ye and be glad: for great is your reward in heauen. For so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

Mar.9.50. luke 14.34. 13 *Ye are the salt of the earth: But if the salt become vnsauorie, wherein shall it be salted? It is thencefoorth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foote of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

Mar.4.21. luke 8.16. and 11.33. 15 *Neither doe men light a candle, and put it vnder a bushel: but on a candlesticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house.

1.Pet.2.12. 16 Let your light so shine before men, *that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your father which is in heauen.

17 Thinke not that I am come to destroy the lawe or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

Luke 17.17. 18 For truely I say vnto you, *Till heauen and earth passe, one iote or one title of the law shall not scape, till all be fulfilled.

Iam.2.10. 19 *Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least commandements, and shall teach men so, he shal be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe and teach [so,] the same shalbe called great in the kingdome of heauen.

The Gospel on the vi. Sunday after Trinitie. Luke 11.39. 20 For I say vnto you, *Except your righteousnesse shal exceede the righteousnesse of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shal in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 Yee haue heard, that it was said to them of old time, *Thou shalt not kill: whosoeuer killeth, shalbe in danger of iudgement. Exo.20.13. deut.5.17.

22 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer is angry with his brother vnaduisedly, shall be in danger of iudgement: And whosoeuer shall say vnto his brother, [Racha,] shalbe in danger of a counsell: but whosoeuer shall say [thou] foole, shalbe in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 *Agree with thine aduersarie quickly, Luke 12.58. whiles thou art in the way with him: least at any time the aduersarie deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the minister, and then thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast paid the vttermost farthing.

27 Ye haue heard that it was said vnto them of olde time, *Thou shalt not commit adulterie. Exo.20.14.

28 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adulterie with her alreadie in his heart.

29 *If thy right eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. Matt.18.8. mar.9.47.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that all thy body should bee cast into hell.

31 It hath bene said, *Whosoeuer will put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement. Deut.24.1. matt.19.7. mar.10.4. luke 16.18. 1.cor.7.10.

32 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer doeth put away his wife, except it be for fornicatiō, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer marrieth her that is diuorced, committeth adulterie.

33 Againe, ye haue heard that it hath bene sayd vnto them of olde time, *Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine othes. Exod.20.7. leuit.19.12. deut.5.11.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods seate:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footestoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the city of the great king.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one heare white or blacke.

37 *But

Iam.5.12. 37 *But let your communication be yea, yea: nay, nay: For whatsoeuer is more thē these, commeth of euil.

Exo.21.34. leuit.24.20. deut.19.21. 38 Ye haue heard that it hath bene said, *An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

Luke 6.29. rom.12.17. 1.cor.6.7. 39 But I say vnto you, *that ye resist not euil: but whosoeuer will giue thee a blowe on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coate, let him haue thy cloke also.

41 And whosoeuer will compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

Deut.15.8. 42 *Giue to him that asketh thee: and from him that would borow of thee, turne not thou away.

43 Ye haue heard that it hath bene sayde, Leuit.19.18. *Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie:

Luke 6.27. 44 But I say vnto you, *Loue your enemies, blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, *pray for them which hurt you, and persecute you:

Luke 23.24. act.7.60. 1.cor.4.13. Luke 6.32. 45 *That ye may be the children of your father which is in heauen: for hee maketh his sunne to rise on the euil and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

46 For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not the Publicanes euen the same?

‖Or, greete with imbracing. 47 And if ye ‖salute your brethren onely, what singular thing do ye? Doe not also the Publicanes likewise?

48 Ye shall therefore bee perfect, euen as your father which is in heauen is perfect.

The vi. Chapter.

1 Of almes, 5 praier, 16 of fasting. 19 Hee forbiddeth the carefull seeking of worldly things.

1 TAke heede that ye doe not your almes before men, to the intent that ye would be seene of them, or els ye haue no reward of your father, which is in heauē.

Rom.12.8. 2 Therefore, *when thou doest thine almes, doe not blowe a trumpet before thee, as hypocrites doe, in the Synagogues, and in the streetes, that they might be esteemed of men. Uerily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streetes, that they may be seene of men. Uerily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy father which is in secret, and thy father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, babble not much, as the heathen do. For they thinke that they shall be heard, for their much babblings sake.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: For your father knoweth, what things ye haue neede of, before ye aske of him.

9 After this maner therefore pray ye: *O our father which art in heauen, halowed bee thy name. Luke 11.2.

10 Let thy kingdome come. Thy will be done, as well in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, *but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer, Amen. Matt.13.19.

14 For, *if yee forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly father shall also forgiue you. Mar.11.25. eccl.28.2.

15 But, if ye forgiue not men their trespasses: no more shall your father forgiue [you] your trespasses.

16 Moreouer, when ye fast, be not of an heauy countenance, as the hypocrites are: for they disfigure their faces, that they might appeare vnto men to fast: Uerily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face: The Gospel on the first Sunday in Lent.

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy father which is in secret: and thy father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 *Heape not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieues breake thorow, and steale. Luke 12.33. 1.tim.6.19.

20 *But lay vp for you treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieues do not breake thorow, nor steale. Luke 12.34.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 *The candle of the body is the eye: wherefore if thine eye be single, all thy body shall be full of light. Luke 11.34.

23 But if thine eye be wicked, all thy body shal be full of darkenesse. Wherefore, if the light that is in thee be darknesse, how great is that darknesse?

24 *No man can serue two masters: for either he shall hate the one and loue the other, or els he shall leane to the one and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God, and [a] Mammon. The Gospel on the xv. Sunday after Trinitie. Luke 16.13.

25 *Therefore I say vnto you, Bee not care-

[a] Or, the God of couetousnes.

ney and incre. Luke 12.22. psal.55.23. 1.pet.5.7.

full

full for your life, what ye shall eate or drinke, nor yet for your body what ye shall put on: Is not the life more worth then meate? and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the foules of the aire: for they sowe not, neither doe they reape, nor carry into barnes, yet your heauenly father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking of careful thought, can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why care ye for raiment? Learne of the Lilies of the field, how they growe: they worke not [themselues] with labour, neither [do they] spinne.

Lilies.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his royaltie, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which though it stand to day, is to morow cast into the ouen: shal he not much more [do] the same for you, [O] ye of litle faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eate? or, what shall we drinke? or, wherewith shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things doe the Gentiles seeke:) for your heauenly father knoweth that ye haue neede of all these things.

33 But seeke ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shalbe added vnto you.

b That is, the present day hath ynough of his owne griefe or affliction.

34 Care not then for the morow: for the morow shall care for it selfe: b Sufficient vnto the day, is the euill thereof.

The vii. Chapter.

1 He forbiddeth foolish and rash iudgement. 5 He reproueth hypocrisie.

Luke 6.37. rom.2.1.

1 IUdge ye * not, that ye be not iudged.

1.Cor.4.3.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye shalbe iudged: *and with what measure ye mete, it shalbe measured to you againe.

Mar.25.4. luke 6.38.

3 *Why seest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

Luke 6.41.

4 *Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Suffer me, I wil cast out a mote out of thine eye: and behold, the beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

6 Giue not [that] which is holy vnto ỹ dogs, neither cast ye your pearles before the swine: least they tread them vnder their feete, and turning againe, all to rent you.

Matt.21.22. mar.11.24. luke 11.9. iohn 16.24. Iam.1.6.

7 *Aske ye, and it shalbe giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shalbe opened.

9 What man is there of you, if his sonne aske bread, will he giue him a stone?

10 Or if hee aske fish, will hee giue him a serpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know to giue your children good giftes: how much more will your father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

12 Therefore all things * whatsoeuer yee would that men should doe to you, doe ye euen so to them: For this is the lawe and the Prophets. Luke 6.31. tobi.4.16.

13 *Enter ye in at the straite gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which goe in thereat. Luke 13.24.

14 Because straite is the gate, and narow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 Beware of the false prophets which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues. The Gospel on the viii. Sunday after Trinitie.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruites: *Doe men gather grapes of thornes? or figges of thistles? Luke 6.43.

17 Euen so, euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth bad fruite, neither can a bad tree bring forth good fruite.

19 *Euery tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire. Matt.3.10.

20 Wherefore, by their fruites ye shall know them.

21 Not euery one that saieth vnto me, *Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he that doeth the will of my father which is in heauen. Rom.2.13. iam.1.22.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lorde, Lord, haue we not prophecied [through] thy name? and [through] thy name haue cast out deuils? & done many great works [through] thy name?

23 *And then will I confesse vnto them, That I neuer knew you: *Depart from me all ye that worke iniquitie. Luke 13.26. Psal.6.9.

24 *Therefore, whosoeuer heareth of me these sayings, and doth the same, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke: Luke 6.47.

25 And the raine descended, & the floods came, and the windes blewe, and beat vpon that house: and it fell not, because it was grounded on a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth of me these sayings, and doth them not, shall be likened vnto a foolish man, which built his house vpon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came,

came, and the windes blew, & beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

Mark.1.12. luk.4.32. 28 * And it came to passe, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonied at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one hauing power, and not as the Scribes.

The viii. Chapter.

3 Christ cleanseth the leper, 24 stilleth the sea & the winde, 28 and driueth the deuils out of the possessed, into the swine.

The Gospel on the iii. sunday after the Epiphanie. Mark.1.4. luke.5.12.

1 WHen he was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And beholde, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Jesus, when he had put forth his hand, touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Jesus sayth vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe, shewe thy selfe to the priest, and offer the gift that * Moses commanded, for a witnesse vnto them.

Leuit.14.4.

Luke.7.1. 5 * And when Jesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lyeth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously payned.

7 And Jesus sayeth to him, When I come, I will heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and sayd, Lorde, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the worde onely, and my seruant shalbe healed.

9 For I also my selfe am a man [set] vnder authoritie, hauing souldiers vnder me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jesus heard [these things,] he marueyled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say vnto you, I haue not founde so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall rest with Abraham, and Isahac, and Jacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

Mat.22.13. 12 * But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out into vtter darkenesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus sayde vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, & as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

Mark.1.29. luk.4.38. 14 * And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he sawe his wiues mother layde, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hande, and the feuer left her: and she arose, and ministred vnto them.

Mark.1.32. luk.4.40. 16 * When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and he cast out the spirites with a worde, and healed all that were sicke.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophete, saying, * Hee tooke [on him] our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses. Esa.53.4. 1.pet.2.24.

18 * When Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he commanded ‖ them to depart vnto the other side. Luk.9.37. ‖ Or, his disciples

19 And a certaine Scribe came, and sayd vnto him, Master, I wil folow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birdes of the ayre haue nestes: but the sonne of man hath not where to rest his head.

21 And another of his disciples sayd vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe, & bury my father.

22 But Jesus sayde vnto him, Folowe me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 * And when he entred into a ship, his disciples folowed him. The Gospel on the iiii. sunday after the Epiphanie. Mark.4.35. luk.8.22.

24 And beholde, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the shippe was couered with the waues: but he was a sleepe.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, saue vs: we perish.

26 And he sayth vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, [O] ye of litle faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the windes and the sea, and there followed a great calme.

27 But the men marueyled, saying, What maner of man is this, that both the windes and the sea obey him?

28 * And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with deuils, comming out of the graues, very fierce, [so] that no man might passe by that way. Mark.5.1. luk.8.26.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, O Jesu, thou sonne of God, what haue we to doe with thee? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an heard of many swine, feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to go away into the heard of the swyne.

32 And he sayde vnto them, Goe. Then went they out, and departed into the heard of the swine: and beholde, the whole heard of the swine rushed headlong into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 Then they that kept them, fled, & went their wayes into the citie, & talde euery thing, and what was done of ỹ possessed with the deuils.

34 And beholde, the whole citie came out to meete Jesus: and when they sawe him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coastes.

The ix. Chapter.

2 He healeth the palsie, 9 and calleth Matthewe from the custome.

The Gospel on the xix. Sũday after Trinitie. Mark. 2. 3. luk. 5. 24.

1 AND he entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne citie.
2 *And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying in a bed: and when Jesus saw the faith of them, he said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheare, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.
3 And beholde, certaine of the Scribes sayde within themselues, This man blasphemeth.
4 And when Jesus sawe their thoughtes, he said, Wherfore thinke ye euil in your hearts?
5 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and walke?
6 But that ye may knowe that the sonne of man hath power to forgiue sinnes in earth (Then said he to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.
7 And he arose, and departed to his house.
8 But when the multitudes sawe [it,] they marueyled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

The Gospel on Saint Matthewes day. Mark. 2. 14. luk. 5. 27.

9 *And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he sawe a man named Matthewe, sitting at the receite of custome: and he sayth vnto him, Followe me. And he arose, and followed him.
10 And it came to passe, as Jesus sate at meate in his house, beholde, many publicanes also and sinners came, and sate downe with Jesus and his disciples.

Publicanes eate with Iesus

11 And when the Pharisees saw [it,] they sayd vnto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicanes and sinners?
12 But when Jesus heard [that,] he saide vnto them, They that be whole, neede not a Physicion, but they that are sicke.

Ose. 6. 7. mat. 12. 7.

13 Goe ye and learne what that meaneth, *I will mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, *but sinners to repentance.

1. Tim. 1. 15.

14 Then came the disciples of John vnto him, saying, *Why doe we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

Mark. 2. 18. luk. 5. 33.

15 And Jesus sayd vnto them, Can the [a] childrẽ of the bride chamber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes wil come when the bridegrome shalbe taken from them, and then shal they fast.

a That is, ministers attending in the bride chãber.

‖ Or, rawe cloth.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ newe cloth in an olde garment, for then the piece taketh away [some thing] from the garment, and the rent is made worse.
17 Neyther doe men put newe wine into olde bottels: els the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels will perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued together.

The Gospel on the xxiiii. Sunday after Trinitie. Mark. 5. 22. luk. 8. 41.

18 *While he spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler [of the synagogue] and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come, and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shal liue.
19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and [so did] his disciples.
20 (And beholde, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his vesture.
21 For she said within her selfe, If I may touch but euen his vesture onely, I shalbe safe.
22 But Jesus, when he had turned him about, & saw her, sayd, Daughter, be of good cõfort, thy faith hath made thee safe. And the woman was made whole from that same houre.)
23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house [of the synagogue,] and sawe the minstrels and the people making a noyse,
24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the mayde is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.
25 But when ỹ people were put forth, he went in, & tooke her by the hand: & the mayd arose.
26 And the fame of this went abroade into all that land.
27 And whẽ Jesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, O thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.
28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Jesus sayth vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? They sayd vnto him, Yea, Lord.
29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it vnto you.
30 And their eyes were opened: and Jesus straytely charged them, saying, See that no man knowe [it.]
31 But they, when they were departed, spred abroade his name in all that land.
32 As they went out, beholde, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuil.
33 And when the deuil was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.
34 But the Pharisees sayd, *He casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

Mat. 12. 24. mark. 5. 22. luk. 11. 17.

35 *And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sickenesse, and euery disease among the people.

Mark. 6. 6. luk. 13. 22.

36 *But when he sawe the multitudes, he was moued with cõpassion on them, because they were destitute, and scattered abroad, as sheepe hauing no shepheard.

Mark. 6. 34.

37 Then sayth he vnto his disciples, *The haruest truely is plenteous, but the labourers are fewe.

Luk. 10. 2. iohn. 4. 36.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lorde of the haruest, that he will thrust forth labourers into his haruest.

The

The x. Chapter.

Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles to preache in Iurie.

Mat.3.15. luke.9.1.
1 AND * when he had called his twelue disciples, he gaue thē power [against] vncleane spirites, to cast them out, and to heale all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease.

2 The names of ỹ twelue Apostles, are these: The first, Simon, which is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James [the sonne] of Zebedee, and John his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew, which [had bene] a Publicane, James [the sonne] of Alphee, and Lebbeus, whose syrname was Taddeus:

4 Simon [the] Chanaanite, and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him.

5 Iesus sent forth these twelue, when he had commaunded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into the citie of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

Act.13.46.
6 * But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

Luke.10.9.
7 As ye go, preache, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is at hand.

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receyued, freely giue.

Mar.6.8. luk.9.3.&22.35.
9 * Possesse not golde, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip towardes your iourney, neyther two coates, neyther shooes, nor yet a staffe: (* For the workman is worthy of his meate.)

1.Tim.5.38. luk.10.7. Luke.10.8.
11 * But to whatsoeuer citie or towne ye shall come, enquire who is worthy in it: and [a] there abide, till ye go thence.

a Shift not your lodging, vntil ye go out of that citie.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute the same.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you againe.

Mark.6.11. actes.13.51.
14 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor will heare your preaching: when ye depart out of that house, or that citie, shake off the dust of your feete.

15 Verily I say vnto you, It shall be easier for the lande of the Sodomites & Gomorrheans in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

Luk.10.3.
16 * Beholde, I send you forth as sheepe in the midst of Wolues: be ye therefore wise as the serpents, and harmelesse as the Doues.

17 But beware of men: for they shal deliuer you vp to the counsels, and shall scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And ye shalbe brought to the head rulers and kings for my sake, ‖ in witnesse to them, and to the Gentiles.

‖ that this may be a witnesse to them, &c.

19 But when they deliuer you vp, take ye no thought, howe or what ye shall speake: for * it shalbe giuen you in that same houre what ye shall speake.

Mar.13.11. luke.12.11.
20 For it is not ye that speake, but the spirite of your father, [he it is] which speaketh in you.

21 The brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and the children shal rise against their fathers & mothers, and shall put them to death.

22 And ye shalbe hated of al men for my names sake: * but he that endureth to the ende, shall be saued. Mar.13.13. luke.21.9.

23 But when they persecute you in this citie, flee ye into another: for verily I say vnto you, ye shall not ende all the cities of Israel, tyll the sonne of man be come.

24 * The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord. Luke.6.48. Disciple.

25 It is ynough for the disciple that he be as his master is, and [that] the seruant [be] as his lord is. * If they haue called the Lorde of the house Beelzebub, howe much more shall they call them of his houshold: Mat.12.24.

26 Feare them not therefore: * for there is nothing close, that shal not be opened, & nothing hid, that shall not be knowen. Mar.4.22. luk.8.17. & 12.2.

27 What I tell you in darkenesse, that speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preache ye on the houses.

28 * And feare [ye] not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: But rather feare him which is able to destroy both body and soule in hell. Luke.12.5. Feare.

29 Are not two litle Sparowes solde for a farthing: And one of them shall not light on the ground without your father. Sparowes.

30 * Yea, euen all the heares of your head are numbred. 1.Reg.14.12. acts.27.34.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many Sparowes.

32 * Euery one therefore that shall confesse me before men, him wil I confesse also before my father, which is in heauens. Mat.8.38. luk.9.26. and 12.8.

33 But whosoeuer shall deny mee before men, him will I also deny before my father, which is in heauens.

34 * Thinke not that I am come to send peace into the earth: I came not to send peace, but a sworde. Luk.12.51.

35 * For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in lawe against her mother in lawe. Mich.7.6.

36 And a mans foes [shal be] they of his owne housholde.

37 * He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthie of me. Luk.14.26.

38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth me, is not worthy of me. Mat.16.24. luk.9.23.

39 [b] * He that findeth his life, shal lose it: & he that loseth his life for my sake, shal finde it. b That is, he that will saue his life. Mat.16.25. mark.8.35. luk.9.24. iohn.12.25.

40 He that receyueth you, receyueth mee: and he that receyueth me, receyueth him that sent me.

Luk.10.16. Iohn.13.20. 41 *He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shal receiue a Prophets reward: and he that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shal receyue a righteous mans reward.

Mark.9.41. 42 *And whosoeuer shal giue vnto one of these litle ones to drinke, a cup of colde water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say vnto you, he shal in no wise lose his reward.

The xi. Chapter.

1 Christ preacheth. 2 Iohn Baptist sendeth his disciples vnto him. 7 Christes testimonie concerning Iohn.

1 AND it came to passe, that when Jesus had made an ende of commanding his twelue disciples, he departed thence to teach, and to preach in their cities.

The Gospel on the iii. sunday in Aduent Luk.7.18. 2 *When Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his disciples, 3 And sayd vnto him, Art thou he that should come: Or do we looke for another:

4 Jesus answered, and sayde vnto them, Goe, and shew Iohn againe those things which ye do heare and see:

5 The blinde receyue their sight, the halt doe walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raysed vp, & the poore haue the Gospel preached to them.

6 And happy is he, whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 And as they departed, Jesus beganne to say vnto the multitude concerning Iohn, What went ye out into ỹ wildernesse to see: A reede shaken with the winde:

8 Or what went ye out for to see: A man clothed in soft rayment: Behold, they that weare soft [clothing,] are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see: A Prophet: yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

Mala.3.1. 10 For this is he of whome it is written, * Behold, I sende my messenger before thy face, which shal prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is lesse in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

Luk.16.16. 12 *From the dayes of Iohn the Baptist, vntil nowe, the kingdome of heauen suffereth violence, and the violent plucke it [vnto them.]

13 For all the Prophets, and the lawe it selfe, prophecied vnto Iohn.

Mala.4.5. 14 And if ye will receyue it, * this is Elias which was for to come.

Luk.7.31. 15 *Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation: It is like vnto litle children, sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their felowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue a mourned vnto you, and ye haue not sorowed.

a We haue sung mourning songs vnto you.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The sonne of man came eating and drinking, & they say, Beholde a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, and a friende vnto publicanes and sinners: and wisedome was iustified of her children.

Luk.10.13. 20 *Then beganne he to vpbrayde the cities, wherein most of his mightie workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mightie workes which were done in you, had bene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shall be easier for Tyre and Sidon et the daye of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which hast bene lifted vp into heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: For if the mightie workes which haue bene done in thee, had bene done among them of Sodome, they would haue remayned vntil this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shalbe easier for the land of Sodome in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

The Gospel on Saint Mathias day. Luk.10.21. 25 *At that time Jesus answered, and sayde, I thanke thee, O Father, Lorde of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast shewed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so, O father, for so was it thy good pleasure.

Iohn.3.36. and 6.46. 27 All things are giuen vnto me of my father: * and no man knoweth the sonne, but the father: neyther knoweth any man the father, saue the sonne, & he to whomsoeuer the sonne will open [him.]

28 Come vnto mee all ye that labour sore, and are laden, and I will ease you.

Iere.6.16. 29 *Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: and ye shal finde rest vnto your soules.

1.Iohn.5.3. 30 *For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

The xii. Chapter.

Christ excuseth his disciples which plucke the eares of corne.

Mark.2.23. luk.6.1. deut.23.25. 1 AT that time, * Jesus went on the Sabboth dayes thorow the corne, and his disciples were an hungred, and beganne to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

2 But when the Pharisees saw [them,] they sayde vnto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which

which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabboth day.

3 But he sayde vnto them, Haue ye not read
1.Sam.21.6. * what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, & did eate the shewe bread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neyther for them which were with him, *but onely for the priestes?

Exod.29.33. Leuit.8.31. num.28.9.

5 Or haue ye not read in the *lawe, how that on the Sabboth dayes the priestes in the temple a prophane the Sabboth, and are blamelesse?

a That is, do vncleane workes.

6 But I say vnto you, that in this place is [one] greater then the temple.

7 But if ye had knowen what this meaneth, Ose.6.7. * I wil mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not haue condemned the giltlesse.

8 For the sonne of man is Lorde of the Sabboth day.

Mark.3.1. luk.6.6. 9 * And when he was departed thence, hee went into their synagogue,

10 And behold, there was a man which had his hand dryed vp, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heale on the Sabboth dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he sayde vnto them; What man of you will there be that shal haue one sheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabboth day, will he not take holde of it, and lift it out?

12 Howe much more then is a man better then a sheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabboth dayes.

13 Then sayth he to the man, Stretch forth thy hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 Then the Pharisees went out, and helde a counsell against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knewe [it,] he departed thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowen:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

Esa.42.1. 18 *Beholde my childe whome I haue chosen, my beloued, in whome my soule well delighteth: I will put my spirite vpon him, and he shal shewe iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not striue, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voyce in the streetes.

20 A bruised reede shall he not breake, and smoking flaxe shal he not quench, till he send forth iudgement vnto victorie.

21 And in his name shal the Gentiles trust.

Luk,11.14. 22 *Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuil, blinde, and dumbe: and he healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumbe both spake and sawe.

23 And all the people were amazed, and sayde, Is not this that sonne of Dauid?

24 *But when the Pharisees heard [it,] they sayde, This [felowe] doeth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils. Mat.9.34. mark.3.22. luke.11.15.

25 But when Jesus knewe their thoughts, he sayde vnto them, Euery kingdome deuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery citie or house deuided against it selfe, shall not stande.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, then were he deuided against himselfe, howe shall then his kingdome endure?

27 Also if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom do your children cast them out? Therefore they shalbe your Judges.

28 But if I cast out the deuils by the spirite of God, then is the kingdome of God come vpon you.

29 Or els, howe can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoyle his goods, except he first binde the strong man, and then wil spoyle his house?

30 He that is not with mee, is against mee: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroade.

31 Wherefore I say vnto you, * All maner of sinne & blasphemie shalbe forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemie against the [holy] spirite, shall not be forgiuen vnto men. Mar.3.28. luke.12.10. iohn.5.13.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the sonne of man, it shalbe forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy ghost, it shall not be forgiuen him, neyther in this worlde, neither in the worlde to come.

33 Eyther make the tree good, and his fruite good: Or els make the tree euil, and his fruite euil: For the tree is knowen by his fruite.

34 O generations of vipers, howe can yee speake good things, when ye your selues are euill? * For out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaketh. Luke.6.45.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an euil man out of the euill treasure, bringeth forth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, That of euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For of thy wordes thou shalt be iustified, and of thy wordes thou shalt be condemned.

38 * Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Pharisees, answered him, saying, Master, we will see a signe of thee. Mat.16.1. luk.11.29. 1.cor.1.22.

39 But he answered, and sayd to them, An euil and adulterous generation seeketh a signe, & there shal no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Jonas,

40 * For as Jonas was three dayes and three nightes in the Whales bellie: so shall the sonne of man be three dayes and three nights Jonas.2.1.

in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Niniue shall rise in the iudgement with this nation, and condemne it, * because they repented at ẏ preaching of Jonas, and behold, here [is] one greater then Jonas. Ionas.3.5.

42 * The Queene of the South shall rise in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for she came from the vttermost partes of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon, and behold, in this place [is] one greater then Solomon. 3.King.10.1. 2chro.9.1.

43 When the vncleane spirite is gone out of a man, he walketh thorowout dry places seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he sayth, I wil returne into my house from whence I came out. And when he is come, he findeth it emptie, swept, & garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himselfe seuen other spirites worse then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there: * And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it be also vnto this froward generation. 2.Pet.2.20. heb.6.4.

46 While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren stoode without, desiring to speake with him. Mark.3.31. luk.8.20.

47 Then one sayd vnto him, * Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee. Mark.3.32. luk.8.21.

48 But he answered, and sayde vnto him that tolde him, Who is my mother? Or who are my brethren?

49 And when he had stretched forth his hande toward his disciples, he sayde, * Beholde my mother and my brethren. Iohn.15.7.

50 For whosoeuer shal do the will of my father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

The xiii. Chapter.

3 The parable of the seede, 25 and of the tares.

1 THe same day whē Jesus was gone out of the house, * he sate by the sea side. Mark.4.1. luke.8.5.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, [so] that he went into the shippe, and sate, and the whole multitude stoode on the shore.

3 And he spake many things to them in parables, saying, Beholde, the sower went forth to sowe.

4 And when he sowed, some seedes fell by the wayes side: and the foules came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon stonie places, where they had not much earth: and anon they sprung vp, because they had no deepenesse of earth.

6 And when the sunne was vp, they caught heate: and because they had not roote, they withered away.

7 Againe, some fell among thornes: and the thornes sprung vp, and choked them.

8 But some fell into good ground, & brought forth fruite, some an hundred folde, some sixtie folde, some thirtie folde.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the disciples came, and sayde vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them by parables?

11 He answered, and sayde vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to knowe the secretes of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

12 * For whosoeuer hath, to him shalbe giuen, and he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shalbe taken away, euen that he hath. Mat.25.29.

13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neyther do they vnderstand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Esaias, which sayth, * With the eare ye shall heare, and shal not vnderstand: and seeing, ye shall see, and shall not perceiue. Esa.6.9. mark.4.12. luke.8.10. iohn.12.40. actes.28.26. rom.11.8.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed: lest at any time they should see with their eyes, & heare with their eares, and should vnderstande with their heart, and should conuert, that I might heale them.

16 Blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

17 Verily I say vnto you, * that many Prophets and righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard. Luke.10.24.

18 * Heare ye therefore the similitude of the Sower. Mark.4.15. luke.8.11.

19 When one heareth the worde of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth that euill, and catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which receiued seede by the way side.

20 But he that receyued the seede into stonie places, the same is he that heareth the worde, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath he not roote in himselfe, but dureth for a season: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the worde, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that receiued seede into the thornes, is he that heareth the worde, and the care of this worlde, and the deceytfulnesse of riches choke vp the worde, and so is he made vnfruitefull.

23 But he that receyued seede into the good ground, is he that heareth the worde, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruite, and bringeth forth, some an hundred folde, some sixtie folde, some thirtie folde.

24 Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man, which sowed good seede in his fielde. The Gospel on the v. sunday after the Epiphanie.

25 But Mar.4.16.

25 But whyle men slept, his enemie came and sowed tares among the wheate, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and had brought forth fruite, thē appeared ẏ tares also.
27 So, the seruantes of the housholder came, and sayd vnto him, Syr, diddest not thou sow good seede in thy fielde, from whence then hath it tares?
28 He sayde vnto them, The malicious man hath done this. The seruants sayde vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe, and gather them vp?
29 But he sayde, Nay: lest whyle ye gather vp the tares, ye roote vp also the wheate with them.
30 Let both growe together vntill the harueste: and in time of harueste, I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundels to burne them: but cary the wheate into my barne.
31 Another parable put he foorth vnto them, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of mustard seede, which a man tooke, and sowed in his fielde. Mat.4.30. luk.13.18.
32 Which in deede is the least of all seedes: but when it is growen, it is the greatest among herbes, and is a tree: [so] that the byrdes of the ayre come and make their nestes in the branches thereof.
33 *Another parable spake he vnto them, [saying,] The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke, & hid in three peckes of meale, till all were leauened. Luk.13.20.
34 *All these things spake Jesus vnto the people in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them: Mark.4.33.
35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, * I wil open my mouth in parables, I wil speake forth things which haue bene kept secret from the foundation of the worlde. Psal.68.2.
36 Then Jesus, when he had sent the people away, went into the house: * And his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the fielde. Mark.4.34.
37 He answered, and sayde vnto them, He that soweth the good seede, is the sonne of man.
38 The fielde, is the worlde. The good seede, these are the children of the kingdome. But the tares, are the children of the wicked.
39 And the enemie that sowed them, is the deuill. * The harueste, is the ende of the worlde. The reapers, be the Angels. Apoc.14.15. ioel.3.13.
40 Euen as the tares therefore are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the ende of the worlde.
41 * The sonne of man shall send forth his Angels, and [they] shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie: Apoc.14.15.
42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shalbe wayling and gnashing of teeth.
43 *Then shal the righteous shine as the sunne in the kingdome of their father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare. Sapi.3.7. dan.12.3.
44 Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in the fielde: the which, when a man hath founde, hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that fielde.
45 Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a marchant man, seeking goodly pearles:
46 Which when he had founde one precious pearle, went and solde all that he had, and bought it.
47 Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a nette that was cast into the sea, and gathered of all kinde,
48 Which, when it was ful, [the Fishers] drew to lande, and sate downe, & gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.
49 So shall it be at the ende of the worlde: the angels shall come forth, & seuer the bad from among the iust,
50 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shalbe wayling and gnashing of teeth.
51 Jesus sayth vnto them, Haue ye vnderstand all these things? They say vnto him, Yea, Lorde.
52 Then sayde he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is taught in the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things newe and olde.
53 And it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.
54 * And when he came into his owne countrey, he taught them in their Synagogue, in so much that they were astonyed, and sayde, Whence commeth this wisedome & mightie workes vnto him? Mark.6.1. luk.4.16.
55 * Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Marie? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? Iohn.6.42.
56 And are not all his sisters with vs? whence hath he then all these things?
57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus sayde vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne countrey, and in his owne house. Mark.6.4. luke.4.24. iohn.4.44.
58 And he did not many mightie workes there, because of their vnbelicfe.

The xiiii. Chapter.

10 Iohn is taken and beheaded. 19 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes.

1 AT that time * Herode the Tetrarche heard of the fame of Jesu, Mark.6.14. luke.9.7.
2 And sayde vnto his seruants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore great workes do shew forth themselues in him.

Mar.6.17. luk.3.19.
3 * For Herode, when he had taken Iohn, he bounde him, & put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.
Leuit.18.25.
4 For Iohn sayd vnto him, * It is not lawful for thee to haue her.
5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the people: Mat.21.16. * because they counted him as a Prophet.
6 But when Herodes byrth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleased Herode.
7 Wherefore he promiseth with an othe, to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.
‖Or, entised, or, enduced.
8 And she, being before ‖ instructed of her mother, sayd, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a platter.
9 And the king was sory: neuertheles, for the othes sake, and them which sate also at the table, he commanded it to be giuen her:
10 And sent [a tormentor,] and beheaded Iohn in the prison.
11 And his head was brought in a platter, and giuen to the damsell: and [she] brought it to her mother.
12 And his disciples came, and tooke vp his body, and buryed it: and went and tolde Iesus.
Mar.6.32. luk.9.10.
13 * When Iesus heard of it, he departed thẽce in a ship, vnto a desart place out of the way: and when the people had heard thereof, they folowed him on foote out of the cities.
14 And when Iesus went forth, he sawe much people, and was moued with mercy towarde them, and he healed their sicke.
Mar.6.35. luk.9.12. iohn.6.5.
15 * And when it was euening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desart place, and the houre is nowe past: let the people depart, that they may goe into the villages, and buy them victuals.
16 But Iesus sayde vnto them, They haue no neede to go away: giue ye them to eate.
17 They say vnto him, We haue not here but fiue loaues, and two fishes.
18 He sayde, Bring them hither to me.
19 And when he had commanded the people to sit downe on the grasse, and had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, & lifted vp his eyes towarde heauen, he blessed: and when he had broken [them,] he gaue the loaues to his disciples: and his disciples to the people.
20 And they did all eate, and were sufficed: And they tooke vp (of the fragments that remayned) twelue baskets full.
21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thousand men, beside women and children.
22 And strayghtway Iesus constrayned his disciples to get vp into a ship, and to goe before him vnto the other side, while he sent the people away.
23 And whē he had sent ỹ people away, he went vp into a mountaine alone to pray: Mark.6.46. iohn.6.16. * & when night was come, he was there himselfe alone:
24 But the ship was nowe in the middest of the sea, and was tost with the waues: for it was a contrary winde.
25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the sea.
26 And when the disciples sawe him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, That it is a spirite: and they cryed out for feare.
27 But strayghtway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheare: it is I, be not afrayde.
28 Peter answered him, and sayde, Lorde, if it be thou, bidde me come vnto thee on the water.
29 And he sayde, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water, to goe to Iesus.
30 But when he sawe a mightie winde, he was afrayde: and when he began to sinke, he cried, saying, Lord, saue me.
31 And immediately Iesus, when he had stretched forth his hand, caught him, and sayd vnto him, O thou of litle faith, wherefore diddest thou doubt?
32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceassed.
33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a trueth thou art the sonne of God.
Mark.6.54.
34 * And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genezaret.
35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey rounde about, and brought vnto him all that were sicke,
36 And besought him that they might touch the hemme of his garment only: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

The xv. Chapter.

Christ excuseth his disciples, and rebuketh the Scribes and Pharisees.

Mat.7.1.
1 THen * came to Iesus Scribes & Pharisees, which were come from Hierusalem, saying,
2 Why doe thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their handes when they eate bread.
3 But he answered, and sayd vnto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandement of God by your tradition?
Exod.20.12. deut.5.16.
4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father and thy mother: And he that curseth * father or mother, let him dye the death. Exod.21.17. leuit.20.9. pro.20.20.
5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shall say to his father or his mother, By the gift that [is offred] of me, thou shalt be helped:
6 And so shall he not honour his father or his mother. And thus haue ye made the commãdemẽt of God of none effect by your tradition.
7 Ye hypocrites, full well did Esaias prophecie of you, saying,

8 * This

Esa.29.13. 8 *This people draweth nigh vnto me with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lippes: howbeit, their heart is farre from me.
9 But in vaine they doe worship me, teaching doctrines, precepts of men.
Mark.7.17. 10 *And when he had called the people to him, he saide vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.
11 That which goeth into the mouth, defileth not the man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, defileth the man.
12 Then came his disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou not that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?
Iohn.15.8. 13 But he answered, and said, *Al maner planting which my heauenly father hath not planted, shalbe rooted vp.
Luke 6.39. 14 Let them alone: *they bee blinde leaders of the blinde. If the blinde leade the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.
Mark.7.17. 15 *Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.
16 Iesus sayde, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding?
17 Doe not ye yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?
18 But those things which proceede out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.
Gene.6.5. 19 *For out of ỹ heart proceede euil thoughts, murders, adulteries, whoredomes, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.
20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwashen handes, defileth not a man.
The Gospel on the ii. sunday in Lent. 21 *And Iesus, when hee went thence, departed into the coastes of Tyre and Sidon.
Mark.7.24. 22 And beholde, a woman of the Chanaanites, which came out of the same coastes, cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercie on me, O Lorde, thou sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.
23 But he answered not a worde. And his disciples came, and besought him, saying, Sende her away, for she crieth after vs.
Matth.10.6. 24 But he answered, & said, I am not sent *but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.
25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.
26 But he answered, and saide, It is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to litle dogges.
27 And she said, Yes, Lord: for the litle dogges also eate of the crummes which fal from their masters table.
28 Then Iesus answered, and sayde vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: bee it done vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole euen from that same houre.
Matth.7.31. 29 *And Iesus, when hee was departed from thence, came nigh vnto the sea of Galilee, and when he was gone vp into a mountaine, hee sate downe there.
30 *Then great multitudes came vnto him, Esay 35.5. hauing with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maymed, and other many, and cast them downe at Iesus feete, and he healed them:
31 In so much that the people wondered, when they sawe the dumbe speake, the maymed to bee whole, the lame to walke, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.
32 *Then Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and sayde, I haue compassion on the people, because they continue with me nowe three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not let them depart fasting, least they faint in the way. Mark.8.1
33 And his disciples say vnto him, Whence [should we get] so much bread in the wildernesse, as to suffice so great a multitude?
34 And Iesus sayeth vnto them, Howe many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen, and a fewe litle fishes.
35 And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground.
36 And when he had taken the seuē loaues and the fishes, and had giuen thankes, hee brake [them,] and gaue to his disciples: and the disciples gaue them to the people.
37 And they did all eate, and were sufficed: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, seuen baskets full.
38 And yet they that did eate, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.
39 And when he had sent away the people, hee tooke ship, and came into the parts of Magdala.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 The Pharisees require a token. 6 Iesus warneth his disciples of the Pharisees doctrine.

1 THe *Pharisees also, with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heauen. Mark.8.11. Iuke 12.54.
2 He answered, and saide vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, [It wil be] faire weather: for the skie is red.
3 And in the morning, [It wil be] foule weather to day: for the skie is lowring red. O ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the outwarde appearance of the skie: but can yee not discerne the signes of the times?
4 *A frowarde & adulterous nation requireth *a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed. Matth.12.34. Ionas.2.1.
5 And when his disciples were come to the other side of the water, they had forgotten to take bread [with them.]

6 Then

6 Then Jesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they thought in thē selues, saying, For we haue taken no bread [with vs.]

8 [Which] when Jesus vnderstood, he sayde vnto them, O ye of litle faith, why thinke you within your selues, because yee haue brought no bread.

Matth.14.17. 9 *Do ye not yet perceiue, neither remember those fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, & howe many baskets tooke ye vp?

Matth,15.34. 10 *Neyther the seuen loaues of the foure thousande, and howe many baskets tooke ye vp?

11 Howe is it that ye do not vnderstand that I speake it not vnto you concerning bread, that ye should beware of ỹ leauē of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then vnderstood they howe that he bad not them beware of the leauen of the bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees & of the Sadducees.

The Gospel on Saint Peters day. Mark.8.27. luk. 9.18. 13 When Jesus came into the coastes of Cesarea, [which is called] Philippi, hee asked his disciples, saying, *Whome doe men say that I the sonne of man am?

14 They sayd, Some say [that thou art] Iohn Baptist, some Elias, some Jeremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He sayth vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?

Iohn 6.69. 16 Simon Peter answered, and saide, *Thou art Christ, the sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Jesus answered, & said vnto him, Happie art thou Simon Bar Iona: for flesh and blood hath not opened [that] vnto thee, but my father which is in heauen.

Iohn 1.42. 18 And I say also vnto thee, *that thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will builde my cōgregation: and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.

Iohn 20.21. 19 *And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt binde in earth, shalbe bounde in heauen, and whatsoeuer thou shalt loose in earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged he his disciples ỹ they should tell no man that he was Jesus Christ.

21 From that time forth began Jesus to shewe vnto his disciples, howe that he must go vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders and high Priestes and Scribes, and [must] be killed, & be raysed againe the third day.

22 And when Peter had taken him aside, he began to rebuke him, saying, Lorde, fauour thy selfe, this shall not be vnto thee.

23 But hee turned him about, and sayde vnto Peter, Goe after mee, Satan, thou art an offence vnto mee: for thou sauourest not the things that [be] of God, but those that [be] of men.

24 *Then sayd Jesus vnto his disciples, If any man will go after me, let him forsake himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and followe me. Mat.10.38. mar. 8.34. and 9.23.

25 *For whosoeuer will saue his life, shal lose it: againe, whosoeuer wil lose his life for my sake, shall finde it. Mat.10.29.luk. 6.35.luk.9.24.

26 *For what is a man profited if hē shall win the whole worlde, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue for the ransome of his soule? Mat,8.26. luk.9. 15.

27 For the sonne of man shall come in the glorie of his father with his angels: and *then shall hee rewarde euery man according to his workes. Psal.62.12. rom. 2.6.

28 Verely I saye vnto you, *There bee some standing here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the sonne of man comming in his kingdome. Mark.9.1.luk.9. 17.

The xvii. Chapter.

2 The transfiguration of Christ: 15 he healeth the lunatike.

1 AND *after sixe daies, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine, out of the way, Mark.9.2.luk.9. 27.

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his clothes were as white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses, and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and sayde vnto Jesus, Lorde, it is good for vs to bee here. If thou wilt, let vs make here three tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 *While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold, [there came] a voyce out of the cloud, which sayde, This is my beloued sonne, in whome I am well pleased, heare ye him. Mat.3.17.2.pet. 2.17.

6 And whē the disciples heard [these things,] they fell on their face, and were sore afraide.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, & sayd, Arise ye, and be not afraide.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they sawe no man, saue Jesus onely.

9 And when they came downe from ỹ mountaine, Jesus charged them, saying, Shew the vision to no man, vntil the sonne of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, *Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come? Mala.4.5.mat. 11.14.mar.9.13.

11 Jesus answered, and sayde vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come alreadie, and they knewe him not, but haue done vnto him what so euer they listed:

Like-

Likewiſe ſhall alſo the ſonne of man ſuffer of them.

13 Then the diſciples vnderſtood that he ſpake vnto them of Iohn Baptiſt.

Mark.9.14. luke 9.37. 14 *And when they were come to the people, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, and ſaying,

15 Lord, haue mercie on my ſonne, for he is lunatike, and ſore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy diſciples, & they could not heale him.

17 Ieſus anſwered, and ſayde, O faithleſſe and peruerſe nation, howe long ſhall I bee with you? how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Ieſus rebuked the deuill, and he departed out of him: and the childe was healed euē that ſame time.

19 Then came the diſciples of Ieſus ſecretly, and ſaid, Why could not we caſt him out?

20 Ieſus ſaide vnto them, Becauſe of your vnbeliefe: for verily I ſay vnto you, *If ye haue faith ‖ as a graine of muſtarde ſeede, yee ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place: and it ſhall remoue, neither ſhall any thing be vnpoſſible vnto you.

Luke 17.6.

‖ As much.

‖ Of deuils. 21 Howbeit, this kinde ‖ goeth not out, but by prayer and faſting.

Matth.20.17. mark.9.31. luk.9.44. 22 *While they were conuerſant in Galilee, Ieſus ſayde vnto them, It will come to paſſe, that the ſonne of man ſhall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they ſhall kill him, and the thirde day ſhall he riſe againe. And they were exceeding ſory.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued tribute money, came to Peter, and ſayde, Doeth not your maſter pay tribute?

25 He ſaith, Yes. And when he was come into the houſe, Ieſus preuēted him, ſaying, What thinkeſt thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of ỹ earth take tribute or toll? of their owne children, or of the ſtrangers?

26 Peter ſayeth vnto him, Of the ſtrangers. Ieſus ſayth vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithſtanding, leaſt wee ſhoulde offende them, goe thou to the ſea, and caſt an hooke, and take vp the fiſh that firſt commeth vp: and when thou haſt opened his mouth, thou ſhalt finde a piece of twentie pence: that take, and giue vnto them for me, and thee.

The xviii. Chapter.

3 He teacheth his diſciples to be humble, & harmeleſſe, 6 to auoyde occaſions of euill.

The Goſpel on S. Michael and all angels. Mark.9.33. 1 AT *the ſame time came the diſciples vnto Ieſus, ſaying, Who is the greateſt in the kingdome of heauen?

2 Ieſus called a litle childe vnto him, and ſet him in the middes of them,

3 And ſayde, Verily I ſay vnto you, * Except yee turne and become as litle children, yee ſhall not enter into the kingdome of heauen. Matt.19.14. luk. 9.46.1.cor.14.20

4 Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall humble himſelfe as this litle childe, the ſame is the greateſt in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And whoſo ſhal receiue ſuch a litle childe in my name, receiueth me.

6 * But whoſo ſhall offende one of theſe litle ones which beleeue in mee, it were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in ỹ deapth of the ſea. Mark.9.42.luk. 17.1.

7 Woe vnto the worlde becauſe of offences, it muſt needes bee that offences come: but woe to that man by whome the offence commeth.

8 If then * thy hande or thy foote offende thee, [a] cut them off, and caſt [them] from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, [rather] then thou ſhouldeſt, hauing two hands or two feete, be caſt into the euerlaſting fire. Mat.5.30.mar. 9.43.

a We muſt cut off all our carnall & fleſhly concupiſcēce or affections, leaſt we be ꝺ them caſt into the fire of hell.

9 And if thine eye offende thee, plucke it out, and caſt [it] from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, [rather] then hauing two eyes, to be caſt into hell fire.

10 Take heede that yee deſpiſe not one of theſe litle ones: for I ſay vnto you, that in heauen their [b] angels doe alwayes beholde the face of my father which is in heauen.

b In this appeareth the fatherly kindnes of God towards vs, that he doeth ſende his holy angels to kéepe and defende vs euen from our verye birth.

11 * For the ſonne of man is come to ſaue that which was loſt. Luke 19.10.

12 *How thinke ye? if a man haue an hundred ſheepe, and one of them bee gone aſtray, doeth he not leaue thoſe ninetie and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and ſeeketh that which went aſtray? Luke 15.4.

13 And if it ſo bee that hee finde it, verely I ſay vnto you, hee reioyceth more of ỹ ſheepe, then of the ninetie and nine which went not aſtray.

14 Euen ſo it is not ỹ will of your father which is in heauē, that one of theſe litle ones ſhould periſh.

15 Moreouer, * if thy brother ſhall treſpaſſe againſt thee, goe & tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he ſhall heare thee, thou haſt wonne thy brother. Luke 17.3. leuit. 19.17. eccle.19. 13.

16 But if hee will not heare thee, then take yet with thee one or two: that in * the mouth of two or three witneſſes, euery word may be ſtabliſhed. Deut.19.15. 2.cor.13.1. heb. 10.28.

17 If he will not heare them, tell it vnto the Church: if he will not heare the Church, let him bee vnto thee as an *heathen man and a Publicane. 1.Cor.5.9.

18 Verily I ſay vnto you, *whatſoeuer ye ſhall binde on earth, ſhall be bounde in heauen: and Iohn 20.23.

what-

whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

19 Againe, truely I say vnto you, that if two of you shal agree in earth as touching any thing that they [shall] aske, it shalbe done for them of my father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the middest of them.

The Gospel on the xxii. sunday after Trinitie. Luke 17.4.

21 Then came Peter to him, and saide, Lorde, howe oft shall my brother sinne against mee, and I forgiue him? * till seuen times?

22 Iesus sayth vnto him, I say not vnto thee, vntill seuen times: but vntill seuentie times seuen.

23 Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine man ẏ was a king, which would take accompt of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be solde, and his wife, and children, and all that hee had, and [payment] to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and besought him, saying, Lord, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lorde of that seruant, moued with pitie, loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out, and founde one of his fellowes which ought him an hundred pence: and when he had layd handes on him, he tooke him by the throte, saying, Pay [me] that thou owest.

29 And his fellowe fell downe at his feete, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellowes saw what was done, they were very sory, and came, and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, sayde vnto him, O thou vngratious seruant, I forgaue thee all ẏ debt when thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellowe, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till he shoulde pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly father doe also vnto you, if yee from your heartes forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

The xix. Chapter.

3 Christ giueth answere concerning marriage, 21 and teacheth, not to bee carefull, 22 nor to loue worldly riches.

1 AND it came to passe, * that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he gate him from Galilee, and came into ẏ coastes of Iurie beyond Iordane: Marke 10.1.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 The Pharisees also came vnto him, tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 He answered, and sayde vnto them, Haue ye not read * that he which created at the beginning, made them male and female? Gene.1.27.

5 And sayd, * For this cause shal a man leaue his father and his mother, and shall be knit to his wife: and they twaine shalbe one flesh. Gene.2.24.ephe. 5.31.1.cor.6.16.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. Let not man therefore put asunder, that which God hath coupled together.

7 They say vnto him, * Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away? Deut.24.1.

8 He sayde vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shal put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marrie another, cõmitteth adulterie: and who so marrieth her which is diuorced, doth commit adulterie. Matth.5.32. mar.10.11.luk. 6.18.1.cor.7.11.

10 His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, [then] is it not good to marrie.

11 But he sayde vnto them, All men can not receiue this saying, saue they to whome it is giuen.

12 For there are some chaste, which were so borne out of their mothers wombe: and there are some chaste, which were made chaste of men: and there bee chaste, which haue made them selues chaste for the kingdome of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue [it,] let him receiue [it.]

13 * Then were there brought vnto him yong children, that he shoulde put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. Mark.10.13.luk. 18.15.

14 But Iesus sayde vnto them, Suffer ẏ yong children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for to such belongeth the kingdome of heauen.

15 And when he had put his hands on them, he departed thence.

16 * And behold, one came, and saide vnto him, Good master, what good thing shal I do, that I may haue eternall life? Mark.10.17. luk.18.18.

17 Hee sayde vnto him, Why callest thou mee good? there is none good but one, [and that is] God: But if thou wilt enter into that life, keepe the commandements.

18 He

18 He sayth vnto him, Which? Jesus sayde, Exod.20,13. * Thou shalt doe no murder, Thou shalt not cõmit adulterie, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse,
19 Honour thy father and thy mother: &, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
20 The yong man sayeth vnto him, All these [things] haue I kept frõ my youth vp: what lacke I yet?
21 Jesus sayde vnto him, If thou wilt bee perfect, goe and sell thy substance, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and followe me.
22 But when the yong man heard that saying, he went away sorry: for hee had great possessions.
23 Then Jesus said vnto his disciples, Verily I say vnto you, that a rich [man] shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.
24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a Camel to goe thorowe the eye of a needle, then for the rich to enter into the kingdome of God.
25 Whẽ the disciples heard [this,] they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?
26 But Jesus behelde [them,] and sayde vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.
The Gospel on the conuersion of S. Paul. Mark.10.21.luk. 19.28. 27 * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Beholde, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?
28 Jesus sayde vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that when the sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his maiestie, ye that haue followed me in the regeneration, * shal sit also vpon twelue seates, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel. Luke 22.30.
29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethrẽ, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or landes, for my names sake, shall receiue an hundred folde, and shall inherite euerlasting life.
Mark.10.31.luk. 13.30. 30 * But many that are first, shalbe last, and the last, shalbe first.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Christ teacheth by a similitude, that God is detter vnto no man. 20 Hee teacheth his disciples to bee lowly, 30 and giueth two blinde men their sight.

The Gospel on Septuagesima sunday. 1 For the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hyre labourers into his Vineyard.
2 And when hee had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, hee sent them into his Vineyarde.
3 And when hee went out about the thirde houre, he sawe other standing idle in the market place,
4 And sayde vnto them, Goe yee also into the Vineyarde, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.
5 Againe, when hee went out about the sixth and ninth houre, he did likewise.
6 And about the eleuenth houre, when hee went out, he founde other standing idle, and sayth vnto them, Why stande yee here all the day idle?
7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyarde: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.
8 So when euen was come, the lorde of the vineyarde saith vnto his Stewarde, Call the labourers, and giue thẽ their hire, beginning from the last, vnto the first.
9 And when they came that [were hired] about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.
10 But when the first came also, they supposed that they should haue receiued more: and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.
11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,
12 Saying, These last haue wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and feruent heate of the day.
13 But he answered to one of them, and sayde, Friende, I doe thee no wrong: diddest thou not agree with me for a peny?
14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.
15 Is it not lawfull for me to doe that I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, because I am good?
16 * So the last shall be first, and the first [shall be] last: for many be called, but fewe [be] chosen. Mat.19.13.mar. 10.31.luk.13.40
17 * And Jesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue disciples aside in the way, & sayde vnto them, Mark.10.32.luk. 18.31.
18 Beholde, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the sonne of man shall be betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death:
19 * And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to bee mocked, and to bee scourged, and to bee crucified: and the thirde day hee shall rise againe. Iohn 18.32.
20 * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him. The Gospel on S. Iames the Apostle. Mark.10.35.
21 And hee sayth vnto her, What wilt thou? She sayth vnto him, Graunt, that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hande, and the other on the left, in thy kingdome.
22 But Jesus answered, and sayde, Yee wote not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with

with the baptisme that I am baptized with?
They say vnto him, We are able.
23 He sayth vnto them, Ye shall drinke in deed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: But to sit on my right hande, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but to them for whome it is prepared of my father.
Mark.10.41.luk.22.25. 24 * And when the ten heard [this,] they disdayned at the two brethren.
25 But Iesus, when he had called them vnto him, sayde, Yee knowe that the princes of the Gentiles haue dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authoritie vpon them.
26 It shall not be so among you: But whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister.
27 And whoso will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.
Phil.2.7. 28 Euen as * the sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.
Mark.10.46. luk.18.35. 29 * And as they departed frō Hiericho, much people followed him.
30 And beholde, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, they cryed, saying, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on vs.
31 And the people rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried ỹ more, saying, Haue mercie on vs, O Lorde, thou sonne of Dauid.
32 And Iesus stoode still, and called them, and sayd, What will ye that I shall doe vnto you?
33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.
34 So Iesus had compassion on them, & touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

The xxi. Chapter.

7 Hee rideth into Hierusalem, 12 driueth the marchants out of the Temple, 19 and curseth the figge tree.

The Gospel on the first Sunday in Lent. Mark.11.1. luk.19.29. 1 AND * when they drue nigh vnto Hierusalē, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then sent Iesus two disciples,
2 Saying vnto them, Goe into ỹ village that lieth ouer against you, and anon yee shal finde an asse tied, and a colt with her, when ye haue loosed [them,] bring [them] vnto me.
3 And if any man say ought vnto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them and straightway he will let them go.
4 All this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,
Esay 62.11.zach 9.9.ioha.12.15. 5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Beholde, thy king commeth vnto thee, meeke, & sitting vpon an Asse, & a colt, the foale of [the Asse] vsed to the yoke.
6 The disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them,
7 And brought the Asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and he sate thereon.
8 And many of the people spred their garmentes in the way, other cut downe braunches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.
9 Moreouer, the multitudes that went before, and that came after, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid: Blessed is hee that cōmeth in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.
10 * And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the citie was mooued, saying, Who is this?
Mar.11.11.luk.9.45.iohn.2.13. 11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus that Prophet of Nazareth [a citie] in Galilee.
12 And Iesus went into the Temple of God, * and cast out all them that solde and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrewe the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that solde Doues,
Deut.14.25.
13 And said vnto them, It is writtē, My house shalbe called the house of praier, * but ye haue made it a denne of thieues.
Esay.56.7.iere.7.11.
14 * And the blinde and the halt came to him in the temple, and he healed them.
Mar.11.17.luk.19.46.
15 When the chiefe Priestes & Scribes sawe the wonders that he did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid, they disdained,
16 And saide vnto him, Hearest thou what these say? But Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast ordeined prayse?
Psal.8.3.
17 And hee left them, and went out of the citie vnto Bethanie, and he lodged there.
18 In the morning, as he returned into the citie, he hungred.
19 * And when he sawe one figge tree in ỹ way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon but leaues onely, and sayde vnto it, Neuer fruite growe on thee hencefoorwarde. And anon the figge tree withered away.
Mark.11.13.
20 And when the disciples sawe it, they marueiled, saying, Howe soone is the figge tree withered away?
21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, if ye haue faith, and doubt not, ye shal not onely do this [which is done] to the figge tree, but also, if yee shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remoued, & be thou cast into the sea, it shalbe done.
22 And all things whatsoeuer ye shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.
23 * And when hee was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priestes and the elders of the people came vnto him teaching, and say, By
Mark.11.27.luk.10.1.

what

what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this power?

24 Jesus answered, and sayd vnto them, I also wil aske you one question, which if ye tel me, I in like wise will tel you by what authority I do these things:

25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? frō heauen, or of men? And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If wee shall say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, then feare we the people, * for all [men] holde John as a Prophet. Matth.14.5.

27 And they answered vnto Jesus, and sayde, We can not tell. And he sayd vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I do these things.

28 But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes, and when he came to the first, he said, Sonne, go and worke to day in my vineyarde.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And whē he came to the second, he said likewise: And he answered, and sayd, I [go] syr, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the wil of his father? And they said vnto him, The first. Jesus sayth vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For * John came vnto you by ỹ way of righteousnesse, and yee beleeued him not: but the Publicanes & the harlots beleeued him. And ye, when ye had seene [it,] were not mooued afterwarde with repentance, that yee might haue beleeued him. Matth.3.4.

33 Hearken another similitude. * There was a certaine man, an housholder, which planted a vineyarde, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine presse in it, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a strange countrey. May 5.v.iere.2. 21.mark.12.1. luk.20.9.

34 And when the time of the fruit drewe neere, he sent his seruantes to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruites of it.

35 And the husbandmen, when they had taken his seruantes, they beat one, killed another, & stoned another.

36 Againe, he sent other seruants, moe then the first, and they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all, hee sent vnto them his owne sonne, saying, They will stand in awe of my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen sawe the sonne, they sayde among them selues, * This is the heyre, come, let vs kill him, and let vs season vpon his inheritance. Matth.26.3. john.11.53.

39 And they caught him, and thrust him out of the vineyard, and slue [him.]

40 When the Lorde therefore of the vineyarde commeth, what wil he do vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, Hee will miserably destroy those wicked [men,] and wil let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shal render him the fruite in due seasons.

42 Jesus saith vnto them, * Did ye neuer read in the scriptures, The stone which ỹ builders disalowed, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lordes doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes. Psal.118.22.act. 4.11.

43 Therfore say I vnto you, The kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruites thereof.

44 And * whosoeuer shal fall on this stone, shal bee broken in pieces: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it shall all to grinde him. Rom.9.33.1.pet. 2.7.esay.8.14.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 And whē they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitudes, because they tooke him as a Prophet.

The xxii. Chapter.

3 Tribute to be giuen to the Emperour. 39 He answereth the Scribe vnto his question.

1 AND Jesus answered, * and spake vnto them againe by parables, and sayd, The Gospel on the xx. sunday after Trinitie.

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that was a king, which made a marriage for his sonne, Luk.14.16. apoc.19.9.

3 And sent forth his seruants, to cal them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Againe he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner, my Oxen and my fatlings are killed, & all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his marchandize:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruantes, & entreated them spitefully, and slue them.

7 But when the king heard [therof,] he was wroth, and whē he had sent forth his armies, hee destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Thē saith he to his seruants, The marriage in deede is prepared, but they which were bidden, were not worthie.

9 Goe ye therefore out into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 And the seruantes went out into the high wayes, and gathered together al, as many as they founde, both good and bad, and the wedding was furnished with ghestes.

11 When the king came in to see the ghestes, he spyed there a man, which had not on a wed-

dings

uing garment,
12 And he saith vnto him, Friend, howe camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was euen speachlesse.
13 Then said the king to the ministers, When ye haue bounde him hand and foote, take him vp, and cast him into vtter darknesse, * there shalbe weeping, and gnashing of teeth.
Matt.13.42.and 25.30.
14 For many are called, but fewe are chosen.
The Gospel on the xxiii. sunday after Trinitie. Mark.12.13.luk. 20.26.
15 * Then went the Pharisees, & tooke counsayle howe they might entangle him in his talke.
16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we knowe that thou art true, and teachest the way of God truely, neyther carest thou for any man, for thou doest not respect mens persons.
17 Tell vs therefore, howe thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Ceasar, or not?
18 But Iesus, when hee knewe their wickednesse, said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
19 Shewe mee the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a peny.
20 And hee sayth vnto them, Whose is this Image and superscription?
21 They say vnto him, Ceasars. Then saith he vnto them, * Giue therefore vnto Ceasar the [things] which are Ceasars: and vnto God, those [things] that are Gods.
Rom.13.7.
22 When they had heard [these wordes,] they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.
23 * The same day came to him ỹ Sadducees, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,
Mark.12.10.luk. 20.27. Acts 23.6.
24 Saying, Master, * Moses sayde, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall ‖ marry his wife, and rayse vp seede vnto his brother.
Deut.25.5. ‖By the lawe of affinitie.
25 There were with vs seuen brethren, and the first, when he had married a wife, deceassed, & hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.
26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.
27 Last of all the woman died also.
28 Therefore in ỹ resurrection whose wife shal she be of the seuen? For they all had her.
29 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heauen.
31 But as touching the resurrectiõ of the dead, haue ye not read that which was spoken vnto you of God, which sayth,
32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahac, and the God of Iacob? God is not
Exod.3.6.
the God of the dead, but of the liuing.
33 And when the multitudes heard this, they were astonied at his doctrine.
34 * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.
The Gospel on the xviii. sunday after Trinitie.
35 Thẽ one [of them,] which was a lawyer, asked [him] a questiõ, tempting him, & saying,
Mark.12.28.
36 Master, which is the great commandement in the lawe?
37 Iesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.
Deut.6.5.
38 This is the first and great commaundement.
39 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
Leui.19.18.mat. 22.31.
40 In these two commandements hang al the lawe and the Prophets.
41 * When the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them,
Mark.12.35.luk. 22.41.
42 Saying, What thinke ye of Christ? whose sonne is he? They sayde vnto him, [The sonne] of Dauid.
43 He saith vnto them, How then doeth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,
44 The Lorde saide vnto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole?
Psal.110.1.
45 If Dauid then call him Lorde, howe is hee then his sonne?
46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day) aske him any mo questions.

The xxiii. Chapter.

3 Christ cryeth woe to the Pharisees, Scribes, and hypocrites, 37 And prophecieth the destruction of Hierusalem.

1 THen spake Iesus to ỹ multitudes, and to his disciples,
2 Saying, * The Scribes & the Pharisees ‖ sate in Moses seate:
2.Esd.8.4. ‖Beza readeth it, sit.
3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and do, but do not ye after their workes: for they say, and do not.
4 * Yea, they binde together heauie burdens, and grieuous to bee borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselues will not moue them with [one] of their fingers.
Luk.11.46.ad. 15.10.
5 All their workes they doe, for to bee seene of men: * they make broade their phylacteries, & enlarge the hemmes of their garments,
Num.15.38.deu. 6.8.
6 * And loue the vppermost seates at feastes, and to sit in the chiefe place in the Synagogues,
Mark.12.38.luk. 11.43.
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, * Rabbi, Rabbi.
Iames.3.1.
8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your master, [euen] Christ, and al ye are brethren.
9 And * call no man your father vpon ỹ earth: for one is your father, which is in heauen.
Malach.1.6.

10 Neyther

10 Neither bee ye called maſters: for one is your maſter, [euen] Chriſt.
11 He that is greateſt among you, ſhal be your ſeruant.
Luke 14.11. and 18.14. 12 *But whoſoeuer ſhall exalt himſelfe, ſhall be brought lowe, he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhalbe exalted.
Luke 11.52. 13 *Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites, for ye ſhut vp ẏ kingdome of heauen before men: ye neither go in your ſelues, neither ſuffer ye them that come, to enter in.
Mar.12.40. luke 20.47. 14 *Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites, for ye deuour widowes houſes, & that vnder a pretence of long prayer, therefore ye ſhal receiue the greater damnation.
15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites, for ye compaſſe the ſea and the land to make one [a] proſelyte, & when he is become one, ye make him two fold more the childe of hell then ye your ſelues [are.]
[a] One brought from Gentilitie to their religion.
16 Wo be vnto you ye blind guides, for ye ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the temple, it is nothing, but whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the gold of the temple, he is a [b] debter.
[b] Both to God and to man for to performe it.
17 Ye fooles and blind, for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that ſanctifieth the gold?
18 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the altar, it is nothing, but whoſoeuer ſweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is a debter.
19 Ye fooles and blind, for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that ſanctifieth the gift?
20 Whoſo therefore ſhall ſweare by the altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
3.Kin.8.13. 2.chro.6.2. 21 *And whoſo ſhall ſweare by the temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that ſhall ſweare by heauen, ſweareth by the ſeate of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.
Luke 11.42. 23 *Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites, for ye tithe mint, and anniſe, and cummin, and haue left the weightier matters of the law, iudgement, mercy, and faith: theſe ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.
24 Ye blind guides, which ſtraine out a gnat, and ſwalow a camell.
Luke 11.39. 25 *Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites, for ye make cleane the vtter ſide of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of briberie and exceſſe.
26 Thou blind Phariſee, cleanſe firſt ẏ which is within the cup and platter, that the outſide of them may be cleane alſo.
27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites, for yee are like vnto painted ſepulchres, which in deede appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead [mens] bones, and of all filthineſſe.
28 Euen ſo, ye alſo outwardly appeare righteous vnto men: but within ye are full of hypocriſie and iniquitie.
29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites, becauſe ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous,
30 And ſay, If we had bene in the dayes of our fathers, wee would not haue bene partners with them in the blood of the Prophets.
31 Wherefore ye be witneſſes vnto your ſelues, that ye are the children of them which killed the Prophets.
32 Fulfil ye alſo the meaſure of your fathers.
33 Ye ſerpents, ye generation of vipers, how will ye eſcape the damnation of hell?
34 Wherefore beholde, I ſend vnto you Prophets, and wiſe men, and Scribes, and ſome of them ye ſhal kill and crucifie, and ſome of them ſhall yee ſcourge in your ſynagogues, and perſecute them from city to city: The Goſpel on S. Steuens day.
35 *That vpon you may come all the righteous blood ſhed vpon the earth, from the blood of that righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, ſonne of Barachias, whom *ye ſlew betweene the temple and the altar. Gen.4.8. Heb.11.4.
36 Verily I ſay vnto you, All theſe things ſhal come vpon this generation.
37 *O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, thou that killeſt the Prophets, & ſtoneſt them which haue bene ſent vnto thee, how often would *I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not? Luke 13.34. 2.chr.24.22. 4.Eſd.1.30.
38 Beholde, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate.
39 For I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall by no meanes ſee me henceforth, till that ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is hee that commeth in the name of the Lord.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 Chriſt ſheweth his diſciples the deſtruction of the temple, 6 the ende of the world, and the tokens of the latter dayes, 42 and warneth them to wake, 44 for the world ſhall ſodainly periſh.

Mar.13.1. luke.21.5. 1 AND *Jeſus went out, and departed from the temple: & his diſciples came [to him] for to ſhew him ẏ buildings of the temple.
2 Jeſus ſaid vnto them, See ye not all theſe things? Verily I ſay vnto you, *there ſhall not bee left here one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not be deſtroyed. Luke 19.44.
3 And as hee ſate vpon the mount of Olives, the diſciples came vnto him ſecretly, ſaying, Tell vs, when ſhall theſe things be? & what [ſhalbe] the token of thy comming, and of the end of the world?
4 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Take *heede that no man deceiue you. Col.2.18. ephe.5.6.
5 For many ſhal come in my name, ſaying, I

am Christ, and shall deceiue many.
6 It will come to passe, that ye shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that you bee not troubled: for all [these things] must come to passe, but the end is not yet.
7 For nation shall rise against nation, and realme against realme, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in ‖ certaine places.
‖ Some read, euery place.
8 All these are the beginning of sorowes.
Matt.10.17. luke 21.12. Iohn 16,2.
9 *Then shal they put you to trouble, and shal kill you: and ye shall bee hated of all nations for my names sake.
10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.
11 And many false prophets shall arise, & shall deceiue many.
12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.
13 But he that shall endure to the end, the same shalbe saued.
14 And this Gospell of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.
Mar.13.14. luke 21.20. dan.9.27.
15 *When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him vnderstand,)
16 Then let them which be in Iurie, flee into the mountaines.
17 And let him which is on the house toppe, not come downe to fetch any thing out of his house:
18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to fetch his clothes.
19 Woe shalbe in those dayes to them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke.
20 But pray ye that your flight bee not in the winter, *neither on the Sabboth day:
Act.1.12.
21 For then shal be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor in any wise shalbe.
22 Yea, and except those dayes should be shortned, there should no flesh be saued: but for the chosens sake those dayes shalbe shortned.
Mar.13.21. luke 17.23.
23 Then if any man shall say vnto you, *Loe, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.
24 For there shal arise false Christes, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes, and wonders: in so much that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very elect.
25 Behold, I haue told you before.
26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desart, goe not foorth: Behold, he is in the secret places, beleeue it not.
27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth into the West: so shall also the comming of the sonne of man be.
Luke 17.37.
28 *For wheresoeuer the dead carkeise is, euen there will the Eagles also bee gathered together.
29 Immediately, after the tribulation of those dayes, *shall the sunne be darkened; and the moone shal not giue her light, and the starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shalbe shaken.
Mark.13.24. luke 21.25. ioel 2.31.
30 And then shall appeare the signe of ꝑ sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the kindreds of the earth mourne, *and they shall see the sonne of man comming in the cloudes of heauen, with power and great glory.
Act.1.7.
31 *And he shal send his angels with the great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his chosen from the foure windes, euē from one end of heauen to the other.
1.Cor.15.52. 1.thes.4.16.
32 Learne a parable of the fig tree: When his branch is yet tender, and the leaues spring, ye know that sommer is nigh:
33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, bee sure that it is neere, euen at the doores.
34 Verily I say vnto you, this generation shall in no wise passe, till all these things be fulfilled.
35 *Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall in no wise passe away.
Mar.13.32.
36 But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heauen, but my father onely.
37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shal also the comming of the sonne of man be.
38 *For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating, and drinking, marrying, and giuing in mariage, euen vntil the day that Noe entred into the arke,
Gen.7.5. luke 17.28.
39 And knew not till the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the sonne of man be.
40 *Then shall two bee in the field: the one is receiued, and the other is left alone.
Luke 17.35.
41 *Two [wome] shalbe grinding at the mill: the one is receiued, and the other left alone.
1.Thes.4.17.
42 *Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come.
Mar.13.35.
43 *Of this yet be sure, that if the goodman of the house had knowen what watch the theefe would come, hee would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to bee broken vp.
Luke 12.39. 2.thes.5.2. apoc.16.15.
44 Therefore bee ye also ready: for in such an houre as yee thinke not, the sonne of man commeth.
45 Who then is that faithfull and wise seruāt, whom his lord hath made ruler ouer his household, to giue them meate in season?
46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his lord whē he commeth, shall find so doing.
47 Verily I say vnto you, that he shal make him ruler ouer all his goods.
48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My lord wil be long a comming:
49 And

49 And so begin to smite his fellowes, yea, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:
50 The same seruantes Lord shall come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:
51 And shall hewe him in pieces, and giue him his portion with the hypocrites: *there shal be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Matt. 13.42. and 25.30.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 The ten virgins. 14 The talents deliuered to the seruants. 31 And of the generall iudgement.

1 THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgins, which when they had taken their lampes, went foorth to meete the bridegrome.
2 But fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.
3 They that were foolish, when they had take their lampes, tooke none oile with them:
4 But the wise tooke oile in their vessels, with their lampes also.
5 While the bridegrome taried, they al slumbred and slept.
6 And eue at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegrome commeth, goe ye out to meete him.
7 Then all those virgins arose, and prepared their lampes.
8 So the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oile, for our lampes are gone out.
9 But the wise answered, saying, [Not so,] lest there be not ynough for vs and you: but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.
10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the mariage, and the doore was shut vp.
11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.
12 But he answered, and said, Verily I say vnto you, I know you not.
13 *Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor yet the houre, wherein the sonne of man commeth.

Matt. 24.43. mar. 13.33.

14 *Likewise, as [when] a [certaine] man taking his iourney into a strange countrey, called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto thē his goods.

Luke 19.12.

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue talents, to an other two, and to another one, to euery man after his abilitie, and straightway tooke his iourney.
16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents, went and occupied with the same, and made [them] other fiue talents.
17 And likewise he that had receiued two, hee also gained other two.
18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lordes money.
19 After a long season, ỹ lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.
20 And so hee that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents: behold, I haue gained besides them, fiue talents moe.
21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruaunt, thou hast bene faithfull ouer few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.
22 He also that had receiued two talents, came, and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: behold, I haue wonne two other talents besides them.
23 His lord said vnto him, Wel done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast bene faithfull ouer few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.
24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came, and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:
25 And therefore was I afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that thine is.
26 His lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou euill and slouthful seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:
27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue deliuered my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming should I haue receiued mine owne with vantage.
28 Take therefore the talent from him, & giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.
29 *For vnto euery one that hath, shalbe giuē, and he shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away, euen that which he hath.

Matt. 13.12. mar. 4.25.

30 And cast the vnprofitable seruant *into vtter darknesse, there shal be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Matt. 8.12. and 22.13.

31 When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shal he sit vpon the throne of his glory.
32 And before him shalbe gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepeheard deuideth his sheepe from the goates.
33 And he shal set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goates on the left.
34 Then shall the king say vnto them [which shalbe] on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my father, inherite the kingdome, which hath bene prepared for you from the foundation of the world.
35 *For I was an hungred, and ye gaue mee meate: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me drinke:

Esai 58.7. ezech. 18.7.

I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:
Eccl.7.39. 36 Naked, and ye clothed me: * I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.
37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when sawe we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirstie, and gaue thee drinke?
38 When sawe we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?
39 Or when sawe we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?
40 And the king shall answere, and say vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, in as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done [it] vnto me.
Psal.6.9. matt.7.23. luke 13.27. 41 *Then shal he say also vnto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into the euerlasting fire, which is prepared for the deuil and his angels.
42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no meate: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me no drinke:
43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, & in prison, and ye visited me not.
44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord, when sawe we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?
45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verily I say vnto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, yee did it not to me.
Dan.12.2. iohn 5.29. 46 And *these shall goe away into euerlasting paine: but the righteous into life eternall.

The xxvi. Chapter.

1 Marie Magdalene anointeth Christ. 16 They eate the Easter lambe.

The Gospel on the next Sunday after Easter. 1 AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these things, he said vnto his disciples,
Mar.14.1. luke 22.1. 2 *Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of Passeouer, and the sonne of man is betraied to be crucified.
Iohn 11.47. 3 *Then assembled together ỹ chiefe priests, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high priest, which was called Caiaphas,
4 And held a counsell, that they might take Jesus subtilly, and kill him.
5 But they said, Not on the feast [day,] least there be an vprore among the people.
Mar.14.3. iohn 12.2. 6 *When Jesus was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper,
7 There came vnto him a woman, hauing an alabaster box of precious ointment, & powred it on his head as he sate [at the boord.]
8 But when his disciples sawe it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose [is] this waste?
9 This ointment might haue bene solde for much, and giuen to the poore.
10 When Jesus vnderstood that, hee said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for shee hath wrought a good worke vpon me.
Deut.15.11. 11 *For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.
12 For in that this woman hath cast this ointment on my body, she did it to burie me.
13 Verily I say vnto you, Whersoeuer this gospell shal be preached in the whole world, there shall also this that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.
Mar.14.10. luke 22.4. 14 *Then one of the twelue, called Judas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe priests,
15 And said vnto them, What will ye giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? And they appointed vnto him thirtie siluer [pieces.]
16 And from that time forth, he sought opportunitie to betray him.
Mar.14.12. luke 22.7. 17 *The first [day] of sweete breade, the disciples came to Jesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we shal prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer?
18 And he said, Goe into the citie to such a mã, and say vnto him, The master saieth, My time is at hand, I make the Passeouer at thy house with my disciples.
19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passeouer.
Mar.14.17. luke 22.14. iohn 13.21. 20 *When the Euen was come, he sate downe with the twelue.
21 And as they did eate, he said, Verily I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.
22 And they being exceeding sorowfull, began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lorde, is it I?
23 He answered, and said, He that hath dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.
24 The sonne of mã truely goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto ỹ man by whom the sonne of man is betrayed: It had bene good for that man if he had not bene borne.
25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? Hee saide vnto him, Thou hast said.
1.Cor.11.24. 26 When they were eating, *Jesus, when he had taken the bread, and giuen thanks, hee brake [it] and gaue [it] to the disciples, and said, Take ye, eate ye, this is my body.
27 And when he had taken the cup, and giuen thanks, he gaue it them, saying, Drinke ye all of it:
28 For this is my blood of the new testament, ỹ is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.
29 But I say vnto you, I wil in no wise drinke hencefoorth of this fruite of the vine tree, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my fathers kingdome.

30 And

30 And when they had praised [God,] they went out vnto the mount of Oliues.

Mar.14.27. iohn 16.30. 31 *Then saieth Iesus vnto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: For it

Zach.13.7. is written, * I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shalbe scattered abroad.

Mar.14.28. and 16.7. 32 But after I am risen againe, * I will goe before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

Iohn 13.38. 34 Iesus said vnto him, *Verily I say vnto thee, that in this same night before the cocke crowe, thou shalt deny me thrise.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I by no maner of meanes deny thee. Likewise also sayd all the disciples.

Mar.14.32. luke 22.39. 36 * Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saieth vnto the disciples, Sit ye there while I goe and pray ponder.

37 And when he had taken with him Peter, & the two sonnes of Zebedee, he began to be sorowfull and heauy.

38 Then said Iesus vnto them, My soule is exceeding heauy, euen vnto the death: tary ye here, and watch with me.

39 And when hee had gone a little further, hee fell flat on his face, praying, and saying, O my father, if it be possible, let this cuppe passe from mé: neuertheles[se] not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And hee commeth vnto the disciples, and findeth them a sleepe, and saieth vnto Peter, What, could yee not watch with mee one houre?

41 Watch & pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The spirit in deed is willing, but the flesh[is]weake.

42 He went away againe the second time, and prayed, saying, O my father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be fulfilled.

43 And when he came, he findeth them a sleepe againe: for their eies were heauy.

44 And he left them, and went againe & praied the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then commeth hee to his disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe henceforth, & take your rest: beholde, the houre is at hand, and the sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs be going: beholde, he is at hand that doeth betray me.

Mar.14.43. luke 22.47. iohn 18.3. 47 *While he yet spake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swordes and staues from the chiefe priests and elders of the people.

48 But he that betraied him, gaue them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith when he came to Iesus, he said, Haile master: and kissed him.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, wherfore art thou come? Then came they and laied hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and after that he had striken a seruant of the hie priests, he smote off his eare.

52 Thē said Iesus vnto him, Turne backe thy sword into his place: *for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword. Gen.9.6. apoc.13.10.

53 Thinkest thou that I can not now pray to my father, and he shall cause to stand by mee more then twelue legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, *that thus it must be? Esa.53.10.

55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitudes, Ye be come out as it were vnto a thiefe with swords and staues for to take me: I sate daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye tooke me not.

56 But all this was done that the scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. *Thē al the disciples hauing forsaken him, fled. Lamen.4.20. matt.26.31.

57 *But they that had taken Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the hie priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled. Mat.4.53. luke 22.54. iohn 18.14.

58 But Peter followed him a farre off, vnto the hie priests palace, and went in, & sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 *The chiefe priests and elders, and all the counsaile, sought false witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death, Mar.14.55.

60 But found none: yea, when many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This [fellow] said, *I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes. Iohn 2.19.

62 And the chiefe priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What[is that which] these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the chiefe priest answered, and said vnto him, I charge thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs whether thou be Christ the sonne of God?

64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: Neuertheless, I say vnto you, *Hereafter shal ye see the sonne of man sitting on the right hand of the power[of God,] and comming in the cloudes of the skie. Matt.16.27. rom.14.10. 1.thes.4.14.

65 Then the hie priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spokē blasphemie: what neede we of any moe witnesses? Beholde, now ye haue heard his blasphemie.

66 What thinke ye? They answered and said, He is worthy to die.

67 *Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted Esai 50.6.

him with fists, and other smote him on the face with the palme of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophecie vnto vs, O Christ, who is he that smote thee?

Mar.14.66. luke 22.55. iohn 18.25.

69 *Peter sate without in the palace: And a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But hee denied before them all, saying, I wote not what thou sayest.

71 When he was gone out into the porche, an other [wench] saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an othe, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou art euen one of them: for thy speach bewraieth thee.

74 Then began hee to curse and to sweare, [saying,] I know not the man. And immediately the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the wordes of Iesu, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crowe, thou shalt deny me thrise. And hee went out, and wept bitterly.

The xxvii. Chapter.

2 Christ is deliuered vnto Pilate. 5 Iudas hangeth himselfe.

Mar.15.1. luke 22.66. iohn 17.22.

1 WHen the morning was come, *all the chiefe priests and elders of the people held a counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the deputie.

3 Then Iudas, which had betrayed him, when he sawe that hee was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie ‖ siluer pieces to the chiefe priests and elders,

‖ Or, siluerlings.

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betraied ỳ innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? see thou to that.

5 And when hee had cast downe the pieces of siluer in the temple, he departed, * and went his way, and hanged himselfe.

Act.1.18.

6 And the chiefe priests tooke the siluer [pieces,] and said, It is not lawfull for to put thē into the treasurie, because it is the price of blood.

7 And when they had taken counsell, they bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, *The field of blood vntill this day.

Act.1.19.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying, *And they tooke the thirtie siluer [pieces,] the price of him that was valued, whom they bought of the children of Israel:

Zach.11.13.

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 Iesus stood before the deputie, and the deputie asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Iewes? Iesus saieth vnto him, Thou saiest.

12 *And when hee was accused of the chiefe priests and elders, he answered nothing.

Mar.15.3.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to neuer a word: in so much that the deputie maruailed greatly.

15 *At that feast the deputie was woont to let loose vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

Mar.15.6. luke 23.17.

16 He had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whether will ye that I giue loose vnto you Barabbas, or Iesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 When he was set downe on the iudgement seate, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to do with that iust man: For I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame because of him.

20 *But the chiefe priests and elders perswaded the people that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

Mar.15.11. luke 23.17. iohn 18.40. act.3.14.

21 The deputie answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine wil ye that I let loose vnto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shal I do then with Iesus which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 The deputie said, What euill hath he done? But they cried exceedingly, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate sawe that hee could preuaile nothing, but that more businesse was made, he tooke water, and washed his hands before the people, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on vs, and on our children.

26 Then let he Barabbas loose vnto them, and when he had scourged Iesus, hee deliuered him to be crucified.

27 *Then the souldiers of the deputie, when they had taken Iesus into the common hall, gathered vnto him al the band [of souldiers.]

Mar.15.16. iohn 19.1.

28 And when they had stripped him, they put on him a scarlet robe:

29 And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reede in his right hand: and when they had bowed the knee before him, they mocked him, saying, Haile king of the Iewes.

30 And

30 And when they had spit vpon him, they tooke the reede, and smote him on the head.
31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off him, & put his owne raimẽt on him, and led him away to crucifie him.
Mar.15.28. luke 23.26. 32 *And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse.
Mar.15.22. luke 23.32. john 19.16. 33 *And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,
34 They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.
Mar.15.24. 35 *When they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet,
Psal.22.19. *They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots.
36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:
37 And set vp ouer his head his accusatiõ written, THIS IS IESVS, THE KING OF THE IEWES.
38 Then are there two thieues crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.
39 They that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,
Iohn 2.19. 40 And saying, *Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou bee the sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.
41 Likewise also the high priests mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, said,
42 He saued other, himselfe can he not saue: If he be the king of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and wee will beleeue him.
Psal.22.9. wisd.1.28. 43 *Hee hath trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for he said, I am the sonne of God.
44 The thieues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.
45 From the sixth houre was there darkenesse ouer all the land, vnto the ninth houre.
46 And about ỹ ninth houre, Iesus cried with a loud voyce, saying, Eli, Eli, Lamasabachthani, that is to say, *My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
Psal.22.8. 47 Some of them that stoode there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.
Psal.69.22. 48 And straightway one of them ranne, *and tooke a sponge, and whẽ he had filled it ful of vineger, and put it on a reede, he gaue him to drinke.
49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.
50 Iesus, when hee had cried againe with a loud voyce, yelded vp the ghost.
1.Chr.3.14. 51 *And beholde, the vaile of the temple was rent in two partes, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the stones rent,
52 And graues were opened, and many bodies of saints which slept, arose.
53 And after that they were come out of the graues after his resurrection, came into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.
54 When the [a]Centurion, and they that were with him watching Iesus, sawe the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the sonne of God.
a A captaine of one hundred men.
55 And many women were there (beholding him a farre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him,
56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children.
57 *When the Euen was come, there came a rich man from [the city of] Arimathea, named Joseph, which also himselfe was Iesus disciple.
The Gospel on Easter euen. Mar.15.42. luke 23.50. iohn 19.38.
58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.
59 And when Joseph had taken the body, hee wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,
60 And laid it in his new tombe which hee had hewen out in the roeke: and when he had rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, he departed.
61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the sepulchre.
62 The next day that followed the day of preparing, the high priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,
63 Saying, Sir, we remember that this deceiuer said while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I arise againe.
64 Commaund therefore, that the sepulchre be made sure vntil the third day, least his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, He is risen from the dead: and the last errour shall bee worse then the first.
65 Pilate said vnto them, Ye haue the watch, goe your way, make it as sure as ye know.
66 So they went, and when they had sealed vp the stone, they made the sepulchre sure with the watch.

The xxviii. Chapter.

2 The resurrection of Christ. 12 The high priests giue the souldiers money, to say that Christ was stollen out of his graue.

1 IN the latter* ende of the Sabboth day, which dawneth the first [day] of ỹ weeke, came Mary Magdalene, & the other Mary, to see the sepulchre. Mar.16.1. iohn 20.11.
2 And beholde, there was a great earthquake,

for the angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the dore, and sate vpon it.
3 His countenance was like lightning, & his raiment white as snow.
4 And for feare of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.
5 The angel answered, and said vnto the women, Feare ye not: for I know that ye seeke Iesus, which was crucified.
6 He is not here, he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where that the Lord was laid,
7 And goe quickly, and tel his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And beholde, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.
8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did runne, to bring his disciples word.
9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feete, and worshipped him.
10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid: goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.
11 When they were gone, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed vnto the high priests all the things that were done.
12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,
13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.
14 And if this come to the deputies [eares,] we wil perswade him, & make you careless.
15 So they, when they had taken the money, did as they were taught. And this saying was noised among the Iewes vntil this day.
16 Then the eleuen disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.
17 And when they sawe him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.
18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.
19 *Goe ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the father, and of the sonne, and of the holy ghost: Mar.16.15.
20 Teaching them to obserue all things, whatsoeuer I haue commaunded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the ende of the world.

Here endeth the Gospell by Saint Matthew.

A Table for the better vnderstanding of the xxvi. Chapter of S. Matthewe, the xiiii. of S. Marke, the xxii. of S. Luke, and the xix. of Saint Iohn.

The beginning of the dayes

- According to the Iewes reckoning. — The day of twentie and foure houres compʒising the night, beginneth the Euening at Sunne set, and endeth the next day at Sunne set.
- According to the Romanes reckoning. — The day of twentie and foure houres compʒising the night, beginneth at Sunne rising, and continueth vntill the next day Sunne rising.
- According to our reckoning. — The day of twentie and foure houres compʒising the night, beginneth at midnight, and endeth the next day at the same houre at midnight.

The names of the dayes									
after the Iewes	The first day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The second day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The thirde day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The fourth day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The fifth day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The sixth day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The Sabboth, that is to say, the day of rest.	The first of the Sabboth, as before.
after vs.	*Sunday.*	*Munday.*	*Tuesday.*	*Wednesday.*	*Thursday.*	*Friday.*	*Saterday.*	*Sunday, as before.*
	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.
Certaine dayes of the Moneth of March, in the yeere that Iesus Christ suffered.	The entering of Iesus Christ on the Asse Colt, with the she Asse into Hierusalem.	The Figge tree curſed, and wythered.	The dyning with Simon the Leper.	Iesus Christ ſolde by Iudas.	The preparation of the Passeouer, according to the lawe.	The preparation of the Passeouer, according to the Iewes.	The day of the feaſt of the Passeouer, according to the tradition of the Iewes.	Iesus riseth againe on the Sunday before the breake of the day.
	The disciples prepare the Lambe which Iesus Christ ate with them after Euen: the same day of which Eue, began the feaſt.	Iesus hauing eaten the Lambe with his disciples, institueth the Sacrament of the Supper, is kiſſed by Iudas, is crucified, dead, and buried.	Iesus Christ resteth in the graue all this day.	The womē carrie ointments verie early in the morning to the graue.				

WE haue in this description conferred the vſe and maner of the celebʒation of Easter that ẏ Iewes helde, with that which we vſe to recken and begin at, and alſo to name the dayes of the weeke, and haue added thereto certaine dayes of the moneth of March, in the yeere that Iesus Chʒiſt ſuffered, to declare the vnderſtanding of the ſaid difficultie. Wherein there is to be noted, that the Lord Iesus celebʒated not ẏ Passeouer the ſame day that the Iewes did: but that he which came not to bʒeake the lawe, but to fulfill the law in euery point, ate the Lambe with his diſciples at the time oʒdeined by the lawe, Exod. 12. which is the fourteenth day of the firſt Moneth (that is to ſay, March) in the afternoone, on the which began ẏ ſaid feaſt: which fell this yeere on the Friday, the Euen of the Sabboth oʒ day of reſt. On the which day, he which was the true Lambe was offered, to the ende that the trueth might agree with the figure: but the Iewes celebʒated the ſaid Passeouer the day following at Euen after Sunne ſet, Iesus Chʒiſt being in the graue: foʒ that by tradition of their pʒedeceſſoʒs, the ſaide feaſt which fell on the Friday, accoʒding to the lawe, was deferred to the next day, which was the day of their weekely Sabboth, becauſe they would not keepe two feaſtes together: foʒ this feaſt day they called the great Sabboth, John 19. and alſo becauſe (as enemies of the trueth) they would ſeeke all meanes poſſible to keepe him from being knowen foʒ the Meſſias.

Here is alſo to be noted, that where the eating of the Lambe, the inſtitution of the Sacrament, with the reſidue beforе mentioned, is referred to Thurſday and Friday: If ye recken accoʒding to the Iewes account, who begin their Friday night on Thurſday after Sunne ſet, & continueth that night and day vntill the next day after Sunne ſet, ye ſhall finde that Chʒiſt did eate ẏ Paſcal Lambe, inſtituted the Sacrament of his body and blood, was kiſſed by Iudas, and was crucified, dead, and buried on Friday. But if ye recken after our vſe, then Chʒiſt did eate the Paſcal Lambe, inſtituted the Sacrament of his body and blood, and was kiſſed of Iudas on Thurſday, but was crucified, dead, and buried on Friday.

The

The Gospell by Saint Marke.

The first Chapter.

2 The office of Iohn Baptist. 9 The baptisme of Christ, 13 his fasting, 14 and preaching.

1 THe beginning of ỳ Gospell of Jesus Christ, the sonne of God,

Mala.3.1. 2 As it hath bene written in the Prophets, * Beholde, I sende my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

Esai 40 3. Iohn 1.23. luke 3.4. 3 * A voyce of him that cryeth in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lorde, and make his pathes straight.

Matth.3.4. 4 * Iohn was baptizing in the wildernes, and preaching the baptisme of repentance for the remission of sinnes.

Matth.3.5. 5 * And all the land of Jurie, and they of Hierusalem, went out vnto him, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Jordane, confessing their sinnes.

6 Iohn was clothed with camels heare, and with a girdle of a skinne about his loynes: * & he did eate locustes and wilde honie,

Leui.11.22. Matth.3.12. luke 3.16. Iohn 1.27. 7 * And preached, saying, He that is stronger then I, commeth after me, whose shoe latchet I am not worthie to stoupe downe, and vnloose.

8 I haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy ghost.

Actes 1.5. 9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Jesus came from Nazareth [a citie] of Galilee, * and was baptized of Iohn in Jordane.

Matth.3.14. luke 3.22. iohn 1.33. 10 And assoone as he was come vp out of the water, he saw heauen open, and the spirit descending vpon him like a Doue.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, Thou art my deare sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

Matth.4.1. luke 4.1. 12 * And immediatly the spirit driueth him into wildernesse.

13 And he was there in the wildernesse fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beastes, and the angels ministred vnto him.

14 After that Iohn was deliuered [to prison,] * Jesus came into Galilee, preaching ỳ Gospell of the kingdome of God,

Matth.4.12. luke 4.14. iohn 4.43. 15 And saying, The time is come, and ỳ kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Gospell.

Matth.4.18. luke 5.2. 16 * As he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting nets into the sea (for they were fishers.)

17 And Jesus said vnto them, Follow me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And whē he had gone a litle further thence, he sawe James [the sonne] of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, which also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And anon he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruantes, and followed him.

21 * And they came into Capernaum, and straightway on ỳ Sabboth dayes, he entred into the synagogue, and taught. Matth.4.23. luke 4.31.

22 * And they were astonied at his learning: for he taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the Scribes. Matth.7.28. luke 4.32.

23 * And there was in their synagogue, a man vexed with an vncleane spirit, and he cryed aloude, Luke 4.33.

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we [to doe] with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee what thou art, [euen] that holy one of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cried with a loude voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they demanded one of another among themselues, saying, What thing is this? What newe doctrine is this? For with authoritie commandeth he the fowle spirites, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spred abroade throughout all the region bordering on Galilee.

29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrewe, with James and Iohn. Matth.8.14. luke 4.38.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp: and immediatly the feuer forsooke her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at euen, when the sunne was downe, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were vexed with deuils:

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils to speake, because they knewe him.

35 And in the morning very earely before day, Jesus, when he was risen vp, went out, and departed into a solitarie place, & there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had founde him, they saide vnto

vnto him, All men seeke for thee.
38 And he said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore am I come.
39 And he preached in their synagogues in all Galilee, and cast the deuils out.
Matth. 2.2. luke 5.12. 40 *And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.
41 And Iesus, hauing compassion on him, whē he had put forth his hand, touched him, and saieth vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.
42 And as soone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was made cleane.
43 And after he had giuen him a straight commandement, he sent him away forthwith:
44 And sayth vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but get thee hence, shewe thy selfe to the priest, * and offer for thy clensing those things which Moses commanded, for a witnesse vnto them.
Leui. 14.4. luke 5.12.
Matth. 9.2. 45 *But he, as soone as he was departed, began openly to declare many things, & to publish this rumour: insomuch, that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desart places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

The ii. Chapter.

3 He healeth the man of the palsie, 14 and calleth Leui the customer.

Mark. 9.1. 1 AFter [a fewe] dayes also, *he entred into Capernaum againe, and it was noysed that he was in the house.
2 And anon many were gathered together, [insomuch] that nowe there was no roome to receiue [them,] no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word [of the Gospell] vnto them.
3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure men.
4 And when they coulde not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roofe [of the house] that he was in: and when they had brokē vp the roofe, they do [with cordes] let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.
5 When Iesus sawe their faith, he saide vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.
6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their heartes,
7 Why doeth he thus speake blasphemies? *Who can forgiue sinnes but God onely?
Iohn 14.4. esai 43.15.
8 And immediatly, when Iesus perceiued in his spirit that they so reason within themselues, he saieth vnto them, Why reason ye such things in your heartes?
9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, take vp thy bed and walke?
10 But that ye may knowe that the sonne of man hath power in earth to forgiue sinnes, (He saieth to the sicke of the palsie,)
11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and get thee hence into thine house.
12 And immediatly he arose, tooke vp the bed, & went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer sawe it on this fashion.
Matth. 9.9. luke 5.27. 13 *And he went againe by the sea side, and al the people resorted vnto him, and he taught them.
14 And as Iesus passed by, he sawe Leui [the sonne] of Alphee sitting at the receite of custome, and saide vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.
15 And it came to passe, that when Iesus sate at meate in his house, many publicanes and sinners sate also together at meate with Iesus and his Disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.
16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees sawe him eate with Publicanes and sinners, they saide vnto his Disciples, Howe is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?
17 When Iesus heard [that,] he saieth vnto them, They that be whole, haue no neede of the physicion, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.
1. Tim. 1.13. matth. 9.14. luke 5.33. 18 *And the disciples of John, & of the Pharisees did fast: and they come and say vnto him, Why doe the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?
19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the childre of the bride chamber fast, while ỹ bridegrome is with them? As long as they haue the bridegrome with them, they cannot fast.
20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegrome shalbe taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.
21 No man also soweth a piece of newe cloth vnto an old garment: otherwaies, his newe piece taketh away [somewhat] from ỹ olde [garment,] and so the rent is made worse.
22 And no man powreth newe wine into olde vessels, els the newe wine doeth burst the vessels, and the wine runneth out, and the vessels will be marred: But newe wine must be put into new vessels.
Matth. 12.1. luke 6.1. 23 *And it came to passe, that he went thorow the corne fieldes on the Sabboth dayes, and his disciples began by the way to plucke the eares of corne.
24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Beholde, why doe they on the Sabboth dayes that which is not lawfull?

25 And

1.Reg.21.6. 25 And he ſaid vnto them, * Haue ye neuer read what Dauid did, when he had neede, & was an hungred, both he, and they that [were] with him?

26 How he went into the houſe of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Prieſt, and did eate the ſhewe bread, * which is not lawfull to eate but for the Prieſtes, and gaue alſo to them which were with him?

Exod.29.33. Leuit.8.31.

27 And he ſaid vnto them, The Sabboth was made for man, and not man for the Sabboth.

28 Therefore is the ſonne of man Lorde alſo of the Sabboth.

The iii. Chapter.

1 He helpeth the man with the dried hand, 14 and chooſeth his Apoſtles.

Matth.12.9. luke 6.6.

1 AND * he entred againe into the Synagogue, and a man was there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether he would heale him on the Sabboth day, that they might accuſe him.

3 And he ſaid vnto the man which had the withered hand, Ariſe, [and ſtand] in the mids.

4 And he ſaieth vnto them, Is it lawful to doe good on the Sabboth dayes, or to doe euil? to ſaue life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked rounde about on them with anger, mourning for the hardneſſe of their hearts, he ſayth vnto ỹ man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored as whole as the other.

6 And the Phariſees departed, & ſtraightway gathered a counſell with the Herodians againſt him, that they might deſtroy him.

7 But Jeſus auoyded, with his diſciples, to the ſea: and a great multitude followed him from Galilee, and from Jurie,

8 And from Hieruſalem, and from Idumea, and [from the region which is] beyond Jordane, and they that dwelt about Tyre & Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what things he did, came vnto him.

9 And Jeſus commanded his diſciples that a ſhip ſhould waite on him, becauſe of the people, leaſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For he had healed many, [inſomuch] that they preaſſed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And the vncleane ſpirites, when they ſawe him, they fel downe before him [at his feete,] and cried, ſaying, Thou art the ſonne of God.

12 And he ſtraightly charged them, that they ſhould not make him knowen.

Matth.10.1. luke 9.1.

13 * And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordeined twelue, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them forth to preach:

15 And that they might haue power to heale ſicknes, and to caſt out deuils.

16 And he gaue vnto Simon to name, Peter.

17 And he called James [the ſonne] of Zebedee, and John James brother (and gaue them names, Boanerges, which is to ſay, The ſonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, & Bartholomew, and Matthewe, and Thomas, and James [the ſonne] of Alphee, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Chanaanite,

19 And Judas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they come into an houſe.

20 And the people commeth together againe, ſo that they could not ſo much as eate bread.

21 And when they that belonged vnto him, heard [of it,] they went out to lay hands vpon him, for they ſaid, He is madde.

22 And the Scribes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſaid, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils, caſteth he out deuils.

Matth.9.34. and 12.24. luke 11.14.

23 And when he had called them vnto him, he ſaid vnto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a realme be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that realme cannot endure.

25 And if a houſe be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that houſe cannot continue.

26 And if Satan make inſurrection againſt himſelfe, and be diuided, he cannot continue, but hath an ende.

27 No mã can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and take away his goods, except he will firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then will ſpoyle his houſe.

28 * Verily I ſay vnto you, All ſinnes ſhalbe forgiuen vnto the children of men, & blaſphemies, wherewithſoeuer they ſhall blaſpheme:

Matth.12.31. luke 12.10. iohn 5.16.

29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy ghoſt, hath neuer forgiueneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 For they ſaid, He hath an vncleane ſpirit.

31 * There come his mother, and his brethren, and ſtanding without, ſent vnto him, calling him.

Matth.12.46. luke.8.19.

32 And the people ſate about him, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother, and thy brethren, and thy ſiſters ſeeke for thee without.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And when he had looked rounde about on them which ſate about him, he ſaid, Beholde my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of God, the ſame is my brother, & my ſiſter, and mother.

The iiii. Chapter.

3 The parable of the Sower. 37 Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt of the ſea, which obeyeth him.

1 AND * he began againe to teach by the ſea ſide: and there gathered vnto him much people, ſo that he entred into a ſhip,

Matth.13.1. luke 8.4.

ſhip, and ſate in the ſea: and al the people was by the ſea ſide on the ſhore.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and ſaid vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a Sower to ſowe:

4 And it fortuned as he ſowed, that ſome fell by the wayes ſide: and the fowles of the aire came, and deuoured it vp.

5 Some fell on ſtonie grounde, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it ſprang vp, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But as ſoone as the ſunne was vp, it caught heate, and becauſe it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And ſome fel among thornes, & the thornes grewe vp, and choked it, and it gaue no fruit.

8 And ſome fell on good ground, and did yeelde fruite that ſprang vp, and grew, and brought forth, ſome thirtie, and ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, aſked of him the parable.

11 And he ſaide vnto them, Unto you it is giuen to knowe the myſterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all things are done by parables,

Eſai 6.9. matth. 13 14. luke 8.10. Iohn 12.40. actes 28.26. rom. 11.8.

12 *That when they ſee, they may ſee, and not diſcerne: and when they heare, they may heare, and not vnderſtande, leaſt at any time they ſhould turne, and their ſinnes ſhoulde be forgiuen them.

13 And he ſaid vnto them, Knowe ye not this parable? And howe then will ye knowe all parables?

14 The Sower ſoweth the word.

15 And they that [receiued ſeede] by the way ſide, are thoſe where the word is ſowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their heartes.

16 And likewiſe they that receiue ſeede into the ſtonie ground, are they, which when they haue heard the worde, at once receiue it with gladneſſe:

17 Yet haue no roote in themſelues, and ſo endure but a time: and anon when trouble and perſecution ariſeth for the wordes ſake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And thoſe bee they that receiue ſeede among thornes: and they are ſuch as heare the worde,

1.Tim.6.17. 19 And the cares of this worlde, *and the deceitefulneſſe of riches, and the luſtes of other things entring in, choke the worde, and it is made vnfruitfull.

20 And they which receiued ſeede into good ground, are ſuch as heare the worde, and receiue it, ſo that one corne doeth bring forth thirtie, ſome ſixtie, ſome an hundred.

21 And he ſaid vnto them, *Is the candle lighted to be put vnder a buſhell, or vnder the table? and not to be put on a candleſticke? Matth. 5.15. luke 8.16. and 11.33.

22 *For there is nothing ſo priuie, that ſhal not be opened: neither hath it bene ſo ſecrete, but that it ſhall come abroade. Matth. 10.26. luke 8.17. and 12.2.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he ſaide vnto them, Take heede what ye heare: *With what meaſure yee mete, with the ſame ſhall it be meaſured to you againe: And vnto you that heare, ſhall more be giuen. Matth. 7.2. luke 6.38.

25 *For vnto him that hath, ſhall it be giuen: and from him that hath not, ſhalbe taken away, euen that which he hath. Matth. 13.12. and 25.29. luke 8.18. and 19.26.

26 And he ſaide, So is the kingdome of God, euen as if a man ſhoulde ſowe ſeede in the ground,

27 And ſhoulde ſleepe, and riſe night and day, and the ſeede ſhould ſpring and growe vp, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruite of her ſelfe, firſt the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

29 But when the fruite is brought forth, anon he thruſteth in ỹ ſickle, becauſe the harueſt is come.

30 And he ſaide, *Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdome of God? or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it? Matth. 13.32. luke 13.19.

31 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeede: which when it is ſowen in the earth, is leſſe then all ſeedes that be in the earth:

32 And when it is ſowen, it groweth vp, and is greater then al herbes, & beareth great branches, ſo that the fowles of the aire may make their neſtes vnder the ſhadowe of it.

33 *And with many ſuch parables preached he the worde vnto them, as they were able to heare it. Matth. 13.34.

34 But without parable ſpake he not vnto thē: but when they were alone, he expounded all things to his diſciples.

35 *And the ſame day when the Euen was come, he ſaieth vnto them, Let vs paſſe ouer vnto the other [ſide.] Matth. 8.23. luke 8.22.

36 And they left the people, and tooke him, euen as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other litle ſhippes.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorme of winde, and the waues daſhed into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And he was in the ſterne a ſleepe on a pillowe: and they awake him, and ſay vnto him, Maiſter, careſt thou not that we periſh?

39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the winde, & ſaid vnto the ſea, Peace, and be ſtill: and the winde ceaſſed, and there followed a great calme.

40 And

40 And he saide vnto them, Why are ye fearefull? How is it that ye haue no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and saide one to another, Who is this, that both the wind and the sea obey him?

The v. Chapter.

8 Christ deliuereth the possessed from the vncleane spirit, 25 and the woman from the bloodie issue.

Matth.8.28. luke 8,26.

1 AND * they came ouer to ỹ other [side] of the sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.
2 And when he was come out of ỹ ship, immediatly there met him from among the tombes, a mā [possessed] of an vncleane spirit,
3 Which had his abiding among the tombes, and no man coulde binde him, no not with chaines:
4 Because that he had bene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had bene plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither coulde any man tame him.
5 And alwayes, night and day, he was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and all to cutting himselfe with stones.
6 But when he had spied Jesus a farre off, he ranne, and worshipped him,
7 And cryed with a loude voyce, and saide, What haue I to doe with thee, Jesus, thou sonne of the most highest God? I require thee in the name of God, that thou torment me not.
8 (For he saide vnto him, Come out of the man, thou foule spirit.)
9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.
10 And he prayed him instantly that he woulde not send them away out of the countrey.
11 But there was there nigh vnto the mountaines, a great heard of swine, feeding.
12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the swine, that we may enter into them.
13 And anon Jesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirites went out, and entred into the swine, and the heard ran headlong into the sea (they were about two thousande) and were choked in the sea.
14 And the swineheards fled, and tolde it in the citie, and in the countrey. And they went out for to see what was done:
15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was vexed with the feend, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraide.
16 And they that sawe [it,] tolde them howe it came to passe to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also of the swine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coastes.
18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had bene possessed with the deuill, prayed him that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but sayth vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and shew them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and had compassion on thee.
20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, howe great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did mateile.
21 And when Jesus was come ouer againe by shippe vnto the other [side,] much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the sea.
22 * And behold, there commeth one of ỹ rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name: & when he sawe him, he fell downe at his feete, Matth.9.18. luke 8,41.
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My young daughter lyeth at point of death, [I pray thee] come and lay thy handes on her, that she may be safe, and she shall liue.
24 And [Jesus] went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And there was a certaine woman, which had bene diseased of an issue of blood twelue yeeres,
26 And had suffered many things of many Physicions, and had spent all that she had, and felt none amendment at all, but rather the worse.
27 When she had heard of Jesus, she came in the preasse behinde him, and touched his garment.
28 For shee saide, If I may but touche his clothes, I shalbe whole.
29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp: and she felt in her body that she was healed of the plague.
30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himselfe that vertue proceeded from him, turned him about in the preasse, and saide, Who touched my clothes?
31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the people thrust thee, and askest thou, Who did touch me?
32 And he looked rounde about, for to see her that had done this thing.
33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done within her, came and fell downe before him, and tolde him all the trueth.
34 And he saide vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.
35 While he yet spake, there come from the ruler of ỹ synagogues [house,] certaine which saide, Thy daughter is dead, why diseasest thou the master any further?
36 As soone as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saieth vnto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraide, onely beleeue.

37 And

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, and James, and John, the brother of James.
38 And he commeth to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, & them that wept and wailed greatly.
39 And when he was come in, he saieth vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the Damosel is not dead, but sleepeth.
40 And they laught him to scorne: but he, after that he had put them all out, taketh the father and the mother of the Damosell, & them that were with him, and entreth in where the Damosell lay.
41 And when he had taken the Damosell by ỹ hande, hee sayeth vnto her, Talitha cumi, which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) arise.
42 And straightway the Damosell arose, and walked, for she was of ỹ age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonied out of measure.
43 And he charged them straightly that no man should knowe of it: and commanded to giue her meate.

The vi. Chapter.

Of Christes doings and estimation in his owne countrey.

Matth. 13.54. luke 4.16.
1 AND he * departed thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his disciples follow him.
2 And when the Sabboth day was come, he began to teach in ỹ synagogue: And many hearing him, were astonied, saying, From whence hath hee these things? And what wisedome is this ỹ is giuen vnto him, and such mightie workes that are wrought by his handes?
3 Is not this the carpenter, Maries sonne, the brother of James and Joses, and of Juda and Simō? And are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at him.
Iohn 4.44. 4 Jesus saide vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.
5 And he coulde there doe no mightie worke: but laide his handes vpon a fewe sicke folke, and healed [them:]
6 And he maruelled because of their vnbeliefe. * And he went about by the villages that lay on euery side, teaching.
Matth. 9.35. luke 13.22.
Matth. 10.1. luke 9.1.
7 * And he calleth the twelue, & began to send them forth, two & two, and gaue them power against vncleane spirites,
8 And commanded them that they should take nothing in their iourney, saue a staffe [a] onely: no scrippe, no bread, no money in their purse:
a They may take a staffe for their ease, and not to defende themselues, as in Matth. 10. Acts 12, 8.
9 But shoulde be shoged with * sandales: and that they should not put on two coates.
10 And he saide vnto them, Whersoeuer ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart thence.
11 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the dust that is vnder your feete, for a witnesse against them: I say verily vnto you, it shalbe easier for the Sodomites and the Gomorrheans in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.
Matth. 10.14. luke 9.5. Actes 13.51. and 18.6.
12 And they went out, and preached, that men should repent.
13 And they cast out many deuils, * and anointed many that were sicke, with oyle, and healed them.
Iames 5.14.
14 * And king Herode heard [of him,] (for his name was spred abroade:) and he saide that John Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mightie workes doe shewe foorth themselues in him.
Matth. 14.1. luke 9.7.
15 Other said, That it is Elias. Some saide, That it is a prophet, or as one of ỹ prophets.
16 * But when Herode had heard of him, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded, he is risen from death.
Luke 3.19.
17 For Herode himselfe had sent foorth ‖ and laide handes vpon John, and bounde him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, because he had married her.
‖ his seruants.
18 For John said vnto Herode, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.
Leui. 18.16.
19 Therefore Herodias laid waite for him, and would haue killed him, but she could not.
20 For Herode feared John, knowing that he was a iust man, and an holy, and gaue him reuerence: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.
21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herode on his birth day made a supper to the lordes, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee:
22 And when the daughter of the same Herodias came in, and daunced, & pleased Herode, and them that sate at boorde also, ỹ king saide vnto the Damosell, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.
23 And he sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee, euen vnto the one halfe of my kingdome.
24 And she went foorth, and saide vnto her mother, What shall I aske? She saide, John Baptistes head.
25 And she came in straightway with haste vnto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger, the head of John Baptist.
26 And the king was exceeding sorie, [howbeit] for his othes sake, and for their sakes which sate at supper also, he would not cast her off.
27 And immediately the king sent the hangman, and commanded his head to be brought in,

in, and he went and beheaded him in the prison,
28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the Damosel, & the Damosel gaue it to her mother.
29 And when his disciples heard [of it,] they came and tooke vp his body, and laide it in a tombe.
Luke.9.10. 30 *And the Apostles gather themselues together vnto Iesus, and tolde him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.
31 And he said vnto them, Come ye alone out of the way into the wildernes, & rest a while. For there were many commers and goers, and they had no leisure so much as to eate.
Matth.14.13. luke9.10. 32 *And they departed by ship out of the way into a desart place.
33 And the people spied them when they departed, and many knew him, and ran a foote thither out of all cities, and came thither before them, and came together vnto him.
Matth.9.36. and 14.14. 34 *And Iesus, when he came out, sawe much people, and had compassion on them, because they were like sheepe not hauing a shepheard: Luke9.11. *And he began to teach them many things.
Matth.14.15. 35 *And when the day was nowe farre spent, his disciples come vnto him, saying, This is a desart place, and nowe the time is farre passed:
36 Let them depart, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy them bread: for they haue nothing to eate.
37 He answered, and saide vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they say vnto him, [Shall we] goe and buy two hundred peniworth of bread, and giue them to eate?
38 He saieth vnto them, Howe many loaues haue ye? goe and looke.* Matth.14.17. luke 9.13. iohn 6.9. And when they had searched, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.
39 And he commanded them to make them all sitte downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.
40 And they sate downe, here a rowe, and there a rowe, [by] hundreds, and [by] fifties.
41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looked vp to heauen, he blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them: and the two fishes deuided he among them all.
42 And they all did eate, and were satisfied.
43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.
44 And they that did eate the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.
45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to goe into the ship, and to goe ouer the sea before vnto Bethsaida, while he shoulde send away the people.
46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.
47 *And when Euen was come, the ship was in the middest of the sea, and he alone on the land. Matth.14.23. iohn 6.16.
48 And he sawe them troubled in rowing (for the winde was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth vnto them, walking vpon the sea, and would haue passed by them.
49 But when they saw him walking vpon the sea, they supposed it had bene a spirit, and cried out.
50 (For they all sawe him, and were troubled:) and anon he talked with them, & sayth vnto them, Be of good cheare, It is I, be not afraide.
51 And he went vp vnto them into the shippe, and the wind ceassed, and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and marueiled.
52 For they vnderstoode not [what was done] of the loaues, because their heart was hardened.
53 *And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genezareth, and drew vp into the hauen. Matth.14.34.
54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knewe him,
55 And ranne foorth throughout all the region rounde about, and began to carrie about in beds, those that were sicke, thither where they heard that he was.
56 And whither soeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or fieldes, they laide the sicke folkes in the streetes, & prayed him that they might touch and it were but the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched it, were made whole.

The vii. Chapter.

The Pharisees finde fault at the disciples eating of meate with vnwashen handes. 32 The healing of the deafe and dumbe.

1 AND *the Pharisees come together vnto him, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem. Matth.15.2.
2 And when they sawe some of his disciples eate bread with defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen handes) they found fault.
3 For the Pharisees, and all the Iewes, except they wash their handes oft, eate not, obseruing the tradition of the elders.
4 And [when they] come from the market, except they wash, they eate not. And many other thinges there be, which they haue taken vpon them to obserue, [as] the washing of cups and pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.
5 Then asked him the Pharisees & Scribes, Why walke not thy disciples accordyng to the tradition of the elders, but eate bread with vnwashen handes?

6 He

6 He answered and sayde vnto them, Surely Esaias hath propheried well of you hypocrites, as it is witten, * This people honoureth mee with their lippes, but their heart is farre from me.

Esay 29.13.

7 Howebeit in vayne doe they worshippe me, teaching doctrines, the commandementes of men.

8 For, the commaundement of God being layde apart, yee obserue the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he saide vnto them, Full well ye cast aside the commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition.

Exo.20.12.deu. 5.16.ephes.6.2. Exo.21.1.leuit. 20.9. pro.20.20.

10 For Moses sayde, * Honour thy father and thy mother: * and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shal say to his father or mother, Corban (that is, by the gift) that [is offered] of me, thou shalt be helped,

12 And so ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father, or his mother,

13 Making the worde of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue ordeined: And many such things do ye.

Matth.15.10.

14 * And when he had called all the people vnto him, he saide vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand.

15 There is nothing without a man that can defile him, when it entreth into him: but the things which proceed out of a man, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he came into the house, away frō the people, his disciples asked him of the similitude.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are ye also so without vnderstanding? Do ye not perceiue that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it can not defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all the meates?

20 And he sayde, That which commeth out of the man, defileth the man.

Gene.9.5.and 8.21.

21 * For from within, euen out of the heart of men, proceede euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceite, wantonnes, a wicked eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

Matth.15.21.

23 * All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would that no man should haue knowen, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whose yong daughter had an vncleane spirite, whē she had heard of him, came and fell at his feete.

26 (The woman was a Grecke, out of the nation of Syrophenitla:) & she besought him that he would cast out ỳ deuill frō her daughter.

27 But Jesus sayde vnto her, Let the children first be fedde: for it is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the litle dogges.

28 She answered, and said vnto him, Yes lord, for the litle dogges also eate vnder the table of the childrens crumbes.

29 And hee sayde vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come home to her house, she founde that the deuill was departed, and her daughter lying on the bed.

31 And when he was departed againe from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the sea of Galilee, through ỳ middes of the coasts of Decapolis.

The Gospel on the xii. sunday after Trinitie.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speache: and they pray him to put his handes vpon him.

33 And when hee had taken him aside from the people, he put his fingers into his eares, and when he had spit, touched his tongue.

34 And when he had looked vp to heauen, sighed, and sayde vnto him, Ephphatha, that is to say, Be thou opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake playne.

36 And he commanded them that they shoulde tell no man: but the more hee commanded them, so much the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyonde measure astonied, saying, Hee hath done all things well: hee hath made both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

The viii. Chapter.

6 The miracle of the seuen loaues. 34 How we should followe Christ.

1 IN those dayes, * the company being very great, and hauing nothing to eate, when Jesus had called his disciples vnto him, he sayth vnto them,

The Gospel on the vii. sunday after Trinitie. Matth.15.32.

2 I haue compassion on the people, because they haue now bene with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I sende them away fasting to their owne houses, they shal fayne by the way: for diuers of them come from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue ye? They sayd, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to ſit downe on the ground: and he tooke the ſeuen loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, he brake, and gaue to his diſciples to ſet before them: and they did ſet them before the people.

7 And they had a fewe ſmall fiſhes: and when he had bleſſed, he commanded to ſet them alſo before them.

8 So they did eate, and were ſufficed: & they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, ſeuen baſkets full.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thouſand: And he ſent them away.

Matth.15.39. 10 *And anon, when he had entred into a ſhip with his diſciples, he came into the partes of Dalmanutha.

Matth.16.1. 11 *And the Phariſees came forth, and began to diſpute with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heauen, tempting him.

12 And when hee had ſighed deepely in his ſpirite, he ſayth, Why do this generation ſeeke a ſigne? Uerily I ſay vnto you, There ſhall no a ſigne be giuen vnto this generation.

a It is in the Greeke text, (if a ſigne) which the Hebrewes vſe as a vehement negation. Matth.16.4. Matth.16.5.

13 *And when hee had left them, and entred into the ſhip againe, he departed ouer the water.

14 *And they had forgotte to take bread [with them,] neither had they in the ſhip with them more then one loafe.

Matth.16.6. 15 And he charged them, ſaying, *Take heed, beware of the leaue of the Phariſees, & of the leauen of Herode.

16 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, We haue no bread.

17 And when Jeſus knewe [it,] he ſayth vnto them, Why reaſon yee, becauſe yee haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderſtande? Haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, ſee ye not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? Doe ye not remember?

Iohn 6.11. 19 *When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thouſand [men,] howe many baſkets full of broken meate tooke yee vp? They ſay vnto him, Twelue.

20 When I brake the ſeuen among foure thouſand, how many baſkets of the leauings of the broken meate tooke ye vp? They ſaid, Seuen.

21 And he ſaide vnto them, Howe happeneth it that ye doe not vnderſtande?

22 And hee commeth to Bethſaida, and they bring a blinde man vnto him, and deſired him to touche him.

23 And when hee had caught the blinde by the hande, he ledde him out of the towne: and when hee had ſpit in his eyes, and put his handes vpon him, hee aſked him if hee ſawe ought.

24 And he looked vp, and ſaid, I ſee men: for I perceiue them walke as [they were] trees.

25 After that, he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him ſee: and hee was reſtored, and ſawe euery man clearely.

26 And he ſent him home to his houſe, ſaying, Neither goe into the village, nor tell it to any in the village.

27 *And Jeſus went out, and his diſciples, into the villages that long to Ceſarea Philippi: and by the way he aſked his diſciples, ſaying vnto them, Whome doe men ſay that I am? Matth.16.13. luk.9.19.

28 And they anſwered, Iohn Baptiſt, & ſome ſay, Elias: Againe, ſome [ſay] that thou art one of the Prophets.

29 And he ſayde vnto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? Peter anſwereth, and ſayth vnto him, Thou art very Chriſt.

30 And he charged them that they ſhoulde tell no man.

31 And hee began to teach them that the ſonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and bee reproued of the elders, and of the high Prieſtes and Scribes, and bee killed, and after three dayes riſe againe.

32 And hee ſpake that ſaying openly. And Peter tooke him aſide, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his diſciples, hee rebuked Peter, ſaying, Goe after me, Satan: for thou ſauoureſt not the things that [be] of God, but the things that be of men.

34 And when he had called ỹ people vnto him, with his diſciples alſo, hee ſayde vnto them, *Whoſoeuer will come after me, let him forſake himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe, & followe me. Matth.10.38. luk.9.23.

35 *For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it: but whoſoeuer ſhal loſe his life for my ſake and the Goſpels, the ſame ſhall ſaue it. Matt.10.39. and 16.25. luk.9.24. Iohn.12.25.

36 For what ſhall it profit a man, if he ſhal win all the world, and loſe his owne ſoule?

37 Or what ſhall a man giue for a raunſome of his ſoule?

38 *Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall bee aſhamed of me, and of my wordes, in this adulterous and ſinfull generation, of him alſo ſhall the ſonne of man be aſhamed, when hee commeth in the glory of his father, with the holy angels. Matth.10.33. luk.9.26.

The ix. Chapter.

2 The tranſfiguration of Chriſt. 49 Of ſeaſoning with ſalt.

1 AND he ſayd vnto them, *Uerily I ſay vnto you, that there bee ſome of them that ſtand here, which ſhall in no wiſe taſte of death, till they haue ſeene the kingdome of God come with power. Matth.16.28. luk.9.27.

2 And after ſixe dayes, Jeſus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth the vp into an high mountaine out of the way alone: and he was tranſfigured before them.

3 *And

Mar.17.1. luke 9.28.
3 *And his rayment did shine, [and became] very whyte, euen as snowe: so as no Fuller vpon the earth can whyte them.
4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.
5 And Peter answered, and sayd to Jesus, Master, here is good being for vs: and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.
6 For he wyst not what he should say: for they were sore afraid.
7 And there was a cloude that shadowed thē: & a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued sonne: heare him.
8 And sodaynly when they had looked round about, they sawe no man, more then Jesus onely with them selues.
Matth.17.9. 9 *And as they came downe from the hyll, he charged them that they shoulde tell no man those thinges that they had seene, tyll ỹ sonne of man were ryssen from the dead.
10 And they kept that saying with them, and demaunded one of an other, what the rysing from the dead should meane.
11 And they asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes, that *Elias must first come?
Mala.4.5.
12 Hee answered, and sayde vnto them, Elias verely when hee commeth first, restoreth all thinges: and the sonne of man, *as it is written of him, shall suffer many thinges, and bee set at nought.
Esay.53.4.
13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come, & they haue done vnto him what so euer they would, as it is written of him.
Matth.17.14. luke 9.38.
14 *And when hee came to his disciples, hee sawe much people about them, and ỹ scribes disputing with them.
15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, & running to him, saluted him.
16 And he asked the scribes, What dispute ye ‖among your selues?
‖Some reade, with them.
17 And one of the company answered, & sayde, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirite:
18 And whersoeuer he taketh him, he teareth him, and [he] fometh, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out, & they could not.
19 Hee answereth him, and sayth, O faythlesse nation, howe long shall I bee with you, howe long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.
20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he sawe him, straightway the spirit tare him, and when hee fell downe on the grounde, hee wallowed, foming.
21 And hee asked his father, Howe long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And hee sayde, Of a chylde.
22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue mercy on vs, and helpe vs.
23 Jesus saide vnto him, This thing if thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.
24 And straightway, when the father of the childe had cried with teares, he saide, Lorde, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.
25 When Jesus sawe that the people came running together, he rebuked the fowle spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.
26 And [the spirit] when he had cryed, & rent him sore, came out of him, and he was as one that had bene dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.
27 But Jesus, when he had caught him by the hand, lifted him vp: and he arose.
28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him secretely, Why could not we cast him out?
29 And he saide vnto them, This kinde ‖ can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.
‖Of deuils.
30 *And after they departed thence, they tooke their iourney thorow Galilee, and he woulde not that any man should know [it.]
Matth.17.22. luk.9.22.
31 For hee taught his disciples, and saide vnto them, The sonne of man is deliuered into the handes of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shal rise the third day.
32 But they vnderstoode not that saying, and were afraide to aske him.
33 *And hee came to Capernaum: and when he was come into the house, hee asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selues by the way?
Matth.18.1. luk.9.46.
34 And they held their peace: For by the way they had reasoned among themselues, who [should be] the chiefest.
35 And when he was set downe, he called the twelue, and saieth vnto them, If any man desire to bee first, the same shalbe last of all, and seruant vnto all.
36 And when hee had taken a young childe, he set him in the middest of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he saide vnto them,
37 Whosoeuer shall receiue any such a young childe in my name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue mee, receiueth not mee, but him that sent me.
38 *Johan answered him, saying, Master, we sawe one casting out deuils in thy name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth vs not.
Luke 9.49.
39 But Jesus saide, *Forbid him not, for there
1.Cor.12.3.

is no man, which if hee doe a miracle in my name, can lightly speake euill of me.
40 For hee that is not against vs, is on our part.
Matth.10.42. 41 *Whosoeuer shall in my name giue you a cuppe of colde water to drinke, because ye belong to Christ: Uerely I say vnto you, he shal not lose his reward.
Matth.18.6. luk. 17.1. 42 *And whosoeuer shall offende one of these litle ones that beleeue in mee, it is better for him if a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the sea.
Matth.5.29. and 18.8. 43 *And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two handes, to goe into hell, into fire that neuer shalbe quenched:
Esay 66.24. 44 *Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
45 And if thy foote offende thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing thy two feete, to be cast into hell, into fire that neuer shalbe quenched:
46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
47 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire:
48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
49 For euery man shall be salted with fire, and
Leuit.2.23. *euery sacrifice shalbe seasoned with salt.
Matth.5.13. luk. 14.34. 50 *Salt is good: but if the salt be vnsauery, with what thing shall you season it? Haue ye salt in your selues, and haue peace among your selues one with another.

The x. Chapter.

1 Of diuorcement. 7 A rich man questioned howe hee should inherite eternall life.

Matth.19.1. 1 AND *when he rose from thence, he cōmeth into the coasts of Iurie, through [the region that is] beyonde Iordan: and the people resorte vnto him afresh, and as hee was wont, he taught them againe.
2 And ỳ Pharisees came, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.
3 And he answered, & saide vnto them, What did Moses command you to doe?
Deut.24.2. 4 And they saide, *Moses suffered to write a booke of diuorcement, and to put her away.
5 And Iesus answered, and sayde vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart he wrote this precept vnto you.
Gen.1.27.mat. 19.4. 6 But frō the beginning of the creation *God made them male and female,
Gen.2.24. 2.cor. 6.16.ephe.5.31. 7 [*And sayde,] For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and bide by his wife,
8 And they twaine shalbe one flesh: so then are they no more twaine, but one flesh.
9 *Therefore, what God hath coupled toge- 1.Cor.6.16.
ther, let no man separate.
10 And in the house his disciples asked him againe of the same matter.
11 And he saith vnto them, *Whosoeuer shall Matth.5.32.and 19.9.luk.16.18.
put away his wife, and marry another, cōmitteth adulterie against her.
12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adulterie.
13 *And they brought yong children to him, Matth.19.13. luk.18.15.
that he shoulde touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.
14 But when Iesus sawe it, hee was sore displeased, and sayde vnto them, Suffer the yong children to come vnto mee, and forbid them not: for to such belongeth the kingdome of God.
15 Uerily I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shal not receiue ỳ kingdome of God as a yong childe, he shall in no wise enter therein.
16 And when hee had taken them vp in his armes, putting his hands vpon them, he blessed them.
17 And when he was gone forth into the way, Matth.19.16. luk.18.18.
*there came one running, & kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shal I doe that I may inherite eternall life?
18 Iesus sayde vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good but one, [which is] God.
19 Thou knowest the commaundementes, Doe not commit adulterie, *Doe not kill, Exod.20.13.
Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraude [no man,] Honour thy father and mother.
20 Hee answered, and sayde vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.
21 Iesus beheelde him, and loued him, and sayd vnto him, One thing thou lackest: Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come followe me, when thou hast taken vp the crosse.
22 But he was discomforted because of ỳ saying, & went away mourning: for he had great possessions.
23 And when Iesus had looked rounde about, he sayth vnto his disciples, Howe hardly shal they that haue riches, enter into ỳ kingdome of God?
24 And ỳ disciples were astonied at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and sayth vnto them, Children, howe hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?
25 It is easier for a Camel to goe thorowe the eye of a needle, then for the rich to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And

26 And they were astonied out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 Jesus, when hee had looked vpon them, sayth, With men it is vnpossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

Matt.19.27. luke 18.28. 28 And Peter began to say vnto him, Lo, *we haue forsaken all, and haue followed thee.

29 Jesus answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man ỳ hath forsaken house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receiue an hundred folde nowe at this present, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and landes, with persecutions, and in the worlde to come eternall life.

Matt.19.30. luke 13.30. 31 *But many that are first, shalbe last: and the last, first.

Matt.20.17. luke 18.31. 32 *And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Jesus went before them, & they were amazed, and as they followed, were afraide: and when hee had againe taken with him the twelue, hee began to tell them what thinges should happen vnto him,

33 [Saying,] Behold, we go vp to Hierusalē, and the sonne of man shall bee deliuered vnto the high Priestes, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mocke him, and scourge him, and spit vpon him, and kill him: and the third day he shall arise.

Matt.20.20. 35 *And James and John the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, we will that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire.

36 He sayde vnto them, What will yee that I should do for you?

37 They said vnto him, Graunt vnto vs that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said vnto thē, Ye wot not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of ỳ cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they sayd vnto him, That we can. Jesus sayd vnto them, Ye shall in deede drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but [it shalbe giuē] vnto them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the other ten heard it, they began to disdaine at James and John.

42 But Jesus, when he had called them to him, saieth vnto them, *Ye know that they which seeme to beare rule among the Gentiles,

Luke 22.25. reigne as lordes ouer them: and they that bee great among them, exercise authoritie vpon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer of you will be great among you, shalbe your minister:

44 And whosoeuer of you will bee the chiefest, shalbe seruant of all.

45 For the sonne of man also came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

Matt.20.29. luke 18.35. 46 *And they came to Jericho: and as hee went out of the citie of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side, begging.

47 And when hee heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry, & say, Jesus thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but hee cried the more a great deale, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stoode still, & commanded him to be called: and they call the blind, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And when he had throwen away his cloke, he rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered, and sayde vnto him, What wilt thou that I doe vnto thee? The blind said vnto him, Master, that I might see.

52 Jesus sayde vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath saued thee. And immediately hee receiued his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

The xi. Chapter.

11 Christ rideth to Hierusalem. 28 The Pharisees aske Christ of his authoritie.

Matt.21.1. luke 19.29. 1 AND whē * they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage and Bethanie, at the mount of Oliues, hee sendeth foorth two of his disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Go your way into the towne that is ouer against you, and as soone as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him hither.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe ye so? Say ye that the Lord hath neede of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, & found the colt tied by ỳ doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And diuers of them that stood there, said vnto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them euen as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

Iohn 12.14. 7 * And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many ſpred their garmẽts in the way: other cut downe branches off the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, & they that followed, cried, ſaying, Hoſanna, bleſſed is hee that commeth in the name of the Lord.

10 Bleſſed be the kingdome that commeth in the name of him that is Lord of our father Dauid; ‖Hoſanna in the higheſt.

‖ Or, O thou which art. Matth. 21.10. luke 19.45.

11 *And Ieſus entred into Hieruſalem, and into the Temple, and whẽ he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euen tide was come, he went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue.

12 And on the morow, when they were come from Bethanie, he hungred.

Matth. 21.19.

13 *And whẽ he had ſpied a fig tree a farre off, hauing leaues, he came [to ſee] if he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Ieſus anſwered, & ſayd vnto the figge tree, Neuer man eate fruite of thee hereafter while the world ſtandeth. And his diſciples heard [it.]

15 And they come to Hieruſalem, and when Ieſus went into the Temple, he beganne to caſt out them that ſold & bought in the Temple, and ouerthrewe the tables of the money changers, and the ſeates of them that ſold Doues,

16 And would not ſuffer that any man ſhould cartie any ſtuffe through the Temple.

Eſay 56.7.

17 And he taught, ſaying vnto them, *Is it not writtẽ, My houſe ſhalbe called the houſe of prayer vnto al nations? *but ye haue made it a denne of thieues.

Iere. 7.11.

18 And the Scribes & high Priests heard [it,] and ſought how they might deſtroy him: for they feared him, becauſe all the people was aſtonied at his doctrine.

19 And when euen was come, Ieſus went out of the citie.

Matth. 21.19.

20 *And in the morning as they paſſed by, they ſawe the figge tree dried vp from the rootes.

21 And Peter hauing remembred, ſaieth vnto him, Maiſter, behold, the figge tree which thou curſedſt, is withered away.

22 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto thẽ, Haue faith in God.

23 For verily I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Be thou remoued, and be thou caſt into the ſea, and ſhall not doubt in his heart, but ſhal beleeue that thoſe things which he ſayeth ſhall come to paſſe: whatſoeuer he ſhall ſay, ſhalbe vnto him.

Matt. 7.7 luk. 11.9.

24 Therefore I ſay vnto you, *What things ſoeuer ye deſire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue [them,] and ye ſhall haue [them.]

Mar. 6.14.

25 And when ye ſtand praying, *forgiue, if ye haue ought againſt any man: that your father alſo which is in heauẽ, may forgiue you your treſpaſſes.

26 But if you do not forgiue, neither will your father which is in heauen forgiue you your treſpaſſes.

27 And they come againe to Hieruſalem: & as he walked in the Temple, there come to him the high Prieſts, & the Scribes, & the elders, Matt. 21.14. luke 20.1.

28 And ſay vnto him, By what authoritie doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authoritie to doe theſe things?

29 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I will alſo aſke of you one queſtion, & anſwere me: and I will tell you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

30 The baptiſme of John, whether was it frõ heauen, or of men? Anſwere me.

31 And they reaſoned with thẽſelues, ſaying, If we ſhal ſay, From heauẽ, he wil ſay, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, [a] we feare the people: for all men counted John that he was a very Prophet. a This is the third perſon in Greeke.

33 And they anſwering, ſay vnto Ieſus, Wee cannot tell. And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, Neither do I tell you by what authoritie I do theſe things.

The xii. Chapter.

1 The vineyard is let out to husbandmen. 41 The poore widowes farthing.

1 AND *he began to ſpeake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and he ſet an hedge about it, and digged a wine preſſe, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a ſtrange countrey. Matt. 21.33. luke 20.9. eſay 5.1. iere. 2. 21.

2 And when the time was come, hee ſent to the husbandmen a ſeruant, that he might receiue of the husbandmen of the fruite of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and ſent him away emptie.

4 And againe he ſent vnto them another ſeruant: and at him they caſt ſtones, and brake his head, and ſent him away all to reuiled.

5 And againe he ſent another, and him they killed: and many other, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 And ſo when hee had yet but one beloued ſonne, he ſent him alſo at the laſt vnto them, ſaying, They will ſtand in awe of my ſonne.

7 But the husbandmen ſayd amongſt themſelues, This is the heire, come, let vs kil him, and the inheritance ſhalbe ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? He ſhall come and deſtroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto other.

10 Haue

Psal.118.22. matth.21.42. act.4.11.

10 Haue yee not read this Scripture? * The stone which ỹ builders disalowed, is become the chiefe stone of the corner?

11 This was the Lordes doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 They went about also to take him, and feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

Matth.22.15. luke 20.20.

13 * And they sent vnto him certaine of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to take him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, wee knowe that thou art true, & carest for no man: for thou considerest not the persons of men, but teachest the way of God in trueth: Is it lawful to giue tribute to Ceasar, or not?

15 Shall wee giue, or shall we not giue? But he knowing their hypocrisie, sayde vntō thē, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a peny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and hee sayth vnto thē, Whose is this image & superscription? And they said vnto him, Ceasars.

17 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Giue to * Ceasar the things that [belong] to Ceasar: and to God, the things which [pertaine] to God. And they marueiled at him.

Rom.13.7.

Matt.22.23.luk. 20.27.

18 * There come also vnto him ỹ Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

Deut.25.5.

19 Master, * Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mās brother die, and leaue his wife behinde him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and rayse vp seede vnto his brother.

20 There were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and when he died, left no seede behinde him.

21 And the second tooke her, and died, neyther left he any seede: and the third likewise.

22 And seuen had her, and left no seede behinde them: last of all the wife died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore when they shal rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall ryse from the dead, they neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the angels which [are] in heauen.

26 As touching the dead that they rise: haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, * I [am] the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahac, and the God of Iacob?

Exod.3.6. matt. 22.32.

27 Hee is not the God of the dead, but God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 * And when there came one of the Scribes, and had heard them disputing together, and perceiued that he had answered them well, he asked him which is the first commandement of all.

Matth.22.35.

29 Iesus answered him, The first of all the cōmandementes [is,] * Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

Deut.6.4.

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength. This [is] the first commandement:

31 And the seconde is like vnto [this,] Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other cōmandement greater then these.

Leui.19.18.mat. 22.39.rom.13. 9.galat.5.14. iacob.2.8.

32 And the Scribe sayde vnto him, Well, master, thou hast saide the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, & to loue a [mans] neighbour as himselfe, is greater then all the burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus sawe that he answered discreetely, he sayd vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

35 * And Iesus answering, sayde, teaching in the Temple, Howe say the Scribes ỹ Christ is the sonne of Dauid?

Matth.22.42. luk.20.41.

36 For Dauid himselfe inspired with the holy ghost, sayd, * The Lord sayd to my Lord, Sit on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footestoole.

Psal.110.1.

37 Dauid himselfe calleth him Lord: & whence is he then his sonne? And much people heard him gladly.

38 And [hee] saide vnto them in his doctrine, * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long clothing, and [loue] salutations in the market places,

Matth.23.6.luk. 11.43.

39 And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roomes at feastes.

40 * Which deuoure widowes houses, and vnder a pretence make long prayers: These shal receiue greater damnation.

Matth.23.14. luk.20.47.

41 * And whē Iesus sate ouer against the treasurie, he beheld how ỹ people put money into the treasurie: and many that were rich, cast in much.

Luke.21.1.

42 And there came a certaine poore widdowe, and shee threwe in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And when hee had called vnto him his disciples, he sayth vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that this poore widdow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasurie.

44 For all they did cast in of their superfluitie: but she of her want, did cast in all that she had, [euen] all her liuing.

The xiii. Chapter.

2 The destruction of the Temple. 24 Signes before Christes comming. 31 Gods worde shall not passe away.

Matth.24.1, luk. 21.5.

1 AND * as hee went out of the Temple, one of his disciples sayde vnto him, Master, see what stones and what buildings [are here.]

2 And Jesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? * there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

Luke 19.43.

3 And as hee sate vpon the mount of Olives, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrewe, asked him secretely,

4 Tell vs, when shall these things bee? And what shall be the signe when all these things shalbe fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, * Take heede least any man deceiue you.

Exod.5,6.2.thes. 2.3.

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am [Christ:] and shall deceiue many.

7 When ye shall heare of warres, and tidings of warres, bee yee not troubled: For such [things] must needes be, but the ende [shall] not [be] yet.

8 For there shall nation rise against nation, & kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and famines shall there bee, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorowes.

9 But take heede to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to counsels, & to synagogues, and ye shalbe whipped, yea & shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, [that this might be] for a witnesse against them.

Matth.10.19.

10 * And the Gospel must first bee published among all nations.

Luk.12.11.and 21.14.

11 * But when they shall leade you, deliuering you vp, bee not carefull afore hande, neyther take thought what ye shall speake: but whatsoeuer shall bee giuen you in the same houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 The brother shal betray ỹ brother to death, and the father the sonne: and the children shal rise against their fathers and mothers, & shall put them to death.

13 And ye shalbe hated of al men for my names sake: but he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shalbe safe.

Matth.14.15. luk.12,11,and 21.14.

14 * Moreouer, when ye see the abomination of desolation, whereof is spoken by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth, vnderstande) then let them that be in Jurie, flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not go downe into the house, neither enter therein, to fetch any thing out of his house.

16 And let him ỹ is in ỹ fielde, not turne backe againe for to take his garment with him.

17 Woe [shalbe] then to them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 But pray ye that your flight bee not in the winter:

19 For there shall be in those dayes [such] tribulation, as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shalbe in any wise.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saued: but for ỹ elects sake whom he hath chosen, hee hath shortened those dayes.

21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe here is Christ, or, loe he is there: beleeue him not.

Matth.24.23. luk.21,8.

22 For false christs, and false prophets shal rise, and shall shewe signes and wonders, to deceiue, if it were possible, euen the elect.

23 But take ye heede: beholde, I haue shewed you all things before.

24 * Moreouer, in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shall bee darkened, and the Moone shal not giue her light:

Ezech.32.7.ek. 13,10, ioel.2,10

25 And the Starres of heauen shal fall, and the powers which [are] in heauen shal be shakē.

26 And then shall they see the sonne of man comming in the cloudes, with great power and glorie.

27 And then shall he sende his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the ende of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Learne a parable of the Figge tree. When her branche is yet tender, and hath brought foorth leaues, yee knowe that Sommer is neere:

29 So ye in like maner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, vnderstand [a] that [it] is nigh, euen at the doores.

a That is, the kingdome of God.

30 Verely I say vnto you, that this generation shall in no wise passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall in no wise passe away.

32 But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heauen, neither the sonne himselfe, saue the father onely.

33 * Take ye heede, watch & pray: for ye know not when the time is.

Matth.24.13.

34 ‖ As a man which is gone into a strange countrey, and hath left his house, and giuen authoritie to his seruantes, and to euery man his worke, and commaunded the porter to watch:

‖ For the sonne of man is.

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth, at euen, or at midnight, whether at the cocke crowing, or in the dawning,)

36 Least if hee come sodainely, hee finde you sleeping.

ſleeping.
37 And that I ſay vnto you, I ſay vnto all, Watche.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1. The high Prieſtes conſpire againſt Chriſt. 12 The Paſſeouer is prepared and eaten.

The Goſpel on the Múday next before Eaſter. Mat.26.1. luk.22.1.

1 AFter *two dayes was [the feaſt of] the Paſſeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the high Prieſtes, & the Scribes ſought howe they might take him by craft, and put him to death.
2 But they ſayd, Not in the feaſt day, leſt any buſineſſe ariſe among the people.

Mat.26.6. john.11.2.

3 *And when he was in Bethanie, in the houſe of Simon the leper, euen as he ſate at meate, there came a woman, hauing an Alabaſter boxe of very precious oyntment, [called] Narde piſtike: and when ſhe had broken the boxe, ſhe powred it on his head.
4 And there was ſome that had indignation within themſelues, and ſayde, Why was this waſte of the oyntment made?
5 For it might haue bene ſolde for more then three hundred pence, and haue bene giuen to the poore. And they grudged againſt her.
6 And Jeſus ſaid, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? She hath done a good worke on me.
7 For ye haue poore with you alwayes, and whenſoeuer ye will, ye may doe them good: but me haue ye not alwayes.
8 She hath done that ſhe could: ſhe came afore hand to anoynt my body to the burying.
9 Verily I ſay vnto you, Whereſoeuer this Goſpel ſhalbe preached throwout the whole worlde, this alſo that ſhe hath done, ſhalbe rehearſed in remembrance of her.

Mat.26.14. luk.22.4.

10 *And Judas Iſcariot, one of the twelue, went away vnto the high Prieſtes, to betray him vnto them.
11 Whē they heard [that,] they were glad, and promiſed that they woulde giue him money. And he ſought howe he might conueniently betray him.

Mat.26.17. luk.22.7.

12 *And the firſt day of vnleauened bread, when they did kil the Paſſeouer, his diſciples ſayde vnto them, Where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayeſt eate the Paſſeouer?
13 And he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, and ſayth vnto them, Go ye into the citie, and there ſhal meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water: folowe him.
14 And whitherſoeuer he ſhall goe in, ſay ye to the good man of the houſe, The maſter ſayth, Where is the gheſt chamber, where I ſhall eate the Paſſeouer with my diſciples?
15 And he will ſhewe you a large vpper chamber, paued and prepared: there make [a] ready for vs.

a That is, the Paſſeouer.

16 And his diſciples went forth, and came into the citie, and found as he had ſaid vnto them: and they made ready the Paſſeouer.
17 And when it was nowe Euen tyde, he commeth with the twelue.

Mat.26.20. luk.22.14. iohn 13.21.

18 *And as they ſate at boorde, and did eate, Jeſus ſayde, Verily I ſay vnto you, one of you that eateth with me, ſhal betray me.
19 And they began to be ſory, and to ſay vnto him one by one, Is it I? And another [ſayd,] Is it I?
20 He anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, It is one of the twelue, euen he that dippeth with mee in the platter ‖.

‖ ſhal betray me.

21 The ſonne of man truely goeth as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the ſonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer bene borne.

Mat.26.26. 1.cor.11.22.

22 *And as they did eate, Jeſus, when hee had taken bread and bleſſed, he brake [it] and gaue to them, and ſayde, Take, eate: this is my body.
23 And when he had taken the cup, and giuen thankes, he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.
24 And he ſayde vnto them, This is my blood of the newe Teſtament, which is ſhed for many.
25 Verily I ſay vnto you, I wil drinke no more of the fruite of the vine, vntill that day that I drinke it newe in the kingdome of God.
26 And when they had prayſed [God,] they went out into the mount of Olives.

Iohn.16.32. Zach.13.7.

27 *And Jeſus ſayth vnto them, All ye ſhalbe offended becauſe of me this night: *for it is written, I will ſmite the ſhepheard, and the ſheepe ſhalbe ſcattered.
28 But after that I am riſen, I will goe into Galilee before you.
29 Peter ſayd vnto him, Although all men ſhal be offended, yet [will] not I.
30 And Jeſus ſayth vnto him, Verily I ſay vnto thee, that this day, euē in this night, before the Cocke crowe twiſe, thou ſhalt denie mee three times.
31 But he ſpake more vehemently, If I ſhould dye with thee, I will not denie thee in any wiſe. Likewiſe alſo ſayd they all.

Mat.26.30. luk.22.39.

32 *And they came into a place which was named Gethſemani, & he ſayth to his diſciples, Sit ye here, while I ſhal pray.
33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be ſore amazed, and to be in an agony,
34 And ſayeth vnto them, My ſoule is exceeding heauie, euen vnto the death: tary ye here, and watche.
35 And when he had gone forward a litle, he fel on the ground, and prayed, that if it were poſſible, the houre might paſſe from him.
36 And he ſayde, Abba, father, all things are poſſible vnto thee, take away this cuppe from me: Neuertheleſſe, not that I will, but that thou

thou wilt [be done.]
37 And he commeth and findeth them sleeping, and sayth vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?
38 Watche ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The spirite truely is ready, but the flesh is weake.
39 And againe he went aside, and prayed, and spake the same wordes.
40 And when he returned, he founde them a sleepe againe (for their eyes were heauie) neither wist they what to answere him.
41 And he commeth the thirde time, and sayth vnto them, Sleepe henceforth, and take your ease: it is ynough, the houre is come, behold, the sonne of man is betrayed into the handes of sinners.
42 Rise vp, let vs go: Lo, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.
Mat.26.47. luk.22.47. iohn.18.3.
43 * And immediatly while he yet spake, commeth Iudas, being one of the twelue, & with him a great number of people with swordes and staues, from the high priests, & Scribes, and elders.
44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a generall token, saying, Whosoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he: take him, and leade him away warily.
45 And as soone as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and sayth vnto him, Master, master: and kissed him.
46 And they layde their handes on him, and tooke him.
47 And one of them that stoode by, when he had drawen out his sworde, smote a seruant of the high priest, and ‖ cut off his eare.
‖ Or, tooke away
48 And Iesus answered, and sayde vnto them, Ye be come out as vnto a theefe with swordes and with staues, for to take me.
49 I was dayly with you in the temple teaching, and ye tooke me not: but [these things come to passe] that the scriptures shoulde be fulfilled.
50 And they all forsooke him, and ran away.
51 And there folowed him a certaine yong mã, clothed in linnen vpon the bare: and the yong men caught him.
52 And he left his linnen garment, and fledde from them naked.
Mat.26.57. luk.22.54. iohn.19.24.
53 * And they led Iesus away to ỹ high priest, and with him came all the high priestes, and the elders, and the Scribes.
54 And Peter folowed him a great way off, euen till he was come into the palace of the high priest: and he sate with the seruants, and warmed [himselfe] at the fire.
Mat.26.59.
55 * And the high priestes and all the counsell sought for witnesse against Iesus to put him to death, and found none:
56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.
57 And there arose certaine, and brought false witnesse against him, saying,
58 We heard him say, * I will destroy this temple that is made with handes, and within three dayes I wil buylde another made without handes. Iohn.2.19
59 But yet their witnesse agreed not so together.
60 And the high priest stoode vp in the middes, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Howe [is it that] these beare witnesse against thee?
61 But he helde his peace, and answered nothing. Againe, the high priest asked him, and sayde vnto him, Art thou Christ the sonne of the blessed?
62 * And Iesus sayde, I am: And ye shall see the sonne of man sitting on the right hand of the power [of God,] and comming in the cloudes of heauen. Mat.24.30.
63 Then ỹ high priest, hauing rent his clothes, saith, What neede we any further witnesses?
64 Ye haue heard the blasphemie: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be worthy of death.
65 And some began to spit at him, and to couer his face, and to beate him with fists, and to say vnto him, Prophecie: And the seruantes did beate him with roddes.
66 * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the wenches of the high priest. Mat.26.71. luk.22.58. iohn.18.25.
67 And whē she saw Peter warming himselfe, after she had looked vpon him, she sayth, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.
68 But he denied, saying, I know him not, neither wote I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cocke crewe.
69 And a damosel, when she sawe him, began againe to say to them that stoode by, This is [one] of them.
70 And he denyed it againe. And anon after, they that stoode by sayde againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art of Galilee, and thy speache agreeth thereto.
71 But he began to curse & to sweare, [saying,] I know not this man of whom ye speake.
72 * And the second time the Cocke crewe: and Peter remembred the word that Iesus sayde vnto him, Before the Cocke crowe twise, thou shalt denie mee three times: And he began to weepe. Mat.27.57. iohn.13.38.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Iesus is deliuered bound to Pilate. 43 Ioseph beggeth Christes body, and buryeth it.

1 AND * anon in the dawning, when the high priestes had helde a counsel with the elders, and the Scribes, and the whole congregation, and had bounde Iesus, they caryed him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. The Gospel on the Tuesday next before Easter. Mat.27.1. luk.22.66.

2 And

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Iewes? And he answering, sayde vnto him, Thou sayest it.
3 And the high priestes accused him of many things, but he answered nothing.
Matth.27.12. luke 23.3. iohn 18.33. 4 *So Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? beholde howe many things they witnesse against thee.
5 Iesus yet answered nothing at all, so that Pilate marueiled.
6 At that feast Pilate did deliuer vnto them one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.
7 And there was one that was named Barabbas, which lay bounde with them that made insurrection with him, which [men] had committed murder also in the insurrection.
8 And the people crying aloude, began to desire [that he would doe] according as he had euer done vnto them.
9 Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I let loose vnto you the king of the Iewes?
10 (For he knew that the high priestes had deliuered him for enuie.)
11 But the high priests moued the people, that he should rather deliuer Barabbas vnto thē.
12 Pilate answering againe, sayde vnto them, What will ye then that I shall doe vnto him whom ye call the king of the Iewes?
13 And they cried againe, Crucifie him.
14 Pilate saide vnto them, What euill hath he done? And they cryed the more feruently, Crucifie him.
15 And so Pilate, willing to content the people, let loose Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered vp Iesus, when he had scourged him, for to be crucified.
16 And the souldiers led him away into ỹ hal, called Prætorium, and they call together the whole bande ‖.
‖ of souldiers.
17 And they clothed him with Purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his [head,]
18 And began to salute him, [saying,] Hayle king of the Iewes.
19 And they smote him on ỹ head with a reede, and did spit vpon him, & bowing their knees, worshipped him.
20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, & led him out to crucifie him.
Matth.27.32. luke 23.26. 21 * And they compel one that passed by, called Simon of Cyrene (comming out of the field, the father of Alexander and Ruphus) to beare his crosse.
Matth.27.33. luke 23.33. iohn 19.7. 22 * And they bring him to a place named Golgotha, which is, if a man interprete it, a place of a skull.
23 And they gaue him to drinke wine, mingled with Myrhe: but he receiued it not.
Matth.27.33. 24 *And when they had crucified him, they parted his garmentes, casting lottes vpon them, what euery man should take.
25 And it was the third houre, ‖ and they crucified him. ‖ Or, when.
26 And the title of his accusation was written ouer, ‖ THE KING OF THE IEWES. ‖ In these words.
27 And they crucified with him two theeues, ỹ one on the right hand, & the other on his left.
28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, *He was counted among the wicked. Esai 53.12.
29 And they that went by, rayled on him, wagging their heads, and saying, *Aha wretche, [thou] that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes, Iohn.2.19.
30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the crosse.
31 Likewise also ỹ high Priests mocking him among themselues, with the Scribes, saide, He saued other mē, himselfe he can not saue.
32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend nowe from the crosse, that we may see, and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, checked him also.
33 And when the sixth houre was come, darkenesse arose ouer all the earth, vntill the ninth houre.
34 And at the nynth houre, Iesus cried with a loude voyce, saying, *Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, if one interprete it, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? Mat.27.46. Psal.21.2.
35 And some of them that stoode by, when they heard that, said, Behold, he calleth for Elias.
36 And one ranne, *and after he had filled a spunge full of vineger, and put in on a reede, he gaue him to drinke, saying, Let him alone, let vs see whether Elias commeth to take him downe. Psal.69.22.
37 But when Iesus had cryed with a loude voyce, he gaue vp the ghost.
38 And the vayle of the temple was rent into two pieces, from the top to the bottome.
39 And when the Centurion, which stoode ouer against him, saw, that when he had so cried, he gaue vp the ghost, he sayde, Truely this man was the sonne of God.
40 There were also women a good way off, beholding him, amōg whom was Marie Magdalene, and Marie the mother of James the litle, and of Joses, and Salome:
41 Which also when he was in Galilee, *followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem. Luke 8.1.
42 * And now when the Euen was come, (because it was the day of preparing, that goeth before the Sabboth,) Mat.27.57. luke 23.50. iohn 19.38.
43 Joseph [of the citie] of Arimathea, a noble counseller, which also looked for the kingdome of God, came, & went in boldly vnto Pilate, and begged of him the body of Iesus.
44 And Pilate marueiled if he were alreadie dead,

dead, and when hee had called vnto him the Centurion, aſked of him whether he had bene any while dead.

45 And when he knewe the trueth of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Joſeph.

46 And when he had bought a linnen cloth, and taken him downe, he wrapped him in the linnen cloth, and layde him in a ſepulchre, that was hewen out of the rocke, and rolled a ſtone vnto the dooze of the ſepulchre.

*The mother of. 47 And Marie Magdalene, and Marie * Joſes beheld where he was laide.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 The women come to the ſepulchre. 20 The ſignes that folow the preaching of the Goſpell.

1 AND when the Sabboth day was paſt, Marie Magdalene, & Marie [the mother] of James and Salome, bought ſweete ſmelling oyntments, that they might come and anoynt him.

Luke 24.1. iohn 20.1. a That is, Sunday, the firſt day of the weeke. 2 *And very early in the mozning, the a firſt day of the Sabboths, they come vnto the ſepulchre, when the ſunne was riſen.

3 And they ſayde among themſelues, Who ſhal rolle vs away the ſtone from the dooze of the ſepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they ſee howe that the ſtone was rolled away) foz it was very great.

Matth. 28.1. iohn 20.12. 5 *And when they went into the ſepulchre, they ſaw a yong mã ſitting on the right ſide, clothed in a long white garment, and they were greatly amazed.

6 And he ſaith vnto them, Be not greatly amazed, ye ſeeke Jeſus of Nazareth, which was crucified, he is riſen, he is not here, behold the place where they had put him.

7 But go your way, and tel his diſciples, and Peter, that he goeth befoze you into Galilee, there ſhal ye ſee him, * as he ſaid vnto you. Matth. 26.32. mark. 14.28.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the ſepulchre, foz they trembled, and were amazed, neyther ſayde they any thing to any man, foz they were afraide.

9 When [Jeſus] was riſen earely, the firſt [day] after the Sabboth, *he appeared firſt to Marie Magdalene, *out of whome he had caſt ſeuen deuils. Iohn 20.16. Luke 8.2.

10 And ſhe went and told them that were with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, & had bene ſeene of her, beleeued it not.

12 After that, he appeared in another fourme, vnto * two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey. Luke 24.13.

13 And they went and told it vnto the reſidue: and [they] beleeued not theſe alſo.

14 *Afterwarde, he appeared vnto the eleuen as they ſate at meate, and caſt in their teeth their vnbeliefe and hardneſſe of heart, becauſe they beleeued not them, which had ſeene that he was riſen. The Goſpel on the Aſcenſion day. Luke 24.36. iohn 20.19.

15 *And he ſaid vnto them, Goe ye into all the woꝛld, and preach the Goſpel to all creatures. Matth. 28.19.

16 He that ſhall beleeue, and be baptized, ſhall be ſaued, * but he that ſhall not beleeue, ſhalbe damned. Iohn 12.48.

17 And theſe tokens ſhall folowe them that beleeue, *In my name ſhal they caſt out deuils, Actes 16.18. * they ſhal ſpeake with new tongues, Actes 2.4.

18 *They ſhall dꝛiue away Serpentes, and if they dꝛinke any deadly thing, it ſhal in no wiſe hurt them, * they ſhall lay hands on the ſicke, and they ſhall recouer. Actes 28.5. Actes 18.8.

19 So then when the Loꝛde had ſpoken vnto them, he was receiued into heauen, * and ſate him downe on the right hand of God. Luke 24.51.

20 And they went foozth, and preached euery where, the Loꝛd woꝛking with them, * & confirming the woꝛd with ſignes folowing. Heb. 2.4.

Here endeth the Goſpel by Saint Marke.

The Goſpel by Saint Luke.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The preface of Luke. 5 Of Zacharias and Elizabeth. 40 Marie viſiteth Elizabeth.

1 FOꝛaſmuch as many haue taken in hand to ſet foꝛth in oꝛder the declaration of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely ‖ beleeued among vs, ‖ Or, proued.

2 Euen as they deliuered thẽ vnto vs, which from the beginning ſaw them themſelues with their eyes, & were miniſters of the a woꝛde: a That is, they were doers in ſuch things as be ſet foꝛth in the Goſpel.

3 It ſeemed good to mee alſo, hauing perfect vnderſtanding of all things from the beginning, to write vnto thee in oꝛder, moſt excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mighteſt know the certeintie of thoſe things whereof thou haſt bene taught by mouth.

5 THere was in the dayes of Herode the king of Jurie, a certaine Pꝛieſt, named Zacharias, * of the courſe of Abia, and his wife [was] of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. 1.Chro. 24.1.

6 They were both righteous befoze God, walking in all the commandements and oꝛdinances of the Loꝛd, blameleſſe.

7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were nowe well ſtricken in age.

8 And

8 And it came to passe, that when Zacharias executed the Priestes office before God, as his course came,
9 According to ỹ custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.
Leui.16.17. exod.30.7.
10 * And the whole multitude of the people were without in prayer, while the incense was burning.
11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of the incense.
12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.
13 But the Angel sayde vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, & thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name John.
14 And thou shalt haue ioye and gladnesse, and many shal reioyce at his byrth:
15 And he shalbe great in the sight of the Lord, & shal neyther drinke wine nor strong drinke; and he shalbe filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.
Mal.4.5. mat.11.14.
16 * For many of the children of Israel shal he turne to their Lord God.
17 And he shall goe before him with the spirite and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisedome of the iust men, to make ready a perfect people for the Lorde.
18 And Zacharias sayde vnto the Angel, By what token shal I know this? For I am old, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.
19 And the Angel answering, sayde vnto him, I am Gabriel that stande in the presence of God, and was sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.
20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, & not be able to speake, vntil ỹ day that these things shal be performed, because thou beleeuedst not my words, which shalbe fulfilled in their season.
21 And the people wayted for Zacharias, and marueiled that he taried so long in ỹ temple.
22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: & they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remayned speachlesse.
23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his office were out, he departed into his owne house.
24 And after those dayes, his wife Elizabeth conceyued, and hyd her selfe fiue moneths, saying,
The Gospel on the Annũciation of the virgin Marie.
25 Thus hath the Lorde dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take from me my rebuke [b] among men.
26 And in the sixth moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,
27 To a virgin, spoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of Dauid, and the virgins name was Marie.
28 And when the Angel was come in vnto her, he sayd, Hayle [thou that art] in hygh fauour, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.
29 And when she sawe him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what maner of salutation this should be.
30 And the Angel sayde vnto her, Feare not, Marie, for thou hast found fauour with God.
Esa.7.14.
31 * For beholde, thou shalt conceyue in thy wombe, and beare a sonne, and shalt call his name Jesus.
32 He shalbe great, and shalbe called the sonne of the highest, and the Lord God shal giue vnto him the seate of his father Dauid.
Dan.7.14. miche.4.7.
33 * And he shall reygne ouer the house of Jacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shalbe none ende.
34 Then sayd Marie vnto the Angel, How shal this be, seeing I know not a man?
35 And the Angel answering, sayde vnto her, The holy Ghost shal come vpon thee, and the power of the highest shal [c] ouershadowe thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall be borne, shalbe called the sonne of God.
c Shal worke secretly in thes aboue all reason.
36 And beholde, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceiued a sonne in her olde age, & this is her sixth moneth, which was called barren.
37 For with God shall no worde be vnpossible.
38 And Marie sayd, Beholde the handmayden of the Lorde, be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.
39 And Marie arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a citie of Juda,
40 And entred into the house of Zacharie, and saluted Elizabeth.
41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Marie, the babe sprang in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.
42 And she spake out with a loude voyce, and sayd, Blessed art thou among women, and the fruite of thy wombe is blessed.
43 And whence commeth this to mee, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?
44 For loe, assoone as the voyce of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe sprang in my wombe for ioy.
45 And blessed is shee that beleeued, for those things shall be performed which were tolde her from the Lord.
46 And Marie sayde, My soule magnifieth the Lorde,
47 And my spirite hath reioyced in God my sauiour,
48 For

b For it was a chiefe blessing of God, to be fruitefull in children, Gene.7. Exod.23. Psal.127. and 128. because it was a multiplying of the Lordes people, and fulfilling of Gods promise, Gene.13. and therefore was taken among the Iewes for a reproche to be barren.

48 For he hath looked on the lowlinesse of his handmayden: for loe, nowe from henceforth shal all generations call me blessed.
49 Because he that is mightie hath done to me great things, and holy is his name.
50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.
51 He hath shewed strength with his arme, he hath scattered them that are proude, in * the imagination of their hearts.
52 He hath put downe the mightie from their seates, and exalted the lowly.
53 *He hath filled ỹ hungry with good things, and sent away the rich emptie.
54 *He hath helped his seruant Israel, in remembrance of his mercie.
55 *(Euen as he spake to our fathers Abraham, and to his seede) for euer.
56 And Marie abode with her about three moneths, and [afterward] returned to her owne house.
57 Elizabeths time came that she should be deliuered, and she brought forth a sonne.
58 And her neyghbours and her cousins heard howe the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.
59 And it came to passe, that on the eyght day they came to circumcise the childe, and called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.
60 And his mother answering, sayde, Not so, but he shalbe called Iohn.
61 And they sayde vnto her, There is none in thy kinred that is called by this name.
62 And they made signes to his father, what he would haue him called.
63 And when he had asked for writing tables, he wrote, saying, His name is John: And they marueyled all.
64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue [loosed,] and he spake, prayssing God.
65 And feare came on all them that dwelt round about them, and all these sayings were noysed abroade thorowout all the hil countrie of Iurie.
66 And all they that had heard them, layd them vp in their heartes, saying, What maner of childe shal this be? And the hand of the Lorde was with him.
67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophecied, saying,
68 *Prayssed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,
69 *And hath rayssed vp an [d] horne of saluation vnto vs, in the house of his seruant Dauid:
70 *Euen as he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which were since the world began.
71 That he woulde saue vs from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs.
72 That he woulde deale mercifully with our fathers, and remember his holy couenant.
73 * And that he woulde performe the othe which he [c] sware to our father Abraham, for to giue vs.
74 That we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,
75 * In holinesse & righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.
76 And thou childe shalt be called the Prophet of the highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes.
77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, by the remission of their sinnes,
78 Through the tender mercie of our God, whereby the day spring * from an high hath visited vs,
79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feete into the way of peace.
80 And the childe grewe, and waxed strong in spirit, & was in wildernesse till the day came [f] of his shewing vnto the Israelites.

Gen.22.16. [c] Which is, that he would giue himselfe to vs.
1.Pet.1.15.
Mala.4.2.
[f] That is, why he should shew himselfe.

The ii. Chapter.

The taxing of the worlde by Augustus Cesar.

1 AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went a commãdement from Augustus Cesar, that all the [a] worlde should be taxed.
2 (And this first taxing was made when Cyrenius was Lieutenant of Syria.)
3 And all went to be taxed, euery man into his owne citie.
4 And Ioseph went vp frõ Galilee, out of the citie Nazareth, into Iurie, vnto the citie of Dauid, *which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linage of Dauid,)
5 To be taxed with Marie his spoused wife, being great with childe.
6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that shee should be deliuered.
7 And shee brought forth her first begotten [b] sonne, and swadled him, and layde him in a manger, because there was no roume for them in the Inne.
8 There were in ỹ same countrey shepheards abiding in the fielde, keeping watche ouer their flocke by night.
9 And loe, the Angel of the Lorde stoode hard by them, & the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afrayde.
10 And the Angel sayde vnto them, Be not afrayde: For behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, that shalbe to all people.
11 For vnto you is borne this day, in the citie of Dauid, a sauiour, which is Christ the Lorde.
12 And take this for a signe, Ye shall finde the childe swadled, layde in a manger.
13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of heauenly souldiers, prayssing God, and saying,
14 Glory to God in the highest, and peace on the

[a] So much as was subiect to the Romanes.
Iohn.7.42.
[b] He is called the first begotten, because he had none before.

Esa.51.9. psal.33.10.
1.King.2.6. psal.34.11.
Esa.30.18.
Iere.31.3. psal.132.11.
The Gospel on Saint Iohn Baptists day.
Mat.1.23.
Psal.132.17. [d] That is, his kingdome and power. Psal.132.18. iere.23.6. and.30.10.

the earth, and among men a good will.

The Gospel on New yeres day.

15 And it came to passe, assoone as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the men the shepheards sayde one to another, Let vs go now euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing that is come to passe, which the Lorde hath shewed vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, & founde Marie and Joseph, and the babe layde in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they published abroade the saying, which was tolde them of this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were tolde them of the shepheardes.

19 But Mary kept all those sayings, and pondered [them] in her heart.

20 And the shepheardes returned, glorifying and praysing God, for all the things that they had heard and seene, euen as it was tolde vnto them.

Gen.17.12. mat.1,21.

21 * And when the eyght day was come, that the childe should be circũcised, his name was called Jesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceyued in the wombe.

The Gospel on the purification of Saint Marie the virgine.

22 And when the dayes of her purification, after the lawe of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

Exod.13.2. num.8,16.

23 (As it is written in the lawe of the Lorde, * Euery man childe that first openeth the wombe, shalbe called holy to the Lord.)

Leuit.12.6.

24 And to offer, * as it is sayde in the lawe of the Lord, a payre of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust & godly, looking for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And a reuelation was giuen him of the holy Ghost, not to see death, before he had seene the Lordes Christ.

27 And he came by inspiration into the temple: and when the parentes brought in the childe Jesus, to doe for him after the custome of the lawe,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and praysed God, and sayde,

29 Lord, nowe lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace, according to thy promise.

c That is, prayed to God for them, & for the prosperitie of Christes kingdome.

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to be reuealed to the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

d Christ is the head corner stone, vpon the which the elect are buylded, but the wicked vpon the same stone stumble, fall, & burst in peeces, Esa.8. Rom.9.

33 And his father and his mother marueyled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed [c] them, and sayde vnto Marie his mother, Behold, this child is set to be the fal & [d] vprising againe of many in Israel, and for a signe which is spoken against.

e Great sorows shal pearce thy heart euen as a sworde.

f When the crosse & affliction is layde vpon vs, then the hearts of Gods elect are made manifest.

35 (And moreouer, the sworde [e] shal pearce thy soule) that the thoughts of many hearts [f] may be opened.

36 And there was a prophetisse, one Anna, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, which was of a great age, & had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginitie.

g That is, she was seuen yeers married.

37 And she had bene a widow about foure score and foure yeres, which departed not from the temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And shee comming at the same instant vpon them, gaue thankes likewise vnto the Lorde, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the lawe of the Lorde, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the childe grewe, and waxed strong in spirite, and was filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem euery yeere, * at the feast of the Passeouer.

Deut.16.1.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres olde, they ascended vp to Hierusalem, after the custome of the feast day:

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned home, the childe Jesus abode still in Hierusalem, and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue bene in the companie, came a dayes iourney, and sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hierusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, they founde him in the temple, sitting in the middes of the Doctors, hearing them, and posing them.

47 And all that heard him, were astonyed at his vnderstanding and answeres.

48 And when they sawe him, they were amazed: and his mother sayde vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Beholde, thy father and I haue sought thee sorowing.

49 And he sayde vnto them, Howe is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must go about my fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstoode not that saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was obedient vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

53 And Jesus encreased in wisedome and stature, and in fauour with God and man.

The iii. Chapter.

3 The preaching of Iohn. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ.

1 NOw in the fifteenth yeere of ỹ reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being lieutenant of Jurie, & Herode being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philippe Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of the Trachonites, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abiline,

Actes.4.6. 2 * When Annas and Caiaphas were the high [a] priestes, the worde of the Lorde came vnto Iohn, the sonne of Zacharias, in the wildernesse.

a By the law there should haue bene but one hygh priest onely, but corruption of the time, by reason the Romanes ruled, & the hiberie of Caiaphas, brought to passe, that the office was deuided. Esa.40.3.

3 And he came into all the coastes about Iorvane, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes,

4 As it is written in the booke of the wordes of Esaias the Prophet, saying, *The voyce of a cryer in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes strayght.

5 Euery valley shalbe filled, and euery mountaine and hill shalbe brought low, and things that be crooked, shalbe made [b] straight, and the rough wayes shalbe made playne.

b All impediments shalbe taken away that may hinder vs frō our saluation in Christ, so that Christs way to vs, & our way to him shalbe playne and manifest. Mat.3.7.

6 And all flesh shal see the saluation of God.

7 Then sayd he to the people that were come forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath forewarned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore due fruites of repentance, & begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to rayse vp children vnto Abraham.

c The vengeance of God is at hand. 9 Nowe also is the [c] axe layde vnto the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruite, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

Iam.2.15. 1.iohn.3.17. 11 He answereth, and sayeth vnto them, * He that hath two [d] coates, let him part with him that hath none, and he that hath meate, let him doe likewise.

d He willeth the rich should be liberall, and helpe the poore as their abilitie will serue, and nede requireth.

12 Then came Publicanes [e] also to be baptized, and sayde vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

e Whose office was to receiue the tribute money and tolles.

13 And he sayde vnto them, Require no more then that which is appoynted vnto you.

14 The souldiers likewise demaunded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And he sayde vnto them, Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your wages.

15 And the people wayted, and all men mused in their heartes of Iohn, whether he were very Christ.

Mat.3.11. mark.1.8. iohn.1.26. 16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, * In deede I baptize you with water, but one strōger then I commeth, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose, he shal baptize you with the holy ghost, and with fire.

Mat.3.12. 17 *Which hath his fanne in his hand, and wil thoroughly purge his floore, and wil gather the wheate into his barne, but the chaffe will he burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

Mat.14.3. mark.6.17. 19 *Then Herode the Tetrarch, when he was rebuked of him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herode did,

20 Added this aboue all, and shut vp Iohn in prison.

Mat.3.13. mark.1.9. iohn.1.32. 21 Now it came to passe, as all the people were baptized, and *when Iesus was baptized, and did pray, that the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost came downe in a bodily shape like a doue vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen, which sayde, Thou art my beloued sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as he was supposed) the sonne of Ioseph, which was [the sonne] of Heli,

24 Which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leui, which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Janna, which was the sonne of Ioseph,

25 Which was ỹ sonne of Mattathias, which was the sonne of Amos, which was the sonne of Naum, which was ỹ sonne of Hesly, which was the sonne of Nagge,

26 Which was the sonne of Maath, which was the sonne of Mattathias, which was the sonne of Semei, which was the sonne of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Juda,

27 Which was the sonne of Joanna, which was the sonne of Rhesa, which was the sonne of Zorobabel, which was the sonne of Salathiel, which was the sonne of Neri,

28 Which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Addi, which was the sonne of Cosam, which was ỹ sonne of Elmodam, which was the sonne of Er,

29 Which was the sonne of Jose, which was the sonne of Eliezer, which was the sonne of Jorim, which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leui,

30 Which was the sonne of Simeon, which was the sonne of Juda, which was the sonne of Joseph, which was the sonne of Jonan, which was the sonne of Eliacim,

31 Which was the sonne of Melea, which was the sonne of Menam, which was ỹ sonne of Mattathia, which was the sonne of Nathan, which was the sonne of Dauid,

32 Which was the sonne of Jesse, which was the sonne of Obed, which was the sonne of Booz, which was ỹ sonne of Salmon, which was the sonne of Naasson,

33 Which was the sonne of Aminadab, which was the sonne of Aram, which was the sonne of Esron, which was the sonne of Phares,

which

which was the sonne of Juda,
34 Which was the sonne of Jacob, which was the sonne of Isahac, which was the sonne of Abraham, which was the sonne of Thara, which was the sonne of Nachor,
35 Which was the sonne of Saruch, which was the sonne of Ragau, which was the sonne of Phaleg, which was the sonne of Heber, which was the sonne of Sala,
36 Which was the sonne of Arphaxad, which was the sonne of Sem, which was the sonne of Noe, which was the sonne of Lamech,
37 Which was the sonne of Mathusala, which was the sonne of Enoch, which was the sonne of Jared, which was the sonne of Malaleel, which was the sonne of Cainan,
38 Which was the sonne of Henos, which was the sonne of Seth, which was the sonne of Adam, which was the sonne of God.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ. 41 The deuils confesse Christ, and are of him reproued.

Matth.4.1. mar.1.12.
1 IEsus * being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordane, and was ledde by the [same] spirit into wilderneſſe,
2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the deuill, and in those dayes did he eate nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.
3 And the deuill said vnto him, If thou be the sonne of God, commande this stone that it be made bread.
Deut.8.3. matt.4.4.
4 And Jesus answered him, saying, * It is written, that man shall not liue by bread onely, but by euery word of God.
5 And when the deuill had taken him vp into an high mountaine, he shewed him all the kingdomes of the worlde in a moment of time.
a That is, of the kingdome.
6 And the deuill saide vnto him, All this [a] power wil I giue thee euery whit, and the glory of them, for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whom soeuer I will, I giue [b] it.
b Satan betraieth himselfe, shewing his bold sacrilege, vsurping the empire of the earth.
7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, it shalbe all thine.
8 Jesus answering, saide vnto him, Get thee hence behinde me, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lorde thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.
Deut.6.16. and 10.20.
9 And he carried him to Hierusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the temple, and saide vnto him, If thou be the sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence.
Psal.91.12.
10 For it is written, * that he shall giue his angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.
11 And in their handes they shall beare thee vp, that thou dash not thy foote at any time against a stone.
Deut.6.16.
12 And Jesus answering, saide vnto him, It is saide, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
13 And when the deuil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.
14 And Jesus returned by the power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went a fame of him throughout all the region round about.
15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all men.
16 * And he came to Nazareth, where he was nursed, and as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabboth day, and stoode vp for to reade.
Matth.13.54. mar.6.1. iohn 4.43.
17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias: and when he had opened the booke, he found the place where it is written,
18 * The spirit of the Lorde vpon me, because he hath anointed me, to preach the Gospell to the poore he hath sent me, to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiue, and recouering of sight to the blind, freely to set at libertie them that are bruised:
Esay.61.1.
19 And to preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.
20 And when he had closed the booke, and giuen it againe to the minister, he sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.
21 And he began to say vnto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your eares.
22 And all bare him witnesse, and woondred at the gracious wordes which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs sonne?
23 And he saide vnto them, Ye will vtterly say vnto me this prouerbe, Physicion, heale thy selfe: Whatsoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, doe the same here likewise in thine owne countrey.
24 And he saide, * Verily I say vnto you, no Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.
Iohn 4.44.
25 But I tel you of a trueth, * many widdowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut three yeeres and sixe moneths, [when] great famishment was throughout all the land:
1.Reg.7.9. iacob 5.17.
26 And vnto none of thē was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta [a citie] of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.
27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed, sauing Naaman the Syrian.
2.Reg.5.14.
28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,
29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the city, and led him euen vnto the ‖ toppe of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.
‖ The Greeke readeth, brow of the hill.
30 But he passing thorow the middes of them, went his way:
31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of

Galilee,* and there taught them on the Sabboth dayes.

Matth.7.24. mark.1.22.

32 * And they were astonied at his doctrine: for his preaching was with power.

Mark.1.23.

33 * And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of a fowle deuill, and cryed out with a loude voyce,

34 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth: art thou come to destroy vs? I knowe who thou art, [euen] the holy one of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwen him in the middes, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And feare came on them all, and they spake among themselues, saying, What maner of saying is this? For with authoritie & power he commandeth the fowle spirites, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euerie place of the countrey round about.

Matth.8.14. mark.1.29.

38 * And when he was risen out of the Synagogue, he entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they made intercession to him for her.

39 And he stoode ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 When the sunne was downe, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: & when he had laid his handes on euery one of them, he healed them.

Mark.1.33.

41 * And deuils also came out of many, crying, and saying, Thou art that Christ the sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speake: for they knewe that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, & went into a desart place: and the people sought him, and came to him, and kept him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he saide vnto them, I must preache the kingdome of God to other cities also: For therefore am I sent.

44 And he was preaching in the synagogues of Galilee.

The v. Chapter.

1 Christ teacheth out of a shippe. 36 Newe and olde agree not.

The Gospel on the v. sunday after Trinitie. Matth.4.18. mark.1.16.

1 IT * came to passe, that when the people preassed vpon him, to heare the worde of God, he was standing by the lake of Genezareth.

2 And he sawe two shippes stand by the lakes side: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And when hee was entred into one of the shippes which perteined to Simon, he prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 When he had left speaking, he saide vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let slip your nets to catch.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, we haue laboured all night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheless, at thy commandement I will loose forth the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, but their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in the other shippe, that they should come and helpe them. And they came, and filled both the shippes that they sunke [againe.]

8 When Simon Peter sawe [this,] he fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Goe out from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was vtterly astonied, & all that were with him, at the taking of the fishes, which they had caught together.

10 And so was also Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus saide vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt [a] catch men.

11 And when they had brought vp their boates to the shore, [b] they forsooke all, and followed him.

12 * And it came to passe, that when he was in a certaine citie, behold, [there was] a man ful of leprosie: and when he had spied Iesus, he fell flat on his face, and besought him, saying, Lorde, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

13 And when he had stretched foorth his hand, he touched him, saying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but, Goe [saieth hee,] * and shewe thy selfe to the priest, and offer for thy clensing, according as Moses commanded, for a witnesse vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroade of him, and much people came together to heare, and to be healed of him from their infirmities.

16 And he kept himselfe apart in the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees, and Doctours of the lawe sitting by, which were come out of all the townes of Galilee, and Iurie, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was present, to heale them.

18 * And beholde, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him

Matth.9.2. mark.2.3.

a By the preaching of the Gospel, as one then appointed to be an Apostle.

b That is, nothing that they possessed, was an impediment whereby they might be let or hindered from the preaching of the Gospell. Matth.8.2. mark.1.40.

Leui.14.4.

him before him.

19 And when they could not finde on what side they might bring him in, because of ỹ preasse, they went vpon the top of the house, and let him downe through ỹ tyling with his couch, euen into the middest before Iesus.

20 When he saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to ‖ thinke, saying, What fellow is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God onely?

‖ Or, reason.

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, he answering, said vnto them, What thinke ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may knowe that the sonne of man hath power to forgiue sinnes on earth (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and when thou hast taken vp thy couch, goe vnto thine house.

25 And immediatly he rose vp before them, and when he had taken vp his couch, whereon he lay, he departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they gaue the glory vnto God, & were filled with feare, saying, Doubtlesse we haue seene strange things to day.

Matth. 9. 9. mark. 2, 14.

27 *And after these things he went forth, and sawe a Publicane, named Leui, sitting at the receite of custome: and he said vnto him, Followe me.

28 And when he had left all, he rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great companie of Publicanes, & of other that sate [at meate] with them.

30 But they that were Scribes and Pharisees among them, murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, saide vnto them, They that are whole neede not a Physicion: but they that are sicke.

1. Tim. 1. 15. c Those which account themselues, or would seeme in the eyes of the world to be righteous.

32 *I came not to cal the c righteous: but sinners to repentance.

33 And they said vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke?

Matth. 9. 14. mark. 2. 18.

34 *He said vnto them, Can ye make the children of the wedding chamber fast, while the bridegrome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come: and when ỹ bridegrome shalbe taken away from them, then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 He spake also vnto them a similitude, No man putteth a piece of a newe garment into an olde vesture: for then the new renteth [the olde,] and the piece that was [taken] out of the new, agreeth not with the olde.

37 And no man powreth newe wine into olde vessels: for if he doe, the new wine will burst the vessels, and runne out it selfe, and the vessels shall perish.

38 But newe wine must be put into newe vessels, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke olde wine, wil straightway haue new: for he saieth, The old is better.

The vi. Chapter.

1 The disciples plucke the eares of corne on the Sabboth. 47 With what fruite the worde of God is to be heard.

1 AND it *came to passe on ỹ second Sabboth after the first, that he went thorow the corne fieldes: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their handes.

Matth. 12. 1. mark. 2. 23.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees saide vnto them, Why doe ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabboth dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, *Haue ye not read so much as this that Dauid did, whē he himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

1. King. 21. 6.

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eate the shewe bread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eate *but for the priests onely?

Exod. 19. 33.

5 And he saide vnto them, That the sonne of man is Lord also of the a Sabboth day.

a That is, hauing power to dispence with the keeping of the Sabboth day. Matth. 12. 5. mark. 3. 1.

6 *And it came to passe also in another Sabboth, that he entred into the synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was dried vp.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabboth day: that they might finde howe to accuse him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand forth in the middes. And he arose, and stoode forth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you a question, Whether is it lawful on the Sabboth dayes to doe good, or to doe euil? to saue ones life, or to destroy it?

10 And when he had beheld them all in compasse, he said vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored againe as whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, & communed together among themselues what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night [there] in prayer to God.

13 And when it was day, he called his disci-

Matth.10.1. mark.3.13. ples: * and of them he chose twelue, whom also he called Apostles:

14 (Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrew his brother: James and John, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Matthewe, and Thomas, James [the sonne] of Alpheus, and Simon, which is called Zelotes:

16 And Judas, James [brother,] and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.)

17 And when he came downe with them, he stoode in the plaine field, and the company of his disciples, & a great multitude of people, out of all Jurie and Hierusalem, & from the sea [coast] of Tyre & Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with fowle spirites: and they were healed.

19 And all the people preassed to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 And when he had lifted vp his eyes vpon his Matth.5.2. disciples, he saide, * Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

Esai 65.13. 21 * Blessed are ye that hunger nowe: for ye Esai 61.3. shalbe satisfied. * Blessed are ye that weepe now, for ye shall laugh.

Matth.5.3. 22 * Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, & when they shal separate you [from their] company, and shal raile on you, and put out your name as euil, for the sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape ye for ioy: for beholde, your reward is great in heauen, for in like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

Amos 6.1. eccle.31.8. 24 * But woe vnto you that are rich: for yee haue your consolation.

Esai.65.13. 25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Woe vnto you that nowe laugh: for ye shall mourne and waile.

26 Woe vnto you when men shall praise you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

Matth.5.44. 27 * But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you,

28 Blesse them that curse you, & pray for them which wrongfully trouble you.

Matth.5.39. 29 * And vnto him that smiteth thee on the one 1.Cor.6.7. cheeke, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coate also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

Matth.7.12. 31 * And as ye would that men shoulde doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

Tobi.4.16. 32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also loue their louers.

33 And if ye doe good for them which do good for you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also doe euen the same.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope Matth.5.46. to receiue, what thanke haue ye? * for sin- Matth.5.42. ners also lend to sinners, to receiue such like againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, looking for nothing againe: and your rewarde shalbe great, and ye shalbe the children of the highest: for he is kinde vnto the vnkinde, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your father also is mercifull. The Gospel on the iiii. sunday after Trinitie.

37 * Judge not, and ye shal not be iudged at all: Matth.7.1. condemne not, and ye shal not be condemned at all: forgiue, and ye shalbe forgiuen.

38 * Giue, and it shalbe giuen vnto you, good Matth.7.2. measure, preassed downe, shaken together, and mark.4.24. running ouer, shall men giue into your bosomes: for with the same measure ỳ ye mete withall, it shalbe measured to you againe.

39 And he put forth a similitude vnto them, * Can the blinde leade the blinde? Shall they Matth.15.14. not both fall into the ditch?

40 * The disciple is not aboue his master: but Matth.10.24. whosoeuer [wil be] a perfect [disciple,] shal- iohn.13.16. be as his master is.

41 * And why seest thou the mote that is in thy Matth.7.3. brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either howe canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye: when thou thy selfe seest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out the beame out of thine owne eye first, and then shalt thou see perfectly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For it is not a good tree ỳ bringeth forth Matth.7.18. euill fruite: neither is that an euill tree that bringeth forth good fruite.

44 * For euerie tree is knowen by his owne Matth.12.33. fruite: for of thornes doe not men gather mark.7.16. figges, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 * Why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not Matth.7.21. rom.13.8. as I bid you?

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth the same, I will shewe you to whom he is like.

48 Hee is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and laide the foundation on the rocke. And when the waters arose, the flood beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not moue it: for it was grounded vpon the rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth it not, is like

a man

a man that without foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the flood did beate vehemently, and it fell immediatly, and the fall of that house was great.

The vii. Chapter.

1 He healeth the captaines seruant. 6 The faith of the Centurion. 37 The woman washeth his feete with her teares.

1 WHen he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum. Matth. 8. 1.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, which was deare vnto him, being sicke, was in perill of death.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that he would come and heale his seruant.

4 And whē they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, He is worthy that thou shouldest doe this for him.

5 For he loueth our nation, and hath built vs a synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was nowe not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friendes to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore, I thought not my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say thou the word, and my seruant shalbe whole.

8 For I also am a man set vnder power, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marueiled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not founde so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, when they were returned home, found the seruant whole that had bene sicke.

The Gospel on the xvi. sunday after Trinitie.

11 And it came to passe [the day] after, that he went into a citie called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 When he came nigh to the gate of the citie, beholde, there was a dead man carried out, [which was] the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widowe: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lorde sawe her, he had compassion on her, and saide vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And when he was come nigh, he touched the beere (and they that bare him stoode stil.) And he saide, Young man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And hee that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and [he] deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on them al, and they gaue the glory vnto God, saying that a great Prophet is risen vp amōg vs, and verily God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumor of him went forth throughout all Iurie, and throughout all the regions which lie round about.

18 *And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things. Matth. 11. 2.

19 And Iohn, when hee had called vnto him two of his disciples, he sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that commeth, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they saide, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that commeth, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euil spirites, and vnto many that were blind he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Go your way, and bring worde againe to Iohn, what things ye haue seene and heard, howe that the blind see againe, the halt goe, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead rise, to the poore is the Gospell preached.

23 And happy is he whosoeuer shall not be offended at me.

24 And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildernes for to see? A reede shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft rayment? Beholde, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courtes.

26 But what went ye forth to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. Mala. 3. 1.

28 For I say vnto you, among womens children is there not a greater Prophet thē Iohn Baptist: neuertheless, he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard [him, and the Publicanes, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn, [a] iustified God.

a That is, praised God, and acknowledged him to be most faithfull, good, and mercifull. Matth. 11. 16.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers despised the counsaile of God against themselues, being not baptized of him.

31 And the Lord saide, * Whereunto shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what [thing] are they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and crying one to another, and

saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not daunced: We haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill.

34 The sonne of man is come, eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

b That is, the children of wisedome, or the wise, which beleeue the Gospell, doe acknowledge the wisedome of God therein, which the Pharisees condemne: so that wisedome is the iustified of her children, when the Gospel is receiued. Mark 15.40. Iohn 20,11.

35 And wisedome is iustified of b all her children.

36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eate with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, & sate downe to meate.

37 And beholde, a woman in that citie, which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sate at meate in the Pharisees house, she brought an Alabaster boxe of oyntment:

38 *And stoode at his feete behinde him, weeping, and began to wash his feete with teares, and did wipe them cleane with the heares of her head, and all to kissed his feete, and anointed them with the oyntment.

39 When the Pharisee which had bidden him, sawe [it,] he spake within himselfe, saying, If this man were a Prophet, he would surely know who, and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, saide vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And he saieth, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine lender, which had two debters: ỳ one ought fiue hundred pence, and the other fiftie.

42 When they had nothing to pay, he forgaue them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose, that he to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast truely iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and saide vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest me no water for my feete: but she hath washed my feete with teares, and wyped them with the heares of her head.

45 Thou gauest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceassed to kisse my feete.

46 Mine head with oyle thou diddest not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feete with oyntment.

47 Wherefore, I say vnto thee, many sinnes are forgiuẽ her, for she loued much: to whom litle is forgiuen, the same loueth litle.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

49 And they that sate at meate with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

The viii. Chapter.

2 Christ and his Apostles goe from towne to towne, and preach. 5 The parable of the seede, 16 and of the candle.

1 AND it came to passe afterward, that he himselfe went throughout euery citie and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue [were] with him,

2 And also certaine women which had bene healed of euil spirites and infirmities, Marie which is called Magdalene, *out of whom went seuen deuils, Mark.16.9.

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herodes Stewarde, and Susanna, and many other, which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 *When much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of all cities, he spake by a similitude. The Gospell on Sexagesima Sunday. Matth.13.3. mark.4.1.

5 The Sower went out to sowe his seede: and as he sowed, some fel by the way side, and it was troden downe, and the fowles of the aire deuoured it vp.

6 And some fell on stones, and as soone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moistnesse.

7 And some fell among thornes, ‖ and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it. ‖ Or, rather thus, And some fell among thistles, and the thistles sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And some fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruite an hundred folde. And as he saide these things, he cried, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What maner of similitude is this?

10 And he said [vnto them,] Unto you it is giuen to know the secretes of the kingdome of God: but to other by parables, *that when they see, they should not see, and when they heare, they should not vnderstand. Esai 6.9. matth.13.14. mark.4.12. iohn 12.40. actes 28.26. rom.11.8.

11 *The parable is this, The seede is the word of God. Matth.13.8. mark.4.15.

12 Those that are beside the way, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their heartes, least they should beleeue, and be saued.

13 They on the stones [are they,] which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy: & these haue no rootes, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation goe away.

14 And that which fel amõg thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, goe forth, and are choked with cares & riches, and voluptuous liuing, and bring forth no fruite.

15 But that [which fell] on the good ground, are they, which with a pure and good heart heare the word, and keepe it, and bring foorth fruite through patience.

16 *No man when he lighteth a candle, coue- Matth.5.15. mark.4.22.

reth

reth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlesticke, ỳ they which enter in, may see the light.

Matth.10.26. mark.4.22. luke 12.33.

17 * For nothing is secrete, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be knowen, and come to light.

Matth.13.12. mark.4.25.

18 Take heede therefore howe ye heare: * for whosoeuer hath, to him shalbe giuen: and whosoeuer hath not, from him shalbe taken, euen that same which he supposeth that he hath.

Matth.12.46. mark.3.31.

19 * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for preasse.

20 And it was tolde him [by certaine] which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, willing to see thee.

21 He answered and saide vnto them, My mother and my brethren [a] are these which heare the worde of God, and doe it.

a The spirituall kinred, to be preferred before the carnall. Matth.8.23. mark.4.36.

22 * And it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a shippe, and his disciples also: and he saide vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe, and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled [with water,] and were in ieopardie.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we are lost. Then he rose, and rebuked the winde, and the tempest of water: and they ceassed, and it waxed calme.

25 And he saide vnto them, Where is your faith? And they feared, and wondred, saying one to another, Who is this? For he commandeth both the windes and water, and they obey him.

Matth 8.8. mark.5.4.

26 * And they sailed vnto the region of the Gadarenites, which is ouer against Galilee.

27 And when he went out to land, there met him out of the citie a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in [any] house, but in graues.

28 When he saw Jesus, and had cried aloude, he fell downe before him, and with a loude voyce said, What haue I to doe with thee Jesus, thou sonne of God most highest? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he commanded ỳ fowle spirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes he had caught him, and he was bound with chaines, & kept with fetters: and he brake the bandes, and was carried of the feende into the wildernesse.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he saide, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an heard of many swine feeding on an hil: and [b] they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

b That is, the deuils.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the heard ranne headlong with violence into the lake, and were choked.

34 When the heardmen sawe what was done, they fled: and when they were departed, they told it in the citie, and in the villages.

35 Therefore they came out to see what was done, and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feete of Jesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraide.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes he that was possessed of the deuils, was healed.

37 Then the whole multitude of the countrey about the Gadarenites, besought him that he would depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he gate him vp into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Then the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Goe home againe to thine owne house, and shew what ‖ things soeuer God hath done for thee. And he went his way, and preached throughout all the citie, what things soeuer Jesus had done vnto him.

‖ Or, what great things God hath done vnto thee.

40 And it came to passe, that when Jesus was come againe, the people receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 And behold, there came a man, named Jairus, * and he was a ruler in the Synagogue, and he fel downe at Jesus feete, praying him that he would come into his house:

Matth 9.18. mark.5.22.

42 For he had but one daughter onely, vpon a twelue yeeres of age, & she lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 And a woman, hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her substance vpon Physicions, neither could be holpen of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched ỳ hemme of his rayment: and immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus saide, Who [is it] that touched me? Whē euery man denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the people thrust thee, and vexe thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 When the woman sawe that she was not hid, she came trembling, and fel [at his feete,] and tolde him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and howe she was

healed immediatly.

48 And he saide vnto her, Daughter, bee of good comfort, thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.)

49 While he yet spake, there commeth one from the ruler of the synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, disease not the master.

50 But when Jesus heard [that word,] he answered him, [saying,] Feare not, beleeue onely, and she shalbe made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in with him, saue Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 Euery body wept, and sorowed for her: and he said, Weepe not, the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he thrust them al out, and tooke her by the hand, and cried, saying, Maide, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to giue her meate.

56 And her parents were astonied: but he warned them that they should tell no man what was done.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The Apostles are sent to preach. 37 Of three that woulde followe Christ, but after diuers sortes of looking backe.

Matth. 10.1. mark. 3.13. and 6.7.

1 IEsus * when he had called the twelue together, gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to heale diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach ỹ kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he saide vnto them, Take nothing to a your iourney, neither rodde, nor scrippe, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates apiece.

a Because this iourney was short, and but for a time, Christ willed ỹ they shoulde make haste, & take nothing with them, whereby they might be letted any thing at al from the businesse.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer wil not receiue you, whē ye go out of that citie, shake off ỹ very dust from your feete, for a testimonie against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorowe the townes, preaching the Gospell, and healing euery where.

Matth. 6.14. mark. 14.1.

7 * And Herode the Tetrarch heard of al that was done by him: and he doubted, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from death:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of some, that one of the olde Prophets was risen.

9 And Herode saide, John haue I beheaded: but who is this of whō I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

Matth. 14.13. mark 6.35.

10 And the Apostles when they returned, tolde him all that they had done. * And he tooke them, and went aside into a solitarie place, nigh vnto the citie called Bethsaida,

11 Which when the people knew, they followed him: and when he had receiued them, he spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had neede to be healed.

Matth. 14.16. mark. 6.35. iohn 6.5.

12 *And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and saide vnto him, Send the people away, that they may goe into the villages and fieldes rounde about, and lodge, and get meate: for we are here in a place of wildernesse.

13 But he saide vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they said, We haue no moe but fiue loaues and two fishes, except we shoulde goe and buy meate for all this people.

14 And they were about fiue thousande men. And he saide to his disciples, Cause them to sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them al to sitte downe.

16 And when he had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looked vp to heauen, he blessed them, and brake them, and gaue to the disciples to set before the people.

17 And they did all eate, & were satisfied. And there was taken vp of that remained to them, twelue baskets full of broken meate.

Matth. 16.13. mark. 8.27.

18 *And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, saide, John the Baptist: some say, Elias: and some say, that one of the olde Prophets is risen.

20 He saide vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, saide, [Thou art] that Christ, of God.

21 And he warned and commanded them to tell no man that thing:

Matth. 17.22. mark. 8.31.

22 Saying, * That the sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reprooued of the elders, and of the high priests and Scribes, and be slaine, and rise the thirde day.

Matth. 10.38.

23 * And he saide to them all, If any man will come after mee, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse dayly, and follow me.

Matth. 10.39. mark. 8.35.

24 * For whosoeuer will saue his life, shal lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

Matth. 16.26. mark. 9.36.

25 * For what auantageth it a man, if he winne the whole world, and lose himselfe, or runne in danger of himselfe?

Matth. 10.33. mark. 8.38.

26 * For whosoeuer shalbe ashamed of me, and of my wordes, of him shall the sonne of man be ashamed when he shall come in the glory of himselfe, and of his father, and of the holy angels.

Matth. 16.28. mark. 9.1.

27 * I tell you of a trueth, there be some standing here, which shal in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

28 *And

Matt.27.2. mar.9.2.

28 *And it came to passe, about an eight dayes after these sayings, he tooke Peter, & John, and James, and went vp into a mountaine to pray.

29 And it came to passe as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was changed, & his garment shining very white.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 That appeared in glory, and spake of his departing, which hee should ende at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauy with sleepe: and when they awoke, they sawe his glory, and the two men standing with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good being here for vs, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what hee said.

34 While hee thus spake, there came a cloude and ouershadowed them, and they feared, whē they were come into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my deare sonne, heare him.

36 And as soone as the voice was past, Iesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no mā in those dayes any of those things which they had seene.

Matt.17.14. mar.9.17.

37 * And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a mā of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee behold my sonne, for he is all that I haue:

39 And see, a spirit taketh him, and suddenly he crieth, and teareth him that he foameth againe, and with much paine departeth from him, when he renteth him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 Iesus answering, said, O faithlesse and peruerse nation, how long shall I be with you, & shall suffer you? bring thy sonne hither.

42 As hee was yet a comming, the feend rent him, and tare him: and Iesus rebuked the vncleane spirit, and healed the child, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 And they were all amased at the maiestie of God: But while they wondred euery one at all things which Iesus did, he said vnto his disciples,

Matt.17.22. mar.9.35.

44 * Let these sayings sinke downe into your eares: for it will come to passe, that the sonne of man shall bee deliuered into the handes of men.

45 But they vnderstood not what that word meant, & it was hid from them, that they should not vnderstand it: and they feared to aske him of that saying.

46 *Then there arose a disputation among them, which of them should be the greatest. Matt.18.1. mar.9.33.

47 When Iesus perceiued the thought of their heart, he tooke a childe, and set him hard by him,

48 And said vnto them, Whosoeuer shall receiue this child in my name, receiueth me: & whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth him that sent me: For he that is least among you all, the same shalbe great.

49 *And Iohn answering, said, Master, wee sawe one casting out deuils in thy name, and we forbade him, because hee followeth not [thee] with vs. Mar.9.38.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Forbid ye [him] not: for he that is not against vs, is with vs.

51 And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be receiued vp, hee stedfastly set his face to goe to Hierusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, & they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, because his [b]face was as though he would goe to Hierusalem.

b Because they knew that he was a Iew, and the Samaritanes could not agree with the Iewes, Ioh.4. for that they differed in religion.

54 When his disciples, Iames and Iohn sawe this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that wee commaund fire to come downe from heauen, and consume them, euen as Elias did?

55 Iesus turning about, rebuked them, saying, Ye wote not what maner spirit ye are of.

56 *For the sonne of man is not come to destroy mens liues, but to saue them. And they went to another village. Matt.8.19.

57 And it came to passe, that as they went walking in the way, a certaine man said vnto him, I will follow thee, Lord, whithersoeuer thou goest.

58 And Iesus said vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the aire haue nests: but the sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 *And he said vnto another, Folow me: And the same said, Lord, suffer me first to goe and bury my father. Matt.8.21.

60 Iesus said vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first goe bid them farewell [c]which are at home at my house.

c When Christ calleth, we may not looke at any thing which may hinder vs frō our vocation, but with all speede follow it.

62 Iesus said vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plough, and looking backe, is apt to the kingdome of God.

The x. Chapter.

He sendeth seuentie disciples to preach, giuing thē charge how to behaue themselues.

1 AFter these things, the Lord appointed other seuentie also, & sent them two & two before his face, into euery city and place, whither he himself would come. The Gospel on S. Luke the Euangelists day.

2 There-

Matt.9.37.

2 Therefore ſaid he vnto them, *The haruest is great, but the labourers are fewe: pray ye therefore the Lord of the haruest, to send ‖ foorth labourers into his haruest.

‖ Or, thrust foorth.

Matt.10.16.

3 Goe your wayes: *Beholde, I send you foorth as lambes among wolues.

4 Beare no wallet, neither scrippe, nor shoes, and salute [a] no man by the way.

a Ye willeth that they should dispatch this iourney with diligence and speede, and not occupy themselues about other dueties, 2.Reg.4. Matt.10.14.

5 *Into whatsoeuer house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the sonne [b] of peace bee there, your peace shall rest vpon him: if not, it shall turne to you againe.

b Which loueth the doctrine of peace, that is, the Gospel. Matt.10.11.

7 And in the same house tary still, eating and drinking such things as they [haue:] For the labourer is worthy of his reward. Go not from house to house.

8 *And into whatsoeuer citie ye enter, & they receiue you, eate such things as are set before you:

9 And heale the sicke that are therein, and say vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vpon you.

10 But into whatsoeuer citie ye enter, & they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the streetes of the same, and say,

Act.13.51.

11 *Euen the very dust of your citie which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God was come nigh vpon you.

12 I say vnto you, That it shalbe easier in that day for Sodome, then for that citie.

Mat.11.21.

13 *Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: For if the mightie workes had bene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue bene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 Therefore it shal be easier for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, shalt be thrust downe to hell.

Matt.10.40. Iohn 13.20.

16 *He that heareth you, heareth me: and hee that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 And the seuentie turned againe with ioy, saying, Lord, euen the [very] deuils are subdued vnto vs through thy name.

c The power of Satan is beaten downe by preaching the Gospell.

18 And he said vnto them, I sawe Satan [c] as it had bene lightning, falling downe from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all maner power of the enemie: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 But in this reioice not, that the spirits are subdued vnto you: but rather reioice, because your names are written in the heauens.

21 The same houre Iesus reioiced in the spirit, and said, I confesse vnto thee, father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast opened them vnto babes: euen so father, for so it pleased thee.

22 All things are giuen mee of my father: no man knoweth who the sonne is, but ỹ father: and who the father is, but the sonne, and he to whom the sonne will reueale him.

23 And he turned vnto his disciples, and said secretly, *Happy are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

The Gospel on the xiii. Sunday after Trinitie.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which yee heare, and haue not heard them. Matt.13.16.

25 And behold, a certaine lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, *Master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life? Matt.22.35.

26 He said vnto him, What is written in the lawe? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, *Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with al thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, *and thy neighbour as thy selfe. Deut.6.5. Leuit.19.18.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But he, willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man descended from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among thieues, which robbed him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And it befell, that there came downe a certaine priest that same way, and when he sawe him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when hee went nigh to the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as he iourneied, came by him: and when he sawe him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, & bound vp his wounds, powring in oile and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to a [common] inne, and made prouision for him.

35 And on the morow when he departed, hee tooke out [d] two pence, and gaue them to the hoste, and said vnto him, Take cure of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe, I will recompense thee.

d Which was about ix. pence of sterling money.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the thieues?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Goe, and do thou likewise.

38 Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman, named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And

39 And this woman had a sister, called Mary, which also sate at Jesus feete, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, & came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left mee to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

e That is, the hearing of the word of God, from which it was not meete that she should be drawen, hauing not alwayes opportunitie to heare þ same.

41 And Jesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 Verily one is needefull, Mary hath chosen the good part, e which shall not bee taken away from her.

The xi. Chapter.

2 Christ teacheth his disciples to pray. 14 He driueth out a dombe deuill.

1 AND so it was, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When ye pray, say, Mat. 6.9. * O our Father which art in heauen, Halowed bee thy name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will bee done, euen in earth also as it is in heauen.

3 Our daily bread giue vs this day.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes: for euen we forgiue euery man that trespasseth vs. And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from the euill.

5 And he said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, & say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues:

6 For a friend of mine is come out of the way to me, and I haue nothing to set before him.

7 And he from within shall answere, and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though he wil not rise, and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, he will rise, and giue him as many as he needeth.

Matt. 7.7. mar. 11.24. iohn 14.13. iames 1.10. 9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shalbe giuen you: seeke, and ye shall find: knocke, and it shalbe opened vnto you.

Matt. 7.7. 10 * For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shalbe opened.

Matt. 9.32. mar. 3.20. 11 * If the sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? Or if he aske fish, will he for fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, wil he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being euil, haue knowledge to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shal your father of heauē giue the holy spirit to them that desire [it] of him?

14 And he was casting out a deuil, and the same was dombe. And it came to passe, when the deuil was gone out, the dombe spake: and the people wondred. The Gospel on the iii. Sunday in Lent.

15 But some of thē said, * He casteth out deuils, Matt. 9.24. through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, required of him a signe from heauen.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, * Euery kingdome deuided against it Matt. 12.25. mar. 3.24. selfe, is desolate: and a house [deuided] against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also bee deuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome endure? Because ye say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 If I by ‖ Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whō ‖ the helpe of. do your children cast them out? therefore shal they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When the strong man armed, keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger then he shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh frō him all his harnesse wherein he trusted, and deuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the vncleane spirit is gone out * of a Matt. 12.43. man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I wil returne vnto my house, whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, he findeth it swept, and garnished.

26 * Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirits worse then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first. Heb. 6.4. 1. pet. 2.20.

27 And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voyce, & said vnto him, Happy is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather happy are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

29 * When the people were gathered thicke Matt. 12.38. together, he began to say, This is an euil nation: they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen them, * but the signe of Jonas Ionas 2.1. the Prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a signe vnto the Niniuites, so shall also the sonne of man be to this nation.

31 * The Queene of the South shall rise in 3. Reg. 10.1. 2. chro. 9.1. iudgement with the men of this nation, and condemne them: for she came from ỳ vtmost partes of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The

32 The men of Niniue ſhall riſe in iudgement with this nation, and ſhall condemne them: Ionas 3.5. *for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

Matt.5.15. mar.4.21. luke 8.16. 33 *No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a priuie place, neither vnder a buſhel: but on a candleſticke, that they which come in, may ſee the light.

Matt.6.22. a That is, the light. 34 *The [a]candle of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is ſingle, all thy body alſo is full of light: but if thine eye be euil, all thy body alſo is full of darkneſſe.

35 Take heede therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkneſſe.

36 If all thy body therefore be cleare, hauing no part darke: then ſhall it all be full of light, euen as when a candle doeth light thee with brightneſſe.

37 And as he ſpake, a certaine Phariſee beſought him to dine with him: And Ieſus went in, and ſate downe to meate.

38 When the Phariſee ſawe it, he marueiled that he had not firſt waſhed before dinner.

Mat.23.29. 39 *And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Nowe doe ye Phariſees make cleane the outſide of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickedneſſe.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within alſo?

b Chriſt requireth here two things. Firſt, that we come truely by our meate: next, that we giue almes: for charitie is the perfection of the lawe. ‖ Or, preſent. 41 But rather [b]giue almes of thoſe things which are ‖ within: and behold, al things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Phariſees: for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all maner herbes, and paſſe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: Theſe ought ye to haue done, and yet not to leaue the other vndone.

Matth.23.6. mar.12.38. 43 *Woe vnto you Phariſees: for ye loue the vppermoſt ſeates in the ſynagogues, & greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not ware of them.

45 Then anſwered one of the lawyers, and ſaid vnto him, Maiſter, thus ſaying, thou puttest vs to rebuke alſo.

Matt.23.4. ad.15.10. 46 *And he ſaide, Woe vnto you alſo ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your ſelues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe vnto you, for ye builde the ſepulchres of the Prophets, & your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witneſſe that ye alowe the deedes of your fathers: for they killed them, and ye build their ſepulchres.

49 Therefore ſaid the wiſedome of God, I wil ſend them Prophets and apoſtles, and [ſome] of them they ſhall ſlay and perſecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was ſhed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

Gen.4.8. 1.chro.24.22. 51 *From the blood of Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharie, which periſhed betweene the altar and the temple: Uerily I ſay vnto you, it ſhalbe required of this nation.

c The pure doctrine, and true vnderſtanding of the ſcriptures. 52 Woe vnto you lawyers, for ye haue taken away the [c]key of knowledge: ye entred not in your ſelues, and them that came in, ye forbade.

53 When he thus ſpake vnto them, ỹ lawyers and the Phariſees beganne to vrge [him] vehemently, and to prouoke him to ſpeake many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and ſeeking to catche ſomething out of his mouth, whereby they might accuſe him.

The xii. Chapter.

1 The leauen of the Phariſees is to be auoided. 20 Againſt care of earthly things.

Matt.16.5. mar.8.14. 1 IN* the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, [inſomuch] that they trode one another, he begã to ſay vnto his diſciples, Firſt of all beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, which is hypocriſie.

Matt.10.26. mar.4.22. 2 *For there is nothing couered, that ſhall not be vncouered, neither hid, that ſhall not be knowen.

3 Therefore, what ſo euer yee haue ſpoken in darkeneſſe, ſhalbe heard in the light: and that which ye haue ſpoken in the eare, euen in ſecrete places, ſhalbe preached [a]on the toppe of the houſes.

a Openly, that all men may heare. Matt.10.28. 4 *And I ſay vnto you my friendes, Be not afraide of them that kill the body, & after that, haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forewarne you whom you ſhall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to caſt into hell, yea, I ſay vnto you, Feare him.

Matt.10.29. 6 *Are not fiue ſparrowes ſolde for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But, euen the very heares of your head are numbred: Feare not therefore, yee are more of value then many ſparowes.

Matt.10.23. luke 9.26. 2.tim.2.12. 8 *Alſo I ſay vnto you, Who ſo euer ſhall cõfeſſe me before men, him ſhall the ſonne of man knowledge alſo before ỹ angels of God.

9 But he that ſhall denie me before men, ſhall be denied before the angels of God.

b He that ſhal reſiſt againſt the word of God purpoſely of malice, or againſt his owne conſcience. Matt.10.29. 10 And who ſo euer ſhal ſpeake a word againſt the ſonne of man, it ſhall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blaſphemeth the holy [b]Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiuen.

11 *And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto the rulers and officers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye ſhall anſwere, or what ye ſhall ſpeake:

mar.13.11. 12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhal teach you in ỹ ſame houre,

houre, what ye ought to say.
13 One of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he deuide the inheritance with me.
14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a iudge, or a deuider ouer you?
15 And he said vnto them, Take heede, and beware of couetousnesse: for no mans life standeth in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.
16 And hee put foorth a similitude vnto them, saying, *The ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth plentiful fruits. Eccl.11.19.
17 And hee thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roume where to bestowe my fruits?
18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and therein will I gather all my fruites and my goods.
19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid vp [in store] for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and bee mery.
20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night doe they require thy soule againe from thee: then whose shal those things be, which thou hast prouided?
21 So is he that gathereth riches to himselfe, and is not rich towards God.
22 And he spake vnto his disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, *Take no thought for your life what ye shall eate, neither for the body what ye shall put on. Matt.6.25. 1.pet.5.7. psal.54.26.
23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.
24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sowe nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, and [notwithstanding] God feedeth them: How much more are ye better thē the foules?
25 Which of you with taking thought, can adde to his stature one cubite?
26 If yee then bee not able to doe that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the remnant?
27 Consider the Lilies how they growe, they labour not, they spinne not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his royaltie, was not clothed like one of these.
28 If God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morow is cast into the furnace: how much more [will he clothe] you, [O] ye of litle faith?
29 And aske not yee what yee shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, neither bee ye of doubtfull minde.
30 For all such things doe the people of the world seeke for: and your father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.
31 But rather seeke ye after the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.
32 Feare not [O] litle flocke, for it is your fathers good pleasure to giue you a kingdome.
33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes: *and prepare you bags which waxe not old, [euen] a treasure that faileth not in the heauens, where no thiefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth. Matth.6.20.
34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
35 *Let your loines be gird about, and [your] lights burning, 1.Pet.1.13.
36 And ye your selues [be] like vnto men that waite for their lord, when hee will returne from the wedding, that when he shall come and knocke, they may open vnto him immediatly.
37 Happy are those seruants, whom the lord when he commeth, shall find waking: Verily I say vnto you, That he shal gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meate, & will come foorth, and minister vnto them.
38 And if he shall come in the second watch, yea, if he shal come in the third watch, & finde them so, happy are those seruants.
39 *This vnderstand ye, that if the good man of the house had known what houre the thiefe would come, he would surely haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to bee broken thorow. Matt.24.43. apoc.16.15.
40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the sonne of man commeth at an houre when ye thinke not.
41 Then Peter said vnto him, Master, tellest thou this similitude vnto vs, or to all?
42 And the Lord said, Who is a faithfull and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them their portion of meate in due season?
43 Happy is that seruant, whom his lord when he commeth, shall find so doing.
44 Of a trueth, I say vnto you, That he will make him ruler ouer all his substance.
45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My lord delaieth his comming: and shall begin to smite the seruants and maidens, & to eate and drinke, and to be drunken,
46 The lord of that seruant wil come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and wil hewe him in pieces, and will set him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.
47 And the seruant that knew his masters wil, and prepared not himselfe, neither did according to his will, shall bee beaten with many [stripes.]
48 But hee that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shalbe beaten with fewe [stripes.] For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall be much required: and c Ignorance will not excuse.

to

to whom men haue committed much, of him will they aske the more.

d That is, the Gospel, which is as a vehement fire, and maketh a change of things through all the world.

49 I am come to send fire [d] on the earth, and what is my desire, [e] if it be already kindled?

e That is, but that it be.

50 Notwithstanding, I must be baptized with a baptisme, [f] and how am I pained till it bee ended?

f He compareth affliction and his death to baptisme. Matt. 20.22.

51 * Suppose ye that I am come to send peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather [g] diuision.

g Christ is not the cause that there is destruction for the Gospell, but the wickednesse of worldlings, which by malice contemning the Gospel, be at variance with all that professe it.

52 For from henceforth there shall bee fiue in [one] house deuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be deuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, & the daughter against the mother: the mother in lawe against her daughter in lawe, and the daughter in lawe against her mother in lawe.

54 He said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a shower: and so it is.

Matt. 16.2.

55 And when ye see the South wind blow, ye say, It will be hote, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye do not discerne this time?

57 Yea, and why iudge yee not of your selues what is right?

Matt. 5.25.

58 * When thou goest with thine aduersary to the ruler: as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayest be deliuered from him, least he draw thee violently to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the sergeant, and the sergeant cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou haue made good the vttermost mite.

The xiii. Chapter.

6 Of the figge tree that bare no fruit. 24 Few enter into the kingdome of Christ.

1 THere were present at the same season, certaine men that shewed him of the Galileans, whose blood [a] Pilate had mingled with their owne sacrifice.

a Pilate murdered them as they were sacrificing.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were greater sinners then all the other Galileans, because they suffred such punishment?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, yee shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene, vpon which the tower in [b] Siloe fell, and slew them, thinke ye that they were sinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hierusalem?

b Which tower stood by the fishpoole or riuer Siloam in Hierusalem.

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, yee shall all likewise perish.

6 He told also this similitude: A certaine man had a figge tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruite thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he to the dresser of his vineyard, Beholde, this three yeeres I come seeking fruit in this figge tree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I shall dig round about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruite, [thou mayest let it alone:] and if it beare not, then after that thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of their Synagogues on the Sabboth dayes.

11 And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmitie eighteene yeeres, & was bowed together, and could in no wise lift vp [her selfe.]

12 When Iesus saw her, he called her to him, and said vnto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thy disease.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabboth day, and said vnto the people, There are sixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come, that ye may be healed, and not on the Sabboth day.

15 But the Lord answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doeth not eche one of you on the Sabboth day loose his ox or his asse from the stal, and leade him to the water?

16 And ought not this daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound loe eighteene yeeres, bee loosed from this bonde on the Sabboth day?

17 And when hee said these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: and all the people reioyced for al the excellent deedes that were done by him.

18 * Then said [Iesus,] What is the kingdome of God like? or whereto shall I compare it? Matt. 13.31. mar. 4.31.

19 * It is like a graine of mustard seede, which a man tooke, and sowed in his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the aire made nests in the branches of it. Matt. 13.33.

20 * And againe he said, Whereunto shal I liken the kingdome of God? Matt. 9.35.

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three peckes of meale, till all was leauened.

22 * And he went through all townes and villages, teaching, and iourneying towards Hierusalem. Mar. 6.6.

23 Then said one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be saued? and he said vnto them,

24 * Striue [c] to enter in at the straite gate: for many, I say vnto you, will seeke to enter in, and shall not be able. Matt. 7.13.

c We must endeuour to cut off all impediments that let vs.

25 When the good man of the house is risen vp, and hath shut to the doore, and ye begin to stand

ſtand without, and to knocke at the doze, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We haue eaten and dzunken in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreetes.

Matt.7.23. 27 *And he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are, depart from me all ye that wozke iniquitie.

28 There ſhalbe weeping & gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abzaham, and Iſaac, and Jacob, and all the Pzophets in the kingdome of God, and ye your ſelues thzuſt out.

d The Gentiles which then were ſtrangers. 29 And they d ſhal come from the Eaſt, & from the Weſt, and from the Nozth, and from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the kingdome of God.

Mat.19.30. 30 *And beholde, there are laſt, which ſhall be e firſt, and there are firſt, which ſhalbe f laſt.

e That is, the Gentiles, which beleeue the Goſpell, that were called after the Iewes. f The Iewes, which though they had the law, yet refuſing the Goſpell, are ſhut out. 31 The ſame day came there certaine of ỹ Phariſees, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, foz Herode will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe ye and tell that foxe, behold, I caſt out deuils, and I do cures to day and to mozow, and the third day I ſhal be perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day and to mozow, and the day following, foz it cannot be that a Pzophet periſh out of Hieruſalem.

Matt.23.37. 34 *O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt Pzophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy childzen together, as a henne doth gather her yong vnder her wings, and ye would not:

g That is, the temple and Hieruſalem ſhould be deſtroied. 35 Beholde, your g houſe is left vnto you deſolate. Uerily I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ſee me, vntill the time come that yee ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is hee that commeth in the name of the Lord.

The xiiii. Chapter.

12 To feaſt the poore. 16 Of the great ſupper. 34 The ſalt of the earth.

The Goſpel on the xvii. Sunday after Trinitie.

1 AND it came to paſſe, as hee went into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſees to eate bzead on the Sabboth day, they were watching him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man befoze him which had the dzopſie.

3 And Jeſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabboth day?

4 And they held their peace. And hee tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall haue an aſſe oz an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabboth day?

6 And they could not anſwere him againe to theſe things.

7 He put foxth alſo a ſimilitude to the gheſts, when he marked how they choſe out ỹ chiefe roumes, ſaying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not downe in the higheſt roume: leaſt a mozе honourable man then thou bee bidden of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him come, & ſay to thee, Giue this man roume: and thou then begin with ſhame to take the loweſt roume.

Pro.25.7. 10 *But when thou art bidden, goe and ſit in the loweſt roume, that when he that bade thee commeth, hee may ſay vnto thee, Friend, ſit vp higher: then ſhalt thou haue wozſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee.

Matt.23.12. luke 18.14. 11 *Foz whoſoeuer exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be bzought lowe: and hee that humbleth himſelfe, ſhalbe exalted.

12 Then ſaid he alſo to him that bade him [to meate,] *When thou makeſt a dinner oz a ſupper, call not thy friends, noz thy bzethzen, neither thy kinſmen, noz thy rich neighbours: leaſt they alſo bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee. Tob.4.7. pro.3.9.

13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call ỹ powze, the maimed, the lame, and the blind,

14 And thou ſhalt be happy, foz they cannot recompenſe thee: Foz thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt men.

15 When one of them that ſate at meate alſo heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, *Happy is he that ſhall eate bzead in the kingdome of God. Matt.22.2. apoc.19.9.

16 Then ſaid he vnto him, A certaine man ozdeined a great ſupper, and bade many: The Goſpel on the ſecond Sunday after Trinitie.

17 And ſent his ſeruant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, foz al things are now ready.

18 And they all at once began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needes goe and ſee it: I pzay thee haue me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to pzoue them: I pzay thee haue me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue maried a wife: and therefoze I cannot come.

21 And the ſeruant returned, and ſhewed his maſter theſe things. Then the goodman of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe out quickly into the bzoad ſtreetes and lanes of the citie, and bzing in hither the poozе, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lozd, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the lozd ſaid vnto the ſeruant, Go out into the higb wayes and hedges, and *compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled. *By the parable of the Goſpell is ment the Church.

24 Foz

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.
25 There went a great company with him: & he returned, and said vnto them,
Matth. 10.37. luke 9.23. b We must cast away all affection and desire that draweth vs from Christ. Mark. 10.38. mar. 8.34.
26 *If any man come to me, and hate bnot his father and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his owne life also, he cannot be my disciple.
27 *And whosoeuer doeth not beare his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.
28 For which of you disposed to build a tower, sitteth not downe before, and counteth the cost, whether he haue sufficient to performe it?
29 Least at any time after hee hath laid ỹ foundation, and is not able to performe it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,
30 Saying, This man began to build, & was not able to make an end.
31 Or what king going to make battel against another king, sitteth not downe first, & casteth in his minde whether hee be able with tenne thousand, to meete him that commeth against him with twentie thousand?
32 Or els, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.
33 So likewise, whosoeuer he bee of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot bee my disciple.
Matt. 5.13. mar. 9.50.
34 *Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost the saltnesse, wherein shal it be seasoned?
35 It is neither good for the land, nor yet for the dunghil: but men cast it out [at ỹ doores.] He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

The xv. Chapter.

The great mercy of God is set foorth in the parable of the lost sheepe.

The Gospel on the iii. Sunday after Trinitie.
1 THen resorted vnto him all the Publicanes and sinners, for to heare him.
2 And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, He receiueth sinners, and eateth with them.
3 But he put foorth this parable vnto them, saying,
Matth. 18.12.
4 *What man of you, hauing an hundred sheepe, if he lose one of them, doeth not leaue ninetie and nine in the wildernesse, and go after that which is lost, vntill he finde it?
5 And when he hath found it, hee laieth it on his shoulders, reioycing.
6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying vnto them, Reioyce with me: for I haue found my sheepe which was lost.
7 I say vnto you, that likewise ioy shall be in heauen ouer one sinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninetie and nine iust persons, which need no repentance.
a One piece of this money, is to vnderstand more then fiue pence of our sterling money.
8 Either what woman hauing a ten pieces of siluer, if she lose one piece, doeth not light a candle, and sweepe the house, and seeke diligently till she find [it?]
9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had lost.
10 Likewise I say vnto you, there is ioy in the presence of the angels of God ouer one sinner that repenteth.
11 And he said, A certaine mã had two sonnes:
12 And the yonger of them said to his father, Father, giue [me] the portion of the substãce that to me belongeth. And hee deuided vnto them his liuing.
13 And not many daies after, when the yonger sonne had gathered all that he had together, he tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there wasted his substance with riotous liuing.
14 And when hee had spent all, there arose a great dearth in that land, and hee began to lacke.
15 And going, he ioyned himselfe to a citizen of that countrey: and hee sent him into his fields to feede swine.
16 And hee would faine haue filled his belly with the cods that the swine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.
17 And whẽ he came to himselfe, he said, How many hired seruants of my fathers haue bread ynough and spare, and I perish with hunger?
18 I will arise, and goe to my father, and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and before thee,
19 And am no more worthy to bee called thy sonne: make me as one of thy hired seruants.
20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father sawe him, and had compassion, and ranne, and fell on his necke, and all to kissed him.
21 And the sonne said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and in thy sight, & am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.
22 But the father said to his seruants, Bring foorth the best garment, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feete,
23 And bring [hither] that fat calfe, and kil it, and let vs eate, and be merry.
24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue againe: he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.
25 The elder brother was in the field: & when he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard minstrelsie, and dauncing,
26 And called one of his seruantes, and asked what those things meant.
27 And he said vnto him, Thy brother is come, & thy father hath killed the fat calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and sound.

28 And

28 And [he] was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29 He answering, sayd to his father, Loe, these many yeeres doe I serue thee, neither brake I at any time thy commaundement, and yet thou neuer gauest me a kidde, that I might make merry with my friendes:

30 But as soone as this thy sonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou hast for his pleasure killed that fat Calfe.

31 And he said vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meete that we shoulde make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, & is aliue againe: and was lost, and is found.

The xvi. Chapter.

13 No man can serue two masters. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus.

The Gospel on the ix. Sunday after Trinitie.

1 AND he sayde vnto his disciples, There was a certaine riche man which had a Stewarde, and the same was accused vnto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And when he had called him, he sayde vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue accomptes of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer Stewarde.

3 The Steward sayd within himselfe, What shall I doe, for my master taketh away from me the stewardship? I can not digge, and to begge I am ashamed.

4 I wote what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receyue me into their houses.

5 So when he had called all his masters detters together, he sayde vnto the first, Howe much owest thou vnto my master?

6 And he saide, An hundred measures of oyle. And he sayde vnto him, Take thy bill, and sit downe quickly, and write fiftie.

a Ye speaketh after the common sort, not that such vntruethis praise worthie, but because it is thought wisedome in the eyes of the worlde.

7 Then sayd he to another, How much owest thou? And he sayde, An hundred measures of wheate. He sayd vnto him, Take thy bill, and write foure score.

8 And the Lord cõmended [a] the vniust Steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this worlde are in their nation wiser then the children of light.

b Lay vp your treasure in heauen.

c Not that riches are euill of themselues, but that for the most part they be occasions of euill.

9 And I say vnto you, Make you [b] friendes of the vnrighteous [c] Mammon, that when ye shal haue neede, they may receiue you into the euerlasting [d] habitations.

d God for their cause shal receyue you into life euerlasting, & reward your good doings, not for the worthinesse thereof, but for his promise sake.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is vnrighteous in the least, is vnrighteous also in much.

11 So then, if ye haue not bene faithfull in the vnrighteous Mammon, who shal truste you in the true [treasure?]

12 And if ye haue not bene faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall giue you that which is your owne?

13 No seruant can serue two masters, for either he shal hate the one, and loue the other: or els he shal leane to the one, and despise the other: ye can not serue God and Mammon.

14 All these things heard the Pharisees also which were couetous: and they mocked him greatly.

15 And he sayde vnto them, Ye are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 *The lawe and the Prophets [reigned] vntill Iohn, and since that time the glad tydings of the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man striueth to go in. Mat. 6. 24. mark. 11. 12.

17 *Easier it is for heauen and earth to passe away, then one title of the lawe to fayle. Mat. 5. 18.

18 *Whosoeuer forsaketh his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adulterie: and he that marryeth her that is diuorced from her husband, committeth adulterie [also.] Mat. 5. 32. 1. cor. 7. 11.

19 There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine white, and fared very delitiously euery day. The Gospel on the first Sunday after Trinitie.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was layde at his gate full of sores:

21 And desiring to be refreshed with ỳ crummes which fell from the rich mans boorde, [And no man gaue vnto him:] but the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger dyed, and was caryed by the Angels into [e] Abrahams boſome: the rich man also dyed, and was buried. e The kingdome of heauen.

23 And being in hell in torments, when he had lifted vp his eyes, he seeth Abraham a farre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And he cryed, and sayde, Father Abraham, haue mercie on mee, and sende Lazarus, that he may dippe the tippe of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham sayd, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receyuedst thy pleasure, and likewise Lazarus paynes, but nowe is he comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 Besides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe stedfastly set, so that they which would goe from hence to you, can not, neyther haue they passage to vs that woulde come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therfore father, ỳ thou wouldest sende him to my fathers house:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may witnesse vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham sayeth vnto him, They haue Moses and the Prophets, let them heare them.
30 And he sayd, Nay, father Abraham: but if one come vnto them from the dead, they will repent.
31 He sayde vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, f neither will they beleeue though one rose from death.

f We must seeke for trueth in gods word, and not of the dead.

The xvii. Chapter.

1 Christ teacheth to auoyde offences. 30 The maner of Christes comming.

Mat. 18.17. mark. 9 42.

1 HE *sayde vnto the disciples, It can not be but offences will come, neuertheless woe vnto him through whom they come.
2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, & he cast into ỹ sea, thē that he should a offend one of these litle ones.

a To giue occasiō where by any doe turne from God or his worde. Mat. 18.21.

3 Take heede to your selues: * If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him.
4 And though he sinne against thee seuē times in a day, & seuen b times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repēt, thou shalt forgiue him.

b That is, often or many times

5 And the Apostles sayde vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.

Mat. 17.20.

6 * And the Lorde sayde, If ye had faith [as much] as a graine of mustard seede, ye should say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the roote, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.
7 But which of you, hauing a seruāt plowing, or feeding cattell, wil say vnto him by and by when he were come from the fielde, Goe and sit downe at the table:
8 And will not rather say vnto him, Dresse wherewith I may suppe, & girde vp thy selfe, and serue me, till I haue eaten and dronken: and afterward thou shalt eate and drinke:
9 Doeth he thanke that seruant because he did the things that were commanded vnto him: I trowe not.
10 So likewise ye, when ye shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants: we haue done that which was our duetie to doe.

The Gospel on the xiiii. Sunday after Trinitie.

11 And so it was, as he went to Hierusalem, that he passed thorow the middes of Samaria and Galilee.
12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him tenne men that were lepers, which stoode a farre off,
13 And they put forth their voyces, and sayde, Jesu maister, haue mercy on vs.

Leuit. 14.2.

14 When he sawe [them,] he sayd vnto them, * Goe shewe your selues vnto the c Priestes. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

c That is, the priests of Moses lawe, both ỹ they might iudge of the leprosie, Leu. 4. & also for that they should not murmure and grudge.

15 And one of them, when he sawe that he was healed, turned backe [againe] with a loude voyce, glorifying God,
16 And fell downe on his face at his feete, giuing him thankes: and the same was a Samaritane.
17 And Jesus answering, sayde, Are there not ten cleansed, but where are those nyne:
18 There are not founde that returned againe to giue glory to God, saue [only] this strāger.
19 And he sayde vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.
20 When he was demaunded of the Pharisees when the kingdome of God commeth, he answering them, sayde, The kingdome of God commeth not with obseruation.
21 Neyther shal they say, Loe here, or lo there: for beholde, the kingdome of God is d within you.

d It can not be discerned by any outwarde shewe.

22 And he sayde vnto the disciples, The dayes will come when ye shall desire to see one e day of the sonne of man, and ye shal not see it.

e Either because ỹ Gods worde was preached among them, or else because that Christ was among thē, who they thought was absent.

23 And they shal say to you, See here, see there: go not after them, nor folowe them.
24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the [one] part that is vnder heauen, shineth vnto the [other] part which is vnder heauen: so shall also the sonne of man be in his f day.

f Meaning, at his second cōming, when he shal come with glory.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be disalowed of this nation.
26 *And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shal it be also in the dayes of the sonne man.

Gen. 7.5.

27 They did eate and drinke, they marryed wiues, and were marryed, euen vnto the same day that Noe went into the arke: & the flood came, and destroyed them all.
28 *Likewise also as it was in the daies of Lot, they did eate, they dranke, they bought, they solde, they planted, they buylded:

Gene. 19.24.

29 But euen the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rayned fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:
30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the sonne of man is reuealed.
31 At that day ‖ he which shall be on the house [toppe,] and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it out: and let not him that is in the fielde, turne backe againe likewise to the things that he left behinde.

‖ Or, if any man

32 *Remember Lots wife.

Gen. 19.26.

33 *Whosoeuer wil goe about to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall quicken it.

Mat. 16.25.

34 * I tell you, in that night there shalbe two in one bed, the one shalbe receyued, the other shalbe left alone.

Mat. 24.41.

35 Two [women] shalbe grinding together: the one shalbe receiued, & the other left alone.
36 Two [men] shalbe in the fielde: the one shal be receyued, and the other forsaken.

Mat. 24.28.

37 And they answering, said vnto him, *Where, Lord: He sayde vnto them, Where soeuer the body shalbe, thither will also the Eagles g be gathered together.

g That is, the faithfull that beleeue the Gospel, will repaire vnto him, as rauening birdes to the carrion.

The

The xviii. Chapter.

2 Christ teacheth to continue in prayer. 31 He foreshewth his death.

1 AND he put forth a parable vnto them, [to this ende,] that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to be [a] weary:

1.Thes.5.17.

a The Greeke worde signifieth, not to shrinke backe, as cowardes in warre, or in dangers.

2 Saying, There was in a certaine citie a certaine Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a certaine widowe in the same citie, and she came vnto him, saying, ‖Auenge me of mine aduersarie:

‖Or, do me iustice against mine aduersarie.

4 And he woulde not for a while. But afterwarde he sayde within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor care for man,

5 Yet because this widowe [much] troubleth me, I will auenge her, least she come at the last, and make me weary.

6 And the Lord sayd, Heare what the vnrighteous Iudge sayth.

7 And shall not God auenge his elect, which cry day and night vnto him, yea, though [b] he deferre them?

b That is, although he seeme slowe in reuenging their iniuries.

8 I tell you that he wil auenge them, and that quickly. Neuertheless, when the sonne of mã commeth, shal he finde faith on the earth?

The Gospel on the xi. Sunday after Trinitie.

9 And he tolde this parable vnto certaine which trusted in themselues that they were righteous, and despised other:

10 Two men went vp into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, & the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stoode and prayed thus with himselfe, God, I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or as this Publicane.

12 I fast twise in the weeke, I giue tithe of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing a farre off, woulde not lift vp his eyes to heauen: but smote vpon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man departed [home] to his house iustified rather then the other: * For euery one that exalteth himselfe, shalbe brought lowe: and he that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted.

Mar.23.12. luk.14.11.

c The worde signifieth sucking babes.

15 They brought vnto him also [c] infants, that he shoulde touche them: when his disciples sawe, they rebuked them.

d That is, those that carp the babes.

16 But Iesus, when he had called them [d] vnto him, sayd, Suffer litle children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for vnto such [c] belongeth the kingdome of God.

c Both infants in age, & also in simplicitie & playnesse.

17 Verily I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shal not receiue ỹ kingdome of God as a [f] litle childe, shall in no wise enter therein.

f Laying aside all malice and pride.

18 And a certaine ruler asked him, saying, Good maister, what ought I to doe to possesse eternall life?

Mat.19.16.

19 * Iesus sayd vnto him, Why callest thou me good? None is good, saue God onely.

20 Thou knowest the commandements, Doe * not commit adulterie, Doe not kill, Do not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

Exod.20.13.

21 And he sayd, All these haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 When Iesus heard that, he sayde vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, folowe me.

23 When he heard this, he was very sory: for he was very rich.

24 When Iesus sawe that he was very sory, he sayd, How hardly shal they that haue money, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is easier for a Camel to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard [it,] said, And who then can be saued?

27 And he sayd, The things which are vnpossible with men, are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Loe, we haue forsaken all, and folowed thee.

Mat.19.27. mar.10.28.

29 He sayde vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, there is no man that hath forsaken house, eyther parents, eyther brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Which shall not receyue manifolde more in this worlde, and in the worlde to come life euerlasting.

31 * Iesus tooke vnto him the twelue, and sayd vnto them, Behold, we go vp to Hierusalem, and all things shall be fulfilled to the sonne of man that are written by the Prophets.

The Gospel on Quinquagesima Sũday. Mat.20.17. mark.10.32.

32 For he shall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shalbe mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:

33 And when they haue scourged him, they wil put him to death, & the third day he shall rise.

34 And they vnderstoode none of all these things: and this saying was hid from them, so that they perceyued not the things which were spoken.

35 * And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man sate by the wayes side, begging.

Mat.20.29. mark.10.46.

36 And when he heard the people passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they sayd vnto him, that Iesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cryed, saying, Iesu, thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should holde his peace: but he cryed so much the more, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

40 And Iesus staying, commaunded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shal do vnto thee? And he sayde, Lorde, that I may receiue my sight.
42 And Iesus sayde vnto him, Receyue thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.
43 And immediatly hee receyued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw [it,] gaue prayse vnto God.

The xix. Chapter.

Christ rideth to Hierusalem, and weeping ouer it, foresheweth the destruction thereof.

1 AND [Iesus] entred in, and went thorowe Iericho.
2 And beholde, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and was rich [also:]
3 And he sought [meanes] to see Iesus what he shoulde be, and could not for the preasse, because he was litle of stature.
4 And he ranne before, and climed vp into a wilde figge tree, to see him: for he was to come that way.
5 And when Iesus came to the place, he looked vp, and saw him, & sayd vnto him, Zache, come downe at once: for to day I must abide at thy house.
6 And he came downe haskily, and receyued him ioyfully.
7 And when they all sawe it, they murmured, saying that he was gone in to tarry with a man that is a sinner.
8 And Zache stoode forth, and sayde vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken from any man by forged ‖ cauillation, I restore him foure folde.

‖ Or, false accusation.

9 Iesus sayd vnto him, This day is saluation come to [a] this house: because that he is also the childe of [b] Abraham.
10 *For the sonne of man is come to seeke, and to saue that which was lost.
11 And as they heard these things, he added, & spake a parable, because he was nygh to Hierusalem, and because they thought that the kingdome of God should shortly appeare.
12 *He sayde therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for him selfe a kingdome, and to come againe.
13 And when he had called his ten seruants, he deliuered them ten ‖ pieces of money, saying vnto them, [c] Occupie till I [d] come.
14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.
15 And it came to passe, that when he had returned, receiuing his kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whome he had giuen the money, that he might knowe how much euery man had gayned [by occupying.]
16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy piece hath gayned ten pieces.
17 And he sayde vnto him, Well, thou good seruant: because thou hast bene faithfull in a very litle thing, haue thou authoritie ouer tenne cities.
18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy piece hath encreased fiue pieces.
19 And to the same [he] sayd, Be thou also [ruler] ouer fiue cities.
20 And another came, saying, Lorde, beholde, here is thy piece, which I haue layde vp in a napkin:
21 For I feared thee, because thou art a strayte man: thou takest vp ẏ thou laydest not downe, and reapest that thou diddest not sowe.
22 [Then] he sayth vnto him, Of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou euill seruant: Knewest thou that I am a straite man, taking vp that I layde not downe, and reaping that I did not sowe:
23 And wherefore gauest not thou my money into the banke, and at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vantage?
24 And he sayd vnto them that stoode by, Take from him that piece, and giue it to him that hath ten pieces.
25 And they sayde vnto him, Lorde, he hath ten pieces.
26 For I say vnto you, * That vnto euery one which hath, shalbe giuen: and from him that hath not, shalbe taken away euen that he hath. Mat. 13.12. and 25.39. mark. 4.25. luk. 8.18.
27 Moreouer, those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.
28 And when he had thus spoken, he went forward, ascending vp to Hierusalem.
29 * And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethanie, besides the mount which is called Oliuet, he sent two of his disciples, Mat. 21.1. mark. 11.1.
30 Saying, Go ye into the towne which is ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shal finde a Colt tyed, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.
31 And if any man aske you, Why do ye loose him? Thus shal ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath neede of him.
32 They that were sent, went their way, and found euen as he had sayd vnto them.
33 And as they were a loosing the Colte, the owners thereof sayde vnto them, Why loose ye the Colt?
34 And they sayde, For the Lorde hath neede of him.
35 * And they brought him to Iesus: and their garments being cast on the Colt, they set Iesus thereon. Mat. 21.7. iohn 12.14.
36 And as he went, they spred their clothes in the way.
37 And when he was nowe come nygh to the going

a That is to say, Zacheus familie, & that by the meanes of the league that god made to Abraham and his seede.
b To be the childe of Abraham, is to be freely elect, Rom. 9. and to continue in the steps of Abrahams faith, Rom. 4. and to do the workes of Abraham, Iohn 8. Mat. 18.11. Mat. 25.14.
‖ Or, poundes.
c God wil not haue his seruants idle, nor his graces idle in them.
d That is, till his second cõming, which shalbe when he commeth to iudgement.

goinge downe of the mount Oliuet, the whole multitude of the diſciples began reioycing to prayſe God with a loude voyce, for all the miracles that they had ſeene,

38 Saying, Bleſſed be the king that commeth in the name of the Lorde, peace in [c] heauen, and glory in the higheſt.

c That is, by Chriſt we are reconciled to God, & Gods wrath is pacified toward vs

39 And ſome of the Phariſees of the company ſayd vnto him, Maiſter, rebuke thy diſciples.

40 He anſwering, ſayde vnto them, I tell you, that if theſe would holde their peace, then ſhal the ſtones cry immediatly.

The Goſpel on the x. Sunday after Trinitie.

41 And when he was come neere, he beheld the citie, and wept on it,

Mat. 24. 1. mark. 13. 1.

42 *Saying, If thou hadſt knowen thoſe things which [belong] vnto thy peace, euen in this thy day: but now are they hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes ſhall come vpon thee, that thine enemies alſo ſhall caſt a banke about thee, and compaſſe thee round, and keepe thee in on euery ſide,

44 And make thee euen with the grounde, and thy children which are in thee: & they ſhal not leaue in thee one ſtone vpon another, becauſe thou knoweſt not the time of thy viſitation.

Mat. 21. 12. mark. 11. 11.

45 * And he went into the temple, and began to caſt out them that ſolde therein, and them that bought,

Iſa. 56. 7. ierem. 7. 11.

46 * Saying vnto them, It is written, My houſe is the houſe of prayer: but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

47 And he taught dayly in the temple. But the high prieſtes and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people went about to deſtroy him,

48 And coulde not finde what to doe: for all the people did hang of him, when they heard him.

The xx. Chapter.

17 Chriſt the ſtone reproued. 41 Chriſt the ſonne of Dauid.

Mat. 21. 23. mark. 11. 27.

1 AND * it came to paſſe, that on one of thoſe dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the Goſpel, the high Prieſtes & the Scribes came vpon him, with the elders,

2 And ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Tel vs, by what authoritie doeſt thou theſe things? Eyther who is he that gaue thee this authoritie?

3 He anſwering, ſayde vnto them, I will alſo aſke you one worde, and anſwere me.

a That is, the whole miniſterie of Iohn.

4 The baptiſme of [a] Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhal ſay, Frō heauen, he will ſay, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if we ſay, Of men, al the people wil ſtone vs: For they be perſwaded that Iohn is a Prophete.

7 And they anſwered, that they could not tell whence [it was.]

8 And Ieſus ſayd vnto them, Neyther tell I you by what authoritie I do theſe things.

9 Then beganne he to put forth to the people this parable: * A certaine man planted a vineyarde, and let it forth to huſbandmen, and went himſelfe into a ſtrange countrey for a great ſeaſon.

Iſa. 5. 1. ierem. 2. 21. mat. 21. 33. mark. 12. 1.

10 And when the time was come, he ſent a ſeruant to the huſbandmen, that they ſhoulde giue him of the fruite of the vineyarde. But they, when they had beaten him, ſent him away emptie.

11 And againe, [he] ſent yet another ſeruant: but they, when they had beaten him alſo, and entreated him ſhamefully, ſent him away emptie.

12 Againe, he ſent the third, and when they had wounded him alſo, they caſt him out.

13 Then ſayde the lorde of the vineyarde, What ſhal I do? I will ſend my deare ſonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they ſee him.

14 But when the huſbandmen ſaw him, they reaſoned within themſelues, ſaying, This is the heyre, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 And when they had caſt him out of the vineyarde, they killed him. What then ſhall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He ſhal come & deſtroy theſe huſbandmen, and ſhal let out his vineyard to other. When they heard [this,] they ſayd, God forbid.

17 And he behelde them, and ſayde, * What is this then that is written, The ſtone that [b] the buylders diſalowed, the ſame is become the head of the corner.

Pſal. 118. 22. b By the corner ſtone, he meaneth Chriſt himſelfe, who was refuſed of the Iewes.

18 Whoſoeuer ſhall ſtumble vpon that ſtone, ſhalbe broken: but on whomſoeuer it ſhal fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 And the hygh Prieſtes and the Scribes the ſame houre went about to lay handes on him, and they feared the people: for they perceyued that he had ſpoken this ſimilitude againſt them.

20 And they watched him, and ſent forth ſpies, which ſhoulde fayne themſelues righteous men, that they might take hold of his wordes, to deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the deputie.

21 And they aſked him, ſaying, * Maiſter, we know that thou ſayeſt and teacheſt right, neyther conſidereſt thou the outwarde appearance of any man, but teacheſt the way of God truely:

Mat. 22. 16. mark. 12. 14.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Ceſar, or no?

23 When he had perceyued their craftineſſe, he ſayd vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shewe me a penie: whoſe image and ſuperſcription hath it? They anſwering, ſayde, Ceſars.

25 And he ſayde vnto them, * Giue then vnto

Rom. 13. 7.

Cesar the things which [belong] vnto Cesar: and to God, the things that perteyne vnto God.

26 And they could not reproue his sayings before the people: and they maruelled at his answere, and helde their peace.

Mat.22.23. mark.12.18. 27 Then * came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, Deut.25.5. *If any mans brother dye, hauing a wife, and he dye without children, that then his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first, when he had taken a wife, dyed without children.

30 And the seconde tooke her to wife, and he dyed childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like wise [the residue of] the seuen, and left no children behinde them, and died.

32 Last of all, the woman dyed also.

33 Nowe in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 Jesus answering, sayde vnto them, The children of this [c] worlde marrie wiues, and are married:

c That is, all that remayne in the worlde, & are abiding therein.

35 But they which shall be counted worthie to enioy that worlde, and the resurrection from the dead, doe not marrie wiues, neyther are marryed:

36 For neyther can they dye any more, for they are equal vnto the Angels, and are the sonnes of God, in as much as they are the children of the resurrection.

Exod.3.6. 37 And that the dead be raysed, * Moses also shewed besides the bramble bush, when he calleth the Lorde, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of dead, but of liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 Then certaine of the Pharisees answering, sayde, Master, thou hast well sayde.

40 And after that, durst they not aske him any question at all.

Mat.22.24. mark.12.35. 41 And he sayd vnto them, * How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne,

Psal.110.1. 42 And Dauid himselfe sayeth in the booke of the Psalmes, * The Lord sayde to my Lorde, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Til I make thine enemies thy footestoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, and how is he then his [d] sonne?

d For a sonne is not Lorde ouer his father, & therefore it followeth that Christ is God.

45 Then in the audience of all the people, he sayde vnto his disciples,

Mat.23.6. mark.12.38. 46 * Beware of the Scribes, which will goe in long robes, & loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roumes at feastes,

47 Which deuoure widdowes houses, vnder colour of long prayers: the same shal receiue greater damnation.

The xxi. Chapter.

2 The liberalitie of the poore widowe. 27 Of the ende of the worlde.

Mark.12.41. 1 AS he looked vp, * he saw the rich men which cast their giftes into the treasurie.

2 He saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two mites.

3 And he sayde, Of a trueth I say vnto you, that this poore widowe hath put in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their superfluitie cast in vnto the offerings of God, but she of her penurie hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

Mat.24.1. mark.13.1. luk.19.43. 5 * And vnto some that spake of the temple, how it was garnished with goodly stones and giftes, he sayde,

6 [As for] those things which ye beholde, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shal not be throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, when shal these things be? and what signe wil there be, when these things shal come to passe?

8 And he sayde, Take heede that ye be not deceyued: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am [Christ,] & the time draweth neere: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of warres and seditions, be not afrayde: for these things must first come to passe, but the ende foloweth not by and by.

10 Then sayd he vnto them, Nation shal rise against nation, & kingdome against kingdome:

Mat.24.8. mark.13.9. 11 * And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and hungers, and pestilences, and fearefull things: and great signes shal there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall laye their handes on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, and shal bring you vnto kings, and rulers, for my names sake.

13 And it shal turne to you for a testimoniall.

Luk.12.12. mat.10.19. mark.13.11. 14 * Be at a sure poynt therfore in your hearts, not to studie before what ye shal answere.

15 For I wil giue you a mouth and wisedome, whereagainst all your aduersaries shal not be able to speake, nor resist.

16 Yea, ye shalbe betrayed also of your parents, and brethren, and kinsfolkes, and friends, and [some] of you shall they put to death,

17 And hated shall yee be of all men for my names sake.

Mat.10.30. a Those possesse their soules in patience, vnto whom God giueth a ioyful minde vnder the crosse, euen vnto the ende.

18 * And there shall in no case one heare of your head perish.

19 Possesse ye your soules by your [a] patience.

20 * And when ye shal see Hierusalem besieged with an hoste, then be sure that the desolation

Mat.24.15. of

of the same is nygh.
21 Then let them which are in Iurie, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the middes of it, depart out, and let not them that are in other countries, enter therein.
22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.
23 But wo vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the lande, and wrath ouer this people.
24 And they shall fall through the edge of the swoorde, and shall be led away captiue into all nations, & Hierusalem shalbe troden downe of the Gentiles, vntil the time of the Gentiles be fulfilled.
The Gospel on the ii. Sunday in Aduēt. Esa.13.10. ezec.32.7. mat.24.29. mar.13.24.
25 *And there shalbe signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the starres, and vpon the earth trouble among the nations, with perplexitie, the sea and the water roaring:
26 And mens heartes fayling them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the worlde: For the powers of heauen shalbe shaken.
27 And then shall they see the sonne of man comming in a cloude, with power and great glory.
28 And when these things beginne to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, Rom.8.23. * for your redemption draweth nygh.
29 And he shewed them a similitude, Beholde the figge tree, and all the trees,
30 When they shoote forth [their buddes,] ye beholding, knowe of your owne selues that sommer is then nigh at hande.
31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, be ye sure that the kingdome of God is nygh.
32 Verily I say vnto you, this generation shall in no wise passe, till all be fulfilled.
33 Heauen and earth shal passe, but my wordes shall in no wise passe.
34 Take heede to your selues, lest at any time your hearts be ouercome with surfeting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.
35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.
36 Watche ye therefore, at all times praying, that ye may be accompted worthie to escape all these things that shal come, & that ye may stand before the sonne of man.
37 In the day time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called Oliuet.
38 And all the people came earely in the morning to him in the temple, for to heare him.

The xxii. Chapter.

4 Iudas selleth Christ. 7 They eate the Passeouer.

1 THe feast of sweete bread drewe nygh, which is called the Passeouer. The Gospel on wednesday next before Easter.
2 And the high Priests and Scribes sought howe they might kill him, for they feared the people.
3 * Then entred Satan into Judas, whose sirname was Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue. Mat.26.14. mark.14.10.
4 * And he went his way, and cōmuned with the high priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them. Mat.26.17. mark.14.13.
5 And they were glad, and promised to giue him money.
6 And he consented, and sought opportunitie to betray him vnto them without tumult.
7 * Then came the day of sweete bread, when [of necessitie] the Passeouer must be killed. Mat.26.17. mark.14.3.
8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Goe & prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eate.
9 They sayd vnto him, Where wilt thou that we should prepare [it?]
10 And he sayde vnto them, Beholde, when ye are entred into the citie, there shal a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water, him folow into the same house that he entreth in.
11 And ye shall say vnto the good man of the house, The master sayth vnto thee, Where is the ghest chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?
12 And he shall shewe you a great vpper chamber prepared, there make ready.
13 And they went, & found as he had sayd vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.
14 * And when the houre was come, he sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him. Mat.26.20. mark.14.18.
15 And he sayd vnto them, With [heartie] desire, I haue desired to eate this Passouer with you before that I suffer.
16 For I say vnto you, Henceforth I will not in any wise eate of it any more, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.
17 And when he had taken the cup, and giuen thankes, he sayde, Take this, and diuide it among you.
18 For I say vnto you, I will not in any wise drinke of the fruite of the vine, vntil the kingdome of God shal come.
19 * And when he had taken bread, and giuen thankes, he brake [it,] and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this do in the remembrance of me. Mat.26.26. mark.14.22. 1.cor.11.24.
20 Likewise also when he had supped, he tooke the cuppe, saying, This cuppe is the newe Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.
21 *Yet behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table. Mat.26.21. mark.14.19. ioh.13.18.
22 And truely the sonne of man goeth as it is appoynted, but woe vnto that man by whome he is betrayed. psal.40.10.
23 And they begame to enquire among themselues,

selues, which of them it was that should doe this thing.

Mat.20.25. mark.10.42. 24 *And there was a strife among them, which of them should seeme to be the greatest.

Mat.20.25. mark.14.42. 25 *And he sayde vnto them, The kings of nations be lords ouer them, & they that haue authoritie vpon them, are called benefactours.

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, shall be as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, shall be as he that doeth ministre.

The Gospel on Saint Bartholomewes day. 27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meate, or he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at meate? But I am among you as he that ministreth.

28 Ye are they which haue continually bidden with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoynt vnto you a kingdome, as my father hath appoynted vnto me,

Mat.19.28. 30 That ye may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, *and sit on seates, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

1.Pet.5.8. 31 * And the Lord sayde, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath earnestly desired to sift you, as it were wheate:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith should not faile, and when thou art conuerted, strengthe thy brethren.

33 And he sayde vnto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison, and to death.

Mat.26.34. mark.14.30. iohn 13.38. 34 *And he saide, I tell thee Peter, the Cocke shal in no wise crow this day, before that thou shalt thrise denie that thou knowest me.

Mat.10.9. 35 *And he sayd vnto them, When I sent you without wallet, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they sayde, No.

36 Then sayd he vnto them, But nowe he that hath a wallet, let him take it vp, and likewise his scrippe: and he that hath none, let him sell his coate, and buy a sworde.

37 For I say vnto you, that yet the same which is written must be performed in me,

Esa.53.12. which is, *Euen among the wicked was he reputed: For those things which are written of me, haue an ende.

38 And they sayde, Lord, beholde, here are two swordes. And he sayde vnto them, It is ynough.

Mat.26.36. mark.14.32. 39 * And he came out, and went as he was wont to mount Oliuet, and his disciples followed him.

Mat.26.41. mark.14.38. 40 * And when he came to the place, he sayde vnto them, Pray, lest ye fall into temptation.

41 And hee was pulled away from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou wilt, remoue this cup from me, neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, comforting him.

44 And he was in an [a] agonie, and he prayed more earnestly, & his sweate was like droppes of blood, trickling downe to the grounde.

[a] Ye felt the horrour of Gods wrath & iudgement against sinne.

45 And when he rose vp from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for heauinesse,

46 And sayde vnto them, Why sleepe ye? Rise, and pray, lest ye fall into temptation.

Mat.26.47. mark.14.43. iohn 18.3. 47 While he yet spake, beholde, [*there came] a companie, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelue, went before them, & preased nigh vnto Jesus, to kisse him.

48 But Jesus sayde vnto him, Judas, betrayest thou the sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, sawe what would folow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall we smite with sworde?

50 And one of them smote the seruant of the high priest, and tooke away his right eare.

51 Jesus answered, and sayde, Suffer ye thus farre forth. And when he touched his eare, he healed him.

52 Then Jesus sayd vnto the high priests and ‖ rulers of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as vnto a thiefe, with swordes and staues?

‖ Or, captaines.

53 When I was dayly with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no handes against me: But this is euen your very houre, and the power of darkenesse.

Mat.26.57. mark.14.53. iohn 18.24. 54 * Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him to the high priestes house, and Peter followed a farre off.

Mat.26.69. mar.14.66. iohn 18.26. 55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the middes of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter also sate downe among them.

56 But when a certaine wenche beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, she sayde, This same felowe was also with him.

57 And he denyed him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a while another sawe him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter sayd, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of an houre after, another affirmed, saying, Verily this felowe was with him also: for he is of Galilee.

60 And Peter sayde, Man, I wote not what thou sayest. And immediatly while he yet spake, the Cocke crewe.

61 And the Lorde turned backe, & looked vpon Peter: and Peter remembred the worde of the Lord, how he had saide vnto him, *Before the Cocke crowe, thou shalt denie me thrise.

Mat.26.34. iohn 30.31.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they strooke him on the face, & asked him, saying, Areede, who is it that smote thee?

65 And

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

Matth.27.1.mar. 15.1.iohn 18.28. 66 * And as soone as it was day, the elders of the people, & the high Priests, & the Scribes came together, and led him into their counsell, saying,

67 Art thou very Christ? Tell vs. And he sayd vnto them, If I tel you, you will not beleeue in any wise.

68 And if I aske you, you will not in any wise answere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then saide they all, Art thou then the sonne of God? He saide, Ye say that I am.

71 And they saide, What neede we any further witnesse? For wee our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

The xxiii. Chapter.

Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herode.

The Gospel on the thursday next before Easter. 1 AND the whole multitude of thē arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow peruerting the people, * & forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying that he is Christ a king.

Matth.22.21. mar.12.17.

Mat.27.11.mar. 15.2.iohn 18.33. 3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Iewes? Hee answered him, and sayde, Thou sayest it.

4 Then saide Pilate to the high Priestes, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He moueth the people, teaching throughout all Iurie, and began at Galilee, euen to this place.

6 When Pilate heard [mention] of Galilee, he asked whether the man were of Galilee.

7 And as soone as hee knewe that he belonged vnto Herodes iurisdiction, he sent him to Herode, which was also at Hierusalē at that time.

8 And when Herode sawe Iesus, hee was exceeding glad, for hee was desirous to see him of a long season, because hee had heard many things of him, and hee trusted to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 The high Priests and Scribes stood forth, and accused him straitly.

11 And Herode with his men of warre despised him, and when he had mocked him, he arayed him in white clothing, and sent him againe to Pilate.

Matth.27.23. mark.15.14. iohn 18.38. 12 *And the same day Pilate and Herode were made friendes together, for before they were at variance betweene themselues.

13 And Pilate, when hee had called together the high Priestes, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto me, as one ỳ peruerteth the people, & behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue founde no fault in this man, of those things whereof ye accuse him,

15 No, nor yet Herode: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing woorthie of death is done to him.

16 I will therefore chasten him, and let him loose.

17 For of necessitie hee must haue let one loose vnto them at the feast.

18 And all the people cryed aloude, saying, Away with him, and deliuer to vs Barabbas,

19 Which for a certaine insurrection made in the citie, and for murder, was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore spake againe to them, willing to let Iesus loose.

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 He saide vnto them the thirde time, What euill hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I wil therefore chasten him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loude voyces, requiring that he might bee crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the high Priests, preuailed.

24 And Pilate gaue sentence that it shoulde be as they required.

25 And he let loose vnto thē, him that for insurrection & murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, and hee deliuered Iesus to their will.

Matth.27.32. mark.15.21. 26 *And as they led him away, they caught one Simon of Cyrene, comming out of the field, and on him laid they the crosse, that he might beare it after Iesus.

27 And there followed him a great companie of people, and of women, which also bewayled and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning backe vnto them, sayd, [Ye] daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For beholde, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Happie are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, & the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

30 Then shall they beginne to say to the mountaines, * Fall on vs, and to the hilles, Couer vs.

Esay 2.19 osee. 10.8.apoc.6.16.

31 For if they doe these things in a moyst tree, what shalbe done in the dry?

Matth.22.38. 32 *And there were other two euill doers led with him, to be put to death.

Matth.27.38. mar.15.27. iohn 19.18. 33 * And after that they were come to ỳ place which is called Caluarie, there they crucified him, and the euill doers, one on ỳ right hand, and the other on the left.

34 Then sayde Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for

for they wote not what they do: And they parted his rayment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood, beholding, and the rulers mocked him with them, saying, He saued other [men,] let him saue himselfe, if he be very Christ the chosen of God.

36 The souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou bee the king of Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscriptiõ was written ouer him, with letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrewe, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 And one of the euill doers, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou bee Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Fearest thou not God, seeing thou art in the same damnation?

41 And we truely are righteously [punished,] for wee receiue according to our deedes, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord, remember me when thou commest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus sayde vnto him, Verily I say vnto thee, to day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth houre, and there was a darkenesse ouer all the earth, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent, euen thorowe the middes.

46 And when Iesus had cryed with a loude voyce, he said, * Father, into thy hands I wil commende my spirit: And when hee thus had sayd, he gaue vp the ghost. Psalm. 30.6.

47 When the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Verily this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, when they sawe the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that folowed him from Galilee, stoode a farre off, beholding these things.

50 * And beholde, there was a man named Ioseph, a counseller, and he was a good man, and a iust, Matth. 27.25. mark. 15.43. iohn 19.38.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deede of them) which was of Arimathea, a citie of ỹ Iewes, which same also waited for the kingdome of God,

52 Hee went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And when he had taken it downe, he wrapped it in a linnen cloth, and layde it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was layde.

54 And that day was ỹ preparing of the Sabboth, and the Sabboth drewe on.

55 The women that followed after, which had come with him from Galilee, behelde the sepulchre, and howe his body was layd.

56 And they returned, & prepared sweet odours and oyntments, but rested the Sabboth day, according to the commandement.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

13 Christ appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emaus.

1 BUt * vpon ỹ a first day of the Sabboths, very early in the morning, they came vnto the sepulchre, bringing the sweete odours, which they had prepared, and other women with them. a That is, the first day of the weeke. Mark. 16.1. iohn 20, 21.

2 And they founde the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they went in, but found not the body of the Lord Iesu.

4 And it came to passe, as they were amazed thereat, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afrayd, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they sayde vnto them, Why seeke ye the liuing among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: * Remember howe he spake vnto you when hee was yet in Galilee, Matth. 17.23. mark. 9.31. luk. 9.22.

7 Saying, The sonne of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the thirde day rise.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and tolde all these things vnto those eleuen, and to all the remnant.

10 It was Marie Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Marie Iacobi, and other that were with them, which tolde these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their wordes seemed to them fained things, neither beleeued they them.

12 * Then arose Peter, and ranne vnto the sepulchre, and when he had looked in, hee sawe the linen clothes layd by them selues, and departed, wondring in him selfe at that which was come to passe. Iohn 10.6.

13 * And beholde, two of them went that same day, to a village called Emaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore b furlongs. The Gospel on the munday in Easter weeke. Mark. 16.12. b That is, viii. miles and a halfe.

14 And they talked together of al these things that had come to passe.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, & reasoned, Iesus himselfe drewe neare, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holdē, that they should not knowe him.

17 And he saide vnto them, What maner of cōmunications are these that yee haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, saide to him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalē, and hast not knowen ỹ things which are come to passe there in these dayes?
19 He sayde vnto them, What things? And they sayde vnto him, Of Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mightie in deede and word before God and all the people,
20 And howe the high Priestes and our rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.
21 But wee trusted that it had bene hee which should haue redeemed Israel: and as touching all these things, to day is euen the thirde day since they were done.
22 Yea, and certaine women also of our companie made vs astonied, which came earely vnto the sepulchre,
23 And when they founde not his body, they came, saying that they had seene a vision of angels, which say that he was aliue.
24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to ỹ sepulchre, & found it euen so as the women had said, but him they sawe not.
25 And he saide vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart, to beleeue al that the Prophets haue spoken:
26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?
27 And he beganne at Moses, and all the Prophetes, and throughly interpreted vnto them in all the Scriptures, those things which were written of himselfe.
28 And they drew nigh vnto the village which they went vnto, and hee made as though hee would haue gone further.
29 And they constrayned him, saying, Abide with vs, for it draweth towarde night, and the day is farre passed: And he went in to tary with them.
30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meate with them, he tooke bread, and [c] blessed it, & brake, and gaue to them.
31 And their eyes were opened, & they knewe him, and he vanished out of their sight.
32 And they saide one vnto another, Did not our hearts burne within vs, while hee talked with vs by the way, and opened to vs the Scriptures?
33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned [againe] to Hierusalem, and founde the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,
34 Saying, The Lord is risen in deede, & hath appeared to Simon.
35 And they tolde what things were done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in the breaking of the bread. The Gospel on the tuesday in Easter weeke.
36 * And as they thus spake, Iesus him selfe stoode in the middes of them, and sayeth vnto them, Peace be vnto you. Mark. 16, 14. iohn 20, 19.
37 But they were abashed and afraid, & supposed that they had seene a spirit.
38 And he saide vnto them, Why are ye troubled, and why doe thoughtes arise in your hearts?
39 Behold my hands & my feete, that it is euen I my selfe: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.
40 And when hee had thus spoken, hee shewed them his hands and his feete.
41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondred, he said vnto them, Haue ye here any meate?
42 And they offered him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an hony combe.
43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them.
44 And hee sayde vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all must [needes] be fulfilled which were written of mee in the lawe of Moses, and in the Prophetes, and in the Psalmes.
45 Thē opened he their ‖ wits, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures, ‖ Or, minde.
46 And said vnto them, Thus is it written, and thus it behoued Christ to suffer, and to rise from death the third day:
47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his name among all nations, and must begin at Hierusalem.
48 And ye are witnesses of these things.
49 * And beholde, I will sende the promise of my father vpon you: But tarie ye in the citie of Hierusalē, vntill ye be indued with power from on high. Iohn 15, 26. act. 1, 4.
50 And he led them out into Bethanie, and lift vp his hands, and blessed them.
51 * And it came to passe, as hee blessed them, he departed from them, and was caried vp into heauen. Marke 16, 19. act. 1, 9.
52 And when they had worshipped him, they returned to Hierusalem, with great ioy:
53 And were continually in the Temple, praysing and lauding God. Amen.

[c] This worde blessed, signifieth here nothing else, but to giue thanks, as appeareth by diuers places of Scripture, Luk. 22.

Here endeth the Gospel by Saint Luke.

The

The Gospell by Saint Iohn.

The first Chapter.

1 The diuinitie, humanitie, and office of Christ. 15 The testimonie of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrewe, Peter, Philip, and Nathanael.

The Gospel on Christmas day.

1 IN the beginning was the worde, and the worde was with God, and ‖ God was that word.

‖ Or, and that word was God. Gene. 1, 1.

2 * The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by it, & without[a] it, was made nothing that was made.

a Without Christ no creature was made.

4 In it was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in the darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

Mat. 3, 1. mar. 1, 2. luk. 3, 2.

6 * There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn:

7 The same came for a witnes, that he should beare witnesse of the [b] light, that all men through him might beleeue.

b That is, of Christ, which is the true light.

8 Hee was not that light, but [was sent] to beare witnesse of the light.

9 That [light] was the true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

Hebr. 11, 4.

10 Hee was in the worlde, * and the worlde was made by him, and the worlde knewe him not.

11 He came into his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he [c] power to be the sonnes of God, [euen] to them that beleeued on his name,

c Meaning, priuiledge, or dignitie.

13 Which ‖ were borne not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor yet of the wil of man, but of God.

‖ Or, was made.

Matth. 1, 16. luk. 2, 7.

14 * And the same worde became [d] flesh, and dwelt among vs (and we sawe the glory of it, as the glory of the onely begotten sonne [that came] from the father) full of grace and trueth.

d That is to say, man.

15 Iohn beareth witnesse of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, Hee that cõmeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was ‖ before me.

‖ Or, worthier then I. Colos. 1, 19.

16 And of his * fulnesse haue all we receiued, and grace [e] for grace.

e That is, God doeth fauour vs, and giueth grace to so many as beleeue in Christ, & are become his members, that God in his sonne is well pleased. 1. Iohn. 4, 12. 1. tim. 6, 16.

17 For the law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.

18 * No man hath seene God at any time, the onely begotten sonne, which is in the bosome of the father, he hath declared him.

The Gospel on the fourth sunday in Aduent.

19 And this is the recorde of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem to aske him, What art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not, and sayde playnely, I am not that Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then sayde they vnto him, What art thou, that we may giue an answere to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?

23 * He sayde, I [am] ẏ voyce of a cryer in the wildernes: Make straight ẏ way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

Esay 40. 3. mat. 3, 3. luk. 3, 4.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and sayde vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou bee not that Christ, nor Elias, neyther ‖ a Prophet?

‖ Or, that Prophet.

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye knowe not,

27 * He it is, which though he came after me, was before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthie to vnloose.

Matth. 3, 2. mar. 1, 7. luk. 3, 16. act. 19, 4.

28 These things were done in ‖ Bethabara beyonde Iordane, where Iohn was baptizing.

‖ Or, some reade, Bethania.

29 The next day, Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and sayeth, Beholde the Lambe of God, which taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This is he of whom I saide, After me commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knewe him not: but that hee shoulde bee declared to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 * And Iohn bare recorde, saying, I sawe the Spirite descending from heauen, like vnto a Doue, and it abode vpon him.

Matth. 3, 16. mar. 1, 10. luk. 3, 22.

33 And I knewe him not: but hee that sent me to baptize with water, the same said vnto me, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and tarying still on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy ghost.

34 And I sawe, and bare recorde, that this is the sonne of God.

35 The next day after, Iohn stood againe, and two of his disciples.

36 And when hee behelde Iesus walking, hee sayth, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 And Iesus, when he turned about, and saw them following [him,] saith vnto thẽ, What seeke yee? They sayde vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say if one interprete it, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 He sayeth vnto them, Come and see. They came, and sawe where hee dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the [f] tenth houre.

f That was about two houres before night.

40 One

40 One of the two which heard John speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.
41 The same findeth his brother Simon first, and sayeth vnto him, We haue founde the Messias, which is by interpretation, the ‖ anoynted,
42 And brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, hee saide, Thou art Simon the sonne of Jona, thou shalt bee called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.
43 The day following, Jesus would goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and sayeth vnto him, Followe me.
44 Philip was of Bethsaida, out of the citie of Andrewe and Peter.
45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and sayeth vnto him, Wee haue founde [him] of whome * Moses in the lawe and the * Prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth the sonne of g Joseph.
46 And Nathanael said vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith vnto him, Come and see.
47 Jesus sawe Nathanael comming to him, & sayeth of him, Beholde a right Israelite, in whom is no guile.
48 Nathanael saith vnto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered, and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, being vnder the figge tree, I sawe thee.
49 Nathanael answered, and sayeth vnto him, Rabbi, thou art euen the [very] sonne of God, thou art the king of Israel.
50 Jesus answered, and said vnto him, Because I said vnto thee, I sawe thee vnder the figge tree, thou ‖ beleeuest: thou shalt see greater things then these.
51 And he saith vnto him, Verily, verily I say vnto you, hereafter shall ye see heauen open, and the angels of God ascending and descending vpon the sonne of man.

‖Or, the Christ.
Gene.49.18. esay 4.2.
g He speaketh after the common opinion, for most men supposed him to be Josephs sonne.
‖Or, beleeuest thou?

The ii. Chapter.

Christ turneth water into wine.

1 AND the third day was there a mariage in Cana [‖ a citie] of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.
2 And both Jesus was called and his disciples vnto the mariage.
3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus sayeth vnto him, They haue no wine.
4 Jesus sayeth vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.
5 His mother saith vnto ỹ ‖ ministers, Whatsoeuer he sayeth vnto you, doe it.
6 And there were set there sixe water pots of stone, after the maner of the purifying of the Jewes, conteyning two or three ‖ firkins apiece.
7 Jesus sayth vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brimme.
8 And he sayth vnto them, Drawe out nowe, and beare vnto ỹ gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.
9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted ỹ water that was made wine (& knew not whence it was, but the ministers which drewe the water knewe) the gouernour of the feast calleth the bridegrome,
10 And sayth vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doeth set forth good wine, and when the ghests haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill nowe.
11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and shewed his glory: and his disciples beleeued on him.
12 After this hee went downe to Capernaum, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and there continued not many dayes.
13 And the Jewes Passeouer was at hand, and Jesus went vp to Hierusalem,
14 And found sitting in the Temple those that solde oxen, and sheepe, and doues, & changers of money.
15 And whē he had made [as it were] a scourge of small cordes, he droue them all out of the Temple, with the sheepe & oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrewe the tables:
16 And saide vnto them that solde doues, Haue these things hence, and make not my fathers house an house of marchandise.
17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, * The zeale of thine house hath euen eaten me.
18 Then answered the Jewes, and sayde vnto him, What token shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?
19 Jesus answered, and sayd vnto them, * Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will reare it vp.
20 Then sayd the Jewes, Fourtie & sixe yeres was this Temple a building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?
21 But he spake of the Temple of his body.
22 When therefore hee was risen from death, his disciples remēbred that he thus had sayd: and they beleeued the scripture, & the wordes which Jesus had sayd.
23 When hee was in Hierusalem at the Passeouer, in the feast day, many beleeued on his name, when they saw his miracles which he did.
24 But Jesus did not commit him selfe vnto them, because he knewe all men,
25 And needed not that any shoulde testifie of man: for he knewe what was in man.

Psalm.69.10.
Mar.26.61, and 27.40. mar.14.58. and 15.29.

The Gospel on the ii. Sunday after the Epiphanie.
‖Or, towne.
‖Or, seruants.
‖Or, measures.

The

The iii. Chapter.

3 Christ teacheth Nicodemus. 16 The loue of God towarde the world.

The Gospel on Trinitie Sunday.

1 THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:
2 The same came to Iesus by night, & sayde vnto him, Rabbi, we knowe that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.
3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verily, verily I say vnto thee, except a man be borne from aboue, he can not see the kingdome of God.
4 Nicodemus sayeth vnto him, Howe can a man be borne when he is olde? can hee enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?
5 Iesus answered, Verily, verily I say vnto thee, except a man bee borne of water and of the spirit, he can not enter into the kingdome of God.
6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is borne of the spirite, is spirite.
7 Marueile not thou that I sayde vnto thee, Ye must be borne from aboue.
8 The winde bloweth where it lusteth, & thou hearest the sounde thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the spirit.
9 Nicodemus answered, and sayde vnto him, Howe can these things be?
10 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?
11 Verily, verily I say vnto thee, We speake that wee doe knowe, and testifie that we haue seene: and ye receiue not our witnesse.
12 If I haue tolde you earthly things, and yee beleeue not: howe shall yee beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?
13 And no man hath ascended vp to [a] heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, [euen] the sonne of man which is in [b] heauen.
14 * And as Moses lift vp the serpent in the wildernesse: euen so must the sonne of man be lift vp:
15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shoulde not perish, but haue eternall life.
16 *† For God so loued the world, that he gaue his onely begotten sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shoulde not perish, but haue euerlasting life.
17 For God sent not his sonne into the worlde to condemne the worlde: but that the [c] worlde through him might be saued.
18 He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeued in the name of the onely begotten sonne of God.
19 And this is the condemnation, *that light is come into the worlde, and men loued darkenesse rather then light: because their deedes were euill. Iohn 1.4
20 For euery one that euill doeth, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, least his deedes should be reproued.
21 But hee that doeth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deedes may bee made manifest, that they are wrought in God.
22 After these things, came Iesus and his disciples into the lande of Iurie, and there he taried with them, and [d] baptized.
23 *And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neare to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.
24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.
25 And there arose a question betweene Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.
26 And they came vnto Iohn, and sayde vnto him, Rabbi, hee that was with thee beyonde Iordane, *to whome thou barest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him. Iohn 1.17
27 Iohn answered, and sayde, A man can receiue nothing, except it bee giuen him from heauen.
28 Ye your selues are witnesses, howe that I sayde, *I am not that Christ, but am sent before him. Iohn 1.20
29 Hee that hath the bride, is the bridegrome: but the friende of the bridegrome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly because of the bridegromes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.
30 He must increase, but I must decrease.
31 He that commeth from on high, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, & speaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heauen, is aboue all:
32 And what hee hath seene and heard, that hee testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimonie.
33 He that hath receiued his testimonie, *hath set to his seale, that God is true. Rom. 3.4.
34 For he whome God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: For God giueth not the spirit by measure [vnto him.]
35 *The father loueth the sonne, and hath giuē all things into his hand. Mat. 10.26.
36 *He that beleeueth on the sonne, hath euerlasting life: he that beleeueth ‖ not the sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him. Habac. 2.4. 1. Iohn 5.10. ‖ Or, he that obeieth not the sonne.

a No man by his owne wit can knowe the mysteries of Christs kingdome, but by Christ him selfe.
b This is spoken for the vnitie of person: and ꝑ which is proper to one nature, is transferred to the other, as Act. 20. & 28. and so Christ was in heauen, according to his diuine nature. Num. 21.9. 1. Iohn 4.9.
† The Gospel on the Munday in Whitsun weeke.
c That is, all sorts of people that beleeue, whether they be Iewes or Gentiles.
d Christ himselfe baptized not, but his disciples. Iohn 4.2.

The iiii. Chapter.

7 Christ wearied, asketh water of the woman of Samaria. 19 The liuely water.

1 AFter that the Lord knew how ỹ Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized mo disciples then Iohn,

Deut.

2 (Though

2 (Though that Jesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)
3 He left Jurie, and departed againe into Galilee.
4 For [it was so that] he must needes go thorowe Samaria.
5 Then commeth hee to a citie of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the possession * that Jacob gaue to his sonne Joseph.
Gene. 33. 19. and 48. 22. ioſ. 24. 32.
6 And there was Jacobs well. Jesus then being wearie of his iourney, sate thus on ỹ wel: and it was about the [a] sixth houre.
a That is, twelue of the clocke.
7 And there commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith vnto her, Giue me drinke.
8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the towne to buy meate.
9 Then sayeth the woman of Samaria vnto him, Howe is it that thou, being a Jewe, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Jewes meddle not with the Samaritanes.
10 Jesus answered, and sayde vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that sayth to thee, Giue me drinke: thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee water of life.
11 The woman sayth vnto him, Syr, thou hast nothing to drawe with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that water of life?
12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gaue vs the well, and hee him selfe dranke thereof, and his children, and his cattell?
13 Jesus answered, and sayde vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:
14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer be more a thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shalbe in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.
15 The woman sayth vnto him, Syr, giue me of that water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to drawe.
16 Jesus sayth vnto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.
17 The woman answered, and sayde vnto him, I haue no husbande. Jesus sayde vnto her, Thou hast well sayde, I haue no husband.
18 For thou hast had fiue husbandes: and hee whom thou nowe hast, is not thy husband: In that saydest thou truely.
19 The woman sayeth vnto him, Syr, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.
20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and yee say that * in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.
Deut. 12. 6.
21 Jesus sayth vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth, when yee shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem worship the father.
22 *Ye worship ye wote not what, wee knowe what wee worship: for saluation commeth of the Jewes.
4. Reg. 17. 29.
23 But the houre commeth, and nowe is, when the true worshippers shall worship the father in spirit, and in trueth: for such the father also requireth to worship him.
24 *God is a spirite, and they that worshippe him, must worshippe him in spirite, and in the trueth.
2. Cor. 3. 17.
25 The woman sayeth vnto him, I wote that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: When he is come, he will tell vs all things.
26 Jesus sayth vnto her, I ỹ speake vnto thee, am [he.]
27 And immediatly came his disciples, & marueiled that he talked with the woman: Yet no man said, What seekest thou, or, Why talkest thou with her?
28 The woman then left her water pot, and went her way into the citie, and sayth to the men,
29 Come, see a man which tolde mee all things that euer I did: Is not hee that Christ?
30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.
31 In ỹ meane while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.
32 He said vnto them, I haue meate to eate that ye wote not of.
33 Therefore sayde the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?
34 Jesus sayth vnto them, My meate is that I do the will of him that sent me, and finish his worke.
35 Say not yee, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Beholde, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the regions: *for they are white alreadie vnto harueſt.
Matth. [illegible] luk. [illegible]
36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruite vnto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, might reioyce together.
37 And herein is the saying true, That one soweth, and another reapeth.
38 I sent you to reape that, whereon ye bestowed no labour: other [a] men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.
a Meaning, the Prophets.
39 Many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, That hee told me al that euer I did.
40 So, when the Samaritanes were come vnto

vnto him, they besought him that he would tarrie with them: and hee abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, because of his owne worde:

42 And sayde vnto the woman, Nowe wee beleeue, not because of thy saying: for we haue heard him our selues, and knowe that this is euen that Christ, the Sauiour of the world.

43 After two dayes hee departed thence, and went [away] into Galilee.

Matth.13.58. mark.6.4. luk.4.24.

44 * For Iesus him selfe testified, that a Prophet hath none honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when hee was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, when they had seene all the things that he did at Hierusalem at the feast: For they went also vnto the feast day.

The Gospel on the xix. Sunday after Trinitie. Iohn 2.1.

46 * So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, where hee made the water wine. And there was a certaine ruler, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.

47 When the same heard that Iesus was come out of Iurie into Galilee, he went vnto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heale his sonne: for hee was euen at the point of death.

48 Then sayde Iesus vnto him, Except yee see signes and wonders, yee will in no wise beleeue.

49 The ruler saith vnto him, Sir, come downe or euer that my sonne die.

50 Iesus sayeth vnto him, Goe thy way, thy sonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, & hee went his way.

51 And as he was nowe going downe, the seruantes met him, and tolde him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then enquired hee of them the houre when he began to amende: and they saide vnto him, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew, that it was [done] the same houre, in ỹ which Iesus saide vnto him, Thy sonne liueth: and he beleeued, and al his household.

54 This is againe the second miracle that Iesus did, when hee was come out of Iurie into Galilee.

The v. Chapter.

Christ healeth on the Sabboth day ỹ man that was sicke thirtie and eight yeeres.

Leuit.23.2. deut. 16.1.

1 AFter * this, there was a feast day of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem.

a Where sheepe were solde. Or else by the sheepe poole: that is, where they washed sheepe, or where sheepe drank.

2 And there is at Hierusalē by ỹ a sheepe [market,] a poole, which is called in the Hebrue tōgue [Bethesda,] hauing fiue porches:

3 In which lay a great multitude of sicke folke, of blinde, halte, and withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: Whosoeuer then first after the troubling of ỹ water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoeuer disease he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had bene diseased thirtie and eight yeres.

6 When Iesus sawe him lie, and knewe that he nowe long time had bene diseased, he saith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The sicke man answered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into ỹ poole: but in the meane time, while I am about to come, another steppeth downe before me.

8 Iesus sayth vnto him, Rise, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: And on the same day was the Sabboth.

10 The Iewes therefore said vnto him ỹ was made whole, It is ỹ Sabboth day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carrie thy bed. Iere.17.21.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, said vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which sayde vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, and walke?

13 And hee that was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had gotten himselfe away, because that there was preasse of people in that place.

14 Afterwarde Iesus findeth him in the Temple, and said vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, least a worse thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and tolde the Iewes that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, and sought [the meanes] to slay him, because hee had done these things on the Sabboth day.

17 Iesus answered them, My father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the Sabboth, but saide also, that God was his father, and making himselfe equal with God.

19 Then answered Iesus, and said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, The sonne can doe nothing of himselfe, but that he seeth the father doe: for whatsoeuer hee doeth, that also doeth the sonne likewise.

20 For the father loueth the sonne, and sheweth him all things that he himselfe doeth: and hee will shew him greater workes then these, because ye should maruaile.

21 For

21 For likewise as the father raiseth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen so the sonne quickeneth whom he will.
22 Neither iudgeth the father any man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto ỹ sonne,
23 Because that all men should honour the sonne, euen as they honour the father. He that honoureth not the sonne, [the same] honoureth not the father which hath sent him.
24 Verily, verily I say vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that sent me, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into damnation: but is escaped from death vnto life.
25 Verily, verily I say vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the [b]dead shall heare the voyce of the sonne of God: and they that heare, [c] shall liue.
b Meaning those that are drowned in sinne.
c That is, they that receiue it by faith.
26 For as the father hath life in himselfe: so likewise hath hee giuen to the sonne to haue life in himselfe:
27 And hath giuen him power also to iudge, because he is the sonne of man.
28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues, shall heare his voice,
Matt. 25. 41.
29 And shall come forth, *they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.
30 I can of mine owne selfe do nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the father, which hath sent me.
Iohn 8. 14.
31 *If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnes is not true.
Matt. 3. 17.
32 *There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I am sure that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.
Iohn 1. 27.
33 *Ye sent vnto Iohn, and hee bare witnesse vnto the trueth.
34 But I receiue not the record of man: neuertheless, these things I say, that ye might be saued.
35 Hee was a burning and a shining light: and ye would for a season haue reioiced in his light.
36 But I haue greater witnesse then [the witnesse] of Iohn: for the workes which the father hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the father hath sent me.
Matt. 3. 17. and 17. 5. Deut. 4. 12.
37 And the father himselfe which hath sent mee, *hath borne witnesse of mee. Yee haue not heard his voyce at any time, *nor seene his shape.
38 And his word haue ye not abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.
39 Search the scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life: and they are they which testifie of me.
40 And yet will yee not come to me, that yee might haue life.
41 I receiue not the praise of men.
42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.
43 I am come in my fathers name, and ye receiue me not: *if another shall come in his owne name, him wil ye receiue.
Iohn 12. 43.
44 How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth of God onely?
45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to my father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.
46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: *for he wrote of me.
Gen. 3. 15. deut. 18. 15.
47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shal ye beleeue my wordes?

The vi. Chapter.

29 Faith is the worke of God. 35 Of the bread of life. 40 Of faith.

1 AFter these things, Iesus went his way ouer the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:
2 And a great multitude followed him, because they sawe his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.
3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his disciples.
4 And the Passeouer, *a feast of the Iewes, was nigh.
Leuit. 23. 2. deut. 16. 1.
5 *When Iesus then lift vp his eies, & sawe a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate?
The Gospel on the 25. Sunday after Trinitie.
Matt. 14. 16. mar. 6. 38. luke 9. 13.
6 (This he said to proue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe.)
7 Philip answered him, Two hundred [a] penyworth of bread are not sufficient for them, that euery man may take a little.
a This summe amounteth to about fiue pound sterling.
8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith vnto him,
9 There is a litle lad here, which hath fiue barley loaues, and two fishes: but what are they among so many?
10 And Iesus said, Make the people sit downe. There was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.
11 And Iesus tooke the bread, and whē he had giuen thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to thē that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.
12 When they were filled, he said vnto his disciples, Gather vp the broken meate that remaineth, that nothing be lost.
13 And they gathered it together, and filled twelue baskets with the broken meate of the fiue barley loaues, which [broken meate] remained vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a trueth the same Prophet that should come into the world.

15 When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him vp by force, to make him king, hee departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.

Matt.14.23. mar.6.47. 16 *And when euen was now come, his disciples went downe vnto the sea,

17 And gate vp into a ship, and went ouer the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them

18 And the sea arose with a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about xxv. or xxx. furlongs, they sawe Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: & they were afraid.

20 But he saieth vnto them, It is I, bee not afraid.

21 And they would haue receiued him into the ship, and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 The day following, when the people which stoode on the other side of the sea, sawe that there was none other ship there, saue that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not in with his disciples into the ship, but that his disciples were gone [away] alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other ships from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thanks.

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, whē camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eate of the loaues, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meate which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which [meate] the sonne of man shall giue vnto you: *for him hath God the father sealed.

Matt.3.17. and 17.3. Iohn 1.32.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shal we do, that we might worke the works of God?

1.Iohn 3.23. 29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?

Exo.16.14. num.11.7. psal.78.24. wisd.16.20. 31 Our fathers did eate Manna in the desart, as it is written, *He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God, is he which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall not hunger in any wise: * and hee that beleeueth on me, shall neuer thirst. Eccl.24.19.

36 But I say vnto you, that ye also haue seene me, and yet ye beleeue not.

37 All that the father giueth me, shall come to me, and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen mee, I shall lose nothing, but raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the wil of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes thē murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread [of life] which came downe from heauen.

42 And they said, * Is not this Iesus, ỹ sonne of Ioseph, whose father & mother we know? How is it then that he saieth, I came downe from heauen? Matt.13.55.

43 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the father, which hath sent me, drawe him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 It is written in the Prophets, * And they shalbe all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the father, commeth vnto me, Esai 54.13. ierc.31.33.

46 Not that any man hath seene the father, *saue he which is of God, the same hath seene the father. Matt.11.27.

47 Verily, verily I say vnto you, He that putteth his trust in me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate * Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead. Exo.16.15.

50 This is that bread which commeth downe from heauē, that if any man eate thereof, [he] should not die.

51 I am that liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I wil giue, is my flesh, which I wil giue for the life

life of the woꝛld.
52 The Jewes therefoꝛe ſtroue amongſt themſelues, ſaying, How can this fellow giue vs that fleſh of his to eate?
53 Then Jeſus ſaid vnto them, Uerily, verily I ſay vnto you, Except ye eate the fleſh of the ſonne of man, and dꝛinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.
1.Cor.11.27. 54 *Whoſo eateth my fleſh, and dꝛinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.
55 Foꝛ my fleſh is meate in deede, & my blood is dꝛinke in deede.
56 He that eateth my fleſh, and dꝛinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.
57 As the liuing father hath ſent me, & I liue by the father: Euen ſo, he that eateth me, ſhal liue by [the meanes of] me.
58 This is that bꝛead which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bꝛead, ſhal liue euer.
59 Theſe things ſaid he in the ſynagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
60 Many therefoꝛe of his diſciples, when they had heard [this,] ſaid, This is an hard ſaying, who can abide the hearing of it?
61 When Jeſus knew in himſelfe that his diſciples murmured at it, he ſaid vnto thē, Doth this offend you?
62 [What] and if ye ſhall ſee the ſonne of man aſcend * vp thither where he was befoꝛe?
Iohn 3.13.
63 It is the ſpirite that quickeneth, the fleſh profiteth [a] nothing: The woꝛdes ỳ I ſpeake vnto you, are ſpirit and life.
a To wit, if it be ſeparate from the ſpirit, whereof it hath the force. Foꝛ it commeth of the power of the ſpirit, that the fleſh giueth vs life, & feedeth vs: And therfoꝛe, that we may be truelỳ fed and nouriſhed with it, we muſt bring the ſpiritual mouth of faith to receiue it.
64 But there are ſome of you that beleeue not. Foꝛ Jeſus knew from the beginning, which they were that beleeued not, and who ſhould betray him.
65 And he ſaid, Therefoꝛe ſaid I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my father.
66 From that time many of his diſciples went backe, and walked no moꝛe with him.
67 Then ſaid Jeſus vnto the twelue, Will ye alſo goe away?
68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Loꝛd, to whom ſhall we goe? Thou haſt the woꝛds of eternall life:
Matt.16.16. 69 *And we beleeue and are ſure that thou art that Chriſt, the ſonne of the liuing God.
70 Jeſus anſwered them, Haue not I choſen you twelue, and one of you is a deuil?
71 He ſpake of Judas Iſcariot [the ſonne] of Simon: foꝛ he it was that ſhould betray him, being one of the twelue.

The vii. Chapter.

1 Ieſus fled the murmuring Iewes. 5 Chriſtes kinſmen beleeued not on him.

1 AFter theſe things, Jeſus went about in Galilee: foꝛ he would not go about in Jurie, becauſe that the Jewes ſought to kill him.
2 The Jewes feaſt of tabernacles *[a] was at hand.
Leuit.23.34. a At this feaſt they dwelled ſeuen dayes in their tents.
3 His bꝛethꝛen therefoꝛe ſaid vnto him, Get thee hence, & go into Jurie, that thy diſciples alſo may ſee the woꝛkes that thou doeſt.
4 Foꝛ there is no man that doth any thing in ſecret, and he himſelfe ſeeketh to be knowen openly: If thou doe ſuch things, ſhew thy ſelfe to the woꝛld.
5 Foꝛ neither his bꝛethꝛen beleeued in him.
6 Then Jeſus ſaid vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.
7 The woꝛld cannot hate you, but me it hateth, becauſe I teſtifie of it, that the woꝛkes thereof are euil.
8 Goe ye vp vnto this feaſt: I goe not vp yet vnto this feaſt, *foꝛ my time is not yet full come.
Iohn 8.20.
9 When he had ſaid theſe woꝛdes vnto them, he abode ſtill in Galilee.
10 But when his bꝛethꝛen were gone vp, then went he alſo vp vnto the feaſt, not openly, but as it were priuily.
11 Then ſought him the Jewes at the feaſt, and ſaid, Where is he?
12 And much murmuring of him was there among the people: Foꝛ ſome ſaid, Hee is good: Other ſaid, Nay: but hee deceiueth the people.
13 Howbeit, no man ſpake openly of him, foꝛ feare of the Jewes.
14 Now when halfe of the feaſt was done, Jeſus went vp into the temple, and taught.
15 And the Jewes marueiled, ſaying, How knoweth he the ſcriptures, ſeeing that he neuer learned?
16 Jeſus anſwered them, & ſaid, My doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me.
17 If any man will do his will, he ſhall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, oꝛ whether I ſpeake of my ſelfe.
18 Hee that ſpeaketh of himſelfe, ſeeketh his owne gloꝛy: but he that ſeeketh his gloꝛy that ſent him, the ſame is true, and no vnrighteouſneſſe is in him.
19 *Did not Moſes giue you the lawe, and [yet] none of you keepeth the lawe? *Why goe ye about to kill me?
Exo.24.3. Iohn 5.18.
20 The people anſwered, and ſaid, Thou haſt the deuil: Who goeth about to kill thee?
21 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I haue done one woꝛke, and ye al marueile,
22 *Moſes therefoꝛe gaue vnto you the circumciſion (not becauſe it is of Moſes, *but of the fathers) and yet ye on the Sabboth day circumcile a man.
Leuit.12.3. Gen.17.10.
23 If a man on the Sabboth day receiue circumciſion, without bꝛeaking of ỳ law of Moſes: diſdaine ye at me, becauſe I haue made a

man euery whit whole on the Sabboth day?
Deut.1.16. 24 *Iudge not after the [vtter] appearance, but iudge with a righteous iudgement.
25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they goe about to kill?
‖Or, openly. 26 But loe, he speaketh ‖boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know in deede that this is very Christ?
27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.
28 Then cried Iesus in the tẽple as he taught, saying, Yee both know me, and whence I am, ye know, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.
29 But I know him, for I am of him, and hee hath sent me.
30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.
31 Many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will hee doe moe myracles then these that this man hath done?
32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the high priests sent seruants to take him.
33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet am I a litle while with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.
Iohn 13.33. 34 *Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde mee: and where I am, thither can ye not come.
35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not finde him? Will he goe vnto the dispersed among the Grecians, and teach the Gentiles?
36 What [maner] of saying is this that hee said, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not find me? and where I am, thither can ye not come.
Leuit.23.36. 37 In the last day, that * great day of the feast, Iesus stood, and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me, and drinke.
Deut.18.15. 38 *He that beleeueth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flowe riuers of water of life.
Ioel 2.28. acts 2.17. 39 (*But this spake he of the spirit which they that beleeue on him, should receiue. For the holy ghost was not yet ‖[there,] because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)
‖Or, giuen: vnderstanding by the holy ghost, the visible gifts of the holy ghost. 40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.
41 But other said, This is Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?
Miche.5.2. matt.2.5. 42 *Hath not the scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem where Dauid was?
43 So was there dissention among the people because of him.
44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.
45 Then came the seruants to the high priests and Pharisees, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?
46 The seruants answered, Neuer man spake as this man doeth.
47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?
48 Haue any of the rulers or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?
49 But this [common] people which know not the law, are cursed.
50 Nicodemus saieth vnto them, * (Hee that Iohn 3.2. came to Iesus by night, being one of them,)
51 Doeth our lawe iudge any man before it heare him, *and know what he doeth? Deut.17.8. and 19.15.
52 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? search, and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.
53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

The viii. Chapter.

12 Christ the light of the world. 56 Abraham did see Christes day.

1 IEsus went out vnto mount Oliuet:
2 And early in the morning he came againe into the temple, & all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe, and taught them.
3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adulterie, and when they had set her in the midst,
4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adulterie, euen as the deed was a doing.
5 * Moses in the law commãded vs that such Luke 20.20. should be stoned: but what sayest thou?
6 This they said, tempting him, that they might accuse him. But Iesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.
7 So when they continued asking him, hee lift vp himselfe, and said vnto them, *Let him Deut.17.7. that is among you without sinne, first cast the stone at her.
8 And againe, he stouped downe, and wrote on the ground.
9 And when they heard this, being accused of their owne consciences, they went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euẽ vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the mids.
10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and sawe no man but the womã, he said vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?
11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said, Neither do I condemne thee: Go, and sinne no more.
12 Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, *I am the light of the world: He that fo- Iohn 1.5. and 9.5.

lowеth

loweth me, shall not in any wise walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said vnto him, Thou beerest record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered, & said vnto them, *Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tel whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Ye iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the father that sent me.

17 *It is also written in your lawe, that the testimonie of two men is true.

18 I am one that beareth witnesse of my selfe, and the father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor yet my father: if ye had knowen me, yee should haue knowen my father also.

20 These wordes spake Iesus in the treasurie, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and yee shall seeke mee, and shall die in your sinnes: Whither I goe, thither can ye not come.

22 Then said the Iewes, Will he kil himselfe, because he saieth, Whither I goe, thither can ye not come?

23 And he said vnto them, Ye are frō beneath, I am from aboue: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes. For if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saieth vnto them, Euen the very same thing that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: Yea, and he that sent me is true, and I speake to the world those things which I haue heard of him.

27 Howbeit, they vnderstood not that he spake to them of his father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp [on high] the sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my selfe: but as my father hath taught me, euen so I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwaies those things that please him.

30 As he spake those wordes, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my very disciples.

32 And ye shal know the trueth, and the trueth shal make you free.

33 They [a] answered him, We bee Abrahams seede, and were neuer bond to any man: how saiest thou then, Ye shalbe made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, *That whosoeuer cōmitteth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the sonne abideth euer.

36 If the sonne therefore shall make you free, then ye shalbe free in deede.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seede, but ye seeke [meanes] to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my father: and ye doe that which ye haue seene with your father.

39 They answered, and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saieth vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye goe about to kill me, a mā that hath told you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your father, truely ye would loue me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not know my speach? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 *Yee are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father will ye do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, because there is no trueth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: For he is a lier, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the trueth, therefore ye beleeue me not.

46 *Which of you rebuketh me of sinne? If I say the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words: Ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say we not wel that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuil: but I honour my father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh, and iudgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shal neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now know we that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou saiest, If a

[a] These were not those Iewes that beleeued, but mockers, that beleeued not.

Iohn 5.31.

Deut. 17.6. and 19.15. matt. 18.16. 2.cor. 13.1. hebr. 10.28.

Rom. 6.20. 2.pet. 2.19.

1.Iohn 3.8.

The Gospel on the v. Sunday in Lent. 1.Iohn 4.6.

man keepe my saying, he shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I glorifie my selfe, my glory is nothing: It is my father that glorifieth me, which ye say, that he is your God:

55 And yet ye haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I say that I know him not, I shalbe a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

b To see the comming of Christ in the flesh, which thing Abraham did see a farre off, with the eies of faith.

56 Your father Abraham was [b] glad to see my day: and he sawe it, and reioiced.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeeres old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus was hid, & went out of the temple.

The ix. Chapter.

Christ restoreth sight vpon the Sabboth day to him that was borne blind.

1 AND as Iesus passed by, he sawe a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blind?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor yet his parents: but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me, while it is [a] day: The night commeth, when no man can worke.

a While opportunitie serueth.

Ioh. 1. 9. & 8. 12. and 12. 35.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, hee spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, & he anointed the clay vpon the eies of the blind,

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash thee in ỹ poole of Siloe (which by interpretatiõ is [as much to say, as] sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came [againe] seeing.

8 The neighbours therfore, and they that had seene him before when he was blind, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: Other said, Hee is like him. He himselfe said, I am [euen] he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eies opened?

11 He answered, and said, The man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eies, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole Siloe, and wash: and when I went and washed, I receiued [my] sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? He said, I cannot tell.

13 They brought to the Pharisees him, that a litle before was blind.

14 And it was the Sabboth day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eies.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. Hee said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eies, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therfore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabboth day. Other said, How can a man that is a sinner doe such myracles? and there was a ‖ strife among them.

‖ Or, schisme.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What saiest thou of him, because hee hath opened thine eies? He said, Hee is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue the mã how that he had bene blind, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, whom ye say that he was borne blind? how doeth he now see then?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blind:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, we can not tell, or who hath opened his eies, cannot we tell, he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 Such wordes spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any mã did confesse that he was Christ, he should be excommunicate out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, Hee is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Giue God ỹ praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I cannot tell: One thing I am sure of, that whereas I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eies?

27 He answered them, I told you yer while, and yee did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will yee also bee his disciples?

28 Then rated they him, and said, Thou art his disciple: we are Moses disciples.

29 We are sure that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whẽce he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto thẽ, This is a marueilous thing, that ye wote not from whence hee is, and yet he hath opened mine eies.

31 For we bee sure that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him heareth he.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eies of one that

was

was borne blind:

33 If this man were not of God, he could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou art altogether borne in sinne, and doest thou teach vs? And they cast him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had excommunicate him: and when hee had found him, hee said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is hee that talketh with thee.

b He declared his faith by his outward profession. Iohn 3.17. and 12.47.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he [b] worshipped him.

39 And Iesus said vnto him, * I am come vnto iudgement in this world, that they which see not, might see: and that they which see, might be made blind.

40 And some of ỹ Pharisees which were with him, heard these wordes, and said vnto him, Are we blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If ye were blinde, ye should haue no sinne, but now ye say, We see: therefore your sinne remaineth.

The x. Chapter.

1 Christ the true shepeheard, and the dore. 34 Princes called gods.

The Gospel on the Tuesday after Whitsonday.

1 VErily, verily I say vnto you, He that entreth not in by the doze into ỹ sheepefold, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe, and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doze, is ỹ shepeheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, & he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And whē he hath put forth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 A stranger will they in no wise follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This prouerbe spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verily, verily I say vnto you, I am the doze of the sheepe.

a He meaneth all false prophets, who led not men to Christ, but frō him to other, or els preached themselues.

8 All, [a] euen as many as came before me, are thieues and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doze: by me if any man enter in, he shalbe safe, and shall go in, and goe out, and find pasture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale, kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 I am the *good shepeheard: the good shepeheard giueth his life for the sheepe. The Gospel on the second Sunday after Easter. Esay 40.11. ierem.34.23.

12 An hireling, and he which is not the shepeheard, neither the sheepe are his owne, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because hee is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good shepeheard, and know my sheepe, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the father knoweth me, euen so know I also the father: and I giue my life for the sheepe.

b To wit, they among the Gentiles whē they were strangers from Gods church. Ezech.37.22. Esay 53.7.

16 And other [b] sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voyce, * and there shall be one fold [and] one shepeheard.

17 Therefore doth my father loue me, *because I put my life [from me,] that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it frō me, but I put it away of my selfe: I haue power to put it frō me, and I haue power to take it againe. *This commaundement haue I receiued of my father. Acts 4.28.

19 There was a dissension therefore againe among the Iewes for these things.

20 And many of them said, He hath a deuil, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Other said, These are not the wordes of him that hath a deuil. Can a deuil open the eies of the blind?

22 *And it was at Hierusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter: 1.Mach.4.59.

23 And Iesus walked in the temple, euen in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long doest thou make vs to doubt? If thou be Christ, tell vs plainly.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my fathers name, they beare witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeue not, because yee are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voice, and I know thē, and they follow me:

28 And I giue vnto them eternal life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shal any mā plucke them out of my hand.

29 My father which gaue them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to take them out of my fathers hand.

30 I and my father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones, to stone him [withall.]

32 Iesus answered them, Many good workes haue I shewed you from my father, for which worke of them do ye stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good

good worke we stone thee not, but for thy blasphemie, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy selfe God.

Psal. 82.6. 34 Iesus answered them, * Is it not written in your lawe, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, vnto whom ẏ word of God was spoken, and the scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest: because I said, I am the sonne of God?

37 If I do not the works of my father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I do, and if ye beleeue not me, beleeue the works: that yee may know and beleeue that the father is in me, and I in him.

39 Againe they went about to take him: and he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordane, into the place where Iohn was first baptizing: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no myracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

The xi. Chapter.

43 Christ raiseth Lazarus from death. 45 Certaine Iewes beleeue in Christ.

1 A Certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus, of Bethanie, the towne of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feete with her heare, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)

3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou louest is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This infirmitie is not vnto death, but for the glory of God: that the sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that hee was sicke, he abode two dayes still in ẏ same place where he was.

7 Then after that, saieth he to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iurie againe.

8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes lately sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres of the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because hee seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, hee stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that, hee saieth vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall do well ynough.

13 Howbeit, Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that hee had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there (because ye may beleeue:) Neuertheless, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow disciples, Let vs also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that hee had lien in his graue foure dayes already.

18 (Bethanie was nigh vnto Hierusalem, about [a] fifteene furlongs off:) a Which is about two miles.

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them ouer their brother.

20 Martha, as soone as she heard that Iesus was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou haddest bene here, my brother had not died.

22 But euen now I know, that whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

24 Martha saieth vnto him, I know that hee shall rise againe in the * resurrection at the last day. Iohn 5.29. luke 14.14.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the *life: he that beleeueth on mee, yea, though he were dead, yet shall he liue. Iohn 6.35.

26 And whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth on me, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?

27 She saieth vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art Christ the sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soone as she heard that, she ariseth quickly, and commeth vnto him.

30 Iesus was not yet come into the towne: but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they sawe Mary that she rose vp hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, Shee goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and sawe him, she fel downe at his feete, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou haddest bene here, my brother had not bene dead.

33 When Iesus therefore sawe her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, he groned [b] in the spirite, and was troubled b For compassion, feeling in himselfe our miseries.

troubled in himselfe,
34 And said, Where haue ye laide him? They say vnto him, Lord, come, and see.
35 Iesus wept.
36 Then said the Iewes, Beholde howe he loued him.
37 And some of them saide, Coulde not this man, *which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue caused that this man also shoulde not haue died?
38 Iesus therefore againe groning in himselfe, commeth to the graue: It was a caue, and a stone laide on it.
39 Iesus saide, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saieth vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath bene dead foure dayes.
40 Iesus sayth vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?
41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laide. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and saide, Father, I thanke thee that thou hast heard me.
42 Howbeit, I knowe that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.
43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loude voyce, Lazarus, come forth.
44 And he that was dead, came foorth, bound hand and foote with graue clothes: & his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus sayth vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.
45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Marie, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.
46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and tolde them what Iesus had done.
47 Then gathered the high Priestes and the Pharisees a counsell, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many myracles.
48 If we let him scape thus, all men will beleeue on him, & the Romanes [c] shal come, and take away both our roome, and the people.
49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, saide vnto them, Ye perceiue nothing at all,
50 *Nor consider that it is expedient for vs, that one man shoulde die for the people, and not that all the nation perish.
51 This spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that same yeere, he prophecied that Iesus should die for that nation:
52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroade.
53 Then from that day forth, they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.
54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes: but went his way thence vnto a countrey nigh to a wildernesse, into a citie which is called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.
55 And the Iewes Easter was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hierusalem before the Easter, to purifie themselues.
56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues, as they stoode in the temple, What thinke ye, seeing he commeth not to the feast day?
57 Both the high Priestes and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shewe it, that they might take him.

* Iohn. 9. 6.

[c] By the same way that they thought to escape danger, they fell into it.

* Iohn. 14. 3.

The xii. Chapter.

3 Marie anointeth Iesus feete. 37 Wherefore the Iewes beleeue not.

1 THen *Iesus sixe dayes before the Passeouer, came to Bethanie, where Lazarus was, which had bene dead, whom he raised from death.

* Matth. 26. 6. mark. 14. 3.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.
3 Then tooke Marie a pound of oyntment, of Spikenarde, very costly, and anointed Iesus feete, and wyped his feete cleane with her heare: and the house was filled with the odour of the oyntment.
4 Then saieth one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which shoulde betray him,
5 Why was not this oyntment solde for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?
6 *This he said, not that he cared for ỳ poore: but because he was a theefe, & had the [a] bagge, and bare that which was giuen.
7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.
8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you: but me haue ye not alwayes.
9 Much people of the Iewes therefore had knowledge that hee was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he raised from death.
10 But the high Priestes helde a counsell, that they might put Lazarus to death also,
11 Because ỳ for his sake many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Iesus.
12 *On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Iesus commeth to Hierusalem,
13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went forth to meete him, and cried, [b] Hosanna, Blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lord, king of Israel.
14 And Iesus, when he had found a yong Asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

* Iohn. 13. 29.

[a] The wicked thinke all lost that escapeth their handes.

* Matth. 21. 8. mark. 11. 7.

[b] That is, Saue I beseech thee.

15 *Feare

Zacha.9.9. 15 *Feare not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy king commeth, sitting on a Asses Colt.

16 These things vnderstoode not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembred they that such things were written of him, and that such things they had done vnto him.

17 The people that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, & raised him from death, bare record.

18 Therefore mette him the people also, because they heard that he had done such a myracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselues, Perceine ye how ye preuaile nothing? Beholde, [all the whole] worlde is gone after him.

20 There were certaine Greekes among thē, that came to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which [was] of Bethsaida, [a citie] of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would [faine] see Jesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrewe: and againe Andrewe and Philip told Jesus.

23 And Jesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the sonne of man shoulde be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except the wheate corne fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: if it die, it bringeth forth much fruite.

Matth.10.39. and 16.25. mark 8.35. luke 9.24. and 17.33. 25 *He that loueth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this worlde, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man minister vnto mee, let him followe me: and where I am, there shall also my minister be: If any man minister vnto mee, him will my father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but therefore came I into this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, [saying,] I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stoode by, and heard it, said that it thundred: other saide, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Nowe is the iudgement of this worlde: Nowe shall the prince of this worlde be cast out.

32 And I, if I were lift vp from the earth, will drawe all men vnto me.

33 (This he saide, signifying what death he should die.)

Psal.110.4. & Isai 40.8. 34 The people answered him, *We haue heard out of the lawe, that Christ liueth euer: and howe sayest thou, The sonne of man must be lift vp? Who is that sonne of man?

35 Then Jesus saide vnto them, Yet a little while is the *light with you: walke while ye haue light, least the darknesse come on you: For he that walketh in the darke, wotteth not whither he goeth. Iohn.1.9.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue on the light, that ye may be the children of the light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and was hid from them.

37 But though he had done so many myracles before them, yet beleeued not they on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, *Lorde, who hath beleeued our saying? and to whom hath the arme of the Lorde bene declared? Esai 53.1. rom.10.16.

39 Therefore could they not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 *He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, and least they should vnderstande with their heart, and shoulde be conuerted, and I should heale them. Esai 6.9. matth.13.14. mark.4.12. luke 8.11. actes.28.26.

41 Such things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 Neuertheless, among the chiefe rulers also many beleeued on him: but because of ỳ Pharisees they did not confesse him, least they should be put out of the synagogue.

43 *For they loued the praise of mē, more then the praise of God. Iohn 5.44.

44 Jesus cried, and said, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth mee, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come,* a light into ỳ world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on me, shoulde not bide in darkenesse. Iohn 8.12. and 9.39.

47 *And if any man heare my wordes, and beleeue not, I iudge him not: For I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world. Iohn.3.17.

48 He that refuseth me, and receiueth not my wordes, hath one that iudgeth him: *ỳ word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day. Mark.16.28.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe: but the father which sent me, he gaue me a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I knowe that his commandement is life euerlasting: Whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the father bade me, so I speake.

The xiii. Chapter.

5 Christ washeth the Apostles feete. 35 Whereby Christes disciples are knowen.

1 BEfore *the feast of the Passeouer, when Jesus knewe that his houre was come that he should depart out of this worlde vnto the father, when he loued his owne which were in the world, vnto the ende he loued them. Matth.26.2. mark.14.1. luke 22.1.

2 ¶ And

‖Some reade, And when supper was ended.

2 ‖And when it was nowe supper (after that the deuill had put in the heart of Judas Iscariot Simons [sonne] to betray him)
3 Jesus knowing that the father had giuen al things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:
4 He riseth from supper, and layeth aside his vpper garmentes: and when he had taken a towel, he girded himselfe.
5 After that, he powreth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feete, and to wipe them cleane with the towel wherewith he was girded.
6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter sayth vnto him, Lorde, doest thou wash my feete?
7 Jesus answered, and saide vnto him, What I doe, thou wotest not nowe: but thou shalt knowe hereafter.
8 Peter sayeth vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feete. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.
9 Simon Peter saieth vnto him, Lorde, not my feete onely, but also my handes, and my head.
10 Jesus sayth to him, He that is washed, needeth not saue to wash his feete, but is cleane euery whit: And ye are cleane, but not all.
11 For he knewe who it was that shoulde betray him: therefore saide he, Ye are not all cleane.
12 So after he had washed their feete, and receiued his clothes, & was set downe againe, he saide vnto them, Wote ye what I haue done to you?
13 Ye call me Master and Lorde, and ye say wel: for so am I.
14 If I then your Lorde and Master haue washed your feete, ye also ought to wash one anothers feete.
15 For I haue giuen you an ensample, that ye should doe as I haue done to you.
John 15.20. mark.10.24. luke 6.40. 16 *Verily, verily I say vnto you, the seruant is not greater then his master, neither the messenger greater then he that sent him.
17 If ye knowe these things, happie are ye if ye doe them.
18 I speake not of you all, I knowe whom I haue chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, *He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his [a] heele against me.
Psal.41.10.
[a] Vnder pretence of friendship, seeketh his destruction.
19 Nowe tell I you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue that I am he.
Matth.10.40. luke 10.16. 20 *Verily, verily I say vnto you, he that receiueth whomsoeuer I sende, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.
Matth.26.21. mark.14.18. luke 22.21. 21 *When Jesus had thus saide, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and saide, Verily, verily I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.
22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.
23 There was one of Jesus disciples leaning on Jesus bosome, [euen he] whom Jesus loued.
24 To him beckened Simon Peter therefore, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.
25 He then, when he leaned on Jesus breast, said vnto him, Lord, who is it?
26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a sop, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Judas Iscariot [the sonne] of Simon.
27 And after ‖the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Jesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly. ‖he had taken.
28 That wist no man at the table, for what intent he spake vnto him.
29 Some of them thought, because Judas had the bagge, that Jesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that we haue neede of against the feast: or that he shoulde giue some thing to the poore.
30 As soone then as he had receiued the sop, he went immediatly out: and it was night.
31 Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.
32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, & shall straightway glorifie him.
33 Litle children, yet a litle while am I with you. *Ye shall seeke me: and as I saide vnto the Jewes, Whither I goe, [thither] can ye not come: to you also say I now, Iohn 7.34.
34 *A new commandement giue I vnto you, That ye loue together, as I haue loued you, that euen so ye loue one another. Iohn 15.18. leuit.19.18.
35 By this shall all men knowe that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.
36 *Simon Peter said vnto him, Lorde, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I goe, thou canst not folow me now: but thou shalt folow me afterwardes. Matth.26.24. mark 24.30. luke 22.34.
37 Peter said vnto him, Lorde, why can not I follow thee now? I will ieoparde my life for thy sake.
38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou ieoparde thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say vnto thee, the Cocke shall not crowe, till thou haue denied me thrise.

The xiiii. Chapter.

He armeth his disciples with consolation against trouble.

1 [And he saide vnto his disciples,] Let not your heart be troubled: ye beleeue in God, beleeue also in me. The Gospell on Saint Philip and Iames day.
2 In my fathers house are many dwelling places: if it were not so, I wold haue told you:

you: I goe to prepare a place for you.
3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you [euen] vnto my selfe, that where I am, there may ye be also.
4 And whither I goe, ye knowe, and the way ye knowe.
5 Thomas saieth vnto him, Lorde, we knowe not whither thou goest: and howe can we knowe the way?
6 Iesus saieth vnto him, I am the way, and the trueth, and the life: No man commeth vnto the father, but by me.
7 If ye had knowen me, ye should haue knowē my father also: and nowe ye knowe him, and haue seene him.
8 Philip saieth vnto him, Lord, shewe vs the father, and it sufficeth vs.
9 Iesus saieth vnto him, Haue I bene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowen me? Philip, he that hath seene me, hath seene the father: and how sayest thou then, Shewe vs the father?
10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the father, and the father in mee? The wordes that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the father that dwelleth in me, is he that doth the workes.
11 Beleeue me that I am in the father, and the father in me: or els beleeue me for ỹ workes sake.
12 Verily, verily I say vnto you, he that beleeueth on mee, the workes that I doe, the same shall he doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto the father.
Matth. 7. 7. mark. 11. 24. iames 1. 5.
13 *And whatsoeuer ye shal aske in my name, that will I doe, that the father may be glorified in the sonne.
14 If ye shall aske any thing in my name, I will doe it.
The Gospell on Whitsunday.
15 If ye loue me, keepe my commandementes,
16 And I will pray the father, and he shal giue you another comforter, that he may bide with you for euer,
17 [Euen] the spirit of trueth, whom ỹ world cannot receiue, because the worlde seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye knowe him, for he dwelleth with you, and shalbe in you.
18 I will not leaue you comfortlesse, I come to you.
19 Yet a little while, and the worlde seeth mee no more: but ye see me, because I liue, and ye shall liue [also.]
20 That day shall ye knowe, that I am in my father, and you in me, and I in you.
21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, the same is he that loueth me: and he that loueth me, shalbe loued of my father, and I will loue him, and will shewe mine owne selfe to him.
22 Iudas sayth vnto him, not [Iudas] Iscariot, Lorde, what is done, that thou wilt shewe thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?
23 Iesus answered, & said vnto him, If a man loue me, he will keepe my sayings: & my father will loue him, and we will come vnto him, and make our dwelling with him.
24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the worde which ye heare, is not mine, but the fathers which sent me.
25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.
26 But the comforter [which is] ỹ holy Ghost, whom the father will sende in my name, he shall teach you al things, and bring al things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue saide vnto you.
27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you: not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it feare.
28 Ye haue heard howe I saide vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loue me, ye would verily reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the father: for the father is greater then I.
29 And now haue I shewed you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue.
30 Hereafter will I not talke many wordes vnto you: for the [a] prince of this worlde commeth, and hath nought in [b] me.
a Satan is the prince of the world, because he exerciseth tyrannie in this world, & worldlings are subiect vnto him.
b Because Christ was without sin.
31 But that the world may knowe that I loue the father: and as the father gaue me commandement, euen so doe I: Rise, let vs goe hence.

The xv. Chapter.

5 The consolation betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the vine.

1 I Am the true vine, and my father is the husbandman.
The Gospell on S. Markes day. Matth. 15. 13.
2 Euery *branch that beareth not fruite in me, he taketh away: and euery branche ỹ beareth fruite, he purgeth, that it may bring forth more fruite.
3 *Now are ye cleane through ỹ word which I haue spoken vnto you. Iohn 13. 11.
4 Bide in me, and I in you: As the branch can not beare fruit of it selfe, except it bide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye [a] abide in me.
a Those bring forth no fruite, that are not graft in Christ.
5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruite: For without me can ye doe nothing.
6 If a man bide not in mee, he is cast foorth as a branch, and withereth, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they burne.
7 If ye bide in mee, and my wordes abide in you, ye shall aske what ye will, and it shalbe done

done for you.

8 Herein is my father glorified, that ye beare much fruite, and become my disciples.

9 As the father hath loued me, [euen] so haue I loued you: continue you in my [b] loue.

b That is, the loue wherewith Christ loued vs.

10 If ye keepe my commandements, ye shall abyde in my loue, euen as I haue kept my fathers commandementes, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

The Gospell on S. Barnabe Apostle. Iohn.13.34. 1.iohn 3.11. 1.thess.4.9.

12 *This is my commandement, that ye loue together, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man bestowe his life for his friendes.

14 Ye are my friendes, if ye doe whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth call I not you seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lorde doeth, but you haue I called friendes: for al [c] things that I haue heard of my father, haue I made knowen vnto you.

c Do that there is nothing omitted that is necessary for our saluation. Matth.28.19.

16 *Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and ordeined you, that you should go and bring forth fruite, and that your fruite should remaine: that whatsoeuer ye shall aske of the father in my name, he may giue it you.

The Gospell on S. Simon and Iudes day.

17 This commande I you, that ye loue together.

18 If the world hate you, ye knowe that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: howbeit, because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

Iohn 13.16. mat.10.24.

20 *Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the lord: if they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe [d] yours also.

d It is called their worde, not that it doth disagree from Gods word, but because they preach it, 2. Cor.in.4.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my names sake, because they haue not knowen him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken vnto them, they should haue had no sinne: but now haue they nothing to cloke their sinne withall.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they should haue had no [e] sinne: but now haue they both seene, and hated both me and my father.

e They are without excuse that follow not the word of God preached vnto them. Psal.35.19.

25 But [this commeth to passe,] that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, *They hated me without a cause.

The Gospell on the sunday after Ascension day. Iohn.14.26. Luke 24.49.

26 But when the comforter is come, *whom I will send vnto you from the father, euen the spirit of trueth, which proceedeth of the father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye shall beare witnesse also, because ye haue bene with me from the beginning.

The xvi. Chapter.

Of the holy Ghost, and of his office. 17 Of Christs ascension. 23 To aske in the name of Christ.

1 THese things haue I said vnto you, because ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of their synagogue: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that hee doeth God seruice.

3 And such things will they doe vnto you: because they haue not knowen the father, neither yet me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember then that I told you: These things said I not vnto you at the beginning, because I was present with you. The Gospell on the iiii. sunday after Easter.

5 But nowe I goe my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said such things vnto you, sorow hath filled your hearts.

7 Neuertheless I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: For if I goe not away, that Comforter wil not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will sende him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, hee will ‖ rebuke the worlde of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of iudgement. ‖ Or, convince.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeued not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because [a] I goe to my father, and ye see me no more.

a That when the world shall see after his ascension the power of his spirit, shedde vpon the apostles by him, they shalbe compelled in conscience to confesse that he was iust, and that he was not condemned of God for a blasphemer, (as they had iudged) but approoued and receiued, Actes 2.27.

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged [already.]

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them away now.

13 Howbeit, when he is come [which is] the spirit of trueth, he will leade you into al truth. He shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer he shall heare, that shall he speake: and he will shewe you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me, for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shewe vnto you.

15 All things that the father hath, are mine: therefore said I [vnto you,] that he taketh of mine, and shall shewe vnto you.

16 After a while, and ye shall not see me: and againe after a while, and ye shall see me: for I goe to the father. The Gospell on the third sunday after Easter.

17 Then said [some] of his disciples betweene themselues, What is this that he saieth vnto vs, After a while, and ye shall not see me, and againe, After a while, and ye shall see mee, and, That I goe to the father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saieth, After a while? we cannot tell what he saieth.

19 Iesus perceiued that they would aske him, and said vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your selues of that I said, After a while,

while, and ye shal not see me: and againe, After a while, and ye shall see me:

20 Verily, verily I say vnto you, that ye shall weepe and lament, the world shall reioyce: ye shall sorrowe, but your sorrowe shalbe turned to ioy.

21 A woman, when she trauaileth, hath sorowe, because her houre is come: but as soone as she is deliuered of the childe, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye nowe therefore haue sorowe: but I will see you [b] againe, and your hearetes shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

b By the power of the holy spirit, which I will sende to you, whereby your hearetes shalbe comforted. The Gospell on the fifth sunday after Easter. March. 7. 7.

23 And in that day shall ye aske me no question: *Verily, verily I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the father in my name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue ye asked [c] nothing in my name: aske, and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

c That is, nothing without me, or without my name: for whatsoeuer we aske the father in my name, that shall we receiue, if it be profitable for vs. Wherefore all prayer, without the name of Christ, is vnprofitable.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you by prouerbes: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you by prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainely of my father.

26 At that day shall ye aske in my name: and I say not vnto you that I will pray vnto my father for you:

27 For the father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I went out from the father, and came into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the father.

29 His disciples say vnto him, Loe, now talkest thou plainely, and speakest no prouerbe.

30 Nowe are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee [any question:] therefore beleeue we that thou camest from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye nowe beleeue?

32 *Beholde, the houre draweth nigh, and is alreadie come, that ye shalbe scattered, euery man to his owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet am I not alone, for the father is with me.

33 These wordes haue I spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, for in the worlde ye haue tribulation: but be of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

The xvii. Chapter.

Christ prayeth to his father, that their glorie might be made manifest.

1 THese wordes spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and saide, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy sonne, that thy sonne also may glorifie thee:

2 *As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he shoulde giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 This is the life eternall, that they might knowe thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And nowe glorifie thou me, O father, with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee per the world was.

6 I haue declared thy name vnto the men [a] which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them me, and they haue kept thy word.

a That is, to the Apostles.

7 *Nowe they haue knowen that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee:

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the wordes which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou diddest send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the [b] world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

b That is, the reprobate, that seeke the world, & not Christ.

10 And all mine, are thine, and thine, are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And nowe am I not in the world, and they are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy father, keepe through thine owne name them, which thou hast giuen me, that they may also be [c] one, as we are.

c That they may be ioyned together in loue, & vnite of loue, faith, and spirit.

12 While I was with them in the worlde, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gauest me, haue I kept, and none of them is lost, but that [d] lost childe: *that the scripture might be fulfilled.

d That is, Iudas Iscariot. Psal. 109. 8.

13 Now come I to thee, & these wordes speake I in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy worde, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the worlde, euen as I also am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the worlde, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, as I also am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is the trueth.

18 As thou diddest send me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes sanctifie I my selfe, that they also might be sanctified through the trueth.

20 [Neuertheless,] I pray not for them alone: but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their preaching:

21 That they all may be one, as thou father art in me, and I in thee, and that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that

Matth. 26. 31. mark. 14. 27.

Matth. 28. 18.

that thou hast sent me.
22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them: that they also may be one, as we also are one.
23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the worlde may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.
Iohn.12.16. 24 * Father, I will that they which thou hast giuen mee, be [c] with me where I am, that they may see my glory which thou hast giuen me: for thou louedst me before the foundation of the world.
c That is, after they haue fulfilled their course in this life, they may enioy eternall life.
25 O righteous father, the world also hath not knowen thee: but I haue knowen thee, and these haue knowen that thou hast sent me.
26 And I haue declared vnto them thy name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

The xviii. Chapter.

3 Christ is betrayed by Iudas. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let loose.

The Gospell on good Friday. Matth.26.36. mark.14.32. luke22.39.
1 WHē Iesus had spokē these words, * he went forth with his disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his disciples.
2 Iudas also which betrayed him, knewe the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.
Matth.26.47. mark.14.43. luke22.47.
3 * Iudas then, after he had receiued a band of men, and officers of the high priestes and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.
4 And Iesus knowing all things that should come on him, went forth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?
5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus sayth vnto them, I am [he.] Iudas also which betrayed him, stoode with them.
6. As soone then as he had saide vnto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.
7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke ye? They said, Iesus of Nazareth.
8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am [he:] If ye seeke me therefore, [a] let these goe their way.
a The Apostles and disciples that are with me.
9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, * Of them which thou gauest me, haue I not lost one.
Iohn 17.12.
10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: The seruantes name was Malchus.
11 Therefore saide Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sworde into the sheath: Shall I not drinke of the cuppe which my father hath giuen me?
12 Then the companie, and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes, tooke Iesus, and bound him,
13 * And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in lawe vnto Caiaphas) which was the high priest that same yeere. [And Annas sent Christ bound vnto Caiaphas the high priest.] Luke 3.2.
14 * Caiaphas was he which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people. Iohn 11.50.
15 * And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another [b] disciple: That disciple was knowen vnto the high priest, & went in with Iesus into the palace of the high priest. Matth.26.58. b That is, Iohn.
16 But Peter stoode at the doore without. Thē went out that other disciple, which was knowen vnto the high priest, and spake vnto the Damosell that kept the doore, & brought in Peter.
17 Then sayth the damosel that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He sayth, I am not.
18 The seruants & officers stoode there, which had made a fire of coales (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: Peter also was standing among them, warming him.
19 The high priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.
20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither all the Iewes resort, and in secrete haue I said nothing:
21 Why askest thou mee? Aske them which heard me what I haue saide vnto them: behold, they can tell what I said.
22 When he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stoode by, smote Iesus [with a rodde,] saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?
23 Iesus answered him, If I haue euill spoken, beare witnesse of the euill: but if I haue well spoken, why smitest thou me?
24 * Nowe Annas had sent him bounde vnto Caiaphas the high priest. Matth.26.57.
25 Simon Peter was standing, and warming himselfe: * Then said they vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denyed it, and said, I am not. Matth.26.69.
26 One of the seruantes of the high priestes (his cousin whose eare Peter smote off) sayth vnto him, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?
27 Peter therefore denied againe, and immediately the cocke crewe.
28 * Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas, into the hall of iudgement: It was in ỹ morning, & they themselues went not into the iudgement hall, least they shoulde be defiled: * but that they might eate the Passeouer. Matth.27.2. mark.15.1. luke 23.1. Acts 10.28.
29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and saide, What accusatiō bring you against this mā?
30 They

30 They answered and saide vnto him, If he were not an euil doer, we would not haue deliuered him vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him after your owne lawe. The Iewes therefore saide vnto him, It is not lawfull [c] for vs to kill any man.

c Because the Romanes had taken that authoritie from them. Matth. 27. 19.

32 * That the wordes of Iesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

Matth. 27. 11.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and saide vnto him, Art thou the king of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did other tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iewe? Thine owne nation and high priestes haue deliuered thee vnto me: what hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this worlde: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants surely fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore saide vnto him, Art thou a king then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king: For this cause am I borne, and for this cause came I into the worlde, that I should beare witnesse vnto the trueth: and all that are of the trueth heare my voyce.

38 Pilate saieth vnto him, What is trueth? And when he had saide this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saieth vnto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

Matth. 27. 15. mark. 15. 6. luke 23. 17.

39 * Ye haue a custome that I shoulde deliuer you one loose at the Passeouer: wil ye that I loose vnto you the king of the Iewes?

Acts 3. 14.

40 * Then cried they all againe, saying, Not him, but Barabbas. This Barabbas was a robber.

The xix. Chapter.

1 Christ is whipped, beaten, and crowned. 11 All power is of God.

1 THen Pilate tooke Iesus therefore, and scourged him.

Matth. 27. 26. mark. 15. 18.

2 * And the souldiers, when they had wound a crowne of thornes, they did put it on his head, and they did cast about him a purple garment,

3 And saide, Haile king of the Iewes: and strooke him with roddes.

4 Pilate went forth againe, and saide vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing ỹ crowne of thorne, and the robe of purple: and [Pilate] saieth vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the high priestes therefore and officers sawe him, they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saieth vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and by our lawe he ought to die: because he made himselfe the sonne of God.

8 When Pilate heard that saying, he was the more afraide,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and sayth vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saieth Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to loose thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the more sinne.

12 And from thencefoorth sought Pilate [meanes] to loose him: but the Iewes cryed, saying, If thou let him go, thou art not Caesars friend: For whosoeuer maketh himselfe a king, speaketh against Caesar.

13 When Pilate heard ỹ saying, he brought Iesus forth, and he sate downe in the iudgement seate, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrue tongue, Gabbatha.

14 It was the preparing of the Passeouer, and about the sixth houre: and he sayth vnto the Iewes, Behold your king.

15 They cryed, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate sayth vnto them, Shal I crucifie your king? The high priests answered, We haue no king but Caesar.

16 * Then deliuered hee him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him away.

Matth. 27. 31. mark. 15. 21. luke 23. 26.

17 And [he] bearing his crosse, went forth into a place which is called the place of a skul, but in the Hebrue, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, & Iesus in the mids.

19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. The writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the citie: and it was written in Hebrue, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the high priestes of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not the king of the Iewes: but that he said, I am king of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, that haue I written.

23 * Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure partes, to euery souldier a part) and also his coate: the coate was without seame, wouen from the toppe throughout.

Matth. 27. 35. mark. 15. 14. luke 23. 33.

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let vs not diuide it, but cast lottes for it, whose it shalbe: that the scripture might be fulfilled, saying,

Psalm.22.18 saying, *They parted my rayment among them, and for my coate did they cast lots. And the souldiers did such things in deede.

25 There stoode by the crosse of Jesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary [the wife] of Cleophas, and Marie Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother and the disciple standing by, whom he [a] loued, he sayeth vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

a That is, John.

27 Then sayth hee to the disciple, Beholde thy mother. And frō that houre the disciple tooke her vnto his owne [house.]

28 After these things, Jesus knowing that all things were nowe perfourmed, * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, he saith, I thirst.

Psalm.69.22.

29 So there stoode a vessell by, full of vineger: Therefore whē they had filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hysope, they offered it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he sayd, It is [b] finished, & when he had bowed his head, he gaue vp the ghost.

b The mysterye of mans redemption and salmation, is perfected by the onely sacrifice of Christ, the promise to the fathers fulfilled, the ceremonies of the lawe ended.

31 The Jewes therefore, because it was the preparing [of the Sabboth,] that the bodies shoulde not remayne vpon the crosse on the Sabboth day (for that Sabboth day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legges might be broken, and that they might bee taken downe.

c Because they were not yet dead, for that was their custome.

32 Then came the souldiers, and [c] brake the legges of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and sawe that he was dead alreadie, they brake not his legges.

34 But one of ỳ souldiers with a speare thrust him into the side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that sawe it, bare recorde, and his recorde is true, and hee knoweth that he sayeth true, that ye might beleeue also.

36 For these things were done that the Scripture should be fulfilled, * A bone of him shall not be broken.

Num.9.12. exod. 12.46.

Zach.12.10.

37 And againe another scripture sayth, * They shall looke on him whom they pearsed.

Matth.27.57. mark.15.42. luk.23.50.

38 * After this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for feare of the Jewes,) besought Pilate that he might take downe the body of Jesus, and Pilate gaue him licence: he came therefore, and tooke the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the beginning came to Jesus by night, and brought of myrhe and aloes mingled together, about an hundred pound [waight.]

40 Then tooke they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the odours, as the maner of the Jewes is to bury.

41 And in the place where hee was crucified there was a garden, and in the garden a newe sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layde.

42 There layde they Jesus therefore, because of the preparing [of ỳ Sabboth] of ỳ Jewes, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Marie cōmeth to the sepulchre. 9 The Apostles were ignorant of the resurrection.

1 THe first day of the [a] Sabbothes, cōmeth Mary Magdalene earely, when it was yet darke, vnto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the graue.

The Gospel on Easter day.

a That is, of the weeke.

2 Then she runneth, and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple * whome Jesus loued, and sayeth vnto them, They haue taken away the Lorde out of the graue, and we can not tell where they haue layde him.

Matth.28.1. luk.24.1.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 They ran both together, and the other disciple did outrunne Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And when he had stowped downe, hee sawe the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Thē went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he sawe, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knewe not the Scripture, that he shoulde rise from death.

10 Then the disciples went away againe vnto their owne house.

11 *Marie stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: so as she wept, she bowed her selfe into the sepulchre,

Matth.28.1. mark.16.9.

12 And seeth two angels clothed in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feete, where the body of Jesus was layde.

13 They say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, For they haue taken away my Lorde, and I wote not where they haue layde him.

14 When she had thus said, she turned herselfe backe, and sawe Jesus standing, and knewe not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? Whom seekest thou? She supposing ỳ it had bene ỳ gardiner, saith vnto him, Syr, if thou haue borne him hence, tell mee where thou hast layde him, and I will fetch him.

16 Jesus saith vnto her, Marie. She turned her selfe, and sayde vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

b Herby Christ correcteth her carnall affection, looking too much to his bodily presence, and therefore he pulled her from outward and externe offices toward his bodily presence, and willed her to be mindfull of his ascention. Psalm.33.23.

17 Jesus sayth vnto her, Touche [b] me not: for I am not yet ascended to my father, but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I *ascend vnto my father and your father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Marie Magdalene commeth, bringing tidings to the disciples that shee had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken such things vnto her.

19 †*The same day at night, which was ỹ first day of the ‖ Sabbothes, whē the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled together for feare of the Jewes, came Jesus, & stoode in the [c] middes, and sayth vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

†The Gospel on the first Sunday after Easter

Luk.24.36.

‖Or, weeke.

c He came in miraculously to give the Apostles comfort, as also an outward taste and sure argument of his diuinitie, that by his notable myracle, hee might confirme the Apostles in the fayth of his resurrection.

20 And when he had so sayde, hee shewed vnto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they sawe the Lord.

21 Then sayd Jesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent mee, euen so sende I you also.

22 And when he had sayd those words, he breathed on them, and sayeth vnto them, Receiue ye the holy ghost.

23 *Whosoeuer sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whosoeuer sinnes yee retaine, they are retained.

Matth.18.18.

24 †But Thomas, one of the twelue, which is called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

†The Gospel on S. Thomas day.

25 The other disciples therfore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But hee sayde vnto them, Except I shal see in his hands the print of the nayles, & put my finger into the print of the nayles, & thrust my hande into his side, I will in no wise beleeue.

26 And after eyght dayes, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: Then came Jesus, the doores being shut, and stoode in the middes, and sayd, Peace be vnto you.

27 After that sayth he to Thomas, Bring thy finger hither, and see my hands, and reach hither thy hande, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 Thomas answered, and sayd vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene mee, thou hast beleeued, blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

Iohn 21.25.

30 *And many other signes truely did Jesus before the eyes of his disciples, which are not written in this booke.

d The Scripture written, is sufficient to confirme our fayth vnto saluation by Christ.

31 These are written, that yee might [d] beleeue that Jesus Christ is the sonne of God, & that in beleeuing, ye might haue life through his name.

The xxi. Chapter.

Christ foretelleth Peter of his death and persecution.

1 AFterwarde did Jesus shewe him selfe againe to his disciples at ỹ sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he him selfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas, which is called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter sayth vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went their way, and entred into a ship immediately, and that night caught they nothing.

4 But when the morning was nowe come, Jesus stoode on the shore: neuertheless, the disciples knewe not that it was Jesus.

5 Jesus saith vnto them, ‖ Children, haue ye any meate? They answered him, No.

‖Or, Syrs.

6 And he sayth vnto them, Cast out the net on the right side of the shippe, and ye shall finde. They cast out therefore, and anone they were not able to drawe it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Then sayd the disciple whom Jesus loued, vnto Peter, It is the Lorde. When Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he gird his coate vnto him (for hee was naked) and did cast himselfe into the sea.

8 The other disciples came in a litle shippe, (for they were not farre from lande, but as it were two hundred cubites) drawing the net with fishes.

9 As soone then as they were come to lande, they sawe hote coales, and fish layde thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus sayeth vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue nowe caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, & drewe the net to the land ful of great fishes, an hundred & fifty and three, and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus sayth vnto them, Come, and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is nowe the third time that Jesus appeared to his disciples, after that hee was risen from death.

15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon ‖ Joanna, louest thou me more thē these? He saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feede my lambes.

‖Or, sonne of Iona.

16 Hee sayeth to him againe the seconde time, Simon Joanna, louest thou me? He sayth vnto him, Yea Lorde, thou knowest that I loue thee. Hee sayth vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

17 He

17 He sayde vnto him the thirde time, Simon Ioanna, louest thou mee? Peter was sory, because hee sayde vnto him the thirde time, Louest thou mee: And hee sayde vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee: Jesus saith vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

18 Verily, verily I say vnto thee, when thou wast yonger, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shal gird thee, and carie thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he sayth vnto him, Followe me.

20 Peter turning about, seeth ỹ disciple whom
Iohn 13.23 * Jesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and saide, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 When Peter therefore sawe him, he saith to Jesus, Lord, what shall he doe?

22 Jesus sayth vnto him, If I wil haue him to tarie till I come, what is that to thee? Followe thou me. The Gospel on Saint Iohn Euangelistes day.

23 Then went this saying abroade among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: Yet Jesus saide not vnto him, Hee shall not die: but, If I will that he tarie till I come, what is that to thee?

24 The same disciple is hee which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we knowe that his testimonie is true.

25 * There are also many other things which Iohn 20.3. Jesus did, the which if they should be written euery one, I suppose the worlde coulde not conteine the bookes that shoulde be written. Amen.

The ende of the Gospel by Saint Iohn.

The Actes of the Apostles.

The first Chapter.

7 The wordes of Christ and his angels to the Apostles. 9 His Ascension. 14 Wherein the Apostles are occupied, till the holy ghost be sent. 16 And of the election of Matthias.

The Epistle on Ascension day.

1 THE former booke haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Untill the day in which he was taken vp, after that hee through the holy ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, and that by many tokens, appearing vnto thē fourtie dayes, and speaking of the kingdome of God.

4 And gathering [them] together, commanded them that they shoulde not depart from Hierusalem, but waite for the promise of the father, * whereof [saith hee,] ye haue heard of me.
Luk. 24.49. Iohn 14.25.

5 * For John truely baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy ghost, after these fewe dayes.
Matth. 3.11. mark. 1.8. luk. 3.12. Iohn 1.26.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lorde, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome of Israel?

7 And he saide vnto them, It is not for you to knowe the times or the seasons, which the father hath put in his owne power.

8 * But yee shall receiue power after that the
Actes 2.1. holy ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall bee witnesses vnto mee, both in Hierusalem, and in all Jurie, and in Samaria, and euen vnto the worlds ende.

9 * And whē he had spoken these things, while Luke 24.50. they beheld, hee was taken vp on high, and a cloud receiued him vp out of their sight.

10 And while they looked vp stedfastly toward heauen, as he went, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also sayde, Yee men of Galilee, why stande ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Jesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, euen as yee haue seene him go into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount that is called Oliuet, which is frō Hierusalem a Sabboth dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into a parlour, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrewe, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomewe, and Matthewe, James [the sonne] of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas [the brother] of James.

14 These all cōtinued with one accord in prayer and supplicatiō with the women, & Marie the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

†The Epistle on Saint Mathias day.

15 ¶† And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the middes of the disciples, and sayd, (The number of [a] names together, were about an hundred and twentie.)

16 Yee men and brethren, this Scripture must needes haue bene fulfilled, * which the holy ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before of Judas, which was guide to them that tooke Jesus:
Psalm. 50.9. Iohn 13.18. Matth. 27.5.

17 For hee was numbred with vs, and had obteined fellowship in this ministerie.

18 * And the same hath now purchased a field, with the rewarde of [b] iniquitie, and when he

a That is, of men, for men are wont namely to be counted, when they are numbred.

b It is called the reward of iniquitie, because the wicked Jewes gaue the reward, and the wicked Judas receiued the rewarde, to shed the blood of Christ that innocent Lambe,

b Herby Chriſt correcteth her carnall affection, looking too much to his bodily preſence, and therefore he pulled her from outward and externe offices toward his bodily preſence, and willed her to be mindfull of his aſcention. Pſalm.33.23.

17 Jeſus ſayth vnto her, Touche [b] me not: for I am not yet aſcended to my father, but goe to my brethren, and ſay vnto them, I *aſcend vnto my father and your father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Marie Magdalene commeth, bringing tidings to the diſciples that ſhee had ſeene the Lord, and that he had ſpoken ſuch things vnto her.

†The Goſpel on the firſt Sunday after Eaſter

Luk.24.36.

19 † *The ſame day at night, which was ỹ firſt day of the ‖ Sabbothes, whẽ the doores were ſhut, where the diſciples were aſſembled together for feare of the Jewes, came Jeſus, & ſtoode in the [c] middes, and ſayth vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

‖Or, weeke.

c He came in miraculouſly to giue the Apoſtles comfort, as alſo an outward taſte and ſure argument of his diuinitie, that by his notable myracle, hée might confirme the Apoſtles in the fayth of his reſurrection.

20 And when he had ſo ſayde, hee ſhewed vnto them his hands and his ſide. Then were the diſciples glad, when they ſawe the Lord.

21 Then ſayd Jeſus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath ſent mee, euen ſo ſende I you alſo.

22 And when he had ſayd thoſe words, he breathed on them, and ſayeth vnto them, Receiue ye the holy ghoſt.

Matth.28.18.

23 *Whoſoeuer ſinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whoſoeuer ſinnes yee retaine, they are retained.

†The Goſpel on S. Thomas day.

24 †But Thomas, one of the twelue, which is called Didymus, was not with them when Jeſus came.

25 The other diſciples therfore ſaid vnto him, We haue ſeene the Lord. But hee ſayde vnto them, Except I ſhal ſee in his hands the print of the nayles, & put my finger into the print of the nayles, & thruſt my hande into his ſide, I will in no wiſe beleeue.

26 And after eyght dayes, againe his diſciples were within, and Thomas with them: Then came Jeſus, the doores being ſhut, and ſtoode in the middes, and ſayd, Peace be vnto you.

27 After that ſayth he to Thomas, Bring thy finger hither, and ſee my hands, and reach hither thy hande, and thruſt it into my ſide, and be not faithleſſe, but beleeuing.

28 Thomas anſwered, and ſayd vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jeſus ſaith vnto him, Thomas, becauſe thou haſt ſeene mee, thou haſt beleeued, bleſſed are they that haue not ſeene, and yet haue beleeued.

Iohn 21.25.

30 *And many other ſignes truely did Jeſus before the eyes of his diſciples, which are not written in this booke.

d The Scripture written, is ſufficient to confirme our fayth vnto ſalnation by Chriſt.

31 Theſe are written, that yee might [d] beleeue that Jeſus Chriſt is the ſonne of God, & that in beleeuing, ye might haue life through his name.

The xxi. Chapter.

Chriſt forewarneth Peter of his death and perſecution.

1 AFterwarde did Jeſus ſhewe him ſelfe againe to his diſciples at ỹ ſea of Tiberias, and on this wiſe ſhewed he him ſelfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas, which is called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the ſonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his diſciples.

3 Simon Peter ſayth vnto them, I goe a fiſhing. They ſay vnto him, We alſo goe with thee. They went their way, and entred into a ſhip immediately, and that night caught they nothing.

4 But when the morning was nowe come, Jeſus ſtoode on the ſhore: neuertheleſſe, the diſciples knewe not that it was Jeſus.

5 Jeſus ſaith vnto them, ‖ Children, haue ye any meate? They anſwered him, No.

‖Or, Syrs.

6 And he ſayth vnto them, Caſt out the net on the right ſide of the ſhippe, and ye ſhall finde. They caſt out therefore, and anone they were not able to drawe it for the multitude of fiſhes.

7 Then ſayd the diſciple whom Jeſus loued, vnto Peter, It is the Lord. When Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he gird his coate vnto him (for hee was naked) and did caſt himſelfe into the ſea.

8 The other diſciples came in a litle ſhippe, (for they were not farre from lande, but as it were two hundred cubites) drawing the net with fiſhes.

9 As ſoone then as they were come to lande, they ſawe hote coales, and fiſh layde thereon, and bread.

10 Jeſus ſayeth vnto them, Bring of the fiſh, which ye haue nowe caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, & drewe the net to the land ful of great fiſhes, an hundred & fifty and three, and for all there were ſo many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jeſus ſayth vnto them, Come, and dine. And none of the diſciples durſt aſke him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jeſus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fiſh likewiſe.

14 This is nowe the third time that Jeſus appeared to his diſciples, after that hee was riſen from death.

15 So when they had dined, Jeſus ſaith to Simon Peter, Simon ‖ Joanna, loueſt thou me more thẽ theſe? He ſaith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. He ſaith vnto him, Feede my lambes.

‖Or, ſonne of Iona.

16 Hee ſayeth to him againe the ſeconde time, Simon Joanna, loueſt thou me? He ſayth vnto him, Yea Lorde, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. Hee ſayth vnto him, Feede my ſheepe.

17 He sayde vnto him the thirde time, Simon Joanna, louest thou mee? Peter was sory, because hee sayde vnto him the thirde time, Louest thou mee: And hee sayde vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee: Jesus saith vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

18 Verily, verily I say vnto thee, when thou wast yonger, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shal gird thee, and carie thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he sayth vnto him, Followe me.

20 Peter turning about, seeth ỹ disciple whom
Iohn 13.23 * Jesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and saide, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 When Peter therefore sawe him, he saith to Jesus, Lord, what shall he doe?

22 Jesus sayth vnto him, If I wil haue him to tarie till I come, what is that to thee? Followe thou me. The Gospel on Saint Iohn Euangelistes day.

23 Then went this saying abroade among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: Yet Jesus saide not vnto him, Hee shall not die: but, If I will that he tarie till I come, what is that to thee?

24 The same disciple is hee which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we knowe that his testimonie is true.

25 * There are also many other things which Iohn 20.3. Jesus did, the which if they should be written euery one, I suppose the worlde coulde not conteine the bookes that shoulde be written. Amen.

The ende of the Gospel by Saint Iohn.

The Actes of the Apostles.

The first Chapter.

1 The wordes of Christ and his angels to the Apostles. 9 His Ascension. 14 Wherein the Apostles are occupied, till the holy ghost be sent. 16 And of the election of Matthias.

The Epistle on Ascension day.

1 THE former booke haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Untill the day in which he was taken vp, after that hee through the holy ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, and that by many tokens, appearing vnto thē fourtie dayes, and speaking of the kingdome of God.

4 And gathering [them] together, commanded them that they shoulde not depart from Hierusalem, but waite for the promise of the father, * whereof [saith hee,] ye haue heard of me. Luk. 24.49. iohn 14.25.

5 * For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy ghost, after these fewe dayes. Matth. 3.11. mark. 1.8. luk. 3.12. iohn 1.26.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lorde, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome of Israel?

7 And he saide vnto them, It is not for you to knowe the times or the seasons, which the father hath put in his owne power.

Actes 2.1. 8 * But yee shall receiue power after that the holy ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall bee witnesses vnto mee, both in Hierusalem, and in all Jurie, and in Samaria, and euen vnto the worldes ende.

9 * And whē he had spoken these things, while Luke 24.51. they beheld, hee was taken vp on high, and a cloud receiued him vp out of their sight.

10 And while they looked vp stedfastly toward heauen, as he went, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also sayde, Yee men of Galilee, why stande ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Jesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, euen as yee haue seene him go into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount that is called Oliuet, which is frō Hierusalem a Sabboth dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into a parlour, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrewe, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomewe, and Matthewe, James [the sonne] of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas [the brother] of James.

14 These all cōtinued with one accord in prayer and supplicatiō with the women, & Marie the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶† And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the middes of the disciples, and sayd, (The number of [a] names together, were about an hundred and twentie.)

16 Yee men and brethren, this Scripture must needes haue bene fulfilled, * which the holy ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before of Judas, which was guide to them that tooke Jesus:

17 For hee was numbred with vs, and had obteined fellowship in this ministerie.

18 * And the same hath now purchased a field, with the rewarde of [b] iniquitie, and when he

†The Epistle on Saint Mathias day.

a That is, of men, for men are wont namely to be counted, when they are numbred. Psalm. 50.9. iohn 13.18. Matth. 27.5.

b It is called the reward of iniquitie, because the wicked Jewes gaue the reward, and the wicked Judas receiued the rewarde, to shed the bloud of Christ that innocent lambe.

was hanged, he burst a sunder in the middes, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it is knowen vnto all the dwellers at Hierusalem, insomuch that the same fielde is called in their mother tongue Aceldema, that is to say, The fielde of blood.

20 For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, *Let his habitation be desart, and no man dwelling therein: * And his Byshoprycke let another take.

Psalm.69.26.
Psalm.109.8.

21 Wherfore of these men which haue companied with vs al the time that the Lord Jesus went out and in [c] among vs,

c That is to say, after the language of the Hebrewes, he had his conuersation, and liued with vs.

22 Beginning from the baptisme of John, vnto that same day that hee was taken vp from vs, must one be ordeined to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appoynted two, Joseph which is called Barsabas, whose surname was Justus, and Matthias.

24 And when they had prayed, they said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shewe whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take the roume of this ministerie and Apostleshippe, from which Judas by transgression fell, that hee might goe to his owne place.

d Lottes for choosing of officers, or diuiding of inheritance, ground, or goods, are allowed of God, as appeareth in the holy Scriptures: lots for strife, sayeth Solomon. But lots of diuination to knowe superstitiously of things to come, are disalowed of God, and vtterly forbidden.

26 And they gaue forth their [d] lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was counted with the eleuen Apostles.

The ii. Chapter.

3 The holy ghost came vpon ỹ Apostles in visible signes.
42 The godly exercise of the faithfull.

The Epistle on Whitsunday.

1 AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

Actes 11.15.

2 *And sudainely there came a sounde from heauen, as it had bene the comming of a mightie winde, & it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto thē clouē tongues, like as they had bene of fire, and [it] sate vpon eache of them.

a It is most like that the miracle was both in the speakers, and also in the hearers. In the speakers, for that they speaking the Hebrewe tongue, did well perceiue that strangers of diuers natiōs and languages did vnderstand them: And in the hearers, for that euery man heard sensibly his owne countrey language out of ỹ Apostles, speaking in their mother tongue.

4 And they were al filled with the holy ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 There were dwelling at Hierusalē Jewes, deuoute men, out of euery nation of thē that are vnder heauen.

6 Whē this was noysed about, the multitude came together, & were astonied, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

7 They wondred all, and maruelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not al these which speake, of Galilee?

8 And howe heare wee euery man his owne [a] tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Jurie, and in Capadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parties of Lybia, which is beside Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jewes and [b] Proselites,

b That is, such as were conuerted to the Jewes religiō, and whose auncetours were no Jewes.

11 Cretes, and Arabians, wee doe heare them speake in our tongues the wonderful workes of God.

12 They were all amazed, and were in a doute, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Other mocking, sayd, These men are ful of newe wine.

14 But Peter standing forth with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Ye men of Jurie, and all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, bee this knowen vnto you, and heare my words,

15 For these are not drunken, as yee suppose, seeing it is but the [c] third houre of the day.

c The Jewes count the houres of the day, from five of the clocke in the morning, to five at night: therefore the third houre after ỹ Jewes computation, is our nine of the clocke. Ioel 2.28. esay 44.3.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Joel,

17 *And it shalbe in the last dayes (saith God) of my spirite I will power out vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophecie, & your yong men shal see visions, and your olde men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, & on my handmaidens, I will powre out of my spirit in those dayes, and they shall prophecie:

19 And I will shewe wonders in heauē aboue, and tokens in ỹ earth beneath, blood, and fire, and the vapour of smoke.

20 *The Sunne shalbe turned into darknes, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come. Ioel 2.31.

21 *And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the name of the Lord, shalbe saued. Rom.10.13.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words, Jesus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you, with miracles, wonders, & signes, which God did by him in the middes of you, as yee your selues also knowe,

23 Him, after ỹ ye had taken by wicked hands, being deliuered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, haue ye crucified and slayne:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed ỹ sorowes of death, because it was impossible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh of him, *I sawe the Lorde alwayes set forth before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moued. Psalm.16.8.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer also, my flesh shal rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast shewed mee the waies of life, thou

thou ſhalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Ye men and brethren, let mee freely ſpeake
1.Reg.2.10. vnto you of the *Patriarch Dauid: For he is both dead and buried, and his ſepulchre is with vs vnto this day:

30 Therefore being a Prophet, and knowing that God had ſworne with an othe to him,
Pſal.132.11. * that hee woulde rayſe vp Chriſt, as concerning the fleſh, of the fruite of his loynes, to ſit on his ſeate,

31 He ſeeing this before, ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt,
Pſal.16.10. * that his ſoule was not left in hell, neither his fleſh did ſee corruption.

32 This Jeſus hath God raiſed vp, whereof we all are witneſſes.

33 Then being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the father the promiſe of the holy ghoſt, he hath ſhed forth this, which ye nowe ſee and heare.

34 For Dauid is not aſcended into the heauens,
Pſal.110.1. but he ſayth him ſelfe, * The Lorde ſayde vnto my Lorde, Sit thou on my right hande,

35 Untill I make thy foes thy footeſtoole.

36 Therefore let all the houſe of Iſrael knowe for a ſuretie, that God hath made that ſame Jeſus whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Chriſt.

37 Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and ſayde vnto Peter, and to the other Apoſtles, Yee men and brethren, What ſhall we doe?

38 Then Peter ſayde vnto them, Repent ye, and let euery one of you bee baptized in the name of Jeſus Chriſt, for the remiſſion of ſinnes, and yee ſhall receiue the gift of the holy ghoſt.

d By fellowſhip is meant a godly companying together, in practiſing the workes of charitie, in tendering and helping one another, in diſpoſing by almes their goods to their needie neighbours. By breaking of bread, is ment the myſterie wherein our ſauiour Chriſt doeth communicate and diſtribute vnto vs his bodie & blood, by his bleſſed ſacrament of bread and wine, where is preſented to the eyes of our faith, the breaking of Chriſts body, and the ſhedding of his blood.

39 For the promiſe was [made] vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are a farre off, euen as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.

40 And with many other wordes bare hee witneſſe, and exhorted them, ſaying, Saue [your ſelues] from this vntoward generation.

41 Then they that gladly receiued his worde, were baptized: and the ſame day there were added [vnto them] about three thouſand ſoules.

42 And they cõtinued ſtedfaſtly in the Apoſtles doctrine and d fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery ſoule: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the Apoſtles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, & had all things common,

45 And ſolde their poſſeſſions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had neede.

46 And they continuing dayly with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread frõ houſe to houſe, did eate their meate together with gladneſſe of heart,

47 Praying God, & hauing fauour with al the people. And the Lorde added to the Church dayly ſuch as ſhould be ſaued.

The iii. Chapter.

7 The halt is reſtored to his feete. 12 Peter preached Chriſt vnto the people.

1 NOwe Peter and John went vp together into the Temple at the ninth houre of prayer.

2 And a certaine man that was lame frõ his mothers wombe was brought, whom they laide daily at ỹ gate of ỹ Temple which is called beautifull, to aſke almes of thẽ that entred into the Temple.

3 Which ſeeing Peter and John about to go into the Temple, aſked almes.

4 And Peter faſtening his eyes vpon him, with John, ſayd, Looke on vs.

5 And hee gaue heede vnto them, truſting to receiue ſomething of them.

6 Then ſayd Peter, Siluer and golde haue I none, but ſuch as I haue, giue I thee: In the name of Jeſus Chriſt of Nazareth riſe vp, & walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp, and immediately his feete and ancle bones receiued ſtrength.

8 And he leaping vp, ſtoode, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praying God.

9 And all the people ſaw him walking & praying God.

10 And they knewe him, that it was hee which ſate for the almes at the beautiful gate of the Temple: and they wondered, and were ſore aſtonied at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame which was healed held Peter & John, al the people ran together greatly amazed vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons.

12 And when Peter ſawe that, Yee anſwered vnto the people, Ye men of Iſrael, why marueile ye at this? or why looke ye ſo earneſtly on vs, as though by our owne power or a godlineſſe we had made this man to walke?

a Ye correcteth the abuſe of men, which attribute to mans holines that which only appertayneth to God.

13 The God of Abraham, and of Iſaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his ſonne Jeſus, whom ye betrayed and denied in the preſence of Pilate, when he had iudged him to be looſed.

14 *But ye denied the holy and iuſt, and deſired a murderer to be giuen you,
Matth.27.20. mar.15.11. luk. 23.8. ioh.18.40.

15 And killed the Lord of life, whom God hath raiſed from the dead, of the which we are witneſſes.

16 And his name, through ỹ fayth in his name, hath made this man ſounde, whom ye ſee and

knowe, and the faith which is by him, hath
giuen to this man health in the presence of
you all.
17 And nowe brethren, I wote that tho-
rowe ignorance ye did it, as did also your ru-
lers.
18 But those things which God before had
shewed by the mouth of al his Prophets, that
Christ shoulde suffer, he hath so fulfilled.
19 Repent ye therefore, and reuert, that your
sinnes may bee blotted out, when the time of
b refreshing shall come in the presence of the
Lord.
20 And hee shall sende Jesus Christ, which be-
fore was preached vnto you.
21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the
time that all things be restored, which God
hath spoken by ỹ mouth of all his holy Pro-
phets since the world began.
22 * For Moses truely sayde vnto the fathers,
A Prophet shall the Lord your God rayse vp
vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me, him
shal ye heare in all things whatsoeuer he shal
say vnto you.
23 For the time will come, that ‖ euery soule
which will not heare that same Prophet, shall
be destroyed from among the people.
24 All the Prophetes also from Samuel,
and these that followe in order, as many as
haue spoken, haue likewise tolde you before
of these dayes.
25 Yee are the children of the c Prophetes,
and of the couenant which God made vnto
our fathers, saying vnto Abraham, * Euen
in thy seede shall all the kinreds of the earth
be blessed.
26 Unto you first, God hauing raysed vp
his sonne Jesus, sent him to blesse you, in
turning euery one of you from his iniqui-
ties.

b By the time of refreshing, he meaneth the latter day, when the godly which in this world are turmoiled and troubled, should find rest and quietnes.

Deut. 18, 15. act. 7. 37.

‖ Or, whosoeuer.

c So they are called, because they came of the same stock, and therefore were heires of the same promise which appertaineth to the whole bodie of the people. Gene. 12. 1.

The iiii. Chapter.

7 The Apostles are brought before the counsell. 31 The Church encreaseth in doctrine, and exercises of all godlinesse.

1 AND as they spake vnto the people, the
priests and the ‖ ruler of the Temple,
and the Sadduces came vpon them,
2 Taking it grieuously ỹ they taught
the people, and preached in Jesus the resur-
rection from the dead.
3 And they layde hands on them, and put thē
in holde vnto the next day: for it was nowe
euentide.
4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the
worde, beleeued, and the number of the men
was about fiue thousand.
5 And it came to passe on ỹ morow, that their
rulers, and elders, and Scribes,
6 And Annas the chiefe Priest, & Caiaphas,
and John, and Alexander, and as many as
were of the kinred of the high Priestes, were
gathered together at Hierusalem.
7 And when they had set them before them,
they asked, By what power, or in what name
haue ye done this?
8 Then Peter full of the holy ghost, sayd vn-
to them, Yee rulers of the people, and elders
of Israel,
9 If we this day be examined of ỹ good deede
done to the sicke man, by what meanes he
is made whole,
10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the
people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus
Christ of Nazareth, whome yee crucified,
whom God raysed againe from the dead, euē
by him, doeth this man stand here before you,
whole.
11 * This is the stone which was set nought
by of you builders, which is the head of the
a corner.
12 Neither is there b saluation in any other:
for among men vnder heauen, there is gi-
uen none other name wherein wee must bee
saued.
13 Nowe when they sawe the boldnesse of Pe-
ter and John, and vnderstood that they were
vnlearned, and ignorant men, they maruei-
led, and they knewe them that they had bene
with Jesu:
14 And beholding also the man which was
healed standing with them, they coulde not
say against it.
15 But when they had commanded them to go
aside out of the counsell, they counselled a-
mong themselues,
16 Saying, What shall wee doe to these men?
for a manifest signe is done by them, and is
openly knowen to al them that dwell in Hie-
rusalem, and we can not denie it.
17 But that it bee noysed no farther among
the people, let vs threaten, and charge them
that they speake henceforth to no man in this
name.
18 And they called them, and commanded thē,
that in no wise they should speake nor teache
in the name of Jesu.
19 But Peter and John answered, and sayde
vnto them, Whether it bee right in the sight
of God, to hearken vnto you more then to
God, iudge ye.
20 For we can not but speake that, which wee
haue seene and heard.
21 So when they had more sharpely threatned
them, they let them go, finding nothing how
to punish them, because of the people: for all
men glorified God, because of that which
was done.
22 For the man was about fourtie yeeres
olde, on whome this miracle of healing was
shewed.
23 Then assoone as they were let goe, they
came to their fellowes, and shewed all that
the

Pſal. 118. 22. eſay 28. 16. matt. 21. 42.

a Christ is called the chiefe corner, or corner stone, because the Jewes, and ỹ Gentiles are ioyned together, and builded vpon him by fayth, and made one Church.

b Neyther Saint, nor Angel, nor workes, nor ought else can saue, but Christ alone.

‖ Or, captaine.

the high Priestes and elders had sayde vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyces to God with one accorde, and sayde, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is,

25 Which by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast sayde, * Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

Psalm. 2. 1.

26 The kings of the earth stood vp, and the rulers came together against the Lorde, and against his Christ.

27 For of a trueth against thy holy childe Iesus, whom thou hast anoynted, both Herode, and also Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and ỹ people of Israel, gathered themselues together,

28 For to do whatsoeuer thy hand & thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And nowe Lord, behold their threatenings, and graunt vnto thy seruantes, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 So that thou stretch forth thine hande, that healing, and signes, and wonders be done by the name of thy holy childe Iesus.

31 And as soone as they had prayed, the place mooued where they were assembled together, & they were al filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God boldly.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neyther sayde any of them, that ought of the things which hee possessed was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesu, and great grace was with them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, solde them, and brought the price of the things that were solde,

35 And layde it downe at the Apostles feete: And distribution was made vnto euery man according as he had neede.

36 And Joses, which was also called of the Apostles Barnabas (that is to say, if ye interprete it, The sonne of consolation) being a Leuite, and of the countrey of Cypers,

37 Hauing lande, solde it, and brought the money, and layde it downe at the Apostles feete.

The v. Chapter.

12 Miracles are done by the Apostles. 34 The sentence of Gamaliel.

1 BUt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, solde a possession,

2 And kept away [part] of the price, his wife also being of counsell, and brought a certaine part, and layde it downe at the Apostles feete.

3 But Peter sayde, Ananias, howe is it that Satan hath filled thine heart, to lye vnto the holy Ghost, & keepe away [part] of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? & after it was solde, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lyed vnto men, but vnto God.

5 Ananias hearing these wordes, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the yong men rose vp, and put him apart, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it came to passe, that as it were about the space of three houres after, his wife came in, not knowing that which was done.

8 And Peter sayde vnto her, Tell me, solde ye not the land for so much? And she sayd, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter sayde vnto her, Why haue yee agreed together, to tempt the spirite of the Lord? beholde, the feete of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall carrie thee out.

10 Thē fell she downe straightway at his feete, and yeelded vp the ghost: And the yong men came in, and found her dead, & caried her out, and buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 And by the hands of the Apostles, were manie signes and wonders shewed among the people. (And they were al together with one accord in Solomons porch.

The Epistle on S. Bartholomewe the Apostle.

13 And of other durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: neuertheless, the people magnified them.

14 The number of them that beleeued in the Lorde, both of men and women, grewe more and more.)

15 Insomuch that they brought the sicke into the streetes, and layde them on beddes and couches, that at the least way the [a] shadow of Peter when he came by, might shadowe some of them.

[a] God at the first publishing of his Gospel, wrought wonders by these things that seemed trifles to the world, which things, as they were done for a time, so nowe the like must not be looked for.

16 There came also a multitude of the cities rounde about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folkes, and thē which were vexed with vncleane spirites: and they were healed euery one.

17 Then the cheife Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were full of indignation,

18 And layde handes on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them foorth, and sayd,

20 Go, and stande and speake in the Temple to the people all the wordes of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in ỹ morning, and taught: but the chiefe Priest came, and they that were with him, and called a counsell together, and all the elders of the children of Israel, & sent to the prison to fetch them.

22 But when the officers came, and found thē not in the prison, they returned, and tolde,

23 Saying, The prison truly founde wee shut with all diligence, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Then when the chiefe Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the high Priestes heard these things, they doubted of thē whereunto this would growe.

25 Thē came one and shewed them, [saying,] Beholde, the men that yee put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching ỹ people.

26 Thē went the captaine of the Temple with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, least they should haue bene stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the counsell, and the chiefe Priest asked them,

Acts 4.18. 28 Saying, * Did not wee straitly commande you that yee shoulde not teache in this name? And beholde, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, & intende to bring [b] this mans blood vpon vs.

b By this speach, they meane that they woulde charge them as guiltie of Christs blood that was shed.

29 Then Peter and the other Apostles answered, and sayde, We ought more to obey God then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Jesus, whom ye slewe, and hanged on tree.

31 Him hath God lift vp with his right hande, to be a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenes of sinnes.

32 And we are recordes of these things which wee say, and so is also the holy ghost, whome God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 When they heard that, they claue asunder, and sought meanes to slay them.

34 Then stoode there vp one in the counsell, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of lawe, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a litle space,

35 And sayd vnto them, Ye men of Israel, take heede to your selues, what ye intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp one Theudas, reporting him selfe to bee some great man, to whome a number of men, about a foure hundred, ioyned them selues: which was slayne, and they all which ‖ beleeued him were scattered abroade, and brought to nought.

‖ Or, agreed vnto.

37 After this man rose vp one Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of tribute, and drewe away much people after him: hee also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were scattered abroad.

38 And nowe I say vnto you, refrayne your selues from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell or this worke be of men, it wil come to nought:

39 But and if it be of God, yee can not destroy it, least haplie ye bee founde to striue against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they cōmanded that they shoulde not speake in the name of Jesu, and let them goe.

41 And they departed from the face of the counsell, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in ỹ Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teache and preache Jesus Christ.

The vi. Chapter.

3 Seuen Deacons are ordeined in the Church. 11 Steuen is accused.

1 AND in those dayes, when the number of the disciples grewe, there arose a grudge among ỹ Grecians against the Hebrues, because their widowes were despised in the daily ministerie.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the disciples together, and saide, It is not good that we should leaue the word of God, & serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke yee out among you seuen men of honest report, and ful of the holy ghost, and wisedome, to whome we may commit this businesse.

4 But we will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministerie of the word.

5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: * and they chose Steuen, a man full of Acts 11.8. fayth and of the holy ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicholas a conuert of Antioche.

6 These they set before the Apostles: & when they had prayed, they layde their handes on them.

7 And the word of God encreased, & the number of the disciples multiplied in Hierusalem greatly, and a great companie of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of fayth and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there arose certaine of the [a] synagogue, which is called [the synagogue] of the Libertines, & Cyrenians, and of Alexandria, and of Cilicia, & of Asia, disputing with Steuen:

a Or, Colledge. For in the citie of Hierusalem there were erected many houses or scholes, wherein the youth of the Jewes and strangers were instructed: as nowe a dayes are vsed in our vniuersities.

10 And

10 And they could not resist the wisedome and the spirite by the which he spake.

11 Then they priuily prepared men, which sayde, [b] We haue heard him speake blasphemous wordes against Moses, and against God.

b The wicked setteth forth falsewitnesses, when they by reasoning can not preuaile against the trueth: And thus malice seeketh false cauilles, when the trueth fayleth her.

12 And they moued the people, and the elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the counsel:

13 And brought foorth false witnesses, which sayde, This man ceasseth not to speake blasphemous wordes against this holy place, and the lawe.

14 For we heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the ordinãces which Moses gaue vs.

15 And all that sate in the counsell, looking stedfastly on him, sawe his face as it had bene the face of an angel.

The vii. Chapter.

1 Steuen maketh answere to his accusation, 51 rebuketh the hard necked Iewes, 58 and is stoned to death.

1 Then sayde the chiefe Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he sayde, Ye men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And sayde vnto him, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, * and come into the land which I shall shewe thee. Gene.12.13.

4 Then came he out of the lande of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: & from thence, when his father was dead, he brought him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not the breadth of a foote: & promised that he woulde giue it to him to possesse, and to his seede after him, when as yet he had no childe.

a This is not to be vnderstãd, that they should be euill intreated the whole foure hũdred yeres: but by excesse of speach, called Hyperbole, is signified ỳ they should be euill intreated within the space of foure hũdred yeres.

6 God verily spake on this wise, that his seede should sojourne in a strange lande, & that they should keepe it in bondage, & entreate them euill foure hundred [a] yeres.

7 And the nation to whome they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, sayde God: And after that shall they come forth, and serue me in this place.

8 * And he gaue him the couenant of circumcision: * and so [Abraham] begate Isahac, and circumcised him the eyght day: * and Isahac [begate] Iacob, * and Iacob [begate] the twelue patriarkes. Gen.17.9. Gene.21.2. Gene.25.24. Gene.29.33.

9 * And the patriarkes moued with enuie, sold Ioseph into Egypt: and God was with him, Gen.37.28.

10 And deliuered him out of all his aduersities, * and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharao king of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and [ouer] all his housholde. Gen.41.37.

11 But there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, & great affliction, that our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent our fathers first. Gen.42.1.

13 * And at the seconde [time] Ioseph was knowen of his brethren, and Iosephs kinred was made knowen vnto Pharao. Gen.45.4.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and caused his father Iacob to be brought, and all his kinne, three score and fifteene soules.

15 * And Iacob descended into Egypt, and dyed, both he and our fathers. Gen.46.5.

16 * And were caryed ouer into Sichem, and layde in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for [b] money of the sonnes of Emor, the sonne of Sichem. Gen.49.33. and.50.7.

b Here appeareth an errour. For Abraham seemeth to be put in the text in the steade of Iacob. For Iacob bought the sepulchre of Emor, & not Abraha, who bought before a fielde of Ephron.

17 But when the time of the promise drewe nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grewe and multiplied in Egypt:

18 Till another king arose, which knew not of Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinrede, and euill entreated our fathers, & made them cast out their yong children, that they shoulde not remaine aliue.

20 * The same time was Moses borne, and was acceptable vnto God, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths: Exod.2.1. heb.11.23.

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaos daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all maner of wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in deedes and in wordes.

23 And when he was full fourtie yeeres olde, it came into his heart to visite his brethren the children of Israel.

24 * And when he sawe one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged his quarel that had the harme done to him, and smote the Egyptian: Exod.2.11.

25 For he supposed his brethren woulde haue vnderstand, how that God by his hand should deliuer them: but they vnderstoode not.

26 * And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another? Exod.20.13.

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill mee, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at that saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begate two sonnes.

30 * And when fourtie yeeres were expired, there appeared to him [c] in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bramble bush. Exod.3.2.

c That is to say, Moses.

31 * When

31 When Moses sawe it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drewe neere to beholde, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 [Saying,] I [am] the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not beholde.

33 Then sayde the Lorde to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feete: for the place where thou standest, is holy grounde.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, and I wil send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whome they forsooke, saying, Who made thee a ruler & a Judge? the same did God sende to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the handes of the Angell which appeared to him in the bramble bush.

Exod.7.9. 36 * He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in Egypt, and in the red sea, * and in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres.

Exod.16.1.

37 This is that Moses, which sayde vnto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shall the Lord your God rayse vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me: him shal ye heare.

Deut.18.15.

Exod.19.2. 38 * This is he that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: this man receyued the worde of life, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whome our fathers would not obey, but thrust [him] from them, and in their heartes turned backe againe into Egypt,

Exod.32.1. 40 Saying vnto Aaron, * Make vs gods to go before vs. For as for this Moses that brought vs out of the lande of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a Calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced ouer the workes of their owne handes.

Amos 5.25. 42 * Then God turned himselfe away, & gaue them vp to worship the hoste of heauen, as it is written in the booke of the Prophetes, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offered to mee [d] slayne beastes, and sacrifices by the space of fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse?

d God tooke their offerings to be abominable, & vtterly none at all: partly for that they offered with a dissembling heart & a wicked life, & partly because they mingled together the seruice deuised by man with the true seruice of God. Exod.25.40.

43 Yea, ye tooke vnto you the tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I wil cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernesse, as he had appoynted, speaking vnto Moses, that he should make * it according to the fashion that he had seene:

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Which founde fauour before God, & would fayne haue founde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 *But Solomon built him an house. 1.Chro.17.12.

48 *Howbeit, he that is highest of all, dwelleth not in temples made with [e] handes, as sayth the Prophet, Act.17.24.

e Here is reproued the grosse dulnesse of the people, who vainely fantased that Gods power was contened within the temple, which is the place of my rest, not the house bupit with mens handes, but an humble and a quiet spirite, which trembleth at my holy worde.

49 Heauen is my seate, and earth is my foote-stoole: What house will ye build me, sayth the Lord? Or which is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 Ye stifnecked and of vncircumcised heartes and eares, ye do alwaies resist the holy Ghost, as your fathers did, [so] doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophetes haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slayne them which shewed before of the comming of the Just, of whom ye haue bin now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Which also haue receiued the lawe by the disposition of angels, and haue not kept it.

54 When they heard these things, their hearts claue asunder, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and sawe the glorie of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, The Epistle on Saint Steuens day.

56 And sayd, Beholde, I see the heauens open, and the sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they gaue a shoute with a loude voyce, and stopped their eares, and ran vpon him all at once,

f He prayed for himselfe standing, but praying for his enemies he kneeled downe, meaning thereby, first that their great iniquitie required a greater and a more feruent prayer: secondly, he declareth his mightie charitie, praying so earnestly for his enemies.

58 And cast him out of the citie, and stoned him: and the witnesses layde downe their clothes at a yong mans feete, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling on, and saying, Lord Jesu, receiue my spirite.

60 And he kneeled downe, [f] and cryed with a loude voyce, Lorde, lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had thus spoken, he fell a sleepe.

The viii. Chapter.

4 The Apostles are scattered abroade. 38 Philip baptizeth the Eunuch.

1 AND Saul was consenting vnto his death: & at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroade throughout the regions of Jurie, and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuoute men caryed Steuen together to his buriall, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and drawing out both men and women, did put them into prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroade, went

went euery where preaching ỹ worde of God.
5 Then came Philip into the citie of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.
6 And the people gaue heede vnto those things which Philip spake, with one accorde, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.
7 For vncleane spirites, crying with loude voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and many that halted, were healed.
8 And there was great ioy in that citie.
9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the same citie vsed witchcraft, and bewitched the people of Samaria, saying that he was a man that coulde do great things:
10 To whom they all gaue heede, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.
11 And him they set much by, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.
12 But when they beleeued Philips preaching of the kingdome of God, and of the name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.
13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.
14 When the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard say that Samaria had receyued the worde of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.
15 Which when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receyue the holy ghost.
16 (For as yet he was come downe vpon none of them: but they were baptized [a] only in the name of Christ Iesu.)
17 Then layed they their handes on them, and they receyued the holy Ghost.
18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,
20 Saying, Giue me also this power, that on whomsoeuer I put the hands, he may receiue the holy Ghost,
20 But Peter sayde vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gyft of God may be obteyned with money.
21 Thou hast neyther part nor felowshippe in this businesse: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.
22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.
23 For I perceiue that thou art [b] in the gall of bytternesse, and in the bonde of [c] iniquitie.
24 Then answered Simon, and sayd, Pray ye to ỹ Lord for me, that none of [these things] which ye haue spoken, fall on me.
25 And they, when they had testified and preached the worde of the Lord, returned towarde Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.
26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desart.
27 And he arose, and went on: and beholde, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch, & of great authoritie with Candace, Queene of the Ethiopians, & had the rule of all her treasure, which came to Hierusalem for to worship.
28 And as he returned home againe, sitting in his charet, he read Esaias the Prophet.
29 Then the spirite sayde vnto Philip, Come neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.
30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Esaias, and sayd, Understandest thou what thou readest?
31 And he sayd, Howe can I, except some man should guyde me? And he desired Philip that he would come vp, and sit with him.
32 The tenor of the Scripture which he read, was this, * He was lead as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer: so opened not he his mouth. Esa. 53.7.
33 In his humilitie, his iudgment is exalted: but who shal declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.
34 And the Eunuch answered Philippe, and sayde, I pray thee, of whome speaketh the Prophete this? of himselfe, or of some other man?
35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.
36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch sayd, See, here is water, what doeth let mee to be baptized?
37 Philip sayde [vnto him,] If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered, and sayd, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the sonne of God.
38 And he commaunded the charret to stande still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip, and also the Eunuch, and he baptized him.
39 And as soone as they were come out of the water, the spirite of the Lorde caught away Philip, that the Eunuch sawe him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.
40 But Philip was founde at Azotus: and he walked thorowout the countrey, preaching in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

The ix. Chapter.

3 The conuersion of Saul. 34 Peter healeth Eneas, 40 and rayseth vp Tabitha.

1 And

The Epistle on the Tuesday in Whitsun weeke.

[a] They that were baptized only in ỹ name of Christ, no doubt had receiued the holy Ghost sufficiently touching their saluatiõ: but for further cõfirmation of Christes religiõ, now newly set forth, the manifest and vnwont giftes of the holy Ghost appeared among the Christians, by laying on of the handes of the Apostles.

[b] Thou art filled with melancholy & enuie. Thou wouldest haue doings with the highest, otherwise thou cãst not be quiet.

[c] Through the desire of monye & colourable couetousnesse. Take heede ye symoniakes, that onely for liuing enter into the ministerie.

Rom.9.3. The Epistle on the conuersion of S. Paul.

1 AND * Saul [a] yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lorde, went vnto the high Priest,

a Saul breathed & blustred with rage and cruelti against Christes Church, which declareth whereunto man is led by his rash zeale, before he hath the true knowledge of God.

2 And desired of him letters [to carry] to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bounde vnto Hierusalem.

3 And when he iourneyed, it came to passe, that as he was come nigh to Damascus, suddenly there shined rounde about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voyce, saying vnto him, * Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

1.Cor.15.8.

5 And he sayde, Who art thou, Lorde? And the Lord sayde, I am Jesus whome thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

6 And he both trembling and astonied, sayde, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to do? And the Lord sayd vnto him, Arise, & go into the citie, and it shalbe told thee what thou must do.

7 The men also which iourneyed with him, stoode amazed, [b] hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

b No marueile though weake & corruptible flesh was amazed at heauenly things, and at the talke of God, whereby it came to passe, that they heard a voyce, as here is written, and heard no voyce, as is written in the 22. chapter. For they heard a voyce, & vnderstoode it not.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he sawe no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eate nor drinke.

10 And there was a certaine disciple at Damascus, named Ananias: and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he sayd, Beholde, I [am here,] Lord.

11 And the Lord sayd vnto him, Arise, and goe into the streete, which is called Straight, and seeke in the house of Judas, after one called Saul, of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision, a man named Ananias, cõming in to him, & putting his hands on him, that he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lorde, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euil he hath done to thy saintes at Hierusalem:

14 And here he hath authoritie of the high priestes, to binde all that call on thy name.

15 The Lord sayde vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto mee, to beare my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:

16 For I will shewe him howe great things he must suffer for my names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and put his hands on him, & sayde, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Jesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receyue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had bene scales, and he receiued sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receyued meate, he was comforted. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound vnto the high priestes?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, & confounded the Jewes which dwelt at Damascus, proouing by conferring [one Scripture with another,] that this is very Christ.

23 And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jewes tooke counsell together to kill him.

24 But their laying awayte was knowen of Saul: * and they watched the gates day and night to kill him. 2.Cor.11.32.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and put him downe by the wal, and let him downe in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, he assayed to couple himselfe to the disciples, but they were all afraide of him, and beleeued not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, & declared vnto them how he had seene the Lorde in the way, & that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem,

29 Speaking boldly in the name of the Lorde Jesus, and he spake and disputed against the Greekes: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knewe, they brought him to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest throwout all Jurie, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walked in the feare of the Lord, & multiplied by the comfort of the holy Ghost.

32 And it came to passe, as Peter walked throwout al quarters, he came also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he founde a certaine man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

c Tabitha is called Dorcas. Dorcas signifieth a Roe bucke, a beast of sharp sight. Such an one was Tabitha, to this effect, that she being on earth farre from heauen, did behold heauenly things, and drewe nere vnto heauen with godly workes,

34 And Peter sayde vnto him, Eneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron, saw him, which turned to the Lord.

36 There was also at Joppa a certaine woman, a disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called [c] Dorcas: the same was full

full of good workes, and almes deedes, which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes that ſhe was ſicke, and died: whom when they had waſhed, they layde her in an vpper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nygh to Joppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent vnto him two men, deſiring him that he would not be grieued to come to them.

39 Then Peter aroſe, and came with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: And all the widowes ſtoode rounde about him weeping, and ſhewing the coates and garmentes which Dorcas made whyle ſhe was with them.

40 And Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, & turned him to the body, and ſayde, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſate vp.

41 And Peter gaue her the hande, and lift her vp: and when he had called the ſaints and widowes, he deliuered her aliue.

42 And [it] was knowen throughout al Joppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that he taryed many dayes in Joppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

The x. Chapter.

11 The viſion that Peter ſawe. 17 He was ſent to Cornelius.

1 THere was a certaine man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a captaine of the band, called the Italian band,

2 A deuoute man, and one that feared God with all his houſhold, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed God alway.

3 The ſame ſawe by a viſion euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angell of God comming in to him, and ſaying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afrayd, and ſayd, What is it, Lord? And he ſayd vnto him, Thy [a] prayers and thine almes are come vp into remembrance before God.

5 And nowe ſende men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſyrname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea ſide: He ſhal tel thee what thou oughteſt to doe.

7 And when the Angell which ſpake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houſholde ſeruants, and a deuoute ſouldier of them that wayted on him,

8 And told them all the matter, and ſent them to Joppa.

9 On the morowe as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the citie, Peter went vp into the higheſt part of the houſe to pray, about the ſixth houre.

10 And when he waxed hungry, he would haue eaten: But while they made ready, he fell into a traunce,

11 And he ſeeth [b] heauen opened, and a certaine veſſel come downe vnto him, as it had bene a great ſheete, knitte at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all maner of foure footed beaſtes of the earth, and wilde beaſtes, and ſuch as creepe, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Riſe, Peter: kill, and eate.

14 But Peter ſayde, Not ſo, Lord: for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voyce ſpake vnto him againe the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that ‖ call not thou common.

16 This was done thryſe: and the veſſell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Nowe whyle Peter doubted in himſelfe what this viſion which he had ſeene ſhoulde meane: behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made enquirãce for Simons houſe, and ſtoode before the doore,

18 And called, & aſked whether Simon, which was ſyrnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 While Peter thought on ỹ viſion, the ſpirit ſaid vnto him, Behold, three men ſeeke thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee downe, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I haue ſent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men which were ſent vnto him from Cornelius, & ſayd, Beholde, I am he whome ye ſeeke: what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſayde, Cornelius the captaine, a iuſt man, & one that feareth God, and of good report among all the people of the Jewes, was warned by an holy angel, to ſend for thee into his houſe, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morowe Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the third day after, entred they into Ceſarea: and Cornelius wayted for them, and had called together his kinſmen and ſpeciall friendes.

25 And it came to paſſe as Peter came in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe [c] at his feete, and worſhipped [him.]

26 But Peter tooke him vp, ſaying, Stand vp, I my ſelfe alſo am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he came in, and findeth many that were come together.

28 And he ſayd vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Jewe, to company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath ſhewed me, that I ſhould not cal any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without delay, as ſoone as I was ſent for: I aſke therfore for what

a The prayers and almes of Cornelius pleaſed God before he was baptized: but without faith God cã not be pleaſed. Cornelius therfore (as Bede truly noteth) had faith, whereby his prayers & almes pleaſed God. For (ſayth he) he came not to faith through workes, but to workes through faith.

b This viſion doeth teache manifold myſteries. Firſt, that the reſtraint of meates made vnto ỹ Jewes, is take away, & hindreth not ỹ Chriſtians: For nowe to the cleane, all meates are cleane. Secõdly, the graces & gifts of God are cõmon alſo to the heathen, who before this time were excluded: which thing is ſignified by the foure cornerd ſheete, which ſignifieth the foure coaſtes of the worlde. Now heauen is open to all that is incloſed in the ſheete, which is the holy cõgregation of God. ‖ Or, do not thou pollute.

c Cornelius did reuerence Peter more then he ought to haue done, ſuppoſing him either to be a God, either to be indued with ſuch power & vertue, for the which he ſhould be honored as God.

what intent ye haue sent for me?

30 And Cornelius sayd, Foure dayes agoe vntill this houre I was fasting, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, & beholde, a man stoode before me in bright clothing,

31 And sayde, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, & thine almes deedes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Sende therefore to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose syrname is Peter, he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the sea side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Then sent I for thee immediatly, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therfore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commaunded vnto thee of God.

The Epistle on Munday in Whitsun weeke.

34 Then Peter opened his mouth, and sayde, * Of a trueth I perceyue that God hath no regard of persons:

Deut. 10.17. rom. 2.11. 1.pet.1.17.

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, & worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 Touching the worde which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord ouer all.)

37 Ye knowe howe the worde was published throughout all Jurie, beginning in Galilee, after the baptisme which John preached:

38 Howe God anoynted Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of al things which he did in the land of the Jewes, and at Hierusalem, whome they slue, when they had hanged him on a tree.

40 Him God raysed vp the third day, and shewed him openly.

41 Not to all the people, but vnto vs witnesses, chosen before of God, euen to vs which did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preache vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordeyned of God to be the Judge of quicke and dead.

Acts.15.9. iere.31.34. miche.7.11.

43 * To him giue all the Prophetes witnesse, that through his name whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shal receiue remission of sinnes.

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard ỹ word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeued, were astonyed, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lorde. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

The xi. Chapter.

22 Barnabas and Paul preach at Antiochia. 28 Agabus prophecieth dearth to come.

1 AND the Apostles & brethren that were in Jurie, heard that the heathen had also receyued the worde of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended against him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and diddest eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the citie of Joppa praying, and in a traunce I sawe a vision, a certaine vessel descend, as it had bene a great sheete, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen vntill me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beastes, and such as creepe, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voyce, saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay, and eate.

8 But I sayd, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered mee againe from heauen, Doe not thou make them [a] common which God hath cleansed.

a What meats soeuer the Jewes vsed contrary to the order of Gods law, they called it common or vncleane.

10 And this was done three times: and all were taken vp againe into heauen.

11 And beholde, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the spirite sayde vnto me, that I should go with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanyed me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs howe he had seene an Angel in his house, which stoode and sayde vnto him, Send men to Joppa, & call for Simon, whose syrname is Peter:

14 He shal tell thee words, whereby both thou, and all thy house shalbe saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as he did on vs at the beginning.

Acts.2.4.

16 Then remembred I the worde of the Lord, how that he said, *John baptized with water: but ye shalbe baptized with [b] the holy Ghost.

John 1.17. acts.1.5.

b To be baptized with the holy Ghost, is to receiue the visible graces & giftes of the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs when we beleeued on the Lorde Jesus Christ: what was I that I should haue withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they helde their

their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles graunted repentance vnto life.

Acts.11. 19 * They also which were scattered abroade through the affliction that arose about Steuen, walked thorowout vnto Phenice, and Cypres, and Antioche, preaching the worde to no man, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cypres and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioche, spake vnto the Greekes, and preached the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lorde was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

The Epistle on Saint Barnabe Apostle. 22 Then tydings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should goe vnto Antioche.

23 Which when he came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

c Not for that they were the first Christians: but for that the people both of the Iewes & gentiles, grew into one body, & were more bolde freely to confesse ꝑ faith of Christ.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tharsus, for to seeke Saul.

26 And when he had founde him, he brought him vnto Antioche. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they had their cõuersation with the Church there, and taught much people: insomuch that the disciples of Antioche were the c first that were called Christians.

The Epistle on S. Iames the Apostle.

27 And in those dayes came prophetes from Hierusalem vnto Antioche.

d By these wordes Saint Luke doth signifie that the spirite of God was ꝑ author of this prophecie, that thereby we might vnderstand the knowledge not to be gathered eyther of the course of the starres, or any other naturall causes.

28 And there stoode vp one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the d spirite, that there shoulde be great dearth thorowout all the worlde: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, euery man according to his habilitie, purposed to sende succour vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iurie.

30 Which thing they also did, and sent it to the elders, by the handes of Barnabas and Saul.

The xii. Chapter.

1 Herode persecuteth the Christians. 24 The Gospel florisheth.

The Epistle on Saint Peters day.

1 AT the same time Herod the king stretched forth his handes to vexe certaine of the Church.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sworde.

3 And because he sawe it pleased the Iewes, he proceeded further, and tooke Peter also. (Then were the dayes of sweete bread.)

4 And when he had caught him, he put him in prison also, & deliuered him to foure a quaternions of souldiers to be kept, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

a That is, to foure souldiers.

5 And Peter was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceassing of the Church vnto God for him.

6 And when Herode would haue brought him forth vnto the people, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers bound with two chaynes, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord was there present, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and stirred him vp, saying, Arise vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his handes.

8 And the Angel sayde vnto him, Girde thy selfe, and binde on thy Sandales. And so he did. And he saith vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and folow me.

9 And [Peter] came out, & folowed him, and wist not that it was trueth which was done by the Angel: but thought he had seene a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the secõd watche, they came vnto the Iron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them by the owne accorde: and they went out, and passed thorowe one streete, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he sayd, Now I know of a suertie that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered mee out of the hande of Herode, and from all the wayting for of the people of the Iewes.

12 And as he considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn, whose syrname was Marke, where many were gathered together in prayer.

13 As Peter knocked at the entrie doore, a damosell came forth to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knewe Peters voyce, she opened not the doore for gladnesse, but ran in, and tolde how Peter stoode before the doore.

15 And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But she affirmed that it was euen so. Then sayde they, It is his b angel.

b For they did know by gods word, that angels were appointed to defend the faithful, and also in those dayes they were accustomed to see such sights.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the doore, and saw him, they were astonied.

17 And when he had beckened vnto them with the hande, that they might holde their peace, he tolde them by what meanes the Lorde had brought him out of the prison: And he sayde, Goe shewe these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soone as it was day, there was no litle adoe among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herode had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and cõmanded them to be caried away. And he descended frõ Iurie to Cesarea, & there abode.

20 And

20 And Herode was displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came all with one accorde to him, and made intercession vnto Blastus the kings chamberlaine, and desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

21 And vpon the day appointed, Herode arayed him in royall apparell, & set him in his seate, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shoute, [saying,] It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

c The vilenesse of the punishment declareth here that, God detesteth pride and tyrannie. His grandfather also was eaten of lice.

23 And immediately the Angell of the Lorde smote him, because he gaue not God the honour, and he was eaten of c wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

d The more that tyrants goe about to suppresse gods word, & more doeth it encrease and multiplie.

24 And the worde of God grewe, and d multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned to Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their office, and tooke with them John, whose syrname was Marke.

The xiii. Chapter.

7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elimas the sorcerer. 26 The Iewes are reiected.

Act. 14. 26.

1 THere * was also in the Church that was at Antioche, certaine prophets, & teachers: as Barnabas, and Simon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, & Manahen, which had bene nourished vp with Herode the Tetrarch, and Saul.

a The worde signifieth, to execute a publique office, as the Apostles was, so that here is shewed that they preached & prophecied, & did not offer a sacrifice, or say Masse at Antioche, as some untruely gather.

2 As they ministred to the a Lorde, and fasted, the holy Ghost sayd, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and layde their handes on them, they let them go.

4 And they, after they were sent forth of the holy Ghost, departed vnto Celeucia, and from thence they sayled to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamine, they preached the worde of God in the synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone thorowe the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iewe, whose name was Barieſu:

7 Which was with the deputie of the countrey, one Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: the same when he had called vnto him Barnabas and Saul, desired to heare the worde of God.

8 But Elimas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstoode them, seeking to turne the deputie away from the faith.

9 Then Saul (which also is called Paul) being ful of the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And sayde, O full of all subtiltie and all mischiefe, thou childe of the deuill, thou enemie of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not ceasse to peruert the right wayes of the Lorde?

11 And nowe beholde, the hand of the Lorde is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the sunne for a season. And immediatly there fell on him a myst and a darkenesse, and he went about, seeking [them] that should leade him by the hand.

12 Then the deputie, when he sawe what was done, beleeued, and wondered at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when they that were with Paul, were departed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John, when he departed from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioche in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the Sabboth day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the lawe and the Prophetes, the rulers of the synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word to exhort the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stoode vp, and when he had beckened with the hande for silence, sayde, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of the people of Israel, chose our fathers, & exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the *land of Egypt, and with an high* arme brought he them out of it. Exod. 1. 7. Exod. 13. 14.

18 *And about the time of fourtie yeeres suffered he their maners in the wildernesse. Exod. 16. 1.

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the lande of Chanaan, * he diuided their land to them by lot. Ios. 14. 1.

20 And afterward * he gaue vnto them iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fiftie yeres, vnto the time of Samuel the prophet. Iudg. 3. 9.

21 And afterwarde they desired a king, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourtie yeeres. 1. Reg. 8. 5.

22 And when he had remoued him, he set vp Dauid to be their king, of whom he reported, saying, * I haue founde Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shal fulfill all my will. 1. Reg. 16. 13. psal. 89. 21.

23 Of this mans seede hath God, * according to his promise, brought forth to Israel, the sauiour Iesus, Esa. 11. 1.

24 * When John had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel. Mat. 3. 1. mark. 1. 2.

25 And when John had fulfilled his course, he sayde, * Whome thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But beholde, there commeth one after me, whose shoes of his feete I am not worthy to loose. Mark. 1. 7. iohn 1. 20.

26 Ye men and brethren, children of the generation of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the worde of this saluation sent. The Epistle on Tuesday in Easter weeke.

27 For

27 For they that dwel at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knewe him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets which are read euery Sabboth day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him, * yet desired they Pilate that he shoulde be slaine.

Matth.23.22. luke 23.23.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that were written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and put him in a sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead:

Matth.28.2. mark.16.6. luke 24.7. iohn 20.19.

31 And hee was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, which are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the seconde Psalme: * Thou art my sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

Psal.2.7. hebre.1.5.

34 And as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, nowe no more to returne to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will giue you the holy things of Dauid, which are [b] faithfull.

Isai.55.3.

35 Wherefore he saieth also in another place, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

36 For Dauid after he had serued his time, by the wil of God, * fell on sleepe, and was laide vnto his fathers, and sawe corruption:

37 But he whom God raised againe, sawe no corruption.

38 Be it knowen vnto you therefore, ye men & brethren, that * through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

Pfal.16.10. 3.Reg.2,10.

39 And by him, all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which ye coulde not be iustified by the lawe of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, least that fall on you, which is spoken of in the Prophets.

Abac.1.5.

41 * Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish ye: for I doe a worke in your dayes, a worke which ye shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it to you plainely.

42 And when they were gone out of the Synagogue of the Iewes, ỳ Gentiles besought that these wordes might be preached to them the next Sabboth.

43 Nowe when the congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and vertuous Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, which speaking to them, exhorted them to continue in the grace of God.

44 And the next Sabboth day came almost the whole citie together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes sawe the people, they were full of indignation, and spake against those things which were spoken of Paul, speaking against, and railing.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessarie that the word of God should first haue bene spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and thinke your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lorde commanded vs, [saying,] * I haue made thee a light of the Gentiles, that thou be the saluation vnto the ende of the world.

Esai 49.10.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of ỳ Lord: and as many as were ordeined to eternal life, beleeued.

49 And the worde of the Lorde was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes mooued the deuoute [c] and honest women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coastes.

c These were wealthy and substantiall women, and yet superstitious, being led with a blinde zeale, whom the common people esteemed very godly, and therefore Luke speaketh here of these women, as the world esteemed them.

51 But they shooke off ỳ dust of their [d] feete against them, and came vnto Iconium.

d This they did according to the commandement of the Gospell, for a witnesse of their trauaile, that they came into their citie, and offered to them the doctrine of the Gospell, which they contemned, and thereby signified also that they so detested their company, for this their contempt, that they woulde not haue the dust of their citie hang vpon their shoes.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

b Meaning, that he would faithfully accomplish the promises which he made of his free mercie with the forefathers, that Christ should be borne of the stocke of Dauid.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 God giueth successe to his worde. 19 Paul is stoned.

1 AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp, and corrupted the mindes of the Gentiles against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they there, speaking boldly with the helpe of the Lord, which gaue testimonie vnto the worde of his grace, and graunted signes and wonders to be done by their handes.

4 But the multitude of the citie [a] was diuided: and part helde with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

a As it is a cursed vnitie ỳ which worketh separate vs from God, so it is better an hundred times that a fewe depart from all the world, and to be at vnitie with God, then being at variance with him, to be in peace with the world.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their rulers, to doe them violence, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about.

b The perſecution of the Goſpel, is an occaſion oftentimes of further aduancement of the Goſpell.

7 And there were they preaching the b Goſpell.
8 And there ſate a certaine man at Lyſtra, weake in his feete, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, and neuer had walked.
9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeake: which beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be whole,
10 Saide with a loude voyce, Stande vpright on thy feete: And he ſtart vp, and walked.
11 And when the people ſawe what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, ſaying in the ſpeach of Lycaonia, The goddes are come downe to vs in the likeneſſe of men.
12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, becauſe he was the chiefe ſpeaker.
13 Then Iupiters Prieſt, which was before their citie, brought Oxen, and garlandes vnto the doore, and woulde haue done ſacrifice with the people.
14 Which when the Apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying,
15 And ſaying, Sirs, Why do ye theſe things? We alſo are mortall men like vnto you, and preach vnto you the Goſpell, that ye ſhoulde turne from theſe vanities, vnto the liuing God,* which made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein.
16 The which in times paſt,* ſuffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.
17 Neuertheleſſe, hee left not himſelfe without witneſſe, in that he ſhewed his benefites from heauen, in giuing vs raine, and fruitefull ſeaſons, filling our heartes with foode and gladneſſe.
18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarſe refrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice vnto them.
19 Then thither came certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, which when they had perſwaded the c people,* & had ſtoned Paul, drewe him out of the citie, ſuppoſing he had bene dead.
20 Howbeit, when the diſciples ſtoode round about him, he roſe vp, and came into the citie, and the next day he departed, with Barnabas to Derbe.
21 And when they had preached the Goſpell to that citie, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioche,
22 And ſtrengthened the diſciples ſoules againe, and exhorted them to continue in the faith, and that we muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.
23 And when they had ordeined them Elders by election in euery Church, and had prayed with d faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.
24 And when they had gone throughout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.
25 And when they had ſpoken the worde [of God] in Perga, they deſcended into Attalia,
26 And thence departed by ſhippe to Antioch, from whence they were committed vnto the grace of God, to the worke which they fulfilled.
27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and howe hee had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.
28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

d Here we learne, that whenſoeuer we goe about any waighty matter, we ought with abſtinence prepare our minds vnto prayer, that it may be the more earneſt.

c They that a litle before would haue worſhipped Paul as God, nowe they are content that he ſhould be ſtoned as a wicked man: ſuch inconſtancie is in ye ignorant multitude. 2.Cor.11.22.

Gene.1.1. pſal.146.6. apoca.14.7. Pſal.81.13.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The decree of the Apoſtles concerning circumciſion, and other ceremonies of the Iewes. 35 Paul and Barnabas preach in Antioch. 39 Paul and Barnabas falling at ſtrife, breake company.

1 AND certaine men which came downe from Iurie, taught the brethren, [and ſaid,] *Except ye be circumciſed after the maner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaued. Gene.5.1.
2 So when there was riſen diſſention & diſputing not a litle vnto Paul and Barnabas againſt them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, ſhould goe vp to Hieruſalem vnto the Apoſtles and Elders, about this queſtion.
3 And after they were brought on their way by the Church, they paſſed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuerſation of the Gentiles: and they brought great ioy vnto all the brethren.
4 And when they were come to Hieruſalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apoſtles, and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.
5 Then roſe vp certaine of the ſect of ẏ Phariſees which did beleeue, ſaying, ẏ it was needefull to circumciſe them, & to commande to keepe the lawe of Moſes.
6 And the Apoſtles and Elders came together for to conſider of this matter.
7 And when there had bene much diſputing, Peter roſe vp, and ſaid vnto them, *Ye men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God did chooſe among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould heare the worde of the Goſpell, and beleeue. Actes 10.30. and 11.13.
8 And God, which knoweth the heartes, bare them witneſſe, and gaue vnto them the holy Ghoſt, euen as he did vnto vs:
9 *And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their heartes by faith. Actes 10.43. 1.cor.1.1. matth.23.4.
10 Nowe therefore why tempt ye God, to put on

on the disciples neckes the [a] yoke, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lorde Jesus Christ, we shalbe saued, euen as they.

12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, which told what signes & wonders God had shewed among the Gentiles by them.

13 And when they held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon tolde howe God at the beginning did visite, to receiue of the Gentiles a people in his name.

15 And to this agree the wordes of ỳ Prophets, as it is written,

16 * After this I will returne, and will builde againe the [b] tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and that which is fallen in decay of it, will I builde againe, and I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lorde, and all the Gentiles vpon whom my name is called, saieth the Lorde, which doeth all these things.

18 Knowen vnto God are all his workes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abstaine themselues from filthinesse of idoles, and from fornication, and from strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of olde time hath in euery citie them that preach him in the Synagogues, when he is read euery Sabboth day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to sende chosen men of their owne company to Antioche, w Paul and Barnabas: [That is,] Judas, whose surname was Barsabas, and Silas, which were chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner, The Apostles, and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antiochia, Syria, and Cilicia.

24 For as much as wee haue heard that certaine which departed from vs, haue troubled you with wordes, and cumbred your mindes, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keepe the law, to whom we gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemed therefore to vs a good thing, whē we were come together with one accorde, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue ieoparded their liues for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Judas and Silas, which shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things.

29 [That is to say,] That ye abstaine from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keepe your selues, ye shall doe well. So fare ye well.

30 Nowe therefore, when they were departed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced of the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many wordes, and strengthened them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let goe in peace of the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the worde of the Lord, with other many also.

36 But after a certaine space, Paul saide vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visite our brethren in euery citie where we haue vttered the worde of the Lorde, and knowe [and see] how they doe.

37 And Barnabas gaue counsell to take with them John, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul woulde not take him vnto their companie, which departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And [c] the contentiō was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being committed of the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went throwe Syria and Cilicia, stablishing the Churches.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 Paule circumciseth Timothie. 7 The spirit calleth them from one countrey to another. 24 Lydia is conuerted.

1 THen came he to Derbe, and to Lystra: & behold, a certaine disciple was there, named * Timotheus, a womans sonne which was a Jewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke.

2 Which was well reported of the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Paul would that he shoulde goe forth with him,

a Ye meaneth the holy lawe, and not the ceremonies onely, and calleth it a yoke not able to be borne, because no man, not the most holyest and perfectest that euer was (Christ onely excepted) was able to performe the same in all points, both outwardly according to the letter, and inwardly according to the spirit.

Amos 9.11.

b The Prophet in this place, prophecied of Christs comming in ỳ flesh, which should builde againe the tabernacle of Dauid, which figured Gods Church, but then vtterly defaced and brought to ruine, by the Pharisaicall and Jewish superstitions.

c God suffereth the most perfect to fall, & yet turneth their infirmities to the setting forth of his glory, as this breach of company, caused the Gospel to be preached in moe places.

Rom. 16.21. phil. 2.19. 1.thes. 3.2.

him, and tooke and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knewe all that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went through the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, that
Actes 15.28. were *ordeined of the Apostles and Elders which were at Hierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches stablished in the faith, and increased in number dayly.

6 Nowe when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, & were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 They comming to Mysia, sought to goe into Bithynia: but the spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing thorowe Mysia, came downe to Troada.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stoode a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediatly we prepared to go into Macedonia, gathering by conference, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospell vnto them.

11 Then we being caried from Troada, came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippos, which is the chiefe citie in the parties of Macedonia, and a free citie: and we were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the day of the Sabboths we went out of the citie, besides a riuer, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the citie of the Thyatirians, which worshipped God, gaue vs audience: Whose heart the Lorde opened, that she attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lorde, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certaine damosell possessed with a spirit of
a Which could tell of things past, and gesse of things to come, which knowledge in many things God permitteth to the deuil: to this end (as Master Hoteby) that he might the more mightily deceiue those that woulde beleeue him. a soothsaying, met vs: which brought her masters much vantage with soothsaying.

17 The same folowed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruantes of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul not content, turned about, and said to the spirit, I commande thee in the name of Iesu Christ, that thou come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 And when her masters sawe that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul & Silas, and drew them into the market place, vnto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the officers, saying, These men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our citie:

21 And preach ordinances, which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, seeing we are Romanes.

22 And the people ranne against them, and the officers rent their clothes, and commanded
1.Cor.1.25. 1.thes2.2. * to beate them with roddes.

23 And when they had laide many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, commanding the iaylour of the prison to keepe them diligently.

24 Which when he had receiued such commãdement, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feete fast in the stockes.

25 And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed and lauded God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And sodainely there was a great earthquake, so that the foundation of the prison was shaken: and immediately all the doores opened, and euery mans bands were loosed.

27 When the keeper of the prison waked out of his sleepe, and saw the prison doores open, he drewe out his swoorde, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had bene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and saide, Syrs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they saide, Beleeue on the Lorde Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thy household.

32 And they spake vnto him the worde of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And hee tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their woundes, and was baptized himselfe, and all they of his household straightway.

34 And when hee had brought them into his house, he set meate before them, & ioyed that he with all his household beleeued on God.

35 And when it was day, the officers sent the sergeantes, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison tolde this saying to Paul, The officers haue sent worde to loose you: Nowe therefore, get you hence, and goe in peace.

37 Then saide Paul vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes,

manes, and haue caſt vs into priſon, now doe they thruſt vs out priuily? Nay verily: but let them come themſelues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the ſergeantes tolde theſe wordes vnto the officers: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the priſon, and entred into [the houſe] of *Lydia, and whē they had ſeene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed. Actes.5.14.

The xvii. Chapter.

Paul commeth to Theſſalonica, where the Iewes ſet the citie in an vprore.

1 AS they made their iourney thorowe Amphypolis, & Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabboth dayes diſputed with them out of the ſcriptures,

3 Opening and alleaging, that Chriſt muſt needes haue ſuffered and riſen againe from the dead: and that this is Chriſt Ieſus which I preach vnto you.

4 And ſome of them beleeued, and ioyned with Paul and Silas, and of the deuoute Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a fewe.

5 But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine vagabondes, and euill men, and gathered a companie, and ſet all the citie on a rore, and made aſſault vnto the houſe of Iaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drewe Iaſon and certaine brethren vnto the heads of the citie, crying, Theſe that haue troubled the world, are come hither alſo,

7 Whom Iaſon hath receiued [priuily:] and theſe all doe contrary to the decrees of Caeſar, [a] ſaying that there is another king, [one] Ieſus.

a Like quarel picking they vſed againſt Chriſt: & theſe be ꝑ weapons wherebp the world continuallp fighteth againſt the members of Chriſt, treaſon and ſedition.

8 And they troubled the people, and the officers of the citie, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſufficient ſuretie of Iaſon, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 And the brethren immediately ſent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: which when they were come thither, they entred into the ſynagogue of the Iewes.

11 Theſe were the nobleſt of birth among them of Theſſalonica, which receiued ꝑ word with all readineſſe of minde, and ſearched the ſcriptures dayly, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: alſo of honeſt women which were Greekes, and of men not a fewe.

13 But when the Iewes of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the worde of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither, and mooued the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul, to goe as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that guided Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiued a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with ſpeede, and went their way.

16 While Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was mooued in him, when he ſawe the citie giuen to worſhipping of idoles.

17 Therefore diſputed hee in the Synagogue with the Iewes, & with the deuoute perſons, and in the market dayly with them that came vnto him by chance.

18 Then certaine philoſophers of the [b] Epicures, & of the [c] Stoikes, diſputed with him: & ſome ſaid, What wil this babbler ſay? Other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of newe gods: becauſe he preached vnto them Ieſus, and the reſurrection.

b The Epicures were a ſect of learned mē, which (being without the knowledge of God) helde opinió, ꝑ there was no life or ioy after this life, but that al mans felicitie did conſiſt in the pleaſures of this world.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him into the ſtreete of Mars, ſaying, May we know what this newe doctrine whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

20 For thou bringeſt certaine ſtrange things to our eares: we would know therefore what theſe things meane.

c The Stoikes were another kinde of learned mē, which likewiſe wanting the knowledge of God, affirmed that mans whole felicitie & happineſſe did conſiſt in the qualities and vertues of the minde.

21 (For all the Athenians & ſtrangers which were there, had leaſure to nothing els, but either to tell or to heare ſome new thing.)

22 Then Paul ſtoode in the middes of the ſtreete of Mars, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious.

23 For as I paſſed by, and behelde the maner how ye worſhip your gods, I founde an altar wherein was written, Unto an vnknowen God. Whom ye then ignorantly worſhip, him ſhewe I vnto you.

24 *God that made the world, and all that are in it, ſeeing that he is Lorde of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with handes: Actes.7.48.

25 *Neither is worſhipped with mens hands, as though hee needed of any thing, ſeeing he himſelfe giueth life and breath to all euery where: Pſal.50.8.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and alſo the boundes of their habitation:

27 That they ſhoulde ſeeke the Lorde, if perhappes they might haue felt and founde him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine of your owne Poets haue said, For we are also his offspring.

Esai 40.18.

d The Apostle termeth vs the generation of God, not that we be of the substance and nature of God, but because God hath created vs, and by his sonne Jesus Christ hath redemed vs, and made vs his children by adoption.

29 * For as much then as we are the d offspring of God, we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, siluer, or stone, grauen by arte and mans deuice.

30 And the time of this ignorance God winked at, but nowe biddeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in ỹ which he will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath appointed, and hath offered faith to all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the resurrection from the dead, some mocked: and other saide, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionys Areopagita, and a woman named Damaris, and other with them.

The xviii. Chapter.

3 Paul preacheth at Corinth. 24 Of Apollos, 26 Aquila and Priscilla.

1 AFter these things, Paul departed frõ Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And founde a certaine Iewe named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italie with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and he came vnto them.

Rom. 16.3.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were Tent makers.)

4 And hee disputed in the Synagogue euery Sabboth, and exhorted the Iewes, and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas & Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was constrained by the spirit to testifie to the Iewes that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they said contrarie, and blaspheme, * he shooke his rayment, and saide vnto them, Your blood be a vpon your owne heads: from henceforth will I goe blameless vnto the Gentiles.

Matth. 10.14. actes 13.51.

a By this Hebrue speach he signifieth, that he that dieth & perisheth, shall perish through his owne fault.

7 And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Justus, a worshipper of God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 * And one Crispus, the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lorde with all his houshold: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.

1.Cor.1.14.

9 Then spake the Lorde to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraide, but speake, and holde not thy peace.

10 For I am with thee, and no man shal inuade thee, to hurt thee: For I haue much people in this citie.

11 And hee continued there a yeere and sixe moneths, teaching the worde of God among them.

12 And when Gallio was ỹ deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seate,

13 Saying, This fellow counselleth men to worship God contrarie to the lawe.

14 And when Paul nowe was about to open his mouth, Gallio saide vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or an euill deede, O ye Iewes, reason would that I shoulde beare with you:

15 But if it be a question of words & names, or of your lawe, looke ye to it your selues: for I will be no iudge of such matters.

16 And hee draue them from the iudgement seate.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and smote him before the iudgement seate: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 And Paul after this taried [there] yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, (Aquila and Priscilla accompanying him.) And he shore his head in b Cenchrea: for he had a vowe.

b Cenchrea is a hauē at Corinth, where Paul taking ship, did cleare his head, according to his vowe. For according to the law of Moses, they that vowed themselues to God, were commanded to suffer their heare to growe as long as they would continue Nazarites, and afterward to shear it, and to burne it. This did Paul, not forgetting what he had before decreed with the Apostles, touching the abolishing of the law: but least ỹ Iewes which beleeued should be offended, he fained himselfe a Iewe, to winne the Iewes, 1.Cor.1. 2.Cor.4.15. iames 4.16. 1.Cor.1.12.

19 And he came to Ephesus, & left them there: but he himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When they desired him to tarrie longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must needes at this feast that commeth, be in Hierusalem, but I will returne againe vnto you, * if God will: And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he was come vnto Cesarea, and ascended vp, and saluted the Church, he went to Antioch.

23 And when he had taried there a while, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia & Phrygia by order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 * And a certaine Iewe, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, came to Ephesus, an eloquent man, and mightie in the scriptures.

25 The same was informed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of Iohn.

26 And the same beganne to speake boldly in the Synagogue: Whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and c expounded vnto him the way of God perfectly.

c Apollo being a wittie & a learned man was not ashamed to be taught and instructed in the doctrine of Christ of a poore craftes man and his wife.

27 And when he was disposed to goe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receiue him: Which when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he ouercame the Iewes mightily, and that openly, shewing by the scriptures that Iesus was that Christ.

The xix. Chapter.

3 Of baptisme. 6 Of the holy Ghost giuen by Paules hands. 9 The Iewes blaspheme the doctrine of Paul.

1 AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul passed thorowe the vpper coastes, and came to Ephesus, and founde certaine disciples,

2 And saide vnto them, Haue ye receiued the [a] holy Ghost since ye beleeued? And they said vnto him, We haue not heard whether there be any holy Ghost or no.

3 And he saide vnto them, Vnto what then were yee baptized? And they saide, Vnto [b] Iohns baptisme.

4 Then saide Paul, Iohn verily baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him which shoulde come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in [c] the name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laide his handes vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophecied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading those things that [appertaine] to the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers waxed hardhearted, and beleeued not, but spake euil of the way [of the Lorde,] and that before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated ỹ disciples: and he disputed dayly in the schoole of one called Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard ỹ word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the handes of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke, napkins, and partlets, and the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirites went out of them.

13 Then certaine of the vagabound Iewes, exorcistes, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirites, the name of the Lord Iesus, saying, Wee adiure you by Iesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seuen sonnes of one Sceua a Iewe, and chiefe of the Priestes which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and saide, Iesus I knowe, and Paul I knowe, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, ranne on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greekes also which dwelt at Ephesus, and feare came on them all, and the name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came, and confessed, and shewed their workes.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious craftes, brought their bookes, and burned them before all men: & they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grewe the worde of God, and preuailed.

21 After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed ouer Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue bene there, I must also see Rome.

22 So sent he into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himselfe remained in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no litle a doe about that way.

24 For a certaine man, named Demetrius, a siluer smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, ministred no small gaine vnto the craftesmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workemen of like occupation, and saide, Syrs, ye knowe that by this craft we haue aduantage.

26 Moreouer, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no goddes which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft commeth into perill to be set at nought: but also that the temple of ỹ great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence shoulde be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And all the citie was on a roze, and they rushed into the common hall with one assent, and caught Gaius and Aristarcus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions.

30 When Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 But certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which

a By the holy Ghost, here he meaneth the visible graces of the holy spirit.

b By this place, Iohns baptisme signifieth Iohns doctrine, which therefore is so called, for that he sealed his doctrine with the seale of baptisme in them that beleeued.

c They that were baptized, were not baptized with water, being before baptized of Iohn with water: but they were baptized with visibles giftes of the holy Ghost, which Saint Luke declaring how it was, witneth that it was by the laying on of Saint Pauls handes.

were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that he woulde not preasse into the common hall.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: & the assembly was all out of quiet, and the more part knewe not wherefore they were come together.

33 And [certaine] of the people drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes thrusting him forwardes. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue giuen the people an answere.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iewe, there arose a shoute almost for the space of two houres, of all men, crying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the towne clarke had pacified the people, he saide, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is it that knoweth not how that the citie of the Ephesians is ‖ the temple keeper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the [image] which came downe from Iupiter?

‖ Some reade, a worshipper.

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, & the crafts men which are with him, haue a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies, let them accuse one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shalbe determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in ieopardie to be accused of this dayes vprore, forasmuch as there is no cause whereby we may giue a reckoning of this concourse of people.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he let the assembly depart.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Paul goeth into Macedonia and Grecia: 7 he celebrateth the Lordes Supper, and preacheth.

1 AND after the vprore was ceassed, Paul called the disciples, & tooke his leaue of them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia:

2 And when he had gone ouer those partes, & had giuen them a long exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when þ Iewes laide waite for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, he purposed to returne throwe Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians Aristarcus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and out of Asia Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, taried vs at Troas:

6 And we sailed away from Philippos, after the dayes of sweete breade, & came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.

7 And vpon one of the Sabboth dayes, when the disciples came together for to *breake breade, Paul reasoned with them, ready to depart on the morowe, and continued the talke vnto midnight. * Acts 2.46.

8 And there were many lightes in an vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certaine yong man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe: & as Paul was long reasoning, he was the more ouercome with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 But when Paul went downe, he fel on him, and embraced him, and said, Make nothing a doe: for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come vp againe, and had broken breade and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till the morning, so he departed.

12 And they brought the yong man aliue, and were not a litle comforted.

13 And we went afore to ship, and sailed vnto Asson, there to receiue Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to goe afoote.

14 And when he was come to vs to Asson, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, & came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogyllium: the next day we came to Miletum.

16 For Paul had determined to saile ouer by Ephesus, because he woulde not spende the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 And from Miletum he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the Church.

18 Which when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what maner I haue bene with you at all seasons,

19 Seruing the Lorde with all humblenesse of minde, and with many teares, and temptations, which came vnto me by the layings of waite of the Iewes:

20 And howe I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you openly and throughout euerie house,

21 Witnessing both to the Iewes and also to the Greekes, the repentance that is towarde God, and the faith which is toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And nowe beholde, I goe bounde[a] in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things

a That is to say, I goe by the impulsion and commandement of the holy Ghost, who drawes me as with a band.

things that shall come vnto me:
23 But that the holy ghost witnesseth in euery citie, saying that bondes and troubles abide me.
24 But none of these things moue mee, neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might fulfill my course with ioy, and the ministerie which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesu, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.
25 And now behold, I am sure that henceforth ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.
26 Wherefore, I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.
27 For I haue kept nothing backe, but haue shewed you all the counsell of God.
28 Take heede therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy ghost hath made you ouerseers, to rule the church of God, which he hath purchased [b] with his owne blood.
29 For I know this, that after my departing, shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.
30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to [c] draw away disciples after them.
31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.
32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build further, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.
33 I haue desired no mans siluer, or gold, or vesture.
34 Yea, ye your selues know, that these *hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, & to them that were with me.
35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to helpe the weake, and to remember the wordes of the Lord Iesu (how that he said) It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.
36 And when he had thus spoken, hee kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.
37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,
38 Sorowing most of all for the words which hee spake, that they should see his face no more: And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

b That which appertaineth to Christes manhood (which is shedding of blood) is here spoken of his Godhead, because of the communion of the properties and vnion of two natures in one person.
c Through their ambitiō, which is mother of al sects and heresies.

1.Cor.4.12. 1.thes.2.9. 2.thes.3.8.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 Pauls iourney by ship. 8 Of Philip the Euangelist, 10 and Agabus the Prophet.

1 AND when it came to passe that we had lanched foorth, and were departed frō them, we came with a straight course vnto Choos, and the day following vnto the Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.
2 And when we had found a ship sailing vnto Phenice, we went aboord, and set foorth.
3 Now when Cyprus began to appeare [vnto vs,] we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and came vnto Tyre: for there the ship vnladed the burden.
4 And whē we had found disciples, we taried there seuen dayes: who said to Paul through the spirit, that he should not goe vp to Hierusalem.
5 And when the dayes were ended, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were come out of the citie: and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.
6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ship, & they returned home againe.
7 When we had full ended the course from Tyre, we went downe to Ptolomaida, and saluted the brethrē, and abode with them one day.
8 And the next day, wee that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist (* which was one of the seuen) and abode with him. Act. 6.5.
9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophecie.
10 And as we taried there a good many of daies, there came a certaine prophete from Iurie, named Agabus.
11 And when hee was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feete, and saide, Thus sayeth the holy ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.
12 And when we heard these things, both we and other which were of the same place, besought him, that he would not goe vp to Hierusalem.
13 Then Paul answered, What do ye weeping and vexing mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the name of the Lord Iesus.
14 And when we could not turne his mind, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord bee fulfilled.
15 And after those dayes we tooke vp our burdens, and went vp to Hierusalem.
16 There went with vs also [certaine] of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.
17 And when wee were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.
18 And on the morow Paul went in with vs vnto [a] James, & all the elders came together.
19 And

a This James was the Lordes brother the sonne of Marie, which was the sister of the blessed virgin: which James afterwards was bishop of Hierusalem.

19 And when he had saluted them, he told by order all things that God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.
20 And when they heard[it,]they glorified the Lord,and said vnto him,Thou seest, brother, how many thousand Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all earnest folowers of the lawe.
21 And they are enformed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes, which are among the Gentiles,to forsake Moses,saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke [after] the customes.
22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needes come together: for they shall heare that thou art come.
23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee:We haue foure men which haue a vowe on them,
24 Them take,and purifie thy selfe with them, and do cost on them,that they may shaue their
Num.6.18. heads: * and all shall know that those things which they haue heard concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest and keepest the lawe.
25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue,
Act.15.20. * we haue written and concluded, that they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselues frō things offred to idoles, and from blood,and from strangled,and from fornication.
26 Then Paul tooke the men,and the next day
Num.6.13. purifying himselfe with them,entred into the temple, * declaring the accomplishment of the dayes of the purification,vntil that an offring should be offred for euery one of them.
27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they sawe him in the temple, mooued all the people,and laid hands on him,
28 Crying, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people,and the law,and this place: he hath also brought Greekes into the temple,and hath polluted this holy place.
29 (For they had seene before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)
30 And all the citie was mooued, and the people swarmed together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and foorthwith the doores were shut.
31 And as they went about to kil him, tidings came vnto the high captaine of the souldiers, that all Hierusalem was in an vprore.
b God often-times appointeth his magistrates to deliuer his faithfull ministers from all dangers of their enemies.
32 Which [immediately] tooke b souldiers, & vndercaptaines,and ranne downe vnto them: and when they sawe the chiefe captaine & the souldiers,they left smiting of Paul.
33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him,and commanded him to bee bound with two chaines,& demaunded who he was, and what he had done.
34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the people: & when he could not know the certaintie for the rage,he commanded him to be caried into the castle.
35 And when he came vpon the staires, it was so that he was borne of the souldiers for the violence of the people.
36 For the multitude of the people folowed after,crying,Away with him.
37 And when Paul began to be caried into the castle,he said vnto the high captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?
38 *Art thou not that Egyptian which before Act.5.36. these dayes madest an vprore, and leddest out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murderers?
39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iewe of *Tarsus,a citie in Cilicia, a citizen Act.21.3. of no vile citie: and I beseech thee suffer me to speake vnto the people.
40 And when he had giuen him licence, Paul stoode on the staires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, hee spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue,saying,

The xxii. Chapter.

3 Paul rendreth an account of his life and doctrine. 25 He escapeth the whippe,by reason he was a citizen of Rome.

1 MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye mine answere which I make vnto you.
2 (And whē they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)
3 I am verily a man which am a Iewe,borne in Tarsus [a citie] in Cilicia, & yet brought vp in this citie at the feete of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the law of the fathers, and was zelous towards God,as ye all are this same day.
4 And*I persecuted this way vnto the death, Act.9.8. binding and deliuering into prisons both mē and women,
5 As also the chiefe priest doeth beare me witnesse,and all the estate of the elders: of whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there,bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.
6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney,and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, sodainly there shone from heauen a great light round about me:
7 And I fel vnto the earth,and heard a voyce saying vnto me,Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?
8 And I answered,Who art thou,Lord? And he

he said vnto mee, I am Jesus of Nazareth [a] whom thou persecutest.

a Jesus was now in heauen, and could not be persecuted of Paul: But the persecution which Paul exercised against the faithful being his members, Christ counted it as done to himselfe.

9 And they that were with me, saw verily the light, and were afraid: but they heard not the voyce of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shal I do, Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus: and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I saw nothing for the brightnes of the light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man as pertaining to the lawe, hauing a good report of all the Jewes which there dwelt,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, the God of our fathers hath ordeined thee before, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that iust one, and shouldest heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men, [of those things] which thou hast seene and heard:

16 And now, why tariest thou? Arise, and bee baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, in calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that whē I was come againe to Hierusalem, and prayed in the temple, I was in a traunce,

18 And sawe him saying vnto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy witnesse concerning me.

Acts 8.3. 19 And I said, Lord, they know ỳ * I prisoned, and beat in euery synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

20 And when the blood of thy witnesse Steuen was shed, * I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

Acts 7.58.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audiēce vnto this word, and then lift vp their voices, and said, Away with such [a fellow] from the earth: for it is no reason that he should liue.

23 And as they cried, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the aire,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to be brought into the castle, & bade that hee should be scourged, and examined: that hee might know wherefore they cried so on him.

b He was not borne at Rome, but at Tarsus: the citizens whereof, enioy the priuiledge of the citie of Rome, and were counted as Romans.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is [b] Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went & told the chiefe captaine, saying, Take heede what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, I was free borne.

29 Then straightway departed from him they which should haue examined him: & the chiefe captaine also was afraid after hee knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morow, because hee would haue knowen the certaintie wherefore he was accused of the Jewes, he loosed him from his bandes, and commanded the high priests and all the counsaile to come together, & brought Paul forth, and set him before them.

The xxiii. Chapter.

1 Paul commeth before the counsaile. 2 Ananias causeth him to be stricken.

1 AND Paul earnestly beholding ỳ counsaile, said, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commaunded them that stood by, to smite him on ỳ mouth.

3 Then said Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee thou [a] painted wall: for sittest thou and iudgest me after the lawe, and commaundest me to be smitten contrary to the lawe?

a Paul doeth not curse the high priest, but denounce sharply the punishment of God, which should light vpon him in the way of prophecying. Exo. 21.18.

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not brethren, [b] that he was the high priest: For it is written, *Thou shalt not curse the ruler of thy people.

b It is thought that Paul in mockerie thus excused himself, as though thus he should say, I see nothing in this man worthy the office of the high priest. Phil. 3.5. acts 24.22.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Saducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the counsaile, * Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am iudged.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a debate betweene the Pharisees and the Saducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 * For the Saducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angell, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both.

Matt. 22.33.

9 And there arose a great cry: and when the Scribes which were of the Pharisees part arose, they stroue, saying, Wee finde no euill in this man: but if a spirit or an angell hath spoken to him, let vs not striue against God.

10 And when there arose a great debate, the chiefe captaine fearing lest Paul should haue bene pluckt asunder of them, commaunded the souldiers to goe downe, and to take him from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him,

him, and said, Be of good cheare, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of ỹ Iewes gathered themselues together, and made a [c]vowe, saying that they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

c The word properly signifieth cursing, as when a man either sweareth, voweth, or wisheth himselfe to die, or to be giuen to the deuil, except he bring his purpose to passe.

13 And they were more then fourtie [men,] which had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe priests and elders, and said, Wee haue bound our selues with a vowe, that we will eate nothing vntill we haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore giue ye knowledge to the chiefe captaine, and to the counsaile, that hee bring him forth vnto you to morow, as though ye would know something more perfectly of him: and we, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And whē Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying awaite, hee went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 And Paul called one of the vndercaptaines vnto him, and said, Bring this yong man vnto the high captaine: for hee hath a certaine thing to shew him.

18 And he tooke him, and brought him to the high captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this yong man vnto thee, which hath a certaine matter to shew thee.

19 Then the high captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him out of the way, and asked him, What is it that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes are determined to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring forth Paul to morow into the counsaile, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But follow not thou their mindes: for there lie in waite for him of them moe then fourtie men, which haue bound themselues with a vowe, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, and looke for a promise from thee.

22 The chiefe captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell it out to no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two vndercaptains, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore & ten, and spearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night:

24 And deliuer them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the high deputie.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner,

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most mighty ruler Felix, sendeth greetings.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue bene killed of them: Then came I with an army, and rescued him, and perceiued that he was a Romane:

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their counsaile.

29 Whom I perceiued to be accused of questions of their law, but hauing nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bondes.

30 And when it was shewed me how that the Iewes laid waite for the man, I sent [him] straightway to thee, and gaue commandemēt to his accusers, that the things which they haue against him, they should tell before thee. Farewel.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatridis.

32 On the morow, they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned vnto the castle.

33 Which when they came to Cesarea, & deliuered the epistle to the deputie, presented Paul also before him.

34 And whē the deputie had read [the letter,] he asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderstoode that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are come also. And hee commanded him to be kept in Herodes iudgement hall.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

Paul being accused, answereth for his life and doctrine.

1 AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high priest descended, with the elders, and with a certaine Orator, named Tertullus, which appeared before the deputie against Paul.

2 And when Paul was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that we haue [a] obtained great quietnesse by the meanes of thee, and that many good things are done vnto this nation through thy prouidence,

a Felix by his diligence had taken Eleazarus the captaine of the murderers, and put the Egyptians to flight, which raised vp tumults in Iurie. For these the Orator praised him: otherwayes he was both cruell and couetous.

3 That allow we euer, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thanks.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy courtesie a few wordes.

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of debate vnto all ỹ Iewes in the whole world, and a maintainer of the sect of the Nazarites.

6 Which also hath gone about to pollute the temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our lawe.

7 But the high captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee, of whom thou mayest, if thou wilt enquire,

quire, know the certaintie of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes likewise affirmed, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the deputie himselfe had beckened vnto him that he should speake, answered, With a more quiet minde do I answere for my selfe, for as much as I vnderstand that thou hast bene of many yeeres a iudge vnto this nation:

11 Because that thou maiest know, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found mee in the temple disputing with any mã, neither raising vp the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they proove the things whereof they accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call [b] heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Lawe and the Prophets,

b No maruell though in our time Gods true religion be called heresie, for so it was counted of the wicked, euen in the beginning of Christes kingdome.

15 And haue hope towards God, that the resurrection of the dead, which they themselues looke for also, shall bee both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein study I, to haue alway a cleare conscience toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came & brought almes to my nation, and offrings:

Acts 21.27.

18 *In the which they found mee purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor yet with vnquietnesse.

19 Howbeit, there were certaine Iewes out of Asia,

c These accusers spake but vpon false reports, which the bellowes of Satan had blowen abroad, and durst not for shame appeare themselues. Acts 23.7.

20 Which ought to bee here [c] present before thee, and accuse me, if they had ought against me.

21 Or els let these same here say, if they haue found any euill doing in mee while I stand here in the counsaile.

22 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cried standing among them, * That of the resurrection from the dead, am I iudged of you this day.

23 And when Felix heard these things, he deferred them: for hee knew very well of that way, and said, When Lysias the captaine is come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

24 And hee commaunded an vndercaptaine to keepe Paul, and to let him haue rest, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister vnto him, or to come vnto him.

25 And after certaine daies, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iewesse, he called foorth Paul, and heard him of the faith which is toward Christ.

26 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, & iudgement to come, Felix [d] trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I wil send for thee.

d Such is the might & force of Gods heauenly word, that it causeth the very wicked to tremble and quake.

27 He hoped also that money should haue bene giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, & communed with him.

28 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roume: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

The xxv. Chapter.

2 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus. 8 Hee answereth for himselfe.

1 NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Thẽ enformed him the high priest, & the chiefe of the Iewes, against Paul, & they besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, þ he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying waite in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himselfe would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, sayd he, which among you are able, come downe with vs, and accuse him, if there be any fault in this man.

6 And when he had taried among them more then ten dayes, hee went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sate downe in the iudgement seate, and commaunded Paul to bee brought.

a Whiles Paul liued vnder the law like other Iewes, his conuersation was perfect & notable, and after his conuersion vnto Christ, he became a more notable example of innocencie: but it is a common case, that the seruants of God are euil spoken of for their well doing.

7 Who being come, the Iewes which were come from Hierusalem, stoode about [him,] and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not [a] proue,

8 While he answered [for himselfe] þ neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go vp to Hierusalem, & there bee iudged of these things before me?

b The iniquitie of þ iudge, who contrary to equitie, willing to pleasure þ Iewes, deuised how to betray Paul, driue Paul to appeale, which is the vttermost remedy for such as by wrong iudgement are oppressed: and this appellation by Gods prouidence, was a meane that Paul should testifie of Christ at Rome also.

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seate, where I ought to bee iudged, to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I do any wrong, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there bee none [of these things] whereof they accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto [b] Cesar.

12 Then spake Festus with the counsaile, and answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine daies, king Agrippa and Bernice, came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And

14 And when they had bene there a good season, Festus rehearsed Pauls cause vnto the king, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds of Felix.

15 About whom, when I came to Hierusalem, the high priests and the elders of the Iewes enformed me, and desired to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the maner of the Romans, for fauour to deliuer any mã that he should perish, before that hee which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe, concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come thither, without any delay, on the morow I sate on the iudgement seate, and commanded ẏ man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom, when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because I doubted of such maner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Hierusalem, and there bee iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee kept vnto the knowledge of Augustus, I commãded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morow said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morow whẽ Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the counsaile house, with the chiefe captaines, and chiefe men of the citie, at Festus commaundement was Paul brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, & all men which are here present with vs, yee see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue intreated mee, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 Yet found I nothing worthy of death that he had committed: Neuertheless, seeing that he hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him,

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: Wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For me thinketh it vnreasonable for to send a prisoner, and not to shew the causes which are laid against him.

The xxvi. Chapter.

1 King Agrippa heareth Paul. 25 Pauls modest answere against the iniurie of Festus.

1 THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered [for himselfe.]

2 I thinke my selfe happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answere this day before thee of all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Namely, because thou are expert in all customes and questions which are among [a] the Iewes: wherfore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My life that I haue led of a childe, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our [b] religion, I liued a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Unto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it bee thought a thing incredible vnto you, that God raiseth the dead?

9 I also verily thought in my selfe, ẏ I ought to doe many contrary things, cleane against the name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 *Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the saintes did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authoritie of the high priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue the sentence. Act. 8.3.

11 And I punished thẽ oft in euery synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and was yet more mad vpon thẽ, and persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 *About which things as I went to Damascus, with authoritie and commission of the high priests, Act. 9.2.

13 Euen at midday, O king, I sawe in ẏ way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the sunne, shine round about mee, and them which iourneied with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking vnto me in ẏ Hebrew tongue, and saying, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And hee said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise and stand vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I wil appeare vnto thee,

17 Deli-

a Ye knew much, but he failed in the right applying of his knowledge, as they doe which be wise in their owne conceits only, and haue the zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

b He taketh the sect of the Pharisees to be perfectest, because their doctrine was better then the other sects. The Saduces denied the resurrection of the dead. The Essees glorying in straitnesse of life, little regard true doctrine.

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,
18 To open their eies, that they may be turned from darkenesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenes of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.
19 Wherefore, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:
20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Iurie, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe such workes as become them that repent.
21 For this cause the Iewes caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.
22 Seeing therefore that I haue obteined helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets & Moses did say should come:
23 That Christ should suffer, & that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.
24 And as he thus spake for himselfe, Festus sayd with a loud voyce, Paul, thou art beside thy [c] selfe, much learning doeth make thee madde.
25 But he said, I am not madde, most noble Festus, but speake foorth the words of trueth and sobernesse.
26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely, neither beleeue I, that any of these things are hidde from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.
27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I wote well that thou beleeuest.
28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Somewhat thou perswadest [d] me to be a christian.
29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare me to day, were both somewhat, & also in a great deale such as I am, except these bonds.
30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose vp, and the deputie, and Bernice, & they that sate with them.
31 And when they were gone apart, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.
32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This mã might haue bene let loose, if he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

c Festus being much troubled with Pauls declaration, and hauing nothing to say against it, yet would not yeld vnto it, but clamorously condẽned it as wicked and superstitions: For worldlings are loth to be cumbred with godly matters, & count all such foolish that trouble themselues therewith.
d He sawe a little light, but it was soone out, like vnto those that hearing a sermon, are for a time well minded, but after returne to their old trade.

The xxvii. Chapter.

1 Paul shippeth toward Rome. 3 Iulius the captaine entreateth him courteously.

1 AND when it was concluded that wee should saile into Italy, they deliuered both Paul and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius, an vndercaptaine of Augustus band.
2 *And we entred into a shippe of Adramyttium, and loosed from land, appointed to saile by the coastes of Asia, one Aristarchus out of Macedonia, of the countrey of Thessalonica, tarying still with vs. *2. Cor. 11. 32.
3 And the next day we came to Sidon: And Julius courteously entreated Paul, & gaue him libertie to go vnto his friends, and to refresh himselfe.
4 And when we had lanched from thence, we sailed hard by Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.
5 And when we had sailed ouer the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra [a citie] which is in Lysia,
6 And there the vndercaptaine found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italie, and he put vs therein.
7 And whē we had sailed slowly many daies, and scarse were come ouer against Gnidum, because the winde withstood vs, wee sailed hard by ‖ Candie, ouer against Salmone,
8 And with much worke sailed beyond it, and came vnto a place which is called the Faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Lasea.
9 When much time was spent, and when sailing was now icopardous, because also that the fast was now alreadie past, Paul put them in remembrance,
10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voiage will bee with hurt and much damage, not of the lading and ship onely, but also of our liues.
11 Neuertheless, the vndercaptaine beleeued the gouernour and the master of the shippe, more then those things which were spoken of Paul.
12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, many tooke counsaile to depart thence, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an hauen of Candie, and lieth toward the Southwest and Northwest wind.
13 And when the South wind blew softly, they supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosed vnto Asson, and sailed past Candie.
14 But not long after, there arose against their purpose a flaw of wind out of the Northeast, which is called Euroclydon.
15 And when the ship was caught, & could not resist the wind, we let her go, and were driuen with the weather.
16 But wee were caried into an Ile, which is called Clauda, and had much worke to come by a boate,
17 Which they tooke vp, and vsed helpe, and made fast the ship, fearing least they should fall into the Syrtes: and so they let downe a ‖ vessel,

‖ Or, Creta, which was an high hill of Candie.

‖ Some read, the sailes.

‖ vessel, and were caried.

18 The next day when wee were tossed with an exceeding tempest, they lighted the ship:

19 And the third day we cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither the sunne nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay vpon vs, all hope that we should be saued was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the middes of them, and said, Sirs, yee should haue hearkened vnto me, and not haue loosed from Candie, and to haue gained vnto vs this harme and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there shall bee no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angell of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not, Paul, thou must bee brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen thee [a] all them that saile with thee.

a The graces and blessings which God giueth to his children, driue many times the enemies, which are vnworthy to receiue the fruit thereof.

25 Wherefore sirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it shall be euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must bee cast into a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were sailing in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neere to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twentie fadomes: and when they had gone a litle further, they sounded againe, & found it fifteene fadomes.

29 Then fearing least we should haue fallen on some rocke, they cast foure ankers out of the sterne, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shippemen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let downe the boate into the sea, vnder a colour as though they would haue cast ankers out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the vndercaptaine, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, yee [b] cannot be saued.

b Paul would vse such meanes as God had ordeined, lest hee should seeme to haue tempted him.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the rope of the boate, and let it fall away.

33 And when the day began to appeare, Paul besought them all to take meate, saying, This is the fourteenth day that ye haue tarried and cõtinued fasting, receiuing nothing at all.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take meate, for this no doubt is for your health, for there shall not [c] an heare fal from the head of any of you.

c By this Hebrew speach is ment, that they should be in all points safe and sound.

35 And when hee had thus spoken, hee tooke bread, and gaue thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken it, hee began to eate.

36 Then were they al of good cheere, and they also tooke meate.

37 And we were altogether in the shippe, two hundred, threescore, and sixteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten ynough, they lighted the ship, and cast out the wheate into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not ỹ land: but they spied a certaine hauen with a banke, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken vp the ankers, they committed [‖ themselues] vnto the sea, ‖ or, the ship. and loosed the rudder bandes, and hoised vp the maine saile to the wind, and drew to land.

41 And when they fell into a place which had the sea on both sides, they thrust in the ship, and the forepart stucke fast and mooued not, but the hinder part brake with the violence of the waues.

42 And the souldiers counsaile was to kill the prisoners, least any of them, when hee had swomme out, should run away.

43 But the vndercaptaine, willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swimme, should cast themselues first into the sea, and scape to land:

44 And the other, some on boords, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to land.

The xxviii. Chapter.

5 The Viper hurteth not Pauls hand. 23 Paul preacheth Christ at Rome.

1 AND when they were escaped, thē they knewe that the Ile was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse, for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one, because of the present raine, and because of the cold.

a Such is the peruerse iudgment of men, that they condemne them whom they se in any affliction.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of stickes, and laid them on the fire, there came a Viper out of the heate, and caught him by the hand.

4 And when the strangers saw the beast hang on his hand, they said among themselues, No doubt this mã is a [a] murderer, whom though he haue escaped the sea: yet vengeance suffreth not to liue.

b By this miracle, God performed his promise made to his disciples, that neither serpents nor poison should hurt them, and also by the same, was confirmed the Gospel of his sonne Iesus Christ, which Paul preached vnto the world.

5 And he shooke off the Viper into the fire, and [b] felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they waited when he should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead sodainly: but after they had looked a great while, and sawe no harme come to him, they changed their mindes, and said that he was a [c] God.

c Behold the extremitie of Infidels: for after any rage and errour, they fall foorthwith into the contrary.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chiefe man of the Ile, whose name was Publius, which receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes curteously.

8 And

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, & prayed, and layde his handes on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, other also which had diseases in the Ile, came, & were healed:

10 Which also did vs great honour, and when we departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whose badge was [d] Castor and Pollux.

d These the Hebrues sayned to be Iupiters children, gods of the sea.

12 And when we came to Syracusa, we taried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, & came to Rhegium, and after one day the South winde blewe, and we came the next day to Puteolus:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seuen dayes: and so we came toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meete vs at Appii forum, and at the three tauernes: When Paul sawe them, he thanked God, and waxed bolde.

16 And when we came to Rome, the vnder captaine deliuered the prisoners to the chiefe captaine of the hoste: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he sayd vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people or lawes of the fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the handes of the Romanes.

18 Which when they had examined me, would haue let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But whē the Iewes spake contrary, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause then haue I called for you, euen to see [you,] and to speake with you: because that for the [c] hope of Israel I am bound with this chayne.

c That is, for Iesus Christs sake, whome they had long looked for, to be the redeemer of the worlde.

21 And they sayde vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iurie concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But we will heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we knowe that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appoynted him a day, there came many to him in his lodging, to whom he expounded & testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the lawe of Moses, and out of the Prophets, euen from morning to night.

24 And some were perswaded in the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And whē they agreed not among thēselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one worde, [that is to say,] Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias ỹ prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Goe vnto this people, and say, With your eares shall ye heare, and shall not vnderstande, and with your eyes shall ye see, and not perceyue.

Esai.6.9. mat.13.14. mark.4.12. luk.8.10. iohn 12.40. rom.11.8.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their hearts, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that this saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and they shal heare it.

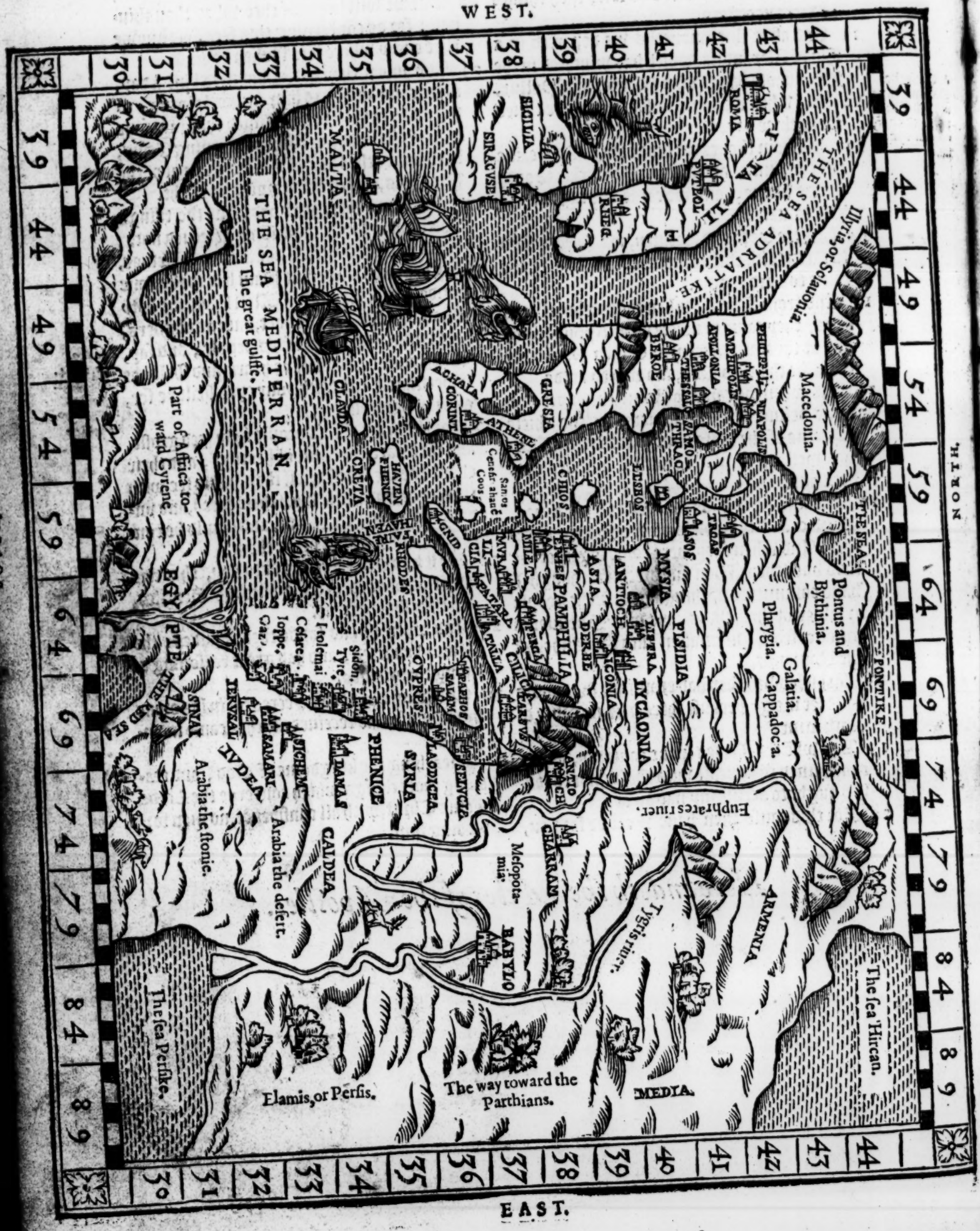
29 And when he had sayde these wordes, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two yeeres ful in his owne hyred house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lorde Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

Here endeth the Actes of the Apostles.

The Chart Cosmographie, of the peregrination or iourney of Saint Paul, with the distance of the miles.



HEre haſt thou (gentle Reader, for thy better inſtruction) the deſcription of the iourney and peregrination of Saint Paul, which is in this ſeconde booke of Saint Luke, called the Actes of the Apoſtles, moſt intreated of. And for becauſe thou readeſt oftentimes of Emperours, Kings, and Deputies, thou haſt ſet forth to thee, the names, the yeeres, and how long euery Emperour or King reigned, or Deputie gouerned, and vnder whom any of theſe actes were done, euen vntill the death of Saint Paul.

The order of times.

The yeeres of the Emperours of Rome.	The yeeres of the Preſidents of the Iewes.	The yeeres of the Herodians.	The yeres of Chriſtes incarnation.	The yeeres of S. Paul the Apoſtle.
Tiberius.	Pilate.	Herode.	Chriſt.	Paul.
xviii	vi	xviii	xxxiii	

In this yere Chriſt ſuffered, aroſe from the dead, aſcended into heauen, from thence he ſendeth vnto his Apoſtles the holy Ghoſt. The Apoſtles doe aſſemble and gather a congregation vnto the Lord Chriſt, and do continue in prayer, and ſuffer perſecution.

Herodes Antipas. Mat. 8. Mark. 6. Luk. 9.

xix	vii	xix	xxxiiii	i

Samaria doeth receyue the doctrine of Chriſt. Saint Steuen was ſtoned. Saint Paul is conuerted vnto Chriſt as he iourneyed toward Damaſcus, and from thence he departed into Arabia, to preache the Goſpel.

Steuen was ſtoned this yere. Euſebius. Carion.

xx	viii	xx	xxxb	ii

Philip doeth preach the Goſpel vnto the cities by the ſea ſide, and doeth conuert a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch, and of great authoritie with Candace Queene of the Ethiopians.

xxi	ix	xxi	xxxvi	iii

The Goſpel is preached to the Syrians, and Phenitians, of thoſe that were diſperſed and fled from Hieruſalem.

xxii	x	xxii	xxxvii	iiii

Pilate was Preſident full ten yeres. Ioſephus.

Saint Paul commeth to Hieruſalem to ſee Peter, from thence he goeth into Syria, Cilicia, &c. Saint Peter commeth vnto Lydda. After that, he was called of Cornelius to come vnto Ceſarea, where he did baptize, and from thence he went to Hieruſalem, giuing anſwere to eche one that entred in queſtion with him.

xxiii	Marcel.	xxiii	xxxviii	v

Antioche in Syria is conuerted vnto Chriſt, the Apoſtles ſende thither Barnabas, Barnabas bringeth Paul out of Tarſa to Antioche, whither alſo Agabus came, ſpeaking of dearth that was to come. Paul and Barnabas did ſuccour them of Hieruſalem.

Gaius.	Agrippa.	xxiiii	xxxix	vi

Paul and Barnabas by the commaundement of the holy Ghoſt, were ſent from Antioche, to preach the Goſpel vnto the Heathen.

ii	ii	Herode Agrippa.	xl	vii

In this yere al things pertaining to the former Herod, was giuen to this Herode Agrippa. Of whom reade Act. 12. Ioſephus. Euſebius.

Paul and Barnabas ſayled from Paphos to Perga, a citie of Pamphylia. From Perga vnto Antioch, a citie of Piſidia: From whence by a commotion ſtyred by the Iewes, they were expelled out of their coaſtes.

iii	iii		xli	viii

In theſe yeres were Cyprus, Pamphylia, Piſidia, and Licaonia conuerted.

Paul and Barnabas thus driuen from Antioche, come to Iconium, where they abode a long time.

iiii	iiii		xlii	ix
Claudius.	v		xliii	x
ii	vi		xliiii	xi
iii	vii		xlv	xii

This yeere was James the elder beheaded of Herode Agrippa, & Peter was caſt into priſon, and was deliuered by the angel of the Lord. This king alſo dyed in his ſeuenth yeere.

iiii	Fadus.	dearth.	xlvi	xiii

Prophecied by Agabus, was ꝑ dearth this yeere, as Eusebius, Orosius, & Beda affirmeth.

Paul and Barnabas (after their preaching) returned vnto Antioche, where they continued many dayes with the congregation.

v	ii	Felix about this	xlvii	xiiii
		time came into	xlviii	xv
		Syria.		

About the beginning of this yeere, Paul & Barnabas tooke their iourney thorowe Phenicia and Samaria, vnto Hierusalem, to the synode or counsell. After that, they returned vnto Antioche, where they remayned a yeere, whither commeth Peter, whome Paul rebuketh. Galat. 2. Then Paul goeth vnto Cilicia and Lycaonia.

Iosephus sayth, that the dearth was in this yeere.

vii	Tiberius Alex.		xlix	xvi
viii	ii		l	xvii

In these yeeres were conuerted the countreys of Phrygia, Galatia, Mysia. From Troade he went by water into Macedonia, and conuerted the cities, namely Philippos, Appolonia, Amphipolis, Thessalonia, Athens.

ix	iii		li	xviii
x	Cumanus.	Agrippa ꝑ yonger.	lii	xix

He commeth to Corinth. Agrippa of whom reade Actes. 26.

Paul goeth by sea vnto Hierusalem, from thence he commeth againe vnto Antioche, from Antioch he visiteth the congregations of him in time past constituted in Galatia and Phrygia.

He commeth to Ephesus.

xi	Felix.	ii	liii	xx
xii	ii	iii	liiii	xxi
xiii	iii	iiii	lv	xxii
xiiii	iiii	v	lvi	xxiii

Paul ferieth ouer into Grecia: From thence about Easter in his xxii. yeere he goeth by sea into Syria, not a straight course, because of the Iewes, but first vnto Philippa, a citie of Macedonia, and commeth about Pentecost vnto Hierusalem, there he is imprisoned of the Iewes, set at libertie immediatly of Claudius Lysia Tribunus, and is sent vnto Cesarea to Felix, is kept in custodie of Felix two yeeres.

Nero.	v	vi	lvii	xxiiii

Festus commeth about May into Iudea, before whom he pleadeth his matter: After that, before Festus and Agrippa the king. He is sent vnto Rome in Italie, the second yeere of Nero.

Two yeres he remaineth in free prison.

ii	Festus portius.	vii	lviii	xxv
iii	ii	viii	lix	xxvi
iiii	iii	ix	lx	xxvii
v	iiii	x	lxi	xxviii
vi	Albinus.	xi	lxii	xxix
vii	ii	xii	lxiii	xxx
viii	iii	xiii	lxiiii	xxxi
ix	iiii	xiiii	lxv	xxxii
x	Florus.	xv	lxvi	xxxiii
xi	ii	xvi	lxvii	xxxiiii
xii	iii	xvii	lxviii	xxxv
xiii	iiii	xviii	lxix	xxxvi
xiiii	Vaspasianus dux.	xix	lxx	xxxvii

The beginning of the first vniuersall persecution of Christians, the tenth yeere of Nero.

After that Saint Paul had preached the Gospel of Christ, both in the East and West, about seuen and thirtie yeeres, he was in the last yeere of Nero the Emperour beheaded at Rome with the sworde.

The

The Epistle of the Apostle Saint Paul to the Romanes.

The first Chapter.

1 Paul sheweth to whom & to what purpose he is called. 16 What the Gospel is. 18 The vengeance of God vpon the wicked. 20 The vse of the creatures. 24 The ingratitude and punishment of the wicked.

1 PAul the seruant of Jesus Christ, [a] called [to be] an Apostle, seuered into ỹ Gospel of God,

2 Which he had promised afore by his Prophetes in the holy Scriptures

3 Of his sonne, which was made of the seede of Dauid after the flesh:

4 And hath bene declared to be the sonne of [b] God, with power after the spirite that sanctifieth, by the resurrection from the dead, of Jesus Christ our Lord:

5 By whom we haue receyued grace & Apostleship, that obedience might be giuen vnto the faith in his name among all Heathen,

6 Among whome, ye are also the called of Jesus Christ:

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, saints by calling: Grace to you, & peace from God our father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First verily I thanke my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is published throwout all the worlde.

9 For God is my witnes, whom I serue with my spirite in the Gospel of his sonne, that without ceassing I make mention of you:

10 Praying alwayes in my prayers, that by some meane at the last, one time or other, I might take a prosperous iourney by the will of God, to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I might bestow among you some spiritual gift, that ye might be stablished.

12 That is, that I might haue consolation together with you, each with others faith, yours and mine.

13 I would that ye should know, brethren, how that I haue oftentimes purposed to come vnto you (and haue bene let hitherto) that I might haue some fruite also among you, as among other of the Gentiles.

14 I am detter both to the Greekes, and to the [c] barbarous, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So that as much as in mee is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospell of Christ, because it is the power of God vnto saluation to all that beleeue, to the Jew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For by it is the righteousnesse of God opened from faith to faith: as it is written, The iust shal liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God [d] is reuealed from heauen, against all vngodlinesse and vnrighteousnesse of men, which [e] withholde the trueth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 For that that may be knowen of God, is manifest among them, because God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For his inuisible things, being vnderstanded by his workes, through the creation of the worlde, are seene, that is, both his eternal power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knewe God, [notwithstãding] they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but waxed full of vanities in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was blinded.

22 When they counted themselues wise, they became fooles:

23 And turned the glory of the vncorruptible God vnto an image, made not onely after the similitude of a corruptible man, but also, of byrdes, and foure footed beastes, and of creeping beastes.

24 Wherefore God gaue them vp to vncleanesse, through the lustes of their owne hearts, that their owne bodies shoulde be defiled among themselues.

25 Which changed his [f] trueth for a lye, and worshipped and serued the creature, more then the creator, which is to be praysed for euer, Amen.

26 Wherefore God gaue them vp vnto shameful lusts, for euen their women did change the natural vse, into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also, the men left the naturall vse of the woman, & brent in their lustes one with another, and men with men wrought filthinesse, and receyued in themselues the reward of their errour (as it was according.)

28 And as they regarded not to knowe God: [euen so,] God deliuered thē vp vnto a lewde minde, that they should do those things which were not comely:

29 Being full of all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, craftinesse, couetousnesse, malitiousnesse, full of enuie, murder, debate, deceite, euil conditioned, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proude, boasters, bringers vp of euill things, disobedient to father and mother:

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without naturall affection, truce breakers, vnmercifull.

Ppp.iii. 32 The

a By this he declareth that he came not into the office of the Apostleship by his owne arrogãcie, but by the calling of god, whereby he differeth from the false Apostles.

b This maner of wapes Paul theweth here Christ to be declared the sonne of God. First, by power or working of miracles. Secondly, by the holy Ghost appearing in visible signes. Thirdly, by his resurrection from the dead.

c All those that were not Jewes, by a common word were called Heathen. And here they are diuided into Greckes and Barbarous. By Greckes, he vnderstandeth those that were learned, ciuil, & of good bringing vp. By barbarous, he meaneth rude and sauage people, with whome no man could well haue to doe.

d Which appearance the worlde knoweth nothing of. For ỹ sight of God al men are godles, sinners, and the children of wrath, & when they know any thing of God, yet they be nought, because they neither thanke him, nor serue him, & therefore plagues are powred vpon them frō heauen.

e They holde the trueth in vnrighteousnes, which vnderstand the trueth, and do not expresse the same in their deedes & life.

f By his trueth here he vnderstandeth the glory of God, and his true religion: & a lye he calleth idoles, because the idolaters went about to take away frō wood & stone that which they were, thinking them to be neyther wood nor stone but attributed to them that they were not, that is, diuine power and nature.

32 The which knowing the righteousnesse of God (howe that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but also haue pleasure in them that doe them.

The ii. Chapter.

1. Gods iudgement vppon the hypocrites. 13 All men are sinners.

1 THerefore art thou inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer * thou bee that [a] iudgest: For in that same wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe. For thou that iudgest, dost euen the selfe same things.

Mat. 17. 1.

a Saint Paul speaketh here against those men only, who being themselues filled with all wickednesse & impietie, yet be of all other most busie and curious in noting & reprehending other mens faultes: not of any godly zeale, but to iustifie themselues, & to bring other men into hatred and contempt.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to ỹ trueth, against them which commit such things.

3 Thinkest thou this, O thou man that iudgest them which do such things, and doest the same [thy selfe,] that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Either despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and patience, and long sufferance, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But thou, after thy stubbernnesse and heart that can not repent, heapest vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath and declaration of the righteous iudgement of God:

Mat. 16. 27.

6 *Which will reward euery man according to his [b] deedes:

b Not that our workes be of such merite that they deserue rewarde: but the scriptures vse this kinde of speaking, ỹ thereby it may prouoke and stirre vp men vnto good liuing, whereby our faith may the more appeare, which good workes God of his free grace doth reward. 2. Par. 19. 7. acts 10. 34.

7 To them which by continuing in well doing seeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and do not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, [shal come] indignation and wrath.

9 Tribulation, and anguish, vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iewe first, and also of the Greeke:

10 But glory, and honour, and peace, to euery man that doeth good, to the Iewe first, and also to the Greeke.

11 * For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For whosoeuer hath sinned without lawe, shall also perish without lawe: and as many as haue sinned in the lawe, shall be iudged by the lawe,

Iam. 1. 22.

13 (For in the sight of God, * the hearers of the lawe are not righteous: but the doers of the lawe shalbe iustified.

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the lawe, do of nature the things conteined in the lawe: they hauing not the lawe, are a lawe vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the workes of the law written in their hearts, their conscience bearing them witnesse, and their thoughts accusing one another, or excusing,)

16 At the day when God shall iudge the secretes of men by Iesus Christ, according to my [c] Gospel.

c It is his gospel, both for ỹ feruent loue and zeale that he beareth to it, & also for the great paynes that he hath taken in setting forth the same.

17 Beholde, thou art called a Iewe, and [d] restest in the lawe, and makest thy boaste of God,

d He awaketh the Iewes which were asleepe through a certaine securitie and confidence in the lawe.

18 And knowest [his] will, and allowest the things that be excellent, infourmed by the lawe:

19 And beleeuest that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them [which are] in darkenesse,

20 An infourmer of them which lacke discretion, a teacher of the vnlearned: which hast the fourme of knowledge, and of the trueth in the lawe.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? Thou preachest a man should not steale, yet stealest thou?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adulterie, breakest thou wedlocke? Thou abhorrest idoles, and yet committest sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boaste of the lawe, through breaking the law, dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is euill spoken of among the Gentiles through you, as it is written,

25 For circumcision verily auayleth, if thou keepe the lawe: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the [e] vncircumcision keepe the ordinances of the lawe, shal not his vncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

e By this worde he meaneth all ỹ people, of what countrey or nation soeuer they be, which haue not receiued the signe of circumcisiõ, according to ỹ law of Moses.

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it keepe the lawe, iudge thee, which being vnder the letter and circumcision, doest transgresse the lawe?

28 For he is not a Iewe, which is [a Iewe] ‖ outwarde. Neyther is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh.

‖ Or, openly.

29 But he is a Iewe, which is one ‖ inwardly, and the circumcision of the heart, which consisteth in the spirite, and not in the letter [is circumcision] whose praise is not of men, but of God.

‖ Or, secretly.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The Iewes haue a prerogatiue. 24 All are iustified by grace through faith, and not through workes.

1 WHat preferment then hath the Iewe? or what profite is there of circumcision?

2 Much euery way. First, for because that vnto them were committed the wordes of God.

3 What then though some of them did not beleeue? Shall their vnbeliefe make the [a] faith of God without effect?

a Which is ỹ performãce of Gods promis. For faith is take after two sortes, both for our beleefe, whẽ we assure our selues that God will performe his promise, & also for the stedfastnes of Gods promise to his people. For although some of the Iewes did not beleeue, yet gods trueth neuer fayled.

4 God forbid: Yea, let God be true, and euery man a lyar, as it is written, That thou mightest be iustified in thy sayings, and ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But

5 But if our vnrighteousnesse setteth forth the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is God vnrighteous which taketh vengeance? (I speake after the maner of men,)
6 God forbid: for howe then shall God iudge the worlde?
7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lye vnto his glory, why am I as yet iudged as a sinner?
8 And not rather (as we be slaunderously reported, and as some affirme that we say) let vs doe euill, that good may come thereof? whose damnation is iust.
9 What then, are we better [then they?] No, in no wise: for we haue before accused both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne:
Gal.3.22. 10 As it is written, *There is none righteous, no not one:
Psa.13.2.&52.3. 11 *There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.
12 They are all gone out of the way, they are all become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.
13 Their throte is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue deceiued, the poyson of Aspes is vnder their lippes.
Psal.9.7. 14 *Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse:
Pro.1.16. esa.19.7. Psal.16.1. 15 *Their feete are swift to shead blood.
16 *Hearts griefe & miserie are in their waies:
17 And ỹ way of peace haue they not knowen.
Psal.36.2. 18 *There is no feare of God before their eyes.
19 Nowe we knowe that what things soeuer the lawe sayth, it sayeth it to them which are vnder the lawe: that euery mouth may bee stopped, and that all the world may be endangered to God.
b He includeth here the whole lawe, both the ceremoniall & morall, whose works can not iustifie, because they be imperfect in all men. Rom.2.17. 20 Because that by ỹ deedes of the [b] law, there shall no flesh be iustified in his sight: For by the law commeth the knowledge of sinne.
21 *But now the righteousnesse of God without the lawe is made manifest, being witnessed by the lawe and the Prophets.
22 The righteousnesse of God [commeth] by the faith of Iesus Christ, vnto all, & vpon all them that beleeue. There is no difference:
23 For all haue sinned, and haue neede of the glory of God,
e Which is a pacifying of Gods displeasure. That whereas we were somtime bondslaues to sinne, God made his only sonne Christ Iesus a sacrifice for our sinnes, to reconcile vs again by faith into Gods fauour. 24 [But are] iustified freely by his grace, through the redẽption that is in Christ Iesu:
25 Whome God hath set forth to be a [c] propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse, by the forgiuing of the sinnes that are past,
26 Which God did suffer, to shewe at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be iust, & the iustifier of him which beleeueth on Iesus.
27 Where is then thy boasting? It is excluded. By what lawe? Of workes? Nay: but by the law of faith.
28 Therefore, we holde that a man is iustified by faith, without the deedes of the lawe.
29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, euen of the Gentiles also.
30 For it is one God which shal iustifie the circumcision by [d] faith, and vncircumcision through faith.
d Meaning, that the Iewe & the Gentile are both iustified by one meanes, which is by faith. 31 Do we then destroy the law through faith? God forbid: but we rather mainteine the law.

The iiii. Chapter.

7 Iustification is the free gift of God, as it appeareth by Dauid and Abraham, 13 and also by the office of law and faith.

1 WHat shal we say then that Abrahã our father, as pertayning to the flesh, did finde?
2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, then hath he wherein to boast, but not before God.
3 For what sayth the Scripture? *Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousnesse. Gen.15.6. Gal.3.6. Iames 2.23.
4 To him that worketh, is the reward not reckened of grace, but of duetie.
5 To him that worketh [a] not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the [b] vngodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.
a That is, which meaneth not to obteine saluation through the worthinesse of his workes. b God is sayd to iustifie the vngodly, because he pardoneth his sinnes, & of a wicked man maketh him good. Psal.32.1. The Epistle on new yeeres day. 6 Euen as Dauid describeth the blessednesse of the man vnto whome God imputeth righteousnesse without workes:
7 [Saying,] *Blessed are they whose vnrighteousnesse are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.
8 Blessed is that man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.
9 [Came] this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision onely, or vpon the vncircumcision also? For we say that faith was reckened to Abraham for righteousnesse.
10 How was it then reckened? when he was in the circumcision, or [when he was] in the vncircumcision? Not in the circumcision, but in vncircumcision.
Gen.17.11. 11 *And he receiued the signe of circumcision, as the [c] seale of the righteousnesse of faith, which he had yet being vncircumcised: that he should be the father of al them that beleeue, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnesse might be imputed vnto them also.
c So was Abrahams circumcision called, because thereby was sealed ỹ righteousnesse that through faith was imputed to him before his circumcision. 12 And that he might be father of circumcision, not vnto them onely which came of the circumcised, but vnto them also that walke in the steppes of the faith that was in our father Abraham, before the time of circumcision.
13 For the promise that he should be the heyre of the world, [was] not to Abraham, or to his seede through the lawe, but through the righteousnesse of faith.
14 For if they which are of the lawe be heyres, then is faith but vayne, and the promise

made of none effect:
15 Because the law causeth wrath: For where no law is, there is no transgression.
16 Therefore by faith [is the inheritance giuen] that it might [be] by grace, that the promise might be sure to all the seede, not to that onely which is of the lawe, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, which is the father of vs all.
Gen. 17.4. 17 (As it is written, * I haue made thee a father of many nations) before God whome ye beleeued, which restoreth the dead vnto life, and calleth those things which be not, as [d] though they were.
d In the creation of the world this appeared: For when he commanded any thing to be, forthwith it was.
18 Who contrary to hope, [c] beleeued in hope, that he should be the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shal thy seede be.
19 And he fainted not in the faith, nor considered his owne body nowe dead, when he was almost an hundred yeres olde, neyther yet the [f] deadnesse of Saraes wombe.
c That is, which beleeued and hoped for those things which God did promise, when as to mans reason they were without hope. Gen. 15.5.
20 He staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeliefe: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God.
21 And being full certified, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.
f For that she was past child bearing.
22 And therefore was it reckened to him for righteousnesse.
23 Neuertheless, it is not written for him only, that it was reckened to him:
24 But also for vs, to whom it shalbe reckened, so that we beleeue on him that raysed vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,
25 Which was deliuered for our sinnes, and was raysed againe for our iustification.

The v. Chapter.

1 The fruite of faith. 12 From whence commeth death, and from whence life.

1 THerefore being iustified by faith, we are at [a] peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ:
a By peace, which is the fruite of faith, is ment the incredible and most constant ioy of minde, our conscience being quiet, & established in Gods grace. Ephe. 2.23. Iames 1.3.
2 *By whom also we haue had an entrance by faith, vnto this grace wherein we stand, & reioyce in hope of the glory of God.
3 Not that onely: * but also we reioyce in tribulations, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:
4 Patience proofe, proofe hope:
5 And hope maketh not [b] ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroade in our heartes by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.
b Both for that the hope of the godly is not disappointed of ꝑ which they hope for, & also for that they are not ashamed of any affliction in this worlde, as the worldly minded be: but constantly abide without shame, whatsoeuer trouble God doth send to them.
6 For when we were yet weake, according to the time, Christ dyed for the vngodly.
7 Now scarse will any man dye for the righteous: Yet peraduenture for the good, some man durst dye.
8 But God setteth out his loue toward vs, seeing that while we were yet sinners, Christ dyed for vs.
9 Much more then nowe, we that are iustified by his blood, shall be saued from wrath through him.
10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his sonne: much more, seeing we are reconciled, we shal be saued by his life.
11 Not only so, but we also ioy in God, through our Lorde Iesus Christ, by whome we haue now receyued the atonement.
12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, & death by sinne: euen so, death entred into al men, insomuch as al haue sinned.
13 For vnto the lawe was sinne in the worlde: but sinne is not imputed whē there is no law.
14 Neuertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, euer them also that had not sinned with like transgression as did Adam, which is the figure of him that was to come.
15 But not as the sinne, so is the free gift. For if through the sinne of one many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which [is] by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.
16 And not as by one that sinned [euen so] the gift, for the sinne entred by one [offence] into condemnation: but the gift [c] of many sinnes into iustification.
c For by Christ we are not onely deliuered from the sinnes of Ada, but also from all such sinnes as we haue added thereunto.
17 For if by the sinne of one, death reigned by the meanes of one, much more [they] which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousnesse, shal reigne in life by ꝑ meanes of one, Iesus Christ.
18 Likewise then, as by the sinne of one [sinne came] on all men to condemnation: euen so, by the righteousnesse of one [good came] vpon all men to the righteousnesse of life.
19 For as by one mans disobedience many became sinners: so by the obedience of one, shal many be made righteous.
20 But the lawe in the meane time entred in, that sinne shoulde increase. But where sinne was plenteous, grace was more plenteous.
21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death: euen so might grace reigne through righteousnes vnto eternal life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

The vi. Chapter.

Newnesse of life foloweth iustification, to the which he exhorteth.

1 WHat shall we say then? Shall we continue in sinne? that grace may abounde, God forbid.
2 Howe shal we that are dead [a] to sinne, liue any longer therein?
a Ye dyeth to sinne, in whis the strength of sinne is broke by the power of Christ.
3 Knowe ye not, that all we which haue bene baptized into Iesus Christ, haue bene baptized [b] into his death?
b That is, that sinne through Christes death may be abolished and dye in vs: & that as we are made cleane outwardly with water in our baptisme, so inwardly our sinnes may be washed away, & cleansed by ꝑ blood of Christ
4 We are buryed then with him by baptisme into his death, that likewise as Christ was raysed vp from the dead by the glory of the father: euen so, we also shoulde walke in newnesse of life.
The Epistle on [c] ẏ vi. sunday after Trinitie.
5 For

5 For if we be graft together by the likenesse of his death: euen so shall we be [partakers] of the resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him also, that the body of sinne might vtterly be destroyed, that hereforth we should not serue sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is iustified from sinne.

8 And if we be dead with Christ, wee beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more power ouer him.

10 For as touching that he died, he died concerning sinne once: And as touching that hee liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise recken your selues to be dead vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that yee shoulde thereunto obey by the lustes of it.

13 Neither giue ye your mẽbers ‖as instrumẽts of vnrighteousnesse vnto sinne: but giue your selues vnto God, as they that are aliue from the dead, and your members ‖ as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

‖Or, weapons.

‖Or, weapons.

14 For sinne shall not haue power ouer you, because ye are not vnder the [c] law, but vnder grace.

[c] That is, vnder the curse of the law, whose office is to accuse and condemne: but vnder grace, whereby we haue forgiuenesse of our sinnes, and are sanctified by the holy ghost into the newenesse of life. Iohn 8. 34.

15 What then? Shall wee sinne, because wee are not vnder the law, but vnder grace? God forbid.

16 *Knowe ye not howe that to whom so euer ye commit your selues as seruantes to obey, his seruãts ye are to whom ye obey: whether it be of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that yee were the seruants of sinne: but ye haue obeyed with heart the fourme of doctrine, into ỹ which ye were brought vnto.

18 Being then made free from sinne, ye are become the seruants of righteousnesse.

[d] Men vse to speake gently to their friends, and not to exact so much as they might, but so farre forth as reason requireth.

19 I speake after [d] the maner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh. For, as ye haue giuen your members seruants to vncleannes and iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen so now giue your members seruantes to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sinne, yee were free from righteousnesse.

21 What fruite had yee then in those things, whereof ye are nowe ashamed? For the ende of those things, is death.

22 But nowe yee being made free from sinne, and made the seruantes of God, haue your fruite vnto holines, & the end euerlasting life.

23 For the reward of sinne is death: but ỹ gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The vii. Chapter.

The fight betweene the lawe of the flesh, and the lawe of the spirit.

1 KNowe ye not brethren (for I speake to them that knowe the [a] lawe) [howe] that the law hath power ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

[a] Before the comming of Christ, all men were married and bound to the law, which did then none other seruice but disclosed their sinne and wickednesse, forcing them to seeke helpe for their sinne else where. Now then the lawe being abolished for her imperfection, and they clensed through Gods grace, are spoused vnto a husband, him to serue in newnes of life.

2 For the woman which hath an husbande, is bound by the lawe to her husband, as long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the lawe of her husband.

3 So then if while her husbande liueth, shee couple her selfe with another man, she shalbe ‖ counted a wedlocke breaker: but if her husband be dead, she is free from the lawe, so that she is no wedlocke breaker, though she couple her selfe with another man.

4 Euen so, yee also my brethren, are dead concerning the lawe by the [b] body of Christ, that ye should be coupled to another, who is raised frõ the dead, that we should bring forth fruite vnto God.

‖Or, called.

[b] Because the body of Christ is made an offering and a sacrifice for our sinnes, whereby God is pleased, and his wrath appeased: and for Christes sake the holy ghost is giuen to all beleeuers, whereby the power of sinne is in vs daily weakened: we are counted dead to the lawe, for that the lawe hath no dominion ouer vs.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the lustes of sinne [which were] by the lawe wrought in our members, to bring forth fruite vnto death.

6 But nowe are wee deliuered from the lawe, and dead vnto it whereunto wee were in bondage, that we shoulde serue in newnes of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the law sinne? God forbid. Neuertheless, I knew not sinne, but by the lawe: For I had not knowen lust, except the lawe had sayd, Thou shalt not lust.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commaundement, wrought in mee all maner of concupiscence. For without the lawe sinne [was] dead.

9 I once liued without lawe: but when the cõmandement came, sinne reuiued,

10 And I was dead: and the very same commaundement which was [ordeyned] vnto life, was found [to be] vnto me an occasion of death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, hath deceiued mee, and by the same slewe [me.]

12 Wherefore the lawe is holy, and the cõmandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which was good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that sinne might appeare, by that which was good to worke death in mee: that sinne by the commandement might be out of measure sinfull.

[c] Like as bond men are violently thrust, hailed, & tormoyled, as it pleaseth their cruell master: So are we through heapes of sinnes drawen to many euill doings, which we doe neither like nor alowe,

14 For wee knowe that the lawe is spirituall: but I am carnall, solde vnder [c] sinne.

15 For that which I do, I alowe not: for what I would, that do I not: but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If

16 If I doe nowe that which I woulde not, I consent vnto the lawe that it is good.
17 Nowe then, it is not I that doe it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.
18 For I know, that in me (that is to say in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will, is present with mee: but I finde no meanes to perfourme that which is good.
19 For the good that I woulde, doe I not: but the euill which I would not, that do I.
20 And if I do that I would not, then is it not I any longer that doeth it, but sinne ỳ dwelleth in me.
21 I finde then by the law, that when I would do good, euill is present with me.
22 For I delite in the lawe of God, after the inward man.
23 But I see another lawe in my members, rebelling against the lawe of my minde, & subduing me vnto the lawe of sinne, which is in my members.
24 O wretched man that I am: who shall deliuer me from the [d] body of this death?
25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with ỳ minde I my selfe serue the lawe of God: but with the flesh, the lawe of sinne.

The viii. Chapter.

1 The assurance of the faithfull. 6 The fruits of the holy ghost.

1 THere is then no dãnation to thẽ which are in Christ Iesu, which walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.
2 For the lawe of the [a] spirite of life, through Iesus Christ, hath made me free frõ the lawe of sinne and death.
3 For what the lawe could not do, in as much as it was weake through ỳ flesh, God hauing sent his owne sonne, in the similitude of sinfull flesh, euen by sinne, [b] condemned sinne in the flesh:
4 That the righteousnesse of the lawe might bee fulfilled in vs, which walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.
5 For they that are carnal, are [c] carnally minded: but they that are spirituall, are spiritually minded.
6 To be carnally minded, is death: but to bee spiritually minded, is life and peace:
7 Because that the fleshly minde is enimitie against God: for it is not obedient to the lawe of God, neither can be.
8 So then, they that are in the flesh, can not please God.
9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the spirit of God dwell in you. If any man haue not the spirit of Christ, ỳ same is none of his.
10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of [d] sinne: but the spirit is life for righteousnes sake.
11 But if the spirite of him that raysed vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: euen he that raysed vp Christ from the dead, shal also quicken your mortall bodies, because that his spirit dwelleth in you.
12 Therefore brethren, wee are detters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.
13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the spirit, do mortifie the deedes of the bodie, ye shall liue. The Epistle on the eight Sunday after Trinitie.
14 For as many as are led by the spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.
15 For yee haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare: but ye haue receiued the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, father.
16 The spirit it selfe beareth witnes to our spirit, that we are the sonnes of God.
17 If we be sonnes, then are we also heires, the heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: so that we suffer together, that we may be also glorified together.
18 For I am certainly [e] perswaded, that the afflictions of this time, are not woorthie of the glory which shalbe shewed vpon vs. The Epistle on the fourth Sunday after Trinitie.
19 For the earnest expectation of the creature abideth, looking when the sonnes of God shal appeare:
20 Because the [f] creature is subiect to vanitie, not willing, but for him which hath subdued the same in hope.
21 For the creature it selfe shall bee made free from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the sonnes of God.
22 For we knowe that euery creature groneth with vs also, and trauaileth in paine with vs, euen vnto this time.
23 Not onely [they,] but wee also which haue the first fruites of the spirite, and wee our selues mourne in our selues, wayting for the adoption, [euen] the deliuerance of our body.
24 For we are saued by hope: But hope that is seene, is no hope. For how can a man hope for that which he seeth?
25 But and if we hope for that we see not, then doe we with patience abide for it.
26 Likewise, the spirit also helpeth our infirmities. For we knowe not what to desire as we ought: but the spirit it selfe maketh great intercession for vs, with gronings, which can not be expressed.
27 And he that searcheth the heartes, knoweth what is the meaning of the spirit: for hee maketh intercession for the saintes, according to the pleasure of God.
28 For we knowe that al things worke for the best, vnto them that loue God, to them which also are called of purpose.
29 For those which he knew before, he also did predestinate, that they should be like fashioned vnto

d It is called the body of sinne, for that it is an whole lumpe of sinne, rolling & tormenting the whole man, and plucking him frõ God, whereby plagues and miseries are heaped on, and man liueth as he were in the middest of death.

a The lawe of the spirite and the lawe of sinne, is here taken improperly for the power and strength of the lawe & sinne: and it is called the spirite of life, because it quickeneth & giueth life.
b God through the sacrifice of shame, which Christ his only sonne offered vpon the crosse in his flesh, hath condemned and abolished sinne, which reigned in our mortall flesh.
c φρονῶσι and φρόνημα Greeke words do not so much signifie wisedome and prudence, as affection, carefulnes, and minding of any thing.
d Albeit we haue a body which is dead to all goodnes, by reason of sinne, which so strongly raineth in it, yet when we are grafted in Christ, his spirit of life giueth vs life, and iustifieth vs.

e λογιζομαι signifieth to weigh, or to consider. But because the matter was certaine, and Saint Paul nothing doubted thereof, it is thus made: I am perswaded.
f The creatures shall not be restored before gods children be brought to their perfection. In the meane season they desire, grone, and waike.
g The right fourme and affection of prayer, commeth by the holy ghost, who maketh intercession for vs, not that he prayeth and mourneth: but that he stirreth our hearts, that we lift them vp to heauen earnestly and feruently, which is the true prayer.

vnto the shape of his sonne, that he might bee the first begotten among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom hee did predestinate, them also he called: and whom hee called, them also he iustified: and whom hee iustified, them also he glorified.

31 What shall wee then say to these things? If God bee on our side, who can bee against vs?

32 Which spared not his owne sonne, but gaue him for vs all: how shall he not with him also giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods chosen? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ which dyed, yea rather which is raysed againe, which is also on the right hand of God, and maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shal separate vs frō the loue of Christ? [shal] tribulation, or anguish, or persecution, eyther hunger, either nakednesse, either peril, either sword?

Psal.43.23. 36 (As it is written, * For thy sake are we killed all day long, and are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.)

37 Neuertheless, in all these things we ouercome, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am sure, that neither death, neither life, neither angels, nor rule, neither power, neither things present, neither things to come,

39 Neither height, nor deapth, neither any other creature, shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesu our Lord.

The ix. Chapter.

Paul declareth his feruent loue toward his nation.

1.Cor.15.7.] 1 I Say the trueth in Christ, I lye not (my conscience also bearing me witnesse by the holy ghost)

2 That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorowe in my heart.

a He sawe the losse and destruction of his whole nation, falling so farre from gods true religion, he considered howe sore God should be dishonoured, whē his wonderful benefites and blessings bestowed vpon his people, should take none effect, but vtterly be defaced, which so mightily moued him, that he wished rather to be cut off frō Christ, then those things should come to passe.

3 For I haue wished my selfe to be cursed frō a Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen as pertaineth to the flesh,

4 Which are the Israelites: to whome pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the couenants, and the lawe that was giuen, and the seruice of God, and the promises:

5 Of whome are the fathers, and of whome as concerning the flesh Christ [came] which is God, in all things to be praysed for euer, Amen.

6 And it can not be, that ỹ worde of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israelites, which are of Israel:

7 Neither are they all children, that are the seed of Abraham: but in Isahac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is to say, They which are the childrē of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but they which be the children of promise, are counted the seede.

9 For this is the worde of promise, * About this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne. Gene.18.10.

10 Not onely this, but also * Rebecca was with childe by one, [euen] by our father Isahac. Gene.25.21.

11 For yet the [children] were borne, when they had neither done good, neither bad, (that the purpose of God by b election might stand: not by reason of woorkes, but by the caller)

b The will and purpose of god, is the cause of the election & reprobation. For his mercie and calling through Christ, are ỹ meanes of saluation, and the withdrawing of his mercie, is the cause of damnation.

12 It was saide vnto her, The elder shall serue the yonger.

13 As it is written, Jacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

14 What shall wee say then? is there any vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For hee sayth to Moses, I will shewe mercie, to whom so euer I shewe mercie: and wil haue compassion, on whomsoeuer I haue cōpassion.

16 So then [election] is not of the willer, nor of the runner: but of God that taketh mercie.

17 For the scripture sayth vnto Pharao, * Euen for this same purpose haue I stirred thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the world. Exod.9.16.

18 So hath hee mercie on whom hee will, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto mee, Why then blameth he [vs] yet? For who hath resisted his will?

20 But O man, what art thou which disputest with God? * Shall the woorke say to the workeman, Why hast thou made me on this fashion? Esay 45.9.

21 * Hath not the Potter power ouer the clay, euen of the same lumpe to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour? Wis.15.7.iere. 18.6.

22 What if God, willing to shewe his wrath, & to make his power knowen, suffered with long patience the vessels of wrath ordained to destruction,

23 To declare the riches of his glorie on the vessels of mercie, which he had prepared vnto glory?

24 Whom also he called, [I meane] vs, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As hee sayeth also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloued, which was not beloued. Osee 2.23. 1.pet. 2.10.

26 * And it shal come to passe, that in the place where it was saide vnto them, Ye are not my people: there shall they bee called the children of the liuing God. Osee 1.10.

27 And Esaias cryeth concerning Israel,

[*Though]

[*Though] the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet [but] a remnant shalbe saued.

28 For hee finisheth the [c] worde, and maketh it short in righteousnesse: for a short worde will the Lord make on earth.

29 And as Esaias sayd before, Except ỹ Lord of Sabboth had left vs [d] seede, wee had bene made as Sodoma, and had bene likened to Gomorrha.

30 What shal we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not righteousnesse, haue obteined righteousnesse: euen the righteousnes [which commeth] of faith:

31 But Israel which followed the law of righteousnesse, hath not atteined to the lawe of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? Because [they sought it] not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the lawe: For they haue stumbled at the stumbling stone,

33 As it is written, Beholde, I put in [e] Sion a stumbling stone, and a rocke of offence, and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.

Esay 10.22.

c The worde here is take for a thing or matter. The Lorde diminished his people by sundrie plagues, persecutions, & banishmentes, and brought them to a very fewe. Likewise meneth Paul, that a fewe of them shall be saued, which fewe notwithstanding shall abounde in righteousnesse to the glory of God.

d The seede is Christ Jesus, sowen abroad by his Apostles and disciples.

e Christ doeth iustifie vs by faith without workes, which thing ỹ Jewes & Iusticiaries can not beleeue. Therfore they stumble at Christ, and are offended with him.

The x. Chapter.

1 BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might bee saued.

2 For I beare thē recorde, that they haue a [a] zeale of God: but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to stablish their [b] owne righteousnesse, haue not bene obedient vnto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the ende of the lawe, [c] for righteousnesse to all that beleeue.

5 For Moses writeth of the righteousnesse which [is] of the lawe, howe that the man which doeth those things, shall liue by them.

6 But the righteousnes which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: Say not thou in thine heart, Who shall ascend into [d] heauen? that is, to fetch Christ downe from aboue.

7 Either who shall descende into the deepe? that is to fetche vp Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith he, The word is nigh thee, euen in thy mouth, & in thy heart. This same is the word of faith, which we preach.

9 † For if thou shalt knowledge wt thy mouth the Lorde Jesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with ỹ heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the scripture sayeth, Whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.

12 There is no difference betweene the Jewe and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 For whosoeuer shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saued.

14 Howe then shall they call on him, on whom they haue not beleeued? Howe shall they beleeue on him, of whome they haue not heard? Howe shall they heare without a preacher?

15 And howe shall they preache, except they bee sent? As it is written, Howe beautifull are the feete of them which bring good tidings of peace, & bring good tidings of good things?

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel: for Esaias sayeth, Lorde, who hath beleeued our sayings?

17 So then faith commeth by hearing, & hearing commeth by the word of God.

18 But (I aske) haue they not heard? No doubt, their sounde went out into all lands, and their wordes into the endes of the worlde.

19 But I demand whether Israel did knowe, or not? First Moses sayth, *I will prouoke you to enuie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you. Deut. 32.21.

20 And Esaias is bold, and saith, *I haue bene found of thē that sought me not: I haue bene made manifest vnto them that asked not after me. Esay 65.1.

21 But against Israel hee sayeth, * All day long haue I stretched out my handes vnto a people that beleueth not, but speaketh against me. Esay 65.12.

a That is, a certaine affection, but not after knowledge. For no zeale, nor good intent can be acceptable vnto God, but onely ỹ which is grounded vpon faith, & the knowledge of God.

b It is called our owne righteousnes, whē we refuse the righteousnesse which cōmeth by Christ, and imagine another righteousnesse which cōmeth by our owne workes and deuices.

c That is, Christ hath fulfilled the whole lawe, and therefore whosoeuer beleeueth in him, is counted iust before God, as well as he had fulfilled the whole lawe himselfe.

† The Epistle on Saint Andrewes day.

d For sayth teacheth vs that Christ is ascended vp into heauen, to take vs with him, and hath descended into the depth of death, and to destroy death, to deliuer vs.

The xi. Chapter.

29 God repenteth him not of his gifts. 33 The deapth of Gods iudgements.

1 I Say then, hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seede of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he knewe before. Wote yee not what the scripture sayth of Elias? howe hee maketh intercession to God against Israel,

3 *Saying, Lorde, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine [a] altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life. 1.King.19.10.

4 But what sayeth the answere of God vnto him? I haue reserued vnto my selfe seuen thousand men, which haue not bowed ỹ knee to [the image of] Baal.

5 Euen so at this time there is a remnant, according to the election of grace.

6 If it bee of grace, then is it not nowe of workes: for then grace is no more grace. But if it be of workes, then is it now no grace, for then worke is no more worke.

a Those altars he meaneth whereupon Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob did offer sacrifices in times past, vpon the which it was lawfull for the Iewes to doe sacrifice, vntill the building of the Temple.

7 What then? Israel hath not obteyned that which hee seeketh for, but the election hath obteined it, the remnant hath bene ‖blinded.

‖Or, hardened. Esay 29.10. mat. 13.14.

8 (According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the spirite of [b] remorse: eyes, that they should not see, & eares, that they should not heare) euen vnto this day.

[b] That is, pricking and inquiernesse of conscience.

9 And Dauid sayth, Let their table be made a snare, and a trappe, and a stumbling stocke, and a recompence vnto them.

‖Or, darkened.

10 Let their eyes bee ‖blinded, that they see not, and bowe thou downe their backes alway.

11 I say then, Haue they therefore stumbled, that they should fal? God forbid: but through their fal, saluation [is come] vnto the [c] Gentiles, for to prouoke them withall.

[c] That is, for that ye Iewes contemning the Gospel of Christ, fell away frō God, the preaching of the Gospel came vnto the Gentiles, which is their saluation.

12 Now if the fall of them, be the riches of the worlde, and the minishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: Howe much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office,

14 If by any meane I may prouoke them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them, be the reconciling of the worlde, what shall the receiuing [of them] be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruites bee holy, the whole lumpe also [is holy.] And if the roote bee holy, the branches also.

[d] These broken branches, were the vnbeleeuing Iewes, which for their vnbeliefe, were cut off from the promise of God, in whose stede was the wilde Olive, that is, ye Gentiles, grafted through faith.

17 And if some of the branches be broken [d] off, and thou being a wilde Olive tree, wast graft in among them, & made partaker of the roote and fatnesse of the Olive tree:

18 Boast not thy selfe against the branches. For if thou boast thy selfe, thou bearest not the roote, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches are broken off, that I might be graft in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou stoodest stedfast in faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For seeing that God spared not the natural branches, [take heede] least it come to passe, that he spare not thee.

22 Beholde therefore the kindnesse and rigorousnesse of God: on thē which fell, rigorousnesse: but towards thee, kindnesse, if thou continue in kindnesse: or else thou also shalt bee hewen off.

23 And they, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall bee grafted in: for God is of power to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou were cut out of a natural wilde Olive tree, and were graffed, contrarie to nature, in a true Olive tree: howe much more shal these which be the naturall branches, be graffed in their owne Olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mysterie, (least ye shoulde be wise in your owne conceites) that partly ‖blindnesse is happened in Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in. ‖Or, hardnesse.

26 And so all Israel shalbe saued, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion hee that doeth deliuer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob. Esay 59.20.

27 And this is my couenant vnto them * when I shall take away their sinnes. Esay 27.9.

28 As cōcerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are loued for the fathers [sakes.]

29 For the free giftes and calling of God, are without repentance.

30 For as yee in time past haue not beleeued God, yet haue yee nowe obteyned mercie through their vnbeliefe:

31 Euen so nowe haue they not ‖beleeued the mercie shewed vnto you, that they also may obteine mercie. ‖Or, obeyed.

32 For God hath shut vp all [nations] in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercie on all.

33 O the deepenesse of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God: howe vnsearchable are his iudgemēts, and his wayes past finding out!

34 For * who hath knowen the minde of the Lord? Or who hath bene his counseller? Sapi.9.13.esa.40. 13.1.cor.2.16.

35 Either who hath giuen vnto him first, [e] and he shalbe recompenced againe?

[e] By this the Apostle declareth that God by his frée will and election, doeth giue saluation vnto men, without any deserts of their owne.

36 For of him, and through him, and for him, are all things: to whom bee glory for euer, Amen.

The xii. Chapter.

Howe euery man shoulde walke in his seuerall calling.

The Epistle on the first Sunday after the Epiphanie.

1 I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercifulnesse of God, that yee ‖giue vp your bodies a quicke [a] sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, [which is] your reasonable seruice. ‖Or, present.

[a] The Iewes in Moses lawe were cōmanded to offer vp the dead carkeises of beastes: but Christians should exhibite their own liues & bodies for a sacrifice to God, in mortifying their carnall lustes, and framing themselues by faith to godlinesse and charitie.

2 And bee not yee fashioned like vnto this world: but be ye changed in your shape, by the renuing of your minde, that yee may proue what is the good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I saye, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, that no man esteeme of him selfe more then hee ought to esteeme: but so esteeme [him selfe] that he behaue him selfe discretely, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

4 For as wee haue many members in one body, and all members haue not one office:

5 So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and euery one, members one of another.

6 Seeing that we haue diuers giftes, according to the grace that is giuē vnto vs: either prophe-

prophecie, after the measure of faith:

The Epistle on the ii. Sunday after the Epiphanie.

7 Either office, in administration: or he that teacheth, in teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, in exhorting: hee that giueth, in singlenesse: hee that ruleth, in diligence: hee that is mercifull, in cheerefulnesse:

9 Loue, without dissimulation, hating euill, cleauing to good.

10 Affectioned one to another with brotherly loue, in giuing honour, going one before another.

11 Not lither in businesse, feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patiēt in trouble, instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessitie of saintes, giuen to hospitalitie.

14 *Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, & curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that do reioyce, & weepe with them that weepe.

16 *Being of like affection one towardes another, being not high minded: but making your selues equall to them of the lower sort. † Be not wise in your owne opinions.

17 *Recompencing to no man euill for euill. Prouiding afore hand things honest, [not only before God, but also] in the sight of al men.

18 *If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

†The Epistle on the iii. Sunday after the Epiphanie.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath. For it is writtē, Uengeance is mine, I wil repay, saith the Lord.

d For ether thou shalt win him with thy benefite, or els his conscience shall beare him witnesse, that Gods burning wrath hangeth ouer him.

20 Therfore, if thine enemie hunger, feed him: if hee thirst, giue him drinke: for in so doing, thou shalt heape [d] coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euil, but ouercome euil with good.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 Of obedience to the rulers, which beare not the sword in vayne. 8 Charitie must measure all our doings.

The Epistle on the fourth Sunday after the Epiphanie. Sapi. 6. 4.

1 LEt euery soule be subiect vnto the higher powers: For *there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ordeyned of God.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not feareful to good workes, but to the euil. Wilt thou not feare the power? Do wel, and thou shalt haue prayse of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God for thy welth. But if thou doe euill, feare, for hee beareth not the sword in vaine: For he is the minister of God, reuenger of wrath on him that doeth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subiect, not only for feare of ‖ punishmēt: but also because of [a] conscience.

‖ Or, wrath.

a For we are bound in conscience by the word of God, to obey the higher powers and in disobeying, we should hurt the consciences of others thorowe our euill example.

6 And for this cause pay yee tribute, for they are Gods ministers, seruing for the same purpose.

7 Giue to euery man therefore his duetie, tribute to whome tribute [is due,] custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour [belongeth.]

The Epistle on the first Sunday in Aduent. Exo. 20. 14. deu. 5. 18. Leui. 19. 18. mar. 22. 39. mar. 12. 31. galat. 5. 14. iames 2. 8.

8 Owe nothing to no man, but to loue one another: (For he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the lawe.

9 For this, *Thou shalt not commit adulterie, thou shalt not kill, thou shalt not steale, thou shalt not beare false witnesse, thou shalt not lust: *and if there be any other commandement, it is in fewe words comprehended in this saying: Namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Charitie worketh no ill to his neyghbour, therefore the fulfilling of the lawe is charitie.)

11 And chiefly considering the season, how that it is time that we shoulde nowe awake out of sleepe: For now is our saluation [b] nearer thē when we beleeued.

b The further we go, the nearer are we to the end. Now therefore our perfect and ful saluation, is nearer vnto vs, then when we first began to beleeue. Luke 21. 14.

12 The night is passed, the day is come nigh. Let vs therefore cast away the deedes of darkenesse, *and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke honestly, as in the day, not in ryoting and drunkennesse, neither in chambring and wantonnes, neither in strife and enuying.

14 But put yee on the Lorde Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to [fulfill] the lustes [thereof.]

The xiiii. Chapter.

One ought to beare with anothers conscience in charitie.

1 HIm that is weake in the faith receiue, not to doutfulnesse of [a] disputations.

a That is, not to this end, contentiously to dispute with him in matters of religiō, whereunto thorowe the weakenesse of faith, he cānot as yet attaine, least he should depart with a greater scruple of conscience, or be offended with vncharitable reasoning.

2 One beleeueth that hee may eate euery thing: another which is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth. For God hath receiued him.

4 What art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? To his owne master hee standeth or falleth: Yea, he shalbe holden vp, for God is able to make him stand.

5 This man putteth difference betweene day and day. Another man counteth all dayes alike. Let euery man be fully perswaded in his owne [b] minde.

b We must be assured in our conscience by Gods word of all things that we doe, that if we be strong, we may know what is our libertie: and if we be weake, we may learne to profite dayly.

6 He that esteemeth the day, esteemeth it vnto the Lorde: and he that esteemeth not the day, to the Lorde he doeth not esteeme it. Hee that eateth,

eateth, eateth to the Lorde, for he giueth God thankes: and he that eateth not, eateth not to the Lord, and giueth God thankes.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, & no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For if we liue, we liue vnto the Lorde: and if we die, wee die vnto the Lorde: Whether wee liue therefore, or die, wee are the Lords.

9 For to this ende Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that hee might be Lorde both of dead and quicke.

10 But why doest thou then iudge thy brother? Either, why doest thou set at nought thy brother? *we shall al stand before the iudgement seate of Christ. 2.Cor.1.10.

11 For it is written, *I liue, sayth the Lorde, and all knees shall bow to me, and al tongues shall giue prayse to God. Esay 45.23. phil.2.10.

12 So shall euery one of vs giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall, in his brothers way.

14 For I knowe, and am perswaded by ỹ Lord Iesus, that there is nothing common of it selfe, but vnto him that iudgeth it to bee common, to him it is common.

15 But if thy brother bee grieued with thy meate, nowe walkest thou not charitablie: *destroy not him with thy meate, for whome Christ dyed. 1.Cor.8.11.

16 Let not your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meate and drinke: but righteousnesse, and peace, and ioy in the holy ghost.

18 For hee that in these things serueth Christ, pleaseth God, and is commended of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow those things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 Destroye not the woorke of God for meates sake: *all thinges are pure, but it is euill for that man which eateth with offence. Titus 1.15.

c Faith is here taken for a full perswasion of the christian liberty in things indifferent.

21 It is good neither to eate flesh, neither to drinke wine, neither [any thing] whereby thy brother stumbleth, either is offended, or is made weake.

d This sentence, both Augustine & Dasigine doe take to be generally meant of all mens woorkes whatsoeuer they be which proceede not of a right conscience, and an vndoubted faith grounded vpon the word of God.

22 Hast thou c fayth? Haue it with thy selfe before God. Happie is hee that condemneth not himselfe in that [thing which] he alloweth.

23 For hee that maketh conscience, is damned if he eate, because [hee eateth] not of fayth: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is d sinne.

The xv. Chapter.

14 Paul sheweth his zeale towarde them, 30 and requireth the like of them.

1 WE which are strõg, ought to beare the frailenes of the weake, & not to stand in our owne conceites.

a To edifie, signifieth to do all maner of dueties to our neighbours, either to bring him to Christ, or if he be won, that he may go forward to vertue.

2 Let euery man please his neighbour in that that is good to a edifying.

3 For Christ pleased not himselfe, but as is written, The rebukes of them which rebuked thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things haue bene written afore time, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures, might haue hope. The Epistle on the ii. Sunday in Aduent.

5 The God of patience and consolation, * graunt you to bee like minded one towardes another, after the ensample of Christ Iesu: 1.Cor.1.10.

6 That yee all agreeing together, may with one mouth prayse God, and the father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore, receiue ye one another, as Christ receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 And I say, that Iesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises [made] vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God, for his mercie, as it is written, * For this cause I wil prayse thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy name. 1.Reg.21.50. psal.18.50.

10 And againe hee sayth, *Reioyce yee Gentiles with his people. Deut.32.49.

11 And againe, * Prayse the Lorde all yee Gentiles, and laude him all yee people together. Psalm.117.1.

12 And againe, Esaias sayth, * There shall be the roote of Iesse, and hee that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust. Esay 11.10.

13 The God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may bee rich in hope, through the power of the holy ghost.

14 I my selfe am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, and filled with all knowledge, able also to exhort one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue somewhat more boldly written vnto you, as putting you in remembrance through the grace that is giuen to me of God,

16 That I should bee the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ‖ and should minister the Gospel of God, that the offering of the b Gentiles might be acceptable, and sanctified by the holy ghost. ‖ Or, sacrificing.

b He calleth here the offering of the Gentiles, the people of the Gentiles, whom he won to God by preaching of the Gospel.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may reioyce through Christ Iesus, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not be bolde to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by mee, to make the Gentiles obedient with word and deede,

19 In

19 In mightie signes and wonders, by the power of the spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and the coastes round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 So haue I enforced my selfe to preache the Gospel, not where Christ was named, least I should haue built vpon another mans [c] foundation.

[c] Another mans foundation he calleth here the Churches that were taught and instructed of other apostles. Esai. 52. 15.

21 But as it is written, * To whome hee was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that heare not, shall vnderstand.

22 For this cause I haue bene oft let, that I coulde not come vnto you:

23 But nowe hauing no more to doe in these countreys, and also hauing a great desire many yeres to come vnto you.

24 When so euer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: For I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherwarde by you, after that I bee somewhat filled with you.

25 But nowe goe I vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the [d] saints.

[d] That is, to carry to ỳ poore saintes that liued at Hierusalem, ỳ almes that he gathered for them among the Gētiles where he preached. 1. Cor. 9. 11.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine common gathering for the poore saintes which are at Hierusalem.

27 * It hath pleased them verily, and their detters are they. For if the Gentiles bee made partakers of their spirituall things, their duety is to minister vnto them in carnal things.

28 When I haue performed this, and haue [e] sealed to them this fruit, I will come to you into Spayne.

[e] That is, whē I shal faithfully deliuer it to thē, as it were sealed moste surely. By fruit, he meaneth almes, which is the frute of ỳ faith of those that had receiued the gospel.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come with abundance of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 I beseech you brethren for the Lorde Jesus Christes sake, and for the loue of the spirite, that yee helpe mee in my businesse with your prayers to God for me:

31 That I may be deliuered from them which beleeue not in Jurie, and that this my seruice which I haue at Hierusalem, may bee accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you bee refreshed.

33 The God of peace be with you all, Amen.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 A number of salutations. 17 Paul willeth them to beware of false brethren. 20 Hee prayeth and giueth thankes for them.

1 I Commende vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a minister of the [a] Church of Cēchrea:

[a] In the primatiue church ancient widdowes, & other vertuous women, were chosen & appoynted to minister vnto the needy, and therefore called Ministers: and not because they had any publique authoritie to teach in the congregation.

2 That yee receiue her in the Lord, as it becommeth saintes, and that yee assist her in whatsoeuer businesse shee hath neede of you: For she hath succoured many, and my selfe also.

3 * Greete Priscilla, and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesu: Acts 18. 3.

4 (Which haue for my life layde downe their owne neckes: Unto whom, not onely I giue thankes, but also all ỳ Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise [greete] the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, which is the first fruites of Achaia in Christ.

6 Greete Mary, which bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my cousins, and prysoners with mee also, which are well taken among the Apostles, & were in Christ before me.

8 Greete Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Urban, our helper in Christ, & Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles, approued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus household.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greete thē that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, which labour in the Lorde. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Ruphus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Greete Asyncritus, Phlegon, Herman, Patrobas, Mercurius, and the brethrē which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, & Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olimpas, and all the saintes which are with them.

16 * Salute one another with an holy [b] kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you. 2. Cor. 13. 12.

[b] This was a signe of amitie among the Jewes, which S. Paul willeth to be holy, that is, that come from a minde full of godly charitie.

17 Nowe I beseech you brethren, [c] marke thē which cause diuision, and giue occasion of euill, contrary to the doctrine which yee haue learned, and auoyde them.

[c] There are two markes to knowe the false Apostles by: the one is, when they leaue Christ, & serue their belie: the other, when they regarde not the holy scripture, but preache lies, and their owne fantasies.

18 For they that are such, serue not the Lorde Jesus Christ, but their owne belly, and with sweete and flattering words deceiue ỳ hearts of the innocents.

19 For your obedience is gone abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I woulde haue you wise vnto that which is good, and simple concerning euill.

20 The God of peace shal treade Satan vnder your feete shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 *Timotheus my worke fellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you. Actes 16. 1. phi. 2. 19.

22 I Tertius, which wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius

23 Gaius mine hoste, & of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlaine of the citie saluteth you, and Quartus his brother.
24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ bee with you all, Amen.
Ephes.3.20. 25 *To him that is of power to stablish you, according to my Gospell, & preaching of Jesus Christ, *by reuealing of the mysterie which
Ephes.3.9. coloss.1.2. 1.tim.1.7. titus 1.1. was kept secret since the world began,
26 But now is opened, & by the scriptures of the Prophets, at the commandement of the euerlasting God, to the obedience of faith, among all nations published,
27 To [the same] God, wise onely, be glory, through Jesus Christ, for euer, Amen.

¶ This Epistle was written to the Romanes from Corinthus, [and sent] by Phebe the minister of the Church at Cenchrea.

The first Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

The first Chapter.

1 He praiseth the great graces of God shewed toward them, 10 Exhorting them to concord and humilitie.

1 PAul called [to bee] an Apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, & brother Sosthenes:
2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinthus, to them that *are sanctified in Christ Jesus, [a] saintes by calling, *with all that call on the name of ỳ Lord Jesus Christ in euery place, both of theirs and ours:
Actes 15.9. a Made holy by ỳ free mercy and calling of God. Rom.1.7.
3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.
The Epistle on the xviii. sunday after Trinitie. 4 I thanke my God alwaies on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you n Jesus Christ,
5 That in all things ye are enriched in him, in all vtterance and in all knowledge:
6 As the testimony of Jesus Christ was confirmed in you.
7 So that ye are destitute of no gift, waiting for the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ.
‖Or, confirme. 8 Which shal also ‖ strengthen you vnto the ende, that ye may be [b] blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.
b For there is no condemnation to them that are grafted in Christ Jesus. 1.Thess.5.24. 9 *God is faithfull, by whom yee haue bene called vnto the fellowship of his sonne Jesus Christ our Lord.
10 Now I beseech you brethren by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speake one thing, and that there be no dissentions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioined together in the same minde, and in the same meaning.
11 For it hath bene declared vnto me, my brethren, of you, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.
12 This I say, that euery one of you saieth, I am of Paul, and I am of *Apollo, and I am of Cephas, and I am of Christ.
Act.18.24. 13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? either were ye baptized in the name of Paul?
14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you but *Crispus and Gaius: Act.18.8.
15 Least any should say that I had baptized in mine owne name.
16 I baptized also the household of Stephana: Besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.
17 For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Gospell: *not with wisedome of [c] wordes, least the crosse of Christ should bee made of none effect. Gal.5.2. 2.pet.1.16. c When men should attribute that vnto eloquence, which only belongeth to the power of God.
18 For the preaching of the crosse is to thē that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, *it is the power of God. Rom.1.16.
19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will cast away the *vnderstanding of the prudent. Esa.29.14.
20 Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made the wisedome of this world foolish?
21 For after that in the wisedome of God, the world through their wisdome knew not God, it pleased God through foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.
22 For *the Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome. Matt.12.38.
23 But wee preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, & vnto ỳ Grekes, foolishnesse:
24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ, the power of God, and the wisedome of God.
25 For the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.
26 Brethren, ye see your calling, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mightie, not many noble [are called:]
27 But God hath chosen ỳ foolish things of ỳ world, to confound the wise: & God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mightie:
28 And vnnoble things of the world, & things

which are despised, hath God chosen, [yea] and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 And of him are ye in Christ Iesus, which of God is made vnto vs wisedome, & righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

Iere.9.23. 31 That according as it is written, *He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

The ii. Chapter.

He putteth for example his maner of preaching, which was according to the tenor of the Gospel.

1 AND I, brethren, when I came to you, Wisd.7.17. *came not in ‖ gloriousnesse of words, or of wisedome, shewing vnto you the [a] testimonie of God.

[a] That is, the Gospel, wherby God doeth manifest himselfe to the world, or wherof God is the author and witnesse. 2.Pet.1.10.

2 For I esteemed not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was among you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my words and my preaching *was not with enticing words of mans wisedome, but in shewing of the spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in ỹ wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 And we speake wisedome among them that are perfect: not the wisedome of this world, neither of the princes of this world, which come to nought:

7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mysterie, [euen] the hid [wisedome] which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

Esai 64.4. 9 But as it is written, *The eye hath not seene, and the eare hath not heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed them vnto vs by his spirit: for the spirit searcheth all things, yea the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a mã, saue the [b] spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the spirit of God.

[b] Mans mind which vnderstandeth and iudgeth.

12 And we haue not receiued the spirite of the world, but the spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are giuen to vs of God.

2.Pet.1.16. 13 *Which things also we speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth: comparing spiritual things with spiritual things.

14 But the naturall man perceiueth not the things of the spirit of God, for they are foolishnes vnto him: Neither can he know [thē] because they are spiritually discerned.

15 *But he ỹ is spiritual, discerneth al things, yet he himselfe is iudged of no man. Pro.27.19.

16 *For who hath knowen the mind of ỹ Lord, that he might instruct him? But we haue [c] the mind of Christ. Rom.11.34. esai 40.13. c That is, Christes spirit.

The iii. Chapter.

3 Paul rebuketh the sects and authors thereof. 13 Christ is the foundation of the Church.

1 AND I could not speake vnto you brethrē, as vnto spiritual, but as vnto carnal, [euen] as vnto [a] babes in Christ.

a Being ingrafted in Christ by faith, we begin to moone by his spirit: & as we profit in faith, we grow vp in a ripe age. And here let him take heed that teacheth, lest for milke he giue poison. For milke and strong meate in effect are one, but only differ in maner and forme.

2 I haue nourished you with milke, & not with meate: for ye then were not strong, neither are ye as yet.

3 For ye are yet carnall: Seeing then there is among you enuying, and strife, and sectes, are ye not carnal, and walke as men?

4 For while one saieth, I am of Paul, & another, I [am] of Apollo, are ye not carnal?

5 For what is Paul? what is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the encrease.

7 So then, neither is he ỹ planteth any thing: neither hee that watereth: but God that giueth the encrease.

8 He that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: *and euery man shal receiue his reward according to his labour. Psal.62.13. gal.6.5.

9 For wee together are Gods labourers, yee are Gods husbandry, ye are gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master builder haue I laid the foundation, & another buildeth thereon. But let euery man [b] take heede how hee buildeth vpon.

b He reproueth the ministers of Corinth, as teachers of curious doctrines and questions.

11 For other foundation can no man lay then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 If any man build on this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, timber, hay, [or] stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest. The day shall declare it, because it shall be reuealed by the fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke what it is.

14 If any mans worke that he hath built vpon abide, he shal receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke burne, hee shall suffer losse, but he shall be sake himselfe: yet as [it were] through fire.

16 *Know ye not that yee are the temple of God, and that the spirite of God dwelleth in you? 1.Cor.6.19.

17 If any man ‖ defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which [temple] ye are. ‖Or, destroy.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seeme [to himselfe] to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that hee may be wise.

19 For

19 For the wisedome of this world, is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, *He compasseth the wise in [c] their owne craftinesse.
Iob 5.13.
c When they themselues are entangled in the same snares which they laid for others.
20 And againe, The Lord knoweth ỳ thoughts of the wise, that they be vaine.
21 Therefore let no man glory in [d] men, for all things are yours:
d But in God, who worketh by his ministers to his owne glory, and the comfort of his church.
22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, either the world, either life, or death, whether things present, or things to come, all are yours:
23 But ye are Christes, and Christ [is] Gods.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 After that he had described the office of a true Apostle, 3 seeing they did not acknowledge him such, 4 he appealeth to Gods iudgement.

The Epistle on the 3. Sunday in Aduent.

1 LEt a man so esteeme of vs as the ministers of Christ, and disposers of the secrets of God.
2 Furthermore, it is required in the disposers, that a man be found faithfull.
3 With me it is but a very small thing that I should bee iudged of you, either of mans iudgement: yea, I iudge not [a] mine owne selfe.
a Whether I haue great gifts or little, few or many.
4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not thereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me, is the Lord.
Matt. 7.1. rom. 2.1.
5 *Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who will lighten ỳ hidden things of darkenesse, and open the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.
6 And these things brethren, I haue figuratiuely applied vnto my selfe and to Apollos, for your sakes: that yee might learne by vs, not to be wise aboue that which is written, that you swell not one against another for any mans cause.
b To wit, from other men, and preferreth thee?
7 For who [b] separateth thee? And what hast thou that thou hast not receiued? If thou hast receiued it, why doest thou glory as though thou hadst not receiued it?
8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God yee did reigne, that wee also might reigne with you.
9 For mee thinketh that God hath set foorth vs which are the last Apostles, as it were men appointed to death. For we are made a gasing stocke vnto the world, and to angels, and to men.
e By this bitter taunting, in abiecting himselfe, and exalting the Corinthians, he maketh the ashamed of their vaine glory.
10 We [are] [e] fooles for Christes sake, but ye [are] wise in Christ. Wee [are] weake, but ye [are] strong: Yee [are] honourable, but we [are] despised.
11 Euen vnto this ‖ time we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, & haue no certaine dwelling place,
‖ Or, houre. Act. 20.34. 1.thes. 2.9. 2.thes. 3.8.
12 *And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bless: being persecuted, we suffer it:
Matt. 5.44.
13 *Being defamed, we pray: we are made as the filthinesse of the world, [and are] the offscouring of all things vnto this day.
14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.
15 For though yee haue ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet [haue ye] not many fathers: For in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.
16 Wherefore I desire you, be ye followers of me.
17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, which is my beloued sonne, and faithful in the Lord, who shall put you in remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in all churches.
18 Some are swollē, as though I would come no more at you:
19 *But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the wordes of them which are swollen, but the power.
Act. 19.21. iam. 4.15.
20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in [d] power.
d Of the holy ghost.
21 What will ye? Shal I come vnto you with a rodde, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

The v. Chapter.

1 He reproueth sharply their negligence in punishing him that had committed incest, 3 willing them to excommunicate him, 7 to imbrace puritie, 9 and flee wickednesse.

1 IT is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, & such fornication as is not named among the [a] Gentiles: that one should haue his fathers wife.
a Who would thinke that you would suffer that mischiefe vnpunished, which the most barbarous nations abhorre to speake of. Col. 2.5.
2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not rather sorowed, that he ỳ hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.
3 *For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirite, haue determined already, as though I were present, that he that hath so done this deed,
4 In the name of our Lord Iesus Christ, you being gathered together, and my spirite with you, with the power of the Lord Iesus Christ,
5 *To deliuer such [a one] vnto Satan for ỳ destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.
1. Tim. 1.20.
6 Your glorying is not [b] good. *Know ye not that a litle leauen leaueneth ỳ whole lumpe?
b Seeing you suffer such monstruous vices vnpunished. Gal. 5.9.
7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that ye may be a new lumpe, as yee are vnleauened. For [euen] Christ our Passeouer is ‖ offered vp for vs.
‖ Or, is slaine.
8 Therefore let vs keepe holyday, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of maliciousnesse and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened [bread] of pureness and trueth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an epistle, ẏ ye should not company with fornicatours.
10 [I did not meane] not at all with the fornicatours of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must ye needes haue gone out of the world.
11 But now [this] I write vnto you, not to company together, if any that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or couetous, or a worshipper of idols, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with him that is such, not to eate.
12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them that are without? doe not ye iudge them that are within?
13 Them that are without, God shall iudge. And ye shall put away from among you that wicked person.

The vi. Chapter.

7 Christians ought rather to suffer. 12 He reproueth the abusing of christian libertie, 15 and sheweth that we ought to serue God purely, both in body and soule.

1 DAre any of you, hauing busines ‖ with another, be iudged vnder the [a] vniust, and not rather vnder the saints?
2 Do ye not know that the saints shal iudge the world? If the world shalbe iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?
3 Know ye not how that wee shall iudge the angels? How much more, things that pertaine to this life?
4 If then yee haue iudgement of things pertaining to this life, set vp thē to iudge which are least esteemed in the church.
5 I speake it to your shame. Is it so that there is not a wise man among you? no not one that shalbe able to iudge betwene his brethrē?
6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that vnder the vnbeleeuers?
7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a ‖ fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another: * Why rather suffer yee not wrong? why rather suffer ye not harme?
8 Nay, *ye your selues do wrong, & do harme, and that to your brethren.
9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous shal not inherite the kingdome of God? Bee not deceiued: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of thē selues with mankind,
10 Nor thieues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor ‖ pillers, shall inherite the kingdome of God.
11 *And some such like you were: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the name of the Lord Iesus, and by the spirit of our God.
12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things are not profitable: all things are lawful for me, but I will not bee brought vnder the [b] power of any.
13 Meates for the belly, & the belly for meates: but God shal destroy both it and them. Now the body [is] not for [c] fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.
14 And God both hath raised vp the Lord, *and also shall raise vs vp by his power.
15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shal I then take ẏ members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.
16 What, know yee not that he which is coupled with an harlot, is one ‖ body? *For two (saith he) shalbe one flesh.
17 But he that is coupled vnto the Lord, is one spirite.
18 Flee fornication: Euery sinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but hee that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.
19 What, *know yee not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost [which is] in you, whom ye haue of God, and yee are not [d] your owne?
20 * For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are gods.

The vii. Chapter.

The Apostle answereth to certaine questions which the Corinthians desired to know.

1 NOw as concerning the things whereof ye wrote vnto me: It is [a] good for a man not to touch a woman.
2 Neuertheless, to auoid fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.
3 *Let the husband giue vnto the wife due beneuolence: Likewise also the wife vnto the husband.
4 The wife hath not the power of her owne body, but the husband: And likewise also the husband hath not the power of his owne body, but the wife.
5 Defraud you not the one the other, except [it bee] with both your consents for a time, that yee may giue your selues to fasting and praier: and afterward come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.
6 This I say ‖ of fauour, and [b] not of commandement.
7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, another after that.
8 I say therefore to the vnmaried & widowes, it is good for them if they abide euen as I:
9 But if they cannot abstaine, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 Unto

[Or, against.
a Ye calleth the vniust, whosoeuer are not sanctified in Christ.
[Or, want.
Mat. 5. 39. luke 6. 29. rom. 12. 19. 1. The. 4. 6.
[Or, extortioners.
Titus 3. 3.
b For we are subiect to those things which we cā not vse.
c They abused meates both in that they offended other thereby, and also prouoked their owne lustes vnto uncleannesse. Rom. 6. 5.
‖ With the harlot. Gen. 2. 24. math. 19. 5. mark. 10. 7. ephes. 5. 32.
1. Cor. 6. 16.
d To liue at our owne wil, but after the wil of him that hath bought vs. 1. Pet. 1. 16.
a Or expedient, because marriage through mans corruptiō, and not by Gods institution, bringeth cares & troubles. 1. Pet. 3. 7.
[Or, by way of sufferance.
b He sheweth that he commandeth not precisely to marry, but that God hath graunted this remedy vnto them which can not liue chaste.

10 Unto the maried commaund, not I, but the Lord, * Let not the wife depart from her husband:

Mat. 5. 32. and 19. 9.

11 But and if she depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or bee reconciled to her husband [againe:] And let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the remnant speake I, not the Lord, If any brother haue a wife that beleeueth not, and she consent to dwel with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath to her husband an infidel, and he consent to dwell with her, let her not put him away.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, & the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband: els were your children vncleane, but now are they c holy.

c They that are borne of either of the parents faithfull, are also counted members of Christs church, because of the promise.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not made subiect in such [things:] but God hath called vs in peace.

16 For how knowest thou, O woman, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke, and so ordaine I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not adde [vncircumcision:] Is any called in vncircumcision, let him not bee circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commãdements of God.

Ephe. 4. 1.

20 *Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called a seruant? care not for it: neuertheless, if thou mayest be made free, vse it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord [being] a seruant, is the Lordes free man: likewise also he that is called [being] free, is Christes seruant.

1. Pet. 1. 20.

23 *Ye are bought with a price, bee not ye the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide d with God.

d Or, sincerely, as in the presence of God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet giue I counsel, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that it is good for the present necessitie, that [I say,] it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: neuertheless, such shall haue trouble in ẏ flesh: but ‖ I beare with you.

‖ Or, spare you.

29 But this say I brethren, because the time is short: it remaineth that they also which haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioiced not: and they that bye, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world goeth away.

32 I would haue you without care. Hee that is vnmaried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how hee may please the Lord:

33 But hee that hath married, careth for the things that are of the world, how hee may please his wife.

34 There is difference betweene a virgine and a wife: the vnmarried woman careth for the things that are of the Lord, that shee may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things that pertaine to the world, how shee may please her husband.

35 This speake I for your profite: not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for comelines sake, and sitting fast vnto the Lord without separation.

36 But if any man thinke that it is vncomely for his virgin if she passe the time of mariage, c and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them be married.

c That is, that she should marie to auoid fornication.

37 Neuertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, hauing no neede, but hath power ouer his owne will, & hath so decreed in his heart that he will keepe his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then hee that giueth in marriage doeth well: but he that giueth not in mariage, doth better.

39 * The wife is bound to the ‖ lawe as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband bee dead, she is at libertie to be maried to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

Rom. 7. 1.
‖ Or, by the lawe of mariage.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my iudgement: *and I thinke verily that I haue the spirit of God.

1. Thes. 4. 8.

The viii. Chapter.

He rebuketh them that vse their libertie to the slander of other, in going to the idolatrous sacrifices.

1 AS touching things offered vnto idols, we know that we al haue knowledge. Knowledge maketh a man swel: but charitie edifieth.

2 If any man thinke that hee knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, ẏ same is ‖ knowen of him.

‖ Or, taught.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those

things that are offred in sacrifice vnto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in ỹ woꝛld, and that there is none other God but one.

5 And though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen oꝛ in earth (as there bee gods many, and [a] loꝛdes many:)

a Which being idols, yet are esteemed of mẽ as Loꝛdes and Seigneours. Iohn 13.13. 1.cor.12.3.

6 Yet vnto vs is there but one God, [which is] the father, of whom are all things, and we in him, *and one Loꝛd Iesus Chꝛist, by whõ are all things, and we by him.

7 But there is not in euery man that knowledge: foꝛ some hauing conscience of the idol vnto this houre, eate as a thing offered vnto idols, and their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meate doeth not commend to God: Foꝛ neither if we eate, haue we the moꝛe: neither if we eate not, haue we the lesse.

9 But take heede least by any meanes this liberty of yours become a stumbling to them that are weake.

10 Foꝛ if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meate in the idols temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weake, be [b] boldened to eate those things which are offered to idols,

b By thine example, without any ground of doctrine.

11 And thꝛough thy knowledge shal ỹ [c] weake bꝛother perish, foꝛ whom Chꝛist died?

c Which eateth against his conscience.

12 But when ye sinne so against the bꝛethren, and wound their weake conscience, ye sinne against Chꝛist.

Rom.14.21.

13 Wherefoꝛe, *if meate offend my bꝛother, I will eate no flesh while the woꝛld standeth, least I should offend my bꝛother.

The ix. Chapter.

He exhorteth them by his example to vse their libertie to the edification of others.

1 AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Iesus Chꝛist our Loꝛd? Are not yee my woꝛke in the Loꝛd?

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto other, yet doubtlesse am I vnto you: foꝛ the [a] seale of mine Apostleship are ye in the Loꝛd.

a I needе no further declaration, but the woꝛkes that I haue wꝛought among you.

3 Mine answere to them that aske me, is this,

4 Haue we not power to eate and to dꝛinke?

5 Haue we not power to lead about a [b] sister a woman, as wel as other apostles, and as the bꝛethren of the Loꝛd and Cephas?

b Oꝛ a sister, a wife. S. Paul vseth none other woꝛd to expresse a wife then γυνή, valla, what needeth it to adde a womã, where was premised a sister? Wherfore I thinke (saieth he) it ought to be translated a wife, specially, because it is expressed in the singular number γυνεῖκα. The olde translation printed, transposeth the woꝛdes, saying, *Mulierem sororem*, where the most olde written copies constantly haue *Sororem mulierem*, as all the Greeke copies haue it, γυναῖκα.

6 Is the libertie of not labouring ‖ taken fꝛõ me and Barnabas onely?

‖ with the hands.

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne cost? who planteth a vineyard, & eateth not of the fꝛuit thereof? oꝛ who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things after the maner of mẽ? oꝛ saieth not the lawe the same also?

9 Foꝛ it is wꝛittẽ in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not moosell the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the coꝛne. Doeth God take care foꝛ oxen?

10 Either saieth hee it not altogether foꝛ our sakes? Foꝛ our sakes no doubt [this] is wꝛitten: that he which eareth, should eare in hope: and that hee which thꝛesheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 If wee haue sowen vnto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we shall reape your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of [their] power ouer you, [wherefoꝛe are] not we rather? Neuertheless, we haue not vsed this power: but sufker all things, least we should hinder the Gospel of Chꝛist.

13 Doe ye not know that they which minister about holy things, eate of the things of the temple? and they which waite at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 Euen so hath the Loꝛd oꝛdained, that they which pꝛeach the Gospell, should liue of the Gospel.

15 Bnt I haue vsed none of these things. Neuertheless, I wꝛote not these things, that it should be so done vnto me: Foꝛ it were better foꝛ me to die, then that any man should make my ‖ reioycing vaine.

‖ Or, boasting.

16 Foꝛ if I pꝛeach the Gospel, I haue nothing to ‖ reioyce of: foꝛ necessitie is laid vpon me. But woe is vnto me if I pꝛeach not the Gospell.

‖ Or, boast of.

17 Foꝛ if I do this thing with a good will, I haue a reward: but if against my will, the [c] dispensation is committed vnto me.

c The Greeke woꝛd signifieth a guidãce, bestowing, oꝛ distribution of things, as it were to the pꝛofite of an household.

18 What is my reward then? Uerily that whẽ I pꝛeach the Gospel, I may make ỹ Gospell of Chꝛist free, that I misuse not mine authoritie in the Gospel.

19 Foꝛ though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all men, that I might winne the moꝛe.

20 Unto the Iewes, I became as a Iewe, that I might winne the Iewes: to them that are vnder the law, as vnder the law, that I might winne them that are vnder the law:

21 To them that are without lawe, as without law (when I was not without lawe as pertaining to the law of God, but was in ỹ lawe of Chꝛist) that I might winne them that are without lawe.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might win the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

23 And this I do foꝛ the Gospels sake, that I might be pertaker thereof.

24 Know yee not, that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the reward? So runne, that ye may obtaine.

The Epistle on Septuagesima Sunday.

25 Euery

25 Euery man that proueth masteries, abstaineth from all things: and they [do it] to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but wee [to obtaine] an incorruptible [crowne.]

d Least ye should be reproued of me when they should see him do contrary, or contemne that thing which he taught other to doe.

26 I therefore so runne, not as at an vncertaine thing: so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I tame my d body, and bring it into subiection: least by any meanes that when I haue preached to other, I my selfe should be a castaway.

The x. Chapter.

1 He feareth them with the examples of the Iewes, that they put not their trust carnally in the graces of God, 14 exhorting them to flee all idolatrie, 23 and offence of their neighbour.

The Epistle on the 9. Sunday after Trinitie.

1 BRethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the sea:

‖ That is, into Moses lawe, as some read, or, as S. Augustine readeth, by Moses.

2 And were all baptized ‖ vnto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:

a That is, Manna, which was the outward signe or sacrament of the spirituall grace.

3 And did all eate of ỹ same a spiritual meate:

b That is, signified Christ, as all sacraments do.

4 And did all drinke of the same spirituall drinke: (For they dranke of that spirituall rocke that followed them: and that rocke was b Christ.)

5 But in many of them had God no delight: for they were ouerthrowen in the wildernes.

6 These things verily are our ensamples, that we should not be lusters after euil things, as they also lusted.

‖ Or, did commit fornication.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as [were] some of them, as it is written, * The people sate downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.

Exo. 32. 6.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed ‖ fornication, and fell in one day three and twentie thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of thē tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of thē murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

c How God wil plague vs, if we be subiect to the like vices.

11 All these things happened vnto them for ensamples: but they are written c for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh hee standeth, take heede least he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as followeth the nature of man: but God is faithfull, which shall not suffer you to bee tempted aboue that you are able: but shall with the temptation make a way to escape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatrie.

15 I speake as vnto them which haue discretion: iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the partaking of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the partaking of the body of Christ?

17 For we that are many, are one bread, & one body, in as much as wee all are partakers of one bread.

18 Behold Israel [which is] after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that ỹ idoll is any thing? or that it which is offered in sacrifice to idols in any thing?

20 But [this I say] that the things which the Gentiles offer in sacrifice, they offer to deuils, and not to God: And I would not that yee should haue d felowship with the deuils.

d Which is, to assemble in that company, where idols are called vpon.

21 Yee cannot drinke the cuppe of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: Ye cannot bee partakers of the Lordes table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Either doe we prouoke the Lord to anger? What, are we stronger then he?

23 * All things are lawful for me, but al things are not expedient: All things are lawful for me, but all things edifie not.

Eccl. 37. 31.

24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euery man anothers [wealth.]

‖ Or, in the market of victuals.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the ‖ market, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lordes, and the plentie thereof.

Psal. 24. 1.

27 If any of them which beleeue not, bid you [to a feast] and ye be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idols, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. The earth is the Lordes, and the plentie thereof.

29 Conscience I say, not of thine owne selfe, but of the other: For why is my e liberty iudged of another mans conscience?

e We must take heed that through our abuse, our libertie be not condemned.

30 For, if I by [Gods] benefite may be partaker [of the gifts of God,] why am I euil spoken of, for that whereof I giue thanks?

31 * Whether therefore yee eate or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye do, do all to the glory of God.

Col. 3. 7.

32 See that yee giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor yet to the Grecians, neither to the church of God.

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profite, but [the profite] of many, that they may be saued.

The xi. Chapter.

1 Hee rebuketh the abuses which were crept into their church, 4 as touching prayer, or prophecying, 18 & ministring the Lordes supper, 23 bringing them againe to the first institution thereof.

1 BE * ye followers of me, euen as I [am] of Christ.

2. Thes. 3. 9.

2 I commend you brethren, that yee remember al my ‖ things, and keepe the ordinances, as I deliuered them to you.

‖ Or, precepts.

Ephe.5.23.

3 *But I will that ye know, that Chriſt is the head of euery man: and the man is the womans head, and God is Chriſtes head.

4 Euery man praying or prophecying, hauing any thing on his head, ſhameth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth or prophecieth bareheaded, diſhonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if ſhe were ſhauen.

6 If the woman bee not couered, let her alſo be ſhorne: if it be a ſhame for a woman to be ſhorne, or ſhauen, let her be couered.

7 A man ought not to couer his head, *for as much as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

Gen.1.26. col.3.10.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

Gen.2.23.

9 *Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cauſe ought the woman to haue [a]power on her head, for the angels ſakes.

a Some thing to couer her head in ſigne of ſubiection.

11 Neuertheleſſe, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, euen ſo is the man alſo by the woman, but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your ſelues, whether it be comely that a woman pray vnto God bareheaded?

14 Doeth not nature it ſelfe teach you, that it is a ſhame for a man, if he haue long heare?

15 But if a woman haue long heare, it is a prayſe for her: for her heare is giuen her for a couering.

16 If any man luſt to ſtriue, we haue no ſuch cuſtome, neither the churches of God.

The Epiſtle on Thurſday next before Eaſter.

17 This I warne you of, and commend not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worſe.

18 For firſt of all, when yee come together in the church, I heare that there be diſſentions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

19 For there muſt be alſo hereſies among you, that they which are ‖approoued among you, might be knowen.

‖Or, tried.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, ‖you cannot eate the Lordes ſupper:

‖Or, this is not to eate.

21 For euery one preuenteth other, in eating his owne ſupper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue yee not houſes to eate and to drinke in? Or deſpiſe ye the church of God, and ſhame them that haue not? What ſhal I ſay vnto you, ſhall I praiſe you? in this I praiſe you not.

23 That which I deliuered vnto you, I receiued of the Lord, that the Lord Ieſus the ſame night in the which hee was betraied, tooke bread:

24 And when hee had giuen thanks, hee brake [it,] and ſaid, *Take ye, eate ye, this is my body which is broken for you: this doe ye in the remembrance of me.

Mat.26.26. mar.14.22. luke 22.19.

25 After the ſame maner alſo [he tooke] the cup when he had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the new Teſtament in my blood: this do yee, as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eate this bread, & drinke this cup, ye doe ſhew the Lordes death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whoſoeuer ſhal eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord [b]vnworthily, ſhall be guiltie of the body and blood of the Lord.

b By permitting the true and pure vſe of the ſame.

28 *But let a man examine himſelfe, and ſo let him eate of this bread, and drinke of this cuppe.

2.Cor.13.1.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation vnto him [c]ſelfe, making no difference of the Lordes body.

c But as though thoſe holy myſteries of the Lordes body & blood were common meates, ſo without reuerence hee commeth vnto thē.

30 For this cauſe many are weake and ſicke among you, and many ſleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our ſelues, we ſhould ſhould not be ‖iudged.

‖Or, puniſhed.

32 But when we are ‖iudged, we are ‖chaſtened of the Lord, that we ſhould not be damned with the world.

‖Or, puniſhed.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eate, tary one for another.

‖Or, inſtructed.

34 If any man hunger, let him eate at home, that ye come not together vnto condemnation. The reſt wil I ſet in order, when I come.

The xii. Chapter.

1 The diuerſitie of the gifts of the holy ghoſt, ought to be vſed to the edifiyng of Chriſtes church, 12 as the members of mans body ſerue to the vſe one of another.

The Epiſtle on the fourth Sunday after Trinitie.

1 COncerning ſpiritual [gifts] brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, caried away vnto dumbe idols, euen as ye were [a]led.

a By Satans ſuggeſtion. Mar.9.39.

3 Wherefore I declare vnto you, that *no man ſpeaking by the ſpirite of God ‖defieth Ieſus: *alſo no man can ſay ‖that Ieſus is the Lord, but by the holy ghoſt.

‖Or, calleth Ieſus accurſed. Iohn 13.13. phil.2.10. ‖Some read, the Lord Ieſus.

4 There are diuerſities of gifts, but it is the ſelfe ſame ſpirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtratiōs, but it is the ſelfe ſame Lord.

6 And there are diuers maners of operations, but it is the ſelfe ſame God, which worketh all in all.

7 The manifeſtation of the ſpirit, is giuen to euery man to profite withall:

8 For to one is giuen by the ſpirite the worde of wiſedome, to another the worde of knowledge by the ſame ſpirit:

9 To another [is giuen] faith by the ſame ſpirit, to another the gift of healing by the ſame ſpirite:

10 To another power to [do] miracles, to another

b Meaning the declaration of Gods mysteries.

other b prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another diuers kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

Rom. 12. 3. ephe. 4. 8.

11 *But these all worketh euen that one and the selfe same spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally euen as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: euen so is Christ also.

13 For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether [we be] Iewes or Gentiles, whether [we be] bond or free: and haue all drunke of one spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foote doe say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare doe say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If all the body [were] an eye, where were then the hearing? If all [were] hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But nowe hath God set the members, euery one of them seuerall in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 If they were al one member, where were the body?

20 Now are there many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye can not say vnto the hande, I haue no neede of thee: nor againe, the head to the feete, I haue no neede of you.

22 Yea rather a great deale those members of the body which seeme to be more c feeble, are necessarie:

c Whose vse seemeth to be more vile.

23 And vpon those [members] of ỹ body which we thinke to be lesse honourable, we owe d more honour: and our vncomely [partes] haue more comelinesse.

d We are more carefull to cou-ner them.

24 For our comely [members] neede it not: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen the more honour to that [part] which lacked,

25 That there should be no strife in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

26 And if one member suffer, all the members suffer with it. If one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

e That is, euery one is a member of the body of Christ for his part. Ephes. 4. 11.

27 Ye are the body of Christ, and members e in part.

28 *And God hath ordeined some in ỹ Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, then them that doe miracles: after that, ỹ gifts of healing, helpers, gouernours, ‖ diuersities of tongues.

‖ Or, kindes.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all doers of miracles?

30 Haue all the giftes of healing? doe al speake with tongues? doe all interprete?

31 Couet after the best giftes: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

The xiii. Chapter.

Because loue is the fountaine and rule of edifying the Church, he setteth forth the nature, office, and praise thereof.

1 THough I speake with the tongues of men, and of a angels, and haue not charitie, I am [as] sounding brasse, or [as] a tinckling Cymbale.

The Epistle on Quinquagesima Sunday.

a If the Angels had tongues, and I had the vse thereof, & did not bestowe them to profite my neighbour, it were nothing but vaine babling.

2 And though I haue prophecie, and vnderstande all secretes, and all knowledge: yea if I haue all faith, so that I can remoue mountaines, and haue not charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestowe all my goodes to feede the poore, and though I giue my body that I shoulde be burned, and haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie suffereth long, and is courteous: Charitie enuieth not, charitie doeth not frowardly, ‖ swelleth not,

‖ Or, is not puffed vp.

5 Dealeth not dishonestly, seeketh not her owne, is not bitter, thinketh not euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth in the trueth:

7 Suffereth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Though that prophecyings faile, eyther tongues cease, or knowledge vanish away, [yet] charitie falleth neuer away.

9 For our knowledge is ‖ vnperfect, and our prophecying is vnperfect:

‖ Or, in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is vnperfect shalbe done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I vnderstood as a childe, I imagined as a childe: but as soone as I was a man, I put away childishnesse.

12 Nowe we see in a b glasse, euen in a darke speaking: but then [shall we see] face to face. Now I know vnperfectly: but then shall I know, euen as I am knowen.

b The mysteries of God.

13 Nowe abydeth faith, hope, and charitie, these three, but the chiefe of these is charitie.

The xiiii. Chapter.

He exhorteth to charitie, commendeth the gift of tongues, and other spirituall giftes. 5 But chiefely prophecying.

1 FOllow after charitie, and couet spirituall [giftes:] but most chiefely that ye may prophecie.

2 For he ỹ speaketh with [an vnknowne] tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: For no man a heareth [him:] howbeit, in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

a Vnderstandeth him.

3 But hee that prophecieth, speaketh vnto men to edifying, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He ỳ ſpeaketh with [an vnknowen] tongue, edifieth himſelfe: but he that prophecieth, edifieth the Church.

b Tongue, in this place and ſuch like, ſignifieth not the inſtrument that we ſpeake with, but propriete of ſome language that the hearer vnderſtandeth not without an interpreter.

5 I would that ye all ſpake with [b] tongues, but rather that ye prophecied: For greater is he that prophecieth, then he that ſpeaketh with tongues, except he expound it, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profite you, except I ſhall ſpeake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

7 And euē things without life, giuing ſound, whether [it be] a pipe, or an harpe, except they giue a diſtinction in the ſoundes, howe ſhall it be knowen what is piped or harped?

8 For if the Trumpe giue an vncertaine ſound, who ſhalbe prepared to the warre?

9 So likewiſe you, except ye vtter wordes by the tongue eaſie to be vnderſtoode, howe ſhall it be knowen what is ſpoken? For ye ſhall ſpeake in the [c] aire.

c Your wordes ſhalbe loſt, for ye ſhal neither glorifie God thereby, nor profite man.

10 There are happily ſo many kinds of voyces in the world, and none [of them] are without ſignification.

11 Therefore if I knowe not the meaning of the voyce, I ſhalbe vnto him that ſpeaketh an aliant, and he that ſpeaketh ſhalbe an aliant vnto me.

12 Euen ſo ye, for as much as ye couet ſpirituall [giftes,] ſeeke that ye may excel, vnto the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore, let him that ſpeaketh with tongue, pray that he may interprete.

14 For if I pray with [an vnknowen] tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my vnderſtanding is vnfruitefull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and will pray with the vnderſtanding alſo: I will [d] ſing with the ſpirit, and wil ſing with the vnderſtanding alſo.

d Or giue thankes by ſinging.

16 For when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall he that ‖ occupieth the roome of the vnlearned ſay Amen at thy giuing of thanks, ſeeing he vnderſtādeth not what thou ſayeſt?

‖ Or, filleth.

17 Thou verily giueſt thankes well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I ſpeake with tongues more then ye all.

19 Yet had I rather in the Church to ſpeake fiue wordes with my vnderſtanding, that by my voyce I might teach other alſo, then ten thouſand words in [an vnknowen] tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in vnderſtanding: howbeit, as concerning naughtineſſe be ye children, but in vnderſtanding be perfect.

21 In the law it is written, * With [men of] ſundry tongues and ſundry lippes, will I ſpeake vnto this people: and yet for all that, will they not heare me, ſaieth the Lord.

Eſai 28.11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophecying [ſerueth] not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore all the Church be come together into one place, & al ſpeake with tongues, and there come in they that are vnlearned, or they which beleeue not, will they not ſay that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophecie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is rebuked of all men, he is iudged of all men.

25 And ſo are the ſecretes of his heart made manifeſt, and ſo hauing fallen downe on his face, he will worſhip God, ſaying that God is in you of a trueth.

26 Howe is it then brethren? When ye come together, euery one of you hath a Pſalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeake with tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, & that by courſe, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe ſilence in the Church, and let him ſpeake to himſelfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets ſpeake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If any reuelation be made to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophecie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the [e] ſpirites of the Prophetes are ſubiect to the Prophets.

e That is, the doctrine that they do bring, as being put in minde by the ſpirit of God.

33 For God is not [the authour] of confuſion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the ſaintes.

34 * Let your women keepe ſilence in ỳ Churches: for it is not permitted vnto them to ſpeake, but [they are commanded] to be vnder obedience, * as ſaieth the lawe.

1. Tim. 2. 12.

Gene. 3. 16.

35 If they will learne any thing, let them aſke their huſbandes at home: For it is a ſhame for women to ſpeake in the Church.

36 Sprong the word of God from you? either came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himſelfe to be a Prophet, either ſpirituall, let him knowe that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lorde.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophecie, and forbid not to ſpeake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done honeſtly, and in order.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Hee proueth the reſurrection of the dead, 3 and firſt that Chriſt is riſen.

1 More-

The Epistle on the xi. Sunday after Trinitie. Galat.1.11.

1 MOreouer, *brethren, I declare vnto you, the Gospell which I preached vnto you, which also yee haue receiued, & wherein ye haue ‖ continued,

‖ Or, stoode.

2 By the which also ye are saued, if ye keepe the doctrine which I preached vnto you, except ye haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all, þ which also I [a] receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes, according to the scriptures:

a He sheweth that nothing ought to be taught, which we haue not learned by Gods word. Iohn 2.1. Iohn 20,19.

4 *And that he was buried, & that he arose the thirde day, according to the scriptures:

5 *And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue:

6 After that hee was seene of moe then fiue hundred brethren at once: of which, the more part remaine vnto this day, and some are fallen asleepe.

7 And after that he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

Actes 9.4. ephe.3.8.

8 *And last of al he was seene of me, as of one borne out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, which am not worthy to bee called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

Ephe.3.7.

10 *But by the grace of God, I am that I am, and his grace which is in me, was not vaine: but I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which is with me.

11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so haue ye beleeued.

12 If Christ be preached, howe that he rose frō the dead: howe say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 If there be no rising of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 If Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also [b] vaine.

b For if Christ be swalowed vp of death, there remaineth no hope of life any more.

15 Yea, and we are founde false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, howe that he raised vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ risen.

17 If it be so that Christ is not risen, then is your faith vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes:

18 But also they which are fallen a sleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely we haue hope in Christ, then are we of all men most miserable.

c As by the offering of the first fruite, the whole fruit is sanctified: so by Christ, which is the first that is raised, all haue assurance of the resurrection.

20 But nowe is Christ risen from the dead, he is become the [c] first fruites of them that slept.

21 For since by man [came] death, euen so by man [came] the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as by ‖ Adam all die, euen so ‖ by Christ shall all [d] be made aliue,

‖ Or, in Adam. ‖ Or, in Christ.

23 But euery man in his owne order. The first fruites [is] Christ, afterward, they that are Christes at his comming.

d To wit, the faithfull.

24 Then [commeth] þ end, when he shal haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God the father, when he shall haue put downe all rule, and all authoritie, and power.

25 For he must reigne * till he shal haue put al his enemies vnder his feete.

Psal.110.1. actes 2.34. heb.1.13.

26 The last enemie that shalbe destroyed, [is] death.

27 *For he hath put downe all things vnder his feete: But when he sayth, All things are put vnder him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

Psal.8.7. hebr.2.8.

28 When all things shalbe subdued vnto him, then shall the sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Els what shall they doe which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? Why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stande wee in ieopardie euerie houre?

31 [I protest] by our reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die dayly.

32 If I haue fought with beastes at Ephesus, after the [e] maner of men, what auantageth it me, if the dead rise not? *Let vs eate and drinke, for to morowe we die.

e That is, hauing regarde to this present life, and not to Gods glory, & to life euerlasting. Esai.22.13.

33 Be ye not deceiued: Euill wordes corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not þ knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, Howe are the dead raised vp? With what body doe they come?

36 Thou ‖ foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened, except it die.

‖ Or, mad man.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shalbe, but bare corne, it may chaunce of wheate, or of some other [corne.]

38 But God giueth it a body, as it hath pleased him, and to euery seede his owne body.

39 All flesh, is not ‖ the same flesh, but there is one [maner of] flesh of men, another flesh of beastes, another of fishes, and another of birdes.

‖ Or, one maner of flesh.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and [the glory] of the terrestriall another.

41 There is one glory of the [f] sunne, and another glory of the moone, and another glory of the starres: For [one] starre differeth from [another] starre in glory.

f Euen as the sunne and the moone being of one substance, differ in dignitie: so in the resurrection, our bodies shall haue more excellent qualities then they haue nowe.

42 So is the resurrection of the dead. It is sowen in corruption, it riseth in incorruption.

43 It is sowen in [g] dishonour, it riseth in honour. It is sowen in weakenesse, it riseth in power.

g For what is more vile to looke vnto then the dead carkeise.

44 It is sowen a naturall body, it riseth a spirituall body: There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And

45 And so it is also written: The first man
Gene.2.7. *Adam was made a liuing soule, and the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.
46 Howbeit, that is not first which is spirituall, but that [which is] naturall, and then that [which is] spirituall.
47 The first man [is] of the earth, earthy, the second man [is] the Lord from heauen:
48 As is the earthy, such [are] they that are earthy: and as is the heauenly, such [are] they also that are heauenly.
49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.
50 This say I brethrẽ, that flesh and blood can not inherite the kingdome of God: neither doeth corruption inherite incorruption.
51 Beholde, I shewe you a mysterie. We shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed.
52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye,
Matth.24.31. 1.thes.4.16. *at the last trumpe (for the trumpe shal blow) and the dead shall rise incorruptible, and we shalbe changed.
53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall [must] put on immortalitie.
54 When this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortalitie, then shalbe brought to passe the saying that is written, Death is swallowed vp in victorie.
1.Iohn.5.5. ‖ Or, graue. 55 *O death, where is thy sting? O ‖ hel, where is thy victorie?
h Sinne first brought in death, and giueth it power ouer vs, & the strength of sin is the law, because it doeth reueale the iudgement of God against vs: or els the chiefe cause of our destruction is in our selues. 56 The sting of death [is] sinne, & the h strength of sinne is the lawe.
57 But thankes be vnto God, which giueth vs the victory through our Lord Iesus Christ.
58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye stedfast, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, for as much as ye know that your labour is not in i vaine in the Lord.

i The hope of resurrection, causeth the faithfull to surmount all difficulties.

The xvi. Chapter.

He putteth them in remembrance of the gathering for the poore brethren at Hierusalem.

Actes 11.29. 1 COncerning the * collection for the saintes, as I haue ordeined in ẏ Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.
‖ Or, euery first day of the weeke. 2 ‖ Upon some Sabboth day, let euery one of you put aside by himselfe, laying vp as God hath prospered him, that then there be no gatherings when I come.
3 When I am come, whomsoeuer ye shall allowe by [your] letters, them will I send to bring your liberalitie vnto Hierusalem.
4 And if it be meete that I goe also, they shall goe with me.
5 I wil come vnto you, after I shal haue gone ouer Macedonia, (For I doe nowe passe thorow Macedonia.)
6 And it may be that I wil abide, yea, or winter with you, that ye may bring me on my way, whither soeuer I goe.
7 For I will not see you now in my passage, but I trust to abide a while with you, if the Lord suffer me.
8 I will tarrie at Ephesus vntill Whitsuntide:
9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.
10 If Timotheus come, see that hee may be without feare with you: for he worketh the worke of the Lorde, as I doe.
11 Let no man therefore dispise him, but conuey him foorth in peace, that he may come vnto mee: for I looke for him with the brethren.
12 As touching [our] brother Apollo, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he wil come when he shall haue conuenient time.
13 a Watch ye, stande ye fast in the faith, quite you like men, be strong.
a Least Satan steale vpõ you at vnwares.
14 Let all your things be done with charitie.
15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephana, that it is the b first fruites of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministerie of the saintes,)
b That is, the first which imbraced the Gospel.
16 That ye be also obedient vnto such, and to all that helpe with vs, and labour.
17 I am glad of the comming of Stephana, and Fortunatus, & Achaicus: for that which was lacking [vnto me] on your c part, they haue supplied.
c The griefe that I tooke for your absence, was greatly asswaged by their presence.
18 For they haue comforted my spirit & yours: therefore know ye them that are such.
19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lorde, with the Church that is in their house.
20 All the brethren greete you. *Greete ye one another with an holy kisse.
Rom.16.16. 2.cor.13.12. 1.pet.5.14.
21 The salutation of [me] Paul, with mine owne hand.
22 If any man loue not ẏ Lord Iesus Christ, the same be Anathema ‖ maranatha.
‖ A word wherwith the accursed or vile person in the extremest degree is signified.
23 The grace of our Lorde Iesus Christ [be] with you.
24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, by Stephana, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ The

The second Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

The first Chapter.

He declareth the great profit that commeth to the faithfull by their afflictions.

1 PAul an Apostle of Iesu Christ, by the will of God, and brother Timotheus, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinthus, with all the saintes which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace [be] with you, and peace from God ỷ father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

Ephes.1.3. 1.pet.1.3. 3 *Blessed be God the father of our Lord Iesus Christ, [which is] the father of mercies, and the God of all comfort:

4 Which comforteth vs in all our tribulation, ỷ we may be able to comfort them which are in all maner trouble, with the comfort wherewith we our selues are comforted of God.

a Which I suffer for Christ, or which Christ suffereth in me. 5 For as the a afflictions of Christ are plenteous in vs: euen so is our consolation plenteous by Christ.

6 Whether we be troubled, [it is] for your consolation & saluation, which [saluation] is wrought by the suffering of the same afflictions which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, [it is] for your consolation & saluation, and our hope of you is stedfast:

7 Knowing that as ye are partakers of the afflictions, so [ye shalbe partakers] also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came vnto vs in Asia: that we were grieued out of measure, passing strength, in so much that we were in great doubt, euen of life.

9 But we receiued the sentence of death in our selues, that we shoulde not put our trust in our selues, but in God, which raiseth the dead:

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doeth deliuer: in whom we trust that hereafter also he will deliuer [vs:]

Rom.15.30. 11 *You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the benefites [bestowed] vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thanks may be giuen of many on our behalfe.

b Vsing that wisedome which God gaue me from heauen. 12 For our reioycing is this, the testimonie of our conscience, that in simplicitie and godly pureuesse, not with fleshly wisedome, b but by the grace of God, we haue had our conuersation in the worlde, and most of all to youwardes.

13 For we write none other things vnto you then that ye reade, and also that ye acknowledge: and I trust ye shall acknowledge vnto the ende.

14 Euen as ye haue acknowledged vs partly, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye are c ours in the day of the d Lord Iesus.

c Because we haue won you to Christ. d Which shall abolish all worldly glory.

15 And in this confidence was I minded first to haue come vnto you, that ye might haue had ‖ one pleasure more:

‖ Or, the second benefite.

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and to be led forth of you into Iurie.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or minde I e carnally those things which I minde, ỷ with me shoulde be yea yea, and nay nay?

e Not to affirme one thing, & then to denie it, which is a signe of inconstancie.

18 Yea f God is faithfull, for our preaching to you, was not yea, and nay.

19 For Gods sonne Iesus Christ, which was preached among you by vs, euen by me, and Syluanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him it was yea.

f He taketh God to witnes, that he preacheth the trueth.

20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and are in him, Amen, vnto the glory of God through vs.

21 And hee which stablisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs, [is] God:

22 Which hath also sealed vs, and hath giuen the earnest of the spirit in our heartes.

23 I call God for a record vnto my soule, that to spare you, I came not as yet vnto Corinthus.

24 Not that we be lordes ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

The ii. Chapter.

Paul reioyceth in God for the efficacie of his doctrine.

1 BUt I determined this in my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sory, who is he that maketh me glad, but the same which is made a sory by me?

a Which was giuen to Satan, but now doeth repent.

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, least when I came, I shoulde take heauinesse of them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy, is [the ioy] of you all.

4 For in great afflictiõ and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares: not that ye shoulde be made sorie, but that ye might perceiue the loue which I haue most abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any man hath caused sorow, the same hath not made me sory, but partly, least I should ouergriue you all.

6 It is sufficient vnto the same man that hee was rebuked of many.

7 So that now contrariwise ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, least that same

same [person] should be swallowed vp with much heauinesse.

8 Wherefore, I pray you, that you woulde confirme your loue towardes him.

9 For to this ende also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I [forgiue] also: For if I forgiue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes [forgaue I it] in the [b] sight of Christ,

b That is, truely and from mine heart, euen as in the presence of Christ.

11 Least we should be circumuented of Satan: for we are not ignorant of his deuises.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troada, to [preach] Christes Gospell, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I founde not Titus my brother, but when I had taken my leaue of them, I went away into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be vnto God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in [c] Christ, and openeth the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

c In working mightily by vs, he maketh vs partakers of his victorie and triumph.

15 For we are vnto God the sweete sauour of Christ in them that are saued, and in them which perish.

16 To the one [are we] the sauour of death, vnto death: and vnto the other, the sauour of life, vnto life: * And who is meete vnto these things?

Rom.11,16.

17 For we are not as many are, which chop and change with the word of God: but as of purenesse, but as of God in the sight of God, speake we ‖ in Christ.

‖ Or, of Christ.

The iii. Chapter.

Paul exalteth his apostleship against the braggers of the false Apostles.

1 DO we begin to commend our selues againe? Or neede we, as some [other] Epistles of commendation vnto you? or [letters] of commendation frō you?

2 Ye are our Epistle written in our heartes, ‖ vnderstoode and read of all men:

‖ Or, knowen.

3 For as much as ye are manifestly declared that ye are the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the spirit of the liuing God, not in stony tables, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

The Epistle on the xii. Sunday after Trinitie.

4 Such trust haue we through Christ to Godward,

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selues, to thinke any thing, as of our selues: but our sufficiencie [is] of God:

6 Which hath made vs able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the [a] spirit giueth life.

a Meanth spirituall doctrine which is in our hearts

But if the ministration of death in letters figured in stones, was with glory, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for [b] the glory of the countenance, which [glory] is done away:

b After that God had spoken with him, and giuen him the lawe.

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be much more in glory?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory: much more doeth the ministration of righteousnesse exceede in glory.

10 For euen that which was glorified, was not glorified in this behalfe, because of the exceeding glory.

11 For if that which is put away was glorious: much more that which remaineth, is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such hope, wee vse great boldnesse of speach:

c Moses shewed the lawe as it was couered with shadowes, so that ꝑ Iewes eyes were not lightened, but blinded, and so couldnot come to Christ, who was the ende thereof. Againe, ꝑ Gospell setteth forth the glory of God clearely, not couering our eyes, but driuing the darknes away frō them.

13 And not as Moses, [c] which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel should not stedfastly looke into the ende of that which is abolished.

14 But their mindes were ‖ blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away in the reading of the olde testament, which [vaile] is put away in Christ.

‖ Or, hardened. Iohn 4.24.

15 But euen vnto this day when Moses is read, the vaile is laid vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheless, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vaile shalbe taken away.

17 * The Lord is the spirit: and where the spirit of the Lord [is,] there [is] libertie.

18 But we all beholding [as] in a [d] myrrour the glory of the Lord, with his face open, are changed vnto the same image from glory to glory, euen as of the spirit of the Lord.

d In Christ who is God manifest in the flesh, we see God ꝑ father as in a mall cleare glasse.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Hee declareth his diligence and roundnesse in his office, 17 shewing what profite commeth thereby.

1 THerefore, seeing that wee haue such a ministerie, as we haue receiued mercy, we faint not:

The Epistle on Saint Matthewe the Apostle.

2 But haue cast from vs the clokes of vnhonestie, walking not in craftinesse, neither handling the worde of God deceitefully, but in opening of the trueth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 If our Gospel be hid, it is hid in them that are lost:

4 In whom the [a] God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, least the light of the Gospell of the glory of Christ should shine vnto them, (which is the image of God.)

a To wit, Satan.

5 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, & our selues your seruantes for Iesus sake.

6 For it is God that * commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse, who hath shined in our heartes, for [to giue] the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

Gen.1.3.

7 But

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellencie of the power may be Gods, and not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery side, yet are we not ‖ without shift: We are in pouertie, but not in extreme pouertie.

‖ Or, driuen into a narowe corner.

9 We are persecuted, but are not forsakē therin: we are cast downe, but we perish not:

10 We alwayes beare about in the body ẏ dying of our Lord Jesus, that the life of Jesus might also be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alwayes deliuered vnto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then, death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 Seeing then that we haue the same spirit of faith (according as it is witten, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken:) We also beleeue, and therefore speake:

Psal. 116. 10.

14 Knowing that he, which raised vp the Lord Jesus, shall raise vp vs also by the meanes of Jesus, and shall set vs with you.

15 For al things ‖ [doe I] for your [sakes,] ẏ the plenteous grace by thankesgiuing of many, may redound to the praise of God.

‖ Or, are done.

16 Wherefore we are not wearied: but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renued day by day.

17 For the momentanie [b] lightnesse of our tribulation, prepareth an exceeding and an eternall weight of glory vnto vs:

b Which is so called, in respect of the euerlasting life.

18 While we looke not on the things which are seene, but on the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall: but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

The v. Chapter.

Paul proceedeth to declare the vtilitie that commeth by the crosse.

1 a For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were destroyed, we haue a building of God, [euen] an habitation not made with handes, but eternall in heauen.

a After this body shalbe dissolued, it shalbe made incorruptible and immortal.

2 For therefore sigh we, desiring [vpon our clothing] to be further clothed with our house which is from heauen:

3 If so be that we * being clothed, shall not be founde naked.

Apo. 16. 15.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, sigh, being burdened, because we woulde not put off our clothing, but vpon the same put on more, that mortalitie might be swalowed vp of life.

5 He that hath ordeined vs for the selfe same thing, [is] God, which hath also giuen vnto vs the earnest of the spirit.

6 Therefore we are alway of good cheare, and knowe that as long as we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not after outwarde appearance.)

8 Neuertheless, we are of good comfort, and had rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore, whether we be at home, or from home, we endeuour our selues to be accepted vnto him.

10 * For we must all appeare before the iudgement seate of Christ, that euery man may receiue the works of his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

Rom. 14. 10.

11 Knowing therefore the feare of the Lorde, we persuade men, for we are [b] knowen well ynough vnto God: I trust also that we are knowen in your consciences.

b By imbracing the same faith which we preach to others.

12 For we commende not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you an occasion to glory on our behalfe, that ye may haue somewhat against them which glory in the face, and not in the heart.

13 For [c] if we be too feruent, to God are we [too feruent:] Of if we keepe measure, for your cause [keepe we measure.]

c The Greeke soundeth thus: Whether we be out of wit, to God we be out of wit: whether we be wise, to you we be wise.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge, that if one died for all, then were all dead.

15 And he dyed for all, that they which liue, shoulde not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which dyed for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth knowe we no man after the [d] flesh: Insomuch though we haue knowen Christ after the flesh, now yet henceforth know we him no more.

d According to the estimation of ẏ flesh: but as he is guided by the spirit of God.

17 * Therefore if any man [be] in Christ, he is a newe creature: Olde things are passed away, behold, all things are become newe.

Esai 43. 19. apoca. 21. 5.

18 And all things are of God, which hath reconciled vs vnto himselfe by Jesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministerie of reconciliation.

19 For God was in Christ, reconciling the world to himselfe, not imputing their sinnes vnto them, and hath committed to vs ẏ preaching of the atonement.

20 Nowe then are we messengers for Christ, euen as though God did beseech you through vs: [so] pray we you in Christes steade, that ye be reconciled vnto God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for vs, which knew no sinne, that we should be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

The vi. Chapter.

An exhortation to Christian life.

1 WE also as helpers [to him] exhort you, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

The Epistle on the first Sunday in Lent.

2 (For he sayth, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue

Esai 49. 8.

haue I succoured thee: Behold, now is that
a To wit, Gods free mercy, wherein he hath powred forth his infinite loue.
a accepted time, beholde, nowe is that day of
saluation,)
3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the mi-
nisterie be not blamed:
4 But in all things behauing our selues as
the ministers of God, in much patience, in af-
flictions, in necessities, in anguishes,
5 In stripes, in prisonments, in strifes, in la-
bours, in watchings, in fastings,
6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long suffe-
ring, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue
vnfeigned:
7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God,
by the armour of righteousnesse on the right
hand and on the left,
8 By honour and dishonour, by euil report and
good report, as deceiuers, and [yet] true,
9 As vnknowen, and [yet] knowen: as dy-
ing, and behold we liue: as chastened, and not
killed:
10 As sorowing, & yet alway mery: as poore,
and yet making many rich: as hauing no-
thing, and yet possessing all things.
b Signifying his most vehement affection.
11 O ye Corinthians, our b mouth is open vn-
to you, our heart is enlarged.
12 Ye are not pressed into a narowe roome in
vs, but are pressed into a narowe roome in
your owne bowels.
13 Now for the same recompence (I speake as
c Shew like affection towardes me.
vnto [my] children) be ye also c enlarged.
14 And ‖ beare not ye the yoke together with
‖ Or, be not ye vnequally yoked.
the vnbeleeuers. For what felowship hath
righteousnes with vnrighteousnes? or what
communion hath light with darknesse?
15 Or what concord hath Christ with Belial?
either what part hath he that beleeueth with
an infidel?
16 Or what agreement hath ỳ temple of God
with idoles? For ye are the temple of the li-
1.Cor.3.13. leuit.26.11.
uing God, as said God, * I wil dwel in them,
and walke [in them,] and will be their God,
and they shalbe my people.
Esai 52.11.
17 * Wherefore come out from among them,
and be ye separated [from them] (saieth the
Lorde) and touch no vncleane thing, and I
will receiue you,
Iere.31.1.
18 * And will be a father vnto you, & ye shalbe
my sonnes and daughters, saieth the Lord al-
mightie.

The vii. Chapter.

He exhorteth them by the promise of God to keepe thē-
selues pure.

1 HAuing therfore these promises (dear-
ly beloued) let vs cleanse our selues
a That is, of body & soule.
from all filthinesse of the flesh & a spi-
rit, perfecting holinesse in the feare
of God.
‖ Or, vnderstand. b To preach the Gospel vnto you.
2 ‖ Receiue b vs: we haue wronged no man,
we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrau-
ded no man.
3 I speake not this to condemne [you,] for I
haue shewed you before, that ye are in our
heartes to die and liue with you.
4 I vse great boldnesse of speach towardes
you, I glory greatly in you: I am filled with
comfort, and am exceeding ioyous in all our
tribulation.
5 For when we were come into Macedonia,
our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on
euery side: without were fightings, within
were feares.
6 Neuertheless, God that comforteth ỳ hum-
ble, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.
7 And not by his comming onely, but also by
the consolation which hee receiued of you,
when he tolde vs your vehement desire, your
weeping, your feruent minde toward me: so
that I reioyced the more.
8 For though I made you sory with a letter,
I repent not, though I did repent: For I
perceiue that the same Epistle made you so-
rie, though it were but for a season.
9 I now reioyce: not that ye were made sory,
but that ye were made sory to repentance: for
ye were made sory to Godward, that in no-
thing ye might be hurt by vs.
10 * For godly sorow, causeth repentance vnto 1.Pet.2.19.
saluation, not to be repented of: but the so-
rowe of the world causeth death.
11 For behold, this selfe same thing ỳ ye were
made sory to Godward, howe much careful-
nesse it hath wrought in you: yea [what]
c In aking God forgiuenesse.
c clearing of your selues, yea [what] indig-
nation, yea [what] feare, yea [what] vehemēt
desire, yea [what] zeale, yea [what] punish-
ment: for in all things ye haue shewed your
selues that ye were cleare in that matter.
12 Wherefore, though I wrote vnto you, [I
did it] not for his cause that had done ỳ hurt,
neither for his cause that was hurt: ‖ but that
‖ Or, but that our care towardes you in the sight of God, might appeare vnto you. So hath Codex Complutensis, Ambrosius, and Theophilactus, and so readeth the old translation, and the translation of Stephanus.
your good minde to vs ward, might appeare
among you in the sight of God.
13 Therefore we are comforted in your com-
fort: yea and exceedingly the more ioyed we
for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was
refreshed by you all.
14 But if I haue boasted any thing vnto him
of you, I haue not bene shamed [therein,] for
as we speake all things vnto you in trueth,
euen so our boasting which I made vnto Ti-
tus, is found a trueth.
15 And his ‖ inwarde affection is more abun-
‖ Or, his bowels are.
dant toward you, while he remembreth the o-
bedience of you all, how with feare and trem-
bling ye receiued him.
16 I reioyce that I haue confidence in you in
all things.

The viii. Chapter.

1 By the example of the Macedonians, 9 and Christ, he exhorteth them to continue in releeuing the poore saintes, commending their good beginning.

1 MOreouer, we do you to wit, brethren, of the grace of God, which was giuē in the Churches of Macedonia,
2 Howe that in much triall of affliction their ioy abounded, and their deepe pouertie abounded into the riches of their liberalitie.
3 For to their powers (I beare them record) yea and beyonde their powers, they [were] willing of themselues:
4 Praying vs wt great instance, that we would receiue this a grace and societie of the ministerie which is toward the saints.
5 [And this they did] not as wee looked for: but gaue their owne selues first to the Lorde, and [after] vnto vs by the will of God,
6 That we should desire Titus to accomplish the same grace among you also, euen as hee had begun.
7 Nowe therefore, as ye are plenteous in all things, in fayth, and in worde, and in knowledge, and in all feruentnesse, and in loue, which ye haue to vs: euen so, see that ye bee plenteous in this grace also.
8 This say I not by commandement, ‖ but because of the feruentnes of other, and prouing the vnfaignednesse of your loue.
9 For ye knowe the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes hee became poore, that yee through his pouertie might be made rich.
10 And I giue counsell herein: for this is expedient for you, which haue begun not to doe onely, but also to will a yeere agoe.
11 Nowe therefore perfourme to doe [it] also: that as there [appeared in you] a readinesse to will, euen so there may appeare a readinesse to perfourme, of that which ye haue.
12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.
13 Truely, not that other be set at ease, and you burdened:
14 But of like condition now at this time your abundance [supplieth] their want, that their abundance also may supplie your want, that there may be equalitie:
15 As it is written, * He that [had gathered] much, had nothing ouer, and he that [had gathered] litle, had no lacke.
16 Thankes be vnto God, which put the same earnest care for you in the heart of Titus.
17 Because hee accepted the exhortation: and being the more carefull, came of his owne accord vnto you.
18 We haue sent with him that brother b whose prayse is in the Gospel throughout all the Churches:
19 (And not that onely, but he was also chosen of the Churches to bee a fellowe with vs in our iourney, concerning this ‖ grace that is ministred by vs vnto the glorie of the same Lorde, and [declaration] of your readie minde,)
20 Eschewing this, that any man should rebuke vs in this plenteous distributiō that is ministred by vs:
21 Making prouisiō for c honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.
22 We haue sent with them a brother of ours, whom we haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but nowe much more diligent, for the great confidence [‖ which I haue] in you:
23 Whether [any do inquire] of Titus, he is my fellowe and helper concerning you: or of other which are our brethrē, they are the messengers of the Churches, [and] the glory of Christ.
24 Wherefore, shewe ye vnto them the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe in the sight of the Churches.

a Grace here signifieth benenolence or almes.

b In preaching the Gospel. Some vnderstand Luke, other, Barnabas.

‖Or, beneficence.

c His well doing is approued before God and man.

‖Or, which he hath.

The ix. Chapter.

The cause of Titus and his companions comming to them.

1 FOr of the ministring to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write vnto you:
2 For I knowe the readinesse of your minde, whereof I boast on your behalfe vnto them of Macedonia, that Achaia was prepared a yeere agoe: and ‖ your zeale hath prouoked many.
3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, least our boasting of you shoulde bee in vayne in this behalfe, that (as I haue sayd) ye may be prepared.
4 Least haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, we (I wil not say you) should be ashamed in this boldnesse of boasting.
5 Therefore I thought it necessarie to exhort the brethren, that they would come before vnto you, and prepare your forepromised beneficence, that it might be readie as a beneficence, and a not as an extortion.
6 This yet [I say,] he which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and hee that soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.
7 * Euery man according as hee purposeth in his heart, so let him giue, not grudgingly, or of necessitie: * for God loueth a chearefull giuer.
8 God is able to make you plentifull in all grace, that ye in all things hauing alwayes sufficient vnto the vttermost, may bee plentifull in euery good worke.
9 As it is writtē, * He hath b dispersed abroad, he hath giuen to the poore, his righteousnes remaineth for euer.
10 Moreouer [I beseech him] that ministreth seede vnto the sower, to minister bread also

‖Or, zeale in you

a That is, as a thing extorted, or violently wrung from you.

Exod.16.18.

Rom.12.8.

Eccle.35.11.

Psalm.112.9.

d Dauid speaketh of the man which feareth God, and loueth his neighbour.

for foode, and to multiplie your seede, and to encrease the fruites of your righteousnesse:

11 That in all things ye may be made rich vnto all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thankes giuing vnto God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not onely supplieth the want of the saintes: but also is abundant by the thankes giuing of many vnto God,

13 (Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for the obedience of your consenting to ỹ Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution to them, and to all men:)

‖Or, are greatly affectioned toward you.

14 And by their prayers for you, which ‖ long after you for the abundant grace of God in you.

15 Thankes be vnto God, for his vnspeakeable gift.

The x. Chapter.

He toucheth the false apostles, and defendeth his authoritie, exhorting them to obedience.

1 I Paul my selfe beseech you by the meekenesse and gentlenesse of Christ, which in presence am lowly among you: but am bold toward you being absent.

2 I beseeche you, that I may not [neede] to bee bolde when I am present, with that same boldnesse, wherewith I ‖ am supposed to haue bene bolde against some, which repute vs as though wee walked according to the flesh.

‖Or, Wherewith I meane to be bolde.

3 For walking in ỹ flesh, yet we do not warre according to the flesh.

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mightie through God, to the ouerthrowing of strong holdes,)

5 Wherewith wee ouerthrowe counsels, and euery high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bring into captiuitie all imagination to the obedience of Christ:

6 And hauing in a readinesse wherewith to take vengeance on al disobedience, whē your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Looke ye on things after the vtter appearance? If any man trust in him selfe that hee is Christes, let him consider this againe of him selfe, that as hee [is] of Christ, euen so [are] we of Christ.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authoritie, which the Lord hath giuen to vs for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed,

9 Least I should seeme as it were to make you afraide by letters.

a Meaning a certaine man among them, which thus spake of Paul.

10 For the letters [a] (saith he) are sore & strong: but [his] bodily presence is weake, and his speach nothing worth.

11 Let him that is such a one, thinke on this wise, that as we are in worde by letters when we are absent, such also are we in deede when we are present.

12 For we dare not number or compare our selues with certayne which prayse them selues: neuertheless, while they measure them selues with them selues, and compare themselues with themselues, they vnderstand not.

13 But we wil not boast aboue measure: but according to the [b] measure of the rule which God hath distributed vnto vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

b That is, the giftes and vocation which God had giuen him to win others by.

14 For wee stretch not out our selues beyonde measure, as though we reached not vnto you: For euen to you also haue we come with the Gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting our selues out of measure in other mens labours: but hoping when your faith is encreased, to be magnified among you according to our measure abundantly,

16 That I may preach the Gospel in those [regions] which [are] beyond you: and not glorie of those things which by an other mans measure are prepared alreadie.

17 *But let him that glorieth, glorie in the Lord.

Iere. 9. 24. 1. Cor. 1. 31.

18 For he that commendeth him selfe, is not alowed, but whom the Lord commendeth.

The xi. Chapter.

2 He declareth his affection toward them. 5 The excellencie of his ministerie. 9 And his diligence in the same.

1 WOuld to God ye could suffer a litle [my] foolishnesse, and in deede suffer me.

2 For I am ielous ouer you wᵗ godly iealousie: for I haue coupled you to one mā, to present [you] a chaste virgin vnto Christ.

3 But I feare least by any meanes, that as the *serpent beguiled Eue through his subtiltie, euen so your minds should be corrupted from the singlenesse that is toward Christ.

Gene. 3. 4.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth an other [a] Iesus, whom we haue not preached: or if ye receiue another spirite whom yee haue not receiued: eyther another Gospel which yee haue not receiued, you would well haue suffered [him.]

a That is, more perfect doctrine concerning Iesus Christ.

5 Verily, I suppose that I was not behind the chiefe Apostles.

6 But though [I bee] rude in speaking, yet not in knowledge: but in all things among you wee haue bene well knowen to the vttermost.

7 Haue I cōmitted an offence because I submitted my selfe, that yee might bee exalted, because I preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to do you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and had
2.Cor.12.13. neede, * I was chargeable to no man by my idlenesse: for that which was lacking vnto me, the brethrē which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all things I haue kept my selfe not chargeable to you, and [so] will I keepe my selfe.

b Let not the trueth of Iesus Christ be thought to be in me, if I suffer my ioy to be shut vp, which I haue conceiued of Grecia.

10 bThe truth of Christ is in me, that this boasting shall not be shut vp against me in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I loue not you? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that will I do, ỳ I may cut away occasion from them which desire occasion: that they might be founde like vnto vs, in that wherein they glory.

13 For such false apostles, are deceitefull workers, transfourmed into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no maruaile: for Satan him selfe is transfourmed into an angell of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if that his ministers also bee transfourmed as the ministers of righteousnesse: whose ende shalbe according to their workes.

16 I saye againe, Let no man thinke that I am foolish: or else euen nowe take yee me as a foole, that I also may boast my selfe a litle.

c In his heart he had respect to the Lorde: but this fashion of boasting seemed according to man, whereunto they compelled him. The Epistle on Sexagesima Sunday.

17 That I speake, I speake it not after the cLorde, but as it were foolishly in this boldnesse of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, seeing yee your selues are wise.

20 For yee suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure, if a man take, if a man exalt him selfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake concerning reproch, as though we had bene weake: Howbeit, wherein soeuer any man is bold (I speake foolishly) I am bold also.

Phil.3.5. 22 * They are Hebrewes, euen so [am] I: they are Israelites, euen so [am] I: they are the seede of Abraham, euen so [am] I:

23 They are the ministers of Christ, (I speake as a foole) I am more, in labours more abundantly, in stripes aboue measure, in prysons more plenteously, in deaths d oft.

d In the present danger of death.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I fourtie [stripes] saue one.

Actes 16.25. Actes 15.19. Actes 27.1. 25 * Thrise was I beatē with rods, * once stoned, * thrise I suffered shipwracke, a night and a day haue I bene in the depth:

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils of mine owne nation, in perils among the Heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In labour and trauaile, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse,

28 Besides ỳ things which outwardly [come] vnto me: the trouble which priuily conspireth against me daily, is the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needes glory, I will glory of the things that concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and father of our Lorde Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lye not.

32 In [the citie of] Damascus, the gouernour of the people appoynted by king Aretas, laid waite in the citie of Damascus, desirous to haue caught me:

33 And at a windowe was I let downe in a basket thorowe the wall, and escaped his hands.

The xii. Chapter.

1 He reioyceth in preferment, 5 but chiefly in his humblenesse.

1 IT is not expedient doubtlesse for mee to glory, I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

Actes 9.3. a That is, christian, or I speake in Christ.

2 * For I knewe a man in aChrist, aboue fourteene yeeres agoe (whether in the body I can not tell, or whether out of the bodie I can not tell, God knoweth) taken vp into the third bheauen:

b That is to say, into the highest heauen.

3 And I knewe the same man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I can not tell, God knoweth,)

c Paus infirmitie was not able to declare them, neyther were they shewed vnto him for that ende.

4 Howe that he was taken vp into cparadise, and heard vnspeakable wordes, which is not lawfull for man to vtter.

‖ Or, thing.

5 Of such ‖ [a man] will I glory, yet of my selfe will I not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory [of thē,] I shal not be a foole, for I will say the trueth, but I nowe refraine, least any man shoulde thinke of me aboue [that] which hee seeth me [to be,] or [that] he heareth of me.

7 And least I shoulde bee exalted out of measure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to mee a pricke to the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, because I shoulde not bee exalted out of measure.

8 For this thing besought I the Lord thrise, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenesse. Most gladly therefore I will rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ might dwell in me.

10 Therfore haue I delectation in infirmities,

in rebukes, in necessities, in persecutions, in anguishes for Christes sake: For when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, yee haue compelled me: for I ought to haue bene commended of you. For nothing was I inferiour vnto ỹ chiefe Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely ỹ signes of an Apostle were wrought among you, in all patience, in signes, & wonders, and mightie deedes.

13 For what is it wherein yee were inferiour vnto other Churches, except [it be] that I was not chargeable vnto you by my idlenes: forgiue me this wrong.

14 Beholde nowe the thirde time I am readie to come vnto you, & yet will I not be chargeable vnto you by my idlenesse. For I seeke not yours, but you. For the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 I will very gladly spend, and will be spent for your soules, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued againe.

16 But be it, [that] I was not chargeable vnto you: [d] neuertheless, being craftie, I caught you with guile.

d Thus sayde his aduersaries, ỹ though ye tooke it not by him selfe, yet he did it by the imanes of others.

17 Did I pil you by any of them whom I sent vnto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: Did Titus defraude you of any thing? Haue we not walked in the same spirite? not in the same steppes?

19 Againe, thinke you ỹ wee excuse our selues vnto you? Wee speake in Christ in the sight of God: but [we do] all things dearely beloued for your edifying.

20 For I feare least when I come, I shall not finde you such as I woulde, and that I shall be founde vnto you, such as yee woulde not: least there be debates, enuyings, wrathes, strifes, backebitings, whisperings, swellings, and seditions:

21 And that when I come againe, my God bring me lowe among you, and I shall bewaile many of them which haue sinned alreadie, and haue not repented of the vncleannes, and fornication, and wantonnesse which they haue committed.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 He threatneth the obstinate, 5 and declareth what his power is, by their owne testimonie.

1 NOwe come I the third time vnto you. *In ỹ mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established. Deut.19.15. matth.18.16. iohn 8.17. heb.10.28.

2 I told you before, and tel you before, as though I had bene present [with you] the seconde time, so write I nowe being absent, to them which in time past haue sinned, and to all other: that if I come againe, I will not spare,

3 Seeing that yee seeke experience of Christ which speaketh in me, which to youwarde is not weake, but is mightie in you.

4 For though hee was crucified of weakenesse, yet liueth hee of the power of God: And we also are weake in him, but we shall liue with him by the might of God towarde you.

5 *Examine your selues whether you are in the faith: Proue your owne selues. Knowe ye not your owne selues how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates? 1.Cor.11.28.

6 But I trust ỹ ye shal knowe that we are not reprobates.

7 Truely I pray to God that ye do none euil, not that we shoulde seeme approued, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as [a] reprobates.

a In that he humbled himselfe, and tooke vpon him ỹ fourme of a seruant.

8 For we can doe nothing against the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and ye are strong. Truely this also wee wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therfore write I these things being absent, least being present, I shoulde vse sharpnesse, according to the power which the Lorde hath giuen mee to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally brethren, farewell, be perfect, be of good comfort, bee of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shall be with you.

12 Greete one another in an holy kisse.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of ‖ our Lorde Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the ‖ communion of the holy ghost, be with you all, Amen. ‖Or, the Lord. ‖Or, fellowship.

¶ The seconde Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, [a citie] of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

The ende of the seconde Epistle to the Corinthians.

The Epistle of the Apostle saint Paul to the Galathians.

The first Chapter.

Paul rebuketh their inconstancie, which suffered themselues to be seduced by the false Apostles.

1 PAUL an Apostle not of men, neyther by man, but by Iesus Christ, and by God the Father, which rayled him vp from the dead:

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace [be] with you, and peace from God the father, and from our Lorde Iesus Christ:

4 Which gaue himselfe for our sinnes, to deliuer vs from this [a] present euill world, according to the will of God, and our father:

a Which is the corrupt life of man without Christ.

5 To whom [be] glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I maruaile that ye are so soone turned from him that had called you in ỹ grace of Christ, vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another [Gospel,] but that there be some which trouble you, and intende to peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 Neuertheless though we, or an angel from heauen, preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As wee sayde before, so say I nowe againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then [that] ye haue receiued, let him bee accursed.

10 Doe I nowe perswade men, or God? Either doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I shoulde not be the seruant of Christ.

1.Cor.15.1. 11 *I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of mee, is not after man.

12 For I neyther receiued it of man, neither was I taught [it,] but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For yee haue heard of my conuersation in time past, *in the Iewes religion, [howe] that beyond measure I persecuted ỹ Church of God, and spoyled it:

Acts 9.1.

14 And profited in the Iewes religion aboue many of my ‖ companions in mine owne nation, being a very feruent mainteiner of the [b] traditions of my fathers.

‖Or, mine age.

b That is, of the lawe of God, which was giuen to the ancient fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, which separated me frõ my mothers wombe, and called [me] by his grace,

16 To reueale his sonne by me, that I shoulde by the Gospel preach him among ỹ heathen: immediatly I communed not with [c] flesh and blood:

c That is, with any man, as though I had nede of his counsell to approue my doctrine.

17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem, to them which [were] Apostles before mee: but went my wayes into Arabia, and came againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I went vp to Hierusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fiftene dayes.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 The things therefore which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterward I came into the coasts of Cyria and Cilicia, and was vnknowen in face vnto the Churches of Iurie which were in Christ:

22 But they had heard only, that he which persecuted vs in times past, nowe preacheth the [d] faith, which before he destroyed.

d That is, the Gospel, which is the doctrine of fayth.

23 And they glorified God in me.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Confirming his Apostleship to be of God, 3 he sheweth why Titus was not circumcised.

1 THen fourteene yeres after, I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me.

2 I went vp by reuelation, and I declared vnto them the Gospel which I preach among the Gentiles: but priuately with them which were esteemed the chiefe, least by any meanes I shoulde runne, or had runne in vaine.

3 But neyther Titus which was with mee, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of incommers, being false brethren, which came in priuily to spye out our libertie which wee haue in Christ Iesu, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whome, no not for an ‖ houre, wee gaue place by subiection, that ỹ trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.

‖Or, moment.

6 Of them which seemed to bee somewhat (what they [a] were in times passed it maketh no matter to me, *God accepteth no mãs person:) for they which seemed chiefe, [b] added nothing [to me.]

a Albeit they had bene conuersant with Christ afore time.

Deut.10.17. Iob.34.19.

7 But contrariwise, when they sawe that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the circumcisiõ was committed vnto Peter:

b That is, they taught me not but approued my doctrine perfect in all poynts.

8 (For hee that was mightie in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcisiõ, the same was mightie in me toward the Gentiles:)

9 When they perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, [then] Iames, Cephas, and Iohn, which seemed to be pillars, gaue to me

and Barnabas the right handes of fellowship: that we [shoulde be Apostles] vnto the Heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.

‖they admonished,

10 Onely ‖ that wee shoulde remember the poore: wherein also I was diligent to doe the same.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him [c] to the face, because he was to be blamed.

c Meaning, before all men.

12 For before that certaine came from James, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrewe, and separated him selfe, fearing them [which were] of the circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him: insomuch that Barnabas also was brought into their simulation.

14 But when I sawe that they went not the right way to the trueth of the Gospel, I sayde vnto Peter before them all, If thou being a Iewe, liuest after the maner of the Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes: Why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as do the Iewes?

15 We [which are] Iewes by nature, and not [d] sinners of the Gentiles,

d For so the Iewes called the Gentiles in reproch.

16 Know that a man is not iustified by ỹ deedes of the lawe, but by the faith of Iesus Christ: and wee haue beleeued on Iesus Christ, that wee might be iustified by the fayth of Christ, and not by the deedes of the lawe: because by the deedes of the lawe, no flesh shall bee iustified.

Rom.3.19.

17 *If then while we seeke to be made righteous by Christ, wee our selues also are founde sinners: is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I builde againe the things which I destroyed, then make I my selfe a trespasser.

19 For I, through the lawe, am dead to the lawe, that I might liue vnto God: I am crucified with Christ.

20 Neuertheless, I liue: yet nowe not I, but Christ liueth in me: and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the fayth of the sonne of God, which loued me, and gaue him selfe for me.

21 I reiect not the grace of God: For if righteousnesse [come] of the lawe, then Christ is dead in vaine.

The iii. Chapter.

1 He rebuketh them sharply, 10 and proueth by diuers reasons, that iustification is by faith.

2 To whom Christ was so liuely preached, as if his liuely image were set before your eyes, or else had bene crucified among you.

1 O Foolish Galathians, who hath bewitched you, that ye shoulde not obey the trueth: to whome Iesus Christ was before [a] described before the eyes, and among you crucified?

2 This only would I learne of you, whether ye receiued the spirit by the deeds of the law, or by the hearing of the faith?

3 Are yee such fooles, that after yee haue begunne in the spirite, ye woulde nowe ende in the flesh?

4 Haue yee suffered so great things in vayne? If it be yet in vaine.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the spirite, and worketh myracles among you, doeth he it through the deedes of the lawe, or by hearing of the faith?

6 *Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ascribed to him for righteousnesse. Gene.15.6. rom. 4.3. iames 2.23.

7 Knowe ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 For the Scripture seeing afore hande that God woulde iustifie the Heathen through fayth, shewed before hande glad tidings vnto Abraham, [saying,] *In thee shall all nations be blessed. Gene.22.3. ecc. 44.20.

9 So then, they which be of faith, are blessed with the faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the [b] deedes of the lawe, are vnder the curse: for it is written, *Cursed is euery one that cõtinueth not in al things which are written in the booke of the lawe, to doe them. b Which think to be iustified by them. Deut.27.26.

11 But that no man is iustified by the lawe in the sight of God, it is euident: *for the iust shall liue by faith. Abac.2.4.rom. 1.17.

12 And the lawe is not of faith: *but the man that doeth them, shall liue in them. Leuit.18.5.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the lawe, being made a curse for vs: For it is written, *Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree: Deut.21.23.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Iesus Christ, that wee might receiue the promise of the spirite through faith.

15 Brethren, [c] I speake after the maner of men, *though it bee but a mans testament, yet if it bee alowed, no man reiecteth it, or addeth thereto. c I will vse a common example, ỹ you may be ashamed to attribute lesse vnto God, then to such couenãts which one man maketh to another. Hebr.9.17.

16 †* To Abraham and his seede were the promises made. He sayth not, To the seedes, as of many: but, To thy seed, as of one, which is Christ. †The Epistle on the xiii. Sunday after Trinitie. Gene.17.7.

17 This I saye, that the lawe which began afterwarde beyonde foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, doeth not disanull the testament that was confirmed afore of God vnto Christwarde, to make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the lawe, then not nowe of promise. But God gaue [the inheritance] vnto Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then [serueth] the law? It ‖ was added because of transgressions, till the seede should come to whom the promise was made: and it was ordeyned by angels in the hand of a mediatour. ‖The Lawe.

20 A mediatour is not [a mediatour] of one, but God is [d] one.

[d] Constant, & alwayes like himselfe.

21 Is the lawe then against the promise of God? God forbid. For if there had bene a lawe giuen which could haue giuen life, then no doubt righteousnesse shoulde haue bene by the lawe.

Rom.3.4. 22 *But the scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by the fayth of Jesus Christ should be giuen vnto them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the lawe, & were shut vp vnto the faith which shoulde afterwarde be reuealed.

Rom.10.4. 24 *Wherefore the lawe was our scholemaster vnto Christ, that we should be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, wee are no longer vnder a scholemaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by fayth in Christ Jesus.

Rom.6.3. ‖Some reade, all ye that are baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ. 27 * For ‖ all yee that are baptized, haue put on Christ.

28 There is no Jewe, neither Greeke, there is neyther bonde, nor free, there is neyther male nor female: for yee are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 If [ye be] Christes, then are ye Abrahams seede, and heires according to the promise.

The iiii. Chapter.

Hee sheweth wherefore the ceremonies were ordeyned, which being shadowes, must ende when Christ the trueth commeth.

The Epistle on the ii. Sunday after Christmas. 1 AND I say, That the heire as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be Lord of all:

2 But is vnder tutours & gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so we, when wee were children, were in bondage vnder the [a] rudimentes of the world:

a That is, the law, which before he called a scholemaster. Rom.8.15.

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent his sonne made of a woman, and made vnder the lawe,

b For our adoption vnto Christ sealed by him.

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the lawe, *that we might receiue the adoption of children.

c He instructeth both Jewes and Gentiles to call God their father in euery language, so that none are excepted.

6 Because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the [b] spirit of his sonne into your hearts, crying [c] Abba father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne: if thou bee a sonne, thou art also an heyre of God, through Christ.

d When yee receiued the Gospel, ye were idolaters, therefore it is shame for you to refuse liberty and become seruants, yea, and seeing the Jewes desire to be out of their fellowship.

8 Notwithstanding, whē ye [d] knew not God, ye did seruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But nowe after that ye haue knowen God, yea rather are knowen of God, how turne ye againe vnto the weake & beggerly rudimēts, whereunto againe yee desire afresh to bee in bondage.

10 Ye obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am in feare of you, least I haue bestowed on you labour in vaine.

12 Brethrē, I beseech you, be as I [am,] for I [am] as ye are: Ye haue not iniured me at al.

13 Yee knowe howe through infirmitie of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first:

14 [c] And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, neither abhorred: but receiued me as an angel of God, euē as Christ Jesus.

c That is, the troubles and vexations which God sent to trye me while I was among you.

15 What is then your felicitie? for I beare you recorde, that if it had bene possible, ye woulde haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therfore become your enemie, because I tell you the trueth?

17 They are ielous ouer you [f] amisse: Yea, they intende to excludes you, that ye should be feruent to themwarde.

f For they are but ambitions.

18 It is good alwayes to bee zelous in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

g They would turne you frō me, that you might followe them.

19 My litle children, of whome I trauaile in birth againe, vntill Christ be [h] fashioned in you.

h And imprinted so in your hearts, that ye loue one another.

20 But I desire to be present with you nowe, and to change my voyce: for I stande in doubt of you.

The Epistle on the iiii. Sunday in Lent. 21 Tell me, ye that desire to be vnder the law, do ye not heare the lawe?

22 For it is written that Abraham had two sonnes: *the one by a bond mayde, *the other by a free woman. Gene.16.15. Gene.21.1.

23 But hee which was of the bonde woman, was borne after the flesh: but hee which was of the free woman [was borne] by promise.

24 Which things are spoken by [i] an allegorie: for these are two testaments: the one from the mount Sina, which gendreth vnto bondage, which is Agar:

i By an allegorie, that is, an other thing is meant.

25 For ‖ Agar is the mount Sina in Arabia, and bordereth vpon the citie which [is] now [called] Hierusalem, and is in bondage with her children.

‖Or, reade, for Sina is a mount in Arabia.

26 But *Hierusalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all. Esay 45.2.

27 For it is written, *Reioyce thou barren that beareste no children, breake forth and cry, thou that trauailest not: for the desolate hath many moe children then shee which hath an husband. Esay 54.1.

28 But brethren, we are *after Isahac the children of promise. Rom.9.8.

29 But as then he that was borne after ỳ flesh, persecuted him that was borne after the spirit: euen so is it nowe.

30 Neuertheles, what sayeth the Scripture?

Gene.21.10. *Put away the bondwoman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bondwoman shall in no wise bee heire with the sonne of the free woman.

31 So then brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

The v. Chapter.

1 He laboureth to draw them away from circumcision, 7 and sheweth them the battaile betwixt the spirit and the flesh, and the fruites of them both.

Actes 15.1. 1 STande * fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and bee not entangled ‖ againe with the yoke of bondage.

‖Or, contrariwise.

2 Beholde, I Paul say vnto you, that if yee bee [a] circumcised, Christ shall profite you nothing.

a For we are of the Church of Christ, which is our mother, and not of the synagogue, which is servant vnder the lawe. 3 For I testifie againe to euery man which is circumcised, that he is a detter to do the whole lawe.

4 Christ is become but vaine to you, as many of you as are iustified by the lawe, are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the spirit, waite for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neyther is circumcision any thing worth, neyther yet vncircumcision: but fayth, which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did runne well, who was a let vnto you, that ye should not obey the trueth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that called you.

1.Cor.5.6. 9 *A litle leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe of dowe.

10 I haue trust toward you in the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but hee that troubleth you, shall beare iudgement, what so euer he be.

11 And brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? Then is the slaunder of the crosse ceassed.

12 I woulde to God they were cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue bene called vnto libertie: onely * let not libertie be an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

Rom.13.9.mat. 22.39.mar.12. 31. 14 For all the lawe is fulfilled in one worde, [which is this,] *Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

Leuit.19.18. Iacob.2.8.

15 If ye bite & deuoure one another, take heede least ye be consumed one of another.

The Epistle on the xiiii. sunday after Trinitie. Rom.13.14. 1.pet.2.11. 16 *Then I say, walke in the spirit, and ye shal not fulfill the lustes of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth contrary to the spirite, and the spirite contrary to the flesh: these are contrary one to the other, so that yee can not do what ye would.

18 But and if ye be led of the spirit, then are ye not vnder the lawe.

19 The deedes of the flesh are manifest, which are these, adulterie, fornication, vncleannesse, wantonnesse,

20 Worshipping of images, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, sectes,

21 Enuyings, murders, drunkennesse, glutonies, and such like, of the which I tell you before, as I haue tolde you in time past, that [euen] they which doe such things, shall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruite of the spirite is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no lawe.

b Christ hath not onelye remitted their sinnes, but sanctified them into newenesse of life. 24 They truely that [are] Christes, [b] haue crucified the flesh, with the affections and lustes.

25 If we liue in the spirite, let vs also walke in the spirite.

26 Let vs not bee desirous of vaine glorie, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

The vi. Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth them to vse gentlenesse towarde the weake, 2 and to shewe their brotherly loue and modestie, 6 also to prouide for their ministers.

1 BRethren, if a man bee preuented in any faulte, yee which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirite of meekenesse, considering thy selfe, least thou also bee tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burden, and so fulfill the lawe of Christ.

3 For if any man seeme to himselfe that he is somewhat, when hee is nothing, the same deceiueth himselfe in his owne fantasie.

4 But let euery man proue his owne worke: and then shall he haue [a] reioycing onely in his owne selfe, and not in another.

a For his reioycing is a testimonie of a good conscience. 1.Cor.3.8. 5 *For euery man shall beare his owne burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the worde, minister vnto him that teacheth him, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall hee also reape.

8 For hee that soweth in his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth into the spirit, shall of the spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 Let vs not be wearie in wel doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 While wee haue therefore time, let vs doe good vnto al men, specially vnto them which are of the houshold of faith.

11 Yee see howe large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

The Epistle on the xv. Sunday after Trinitie.

12 As

‖Or, in the flesh.

12 As many as desire with outward appearãce to please ‖ carnally, the same constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they shoulde suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For they themselues which are circumcised, keepe not the law: but desire to haue you circumcised, that they might glory in your flesh.

14 God forbid that I shoulde glory, but in the crosse of our Lord Jesus Christ: whereby the b worlde is crucified vnto me, and I vnto the worlde.

b By ye world, he meaneth all outwarde pompes, ceremonies, and things which please mens fantasies.

15 For in Christ Jesu neyther circumcision auayleth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a newe creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercie, and vpon the c Israel [that is] of God.

c That is, vpō the Jewes, as Rom. 11.

17 From henceforth let no man put me to businesse: for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lorde Jesus Christ be with your spirite, Amen.

¶ The Epistle vnto the Galathians, was written from Rome.

The Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle vnto the Ephesians.

The first Chapter.

After his salutation, 4 he sheweth that the chiefe cause of their saluation standeth in the free election of God through Christ. 16 He declareth his good will toward them, giuing thanks, and praying God for their faith. 21 The maiestie of Christ.

1,Cor,1,1. 1 PAul * an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saintes which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus,

2 Grace [be] with you, and peace from God our father, and [from] the Lord Jesus Christ.

1,Cor,1,3. 2,pet,1,2. 3 * Blessed be God the father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which hath blessed vs in all spirituall blessing in heauenly things by Christ:

2,Tim,1,9. Colos,1,29. 4 * According as he had chosen vs in him, before the foundation of the worlde, * that wee shoulde be holy, and without blame before him through loue.

a Wheras we were not the natur all childrē, he receiued vs by grace, & made vs his children.

5 Who hath predestinated vs into the adoption of a childrē by Jesus Christ vnto himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the prayse of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued.

7 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded towarde vs in all wisedome and prudence.

9 And hath opened vnto vs the mysterie of his wil, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of the times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heauens, and which are in earth, in him.

11 In whome also we are chosen, being predestinate according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That we shoulde be vnto the prayse of his glory, which before beleeued in Christ.

13 In whome also ye [hoped] after that ye heard the worde of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: wherin also after that ye beleeued, ye were sealed with ỹ holy spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vnto the b redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the prayse of his glory.

b Though we be redeemed from the bondage of sinne by the death of Christ, Rom. 6. yet we hope for this second redēption, which shalbe whē we shal possesse our inheritāce in the heauēs, whereof we haue the holy Ghost for a gage, as cha. 4.

15 Wherefore I also, after that I heard of the faith which ye haue in the Lorde Jesus, and loue vnto all the saintes,

16 Ceasse not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lorde Jesus Christ, the father of glory, may giue vnto you the spirite of wisedome and reuelation, in the knowledge of him,

18 The eyes of your mindes being lightened: that ye may knowe what the hope is of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance [is] in the saintes:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vsward which beleeue, * according to the working of his mightie power,

Colos,2,13.

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raysed him from the dead, & set him on his right hand in heauenly [places,]

21 Farre aboue all rule, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not onely in this worlde, but also in the worlde to come.

22 And hath put all things vnder his feete, and gaue him [to be] the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

The ii. Chapter.

To magnifie the grace of Christ, which is the only cause of saluation.

1 AND [he quickened] you that were *dead in trespasses and sinnes:

Colos,2,13.

2 In the which in time passed ye walked, * according to the course of this worlde,

Ephe,6,11.

worlde, after the gouernour that ruleth in the ayre, the spirite that now worketh in the childzen of disobedience.

3 Among whom we all had our conuersation also in time past in the lustes of our flesh, fulfilling the will of the flesh, and of the minde, and [a] were by nature the childzen of wrath, euen as other:

a Not by creation, but by Adams transgression, and so by birth.

4 But God which is riche in mercie, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when we were dead by sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, by [whose] grace ye are saued,

6 And hath rayled [vs] vp together, and made [vs] sitte together in heauenly things in Christ Jesus,

7 That in ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in [his] kindnesse to vs warde, through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are yee made safe through faith, and that not of your selues: it is the gift of God,

9 Not of workes, least any man should boaste himselfe.

10 For we are his workemanship, created in Christ Jesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ordeyned, that we shoulde walke in them.

11 Wherefore, remember that ye being in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, called vncircumcision of that which is called circumcision in the flesh, made by handes:

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliantes from the common wealth of Israel, and strangers from the *Testaments of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in this worlde.

Rom. 9. 4.

13 But nowe in Christ Jesus, ye which sometime were farre off, are made nygh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, which hath made both one: and hath broken downe the [b] middle wal that was a stop betweene vs,

b That is, the cause of the diuision that was betwéene the Iewes & the Gentiles. Col. 2, 14.

15 Taking away in his flesh the hatred, [euen] the *law of commandements [conteyned] in ordinances, for to make of twayne one newe man in himselfe, so making peace:

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body through [his] crosse, and slue hatred thereby:

17 And came and preached the glad tydings of peace to you [which were] a farre off, and to them that were nygh.

18 For through him we haue both an entrance in one spirite vnto the father.

The Epistle on Saint Thomas day.

19 Nowe therefore, ye are no more strangers and forreiners: but fellow citizens with the saintes, and of the houshold of God,

20 And are buylt vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Jesus Christ himselfe being the head corner stone,

21 In whom al the building coupled together, groweth vnto an holy temple in the Lord.

22 In whome also ye are buylded together for an habitation of God through the spirite.

The iii. Chapter.

1 He sheweth the cause of his imprisonment, 13 and desireth them not to faint because of his trouble.

1 For this cause I Paul [am] a prisoner of Jesus Christ for you heathen:

The Epistle on the Epiphanie.

2 If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to youwardes:

3 For by reuelation shewed [God] the [a] mysterie vnto mee (as I wrote afore in fewe wordes,

a Mysterie is that secret hidden purpose of saluation through Christ.

4 Whereby when ye reade, ye may vnderstād my knowledge in the mysterie of Christ.)

5 Which [mysterie] in other ages was not opened vnto the sonnes of men, as it is nowe reuealed vnto his holy Apostles & Prophets by the spirite:

6 [That] the Gentiles should be inheritours also, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:

7 Wherefore I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God, which is giuen vnto me *after ỹ working of his power.

Ephe. 1. 19.

8 Unto me which am lesse then the least of all saintes is this grace giuen, that I shoulde preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And bring to light to all men what the fellowship of the mysterie is, which from the beginning of the worlde hath bene hid in God, which made al things through Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now vnto the rulers and powers in heauenly [things] might bee knowen by the [b] Church, the very manifolde wisedome of God,

b The Church being gathered of so many kindes of people, is an example or a glasse for the angels to behold the wisedome of God in, who hath turned their particular discordes, into an vniuersal concord & of the synagogue of bondage, hath made the Church of fredome.

11 According to the eternall purpose which he wrought in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 By whom we haue boldnesse and entrance in the confidence by faith of him.

13 † Wherefore I desire that ye faynt not for my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

† The Epistle on the xvi. Sunday after Trinitie.

14 For this cause I bowe my knees vnto the father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whome all the familie in heauen and earth is named:

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his spirite in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwell in your heartes by faith: that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 Might be able to comprehende with all saintes, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and heyght:

19 And to knowe the loue of Christ, which excelleth [all] knowledge, that ye might be filled with all fulnesse of God.

20 Unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly aboue al that we aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,
21 Be glory in the Church by Christ Iesus throughout all ages, worlde without ende, Amen.

The iiii. Chapter.

He exhorteth them vnto meekenesse, long suffering, and vnto loue and peace.

The Epistle on the xvi. sunday after Trinitie.

1 I therefore a prisoner ‖ in the Lord exhort you, that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,
2 With all lowlinesse & meekenesse, with log suffering, forbearing one another in loue,
3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnitie of the spirite in the bond of peace.
4 One body, and one [a] spirite, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one faith, one baptisme.
6 One God and father of all, which is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.
7 †But *vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he sayeth, When he * went vp on hygh, he led captiuitie captiue, and gaue giftes vnto men.
9 (But that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?
10 *He that descended, is euen the same also that ascended vp farre aboue all heauens, to fulfill all things.)
11 *And he gaue some Apostles, and some Prophets, and some Euangelists, and some shepheardes, and teachers,
12 To the gathering together of the saintes, into the worke of ministration, into the edifying of the body of Christ:
13 Tyll we all meete together into the vnitie of faith and knowledge of the sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the age of the fulnesse of Christ:
14 That we henceforth be no more children, wauering & caryed about with euery winde of doctrine, and in the wylinesse of men, in craftinesse, to the laying [b] wayte of deceyte.
15 But following trueth in loue, let vs growe vp into him in all things which is the head [euen] Christ:
16 In whome all the body being conueniently coupled, and knit together by euery ioynt, yeelding nourishment according to the effectual power in the measure of [c] euery part, maketh increase of the body, vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.
17 This I say therefore, & testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walke not * as other Gentiles walke, in vanitie of their minde:
18 Darkened in cogitation, being alienated from the life of God, by the ignorance that is in them by the ‖ blindnesse of their hearts.
19 Which being past [d] feeling, haue giuen themselues ouer vnto wantonnesse, to worke all vncleannesse with greedinesse.
20 But ye haue not so learned Christ.
21 If so be that ye haue heard him, & haue bene taught in him, as the trueth is in Iesus,
22 To lay downe *according to the former conuersation, the [e] olde man, which is corrupt according to the lustes of errour:
23 To be renued in the spirite of your minde,
24 And to put on that new man, which after God is shapen in righteousnesse, and holinesse of trueth.
25 *Wherefore, putting away lying, speake euery man trueth vnto his neyghbour: forasmuch as we are members one of another.
26 *Be ye [f] angry, and sinne not: let not the sunne go downe vpon your wrath.
27 Neyther giue place to the deuill.
28 Let him that stole, steale no more: but let him rather labour, working with his handes the thing which is good, that he may giue vnto him that needeth.
29 Let no filthy communication proceede out of your mouth, but that which is good to edifie withall, as oft as neede is, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.
30 And [g] grieue not the holy spirite of God, by whome ye are sealed vnto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bytternesse, & fiercenesse, and wrath, and crying, and euill speaking, be put away from you, with all naughtinesse.
32 Be ye curteous one to another, merciful, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiuen you.

The v. Chapter.

He intreateth of corporall mariages, and of the spirituall betwixt Christ and his Church.

The Epistle on the iii. sunday in Lent.

1 Be ye therefore followers of God, as deare children:
2 *And walke ye in loue, euen as Christ hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, an offering and a sacrifice of a sweete smelling sauour to God.
3 *But fornication, and all vncleannesse, or couetousnesse, let it not be once named among you, as it becommeth saintes:
4 Neyther filthinesse, neyther foolish talking, neyther iesting, which are not comely: but rather giuing of thankes.
5 For this ye knowe, that no whoremonger, neither vncleane person, nor couetous person, which is a worshipper of images, hath any inheritãce in the kingdome of Christ, & of God.
6 *Let no man deceyue you with vayne words: For because of such things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of disobedience.
7 Be not ye therefore companions of them.
8 For ye were sometimes darkenesse, but now are

a So that ye can not dissent one from another, seeing the spirite which ioyneth you in one body, can not dissent from himselfe.
† The Epistle on S. Markes day.
Rom. 12.3.
Psal, 68.19.
b Whereby they lay in wayte to deceyue.
c That is, wherewith one ministreth to another.
The Epistle on the xix. Sunday after Trinitie.
Rom. 1.21.
‖ Or, hardnesse.
1. Cor. 11.11.
1. Cor. 12.28.
d The Greke worde doeth signifie such as be obdurate in heart, & haue not the feeling of repentance
Col. 3.8.
e That is, all the naturall corruption that is in vs.
Rom. 6.4. colos. 3.8.
Psal. 4.5.
f If so be that ye be angry, so moderate your affection, that ye burst not out into an euill worke, but be soone appeased.
g So behaue your selues, that the holy ghost may willingly dwell in you, and giue him no occasion to depart for sorow, by your abusing of Gods graces.
Mat. 24.4. mark. 13.5. luk. 11.8.

are ye light in the Lorde: walke as children of light.

9 (For the fruite of the spirite [is] in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and trueth,

10 Approoving what is acceptable vnto the Lorde.)

11 And haue no felowship with the vnfruitfull workes of darkenesse, but rather euen rebuke them.

12 For it is shame euen to name those things which are done of them in secrete.

‖ Some reade, rebuked of the light, are made manifest.

13 But all things when they are ‖ rebuked, are made manifest of the light: For all that which doeth make manifest, is light.

a God thus speaketh by his seruãts, to drawe the infidels from their blindnesse. The Epistle on the xx. sunday after Trinitie. Col. 4.5. Rom. 12.2. 1. thes. 4.3.

14 Wherefore he sayth, [a] Awake thou that sleepest, and stande vp from the dead: and Christ shall giue thee light.

15 Take heede therefore that ye walke circumspectly: not as vnwise, * but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are euill.

17 * Wherefore be ye not vnwise, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lorde is.

18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the spirite,

19 Speaking vnto your selues in psalmes, and hymnes, and spiritual songs, singing and making melodie to the Lord in your hearts:

20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God & the father, in the name of our Lorde Iesus Christ:

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.

Col. 3.18.

22 * Wiues, submitte your selues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord:

1. Cor. 11.3.

23 * For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church, and he is the sauiour of the body.

24 But as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, likewise the wiues to their owne husbandes in all things.

Colos. 3.19.

25 * Ye husbandes loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it,

b Baptisme is a token that God hath consecrated the Church to him selfe, & made it holy by his worde: that is, his promise of frée iustificatiõ in Christ.

26 To sanctifie it, when he had cleansed [it] in the [b] fountaine of water in the worde:

27 That he might present it vnto himselfe a glorious church, not hauing spot or wrinckle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy, and without blame.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues as their owne bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

Gene. 2.24. mat. 19.5. mark. 10.7. 1. cor. 6.16.

31 * For this cause shal a man leaue father and mother, and shalbe ioyned vnto his wife, and two shalbe made one flesh.

32 This is a great secret: but I speake of Christ and of the Church.

33 Therefore euery one of you [doe ye so:] Let euery one of you loue his wife euen as himselfe, & [let] the wife reuerence her husband.

The vi. Chapter.

1 How children should behaue themselues towarde their fathers and mothers. 4 Likewise parents toward their children, 5 seruants towarde their masters, 9 Masters toward their seruants.

1 CHildren, * obey your parentes in the Lord: for this is right. Colos. 3.20.

2 * Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first cõmandement in promise,) Exod. 20.12. deut. 5.16.

3 That thou mayest prosper, and liue long on earth.

4 Fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in instruction and information of the Lord,

5 * Seruants, obey them that are [your] bodily masters with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ. Colos. 3.22. tit. 2.9. 1. pet. 2.18.

6 Not with seruice vnto the eye, as men pleasers: but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart,

7 With good will seruing the Lorde, and not men:

8 Knowing that whatsoeuer good thing any man doeth, that shall he receiue againe of the Lord, whether [he be] bond or free.

9 And ye masters, doe the same things vnto them, putting away threatnings: * knowing that your master also is in heauen, neyther is respect of person with him. 2. Par. 19.7. actes 10.34. rom. 2.11.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on all the armour of God, that ye may stand against the assaults of the deuill. The Epistle on the xxi. sunday after Trinitie.

12 For we wrestle not against [a] blood and flesh, but against rulers, against powers, against worldly gouernours of the darkenesse of this worlde, against spirituall wickednesse in heauenly [places.]

a The faithful haue not onely to striue against men, & themselues: but against Satan the spirituall enemie, who is most dangerous: for he is ouer our heads, so that we can not reach him, but he must be resisted by Gods peace.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to resist in the euill day, and hauing finished all things, to stand fast.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes gyrt about with the trueth, & hauing on the brest plate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feete shod in the [b] preparation of the Gospel of peace.

b That ye may be ready to suffer all things for the Gospel.

16 Aboue all, taking the shielde of faith, wherewith ye may quenche all the fierie dartes of the wicked.

17 * And take the helmet of saluation, and the sworde of the spirite, which is the worde of God: Esa. 59.17. 1. thes. 5.8.

18 Praying alwayes in all prayer and supplication in the spirit, * & watching for the same purpose Colos. 4.3. 2. thes. 3.2.

purpose with all instance and supplication for all saintes:

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth freely, to vtter the secrets of the Gospel,

20 Wherof I am a messenger in bonds, ṗ therein I may speake freely, as I ought to speake.

21 But that yee also may knowe my affayres, and what I do, Tychicus a deare brother and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall shewe you all things:

22 Whome I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that ye might knowe of our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace [be vnto you] brethren, and loue with faith from God the father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace [be] with all them which loue our Lord Jesus Christ in sinceritie, Amen.

Sent from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

The Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle to the Philippians.

The first Chapter.

1 S. Paul discouereth his heart toward them, 3 by his thankes giuing, 4 prayers, 8 and wishes for their faith and saluation.

1 PAul and Timotheus the seruants of Jesus Christ, to all the saintes in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippos, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace [be] vnto you, and peace from God our father, and [from] the Lorde Jesus Christ.

2.Thes.1.3. The Epistle on the xii. sunday after Trinitie.

3 * I thanke my God with all remembrance of you:

4 (Alwayes in all my prayer for all you, making prayer with gladnesse:)

5 For your felowship in the Gospel, from the first [a] day vntill nowe:

a That ye receiued the Gospel.

6 Being perswaded of the same thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, will perfourme it vntill the day of Jesus Christ:

7 As it becommeth me to iudge this of you al, because I haue you in my heart, and in my bondes, in the defence & confirmation of the Gospel, you al being partakers of my [b] grace.

b Of this peculiar benefite to suffer for Christes sake.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the [c] bowels of Jesus Christ.

c That is, frō the very heart rote of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all vnderstanding:

10 That yee may discerne things that differ: that ye may be pure and without offence tyll the day of Christ,

11 Being filled with the fruites of righteousnesse, which [are] by Jesus Christ, vnto the glory and prayse of God.

12 But I woulde ye shoulde vnderstande, brethren, that the things which [came] vnto me, haue come rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.

d Which I sustayne for Christes cause.

13 [So] that my [d] bondes in Christ are manifest thorowout all the iudgement hall, and in all other places.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lorde, being incouraged through my bondes, dare more plentifully speake the worde without feare.

15 Some preach Christ of enuie and strife, and some of good will:

16 The one preache Christ of strife, not sincerely, supposing to adde more affliction to my bondes:

17 But the others of loue, knowing that I am set to the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? so that Christ be preached any maner of way, whether it be by pretence, or by trueth, I ioy therein, and will ioy.

19 For I knowe that this shal turne to my saluation through your prayer, and ministring of the spirite of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation & my hope, that in nothing I shalbe ashamed: but that with all boldenesse, as alwayes, [so] nowe also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For Christ [is] to mee life, and death is to me aduauntage.

22 But whether to liue in the flesh, this [be] the fruite of my labour, & what I shall chuse, I wote not.

23 For I am in a strayte betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, & to be with Christ, which is much farre better.

24 Neuertheless, to abide in the ‖ flesh, [is] more needefull for you. ‖ Or, body.

25 And this I am sure of, that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith:

26 That your reioycing may bee the more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you againe.

27 Onely let your conuersation * be as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or els be absent, I may yet heare of your matters, that ye continue in one spirite, in one soule, holding together in defence of the faith of the Gospel. Ephe.4.1. colos.1.10. 1.thes.2.12.

28 And in nothing fearing your aduersaries, which is to them a token of perdition: but to you

c God sheweth by this meanes of bearing the crosse, who are his, and who are not.

you of saluation, and c that of God.
29 For vnto you it is giuen for Christ, not onely this to beleeue on him: but also this, to suffer for his sake,
30 Hauing the same fight which ye saw in me, and nowe heare in me.

The ii. Chapter.

3 He exhorteth aboue all things to humilitie, whereby pure doctrine is chiefly mainteined.

a If you so loue me that you desire my comfort.

1 YF [there be] therefore any a consolation in Christ, if any comfort of loue, if any felowship of the spirite, if any compassion and mercy:
2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the same loue, being of one accorde, of one minde.
3 Let nothing [be done] through strife or vaine glory, but in meekenesse euery man esteeme one the other better then himselfe.
4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man also on the things of others.

The Epistle on the sunday next before Easter.

5 Let the same minde be in you, which was in Christ Jesus:
6 Who being in the fourme of God, thought it not b robbery to be equall with God:

b For he that was God should therein haue done no iniurie to the godhead. Mat.20.28. Heb.2.9.

7 *But made himselfe of no reputation, taking on him the fourme of a seruant, & made in the likenesse of men, & found in figure as a man:
8 *He humbled himselfe, made obedient vnto death, euen the death of the crosse.
9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a name, which is aboue euery name:

c Worship & be subiect to him.

10 That in the name of Jesus euery c knee should bow, of [things] in heauen, & [things] in earth, and [things] vnder the earth:

Esa.45.23. rom.14.11. iohn 13.13. 1.cor.8.6.

11 And that euery tongue should *confesse that the Lord is Jesus Christ, to the glory of God the father.
12 Wherefore, my dearly beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence only, but nowe much more in my absence, worke d out your owne saluation with feare and trembling.

d Our health hãgeth not on our workes, & yet are they said to worke out their health, who do runne in the race of iustice. For although we be saued freely in Christ by faith, yet must we walke by the way of iustice vnto our health.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of good will.
14 Do all things without murmuring and disputing:
15 That ye may bee blamelesse and pure, the sonnes of God, without rebuke in the middes of a crooked and peruerse nation, among whom shine ye as lightes in the worlde,
16 Holding fast the worde of life, to my reioycing in the day of Christ, that I haue not run in vayne, neyther laboured in vayne.
17 Yea, and though I be offered vp vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I reioyce, and reioyce with you all.
18 For the same cause also doe ye reioyce, and reioyce with me.
19 But I trust in the Lorde Jesus, to sende * Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also Acts 16.1. may be of good comfort, when I knowe your state.
20 For I haue no man like minded, who will naturally care for your state.
21 * For all seeke their owne, not the things 1.Cor.10.24. which are Jesus Christes.
22 Ye know the proofe of him, that as a sonne with the father, he hath serued with me in the Gospel.
23 Him therefore I hope to send, as soone as I know my state.
24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shall come shortly.
25 But I supposed it necessary, to send to you Epaphroditus my brother and companion in labour, and felow souldier, but your Apostle, and the minister of my neede.
26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauinesse, because that ye had heard that he had bene sicke.
27 And no doubt hee was sicke nygh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also: lest I should haue sorowe vpon sorowe.
28 I sent him therefore the more diligently, that when ye see him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the lesse sorowfull.
29 Receyue him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and make much of such:
30 Because for the worke of Christ he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to fulfill your lacke of seruice toward me.

The iii. Chapter.

2 He warneth them to beware of false teachers, 3 against whome he setteth Christ.

1 MOreouer, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. It grieueth me not to write the same things often to you, for to you it is a sure thing.

a Which barke against the true doctrine, to fill their bellies.

2 Beware of a dogges, beware of euill workers, beware of b concision.

b S. Paul here alludeth vnto circumcision by semblance of a like worde, because that they who craked thereof, did rather cause a scisme, diuision, or cutting and tearing in sunder, then an accord in the Church. 2.Cor.11.22.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirite, and reioyce in Christ Jesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh.
4 Though I might also haue cõfidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:
5 Circumcised the eyght day, of the kinred of Israel, of the tribe of Beniamin, * an Hebrue of the Hebrues, after the law a Pharisee.
6 Concerning feruentnesse, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the lawe, I was blamelesse.
7 But the things that were vauntage vnto me, those I counted losse for Christes sake.
8 Yea, I thinke all things but losse for the excellencie of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lorde: for whose sake I haue lost all things, and doe iudge them but ‖ doung, that I may winne Christ,

‖ Or, pelfe, or chaffe.

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteousnesse, which is of the lawe: but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which commeth of God through faith:

10 That I may knowe him, and the power of his resurrection, & the felowship of his passions, being made conformable vnto his death,

‖Assaying. 11 ‖ If by any meanes I might atteyne vnto the resurrection of the dead.

c Or haue now taken full possession thereof, not that he doubted to attaine vnto it, but because he would declare the excellencie thereof. 12 c Not as though I had already atteyned, either were already perfect: but I folow, if that I may comprehend, wherein also I am comprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe as yet that I haue atteyned: but this one thing [I say,] I forget those things which are behinde, and endeuour my selfe vnto those things which are before.

14 And I preasse towarde the marke, for the price of the hygh calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if ye be otherwise minded, God shal reueale the same also vnto you.

16 Neuertheless, vnto that which we haue attained vnto, *let vs proceede by one rule, that we may be of one accorde.

Rom.15.5.

The Epistle on the xxv. sunday after Trinitie.

17 Brethren, be folowers together of mee, and looke on them which walke so as ye haue vs for an ensample.

18 For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and nowe tell you weeping, [that they are] the * enemies of the crosse of Christ:

Rom.16.17.

19 Whose ende [is] damnation, whose god [is their] belly, and glory to their shame, which minde earthly things.

20 But our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

1.Cor.1.3. 21 Who shall * change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth them to be of honest conuersation, 15 and thanketh them because of the prouision that they made for him being in prison.

1 Therefore my brethren, dearly beloued, and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so continue in the Lorde, my dearely beloued.

a This booke Ezechiel calleth the writing of ꝑ house of Israel, and the secret of the Lord. Apoc.3.5. †The Epistle on the iiii. sunday in Aduent. 2 I pray Euodias, and beseeche Syntiches, that they be of one accord in the Lorde.

3 Yea, and I beseeche thee also faithfull yokefelowe, helpe those [women] which laboured with me in the Gospel, & with Clement also, and with other my labour felowes, whose names are in the a * booke of life.

4 †Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I will say reioyce.

5 Let your patient minde be knowen vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be careful for nothing: but in all things let your petition be manifest vnto God, in prayer and supplication, with giuing of thankes.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall b keepe your heartes and mindes through Christ Jesus.

b From Satan, who seeketh to take from vs this peace of conscience.

8 Furthermore, brethren, whatsoeuer things are true, whatsoeuer things [are] honest, whatsoeuer things [are] iust, whatsoeuer things [are] pure, whatsoeuer things pertayne to loue, whatsoeuer things [are] of honest report: if there be any vertue, and if there be ‖ any prayse, thinke on these things:

‖Or, any thing prayse worthie.

9 Which ye haue both learned, and receyued, and heard, and seene in me, those things doe: and the God of peace shalbe with you.

10 But I reioyce in the Lord greatly, that now at the last yee are reuiued againe to care for me, in that wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

c That I was not able to endure my pouertie. 11 I speake not because of c necessitie: for I haue learned, in whatsoeuer estate I am, therwith to be content.

12 I know how to be lowe, and I know howe to exceede: euery where and in al things I am instructed both to be full, and to be hungry, both to haue plentie, and to suffer neede.

13 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye haue well done, that ye did communicate to my affliction.

d When I first preached the Gospel vnto you. 15 Ye Philippians know also, that in the d beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated to me, as concerning giuing and receyuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica ye sent once, and againe vnto my necessitie.

17 Not that I desire a gift: but I desire fruite abounding to your accompt.

18 But I haue receyued all, and haue plentie: I was euen filled after that I had receiued of Epaphroditus the things [which were sent] from you, an odour of a sweete smell, a sacrifice acceptable, pleasant to God.

19 My God shal supplie al your neede through his riches in glory, in Christ Jesus.

20 Unto God and our father [be] glory for euermore.

21 Salute all the saints in Christ Jesus: The brethren which are with me, greete you.

22 All the saintes salute you, most of all they that are of Cesars householde.

23 The grace of our Lorde Jesus Christ [be] with you all. Amen.

¶ This Epistle was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶The

The Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle vnto the Colossians.

The first Chapter.

3 He giueth thankes vnto God for their faith. 7 Confirming the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 he prayeth for the encrease of faith.

1 PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, & Timotheus the brother,

2 To the saintes & faithful brethren in Christ, which are at Colossa, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

The Epistle on the xxiii. sunday after Trinitie.

3 We giue thanks to God & the father of our Lord Jesus Christ alwaies for you, praying:

4 Since we heard of your faith [a] in Christ Jesus, & of the loue which ye haue to all saintes:

a For without Christ there is no faith to be saued by, but only a vayne opinion.

5 For the hopes sake which is layd vp for you in heauen, of which [hope] ye heard before in the worde of trueth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you euen as [it is] in all the worlde, and is fruiteful, as it is also in you, from the day ye heard [of it,] and knewe the grace of God in trueth.

7 As yee also learned of Epaphras our deare felow seruant, which is for you a faithful minister of Christ:

b Which commeth of the holy Ghost.

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue [b] in the spirite.

9 For this cause wee also since the day we heard it, doe not ceasse to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be fulfilled with knowledge of his will, in all wisedome and spirituall vnderstanding:

Ephes.4.1. philip.1.27.

10 * That ye might walke worthy of the Lord in all pleasing, being fruitefull in all good workes, and encreasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might, through his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse,

12 Giuing thanks vnto the father, which hath made vs meete to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated vs into the

Mat.3.17. 2.pet.1.17.

kingdome of his * deare sonne:

14 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, [euen] the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

Heb.2.3

15 Who is the * image of the inuisible God, the first borne of all creatures.

John 1.3.

16 * For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether [they be] maiesties or lordshippes, either rules or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and in him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body of ỹ Church: * who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that in all things he might haue the preeminence:

1.Cor.15.21. apoc.1.5.

19 * For it pleased [the father] that in him should all [c] fulnesse dwell,

Iohn 1.14.

c That the Church which is his body, might receyue of his abundance.

20 And by him to reconcile al things vnto him selfe, since hee hath set at peace through the blood of his crosse by him, both the things in earth, and things in heauen.

21 And you which were sometime strangers, & enemies by [d] cogitation in euil workes, hath he nowe yet reconciled,

d That is, the minde, which part is ỹ principallest in mã, as whereof is derined the qualitie of our doings, bent gruen vnto wickednesse.

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to preserue you holy and vnblameable, & without fault in his sight.

23 If ye continue grounded and stablished in the faith, and be not moued away from the hope of the Gospel, which ye haue heard how it was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Nowe reioyce I in my sufferings for you, and fulfill that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to me to youwarde, to fulfill the worde of God:

26 [Euen] the * mystery which hath bene hyd since the worlde began, and [since the beginning of] generations: but now is opened to his [e] saintes,

Ephe.3.9.

e Whome he hath elected & consecrated to him by Christ.

27 To whom God would make knowen what [is] the riches of the glory of this mysterie among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whome we preache, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that we may present euery man perfect in Christ Jesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, stryuing according to his working which worketh in mee mightily.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Hauing protested his good will towarde them, 4 he admonisheth them not to turne backe from Christ.

1 FOr I woulde that ye knewe what great fight I haue for you, and for them that [are] at Laodicea, & for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh:

2 That their heartes might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and in all riches of certayntie of vnderstanding, to knowe the mysterie of God, and of the Father, and of Christ:

3 In

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome and knowledge.
4 This I say, least any man shoulde beguile you with perswasion of wordes.
1.Cor.5.3. 5 * For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and your stedfast faith in Christ.
6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, [so] walke ye in him:
1.Cor.1.5. 7 Rooted and built in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue bene taught, * abounding therein with thankesgiuing.
a Teaching you vaine speculations, as worshipping of angels, of blinde ceremonies, and beggerly traditions: for nowe they haue no bie, seeing Christ is come. Rom.2.29. 8 Beware least any man spoyle you through a philosophie and vaine deceite, after the tradition of men, and after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:
9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily:
10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie and power.
11 In whom also yee are * circumcised with circumcision made without handes, by putting off the body of the flesh subiect to sinne, by the circumcision of Christ:
Ephes.1.19. b In beleeuing that God by his power raised vp Christ, whereof we haue a sure token in our baptisme. 12 * Buried with him in baptisme, in whom ye are also risen againe through the faith b of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.
13 And ye being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened with him, hauing forgiuen all your trespasses,
14 [And] when he had blotted out the hand writing of ordinances that was against vs, and that was contrarie to vs, euen that hath he taken out of the way, hauing fastened it to his crosse:
15 [And] hauing spoyled all principalities & powers, hath made a shewe of them openly, triumphing ouer them in himselfe.
16 Let no man therefore iudge you in meate or in drinke, or in part of an holy day, or of the newe Moone, or of the Sabboth [dayes:]
17 Which are shadowes of things to come, but the body [is] of Christ.
c Meaning, that the hypocrites led them at their pleasure into all superstition and errour. 18 Let no man beguile c you of victorie, in the humblenesse and worshipping of angels, intruding [himselfe] into those things which he hath not seene, causelesse puft vp with his fleshly minde:
19 And holdeth not the head, whereof all the body by ioyntes and bandes, hauing nourishment ministred and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.
20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudimentes of the world: why, as though liuing in the world, are ye leade with traditions,
‖ Or, doe perish in abusing. Erasmus. 21 Touch not, taste not, handle not:
22 Which all ‖ be in corruption, in abusing after the commandementes and doctrines of men:
23 Which things haue a shew of wisedome in voluntarie religion & humblenesse of minde, and in not sparing of the body, not in any honour ‖ to the satisfying of the flesh. ‖ seeing they pertaine.

The iii. Chapter.

1 He sheweth where we shoulde seeke Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the olde man, and to put on Christ.

The Epistle on Easter day. 1 IF ye then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:
a Which either serue but for a time, or els are inuented by man. 2 Set your affection on a things aboue, not on things on the earth.
3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.
4 Whensoeuer Christ which is our life shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.
Ephes.5.3. 5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: * fornication, vncleannesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnesse, which is worshipping of images:
6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,
7 In the which ye also walked sometime, whē ye liued in them.
Rom.6.4. ephes.4.25. hebr.12.1. 8 * But nowe put ye off also all wrath, fiercenesse, malitiousnesse, blasphemie, filthy communication out of your mouth.
9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the olde man with his workes:
10 And haue put on the newe man, which is renued into knowledge, after the image of him that made him,
11 Where is neither Greeke nor Iewe, circumcision nor vncircumcision: Barbarian, Scythian, bonde, free: but Christ is all, and in all.
The Epistle on the fifth Sunday after the Epiphanie. 12 * Put on therefore (as the elect of God, b holy and beloued) bowels of mercy, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meekenesse, long suffering,
Ephes.6.11. b He sheweth what fruites are in them that are dead to the world, and are risen againe with Christ. 13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a quarell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also [doe] ye.
14 And aboue all things [put on] charitie, which is the bond of perfectnesse.
15 And let the peace of God haue the victorie in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and see that ye be thankefull.
16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing your owne selues, in Psalmes, and hymnes, and spirituall songes, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.
1.Cor.10.31. 17 * And whatsoeuer ye doe in worde or deede, [doe] all in the name of the Lord Iesus, giuing

uing thankes to God and the father by him.

Ephes.5.22. 1.pet.3.1. 18 *Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne husbands, as it is comely in the Lord.

Ephes.6.1. 19 *Husbands, loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for that is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

c By too much rigour. 21 Fathers, cprouoke not your children [to anger,] least they be discouraged.

Ephes.6.5. titus 2.9. 1.pet.2.18. 22 *Seruants, obey in all things your bodily masters: not with eye seruice as men pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God.

23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartly, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lorde ye shall receiue the reward of inheritance: for ye serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which he hath done: *and there is no respect of persons.

Deut.10.17. eccle.35.16. rom.2.11.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer, 5 to walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ, 10 he saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperitie.

1 MAsters, doe vnto your seruantes that which is iust and equall: knowing that ye also haue a master in heauen.

Luke 18.1. 1.thes.5.17. 2 *Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thankesgiuing:

Ephes.6.18. 2.Thes.3.1. a That I may freely preach the Gospel. 3 *Praying also for vs, that God may open vnto vs the a doore of vtterance, to speake the mysterie of Christ, wherefore I am also in bondes:

4 That I may vtter it as I ought to speake.

Ephes.5.15. 5 *Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speach be alway in grace, powdered with salt, to knowe howe ye ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shal Tychicus declare vnto you, [who is] a dearely beloued brother, & a faithfull minister, and felowe seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same thing, that he might knowe your state, and comfort your heartes:

9 With Onesimus a faithful & dearely beloued brother, which is of you. They shal shew you of all things which [are] done here.

10 Aristarcus my prison felow saluteth you, & Marcus Barnabas sisters sonne, (touching whom ye receiued commandements:) If he come vnto you, receiue him,

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, which are of the circumcision. These onely are bmy workefelowes vnto the kingdome of God, which haue bene vnto my consolation. b In preaching the Gospel.

12 Epaphras which is of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes labouring feruently for you in prayers, that ye may stande perfect, and filled in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him record that he hath a great zeale for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them [that are] in Hierapolis.

14 Deare Lucas the Phisition, and Demas greeteth you.

15 *Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house. 2.Tim.4.11.

16 And when the Epistle is read of you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewise reade the Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heede to the ministerie that thou hast receiued in ỹ Lorde, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bondes. Grace be with you, Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Collossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

The first Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle to the Theſſalonians.

The first Chapter.

1 He thanketh God for them, that they are so stedfast in faith and good workes.

PAul and Siluanus and Timotheus, vnto the Church of ỹ Thessalonians [which is] in a God the father, and in the Lorde Jesus Christ, Grace [be] vnto you, and peace from God our father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

a For there is no Church which is not ioyned together in God.

1.Thes.1.2. 2 *We giue thankes to God alwayes for all you, making mention of you in our prayers.

3 Without ceassing calling to remembrance the worke of your faith, & labour of loue, and patient abiding in ỹ hope of our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our father.

4 Knowing, brethren beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Gospel came not vnto you in word onely, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much certaintie, as ye knowe after what maner we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lorde, hauing receiued the worde in much affliction,

affliction, with [b] ioy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were an ensample to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the worde of the Lorde, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in euery place your faith to Godward is spread abroade, so that we neede not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselues shew of you, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and howe ye turned to God from [c] images, to serue the liuing and true God:

10 And to tarrie for his sonne from heauen, whom he raised from the dead, [euen] Jesus which deliuereth vs from the wrath to come.

[b] To beleeue, and to be fully perswaded to haue the giftes of the holy Ghost, and toyfully to suffer for Christes sake, are most certaine signes of our election.

[c] For images are dead things, and onely feigned fantasies.

The ii. Chapter.

1 He commendeth his diligence in preaching, 13 and theirs in obeying.

1 For ye your selues, brethren, knowe our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in [a] vaine:

2 *But euen after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated as ye knowe at Philippos, we were bolde in our God, to speake vnto you the Gospell of God, in much striuing.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceite, neither of vncleannesse, neither in guile:

4 But as we were alowed of God to be put in credite with the Gospell, euē so we speake, not as pleasing men, but God, which tryeth our heartes.

5 For neither at any time vsed we flattering wordes, as ye knowe, neither cloke of couetousnesse, God [is] record,

6 Neither sought we praise of men, neither of you, nor yet of others:

7 When we might haue bene in ‖ authoritie, as the Apostles of Christ, but were tender among you, euen as a [b] nurse cherisheth her children.

8 So, being tenderly affected towarde you, our good wil was to haue dealt vnto you, not the Gospell of God onely, but also our owne soules: because ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: *for we labouring night and day, because we woulde not be chargeable vnto any of you, preached vnto you the Gospell of God.

10 Ye [are] witnesses, and God [also,] howe holily, & iustly, and vnblameably, we behaued our selues among [c] you that beleeue.

11 And ye know how that as a father his children, so we haue exhorted, comforted, and besought euery one of you,

12 That ye woulde walke worthie of God, *who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause thanke we God also without ceassing, because when ye had receiued the worde of God which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men (but as it is in deede) the worde of God, which effectuously worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Jurie are in Christ Jesus: for ye also haue suffered like things of your countreymen, as they haue of the Jewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their owne prophetes, and haue persecuted vs: and God they please not, and are contrarie to [d] all men:

16 And hinder vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fulfil their sinnes alway. For the wrath [of God] is come on them to the vttermost.

17 Forasmuch, brethren, as we are kept from you for a short season, in person, not in heart, *we enforced the more to see you personally with great desire.

18 And therefore we woulde haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of reioycing? Are [e] not ye it in ỳ presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his comming?

20 Yea, ye are our glory and ioy.

[a] Not in outwarde shewe and in pompe, but in trauel, and in ỳ feare of God. Acts 16.22.

[c] For it is not possible to auoide the reproch of the wicked, which euer hate good doings. Ephes. 4.1.

[d] And would hinder all men from their saluation.

Rom. 1.11.

[e] Therefore I could not forget you, except I would forget my selfe.

The iii. Chapter.

2 He sheweth how greatly he was affectioned towarde them, both in that he sent Timotheus to them, 10 and also prayed for them.

1 WHerefore, since we could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to remaine at Athens alone:

2 *And sent Timotheus, our brother & minister of God, and felow labourer in the Gospell of Christ, to stablish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be mooued in these afflictions: for ye your selues knowe that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, ỳ we should suffer tribulation: euen as it came to passe, and [as] ye know.

5 For this cause when I [a] coulde no longer forbeare, I sent [him] to knowe your faith, least by some meanes the tempter had tempted you, and our labour had bene vaine.

6 But nowe lately when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and howe that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs, as we also [to see] you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted ouer you, in al our aduersitie and necessitie, because of your faith:

8 For nowe we [b] liue, if ye stande fast in the Lord.

9 For what thankes can we recompence to

[a] His great affection toward the smal flocke.

Acts 16.1.

[b] If ye remaine constant in faith & true doctrine, I shall reioyce that all mine afflictions be so many pictures, & shalbe restored from death to life.

God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith we ioy for your sakes before our God,

Rom.1.10. 10 *Praying night and day exceedingly to see you personally, and repaire the wantings of your faith*:

11 Nowe God himselfe, and our father, and our Lorde Jesus Christ, guide our way vnto you.

12 And the Lorde increase you, and make you abounde in charitie one towarde another, and toward all men, euen as we also towarde you:

2.Cor.1.8. 13 To stablish your heartes vnblameable *in holinesse before God and our father, in the comming of our Lorde Jesus Christ with all his saintes.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth them to holinesse, 6 and innocencie, 9 loue, 11 labour, 13 and moderation in lamenting for the dead.

The Epistle on the ii. Sunday in Lent.

1 FUrthermore we beseeche you brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that ye increase more and more, as ye haue receiued of vs, howe ye ought to walke and to please God.

2 For ye knowe what commandements we gaue you by the Lord Jesus.

‖ Or, sanctification. Rom.12.1. ephes.5.27. a That is, that ye should dedicate your selues wholy to God.

3 For this is the wil of God, [euen] you ‖ holinesse, *a that ye should abstaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you should know how to possesse his vessel in holinesse and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which knowe not God.

1.Cor.6.8. 6 *That no man oppresse and defraude his brother in [any] matter, because that ỹ Lord is the auenger of all such, as we also haue forewarned you, and testified.

1.Cor.1.2. 7 *For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanesse, but vnto holinesse.

8 Hee therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen to you his holy spirit.

Iohn 13.34. 1.iohn 3.8. 9 *But as touching brotherly loue, ye neede not that I write vnto you: for ye are taught of God to loue one another.

10 Yea, and that thing verily ye doe vnto all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseeche you brethren, that ye increase more and more:

11 And that ye studie to be quiet, & to doe your owne businesse, & to worke with your owne handes, as we commanded you:

12 That ye may walke honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may haue lacke of nothing.

b Ye shortly may condemne all kinde of sorrow, but that which proceedeth of infidelitie.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which sleepe, that ye b sorowe not, euen as other which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Jesus died, and rose againe, euen so them also which sleepe by Jesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say vnto you in the word of the Lord: that we which *liue, which remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, shall not preuent them which sleepe. 1.Cor.15.51.

16 *For the Lord himselfe shall descende from heauen in a shoute, [and] in the voyce of the Archangel, * and in the trumpe of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first. Matth.24.31. 1.Cor.15.52.

17 Then we which liue, which remaine, shalbe caught vp together with them in the clouds, to meete the Lord in the ayre: and so shall we euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore, comfort your selues one another in these wordes.

The v. Chapter.

He enformeth them of the day of iudgement, and comming of the Lord.

1 BUt of the times and seasons, brethren, ye haue no neede that I write vnto you.

2 *For ye your selues knowe perfectly that the day of the Lord so commeth, euen as a thiefe in the night. Matth.24.44. 2.pet.3.10. apoc.3.3.

3 For when they shal say peace & safetie: then sudainely destruction commeth vpon them, a as sorowe vpon a woman with childe, and they shall not escape in any wise. a That is, suddenly and vnlooked for.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkenesse, least that day should ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, neither of darkenesse.

b Here sleepe is taken for contempt of saluation, when men continue in sinnes, and will not awake to godlinesse.

6 Therefore let vs not b sleepe, as [doe] other: but let vs watch, and be sober.

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs which are of the day, be sober, *putting on the brestplate of faith and charitie, and a helmet, the hope of saluation. Esai 59.17. ephes.6.17.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obteine saluation by our Lorde Jesus Christ,

10 Which died for vs, that whether we wake or sleepe, we should liue together with him.

11 Wherefore, comfort your selues together, and edifie euery one another, euen as ye doe.

12 And we beseech you, brethrē, to know them which labour among you, and haue the ouersight of you in the Lord, and admonish you:

13 That ye haue them in high reputation, in loue for their worke: and be at peace among your selues.

14 We exhort you, brethren, warne them that are vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, lift vp the weake, be patient toward all men.

15 *See that none recompence euil for euil vnto any man: but euer follow ỹ which is good, both among your selues, and to all men. Matth.5.44.

16 Re-

16 Reioyce euer.
Luke 18.1. 17 *Pray continually.
18 In all things giue thankes: For this is the will of God in Christ Iesus towarde you.
19 Quench not the spirit.
c The preaching of the word of God. 20 Despise not c prophecyings.
21 Examine all things: holde fast that which is good.
22 Abstaine from all apparance of euill.
23 And the verie God of peace sanctifie you throughout, [And I pray God] that your whole spirit, and soule, and body, may be preserued blameless in ỹ comming of our Lorde Iesus Christ.
24 *Faithfull is he which called you, which will also doe it. 1.Cor.1.9.
25 Brethren, pray for vs.
26 Greete all the brethren in an holy kisse.
27 I charge you in the Lorde, that this Epistle be read vnto all the holy brethren.
28 The grace of our Lorde Iesus Christ [be] with you, Amen.

¶The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians, written from Athens.

The second Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

The first Chapter.

3 He thanketh God for their faith, loue, and patience. 11 He prayeth for the increase of the same, 12 and sheweth what fruite shall come thereof.

1 PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our father, & the Lorde Iesus Christ:
2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our father, and the Lorde Iesus Christ.
1.Thes.1.2. 3 *We are bounde to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of euery one of you towardes another aboundeth:
4 So that we our selues reioyce in you in the Churches of God, for your a patience and faith in all your persecutions & tribulations that ye suffer.
a Which proceedeth of your faith as a most notable fruite.
b The faithful by their afflictions, see as in a cleare glasse, the end of Gods iust iudgement, when as they shall reigne with Christ which haue suffered with him: and the wicked shall feele his extreme wrath & vengeance. 5 [Which is] a b token of ỹ righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer.
6 For it is a righteous thing with God, to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:
7 And to you which are troubled, rest with vs, in the reuelation of the Lorde Iesus from heauen, with the angels of his power,
8 In flaming fire, rendring vengeance vnto them that knowe not God, and that obey not the Gospell of our Lorde Iesus Christ,
9 Which shalbe punished with euerlasting damnation from the presence of the Lorde, and from the glory of his power:
10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be made marueilous in al them that beleeue (because our testimonie towarde you was beleeued) in that day.
11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would make you worthy of the calling, and fulfill all good pleasure of goodnesse in the c worke of faith in power:
c Faith is Gods wonderfull worke in vs. 12 That the name of our Lorde Iesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

The ii. Chapter.

3 He sheweth them that the day of the Lorde shall not come, till the departing of the faith come first, 9 and the kingdome of Antichrist, 15 and therefore hee exhorteth them not to be deceiued, but to stand stedfast in the things that he hath taught them.

1 WE beseeche you, brethren, by the comming of our Lorde Iesus Christ, and by our assembling vnto him,
2 That yee be not sudainely mooued from [your] minde, nor be troubled, neither by a spirit, nor by worde, nor yet by letter, as from vs, as though the day of Christ were at hand.
a As false reuelations or dreames.
Ephe.5.6. 3 *Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for [the Lorde shall not come,] except there come a falling away first, & that that man of sinne be reuealed, the sonne of b perdition.
b Who as he destroyeth other, shalbe destroyed himselfe. 4 [Which is] an aduersarie, and is exalted aboue al ỹ is called God, or that is worshipped: so that hee as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himselfe that he is God.
5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I tolde you these things?
6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.
7 For the mysterie of iniquitie doeth alreadie worke, onely he which now letteth [will let,] vntill he be taken out of the way.
8 And then shall that wicked bee reuealed * whom the Lorde shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his comming: Esai 11.4.
9 [Euen, him] whose comming is after the working of Satan, in all power and signes,

and wonders of lying,
10 And in all deceiueablenesse of vnrighteousnesse, in them that perish: because they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might be saued.
11 And therefore God shall sende them strong delusion, that they should beleeue lies:
12 That all they might be damned which beleeued not the trueth, but had pleasure in vnrighteousnesse.
13 But we are bounde to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, because that God hath from the beginning chosen you to saluation, in sanctifying of the spirit, and [in] faith of the trueth.
14 Whereunto he called you by our Gospell, to the obteining of the glory of the Lord Iesus Christ.
15 Therefore, brethren, stande fast, and holde the ordinances which ye haue bene taught, whether it were by our preaching, or by our Epistle.
16 Our Lorde Iesus Christ, and God of our father which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlasting consolation, and good hope in grace,
17 Comfort your heartes, and stablish you in all good saying and doing.

The iii. Chapter.

He desireth them to pray for him, that the Gospell may prosper.

Ephe.6.19. Colos.4.3.
1 FUrthermore, brethren, *pray ye for vs, that the worde of the Lorde may haue free passage, and be glorified, euen as with you:
2 And that we may bee deliuered from disordered and euill men: For all men haue not [a] faith.
a Although they boast themselues therof.
3 But the Lord is faithful, which shall stablish you, and keepe you from euil.
4 And we haue confidence in the Lord to youward, that ye both doe, and wil doe the things which we command you.
5 And the Lorde guide your heartes to the loue of God, and to the patient waiting for Christ.
6 We commaund you, brethren, in the name of our Lorde Iesus Christ, that ye withdrawe your selues from euery brother that walketh inordinately, and not after the [b] institution which he receiued of vs.
b Which is, to trauaile if he will eate.
7 For ye your selues know *how ye ought to follow vs: * For we behaued not our selues inordinately among you, 1.Cor.11.1. 1.Thess.4.11.
8 *Neither tooke wee bread of any man for nought: but wrought with labour & sweat night and day, because we woulde not be chargeable to any of you. Acts 20.34. 1.thess.2.9.
9 Not because we haue not authoritie, but to make our selues an ensample vnto you to followe vs.
10 For when we were with you, this we warned you of, that if any would not worke, the same should not eate.
11 For we heare that there are some which walke among you inordinately, working not at all, but be busibodies.
12 Them that are such, we commande, and exhort by our Lorde Iesus Christ, ỳ they working in quietnesse, eate their owne bread.
13 And ye, *brethren, be not wearie in wel doing. Galat.6.9.
14 If any man obey not our doctrine, signifie him by an Epistle, *and haue no companie with him, that he may be ashamed. Matth.18.17. 2.cor.5.9.
15 Yet count him not as an [c] enimie, but warne him as a brother.
c The ende of excommunication is, not to driue from the Church such as haue fallen, but to winne them to the Church by amendment.
16 Nowe the very Lorde of peace, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lorde be with you all.
17 The salutation of mee Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epistle. So I write.
18 The grace of our Lorde Iesus Christ be with you all, Amen.

¶ The second to the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

The first Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle vnto Timothie.

The first Chapter.

He exhorteth Timothie to waite vpon his office, namely, to see that nothing be taught but Gods word.

1 PAul the Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the commission of God our sauiour, and Lorde Iesus Christ [which is] our hope.
Acts 16.2. a So called, because he followed the simplicitie of the Gospell.
2 Vnto *Timothie a natural [a] sonne in the faith: Grace, mercy, [and] peace frō God our father, & Iesus Christ our Lord.
3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I departed into Macedonia, [so doe,] that thou commaund some that they teach no other doctrine:
4 Neither giue heede to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which breede questions, more then godly edifying, which is in faith.
5 But the [b] ende of the commaundement, is charitie out of a pure heart, and of a good
b Because these questionists preferred their curious fables to all other knowledge, and beautified them with the law, as if they had bene the very law of God: S. Paul sheweth that the ende of Gods law is loue, which cannot be without a good conscience, neither good conscience without faith, nor faith without the worde of God: & their doctrine, which is an occasion of contention, is worth nothing.

conscience,

conscience, and of faith vnfeigned.
6 From the which things, some hauing erred, haue turned vnto vaine iangling:
7 Coueting to be doctours of the law, not vnderstanding what they speake, neither whereof they affirme.
8 But we know that the law is good, if a man vse it lawfully:
9 Knowing this, that the law is not giuen vnto a righteous man, but vnto the lawlesse and disobedient, to the vngodly, and to sinners, to vnholy, & vncleane, to murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, to manslears,
10 To whoremõgers, to them that defile themselues with mankinde, to manstealers, to lyers, to periured, & if there be any other thing that is contrary to wholesome doctrine:
11 According to the Gospell of the glory of the blessed God, which is committed vnto me.
12 And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, which hath made me strong: for hee counted mee faithfull, putting me into the ministerie,
13 Who was before a blasphemer, and an oppressour: But yet I obteined mercy, because I did it c ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.
c Not knowing that I fought against God.
14 Neuertheless, the grace of our Lorde was exceeding abundant, with faith, and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.
15 This is a faithfull saying, & by all meanes worthy to be receiued, * that Christ Iesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.
Matth.9.13. mark.2.17.
16 Notwithstanding, for this cause was mercy shewed vnto me, that in me the first, Iesus Christ might shew all long suffering, to the example of them which should beleeue on him to life euerlasting.
d Ye bursteth forth into these godly affections, considering Gods great mercy toward him.
17 d Now vnto the king euerlasting, incorruptible, inuisible, vnto God onely wise, [be] honour and glory for euer and euer. Amen.
18 This commandement commit I vnto thee sonne Timotheus, according to the prophecies which went before vpon thee, that thou in them shouldest fight a good fight:
19 Hauing faith and good conscience, which some hauing put away, as concerning faith, haue made shipwracke.
1.Cor.5.5. e Excommunicate, or cast out of the Church.
20 Of whom is * Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue e deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth to pray for all men, 4 wherefore, 8 and how. 9 As touching the apparell and modestie of women.

1 I Exhort you therefore, that first of all prayers, supplications, intercessions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men:
2 For kings, and for all that are in authoritie, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life, in all godlinesse and honestie.
3 For that is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour,
4 Who will haue all men to be saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.
5 For [there is] one God, and one mediatour of God and men, the man Christ Iesus:
6 Who gaue himselfe, a a raunsome for all, a testimonie in due times:
a Ye sheweth that there can be no mediatour, except he be also the redeemer.
7 * Whereunto I am ordeined a Preacher and an Apostle (I tel the trueth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith, and veritie.
2.Tim.1.11.
8 I will therefore that the men pray euerywhere, lifting vp holy handes without wrath and reasoning.
9 * Likewise also the women, that they aray themselues in comely apparel, with shamefastnesse and discreete behauiour, not in braided heare, either golde, or pearles, or costly aray:
2.Pet.3.1.
10 But (that becommeth women professing godlinesse) through good workes.
11 * Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection.
1.Cor.14.34.
12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, neither to vsurpe authoritie ouer the man, but to be in silence.
13 * For Adam was first fourmed, then Eue.
Gene.1.27.
14 And Adã was not deceiued, * but the womã being deceiued, was b in the transgression.
Gene.3.6. b That is, giltie of the trãsgression.
15 Notwithstanding, through bearing of children she shalbe saued, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holinesse, with modestie.

The iii. Chapter.

2 He declareth what is the office of Ministers, 11 and as touching their families. 15 The dignitie of the Church, 16 and the principall point of the heauenly doctrine.

1 [T]His is a faithfull saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.
2 * A Bishop therefore must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, watching, sober, comely appareled, a louer of hospitalitie, apt to teach,
Tit.1.6.
3 Not giuen to ouermuch wine, no striker, not greedie of filthy lucre: but gentle, abhorring fighting, abhorring couetousnesse:
4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing children in subiection with all grauitie.
5 (For if a man knowe not to rule his owne house, howe shall he care for the Church of God?)
6 Not a yong scholler, least he, being puffed vp, a fall into the condemnation of the deuil.
a least being proude of his degree, be be likewise condemned as the deuill was for lifting vp himselfe by pride.
7 Hee must also haue a good report of them which are without, least he fal into the rebuke and snare of the deuill.
8 Likewise must the ‖ ministers be graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, neither greedy of filthy lucre:
‖ Or, deacons.

b Hauing the true doctrine of the Gospell, and the feare of God.

9 b Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.
10 And let them first be proued, then let them minister, being blameless.
11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not euil speakers, sober, faithfull in all things.
12 Let the deacons be the husbandes of one wife, and such as can rule their children wel, and their owne households.
13 For they ẏ haue ministred well, get themselues a good degree, & great liberty to speake in the faith [which is] in Christ Iesus.
14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come shortly vnto thee:
15 But if I tarry long, that thou maiest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar & ‖ ground of the trueth.
16 And without doubt, great is that mysterie of godlinesse: God was shewed manifestly in the flesh, was iustified in the spirit, was seene among the angels, was preached vnto the Gentiles, was beleeued on in the world, and was receiued vp in glory.

‖ Or, stay.

The iiii. Chapter.

2 Hee teacheth him what doctrine he ought to flee, 6. 8. 11 and what to follow, 15 and wherin he ought to exercise himselfe continually.

1 NOwe the spirit speaketh euidently, that * in the latter times some shal depart from the faith, giuing heede vnto spirites of errour, and doctrines of deuils,

2. Tim. 3. 13. 1. pet. 2. 3. iude. 1. 18.

2 Which speake false in hypocrisie, hauing their a conscience seared with an hot iron:
3 Forbidding to marrie, [and commãding] to abstaine from meates which God hath created to be receiued with giuing thankes, of thẽ which beleeue and know the trueth.
4 For euery creature of God [is] good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thankesgiuing.
5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.
6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, which hast bene nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, which thou hast continually followed.
7 *But cast away prophane and olde wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe rather vnto godlinesse:
8 For bodily exercise profiteth litle, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promises of the life that is nowe, and of that which is to come.
9 [This is] a sure saying, and by all meanes worthy to be receiued:
10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproke, because we haue hoped in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

a Their dull consciences, first waxed hard, then after, canker and corruption bred therein: last of all, it was burnt off with an hot iron, so that he meaneth such as haue no conscience, Ephes 4.

1. Tim. 2. 13. titus 3. 9.

11 These things command and teach.
12 Let no man despise thy youth: but be thou a paterne of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charitie, in spirit, in faith, in chastitie.
13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.
14 Despise not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee b through prophecie, with the laying on of handes, by the authoritie of the eldership.
15 Haue a care of these things, and giue thy selfe vnto them, that it may be seene howe thou profitest in all things.
16 Take heede vnto thy selfe, and vnto doctrine, and continue therein: for in doing this, thou shalt both c saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

b A reuelation of the holy Ghost.

c Thou shalt faithfully doe thy duetie, which is an assurance of thy saluation.

The v. Chapter.

1 He teacheth him how he shall behaue himselfe in rebuking all degrees. 3 An order concerning widowes.

1 REbuke not an Elder, but exhort him as a father, the yonger men as brethren:
2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters, in all chastitie.
3 Honour widowes, which are widowes in deede.
4 But if any widowe haue children or nephues, let them learne first to rule their owne houses godly, and to recompence also their elder kinsfolkes: for that is good and acceptable before God.
5 And she that is a widowe a in deede, and left alone, hopeth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.
6 But she that liueth in pleasure, is dead, being aliue.
7 And these things commande, that they may be blamelesse.
8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and specially for them of his household, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.
9 Let not a widow be chosen vnder threescore yeeres old, hauing bene the wife of one man,
10 And well reported of in good workes, if she haue brought vp children, if she haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saintes feete, if she haue ‖ ministred vnto them that were in aduersitie, if she haue bene continually giuen to euery good worke.
11 But the yonger widowes refuse, for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marrie:
12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast away their first faith.
13 They learne to wander about from house to house idle, yea not idle onely, but also tatlers and busibodies, speaking things that are not comely.
14 I will therefore that the yonger women doe marry,

a Which hath no maner of worldly meanes to helpe her selfe with.

‖ Or, holpen them.

marry, to beare children, to guide the house, to giue none occasion to the aduersary to speake slanderously.

15 For certaine of thē are already turned backe after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them sustaine them, and let not the church bee charged, that it may sustaine them that are widowes in deed.

17 The elders that rule well, let them be counted worthy of double honour, most specially they which labour in the worde and teaching.

Deut.25.4. 18 For the scripture saieth, * Thou shalt not muosel the oxe that treadeth out the corne: &, Matt.10.10. * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receiue none accusation, but vnder two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sinne, rebuke before all, that other also may feare.

21 I testifie before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou obserue these things without hastines of iudgement, and do nothing after parcialitie.

22 Lay hands suddainly on no man, neither bee partaker of other mens sinnes. Keepe thy selfe chaste.

23 Drinke no longer water: but vse a litle wine for thy stomackes sake, and thine often diseases.

b Their sinnes folow, which for a time haue deceiued the godly, and after are detected, as Saul, Iudas, and other hypocrites.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before hand, hasting before vnto iudgement, and in some b they follow after.

25 Likewise also good workes are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

The vi. Chapter.

1 The duetie of seruants toward their masters. 3 against such as are not satisfied with the word of God.

1 LEt as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they which haue beleeuing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren, but rather let them doe seruice, for as much as they are beleeuing and beloued, and partakers of the a benefite: These things teach and exhort.

a That is, the grace of God.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consenteth not vnto the wholesome wordes of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is puft vp, knowing nothing, but doting about * questions, and strifes of words, whereof commeth enuy, strife, railings, euil surmisings,

Chap. 1.4.

5 Vaine disputatiōs of men of corrupt minds, destitute of the trueth, thinking lucre to bee godlinesse: From such be thou separate.

6 Godlinesse is great lucre, if a man bee content with that he hath.

7 * For we brought nothing into the world, & it is certaine that we may cary nought away. Iob 1.21.

8 But hauing foode & raiment, we must therewith be content.

9 For they b that will be rich fall into temptation and snares, and into many foolish & noisome lustes, which drowne men in perdition and destruction.

b That set their felicitie in riches.

10 For loue of money is the roote of all euill, which while some lusted after, they ‖ erred from the faith, & c pierced themselues through with many sorowes.

‖ Or, haue missed the marke concerning the faith.

c For they are quiet, neither in soule nor body.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things, and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hand on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, & before Iesus Christ, * which vnder Pontius Pilate witnessed a good profession, Matt.27.11. ioh.18.37.

14 That thou keepe the commandement without spot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ:

15 * Which in his times hee shall shew that is blessed and prince onely, d the king of kings, and lord of lordes. Apoc.17.14.

d By this mightie power of God, the faithfull are admonished boldly to stand in their vocation, although the world, Satan, and hell, rage against them.

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light that no man can attaine vnto, whom no mā hath seene, neither can see, vnto whom be honour and power euerlasting, Amen.

17 Charge them which are rich e in this world, that they bee not high minded, nor * trust in vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God (which giueth vs aboundantly all things to enioy:)

e In things pertaining to this life. Matt.4.19. luke.12.15.

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good workes, that they be ready to giue, glad to distribute:

19 * Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life. Matt.6.20.

20 O Timotheus, saue f that which is giuen thee to keepe, auoiding prophane [and] vaine babblings, and g oppositions of science, falsly so called:

f The gifts of God for the vtilitie of the church.

g As when question engendereth question.

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace [be] with thee, Amen.

¶ The first to Timotheus was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

The

The second Epistle of Saint Paul to Timothie.

The first Chapter.

Paul exhorteth Timotheus to stedfastnesse and patience in persecution, and to continue in the doctrine that he had taught him.

1 PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, [a] according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus,

a Being sent of God to preach that life which he had promised in Christ Jesus.

2 To Timothie my dearely beloued sonne: grace, mercy, and peace from God the father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

Act.22.3. 3 I thanke God, *whom I worship frō [my] forefathers in pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy.

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and in thy mother Eunica, and I am assured that [it dwelleth] in thee also.

b The gift of God, is a certaine liuely flame, kindled in our hearts, which Satan and the flesh labour to quench, and therefore we must nourish it, and stirre it vp, Rom.1.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou [b] stirre vp the gift of God, which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen to vs the spirite of feare, but of power, and of loue, and of a sound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimonie of our Lord, neither of mee his prisoner, but suffer thou aduersitie with the Gospel, according to the power of God,

1.Cor.1.1. 9 Who hath *saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Jesus, *before the world began:

Rom.16.25. 10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our sauiour Jesus Christ, who hath put away death, and hath brought life & immortalitie vnto light through the Gospel:

1.Tim.2.7. 11 *Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, & an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things, neuertheless, I am not ashamed, for I know whom I haue beleeued, and I am perswaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue committed to him against that day.

13 See thou haue the paterne of wholesome words, which thou hast heard of mee in faith and loue, [that is] in Christ Jesus.

c The grace of the holy ghost. 14 That [c] good thing which was committed to thy keeping, hold fast through the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia bee ‖ turned from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes. ‖ Or, abhorred me.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought mee out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord graunt vnto him that hee may finde mercy with the Lord in that day: And in how many things he ministred vnto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

The ii. Chapter.

He exhorteth him to bee constant in trouble, to suffer manly, to abide fast in the wholesome doctrine of our Lord Iesus Christ.

1 THou therefore my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me by many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, which shall be apt to teach other also.

3 Thou therefore suffer afflictions as a good souldiour of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, entangleth himselfe with the affaires of [this] life, that hee may please him which hath chosen him to bee a souldiour.

5 And if a mā also wrestle, yet is he not crowned, except he wrestle lawfully.

6 The labouring husbandman [a] must first be partaker of the fruits. a So that the paine must go before the recompence.

7 Consider what I say: & the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ, of the seed of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, euen vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I suffer all things for the elects sakes, that they might also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternall glory.

11 [It is] a faithful saying: *for if we be dead with him, we shall also liue [with him:] Rom.6.5.

12 If we be patient, we shall also reigne [with him:] * If we deny him, he also shal deny vs. Matt.10.33. mar.6.38.

13 * If we be vnfaithfull, he abideth faithfull, Rom.3.3. he cannot deny himselfe.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, testifie before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profite, [but] to the peruerting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy selfe approoued vnto God, a workeman not to be ashamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

16 But prophane voices of vanitie passe ouer: for

for they will increaſe vnto greater vngodlineſſe.

17 And their word ſhal fret as doeth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.

‖ Or, miſſed the marke.

18 Which about the trueth haue ‖ erred, ſaying that the reſurrection is paſt already, and do ouerthrow the faith of ſome.

b Ye groundeth vpon Gods election and mans faith.

19 But the ſtrong foundation of God ſtandeth ſtill, hauing this ſeale, b The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, Let euery one that nameth the name of Chriſt, depart frō iniquitie.

20 But in a great houſe are not onely veſſels of gold, & of ſiluer, but alſo of wood & of earth: ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himſelfe frō theſe, he ſhal be a veſſell ſanctified vnto honour, and meete for the vſes of the Lord, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

2. Cor. 1. 2.

22 Luſtes of youth auoid: but follow righteouſnes, faith, charitie, peace, *with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

1. Tim. 1. 4.

23 *But fooliſh and vnlearned queſtions put from thee, knowing that they doe but gender ſtrife.

c Ye meaneth not this of Apoſtates or heretikes, whom he willeth to flee: but of them onely which as yet are not come to the knowledge of the trueth, and fal through ignorance.

24 And the ſeruant of the Lord muſt not ſtriue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ſuffering euill.

‖ Or, held aliue.

25 In meekeneſſe inſtructing them which are c contrary minded, if God at any time will giue them repentance, to the knowledge of the trueth:

26 And that they may come to themſelues againe, out of the ſnare of the deuil, which are ‖ taken captiue of him at his will.

The iii. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth of the perilous times, 16 alſo what profite commeth of the ſcriptures.

1. Tim. 4. 1. 1. pet. 1. 3. iude 1. 18.

1 THis know alſo, that *in the laſt dayes perilous times ſhalbe at hand.

2 For men ſhalbe louers of their owne ſelues, couetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, vnthankful, vngodly:

3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, falſe accuſers, riotous, fierce, deſpiſers of thē which are good:

4 Traitours, heady, high minded, louers of pleaſures more then louers of God:

5 Hauing a forme of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: Turne away from theſe.

6 Theſe are they which enter into houſes, and leade captiue [ſimple] women laden with ſinne, carried with diuers luſtes:

7 Euer learning, & neuer able to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth:

Exod. 7. 11.

8 * For as Jannes and Jambres withſtoode Moſes, ſo do theſe alſo reſiſt the trueth: Men of a corrupt mindes, reprobate concerning the faith:

a Which can iudge nothing aright.

9 But they ſhal preuaile no longer. For their madneſſe ſhall be manifeſt vnto all [men] as alſo theirs was.

10 But thou haſt followed my doctrine, faſhion of liuing, b purpoſe, faith, long ſuffering, charitie, patience,

b Not onely what I taught and did, but alſo what my will and mind was.

11 Perſecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, which perſecutions I ſuffered patiently: and from them all, the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Chriſt Jeſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But the euill men and deceiuers, ſhall waxe worſe and worſe, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

‖ Or, wherein alſo thou haſt bene confirmed and perſwaded.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, ‖ which alſo were committed vnto thee, knowing of whom thou haſt learned [them:]

15 And that from an infant thou haſt knowen the ſcriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe vnto ſaluation, through faith which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

2. Pet. 1. 20.

16 * All ſcripture [is] giuen by inſpiration of God, and [is] profitable to doctrine, to reproue, to correction, to inſtruction which is in righteouſneſſe,

c Which is content to be gouerned by Gods word.

17 That the c man of God may be perfect, inſtructed vnto all good workes.

The iiii. Chapter.

He exhorteth Timotheus to be feruent in the word, and to ſuffer aduerſitie.

1 I Teſtifie therefore before God, & the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which ſhall iudge the quicke and ỹ dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

a Leaue none occaſion to preach, and to profite.

2 Preach the word, be a inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, improoue, rebuke, exhort in all long ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they ſhal not ſuffer wholeſome doctrine: but after their owne luſtes, ſhall they whoſe eares itche, get them an heape of teachers:

4 And ſhal turne away their hearing from the trueth, and ſhalbe turned vnto fables.

The Epiſtle on S. Luke the Euangeliſts day.

5 But watch thou in all things, ſuffer afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangeliſt, fulfill thy miniſterie:

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my diſſolution is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue fulfilled [my] courſe, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for me a crowne of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous iudge ſhall giue mee at that day: not to me onely, but vnto them alſo that haue loued his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come ſhortly vnto me.

1. Col. 4. 9.

10 For Demas hath forſaken me, hauing loued this preſent world, & is departed vnto Theſſalonica, Creſcens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

b Hereby it is manifeſt that Peter as yet was not at Rome, and if euer he were there, it is vncertain.

11 *b Onely Luke is with me. Taking Marke, bring

bring him with thee, for he is profitable vnto me for the ministration.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring [with thee,] and the bookes, but specially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith shewed me much euil: the Lord [c] reward him according to his deedes:

c For Paul sawe in him manifest signs of reprobation.

15 Of whom be thou ware also: for hee hath greatly withstand our preaching.

16 At my first answering no man assisted mee, but all forsooke me: [I pray God] that it may not be laid to their charges.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord assisted me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching should bee fulfilled to the vttermost, and that all the Gentiles should heare, and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer mee from euery [d] euil worke, and wil preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome: to whom [bee] prayse for euer and euer, Amen.

d That I commit nothing vnworthy mine office.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of * Onesiphorus.

Tit. 1. 16.

20 Erastus abode at Corinthum: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubolus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ [be] with thy spirit: Grace be with you, Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, whē Paul was presented the second time vnto the Emperour Nero.

The Epistle of Saint Paul vnto Titus.

The first Chapter.

5 He aduertiseth Titus touching the gouernment of the church. 7 The ordinance and office of ministers. 21 The nature of the Cretians, and of them which sowe abroad Iewish fables, and inuentions of men.

1 PAul a seruant of God, & an Apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the [a] faith of Gods elect, & the knowledge of the trueth, which is after godlinesse:

a That is, to preache the faith, to increase their knowledge, to teache them to liue godly, that at length they may obtaine eternall life. Rom. 16. 25.

2 In the hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, *promised before the world began:

3 But hath made manifest his word at ỳ time appointed through preaching, which is committed vnto me according to the ordinance of God our Sauiour:

b In respect of faith, which was common to them both, so that hereby they are brethren: but in respect of the ministerye, Paul begate him as his sonne in faith. 2. Tim. 3. 2.

4 To Titus a natural [b] sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercy, [and] peace from God the father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Creta, ỳ thou shouldst reforme the things that are left, and ordaine elders in euery citie, as I had appointed thee.

6 *If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accusable of riot, or vntractable.

7 For a bishop must be blamelesse, as ỳ steward of God: not stubborne, not angry, not giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthie lucre:

8 But a louer of hospitalitie, a louer of goodnesse, sober, righteous, godly, temperate:

9 Holding fast the faithfull word which is according to doctrine, that he may be able both to exhort in wholesome doctrine, and to improoue them that say against it.

10 For there are many vnruly and vayne talkers, and deceiuers of mindes, specially they [that are] of the [c] circumcision:

c Which were not onely the Iewes, but also the Hebionites and Cherinthians, heretikes, which taught that the lawe must be ioyned with Christ.

11 Whose mouthes must bee stopped, which subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre sake.

12 One of themselues, [euen] a Prophet of their owne, said, The Cretians [are] alway liars, euil beasts, slowe bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith,

14 * Not taking heede to Iewes fables, and commandements of men, turning from the trueth. 2. Ti. 1. 4.

15 *Unto the pure [are] all things pure: but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, [is] nothing pure, but euen the minde & conscience of them is defiled. Rom. 14. 20.

16 They confesse that they know God: but with workes they deny him, seeing they are abominable and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke reprobate.

The ii. Chapter.

1 He commendeth vnto him the wholesome doctrine, and telleth him how he shall teach all degrees to behaue themselues, 11 through the benefite of the grace of Christ.

1 BUt speake thou the things which become [a] wholesome doctrine.

a Wherewith our soules are fed and maintained in health.

2 That the elder men bee watching, graue, sober, sound in faith, in charitie, in patience:

3 The elder women likewise, that [they be] in such behauiour as becommeth holinesse, not false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers

teachers of good things:

4 That they may make the yong women ſober minded, to loue their huſbands, to loue their children.

b Not running to and fro without neceſſary occaſions, which is a ſigne of lightneſſe.

5 [To be] diſcreete, chaſte, b houſekeepers, good, * obedient vnto their owne huſbands, that the word of God be not blaſphemed.

6 Yong men likewiſe exhort, to bee ſober minded:

Ephe.5.23.

7 In all things ſhewing thy ſelfe a paterne of good workes, in the doctrine, vncorruptneſſe, grauitie, integritie,

8 Wholeſome word, vnrebukeable, that he which withſtandeth, may be aſhamed, hauing no euil thing to ſay of you.

Ephe.6.3. 1.pet.2.18. col.3.22.

9 [* Exhort] ſeruants to bee obedient vnto their owne maſters, and to pleaſe [them] in all things, not ‖ anſwering againe:

‖Or, gaineſaying.

10 Neither pickers, but ſhewing al good faithfulneſſe, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our ſauiour in all things.

1.Cor.1.1. col.1.22.

11 * For there hath appeared the grace of God, [which is] c healthfull to all men,

c Of what condition or ſtate ſo euer they be.

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlineſſe, and worldly luſtes, wee ſhould liue ſoberly, and righteouſly, and godly in this preſent world:

13 Looking for that bleſſed hope and appearing of the glory of the great God, and our ſauiour Jeſus Chriſt,

14 Which gaue himſelfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all vnrighteouſneſſe, and purge vs a peculiar people vnto himſelfe, zelous of good workes.

15 Theſe things ſpeake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie: Let no man deſpiſe thee.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Of obedience to ſuch as be in authoritie. 9 He warneth Titus to beware of fooliſh and vnprofitable queſtions, 12 concluding with certaine priuate matters, 15 and ſalutations.

Rom.13.1.

1 WArne *them to be ſubiect to rule & power, to obey magiſtrates, to be ready to euery good worke:

2 To blaſpheme no man, to be no fighters, [but] gentle, ſhewing all meekenes vnto all men.

2.Cor.6.11. a For let vs conſider what we our ſelues were when God ſhewed vs fauour.

3 *a For wee our ſelues alſo were ſometime fooliſh, diſobedient, deceiued, ſeruing diuers luſtes and voluptuouſneſſe, liuing in malicioufneſſe and enuy, full of hate, hating one an other.

4 But after that the kindneſſe and loue of our ſauiour God to manward appeared,

2.Tim.1.9.

5 * Not of workes that bee in righteouſneſſe which we haue wrought, but according to his mercy he ſaued vs, by the b fountaine of the regeneration and renewing of ỹ holy Ghoſt,

b Baptiſme is a ſigne of our regeneration, which is wrought by the holy ghoſt.

6 Which he ſhed on vs richly through Jeſus Chriſt our ſauiour:

7 That we iuſtified by his grace, ſhould bee made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 [This is] a faithfull ſaying, & theſe things I will that thou affirme conſtantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be careful to maintaine good workes: Theſe things are good and profitable vnto men.

1.Tim.1.4. 2.tim.2.23.

9 * But fooliſh queſtions, and genealogies, & contentions, and ſtriuings about the lawe, auoid: for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, auoid:

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch, is ſubuerted, and ſinneth, being damned of himſelfe.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me vnto Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing be lacking vnto them.

14 And let ours alſo learne to maintaine good workes to neceſſary vſes, that they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greete thē that loue vs in the faith. Grace bee with you all, Amen.

¶ Written from Nicopolis a citie of Macedonia.

The Epiſtle of Saint Paul vnto Philemon.

5 He reioiceth to heare of the loue and faith of Philemon, 9 whom he deſireth to forgiue his ſeruant Oneſimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

1 PAul a priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt, and brother Timotheus, vnto Philemon my dearely beloued, and our fellow labourer,

2 And to our dearely beloued Apphia, and to Archippus our fellow ſouldier, and to the Church in thy houſe:

1.Cor.1.3. 2.cor.1.3. gal.1.3.

3 * Grace to you, and peace from God our father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God, making mention alwayes of thee in my prayers,

a Thy benenolence towardes the ſaintes, whiche proceadeth of a liuely and effectuall faith.

5 Hearing of thy loue and faith which thou haſt toward the Lord Jeſus, and toward all ſaintes:

6 That the a fellowſhip of thy faith may bee effectuall

effectuall in the knowledge of euery good [worke] which is in you toward Christ Iesus.

7 For we haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels [b] of the saintes are refreshed by thee, brother.

b Meaning, their inwarde partes and affections were through his charitie comforted.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient,

9 Yet for loues sake, I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ,

Colloss. 4.9. 10 I beseech thee for my sonne * Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time passed was to thee vnprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me,

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him, that is, mine owne bowels,

13 Whom I would haue retained with mee, that in thy stead he might haue ministred vnto me in the bonds of the Gospell:

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefite should not bee as it were of necessitie, but willingly.

15 For haply hee therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldst receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, specially to me: but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a fellow, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If hee haue iniured thee, or oweth [thee ought] that lay to my charge.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will recompence it: albeit, I doe not say to thee how thou owest vnto me euē thine owne selfe besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me enioy [this] ‖ pleasure of thee in the Lord: comfort my [c] bowels in the Lord.

‖ Or, fruit.

c Graunt me this benefite, which shalbe most acceptable vnto me of all other.

21 Trusting in thine obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe more then I say.

22 Moreouer, prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow prisoner [d] in Christ Iesus,

d That is, for Christes cause.

24 Marcus, Aristarcus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ [bee] with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

The Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle to the Hebrewes.

The first Chapter.

1 He sheweth the excellencie of Christ, 4 aboue the angels: 7 and of their office.

The Epistle on Christmas day.

1 GOd which in time past, at sundry times, and in diuers maners spake vnto the fathers in the Prophets,

a So that now we haue no credite in any newe reuelations after him.

2 Hath in these [a] last dayes spoken vnto vs in the sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

Colloss. 1.15. sapi. 7.26. 3 * Who being the brightnesse of the glory, & the very image of his substance, vpholding al things with the word of his power, hauing by himselfe purged our sinnes, ‖ hath sit on the right hand of the maiestie on high.

‖ Or, sate.

4 Being so much more excellent then the angels, as hee hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For vnto which of the angels said he at any time, * Thou art my sonne, this [b] day haue I begotten thee?

Pſal. 2.7. b Because he was at ꝑ time appointed declared to the world.

6 And againe, I will be to him a father, and he shalbe to me a sonne? And againe, when he bringeth in the first begotten sonne into the world, he saieth, * And let all the angels of God worship him.

Pſal. 97.7.

7 And vnto the angels he saieth, * He maketh his angels [c] spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire:

Pſal. 104.4. c He compareth the angels to ꝑ windes, which are here beneath as Gods messengers.

8 But vnto the sonne [he saieth,] Thy seate, O God, [shal be] for euer and euer: the scepter of thy kingdome [is] a scepter of righteousnesse,

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquitie: therefore God, euen thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

10 * And, thou Lord, in the beginning hast layd the foundation of the earth, and the heauens are the works of thy hands:

Pſal. 102.26.

11 They shall perish, but thou endurest: & they all shall waxe old as doth a garment,

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, & they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

13 But vnto which of the angels said he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footestoole?

Pſal. 110.1. 1.cor. 15.25.

14 Are they not all ministring spirites, sent foorth into ministerie for their sakes which shalbe heires of saluation?

The

The ii. Chapter.

He exhorteth vs to be obedient vnto the new law, which Christ hath giuen vs.

1 WHerefore wee ought to giue the more earnest heede to the things which we haue heard: lest at any [a]time we should let them slip.

a We must diligently keepe in memory, the doctrine which we haue learned, least like vessels full of chops, we leake and run out on euery part.

2 For if the [b]worde spoken by angels, was stedfast, & euery transgression and disobediēce receiued a iust recompence of reward:

b As the Gospel is, which onely offereth saluation. Mar.16.20.

3 How shall we escape if we neglect so great saluation: which at the first began to be preached of the Lord, and was confirmed vnto vs ward by them that heard it,

4 *God bearing witnesse [thereto] both with signes and wonders also, & with diuers powers, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will.

5 For vnto the angels hath he not put in subiectiō the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place witnessed, saying, *What is man, that thou art mindfull of him: or the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

Psal.8.5.

7 Thou madest him for a litle while lower thē the angels, thou hast crowned him with [c]glory and honour, and *hast set him aboue the works of thy hands.

c In making him fellow heire with Christ. 1.Cor.15.27.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feete. In that he put all things vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

Phil.2.8.

9 *But him that for a while was made lesse then the angels, we see [that it was] Iesus, who through the suffring of death, was crowned with glory and honour, that he by ỹ grace of God, should taste of death for all.

10 For it became him, for whom are al things, and by whom are all things, after hee had brought many sonnes vnto glory, ỹ he should make the captaine of their saluation perfect through afflictions.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they which are sanctified [are] al of one: for which cause, he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

Psal.22.23.

12 Saying, *I will declare thy name vnto my brethren, in the middest of the church will I prayse thee.

13 And againe, I wil put my trust in him. And againe, Behold here am I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part with them, *that through death, he might destroy him that had lordship ouer death, that is, the deuil:

Osee.13.14. 1.cor.15.54.

15 And that hee might deliuer them which through feare of death, were all their life time in danger of bondage.

d Not the nature of angels, but of men.

16 For he in no place taketh on him the [d] angels: but the seede of Abraham taketh he on him.

17 Wherefore in all things it became him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might bee mercifull, and a faithfull high priest in things concerning God, for to purge the peoples sinnes.

18 For in that hee himselfe suffered, and was tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

The iii. Chapter.

1 He requireth them to bee obedient vnto the word of Christ, 3 who is more worthy then Moses.

1 THerefore holy brethren, partakers of the celestiall calling, [a]consider the Apostle and high priest of our profession Christ Iesus,

a Take heede to his wordes, and heare him.

2 Being faithfull to him that appointed him, as also *Moses [was faithfull] in all his house.

Num.12.7.

3 For this [man] was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as hee which hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For euery house is builded of some man, but he that builded all things, is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house, as a seruant, for a witnesse of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a sonne hath rule ouer his owne house: [b]whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the reioycing of that hope vnto the end.

b For in obeying the sonne, we are made the house of God.

7 Wherefore, as the holy Ghost saieth, *To day if ye will heare his voyce,

Psal.95.8.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 Where your fathers tempted mee, prooued me, and saw my workes fourtie yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with this generation, and said, They do alway erre in heart, they verily haue not knowen my wayes.

11 So that I sware in my wrath, [c]If they shal enter into my rest.

c Here note the Hebrew phrase, meaning that they shal not enter.

12 Take heede brethren, least at any time there be in any of you an euil heart of vnbeliefe, to depart from the liuing God:

13 But exhort ye one another daily, while it is called to day: least any of you bee hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we keepe sure vnto the ende [d]the beginning of the substance.

d Which is, by faith to imbrace and hold fast the true doctrine of Iesus Christ.

15 ‖So lōg as it is said, *To day if ye wil heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

‖ Or, while. Psal.95.8. The Lord.

16 For some whē they had heard, did prouoke ‖: howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he displeased fourtie yeeres:

peeres?: Not with them that had sinned, whose carkeises fell in the desart?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but vnto them that were not obedient?

19 And we see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

The iiii. Chapter.

2 The word without faith is vnprofitable. 3 The Sabboth or rest of the Christians. 6 Punishment of vnbeleeuers. 12 The nature of the word of God.

1 LEt vs feare therefore, least at any time by forsaking the promise of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to bee defrauded.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospell preached, as well as vnto them: but the word which they heard, did not profite them, not being coupled with faith to them that heard.

3 For we which haue beleeued, doe enter into his rest, as he said, * Euen as I haue sworne in my wrath, if [a] they shal enter into my rest: although the workes were made perfect from the foundation of the world.

Psal.95.11.

a Although that God by his rest after the creation of his workes, signified the spiritual rest of the faithful: yet he sware to giue rest in Chanaan, which was but a figure of the heauenly rest, and dured but for a time. Gen.2.3.

4 For he spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: * And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe, If they shal enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it followeth that some must enter thereinto, and they to whom the Gospel was first preached entred not therein for vnbeliefe.

Psal.95.8.

7 Againe, he appointeth a certaine day, by to day, saying in Dauid after so long a time, (as it is said) * To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

b By Jesus, is meant Josua.

8 For if [b] Jesus had giuen them rest, then would he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore yet a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, hath ceassed also from his owne workes, as God [did] from his.

11 Let vs study therefore to enter into that rest, least any man fall ‖ after the same example of disobedience.

‖ Or, into.

12 For the word of God is quicke and mighty in operation, and sharper then any two edged sword, and entreth through euen vnto the diuiding asunder of the [c] soule and the [d] spirite, and of the iointes, and the marow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and of the intents of the heart.

c Where the affections are.

d Mightily commanding vnto action.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in the sight of him: but all things [are] naked and open vnto the eies of him of whom we speake.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high priest, which is entred into heauens, Jesus the sonne of God, let vs hold fast [this] confession.

15 For we haue not an high priest which can not be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, and yet without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto ỹ throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercy, & finde grace to helpe in time of neede.

The v. Chapter.

He compareth Iesus Christ with the Leuiticall priestes, shewing wherein they either agree, or dissent.

1 FOr euery high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men, in things [pertaining] to God, to offer [a] gifts, and sacrifices for sinne:

a He whereby that man can haue none accesse to God without an hie priest, because that of himselfe he is prophane and sinfull.

2 Which can sufficiently haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that erre out of the way, forasmuch as he himselfe also is compassed with infirmitie.

3 And for the same [infirmitie] hee is bound to offer for sinnes, as well for himselfe, as for the people.

4 And no mã taketh the honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, * as was Aaron. 1.Chro.23.13.

5 Euen so, Christ also glorified not himselfe to be made the high priest: but hee that said vnto him, * Thou art my sonne, to day haue I begotten thee, [giue it him.] Psal.2.7.

6 As he saieth also in another place, * Thou art a priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedech. Psal.110.4.

7 Which in the dayes of his flesh, when hee had offered vp prayers & supplications, with [b] strong crying and teares vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard in that which he [c] feared:

b He meaneth the most earnest prayer which Christ prayed in the garden when he sweat drops of blood.

c Being in perplexitie, and fearing the horrors of death.

8 Though he were the sonne, yet learned hee obedience, by these things which he suffred.

9 And being perfect, was made the authour of eternal saluation vnto al them ỹ obey him:

10 And is called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedech.

11 Of whom we haue many things to say, and hard to be vttred, seeing ye are dul of hearing.

12 For when as concerning the time, ye ought to be teachers, yet haue ye neede againe that we teach you the first principles of the beginning of the worde of God, and are become such as haue neede of milke, and not of strong meate.

13 For euery one ỹ vseth milke, is vnexpert of the word of righteousnesse, for he is a babe.

14 But strong meate belongeth to them that are perfect, euen those which by reason of vse, haue their wits exercised to discerne both good and euil.

The vi. Chapter.

1 He proceedeth in reproouing them, & exhorteth them not to faint, 12 but to be stedfast and patient, 18 for as much as God is sure in his promise.

1 THerfore leauing the doctrine of the beginning [a] of Christ, let vs go forth vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith toward God,

a Whereby it may appeare, that you are fully perswaded of life euerlasting.

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of handes, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

Mat.12.45. 2.pet.2.20.

4 *For it can not be that they which were once lightened, & haue tasted of the heauenly gift, & were become partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted of the good worde of God, and the powers of the worlde to come:

6 And they fal away, should be renued againe into repentance, crucifying to themselues the sonne of God afresh, and making a mocke of him.

7 For the earth which hath dronken in the rayne that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth forth herbes, meete for them by whom also it is tylled, receyueth blessing of God:

8 But that grounde which beareth thornes and bryers, is reproued, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose ende is to be burned.

9 Neuertheless, deare friends, we are perswaded better things of you, & things which accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your worke & labour of loue, which ye haue shewed toward his name, hauing ministred to the saintes, and [do] minister.

11 Yea, and we desire that euery one of you doe shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the ende,

12 That ye faynt not, but be followers of [b] them, which through faith and patience inherite the promises.

b As the holy fathers, prophetes, & martyrs that were before vs.

13 For when God made the promise to Abraham, because he coulde sweare by no greater, he sware by himselfe,

Gen.12.2.

14 Saying, * Surely, blessing, I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiplie thee.

15 And so after that he had taryed patiently, he obteyned the promise.

16 For men verily sweare by the greater, and an othe of confirmation, is to them an ende of all strife.

c Because of mans wickednesse, which wil not beleeue God, except he sweare.

17 Wherein God willing more [c] abundantly to shew vnto the heyres of promise the stablenesse of his counsell, confirmed by an othe:

d Gods word & othe, are two things in him vnchangeable.

18 That by [d] two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lye, we might haue a strong consolation, which haue fled to holde fast the hope layde before vs:

19 Which [hope] we holde as an anker of the soule both sure and stedfast, an entring in into that thing which is within the vayle:

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, [euen] Iesus, after the order of Melchisedech made a priest for euer.

The vii. Chapter.

He compareth the priesthoode of Christ vnto Melchisedech, 11 also Christes priesthood with the Leuites.

1 FOr this *Melchisedech king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him, Gen.1.18.

2 To whome also Abraham gaue tythe of all things: first being called by interpretation king of righteousnesse: and after that also, king of Salem, which is king of peace,

3 Without [a] father, without mother, without kinne, hauing neyther beginning of dayes, neither end of life, but likened vnto the sonne of God, continueth a priest for euer.

a So called, because that Moses maketh no mention of his parents or kinsfolkes, but as he had bene suddenly sent of God into the worlde, to be a figure of Christ, or euerlasting priest, & shortly taken out of y world again. So Christ, as touching his humanitie, had no father, and concerning his diuinitie, no mother. Num.1.18.

4 Nowe consider how great this [man] was, vnto whome also the Patriarche Abraham * gaue tithe of the spoyles.

5 And verily they which are of the children of Leui, which receyue the office of the priesthood, haue a commandement to take tythe of the people, according to the lawe, that is, of their brethren, though they came out of the loynes of Abraham.

6 But he whose kinred is not counted among them, receyued tithe of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all controuersie, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that dye, receiue tythes: but there he [receiueth them] of whom it is witnessed that he liueth.

9 And (to say the trueth) Leui also, which receyueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father, when Melchisedech met Abraham.

11 If therefore perfection was by the priesthood of the Leuites, (for vnder that priesthood the people receiued the lawe) what needeth it furthermore that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedech, and not to be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For if the priesthoode be translated, of necessitie also there is made a translation of the lawe.

13 For he of whome these things are spoken, pertayneth vnto another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lorde sprong out of Juda, of which tribe spake Moses nothing concerning priesthood:

15 And [it is] yet a farre more euident thing, if after the similitude of Melchisedech there arise another priest,

16 Which is not made after the law of the carnall commaundement, but after the power of the endlesse life:

17 For he thus testifieth, * Thou art a priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedech. Psal.110.4. heb.5.6.

18 For there is truely a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenesse

and vnprofitablenesse therof.
19 For the lawe made nothing perfect, but [was] the bringing of a better hope, by the which we draw nygh vnto God.
20 And inasmuch as that was not without an othe, (For those priestes were made without an othe:
21 But this priest with an othe, by him that sayd vnto him, *The Lord sware, and wil not repent him, thou art a priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedech,) Psal.110.4.
22 By so much was Iesus made a suertie of a better testament.
23 And among them many were made priests, because they were forbidden by death to endure:
24 But this man, because he endureth euer, hath [b] an vnchangeable priesthood.
25 Wherefore he is able also euer to saue them to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth, to make intercession for them.
26 For such an high priest became vs, [which is] holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then heauens.
27 Which needeth not dayly, as those hygh priests, to offer vp sacrifice * first for his owne sinnes, and then for the peoples: for that did he once, when he offered vp himselfe. Leuit.16.11.
28 For the law maketh men high priests which haue infirmitie, but the worde of the othe which was after the law [maketh] the sonne, which is perfect for euermore.

b Therefore all others are blasphemous, that either make themselues his successours, or pretend any other sacrifice.

The viii. Chapter.

6 He proueth the abolishing aswell of the Leuiticall priesthoode, as of the olde couenant, by the spirituall and euerlasting priesthood of Christ, 8 and by the newe couenant.

1 BUt of the things which we haue spoken, [this is] the summe: We haue such an hygh priest, that sitteth on the right hand of the throne of the maiestie in the heauens,
2 A minister of holy things, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lorde pyght, and not man.
3 For euery hygh priest is ordeyned to offer giftes and sacrifices: Wherefore it is of necessitie, that this man haue somewhat also to offer.
4 For he were not a priest, if he were on the earth, seeing that there are priests, that according to the law offer giftes,
5 Who serue vnto the example and shadowe of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to finish the tabernacle: * For see, sayth he, that thou make all things according to the paterne shewed to thee in the mount. Exod.25.40. actes.7.44.
6 But now hath he obteyned a more excellent office, by how much also he is the mediatour of a better ‖ couenant, which was confirmed in better promises. ‖ Or, testament.
7 For if that first [couenant] had bene faultlesse, then shoulde no place haue bene sought for the second.
8 For in rebuking them, he sayth, * Beholde, the dayes [a] come, sayth the Lorde, and I will finish vpon the house of Israel, and vpon the house [b] of Iuda, a newe couenant: Iere.31.31.
9 Not like that, that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand, to leade them out of the land of Egypt: because they continued not in my couenant, and I regarded them not, sayth the Lord.
10 For this is the couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, sayth the Lorde: giuing my lawes into their minde, and in their heart I will write them, and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.
11 And they shall not [c] teache euery man his neighbour, & euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall knowe me, from the litle of them, to the great of them.
12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I thinke vpon no more.
13 In that he sayth a new [couenant,] he hath worne out the first: for that which is worne out and waxed olde, is ready to vanish away.

a That is, whē Christ shall remit our sinnes by the preaching of the Gospel.
b Signifying that there should be no more diuision, but all shalbe made one Church.
c When shal not in the time of the Gospel be so ignorant as they were before: but shall knowe God much more perfectly through Christ

The ix. Chapter.

1 Howe that the ceremonies and sacrifices of the lawe are abolished, 11 by the eternitie and perfection of Christes sacrifice.

1 THe first [couenant] then had verily ‖ iustifying ordinances, seruings of God, and worldly holinesse. ‖ Or, ceremonies of seruice.
2 * For there was a tabernacle made, the first [truely] wherein was the cãdlesticke, and the table, and the shewe bread, which is called holy. Exod.26.1.
3 But after the [a] second vaple, [was] a tabernacle, which is called holiest of all:
4 Which had the golden sencer, and the arke of the couenant ouerlayde rounde about with golde, wherein was the golden potte hauing Manna, and * Aarons rodde that had budded, and * the tables of the couenant: Num.17.10. 1.King.8.9.
5 * And ouer it the Cherubims of glory, shadowing the mercy seate: Of which things we can not now speake particularly. Exod.25.22.
6 When these things were thus ordeined, the priestes went alwayes into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.
7 But into ỳ second [went] the hygh priest alone, once euery yeere, not without blood, which he offered for himselfe, and for the ignorances of the people.
8 The holy ghost this signifying, that ỳ [b] way of holy things, was not yet made manifest, while as yet ỳ first tabernacle was standing:
9 Which

a That is, on the inwarde side of the vaple which was hid from the people.
b So long as the hygh priest offered once a yeere for his owne sinnes & for the peoples, and also while this earthly tabernacle stoode, the way to the heauenly tabernacle, which is made open by Christes blood, could not be entred into.

9 Which [was] a similitude for the time then present, in which were offered giftes, and sacrifices, that coulde not make the worshipper perfect as pertayning to the conscience,

10 With only meates and drinkes, and diuers washings, and iustifyings of the flesh, which were layde vp vntill the time of reformation.

The Epistle on the v. sunday in Lent.

11 But Christ being come an hygh Priest of good things that shoulde be, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hãds, that is to say, not of this buylding,

12 Neyther by the blood of Goates, and Calues: but by his owne blood he entred in once into the holy place, and founde eternall redemption.

c The Leuiticall priestes offered beastes blood: But Christ the true and eternall priest, offered his own blood, which was most holy and pure. The Leuiticall priest offered purely, & therefore did only represent the true holinesse: but Christ by one onely sacrifice hath made holy for euer them that beleeue.

13 For if the c blood of Oxen and of Goates, and the ashes of a yong Cow, sprinckling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 Howe much more the blood of Christ, which through the eternal spirite offered himselfe without spot to God, shall purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause is he the mediatour of the newe couenant, that through death, which was for the redemption of the transgressions [that were] vnder the first ‖ couenant, they which are called, might receyue the promise of eternall inheritance.

‖ Or, testament.

The Epistle on the wednesday before Easter.

16 For whereas is a testament, there must also of necessitie be the death of him that made the testament.

17 For a testament is confirmed when men are dead: for it is yet of no value, as long as he that made the testament is aliue.

18 For which cause also, neyther the first [testament] was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the law, taking the blood of Calues, & of Goates, with water, and purple wooll, and hysope, he sprinckled both the booke it selfe, and all the people,

Exod.24.8.

20 Saying, * This [is] the blood of the testament, which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 And likewise he sprinckled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministerie.

22 And almost all things are by the lawe purged with blood, & without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It is neede then that the paternes of heauenly things be purified with such things: but the heauenly things themselues [be purified] with better sacrifices then are those.

d Therefore to make any other offering or sacrifice for sinne, after that Christes body was once offered, is blasphemie.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with handes, [which are] paternes of true things: but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the sight of God for vs.

25 Not that he should offer himselfe d often, as the high priest entreth into the holy places, euery yeere in strange blood.

26 (For then must hee haue often suffered since the foundation of the worlde:) but now once in the ende of the worlde hath hee appeared, to put away sinne, by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appoynted vnto men once to dye, and after this the iudgement:

28 *Euen so Christ once offered to take away the sinnes of many, the seconde time shall be seene without sinne, of them which wayte for him vnto saluation.

Rom.5.9. 1.pet.3.18.

The x. Chapter.

1 The olde lawe had no power to cleanse away sinne, 10 but Christ did it with offering of his body once for all.

The Epistle on good Friday.

1 For the law hauing the a shadow of good things to come, and not the very fashion of the things themselues, cã neuer with those sacrifices which they offer yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect.

a Which was as it were the first draught & purtract of the liuely paterne to come.

2 For would not then those [sacrifices] haue ceassed to haue bene offered, because that the offerers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 Neuertheless, in those [sacrifices] is mention made of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulles and of goates, should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when hee commeth into the world, he sayth, *Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not haue: but a body hast thou ordeyned me.

Psal.40.7.

6 In burnt sacrifices [and offerings] for sinne thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then sayde I, Loe, I come, (In the beginning of the booke it is writtten of me) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he sayeth, that sacrifice, and offering, & burnt offerings, [and offerings] for sinne thou wouldest not, neither haddest pleasure [therein] (which are offered by the law:)

9 Then sayde he, Loe, I come to do thy will, O God: He taketh away the first, b to stablish the c second.

b That is, sacrifices.

c Which is the will of God, to stand content with Christes sacrifice.

10 In the which will we are made holy, euen by the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery priest standeth dayly, ministring, and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can neuer take away sinnes:

12 But this man, after he hath offered one sacrifice for sinnes, *is set downe for euer on the right hand of God,

Heb.1.13.

13 From henceforth tarying * till his foes be made his footestoole.

1.Cor.15.25.

14 For with one offering hath he made perfect for euer them that are sanctified.

15 And the holy Ghost also beareth vs recorde: For after that he had tolde before,

Iere.31.33. ‖Or, testament.

16 * This is the ‖ couenant that I will make vnto them after those dayes (sayth the Lord) giuing my lawes in their heart, and in their mindes will I write them:

17 And their sinnes and iniquities wil I in no wise remember any more.

18 And where remission of these things [is,] there [is] no more offering for sinne.

d We by Christ haue that libertie which the ancient fathers could not haue by the lawe. e The blood of Christ is alwayes fresh & liuely before the father, to sprinckle and quicken vs.

19 Hauing therefore, brethren, libertie to enter into holy [places] in the d blood of Iesus,

20 By the new and e liuing way, which he hath prepared for vs through the vayle, that is to say, his flesh:

21 And [seeing we haue] an high priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs draw nygh with a true heart, in assurãce of faith, sprinckled in our heartes from an euill conscience, and washed in body with pure water.

23 Let vs holde the profession of the hope without wauering, (for he is faithfull that promised:)

24 And let vs consider one another, to prouoke vnto loue, and good workes,

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the maner of some [is,] but exhorting one [another,] and so much the more, as ye see the day approching.

Heb.6.4.

26 * For if we sinne willingly, after that wee haue receyued the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes:

27 But a fearefull looking for of iudgement, & violent fire, which shal deuour ỹ aduersaries.

28 He that despiseth Moses law, dieth without mercy * vnder two or three witnesses:

Deut.19.15. mat.18.16. 2.cor.13.1.

29 Of howe much sorer punishment [suppose ye] shall he be worthy, which hath troden vnder foote the sonne of God: and hath counted the blood of the couenant, wherein hee was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the spirite of grace:

Deut.32.35. rom.12.19.

30 For we knowe him that hath sayde, * Vengeance [belongeth] vnto me, I will render, sayth the Lorde: And againe, the Lorde shall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 Call to remembrance the former dayes, in the which after ye had receyued light, ye endured a great fight of aduersities:

33 Partly while ye were made a gasing stocke, both by reproches and afflictions, and partly while ye became companions of them which were so tossed to and fro.

34 For ye suffered also with my bondes, and tooke in worth the spoyling of your goods with gladnesse: knowing in your selues how that you haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye haue neede of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye might receyue the promise.

37 For yet a very little while, and he that shall come, will come, and will not tarry.

38 And * the iust shall liue by faith: And if he withdrawe himselfe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

Abac.2.4. rom.1.17. galat.3.11.

39 We are not of them which withdrawe our selues vnto perdition: but we pertayne vnto faith, to the winning of the soule.

The xi. Chapter.

What faith is, and a commendation of the same.

1 FAith is the ‖ ground of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene.

‖ Or, representation.

2 For by it ‖ the elders [a] obteyned a good report.

‖ Or, our forefathers. a Haue bene approued, and so obteyned saluation.

3 Through faith wee vnderstande that the *worldes were ordeyned by the word of God, and that things which are seene, were made of things which were not seene.

Gen.1.1.

4 By faith, Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Cain, * by which hee was witnessed to be [b] righteous, God testifying of his gifts: by which also he being dead, yet speaketh.

Gen.4.24. b Because God receyued him to mercy, therefore he imputed him righteous.

5 By faith was * Enoch translated, that he should not see death, neyther was he founde, for God had taken him away: For afore he was taken away, he was reported of to haue pleased God.

Mat.23.35. Gen.5.24. eccle.44.14.

6 But without faith it is vnpossible to please him: for he that commeth to God, must beleeue that God is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 * By faith, Noe being warned of God of things not seene as yet, moued with reuerence, prepared the arke, to the sauing of his house, through the which [arke] he condemned the worlde, and became heyre of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

Gen.6.13.

8 By faith, * Abraham when he was called, obeyed [God] to goe out into a place which he should afterwarde receyue to inheritance: and he went out, not knowing whither he should goe.

Gen.12.4.

9 By faith, he remoued into the lande of promise, as into a strange countrey, when he had dwelt in tabernacles, with Isahac & Iacob, heyres with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for a citie hauing a fundatiõ, whose buylder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also * Sara her selfe receyued strength to conceyue seede, & was deliuered of a childe when she was past age, because she iudged him faithfull which had promised.

Gen.21.3.

12 And therefore sprang there of one, euen of one which was as good as dead, [so many] in multitude as are the starres in the skye, and as the sande which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These

13 These al died according to faith, not hauing receyued the promises, but when they had seene them a farre off, and beleeued, and saluted, and confessed that they were straungers and pilgrimes on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare that they seeke a countrey.

15 Also if they had bene mindefull of that [countrey,] from whence they came out, they had leasure to haue returned:

16 But nowe they desire a better [countrey,] that is, a heauenly: Wherefore God is not ashamed of them to be called their God, for he hath prepared for them a citie.

Gen 12.10. ecclc.44.15. c For it might seeme to the flesh, that the promise was contrary to the commaundement, to sacrifice his sonne. Gen.21,12.

17 *By faith Abraham offered vp Isahac when he was c prooued: and he that had receyued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten sonne,

18 To whom it is sayde, * That in Isahac shal thy seede be called.

19 For he considered that God was able to raise the dead vp againe, from whence also he receyued him in a [certaine] similitude [of the resurrection.]

Gen.27.27.

20 *By faith did Isahac blesse Iacob and Esau concerning things to come.

Gen.41.13.

21 * By faith, Iacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped ‖ toward the top of his scepter.

‖Some reade, leaning vpon his staffe. Gen.10.24.

22 * By faith, Ioseph when he dyed, remembred the departing of the children of Israel: and gaue commandement of his bones.

Exod.2.1. actes 7.2.

23 *By faith, Moses when he was borne, was hid three moneths of his father & mother, because they sawe he was a proper childe, neyther feared they the kings commaundement.

Exod.2,12.

24 * By faith, Moses when he was great, refused to bee called the sonne of Pharaos daughter:

25 Chusing rather to suffer aduersitie with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the rebuke of Christ, greater riches then the treasures of Egypt: For he had respect vnto the recompence of the rewarde.

Exod.12.27.

27 * By faith he forsooke Egypt, fearing not the wrath of the king: For he endured, euen as though he had seene him which is inuisible.

Exod,12.22.

28 *Through faith he ordeyned the Passeouer and the effusion of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

Exod.14,21.

29 * By faith they passed thorowe the red sea, as by dry lande: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

Iosu,6.20.

30 *By faith the walles of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

Iosu,2.1.

31 * By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that were disobedint, when she had receyued the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time woulde fayle mee, to rehearse of Gedeon, of * Barac, and of * Samson, and of * Iepthah, of * Dauid also and * Samuel, and of the Prophets:

Iudi.6,11. Iudi. 4.6. Iudi.13.24. Iudi,11,1. 1.Reg.13.14.

33 Which through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obteined the promises, stopped the mouthes of the Lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sworde, out of weakenesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliantes.

35 The women receyued their dead raysed to life againe: Other were racked, not looking for deliuerance, that they might receiue a better resurrection.

36 And others were tryed with mockings, and scourgings: Yea moreouer, with bondes and prisonment:

37 They were stoned, were hewē asunder, were tempted, were slayne with sworde, wandred about in sheepes skinnes, & goates skinnes, being destitute, afflicted, [and] tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: They wandred in wildernesse, and in mountaines, and in dennes, and caues of the earth.

39 And these al through faith, hauing obteined good report, receiued d not the promise:

40 Whereas God hath prepared a better thing for vs, that they without vs shoulde not be made perfect.

d They had not such cleare light as we, for they looked for that which we haue, therefore it were shame for vs, if at the least we haue not as great constancie as they.

The xii. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to be patient and stedfast in trouble and aduersitie, vpon hope of euerlasting rewarde.
25 A commendation of the newe Testament aboue the olde.

1 WHerefore, seeing that we are compassed with so great a cloude of witnesses, all * layde away that a presseth downe, & the ‖sinne that hangeth so fast on, let vs runne with patiēce vnto the battell that is set before vs:

Ephe.4.24.

a As riches, cares, and such like, and to become Christes disciples by denying our selues, and taking our crosse to folowe him. ‖Or, that so lightly vpō euery circumstance or occasion taketh hold of vs.

2 Looking vnto Iesus the ‖captaine and finisher of our faith, which for the ioye that was set before him, endured the crosse, hauing despised the shame, and is set downe on the right hand of the throne of God.

‖Or, beginner.

3 Consider therefore him that endured such speaking against him of sinners, least you should be wearied, faynting in your mindes.

4 Ye haue not yet resisted vnto [the shedding of] blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And yee haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, * My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lorde, neyther faynt when thou art rebuked of him.

Prou.3.12.

6 For whom the Lord loueth, he chasteneth, & scourgeth euery sonne that he receyueth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God tendreth you as his sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof

all are partakers, then are ye bastardes, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, wee haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, & we gaue [them] reuerence: shal we not then much rather be in subiection vnto the father of spirits, and liue?

10 For they verily for a fewe dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure: but he, for our profite, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 No chastising for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheless, afterward it bringeth the quiet fruite of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Straighten vp therefore the hands which were let downe, and the weake knees:

13 And make right steps vnto your feete, lest that which is [b] halting, be turned out of the way: but let it rather be healed.

b Their halting partly declared their slowenesse, and partly their inconstancie in doctrine: therfore they were in bondage to be punished. Rom.12.18.

14 *Folow peace with all men, and holinesse, without the which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Taking heede that no man fall away from the grace of God, lest any roote of bitternesse springing vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled.

16 Let there be no fornicatour or vncleane person, as *Esau, which for one morsel of meate solde his byrthright.

Gene.25.33.

17 *For yee knowe howe that afterwarde, when he woulde haue inherited the blessing, he was reprobated: For he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.

Gene.27.38.

18 For ye are not come vnto the *mount that is [c] touched, and vnto burning fire, and vnto stormе and darkenesse, & tempests of weather,

Exod.19.16.

c Which might be touched & seene, for it was material, but God commanded y none should touch it.

19 And sounde of a trumpe, and the voyce of wordes: which [voyce,] they that heard it, wished away, that the worde should not be spoken to them:

20 (For they did not abide that which was commanded. *And if so much as a beast touch the mountaine, it shalbe stoned, or thrust thorowe with a dart.

Exod.19.12.

21 And so terrible was the sight which appeared, that Moses sayde, I feare exceedingly, and quake:)

22 But ye are come vnto the mount Sion, and to the citie of the liuing God, the celestiall Hierusalem, and to an innumerable company of [d] angels,

d By the gospell, we are ioyned with the angels and patriarches.

23 And vnto the cõgregation of the first borne, which are written in heauen, and to God the iudge of all, and to the spirites of iust and perfect men:

24 And to Iesus the mediatour of the new ‖ couenant, and to the blood of sprinckling, that speaketh better then [did the blood] of Abel.

‖Or, testament.

25 See that ye despise not him that speaketh: For if they escaped not, which refused him that spake on earth, much more shall we [not escape] if we turne away from him that [speaketh] from heauen:

26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth, & now hath declared, saying, *Yet once more I shake, not the earth onely, but also heauen.

Agge.2.7.

27 And this [worde] yet once more, signifieth remouing of those things which are ‖shaken, as of things which are made, that the things which are not ‖shaken, may remayne.

‖Or, changeable

‖Or, changeable

28 Wherfore, we receiuing a kingdome which can not be mooued, let vs haue grace, whereby we may so serue God acceptable, with reuerence and godly feare.

29 For *our God [is] a [e] consuming fire.

Deut.4.24.

e To destroy them that resist him.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth vs vnto loue, 2 to hospitalitie, 3 to thinke vpon such as are in aduersitie, 4 to maintaine wedlocke, 5 to auoyde couetousnesse.

1 LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 *Be not forgetfull to lodge strangers: for thereby some haue lodged angels vnawares.

Rom.12.10. 1.pet.4.9. gen.19.3.

3 Remember them that are in bondes, as bound with them: And them which suffer aduersitie, as being your selues also in the body [subiect to aduersitie.]

4 Wedlocke is honourable among all men, and the bed vndefiled: But whoremongers and adulterers, God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnesse, being content with such things as yee haue. For he hath sayde, *I will in no case fayle thee, neyther forsake thee.

Iosu.1.5.

6 So that we may boldly say, *The Lorde is my helper, and I will not feare what man may doe vnto me.

Psal.19.6.

7 Remember them which haue the ouersight of you, which haue spoken vnto you the word of God: whose ende of conuersation ye considering, folow their faith.

8 Iesus Christ [a] yesterday, and to day, and the same for euer.

a Ye was, is, and shalbe the fundation of the Church for euer.

9 Be not caryed about with diuers & strange doctrines: For it is a good thing that the heart be stablished with grace, and not with meates, which haue not profited them that haue bene occupied therein.

10 We haue an altar, whereof they haue no right to [b] eate, which serue in the tabernacle.

b They that sticke to the ceremonies of the lawe, can not eate, that is, can not be partakers of our altar, which is, thanks giuing and liberalitie, which two sacrifices or offerings, are now only left to the Christians.

11 For the bodies of those beastes, whose blood is brought into the holy place, by the hygh priest for sinne, are [c] burnt without the tents.

c So that the priests had no piece thereof.

12 Therefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him out of the tentes, bearing his reproche.

14 For here haue we no continuing citie: but we seeke one to come.

15 By him therfore let vs offer sacrifice of laude alwayes to God, that is, the fruite of lippes confessing

confessing his name.
16 To do good, and to distribute, forget not, for with such sacrifice God is well pleased.
17 Obey them that haue the ouersight of you, and submit your selues: for they watche for your soules, as they that must giue accounts, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.
18 Pray for vs: for wee trust we haue a good conscience, in all things willing to liue honestly.
19 But I desire you the more earnestly that ye so do, that I may be restored to you the sooner.
20 The god of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Jesus, the great shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting couenant,
21 Make you perfect in all good workes to do his will, working in you that which is pleasant in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whome be glory for euer and euer, Amen.
22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written vnto you in fewe wordes.
23 Know ye, that [our] brother Timotheus is deliuered: with whom (if he come shortly) I will see you.
24 Salute all them that haue the ouersight of you, and all the saintes. They of Italie salute you.
25 Grace be with you all, Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italie, by Timotheus.

The Epistle of Saint Iames.

The first Chapter.

2 He exhorteth to reioyce in trouble, 6 to be feruent in prayer, with stedfast beliefe, 17 and to looke for all good things from aboue.

The Epistle on S. Philip & Iames day.

1 Iames a seruant of God, and of the Lorde Jesus Christ, to the twelue tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.
2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations:
Rom.5.3. 3 *Knowing [this] that the trying of your faith worketh patience,
4 And let patience haue [her] perfect worke, that ye may be perfect, and sounde, lacking nothing.
5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men indifferently, and casteth no man in the teeth: and it shalbe giuen him.
Mat.7.7. mark.11.24. luk.11.9. 6 *But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: For he that wauereth, is like a waue of the sea, tost of the wind, & caried with violēce:
7 Neyther let that man thinke that he shal receyue any thing of the Lord.
8 A double minded man is vnstable in all his wayes.
9 Let the brother of lowe degree, reioyce in that he is [a] exalted:
a That he is called to the companie of Christ and his angels. Esa.40.6. eccle.14.18. 1.pet.1.14. 10 Againe, the riche, in that he is made lowe: *Because as the flowre of the grasse he shall passe away.
11 For [as] the Sunne hath risen with heate, and the grasse hath withered, and his floure hath fallen away, & the beautie of the fashion of it hath perished: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.
Iob.5.17. 12 *Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tryed, he shal receyue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.
b Ye meaneth nowe of inward temptations, as of our disordered appetites, which cause vs to sinne. 13 Let no man say when he is [b] tempted, I am tempted of God: For God can not be tempted with euill, neyther tempteth he any man.
14 But euery man is tempted, when hee is drawen away, and entised with the bayte of his owne concupiscence.
15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.
16 Do not erre, my deare brethren.
The Epistle on the iiii. sunday after Easter. c Seeing all good things come of God, we ought not to make him the authour of euill. 17 Euery good [c] giuing, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the father of lightes, with whome is no variablenesse, neyther shadow of turning.
18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the worde of trueth, that we shoulde be the first fruites of his creatures.
Pro.17.17. 19 Wherefore, my deare brethren, * let euery man be swift to heare, slowe to speake, slowe to wrath.
20 For the wrath of man, worketh not that which is righteous before God.
‖ Or, malitiousnesse. 21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluitie of ‖ naughtinesse, and receyue with meekenesse the worde that is graffed in you, which is able to saue your soules.
The Epistle on ỹ v. sunday after Easter. Rom.2.13. mat.7.21. 22 And *be ye doers of the worde, and not hearers only, deceyuing your owne selues.
d So Gods worde is a glasse, wherein we must beholde our selues & become like vnto him. 23 For if any be a hearer of the worde, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his bodily face in a [d] glasse.
24 For he hath considered himselfe, and is gone his wayes, and hath forgotten immediately what his fashion was.
25 But whoso looketh in the perfect lawe of libertie, & continueth [therein,] he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, shalbe blessed in his deede.
‖ Or, religious. 26 If any man among you seeme to be ‖ deuout,

and refraineth not his tongue, but deceyueth his owne heart, this mans ‖ deuotion is vaine.

[Or, religion.

27 Pure deuotion & vndefiled before God and the father, is this, To visite the fatherlesse & widowes in their aduersitie, and to keepe himselfe vnspotted of the worlde.

The ii. Chapter.

1 He forbiddeth to haue any respect of persons, 5 but to regard the poore as well as the rich.

1 MY brethren, *haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ the Lorde of glory, [a] with respect of persons.

Leuit. 19. 15. pro. 24. 24.

a As esteeming faith and religion by the outwarde appearance of men.

2 For if there come into your ‖ companie a man wearing a golde ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man, in vile rayment:

‖ Or, congregation.

3 And ye haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, & say vnto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poore, Stande thou there, or sit here vnder my footestoole:

4 Are ye not partiall in your selues, and are made iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my deare beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, [that they might be] rich in faith, and heyres of the kingdome, which he promised to them that loue him?

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you by tyrannie, and drawe you before the iudgement seates?

7 Doe not they blaspheme that good [b] name, by the which ye are named?

b The name of God & Christ, whereof you make profession: and in that they dishonor God, it is not meete that you his children should honour them.

8 If ye fulfill the royal lawe according to the scripture, *Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye do well:

Mat. 22. 39. Leuit. 19. 19.

9 But if ye regarde one person more then another, ye commit sinne, and are rebuked of the lawe as transgressours.

10 *Whosoeuer shal keepe the whole law, and yet faile in one poynt, he is guiltie of all.

11 For he that sayd, Do not commit adulterie: sayd also, Do not kill. Though thou do none adulterie, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the lawe.

12 So speake ye, and so do, as they that shalbe iudged by the lawe [c] of libertie.

c By the mercie of God which deliuereth vs from the curse of the lawe.

13 For he [shal haue] iudgement without mercie, that hath shewed no mercie: and mercie reioyceth against iudgement.

14 What profiteth it, my brethren, though a man say, he hath faith, and hath not deedes? can faith saue him?

15 *If a brother or a sister be naked, and destitute of dayly foode,

Iak. 3. 11. 1. iohn 3. 17.

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed & filled: notwithstanding, ye giue them not those things which are needefull to the body: what [shal it] profite?

17 Euen so faith, if it haue not deedes, is dead in it selfe.

18 But some man will say, Thou hast faith, and I haue deedes: shewe me thy faith by thy [d] deedes, and I will shewe thee my faith by my deedes.

d Here deedes are considered, as ioyned with the true faith.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue, & tremble.

20 But wilt thou knowe, O thou vayne man, that that faith [which is] without workes, is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified through workes, when he had offered *Isaac his sonne vpon the altar?

Gen. 22. 10.

22 Seest thou not how that faith wrought with his deedes, and through the deedes was the faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, *Abraham beleeued God, and it was reputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

Gen. 15. 6. rom. 4. 3. galat. 3. 6.

24 Ye see then, how that of deedes a man is iustified, and not of faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not *Rahab the harlot iustified through workes, when she had receyued the messengers, and had sent them out an other way?

Iosu. 2. b

26 For as the body without the spirite is dead: euen so faith without workes is dead also.

The iii. Chapter.

2 He forbiddeth all ambition to seeke honour aboue our brethren. 3 He describeth the propertie of the tongue.

1 MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing howe that we shall receiue the greater damnation.

2 For in many things we sinne all. *If a man sinne not in [a] worde, the same is a perfect man, & able also to bridle all the body:

Eccle. 14. 1.

a He that is able to moderate his tongue, hath attayned to an excellent vertue.

3 Behold, we put bittes in ỹ horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and we turne about their whole body:

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, & are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the lust of the gouernour wil:

5 Euen so the tongue is a litle member also, and boasteth great things: behold how great a matter a litle fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is fire, euen a worlde of wickednesse: so is the tongue set among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and [b] setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

b The intemperancie of the tongue is a flame of hell fire.

7 All the nature of beastes, and of byrdes, and of serpents, and things of the sea, is meeked and tamed of the nature of man:

8 But the tongue can no man tame, [it is] an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson:

9 Therewith blesse we [our] God and father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of one mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth

11 Doeth a fountaine sende foorth at one hole sweete [water,] and bitter [also?]
12 Can the figge tree, my brethren, beare Olive beries? eyther a vine beare figges? so [can] no fountaine giue both salt water, and fresh also.
13 Who is a wise man, & endued with knowledge among you? let him shewe his workes out of a good conuersation with meekenesse of wisedome.
14 But if yee haue bitter enuying and strife in your heart, glory not, neither be lyars against the trueth.
15 For such wisedome descendeth not from aboue: but is earthly, sensuall, and deuilish.
16 For where enuying and strife is, there is sedition, and all maner of euill workes.
17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be entreated, full of mercie and good fruites, without iudging, without simulation.
18 Yea, and the fruit of righteousnes is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

The iiii. Chapter.

4 He exhorteth them to loue God, 7 and submit them selues to him.

1 FRom whence commeth warres & fightings among you? Come they not hence, [euen] of your lustes that [a] fight in your members?
2 Ye lust, and haue not: ye enuie, and haue indignation, and can not obtaine: Yee fight and warre, ye haue not, because ye aske not.
3 Ye aske, and receiue not, because ye aske amisse, euen to consume it vpon your lustes.
4 Ye adulterers, and [b] adultresses, knowe you not howe that the friendship of the world is enimitie with God? whosoeuer therefore will be a friende of the worlde, is made the enimie of God.
5 Eyther do ye thinke that the scripture saith in vaine, The [c] spirite that dwelleth in vs lusteth to enuie?
6 But [the scripture] offreth more grace, and therefore saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the lowly.
7 Submit your selues therefore to God: but resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.
8 Drawe nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands [ye] sinners, and purifie your hearts [ye] double minded.
9 Suffer afflictions, and mourne, and weepe: Let your laughter be turned to mourning, & your ioy to heauinesse.
10 *Humble your selues in the sight of ỹ Lord, and he shall lift you vp.
11 Backbite not one another, brethren: Hee that backbyteth his brother, and hee that iudgeth his brother, backbiteth the lawe, and iudgeth the lawe: but and if thou iudge the lawe, thou art not an obseruer of the law, but a iudge.
12 There is one lawe giuer, which is able to saue, and to destroy: * What art thou that iudgest another?
13 Goe to nowe yee that say, [d] To day and to morowe let vs goe into such a citie, and continue there a yeere, and buye, and sell, and winne:
14 (And yet can ye not tel what [shal happen] on the morowe: For what thing is your life? It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a litle [time,] and then he vanisheth away)
15 For that ye ought to say, * If the Lord wil, and if we liue, let vs do this, or that.
16 But nowe ye reioyce in your boastings: All such reioycing is euill.
17 Therefore to him that knoweth how to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

a For the lawe of the mẽbers continually fighteth against the lawe of the minde.

b Ye calleth adulterers here after the maner of the Scriptures, them which preferre the pleasures of the worlde, to the loue of God.

c The imagination of mans heart is wicked. 1.Pet.5.9.pro.3.34.

1.Pet.5.6.

Rom.14.4.

d We ought to submit our selues to the prouidence of God.

1.Cor.4.19.

The v. Chapter.

1 He threatneth the wicked rich men, 7 exhorteth vnto patience, 12 and to beware of swearing.

1 GO to nowe yee riche men, weepe, and howle for your miseries that shal come vpon you.
2 Your riches be corrupt, your garmẽts are moth eaten:
3 Your golde and siluer is cankred, and the rust of them shall be a [a] witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire. Yee haue heaped treasure together in the [b] last dayes.
4 Beholde, ỹ hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fields, which hire is of you kept backe by fraude, cryeth: and the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabboth.
5 Yee haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and bene wanton: Ye haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.
6 Yee haue condemned and killed the iust, and he doeth not resist you.
7 Bee patient therefore brethren, vnto ỹ coming of the Lorde, beholde, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruite of the earth, & hath long patience thereupon, vntil he receiue the early and latter rayne.
8 Be ye also patient, and settle your heartes: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.
9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, least ye be damned: behold, the iudge standeth before the doore.
10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets for an example of suffering aduersitie, and of patience, which spake in the name of the Lord.
11 Behold, we count thẽ happie which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Job, & haue seene the end of the Lord: For the Lord is very pitifull and mercifull.
12 *But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other othe: Let your yea, be yea,

a And kindle the wrath of God against you.

b To suffer till the ende of the world.

Matth.5.34.

c That which must be affirmed, affirme it simply, & without others: the wise that which must be denied. By this he taketh not from the magistrate his authoritie, who may require an othe for the maintenance of iustice, &

yea, and your nay, nay, least you fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any mery? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any diseased among you? let him cal for the elders of the Church, and let them pray for him, and * anoint him with oyle in ỹ name of the Lord:

Marke 6.13.

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall rayse him vp: and if hee haue committed sinnes, they shalbe forgiuen him.

16 Knowledge your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: [For] the feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 *Elias was a man vnder infirmities cuẽ as we are, & he praied in his praier that it might not raine: and it rayned not on the earth, by the space of three yeres and sixe moneths. 1.Reg.17.1. luk.4.25.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruite.

19 Brethren, * if any of you doe erre from the trueth, and an other conuert him, Matth.18.15.

20 Let the same knowe, that he which conuerteth the sinner from going astray out of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide the multitude of sinnes.

The ende of the Epistle of Saint Iames.

The first Epistle of S. Peter the Apostle.

The first Chapter.

1 He sheweth that through the abundant mercie of God, we are elect and regenerate to a liuely hope, 7 and howe faith must be tryed.

1 PEter an Apostle of Jesus Christ, to a them that dwell here and there as strangers throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia:

a Which were Jewes, to whom he was appointed to be an Apostle.

2 Elect according to the b foreknowledge of God the father, vnto ỹ sanctifying of the spirit, through obedience and sprinckling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace and peace bee multiplied vnto you.

b The free election of God, is the efficient cause of our salnation: the materiall cause is Christes obedience: our effectuall calling is the formal cause: and the finall cause, is our sanctification.

3 Blessed bee God the father of our Lorde Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercie begate vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the rising of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, & that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen for you,

5 Which are kept by ỹ power of God through faith vnto saluation, readie to bee shewed in the last time.

6 In the which ye reioyce, though nowe for a season (if neede require) ye are in heauinesse through manifolde temptations:

7 That the tryall of your faith, being much more precious thẽ gold that perisheth, though it be tryed with fire, might bee founde [to bee vnto you] vnto laud, honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ,

8 Whom ye haue not seene, & yet loue him, in whom euen nowe though yee see him not, yet do ye beleeue [him,] and reioyce with ioy vnspeakable and glorious:

9 Receiuing the ende of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules.

10 Of which saluation haue the Prophetes enquired and searched diligently, which prophecied of the grace that [shoulde come] vnto you:

11 Searching when or what time the spirit of Christ which was in them shoulde signifie, [which spirite] testified before the passions that shoulde happen vnto Christ, & the glorie that should followe after.

12 Unto which Prophets it was also reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they shoulde minister the things which are nowe shewed vnto you of them, which by the holy ghost sent downe from heauẽ, haue in the Gospel preached vnto you, the things which the angels desire to beholde.

13 Wherfore girde vp ỹ loynes of your minde, be sober, and trust perfectly on the grace that is brought vnto you by the reuelatiõ of Jesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues vnto the former lustes of your ignorance:

15 But as hee which called you is holy, * euen so bee ye holy also in all maner of conuersation. Luke 1.71.

16 Because it is written, * Bee yee holy, for I am holy. Leuit.11.44.

17 And if so bee that yee call on the father, * which without respect of person iudgeth according to euery mans woorke, see that yee passe the time of your dwelling here, in feare. Deut.10.27. rom.2.11. galat.2.6.

18 For as much as ye knowe, howe that yee were not redeemed w corruptible [things,] as siluer and gold, from your vaine conuersation, which ye receiued by the tradition of the fathers:

19 *But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a Lambe vndefiled, and without spot: Heb.9.14. 1.iohn 1.7. apoc.1.5.

20 Which was ordeined beforehande, euen before the world was made, but was declared in the c last time for your sakes:

c When Christ appeared vnto the world, and when the Gospel was preached.

21 Which by his meanes doe beleeue on God that

that rayſed him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that ye might haue faith and hope toward God:

22 Euen yee which haue purified your ſoules, Rom.12.10. thorough the ſpirit in obeying ỹ trueth, * with brotherly loue vnfaigned, ſee that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently:

23 For ye are borne a newe, not of corruptible ſeede: but of incorruptible, by the worde of God, which liueth and lasteth for euer.

Eſay 40.6. eccle. 14.18. iam.1.10. 24 * For all fleſh is as graſſe, and all the glory of man is as the floure of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the floure falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord endureth euer: and this is the word which by ỹ Goſpel was preached vnto you.

The ii. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth them to lay aſide al vice, 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they builde.

Rom.6.4. epheſ. 4.22. coloſ.3.8. heb.12.2. ‖Or, malitiouſneſſe. 1 WHerefore * al ‖ naughtines, and al guile, and fainednelle, and enuie, and backbiting layde aſide,

2 As newe borne babes, deſire yee the milke of the worde, which is without deceite: that ye may growe thereby [vnto ſaluation,]

3 If ſo bee that ye haue taſted howe gratious the Lord is:

4 To whome ye come as vnto a liuing ſtone, diſalowed of men, but choſen of God, [and] precious.

5 And ye as liuely ſtones, bee you made a ſpirituall houſe, an holy Prieſthoode, for to offer vp ſpirituall ſacrifice, acceptable to God by Jeſus Chriſt.

6 Wherefore it is conteined alſo in the Scripture, * Beholde, I put in Sion a ſtone to be layde in the chiefe corner, elect and precious, and he that beleeueth on him, ſhall in no wiſe be confounded.

Eſay 28.16. rom. 9.33.

7 Unto you therfore which beleeue, he is precious: but vnto them which beleeue not, * the ſtone which the builders diſalowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner:

Pſalm.118.22. matth.21.42. actes 4.12.

8 And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rocke of offence, which ſtumble at the worde, and being diſobedient, vnto the which thing they were ordeined.

9 But yee are a choſen generation, * a royall Prieſthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people: that ye ſhould ſhewe forth the vertues of him that called you out of darkenes into his marueilous light.

Exod.19.9.

Oſee 2.23. rom. 9.25. 10 * Which in time paſt were not a people, but are nowe the people of God: which ſometime had not obteined mercie, but nowe haue obteyned mercy.

The Epiſtle on the third Sunday after Easter. 11 Dearely beloued, I beſeech you as ſtrangers and pilgrimes, abſteine from * fleſhly luſtes, which fight againſt the ſoule,

Galat.5.17. rom.13.14. 12 And ſee that ye haue honeſt converſation among the Gentiles: that whereas they backbite you as euill doers, * they may by your good workes [which] they ſhall ſee, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.

Matth.5.16.

13 * Submit your ſelues therefore vnto all maner ordinance of man for the Lordes ſake: whether it be vnto the king, as hauing ỹ preeminence,

Rom.13.1.

14 Either vnto rulers, as vnto them that are ſent by him for the puniſhment of euill doers, but for the laude of them that do well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with wel doing ye may ſtop the ignorance of fooliſh men:

16 As free, and not as hauing the libertie for a cloke of naughtineſſe, but euen as ỹ ſeruants of God.

17 Honour all men. * Loue brotherly fellowſhip. Feare God. Honour the king.

Rom.12.10.

18 * Seruants obey your maſters with al feare, not onely if they be good and courteous, but alſo though they be froward.

Epheſ.6.5. col. 3.22.

19 * For it is thanke worthie, if a man for conſcience toward God endure grieke, and ſuffer wrong vndeſerued.

The Epiſtle on the ſecond Sunday after Easter.

20 For what prayſe is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faultes, yee ſhall take it patiently? But if when ye do well, ye ſuffer wrong, and ſhall take it patiently, then is there thanke with God.

1.Cor.7.20.

21 For hereunto verily were yee called: for Chriſt alſo ſuffered ‖ for vs, leauing vs an enſample that ye ſhould followe his ſteps.

‖Some reade, for you.

22 * Which did no ſinne, neyther was there guile found in his mouth.

Eſay 53.9. 1.ioh.3.5.

23 Which when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe: when he ſuffered, he threatned not, but committed [the vengeance] to him ỹ iudgeth righteouſly.

24 * Which his owne ſelfe bare our ſinnes in his body on the tree, that we being deliuered from ſinne, ſhould liue vnto righteouſnes: by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

Matth.8.17. eſay 53.5.

25 For ye were as ſheepe going aſtray: but are now turned vnto the Shepheard and Biſhop of our ſoules.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Howe wiues ought to order them ſelues towarde their husbands, 3 and in their apparell.

1 LIkewiſe * ye wiues bee in ſubiection to your huſbands, that euen they which obey not the word, may without ỹ worde bee wonne, by the converſation of the wiues:

Epheſ.5.22. coloſ.3.18.

2 After that they haue beholden your chaſte converſation [coupled] with feare.

3 * Whoſe apparell let it not bee that which is outward, with brayded heare, and hanging on of golde, eyther in putting on of [gorgeous] apparell:

1.Tim.2.9.

4 But let the hid man [which is] in the heart be without all corruption, of a meeke & quiet ſpirit,

spirit, which [spirit] is before God a thing much set by.

5 For after this maner in the olde time did the holy women also which trusted in God, tyre them selues, being obedient vnto their husbands.

Gene.13.10. 6 Euen as *Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lorde, whose daughters yee are as long as yee doe well, and are not afrayde for any terrour.

1.Cor.5.1. 7 *Likewise yee husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker vessell, and as vnto them that are heyres also of the grace of life, that your prayers bee not hindered.

The Epistle on the v. Sunday after Trinitie. 8 In conclusion [be ye] all of one minde, hauing compassion one of another, loue as brethren, be pitifull, be ‖ courteous,

‖meeke. 9 Not rendring euill for euill, or rebuke for rebuke: but contrariwise blesse, knowing that ye are thereunto called, euen that ye should be [a] heires of the blessing.

a God hath made vs whe we were his enemies, heyres of his kingdome: and shall not we forgiue our brethren a small fault? Esay 1.16. 10 For he that doeth long after life, and loueth to see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his lippes that they speake no guile.

11 *Let him eschewe euil, and do good, let him seeke peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord [are] ouer the righteous, and his eares are [open] vnto their prayers: againe, the face of the Lord [is] [b] ouer them that doe euill.

b To take vengeance on them. 13 Moreouer, who is it that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

Matth.5.10. esay 8.12. 14 Yea, *happie are ye, if any trouble happen vnto you for righteousnesse sake, be not ye afraide for any terrour of them, neither bee yee troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts. [Be] readie alwayes to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you,

16 And that with meekenesse and feare, hauing a good conscience: that whereas they backebite you as euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

The Epistle on Easter euen. 17 For it is better, if the will of God bee so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euil doing.

Rom.5.6.heb. 9.15. 18 *For as much as Christ hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, to bring vs to God, and was killed as pertayning to the flesh, but was quickened in the spirit.

19 In which spirit, hee also went and preached vnto the spirits that were in prison,

20 Which sometime had bene disobedient, whē once the long suffering of God abode in the dayes of Noe, while ꝑ arke was a preparing, wherein fewe (that is to say) eight soules were saued in the water.

21 To the which also the figure agreeth that nowe saueth vs, euen baptisme, (not the putting away the filth of the flesh, but in that a good conscience maketh request to God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

22 Which is on the right hand of God, and is gone into heauen, angels, powers, and might subdued vnto him.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth men to cease from sinne, 7 to be sober, and apt to pray.

1 FOr as much then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme yee your selues likewise with the same minde: for hee which suffereth in the flesh, ceaseth from sinne:

2 That hee hencefoorth shoulde liue, as much time as remaineth in the flesh, not after the lustes of men, but after the will of God.

Ephe.4.23. 3 *For it is sufficient for vs that wee haue spent the time that is past of the life, after the will of the Gentiles, walking in wantonnesse, lustes, in excesse of wines, in excesse of eating, in excesse of drinking, and abominable idolatrie.

4 And it seemed to them a strange thing, that ye runne not also with them vnto the same excesse of ryot, and therefore speake they euill of you:

5 Which shall giue accountes to him that is ready to iudge quicke and dead.

6 For vnto this purpose verily was ꝑ Gospel preached also vnto the [a] dead, that they should be iudged like other men in ꝑ flesh, but should liue before God in the spirit.

a Although the wicked thinke this Gospel newe, and here you that imbrace it, yet hath it bene preached to the of time past, which nowe are dead: to the intent that they might haue bene condemned or dead to sinne, in the flesh, and so might haue lined to God in the spirite, which two are ꝑ effect of the Gospel. †The Epistle on the Sunday after Ascension day.

7 † The ende of all things is at hande. Be ye therefore sober, and watch vnto prayer,

8 But aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your selues: for charitie shal couer the multitude of sinnes.

9 Be yee harberous one to another, without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, euen so minister the same one to another, as good stewardes of the manifolde grace of God.

11 If any man speake, [let him talke] as the words of God: if any man minister, let him doe it as of the ability which God ministreth [vnto him,] that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be prayse and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

12 Dearely beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fierie trial, which thing is to trie you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Christes passions: that when his glory appeareth, ye may be merie and glad.

14 *If

matth.5.10. 14 *If yee bee rayled vpon for the name of Christ, happie [are ye:] for the spirit of glorie and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part hee is glorified.

15 See that none of you be punished as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or an euil doer, or as a busie bodie in other mens matters.

16 If any [man suffer] as a Christian man, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is [come] that iudgement must begin at the house of God. If it first [begin] at vs, what shal the ende be of them which beleeue not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarsely be saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that are troubled according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him with well doing, as vnto a faithfull creator.

The v. Chapter.

The duetie of pastours is to feed the flocke of Christ: and what reward they shall haue if they be diligent.

a Elders, he vnderstandeth all them which preach, teach, or minister in the Church.

1 THe a elders which are among you I exhort, which am also an elder, and a witnesse of the afflictions of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shalbe opened:

2 Feede you Gods flocke which is committed vnto you, taking the ouersight of them, not as compelled thereunto, but willingly: not for the desire of filthie lucre, but of a cheareful minde:

3 Not as though yee were lordes ouer Gods heritage: but that yee bee an ensample to the flocke.

4 And whē the chiefe shepheard shal appeare, yee shall receiue an incorruptible crowne of glory.

5 Likewise yee younger, submit your selues vnto the elder: Submit your selues euery man one to another, decke your selues inwardly in lowlinesse of minde: * For God resisteth the proude, and giueth grace to the humble. The Epistle on the third Sunday after Trinitie. Iames 4.6.

6 * Submit your selues therefore vnder the mightie hand of God, that he may exalte you when the time is come. Iames 4.10. matth.6.25. luke 12.24.

7 Cast all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober and watch: * for your aduersarie the deuill, as a roaring Lion walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure. Luke 21.34.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith: knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace himselfe, which hath called vs vnto his eternall glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye haue suffered a litle affliction, make you perfect, settle, strengthen, and stablish you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

12 By Syluanus a faithfull brother, vnto you (as I suppose) I haue writtē briefely, exhorting and testifying, howe that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and so doeth Marcus my sonne.

14 * Greete ye one another with a kisse of charitie. Peace be with you all which are in Christ Jesus, Amen. Rom.16.16. 1.cor.16.20.

The second Epistle of Saint Peter.

The first Chapter.

For asmuch as the power of God hath giuen thē al things pertaining vnto life, he exhorteth them to flee the corruption of worldly lustes.

1 SImon Peter, a seruant and an Apostle of Jesus Christ, to them which haue obtayned like precious faith with vs, through the righteousnesse of our God and Sauiour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace bee multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

a The summe of our saluation and religion is, to be led by Christ to the father, who calleth vs in the sonne.

3 According as his godly power hath giuen vnto vs all things that [pertaine] vnto life and a godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs vnto glorie and vertue:

4 By the which are giuen vnto vs excellent and most great promises, that by the meanes thereof, yee might bee partakers of the godly nature, if ye flee the corruption of worldly lustes.

5 And hereunto giue al diligēce, in your faith minister vertue, in vertue knowledge,

6 In knowledge temperance, in temperance patience, in patience godlinesse,

7 In godlinesse brotherly kindnesse, in brotherly kindnesse charitie.

8 For if these things bee among you, and bee plenteous, they make you that ye neither shal be idle, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and can not see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his olde sinnes.

10 Wherfore, brethren, giue ẏ more diligence: for

b Albeit it bee sure in it selfe, forasmuch as God can not change: yet we must confirme it in our selues by the fruites of the spirite, knowing that the purpose of God electeth, calleth, sanctifieth, and iustifieth vs.

for to make your calling and election b sure: for if ye do such things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 Yea and by this meanes an entring in shall be ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not bee negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of such things, though yee knowe them your selues, and bee stablished in the present trueth.

13 Notwithstanding I thinke it meete, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, * euen as our Lorde Iesus Christ shewed me.

John 21.19.

15 I will euer also giue my diligence, that yee may haue wherewith to stirre vp the remembrance of these things after my departing.

16 * For wee haue not followed deceitfull fables, when wee opened vnto you the power & comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but with our eyes we sawe his maiestie:

1. Cor. 1.17.

17 Euen then verily when he receiued of God the father honour and glory, and when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory: * This is my deare beloued sonne in whom I delight.

Matth. 17.5.

18 This voyce wee heard come from heauen, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue also a right sure word of prophecie, whereunto if ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, ye do well, vntil the day dawne, and the day starre arise in your hearts.

20 So that ye first know this, that no prophecie in the scripture is of any priuate ‖ motion.

‖ Or, interpretation.

21 For the prophecie came not in olde time by the will of man: but holy men of God, spake as they were mooued by the holie ghost.

The ii. Chapter.

He prophecieth of false teachers, & sheweth their punishment.

1 THere were false Prophets also among the people, euen as there shall bee false teachers among you, which priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lorde that hath bought thē, and bring vpon themselues swift damnation.

2 And many shall followe their damnable wayes, by whom the way of trueth shall be euill spoken of:

a That is euidently seene in the Pope and his Priestes, which by lyes and flatteries sell mens soules: so that it is certaine that he is not the successour of Simon Peter, but of Simon Magus. Iob 4.12.

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with faigned wordes make a marchandize of you, whose iudgement nowe of long time ceaseth not, and their damnation sleepeth not.

4 For if * God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them downe into hell, and deliuered them into chaynes of darkenesse, to be kept vnto iudgement:

5 * Neither spared the olde worlde, but saued Noe the eight [person,] a preacher of righteousnesse, and brought in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly,

Gene. 7.1.

6 And turned their cities of * Sodome, and Gomorrhe into ashes, ouerthrewe them, damned them, and made them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

Gene. 19.13.

7 And iust Lot, vexed with the vncleane conuersation of the wicked, deliuered he.

8 (For hee being righteous, and dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day with [their] vnlawfull deedes.)

9 The Lorde knoweth howe to deliuer the godly out of temptation, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement for to be punished.

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise authoritie. Presumptuous [are they,] and stand in their owne conceit, which feare not to speake euill of them that excell in worship.

11 When the angels which are greater both in power and might, giue not b rayling iudgement against them before the Lord.

b Albeit the angels condemne the vice and iniquitie of wicked magistrates, yet they blame not the authoritie and power which is giuen them of God.

12 But these as bruite beastes, led with sensualitie, and made to be taken & destroyed, speake euill of the things that they vnderstande not, and shall perish through their owne corruption:

13 And receiue the reward of vnrighteousnes, they count it pleasure to liue delitiously for a season: spots they are and blots, c delighting themselues in their deceiuings, in feasting with you:

c For in your holy feastes, they sit as members of the Church, where as in deede they be but spots, and so deceiue you.

14 Hauing eyes full of adulterie, & that can not cease from sinne, laying bayte for vnstable soules: hearts they haue exercised with ‖ robberie, they are cursed children,

‖ Or, couetousnesse.

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, & are gone astray, following the way of Balaam [the sonne] of Bosor, which loued the reward of vnrighteousnesse:

16 But was rebuked of his iniquitie. * The dumbe beast, and vsed to the yoke, speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

Numb. 22.25.

17 *These are welles without water, cloudes that are caried with a tempest, to whome the mist of darkenesse is reserued for euer.

Iude 1.12.

18 For when they speake the great swelling wordes of vanitie, they entice through lustes with the baite of wantonnesse of the flesh, thē that were cleane escaped from them, which are wrapped in errour:

19 While they promise them libertie, whereas they them selues are the bondseruantes of corruption: * For of whome a man is ouercome, vnto the same is he brought in bondage.

John 8.34. rom. 6.20.

10 * For

Heb.6.4. 20 * For if they, after they haue escaped from the filthines of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord & the sauiour Iesus Christ, are yet tangled againe therein, and ouercome, then is the latter end worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had bene better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy commaundement that was giuen vnto them.

22 But the same is happened vnto them that is vsed to bee spoken by the true prouerbe, * The dogge is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the Sowe that was washed, [is turned againe] to her wallowing in the myre.

Prou.26.11.

The iii. Chapter.

3 Hee sheweth the impietie of them which mocke at Gods promises. 7 After what sort the ende of the worlde shall bee. 8 That they prepare them selues thereunto. 16 Who they are which abuse the writings of Saint Paul, and the rest of the Scriptures, 18 Concluding with eternall thankes to Christ Iesus.

1 THis is the second Epistle that I nowe write vnto you, dearely beloued, wherwith I stirre vp and warne your pure mindes,

2 To be mindefull of the wordes which were tolde before of the holy Prophetes, and also the ‖ commandement of vs, which be Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

‖Or, doctrine.

1.Tim.4.1. 2.tim.3.1. 3 * Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes mockers, walking after their owne lustes,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell a sleepe, al things continue alike from the beginning of the creation.

a Ye meaneth them which had once professed Christian religion, but became afterward contemners and mockers, as Epicures and Atheistes.

5 For this they knowe not (and that a wilfully) howe that the heauens were of olde, and the earth consisting of the water and by the water, by the word of God:

6 By the which things the worlde that then was, perished, being then ouerrunne with water.

7 But the heauens and earth which are nowe, be kept by his word in store, and reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 Dearely beloued, bee not ignorant of this one thing, * howe that one day is with the Lord as a thousande yeeres, and a thousande yeeres as one day. Psalm.90.4.

9 The Lord that hath promised, is not slacke (as some men count slackenesse) * but is patient to vswarde, [forasmuch] as hee woulde haue no man lost, but will receiue all men to repentance. 1.Tim.2.4.

10 Neuertheless, * the day of the Lorde will come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noyse, and the elementes shall melt with feruent heate, the earth also, and the workes that are therein, shalbe vtterly burned. Matth.24.4. 1.thes.5.2. apoc.3.3.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall perish, what maner persons ought ye to be in holy conuersation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for, and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, ‖ by whom the heauen shal perish with fire, and the elementes shall melte with feruent heate. ‖Some reade, wherein.

13 *Neuertheles, we according to his promise, looke for a newe heauen, and a newe earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse. Apoc.21.1. esay 65.17.

14 Wherefore dearely beloued, seeing that ye looke for such things, be diligent that ye may bee founde of him in peace without spot, and vndefiled:

15 * And suppose that the long suffering of the Lorde is saluation, euen as our dearely beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you. Rom.2.4.

16 Yea almost in euery Epistle, speaking of such things, among which are many things hard to bee vnderstande, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable, peruert, as they doe also the other Scriptures, vnto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore beloued, seeing ye bee warned aforehande, beware least ye also, being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse:

18 But growe in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lorde and sauiour Iesus Christ: To whome be glory both nowe and for euer, Amen.

Here endeth the seconde Epistle of Saint Peter.

The first Epistle of Saint Iohn the Apostle.

The first Chapter.

1 The true witnesse of the euerlasting worde of God. 7 The blood of Christ is the purgation of sinne. 10 No man is without sinne.

The Epistle on S. Iohn the Euangelists day.

1 THat which was from the beginning, which wee haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our handes haue handled, of the worde of life:

2 (And the life appeared, and wee haue seene, and beare witnesse, and shewe vnto you that eternall life which was with the father, and appeared vnto vs:)

3 That which wee haue seene and heard, declare wee vnto you, that yee also may haue [a] fellowship with vs, and that our fellowship may bee with the father, and his sonne Iesus Christ.

a The effect of the Gospel is, that we all being ioyned together in Christ by faith, should be the sonnes of God. Iohn 8.12.

4 And these things write wee vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 And this is the tydings which wee haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, * that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If we say ỳ wee haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, we lie, and do not the trueth.

7 But if we walke in the light, euen as hee is in the light, then haue wee fellowship [b] one with another, *and the blood of Iesus Christ his sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

b That is, Christ with vs, and we th our selues. Heb.9.28. 1.kin. 8.46. 2.Chro.6.36.

8 * If we say that wee haue no sinne, wee deceiue our selues, and the trueth is not in vs.

9 If we knowledge our sinnes, he is faithfull and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, & to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If wee say that wee haue not sinned, wee make him a lyar, and his worde is not in vs.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Christ is our aduocate. 10 Of true loue, and howe it is tryed, 18 to beware of Antichrist.

1 MY litle children, these things write I vnto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, we haue an aduocate with the father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And hee is the atonement for our sinnes, not for our [sinnes] onely, but also for the [sinnes] of all the world.

a That is, by faith, and so of by him: for knowledge can not be without obedience.

3 And hereby we are sure that we [a] know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 He that sayeth, I knowe him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a liar, and the ‖ veritie is not in him.

‖ Or, trueth.

5 But who so keepeth his word, in him is the loue of God perfect in deede: Hereby knowe we that we are in him.

6 He that sayeth he abideth in him, ought him selfe to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no newe commaundement vnto you, but an olde commaundement which yee haue heard from the beginning. The olde commaundement, is the worde which yee haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a newe commandement I write vnto you, that is true in him, and [the same is true] also in you, for the darkenesse is past, & the true light nowe shineth.

9 He that sayeth howe that he is in the light, and yet hateth his brother, is in darkenesse euē vntill this time.

10 * Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of euill in him. 1.Iohn 3.14.

11 He that hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, and walketh in darkenesse: and can not tell whither he goeth, because that darkenes hath blinded his eyes.

12 Babes I write vnto you, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his names sake.

13 I write vnto you fathers, because yee haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you yong men, because ye haue ouercome the wicked.

14 I write to you litle children, because ye haue knowen the father. I haue written to you fathers, because ye haue knowen him that [is] from the beginning. I haue written vnto you yong men, because ye are strong, and the worde of God abideth in you, and yee haue ouercome the wicked.

15 See that ye loue not the worlde, neither the things that are in the worlde. If any man loue the worlde, the loue of the father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the worlde, as the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the father, but of the worlde.

17 And the worlde passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that fulfilleth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Litle children, it is the last time: and as yee haue heard howe that antichrist shall come, euen nowe there are many antichrists: whereby we knowe that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: For if they had bene of vs, they woulde no doubt haue continued with vs: But ‖ that it might appeare that they are not all of vs,

‖ Or, this commeth to passe.

20 Neuer-

b The grace of the holy ghost.

20 Neuertheless, ye haue an [b]ointment of him that is holy, and ye know all things.
21 I haue not written vnto you as though ye knew not the trueth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.
22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Iesus is Christ: the same is Antichrist, that denieth the father and the sonne.
23 Whosoeuer denieth ỹ sonne, the same hath not the father: [But hee that knowledgeth the sonne, hath the father also.]
24 Let therefore abide in you, that same which ye heard from the beginning: if that which ye haue heard frõ the beginning shal remaine in you, ye also shal continue in the sonne, and in the father.
25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, [euen] eternall life.
26 These things haue I written vnto you, cõcerning them that deceiue you.
27 And the anointing which ye haue receiued of him dwelleth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you, but as the same [c]anointing teacheth you of all things, & it is true, and not lying: and as it taught you, ye shall abide in it.
28 And now [d] babes, abide in him: that when he shal appeare, we may be bold, and not be ashamed ‖ of him at his comming.
29 If ye know that he is righteous, know also that euery one which doeth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

c Christ communicateth himselfe vnto you, and teacheth you by the holy ghost and his ministers.

d By this name, he meaneth the whole church of Christ in generall.

‖ Or, before.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The singular loue of God toward vs, 7 and how we againe ought to loue one another.

1 BEhold what charitie the father hath shewed vs [euen] that we should be called the sonnes of God: for this cause the world knoweth vs not, because it hath not knowen him.
2 Dearely beloued, now are we the sonnes of God, and yet it doeth not appeare what wee shalbe: But we know that when he shall appeare, we shalbe like him: for we shal see him as he is.
3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purgeth himselfe, euen as he also is pure.
4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, trãsgresseth also the lawe: for sinne is the transgression of the lawe.
5 And ye know that hee appeared to * take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.
6 As many as bide in him, sinne not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowen him.
7 Babes, let no man deceiue you: he that doth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as hee is righteous.
8 * He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill, for the deuil sinneth since the beginning: For this purpose appeared the sonne of God, to loose the works of the deuil.
9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: for his seede remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because he is borne of God.
10 In this are the children of God knowen, & the children of the deuil: whosoeuer doth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.
11 * For this is the tidings that ye heard from the beginning, that ye should loue one another.
12 Not as * Caine [which] was of ỹ wicked, and slew his brother: And wherefore slew he him? because his owne works were euil, and his brothers righteous.
13 Marueil not, my brethren, if the world hate you.
14 We know that we are translated frõ death vnto life, because wee [a] loue the brethren: hee that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.
15 Whosoeuer hateth * his brother, is a manslear: and ye know that no manslear hath eternall life abiding in him.
16 Hereby perceiue wee loue, because he layd downe his life for vs: and we ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.
17 * But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother haue need, and shutteth vp his compassion from him: how dwelleth the loue of God in him?
18 My babes, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in veritie.
19 Hereby we know that we are of the trueth, and shal assure our hearts before him.
20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.
21 Dearely beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue we boldnesse toward God.
22 And * whatsoeuer we aske, wee receiue of him, because we keepe his commandements, and doe those things which are pleasing in his sight.
23 * And this is his commandement, that wee should beleeue on the name of his sonne Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as hee gaue vs commandement.
24 * And he that keepeth his commandements, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in vs, [euen] by the spirit which he hath giuen vs.

1 Iohn 13.34.
Gen. 4.8.
The Epistle on the second Sunday after Trinitie.
a This loue is the special fruit of our faith, and a certaine signe of our regeneration.
Leuit. 19.17.
Luke 3.11.
Matt. 21.22. iohn 15.7.
Iohn 6.29.
Iohn 13.34.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Difference of spirites, 2 how the spirit of God may be knowen from the spirit of errour.

1 DEarely beloued, beleeue not euery spirite, but proue the spirites whether they are of God, or not: for many false prophets are gone out into the world.
2 Hereby shall ye know the spirit of God: Euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God:

a Who being here by God raised from his graue, & after him many other.

Isai 53.5. 1. pet. 2.22.
Iohn 8.44.

3 And euery spirit which confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God, and this is that [spirit] of Antichrist, of whō ye haue heard how that he should come: and euen now already is he in the world.

4 Litle childrē, ye are of God, and haue ouercome them: for greater [is] he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world, therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

Ioh.8.47. 6 *We are of God, hee that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth vs not. Hereby know we the spirit of veritie, and the spirit of errour.

The Epistle on the first Sunday after Trinitie. 7 Dearely beloued, let vs loue one another, for loue commeth of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

Ioh.3.16. 9 *In this appeared the loue of God to vs-ward, because God sent his onely begotten sonne into the world, that wee might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his sonne to be the agreement for our sinnes.

11 Dearely beloued, if God so loued vs, wee ought also to loue one another.

1.Ioh.1.12. 1.tim.6.16. 12 *No man hath seene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfect in vs.

13 Hereby know wee that we dwell in him, and he in vs: because he hath giuen vs of his spirite.

14 And we haue seene, and doe testifie that the father sent his sonne [to be] the sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer confesseth that Iesus is the sonne of God, in him dwelleth God, and hee in God.

16 And we haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is the loue perfect in vs, that wee should haue boldnesse in the day of iudgement: For as hee is, euen so are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare: for feare hath painfulnesse. He that feareth, is not perfect in loue.

19 We loue him, for he loued vs first.

20 If a man say, I loue God, and yet hate his brother, he is a liar: For how can he that loueth not his brother whom he hath seene, loue God whom he hath not seene?

Ioh.13.34. and 15.12. 21 *And this commandement haue we of him, that he which loueth God, should loue his brother also.

The v. Chapter.
Of the fruits of faith.

1 WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him which begate, loueth him also which is begotten of him.

Matt.22.37. 2 *By this we know that we loue the childrē of God, when we loue God, and keepe his commandements.

1.Cor.15.57. 3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his commandements: and *his commandements are not grieuous.

The Epistle on the first Sunday after Easter. 4 For all that is borne of God, ouercommeth the world: and this is the victory that hath ouercome the world, [euen] our faith.

5 Who is it that ouercommeth the world, but he which beleeueth that Iesus is the sonne of God?

6 This Iesus Christ is he that came by water and [a] blood: not by water onely, but by water & blood: and it is the spirit that beareth witnesse, because the spirit is [b] trueth.

a The water and blood that came out of his side, declare that we haue our sinnes washed by him, and he hath made ful satisfaction for the same.

b Which testifieth to our hearts, that we be the children of God.

7 For there are three which beare record in heauen, the father, the word, & the holy ghost, and these three are one.

8 And there are three which beare record in earth, the spirite, and water, and blood, & these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: For this is the witnesse of God, which he testifieth of his sonne.

10 *He that beleeueth on the sonne of God [illegible] 37. hath the witnesse in himselfe: He that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeued not the record that God gaue of his sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen vnto vs eternall life, and this life is in his sonne.

12 He that hath the sonne, hath life: and he that hath not the sonne of God, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the name of the sonne of God, that ye may know that ye haue eternall life, and that ye may beleeue on the name of the sonne of God.

1.Ioh.3.22. 14 And this is the trust that we haue in him: that *if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

15 And if we know that he heare vs whatsoeuer we aske, we know that we haue the petitions that we desire of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne [which is] not vnto death, he shal aske, and he shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I say not that ye should pray for it.

Matt.12.31. mar.3.29. 17 *All vnrighteousnesse is sinne: and there is sinne not vnto death.

18 Wee know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, kepeth himselfe, & that wicked toucheth him

him not.

19 We know that we are of God, & the whole
world lieth in wickednesse.

20 We know that the sonne of God is come,
Luke 19.45. & hath * giuen vs a mind to know him which
is true: & we are in him that is true, through
his sonne Iesus Christ: This same is very
God, and eternal life.

21 Babes, keepe your selues from ‖ idoles, ‖ Or, Images.
Amen.

The ende of the first Epistle of Saint Iohn.

The second Epistle of Saint Iohn.

1 He writeth vnto a certaine Lady, her children walke in the trueth, 4 reioycing that 5 and exhorteth them vnto loue.

1 THe elder vnto the elect Lady and her children, whom I loue in the [a] trueth, and not I onely, but also all that haue knowen the trueth:

a According to godlines, and not with any worldly affections.

2 For the truthes sake which dwelleth in vs, and shalbe with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the sonne of the father in [b] trueth and loue.

b We cannot receiue þ grace of God, except we haue the true knowledge of him, of the which knowledge loue proceedeth.

4 I reioyced greatly that I found of thy children walking in [c] trueth, as we haue receiued a commandement of the father.

c According to Gods word.

5 And now I beseech thee, Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that same which wee haue had from the beginning, that we should loue one another.

6 And this is the loue, that we should walke after his commandements: This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, which confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke on your selues, that we lose not that we haue wrought: but that wee may haue a full reward.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: He that endureth in the doctrine of Christ, hath both the father and the sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this learning, * him receiue not to house, neither bid him God speede. Rom. 16.17.

11 For he that biddeth him God speede, is partaker of his euil deedes.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke: but I trust to come vnto you, and speake with you mouth to mouth, that our ioy may be full.

13 The sonnes of thy elect sister greete thee, Amen.

The ende of the second Epistle of Saint Iohn.

The third Epistle of Saint Iohn.

2 He is glad of Gaius that he walketh in the trueth, 8 and exhorteth to be louing vnto the poore christen in their persecution.

1 THe elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue in the trueth.

2 Beloued, I wish in all things that thou prospectest and farest well, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came, & testified of the trueth that is in thee, how thou walkest in the trueth.

a That is, in godly conuersation, as they which haue both þ knowledge and feare of God.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then [for] to heare how that my sonnes walke [a] in veritie.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou dealest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charitie before the church: whom if thou bring forwards on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt do well.

7 Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the church: but Diotrephes which loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will declare his deedes which he doeth, telling on vs with malicious wordes: and not content therewith, neither he himselfe receiueth the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and thrusteth them out of the church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euil, but that which is good. He that doeth well,

is of God, but hee that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: Yea, and we our selues also beare record, and yee know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write: but I will not with inke and penne write vnto thee.

14 I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake mouth to mouth. Peace be vnto thee. The louers salute thee. Greete our friends by name.

The ende of the third Epistle of Saint Iohn.

The Epistle of Saint Iude.

Saint Iude admonisheth all churches generally to take heede of deceiuers, which goe about to draw away the hearts of the simple people from the trueth of God.

The Epistle on Saint Simon & Iudes day.

1 IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, ỹ brother of Iames, to them which are called and sanctified in God the father, and preserued in Iesus Christ:

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and charitie be multiplied.

3 Beloued, whē I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation, it was needefull for me to write vnto you, exhorting you that ye should earnestly [a] contend for the faith which was once giuen vnto the saintes.

a Against assaults of Satan and heretikes.

4 For there are certaine vngodly men craftily crept in, which were before of olde ordained to this condemnation, turning the grace of our God vnto wantonnesse: and denying God, which is the onely Lord, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 My minde is therefore to put you in remēbrance [hereof,] forasmuch as ye once know this, how that the Lord after that he had deliuered the people out of Egypt, * destroied thē which afterward beleeued not.

Num.14.37.

2.Pet.2.4. 6 * The Angels also which kept not their first estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

Gen.19.24. 7 * Euen as Sodome and Gomorrhe, and the cities about them, which in like maner defiled themselues with fornication, and followed strange flesh, are set foorth for an ensample, & suffer the paine of eternal fire.

8 Likewise these being deceiued by dreames, defile the flesh, despise rulers, and speake euil of them that are in authoritie.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when he stroue against the deuil, and disputed about the body of Moses, durst not giue railing sentence, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speake euil of those things which they know not, and what things they know naturally, as beasts which are without reason, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe be vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of * Cain, and are vtterly giuen to the errour of * Balaam for lucres sake, and haue perished in the gainesaying of * Core.

Gen.4.8. Num.22.21. num.16.1. 2.Pet.2.15.

12 These are ‖ spots in your feasts of charitie, when they feast with you, without all feare feeding themselues: cloudes they are without water, carried about of windes, ‖ trees withered at fruit gathering, & without fruite, twise dead, and plucked vp by the rootes:

‖ Or, rockes.

‖ Or, trees withered in Autumne, when the fruit haruest is, and so the Greeke word importeth: or, trees bearing corrupt fruit: or, trees corrupting their owne fruit.

13 They are the raging waues of the sea, foming out their owne shame: they are wandring starres, to whom is reserued the mist of darkenesse for euer.

14 Enoch the seuenth from Adam prophecied before of such, saying, Behold, the Lord shall come with thousands of saintes,

15 To giue iudgement against all men, and to rebuke all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their cruel speakings, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lustes, * whose mouths speake proud things, they haue men in great reuerence because of aduantage.

Psal.17.10.

17 But ye beloued, remēber the words which were spokē before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ.

18 [How] that they told you, * ỹ there should be mockers in the last time, which should walke after their owne vngodly lustes.

1.Tim.4.1. 2.tim.3.1. 2.pet.3.3.

19 These are makers of sects, fleshly, hauing not the spirit.

20 But ye dearely beloued, edifie your selues in your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost.

21 And keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life,

22 And haue compassion of some, * separating them:

‖ Or, in putting difference.

23 And other saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Vnto

24 Unto him that is able to keepe you free frō sinne, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with ioy,

25 To God our sauiour which onely is wise, be glory and maiestie, dominion, and power, now and euer, Amen.

The ende of the Epistle of Saint Iude.

The Reuelation of Saint Iohn the Diuine.

The first Chapter.

1 The cause of this Reuelation. 3 Of them that read it. 4 Iohn writeth to the seuen churches. 5 The maiestie and office of the sonne of God. 20 The vision of the candlestickes, and starres.

a Of things which were hid before.
b Christ receiued this Reuelation out of his fathers bosome as his owne doctrine, but it was hid in respect of vs, so þ Christ as Lord and God reuealeth it to Iohn his seruant, by the ministery of his angel, to the edification of his church.

THe a Reuelation of Jesus Christ, which b God gaue vnto him, for to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe: and when hee had sent, hee shewed by his Angell vnto his seruaunt John,

2 Which bare record of the word of God, and of the testimonie of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Happy is he that readeth, & they that heare the wordes of this prophecie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seuen churches in Asia, Grace [bee] vnto you, and peace from him which *is, and which was, and which is to come, & from the seuen spirites which are before his throne:

Exod. 3. 14.

5 And from Jesus Christ, [which is] a faithfull witnesse and *first begotten of the dead, & Lord ouer the kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

1. Cor. 15. 21.

6 And made *vs kings and priests vnto God and his father: to him be glory and dominion for euermore, Amen.

Heb. 9. 14.

7 Behold, he commeth with the cloudes, and all eyes shall see him, and they also which pearced him, and all kinreds of the earth shal waile before him: euen so. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning & the ending, saieth the Lord almighty, which is, and which was, and which is to come.

9 I John your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the Ile that is called Pathmos, for the word of God, and for þ witnessing of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the ‖ Lordes day, and heard behind me a great voyce, as it had bene the voyce of a trumpe,

‖ Or, Sunday.

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: that thou seest write in a booke, and send it vnto the seuen churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, & vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and vnto Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned backe to see the voyce that spake to me. And when I was turned, I saw seuen golden candlesticks,

13 And in the middest of the seuē candlesticks, [one] like vnto the sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the feete, and girt about the pappes with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his heares were white as white wooll, and as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire.

15 And his feete like vnto fine brasse, as though they burnt in a fornace: and his voyce as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seuen starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his face shone euen as the Sunne in his strength.

17 And when I sawe him, I fell at his feete euen as dead: and he laid his right hand vpon me, saying vnto me, Feare not, *I am þ first and the last,

Esa. 44. 6.

18 I am aliue, and was dead: and behold I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write therefore the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, & the things which shalbe fulfilled hereafter.

20 The mysterie of the seuen starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden candlesticks. The seuen starres are the Angels of the seuen churches: and the seuen candlesticks which thou sawest [are] the seuen churches.

The ii. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth foure churches, 5, to repentance, 10 to perseuerance, patience and amendment, 14 20 23 as well by threatnings, 7 10 17 26 as by promises of reward.

1 VNto the Angel of the church of Ephesus, write, These things saieth he that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, and that walketh in the middest of the seuen golden candlesticks:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and

patience, & how thou canst not forbeare them which are euill: and hast examined thē which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast suffered, and hast patience, and for my names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuertheless, I haue [somewhat] against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first workes: or els, I will come vnto thee shortly, and wil remoue thy candlesticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, because thou hatest the deedes of the Nicolaitans, which [deedes] I also hate.

7 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the spirite saieth vnto the churches: To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the middest of the paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the church of Smyrna, write, These things saieth he that is first and the last, which was dead, and is [a] aliue:

a The eternall diuinitie of Iesus Christ, is here most plainly declared, with his manhood and victory ouer death, to assure his, that they shall not be ouercome by death.

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and pouertie, (but thou art [b] rich:) and I know the blasphemie of them which call themselues Iewes, and are not, but [are] the synagogue of Satan.

b In spirituall treasure.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the deuill shall cast some of you into prison to tempt you, and ye shall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto the death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the spirite saieth vnto the churches. He that ouercommeth, shall not bee hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he which hath the sharpe [c] sword with two edges.

c The word of God is the sword with two edges.

13 I know thy works, & where thou dwellest, [euen] where Satans seate is, & [that] thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in those dayes, when Antipas my faithful martyr was slaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that maintaine the doctrine of * Balaam, which taught ‖ Balac to put a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, that they should eate of meate sacrificed vnto idols, and commit fornication.

Num. 24. 14. ‖ Some read, taught in Balac.

15 Euen so hast thou them that maintaine the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or els I will come vnto thee shortly, and will fight against them with ỹ sword of my mouth.

17 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the spirite saieth vnto the churches. To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate Manna that is hid, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, sauing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the church of Thyatira, write, These things saieth the sonne of God, who hath eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feete [are] like fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes, and thy charitie, seruice, and fayth, and thy patience, and thy deedes, which are moe at the last then at the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou suffrest that woman Iezabel, which called her selfe a prophetisse, to teach, and to deceiue my seruants, to make them commit fornication, and to eate meate sacrificed vnto idols.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Beholde, I will cast her into a bedde, and them that commit fornication with her into great aduersitie, except they repent of their deedes.

23 And I will kil her children with death, and all the churches shall know that * I am hee which searcheth the reynes and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to his workes. Iere. 11. 20. and 17. 10.

24 Vnto you I say, and vnto other of them of Thyatira, as many as haue not this learning, and which haue not knowen the deepenes of Satan, as they say, I wil put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast til I come.

26 And whosoeuer ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the ende, to him will I giue power ouer nations:

27 * And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and as the vessels of a potter shal they be broken to shiuers: Psal. 2. 9.

28 Euen as I receiued of my father, so will I giue him the morning starre.

29 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the spirit saith to the churches.

The iii. Chapter.

He exhorteth the Churches or ministers to the true profession of faith, and to watching.

1 AND write vnto the angel of ỹ Church that is at Sardis, These things sayth he that hath the seuen spirites of God, and the seuen starres, I knowe thy workes, [euen] that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and thou art dead.

2 Be awake, and strengthē the things which remaine, that are readie to die: For I haue not

not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore howe thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. *If thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

1. Thes. 5. 2. 2. pet. 3. 10.

4 Thou hast a fewe names in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shal walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, shalbe thus clothed in white aray, and I will not blot out his name out of the *booke of life: and I will confesse his name before my father, and before his angels.

Apoc. 20. 12. philip. 4. 4.

6 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the spirit saieth vnto the Churches.

7 And write vnto the angel of the Church of Philadelphia, These things sayth he that is holy and true, which hath the key of Dauid, which openeth, and no man shutteth, [and] shutteth, and no man openeth.

8 I know thy workes: behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a litle strength, and hast kept my sayings, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I wil make them of the synagogue of Satan, which call themselues Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I wil make them that they shall come and worship before thy feete, and shall know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the wordes of my patience, therefore I will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which will come vpon all the world, to trie them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come shortly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take away thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the name of my God, and the name of the citie of my God, [which is] new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: and [I will write vpon him] my newe name.

13 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the spirit sayth vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the angel of the Church which is in Laodicea, write, These things sayth Amen, the faithful and true witnesse, the beginning of the creatures of God.

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou were cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art luke warme, and neither cold nor hot, I will spewe thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue neede of nothing: and knowest not how that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsaile thee to buy of me golde tried in the fire, that thou maiest be rich, and white rayment, that thou maiest be clothed, that thy filthy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye salue, that thou maist see.

19 *As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten, be feruent therefore, and repent.

Prou. 3. 12. hebr. 12. 5.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will suppe with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I graunt to sit with me in my throne, euen as I ouercame, and haue sitten with my father in his throne.

22 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the spirit sayth vnto the Churches.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 The vision of the maiestie of God. 2 He seeth the throne, & one sitting vpon it, 3 and foure and twentie seates about it, with foure and twentie Elders sitting vpon them, and foure beastes praising God day and night.

1 AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was open in heauen: and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which said, Come vp hither, and I wil shew thee things which must be fulfilled hereafter.

The Epistle on Trinitie Sunday.

2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heauen, and [one] sate on the throne.

3 And he that sate, was to looke vpon like a Iasper stone, and a Sardine stone: and there was a rainebowe about the throne, in sight like vnto an Emeralde.

4 And about the throne were foure and twentie seates, and vpon the seates I sawe foure and twentie Elders sitting, clothed in white rayment, & they had on their heades crownes of golde.

5 And out of the throne doe proceede lightnings, and thundrings, and voyces: and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the throne, which are the seuen spirites of God.

6 And before ỳ throne there was a sea of glasse, like vnto Crystal: and in the middest of the throne, & round about the throne, were foure beastes full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a Lion, and the second beast like a Calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying Egle.

8 And the foure beastes had eche of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, & they had no rest day nether night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lorde God almightie, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beastes gaue glory, and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the throne, which liueth for euer and euer,

10 The

10 The foure and twentie Elders fell downe before him that sate on the throne, & worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the throne, saying,

Apoc. 5. 12. 11 *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created al things, and for thy pleasures sake they are, and were created.

The v. Chapter.

1 He seeth the Lambe opening the booke, 8 14 and therefore the foure beastes, the foure and twentie Elders, and the angels praise the Lambe, and doe him worship, 9 for their redemption and other benefits.

1 AND I sawe in the right hande of him that sate on the throne, a booke writtē within, and on the backeside, sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel preaching with a loude voyce, Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of ỹ Elders sayth vnto me, Weepe not: behold, that Lion that is of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid, hath obteined to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middes of the throne, & of the foure beastes, and in ỹ middes of the Elders stoode a Lambe as though he had bene killed, hauing seuen hornes and seuen eyes, which are the seuen spirits of God, sent into all the earth.

7 And he came, and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, ỹ foure beastes and foure and twentie Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes & golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saintes:

9 And they sung a newe song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast killed, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of all kinreds, & tongues, & peoples, and nations:

1. Pet. 2. 10 And hast made vs vnto our God *kings and priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many angels about the throne, and [about] the beastes and the Elders, and heard thousand thousands,

12 Saying with a loude voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was killed to receiue power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And all the creatures which are in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be vnto him that sitteth vpon the throne, & vnto the Lambe for euermore.

14 And the foure beastes saide, Amen. And the foure & twentie Elders fell vpon their faces, and worshipped him that liueth for euermore.

The vi. Chapter.

The Lambe openeth the sixe seales, and many things followe the opening thereof.

1 AND I sawe when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard one of the foure beastes say, as it were the noise of thunder, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold [there was] a white horse, and he that sate on him had a bowe, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went forth conquering, and for to ouercome.

3 And when he had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the thirde seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, & loe, a blacke horse: & he that sate on him, had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the middes of the foure beastes say, A measure of wheate for a peny, & three measures of barley for a peny, and oyle and wine see thou hurt not.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seale, I heard ỹ voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, and hell followeth with him: and power was giuen vnto him ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sworde, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beastes of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seale, I sawe vnder the altar the soules of them that were killed for the word of God, and for the testimonie which they had.

10 And they cryed with a loude voyce, saying, How long [tarriest] thou Lord holy and true, to iudge and to auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth.

11 And long white garments were giuen vnto euery one of them, & it was said vnto them that they should rest yet for a litle season, vntill their felow seruantes, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, & the sunne was as blacke as sackcloth made of heare, and the moone waxed al euen as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth,

euen

euen as a figge tree casteth her vntimely figs when she is shaken of a mightie winde.

14 And heauē vanished away as a scrowle whē it is rolled together, and all mountaines and Iles were mooued out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, & the chiefe captaines, and the mightie men, and euery bondman, and euery free man, hidde themselues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the hilles:

Esai 2.19. ofee.10.8. luke 23.30. 16 And saide to the hilles and rockes, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who is able to endure?

The vii. Chapter.

4. 9 He seeth the seruants of God sealed in their foreheades, out of all nations, and people, 15 which though they suffer trouble, yet the Lambe feedeth them, leadeth them to the fountaines of liuing water, 17 and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

1 AND after that, I sawe foure angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the winde should not blowe on the earth, neither on the sea, neither on any tree.

The Epistle on all Saints day. 2 And I sawe another angel ascending from the rising of the Sunne, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and he cryed with a loude voyce to the foure angels to whom power was giuen to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, neither the trees, till we shall haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheades.

4 And I heard ỹ number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourtie and foure thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ruben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousande. Of the tribe of Isachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stoode before the throne, & before the Lambe, clothed with white garments, and palmes in their handes:

10 And cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Saluation [be ascribed] to him that sitteth vpon the throne of our God, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the angels stoode in the compasse of the throne, and of the Elders, and of the foure beastes, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thanks, and honour, & power, and might, be vnto our God for euermore, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto me, What are these which are arayed in white garments? and whence came they?

14 And I saide vnto him, Lorde, thou wotest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, & haue washed their long robes, and made [a] them white by the blood of the Lambe.

a That is, the said long robes.

15 Therefore are they in the presence of the throne of God, and serue him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth in the throne will dwell among them.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst, neither shall the Sunne light on them, neither any heate. Esai 49.10.

17 For the Lambe which is in the middest of ỹ throne shall feede them, & shall leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * & God shal wipe away all teares from their eyes. Esai 25.8. apoca.21.4.

The viii. Chapter.

1 The seuenth seale is opened, there is silence in heauen. 6 The foure angels blowe their Trumpets, and great plagues folow vpon the earth.

1 AND when he had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauē about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I sawe the seuen angels which stoode before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stoode before the altar, hauing a golden censer, and many odours were giuen vnto him, that he should offer with the prayers of all saints vpon ỹ golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the odours which came of ỹ prayers of saints, ascended vp before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, & cast it into the earth: and voyces were made, and thunderings, and lightnings, and earthquake.

6 And the seuen angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared themselues to blow.

7 The first angel blewe, and there was made haile & fire mingled with blood, & they were cast into the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt, and all greene grasse was burnt.

8 And

8 And the second angel blew, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the thirde part of the sea turned to blood.

9 And the thirde part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, & the thirde part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the thirde angel blew, and there fell a great starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell into the third part of the riuers, and into fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called wormewood, & the third part was turned to wormewood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel blewe, and the thirde part of the Sunne was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the thirde part of starres, that the thirde part of them shoulde be darkened: and the day was [smitten] that the thirde part of it should not shine, and likewise the night.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the middes of heauen, saying with a loude voyce, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, because of the voyces to come of the trumpe of the three angels which were yet to blowe.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The first woe is past. 14 The foure angels that were bound are loosed. 18 And the third part of men is killed.

1 AND the fifth angel blewe, and I saw a starre fal from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And hee opened the bottomlesse pit, and the smoke of the pit arose, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the Sunne and the ayre were darkened, by the reason of the smoke of ỹ pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke Locustes vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the Scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commaunded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheades.

5 And to them it was giuen that they shoulde not kill them, but that they should be vexed fiue moneths, and their paine was as ỹ paine that commeth of a Scorpion, when he shall haue stricken a man.

Esai 2.19. ose. 10.8. 6 *And in those dayes shall men seeke death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

Wis. 16.9. 7 *And the similitude of the Locustes was like vnto horses prepared vnto battaile, and on their heades [were] as it were crownes like vnto golde, and their faces were as it had bene the faces of men.

8 And they had heare as the heare of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lions.

9 And they had habergions, as it were habergions of iron, and the sounde of their wings was as the sound of charets when many horses run to battaile.

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, and there were stings in their tailes: & their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrue tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name Appollyon, [that is to say, A destroyer.]

12 One woe is past, & behold, two woes come yet after this.

13 And the sixth angel blewe, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpe, Loose the foure angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure angels were loosed, which were prepared for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to slay the thirde part of men.

16 And the number of the horsemen of the armies were twentie thousand times ten thousand: And I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I sawe the horses in the vision, and them that sate on them, hauing fierie habergions of a Jacinct colour, and brimstone, and the heades of the horses were as ỹ heades of Lions, and out of their mouthes commeth forth fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 And of these three was the third part of mẽ killed, [that is to say,] of the fire, and of the smoke, and of the brimstone, which proceeded out of the mouthes of them.

19 For their powers be in their mouthes, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto Serpents, hauing heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the remnant of the men which were not killed by these plagues, repented not of the deedes of their hands, that they should not worship deuils, *and idoles of golde, and siluer, and brasse, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, neither heare, neither goe: Psal. 115.4 and 135.15

21 Also they repented not of their murders, and of their sorceries, neither of their fornication, neither of their thefte.

The x. Chapter.

1 The Angel hath the booke open, 6 he sweareth there shalbe no more time, 9 he giueth the booke vnto Iohn, which eateth it vp.

1 AND I sawe another mightie Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloude, and the rainebowe vpon his head: and his face as it were the

the Sunne, and his feete as it were pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a litle booke open: and he put his right foote vpon the sea, and his left foote on the earth:

3 And cried with a loude voyce, as when a Li, on roareth: and whē he had cried, seuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the seuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: & I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Seale vp those things which the seuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I sawe stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lift vp his hand to heauen,

6 And sware by him that liueth for euermore, which created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and things which therein are, that there shoulde be no longer time.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the seuenth angel, when he shall begin to blowe, and the ministerie of God shalbe finished, as he declareth to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen, spake vnto me againe, and said, Goe, and take the litle booke [which is] open in the hand of the angel which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the angel, and saide vnto him, Giue me the litle booke. And he said vnto me, Take it, and eate it vp, & it shall * make thy belly bitter, but it shal be in thy mouth as sweete as hony.

* Ezech. 2. 9.

10 And I tooke the litle booke out of the angels hande, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth as sweete as hony: and as soone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said vnto me, Thou must prophecie againe among the people, and nations, and tongues, and to many kings.

The xi. Chapter.

1 The temple is measured. 3 Two witnesses raised vp by the Lord, are murdered by the beast.

1 AND then was giuen me a reede like vnto a rod, and the angel stoode by, saying, Rise and mete the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple cast out, and mete it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, & the holy citie shal they treade vnder foote fourtie and two moneths.

3 And I wil giue [power] vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophecie a thousande, two hundred, and threescore dayes, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are two Oliue trees, and two candlestickes, standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouthes, & consumeth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, this wise must he be killed.

6 These haue power to shutte heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophecying: and haue power ouer waters, to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all maner plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they haue finished their testimonie, the beast that commeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their bodies shall lie in the streetes of the great citie, which spiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where also our Lorde was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, & they of the nations, shall see their bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwel vpon the earth shall reioyce ouer them, and be glad, and shall sende giftes one to another: for these two prophets vexed them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes & an halfe, the spirit of life [comming] from God, entred into thē: and they stoode vpon their feete, and great feare fell vpon them which sawe them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies sawe them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, & the tenth part of the citie fell, and in the earthquake were slaine names of men seuen thousand: and the remnant were afraide, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The seconde woe is past, and beholde, the third woe commeth anon.

15 And the seuenth angel blewe, and there were made great voyces in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this world are our Lords, and his Christes, and he shall reigne for euermore.

16 And the foure and twentie Elders which sit before God on their seates, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thankes, O Lorde God almightie, which art, and wast, and art to come: for thou hast receiued thy great might, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, & thy wrath is come, and ỹ time of the dead that they shoulde be iudged, and that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruantes the Prophetes and Saintes, and to them that feare thy name, smal and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his temple the arke

arke of his testament: and there folowed lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, & earthquake, and much haile.

The xii. Chapter.

There appeareth in heauen a woman clothed with the Sunne, &c.

‖ Or, signe.

1 AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, A woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres:

2 And she being with child, crieth, trauailing in birth, and pained ready to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heauen, for beholde a great red Dragon, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes, & seuen crownes vpon his heades.

4 And his taile draweth the thirde part of the starres of heauen, & he cast them to the earth: And the Dragon stoode before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her childe as soone as it were borne.

5 And she brought forth a man childe, which shall rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her sonne was taken vp vnto God, and [to] his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feede her there a thousande, two hundred, and threescore dayes.

The Epistle on saint Michael and all angels.

7 And there was a battaile in heauen, Michael and his angels fought with the Dragon, and the Dragon fought and his angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great Dragon, that olde Serpent, called the deuill and Satanas, was cast out, which deceiueth all the world: and he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loude voyce saying in heauen: Nowe is come saluation, and strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: For the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the lambe, and by the word of his testimonie, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therfore reioyce ye heauēs, & ye that dwel in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, which hath great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the Dragon sawe that he was cast vnto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that she might flee into the wildernesse into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the Serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water after the woman, as it had bene a flood: that he might cause her to be caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth holpe the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swalowed vp the riuer which the Dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the Dragon was wroth with the woman, and went and made warre with the remnant of her seede, which keepe the commandements of God, and haue the testimonie of Jesus Christ.

18 And ‖ I stoode on the sea sand.

‖ Some read, and he stood.

The xiii. Chapter.

1. 8 The beast deceiueth the reprobate, 2. 4. 12 and is confirmed by another. 17 The priuiledge of the beastes marke.

1 AND I sawe a beast rise out of the sea, hauing seuen heades, and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads the name of blasphemie.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like a Leoparde, and his feete were as [the feete] of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the Dragon gaue him his power, and his seate, and great authoritie.

3 And I sawe one of his heades as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wounde was healed: and all the world wondred after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the Dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him, to doe fourtie and two moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth vnto blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the saints, and to ouercome them: And power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And al that dwel vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the lambe, which was killed from the beginning of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare.

10 *He that leadeth into captiuitie, shall goe into captiuitie: He that killeth with a sword, must be killed with a sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saintes.

Gene. 9. 6. matth. 26.

11 And I behelde another beast comming vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a lambe, and he spake as did the Dragon.

12 And he doeth all that the first beast could do in

in his presence, and he causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwel on the earth, by the meanes of those signes which he had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwel on ỹ earth, that they should make an image to the beast which hath the wound of a sword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue a spirit vnto the image of the beast, that the image of ỹ beast should both speake, and should cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, that he shoulde giue them a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath wit, count the number of the beast: For it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 The notable company of the lambe. 6 One announceth the Gospell. 8 Another, the fall of Babylon, 9 And the thirde warneth to flee from the beast. 18 Of the Lordes harueste.

The Epistle on Innocents day.

1 AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stoode on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourtie and foure thousande, hauing his fathers name written in their foreheades.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen as the sounde of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard ỹ voyce of Harpers, harping with their Harpes:

3 And they sung as it were a newe song before the throne, and before the foure beastes, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song, but the hundred and fourtie and foure thousande, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women, for they are virgins: These are they which followe the Lambe whithersoeuer he goeth: These were redeemed from men, being the firstfruites vnto God, and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was founde no guile: for they are without spot before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel flee in the middest of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospell, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to all nations, and kinreds, and tongues, and people,

7 Saying with a loude voyce, * Feare God, Psal.146.6. and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * and worship him that Acts.14.15. made heauen and earth, and the sea, and fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, Esai 21.8. for she made all nations drinke of the wine of ierem.51.8. the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loude voyce, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God: [yea,] of the pure wine which is powred in the cup of his wrath, & he shalbe punished in fire and brimstone before the holy angels, and before the Lambe,

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth vp euermore: And they haue no rest day nor night which worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the print of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: Here are they that keepe the commandements of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead, which hereafter die in ỹ Lord. Euen so saith the spirit, that they may rest from their labour, and their workes follow them.

14 And I looked, and beholde a white cloude, and vpon the cloud one sitting like vnto the sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple crying with a loude voyce to him that sate on the cloud: *Thrust in thy sickle and reape, Ioel.3.13. for the time is come to reape, for the * haruest Matth.13.39. of the earth is ‖ ripe. ‖ Or, dried.

16 And hee that sate on the cloude thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heauen, hauing also a sharpe sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vineyard of the earth, for her grapes are ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sharpe sickle on the earth, and cut downe the vineyard of the earth, and cast it into the great winefat of the wrath of God.

20 And the winefat was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the fat euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousande and fiue hundred furlongs.

The xv. Chapter.

The ſong of them that ouercome the beaſt.

1 AND I ſawe another ſigne in heauen great and marueilous, ſeuen angels hauing the ſeuen laſt plagues, for in them is fulfilled the wrath of God.

2 And I ſaw as it were a glaſſie ſea, mingled with fire, & them that had gotten the victorie of the beaſt, & of his image, and of his marke, and of the number of his name, ſtand on the glaſſie ſea, hauing the harpes of God.

3 And they ſing the ſong of Moſes the ſeruãt of God, and the ſong of the Lambe, ſaying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God almightie,* iuſt and true are thy wayes, thou king of ſaintes. Pſal.111.6.

4 *Who ſhall not feare thee, O Lord, & glorifie thy name? for thou onely art holy: And all Gentiles ſhall come, and worſhip before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifeſt. Iere.10.7.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, ỹ temple of the tabernacle of the teſtimonie was open in heauen:

6 And the ſeuen angels came out of the temple, hauing the ſeuen plagues, clothed in pure and bright linnen, and hauing their breſtes girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſtes gaue vnto the ſeuen angels ſeuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God which liueth for euermore.

8 And the temple was full of the ſmoke of the glorie of God, and of his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the ſeuen plagues of the ſeuen angels were fulfilled.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 The angels powre out their vials ful of wrath, 6 and what plagues follow thereof. 15 Admonition to take heede and watch.

1 AND I heard a great voyce out of the temple, ſaying to the ſeuẽ angels, Goe your wayes, powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the firſt [angel] went, and powred out his vial vpon the earth, and there fell a noyſome and a ſore botch vpon the men which had ỹ marke of the beaſt, & vpon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond angel ſhed out his vial vpon the ſea, and it turned as it were into the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing thing dyed in the ſea.

4 And the thirde angel ſhed out his vial vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, & they turned to blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters ſay, Lorde, which art, and waſt, thou art righteous and that holy one, becauſe thou haſt giuen ſuch iudgements:

6 For they haue ſhed out the blood of ſaints & Prophets, and therefore haſt thou giuẽ them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar, ſay, Euen ſo Lord God almightie, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth angel powred out his vial on the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to vexe men with feruent heate of fire.

9 And men boyled in great heate, and blaſphemed the name of God, which hath power ouer theſe plagues, and they repented not to giue him glory.

10 And the fifth angel powred out his vial vpon the ſeate of the beaſt, and his kingdome waxed darke, and they gnewe their tongues for ſorowe,

11 And blaſphemed ỹ God of heauen, for their ſorowes, and for their ſores, and repented not of their deedes.

12 And the ſixth angel powred out his vial vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof dried vp, that the way of the kings of the Eaſt ſhould be prepared.

13 And I ſawe three vncleane ſpirites like frogges, come out of the mouth of the Dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of deuils working miracles, to goe out vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battaile of that great day of God almightie.

15 *Beholde, I come as a thiefe. Happie is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leaſt he walke naked, and men ſee his filthineſſe. March.24.4 luke 12.39.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrue tongue Armagedon.

17 And the ſeuenth angel powred out his vial into the ayre: and there came a great voyce out of the temple of heauen, from the throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there followed voyces, thundrings, & lightenings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were vpon the earth, ſo mightie an earthquake, and ſo great.

19 And the great citie was diuided into three partes, and the cities of the nations fell: And great Babylon came in remembrance before God,* to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesſe of his wrath. Iere.25.15.

20 Euery Ile alſo fledde away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell a great haile, as it had bene talentes, out of heauen, vpon the men, and the men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

The xvii. Chapter.

3 The deſcription of the great whore, 8 and her ſinnes, and puniſhment.

1 And

1 AND there came one of the seuen angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with mee, saying vnto mee, Come, I will shew vnto thee ẏ iudgement of the great whore, that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom haue committed fornication the kings of the earth, and the inhabiters of the earth are drunken with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away in the spirit into the wildernesse: and I sawe a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, ful of names of blasphemie, hauing seuen heades, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold, precious stone, and pearles, hauing a cup of golde in her hand, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication.

5 And in her forehead was a name written, a mysterie, great Babylon, ẏ mother of whoredome and abominations of the earth.

6 And I sawe the woman drunken with the blood of the saintes, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I sawe her, I wondred with great marueile.

7 And the angel saide vnto me, Wherefore marueilest thou? I will shew thee the mysterie of the woman, and of the beast that beareth her, which hath seuen heades and tenne hornes.

8 And the beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and goeth into perdition, and they ẏ dwel on the earth shall wonder (whose names are not written in the booke of life from the beginning of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is a meaning that hath wisedome. The seuen heades, are seuen mountaines, on which the woman sitteth: they are also seuen kings.

10 Fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: And when hee commeth, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, is euen the eight, and is one of the seuen, and goeth into destruction.

12 And the ten hornes which thou sawest, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings at one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one minde, and shall giue their power and strength vnto the beast.

14 These shall fight with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them: * For he is the Lord of Lordes, and king of kings, and they that are on his side, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

15 And he sayth vnto me, The waters which thou sawest where the whore sitteth, are people, and folke, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou sawest vpon the beast, are they that shall hate the whore, & shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eate her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their heartes to fulfill his will, and to doe with one consent, for to giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the wordes of God shalbe fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great citie which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

The xviii. Chapter.

3 9 The louers of the world are sorie for the fall of the whore of Babylon. 20 But they that be of God, haue cause to reioyce for her destruction.

1 AND after that, I sawe another angel come from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voyce, saying, * Great Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of all foule spirites, and a cage of all vncleane and hatefull birdes: Esai 21.19. iere. 51.8.

3 For al nations haue drunken of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, & the kings of ẏ earth haue committed fornication with her, and the marchantes of the earth are waxed rich of the abundance of her pleasures.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauē say, Come away from her my people, that ye be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues.

5 For her sinnes are gone vp to heauen, and God hath remembred her wickednesse.

6 Reward her euen as she rewarded you, and giue her double according to her workes, and powre in double to her in the same cup which she filled vnto you.

7 And as much as she glorified her selfe, and liued wantonly, so much powre ye in for her of punishment and sorow: for she saide in her heart, I sit being a queene, * and am no wydowe, and shall see no sorow. Esai 47.8.

8 Therfore shal her plagues come in one day, death, and sorow, and hunger, and she shalbe vtterly brent with fire, for strong is the Lord which iudgeth her.

9 And they shall bewaile her, and the kings of the earth shal lament for her, which haue committed fornication with her, and haue liued wantonly with her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing a farre off for feare of her punishment, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mightie citie, for at one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the marchants of the earth doe weepe and waile ouer her, for no man buyeth their ware any more.

1. Tim. 6.15. Apoc. 9.16.

12 The ware of golde, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearle, and raynes, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all Thyne wood, and all maner vessels of yuorie, and all maner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and yron, and marble,
13 And Cynamome, and odours, and oyntments, and frankinsence, and wine, and oyle, and fine flowre, and wheate, and beastes, and sheepe, and horses, and charets, and bodies and soules of men,
14 And the apples that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie and had in price, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.
15 The marchants of these things which were maxed rich, shall stand a farre off from her, for feare of the punishment of her, weeping and wailing,
16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in raynes, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with golde, and precious stones, and pearles:
17 For at one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery shippe gouernour, and all they that occupie shippes, and shipmen, and as many as worke in the sea, stoode a farre off,
18 And cried when they sawe the smoke of her burning, saying, What citie is like vnto this great citie?
19 And they cast dust on their heades, and cryed, weeping, and wayling, and saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherein were made rich all that had shippes in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for at one houre is she made desolate.
20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath giuen your iudgement on her.
21 And a mightie angel tooke vp a stone like a great mylstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, With such violence shall that great citie Babylon be cast, and shalbe founde no more at all.
22 And the voyce of harpers, and musitions, and of pipers, and trumpetters, shalbe heard no more at all in thee: and no craftes men, of whatsoeuer craft he be, shalbe found any more in thee: and the sounde of a myl, shalbe heard no more at all in thee:
23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee, and the voyce of the bridegrome and of the bride, shalbe heard no more at all in thee: for thy marchants were the great men of the earth, and with thine enchauntment were deceiued all nations.
24 And in her was found the blood of the Prophets, and of the saintes, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

The xix. Chapter.

Praises are giuen vnto God for iudging the whore.

1 AND after these things, I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, a Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power, [be ascribed] to the Lord our God:
2 For true and righteous are his iudgemēts, for he hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath throughly auenged the blood of his seruants of her hand.
3 And agayne they sayde, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euermore.
4 And the foure and twentie Elders, and the foure beastes fell downe, and worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.
5 And a voyce came out of the throne, saying, Praise our Lorde God all ye that are his seruantes, and ye that feare him both small and great.
6 And I heard as it were the voyce of much people, euen as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of strong thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.
7 Let vs be glad & reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.
8 And to her was graunted that she should be arayed with pure and goodly raynes: for the raynes is the righteousnesse of saintes.
9 And he saide vnto me, Write, *Happie are they which are called vnto the supper of the Lambes marriage. And he sayde vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.
10 And I fell at his feete to worship him: And he saide vnto mee, See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellowe seruant, and of thy brethren that haue the testimonie of Jesus. Worship God: for the testimonie of Jesus, is the spirit of prophecie.
11 And I saw heauen open, and behold a white horse, and he that sate vpon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse [he] doeth iudge and make battaile.
12 His eyes [were] as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himselfe.
13 *And hee was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood: and his name is called the worde of God.
14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horses, clothed with white and pure raynes.
15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he shoulde smite the Heathen: *and he shall rule them with a rod of yron: and he treadeth the winefat of the fiercenesse

a That is, praise ye God, because that Antichrist and al wickednes is taken out of the world.

Matth. 22. 2.

and

and wrath of almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, & on his thigh a name written, * King of Kings, and Lord of Lordes. 1. Tim. 9. 16. Apoc. 17. 14.

17 And I saw an angel stand in the Sunne, & he cried with a loude voice, saying to all the foules that flie by the middest of heauen, Come and gather your selues together vnto the supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eate the flesh of kings, and the flesh of high captaines, and the flesh of mightie men, and the flesh of horses, and of thē that sit on them, and the flesh of all free men, and bondmen, and of small and great.

19 And I sawe the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together, to make battell against him that sate on ẏ horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him that false prophet that wrought myracles before him, with which he deceiued them that receiued the beasts marke, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast quicke into a pond of fire, burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

The xx. Chapter.

2 Satan being bound for a certaine time, 7 and after let loose, vexeth the church grieuously.

1 AND I sawe an Angel come downe frō heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, & a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he tooke the dragon, that olde serpent, which is the deuill and Sathanas, and he bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and he shut him vp, and set a seale on him, ẏ he should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should be fulfilled: and after that hee must be loosed [for] a litle season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon thē, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I sawe the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped ẏ beast, neither his image, neither had takē his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their handes, and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the other of the dead men did not liue againe, vntil ẏ thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: for on such the second death hath no power, but they shal be the priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shalbe loosed out of his prison:

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, *Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: whose number is as the sand of the sea. Ezech. 39. 2.

9 And they went vp in the plaine of the earth, and compassed the tentes of the saints about, & the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them:

10 And the deuil that deceiued them, was cast into a lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet shall be tormented day and night for euermore.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face fled away both the earth and the heauen, and their place was no more found.

12 And I sawe the dead both small and great stand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another * booke was opened, which is [the booke] of life: & the dead were iudged of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their deedes. Apoc. 3. 5. and 21. 27. phil. 4. 3.

13 And the sea gaue vp her dead which were in her: and death and hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to his deedes.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in ẏ booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

The xxi. Chapter.

3 14 The blessed estate of the godly, 8 27 and the miserable condition of the wicked.

1 AND I sawe a new heauen, and a new earth: *for the first heauen and the first earth were vanished away, & there is no more sea. Esai 65. 17. 2. pet. 3. 13

2 And I Iohn sawe the holy citie new Hierusalem, come downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride garnished for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, saying, Beholde, the tabernacle of God [is] with men, and he wil dwel with them, & they shalbe his people, and God himselfe shall bee with them, and be their God.

4 *And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes, & there shall be no more death, neither sorow, neither crying, neither shall there be any more payne: for the former things are gone. Esa. 45. 19. apoc. 7. 17.

5 And he that sate vpon the throne, said, *Behold, I make all things new. And he said vnto me, Write: for these words are true & faithfull. Esa. 43. 19.

6 And he said vnto me, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ende. *I will giue vnto him that is a thirst of the well of the water of life freely. Apoc. 1. 8. and 22. 13.

7 He

7 He that ouercõmeth, shal inherite al things, and I will bee his God, and he shall bee my sonne.
8 But the feareful, and vnbeleeuing, and the abhominable, and murderers, and whoremõgers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.
9 And there came vnto me one of the seuen angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the lambes wife.
10 And he carried me away in the spirite to a great and high mountaine, and he shewed me the great citie holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,
11 Hauing the glory of God: and her shining [was] like vnto a stone most precious, euen like a Jasper, cleare as Crystall:
12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at ỹ gates twelue angels, and names written, which are the names of the twelue tribes of Israel.
13 On the East side three gates, and on the North side three gates, and towardes the South three gates, and from the West three gates.
14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the twelue names of the Lambes twelue Apostles.
15 And hee that talked with me, had a golden reede to measure the citie withall, and the gates thereof, and the walles thereof.
16 And the citie lieth foure square, & the length was as large as the breadth: and he measured the citie with the reede twelue thousand furlongs, and the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.
17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred, and fourtie, and foure cubites, by ỹ measure of man, that is, of the angel.
18 And the building of the wall of it was of Jasper, and the citie was pure gold like vnto cleare glasse.
19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all maner of precious stones. The first foundation was Jasper, the second Saphire, the third a Chalcedonie, the fourth an Emerald,
20 The fifth Sardonix, the sixth Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eight Beryl, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Crysophrasus, the eleuenth a Jacinct, the twelfth an Amethill.
21 The twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery gate was of one pearle, and the streete of the citie was pure gold, as it were shining glasse.
22 And I sawe no temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the temple of it.
23 *And the citie hath no neede of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to lighten it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light of it. Esa.60.19.
24 *And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour vnto it. The Epistle on Trinitie Sunday. Esai.60.3.
25 *And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shalbe no night. Esa.60.12.
26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the Gentiles vnto it.
27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any vncleane thing, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or [maketh] lies: but they onely which are *written in ỹ lambes booke of life. Phil.4.3. apoc.1.5. and 20.12.

The xxii. Chapter.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 9 The angel will not be worshipped.

1 AND he shewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as Crystal, proceding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.
2 In the middest of the streete of it, and of either side of the riuer [was] there wood of life, which bare twelue maner of fruites, and gaue fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of ỹ wood serued to heale the people withall.
3 And there shalbe no more curse, but ỹ throne of God, and the lambe shalbe in it, and his seruants shall serue him.
4 And they shall see his face, and his name [shalbe] in their foreheads.
5 *And there shalbe no night there, and they neede no candle, neither light of the sunne, for the Lord God giueth them light, & they shall reigne for euermore. Esai 60.19.
6 And he said vnto me, These sayings are faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his angell to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be fulfilled.
7 Behold, I come shortly: Happy is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecie of this booke.
8 I Iohn sawe these things, and heard them. And whẽ I had heard and seene, I fel downe to *worship before ỹ feete of the angel, which shewed me these things. Apo.19.10
9 Then saith he vnto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and [the fellow seruant] of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke: but worship God.
10 And he saieth vnto me, Seale not ỹ sayings of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.
11 He that doeth euil, let him do euil still: and he

he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him bee righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come shortly, and my reward is with me, *to giue euery man according as his deedes shalbe.

Rom. 2.6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

Esai 41.6. and 44.6.

14 Blessed are they that doe his commaundements, that their power may be in the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the citie.

15 For without [shalbe] dogs, and inchanters, and whoremongers, & murderers, and idolaters, & whosoeuer loueth or maketh leasings.

16 I Iesus sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches. I am the roote, and the generation of Dauid, and the bright morning starre.

17 And the spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say also, Come. *And let him that is a thirst, come. And whosoeuer will, let him take of the water of life freely.

Esai 55.1.

18 I testifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophecie of this booke, If any man shall adde vnto these sayings, God shall adde vnto him the plagues that are witten in this booke.

19 And if any man shall take away from the wordes of the booke of this prophecie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are witten in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all, Amen.

FINIS.

Imprinted at London by
Christopher Barker, Printer to the
Queenes Maiestie.